HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 15











LECTURES on the HOLOCAUST

CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES CROSS-EXAMINED

THIRD, EXPANDED EDITION



GERMAR RUDOLF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

LECTURES ON THE HOLOCAUST

For Tamara, Kay, and Natalie

Hoping that one day
they will understand

Lectures
on the
Holocaust

Controversial Issues Cross-Examined

Germar Rudolf



Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
3rd edition, July 2017

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 15:
Germar Rudolf
Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined
Third, revised and corrected edition.
Translated by Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, Fredrick Toben, and the author
Uckfield (East Sussex): Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10: 1-59148-166-X (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-166-9 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2005, 2011, 2017 Germar Rudolf

Set in Times New Roman.

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243,
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

If these sites are inaccessible, try it with www.anonymizer.com

Cover illustrations, top to bottom: Dr. Arthur Butz, Dr. Robert Faurisson, Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf.

Table of Contents

Introduction **9**
First Section: Food for Thought **15**
1.1. The White House Speaks 15
1.2. What Is the Holocaust? 22
1.3. Since When Have We Known about the Holocaust? 23
1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now 33
1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many 36
1.6. Are Six Million Missing? 37
1.7. Holocaust Survivors 47
1.8. No Permanent Truths 53
Second Section: Public Controversies **59**
2.1. The Left-Wing Origins of Revisionism 59
2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist 62
2.3. Scandal in France 65
2.4. Gas Chambers in Germany Proper 71
2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen 75
2.6. Clarity about Dachau 78
2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads 89
2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement 98
2.9. The Mermelstein Lie 103
2.10. The Executed Execution Expert 105
2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA 108
2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy 115
2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies 123
2.14. The Wannsee Debacle 126
2.15. Revisionism in German-Speaking Countries 133
2.16. Revisionism in the Muslim World 139
2.17. Worldwide Attention: Irving vs. Lipstadt 142
2.18. The Holocaust Industry 148
2.19. Revisionism by the Orthodoxy 149
Third Section: Material and Documentary Evidence **159**
3.1. Defining Evidence 159
3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence 160
3.3. The “Final Solution” of the Jewish Question 163
3.4. Auschwitz 174
3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz 174
3.4.2. Mass-Murder Scenes 180
3.4.3. Air-Photo Evidence 185
3.4.4. Crematories 193
3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches 198
3.4.6. Chemical Analyses 200
3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes 214
3.4.8. The Bunkers 231

3.4.9. Documentary Evidence 234
3.5. Treblinka 254
3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder 254
3.5.2. The Murder Weapon 256
3.5.3. How Poisonous Is Diesel-Engine Exhaust Gas? 257
3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace 267
3.5.5. The Search for Traces 272
3.5.6. Documentary Evidence 279
3.6. Belzec 280
3.7. Sobibór 285
3.8. Transit Camps 288
3.9. Majdanek 293
3.10. Stutthof, the "Auxiliary Extermination Camp" 301
3.11. Chelmno and the Gas Vans 303
3.12. Mountains of Corpses 307
3.13. Babi Yar and the Murders by the Einsatzgruppen 315
3.14. Homosexuals, Gypsies and Poles 332
3.15. Document Forgeries 336
Fourth Section: Witness Testimonies and Confessions 345
4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders during the War 345
4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies 356
4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay 356
4.2.2. False Memories 359
4.2.3. The Phantom Disease 370
4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies 371
4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture 386
4.3. Testimonies before Courts 400
4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice 400
4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT 401
4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials 406
4.3.4. Trials in "Nations under the Rule of Law" 409
4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media 429
4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements 441
4.5.1. Would You Believe It? 441
4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein 444
4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer 445
4.5.4. Rudolf Höss 448
4.5.5. Pery S. Broad 449
4.5.6. Richard Böck 451
4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler 454
4.5.8. Henryk Tauber 455
4.5.9. David Olère 456
4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli 460
4.5.11. Filip Müller 460
4.5.12. Michał Kula 465
4.5.13. Adolf Rögner 466

4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik et al. 466
4.5.15. Elie Wiesel 470
4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements 472
4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman 472
4.6.2. "Opera during the Holocaust" 475
4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files 480
Fifth Section: On Science and Freedom 489
5.1. Pseudo-Science 489
5.2. Violence 497
5.3. Censorship 501
5.4. Possible Solutions 506
Acknowledgments 519
Appendices 521
1. Documents 521
2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents 534
3. Abbreviations 534
4. Bibliography 536
5. Indices 574
5.1. Index of Names 574
5.2. Index of Subjects 583

Introduction

Is anyone today still interested in the Shoah, also called the Holocaust? If so, then how can such individuals continue to justify their interest in such an ugly topic? Or, dear reader, don't you think that the Holocaust is not an ugly topic? I still continue to hear from individuals who claim that it is a perversion to be rummaging through last century's mountains of corpses – figuratively speaking, of course. So the refrain is: let the matter rest because there are far more urgent and pressing problems confronting us today. I can certainly understand such views, because in my youth my parents moved during my school years, causing me to encounter the Holocaust three times in my history lessons. It was not fun having the mountain of corpses repeatedly dished up that my grandparents' generation had allegedly created. Thus even if we ignore certain topics, they will not disappear. So it is with the Holocaust, and it is futile to adopt an unrealistic attitude and hope the Holocaust will simply go away.

This is why it is important to realize the significance which the Holocaust has assumed in Western societies (see Novick 1999). The Holocaust is dealt with by countless:

- museums
- monuments
- commemoration days
- orations
- books
- periodicals
- newspaper reports
- lectures and conferences
- university chairs
- documentaries and movies
- penal laws and prosecutions
- censorship

And the above list is certainly incomplete. So, if I claim that the Holocaust is the most important of all historical topics, I am not saying this because it suits me personally or because I consider this importance to be appropriate. In fact, an objective analysis of the Western value system enables us to conclude that the Holocaust has become something like an absolute zero point of our moral value system, the symbol of ultimate evil.

No doubt this is what former director of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, Michael Berenbaum, had in mind when he said in 2000 (Rudolf 2003a, p. 55, n. 193):

> *"As I observe young people in relativistic societies seeking an absolute for morals and values, they now can view the Holocaust as the transcendental move away from the relativistic, and up into the absolute where the Holocaust confronts absolute Evil* [=Nazism] *and thus find fundamental values."*

The presentation in this volume therefore deals with what today many view as the embodiment of "absolute evil." Naturally this characterization of the Holocaust confers upon the topic a theological dimension. Although the concept "evil" can be

viewed from a non-theological perspective, for example through moral philosophy or evolutionary ethics, to define *absolute* evil is absolutist, fundamentalist and dogmatic in nature, and as such places the topic beyond scientific analysis.

Other aspects of the Holocaust also indicate that the way the Western world deals with it has now reached a religious dimension. A re-reading of the above list attests to that. For some time now the historic places and museums of the Holocaust have become places of pilgrimage where relics of all sorts are on display (hair, spectacles, suitcases, shoes, gastight doors, etc.). Don't the passionate orations on remembrance days remind you of a religious repentance service? Are there not everywhere the high priests who admonish us with a raised index finger how to behave in matters Holocaust and all that is connected with it? They advise us how to treat the perpetrators, the victims, their descendants, their countries, their customs, their demands, etc. They also advise us on how we are to think, to feel, to act, to remember, to live if we wish to be known as good human beings. And last but not least, there is even a debate among theologians and philosophers about the meaning of the Holocaust for religion which is covered by the term "Holocaust theology."[1]

In the following I will not discuss whether the moral categorization of the Holocaust and the demands and behavioral norms deduced from it are legitimate and justified or not. This is a moral question which ultimately every one of us has to work out for themself. However, when I ask questions and seek answers, I am not going to be intimidated by this quasi-religious and moral categorization. In spite of holding different opinions on all sorts of topics, I hope that we can reach agreement on the following: One of the important characteristics of evil is that it forbids questioning and it taboos or criminalizes the candid search for answers. Yet prohibiting the asking of questions and the searching for answers amounts to denying that which makes us human. For the ability to doubt and to search for answers to pressing problems is one of the most important attributes that distinguishes humans from animals.

But before we turn our attention to this evil, permit me to make one further observation. Now and again I have a bit of fun by asking the proverbial John Doe in public: "What is the greatest taboo in Western societies?" The average person is quick to respond with all sorts of answers: homosexuality, illegal immigration, race relationships, sex. I then probe further: No, I mean a taboo that is so powerful that one does not even dare mention in public that it *is* a taboo, because by so doing one would already accuse the general public of repressing dissenting thoughts. That the very act of just pointing out the existence of this taboo means to violate it, which in itself can already give rise to persecution. I have repeatedly experienced that I will get an honest answer only if John Doe feels safe and secure that he is not being observed, that no one else is listening. This is particularly so in many western European countries and especially strong in the German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, and Switzerland). What does this reveal about the state of current Western societies? And what in *your* view is this taboo that cannot publicly be labeled a taboo?

Instead of answering this question myself, I would like to quote a professional who has studied this topic. In an anthology dedicated to the late German historian Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald, sociology professor Dr. Robert Hepp wrote (Eibicht 1994,

[1] With its own Wikipedia entry since 2006: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust_theology (accessed on May 19, 2017).

p. 140):

> *"Occasional experiments that I have conducted in my seminars convince me that 'Auschwitz'* [the most well-known site of the Holocaust] *is strictly ethnologically speaking one of the few taboo topics that our 'taboo-free society' still preserves (see Steiner* [1956]*, p. 20ff.). While they did not react at all to other stimulants, 'enlightened' central European students who refused to accept any taboos at all, would react to a confrontation with 'revisionist'* [denialist] *texts' about the gas chambers at Auschwitz in just as 'elemental' a way (including comparable physiological symptoms) as members of primitive Polynesian tribes would react to an infringement of one of their taboos. The students were literally beside themselves and were neither prepared nor capable of soberly discussing the presented theses. For the sociologist this is a very important point because a society's taboos reveal what it holds sacred. Taboos also reveal what the community fears (Webster* [1973]*, p. 14: 'Fear is systematized in taboo'). Sometimes fear of perceived danger takes on the form of ticks and phobias that remind us of obsessive neurotics. However, it cannot be denied that numerous taboos have a function that preserves individuals from danger, and even where taboos are a part of an individual's make-up, it is difficult to ascertain whether the power of those using the taboo rests on the fear on the part of the rest, or vice versa.*
>
> *It is thus understandable that priests and rulers have never hesitated to use taboos to secure power. To date there has been no society which has totally relinquished the especially effective use of taboos for the sake of 'social control.' In a 'modern society,' such as the Federal Republic of Germany, the formal rules of behavior and sanctions play a larger role than they do within the Polynesian tribes, where European explorers first discovered taboos as such. However, besides the usual 'legally codified' commands and prohibitions that control behavior, in our* [German] *society there are also behaviors that 'go without saying' or are evidently 'out of the question'. If such expectations are frustrated nevertheless, then, as in the Polynesian society, automatic sanctions set in which do not need to be justified.*
>
> *Basically, a 'modern' society does not react differently to violations of taboos than does a 'primitive' society. Violating a taboo is generally perceived as 'outrageous' and 'atrocious' and produces spontaneous 'revulsion' and 'horror.' In the end the perpetrator is isolated, excluded from society, and himself 'tabooed.'"*

This book could therefore also be called *Lectures about a Taboo*, because that is what the Holocaust has become. It is possible to talk and report on the Holocaust but only in a certain permitted way. "Wrong" questions and unwanted answers are tabooed.

However, the fact that the Holocaust has been made taboo will not prevent me from asking all sorts of questions, because any scientific investigation requires the asking of questions so that alternative answers can be postulated, thereby offering us more information about topics that otherwise would remain mysterious. This occurs independently of whether the keepers of the taboo consider the answers as "good" or "bad," because what is ultimately important is whether an answer is, with high prob-

ability, correct or false. When it comes to answering open questions, "good" or "bad" are scientifically irrelevant categories.

To sum up this introduction then, it is clear that we cannot get around the Holocaust because we literally get it served up with our daily bread, so to speak, whether we like it or not. Also, for some influential groups the Holocaust serves as a means of setting moral standards, whether we agree with them or not. That is why it is worthwhile to critically study this subject, and this books aims to assist with such endeavors.

The following text is based mainly on actual presentations that I delivered in Germany and elsewhere. Most of them have been structured as dialogues with members of the audience, who were continuously encouraged to ask questions, make objections, and offer counter-arguments. This dialogue style is retained in this book. My own contributions are marked "R," and the listeners' with "L" (or L'/L"/L" in case of consecutive comments by several distinct listeners).

This unusual mode of presentation does justice to the topic, which usually generates high emotions. Under such circumstances, no speaker should assume that the listeners will uncritically accept what they are hearing, especially as some material initiates argumentative and emotional resistance from the audience. If one wishes to deal effectively with the this emotionally charged subject of the Holocaust, then one also has to retain openness towards the audience.

Although I attempted to retain in this book the atmosphere and style of my presentations as I delivered them, there is inevitably a trade-off when presenting them in writing, for a multi-media event cannot be presented as such in a book. But I have tried to substitute the media used during the presentations (slides, transparencies, videos) with numerous illustrations. On the other hand, presenting my talks in book form enables me to delve deeper and more systematically into the topics discussed and to give the necessary references to the sources used. Hence, this book is much more comprehensive than my presentations were.

When lecturing about this sensitive topic, emotions sometimes ran high, which occasionally led to heated and polemical attacks against me. When arguing along similar lines as presented in this book, the reader may find himself in a situation where he is politically or emotionally attacked by others. I've decided to also include such attacks in this book, though I concentrated most of them in a separate chapter (1.8) in order not to disrupt the other chapters too much with polemics. argumentation. Hopefully these argumentative exchanges are of some educational value for the reader as well.

While reading this book, it ought to be borne in mind that it offers only an introduction into the problems and issues dealt with by serious Holocaust research, as well as an attempt to summarize the current state of research. This book is no expert study going into every detail of the topic, because if it were, it would encompass many volumes. I do hope, though, that the interested reader will study the footnotes and the bibliography as well as the book promotions at the end of the book, which list additional books that enable the reader to then deal with the Holocaust topic in more depth.

Now a few words about the history of the present book. After I had given two very successful presentations on the latest Holocaust research during the winter se-

mester of 1992, I sat down around Christmas and New Year of that year and within 14 days wrote the first German-language edition of this presentation under the pen name Ernst Gauss. The book bore the title *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (*Lectures on Contemporary History*). I omitted the word "Holocaust" on purpose in the original title to prevent attracting unwanted attention from government censors, which has always been, and still is, a problem in Germany. Since the mid-1990s, that precaution is no longer of moment, however, since ever since I have gained the censors' full attention anyway. Such a hide-and-seek game has become useless. All later editions therefore have had my actual name on them, and the title expresses clearly what the book is about.

Science is not a state but rather a process. It is no different for historiography. New insights due to new evidence as well as novel interpretations of old facts result in old knowledge being constantly revised. As a result, every book dealing with scientific issues needs to be revised constantly in order to keep up with ongoing research. The present book is a classic example for this. Its second English and German editions appeared in 2010 and 2012, respectively. A new German edition was again issued in 2015, and now, just two years later, I'm preparing yet another revised edition for both languages.

This present edition is quite different from the first German edition not only due to its volume – while the first German edition had some 100,000 words, this one has some 250,000 – but also and particularly due to the amount of sources discussed and quoted. While the first German edition of 1993 had a bibliography of 118 works and 349 footnotes with references, the first English edition of 2005 contained 973 works in its bibliography and no fewer than 1,367 footnotes.

"The revisionists are footnote-crazy," was the reaction by a professor of philosophy and friend of mine. In order to prevent a further escalation of the number of footnotes, he suggested changing the format in which I quote my sources. Since the second English edition of 2010, therefore, my sources are usually given in the main text with short references to entries in the bibliography. The number of footnotes thus sank to 385 in that 2010 edition, while the bibliography was trimmed down to 854 entries (some sources fully cited in footnotes are not included in it). This 2017 edition has 1,066 entries in the bibliography.

These purely statistical data indicate on the one hand that the knowledge of Holocaust researchers, indeed of all of us, about this topic has significantly increased, but on the other hand also that the character of this book has changed. While the book was initially not much more than a protocol of my presentations, it now tends to be more of an encyclopedic work trying to encompass and probe the entire topic.

Another difference from the first German edition of 1993 is that subsequent editions no longer contain dedicated chapters thoroughly discussing opposing views. That was impossible already due to space limitations. Instead, a discussion of opposing arguments occurs "in line" in this book whenever an issue demands it. In dealing with literature that attempts to refute revisionist arguments, however, numerous books have appeared in the meantime, to which I refer the interested reader (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, Rudolf 2016b-d, Mattogno 2015a, 2016b,c,e,g, Mattogno *et al*. 2015).

As just mentioned, sources are usually given in the main text in parentheses. They

point to the respective entry in the bibliography following the pattern: author(s)'s last name(s) (or beginning of publication's title, where without known author/editor; two authors are separated by a slash, more than two are usually marked as "*et al.*"), the year and a letter attached to the year in case of multiple entries for one year, followed by the page(s) where applicable.

Censorship in Europe has caused revisionists to post their writings online for free access. Hence, most of the revisionist writings quoted can be downloaded from the main archival revisionist websites vho.org, codoh.com und HolocaustHandbooks.com or HolocaustHandbuecher.com. In cases where specific pages or sites have been blocked by your Internet service provider due to threats by government authorities, I suggest using anonymizer websites. From such websites you can view the entire world's websites without incurring any form of censorship.

Germar Rudolf, June 2017

First Section: Food for Thought

1.1. The White House Speaks

R: Ladies and Gentlemen, dear guests. At the beginning of my presentation, allow me to quote the 58th president of the United States, Donald Trump. On January 27, 2017, on the occasion of International Holocaust Remembrance Day, the White House released the following statement (Trump 2017):

> *"It is with a heavy heart and somber mind that we remember and honor the victims, survivors, heroes of the Holocaust. It is impossible to fully fathom the depravity and horror inflicted on innocent people by Nazi terror.*
>
> *Yet, we know that in the darkest hours of humanity, light shines the brightest. As we remember those who died, we are deeply grateful to those who risked their lives to save the innocent.*
>
> *In the name of the perished, I pledge to do everything in my power throughout my Presidency, and my life, to ensure that the forces of evil never again defeat the powers of good. Together, we will make love and tolerance prevalent throughout the world."*

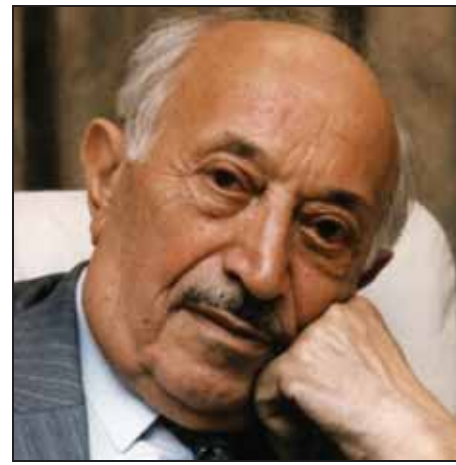
R: For our topic, the reactions to this statement are more revealing than the declaration itself. Jonathan Greenblatt, head of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, tweeted on that same day that Trump did not even mention Jews as victims of the Holocaust,[2] thus triggering a deluge of similar attacks on the U.S. President for not having expressly mentioned the six million Jewish victims of the Holocaust (see Scott 2017). The White House countered a day later that it wasn't just Jews who died in the Holocaust, but that five million gentiles were killed, too (Tapper 2017), who also deserve equal remembrance, referring to an article which had appeared two years earlier (Ridley 2015). That in turn unleashed a series of attacks on the president and that 2015 article, claiming that this "five-million-gen-



Ill. 1: *Jonathan Greenblatt, the CEO of the ADL*

[2] https://twitter.com/JGreenblattADL/status/825029350126936064?ref_src=twsrc%5Etfw (accessed on April 14, 2017).

tiles" victim figure is bogus and vastly over-inflated. Among those, I may quote here *The Times of Israel*'s take on this death toll (Kampeas 2017; for more see Scott 2017):



III. 2: *Simon Wiesenthal*

"It's a statement that shows up regularly in declarations about the Nazi era. It was implied in a Facebook post by the Israel Defense Forces' spokesperson's unit last week marking International Holocaust Remembrance Day. And it was asserted in an article shared by the Trump White House in defense of its controversial Holocaust statement the same day omitting references to the 6 million Jewish victims.

It is, however, a number without any scholarly basis.

Indeed, say those close to the late Nazi hunter Simon Wiesenthal, its progenitor, it is a number that was intended to increase sympathy for Jewish suffering but which now is more often used to obscure it.

In the wake of the controversy, the world's two leading Holocaust museums, in Washington and in Jerusalem [Yad Vashem]*, issued statements emphasizing the centrality of the annihilation of the Jews to the understanding of the Holocaust; neither mentioned Trump.*

The '5 million' has driven Holocaust historians to distraction ever since Wiesenthal started to peddle it in the 1970s. Wiesenthal told the Washington Post in 1979, 'I have sought with Jewish leaders not to talk about 6 million Jewish dead, but rather about 11 million civilians dead, including 6 million Jews.'

Yehuda Bauer, an Israeli Holocaust scholar who chairs the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance, said he warned his friend Wiesenthal, who died in 2005, about spreading the false notion that the Holocaust claimed 11 million victims – 6 million Jews and 5 million non-Jews.

'I said to him, 'Simon, you are telling a lie,'' Bauer recalled in an interview Tuesday. 'He said, 'Sometimes you need to do that to get the results for things you think are essential.''

Bauer and other historians who knew Wiesenthal said the Nazi hunter told them that he chose the 5 million number carefully: He wanted a number large enough to attract the attention of non-Jews who might not otherwise care about Jewish suffering, but not larger than the actual number of Jews who were murdered in the Holocaust, 6 million.

It caught on: President Jimmy Carter, issuing the executive order that would establish the US Holocaust Memorial Museum, referred to the '11 million victims of the Holocaust.'

Deborah Lipstadt, a professor of Holocaust studies at Emory University in Atlanta, wrote in 2011 how the number continues to dog her efforts to teach about

the Holocaust.

'I have been to many Yom Hashoah observances — including those sponsored by synagogues and Jewish communities — where eleven candles were lit,' she wrote in an article in the Jewish Review of Books in which she lacerated Wiesenthal's ethical standards. 'When I tell the organizers that they are engaged in historical revisionism, their reactions range from skepticism to outrage. Strangers have taken me to task in angry letters for focusing 'only' on Jewish deaths and ignoring the five million others. When I explain that this number is simply inaccurate, in fact made up, they become even more convinced of my ethnocentrism and inability to feel the pain of anyone but my own people.'"



Ill. 3: *Deborah Lipstadt*

L: Are you trying to tell us that a prominent Jew inflated the number of Holocaust victims for political purposes?

R: Well, to claim such a thing is a crime in a number of countries, had the victims under consideration been Jewish, but since they were not, we need not worry. For now, I am not trying to prove anything. I am merely pointing out a controversy surrounding the claimed number of Holocaust victims. So relax, sit back, buckle up, and enjoy the ride, because there's a twist to it! Or two, to be accurate.

During and right after the end of the Second World War, a number of war propaganda movies were filmed with the support or even under the control of the U.S. government. Throughout these propaganda movies, there are many references to the thousands and even millions of victims of National Socialist barbarism – yet none of these films ever single out Jews as the primary victims of a "Holocaust."

The most infamous among those propaganda movies was titled *Die Todesmühlen*,[3] which was designed for, and eventually shown to, German audiences as a tool for shock-and-awe re-education. It was later also released in an English edition (*Death Mills*).[4] Both movies mention as the death toll of National Socialist persecution 20 million without making any specific reference to Jews, in fact, by referring to "all the nations of Europe, of all religious faiths, of all political beliefs," who had been "condemned by Hitler because they were anti-Nazi" (*ibid.* starting at 1 min 59 sec).

This is only the most prominent example. There are many more, which highlight that death toll claims of National Socialist persecution have a history of exceeding the six million by a large margin, and that Jews have been mentioned with regularity as only one among many victim groups (see Scott 2017 for a more thorough

[3] youtu.be/OxJZBrtFD6Y (accessed on June 20, 2017)

[4] youtu.be/zC8fcjLvid8 (accessed on June 20, 2017)

analysis).

This issue is also not just a matter of journalists and propagandists making up wild figures. In 2015, in a book about the forensic examination of mass-murder locations of the Holocaust, a British archaeologist who has been working with the leading scientists in the field for several years wrote (Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 3, fn):

> *"The exact number of people killed during the Holocaust remains unknown. Some scholars have suggested a figure of around 11 million. Of these, it is estimated that approximately six million Jews were killed but the number of Roma, Sinti, disabled people, political prisoners and others killed cannot be estimated with complete certainly."*

R: She provides no source for that claim, though.

L: Maybe she merely repeated what she had heard through Wiesenthal's grapevine?

R: But is it really Wiesenthal's? Interestingly, the very same Washington Holocaust Museum that issued a statement on Trump's text, "emphasizing the centrality of the annihilation of the Jews to the understanding of the Holocaust," had announced in 2013 in a press release that their research has revealed that "The Nazi Holocaust may have claimed up to 20 million lives," while leaving the 6-million Jewish death toll basically unchanged (Day 2013). This would mean that as many 14 million non-Jews died in the Holocaust, not just five.

I may also point out that 20 million is not the ceiling of death-toll estimates. For instance, an article of Sept. 21, 1992, from Germany's most prestigious daily newspaper, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (p. 13), illustrates in a very useful manner the kind of topic we are dealing with and the problems that are related to it. The title of the article translates to "Traces of the Crime; Shoes, Shoes, even Children's Shoes." It is the report written by a journalist about his visit to the Stutthof concentration camp not far from Danzig, in postwar Poland, that has been turned into a museum. The author, in his fourth sentence, states that he cannot imagine what an extermination camp might look like and talks of "installations in which '6 million Jews and a total of 26 million detainees […] were killed.'" So here we have a combination of the general 20 million victims *plus* six million Jews.

At the end of his account the author writes that he found himself facing "the remains of the most brutal genocide, the most modern killing machines of the time, the cruelest crime of humanity." By putting things that way, one of the most highly regarded newspapers in the world has given its definition of the Holocaust. The annihilation of a total of 26 million people by the National Socialists in ultra-modern killing machines is the cruelest crime in the history of humanity.

L: That's getting confusing. How many victims were there now? Six million Jews plus a few others, or eleven in total, or twenty, or even twenty-six million?

R: Confusion is exactly what's needed here, and I will get to that later. Just bear with me.

Let's get back to that 1992 newspaper article, for it contains one more item I'd like to point out: the title of the article insinuates that the existence of shoes proves the crime. However, a pile of shoes, in and of itself, proves nothing but the fact that someone has put them there; after all, the piles of old clothing and discarded shoes we come across during charity drives do not prove that their former owners were murdered.



Ill. 4: *Showcase at the Auschwitz Museum, showing a pile of shoes allegedly from former inmates. But whose shoes are they really? And what happened to the owners? There is no evidence giving us an answer.*

L: This makes me think of an incident during a visit to Auschwitz which I remember very well. I was passing through the museum in which one of those famous piles of shoes can be seen in a glass case (see Ill. 4). What surprised me was the fact that the case stood open with the museum personnel showing the arrangement of the shoes quite openly to the visitors: it was simply a wooden board set at an angle with only a single layer of shoes mounted on it. It was obvious that it was nothing but a fake pile of (real) shoes.

R: That is interesting. At what time of the year did you visit the museum?

L: In the winter of 1991/1992.

R: That explains it. The Auschwitz Museum has very few visitors in winter and they do renovating and cleaning during that time. Probably the staff at that time felt quite safe. May I ask why you chose such an inhospitable season for a visit to that former concentration camp?

L: We have relatives in Upper Silesia, not far from Auschwitz, that we spent a few days with during the Christmas season that year and used that opportunity for a visit. Our relatives refused to accompany us to the camp. After our return, when we spoke about this incident, an old German friend of the family told us that, after the war, the Germans in that area were forced to collect shoes and hand them to the camp authorities.

R: Now look at that! You can see that a talk like this can also teach the speaker a





Ill. 5 (top): *Shoe exhibit at the Majdanek Museum today. (Some of it was destroyed in a 2010 fire, see AP 2010.)*

Ill. 6 (left): *Shoes of murdered inmates or the store of a shoe factory?*

number of things. I must say, though, that piles of shoes in German concentration camps may also have much more-innocent reasons. For example, when they liberated the Majdanek camp, the Soviets found literally mountains of shoes which were immediately pounced on as proof of the mass murder of detainees, as shown by Illustration 6 (Simonov 1944; also Pelt 2002, p. 155). This photograph has been used over and over again, with decreasing quality and sometimes retouched. The sloppiness of other authors led to blunders. In the case of Raimund Schnabel, for example, who gave it the following caption (Schnabel 1957, p. 244):

"Thousands of shoes of detainees murdered at Auschwitz."

R: What caused less of a stir was the correction presented decades after the war by Polish historians. It had turned out, in fact, that one of the companies which employed detainees from the Majdanek camp had set up a shop in the camp where old shoes were repaired. The piles of shoes found by the Soviets were the stocks of this shop (Marszałek 1969, p. 48). The Polish historian Czesław Rajca, who worked at the Majdanek Museum, states in this regard (Rajca 1992, p. 127):

"It had been assumed that this [quantity of shoes] *came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps."*

L: Do you mean to say that all objects shown to the visitors in the various camps do not stem from detainees?

R: No. I simply meant to stress the fact that in the heated atmosphere of the final months of the Second World War people sometimes came to conclusions which later turned out to be erroneous. And you should also be aware that what the media tell you, what books try to teach you, or what museums sell to you as truth is not necessarily always the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

For instance, to this day you will see inside the Majdanek Museum a building where piles of shoes, stored in large wire-mesh containers, are exhibited (see Illustration 5). A sign at the building's entrance states that these shoes belonged "to

victims of 'Operation Reinhardt,'" which according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative was the code name for the wholesale slaughter of European Jews by National Socialist Germany. Many visitors will therefore take that exhibit as proof for mass murder.

A museum geared toward informing visitors rather than propagandizing them would explain that these are shoes taken from the camp's shoemaker workshop (*Schumacher-Werkstätte*) right across from the building where they are displayed today, and that those shoes were collected from many sources and brought to Majdanek in order to be refurbished and reused, and that this large workshop also manufactured new shoes (see Hunt 2014c, starting at 50 min 2 sec).

L: You just explained what the code name "Operation Reinhardt" means to the Holocaust orthodoxy. What does it mean to you?

R: The extant documents on this issue indicate that this operation was a program of confiscating and reusing Jewish property, hence a large-scale state-sponsored plundering operation of Jewish property. But there is no evidence in that documentation that the victims of this robbery were murdered. That claim is supported by other means. I'll get back to that later in more detail.

L: So, those exhibited shoes once belonged to people who actually did fall victim to this "Operation Reinhardt" after all.

R: A large part of those shoes, possibly. Unless we have proof to the contrary, the former owners were merely victims of robbery, rather than holdup murder. At any rate, at first glance, a collection of objects should be taken only for what it proves: somebody has collected them. Such a collection says very little about the fates of the former owners of the items.

Returning to the issue of Holocaust victims, the controversy that broke out over Trump's statement has shown that it is considered politically incorrect among certain lobby groups to inflate the number of non-Jewish Holocaust victims, while we all ought to be aware that is is morally unacceptable, if not utterly reprehensible, to ever underestimate, downplay or de-emphasize the number of Jewish Holocaust victims.

You could, of course, put it the other way around as well: while it is today *expected* that the vast majority of non-Jewish Holocaust victims claimed by many mainstream sources are denied, denying the Jewish Holocaust victims is a total no-go zone.

In the end, it all depends on what figures can be supported by facts and evidence, or at least that's what we should expect. Drastically revising down the number of non-Jewish Holocaust victims in the face of new evidence is okay. It won't get you in trouble. But what if the shoe is on the other foot? Would it also be okay to drastically revise downward the number of Jewish Holocaust victims, if that's what the evidence suggests?

L: My gut feeling tells me that this is not likely.

R: I'll substantiate your gut feeling during my presentation as well. But that bad feeling won't stop me from doing what needs to be done anyway. While I will subsequently focus primarily on the evidence pertaining to the Jewish Holocaust, some aspects of the non-Jewish Holocaust will be discussed briefly as well in order to give you some idea as to how and to what degree its death toll has been exaggerat-

ed.

So, while the total death toll of "the Holocaust" is somewhat uncertain, we nevertheless have a definition of what "the Holocaust" was according to traditional historiography: the Holocaust with its perfectly tuned annihilation machinery was a singular crime against humanity – primarily targeted against Jews. (And don't ever forget that essential addition, or you'll get Trumped!)

The problem we are facing, though, is the difficulty in salvaging the truth from the rubble of dramatic embellishments and the layers of propagandistic exaggeration that have been heaped upon it, which is apparently not limited to the number and distribution of victims among the various population subgroups.

1.2. What Is the Holocaust?

R: Let us ask a very simple and naive question, as if we had come from a far-away planet; let us ask: What is the Holocaust? What defines it, what are its characteristics, what makes it unique? Can anyone give a succinct answer?

L: The murder of six million Jews by the Nazis.

R: Excellent definition, although the number of victims by itself does not make the Holocaust unique. After all, there have been other large-scale massacres throughout history, such as those perpetrated in the Ukraine in the 1930s or those in China during the Cultural Revolution.

L: It was the industrial method of extermination that was unique.

L': … and the cold-blooded bureaucratic determination.

R: Those are excellent complements. Let me sketch out what I subsequently intend to call the Holocaust and what I think it is not. I define it as the premeditated murder of six million Jews who had come under German sway, carried out systematically, almost totally, and on an industrial scale, ordered by the National Socialist government of Germany, primarily by means of gas chambers, *i.e.* in chemical slaughterhouses, with a subsequent obliteration of any traces through the incineration of the victims. We thus have three main characteristics:

1. The planning of a full-scale and systematic genocide.
2. The industrial implementation of the plan in gas chambers and crematories.
3. The total of some six million victims.

Obviously, the Holocaust is surrounded by other aspects of persecution, such as the deprivation of rights and the deportation of Jews, their deployment as forced laborers, in parallel with a similar suppression of the rights of other sections of the population – political dissidents in general, Gypsies, homosexuals, and Jehovah's Witnesses. These aspects of the persecution of minorities in Germany's Third Reich are, however, unfortunately nothing new in the history of mankind and not part of what I shall call the (unique) Holocaust in the strict sense of the word. For that reason as well as for reasons of limited space I shall touch only in passing upon those other aspects. Allow me to add, however, that this exclusion is not to mean that I would want to ignore or condone this injustice. On the contrary: those persecutions were unjust, as any such persecution is, and the victims, all victims have my deepest sympathy.

1.3. Since When Have We Known about the Holocaust?

R: Obviously, the definition of the Holocaust that I have given here is only one of many, and in fact every one of us may see things in a different light, which makes it difficult, at times, to reach common ground. This is particularly true for our next topic: When did the world first hear about the Holocaust? The answer will depend on the definition of this term, and so I will permit myself, at this point, an extension of the definition to which we have just arrived in order to give it a wider scope.

Let me therefore pose a question: When did the world at large first become aware of the fact that some six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were either threatened by death or had already partly been killed? Is there anyone who can answer that question?

L: I am sure that the world knew before the end of the war to some degree what went on in the territories under German occupation, but no details, nor the extent of the crimes.

R: But how long have we been talking about the figure of six million victims?

L: I would say that it was only during the Nuremberg trials of 1946 that light was really shed on this matter.

R: That is the standard view of things, and if considering that an investigation into what happened in the territories occupied by Germany became possible only after the war, this seems to be a reasonable assumption. But let's look into the matter more deeply.

An analysis of the proceedings of the International Military Tribunal (IMT)[5] at Nuremberg tells us that the figure of six million Jewish victims[6] was based neither on statistical evidence from census data nor on the results of an investigation into the material evidence connected to the crimes, but merely on hearsay statements given by two German SS bureaucrats. One of these statements, given by Wilhelm Höttl[7] was produced only in writing; the other, coming from Dieter Wisliceny,[8] was given by him as a witness in court. However, Wisliceny was never cross-examined. Both witnesses assert to have heard the figure of six million mentioned by Adolf Eichmann, but the latter denied this during his own trial at Jerusalem in 1961.[9]

Both Höttl and Wisliceny were originally held in the defendants' wing of the Nuremberg prison because of their involvement in the mass deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Their statements, however, allowed them to be moved to the witnesses' wing – a life-saving switch in many cases. Whereas Wisliceny and Eichmann were later tried and hanged, Höttl was never prosecuted, even though he had been just as active in those deportations. It seems obvious that he was promised leniency for his services, that is to say, for his incriminating testimony, and that the

---

5 Including the protocols of the Nuremberg Military Tribunals online available at https://loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/Nuremberg_trials.html (accessed on April 14, 2017).

6 IMT, Vol. 12, p. 377, Vol. 13, p. 393, Vol. 19, p. 405, 418, 434, 467, 611, Vol. 21, p. 530, Vol. 22, p. 254, 538.

7 IMT, Vol. 3, p. 569, Vol. 11, p. 228-230, 255-260, 611, Vol. 22, p. 346, Vol. 31, p. 85f.

8 IMT, Vol. 4, pp. 371.

9 Aschenauer 1980, pp. 460f., 473ff., 494; for the historical value of this Eichmann biography cf. Kluge 1981; cf. also Servatius 1961, pp. 62ff.; *HT* no. 18; Arendt 1990, pp. 331ff.

promise was eventually kept, contrary to what happened to Wisliceny. What Höttl says in his autobiography (Höttl 1997, pp. 77, 412f.), though, where he tries to justify his original statements, clashes with his own earlier statements and makes him appear a dubious witness (Rudolf 1997a).

L: In other words, Höttl and Wisliceny have tried to save their skins by pleasing the prosecutors?

R: That is not so easy to say. The only thing that is certain is that the noose was dangling in front of the mental eyes of many prisoners, both in the defendants' and the witnesses' wings of the Nuremberg prison. It is therefore not surprising, for one or the other to have struck a deal to save his life.

L: Were the witnesses who appeared before the Nuremberg Tribunal also held in the prison?

R: Yes, at least to the extent that the Allies had an axe to grind with them, *i.e.* to the extent that they had themselves been members of an organization regarded as being criminal, such as the German government, German military units, the SA or the SS, etc. Such witnesses were "forced witnesses" if you like. They could not decide by themselves whether or not to remain in Nuremberg.

L: That is not very commendable, is it?

R: Quite so. We shall speak later on about the general procedures applying to this and other trials. But let's return to those six million. In a monograph on the Nuremberg Tribunal he published in 1996, David Irving, now black-balled because of his controversial ideas (see Chapter 2.19, p. 139), wondered about some Zionist leaders who were able, in June 1945 in Washington, D.C. , immediately after the cessation of hostilities in Europe, to come up with a precise figure for the Jewish victims – six million, of course – even though it was plainly impossible to do any kind of census work in the chaotic conditions prevailing in Europe at that time (Irving 1996, p. 61f.).

L: Well, Jewish organizations may have been in touch with local Jewish groups and had realized that these no longer existed.

R: Possibly. But let me carry on a little further. A year earlier than Irving, the German historian Joachim Hoffmann, who had worked for decades in the German Federal Research Office for Military History, noticed that Ilya Ehrenburg, the chief atrocity specialist for the Soviets, had published the figure of six million in the Soviet foreign-language press as early as December 1944, more than four months before the war came to an end (J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 189, 402f.). However, the six-million figure was in Ehrenburg's mind already earlier than that, as results from a press release of late November 1944. This press release announced that Ehrenburg and his co-editor Vasily Grossman were about to publish a book with which they would document "the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews" (H. Shapiro 1944). Although the "Black Book" mentioned appeared only much later (Ehrenburg/Grossmann 1980), the editors must have "known" already considerably prior to the publication of this press release that six million Jewish victims were to be bewailed. On May 16, 1944, Zionist activist Rabbi Chaim Weissmandel, who at that time lived underground in Poland, stated in a letter that six million Jews of Europe and Russia had been annihilated up to that time (Dawidowicz 1976, p. 327).

In a war-propaganda article featuring several purely invented atrocity stories, the Jewish scriptwriter and Zionist propagandist Ben Hecht claimed in early 1943 that almost a third of the six million Jews threatened by Hitler had already been murdered by that time.[10] A look into the pages of the *New York Times* shows us that this was far from being an isolated case, as is borne out by a few quotations (first quoted by Butz in 1976; 2015, pp. 110-114).

The New York Times

December 13, 1942, p. 21:

> *"*[…] *'Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain* [3×2,000,000=6,000,000] *and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.'"*

March 2, 1943, pp. 1, 4:

> […Rabbi Hertz said] *to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery.* […]*"*

R: Similar statements can be found in the issues of December 20, 1942, p. 23, March 10, 1943, p. 12, and of April 20, 1943, p. 11.

L: So it was known for a long time that some six million were threatened by extermination. That is not really surprising, for it must have been known how many Jews were living in the areas that were later occupied by German troops.

R: That is a valuable observation. It would mean that the origin of the figure of six million was not any kind of factual determination of the number of victims, but rather that is was based on the assumption that all Jews believed to be in the sway of the Reich were threatened by extermination.

It is not that easy, however. Shortly after the surrender of France, the daily press in the U.S. published a press release by the Associated Press, for instance. The *Palm Beach Post* printed it on June 25, 1940 under the headline "Doom of European Jews is seen if Hitler wins." The chairman of the World Jewish Congress Nahum Goldmann is quoted as having said that "six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction" in case the world makes peace with Hitler. Although in light of subsequent events the opposite would be more accurate, that's not our topic here. The six-million figure was mentioned even before the war, hence at a time when Hitler ruled over only the Jews who were then living in Germany, and when no one could as yet predict the war and Germany's initial victories. In 1936, Chaim Weizmann, then president of the Zionist world organization, appeared before the Peel Commission, which was envisioning the partitioning of Palestine. In his testimony, Weizmann asserted that six million Jews were living in Europe as if in a prison and were regarded as undesirable ("The Jewish Case" 1936; Mann 1966, p.

[10] Hecht 1943, p. 108; on Hecht cf. the documentary "One Third of The Holocaust," Episode 9: "Reader's Digest"; http://codoh.com/library/document/534/ (accessed on June 20, 2017).

18). Once again, we have the general totalling-up of all the European Jews, including those in the Soviet Union. In 1936, one could say that only Germany and Poland were following a fundamentally anti-Semitic policy, and together those two countries accounted for some 3½ million Jews. The remaining 2½ million Jews mentioned by Weizmann certainly did not feel that they were living in a prison specifically erected for Jews. The Jews in the Soviet Union may not have been free, but their oppression was part of the general policy of the totalitarian regime there, not a movement directed against them and no one else.

L: It was still a prison where many different peoples were locked up.

R: I will grant you that, but then this is no argument for giving the Jews part of Palestine, and that was after all the background of Weizmann's statements before the Peel Commission. If the oppression of the Jews in the Soviet Union had been sufficient grounds for conceding them a part of Palestine – *i.e.* to take it away from the Arabs living there – what could the other peoples of the Soviet Union have claimed for themselves: the Christians, Muslims, Ukrainians, Germans, Georgians, Armenians, Uzbeks, Tadjiks, Mongols, and countless others? Another part of Palestine? Or other parts of the Arab world?



THE PALM BEACH POST

Tuesday Morning, June 25, 1940

DOOM OF EUROPEAN JEWS IS SEEN IF HITLER WINS

NEW YORK, June 24.—(AP)—Dr. Nahum Goldmann, administrative committee chairman of the World Jewish Congress, said today that if the Nazis should achieve final victory "6,000,000 Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."

"Their only hope for future existence lies in the ability of Great Britain to resist the Nazi conquest," declared Dr. Goldmann, who arrived here Friday from Geneva.

He issued a statement calling upon United States Jewry to take leadership in mobilizing Jews in North and South America for an organized defense program.

Ill. 7: Palm Beach Post *of June 25, 1940: Six Million Jews are doomed to destruction if the world makes peace with Hitler…*

The fact of the matter is that Weizmann was using this impressive figure of six million suffering and oppressed Jews in his effort to reach a political goal, a Zionist goal. We also know that, at that time, he failed.

L: Now we are getting away a bit from our original question, because, after all, Weizmann did not speak of a holocaust or an impending or ongoing extermination. That was said only later, in press accounts during the war.

R: During which war?

L: Excuse me? During the Second World War, of course!

R: That is precisely where you are wrong. In fact, similar accounts were circulated during the First World War and, in particular, in the immediate postwar period of WWI.

Many of you are looking at me with astonishment and disbelief. Allow me, therefore, to go a little more deeply into what was happening at that time. I refer to the results of research done by U.S. author Don Heddesheimer who wrote a book

about this topic. From about 1915 onwards, various American newspapers, especially the *New York Times*, reported that the Jews in central and eastern Europe in particular were suffering under the conditions brought about by the war.

Between 1919 and 1927 there were, in the U.S., massive campaigns organized by Jewish circles to collect money claiming that five or six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were near death. I will quote a few relevant passages from those press reports and campaign ads, starting with the latest one (for more examples see Heddesheimer 2017):

New York Times, Nov. 13, 1926, p. 36: *"5,000,000 Needy* [Jews] *in Europe* […] *there are 5,000,000 Jews facing starvation in Central and Eastern Europe.* […] *Five million Jews are in desperate distress today.* […] *Men, women, and little children are suffering and in misery – they are hungry all the time."*

New York Times, Jan. 9, 1922, p. 19: *"unspeakable horrors and infinite crimes perpetrated against the Jewish people. Dr. Hertz declared that 1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made 'to pass through the horrors of hell'* […]*."*

L: Is that the same Mr. Hertz you referred to a while ago who claimed on March 2, 1943, in the same newspaper that six million members of the Jewish people were on the verge of being slaughtered by the Nazis and had to be saved (see p. 25)?

R: Yes, that is the same man.

L: The similarity between the two statements is striking.

R: I shall show you other similarities in a minute. But first, let me produce some quotations from the 1920s and from WWI and the postwar months:

New York Times, May 7, 1920, p. 11: *"*[…] *Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death* […]*."*

R: Heddesheimer quotes six more such news items of April/May 1920 (2017, pp. 149-158) plus several from 1919 (*ibid.*, pp. 138-149), among them for instance:

New York Times, Apr. 21, 1920, p. 8: *"In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic."*

New York Times, Nov. 12, 1919, p. 7: *"tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth* […] *a million children and* […] *five million parents and elders."*

The American Hebrew, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f.: *"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help* […] *six million human beings.* […] *Six million men and women are dying* […] *in the threatened holocaust of human life* […] *six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying* […]*"* (see reproduction in the Appendix, p. 522)

L: Now look at that! We have got it all together. The six million and the notion of a holocaust.

R: Yes, this source is perhaps the one where the parallels with later accounts are most striking, but let me go back in time a little further.

New York Times, Aug. 10, 1917, p. 3: *"Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death* […] *Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die; at least they are through with their*

suffering."

L: Oh my God, now we have the Germans as villains!

R: Yes, but this is the exception rather than the rule. In fact, various German agencies helped, during and after the war, to channel the funds collected by the Jewish organizations to eastern Europe. The branding of Germans as villains was part of the war propaganda and came to an end after the war. From then on, the focus was on actual or invented atrocities in the countries of eastern Europe. In this connection I have this article dated May 23, 1919, that appeared on p. 12 of the *New York Times* with the title "Pogroms in Poland" about alleged anti-Jewish pogroms. In an ironical twist of history, the editors of the *New York Times* somehow doubted the veracity of the report, for they said:

"It has been pointed out that some of these reports may have originated with German propagandists or may have been exaggerated by them with the obvious purpose of discrediting Poland with the Allies, in the hope that Germany might be the gainer thereby. Germany might have assisted in spreading these stories, may have invented them, although it would be a cruel deception to wring the hearts of great multitudes of people in order to gain such an end […]*"*

R: If we follow the *New York Times*, false reports regarding Jewish sufferings are cruel. We should remember that.

L: All that is begging the question whether those sufferings and deaths reported by the *New York Times* as having befallen the Jewish population of eastern Europe actually reflected the truth.

R: Don Heddesheimer has analyzed this in his book and has come to the conclusion that the Jews, on the whole, were the only population group of eastern Europe to come out of the First World War relatively unscathed. I guess that answers the question.

But come along with me on this trip into the depths of history.

New York Times, May 22, 1916, p. 11: *"*[…] *of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want."*

R: As early as 1916, a book entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone* describing the alleged plight of the European Jews was sent to 25,000 important persons in American public life (Schachner 1948, p. 63). The book asserted that Russia had transformed a certain area into something like a penal colony where six million Jews were forced to live miserably and in constant fear of being massacred, without any rights or social status (American Jewish… 1916, pp. 19f.):

"[…] *a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers."*

R: This book, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, was at the time quoted extensively in the media, e.g. in the *New York Times*.

An even earlier report about six million suffering Jews during World War I dates from the first year of the war:

New York Times, Jan. 14, 1915, p. 3: *"In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow* […]*."*

R: There exist even quotes predating World War I. During the 10th Zionist Conference in 1911, its president Max Nordau, who together with Theodor Herzl had founded the World Zionist Organization, said the following (Nordau 1941, p. 197; Patai 1959, p. 156; Hecht 1961, p. 254, fn 4):

> *"*[T]*he virtuous governments, who with such noble zeal work on preparations for eternal peace, lay the groundwork with their own hands for the destruction of six million persons, and no one except the victims themselves raises his voice against this, even though this of course is an infinitely greater crime than any war which as yet has never destroyed six million human lives."* (Emph. added.)

R: Intrigued by this plethora of news items about six million suffering and dying Jews during and after the First World War, professor Thomas Dalton has unearthed even older articles from the *New York Times* prior to WWI and mainly referring to six million suffering Jews in Russia (Dalton 2009, pp. 49f.). In 2016 I myself compiled a documentary on the origins of the six-million figure (Rudolf 2016a). During the research needed for this it turned out that the origin of the six-million figure and of claims about intentions to exterminate these six million Jews are closely linked to tsaristic Russia, which had an anti-Jewish stance, as is well known.

Already prior to the October Revolution, there had been a number of attempts in Russia to overthrow the government. The first of them occurred in 1881 with the assassination of Tsar Alexander II. Because that assassination was linked to Jewish radicals, anti-Jewish pogroms occurred subsequently. The *New York Times* reported repeatedly about those attacks, and in an article of April 22, 1882, headlined "Russia and the Jews," the term "annihilation" appeared for the first time.

The next ruler of Russia, the ultra-conservative Tsar Alexander III, did not improve the Jews' lot in Russia. Hence, the *New York Times* intensified its censure culminating in 1891 with a series of articles on the persecution of Jews in Russia. The first of these articles of January 26, 1891, headlined "RUSSIA'S WAR ON THE JEWS," reported among other things about "Russia's population of five million to six million Jews," and that they consisted of "about six million persecuted and miserable wretches."

Tsaristic anti-Judaism was the main driving force behind the fledgling Zionist movement of those years. Into that context we also have to put the statements by Rabbi Stephen Wise, which he made at a Jewish welfare organization in the U.S. (*New York Times*, June 11, 1900, p. 7):

> *"There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments* [in Russia] *in favor of Zionism."*

R: Although Russia started implementing serious liberal reforms with the succession of Tszar Nicholas II to the throne in 1894, Russia wasn't coming to rest. On April 19-21, 1903, an anti-Jewish pogrom occurred in the town of Kishinev, which is today's capital of Moldavia Chișinău.[11] On May 16 of 1903, the *New York Times* reported about the event in a long article, where we read, among other things:

> *"We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this holocaust."*

[11] Cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kishinev_pogrom and www.kishinevpogrom.com (accessed on May 19, 2017).

L: Oops, there is our magical buzzword!

R: Correct, but that's not all. Further below in that article we read:

> *"So long as a 'civilized' Government brands five million people as a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination with knives, axes, and hatches."*

R: So, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. It's all there. The article's only deficit is that it missed the magical figure by a million. Similar expressions can be found in an article of the same newspaper four days later, and when the next attempt to overthrow the Tsar failed in 1905, as a consequence of which there were again anti-Jewish excesses, the *New York Times* used the buzzword again, for example on November 10 and 13, 1905.

In this context, an article published in the *New York Times* of January 29, 1905, p. 2, is quite interesting, according to which a certain Rev. Harris had "declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism."

L: Which implies in turn that Zionism had an interest in 6,000,000 unhappy Jews.

R: This is the impression one certainly gets.

Dalton traced back the six-million figure even further, actually as far back as 1869, when the same newspaper published an estimate about the Jewish world population then:

> *New York Times*, Sept. 12, 1869, p. 8: *"It is stated by the* Hebrew National […] *that there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one-half of whom live in Europe."*

R: I managed to trace back this number of the Jewish world population to a publication of 1850 (British Society…, p. 216).

L: But this really doesn't have anything to do anymore with a holocaust.

R: Correct. So let's stick to sources speaking about persecution, suppression, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. As mentioned before, these began around the year of 1882.

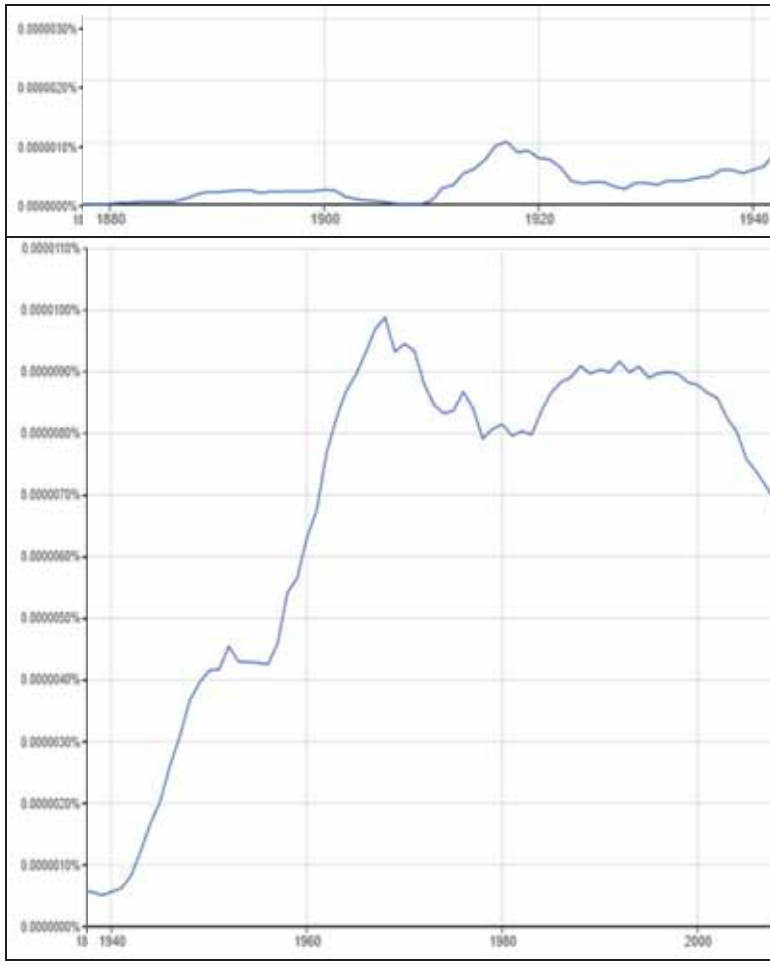
L: This gives the impression that we are dealing with a constant in Jewish suffering, the figure of six million.

R: There may be a specific reason for that. Benjamin Blech tells about an ancient Jewish prophecy, promising the Jews the return to the Promised Land after the loss of six million of their people (Blech 1991, p. 214).

L: The passages you quoted would indicate that Jewish sufferings were useful to various Jewish leaders as an argument to bring about that very aim – the return to the Promised Land.

R: Quite so. We must not forget that Palestine had been promised to the Zionists in the Balfour Declaration by England during the First World War. That was, no doubt, a major reason for the holocaust propaganda during and after the First World War.

L: Why would the *New York Times* publish so many of those reports, as opposed to other newspapers?



III. 8: *Frequency of the phrase "six million Jews" in the Google Books project.*

R: Well, first of all, I have quoted here the *New York Times* because, then as now, it is taken to be one of the most widely read, the most respected, and the most influential newspapers. That is not to say that other newspapers did not report similar accounts. Dalton made an online search of the London *Times* archive and found entries also referring to six million suffering or killed Jews, for example:

"6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates" – "6,000,000 people without a future." (Nov. 26, 1936)

"Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine […] *involved some 6,000,000 Jews"* (Nov. 22, 1938)

"a time of supreme distress for Central European Jewry. […] *the fate of 6,000,000 people was in the balance."* (Feb. 14, 1939)

"Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate […] *in effect, the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons"* (Jan. 25, 1943)

"some 6,000,000 men, women, and children were put to death by the Nazis and their satellites" (Aug. 14, 1945)

R: The latest edition of Heddesheimer's book contains a list of more than 280 publi-

cations containing similar references (2017, pp. 107-126). In this context, the Google Books project is an interesting resource. With this project it is possible to search all the books in their database for certain terms or phrases and to create a graph showing the frequency with which this term appears in each given year. Ill. 8 shows the results for the phrase "six million Jews" for the years between 1890 and 2008.[12] A first rise can be seen with ongoing pogroms in Russia under Tsar Alexander III in the 1880s and early 1890s. Next we see a steep rise starting just prior to the First World War, with a peak toward the end of the war. The fundraising campaigns of the early 1920s keep the number in the media, but the frequency goes down. Another, less-pronounced rise can be seen during the early years of Nazi Germany, a further slow rise during the first years of the Second World War, and then an extreme rise after the outbreak of the German-Soviet war in mid-1941. The curve hits a maximum in the mid and late 1940s around the Nuremberg Tribunals and its legal and media aftermaths, and keeps rising throughout the late 1950s and 1960s, with the various trials against former German camp guards and Nazi officals like Adolf Eichmann fueling the trend. The last, less-pronounced rise of the curve indicates that "six million" has turned into a steadily used household term, but the later decrease is probably merely due to newer books being underrepresented in Google's database due to copyright protection issues.

Hence the appearance of the six-million figure was by no means limited to the columns of the *New York Times*. On the other hand, we ought to keep in mind that the *New York Times* was at the time already in Jewish hands. In this regard, let me quote its former chief editor, Max Frankel (Frankel 1999, pp. 400f., 403):

> *"Exploiting this atmosphere* [of anti-fascism]*, and Gentile guilt about the Holocaust, American Jews of my generation were emboldened to make them themselves culturally conspicuous, to flaunt their ethnicity, to find literary inspiration in their roots, and to bask in the resurrection of Israel.* […]
>
> *Instead of idols and passions, I worshipped words and argument, becoming part of an unashamedly Jewish verbal invasion of American culture. It was especially satisfying to realize the wildest fantasy of the world's anti-Semites: Inspired by our heritage as keepers of the book, creators of law, and storytellers supreme, Jews in America did finally achieve a disproportionate influence in universities and in all media of communication.*
>
> […] *Within a few years of Punch's ascendancy* ["Punch" Sulzberger, owner of the *New York Times*]*, there came a time when not only the executive editor – A. M. Rosenthal – and I but ALL the top editors listed on the paper's masthead were Jews. Over vodka in the publisher's back room, this was occasionally mentioned as an impolitic condition, but it was altered only gradually, without any affirmative action on behalf of Christians*. […]
>
> *And I wrote in confidence that* The Times *no longer suffered from any secret desire to deny or overcome its ethnic roots."*

R: The origin of this figure of six million – which has meanwhile been assigned the status of a "symbolic figure" by respected historians[13] even as far as the Holocaust

[12] http://books.google.com/ngrams/graph?content=6+Millionen+Juden&year_start=1900&year_end= 2008 &corpus=20&smoothing=3 (accessed on April 13, 2017)

[13] Statement by German mainstream historian Martin Broszat, expert called by Amtsgericht (county court)

of the Second World War is concerned – is, therefore, not based on any kind of factual knowledge regarding Jewish population losses. It is thus not surprising that well-known statisticians world-wide stated that the question of the number of victims had, for a long time, not been clarified at all – for example in 1958 by Prof. Frank H. Hankins, past president of the American Demographic Association (Hankins 1958). Meanwhile, however, this has changed due to two studies of this topic, which I will deal with later.

1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now

R: Let me now go into the causes given by the media for the Jewish sufferings in the years 1915 through 1927 and 1941 through 1945, respectively. Whereas the main reasons cited in connection with the first holocaust (the invented one) were by and large poverty, general oppression, and epidemics, the second (real?) one was ascribed to mass murder in gas chambers and large-scale shootings.

While it is generally true that gas chambers were not part of the standard propaganda weaponry during and following WWI, we know of one exception. The London *Daily Telegraph* reported on March 22, 1916, on p. 7:

*"**ATROCITIES IN SERBIA***
700,000 VICTIMS
FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT

ROME, Monday (6:45 p.m.)

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

[…] *Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.* […]*"*

R: Of course, today no historian claims that the Austrians or any of their allies ever committed mass murder with poison gas in Serbia during World War One. This was nothing but black propaganda issued by the British government and eagerly disseminated by the British media.

But juxtapose this with an article that appeared in the same London *Daily Telegraph* on June 25, 1942, p. 5, that is, five days before the Jewish owned and controlled *New York Times* reported about the alleged mass murder of Jews in German controlled Europe for the first time:

"GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND
TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS
DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history. […]*"*

Frankfurt on May 3, 1979, ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

R: This time, however, we all know that these claims were true, don't we? And it is also true that ever since, nobody has ever seriously claimed that any country in the world built gas chambers and stocked Zyklon B to murder all Jews, hence, that the Jews would once more face a holocaust, an extermination of millions.

L: Quite right. The mass murder with poison gas in gas chambers was something uniquely German and "Nazi."

R: Well, unfortunately you have to get that idea out of your head as well! Let me bring up only two examples from a war that took place almost 50 years after the second holocaust propaganda started. In was in 1991, during the U.S.'s first war against Iraq in order to drive Iraqi troops out of Kuwait. The New York based *Jewish Press*, then calling itself "The largest independent Anglo-Jewish weekly newspaper," wrote on its title page on February 21, 1991:

"IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS"

R: Or take the front cover announcement of Vol. 12, No. 1 (spring 1991) of *Response*, a periodical published by the Jewish Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles , with 381,065 copies distributed:

"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"

R: Then, on p. 2ff., it goes on to say:

> *"**Shocking Revelation: German Firms Produce Zyklon B in Iraq***
> *True to their legacy of their Nazi-era predecessors, the German business community has sought to absolve itself of its share of blame in the current Middle East disaster. 'We did not knowingly supply Iraq with weapons of mass destructions – we violated no law – we were just filling orders…'* […]
> *Even more ominous is the report that Iraq has developed a new potent gas which actually contains Zyklon B.* […] *this gas, and the nerve gas, Tabun, were tested on Iranian POWs in gas chambers specially designed for the Iraqis by the German company* […] *(see cover photo of gas chamber prototype). German Gas Chamber: Nightmare Revisited."*

R: If you don't believe this, go to the Appendix, pp. 521f., where the documents have been reproduced.

L: Well, I'll be darned! Six million, and gas chambers all over the place!

R: I hope that you are developing a sense of the underlying design of Anglo-Saxon and Zionist war and fundraising propaganda – 1869, 1896, 1900, 1916, 1920, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991… In 1991, as we all know, these things were again nothing but inventions, as were the later assertions made before America's second war against Iraq, in 2003, to the effect that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction or would have them soon, even though this time the gas chambers and/or Zyklon B as "weapons of mass destruction" were not mentioned. But, as Israel's well-known newspaper *Ha'aretz* proudly proclaimed (Shavit 2003; cf. Sniegoski 2003):

> *"The war in Iraq was conceived by 25 neoconservative intellectuals, most of them Jewish, who are pushing President Bush to change the course of history."*

R: We all know, after all, that the Jews in Israel merit a preventive protection against any kind of annihilation with weapons of mass destruction, regardless of whether this threat is real or imagined…

L: Now, do I hear some cynicism here? Don't you think that Jews merit protection from annihilation?

R: The cynicism refers only to cases where such a threat was pure invention. Any ethnic or religious group is entitled to protection from the threat of annihilation, Jews are no exception.

What I meant to get across with this series of press reports was for you not to accept at face value what the media are saying – even if it is the *New York Times* – particularly in times of war. And since September 11 of 2001 at the latest, we have been living in a kind of perpetual state of war. I think it is fair to accept, at least as a working hypothesis, that not all assertions stemming from the period of 1941 to 1945 are absolutely true either. Couldn't it be that certain things were to some extent distorted, deformed, exaggerated, or invented?

L: Possibly…

R: To show you how war propaganda is generated, I have reproduced, in the Appendix, the transcript of a TV documentary produced in 1992 by the German public broadcasting corporation ARD in its *Monitor* series. It tells you how a U.S. advertising agency, paid for this purpose by the Kuwaiti government, invented the so-called incubator story. In order to get the U.S. and in particular the U.N. to agree to a war against Iraq, they tested which kind of horror story would eventually work best. The result: the murder of innocent babies.

Based on that result, the lie was concocted that Iraqi soldiers in Kuwait had systematically torn babies from their incubators and murdered them. An actress was prepared for her role as a witness; she eventually appeared before the human-rights commission of the Security Council, *like Niobe, all tears,* and proclaimed this lie about the evil deeds of the Iraqi soldiers. Her statement was a key element in getting the U.N. to finally agree to a U.S. invasion.

Keep this in mind when we come across similar stories about the cruel murders of babies later on.

I could add to all this the lies told by the U.S. administration in the years following 9/11 about weapons of mass destruction allegedly manufactured and hoarded by Saddam Hussein, leading straight up to the second war against Iraq in 2003, or the many lies told in general to push the U.S. into the eternal "War on Terror," for that matter. Discussing this would lead us too far astray, though. As a reliable starting point for your own research in this matter, however, I recommend the website of the Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth (www.ae911truth.org).

Faced with such facts, we should remember the old rule that truth is always the first casualty in any war. It is really surprising that so many people reject this simple truth when they are dealing with the worst of all wars – the Second World War. For the very reason that it has been, so far, the most brutal of all wars, it is obvious that in this case the truth has been raped and abused more often than in any other conflict. And I am not thinking merely of the Holocaust in this connection, which was only one of many incidents in that war. I am referring to that war as a whole. In these lectures, however, I will limit myself to the Holocaust.

1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many

L: You have just explained that, for many decades after the war, this figure of six million has a mystical or a symbolic basis rather than being founded on census data. But if all authorities in this area are in agreement on the point that six million people were killed in the Holocaust, would you say that they are all off the mark?

R: I will, in fact, now discuss the number of victims.

L: But does that really matter? Even if it turns out that only one million, or even only 10,000 Jews had been killed, it would still be a despicable crime, wouldn't it?

R: I would even go one step further. Even those measures of persecution during the Third Reich which did not cause the death of anyone were completely unacceptable from a legal and moral point of view. However, such a point of view is unsuitable when it comes to the analysis of statistical data, or as far as the question is concerned whether and, if so, how the extermination of the Jews was carried out. Let me give you three reasons for this:

First of all, it is an unsatisfactory argument for the very reason that for decades the number of victims has been regarded as sacred. If the number of victims did not matter, there would be no reason for making it a taboo or even go so far as to protect it by laws, as it happens in several nations. Apparently, there is more behind this figure of six million than just the sum of the individual fates of the people involved. It has become a symbol which must not be abandoned, because any justified doubts about this number would quickly lead to more undesirable questions into other aspects of the Holocaust. It is absolutely dumbfounding that, on the one hand, anyone who questions this figure of six million victims is made an intellectual outcast or will even suffer legal persecution, whereas, on the other hand, whenever valid arguments against this figure are raised, society and even judges will sound a retreat, claiming that precise figures are not the point and insisting on the criminal character of even a single victim. Is this figure of six million a legal yardstick or is it of no importance? It cannot be both.

Next, while it is perfectly valid from a moral point of view to stress the fact that one victim is one victim too many, this argument cannot be used against a scientific examination of this crime. While it goes without saying that we do not want to deny the tragic character of the fate of each individual victim, the scientific community must insist that discussing numbers must always be permissible, because it is in the very nature of science to look for accurate answers. Would it make sense to legally prevent a physicist from computing the capacity of a nuclear reactor's cooling system on the grounds that even the mightiest cooling system could not offer absolute safety, hence would still be insufficient anyway? If a physicist had to work under such conditions, he would sooner or later come up with false results which could turn out to be a gigantic threat to human life.

If historians are ostracized or even prosecuted because their findings or even the questions they set out to answer are regarded as immoral, we cannot but assume that the results of such a distorted way of writing history will be unreliable. And because our view of history has a direct impact on the policies of those who govern us, a distorted historical perspective will lead to distorted policies. It is the fundamental task and the main responsibility of any kind of science to produce re-

liable results and data. Principles that have been generally accepted for the field of science and technology cannot be thrown overboard when the science of history is concerned – unless we are ready to return intellectually to the dark periods of the Middle Ages.

Finally, the morally justified argument that one victim is one victim too many cannot be used to prevent the examination of a crime, in particular if the moral aberration of this crime is claimed to be unique in the history of mankind. An allegedly unique crime must, in fact, be open to detailed analysis of what actually did happen in a way that is applicable to any crime. I will even go one step further: anyone postulating the uniqueness of a crime must also accept a uniquely deep analysis of the alleged crime, before the uniqueness can be accepted. If, however, one were to surround this allegedly unique crime with a protective shield of moral indignation, one would *ipso facto* commit a unique crime, namely the denial of any defense against such monstrous accusations.

L: This sounds as if you are saying that in the many trials regarding the Holocaust that took place in Germany and elsewhere in the years after the war the defendants have been unable to muster a proper defense. But the vast majority of these trials were held in courts governed by laws of highly regarded legal systems where the defendants enjoyed all the legal protections available in a normal court of law.

R: We will deal with the circumstances of those trials later. However, I was not even thinking primarily about legal procedures. I was talking about the possibility, in the field of historiography, of bringing forward new evidence, regardless of whether or not this side or the other regards it as being helpful or detrimental to its cause. No one must be made an outcast or be prosecuted because of such new evidence or novel interpretations. If we applied such an approach generally, this would lead to the abolition of the freedom of science and inquiry as such, hence to man's right to doubt, to ask and to search for answers without coercion.

1.6. Are Six Million Missing?

L: Now, stop beating around the bush. How many Jews, do you think, died during the Holocaust?

R: I have not done any research into primary sources myself, and therefore I have to rely on the work of others. If you look at the literature available on the subject of population losses of Jews during the Second World War, you will notice that there are only two extensive monographs dealing with this topic.

L: But every major book on the Holocaust has victim numbers.

R: Yes, but in those works the victim numbers are merely claimed, not proven. Take, for example, the figures in the book *The Destruction of the European Jews* by mainstream Holocaust expert Raul Hilberg (2003, p. 1320) and compare it with those by Lucy Dawidowicz, another mainstream expert, which she published in her book *The War against the Jews.* They both claim that the Holocaust resulted in between five and six million murdered Jews. Yet if you compare how both authors allocate these victims to the various sites of the claimed mass murder, it turns out that they do not agree on anything, see Table 1. Such a table could be extended to

include many more mainstream Holocaust historians, and the figures would be just as wildly divergent. So how come that all these authors end up with basically the same total, when they disagree on everything else, and not a single one of them proves what they claim with incontestable sources?

Table 1: Distribution of claimed Holocaust victims according to murder site

LOCATION	HILBERG	DAWIDOWICZ[14]
Auschwitz:	1,000,000	2,000,000
Treblinka:	800,000	800,000
Belzec:	435,000	600,000
Sobibór:	150,000	250,000
Chelmno:	150,000	340,000
Majdanek:	50,000	1,380,000
CAMP TOTAL:	2,585,000	5,370,000
other locations:	2,515,000	563,000
Holocaust Total:	5,100,000	5,933,000

Let me therefore go back to the only two books that actually focused on nothing but the statistical topic of Jewish population losses in Europe during World War II.

There is the revisionist work *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* written in 1983 by Walter N. Sanning, aka Wilhelm Niederreiter, and the anthology *Dimension des Völkermords* (Magnitude of the Genocide) edited in 1991 by political scientist Wolfgang Benz. While Sanning sets the unexplained losses of the European Jewry at an order of magnitude of 300,000, Benz, in accordance with traditional teaching, arrives at a figure of some six million.

L: Well, great! The difference couldn't be more striking. Which of the two works is the one you would recommend?

R: Benz's book is today regarded as a standard. To a large extent it rests upon considerably more extensive source material than Sanning's.

L: So we have six million dead Jews after all!

R: Easy now, and let's go step by step. Even though Benz's book is obviously a reaction to the revisionist work, it makes no attempt at a direct and serious discussion of Sanning's arguments. Sanning himself is mentioned only once in a footnote, and then only to be defamed.[15]

L: That is not really a very scientific approach!

R: Right, and all the more so as Benz expressly published his book to refute revisionist theses. Because of this lack of a discussion of revisionist arguments, one can only place the two works side by side and compare the statistics the authors present. That is precisely what I have done (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 181-213). Let me make a résumé of the most important results.

First of all, it turns out that in both works the victims of the Holocaust are defined in entirely different ways. While Sanning tries to add up only those victims who died from direct killings in line with a National Socialist (NS) persecution policy, Benz attributes to the Holocaust all Jewish population losses in Europe, including those of people killed in action while fighting in the Red Army, victims of Soviet deportations and forced-labor camps, surplus of deaths over births, or religious conversions.

What is more important, though, is the fact that Benz completely neglects the mi-

[14] Dawidowicz 1975, p. 149, for the individual camps, also including non-Jews. The "Holocaust Total" (p. 403) includes Jews only, so the calculated entry under "other locations" should actually be higher.

[15] Benz 1991, p. 558, note 396: "The author excels in a methodically unsound treatment of statistical material and adventurous but obviously erroneous combinations and conclusions." These reproaches were, however, not substantiated.

grations that occurred immediately prior to, during and after the Second World War. This is where the central problem of any statistical treatment of the subject is hidden, however. Benz casts completely aside the emigration of Jews from Europe to Israel and to the United States, which became known as the Second Exodus. It started before World War Two, was largely interrupted in 1941, and reached its peak in the years between 1945 and 1947. Benz also deals only very briefly with the migrations of Jews within eastern Europe, such as the number of Polish Jews who managed to escape before the advancing German armies – Sanning makes a convincing case for a figure of around one million – or the percentage of Soviet Jews who were deported to Siberia and elsewhere by the Soviets in 1941, after hostilities broke out with Germany, and in 1942.

L: Do you mean to say that Stalin deported Jews to Siberia?

R: Absolutely. Sanning quotes figures announced by Jewish charity organizations at the time which speak of somewhere between half a million and one million Jews who were moved east when the war with Germany broke out. Stalin himself attacked the Jews massively during the "Great Purge," which took place in 1937 and 1938. Let me give you an example in the form of a comparison of ethnicities in the upper echelons of the Soviet terror apparatus NKVD,[16] based on internal NKVD data. For reasons of space I shall show only those figures which concern Russians and Jews (Petrov 2001):

Table 2: Proportion of Jews in the upper echelons of the NKVD

Nationality	Jul. 10, 34	Oct 1, 36	Mar. 1, 37	Sept. 1, 38	Jul. 1, 39	Jan. 1, 40	Feb. 26, 41
Russians	31.25%	30.00%	31.53%	56.67%	56.67%	64.53%	64.84%
Jews	38.54%	39.09%	37.84%	21.33%	3.92%	3.49%	5.49%

L: But Jews are a religious group and not an ethnic one!

R: This is a point which the Jews themselves have been debating for thousands of years and which we cannot resolve here. It is a fact that the NKVD listed Jews as an ethnic group, probably because the Jews themselves insisted this should be so.

L: So some 40% of the leading positions in the Soviet terror structure were initially occupied by Jews. What was the percentage of Jews within the total population of the Soviet Union?

R: Before the war there were some 4 million Jews in a total population of about 200 million, which gives us 2 percent.

L: Does this excessive presence of Jews in the terror structure explain the myth of a "Jewish Bolshevism"?

R: Quite so,[17] except that this overrepresentation no longer existed when the war broke out. But let us return to Benz and Sanning. For the particular question of Jewish migrations in Poland and the Soviet Union due to flight, evacuation or deportation to the east after the outbreak of the German-Polish war and then the German-Soviet war, Sanning presents a wealth of material. Because Benz does not discuss this at all, one cannot avoid thinking that he could not argue with Sanning

[16] *Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del* = People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs, predecessor of the KGB.

[17] Cf. the Jewish author Margolina 1992; more scientific: Weber 1994a; Strauss 2004; Bieberstein 2002; Solschenizyn 2003; historically: Kommos 1938; and finally Wilton 1920, who was correspondent of the London *Times* at St. Petersburg during the Soviet revolution.

at all and simply preferred to drop the subject.

On the whole, Benz's method of arriving at his alleged number of victims can be summarized in the following way: he computed the difference between the number of Jews mentioned in the last census data before the war for all the countries involved, and the first census data arrived at in the early postwar period, which were, however, usually taken several years after the end of the hostilities. Neither does Benz consider the fact that, by then, millions of Jews had emigrated to the USA, to Israel and elsewhere, nor does he discuss the fact that the postwar census data for the Soviet Union are notoriously unreliable, because confessing any religious affiliation in that radically atheistic country – be it Christian or Jewish – could result in persecution. The fact that in 1959 and 1970 only two million persons in the Soviet Union declared themselves to be Jewish, therefore, does not mean at all that only two million Jews had survived the war. It simply signifies that only two million people dared declare their Jewish faith in a radically anti-religious and in those years also anti-Zionist state (see Stricker 2008).

L: And Benz takes these Soviet statistics at face value?

R: Yes, without any ifs, ands or buts. If you look more closely at his choice of words, you discover that Benz claims that Stalin had made a foreign policy of appeasement, yet had been attacked by Hitler without provocation. This cliché of an unexpected, unprovoked attack on a peace-loving Soviet Union comes straight out of the communist propaganda playbook. Somehow, Benz overlooked the annoying fact that at that time the USSR had just gobbled up half of Poland, had fought a war of aggression against Finland and annexed Karelia, "reintegrated" Bessarabia, and swallowed Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania.

L: In other words, Benz has a notably uncritical position with respect to anything Stalin was trying to promote.

R: That seems to be the case. It may help to explain the strange attitude Benz and his co-authors exhibit. Let me demonstrate their dubious methods by taking two examples – France and Poland.

There is general consensus that some 75,700 Jews were deported from France during the war, most of them directly to Auschwitz. A standard work dealing with the fate of these people states that after the war only 2,500 of these Jews officially registered in France as having returned, which would mean that some 97% of the deportees had perished (Klarsfeld 1978a). This figure was largely accepted by Benz.[18]

L: Does this mean, then, that only those Jews deported from France were counted as having survived, if they registered themselves as survivors in France after the war?

R: Exactly.

L: But what about those who settled elsewhere?

R: Well, there is the rub. The Swedish census statistician Carl O. Nordling has shown in a study on this topic that most of the Jews deported from France were, in fact, not French at all but for the most part – 52,000 – were nationals of other countries who had fled to France, be it from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, or even the Benelux countries, and most of the remaining Jews had only recently been naturalized, which means that most of them were refugees as well (Nordling

[18] Benz (1991, p. 127) refers to Klarsfeld 1978a, even though his number of victims is somewhat higher.

1997).

The pro-German government of Vichy France agreed to the removal from France of all those persons who either did not possess French citizenship or had acquired it only very recently. The bulk of French Jews was never deported. Now the $64,000 question: How many of these non-French Jews would have returned to France after the war and registered officially as surviving Jews, after having been deported to Auschwitz a few years earlier by a complacent and eager French administration?

L: I suppose that Palestine and the USA would have been more attractive destinations.

R: That would be true for most of them, I would say. In any case, France was not home to the majority of these Jews deported from France, so why should they have tried to return there? Thus, Benz's method of establishing the number of French victims is highly dubious.

L: Do you mean to say that most of these Jews actually survived?

R: No, I don't. The fates of the Jews deported from France can be traced quite well by means of the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*), which are documents kept by the Auschwitz camp administration listing all registered inmates who died in the camp. Some of this data has been published (Staatliches Museum… 1995). Although not all volumes have so far been found or released – the series stops at the end of 1943 – they still allow us to gain an insight into the fates of many of these Jews. They tell us that a frightening number of them died in a typhus epidemic which broke out in the camp in spring of 1942. The majority of the Jews deported after the outbreak of that epidemic were not registered in that camp, presumably because the camp, with its catastrophic hygienic conditions, was unable to accept further transports on a large scale, so that those Jews who had been taken to Auschwitz were immediately moved further east or to other camps (Aynat 1994 & 1998b).

L: What is the total number of deaths listed in those Death Books?

R: Some 69,000. But remember that the early months of the camp, the year 1944 and the month of the camp's liberation (January 1945) are not included.

L: That would amount to an extrapolated figure of perhaps 120,000 victims – a far cry from the million or so Jewish victims at Auschwitz we have been hearing of for decades.

R: Now be careful! The Death Books recorded only the deaths of registered detainees. Deportees allegedly led directly into the gas chambers are said to have never been registered at all and would, if that were true, not appear in any of those records. I will come back a little later to this particular topic.

I will now touch upon another example of Benz's incompetence: Poland. Aside from the Soviet Union, Poland was, at that time, the country with the largest Jewish population in the world. The census of 1931 reported some 3.1 million Jews in Poland. To arrive at his number of victims, Benz does three things: first of all he raises the initial figure by assuming that the population growth of the Jewish population up to 1939 was the same as for the Poles at large, thus arriving at 3.45 million Jews at the outbreak of the war with Germany. Then he assumes that all the Jews who were living in the area taken over by Germany in 1939 actually stayed

there, which gives him a total of two million Polish Jews under German occupation (Benz 1991, p. 443). Finally, to compute the number of those who perished, he deducts from that figure the number of Jews allegedly still in Poland in 1945, *i.e.* some 200,000 (*ibid.*, pp. 492f.). Now I ask you: what is wrong with this kind of reasoning?

L: How does Benz know how many Jews would declare themselves to be Jewish in postwar Poland, a country which was as radically anti-Semitic as ever?

R: Precisely. The actual figure could have been much higher. For example, the Allied occupation forces in the postwar years officially registered the weekly (!) arrival of up to 5,000 Polish-Jewish emigrants in the western zones of occupied Germany alone (Jacobmeyer 1977, p. 125), and an article by the United Press (UP) of February 1946 stated that there were still 800,000 Jews in postwar Poland who all sought to emigrate (Keesings… 1948). However, the report by the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry quoted by this UP article actually mentions only an "estimated" number of 80,000 Jews with the caveat that "it is impossible to secure accurate statistics" (Anglo-American… 1946). So UP apparently got the digits wrong, which shows once more that media reports and press-agency releases are not necessarily trustworthy. Any other ideas about what is wrong with Benz's approach?

L: Benz ignores the possibility that many Polish Jews had fled to the east before the advancing German troops.

R: Correct. Anything else?

L: Poland's borders were moved west by a couple of hundred miles after 1945. At that time, the situation all over Europe was chaotic. How can anyone claim to know how many Jews were living in Poland at that time? Can the Poland of 1945 be defined at all?

R: Good argument. More suggestions? None?

Then let me start with the last pre-war census of 1931. Benz's extrapolation of the Jewish population by assigning to it a growth factor similar to the other ethnic groups is off the mark. Poland, in the years between the two world wars, was a nation that subjected its minorities to an enormous pressure of assimilation or emigration by means of persecution culminating in occasional pogroms. That goes for ethnic Germans, Byelorussians and Ukrainians as well as for Jews. It must be remembered that until the so-called "Crystal Night" in Germany in late 1938, Poland was regarded as more anti-Semitic than Hitler's Germany. The German historian Hermann Graml, a member of the postwar German academic establishment, has shown that some 100,000 Jews emigrated from Poland every single year after 1933 (Graml 1958, p. 80). Those were mainly young people able to procreate. Therefore the number of Jews in Poland overall was probably much lower than 3 million by 1939, closer to 2 million, I would say.

Then we have the flight of the population, the Jews in particular, before the advancing German army at the outbreak of the war. Whereas Benz assumes some 300,000 Jews to have fled, Sanning shows that Jewish charity organizations at that time mentioned 600,000 to 1,000,000 Polish Jews whom Stalin deported to Siberia. All in all, Sanning concludes that only some 750,000 Polish Jews ended up on the German side in 1939 (Sanning 1983, pp. 39-46), some 1,250,000 fewer than

Benz. You can see how easy it is to maximize figures like that.

I will not go into this more deeply. I only wanted to underline some methodic weaknesses of Benz's work.

L: Now we still don't know how many Jews, in your opinion, perished in the Holocaust. My impression is that you tend to believe Sanning rather than Benz.

R: I feel that Sanning's book needs to be updated, because of its limited use of primary sources and because it is already more than 30 years old by now. I believe his general approach is sound, even though I would hold back with respect to the exact number. Here, we simply need further research by critical scholars who would not be afraid of publishing unpopular results.

L: But don't we have lists with the names of six million victims of the Holocaust?

R: The Yad Vashem Research Center in Israel has been compiling such a list for decades. According to the website dedicated to this, it currently contains about 4½ million names, most of which originating from submissions by third parties.[19]

L: This 4½-million figure on their homepage is outdated, however. The database contains many more entries than that. When I selected all three options of "Victim's Fate" on their "Advanced Search" page on May 19, 2017, I obtained altogether 7,338,596 results. The option "Refine Your Search" lists the following categories:

murdered	4,948,740
not stated	1,917,691
presumably murdered	332,304
killed in military service	116,894
perished beyond Nazi occupation lines	22,964

Hence, at that point in time, the database had almost 5 million entries where someone was listed as "murdered," but they did not update the total on their homepage.

It is interesting to note, by the way, that these entries have changed during the past years. When sorting the search results of old Yad Vashem data by date, as they were saved in an internet archive,[20] it turns out that the status of individuals about whose fate little was known was given as "murdered/perished" a few years ago. When looking up the same "itemId" in the current database, their status is now given as "murdered."

R: It is indeed worthwhile to look more closely into the sloppy way with which statistical material is dealt with there.

The website with this database has a list of frequently asked questions (FAQ) which sheds some light onto the significance of this list.[21] For instance, next to the obvious victims of the Holocaust, it also includes as victims those who died as a result of armed resistance, who died up to six months after the liberation (until the end of October 1945) as well as Jews who died during flight, evacuation and deportation from the advancing German army. (Answer to the question "How do you define a Shoah victim?") On the origin of the names, Yad Vashem gives three main sources: a large part stems from submissions "primarily by survivors, re-

[19] http://yvng.yadvashem.org/index.html? (accessed on Nov 18, 2016).
[20] https://web.archive.org/web/*/db.yadvashem.org/names/nameDetails.html?itemId=*
[21] http://www.yadvashem.org/archive/hall-of-names/database/faq (accessed on Nov 18, 2016).

maining family members or friends; another part comes from local projects aiming at determining the identity of Jews who lived at certain places before the war. The last part originates from official, mainly German wartime documents.

The question as to whether every name in the database relates to a victim murdered beyond any doubt, was answered as follows:

> *"No. The Database is based on thousands of different sources. Yad Vashem experts have analyzed each source and have distinguished between sources that attest to murder, sources that point to a very high probability of murder (presumably murdered) and sources that lack a direct reference to murder.*
>
> *It is probable that part of the individuals whose names appear only in sources of the third category, that is, lacking a direct reference to murder, were murdered at a later stage, but this cannot be determined on the basis of the documentation available as of now."*

L: But this isn't just about murder. Their generous definition of Holocaust victims encompasses also those who surely died but not by way of murder.

R: More still, just because a relative or friends claim that someone was murdered doesn't make that murder a certainty. The questionable method used by Yad Vashem results from the answer to a question about the Lodz Ghetto:

> *"The list prepared by the Organization of Former Residents of Lodz in Israel contains some 240,000 personal records. It is known that the vast majority of the Jews imprisoned in the Lodz ghetto were ultimately murdered, but the editors of the list did not make a distinction between those who were murdered and those who survived. Due to the limitations of the list itself, there is no way of knowing with any measure of exactitude which of the individuals on the list was not murdered, and therefore we stated next to each name on the list 'presumably murdered.' The names of those for whom we have documentation attesting that they did indeed survive do not appear at this stage on the Database.*
>
> *If you find the name of a ghetto prisoner and you know that she or he survived, please fill out a Shoah Survivor Registration form. In this way you can help us distinguish between the names of the murdered and the survivors on the list."*

R: This method can be summarized as follows: Initially they assume that all Jews within Hitler's reach were "presumably murdered." Then they collect all the names they can somehow get, and delete from that list those for which they obtain documentary or anecdotal evidence of their survival.

L: That amounts to a reversal of the burden of proof.

R: Quite so.

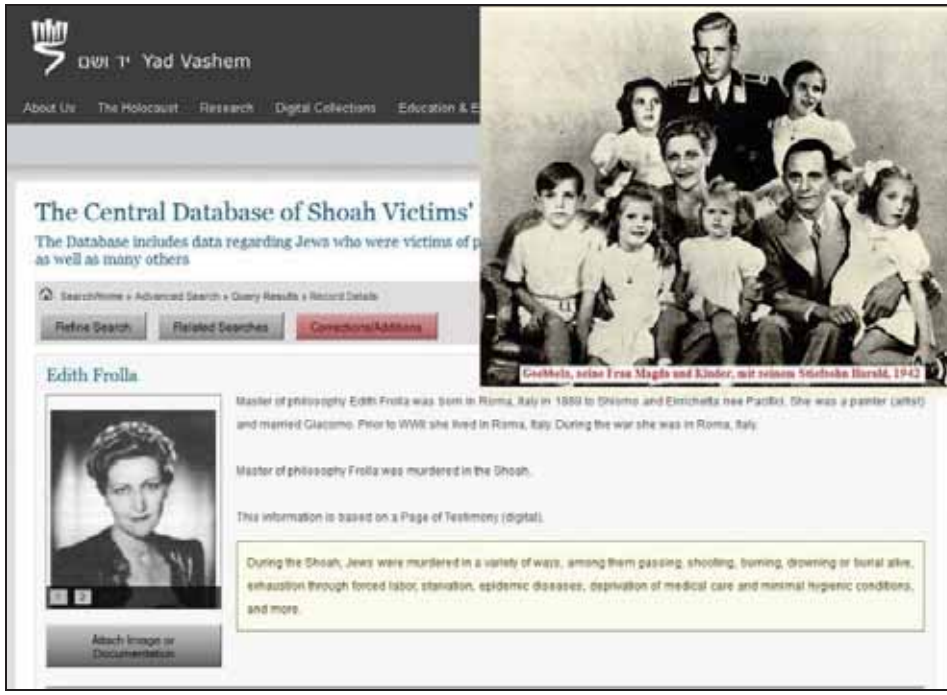
L: Can anyone submit data on alleged victims to Yad Vashem?

R: Yes. Here are the forms: www.yadvashem.org/downloads. The wholesale style of this process was revealed when Yad Vashem reported about a case where a local inhabitant simply reported all the Jews living in the area before the war as having perished, for the simple reason that:[22]

> *"After the war, he realized that no Jews returned to his home region* […]*"*

L: Does anyone check whether the indications are correct? After all, it could be that those missing persons are now living somewhere in the U.S., in Israel, or else-

[22] www.yadvashem.org/about_yad/magazine/data3/whats_in_a_name.html (spring 2005, now removed; now: https://archive.fo/ffL88; accessed on May 19, 2017).



III. 9: *Magda Goebbels in Yad Vashem's database of Holocaust victims – now deleted.*

where.

R: Yad Vashem claims, as quoted above, that their experts have checked each source. But how thorough that analysis is, may be judged from some spot checks. Boisdefeu has checked numerous entries in that database and has found many flawed entries: many individuals are listed several times; entire groups of individuals were added with no proof that they actually died; in a number of cases it could even be shown that the individuals listed survived the war (Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 46-50, 133-136; 2017a&b). Carlo Mattogno has also shown that survivors are included in that database, some even several times (2013b; 2017b).

Possibly due to these embarrassing revelations, Yad Yashem redesigned its relative webpages not too long ago and now admits openly on its FAQ webpage that many double and even multiple entries exist for the same names, and that basically all known names are listed as victims until there is evidence to the contrary.

L: That's a clear case of confirmation bias: They assume as proven from the start what they first have to prove, and then they rig the process in a way which must perforce confirm their initial hypothesis.

R: Right, but the worst is yet to come. In order to disprove any efficient scrutiny of incoming submissions, an Italian revisionist submitted a photo of Joseph Goebbels's wife to Yad Vashem with the following data (Olodogma 2015; 2017):

1) Name: Edith Frolla (an Anagram of Adolf Hitler)
2) Birthday: 20 April 1889 (as Adolf Hitler)
3) profession: painter (as Adolf Hitler)
4) Residence: Rome, Via della Lungara 29 (the address of the Regina Coeli Pris-

on)

5) Death: murdered in the Majdanek Camp with carbon monoxide.

Magda Goebbels was promptly included in the Yad Vashem Names Database, see Illustration 9. Of course, this entry has been removed by now (cf. yvng.yadvashem.org/).

L: That's bad. But what criteria would have to be established by Yad Vashem to obtain your approval?

R: Yad Vashem would have to require documents proving, first of all, the presence of the persons concerned at the place in question, and demonstrating, secondly, that these persons actually did perish as a result of events of the Holocaust.

L: Now that is asking a bit much, isn't it, if you keep in mind that most of these victims died an anonymous death, without being registered in any way and without a death certificate, and were then burnt or simply put under?

R: That is the accepted view, and I would say you are right in underlining that kind of dilemma. But, on the other hand, to accept simply at face value the statements by someone who may or may not be acting in good faith and who may not really know anything about the fate of the missing people in question is a far cry from a credible approach.

The Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross at Arolsen, Germany, is proceeding in a very different manner. Deaths in German camps will only be registered there if they can be supported by unquestionable documents.

L: And how many victims did the Red Cross arrive at?

R: Up to 1993, Arolsen sent out lists of registered deaths in German camps in reply to inquiries. After being strongly criticized for this, it stopped this practice.

L: And why were they criticized?

R: Let's take a look at the figures in Table 3. They add up to about 300,000 deaths of detainees, regardless of ethnic group or religion.

L: Only 60,000 victims for Auschwitz? And only 300,000 altogether? If that were anywhere near the truth it would be sensational!

R: In Germany such a claim would be regarded as scandalous or even criminal rather than sensational, and the Red Cross was criticized for that very reason. But before

Table 3: Officially certified deaths in German concentration camps*

Auschwitz	60,056
Bergen-Belsen	6,853
Buchenwald	20,687
Dachau	18,456
Flossenbürg	18,334
Groß-Rosen	10,951
Majdanek	8,831
Mauthausen	78,859
Mittelbau	7,468
Natzweiler	4,431
Neuengamme	5,785
Ravensbrück	3,639
Sachsenhausen	5,014
Stutthof	12,634
Theresienstadt	29,375
Others	4,704
TOTAL	**296,077**

* Letter of the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross, data from Jan. 1, 1993

Table 4: Documented numbers of victims in various camps of the Third Reich

	Data from preserved camp documents*	Arolsen 1993
Auschwitz	135,500	60,056
Buchenwald	33,462	20,687
Dachau	27,839	18,456
Majdanek	42,200	8,831
Mauthausen	86,195	78,859
Sachsenhausen	20,575	5,014
Stutthof	26,100	12,634
TOTAL	**371,871**	**204,537**

* Graf, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 283-309

we jump to any conclusions, let us take a look at Table 4, which lists the figures for a number of these camps resulting directly or indirectly from original German camp documents. You will see that the Arolsen figures amount to only 55% of the data resulting from the documents of the camp administrations themselves. This would mean that the total applicable to all camps assessed by Arolsen could well be in the order of half a million.

Table 5: Religious affiliations of victims listed in the Death Books of Auschwitz

Catholic	46.8%
Protestant	3.4%
Greek Catholic	1.6%
Greek Orthodox	3.6%
Christian Total	55.4%
Jewish	42.8%

We have to keep in mind, though, that the Arolsen list does not cover all camps. The camps that have been described as pure extermination camps such as Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, in which murders without any sort of registration are said to have taken place and for which, obviously, no documents could have been preserved, have not been taken into account. This also goes for the various ghettos and for the mass shootings in the east. Furthermore, mass murder of unregistered Jews is claimed to have occurred at Auschwitz with a consequent lack of data. Another thing we don't know is the proportion of Jews in the total, although it can be argued that they represented the largest group of victims. Kollerstrom has pointed out, however, that the Death Books of Auschwitz contain more Christians than Jews (2014b, p. 83). The Auschwitz Museum gives the numbers shown in Table 5.[23]

L: That can be deceptive, though. After all, the Nazis also considered Jews who had converted to Christianity, and frequently Christians with just one Jewish parent as Jews and locked them up.

R: That is very true. I don't know who determined the religious affiliation of an inmate. If it depended on what the inmates declared, then some Jews might even have tried to claim that they are Christians when admitted to a camp in order to gain advantages.

1.7. Holocaust Survivors

L: Why do you think that the names collected by Yad Vashem do not even come close to the total number of victims?

R: I will answer that question from two points of view – a microscopic one and a macroscopic one.

Let us first look at the matter from a microscopic perspective – of the persons immediately concerned. Let's suppose that you and your family were deported. On arrival at a collecting site, the able-bodied men were separated from the rest of their family and sent to forced-labor camps elsewhere. Women and children were taken to special camps, and old people removed to yet another place and housed in segregated camps, according to sex. Depending on the requirements and the

[23] www.auschwitz.org/en/museum/about-the-available-data/death-records/sterbebucher (accessed on April 13, 2017)

whims of the various camp administrations, all of these people might then be moved around repeatedly. Towards the end of the war, they would be concentrated in the shrinking number of camps not yet captured by the Allies.

The ones who survive will, in the postwar months, end up in still other locations from where they will scatter every which way, once they have the opportunity. Some of them will keep their surname, many are fed up with being immediately recognized as Jews and will take on a new name in their new home – a Spanish name in South America, an English-sounding name in the U.S., or often a Hebrew one in Israel.

Now let me ask you: How would these people find out what happened to their relatives?

L: That would be almost impossible, although today, with the Internet, there ought to be a way.

R: It is certainly easier now than it was in the first so-many decades after the war, but we are also facing a new difficulty in that the second generation would have to find out, first of all, what sort of relatives they should look for.

But let me take up a few of the "human interest" stories that appear sporadically in local papers and tell about miraculous reunions of families that were dispersed by the Holocaust: Relatives who believed that everyone else had perished somehow managed to find each other again, be it by diligent searches, or by sheer happenstance. I will give you an example from a newspaper in the U.S.:[24]

> *"The Steinbergs once flourished in a small Jewish village in Poland. That was before Hitler's death camps. Now more than 200 far-flung survivors and descendants are gathered here to share a special four-day celebration that began, appropriately, on Thanksgiving day. Relatives came Thursday from Canada, France, England, Argentina, Colombia, Israel and from at least 13 cities across the United States. 'It's fabulous,' said Iris Krasnow of Chicago, 'There are five generations here – from 3 months old to 85. People are crying and having a wonderful time. It's almost like a World War II refugee reunion.'"*

R: Another rather ironic case occurred in 1992 during a TV show in the U.S., where the Jewish revisionist David Cole was the focus of attention. During that show, Cole was confronted with the Holocaust survivor Ernest Hollander. Due to that public appearance, Ernest's brother Zoltan found out that his brother was still alive, and then also vice versa. For 50 years, both brothers had assumed that the other had been murdered (Weber 1993a).

L: But those are individual cases!

R: Yes and no. A short while ago, Yad Vashem created a web page called "Connections and Discoveries" which serves survivors and their descendants to find out "more about what happened to their families and friends who lived under Nazi rule during the Holocaust." We read there:[25]

> *"Since uploading the database* [of Shoah Victims' Names] *to the Internet in*

[24] "Miracle meeting as 'dead' sister is discovered," *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 24, 1978, p. 8; see also *Jewish Chronicle*, May 6, 1994; "Miracles still coming out of Holocaust," *St. Petersburg Times*, Oct. 30, 1992; "Piecing a family back together," *Chicago Tribune*, June 29, 1987; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, Oct. 16, 1992; cf. M. Weber 1993a.

[25] www.yadvashem.org/remembrance/names-recovery-project/connections-and-discoveries (accessed on April 13, 2017).

2004, there have been hundreds of families who have been reunited with or discovered relatives with whom they had lost contact in the wake of the Shoah. We share with you here a sampling of these stories that tell of people who survived the horrors of the Holocaust and believed they were alone in the world, while somewhere members of their immediate or extended family still lived, yearning for any bit of information to re-connect them with their lost loved ones."



Ill. 10: *Arnold Friedman*

R: This is the power of the internet, and here Yad Vashem's database was put to good use. But this is obviously not their main focus, even though I think it should be. This shows first of all that the scenario I sketched out above actually does exist in hundreds of cases.

L: When Yad Vashem finds out that you are abusing their statements to deny the Holocaust, they will probably remove that web page.

R: I wouldn't be surprised. For them it is apparently more important to keep their dogma unchallenged than to help living Jews.

L: But even hundreds of cases aren't really many.

R: You are right that even hundreds of cases are still few compared to the millions affected. Imagine, however, what could have been done if Yad Vashem had had different priorities from the start by collecting primarily names and stories of survivors rather than presumed victims, and by systematically trying to reconnect separated families. This is still not their main focus, and meanwhile the generation of survivors is dying out.

Apart from Yad Vashem's wasted resources, we also need to keep in mind that reports by the media about miraculous reunions of families have been published mainly in local media. Who would search all these sources for such stories? The few cases reported in the mainstream media presented here were encountered quite by accident. Apparently no systematic research exists about this. And then: how many of those miraculous family reunions or the identification of lost relatives would be reported in the mainstream media in the first place? Also: what is the probability of finding anyone in the face of the difficulties we have been talking about? Or, if we put things differently, how many mutually unknown surviving relatives do we need for some of them to a) run into each other by accident, b) be mentioned in the media and c) be brought to our attention?

When it comes to Yad Vashem, we need to keep in mind that the actual survivors are now in their 70s, 80s and older. How many of them a) know about Yad Vashem's database, b) have internet access and c) know how to navigate it and carry out a thorough search for any of their lost relatives? The challenge would be daunting, if not insurmountable for most of them, unless assisted by the younger generations.

L: But can't we assume that the Holocaust survivors, after the war, left no stone un-

turned to obtain information on their relatives? Because, if you were right, there should have been many more reports about Jewish survivors finding lost relatives.

R: I don't think so, and I will back that up with the testimony given by a prominent witness, a man by the name of Arnold Friedman. When he appeared at a trial in 1985 as a witness to the alleged evil deeds at Auschwitz, he answered (A) the questions of the defense (Q) as follows (District Court… 1985, pp. 446f.):

"Q: Have you ever heard of the international tracing service at Arolsen, West Germany, that's attached to the Red Cross, I would suggest? You never heard of that?

A: No.

Q: You never made attempts to check with authorities to trace your family, or members of your family through – after the War?

A: No. […]

Q: I see. So you have no personal knowledge of the ultimate outcome of the members of your family. What became of them you really don't know.

A: No documented evidence, no. […]

Q: Would you agree that it [people actually finding each other after many, many years] *was because after the Second World War many people were displaced all over Europe, some into Russian sectors, some into American, some into the British, some assumed the others were dead. Right?*

A: Yes.

Q: And you're not familiar with the tracing service of Arolsen?

A. No."

R: So, after the war, Friedman never even tried to find out anything about his relatives.

L: But you cannot generalize that.

R: You are right, but we have to accept the possibility that, when the war had ended, many survivors were themselves so convinced by the Holocaust propaganda that they did not even think of searching for relatives. It's the attitude that defines behavior here. Yad Vashem is a perfect and prominent example of that. They are so focused on counting and naming six million victims that they forget the living in the process. The obsessive conviction that almost all died anyway, hence why bother searching, apparently led most survivors to not even try, and that is truly tragic.

L: Since we are already talking about special cases, I may mention that in 2016 the oldest man in the world was an "Auschwitz survivor" (Järkel 2016, AP 2016). The statistical probability is not exactly high that the oldest man of the world belongs to that one population subgroup, of all possible groups, whose members are said to have been exterminated by the millions and whose survivors were badly mistreated by the millions.

R: Correct, but as just mentioned, one should not draw general conclusions from individual cases.

The question as to how many Jewish families were permanently torn apart by those events and mistakenly believed that everyone else had perished can be answered with at least some approximation only with a macroscopic approach, that is to say, by a world-wide statistical assessment of Holocaust survivors.

There exists in Israel an official organization, Amcha, which takes care of Holocaust survivors. According to this source, there were between 834,000 and 960,000 survivors world-wide in 1997. Amcha defines a Holocaust survivor as follows (Mishkoff 1997, Spanic 1997):

> *"A Holocaust survivor will be defined as any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation; – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation."*

L: Now that is a rather generous definition, I would say. If we follow it, all the Jews who emigrated from Germany between 1933 and the beginning of the mass deportations in 1941 would be survivors, as would be all those who fled to the east before the advancing German army.

R: Correct. In that way, you maximize the number of survivors; that can be particularly profitable if you claim compensation for them.

L: Does that mean you feel those figures to be exaggerated?

R: Let me put it this way. In 1998, *i.e.* one year after those figures were published by Amcha, there was a statement by Rolf Bloch, the Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust Fund. This organization was negotiating compensation for Jewish Holocaust survivors to be paid by Swiss banks, and Bloch claimed that there were still more than 1,000,000 such survivors (*Handelszeitung* (Switzerland), Feb. 4, 1998), and in 2000, the office of the Israeli Prime Minister again reported that there were almost one million survivors (Finkelstein 2000b). Three years after that, the number went up even further to 1,092,000 – if we are to believe the Israeli professor Sergio DellaPergola (DellaPergola 2003, p. 6).

L: Hence, the figure could well be motivated politically or financially.

R: The number of survivors does have a psychological significance for the German-Jewish relationship.[26] The interesting question now is: if there were at least one million Holocaust survivors in 2000, how many were there in 1945?

L: Lots more, I would say, because the majority of them must have died a natural death in the meantime.

R: Statistically speaking, one can come up with a pretty good approximation if the age distribution of those Jews still alive in 2000 is known. Actuaries in life insurance companies have fairly precise life-expectancy data, which allow you to go back in time to the original strength of a population group. Unfortunately we lack exact data on the age distribution of Holocaust survivors, although we do have some information. I have done some extensive calculations elsewhere, on the basis of various assumptions concerning age distribution. The result was that in 1945 there existed between 3.5 and 5 million Holocaust survivors (Rudolf 2003a, p. 209ff.).

L: Out of how many Jews in total?

R: If you include all the Jews who ever lived in areas that later came under NS domination, you would have a total of 8 million (Sanning 1983, p. 182).

L: That would mean 3 to 4.5 million Jews missing.

R: In the worst of cases.

L: A frightening figure, still.

[26] For example: American Jewish… 1997; Kirschbaum 1997; Jewish group… 1997a & b.

R: Even if a significant number of them cannot be attributed to the NS regime, for example those Jews who disappeared in Stalin's GULag or who died as soldiers or underground fighters. But I do not wish to give any definite figure for the survivors, because the statistical basis for any computation is too uncertain and would yield results with too wide a margin of error for any meaningful conclusions to be drawn from them.

What I did want to show was that there were millions of such people after the war dispersed all over the world. Many of them believed that their relatives had perished, in spite of the fact that we have seen that at least half of the Jews who lived in areas which at some point in time came under Hitler's direct or indirect influence, or who had lived there, did in fact survive. Therefore, the cases of miraculous individual reunions that were cited above were not miracles at all, but were based on a fairly high statistical probability. Against that, the names of alleged victims as collected by Yad Vashem are based on unverified assertions and aren't worth the paper they are written on.

L: But we still don't know how many Jews perished in the Holocaust.

R: I will not even give you a definitive answer, for the simple reason that I don't know. If you want to form your own opinion, I would advise you to study the works I have cited. All I wanted to show here was that while no one really knows, the figure of six million is more than questionable. Once you have understood this, you will agree that more-penetrating questions into the whether and the how are indeed appropriate.

L: Well, if you don't know, as you say, what do you believe?

R: "Believing" is not the right term to be used here, in my opinion. Let's rather say "hold to be probable." I think that something like half a million would come close.

L: Would the number of applications for compensation addressed to the German authorities allow us to estimate the number of survivors?

R: Only to a very limited degree. Up to the year 2015, Germany has paid some 73.4 billion Euros in compensations to Jewish individuals and the State of Israel.[27] As huge as this sum may appear, it should be kept in mind that *just in 2015* the Germans collectively spent more than 70 billion Euros for their vacations abroad![28] Hence, these compensation payments don't really hurt them financially.

According to what we can gather from published data, we must assume that by now more than five million applications for compensation payments have been submitted, although it is not clear from the information given whether the applicant is Jewish or not. Furthermore, groups of persons, families for example, can submit collective applications, and anyone can submit more than one application, depending on the nature of the damage suffered – physical or mental health, material, or even damage to a potential career (Rudolf 2003a, p. 208). If the German authorities wanted to, they probably could come up with somewhat more precise figures, but even so, those figures would probably not be published for fear of being "misused."

L: But what about data in encyclopedias? If you compare the data for Jews before and after the war…

---

[27] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche_Wiedergutmachungspolitik#Summe; (accessed on Nov. 20, 2016).

[28] https://de.statista.com/themen/65/urlaub/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).

R: You have to be very careful when you do that. Encyclopedias and other such works cannot really be called reliable sources in the strict scientific sense of the word. If you take that route, you will immediately come under a barrage of counter-arguments by official historiography and end up looking ridiculous. That also goes for items from newspapers or magazines. After all, journalists have never been famous for a penetrating knowledge of the topics they write about.

1.8. No Permanent Truths

R: I have just used the term "official historiography," which is really a misnomer, for in a democratic society, science is not about officials telling us what is true and what is not. That is a characteristic of totalitarian states. Unfortunately, many European countries, among them all three German-speaking countries, prescribe a certain view about what happened during the Third Reich by penal law. A few Anglo-Saxon countries, among them Canada and Australia, use so-called "Human Rights Commissions" to stifle free speech on that topic, among others.

L: And that is certainly justified!

R: Why do you think that?

L: After the horrible crimes that the Nazis have committed, we have the duty to see to it that such things will never happen again. Hence we have to take action against anyone inciting people in that way or condoning these things.

R: But we are talking about being able to have a rational, unemotional discussion of historical facts or assertions. That has nothing to do with inciting anyone or condoning a crime.

L: No matter what kind of language is used, revisionism has in any case the effect of making National Socialism look acceptable. This is the first step to reviving it. To prevent that, we have to do all we can to prevent the Nazis from being whitewashed.

R: Pardon me, but that is nonsense. Even if revisionists are right with their claims about the Holocaust, many if not most of the other aspects of the claimed persecution and tyranny of National Socialism would not be changed by this. What you are advocating here is a dictatorial, totalitarian form of mind control, with which you want to foist upon everybody what you and the majority think is true. The irony about this is your claim that you are doing it in order to suppress the resurgence of totalitarianism. Don't you see that you are preparing your very own brand of totalitarianism? The philosopher Karl R. Popper has described this attitude succinctly (Popper 1962, vol. 2, p. 227):

> *"*[Pseudorationalism] *is the immodest belief in one's superior intellectual gifts, the claim to be initiated, to know with certainty, and with authority.* […] *This authoritarian intellectualism* […] *is often called 'rationalism', but it is the diametrically opposed to what we call by this name."*

R: So please don't waste our time with your or anyone else's alleged superior knowledge.

L: But revisionism cannot claim to be taken seriously, as it is only an assembly of pseudo-scientific hackneyed ideas.

R: Pseudo-science is sham science or even fraudulent science. In a way it is the opposite of science. Which raises the question: what is science? Since you claim to recognize pseudo-science when you see it, you surely can give me a concise definition of science, can't you?

L: How about this: science consists of systematically gathering knowledge, condensing that knowledge into verifiable and testable theories, and then exposing these theories to tests.

R: Very good. And how do we ascertain whether or not revisionists do this? I would say by looking into their works, right? Now that's exactly what we will do here. At the end of it we can then assess whether we are dealing with real or sham science. So let's postpone that question for now.

L: But how can something driven by reprehensible political motives be scientific?

R: Who decides which motives are reprehensible and which are not? And how do you discover someone's motives to begin with? By mind-reading? Are we back to totalitarian thought control?

My question to you is this: what are your motives for opposing revisionism?

L: Well, fighting Nazis of course.

R: Fine. Are you aware that this is a pure political motive?

L: But my political motive is noble; their motives are not!

R: And you are the one to decide this?

The fact is that science can reject results only if it has *scientific* reasons for doing so. Non-scientific motives are unacceptable. This is another characteristic of scientific work, which you apparently are not willing to adhere to. A scientist must not be influenced in his research by the effect his results may have on the moral stance of any individual or political system. A result has to be exact, coherent, supported by evidence, and free from contradictions. Political considerations are of absolutely no concern in this respect.

Let me now address the question, whether Holocaust revisionism represents in any way a danger for democracy or human rights, as has been argued by one of our listeners.

L: To the extent that revisionism is furthering ideologies which do not recognize human rights.

R: Now wait a minute! Would you believe it possible that the claims regarding German atrocities were helpful to Stalin in his fight against National Socialist Germany?

L: Well, the discovery of fascist atrocities did indeed morally strengthen the antifascist effort.

R: Did it help Stalin?

L: In a more general sense, certainly.

R: Then the thesis that National Socialism carried out the systematic industrial extermination of human beings promoted an ideology and a regime which were, undoubtedly, a danger for democracy and human rights.

L: But…

R: Or would you deny that Stalin and totalitarian communism of the Soviet type embodied such dangers?

L: No…

R: So here you have a totalitarian regime in Russia that by 1920, when the NS party was established in Germany, had already murdered hundreds of thousands. It had murdered millions by the time Hitler rose to power, and it had murdered several tens of millions by the time the war broke out between Poland on the one hand and Germany and the Soviet Union on the other hand, in September 1939. Poland, by the way, was a country which between the two world wars was mercilessly persecuting and ethnically cleansing the German, Ukrainian and Russian minorities on its territory (Blake 1993). Next, whereas Hitler did nothing after the war against Poland, Stalin attacked Finland and annexed its eastern territories. When Germany and France opened the hot phase of the war in the spring of 1940, Stalin marched his armies without provocation into Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania and took Bessarabia from Romania with brute force. Yet instead of perceiving Stalin as the greater threat for world peace and for the entirety of humanity, which he ultimately was, the entire world declared war on Germany and decided eventually to support Stalin unconditionally. At that time, and even until the summer of 1941, Hitler's death toll was a tiny fraction of Stalin's victims. And today, the sum of all victims of communism, including those in China and the killing fields of Cambodia, numbers many tens of millions.

Why then is it that communism in general and Stalin in particular are never referred to as the ultimate evil? And why is it that communists and other left-wing radicals who dominate mainstream Holocaust research are tolerated everywhere in the world today, whereas National Socialists are equated with the devil? What kind of logic is hiding behind that? I tell you what logic is behind that: none at all. All this is driven by mere irrational emotions, induced by one-sided, distorted, and false historical information, because objectively seen there is no way that calling National Socialism more evil than communism can be justified with any rational argument. The opposite is true.

And that is what it boils down to: You are not motivated by a rational analysis of the facts, but by prejudices and emotions. These are actually so strong that they not only prevent you from looking objectively at the facts, but they even drive you to deny others to look rationally at the facts and to draw their own conclusions. And that is what you fear: that people come up with their own conclusions which differ from yours.

L: I am not defending any totalitarian regime, either Nazi or communist. The Nazi atrocities did not, in the end, constitute the justification of communism, they justified democracy as we know it.

R: When compared to the official Holocaust lore, anyone can feel morally superior, be it Stalin or those alleged democrats who handed over the people of eastern Europe to Stalin's raping and plundering hordes, and who rubbed out the people living in Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, or Nagasaki in bombing raids. Hence, the Holocaust is a convenient shield behind which other mass murderers can comfortably hide, nowadays especially those in Palestine.

If revisionism is reprehensible because it is welcomed by right-wing totalitarian ideologies, why is "Holocaustism" – to coin a term for the orthodox thesis on the Holocaust – not just as reprehensible, serving, as it does, much more dangerous left-wing totalitarian ideologies in a corresponding way?

Don't get me wrong. I do not intend to establish a moral ranking of the mass murderers of World War Two, which was, in itself, the greatest mass murder of all time. What I am getting at is this: if you have to throw out – or even declare to be illegal – any historical or other scientific thesis simply because it can be used or misused by some morally or politically reprehensible system, which might thus further its own aims, how many theses would be left which could be considered harmless or immune to such abuse?

Is Otto Hahn, the first man to split the atom, responsible for the victims at Hiroshima? Or would we blame Gutenberg for the printing of inflammatory articles of any sort? Of course not.

And since you are claiming that revisionists have reprehensible political motives, let me turn that political table: take Hermann Langbein, one of the most important authors and activists on Holocaustism in the German-speaking countries. He was a communist.

L: So what? What are you trying to prove?

R: I am trying to prove that political extremes can be found on both sides of the political spectrum. Therefore we should be watchful in all directions. Or think about the ethnic make-up of the revisionists. One would expect that Germans would dominate them, but that is not true at all. As a matter of fact, the French dominate revisionism by numbers, and the Italians by quantity and quality of their work. The author of these lines, an ethnic German, is an exception to that rule. In contrast to that, look at the following long, yet still very incomplete list of well-known Holocaust scholars and promoters, all of whom are Jewish:

Yitzak Arad	Richard G. Green	Fritjof Meyer
Hannah Arendt	Alex Grobman	Peter Novick
Yehuda Bauer	Israel Gutman	Robert van Pelt
Michael Berenbaum	Raul Hilberg	Léon Poliakov
Richard Breitman	Serge Klarsfeld	Gerald Reitlinger
Lucy Dawidowicz	Shmuel Krakowski	Julius H. Schoeps
Alexander Donat	Claude Lanzmann	Pierre Vidal-Naquet
Gerald Fleming	Walter Laqueur	Georges Wellers
Martin Gilbert	Deborah Lipstadt	Simon Wiesenthal
Daniel J. Goldhagen	Arno J. Mayer	Efraim Zuroff

It is needless to say that all these individuals are very hostile toward the Third Reich and have an interest in emphasizing the suffering of their fellow Jews. Hence, their efforts to write about the Holocaust are driven by a clear agenda. Does that mean that their writings are false from the outset?

L: Of course not.

R: So why then would it be any different with the revisionists? And besides, you will never find a revisionist rejecting a thesis by a Jewish scholar merely because of their heritage or views and thus a possible bias of that scholar.

But let's leave politics and go back to human rights.

L: Well, fundamentally, I think that, when you consider all the things the Nazis have done, it is imperative for us to see to it that it does not happen again. And if, to do that, it becomes necessary to prohibit anything, we should take appropriate action.

R: Have you noticed what you just said? In order to prevent books from being burned and minorities from being persecuted, we have to burn books and persecute minorities!

L: Are you insinuating that in Western countries books are being burned and dissidents sent to jail?

R: I am, sir. In Germany today, for instance, books by political or historical dissidents are confiscated and destroyed as "weapons of a crime," which in most cases means that they are literally burned.[29] Other European countries act similarly. What difference does it make whether a peaceful political or historical dissident is sent to a concentration camp as a communist, a Jehovah's Witness, or a socialist, or whether he is sent to jail for being a National Socialist, a right-wing extremist, or a revisionist?

L: That is really absurd. You cannot equate Nazi-Germany with the Germany of today.

R: I did not equate them, I merely highlight parallels, which I will explain in more detail in the last lecture.

In concluding this issue, let me state that we are being taught the completely wrong lesson about World War II and National Socialist Germany. In the light of that past, the only right and proper attitude would be the strict and impartial granting of human rights for all. This time, though, for a change, many Western societies refuse to grant those rights to what they perceive as "the other side."

I wish to end this lecture by making a somewhat trivial statement. One is not born or raised a revisionist. You become a revisionist on account of certain events in your life. In other words: nearly all revisionists were once solid believers in the Holocaust before they began to doubt the traditional dogma. Each one of them may have had different reasons for this change of mind, but they all have one thing in common: being human, they simply cannot walk away from their doubts or repress them. The ability to doubt is something inherent in the human soul, as is the search for answers, which may allay this doubting, nagging, painful state of mind. Doubt is the starting point for seeking the truth that lies below the surface. This human skill of doubting our senses and searching systematically for the truth is what distinguishes us humans profoundly from animals.

And now I ask you: What concept of man does a society have which renders doubting reprehensible and tries by means of the penal code to curtail the search for answers?

L: A society that prefers subservient underlings, apparently.

R: Right. But isn't National Socialism supposed to teach us that unquestioning obedience is something reprehensible itself?

L: Now you are going down a dangerous road, leading the way to doubt.

R: Doubting is human, and being human is a dangerous condition. The only alternative for us is to go back into the old cave or climb up that tree again.

That is why I want to say at the closing of this lecture: No truth is final! And any-

[29] Grasberger 1998: "The remaining copies will eventually be destroyed in a garbage incineration plant" (with respect to Eibicht 1994); H. Müller 1998: "65 years ago, this was done in public, today it is taken care of behind closed doors in a garbage incineration plant." On censorship in Germany see Rudolf 2005c, Nordbruch 1998, Schwab 1997.

one trying to tell us where to look for the truth and where not to is taking away from us the human side of our existence, our human dignity. The repression of Holocaust revisionists is therefore, just like the repression of anyone else who is searching for the truth, a classic example of oppressing the human aspect of our existence, a blatant violation of our right to be human beings, along with a clear violation of our human rights.

L: That sounds pretty nice, but the fact remains that doubting, contesting, revising, refuting or denying the Holocaust, whatever the case may be, is something that is prohibited in many Western countries.

R: Well, I cannot help that. But I can at least offer a consolation in the form of the opinion of an expert. In 2000, a graduate student of law submitted a doctoral dissertation in law in Germany on the subject of the so-called "Auschwitz lie." From his academic environment and his choice or words it becomes clear that he is a decided opponent of revisionism. Still, he comes to the conclusion that it is an infringement on human rights to make scientific revisionism, as we know it, a crime (Wandres 2000). There has been much criticism in German legal circles concerning the penal codification of this chapter of recent German history (Dreher/Tröndle 1995, Huster 1995, Beisel 1995, Stöcker 1995, Leckner 1997).

L: How does this help? Historical dissidents all over the Western world continue going to jail, no matter what the "experts" say.

R: Yes, but at least they go to jail as martyrs, as political prisoners, not as criminals. And that will sooner or later blow up in the face of these countries persecuting revisionists.

The next lecture will debunk certain myths about revisionism, for example that it is a "Nazi" movement or a "crackpot ideology."

Second Section: Public Controversies

2.1. The Left-Wing Origins of Revisionism

R: At the beginning of this second lecture, I would like to speak about the French history and geography teacher Paul Rassinier, who can be viewed as the father of critical historiography dealing with the Holocaust. Before the Second World War, Rassinier was an avowed communist, and for that reason he was also actively engaged in the French resistance movement after France fell to the Wehrmacht. As such, he was arrested during the war by the German occupation forces and deported into the Buchenwald concentration camp.

L: I thought the Wehrmacht shot partisans on the spot?

R: Well, first of all, Rassinier was not active as a violent partisan fighter. To the contrary, he had always advocated a pacifistic attitude free of any violence. One of his activites was for instance to help Jews in France escape to Switzerland. But even if he had picked up a weapon against the German occupiers, this would not necessarily have resulted in his execution after his arrest by the Germans. Even though the shooting of partisans under martial law was absolutely legal according to international law valid at that time, and still is today, in 1943 the Wehrmacht changed its policy in this regard, since the German troops simply had too many partisans to deal with, and because the mass execution of partisans aroused the local population against the German occupation forces to such a degree that the partisans gained the moral upper hand and thereby won ever-broader support from the populace (Seidler 1999, p. 127).

L: Which can well be viewed as only understandable.

R: Yes, the struggle of the civilian population against an occupying power may indeed be illegal, but it is morally understandable and is always viewed as glorious if the contested occupying power loses the war. But however that may be, the fact is that at that time the Germans preferred deploying the pacifist Paul Rassinier and his fellow prisoners as forced labor in factories important to the war effort rather than executing them. So, after several weeks in quarantine custody in Buchenwald, Rassinier finally landed in the Dora-Mittelbau camp, where the German assembled their rockets to remotely attack the British mainland. Toward the end of the war, he, along with the other prisoners, was transferred aimlessly from one place to the other by the SS, which by this time was pretty headless. Rassinier reports about the violent excesses of the unnerved SS men during this transport. He finally escaped his guards and was liberated by advancing American units (Rassinier 1948, 1990).

In the postwar period, Rassinier sat in the French parliament as a representative of

the Socialists. As is probably generally known, during the period directly after the war, a number of former concentration-camp inmates began to publish articles and books about their experiences. One of these concentration-camp authors was a French priest called Abbé Jean-Paul Renard, who had written:

"I saw how thousands upon thousands of people entered the showers in Buchenwald, from which then flowed suffocating gas instead of a liquid."



Ill. 11: *Paul Rassinier*

R: When Rassinier objected to this that he knew from his own experience that there were no gas chambers, Abbé Renard responded (Rassinier 1959, pp. 153f.):

"Agreed, but this is merely a literary expression, and since such things happened somewhere after all, this is hardly significant."

R: Another of these former inmates-turned-authors was Eugen Kogon, who was a political prisoner during the war and a former fellow inmate of Rassinier in the Buchenwald concentration camp. When Rassinier read Kogon's 1946 book, he became so upset over what, in his view, were the distortions, exaggerations, and plain lies written in it – particularly the blotting out of the responsibility of his communist comrades for many of the atrocities committed in the camps – that he dedicated an entire chapter to criticizing Kogon's account in his book *The Lies of Ulysses* (Rassinier 1950, English in 1990).

L: Therefore Kogon was wearing glasses with his own political distorting lenses.

R: In his introduction, Kogon himself wrote that he had presented his manuscript to former leading camp prisoners "in order to dissipate certain fears that the report could turn into a sort of bill of indictment against leading camp inmates."

Because Rassinier had characterized Kogon's book *Der SS-Staat* (English edition: *The Theory and Practice of Hell*) as a polemical pamphlet, he was sued by Kogon for defamation. Kogon, however, lost the subsequent court case. In its judgment, the court stated (Rassinier 1959, p. 205):

"This accusation [that Kogon's book was an unscientific pamphlet] *does not appear to have been made up out of whole cloth, insofar as the plaintiff has written a sociological assessment of the behavior of human beings in the concentration camp from the perspective that it ought not turn into a bill of indictment against leading camp inmates.*

[…] *If one considers that there were two members of the USSR and eight Communists among the fifteen representative men to whom he read his report in order to dissipate fears that he would present a bill of indictment, then the impression given is that, regardless of the mention of atrocities committed by Communists, this circle of persons above all would be spared,* […]. *Such considerations must be foreign to a scholarly work. Pure science does not inquire as to whether the result makes this person or that person uncomfortable. Where*

questions of expediency co-determine the content, objectivity is lost. Therefore, when the defendant, as a fellow-prisoner, expresses his opinion that the 'SS State' is a pamphlet, then he is making free use of his constitutional right to free expression of opinion, without thereby infringing upon the right of personal honor of the complainant […]*."*



III. 12: *Eugen Kogon*

L: Consequently, Kogon's book is a whitewash for himself and his communist friends, who impute all experienced (and invented) misdeeds to the evil SS and other prisoners.

R: And precisely this Eugen Kogon in his later days played a key role in Germany in the "work of bringing to light" the Holocaust.

L: His role actually goes way beyond that. On the occasion of his 100th birthday, the Swiss newspaper *Neue Züricher Zeitung* called Kogon, who was one of the founding members of Germany's largest political party (CDU, Christ-Democratic Union) and a co-author of its 1945 Guiding Principles, one of the founding fathers of postwar Germany (Czempiel 2003). Kogon's mindset also results from the fact mentioned by Kogon himself in his book that his "pamphlet" *Der SS-Staat* had been written at the behest of the Psychological Warfare Division of the Supreme Headquarters of the Allied Expeditionary Force in Europe (SHAEF), hence as a contribution to U.S atrocity propaganda.

R: Thanks a lot for this detail! I never stop learning myself. As can be seen from this, Kogon was primarily not a historian but an ideologue.

But back to Rassinier. In later books, Rassinier concerned himself on an ever-broadening basis with claims of German atrocities during the Second World War, and especially with the question of whether there had been at that time a German policy of systematic extermination of the European Jews.

In *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (English in *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*), Rassinier still assumed that there had been gas chambers somewhere, because he thought that there must be fire where there is smoke. Yet as his research progressed, Rassinier came more and more convinced that there never was a systematic program to exterminate the Jews, and with every book he wrote, his certainty grew that there were never any gas chambers in which Jews had been killed in masses. Thus, in his book *Le drame des juifs européens* he wrote in 1964 (p. 79):

"Each time when I was told during the last fifteen years that there was a witness in the part of Europe not occupied by the Soviets who claimed to have experienced a gassing himself, I immediately traveled to him in order to listen to his testimony. But in every case it ended the same way: With my folder in my hands, I asked the witness a series of precise questions, to which he could respond only with quite obvious lies, so that he finally had to admit that he had not experienced this himself, but that he had related only the story of a good friend, who had died during his internment and whose honesty he could not question. This way I traveled thousands upon thousands of miles throughout all of Europe."

R: I recommend Rassinier's books to whoever has an interest in these historical works of critical Holocaust historiography. I would like to point out at the same time, however, that Rassinier's works are not free of error. Yet which works are free of errors anyway, especially when they are those of a pioneer? Rassinier had only limited access to primary source material, so that his works necessarily had to be full of gaps. For that reason, regarded from today's perspective, the persuasiveness and exactitude of his arguments are of less interest than is the author himself: a French communist-turned-socialist, pacifistic member of the resistance, and former concentration-camp prisoner was the first who publicly opposed the mainstream lies and exaggerations in connection with the Holocaust.[30]

L: That surprises me. I had always believed that Nazis or neo-Nazi were the first.

R: That is a widespread but false cliché. It was a victim of the National Socialists, an ideological opponent of National Socialism, who tried to honor the truth.

L: Well, certainly no one can accuse that man of having wanted to whitewash anyone.

R: Ultimately it doesn't matter who presents an argument and why, so long as it is sound. But I agree with you that one is rather more inclined to listen to someone in this matter who has sat behind the barbed wire than to anyone who stood outside it with a rifle. Although, frankly one can say that both groups of persons might have had an interest from contrary motives in blotting out certain things and exaggerating others or even inventing them.

Therefore, we can affirm that the father of critical, revisionist Holocaust research was a radical leftist, an anti-fascist, a concentration-camp prisoner.

L: Did Rassinier encounter trouble due to his critical attitude?

R: Oh yes! A criminal proceeding was instituted against him, which in the final analysis was stayed, however. He was continually defamed in the French media and, other than in his own publications, only rarely had the opportunity to get a word in himself. Yet compared with the persecution against later critical researchers, Rassinier got off lightly.

2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist

R: In the mid-1970s another Frenchman followed in the footsteps of Paul Rassinier, a professor of textual, documentary, and evidentiary criticism: Dr. Robert Faurisson. In 1978 he started disseminating his thesis that, technically seen, it was radically impossible that there had been any hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers for the mass murder of camp inmates in German concentration camps (Faurisson 1978a). At the end of 1978, France's greatest daily newspaper, *Le Monde*, decided to discuss Prof. Faurisson's provocative thesis in its columns by publishing an article by him (Faurisson 1978b, 1980c, 2000). In later contributions, Faurisson then underpinned his thesis of the technical impossibility of homicidal gas chambers with further arguments (1979, 1980b, 1981b & c). The response of established histori-

[30] Although it can be argued that the semi-revisionist books on the Nuremberg Military Tribunal by French author Maurice Bardèche, who called himself a fascist, predated those by Rassinier, although Bardèche wrote journalistic essays rather than scholarly works, and he did not doubt the extermination of Jews as such (Bardèche 1948 esp. pp. 128, 158f., 187).

ans to this provocation was typical[31] and is best illustrated by a passage from a declaration signed by the French Holocaust activist Pierre Vidal-Naquet and 33 other French mainstream intellectuals (*Le Monde*, Feb. 21, 1979):

> *"One should not ask oneself how a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it happened. This is the inevitable starting point of any historical examination of this subject. We simply want to recollect this truth: there is no debate about the existence of the gas chambers, and neither should one be permitted."*

L: Good grief! There couldn't be a more dogmatically narrow-minded statement! Similar pronouncements based upon its own authority were made by the Holy Inquisition concerning the existence of witches and demons!

R: A good comparison. Such a systematic refusal to think amounts to a total intellectual dereliction. After some time that was probably understood. Faurisson's demand for technical and forensic evidence that the alleged hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers were possible in the first place and did actually exist finally gave mainstream Holocaust experts the opportunity to rake over the subject anew: conferences were thus organized[32] which, however, excluded Faurisson and his like-minded colleagues.[33]

L: But didn't they want to refute the revisionist theses? In order to do this, one has to give the revisionists the chance to first present their theses and then afterwards to defend them, if that is at all possible.

R: That would be proper form, the scientific way of doing things. But this was not about science, which was clear from the publications following the conferences, for the theses of Faurisson and his co-revisionists are not mentioned at all in them. The best-known of these, a mainstream work first published in 1983 by Eugen Kogon and a long list of European mainstream Holocaust notables, focuses on the revisionists merely in the introduction, in which it condemns them sweepingly – without mentioning their names or book titles – as evil extremists, whose evil theses are to be rejected.

L: Didn't we just make Kogon's acquaintance as a propagandist attacked by Rassinier?

R: We could look into the background of each of the contributors to this book, which would be revealing, but at the end of the day it isn't political or religious affiliations that count but arguments, so let's stick to the facts.

L: So the revisionists are personally attacked in that book without the reader having the opportunity hear their arguments for himself?

R: Right. At the same time, however, it is admitted that this book was published in order to refute for all time the evil deniers.

L: But if it is admitted that there is something to refute, then wouldn't the claim which is to be refuted at least have to be stated?

R: Yes, that is a fundamental maxim of science.

---

[31] Documented and summarized by Faurisson 1980a, esp. pp. 71-101, Faurisson 1999, Thion 1980.

[32] At the Paris Sorbonne from June 29 to July 2, 1982, under the title "Le national-socialisme et les Juifs"; cf. Ecole… 1985; from Dec. 11 to 13, 1987, a second colloquium took place at the Sorbonne, cf. Faurisson 1999, Vol. 2, pp. 733-750. Another conference took place in 1985 at Stuttgart, see Jäckel/Rohwer 1985.

[33] At that time this included primarily the revisionist scholars Arthur R. Butz, Wilhelm Stäglich and Wilhelm Niederreiter (aka Walter N. Sanning).

L: And Kogon and his co-authors didn't do that?

R: No, not a hint of it. The thesis put forward by Faurisson of the technical impossibility of the alleged gassings of human beings with hydrogen cyanide as well as the forensic evidence for the claimed mass murder demanded by him, were simply ignored. Instead, the old ploy was repeated of "proving" what they very badly wanted to have proved with questionable witness testimonies as well as with excerpts from documents torn out of their historical context, whose significance was thus distorted.

L: How do you know that the authors were intent upon proving a preconceived notion?

R: Well, from their admission in the original German edition on p. 2 under the heading "About this Book," the following amazing sentence appears:

> *"In order to be able to effectively combat and stem such tendencies* [the denial of mass murder]*, the entire historical truth must be irrefutably established for all time."*

L: What is biased in that?

R: First of all, no viewpoint can be established as truth "irrefutably for all time." Everything is subject to revision, as soon as new discoveries or possibilities of interpretation surface. Moreover, it is pure insanity to write that a certain scientific thesis *must* be combated and stemmed. Untrue claims must be corrected, that is correct. But to equate untrue claims with dissident interpretations, as is done here, and to want to "combat" this – as if the science of history were a battlefield – shows incontestably that the authors of this sentence are themselves unshakably convinced that hypotheses which run contrary to their interpretation *must* be false, especially when they then completely disregard these allegedly false hypotheses. If that isn't biased, then I don't know what is.

This book of 1983 (an English translation appeared in 1993) had a sequel 28 years later, by the way, when an anthology was published bearing an almost identical title. Its contributions are also based on a conference during which contributions were presented to combat revisionism, this time in Oranienburg near Berlin in 2008 (Morsch/Perz 2011). True to their unscholarly tradition, the editors and authors of this book abided by a maxim similar to that of their predecessors, as is explained in the book's introduction (p. XXIX):

> *"The revisionist strategies of denial were reinforced with pseudo-scientific arguments and were disseminated widely in society.* […] *But our concern cannot be to address pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute them, as this would ultimately result in honoring their representatives and the abstruse theories they defend."*

R: The revisionists as well as their research results and publications, which had increased massively both in volume and scope during the preceding 25 years, were therefore once more ignored. The leading revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno, whose published writings on the Holocaust encompass by now more than 10,000 pages, almost all of which are completely ignored by Morsch, Perz and their colleagues, has devastatingly criticized this unscholarly work of propaganda (Mattogno 2011a, 2016i). Only one contribution of this orthodox anthology dealing with toxicological issues mentions and discusses revisionist arguments. I will re-

turn to this later when addressing the claimed mass murder with the poison gases allegedly used.

2.3. Scandal in France

R: Before discussing events in other countries, let me summarize a few more events in France, which in a certain sense is the cradle and hotbed of revisionism. Since the late 1970s, Faurisson has incessantly insisted on expressing his dissident views in public despite increasing societal and legal pressure to shut him up. He has been harassing and harrowing both the public and academia with his revisionist writings, which many conceive to be mere intellectual provocations. Hence he caused one outrage after another, but could also count on an ever-growing school of disciples and converts within France and beyond.

Let me now ask by a show of hands, who has ever heard the name Jean-Claude Pressac? Now that is at least 10% or so. Let me get right to the point and ask what you associate with his name?

L: Pressac was a French pharmacist who investigated the technology of the mass murder in Auschwitz and wrote a book on it which was praised by the mainstream media, because it finally refuted the technical arguments of the revisionists.



Ill. 13: *Jean-Claude Pressac*

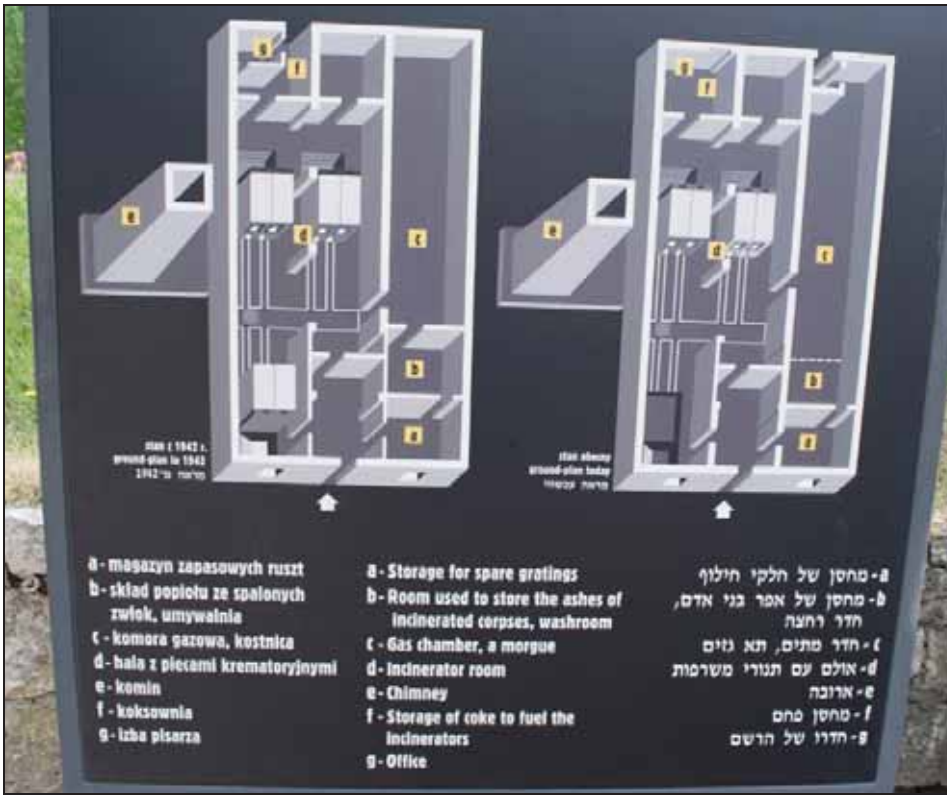
R: So the claim goes. Pressac, who initially was one of Faurisson's followers, had a change of mind at some point and changed sides, so to say. He has actually written two books about Auschwitz. His first, published in 1989, gained hardly any attention, although it had been announced as the ultimate refutation of revisionism regarding Auschwitz. This 500 plus page book in oversize landscape format was printed only as a small edition, most of which ended up in major libraries of the Western world. Pressac attained a certain public renown for the first time in 1993/94, when his second book appeared, which one might describe as a sort of slightly updated summary of his previously mentioned mammoth work.

L: I remember that back then this book was celebrated as the argumentative victory over revisionism, because finally an expert had refuted the revisionists with their own technical methods.

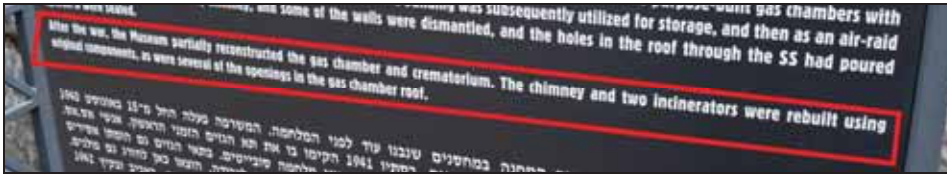
R: Such was indeed the tenor of the media (Rudolf 2016b, pp. 25-40). Oddly enough, though, the media reports about this book basically stated: although there are no valid arguments against the Holocaust, now someone has finally refuted them! But is that true at all? Who of you has read Pressac's book? Yes – you over there, would you please come up here to the front? Thanks. So you have read the book?

L: Yes, and I was impressed by it.

R: Good. I have here a copy of the book. May I ask you to show me, from the list of references in the book, a single citation from technical literature on crematories or gas chambers or execution facilities, or alternatively, show me one single technical



III. 14 a & b: *Signs set up in front of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp today: Top left: condition in 1942; top right: today's flawed reconstruction. Bottom: "After the war, the Museum partially reconstructed the gas chamber and crematorium. The chimney and two incinerators were rebuilt using original components, as were several of the openings in the gas chamber roof."*



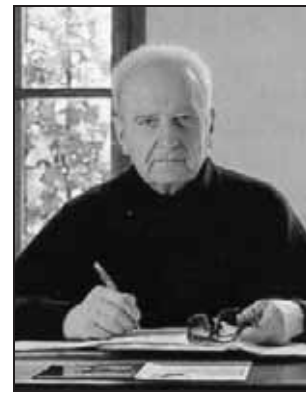
calculation which Pressac himself has performed? I will give you ten minutes for this. After all, you know the book. Would you do that for us?

L: OK, I will do that.

R: Thank you. In the meantime, we will turn our attention to the French journalist and distinguished opponent of revisionism, Eric Conan. A little over half a year after the ballyhoo about Pressac had died down, Conan wrote about the state of the Auschwitz Camp in the largest French daily, *Le Monde*:[34]

> *"Another sensitive topic: What to do with the falsifications which the communist administration left behind? In the 1950s and 1960s several buildings, which had disappeared or had been diverted to other uses, were reconstructed*

[34] Conan 1995; similar: van Pelt/Dwork 1996, pp. 363f.; cf. Faurisson 1999, Vol. 4, Jan. 19 & Feb 4, 1995.



Ill. 15: *Roger Garaudy, born in 1913, was one of the leading French communists in the past. He later converted to Islam. Garaudy died in 2012.*

with major errors and presented as authentic. […] *The example of crematory I is typical.* […] *With the creation of the museum in 1948, crematory I was converted into its assumed* [sic!] *original condition. Everything there is false:*[35] *the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the furnaces which, according to the admission of some survivors, were newly rebuilt, the height of the chimney.* […] *For the moment, this remains as it is, and nothing is said to the visitors. That is too complicated. As for the future, one will see."* (Emphasis added)

L: Does this mean that visitors to Auschwitz don't get to see the original gas chamber at all, but a so-called reconstruction?

R: That is exactly what it means, and on top of that, a reconstruction created according to an "assumed" original, therefore without evidentiary basis and with much poetic license.

L: But the visitors are told that this is the original gas chamber.

R: At least up until the late 1990s, it was suggested to them that this was genuine. The already mentioned U.S.-American Jew David Cole has documented this dishonesty in a very impressive way in a video on Auschwitz produced in 1992 (Cole 1993a; cf. 1993b). Cole's documentary, to which I will return in more detail in Chapter 2.11, was one of the triggers for Conan's above-quoted article. In the meantime, the museum administration at Auschwitz has set up signs which explain that the building is partially "reconstructed," see Illustrations 14a&b.

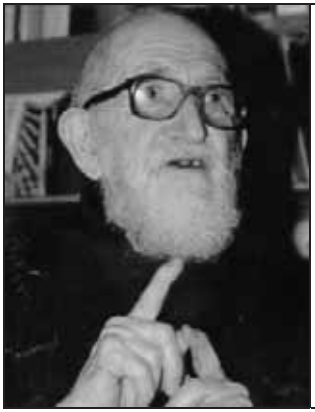
L: Obviously following the motto: we were lying, we are lying, and we will keep lying.

L': I cannot see what could be objectionable in a reconstruction.

R: It is reprehensible when it is not based on evidence but rather on propagandistic tenets. Whether and to what extent this so-called "reconstruction" is authentic, is something we will explore later. This is serving only as a prelude for me here to discuss what occurred in the spring of 1996 in France. As previously mentioned, Professor Robert Faurisson was quite successful in France with his critical research approach. Jean-Claude Pressac looked upon Faurisson's arguments as a challenge which gave him impetus for his own studies. The *Leuchter Report* and all subsequent forensic investigations, which we will address later, were direct consequences of Faurisson's activities. Eric Conan's admissions are in essence concessions to discoveries that Faurisson had made decades earlier.

In January 1996, the unthinkable happened in France: Of two famous French personalities of the political left, the first suddenly publicly declared himself a proponent of Holocaust revisionism, and the second demanded at least freedom of speech for the revisionists.

[35] In French: "Tout y est faux"



Ill. 16: *The abbot Henri Grouès, called Abbé Pierre, born in 1912, came from a wealthy family. As a member of the French National Assembly after the war, he supported the policy of the purging of personnel of the Vichy government. In 1949 he founded the Emmaus Alliance for the support of the have-nots. As such, he was well-known in France as a sort of French "Mother Theresa." He was repeatedly roped in by alliances of the extreme left, and for many years fought against Jean Marie Le Pen's right-wing party Front National. Grouès died in 2007.*

The first of the two to speak was Roger Garaudy, who in the 1960s and 1970s was one of the most active communists in France. In 1995 his book about the founding myths of Israeli politics was published by a leftist publishing house that had previously also published Faurisson's writings. In one section of this book, Garaudy deals with the Holocaust, and indeed from a totally revisionist perspective.[36] When Garaudy was roundly attacked because of his book, Henri Grouès openly supported him in April of the same year. Grouès was far better known as Abbé Pierre, a former resistance fighter during WWII and Catholic priest who for decades was one of the most popular figures in France. For months Garaudy's adherence to revisionism and Abbé Pierre's insistence upon freedom of speech for his friend dominated the media of France (see Faurisson 1997a). On June 27, 1996, the front page of the French weekly magazine *L'Evénement du Jeudi* even headlined:

"Holocaust – The victory of the revisionists"

R: This victory is represented as a catastrophe, of course. In reality, however, there was no victory to speak of, since mere claims *about* the revisionists were spread, along with the usual exaggeration, distortions, and lies. The revisionists themselves were nowhere given their say but rather experienced a renewed intensification of the campaign against them, a campaign of demonization and suppression of opinion. In the rest of the world this affair, which ended with the recantation of Abbé Pierre (*La Croix*, July 23, 1996), was for the most part met with silence, however.

L: Were the two ever legally charged?

R: Not Abbé Pierre, but Roger Garaudy was sentenced to a fine of 160,000 French Francs (about $30,000) and nine months'



Ill. 17: *The victory of the revisionists*

[36] Garaudy basically plagiarized the work of Robert Faurisson without crediting him a single time.

imprisonment on probation.[37] But this did not prevent Garaudy from also publishing his book in other languages, of which the Arabic edition in particular enjoyed an enormous success, as one can imagine. Garaudy's book was sold there in the millions, and he was interviewed by the major Arab mass media and portrayed as a hero and martyr.



Ill. 18: *Jacques Baynac, historian and novelist, two professions which are evidently often complementary in the field of contemporary history.*

L: Therefore Garaudy did not recant.

R: No, quite the contrary. Certain natures come to flower only when they see themselves unjustly persecuted. Garaudy seems to have belonged to that group also.

The affair Garaudy/Abbé Pierre had repercussions, which were at first not perceptible on the surface. For example, the French mainstream historian and opponent of revisionism Jacques Baynac broke his silence on September 2, 1996, some two months after the end of the affair. In a learned study about revisionism, he wrote that the past scandal had "altered the atmosphere to the favor of the revisionists," while among their opponents perplexity, dismay, and terror prevailed. He made the point that the historians up to now had retreated from the revisionist challenge and instead had left the subject to the amateur historian Jean-Claude Pressac. Baynac stated (1996a&b, cf. Faurisson 1998):

> *"For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven* […].
>
> *Either one gives up the priority of the archives, and in this case one disqualifies history as a science in order to immediately reclassify it as fiction; or one retains the priority of the archive, and in this case one must concede that the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly the existence of homicidal gas chambers."*

R: But now back to our volunteer, who has looked through Pressac's book for technical citations or calculations. What have you found?

L: Well, to put it plainly, nothing at all.

R: Not a single citation from technical literature?

L: No.

R: And no calculations?

L: Well, of course I wasn't able to read through the entire book, but in paging through it, my eye wasn't caught by any calculations, which by their formatting naturally look different from the normal flow of text.

R: Good. This result doesn't surprise me, since that is precisely what makes up Pres-

[37] Reuters, Dec. 16, 1998; the verdict was confirmed by the European Supreme Court on July 8, 2003. According to this court, revisionist theses incite to hatred against Jews, which is why they are not covered by freedom of speech.

sac's writings: it is claimed that they come to grips with the technical arguments of the revisionists and refute them, but when they are examined closely, it becomes obvious that they do not fulfill this claim. In fact, his books are full of unsubstantiated ramblings and unfounded speculations.

In other words: the Jean-Claude Pressac celebrated by the media and established historians as *the* technical expert on Auschwitz turns out to be a charlatan on closer inspection.[38]

Eventually the mainstream must have figured out that using pseudo-revisionist methods in an attempt to refute the revisionists must backfire, as it merely leads to revisionist methods being recognized as legitimate. And that is exactly what Robert Redeker, an inveterate enemy of the revisionists, expressed with regard to Pressac's significance:

> *"Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe.* […] *A catastrophe is a change of epoch.* […] *revisionism marks the end of a myth* […] *it forebodes the end of our myth."* (Redeker 1993a)
>
> *"Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac's book 'The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Technique of Mass Murder' signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top for good. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable.* […] *The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, and fortify their hegemony."* (Redeker 1993b)

R: The chief editor of the magazine that printed Redeker's above words, the staunch Holocaust promoter Claude Lanzmann, expressed similar thoughts that same year (Lanzmann 1993):

> *"Even by their refutation the arguments of the revisionists become legitimized, they become everyone's reference point. The revisionists occupy the whole territory."*

R: As a result of this, Pressac was increasingly considered by the mainstream as a loose cannon and a potential recidivist, and hence he was more and more shunned. He died in 2003 with no notice in the mainstream media.

The next case causing considerable attention both in France and abroad was that of the comedian Dieudonné M'Bala M'Bala, who campaigned for many years against racism. Yet he got in trouble with the establishment when, in late 2003, he criticized the latent anti-Arab racism of Jewish settlers in Palestine, because allegedly such criticism is itself racist.

L: How can criticizing racism be racist?

R: If the criticism is unjustified and is directed at a certain section of the population for obvious racist reasons. Since Jews are in principle incapable of racism, any accusation that Jews are racist must therefore be driven by anti-Semitism, which, as we know, is a subform of racism.

L: Why are Jews incapable of racism?

R: Because that is an anti-Semitic accusation, and that is morally inadmissible.

---

[38] Re. criticism of Pressac 1989 cf. Faurisson 1991a & b; Aynat 1991; for Pressac 1993 see Rudolf 2016b; more comprehensive Mattogno 2015a; for a fundamental critique of Pressac's method see Rudolf 2016c, pp. 29-44.

L: I beg your pardon?

R: Dieudonné was just as little impressed by such mental acrobatics, which is why, with every attack on his person, he increased his mordant humor and his satirical criticism against Jewish racism. In 2008, as the ultimate provocation, he invited Robert Faurisson to one of his stage shows in Paris and presented to him in front of 5,000 applauding spectators the "Award for Ostracism and Insolence" (prix de infréquentabilité et de l'insolence), which he probably invented for that event.[39] The subsequently initiated persecution by the media and prosecution for alleged anti-Semitic remarks led to him staging a parody, during which Faurisson played the role of a prominent representative of anti-revisionist fighters, mocking their way of arguing (M'bala M'bala 2013).

L: Hasn't Dieudonné gained prominence for his inverted Hitler salute, the so-called Quenelle?

R: Correct and wrong. The Quenelle is a gesture of opposition to the establishment in general and against Zionism in particular. It has absolutely nothing to do with a Hitler salute. The popularity of Dieudonné's gesture led to the establishment spuriously declaring it, with evil intent, to be an *ersatz* Hitler salute in order first to turn it into a taboo and then maybe even outlaw it.

The "denial scandals" erupting around M'Bala M'Bala haven't stopped since. He was repeatedly tried and convicted, and his public performances were banned, but he won't quit. On October 31, 2016, he once more ridiculed the gas chambers to the cheering ovations of his spectators (Henriot/Baulier).

This shows that certain personalities thrive on being censored, and once they have become martyrs in the eyes of the public, every act of persecution increases their popularity.

2.4. Gas Chambers in Germany Proper

R: During the IMT, Sir Hartley Shawcross, chief prosecutor for the United Kingdom, stated (*IMT*, Vol. 19, p. 434):

> *"Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg* [=Sachsenhausen]*."*

R: These claims of mass murder in homicidal gas chambers in those camps are based upon witness testimonies like the one by Charles Hauter, who was a prisoner in the Buchenwald camp (Faculté… 1954, pp. 525f.):

> *"An obsession with machinery literally abounded when it came to extermination. Since it had to occur quite rapidly, a special form of industrialization was required. The gas chambers answered that need in very different ways. Some, rather refined in conception, were supported by pillars of porous material, within which the gas formed and then seeped through the walls. Others were simpler in structure. But all were sumptuous in appearance. It was easy to see that the architects had conceived them with pleasure, devoting great attention to them, gracing them with all the resources of their aesthetic sense. These were*

[39] Faurisson 2008; cf. www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGLmSXvRipk (accessed on June 20, 2017).

the only parts of the camp that had truly been constructed with love."

R: The French government was particularly fanciful in their description of the alleged gas chamber at Buchenwald in an official document:[40]

"Everything had been provided for down to the smallest detail. In 1944, at Buchenwald, they had even lengthened a railway line so that the deportees might be led directly to the gas chamber. Certain [of the gas chambers] *had a floor that tipped and immediately directed the bodies into the room with the cremation furnace."*

L: But didn't you just state in the previous chapter that there was no gas chamber at the Buchenwald camp?

R: Quite right, and this fact is basically agreed upon by all historians today. Yet during the immediate postwar years, things were a little different. As another example, take the confession by Franz Ziereis, last commander of the Mauthausen camp, who was shot in the stomach three times and was thereupon not sent to a hospital, but instead interrogated by a former inmate of Mauthausen, Hans Marsalek, while bleeding to death. In his "deathbed confession," Ziereis is said to have testified the following, among other things:[41]

"SS Gruppenführer Glücks gave the order to designate the weak prisoners as mentally ill and to kill them by gas in a facility located in Hartheim Castle near Linz. Around 1-1$^1/_2$ million persons were killed there."

L: Who would take such a "confession" of a deadly wounded man seriously who is bleeding to death and who not only receive no help, but who is also "interrogated" by one of his former inmates?

R: Well, today no one really does. But right after the war and during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal, these confessions were taken seriously (*IMT*, Vol. 11, pp. 331f.). The room in Hartheim Castle that is today claimed to have been this gas chamber measures some 280 sq ft (Marsalek 1988, p. 26).

L: Excuse me? A million people or more killed in a tiny chamber in a castle?

R: Yes, these are many more people than ever came anywhere near the camp complex of Mauthausen.

Anyway, it took some 15 years before these outrageous claims were challenged. In the beginning of the 1960s, a storm went through the German media: an activist of the political right had publicly questioned the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Dachau Concentration Camp, even though every visitor could view this gas chamber in Dachau. The journalists were outraged; the cry to bring charges was heard (Kern 1968, pp. 91-100). But nothing came of it, for among other reasons German historiography at that time wasn't itself entirely certain of the reality of homicidal gassings in Dachau. During the course of the argument, for example, Martin Broszat of the German federal Institute for Contemporary History (*Institute für Zeitgeschichte*) – he later became director of that institute – wrote a letter to the editor of the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit*, in which he stated (Aug. 19, 1960; cf. Ill. 238 in the Appendix, p. 527):

---

[40] Nuremberg document 274-F (RF-301); IMT, Vol. 37, p. 148. On the Buchenwald camp see in general Weber 1986.

[41] Documents 1515-PS, May 24, 1945; 3870-PS, April 8, 1946, IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 279-286, here p. 282; cf. Marsalek 1980; see also Wiesenthal 1946, pp. 7f.

> *"Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never entirely 'completed' and put into operation. Hundreds of thousands of prisoners who perished in Dachau or other concentration camps in the territory of the Reich proper, were victims above all of the catastrophic hygienic and supply conditions* […]. *The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively at several* […] *locations, above all in the occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Reich proper): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor on the Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno, and Belzec.*
>
> *There, but not in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau or Buchenwald, those mass extermination facilities disguised as shower baths or disinfection rooms were set up* […].
>
> *Dr. Martin Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich"*

L: What was the German Reich proper?

R: That is Germany within the borders of December 31, 1937, thus before the reunification with Austria, the Sudetenland, and the Memel region.

L: Broszat contradicts himself here though: If no extermination facilities were set up in Dachau, how can he say at the same time that the mass extermination facilities in Dachau were never completed?

R: This internal contradiction is absolutely symbolic of the disagreement among historians with respect to this question. But Broszat was not alone in having this opinion. On January 24, 1993, no less a person than the famous "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal joined Broszat in his opinion when he wrote a letter to the editor of the U.S. magazine *Stars and Stripes* (see p. 527):

> *"It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed."*

R: Both, however, contradict other researchers, as for example the already mentioned works of the years 1983 (Kogon *et al.*) and 2011 (Morsch/Perz) featuring authors who the mainstream considers to be the most reputable authorities in this field. The contributors to these books claim that there were homicidal gas chambers in the Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen and Ravensbrück camps in the Reich proper, in which hundreds or even thousands of victims are supposed to have been gassed.[42] So whereas these authors claim that mass-execution facilities were set up in camps located in the German Reich proper, a scholar from the official German Institute for Contemporary History stated that there were *no* such facilities ever set up in those camps. Both cannot be true.

In the case of Dachau, Kogon *et al.* begin by assuming the existence of gas chambers, but write with reservation (1993, p. 202):

> *"It has not been conclusively proven that killings by poison gas took place at the Dachau concentration camp."*

R: This hadn't changed 28 years later, because the contribution about Dachau in the book by Morsch/Perz states four times that there is no evidence for the use of this alleged gas chamber (2011, pp. 338, 338f., 340, 341).

[42] Kogon *et al*. 1983, pp. 245-280; Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 277-293, 382-393.

It is a further fact that in the museums of the former camps at Sachsenhausen, Dachau, and Ravensbrück, all located within the borders of the German Reich proper, anyone can view the sites where the gas chambers are supposed to have been located. In the Dachau Camp, the gas chamber is even shown in its alleged original condition.

L: Alleged – how so?

R: There is no documentation proving that the present condition corresponds to the original. Furthermore, as I just quoted, this alleged gas chamber is said to have never been completed, whereas it certainly seems complete today. So who completed it?

In the Ravensbrück concentration camp there is merely a memorial plaque, see Illustration 19.



III. 19: *Memorial plaque at the alleged site of the "gas chamber" in the Ravensbrück concentration camp: "Location of the gas chamber – December 1944 – Spring 1945"*

L: Hence there is a consensus that some of the gas chambers claimed after the war by witnesses or even government officials, like the one in Buchenwald, never existed. And their existence in other camps on the territory of the Old Reich is disputed as well.

R: Quite so, although in mainstream historiography the tendency prevails since the 1980s to maintain the claim that these gas chambers did indeed exist. Just imagine what would happen if it were generally admitted that no gas chambers existed in those camps at all. This would logically include the admission that many witnesses lied and that the conclusions of government officials, criminal trials, and investigative commissions were false. How could one then stem the flood of doubts that would necessarily result from this admission of a large-scale fraud? How could you then maintain the claim that gas chambers existed in the eastern camps in Poland, for which the evidentiary basis is just as shaky as for those camps in the Reich proper, as we will see later?

In order to prevent a revisionist landslide, the dogma needs to be upheld by all means and with all its aspects, however dubious they may be.

I will not thoroughly discuss the gas-chamber claims made about the Neuengamme and Ravensbrück camps here. Only two absurd witness statements exist claiming the existence of a gas chamber at Neugamme (cf. Mattogno 2016i, pp. 198-200), and regarding the chamber at Ravensbrück it is claimed that it was decided only in early 1945 to build it, which can be categorically excluded when considering the war situation at that time (*ibid.*, pp. 181-197). In neither case do any documentary or material traces exist to support the gas-chamber claims.

In both cases the court historians are evidently only interested in bragging about "their" camp or rather the museum operated there today also having a gas chamber, because a concentration-camp museum without a gas chamber is like an amusement park without rollercoaster. Such a museum simply does not attract any tourists.

2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen

R: In Sachsenhausen, a northern suburb of the German capital city Berlin, the foundations of a demolished building were excavated, in which one room is supposed to have served as a gas chamber.

L: Then who tore down the building that is claimed to have contained a gas chamber?

R: In Sachsenhausen the East German communist Volkspolizei tore down this building in 1952.[43]

L: In other words: they destroyed the sole convincing evidence by which they would have been able to prove the ultimate wickedness of the Nazis and the correctness of their claims?

R: Exactly.

L: Whoever wants to believe it, let them. Rather, they have probably destroyed proof of their own malice.

R: Whatever kind of evidence was destroyed there, since it has disappeared, it can no longer be used as proof of anything at all. The German mainstream historian Professor Dr. Werner Maser has pointed out that the evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in Sachsenhausen is quite dubious for other reasons as well. He cites the trial record of the Soviet military court of 1947, from which it emerges that the defendants there were drilled before the proceedings to the point that in their testimony before the court they finally confessed their mass murder of prisoners with enthusiasm and pride (Maser 2004, pp. 355f.). Such behavior on the part of the defendants is only conceivable if they were appropriately brainwashed beforehand.

L: Does that mean that they were tortured?

R: Not necessarily physically, but most certainly at the very least psychologically. During the Nuremberg Tribunal, the Soviet chief prosecutor Smirnov claimed that 840,000 Soviet POWs were killed in that camp (*IMT*, Vol. 7, p. 586, Feb. 19, 1946). He must have known that he was lying, since the Soviets had secured the death books of this camp, in which 20,000 prisoner deaths are recorded for the years 1940-1945.[44]

In June 1945, a Soviet commission compiled a report on the alleged homicidal gas chamber, which is claimed to have had an area of just 83 sq ft.

L: 840,000 prisoners killed in a room of 83 sq ft?

R: Well, Smirnov did not claim that they were all gassed.

What the Soviets had described in their expert report on this alleged homicidal gas chamber, however, actually was basically a description of a delousing chamber to kill lice, as was installed in almost all camps of the Third Reich era. Of course, that explains the small size of that room, since only clothes were put into this delousing chamber.

L: So the Soviets spread the lie that the Sachsenhausen delousing chamber was a homicidal gas chamber.

R: Exactly. Prof. Maser suggests that testimonies of former inmates as to the gas chamber in Sachsenhausen are just as untrustworthy as the evidence presented by

---

[43] www.stiftung-bg.de/gums/en/index.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

[44] For these and other details about the Soviet's investigation into Sachsenhausen cf. Mattogno 2003c; also 2016i, pp. 151-181.



III. 20: *Memorial plaque in the remnants of the former hygiene building of the former concentration camp at Sachsenhausen with "gas chamber and shot-in-the-neck facilities," according to plaque.*

the Soviets (Maser 2004, p. 356). In Harry Naujoks's 1987 book, whose title translates to "My life in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp 1936-1942," it says on page 322:

"In March of 1943 a gas chamber was erected in 'Station Z.'"

L: If Naujoks was in the concentration camp only until 1942, as the title of the book indicates, then on what basis does he know what was built there in 1943?

R: A shrewd question indeed. The book was brought out in 1987 – after Naujoks's death – by the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house and, according to the imprint, "edited by Ursel Hochmuth, Martha Naujoks, and the Sachsenhausen Committee for the Federal Republic of Germany."

L: So this was inserted by the committee or by Naujoks's widow?

R: One may well assume so. The Sachsenhausen Committee was and is dominated by communists and other radicals of the left, as are pretty much all of the organizations of former camp inmates, just as the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house in Cologne is well-known for the publication of radical leftist literature.

L: Don't you think that here you are engaging in propaganda against the left?

R: Absolutely not, especially since I am not making any judgment. Nevertheless, though, it is permissible to point out, and it should be pointed out, from what political corner this literature is coming. Besides, that is the same corner from which the first revisionist literature by Paul Rassinier came.

The problem of the gas chamber of Sachsenhausen becomes "tricky" if one adds that there is witness testimony of German soldiers who were held prisoner by the Soviets in the Sachsenhausen camp after the war and were forced to build a gas chamber and a shoot-in-the-neck installation for propaganda purposes. The most important of these witnesses is Colonel (ret.) Gerhart Schirmer (Schirmer 1992, pp. 49f.):

"And why did the Allied victors have gas chambers installed in the former concentration camps just after the war? As the Americans, among others, did in

Dachau. Does anyone have even one plausible explanation for this? In any case, together with other prisoners I personally had the 'fun' of installing a gas chamber and shooting facility in the Russian camp at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen), which did not exist until then."

L: Which would explain why the Soviets tore down the gas chamber in 1952?

R: The situation is somewhat complex. Maser has pointed out that the Soviet plans of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp from the immediate postwar period show no gas chamber, and that is why the statements of Schirmer and his comrades can be called into question (Maser 2004, p. 356, 358-361).

L: But wasn't the Sachsenhausen concentration camp used after the war by the Soviets themselves as a concentration camp for dissidents?

R: Quite correct, and the conditions there are supposed to have been even worse than under the National Socialists (see Maser 2004, p. 358; cf. Agde 1994; Preissinger 1991).

L: So the purpose served by the Soviets' camp plans wasn't necessarily propaganda, but instead was probably for the administration of the camp. And if the Soviets knew that there was no gas chamber, then it wouldn't be surprising that they did not carry their own falsification over to their actual plans of the camp.

R: In any case, it should be permissible to assume that a gas chamber, actually existing in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp before the end of the war, would have been included in all postwar plans and also would not have been torn down by the Soviets or their East German lackeys in 1952. The pulling down of the crematory building, in which the gas chamber is supposed to have been located, must probably be seen in connection with the obliteration of traces of communist crimes which the Stalinists committed in Sachsenhausen.

Schirmer's statement raises another problem, which I will deal with in the fourth lecture: in particular, Schirmer's statement is in itself not more believable than the statements of other, contradicting witnesses. It is hardly possible to convincingly refute witness statements by means of other witness statements.

L: But the statements are qualitatively not of equal value. At least Schirmer did not make his statement under coercion or after a brainwashing session, and also he appears not to have been exposed to any ideological temptation.

R: None from the left, but possibly from the right, especially since he had been, after all, a soldier of the Third Reich.

L: Was Schirmer a Nazi?

R: That I don't know. He was a lieutenant colonel at war's end when he became a Soviet prisoner-of-war, but later served loyally in the armed forces of West Germany (*Bundeswehr*), where he finally attained the rank of full colonel. That probably means that according to the view of his superiors, therefore ultimately of that of the German federal government, he was regarded as a servant loyal to Germany's democratic postwar constitution. However, the view of the German federal authorities changed radically after Schirmer had published his statement about Sachsenhausen: criminal proceedings on grounds of "incitement of the people" were initiated against him by decision of the county court of Tübingen, and his writing was confiscated, which means: it was consigned to the waste incinerator.[45]

[45] County Court (Amtsgericht) Tübingen, ref. 4 Gs 937/02, of Aug. 21, 2002. The case against Schirmer was

L: But on what grounds?

R: Because of Schirmer's statement that the gas chambers which are claimed to have been in the German camps were built only after the war by Germany's "liberators."

L: The essence of the whole thing is therefore that the German authorities today are defending with the penal law those historical "truths" created through torture, brainwashing, show trials, and forgeries, and which were then disseminated into the world by Russian and German Stalinists.

R: We will be coming to the behavior of the German authorities later. Fact is that Schirmer published his testimony despite the threat of being prosecuted for it. So he certainly was not encouraged by his circumstances to make his statement. Prof. Maser, at any rate, considers Schirmer's statement to be credible (Maser 2004, p. 358):

> *"That the Soviets had the gas chamber built in the fall of 1945 was obviously connected with the grossly exaggerated claims of the Soviet prosecutorial authorities concerning the number of prisoners murdered in the camps, which were published and discussed throughout the world during the Nuremberg trials just then ending. Already right after the capture of Sachsenhausen, they had forced an SS officer who had been taken prisoner to declare in a 'documentary film'*[46] *that there had been a gas chamber in the camp. What he had to point out as a gas chamber under frank coercion, however, had nothing at all to do with a gas chamber."*

L: But the Nuremberg Tribunal did end only in 1946.

R: Correct. Maser is inverting the chronology here. Actually, the Soviets were forced into action by the American PR frenzy over the alleged gas chamber in Dachau, which took care of creating sensational publicity after the capture of that camp by the Americans in the spring of 1945. So let's turn to that next.

2.6. Clarity about Dachau

R: At Dachau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber is still shown today. Until a short while ago, the museum administration there had displayed a sign in the "gas chamber" on which was written in several languages (see Illustration 21):

> *"GAS CHAMBER disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber."*

R: Later that sign was replaced by an explanation in the undressing room that now reads:

> *"Gas chamber – This was the center of potential*[sic!] *mass murder. The room was disguised as 'showers' and equipped with fake shower spouts to mislead the victims and prevent them from refusing to enter the room. During a period of 15 to 20 minutes up to 150 people at a time could be suffocated to death through prussic acid poison gas (Zyklon B)."*

R: This way the museum authorities do not commit to the question of whether or not

closed because the case was past the statute of limitations.

46 *KL Sachsenhausen*, Chronos-Film, Berlin-Kleinmachnow.



III. 21: *Room in the crematorium building located on the grounds of the former Dachau Camp. It is said to have been a gas chamber which, according to a sign on display in the room during the 1980s, was never in operation, though.*

a mass murder actually took place. However, Barbara Distel, between 1975 and 2008 director of the Dachau Museum, insisted that the Dachau gas chamber was never used (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 341f.):

> *"In Dachau there was no mass extermination program with poison gas* […]. *In 1942 a gas chamber was built in Dachau, but it was not put into use."*

R: And the Alliance of Former Prisoners of the Dachau Concentration Camp supported the same view (Internationales… 1978, p. 165).

L: But that says nothing about the correctness of their claims. The correctness of a statement comes not from publicly assigned authority, but rather from the accuracy and verifiability of a statement.

R: I am aware of this, but I am mentioning these sources only because they are generally recognized as competent, and not as proof that their statements are correct. The fact of the matter is that, with the new text leaving this question open, the Dachau Museum is trying to have their cake and eat it, too.

L: The new text sure gives the impression as if the Nazis had the firm intention as well as the finished tool to commit mass murder, and if it didn't happen, then only because of some fortuitous coincidence. But are these claims true? Since the experts contradict each other constantly, how can we still believe anything they say without verifying it? Is what they show us at Dachau really what they claim it is? What verifiable arguments do they have for the claim that this was a gas chamber? And that it is really authentic the way it is presented to tourists today, rather than some postwar reconstruction such as in Auschwitz?

R: Let's review the evidence accessible so far in this regard. Claims about a homicidal gas chamber in the Dachau camp were first made right after U.S. troops took over the camp. This alleged gas chamber was described by a U.S. investigation team under David Chavez on May 7, 1945. Gas-chamber accusations appeared frequently during the pre-trial investigations preparing for the U.S. trial against 40 defendants in Dachau in late 1945, but the accusation was dropped during the trial itself (Leuchter *et al.* 2015, pp. 173-177). However, the gas-chamber claim reappeared during the Nuremberg IMT in 1946, along with a re-written report of the above-mentioned Chavez investigation team on the order of General Eisenhower (cf. *ibid.*, pp. 149f.). It was supported by a statement of the witness Dr. Franz Blaha, a Czech physician who was interned in Dachau and who was the only witness to ever claim during a trial that homicidal gassings happened in Dachau (Document 3249-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 32, pp. 56-64, here p. 62). When Dr. Blaha testified during the IMT, the court deprived the defense of their wish for an opportunity to question Dr. Blaha more closely (*IMT*, Vol. 5, pp. 194).

L: So there wasn't any cross-examination?

R: Not about Dr. Blaha's gassing claims at least. His claim was simply not discussed.

L: And the IMT was able to simply cut off interrogation of a witness if it threatened to become embarrassing?

R: That's how it was. We will get into the strange rules of evidence of the postwar trials later. But it should be pointed out in passing that portions of the established literature at times assume that the Dachau prisoners who were engaged in building this facility had prevented the completion of the gas chamber before the end of the war by drawing their work out over three years.[47]

L: How did the prisoners know what they were working on?

R: Well, if this was supposed to be a gas chamber, the SS would have hardly revealed that to them. At most, there may have been rumors, which of course could have been false.

L: If the prisoners succeeded in delaying the completion of a facility for a period of three years, doesn't this prove that Dachau was like some kind of holiday camp, where the prisoners could dawdle around at will, without punishment?

R: Careful! By characterizing Dachau this way, you are making yourself criminally liable in many European countries! The fact is that in Dachau we are dealing with the only alleged gas chamber in a camp on the territory of the Reich proper that has been preserved to the present day. For that reason, the opportunity exists to conduct more-comprehensive, even forensic examinations of this.

L: What do you mean by this?

R: By this I mean specifically the technical or, if you wish, forensic examination of what is supposed to have served as a murder weapon. The following two questions arise: Can the space, as it exists today, have served the purpose claimed by witnesses? And if the answer is yes: are there traces which prove that this weapon was used as testified? There is, moreover, the question of whether the alleged

[47] Berben 1976, p. 13: According to this, the gas chamber was designed in 1942, but was still unfinished in April 1945 at the camp's liberation, "because to a certain extent, it seems, of sabotage carried out by the team of prisoners given the job of building it." (This passage does not appear in the 1975 English edition); similar Reitlinger 1987, p. 134: "but its construction was hampered."

weapon exists in its original condition, or if modifications have been carried out since April 1945.

In this connection, let me point out the following:

The re-written Chavez Report mentioned above described it as follows: 6 m × 6 m; ceiling 3 meters high; gas admission by means of brass shower heads through pipes which were connected to two valves in the exterior wall, into which the gas was introduced. This version was admitted as Document 159-L during the Nuremberg Tribunal (*IMT*, Vol. 37, pp. 605-627; here p. 621).

L: Wait a minute! That doesn't agree at all with what one finds in Dachau. Today, there are only two hatches in the exterior wall, through which Zyklon B is supposed to have been tossed in. And there is nothing similar to valves for the introduction of gas into any sort of pipes!

R: Right. You have the makings of a good criminal investigator! In addition, Zyklon B cannot be conducted through pipes and shower heads, since the hydrogen cyanide of this product is not a gas under pressure. Hence, the corresponding statements by this investigatory commissions and witnesses are therefore false.[48] But before we analyze the facts, let me first finish my account.

In a report of the "Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1" of the Headquarters of the U.S. 3rd Army, it says (Leuchter *et al.* 2015, p. 151):

> *"Based on the interviews noted above, and further, based on actual inspection of the Dachau gas chamber (it has apparently been unused), it is the opinion of the undersigned that the gas chamber was a failure for execution purposes and that no experimental work ever took place in it. In view of the fact that much reliable information has been furnished the Allies by former inmates regarding the malaria, air pressure and cold water experiments, it is reasonable to assume that if such gas experiments took place, similar information would be available."*

R: An aspect is caught here which today is often overlooked: in Dachau, as is well-known, medical experiments significant to the war effort were performed upon prisoners on higher orders, for example the search for vaccines against various dangerous diseases or the search for ways and means to insure the survival of pilots who were shot down or shipwrecked sailors, if they were exposed at high altitude to extremely low air pressure or were drifting in cold water for hours, respectively.

L: So you don't dispute these crimes?

R: No. The incidents might at times have been distorted and exaggerated, but I do not doubt the fact of such experiments, which can hardly be justified morally.

L: What does "hardly" mean here?

R: I mean here moral borderline cases, for instance when prisoners sentenced to death in proceedings under the rule of law have the choice either to be executed or to subject themselves to such an experiment. If they survived it, they would be pardoned. That was the usual practice, at least in the beginning. The problem, of course, is how a physician in the Third Reich was able to know whether a prisoner had been justly condemned to death, and how he could know whether the inmate

[48] Regarding the properties of Zyklon B see, e.g., Rudolf 2017, Lambrecht 1997, Kalthoff/Werner 1998, Leipprand 2008.

had really volunteered. Or one might consider the problem that it can seem ethically justifiable to sacrifice a few human lives in order to save a large number of other lives, perhaps in the search for vaccines against typhus, of which many thousands were dying at that time.

The acts of German physicians were in any case punished by a U.S. military tribunal after the war, whose findings are based upon an atmosphere poisoned by the emotions and propaganda of that time and which are by no means sacrosanct. I will be going into the conditions of these trials in more detail later. It will then become clear why not everything that is today regarded as proven, because it was "proved" in these trials, is necesssarily true. But this changes nothing about the fact that there were experiments of that sort. And the report cited here alludes to the fact that there is not only extensive, and, as far as the core of the material is concerned, non-contradictory witness testimony for these experiments with humans, but in addition also many documents that confirm the fact of these experiments. It is quite different, however, with the alleged Dachau gas chamber and its use. There are flatly no supporting documents and also no coherent testimony.

But back to the evidence. In a propaganda film shown during the IMT, the following is intoned:[49]

> *"Dachau – factory of horrors.* […] *Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided. This is the Brausebad – the showerbath. Inside the showerbath – the gas vents. On the ceiling – the dummy shower heads. In the engineer's room – the intake and outlet pipes. Pushbuttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand valve to regulate pressure. Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke. From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory."*

L: That is again a description different from that previously cited by the investigatory commission. Each seems to have served up its own version.

R: And now here's a reference which could explain it all: the magazine *Common Sense* (New Jersey, USA) on June 1, 1962 printed an article on page 2 under the heading "The False Gas Chamber":

> *"The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Capt Strauss (U.S. Army) and his prisoners got to work on it. Previously it had flagstones to the height of about four feet. Similar flagstones in the drying room next door were taken out and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flagstones with iron funnels in it (the inlets for the gas)."*

L: Oops! So in Dachau the Americans emulated the Russians in Sachsenhausen!

R: From a chronological standpoint rather the reverse. But the last citation is, of course, basically nothing but a claim either.

But now, down to proper detective work. Let me enumerate some points here:

---

[49] Document 2430-PS: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, Nov. 29, 1945, IMT, Vol. 30, p. 470.



Ill. 22a (left), b, c (right): *external view of the alleged "Zyklon-B introduction chutes" of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. The different mortar used for the surrounding bricks proves that these holes were opened only after the wall had already been finished.*

1. The building in which the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Dachau is located also contained several modern circulation-type Zyklon-B delousing chambers[50] as well as two cremation furnaces. Hence, this building was the new hygiene building in the Dachau Concentration Camp, in which the clothing of the prisoners was deloused and in which the prisoners, so it stands to reason, were to take a shower. The usual procedure during the delousing of prisoners was as follows (Berg 1986 & 1988; Rudolf 2017, pp. 74f.): The prisoners undressed in one room. The clothing went from there to delousing and laundry, and the prisoners took a shower. From there they went into another room, usually on the opposite side from the undressing room, in order to receive fresh clothing. The separation of the undressing and dressing rooms had hygienic purposes, to give the lice no opportunity to reinfest the freshly bathed prisoners. According to the layout of the Dachau hygiene building, the alleged gas chamber, which was labeled as a shower room, would have been exactly that room which would have to have functioned as a shower, since it lies between the undressing and dressing rooms and since there is no other shower room in the building. This assumption is supported by the fact that this room has six large floor drains which make sense only for a large shower room.
   Questions: If this room was a homicidal gas chamber with false shower heads, then where was the real shower room? If there was no shower room, then for

[50] "DEGESCH Kreislauf-Entwesungsanlagen," circulation disinfestation devices made by the German firm DEutsche GEsellschaft für SCHädlingsbekämpfung (DEGESCH, German Association for Pest Control).

what purpose were the delousing chambers, undressing and dressing rooms? If the room served as shower as well as gas chamber: how was this technically possible?

2. The ceiling in the shower room today is some 2.10 m (6'10") high and has fake shower heads made of zinc-plated sheet metal embedded into the ceiling. They are not connected to anything. This is substantially different, therefore, from the 3-meter-high ceiling (almost 9 ft) with bronze shower heads connected to pipes found by the U.S. postwar commission. Also, there are no inlet and outlet valves for gas or any sort of valves or buttons for the regulation of gas.



Ill. 23: *Newly added tiles, or rather, fake tiles, around the introduction chutes.*

3. There are two chutes in the exterior wall of the room in question whose bins were once moveable but which are now welded in the open position. They are not mentioned, however, in the report or descriptions cited here. A careful analysis of the mortar used for the bricks around those introduction shafts reveals the following:
   a) This mortar made with fine sand is distinctly different from the mortar containing crushed gravel used between the bricks of the rest of the building (see Ill. 22a-c).
   b) This mortar was obviously added later on, as can be seen where it flowed over the old mortar in some spots.
   c) The new mortar used around the chutes has an irregular pattern, which is a clear indication that the holes into which the chutes were inserted had been broken through an already finished wall without holes.
   d) The tiles around the chutes on the interior of the wall were partially added later on or were replaced by other kinds of tiles looking distinctly different from the rest of the tiles in that room. In some cases these may actually be mere fake tiles made of plaster, which only look like tiles (see Ill. 23).

   From this we can conclude that the chutes were not part of the original construction of this wall.

L: Maybe the workmen just forgot those holes and had to add them later.

R: Although possible, the more-likely explanation is that they are postwar additions. This also follows logically, as the alleged use of such primitive chutes is at least astounding when considering that the camp authorities had installed in the same building highly advanced Zyklon-B fumigation devices – for clothes. If they really had had the intention to mass-murder people with the gas, one must expect that they would have used a similar technological standard for releasing and distributing the lethal gas in a homicidal chamber.

4. A hole in the ceiling where a fake shower head has been removed as well as a



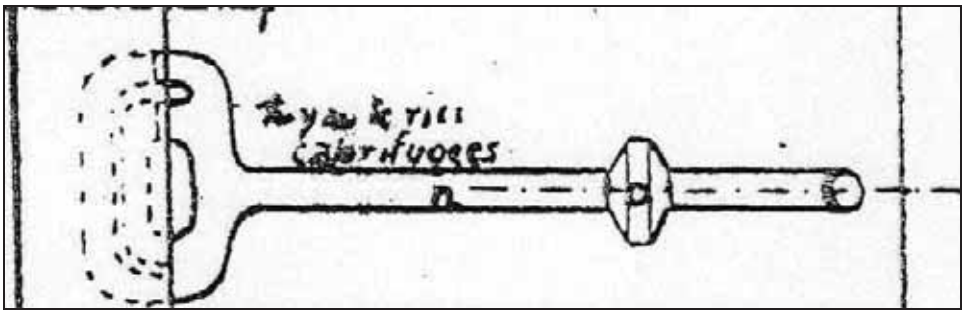
Ill. 24: *Thick pipes in the room behind and in the area above the Dachau "gas chamber."*

photo taken in 1995 of the top (attic) side of the ceiling shown in the undressing room (museum display no. 3408) reveals that it consists of a primitive kind of concrete made of little cement and a lot of stones, brick fragments and rubble. With a metal detector one can also locate numerous metal objects which must be embedded in the ceiling, although no distinct pattern can be established. This is very bad craftsmanship and indicates that the ceiling was created in a hurry with a lack of building material. It stands in stark contrast to the quality of the rest of the building.

5. A glance through the window on the back side of the building shows a pair of heavily insulated, thick pipes leading in and out of the wall into the space above the alleged gas chamber (see Illustration 24), plus another set of thick air ducts without insulation. Both sets have large control wheels for large valves.
   On May 25, 1945, hence shortly after the camp's occupation by the U.S. Army, a certain Captain Fribourg, member of the French military mission in Dachau, prepared a description as well as a number of drawings of this strange installation. A copy of it is exhibited in the undressing room (archival no. 3407). If these drawings are correct, the insulated pipe goes in a loop, which makes no sense at all (cf. Ill. 25).
   A later engineer's report by a certain architect Axel Will, however, describes the design of the pipes differently:[51]

   > *"Air is drawn in via a pipeline of 400mm diameter extending over the roof, and is then led through a steam-operated heat exchanger. The pipeline is insulated behind the heat exchanger. It is split into two lines by means of a y-branch pipe, and leads with two pipes of 200mm diameter into the room adjoining the gas chamber. There the airflow can be adjusted with a valve each. Both these and the other two valves of the ventilation system are made of massive cast iron and carry a $ sign in a circle. Such valves are common in gas pipelines but not in ventilation systems.*
   > *Behind the valves both pipelines are again led back into the attic area above the gas chamber and merged back together into one pipe. This pipe enters into a sheet-metal shaft* [Ill. 26]*, which again goes through the adjoining room*

[51] The report is from the Dachau archives but was made accessible to me only in part, from which I can neither glean a date nor any archival number.



III. 25: *Alleged design of the pipe in the attic area above the gas chamber. Air enters through a chimney extending over the roof on the right, then runs through a heat exchanger connected to the building's steam central heating. Shortly before the wall the pipe splits into two, then into four pipelines, only to merge with itself on the other side of the wall. This way the gas would senselessly be circulating around. (Part of a sketch by Captain Fribourg, Dachau archival no. 3407.)*

and leads the heated air to the air intake at the floor of the gas chamber.

This sheet-metal shaft is not insulated. This raises questions. Design logic suggests that this shaft would be the suitable location to add substances to the heated air prior to entering the gas chamber. The examination of the sheet-metal shaft has so far not revealed any opening for such a manipulation. Yet the missing insulation points to such a possibility.

The air left the gas chamber through two grilled openings in the ceiling, entering into two pipes of 200mm diameter each. These two pipes were led into the adjoining room as well and could there be closed with valves. The pipes are led back into the attic area and merged together to a single pipe of 400mm diameter. This pipe leads to the fan housing. The air coming out of the fan is pushed through pipes of 300mm diameter into the open. The reduced pipe diameter behind the fan results in a higher air speed und thus to stronger turbulences on exiting the pipe."



III. 26: *Warm-air-supply shaft behind the Dachau gas chamber.*

Imagine this: in order simply to get warm air into the room, a pipeline is a) split into two, b) led outside the attic area, c) controlled via a cast-iron valve, d) led back into the attic area, e) merged back together into one pipe, f) led back out of the attic area and, g) fed into a shaft h) leading to the floor of the gas chamber, where i) it finally enters the chamber. Could it be any more complicated? A simple pipe with a simple valve would have been more than sufficient. None of this makes any sense at all.

6. The alleged peephole in the rear wall of the "gas

chamber" was only later smashed through the wall in a very brutish manner, as a photo taken right after the war shows (archival no. 3410, also exhibited in the undressing room; see section enlargement Ill. 27). Today this hole is closed on the outside, but can still be seen from inside the gas chamber.

These are only the most conspicuous features of this room.



Ill. 27: *Alleged peephole in the back wall of the gas chamber, here in a photo taken right after the war.*

L: To this you should add that the heavy steel doors leading into the chamber cannot be closed. The latches have no fitting counterpart in the frame (Ill. 28a&b). That cannot have functioned this way.

R: There is an innocuous explanation for this, though. Fact is that the gas chamber of Dachau has become a religious icon. People visit it with devotion and reverence; they don't dare to speak out loudly there, and they certainly don't dare to ask critical questions, let alone do their own experiments. Already moving one of the doors ever so slightly raises the eyebrows of the average visitor, as such an act amounts to a sacrilege. I therefore assume that the museum administration simply changed the locking mechanism in order to prevent visitors from committing such a sacrilege by playing a prank on other visitors by locking them into the chamber. This assumption is supported by the fact that the doors of the fumigation chambers located in the same building have been demobilized as well by welding them together in the open position.

L: So in Dachau as well there is the smell of falsification!

R: I would be careful with such bold statements. Only the later inclusion of the introduction chutes seem to be postwar forgeries with a high probability bordering on certainty. All the rest will have to be left open for now. It seems to be questionable whether it was possible for the Americans to install the highly complex, yet utterly pointless ventilation system within a few days after the liberation, before it was



Ill. 28a & b: *The doors to the alleged gas chamber at Dachau cannot be closed nowadays: missing closing mechanisms and blocking steel pins welded to the frame prevent this.*

admired by various visitors. Maybe the room had been designed for some completely different purpose by the camp administration. One would have to perform further research in order to come to firm conclusions in this matter. Despite all the time which has elapsed since the end of the war, no serious research has been conducted to this day with respect to these questions, or if there was, it hasn't been published.

L: Isn't there an Allied document, the so-called Lachout Document, in which it is stated that there were no gas chambers in the Reich proper?

R: There is a document, the author of which, Emil Lachout, claims that he wrote it at the direction of the Allied occupation authorities. Although initially taken seriously by some revisionists (Faurisson 1988b), a detailed investigation by a revisionist researcher suggests that this could be a matter of falsification (Schwensen 2004), something which has been maintained by mainstream historians all along (Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1989; Dokumentationszentrum… 1991/92).

The only things which, according to my own knowledge, were ever pronounced by the "Allied side" were the various writings by Stephen F. Pinter, an Austrian who had immigrated to America in 1906 at the age of 17. He obtained U.S. citizenship in 1924, and after the end of the Second World War he applied with the U.S. War Department to become an investigative judge and prosecutor during the Allied war-crime trials in Germany. He got the job and started his duty in early 1946 at the U.S. War Crimes Commission at Dachau. His task there was to investigate events at the Flossenbürg camp, and he eventually participated as a prosecutor during the respective trial. After that trial he changed to Salzburg, where he became Chief Defense Counsel for all war-crime trials conducted in Austria. In the years after the end of those trials he made several public statements which clearly show a revisionist leaning (Schwensen 2006). The most well-known of them was published in the U.S. paper *Our Sunday Visitor* on June 14, 1959 (p. 15), under the heading "German Atrocities," in which Pinter stated:

> *"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau."*

L: But anyone could have written that letter to the editor!

R: Well, considering that Pinter had a fairly responsible, well-documented position during that time, it seems unlikely that someone else made up a letter in his name. But even if coming from a former U.S. prosecutor, this, too, is merely a witness testimony, which should always be regarded with skepticism. This is demonstrated by the statement of Moshe Peer, a Holocaust survivor who, in a 1993 interview published on Aug. 5, 1993, in the Montreal newspaper *The Gazette*, declared that as a boy he survived no fewer than six gassings in the gas chamber of the Bergen-Belsen camp:

> *"As an 11-year-old boy held captive at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp during World War II, Moshe Peer was sent to the gas chamber at least six times. Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer doesn't know how he was able to survive."*

R: Another Holocaust survivor, Elisa Springer, claims in her memoirs, which ap-

peared 42 years after the end of the war, that "the gas chambers and furnaces"[52] in Bergen-Belsen were put into operation after Josef Kramer had become camp commandant there.

L: Were there gas chambers at all in Bergen-Belsen?

R: Well, at least on this point, historiography is unanimous today: no, it is certain that there were no gas chambers in Bergen-Belsen (see Weber 1995). This was never claimed by any historian or institute. Therefore the statements just cited prove only the trivial fact that the three to five million Holocaust survivors consisted of normal human beings. How many pathological liars do you think one would probably find among five million randomly selected people? This is, of course, merely a rhetorical question. Let me close the topic with that.[53]

2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads

R: Let's now turn to the question whether even established historians think that everything is true which was reported during the war and shortly after it. To begin with, this admittedly concerns only a few details which were reported over and over again in connection with the events in German concentration camps.

First there is the Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung (Reich Office for Industrial Fat Supply), abbreviated RIF. During the Third Reich period, in addition to many other products, it also made soap, and the soap bars produced by it were embossed with the initials RIF. To this day, survivors harbor the false belief that these initials stood for "rein jüdisches Fett" – which means pure Jewish fat, hence that the Germans killed Jews during the war and turned them into soap. This rumor was encouraged by the victorious Allies after the war. During the IMT, for instance, the Soviets presented soap as an evidence exhibit with the allegation that the fat which was the base ingredient of this product came from Jews who died in mass killings.[54] To support this allegation, the written testimony of a certain Sigmund Mazur was submitted, which reads as follows (*IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 597f.):

> *"In the courtyard of the Anatomic Institute* [in Danzig] *a one-story stone building of three rooms was built during the summer of 1943. This building was erected for the utilization of human bodies and for the boiling of bones. This was officially announced by Professor Spanner. This laboratory was called a laboratory for the fabrication of skeletons, the burning of meat and unnecessary bones. But already during the winter of 1943-44 Professor Spanner ordered us to collect human fat, and not to throw it away.* […] *In February 1944 Professor Spanner gave me the recipe for the preparation of soap from human fat. According to this recipe 5 kilos of human fat are mixed with 10 liters of water and 500 or 1,000 grams of caustic soda. All this is boiled 2 or 3 hours and then cooled. The soap floats to the surface while the water and other sediment remain at the bottom. A bit of salt and soda is added to this mixture. Then fresh*

[52] E. Springer 1997, p. 88; there was only *one* furnace in Bergen-Belsen, which went into operation long before Kramer was transferred to that camp.

[53] Readers interested in more details about this may consult the "Second Leuchter Report" in Leuchter *et al.* 2015, pp. 121-192; cf. Leuchter/Faurisson 1990.

[54] IMT documents 3420-PS; 3422-PS; exhibit USSR-393; cf. IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 175, 597-600; Vol. 8, p. 469; Vol. 19, pp. 47, 506; Vol. 22, p. 496.



Ill. 29: *Soap, allegedly from human fat, Soviet "evidence" during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. It was never subjected to forensic investigation and disappeared later.*[55]

water is added, and the mixture again boiled 2 or 3 hours. After having cooled the soap is poured into molds."

R: This charge was echoed by the verdict as follows (*IMT*, Vol. 1, p. 252):

"After cremation [of the victims of mass murder] *the ashes were used for fertilizer, and in some instances attempts were made to utilize the fat from the bodies of the victims in the commercial manufacture of soap."*

L: That is very reminiscent of atrocity tales spread during the First World War about German corpse-processing facilities.

R: The difference is that the soap lie of the First World War burst shortly afterwards like a soap bubble, while the reprise of that story proved to be rather persistent. After the Second World War, only one person was ever prosecuted for this soap story, namely the Professor Dr. Rudolf Spanner mentioned by Mazur. However, due to a lack of evidence, the investigations were stayed already in 1948 (Neander 2006, p. 76), but this lack of evidence stopped neither eyewitnesses nor historians from perpetuating the soap story, although several historians such as Walter Laqueur, Gitta Sereny and Deborah Lipstadt contradicted it (see Weber 1991 for an overview). In spring of 1990, a correction came from the Israeli Holocaust Center Yad Vashem, which, apparently because it came from a Jewish expert institution, was spread by the mass media (Reuters 1990; see the excerpt in the text box p. 91). According to it, the fairy tale of the soap made of Jewish fat is supposed to have been invented by the National Socialists themselves in order to subject the Jews to psychological torture. It was a certainty, though, it said, that soap was never made from human fat. What is interesting here, is how, after the exposure of a lie, the attempt is made to place the blame for it on those against whom it had been hatched and spread to the world, plainly following the motto: the victim himself is guilty.

L: Wait a minute. I can't see how the soap story was revealed as a lie. The media merely stated that an error had been made or that they had believed some Nazi lie.

[55] U.S. National Archives, 238-NT-270.

The Daily Telegraph

April 25, 1990

Jewish soap tale 'was Nazi lie'

Israel's Holocaust Museum, rebutting a common belief, said yesterday that the Nazis never made soap from the fat of murdered Jews during the Second World War. But skin was used for lampshades and hair to fill mattresses.

Historian Yehuda Bauer said many Jews believed their murdered families and friends had been turned into soap because the Nazis themselves propagated the idea. "Nazis told the Jews they made soap out of them. It was a sadistic tool for mental torture" – Reuters

But when it comes down to it, this is merely unsubstantiated drivel. Where is the scientific research proving the origin of this story and exposing that lies were spread with evil intentions? The lie had been dropped only for reasons of publicity. Hardly anything has been researched. As I see it, it is completely unknown who invented and spread that fairy tale, and for what reasons.

R: That is indeed correct. Such research could rock the boat too much and could go to the root of many a wartime atrocity lie, which is probably why historians hesitate to touch that hot potato. But let's approach the issue from another angle, for this soap affair also raises the question how the researchers at Yad Vashem could be so sure that soap was never made from human fat.

L: Not because Yad Vashem itself perhaps knows the history of the origin and spreading of these lies in every detail?

R: No, the answer to this may lie in the fact that the researchers at Yad Vashem are not exactly stupid. They know all too well the witness testimonies cited as evidence for the soap myth as well as their lack of credibility. And that is precisely why they don't want any critical research to occur, because such research could have a domino effect.

L: And, did this soap opera end after that public denunciation?

R: Nope. Neander has shown in 2004 that the soap legend has been spread vigorously even after that, although less so by historians, but primarily by survivors, the general populace and the mass media.

But let us get to the kernel of truth of this legend. The soap fragments which the Soviets allegedly found in Danzig disappeared after the IMT, but apparently they were found some 60 years later in the Hague in the archives of the International Criminal Court, which is the successor institution of the IMT. A 2006 analysis performed on that soap allegedly established that the fat used to produce it came either from humans or from pigs who were fed a similar diet. The Polish expert performing the analysis explained during a press conference that such soap is the natural byproduct when processing human corpses to obtain skeletons, as was done at the Anatomical Institute in Danzig for the sake of educating medical students.

L: This is creepy.

R: That may be, but the use of corpses and parts of them for educational purposes in

medical faculties has always been common practice. As long as the deceased persons agreed to the use of their bodies during their lifetimes, this is absolutely legal. The only extraordinary thing in this case, according to the Polish expert, was that the soap contained abrasives, which indicates that someone planned indeed to use that soap for cleaning purposes, or actually did use it (State Museum 2006; Rudolf 2016d, pp. 133f.). By the way, already during his interrogations in 1947/48, Dr. Spanner explained the harmless origin of this primitive soap, and he even admitted to have used that soap on occasion, which led to his case being shelved, as I mentioned before (Neander 2006, p. 76).

L: So there is some truth to it after all!

R: If the facts are indeed as presented, yes. Although that had nothing to do either with Jews, the Holocaust or the Nazis, but at worst with morally questionable events of very limited scale at an anatomical institute in one German city, where no soap could be obtained anymore toward the end of the war, which may be the reason why Spanner resorted to this emergency expedient.

German Historian Joachim Neander has written an excellent article about this topic which probes the origin of the soap story (2006). I highly recommend this article to everyone, which can be accessed online. In an earlier contribution of 2004 in German, Neanders tells us even about Himmler's reaction to atrocity stories about soap from corpses as published in the Allied press. Himmler instantly demanded from the head of the Gestapo Müller to investigate the matter and to make sure that deceased inmates are cremated immediately without any violation of their bodies. Hence, the use of body parts evidently violated orders from the highest echelons of the Third Reich.

Closely related to the lie that soap was made of murdered Jews is the legend about the collection of liquid fat accruing underneath pyres while murdered Jews were being burned – although it is rarely claimed that the fat was used to make soap. A typical witness for this is Filip Müller. In his book he reports, among other things, that thousands of bodies in Auschwitz were cremated in pits under the open sky. Here are a couple excerpts (F. Müller, 1979a, p. 130):

> *"A few days later we made it: the two pits were 40 to 50 metres long* [130-164 ft]*, about 8 metres wide* [26 ft] *and 2 metres deep.* [6.5 ft…] *By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the centre point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel."*

R: Müller continues (*ibid.*, p. 136):

> *"As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other.* […] *we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing."*

R: According to Müller, the fat is supposed to have been used as fuel. According to other witnesses, it was processed into soap (Faurisson 1987; Wendig 1990, Vol. 1, pp. 49f.).

L: And how does one prove that this sort of testimony is false?

R: First of all, it should be kept in mind that it is an accuser who must prove his accusation, *i.e.*, the guilt of the defendant, and not the defendant who must prove his innocence. Simply making a claim does not constitute proof, not even when it comes from a Holocaust survivor. But in this case, we can actually refute this claim, and indeed with rock-hard scientific arguments. And these are:

The flash point of animal fat – which is essentially identical to human body fat – is 184° Celsius (363°F; Perry 1949, p. 1584). That means that these fats, in the presence of fire or glowing embers, burn starting at a temperature of 184° Celsius. Burning wood would therefore undeniably kindle the fat escaping the bodies. This effect is well known to anyone who has ever seen fat drop from his steak onto the coals of a grill: when too much fat drops into the glowing coals, the entire grill quickly blazes up in flames. The scheme described by Filip Müller and many other witnesses is therefore simply ridiculous nonsense and would make any skimming of fat impossible (see Rudolf 2003a, p. 410).

L: So, no soap from fat, but we still have lampshades from human skin and mattress stuffing from human hair.

R: Whether mattress stuffing was produced from human hair remains open to question. Nobody disputes the fact that all persons who were taken to a camp had their hair shorn for hygienic reasons. That happened in all nations at that time with all prisoners. Also, the hair of all soldiers must to this day be kept short for the same reasons of hygiene. The utilization of such hair proves neither anything about the fate of its former wearers, nor can I see anything morally questionable in this use.

L: But it is a quite different matter with human skin.

R: Obviously. This allegation was also raised during the postwar Nuremberg Tribunal in parallel with the soap allegations.[56] In the same category usually belong two shrunken heads, which are supposed to have been made from killed prisoners. There are plenty of photographs and film footage of both things. Especially famous is film footage recorded by U.S. troops after liberating the Buchenwald Camp. They had set up a table there, onto which they had arranged all kinds of objects which were allegedly made of dead or murdered inmates: soap, a table lamp, two shrunken heads, tattoed skin etc.[57] The local population was forced to walk by this table for "educational purposes." Such images and the objects as well as an expert report by a pathologist of the U.S. Army of May 1946 served later as evidence during the Dachau trial against the staff of the Buchenwald Camp, and during the trials of Ilse Koch, the wife of the former camp commandant of the Buchenwald Camp. She is supposed to have selected living prisoners in the camp according to their tattooing and designated them for killing in order to have household objects produced from their skin. We will later discuss the circumstances of these trials.

In his detailed study, U.S. mainstream author Arthur L. Smith determined that the objects identified as human skin by a U.S. examination, after they were sent to the

[56] 3421-PS, 3422-PS, 3423-PS; IMT, Vol. 3, pp. 514-516.

[57] Cf. archive.org/details/FarbfilmBuchenwaldUmerziehungSchrumpkopfLampenshirm, starting at 7:40; edited and with soundtrack: www.ushmm.org/online/film/display/detail.php?file_num=1923 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

IMT at Nuremberg, disappeared without a trace.[58] According to the statement of General Clay of the U.S. Army, the alleged human-skin lampshades are supposed to have consisted of goatskin (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 227; similar the Buchenwald Museum[59]). All other objects found later were either of synthetic leather, animal leather, textile, or cardboard.[60]

L: I respectfully disagree. In one case reported by the media it was ascertained by DNA testing that a lampshade was indeed made of human skin (Chalmers 2010).

R: Yes, that's an interesting case. An American Jewish author named Mark Jacobson had purchased this lampshade via a friend from a certain Dave Dominici. When asked what the lampshade was made of, Dominici had answered: "The skin of a Jew." Being a real Jew, Jacobson became obsessed with the object and finally had a DNA test made, the result of which showed that the sample he had sent in (wherever it originated from) was indeed human, but, as the media reported:

> *"Dominici, Jacobson discovered, was a substance abuser who had served long sentences for stealing from graveyards. 'He told me: 'I am not a nobody. I am the famous cemetery bandit.' In New Orleans,' the author explains, 'bodies are buried above ground, because of the high water table. Dominici stole marble angels, urns and other works of art, from tombs.'*
>
> *It became clear that Dominici, a fan of Nazi documentaries on the History Channel, had no knowledge of the true nature of the object he had sold* […]. *He lied repeatedly about where he had obtained the lampshade, eventually admitting that he'd looted it from an abandoned house in Lamanche Street, New Orleans."*

L: So in other words: if the shade is indeed made of human skin, there is no way of verifying what its origin is?

R: That's how it looks to me, but for Jacobson this was good enough, so he sat down and wrote an entire book about it (Jacobson 2010). He thus forcefully resurrected and reinvigorated the story about lampshades made from the skin of camp inmates murdered by the SS, which had been considered dead after Yad Vashem's retraction of the story back in 1990.

L: That sounds like a case of Jewish paranoia to me.

R: Well, yes, all the more so since not even the most hackneyed stories about this topic have claimed that Jews had been killed to manufacture lampshades from their skin. For me the case is best described by the headline chosen by the British newspaper *The Independent* when it reported about the case: "The lampshade that drives its owners mad" (Chalmers 2010).

Right after the war, however, when those lampshades should have been readily at hand, there was no trace to be found of them. The charges against Frau Koch, which were later brought before a German court, were based merely upon witness testimony uncritically accepted as true by the court. Frau Koch, who had been previously sentenced to life imprisonment in Dachau by the Americans and finally pardoned, was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court in Augs-

[58] A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 103, 138, 153, 164; cf. *HT* no. 43, pp. 15ff.; Frey 1991, pp. 200ff., 211.

[59] www.buchenwald.de/en/1132 (accessed on April 13, 2017); it is moreover claimed there that pieces of tattoed human skin is stored in the U.S. National Archives, although no reference is given.

[60] The analysis of a relic in the U.S. National Archives had the following result: Skin of a large mammal, cf. Irving 1999, pp. 214-216; Plantin 2001b.

burg in the atmosphere of hysteria, "propaganda and mass-hypnosis" (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 138) prevailing at that time. Frau Koch later committed suicide in her prison cell.

Smith reports there was a medical student from the University of Jena during the war period who was doing his medical dissertation on the correlation between skin tattooing and criminality (A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 127f.). In his PhD thesis on the history of forensic medicine at the University of Jena, Bode wrote (2007, p. 106):



Ill. 30: *Shrunken heads of prisoners from a German camp or of Amazon Indians from an anthropological museum? (Neumann 1961, p. 183)*

> *"Prof. Timm* [of the University of Jena] *assigned a topic for a PhD thesis in June 1940: 'A Contribution to the Issue of Tattoos' to the SS camp physician Erich Wagner on duty at Buchenwald. Already on November 22, 1940, Wagner submitted his finished PhD thesis.* […] *For his work, Wagner examined a total of 800 tattoed inmates of the Buchenwald Camp, which was to clarify questions about the reasons for incarceration, social background, the motives leading to the tattoos, and the kind of tattoo. In addition, Wagner wanted to study closer the link between 'tattoos and criminality'."*

R: In this context, tattoed skin may have been used.

L: But there would be no need to take off the skin from deceased persons in order to study body tattoos. Taking a photograph would suffice, don't you think?

R: Sure. If they did indeed take skin from a prisoner, which has yet to be proven, then that could be justified only if permission was given by the deceased person or relatives of him.

L: So this legend therefore has a kernel of truth as well.

R: Correct. In his PhD thesis, Bode quotes statements according to which it is possible that the former commandant of Buchenwald Karl Koch had inmates killed which Wagner had picked out, so that Wagner could obtain their tattoed skin (*ibid.* pp. 106f.). But all these statements are from hearsay. Among those witnesses is also Eugen Kogon, who stated (Kogon 1946/1979, p. 181):

> *"Both* [Wagner and Koch] *combed the entire camp for tattoos and had them photographed. The inmates were then called to the gate by commandant Koch, were selected according to the beauty of their tattoed skin, and sent to the sick-bay. Soon afterwards the finest skin specimens appeared in the 'department for pathology', where they were prepared and were presented for years as special treasures to SS visitors."*

L: Well, since a court of law determined that Kogon's book is an unscholarly, politically biased pamphlet, I would not accept that at face value.

R: During the war, Kogon worked as a secretary of the camp physician Dr. Erwin Ding-Schuler in the Buchenwald Camp. How would he have been able to know all

these details about what another physician did somewhere else? Furthermore, why should Wagner have had an interest in some cut-out skin pieces? Why risk getting prosecuted for wanton murder just to get some skin he couldn't do anything with anyway? This story makes little sense. In addition, I do not believe that the SS would have shown their chamber of horrors of tanned skins to just any SS visitor coming along. Here, Kogon laid it on a little bit too thick.

Hence, whether there is something immoral in this kernel of truth, I would like to leave as unproven, an open question for the time being.

Regarding the issue of objects prepared like lampshades from human skin, the website of the Buchenwald museum states that, if such abuse occurred, it was on a very limited scale. All the respective objects are said to have been destroyed by Koch when the SS initiated criminal investigations against him for various claimed crimes.[59]

L: Hence, this kind of violating corpses was also considered illegal by the SS leadership?

R: That's what we have to conclude from this. The matter of the shrunken heads appears to be similar. German political scientist and revisionist Udo Walendy claims without proof that the two shrunken heads presented at that time (see Ill. 30) were of South American provenance and bore an inventory number of a German anthropological museum (*HT* no. 43, p. 18).

L: The physiognomy of these shrunken heads seems totally non-European. The one on the right even has war paint on his cheeks!

R: I am no anthropologist and so don't know whether skin color and physiognomy remain intact after the shrinking process, so for that reason I won't go out on a limb on this point. But when one considers that the hair of the concentration-camp prisoners was basically shorn almost down to the scalp, and the hair of these shrunken heads is long, one is permitted to doubt the official history. In any case, the heads have disappeared without a trace, and a systematic search for similar heads in German or foreign anthropological museums has, as far as I know, not yet been done.

In conclusion we can summarize that the tales spread on the basis of the evidence discovered – soap, human skin, shrunken heads – were in part distorted accounts, in part obvious inventions.

L: But our children in school keep getting precisely these stories dished out to them as true and have to learn this material. What do you suggest we should do?

R: The question answers itself, if you apply the same standards that you do to movies: from what age would you allow your child to watch a horror film in which people are gruesomely killed and objects made out of their remains?

L: Not at all. They have to be 18 years old and older and have their own apartment and own television. No one is watching movies like that in my home!

R: Then why do you allow the teachers to present such things to children of 10, 12, or 14 years of age?

L: But that is something quite different. After all, the stories on the Holocaust deal with actual historical events, of course – at least from the viewpoint of the teacher.

R: And that makes the shock-effect on children less intense than if one says to them, all this is only made up?



Ill. 31: *Collection of medical objects allegedly found in Buchenwald camp.*[61]

L: The shock effect is probably even greater.

R: That's what I think, too. Some children will have nightmares. Many will be convinced they have come face to face with the Devil. In any case, the sort of presentation of this kind of material to children has a traumatic effect.

L: So you recommend forbidding children to listen to these kinds of stories?

R: You should not get into this with the children, but rather with the teacher. You should speak with the history teacher in order to find out when and how he or she will bring up the subject in class. If the lesson plan includes films or literary accounts of atrocities, ask that your child be excused from these particular classes. You have a right to do this as your child's guardian, in any event.

L: And what reasons do I give the teacher?

R: If you want to avoid attacks and harassment, I suggest not making historically based arguments with claims that, for this reason or that, none of this is true at all. By doing so, you will only make an enemy of the teacher and eventually even the entire staff, and put your child in a precarious position. Argue on a purely pedagogical basis as I outlined above: horror stories should not be presented to your child either by movies, novels, "instructional" films, or Holocaust literature. You are reserving to yourself the right to present this subject, in a careful manner, to your child.

If you are somewhat more ready to deal with opposition, you can obviously also try to insist upon participating in the class, if you have the time for this. But here as well, I would use pedagogic rather than historical arguments.

L: But even if I keep my child away from such classes, I naturally cannot keep the subject hidden from my child.

R: That is something you should not and must not do. You must give equal time at home to the time your child is not spending in the class, using your own instruction. You must explain to your child why you took him out of class, and explain

[61] US Army Audio-Visual Agency SC 203584.

the pedagogic reasons as well as the historical ones. And above all, you must explain to your child why the historical reasons can be spoken about only with extreme caution. In this way you are giving your child at the same time an important introduction to social studies, with the topic being "societal taboos," a topic which gets the silent treatment in every school. In this way your child will learn not only what the other children are learning, but also why it is disputed and how and in what manner this subject afflicts and controls our society down to the marrow of our bones. In the end, your child will feel not as though he has been excluded from something, but rather the contrary, even privileged. He now knows something which no other student knows. He feels superior to them, because he has been allowed to share in a sort of forbidden secret knowledge.

2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement

R: During World War II, Thies Christophersen was a German soldier assigned to the agricultural section of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp complex, which was set up in a small village named Harmense. In 1973 Christophersen published a pamphlet in which he described his experiences at that time and in which he denied that there ever was extermination of people in Auschwitz. Christophersen's report of his experiences caused a furor at the time and coined a new term, for the title of his pamphlet translates to *The Auschwitz Lie*. At that time, of course, Christophersen meant by this the exact opposite of what this buzzword is generally understood to mean today. Although the pamphlet cannot lay claim to being a scholarly treatment of the subject, it nevertheless had a signal effect, for it sowed doubt and stimulated a whole set of researchers into taking a critical look at the subject for themselves.

One of these researchers was Arthur R. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering at Northwestern University in Evanston near Chicago (Butz 2015, pp. 9, 31f.). After years of research, he published a book in 1976 dealing with the Holocaust under the title *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*.

L: That has a rather polemical sound to it.

R: I am not happy with it either, but titles are often chosen to excite attention.

L: How can an electrical engineer believe he is competent to write about historical subjects?

R: The competence certainly does not derive from his training as an electrical engineer. Whether Butz is competent or not is revealed exclusively by what he writes, not by his academic degrees. After all, even a historian can be incompetent in his field. I would like to point out, moreover, that many of the most celebrated mainstream Holocaust experts are not trained historians either, starting with Raul Hilberg, who was a political scientist. Butz himself addresses this issue and give more examples in his book (2015, pp. 9f., 317f.). In contrast to many other fields, one can indeed quite simply learn the science of history – at least for the modern period – autodidactically and rather rapidly acquaint oneself with special fields of inquiry, provided one has any foreign language skills which may be needed. Consequently, a host of researchers who have no academic credentials in history are

rushing into this field.

L: Is Butz German?

R: No, he was born in America. Certainly his forebears emigrated from Europe, mainly from Switzerland, but that goes several generations back.

Prof. Butz was probably the first who analyzed and described the Holocaust subject from a higher perspective. He examines the first reports in Western media which spoke of the murder of Jews. He gives an account of what information the Allied governments as well as influential organizations like the Vatican, the Red Cross, and Jewish organizations had available to them, from which sources this information originated, how this information was evaluated, and what reactions ensued from it. He describes the course of the postwar trials, at which a designated "truth" was produced within a framework whose parameters merit criticism. He also focuses upon the Auschwitz Camp, which he describes as a gigantic armament and forced labor complex in eastern Upper Silesia. I will return to this aspect later.



Ill. 32: *Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz*

L: Where is Upper Silesia located?

R: The region of Silesia was inhabited mainly by Germans since the 12th century, who had settled there at the request of some mixed Polish-German noble men who wanted this area to be developed. As a result of this German settling activity, Silesia was peacefully ceded by Poland to Germany in the early 14th century "for all eternity." It basically includes the lands left and right of the upper part of the river Oder/Odra. The south-eastern part of it is called Upper Silesia. The German-Polish border along Silesia used to be the most stable borderline in Europe, until almost the entire area of Silesia was annexed by Poland after World War II. Most of the 3.3 million Germans living there were ethnically cleansed, that is to say: they were expelled by force during 1945-1947. Auschwitz was located just east of the south-eastern border between German Upper Silesia and Poland, that is to say, in Poland.

L: Did Prof. Butz suffer any kind of negative repercussions after the publication of his book?

R: Well, he retained his position as a tenured professor. His university didn't dare to fire him, since it possibly would have lost a lawsuit, particularly since Prof. Butz had done nothing illegal by U.S. law, and because he never brought up the topic during his lectures or seminars at his school. But they pushed him into the smallest, darkest remote basement cubicle that they could find in the university building, and he was treated like a leper.

Just one year after the book's appearance, Butz made headlines, and the reactions were varied expressions of outrage. Abbot A. Rosen from the Anti-Defamation League in Chicago, for instance, stated:

> *"We have known about it* [Butz's book] *for some time. But we didn't want to give it any publicity and help the sales. Now it is too late; it is out in the open and we have to face it squarely."* (*Pittsburgh Press*, Jan. 26, 1977)

R: And with an indirect reference to Butz's book, two Israeli scholars were quoted as follows (*Chicago Sun-Times*, Oct. 25, 1977):

> *"Bauer and Prof. Moshe Davis agreed that there is a 'recession in guilt feeling' over the Holocaust, encouraged by fresh arguments that the reported extermination of six million Jews during World War II never took place.* […] *'You know, it is not difficult to fabricate history,' Davis added."*

L: But that cuts both ways – unintentionally, no doubt – yet if it is simple to distort history, then that is surely true for all sides, and all the more so for that side which has power and influence.

L: Why should it be a problem that the "guilt feeling" is receding? Already in 1977, the vast majority of people alive had done nothing regarding the Holocaust to feel guilty about. What are they talking about?

R: Making people feel guilty is big business. The Catholic Church got powerful that way in medieval times.

L: But who is guilty of what now?

R: All Germans, Christians, Europeans and Americans, because their ancestors perpetrated, collaborated, looked the other way, were indifferent, didn't care enough, didn't fight hard enough.

L: Nobody should feel guilty of what their ancestors did or did not do.

R: Right, but we all bear responsibility that it will never happen again, and feeling guilt and shame for what our ancestors allegedly did wrong sure helps instill that feeling of responsibility in us.

But let's not go off on a tangent, please. As to Butz's book, which was published in 2015 in a 4th, revised and updated edition, I don't think that an objective analysis of it has ever occurred by any mainstream scholar.

L: They are as shy of the subject as the Devil is of holy water.

R: Prof. Butz excellently summarized the essential results of his research some years later in an article, and really in response to several books which can be viewed as indirectly addressing his work. In these books some established historians expressed the notion that it was scandalous that no one had lifted so much as a finger for the Jews during the Second World War, although they all had been thoroughly informed about what was taking place in German-occupied Europe (Gilbert 1981, Laqueur 1980, Breitman 1998).

In his article, Butz explained that in fact neither the Allied governments, nor the Red Cross, nor the Vatican, nor the Jewish organizations which operated internationally, behaved as though they took seriously the information about alleged mass murder of Jews passed on by underground organizations (Butz 1982, 2015, pp. 401-431).

L: The Red Cross in German-occupied Europe could have been biased.

R: That it definitely was, because while the Red Cross during the war reported about the bad conditions in the German camps – without, however, being able to find anything whatever to the rumors about mass extermination – it was silent both about the extensive Allied bombing of European cities, which was contrary to international law, as also it was completely silent after the war about the disastrous conditions in Allied prisoner-of-war camps, about the mass murder and mass expulsions of Germans from eastern Germany and eastern Europe, and about all the

other injustices which set in across Germany after the end of the war.

L: Perhaps the information they received about the extermination of the Jews was simply not good enough?

R: The Vatican, with the whole Catholic Church in Poland part of the opposition, surely had the best of all intelligence services, and the Jewish organizations operating internationally made a practice of a constant exchange of information with the local Jewish groups in the German-occupied territories. The Allies finally cracked many German radio codes during the war and had hundreds of thousands of underground fighters upon whom they could rely. For that reason it must be taken as given that all these organizations knew in detail all that was going on. If they did not take seriously the atrocity reports reaching them, then this was so probably because they knew what quality of information they were dealing with. Laqueur quotes an Allied source stating that the Jews "tended to exaggerate the German atrocities in order to stoke us up" (1980, p. 83; cf. Faurisson 2006, pp. 16-18). In regard to this, the British Chairman of the Allied "Joint Intelligence Committee," Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, made the following comment in 1943:[62]



Ill. 33: *Prof. Dr. Robert J. van Pelt*

> *"I feel certain that we are making a mistake in publicly giving credence to this gas chambers story.* […] *As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done."*

R: In the same document, however, Cavendish-Bentinck also speaks of knowing "that the Germans are out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labor," although stories about gas chambers as a murder weapon did not seem credible to him.

L: It may well be that, due to the lies invented and spread by the Allies during the First World War, the Allied authorities were skeptical when they heard similar things from others during the Second World War. However, that doesn't prove that these reports were profoundly wrong.

R: Correct. One can even argue that the exposure to the lies from the First World War could have caused people in the Second World War to no longer believe any reports about atrocities at all, particularly not those which resembled those from the First World War. The Dutch cultural mainstream historian Robert J. van Pelt argues precisely this, and therefore concludes (Pelt 2002, pp. 131, 134):

> *"The long-term effect of stories that told* [during WWI…] *of human bodies used as raw material for the production of soap was that few were prepared to be fooled once again by such a fabrication.* […] *There is no historical justification for judging and dismissing the accounts of German atrocities during the Second World War within the context of the atrocity propaganda of the First*

[62] Gilbert 1981, p. 150; Laqueur 1980, pp. 83, 86; see www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Cavendish/Bentinck.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

World War: the attitude of the public of 1939-1945 was radically different from that of twenty-five years earlier, and it is clear that any attempt to generate the kind of propaganda symbolized by the notorious [WWI stories about corpse-exploitation establishments] *would have merely generated mockery* [during WWII].*"*

R: In other words, van Pelt says that during World War II the Allied authorities would not have invented similar stories as were invented by them during WWI, because nobody would have believed them anyway. If such stories circulated during WWII nevertheless, it must have been because they were true.

The problem with that assumption is that during the Second World War there were dozens of reports similar to the World War I stories that the National Socialists were making use of camp inmates as a source of raw materials of every possible sort: hair for felt boots and mattress stuffing, fat for soap, skin for leather, ashes for fertilizer (Grubach 2003a). Nobody ever laughed about them or mocked the Allies for these stories. These claims were even part of the Allied charges in various war-crime trials after the war, as we have seen before. People who dared to laugh publicly about these claims at that time got into trouble, and even today I cannot advise you to laugh about it.

L: So van Pelt's argument isn't tenable.

R: Absolutely untenable, at least with regard to what the Allied intelligence services and governments wanted the world to believe. The citation of Cavendish-Bentinck mentioned above proves only that the very parties which had invented the lies in the First World War were skeptical during the Second World War. After the Second World War, the public itself, on the other hand, swallowed even much more uncritically what had still struck it as fishy after the First World War. As for the lie about soap of the Second World War, which was only generally ditched 40 years after the war's end, it is still kept alive in popular accounts to this day (see Chapter 2.9). The reason for this is again found in the files of the British government liars. Thus, the British Ministry of Information circulated a memo to the British Clergy and the BBC on February 29, 1944, which stated (Rozek 1958, pp. 209f.):

"We know how the Red Army behaved in Poland in 1920 and in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Galicia and Bessarabia only recently.

We must, therefore, take into account how the Red Army will certainly behave when it overruns Central Europe. […]

Experience has shown that the best distraction is atrocity propaganda directed against the enemy. Unfortunately the public is no longer so susceptible as in the days of the 'Corpse Factory,' and the 'Mutilated Belgian Babies,' and the 'Crucified Canadians.'[63]

Your cooperation is therefore earnestly sought to distract public attention from the doings of the Red Army by your wholehearted support of various charges against the Germans and Japanese which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry."

L: Therefore van Pelt is indeed right.

R: I would say that van Pelt is arguing along the same lines as these British officials. That doesn't mean, however, that van Pelt is right. The British Ministry of Infor-

[63] Reference to Allied atrocity propaganda during WWI; cf. Ponsonby 1971.

mation was, of course, pursuing a goal, namely to get the media and churchmen to uncritically spread the most monstrous reports. Considering their patriotic and staunch anti-Hitler stance, they were probably very willing to comply. Naturally van Pelt's intention is also similar to that of the British wartime government: he desires that we accept the most monstrous reports just as uncritically.

L: But perhaps the Ministry of Information really spread only true reports, after all?[64]

R: It is unlikely that the Ministry of Information itself believed these reports to be true, for if that was so, then why didn't it write that explicitly? Let's read this text once again: "Unfortunately[!] the public is no longer so susceptible" certainly means that a population is preferred that can be lied to easily, and "charges […], which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry" can certainly mean nothing other than that the ministry is and has been putting it into circulation for some time already and not, say, merely passing it on.

Moreover, permit me to point out that in times of war government propaganda agencies have never been inclined to spread the truth and nothing but the pure truth about the enemy. The British have been, after all, the masters of psychological warfare in both world wars. One has to be totally naive to believe that in the worst and most dangerous of all wars for them, the British never resorted to lies. On the other hand, it was most certainly not the Ministry of Information which created and spread most of these atrocity stories. This was done by the clandestine propaganda agencies named the Political Warfare Executive. Yet since it was clandestine, it could not approach any members of the British public; hence the innocuous Ministry of Information had to serve as its mouthpiece.

But now back to Butz. Since no one was behaving as if mass killings of Jews were occurring in Europe, despite excellent intelligence information, Prof. Butz came to the inescapable conclusion, which he expresses in the form of a metaphor (Butz 1982):

> *"I see no elephant in my basement; an elephant could not be concealed from sight in my basement; therefore, there is no elephant in my basement."*

R: Or, to put it in plain language, Butz is saying:

> *No one was acting as though there had been a holocaust. Had there been a holocaust, people would have behaved accordingly. Therefore there was no holocaust.*

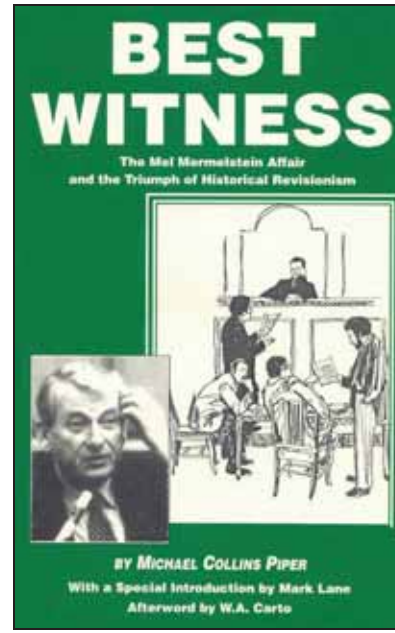
2.9. The Mermelstein Lie

R: Butz's scholarly book was a seed crystal for revisionism in the world. It showed for the first time that revisionism can meet academic standards. And as such it also indirectly contributed to the formation of the first revisionist institution, the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), which was established in 1978 in California and which up to the mid-1990s produced a sizeable amount of scholarly revisionist literature, foremost with its now-defunct periodical *The Journal for Historical Revue*.

L: Hasn't the IHR ceased operation by now?

---

[64] Thus Christopher Browning during the second Zündel trial, Kulaszka 1992, pp. 155.



R: No, it still exists, but it has ceased being an inspiration to revisionists due to persistent mismanagement since the mid-1990s. But that is a different matter.

The IHR gained some public notoriety right after its inception when it provocatively offered a reward of $50,000 to anyone who could present "provable physical evidence for the extermination of Jews in gas chambers." The Jewish former Auschwitz inmate Mel Mermelstein demanded that the reward be paid to him, yet the IHR refused payment, as Mermelstein merely offered his testimony but no provable physical evidence. Mermelstein subsequently sued the IHR for this sum. In civil law suits in the USA, the plaintiff normally has to prove his case. But when it comes to the Holocaust, water sometimes flows uphill: The judge dealing with the case simply determined on Oct. 9, 1981 that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts, thus denying the defense to prove the opposite. So, the IHR grudgingly had to pay the reward plus expenses (Weber 1982). The mainstream mass media to this day celebrate this as a victory over revisionism, although not a single argument was exchanged during that trial, let alone refuted or confirmed.

L: Hence it was a public-relations disaster for revisionism, really.

R: It would have been, were it not for an important aftermath, which could have easily resulted in the financial ruin of the IHR. Four years after the above trial, Bradley R. Smith published an article in the IHR's newsletter, in which he called Mel Mermelstein a liar. Mermelstein sued the IHR again, but this time for eleven million dollars of damages. It took a while for this trial to unfold, but when it came to a showdown in 1991, the IHR was able to substantiate its claim that Mermelstein had indeed lied in a plethora of cases. Hence, Mermelstein met a crushing defeat, and his motion for an appeal was eventually denied (M. Piper 1994, O'Keefe 1994 & 1997).

L: Did the IHR now sue Mermelstein to get the initial $50,000 back? After all, as a proven multiple liar he obviously is no good as a trustworthy witness for anything.

R: Had the IHR been able to exploit this case, they could have made a fortune out of it one way or another. But right around that time the IHR inherited several million dollars, and subsequently an internal fight broke out within the IHR's umbrella organization, as a result of which most of the assets were lost, and the entire organization was crippled.

2.10. The Executed Execution Expert

R: With regard to the subject matter we remain in the U.S., but we turn to the exact sciences. Ladies and gentlemen, who of you knows what the *Leuchter Report* is? Be brave, that's not a trick question!

Well, that's at least some 10% of those present. But who of you has actually read the *Leucher Report*?

Well then, a brief introduction into the *Leuchter Report* seems to be appropriate in order that you understand how it came about that the public dealt with that issue as explained later.

As is known, the death penalty still exists in the U.S. Over the centuries, different methods of execution have been used in different states, and naturally there are technical facilities required for these. Of course there is a need for technical experts to produce and maintain these installations. In the 1980s there was only one technician in the U.S. who was skilled in the setting up and maintenance of these facilities: Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., sometimes morbidly referred to as "Mr. Death" by the U.S. media (Morris 1999, Halvorsen 2000). In the U.S. media, Leuchter was repeatedly described as the leading execution expert (Weber 1998a, Trombley 1992; cf. Leuchter *et al.* 2015, pp. 193-224).

Now, what do you suppose would happen if Leuchter came to the conclusion, in a private expert report, that the huge numbers of executions by guillotine claimed for the French Revolution were technically impossible on the claimed scale?

L: The media and book market would have a controversy they could make money with, and some historians would have the opportunity to make a public name for themselves by tearing Leuchter apart or by agreeing with him.

R: So it is not your view that because of such a statement all of Leuchter's commissions would be cancelled and a media harassment campaign would be waged against him?

L: No, why would that happen?

R: Leuchter could, of course, have been wrong.

L: Then that would be open to proof. But errors in a private expert report regarding a historical subject would be no reason to want to pillory anyone.

R: …unless… Now, let me rephrase the question somewhat. What would happen, in your opinion, if Leuchter came to the conclusion in a private expert report that the huge numbers of executions in gas chambers claimed for the Third Reich were technically impossible on that scale?

L: That, of course, is something entirely different.

R: It is once again a matter of a private expert report regarding a historical topic, about the claimed mass execution of innocent people.

L: Yes, but the public sees this differently. There are sensitivities.

R: In any case, scientifically there is no fundamental difference between these two theses, and the reac-



Ill. 34: *Ernst Zündel*

tion of the historians here should have been as it would be in the first example given, that is, Leuchter's arguments should have been considered and either refuted or accepted as valid.

L: So Leuchter's expert report contained such conclusions?

R: Right. This is the document which later became known as the *Leuchter Report*. In 1983 the German-Canadian Ernst Zündel had been charged in a Canadian court for knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust. He was charged with having sold a 1974 brochure by Richard Verrall aka Harwood, in which the Holocaust is denied (Harwood 1974/2012, cf. Suzman/Diamond 1977, Committee… 1979). In the spring of 1988, during his appeal proceedings and on the recommendation of his adviser Dr. Robert Faurisson, Zündel began searching for experts to compile a forensic expert report concerning the facilities in the former German concentration camps of Auschwitz and Majdanek, at which witnesses have claimed people were gassed. At the recommendation of American state authorities, Zündel spoke to Fred A. Leuchter (Faurisson 1988d&e). Under enormous pressure due to time constraints, Leuchter eventually composed such an expert report, whose conclusions I would like to quote here (Leuchter 1988, p. 33; Leuchter *et al.* 2015, p. 56):



Ill. 35: *Fred A. Leuchter*

> *"After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all of the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence as overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers."*

L: That must have put the cat among the pigeons.

R: The initial effect of this opinion was very much like that.

L: Where does Leuchter stand politically?

R: I have not the slightest clue. Even though I met him, I did not ask him, nor has he ever made any political statement anywhere in public. So the best way to describe him is probably to call him utterly apolitical. He most likely had no idea what kind of hot water he would get into when he prepared his expert report.

L: Was it recognized by the Canadian court?

R: No. The court took notice of it but did not admit it as evidence (Kulaszka 1992, p. 354). It was probably way too hot an issue for the judge.

L: What arguments did Leuchter offer for his thesis?

R: Leuchter stated among other things that there had been no gastight doors in the gassing rooms as well as no ventilation systems for getting rid of the poison, that the capacity of the crematories had been much too small, and similar other technical arguments. However, it was Leuchter's chemical analyses above all which caused a sensation. Leuchter had taken wall samples from those rooms in which,

according to witnesses, great numbers of people had been gassed, and also from a room which served as a delousing chamber for prisoner clothing, therefore where no people but only lice had been killed. In both spaces the same poison – the pesticide Zyklon B – is supposed to have been used. Now, while large amounts of chemical residue of the pesticide were found in the sample from the delousing chamber, there was hardly any residue to speak of in the samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Leuchter maintains, however, that just as much residue would have to be found there as in the delousing chambers, if the testimonies about mass gassings were true.

L: Then does he prove what he claims?

R: In asking this question you are putting your finger right on the sore spot of the *Leuchter Report*.[65] We will concern ourselves later with the technical questions of execution gas chambers dealt with by Leuchter. Here, we are interested first and foremost in the effect of this expert report upon the public.

Fact is that this expert report by Fred Leuchter opened the eyes of many by showing that there is a scientific and technical way of controversially dealing with this explosive topic. Due to this report, the discussion surrounding Auschwitz was carried deep into the mainstream, although it was completely hushed up by the mainstream media. That effect could be noticed much more in Germany than in the Anglo-Saxon world, though. Only in Germany was the *Leuchter Report* even discussed by mainstream historians (Backes *et al*. 1992, pp. 450-476; cf. Rudolf 1016c, pp. 55-72) and in Germany's largest weekly newspaper (Bastian 1992a&b, 2016; cf. Rudolf 2016c, pp. 73-118; Mattogno 2016b). Since that is not very relevant to the Anglophone reader, I will not discuss it in more detail here.

L: Was there any sort of official statement regarding Leuchter's expert report?

R: Yes, but they contradicted one other. The first response occurred in a letter of March 16, 1990, by a certain Böing, a government clerk of the German Federal Minister of Justice, directed to the revisionist Dr. Claus Jordan:

> *"With you, I am of the opinion that the actual Leuchter Report was a scientific investigation."* (file ref. II Bla-AR-ZB 1528/89)

R: Later, the German federal government changed its opinion, however. The ultimate proof for this occurred on October 28, 1993. On that day, Leuchter was scheduled to appear live on a German TV talkshow hosted by Margarethe Schreinemakers, titled "Killing as a Profession." But that was not meant to be, because ten minutes before the show was to air, officers of the Cologne and Mannheim police departments stormed the studio of Sat 1 TV and arrested Fred Leuchter for "inciting the masses" (Noé 1993). When the sensationalistically announced show did not air, 7.6 million German TV viewers experienced on that day how a public debate about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz is suppressed by governmental violence. A few weeks later, Leuchter was released until his trial, after 50,000 deutschmarks of bail had been deposited. However, as soon as he was out, he instantly fled Germany and never came back.

Ever since, Leuchter's expert report has been characterized as "pseudo-scientific" or as merely "supposedly scientific" by the German government in their Reports of the Federal Office for the Protection of the Constitution (see Bundesministeri-

[65] See about this the critically commented new edition Leuchter *et al*. 2015.

um… 2000). Terms such as "pseudo-scientific" are used by the German authorities to denigrate historical viewpoints opposed to their own, but they never bother proving their derogatory claims in any way.

L: Perhaps it is correct that the *Leuchter Report* is not at all scientific.

R: We will return later to the objection that revisionist works are pseudo-scientific in nature. I would like to conclude the topic here with a short reference to what happened to the author of the *Leuchter Report* after the world-wide controversy had peaked.

In view of the many tens of thousands of copies of the *Leuchter Report* in all the main languages of the world that are in circulation global, as well as the many speeches given by Leuchter, the effect of his work was enormous.

Alarmed by this development, the "Never Forgive, Never Forget" brigade wasted no time in taking countermeasures. Self-styled "Nazi hunter" Beate Klarsfeld announced that Fred Leuchter "has to understand that in denying the Holocaust, he cannot remain unpunished" (Weber 1998a, p. 34).

Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign to destroy not only his reputation, but his ability to make a living. Leading the charge was Shelly Shapiro and her group "Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice." Calling Leuchter a fraud and impostor, this group claimed, despite better knowledge, that he lacked qualifications as an execution-equipment specialist and had asserted the possession of professional qualifications which he had never earned (Leuchter 1990, 1992).

Although these accusations were entirely unfounded and failed to survive any legal verification, the "get Leuchter" campaign, with the co-operation of mainstream journalists and editors, was successful. Leuchter's contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation, and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was temporarily forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find private work elsewhere. No American has suffered more for his defiance of the Holocaust lobby.

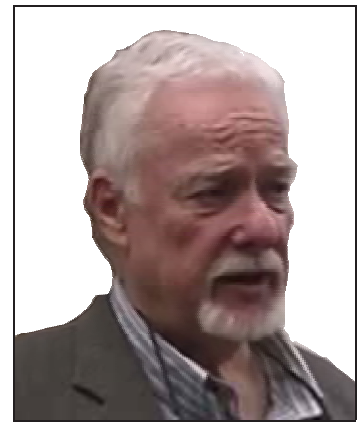
L: Does he stand by his controversial conclusions after all this?

R: Yes, absolutely. In 2009 he agreed to be an editorial advisor for the revisionist online periodical *Inconvenient History*,[66] and in October 2015 he gave an interview during which he related many intersting tidbits about the background of his expert report as well as the persecution resulting from it (Rizoli 2015; Katana 2016).

2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA

R: As both the Mermelstein and the Leuchter cases show, freedom of speech can be a risky business even in America, where the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution should reign supreme. Although in theory everybody is free to search, find and present all the evidence required to refute just about any established thesis, things are different when it comes to the West's Taboo Number One. Fact is that the free market does not finance historical research, but mostly governments and

[66] See www.inconvenienthistory.com/who_we_are (accessed on April 13, 2017).



Ill. 36: *Bradley Reed Smith*

to some degree publishers do, when they can freely sell history books. Almost all historians therefore depend on public funding or alternatively on public success. Any historian voicing skepticism about the Holocaust would lose his job and public support, or rather the support of the mass media, which isn't necessarily identical. That is basically true for all Western societies. Legal persecution is not required to suppress revisionists. Ostracizing and financially ruining them works just as well, and if that does not do the job, physical attacks, bombs, and arson have quite a convincing effect, too, as many revisionists have experienced over the last several decades, including the IHR (see Chapter 5.2. for more details).

The activities which Bradley Smith initiated in the U.S. since the mid-1980s have had a decisive impact on the development of revisionism. In 1979 and by pure chance, Smith had received a flyer which was an early version of a paper by Robert Faurisson on "The Problem of the Gas Chambers" (Faurisson 1980c). As Smith related in his autobiographical booklet (B.R. Smith 1987), reading this flyer was for him the initial spark to spend the rest of his professional life on promoting an open debate on this issue in the U.S. Initially Smith became active within the framework of the IHR, but after he had gotten into deep trouble with the Mermelstein case described in Chapter 2.9., he made himself independent by establishing the "Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust" (CODOH). The main focus of Smith's work was his attempt to initiate a discussion of revisionist theses concerning the Holocaust at colleges and universities in the U.S. One way he did this was by placing advertisements in student newspapers. He attracted attention with succinct statements about freedom of speech and concisely written information about revisionism (*e.g.* B.R. Smith 1991).

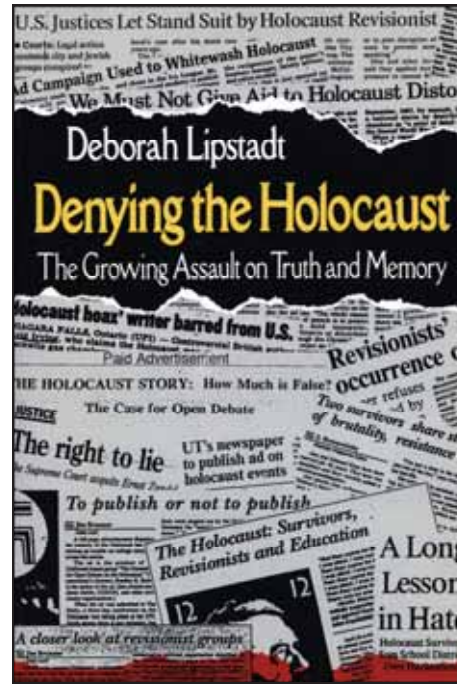
Smith's campaign of placing advertisements caught the establishment unprepared, and the attention that Smith was able to gain from this at the beginning was correspondingly great. I would like to quote two comments from the two leading U.S. daily newspapers. The first is from the *Washington Post*:

> *"But the idea that the way to combat these ads* [by Bradley Smith] *is to suppress them – automatically and in every case – is bad strategy.* […] *Ironically, one sole sentence near the beginning of the* [CODOH] *ad copy is in fact correct: 'Students should be encouraged to investigate the Holocaust story the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event.'"* (College Ads… 1991)

R: The daily paper that is perhaps the most-respected in the world, *The New York Times*, published an editorial on Smith's advertisement campaign and the diverse reaction to it by various college and university papers, stating:

> *"Denying the Holocaust may be monumentally more unjust. Yet to require that it be discussed only within approved limits may do an even greater injustice to the memory of the victims."* (Ugly Ideas… 1992)

Smith's ad campaign caused quite a furor and attracted the attention of two individuals whose reaction would prove to have far-reaching consequences. There is first of all Deborah Lipstadt, a Jewish-American academic who has dedicated her career to promoting the Jewish identity. In an early book she had already indicated that for her the Holocaust is a central element of this identity (Lipstadt 1986). Just around the time when Smith had a huge initial success with his ad campaign, Lipstadt was working on a new book about "denying the Holocaust." Already the cover art of the book's first edition indicates clearly that Smith's ad campaign was one of the main topics of Lipstadt's book, for it consisted of nothing else than a collage of reactions to Smith's ads and newspaper articles (see Ill. 37). In her book she describes how she, together with like-minded persons, was trying everything at her disposal to quash Smith's campaign (Lipstadt 1993). Smith described the impact of Lipstadt's activities on his work as well as his own reaction to it in detail, to which I may refer (B.R. Smith 2003a, esp. Chapters 1 and 10).



Ill. 37: *Cover art of the first edition of Lipstadt 's book* Denying the Holocaust*: a collage of CODOH ads and newspaper articles in reaction to them.*

L: Lipstadt's book is enormously important, because it exposes revisionists as right-wing extremists, and reveals their claims as pseudo-scientific and refutes them.

R: The book sure makes that claim. We will get back to Lipstadt's book later (Chapter 2.17), which is why I don't want to discuss it here in detail.

The second person whose reaction to Smith's campaign proved to be momentous is David Cole, a young U.S.-American of Jewish descent whom I have mentioned already twice. Smith's ads had made him curious, hence Cole contacted Smith. The result of this contact was the idea that Cole travel to Auschwitz and record on videotape what the museum's tour guides tell him about the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp. During his visit to the Auschwitz Museum in the summer of 1992, Cole wore a yarmulka and made no secret of his religious roots. This opened up an unexpected opportunity to an interview with the then curator of the museums, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The juxtaposition of what the museum's tour guide told Cole about the gas chamber – that everything there was original – and what Piper stated in front of the camera – that the building was significantly changed after the war – exposed the Auschwitz Museum as a mendacious organization telling the public fairy tales against their better knowledge.

L: But as you mentioned earlier, the museum no longer deceives the public in this



Ill. 38: *Smith's Campus Project led to nationwide media attention; here together with Jewish revisionist David Cole and Dr. Michael Shermer during* The Phil Donahue Show *of March 14, 1994 (codoh.com/library/document/214; Sept. 5, 2016)*

regard.

R: The attention which Cole's video attracted was the trigger for Conan's critical article mentioned earlier as well as for similarly critical remarks by van Pelt and Dwork (see footnote 34, p. 66), and it was evidently also the reason why the museum finally brought itself around to publicly admitting the "reconstruction" carried out after the war, and to no longer hiding this from its visitors either.

The video sold by Smith and Cole about Cole's museum visit had a tremendous psychological impact, not least precisely because Cole is a Jew, although he considers himself an atheist. One high point of this resounding success was reached in March 1994 when Bradley Smith and David Cole appeared on nationwide TV in the U.S. on the *Phil Donahue Show* together with science historian Dr. Michael Shermer (Weber 1994c). This in turn led to follow-up appearances in several other mass media (cf. Weber 1994b, Weber/Raven 1994).

For Dr. Shermer, by the way, this marked the beginning of a preoccupation with this topic lasting many years and resulting in several attempts at refuting the revisionists (Shermer 1994, 1997; Shermer/Grobman 2000), which backfired, though (Mattogno 2016c).

L: It's rather interesting to note that there are Jewish revisionists.

R: Yes, there are actually several, for example Joseph Ginsburg, who published many German-language revisionist books under the name Josef G. Burg.

L: That surprises me.

R: Why should Jews not be curious and critical about their own people's past? After all, if it turns out that powerful and influential Jewish personalities and lobby groups assisted in falsifying history, there is a real danger that in future the ordinary Jews will sooner or later be held accountable, even though they are not responsible. That is enough motivation for quite a few Jews to challenge the dogma.

But back to the U.S. media. Unfortunately, this openness and liberality of the U.S. media did not prevail for long. Toward the end of the 1990s, when the Internet had become a weapon for mass instruction and Smith's website www.codoh.com had become a major revisionist information hub, the pressure increased enormously upon the editors of those periodicals which had accepted and published paid revi-



Ill. 39: *Campus magazine Chronicle of the St. Cloud State University in Minnesota:*
They are burning literature which takes book-burning to task!

sionist advertisements. Jewish lobby groups in particular, but also other politically "correct" associations as well as ultimately even the administrations of universities themselves, pressed the authors or editors of these papers – many of whom were students – to refuse to print such advertisements in the future (Brewer 2000, cf. B.R. Smith 2003a). The culmination of this effort occurred in that year. At the beginning of 2000, Smith had succeeded in getting a complete issue of his periodical, *The Revisionist* (no. 2, Jan. 2000), included as an advertising supplement in the magazine *University Chronicle* of St. Cloud State University in Minnesota. Reaction to this was prompt: during an anti-revisionist demonstration against this supplement, which had been organized by the Center for Holocaust and Genocide Research, some students publicly burned a copy of Smith's writing. The irony here is that the most important article in this issue of *The Revisionist* dealt with the subject of book-burning and freedom of speech (Widmann 2000; also in Koster 2000). Thus the students were burning nothing else than a magazine which took a position against book-burning!

L: That may not have been exactly sensitive behavior, but it certainly isn't forbidden! The students naturally have a right to do what they want with something that is given to them. And freedom of speech doesn't mean that one has a right to have his opinion published at will.

R: Within legal limits anyone can certainly do as he wishes with his property. But one should visualize what was going on there: representatives of the future intellectual elite of the leading world power are publicly burning a written work to whose content they are adamantly hostile. By the way, I don't believe that these students actually read the text. I particularly cannot imagine that an intellectually

open person can burn writings in which precisely this intellectual mortal sin is pointed out as such and its catastrophic consequences for any society are demonstrated.

If, however, intellectuals refuse to take notice of other viewpoints and instead consign to the fire these views which, in the final analysis, they know nothing about, then what must one think of these people? And what of a university that even promotes, supports, and celebrates such behavior? That is indeed comparable to a court proceeding where prosecutor and judge refuse to let the defendant have his say, and convict him merely on the basis of prejudice and hearsay.

L: Didn't the German poet Heinrich Heine say in his 1821 play *Almansor*:

"This was a prelude only. Where they burn books, so too will they in the end burn human beings."

R: That is the path along which such conduct progresses! Without a doubt a raging, destructive fanaticism lies concealed behind anyone who publicly burns books or magazines only because – possibly or presumably (!) – the opinions expressed therein are disreputable.

But I might go one step further here: what is free speech worth, if one has the right, certainly, to speak his opinion but not to have it heard as well? To illustrate, using an extreme example, how would a country be regarded where everyone is allowed to freely express his opinion, but only if no one is listening?

L: That sounds like Germany, where judges even say expressly that everyone is allowed to hold any view they wish, only if it is about "illegal" opinions, we are not allowed to say them in the presence of others. Even five people who are sitting together in a restaurant can be my undoing if one of them rats on me!

R: Absolutely true. Therefore, what if *all* mass media of a nation refuse to publish articles, or paid advertisements, which represent the views of a persecuted minority? To give an example: how long do you believe slavery could have been maintained in the early years of the USA, if it had been possible for African Americans to compel the printing of paid advertisements in the papers of that time?

L: But they cannot force private firms to do such a thing. Within the limits of the law, the owners of property can do with it whatever they please. Constitutional guarantees of free speech apply only to the government, and then only in terms of prohibiting them from preventing people to speak out peacefully. There is no way of forcing media owners to give third parties access to their media outlet.

R: Correct. The only media outlets that could theoretically be forced to some degree to give everyone equal access are media owned by the government. After all, the owner of these media outlets is not allowed to make rules preventing people from speaking out, right? Good luck with that, though! After all, governments are usually the biggest enemies of free speech, which is why the constitutions of most countries bar their government from curbing free speech. Governments, however, are inventive when it comes to circumventing that. But however that may be: I am rather skeptical that any regulatory interference in this issue could have any success, since any law attempting to regulate the media can and will ultimately be used against free speech. In the end, the problem is rooted in the galloping monopolization of the mass media and advertising agencies and, paralleling this, in the world-wide decline in the variety of published opinions. But we are getting too

far afield of the subject.

Fact is that repeatedly discussions flare up in the USA about revisionist theses, yet these discussions are suppressed due to massive political and economic pressure upon publishers and editors. In order to nip Smith's initially successful advertising campaign in the bud, the leading figures of the U.S. media and the U.S. Jewish organizations were even impelled to exert extreme care: In 2003, Arthur Sulzberger, Jewish publisher of the *New York Times*, as well as Abraham Foxman, president of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together to personally put an end to Smith's work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced (ADL 2003, cf. B.R. Smith 2003b):

> *"When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for 'open debate' on the subject – can he or she say 'no' without compromising freedom of the press?*
>
> *In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers* […] *to place advertisements and other materials in campus newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, 'Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.'*
>
> *'We seek to educate campus journalists,' said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, 'to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.'"*

L: On the other hand, there is of course no reason to object if it actually is a matter of hate material.

R: Correct, if. The problem begins with how one defines hate. A mere claim as to facts regarding a historical subject or the advocacy of free speech for revisionists can hardly be described as hate, but this is exactly what the ADL and the mass media are doing.

This shows, therefore, to what lengths the U.S. establishment resorts in order to block the spreading of revisionist views: censorship is thus firmly implanted early on as a lodestone in the minds of these young journalists.

L: I would call this training which is contrary to the professional ethics of journalism, brainwashing.

R: Well, classic brainwashing resorts to other, more drastic measures.

L: Yet the more subtle and more civilized, the more effective this kind of brainwashing is.

R: Then any training would be a type of brainwashing.

L: But here, people are manipulated contrary to their professional ethics by the leaders of their professional field!

R: Let's put it this way: these leaders redefine their ethics: freedom of speech – of course; freedom to hate – no. The problem is that no universally applicable definition of hate is given. For if a historical thesis alone constitutes hate on the basis that this thesis appears hateful to certain people, or causes other people to develop unkind feelings toward a third party, then all historical theses potentially constitute hate, because there is always someone who is offended by certain historical state-

ments. I cannot see why one should make an exception when aspects of Jewish history are concerned, which of course impinges upon the history of other peoples as well.

L: Historical truth is hate to those who hate the truth, and that is the truth!

R: A good aphorism, but even if revisionism should not be the truth, but merely an honest error, then that still does not make it hate on that account.

2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy

R: The repercussions of curtailed freedom of speech are revealed by the case of John Demjanjuk. In the USA, human rights form a basis for institutional identity to a far greater degree than is the case in Europe. For this reason, the public there keeps a considerably more watchful eye on the preservation of the corresponding standards of law, or so one should think.

In 1986 the U.S. citizen John Demjanjuk was extradited to Israel, because during the Second World War he was supposed to have murdered thousands upon thousands of Jews in the Treblinka "extermination" camp. But when it became manifestly clear toward the end of the 1980s that Demjanjuk had been convicted in Jerusalem only on the basis of extremely dubious, even falsified evidence, prominent voices were raised in the U.S. demanding the revocation of the extradition, since, they said, Israel had obtained this by deception with false facts. Finally, they argued, the U.S. had an obligation toward each of its citizens to guarantee that his rights were secured and that he had protection of the law, which obviously was not possible in the case of trials in Israel.

The statements of prominent personalities went beyond this demand, however. I would like to mention here Pat Buchanan as the individual in the forefront of these personalities. During the 1980s, Buchanan was a personal advisor to U.S. President Ronald Reagan and one of the Republican competitors of George Bush, Sr., running for re-election after his first term in 1992.

In 1986 Buchanan had already characterized the proceedings against Demjanjuk as a new Dreyfus Affair,[67] and then four years later, during the course of the appeal proceedings against Demjanjuk, he gave his opinion as follows (Buchanan 1990, see Heilbrunn 1999):

> *"Since the war, 1,600 medical papers have been written on 'The Psychological and Medical Effects of the Concentration Camps on Holocaust Survivors.'*
> *This so-called 'Holocaust Survivor Syndrome' involves 'group fantasies of martyrdom and heroics.' Reportedly, half the 20,000 survivor testimonies in Jerusalem are considered 'unreliable,' not to be used in trials.*
> *Finally, the death engine. During the war, the underground government of the Warsaw Ghetto reported to London that the Jews of Treblinka were being electrocuted and steamed to death."*

[67] *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland, Oh.), Oct. 1, 1986; see Rullmann 1987; Alfred Dreyfus was a French-Jewish officer, who in the late 19th century was scapegoated by the French media, authorities, and legal system for the defeat the French had suffered in their war against Prussia in 1870/71. Dreyfus had been accused of high treason, but the trial against him in an atmosphere of mass hysteria was nothing but a show trial (Zola 1898, Zola/Pages 1998). Dreyfus was ultimately acquitted.

L: That's news to me.

R: Well, the alleged murder methods for most camps changed quite a bit before historians eventually agreed upon a certain method. We will discuss that and other issues in more detail in Chapter 3.5. about the Treblinka camp. Now back to Buchanan's article:



Ill. 40: *John Demjanjuk, victim of show trials.*

> *"The Israeli court, however, concluded the murder weapon for 850,000 was the diesel engine from a Soviet tank which drove its exhaust into the death chamber. All died in 20 minutes, Finkelstein swore in 1945.*
>
> *The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. In 1988, 97 kids, trapped 400 feet underground in a Washington, D.C. , tunnel while two locomotives spewed diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after 45 minutes.*
>
> *Demjanjuk's weapon of mass murder cannot kill."*

L: What does the capability of diesel engines have to do with Demjanjuk's possible guilt?

R: I will go more into that later. But let me indicate just this much here: the mass gassings which, depending upon the source, resulted in 700,000 to 3 million Jewish victims in the Treblinka camp, in which John Demjanjuk is supposed to have been such a terror, are supposed to have been carried out by means of exhaust gases from the diesel engines of a captured Soviet tank. But here we want to exclude from discussion, for the time being, the question of how valid this claim could be, and whether Buchanan is right in doubting the technical feasibility of the described mass-murder scenario.

Here I would like to call attention to other things. First: can you imagine, ladies and gentlemen, a prominent politician in, for instance, Germany making such a statement and then two years later still having the possibility, and actually even enjoying good prospects, of being the candidate of a major national party for the office of chancellor? Note well: Pat Buchanan has not retracted his statements made at that time! (Weber 1999a)

L: In many European countries, a politician who made such statements would probably fall afoul of the law and very quickly disappear from the political arena. After all, by doing so he is actually denying the mass exterminations in many camps!

R: In order to be able to understand what impelled Buchanan to make his statement, let me briefly summarize the events concerning John Demjanjuk.

The immigrants to America from the Ukraine were split into two groups during the Cold War: a communist group, directed by Moscow, and an independent group. The communist-directed group published at that time a weekly paper, *News from Ukraine*, whose chief assignment consisted of defaming the other, anti-communist nationalistically-oriented group of exiles from the Ukraine, particularly by repeatedly making claims that the nationalist Ukrainians had collaborated with the "German fascists" during World War II (Rullmann 1987, p. 76). One means to that end was the revelation of alleged war crimes by Ukrainians, by which not only

stern March 5, 1992, pp. 198ff.

Branded a Murderer

Although the Federal Crimes Bureau (BKA) warned the Israelis that the supposed SS employment identity card of Ivan Demjanjuk was forged, the former Ukrainian is supposed to be executed.
[…] The single written piece of evidence in this trial, an SS employment identity card of Demjanjuk made available by the Soviet Union, is a forgery, according to an evaluation by experts of the Federal Crimes Bureau in Wiesbaden. Even more: this was already known to the Israeli authorities before the beginning of the trial in February 1987. […]
[…] Twenty-one former guards from Treblinka have declared in proceedings, independently from one another, that a Ukrainian by the name of Ivan Marchenko had been Ivan the Terrible – and not Ivan Demjanjuk.
The Chief Prosecutor in Jerusalem, State Attorney Michael Shadek, was not concerned by the doubts raised about his evidence: "That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibor, or somewhere else." As to the BKA's suspicion of forgery, he now explains to *STERN*: "We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convincing as ever."

discord was sown among these exiled Ukrainians, but also their public reputation was damaged (*ibid.*, pp. 87, 96ff.; *HT* no. 25, p. 35; *HT* no. 34, p. 14). This practice by the USSR of combating opponents by means of disinformation and distorted or totally falsified evidence is generally well known. Even the West German Federal Ministry of the Interior warned of this practice in the mid-1980s (Innere Sicherheit 1985). So it is all the more astonishing that in the mid-1970s, the American authorities fell for the ruse concocted by the communist Ukrainian exiles in the Demjanjuk Case.
In 1975, Michael Hanusiak, at that time an employee of the pro-Moscow *News from Ukraine*, handed a list to the U.S. authorities which contained 70 names of alleged National Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin, among which appeared the name of John Demjanjuk, who was then living in Cleveland, Ohio, a U.S. citizen. Hanusiak came up with an incriminating statement of a certain Danilchenko, according to which Demjanjuk allegedly served at the German camps Sobibór and Flossenbürg (Rullmann 1987, pp. 76f.). This statement as well as the facsimile of an identity card which allegedly proved Demjanjuk's instruction as a camp guard in the Trawniki labor camp as well as his posting to the two above-named camps, were what caused the U.S. immigration authority to focus its attention on the Demjanjuk Case. In 1976, the U.S. Department of Justice moved to deprive Demjanjuk of his U.S. citizenship on the basis of alleged false information he gave in his immigration papers.
In the meantime witnesses surfaced in Israel who, on the basis of photos shown to them, recognized John Demjanjuk as the "Ivan the Terrible" allegedly employed at Treblinka, whereupon investigations involving both Sobibór and Treblinka ensued. The Office of Special Investigations (OSI), a Nazi-hunting agency established in 1979 under President Jimmy Carter,[68] officially took over the Demjanjuk

[68] In 2010, the OSI was merged with the Domestic Security Section under the new designation "Criminal

Münchner Merkur

Thursday, March 26, 1992

Demjanjuk: Ivan the Wrong instead of Ivan the Terrible

German federal authorities conceal knowledge about forged evidence

[…] Our paper has already […] reported about an expert report by historian Dieter Lehner […], in which this "document" is exposed as a complete forgery. One example: the identity card photo comes from the files of the U.S. immigration authorities and was first taken in 1947 (!) […]

In the meantime, it has turned out that federal authorities are also […] entangled in the affair. For it is clear that for the past five years, the highest political authorities have seen to it that the truth […] did not reach the public. […] When the expert report of the Crimes Bureau reportedly became well known, the Bonn Office of the Chancellor became involved in the matter. Representatives of the Demjanjuk defense were given the runaround. The existence of the BKA expert report was concealed from them. Although the Chancellor's office knew the report by Lehner and the BKA, a false trail was laid: not the identity card was said to have been examined by the BKA, but only the photo. […]

Yet even this statement is false. […] The Federal Crimes Bureau was compelled to publicly keep silent. A BKA Department Chief made a file memo: "Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects."

Case that same year. Demjanjuk was deprived of his U.S. citizenship in 1984, mainly on the basis of the camp identity card produced by Hanusiak, and he was extradited to Israel in 1986, although Israel was not able to formally claim any right to take such a step.

L: But why not?

R: Accused persons are either extradited to those nations where they are citizens or were citizens at the time of the crime, or to those nations where they are alleged to have committed their crimes, thus, in this case, either to the Soviet Union or to Poland. At the time of the alleged crime, Israel of course did not exist.

During the criminal trial in Jerusalem,[69] the expert for Demjanjuk's defense, Dieter Lehner, exposed the camp identity card as a complete forgery (Lehner; Rullmann 1987, p. 103ff.), which was in agreement with the findings of the West German Federal Bureau of Investigations (*Bundeskriminalamt*, BKA). Although the Israeli authorities had already been informed about this circumstance in 1987, the Israeli court suppressed this finding. Israel's Chief Prosecutor Michael Shadek merely had this to offer in response (see article excerpt on p. 117):

"That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibor, or somewhere else."

R: And to the objection that, according to findings of the BKA, the SS identity card was forged:

"We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convinc-

Division: the Human Rights and Special Prosecutions Section"; cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations_(United_States_Department_of_Justice) (accessed on April 13, 2017)

[69] Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case No. 373/86, Verdict against Ivan (John) Demjanjuk.

SEMITTIMES

Special Edition, spring 1992

Prologue by British Historian N. Count Tolstoy
Expert Witness during the Jerusalem Trial of Demjanjuk

"I pray that this special issue of the SEMITTIMES with the article by Mr. Lehner may prevent a double evil: the one which befalls a person like any of us could be, and another, which is directed against humanity itself. Already by the time of Solomon, a breach of law was seen as a perversion of the natural order. Without truth and justice, honor and trust are destroyed, and with the triumph of the lie, the legitimacy of moral standards disintegrates into the chaos of the arbitrary."

ing as ever."

R: But German authorities also played a strange role in connection with the forged Trawniki identity card. The Bavarian weekly *Münchner Merkur* reported that the German Federal Office of the Chancellor took particular care to see to it personally that the existence of the German expert report by Dieter Lehner and the West German BKA was concealed from Demjanjuk's defense and that, on orders from above, the BKA was constrained to keep silent as far as the public was concerned. In addition: the expert from the BKA who finally did appear in the Jerusalem court was forced by German authorities to give only a partial expert opinion for this trial, which referred merely to certain points of similarity of the touched-up passport photograph in the identity card with facial features of Demjanjuk. This created the impression in the Jerusalem trial that the identity card was genuine. The partial expert opinion was presented by forensic expert Dr. Werner, a head of department of the BKA, who characterized this behavior of the West German authorities with these words in his file memorandum written at that time (see article excerpts on p. 118 and 119; Melzer 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13):

"Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects."

R: It turned out that the picture on the identity card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from the year 1947, taken from the immigration documents in the USA (!) and was correspondingly retouched for the identity card.

The importance of Demjanjuk's camp identity card was proven by the fact that the OSI, along with the Israeli authorities, tried to persuade a series of witnesses to testify untruthfully to confirm the authenticity of this forged document (Rullmann 1987, pp. 118ff., 174ff.).

L: So here we have a conspiracy against the truth by U.S. authorities in league with Soviet, German, and Israeli authorities!

R: Yes, an international conspiracy for the preservation of a myth! The show-trial character of the entire proceeding in Israel against Demjanjuk has been described in a 1994 book by his Israeli defense attorney, Yoram Sheftel, whose account I can wholeheartedly recommend (Sheftel 1994).

L: What exactly does that mean: show trial. How is that defined?

R: Here is a list of characteristics, not all of which are present in each case. The more

of them are present, the more a trial can be characterized as a show trial:[70]

– The crime as such, which in some cases is invented or exaggerated, cannot be challenged, or only with great obstacles.
– The alleged crimes are described as extraordinarily evil.
– The indictment contains polemical and/or political expressions.
– The judges are subjected to a lot of political and public pressure to sentence the defendants.
– The defendants/victims are unpopular individuals, usually political or ideological dissidents.
– The aim is to deter and discipline dissidents.
– A one-sided media attention serves to publicly prejudge, denigrate and humiliate the defendants.
– Principles of the rule of law are disregarded, in particular by curtailing the rights of the defense.
– Confessions and witness testimonies are obtained by illegal means (manipulation, suggestion, bribery, pressure, coercion, torture etc.).
– The harsh verdict is at times disportionate to the claimed crime.

We will encounter the term show trial quite frequently in this study, but I won't go through this list each time. Using the features of each case discussed, you can determine yourself with this list to what degree this was a show trial.

But let's get back to the trial against Demjanjuk. In the end, witness testimonies of survivors were the sole evidence during this trial upon which the charges against Demjanjuk could be based. However, it emerged during the trial that the testimonies of all of the prosecution witnesses were unreliable, because they contradicted themselves or one another, or because the witnesses were apparently senile to the point that their testimonies were of no value at all. Nevertheless, Demjanjuk was sentenced to death on the basis of the atrocities charged against him.

The show-trial character of this proceeding, which had become manifestly obvious to all objective observers, then led to an ever-growing movement in the USA protesting this travesty of justice. It demanded that the judgment of Jerusalem be overturned and that Demjanjuk be repatriated and his U.S. citizenship restored, since Israel was clearly not willing or able to conduct a trial of a former U.S. citizen according to the rule of law. Among the most active lobbyists, in addition to the already mentioned Patrick Buchanan, was U.S. Congressman James V. Traficant.[71]

Pat Buchanan's efforts on behalf of Demjanjuk attracted not inconsiderable attention due to his presidential candidacy and his media prominence. In 1992, he consolidated his views with respect to Demjanjuk in particular and concerning Treblinka in general on U.S. TV, saying that Treblinka was certainly a terrible place, to which hundreds of thousands of Jews were brought and where thousands died.[72]

L: Thousands? By this did he mean five thousand or seven hundred thousand?

R: That is a matter of interpretation. The fact is that Buchanan was furnished with

[70] Following Wikipedia's definition of the headword show trial (accessed on May 19, 2017).

[71] Under the influence of the Demjanjuk affair, Traficant turned into a rebel against the U.S. political establishment, which then started to persecute him relentlessly.

[72] "This Week with David Brinkley," *ABC television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

evidence by a revisionist lone wolf (Skowron 1992), which was also made available to the Demjanjuk defense and in which the conclusion was reached that there cannot have been any mass murder in Treblinka. For this reason alone John Demjanjuk, like other accused persons, had to be innocent. Buchanan's way of arguing indicates that he had adopted at least part of this view as his own. At any rate, a chill wind was then arising for the Holocaust Lobby: the *Leuchter Report*, circulating world-wide at that time, was undermining the Auschwitz legend; during the Demjanjuk trial, survivor after survivor were showing themselves to be unreliable witnesses; and prominent Americans were at the point of publicly advocating revisionist positions.

Behind the shield afforded by the ever-mounting world-wide criticism of the Demjanjuk trial, even the German media finally ventured to deal with the topic, as for example in the articles already cited from the German periodicals *Stern* and *Münchner Merkur*, although using very cautiously chosen words.

It can therefore not come as a surprise that in those years even the most dogmatic of all orthodox Holocaust scholars made critical remarks about the reliability of witness testimonies on the Holocaust. In 1986, for example, *The Jerusalem Post* published an interview with Shumel Krakowski, the director of Yad Vashem, who considered many – if not most – of the witness statements in their archives to be unreliable:[73]

> *"Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting 'to be part of history' may have let their imaginations run away with them. 'Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers' according to Krakowski. A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal."*

R: Also in the context of the Demjanjuk trial, one of the most prestigious Holocaust scholars, Jewish-American political scientist Raul Hilberg, expressly confirmed in 1986 the statement by Jewish scholar Samuel Gringauz that "most of the memoirs and reports [of Holocaust survivors] are full of […] exaggeration, […] unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."[74]

L: I understand that this show trial backfired for Israel big-time. But why did they risk such a disaster in the first place?

R: We can thank the German-Jewish periodical *SemitTimes* for naming both horse and rider: according to the account of this magazine, Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage over the suffering of the Jewish people, so that it could divert attention from its own crimes against the Palestinians in the occupied territories and the Gaza Strip (Melzer 1992).

L: But what has that to do with the subject of this lecture?

R: Well, the question is whether the fact that Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage should not give us reason to check whether perhaps, at other trials in other nations, certain procedural parameters contradict the constitutional

---

[73] Amouyal 1986; in a letter to the editor to the *Jerusalem Post* (Aug. 21, 1986), Krakowski stated that he had admitted only "very few" testimonies to be inaccurate. However, he did not deny the many reasons he had given Amouyal, why these "very few" testimonies are inaccurate.

[74] *Jerusalem Post. International Edition*, June 28, 1986, p. 8, with reference to Gringauz 1950, p. 65.

principles to which also Israel officially subscribes. The *SemitTimes* affords us a hint here as well: the Eichmann Trial, which was likewise held in Jerusalem, was considered a model for the Demjanjuk Trial. I will get into trials held in Germany later. But your question is more than justified. After all, what does the fact of just another falsification of documents as well as unreliable witness testimony mean for the whole Holocaust complex? For now, only that skepticism is appropriate with respect to any document and any witness testimony in this context. If I manage to convince you, dear reader, that it is appropriate to have as much skepticism toward our media and historians as you have, I should suppose, toward me, then much is already accomplished.

In view of the growing international pressure at the beginning of the 1990s, it was not surprising that in the summer of 1993 the Jerusalem appeals court did an about-face and acquitted Demjanjuk due to lack of evidence.[75]

L: So in Israel, the rule of law triumphed over the thirst for revenge after all.

R: The gulf between a sentence of death and acquittal is a little bit too large to simply pass over with a shrug of the shoulders and return to business. The Demjanjuk Case is, after all, not different from other similar trials which ended in sentences of death or incarceration, since the type and content of the witness testimonies, including internal and external contradictions and technical impossibilities, had not, of course, made their first appearance at the Demjanjuk proceedings, as we will discover later. It was only that during this trial they were successfully challenged for the first time. But if it was determined that all witnesses gave false testimony, which led to a misjudgment, then would not complaints have to be lodged against the false witnesses? And would not other trials, in which the same witnesses appeared or in which testimonies of similar questionable content were given – be it in Israel, in Germany, or in Poland – have to be reopened and retried? But nothing of the sort occurred. The cloak of silence was simply spread over this embarrassing matter.

L: So was Demjanjuk repatriated to the U.S.?

R: Yes, in 1998, but in 2002 the OSI again moved to have his citizenship revoked, a decision which was finally confirmed in 2004 by the U.S. Supreme Court, after which deportation proceedings to his country of birth, the Ukraine, were initiated. Regarding the evidence used to prove Demjanjuk's alleged wrongdoings, the *Cleveland Jewish News* stated on May 31, 2004:

> *"Most prominent among these* [documents to prove Demjanjuk's guilt] *is the Trawniki identity card, which bears a photo of Demjanjuk and a physical description."*

R: So after almost 30 years of struggle, Demjanjuk was back to Square One. This time he had no public support, though. In 2009 he was finally extradited to Germany, where he was tried for complicity in mass murder at the Sobibór camp (Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 387-390). Although he was eventually sentenced to five years in prison for aiding and abetting mass murder due to his claimed presence at the Sobibór Camp, he remained a formally innocent man, for he died on March 17, 2012 while the appeal filed on his behalf was still pending.

---

[75] See the daily media on July 30, 1993.

2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies

R: Human jealousies don't stop even when the victims of the Auschwitz concentration camp are involved. In 1989, when both the Danes and the Bulgarians received memorial plaques at Auschwitz although no Danes and only one Bulgarian had died there, Jewish organizations complained that in Auschwitz it was not being stressed that Jews had been the main victims at the camp. Rather, they said, it had been falsely recorded on the memorial plaques that of the four million victims of the extermination two million were Poles (Commission… 1990).

L: Didn't you mention earlier that according to the Death Books more Christians died at Auschwitz then Jews? (p. 47)

R: That is correct, and most of these Christians in fact were probably Poles, but these are only the victims who died a "natural" death. We are now talking about all the claimed victims, including those allegedly gassed who are said to have remained unrecorded.

A commission formed from this dispute finally determined toward the end of 1990 that, contrary to what had been officially alleged up to then, not four but "only" about 1.5 million people had died in Auschwitz, of whom approximately 90% had been Jews. As a result, the old memorial plaques in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp were removed that spoke of four million victims.

L: Does the removal of the old memorial plaques not have a connection to the expert report that was rendered at this time by a Polish institute?

R: Quite clearly not. The conclusion of this expert report from Krakow, which you speak of and which I will deal with later (Subchapter 3.4.6.), made no statement at all about the number of victims.

What is interesting is the reaction of the public to the official reduction of the number of victims at Auschwitz, and here I would like to give a few examples.

First there is the reaction of Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, research director of the Yad Vashem memorial in Israel. He blamed the exaggerated Auschwitz death toll of four million on Poland's former communist government, which had perpetuated these maximized figures "in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust" (see excerpt on p. 124). Can anyone explain to me, how one can minimize the Holocaust by exaggerating the victim numbers?

L: Krakowski meant that the old victim number did not emphasize that Jews were the primary victims.

R: Yes, but in order to achieve this impression, the communists had not reduced the Jewish death toll but exaggerated it – *and* they grossly exaggerated the number of Polish victims. Apart from that: those Polish victims could have been Jewish as well. In any event, the communists did not minimize the Holocaust, they exaggerated it.

Next, we have the comments of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski in Germany's largest political news magazine *Der Spiegel* (German for "the mirror"), addressing the moral consequences for the culprits of this Auschwitz-death-toll lie (Skalski 1990):

> *"What was already known to contemporary historians for some time now appears to be a certainty: that there were one to one-and-a-half million victims. Is*

The Daily Telegraph July 18, 1990

Auschwitz death reduced to a million

By Krzysztof Leski in Warsaw and Ohad Gozani in Tel Aviv

POLAND HAS cut its estimate of the number of people killed by the Nazis in the Auschwitz death camp from four million to just over one million.
The vast majority of the dead are now accepted to have been Jews, despite claims by Poland's former communist government that as many Poles as Jews perished in Germany's largest concentration camp. […]
Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, head of research at Israel's Yad Vashem memorial for Jewish victims of the Holocaust, said the new Polish figures were correct. […] Dr. Krakowski accused Poland's former communist government of perpetuating the false figures in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust and support claims that Auschwitz was not exclusively a Jewish death camp.

> *anything changed for us by this?*
> *Nothing at all is changed in the general balance-sheet of this outrageous crime. Six million Jews murdered by the Nazis continue as an entry on the books.* […]
> *What concerns me is that as a Pole I feel uncomfortable, above all because the situation is extremely embarrassing. The error, although committed by others a long time ago, remains tendentious. And it was 'our' error, if by 'us' is meant enemies of fascism and racism.* […]
> *But it* [the error] *was also the work of other murderers, who were interested in representing the guilt of their rivals in the arena of genocide as even more horrible than it actually was.* […]
> *I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, perhaps from sympathy or delicacy of feeling. But it is always worthwhile to know why one does that, which results in the respective deviation from the truth.* […]
> *Even though the Truth does not always represent good, much more often the lie represents evil."*

R: Skalski's claim that the 4-million-number had been an "error" is clearly false, however, since it can be proved with documents that the Auschwitz victim count of four million originated from Soviet propaganda (Mattogno 2003e). For the anti-fascist and Pole Skalski, the lie was therefore "embarrassing." In my view, though, the most embarrassing thing about the entire article – even more embarrassing than this revelation of the exaggeration of propaganda, which was well known to specialists in this field for decades – is this sentence:

> *"I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives,* […]*"*

L: "Sometimes one must lie": does that also fits well with journalistic ethics?

R: Rather with a lack of the same, especially since one recognizes how far journalism has departed from its own principles. But isn't it fine that here at last lies, exaggerations and tendentious reporting in matters relating to the Holocaust are openly



III. 42: *The new memorial plaque in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*



III. 41: *Old memorial plaque on the monument at Auschwitz-Birkenau with the "anti-fascist" propaganda number "four million" rendered into 19 languages.*

admitted and defended as appropriate, in part, by reputable anti-fascists and leftist media? In the end, one finally knows what to expect from these media!

The then Curator of Research of the Auschwitz Museum, Wáclaw Dlugoborski, explained in 1998 by what methods the myth of the four million Auschwitz victims was sustained in the Eastern Bloc:

> *"Up until 1989 in eastern Europe, a prohibition against casting doubt upon the figure of 4 million killed was in force; at the memorial site of Auschwitz, employees who doubted the correctness of the estimate were threatened with disciplinary proceedings."* (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 14, 1998)

L: But that is not significantly different from the procedure still in place today in many Western nations, where no one, government employees included, is permitted to cast doubt upon the central aspects of the Holocaust, and indeed not only under threat of disciplinary proceedings, but at times even under threat of criminal prosecution.

R: That's right. The same is of course still true today in Poland, where the dogma of the four million was merely replaced by a new dogma of perhaps one million. In Poland itself, Holocaust revisionism is just as punishable as it is in the German-speaking nations, for example. But more about this later.

L: I have read in newspapers that there are supposed to have been even fewer than a million victims in Auschwitz.

L': And I have heard that there were far more than four million.

R: Auschwitz is often viewed as the center of the Holocaust, and as such it is likewise the center of the Holocaust controversy and the differences of opinion about it. This is especially reflected in the victim numbers, which are scattered throughout literature and the mass media. In Table 6, I have listed some of the most important victim numbers claimed for the Auschwitz concentration camp as disseminated by publicly respected media or researchers (Faurisson 2003).

L: But these figures range all over the place, as though these numbers were arrived at by throwing dice instead of by evidence.

R: In view of these gigantic fluctuations in the Auschwitz victim numbers, I would

Table 6: Number of Victims Claimed for Auschwitz

NO OF VICTIMS	SOURCE (for exact references see Faurisson 2003)
9,000,000	French documentary film *Nuit et Brouillard* (1955)
8,000,000	French investigative authority (Aroneanu 1945, pp. 7, 196)
7,000,000	Filip Friedman (1946, p. 14)
6,000,000	Tibère Kremer (1951)
5–5,500,000	Krakow Auschwitz trial (1947), *Le Monde* (1978)
4,000,000	Soviet document at the IMT
3,000,000	David Susskind (1986); *Heritage* (1993)
2,500,000	Rudolf Vrba, aka Walter Rosenberg, Eichmann trial (1961)
1,5–3,500,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1982, p. 215)
2,000,000	Historians Poliakov (1951), Wellers (1973), Dawidowicz (1975)
1,600,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1989)
1,500,000	New memorial plaques in Auschwitz
1,471,595	Historian Georges Wellers (1983)
1,250,000	Historian Raul Hilberg (1961 + 1985)
1,1–1,500,000	Historians I. Gutman, Franciszek Piper (1994)
1,000,000	J.-C. Pressac (1989), *Dictionnaire des noms propres* (1992)
800–900,000	Historian Gerald Reitlinger (1953 and later)
775–800,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1993)
630–710,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1994)
510,000	Fritjof Meyer (2002)

See also http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Auschwitz_concentration_camp#Death_toll

just like to point out first that there has obviously never been agreement about how many people actually died in the camp. Besides, it is publicly admitted today that lies were told for tendentious reasons (Skalski 1990). The "official" number of dead – that is, the number of dead to which the Auschwitz Museum has given its blessing – is now reduced to 20-30% of the original "official" number – that is, the Soviet figure – but this has not resulted in any correction of the total number of Holocaust victims. If one is familiar with the number-juggling at other Holocaust sites, which we will be dealing with later, then one can only shake one's head in amazement.

In light of such a confusing mish-mash of figures, in fact, in such a situation, in which facts, guesses and lies are jumbled together, who would want to claim that he is capable of reaching a certain, final pronouncement that justifies the criminal prosecution of those with different views?

L: But the more serious mainstream Holocaust scholars like Reitlinger and Hilberg have always claimed around one million Jewish victims. All the rest is mostly speculation or propaganda by people who had not much of a clue what they were talking about…

R: …as is currently claimed. Wait when they lower the death toll again, then Reitlinger and Hilberg will also be relegated to the league of those you now say had no clue what they were talking about. It's all a matter of perspective and time.

2.14. The Wannsee Debacle

R: Now I would like to ask you a question, ladies and gentlemen. I am asking for a show of hands from those of you who know what the Wannsee Conference was…

That is a clear majority of the audience. The lady over there, yes, can you please tell us in short what this Conference was about?

L: In early 1942, several top Nazi bureaucrats assembled in a villa in the Wannsee sector of the city of Berlin to discuss what to do with the Jews.

R: OK. Now I am asking for a show of hands from those who think they know the content of the Wannsee Protocol… That is only a few individuals. I am now randomly picking out the gentleman over there. Can you briefly tell us what this Protocol is all about? You know the content of the Protocol?

L: Yes!

R: Then you can surely briefly relate to us what is in this Protocol.

L: As far as I recall, in the Wannsee Conference the extermination of the Jews in Europe was decided upon as well as the measures necessary for this.

R: I actually asked you to tell me what is in the Protocol, not what is supposed to have been decided at the Conference. Therefore you have read the Protocol?

L: No, but it is known, of course, what was decided there.

R: Ah! It is known, of course! So it is obvious? Now, let me first speak of what is in the Protocol and what is not. By the way, you can find this document on the Internet, together with a bunch of other documents on this topic which all have the same thrust.[76]

Let me briefly summarize the Protocol's contents. It starts with summarizing the measures taken by the German government up to the fall of 1941 in order to expedite the emigration of Jews from the German sphere of influence. Next, it explains that deportation to the east has replaced the policy of emigration. The Protocol lists the number of Jews in Europe – even though it contains countries where Germany had no influence at all: England, Ireland, Turkey, Portugal, Sweden, Switzerland, Spain.

L: The numbers given there are way too high, however. For instance, 700,000 Jews in unoccupied France doesn't work, even if the North-African colonies are included, and 400,000 in Bialystok is outright ludicrous. The Dutch census numbers of 1941 with 160,000 Jews including some 23,000 refugees form other countries is also too high. According to Sanning, there were only some 112,000 Jews judged by the results of a 1935 census. To this day I have yet to hear a plausible explanation as to why the Nazis would have exaggerated the numbers to such a degree.

R: An explanation for this could be that half- and quarter-Jews were also included, and that the numbers were otherwise generously rounded up, which would have mightily inflated all these numbers. I can very well imagine that a fledgling bureaucracy for the "solution of the Jewish question" tended to exaggerate the issue numerically in order to obtain as many resources as possible. To me, this seems to be standard procedure among government authorities.

The Protocol next deals briefly with how deportations from some of these countries could be implemented. A long section deals with the question of whether, and if so under which circumstances, "half-Jews" and "quarter-Jews" are to be deported, and what is to happen with children from marriages between Jews and non-Jews or between persons of "mixed blood."

[76] www.ghwk.de/wannsee-konferenz/dokumente-zur-wannsee-konferenz.html (all subsequent URLs of that website accessed on April 13, 2017).

Frankfurter Allgemeine
ZEITUNG FÜR DEUTSCHLAND

June 22, 1992, p. 34

Historian Jäckel: Purpose of Wannsee Conference Disputed

The decision to murder Europe's Jews was made earlier

[…] The protocol of the Conference, said Jäckel, contains not a word about such a decision [to exterminate the Jews]. Also, the participants had not been authorized at all to do so.

[…] To be sure, the actual purpose of the Wannsee Conference is disputed, Jäckel conceded. [He said that] an English colleague had remarked more than 40 years ago that the Conference had been merely a 'comradely luncheon.'

[…] That the Conference played no sort of role in the deportations was proven [he said] by the list of participants. Representatives from the Wehrmacht as well as of the Reich Transportation Ministry were absent from it.

[…] Jäckel believes [sic!] that a corresponding order [Hitler's to exterminate the Jews] followed the meeting between Hitler, Himmler, and Heydrich on September 24, 1941, thus three months before the Wannsee Conference. […]

In connection with deportations to the east, it states that from now on Jews will be put to work constructing roads on their migration to the east, which will result in a reduction of their total number due to a natural selection process effected by the harsh conditions. Let me quote this passage (pp. 7f. of the Protocol):

> *"Under proper guidance, in the course of the final solution, the Jews are to be allocated for appropriate labor in the East. Able-bodied Jews, separated according to sex, will be taken in large work columns to these areas while constructing roads, in the course of which a large portion will doubtlessly drop out due to natural reduction.*
>
> *The possibly finally remaining leftover, since it will undoubtedly consist of the most resistant portion, will have to be treated accordingly, because it is the product of natural selection and, on their release, has to be regarded as a seed of a new Jewish revival (see the experience of history.)"*

L: I cannot imagine that the Nazis would have allowed the Jews to start a revival with the remnant of this "natural" reduction. Hence, this treatment can only mean that the Jews would not have been released. That is to say: either they would have been kept imprisoned until they were all dead, or the Nazis would have assisted that dying.

R: This really is the only ambivalent passage in the entire Protocol, to which orthodox historians cling like grim death. But read it thoroughly once more: the remnant is the result of a "natural" selection at the end of this forced-labor project during the course of this forced migration to the east. Nothing is said here about any murder during that process. Only when this project is over, and possibly after the end of the war, the question of some kind of "special treatment" arises. How that would look is not dealt with in that Protocol, for that was obviously an issue of the distant future.

Apart, it is untrue to claim that the Nazi regime was fundamentally opposed to a Jewish revival. Fact is that, prior to the outbreak of war with the Soviet Union, numerous projects existed in Germany geared toward facilitating a new beginning of Jews *after* they had emigrated from the German sphere of influence (see Weckert 2016). It is also a fact that a number of documents exist which indicate that it was indeed planned for the time after the war to get the Jews out of Europe for a new beginning. This evidently makes sense only if this "possibly finally remaining leftover" (the German text is just as awkward) was still there at war's end. I will discuss these documents later (Chapter 3.3).

At any rate, there is not a word in the Protocol to the effect that the Jews were going to be sent to extermination camps. Furthermore, there is not a word about whether, when, and how the Jews were supposed to be conveyed to an intended extermination. Hence, Yehuda Bauer, professor at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, had explained in 1992 (Jewish Telegraph… 1992):

> *"The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at."*

L: That is pretty much the exact opposite of what is constantly dished out by most media.

R: Absolutely right. It took until the year 1992 before the media for the first time reported something to this effect. They needed the absolution by a reputable Jewish Holocaust scholar in order to dare state the obvious. Next in line was the leftist German historian Prof. Dr. Eberhard Jäckel, who five months later stated publicly that no decisions about the extermination of Jews had been made during the Wannsee Conference. These decisions, according to Jäckel, had rather already been made previously, even though he was unable to cite any source for this (Jäckel 1992). These sorts of rectifications by established historians do nothing, of course, to change the fact that the Wannsee Conference still continues to be represented as the decision-making event for the "final solution of the Jewish question." To paraphrase Oscar Wilde, who is going to be bothered by facts when they get in the way of a good story?

Let's take a close look at this, though. Let's assume that Jäckel is right, that the genocide against the Jews had been decided upon already earlier by the highest decision makers of the Third Reich. The task of the Wannsee Conference would then have been to organize the implementation of that decision. So, did they talk about erecting extermination camps? About choosing the murder method and the murder weapons? About allocating financial resources and construction material? Not a trace!

Just two weeks before Yehuda Bauer made the above-quoted statement, the German periodical *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, which is a supplement to the weekly magazine *Das Parlament* issued by the German parliament, wrote about this fittingly (Issue B 1-2/92, Jan. 3, 1992, p. 18):

> *"Taking note of the 'protocol's' content without prejudice gives the conviction that those gathered there did not decide anything which could be seen as a mental and hierarchical starting point of the crime. But historiography could not satify the need for concrete historical imagination, its representatives could not offer an illustrative alternative to this erroneous conception of history."*

R: In this context, the detailed description of the conference by one of its attendees is rather revealing: Dr. Gerhard Klopfer, back then the head of the Department for Constitutional Law of the Party Chancellery of the NSDAP. He reported that the primary thing discussed during the conference was an amendment to the so-called Nuremberg Laws which deprived the Jews of some of their civil rights. He insisted, however, that not even any suggestion to that effect had been submitted, let alone any decision been made. Drafts for any amendments were to be submitted at a later conference, which he thought never took place, for in his view Hitler had decided in the meantime to postpone the entire affair "until after the war."[77] A later conference did indeed take place, however, on March 6, 1942, to be exact. During that conference, the discussion centered around the forced sterilization of individuals of "mixed blood" and around forced divorces of mixed marriages. This meeting's protocol also merely refers to evacuations and settlements, but not to murder.[78]

L: Forced sterilizations are an extreme violation of civil rights, however.

R: No doubt a crime, indeed, had it been implemented, but that was apparently not the case. Furthermore, it was discussed to offer individuals of "mixed blood" a choice between being deported together with the (fertile) Jews or to be sterilized. In the latter case, they would not be deported. This plan of forced sterilization, however, seems to have been abandoned, because it was impossible to implement it during the war, as emerges from an file memo by *Legationsrat* Franz Rademacher of March 7, 1942.[79]

L: There are even recordings of Adolf Eichmann's testimony posted online which he made during his trial in Jerusalem. Eichmann, who is said to have been the author of the Wannsee Protocol, clearly speaks of murder with regard to the last-but-one sentence of the Protocol, where we read (p. 15 of the Protocol):

> *"In concluding, the different types of possible solutions were discussed, during which discussion both Gauleiter Dr. M e y e r and State Secretary Dr. B ü h l e r took the position that, during the final solution, certain preparatory activities should be carried out right in the affected territories, while it must be avoided to alarm the populace."*

L: When asked what that meant, Eichmann stated:[80]

> *"The various killing methods were discussed there."*

R: Only when asked about what was discussed in details, he couldn't come up with anything. The Wannsee Memorial Museum has compiled a document containing various, at times contradictory statements which Eichmann made during his trial.[81] This compilation inevitably gives the impression that Eichmann was confused. We will return later to the way the Jerusalem trial and similar postwar trials were conducted.

---

77 Letter by Dr. Gerhard Klopfer of Jan. 31, 1961, to the public prosecutor's office at Ulm during the criminal investigation against him, www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/klopfer-1961.pdf, here p. 4.

78 Protocol of the meeting at the RSHA of March 6, 1942; Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts (PAAA); www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/nachfolgekonferenz_maerz_1942.pdf

79 PAAA Berlin, R 100857, sheet 161f.; www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/rademacher-maerz-1942.pdf

80 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/mp-dateien/eichmann_zu_wannsee.mp3

81 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/texte/eichmanns-testimony.pdf

L: So, what kind of "preparatory activities" could have been meant which were to "be carried out right in the affected territories" and which could potentially alarm the local populace, apart from murder activities?

R: I assume that these were preparatory measures to arrest and deport the Jews from the affected territories, as well as measures to relocate or incarcerate these Jews in camps and ghettos in the target areas. All this was to be planned and carried out in such a way that the respective populace would not be alarmed.

L: Hasn't it been demonstrated already a long time ago that this Wannsee Protocol is actually a forgery?

R: It is true that a number of papers appeared in the 1980s and 1990s that cast doubt upon the authenticity of the Wannsee Protocol. For instance, the *Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle* (Research Office for Contemporary History) in Ingolstadt (Germany) produced a detailed paper about that in 1987 (Wahls 1987). The point of departure for this critique is the fact that the person who claimed to have discovered this document – Robert Kempner[82] – reproduced a copy of it in one of his books (Kempner 1961, starting on p. 133). However, the version published by Kempner was obviously a different one from the one which today is claimed to be the original.[83]

A year after this, the political scientist Udo Walendy published a detailed study about the Wannsee Protocol (*HT* no. 35). Its most distinguishing aspect is that it examines the statements of those who participated in the Conference and who for that reason were brought before Allied military tribunals after the war.

L: So it isn't disputed that the Conference took place?

R: No, certainly not. According to the testimony of the participants of that time, this meeting was conducted for the most part by Reinhard Heydrich, the right hand of SS *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler, in order to make a report about the full authority granted him by Hitler for deportation of the Jews into the occupied territories of the east. There was nothing said at this conference about extermination through labor or other means. Also, the content of the alleged Protocol was not correct, since quite a lot was missing which had been discussed, while things were mentioned in it which had not been topics of the meeting.

The next attempt at investigation of the authenticity of the Protocol in the form of an expert report (Bohlinger/Ney 1992, 1995) cites a great amount of evidence and arguments for the thesis that it is a forgery; indeed, plainly the "forgery of the century" (Ney 1992). In addition to many stylistic and formal errors, there is a central point of contention in this protocol, which is the "ᛋᛋ"-symbol. As is well known, on most official typewriters in the Third Reich, the symbol had its own special key with the runic-formed "ᛋᛋ." Now, it would hardly be troubling if, for lack of a proper typewriter, some of the many copies of the Protocol – according to the Protocol there should have been 30 copies – would have been written with a normal machine. It is peculiar, however, if of the 30 copies only the 16th has remained preserved at all, and this again exists in at least two different versions, one with a normal "SS" and one with a runic-formed "ᛋᛋ." Moreover, in Table 7 (p. 132), the

[82] Cf. Kempner's letter about that discovery: www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/kempner-1992.pdf

[83] www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/protokoll-januar1942_barrierefrei.pdf

Table 7: Summary of deviations, compared with version A, of various versions of the 16th copy of the "Wannsee Protocol" (Wahls 1987)

A Kempner version		D Poliakov-Wulf version	F Ludwigsburg version I	G Ludwigsburg version II	H Staatsarchiv version
Text	Line				
Schöngarth	025	Schoengarth	Schoengarth	Schoengarth	Schoengarth
diesen Gegner	058	diese Gegner	diese Gegner	diesen Gegner	diesen Gegner
30.1.1933	102	3o.Januar 1933	3o.Januar 1933	3o 1.1933	30.1.1933
15.3.1938	102	15.März 1938	15.März 1938	15.3 1938	15.3.1938
15.3.1939	104	15.März 1939	15.März 1939	15.3.1939 -	15.3.1939
1/4 Million	199	1/2 Million	1/2 Million	1/4 Million	1/4 Million
sollen nun im Zuge	209	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge
Arbeitskolonnen	212	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen
bei Freilassung	220	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung
Wird	273	hat	hat	hat	hat
irgendwelche Lebensgebieten	319	irgendwelchen Geybieten(Lebens)	irgendwelchen Gebieten(Lebens)	irgendwelchen Lebensgebieten	irgendwelchen Lebensgebieten
des Verbleibens im Reich	336	für das Verblei-ben im Reich	für das Verblei-ben im Reich	des Verbleibens im Reich	des Verbleibens im Reich
Deutschen	365	deutschblütigen	deutschblütigen	deutschen	deutschen
Deutschen	382	Deutschblütigen	Deutschblütigen	Deutschen	Deutschen
und Mischlingen 1. Grades	388	und Mischlingen 2. Grades	und Mischlingen 2. Grades	und Mischlingen 1. Grades	und Mischlingen 1. Grades
Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen	410	Mischehen-Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen-Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen

most important textual deviations for some of the versions known today are given. Which of these ought to be the original version no one can say. Only one of them can be authentic, all other copies are not.

The cover letter belonging to the "Wannsee Protocol" likewise exists in two versions, one with normal "SS" and one with runic-formed "ᛋᛋ." Here, though, the situation is even more unmistakable: not only was an attempt made to leave the typewritten area unaltered, but the handwritten notes of some official, which are found on the version with the normal SS key, have been copied onto the second version with runic-formed "ᛋᛋ" symbols, but the forgers did not manage to completely erase all traces of the old typewritten text. Some traces are still there. Compared with the first version, the identical handwriting has also slipped a few millimeters with respect to the machine text. The forgery is plainly obvious and recognizable to anyone. The proof of the forgery, at least of one version of the cover letter, has thus been furnished for a long time now. For now, we can only be mystified about the reasons for these manipulations.

L: Has there been any sort of response to this on the part of established historians?

R: German mainstream historian Professor Ernst Nolte has expressed doubts about the authenticity of the Protocol (Nolte 1987, p. 592; 1993, pp. 313f.), and Dr. Werner Maser likewise determined the forgery of at least one copy of the cover letter in 2004 with the same arguments, though without citing the older studies for it (Maser 2004, pp. 317f.).

L: So he was plagiarizing?

R: Or he arrived at it by himself and doesn't know Bohlinger's expert report. In any case, he did not mention who first brought out the facts, which would have been

proper.

L: But then he would have to have cited disreputable sources and would thus have become disreputable himself.

R: Yes, the usual choice between Scylla and Charybdis. But otherwise historians, media, and official representatives remain silent.

L: Is it not also disputed among revisionists whether the Protocol is actually a forgery?

R: The Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno, with whose works we shall later become more closely acquainted, is actually of the opinion that one of the versions of the Protocol could be definitely authentic. In any case, he sees no contradiction between the substantial content of the Protocol and the main revisionist thesis – no plan, no decision made for, and no carrying out of a planned mass murder – and in that he is no doubt right. Therefore, should it turn out that one of the known or even an as yet unknown version of the Wannsee Protocol is genuine, then this would merely say in substance that the extermination thesis cannot be proved by this document.

L: Even if several versions of this one copy of the Protocol exist, and even if one version of the cover letter exists that has been manipulated, that doesn't prove that no originals exist at all. There may be a very mundane reasons for such a manipulation: Someone had a bad copy of the original, hence retyped it. That is particularly true for Kempner, who simply might have used a retyped copy for his book rather than the original. Or maybe that copy was even crafted by his publisher or the printer without Kempner's knowledge, because prior to going to print it was decided that the copy available for reproduction could not be reproduced clearly. That happens. That has little to do with document forgery. It merely proves a lack of editorial accuracy and conscientiousness (cf. Kampe 2002). And in any case, none of this proves that the mass extermination did not take place!

R: That is correct, and vice versa, I might add. I intentionally did not draw a conclusion from the Wannsee Protocol as to the reality or non-reality of any kind of events, but merely said that under no circumstances can the extermination thesis be proved by it.

I am convinced that the final word has not yet been spoken on the question of the authenticity of this document. A thorough, critical forensic analysis of the documents claimed to be originals would be required for this. Kempner's trustworthiness also needs some scrutiny. Later, we will encounter Kempner's extremely questionable attitude toward evidence. For now I merely want to point out that, after the Nuremberg tribunals were over, Kempner apparently stole documents from the tribunal's files (Merlin 2013; U.S. ICE 2013).

2.15. Revisionism in German-Speaking Countries

Germany and Austria are on occasion referred to as the countries of the perpetrators. The Germans (including the Austrians) hence bear a mark of Cain. After having been inculcated with stories of terrible guilt, today's Germans tend to a kind of moral self-castigation, which finds its nearest historical parallel perhaps in the medieval self-

flagellation of devout Christians indoctrinated with feelings of guilt for their sinful carnal desires. Yet while the Christian guilt cult focused on alleged individual flaws, the current German cult focuses on the alleged sins of their ancestors. And just like Christianity during that era, the German-speaking countries exhibit a fanatical intolerance toward anyone trying to take away their favorite object of indulgence. For only when the self-perceived sinner feels sorry, remorseful and penitent, that is: when the German is able to prove to himself and to the world that he has been successfully reintegrated into society and is no longer the world's arch-criminal, then he can retain or reclaim some feeling of self-respect. Hence revisionism is seen as the ultimate threat by the average re-educated German.

Excuse this elaboration, but most non-Germans assume that Germans should have an innate interest in critically scrutinizing the Holocaust story and in refuting it as best they can. But, alas, the opposite is true. There is no country in the world that persecutes historical dissidents as viciously as Germany and Austria (except maybe Israel, but that's a different story).

What remains true, though, is that Germans, once they have managed to overcome the Pavlovian conditioning of their upbringing and can muster the courage to face massive opposition, indeed tend to be skeptical about historical accusations against their nation. The history of postwar Germany is therefore riddled with revisionist events of various magnitudes, all of which were eventually stifled and snuffed out by an ever-increasing censorship and persecution.[84]

In Chapter 2.4. the upheaval in Germany in the early 1960s was mentioned which had been caused by revisionist doubts regarding gas chambers in Germany proper. Only a few years after that, in 1967, the Austrian author Franz J. Scheidl started publishing his seven-volume work *The History of the Outcasting of Germany* (*Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*). Several of these volumes attack the orthodox Holocaust version head-on. Scheidl had written his books many years earlier but couldn't find a publisher to carry them. The books, which have remained rather unknown to this day, are at times rather polemical in style and frequently do not give complete sources, which is why they are of limited value.

Also in 1967, the German political scientist Udo Walendy published a two-volume book on World War II, the second volume of which contained an appendix in which Walendy claims to expose a number of fabricated photographs in the context of the Holocaust. This was his entry into Holocaust revisionism. In 1973 he published that appendix as a separate booklet. Just two years after that he started a periodical called *Historische Tatsachen* (Historical Facts), the first issue of which contained a German translation of Richard Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?* The *HT* series turned out to be the most enduring revisionist periodical in the world. It appeared until 2012 with a total of 119 issues. Walendy also published a German translation of Butz's *Hoax*. Although Walendy never caused a public uproar in Germany with his work, the impact of his many publications was substantial. As a result, his books and brochures were the target of Germany's censorship authorities, and Walendy himself was eventually prosecuted and sent to prison for many years for his work (cf. *HT* nos. 67, 69, 74, 77).

[84] This chapter contains in non-dialogue style a summary of Sections 2.7., 2.14f., 2.17., 2.19.-22. of the present book's first edition, where the full chapters can be read.



Ill. 43: *Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald*

As revisionism was gaining traction during the late 1970s, the first German mainstream historian also dared to utter revisionist inclinations: In 1978, Dr. Hellmut Diwald, professor of history at the University of Erlangen, published his work *History of the Germans* (*Geschichte der Deutschen*), in which he stated with regard to the Final Solution of the Jewish question that the German government, after losing the superiority at sea and thus after losing the options of emigration or expelling the Jews, planned to concentrate them in ghettos in the east. Regarding the Holocaust in today's interpretation, he wrote the following (p. 165):

> *"Despite all the literature, what actually took place in the following years is still unsolved with respect to its essential questions."*

The howl of outrage from the media which followed has been thoroughly documented by Dr. Armin Mohler and Prof. Dr. Robert Hepp (Eibicht 1994, pp. 110-120; 121-147). Due to public pressure, the publishing house ultimately found itself forced to withdraw the book from sale and, without consulting the author, to replace the corresponding passages in a second edition with the usual formulas of shocked concern. Although Prof. Diwald could keep his teaching position, he has been shunned by the mainstream ever since. The only utterances on this subject which have been heard from him in public after that are of the following kind (Diwald 1990, p. 72):

> *"From within as well as from without, due to other interests, everything which is connected with 'Auschwitz' lies under the protection of a most extensively, legally secured shield."*

Professor Diwald remained interested in the subject, though, which he once again emphasized shortly before his death in 1993 by expressing praise for the revisionist *Rudolf Report*, which will be discussed later (see quotes on the back cover of Rudolf 2003b).

Inspired by Butz's *Hoax* and by Walendy's industriousness, Hamburg judge Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich authored a voluminous book entitled *The Auschwitz Myth* in 1979, which argued along Butz's lines, yet with a focus on the most infamous of all German wartime camps (Stäglich 1979a). Since it challenged the taboo, it was eventually confiscated, which means that publication, storage, selling, import and export as well as advertising of this book are illegal. Furthermore, the University of Göttingen, where Stäglich had taken his doctorate in law in the 1950s, decided to revoke his doctoral title. This was done using a law which had been issued by Adolf Hitler in 1939 and which is valid to this day. Already before that, the German government had initiated disciplinary measures against Stäglich for having written a "denying" letter to the editor of a small right-wing magazine, as a result of which Stäglich retired early with a reduced pension. He was not prosecuted for his book, though, because the statute of limitations for "thought crimes" was only six months at that time (see Grabert 1984).

The furor unleashed against Stäglich was compounded by other revisionist publi-



Ill. 44: *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte*

cations, most prominently among them Wilhelm Niederreiter's already mentioned 1983 book on Jewish population statistics, which he published under the pen name Walter N. Sanning.

Unnerved by such iconoclastic literature, the German legislators tightened their penal law against historical dissidents for the first time in 1985 after a lengthy public debate, which studiously avoided mentioning the specific causes, though. Up to then, it had been necessary for a victim of NS persecution to file a criminal complaint against a denier in order for the authorities to initiate a criminal investigation. Ever since, however, German state attorneys have to automatically prosecute dissidents disputing the veracity of mainstream claims about the Holocaust.

The ink for Germany's first anti-revisionist law had barely dried when the so-called "dispute of the historians" broke out in Germany, triggered by the Berlin professor of contemporary history Dr. Ernst Nolte. In essence, the historians' dispute resembled shadow-boxing, as both sides in this dispute had similar mainstream views about the Holocaust itself. They disagreed merely about philosophical issues (see Nolte 1987a, Augstein 1987, Kosiek 1988). That Nolte was good for more than mere philosophical issues was foreshadowed by a 1987 remark in a footnote with far-reaching consequences (Nolte 1987b, p. 594):

> *"Only when the rules of examination of witnesses have found universal application and expert testimony is no longer evaluated according to political criteria, will secure ground have been won for the effort toward scientific objectivity with respect to the 'Final Solution.'"*

Although it is true that Nolte never considered himself a revisionist – the opposite is actually true, although for peculiar reasons[85] – some of his later statements about revisionism are truly revealing. He stated for example that it is incompatible with scientific freedom, if scientific doubt with respect to the Holocaust is punished, since in science, everything must be open to doubt (Nolte 1993, p. 308). He recognized that revisionists are "treated in an unscientific manner in the established literature, *i.e.* with outright dismissal, with insinuations about the character of the authors, and mostly with plain dead silence" (*ibid.*, p. 9). Nolte furthermore insisted that the revi-

[85] "No author gladly admits that only rubble remains of his work, and thus I have a vital interest in revisionism – at least in its radical variety – not being right." Nolte/Furet, p. 79.

sionist methods of questioning "the reliability of witness testimony, the evidentiary value of documents, the technical possibility of certain events, the credibility of information dealing with numbers, the weighing of facts" is "scientifically indispensable, and any attempt to banish certain arguments and evidence by ignoring or prohibiting them must be viewed as illegitimate" (*ibid.*, p. 309). Finally he even conceded that, with respect to "their mastery of the source material and especially in their critique of the sources," the revisionist studies on the topic "probably surpass those of the established historians in Germany" (*ibid.*, p. 304) – and this at a time when revisionism had just started to publish its serious groundbreaking research.



Ill. 45: *Dr. Joachim Hoffmann*

In 1998, and then again more extensively in 2002, Nolte admitted that a number of revisionist arguments are indeed correct (Nolte 2002, pp. 96f.). So far Nolte has been the only history professor in the world to publicly and consistently take revisionism seriously for decades, and it goes without saying that this got him into a good deal of social trouble, although he was never prosecuted.

There are other German historians who have uttered at least partial revisionist inclinations, though. Take Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, a long-time director at the official German *Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt* (Research Office for Military History) in Freiburg. In his book *Stalin's War of Extermination*, first published in German in 1995, he castigated the lack of academic freedom in his native country, describing it as a "disgraceful situation" (J. Hoffmann 2001, p. 24), and he inserted several statements of doubt or even outright revisionist remarks into his text which he backed up at times with revisionist sources (see Rudolf 2005d, pp. 138-140). In 1996 Hoffmann dared to prepare a pro-revisionist expert report for a court case initiated to ban and destroy a revisionist book.[86] Attacked for his crypto-revisionist leanings, Hoffmann was briefly supported by the Austrian historian Dr. Heinz Magenheimer of Salzburg University, who stated (Magenheimer 1996):

> *"That all these authors have to live branded as 'revisionists' is, after all, not disadvantageous. Any historical research bound to the truth must nourish the questioning of handed-down theses, must constantly carry out reexaminations, and must be ready to make corrections. In this sense, 'revisionism' is the salt in the process of establishing the truth."*

Another more-recent case of a German historian at least partially supportive of revisionism is the late Professor Dr. Werner Maser, who during his lifetime was consid-

[86] English in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 563-566; for the 2006 court case against Germar Rudolf for having authored, published and distributed the 2005 German edition of the present book, Prof. Nolte and Dr. Olaf Rose, another German historian (see Kosiek/Rose 2006), also wrote expert reports supporting the defense, although totally in vain, as any such evidence is rejected by German courts (Rudolf 2016f, pp. 256-304).

ered to be one of the most knowledgeable, if not the world's most competent historian, of the Third Reich in general and the personality of Adolf Hitler in particular. In 2004 Maser had a book published whose title translates to "Falsification, Legend, and Truth about Hitler and Stalin" and in which he made a very revisionist statement about our knowledge on the Holocaust:

> *"To be sure,* […] *the extermination of the Jews is considered to be one of the best researched aspects of contemporary history* […]*, but that is not the case.* […] *Indeed, whole regions remain as much terra incognita as ever,* […]*"* (p. 332)



Ill. 46: *Prof. Dr. Werner Maser*

I have quoted Maser already in Chapter 2.5. in connection with the alleged gas chamber at the Sachsenhausen camp, about which he had a clearly revisionist stance. Throughout his entire book he argues like Dr. Joachim Hoffmann by assuming revisionist positions regarding the exaggeration of Allied war propaganda (pp. 339-343) and the reliability of witness statements (pp. 344-350; cf. Rudolf 2004e). I will return to Maser's statements when we discuss witness testimonies. Maser also complained about the persecution of historians in Germany for voicing dissident views about this topic (Maser 2004, p. 220):

> *"The sword of Damocles hovers over historians (not only in Germany) who portray the controversial phases of history as they 'actually were' – and identify the frequently even officially codified ideological specifications as falsifications of history."*

The next author worth mentioning is the Jewish German journalist Fritjof Meyer, who used to be responsible for reporting on Eastern European history in the German left-wing newsmagazine *Der Spiegel*. Although not a historian as such, he nonetheless had some clout as an expert in Eastern European modern history in the early 2000s. In 2002 he authored an article in which he used a host of revisionist arguments in order to prove that most of the claimed gas chambers at Auschwitz were hardly ever used for murder, if at all (F. Meyer 2002). Based on revisionist writings quoted by him (Gauss 1994, pp. 281-320), he also argued that the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz crematories was much lower than claimed by mainstream historians and witnesses. As a result of this argumentation, he lowered the Auschwitz death toll drastically (see Table 6, p. 126), which incurred the wrath of the establishment (see Rudolf 2003c & 2004d, Mattogno 2003b & 2004f, Zimmerman 2004, Graf 2004).

Probably the biggest anti-revisionist uproar in German speaking countries was not caused by a historian or a journalist, though, but by an engineer. In connection with a court case in Austria against a revisionist, the then president of the Austrian Federal

Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, had written a brief paper in 1991, in which he cast doubt – using a variety of technical arguments – upon the technical feasibility of mass gassings as reported by witness testimony (Lüftl 1991a). The media were outraged and successfully demanded Lüftl's resignation (Reichmann 1992, AFP 1992, Rücktritt… 1992). The attempt of various lobby groups to charge Lüftl with an offense against Austria's Prohibition Law, which outlaws "Nazi activities," failed, however (see Rudolf 2003a, pp. 61-84). What has eluded the public's attention, though, is the fact that Lüftl has published papers with revisionist leanings prior to this scandal as well as after it (see bibliography).

Some of Lüftl's arguments will be discussed later. What matters here is that his public appearance in support of scientific revisionism has had a profound societal effect. In this connection, he speaks of the creation of "catacomb revisionists," that is, of the fact that behind the scenes, directly and indirectly, he is constantly converting people to revisionism because, due to his reputation, no one suspects him of being a National Socialist. But since revisionists are persecuted, they have to conduct their activities underground, like the Christians in ancient Rome (Lüftl 2004b).

One of the ripple effects of the so-called Lüftl scandal was, for instance, that for a brief period Austria's national libertarian daily *Neue Kronen Zeitung*, which is Austria's highest-circulating newspaper, voiced revisionist views (Nimmerrichter 1992a-c, 1993). Another was a book by Count Rudolf Czernin, an Austrian nobleman, which contained an entire chapter expounding revisionist theses by introducing the most prominent revisionist authors and their works (Czernin 1998, pp. 159-182).

The most momentous and long-lasting repercussion of the *Leuchter Report* (see Chapter 2.10.) was no doubt that a young German PhD student at a prestigious Max Planck Institute was enticed by it to look into revisionist claims and to verify them rigorously: Germar Rudolf, the author of the present book. I have repeatedly described the dramatic history of my work's impact and the trials and tribulations resulting from it (Rudolf 2016e&f). A large part of the present book is a direct or indirect result of my work as an author, editor or publisher, so that it will not be covered here separately. To gauge a part of the impact of that work, we will now direct our focus to the Muslim world.

2.16. Revisionism in the Muslim World

R: Until the early 1990s the Muslim world perceived the Holocaust as a problem restricted to Western societies that garnered only peripheral interest, for example when Israel used the Holocaust to justify its policy of occupation (Bishara 1994). The first Muslim to effectively criticize the mystification and distortion of the Holocaust tale was Ahmed Rami, a Moroccan living in Swedish exile (Rami 1988 & 1989). Until 1993 Rami operated a small radio station named *Radio Islam* in Sweden (it is now a mere website, www.radioislam.org), which he used to spread his hodge-podge of propagandistic revisionism, Anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and pan-Arabism.

L: Can anyone be happy about that?

R: I don't know about you, but I am not happy when revisionism is mixed with any

kind of political or religious agenda. But then again, if the conventional Holocaust story is mixed with Western, leftist, communist, anti-German or pro-Jewish political or religious propaganda, most of us condone it, right? So people who live in glass houses should not throw stones.

Ahmed Rami's activities attracted the attention of fundamentalist Muslims, so that within a short period of time Rami evolved into a popular columnist and speaker in their circles. Introduced by Rami, the Egyptian fundamentalist bi-weekly journal *Al-Shaab* published interviews with Prof. Robert Faurisson and former Wehrmacht general Otto Ernst Remer in 1993 (Remer 1993, Faurisson 1993) and has reported on revisionism ever since.

As a result of this, Muslim communities all over the world started to spread a politically explosive mixture of anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and revisionism.

L: I am not surprised that Muslims have an innate interest in revisionism, considering the Jewish-Arab conflict over Palestine. But that doesn't necessarily mean they take revisionism seriously on its scientific merits. They might just like it as a tool to harass and ultimately harm Jews.

R: That may indeed be true for some Muslims, in particular during the early phase of the dissemination of revisionist theories in the Muslim world. But as time went by and people learned more about revisionism, this has no doubt changed.

In 1995 the leader of the Muslim organization *Hizb ut-Tahrir* announced publicly in front of 3,000 participants of a rally in London that the Holocaust never happened (*Jewish Chronicle* (London), Aug. 18, 1995).

L: Don't you think that such an affiliation with fundamentalist Islam causes great damage to revisionism?

R: It could, indeed. After 9/11 the U.S. government tried to link revisionism to Muslim terrorism, but so far without success. I hope that this will remain so.

L: I am not so much worried about terrorism, but about the fact that Muslim fundamentalism has such a bad reputation in the West that any association with it will do harm.

R: …as likewise revisionism's reputation would suffer in the Muslim world if it affiliated itself with Western power politics or with Jewish interests. Why do we always have to have a Western-centric view? I think that scientists should be independent and should ward off all attempts of usurpation, no matter where they come from. But that doesn't mean that they have a duty to fight the use of their research results by certain societal groups which may be despised by other groups. Scientific research results are public goods and as such at anyone's disposal. Whether such use is appropriate and responsible is a different matter altogether. I won't go there, though.

The next stage of the Muslim love affair with revisionism was reached in 1996, when Roger Garaudy's book on the *Founding Myths of Modern Israel* was causing an uproar in France. Garaudy's persecution was watched with dismay by the Muslim world, where he was perceived as a martyr and hero. Hence Garaudy's book became a bestseller in the Muslim world a few years later (see p. 69). A subsequent attempt to organize a revisionist conference in Lebanon in 2001 failed due to diplomatic threats by the U.S. to withhold financial support for that country, should the conference take place (Rudolf 2001b, Faurisson 2001a, Alloush 2001).

By 2004 revisionism in Muslim countries had become so prevalent that revisionist theories were even mentioned in government-owned mass media on occasion. In one such case U.S. diplomacy once again intervened and led to the dismissal of the editor of a large Egyptian newspaper, because he had permitted the publication of a revisionist article (cf. Ägyptens… 2004).

L: Considering the potential strategic importance of revisionism for the struggle of the Muslim world against Western domination, it surprises me that the governments of many Arab countries are so subservient to Western demands of censorship.

R: Money rules the world – or at least the world of those in power. Since the governments of many Muslim countries are highly susceptible to financial and thus diplomatic pressure by Western countries, they tend to suppress revisionism when it is demanded of them.

L: It is an irony that the Western world constantly preaches freedom of speech to Muslims, but as soon as that speech has content they dislike, they change tack and ferociously demand censorship. How hypocritical! Who in the Muslim world is supposed to take these Westerners seriously anyway?

R: Correct. Add to this that those same Western countries persecute their own dissidents, which is much better known in the Muslim world than in Western societies, where this ugly truth is hushed up and swept under the carpet.

One exception to this Muslim servility, though, is Iran, which is one of the few countries unwilling to bow to Western pressure. Already in early 2001 Iran showed its inclination to give revisionists a platform by publishing a number of revisionist articles ghost-written by Jürgen Graf in the English edition of the government-owned *Tehran Times* (Geranmayeh 2001).

In 2004 the Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben gained access to leading circles of the Tehran government and managed to convince them that revisionism is a scientific school to be reckoned with. The most important tool to achieve this was the series *Holocaust Handbooks* (of which the present book is a part; see the full list of titles at the back of this book), which was launched in 2000 by me while present in the U.S., where I applied for political asylum in that same year. In late 2005, however, I was detained by U.S. authorities and deported to Germany, where I was arrested for my revisionist publications.[87] A few weeks later, the Iranian president Mahmoud Ahmadinejad publicly chastised the West for persecuting historical dissidents, admitted that he himself had doubts about the veracity of the Holocaust story predominant in the West, and announced that Iran would organize a conference about these doubts in late 2006 (Michael 2007).

L: Wasn't that the speech during which he demanded that Israel should be wiped off the map?

R: No, that speech took place on Oct. 26, 2005, but it did not contain any passage even remotely similar to what Western media claimed. It was a mistranslation. He actually said that "this regime occupying Jerusalem" must vanish or be wiped away, with which he meant that the Palestinians – all Palestinians – ought to get equal voting rights in their home country.[88]

---

[87] For details see www.GermarRudolf.com.

[88] See http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahmoud_Ahmadinejad_and_Israel (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Although most high-profile revisionists were prevented from joining Iran's Holocaust conference in late 2006, because they had either been incarcerated, were living underground, or feared more persecution if they participated, the conference went ahead anyway, resulting not so much in any tangible scientific results but primarily in lots of Western ire.

L: So was it worth it?

R: If Iran had managed to give revisionism a place in academia rather than in politics, they might have succeeded. Since it did not go much beyond propagandistic declamations, it was mostly a waste of time and effort.

2.17. Worldwide Attention: Irving vs. Lipstadt

R: Let us now go back to the already-mentioned US-American professor of Jewish religious studies and Holocaust research Deborah E. Lipstadt and her book about *Denying the Holocaust.* As mentioned earlier, in this book she primarily gives her perspective of the political background and motivations of the revisionists and also tries to deal with some revisionist arguments.[89]

L: A book very much to be recommended, so I would think…

R: …if one finds political polemics on the subject appropriate.

L: What's polemical about the book?

R: For example, Lipstadt castigates the revisionists, who are more often non-Germans, for being German-friendly, and in doing so appraises this attitude negatively, and in the same breath lumps this together with other supposed attitudes of the revisionists, likewise judged as negative, such as anti-Semitism, racism, and right-wing extremism.[90] To the Anglophone reader these passages might not stand out particularly, but in the German translation their effect is extremely repellent, and one gets the impression that the author is advocating the notion that only someone who is hostile to Germans is a good person.[91] That may be a widespread attitude among Jewish and also Anglo-Saxon circles, yet it merely proves their anti-German racist views.

Professor Lipstadt furthermore goes on to explain that she believes that keeping the remembrance of the uniqueness of the Holocaust alive in Germany has an extraordinary importance.

L: This is, of course, only appropriate.

R: That's debatable. Let me quote Ms. Lipstadt (1993, p. 213):

> *"If Germany was also a victim of a 'downfall,' and if the Holocaust was no different from a mélange of other tragedies, Germany's moral obligation to welcome all who seek refuge within its borders is lessened."*

R: What – aside from political motives – could induce a U.S.-American professor of theology to make the assumption that Germany is morally obligated to take in *every* refugee, and that in a book about revisionism, which obviously has no connection to the subject of refugees?

Finally there is Lipstadt's reaction to Professor Ernst Nolte's justified claim that

[89] Lipstadt essentially relies on the work of J.-C. Pressac, see Notes 1-29 to her appendix on pp. 231f.
[90] *Ibid*., pp. 74, 83, 91f., 127, 138.
[91] Lipstadt 1994, pp. 92, 107, 111f., 157, 170.

National Socialism, too, is historical and that it must be investigated scientifically without moral reservations, like any other era (Nolte 1987a&b, 1993). Lipstadt not only rejects Nolte's claim, but she also wishes to set herself up as an overseer of German historiography who strives to suppress opinions such as those of Prof. Nolte, for she explains (Lipstadt 1993, p. 218):

> *"We did not train in our respective fields in order to stand like watchmen and women on the Rhine. Yet this is what we must do."*



III. 47: *David Irving*

L: That's indeed a strange understanding of scholarly freedom! To judge by this, Ms. Lipstadt is in favor of special treatment for the Germans as creatures with inferior rights whom it is reprehensible to like.

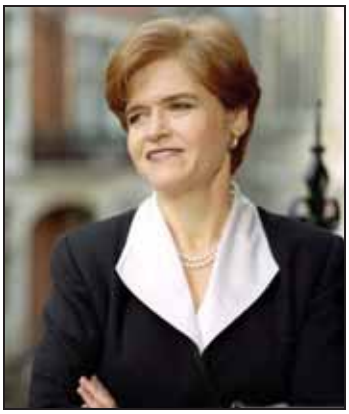
R: That is exactly the meaning of her words. I want to leave it at that here. If you are interested in a more thorough analysis of Lipstadt's book, you may consult my pertinent book where I show in detail that in particular her attempt to refute revisionist assertions was ill-conceived and that her own methods are utterly anti-scientific (Rudolf 2016d). The actual controversy about the book, though, revolves around the British historian David Irving, who is mentioned in Lipstadt's book only in passing. Lipstadt berates him there as an extremist, a Hitler admirer and as a racist, anti-Semitic Holocaust-denier. David Irving, who was once considered the most successful historian of contemporary history in the world due to having the most editions of his works in circulation, was defending himself against this butchering of his reputation and sued Lipstadt and her British publisher for defamation (Bench Division 1996)…

L: … and lost the trial resoundingly. Since then the revisionist arguments are considered as having finally been refuted (Pelt 2002; Guttenplan 2001; Evans 2001).

R: So it is claimed, but that is absolutely not so, for revisionist arguments were not dealt with in this trial but rather Irving's arguments, and that is not the same thing. David Irving made a name for himself with his studies on World War II and with his biographies of personalities of this era. He has never even published a single article on the Holocaust, let alone a book. He has repeatedly expressed himself in a derogatory manner about the subject, which doesn't interest him at all, and when I visited him in London in 1996, he said to me personally that he has never read a single revisionist book (cf. Graf 2009).

Moreover, he refused even to consider, in the period preceding to his trial, letting revisionists appear as expert witnesses. Consequently his situation was catastrophic, when during his trial he saw himself confronted with the concentrated argumentation of the world-wide Holocaust Lobby. Defeat for him was inevitable.

This says little about the caliber of revisionist arguments. A revisionist refutation of the main arguments as presented by Lipstadt's defense was published only in 2010 (Mattogno 2010a, 2015a), heavily delayed and completely redesigned due to my arrest, deportation and long-term incarceration, because I had originally intended to get this refutation out by 2006.



III. 48: *Deborah E. Lipstadt*

L: Scientifically seen, the Irving-Lipstadt trial was largely irrelevant, not only because most revisionist arguments were not addressed, but also because ultimately a judge who had even less of an idea of the subject than Irving made the decision. One can just imagine how the judge's career would have fared, had he decided the Holocaust was now to be considered as at least partially refuted! For where would we be if historical truths were determined by judges!

R: We would be in Germany, for example. But all joking aside, let me cite here the former president of the organization of American historians, Carl Degler, who is quoted by Professor Lipstadt as having stated:[92]

> *"*[…] *once historians begin to consider the 'motives' behind historical research and writing, 'we endanger the whole enterprise in which the historians are engaged.'"*

R: I think that this is the proper commentary to Lipstadt's tirades as well as to the endless efforts to impute or to prove some sort of political motivations on the part of Irving or Holocaust-revisionist historians. That is nothing other than prying into private attitudes and repression of freedom of opinion.

What I would like to point out here is the fact that Holocaust revisionism never received such intensive attention in the international mass media as during the civil trial of Irving versus Lipstadt. I shall give some examples here. The first is an article by Kim Murphy published in the *Los Angeles Times* on January 7, 2000 with the headline: "Danger in denying Holocaust?" She introduces her article in this manner:

> *"A young German chemist named Germar Rudolf took crumbling bits of plaster from the walls of Auschwitz in 1993 and sent them to a lab for analysis. There were plenty of traces of cyanide gas in the delousing chambers where Nazi camp commanders had had blankets and clothing fumigated. There was up to a thousand times less in the rooms described as human gas chambers.*
>
> *Rudolf, a doctoral candidate at Stuttgart University, concluded that large numbers of Jews may have died of typhoid, starvation and murder at Europe's most famous World War II death camp, but none of them died in a gas chamber.*
>
> *When a report on his findings – commissioned by a former Third Reich general – got out, Rudolf lost his job at the respected Max Planck Institute and his doctoral degree was put on hold. He was sentenced to 14 months in prison* […]*, his*

[92] Lipstadt 1993, p. 204. Even Prof. Lipstadt agrees with that, *ibid.*, p. 206: "But on some level Carl Degler was right: Their motives are irrelevant."

landlord kicked him out, he fled into exile and his wife filed for divorce.
[…] *Rudolf stands as a crucial figure because of what he represents: a highly trained chemist who purports – despite a wide variety of scientific evidence to the contrary – to have physical proof that the gas chambers at Auschwitz did not exist.*
Over the last decade, supporters of such theories have scrutinized hundreds of thousands of pages of Third Reich documents and diaries made available after the collapse of the Soviet Union. They have analyzed gas chamber construction. They have pinpointed contradictions and hard-to-believe details in stories told by camp survivors and, amid nearly universal scorn from the academic establishment, won testimonials for some of their work from academics at respected institutions, such as Northwestern University[93] *and the University of Lyon.*[94] *"*

R: Murphy's article then addresses Irving and his upcoming trial, and she lets both sides have their say, which is highly unusual. Five months later Kim Murphy, who had attended an entire revisionist conference as the first reporter of the mass media to do so, produced an undistorted report with fair quotations and characterizations of the speakers (Murphy 2000b; cf. IHR 2000).
The British media reported very extensively on Irving's trial. The London *Times* wrote on January 12 during the preliminary period (p. 3):[95]

"What is at stake here is not the amour-propre of individuals with grossly inflated egos. Rather it is whether one of the blackest chapters of 20th-century history actually happened, or is a figment of politically motivated Jewry."

R: The *Korea Herald* thought it a matter of distant Western vanities:[96]

"This trial goes to the heart of Western identity, psychology and self-image. For the victorious Allies: Britain, America and the former Soviet Union, the fight against Hitler became a legitimating narrative: a titanic struggle of light against dark, good against evil, progress against fascism. The reality, of course, was more complex. But the Allies came to believe their own propaganda."

R: The February edition of the *Atlantic Monthly* dedicated a long article to the Irving Trial, written by a declared enemy of revisionism. In it he stated (Guttenplan 2000):

"Now, nearly forty years after Eichmann's capture, the Holocaust is once again on trial […]. *Irving doesn't deny that many Jews died. Instead he denies that any of them were killed in gas chambers, that Hitler directly ordered the annihilation of European Jewry, and that the killings were in any significant way different from the other atrocities of the Second World War. Of course, many right-wing cranks have argued along similar lines. What makes Irving different is that his views on the Holocaust appear in the context of work that has been respected, even admired, by some of the leading historians in Britain and the United States."*

---

93 Reference to Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz.
94 Reference to Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.
95 For more clippings on the trial's media coverage see www.fpp.co.uk/docs/press (accessed on April 13, 2017) and Raven 2000a&b.
96 *Korea Herald*, Feb. 25, 2000 (www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/KoreaHerald250200.html; accessed on April 13, 2017).

L: How can a historian who advocates such theses become the world's most widely read author of historical works on World War Two?

R: Up until 1988 he had what was essentially the common notion of the Holocaust, but changed his opinion due to the *Leuchter Report*.[97] In 1989 he even published a glossy edition of the *Leuchter Report* with a preface of his own (Leuchter 1989):

> *"Unlike the writing of history, chemistry is an exact science.* […] *Until the end of this tragic century there will always be incorrigible historians, statesmen, and publicists who are content to believe, or have no economically viable alternative but to believe, that the Nazis used 'gas chambers' at Auschwitz to kill human beings. But it is now up to them to explain to me as an intelligent and critical student of modern history why there is no significant trace of any cyanide compound in the building which they have always identified as the former gas chambers. Forensic chemistry is, I repeat, an exact science. The ball is in their court.*
>
> *David Irving, May 1989"*

L: That is a recipe for becoming a social and professional leper.

R: Which he himself probably had not expected. Due to his historical convictions, Irving committed a figurative financial and social suicide. In any case, like no one else before him, he has managed to draw public attention to revisionism. But even in this case the revisionists did not have their say anywhere, but rather for the most part were – as usual – only reviled.

One consequence of this temporary voyeuristic interest in "diabolical" revisionism was an eleven-page article in the February 2001 issue of the U.S. magazine *Esquire*, a highly reputable glossy magazine with a circulation of about 600,000 copies (Sack 2001).

The article entitled "Inside the Bunker" was written by John Sack, who had made a name for himself as author of *An Eye for an Eye*, in which he reported on the mass murder of Germans in forced-labor camps in Polish-occupied eastern Germany after the Second World War (Sack 1993).

L: Wasn't the German translation of that book (Sack 1995) destroyed in Germany?

R: At first it was supposed to be published by the Piper publishing firm, but because the author was the target of the animosity of Jewish groups, the publisher pulped the entire print run even before its release. But it was eventually published by a different German publisher (Curtiss 1997, cf. Rudolf 1999).

L: So is John Sack an anti-Semite?

R: No. Sack, who died in 2003, was himself of Jewish descent. His "mistake" was that he reported the indiscriminate revenge-murder of innocent Germans by Jewish camp personnel in eastern Germany after the war.

The late U.S. revisionist Dr. Robert Countess wrote a favorable review of Sack's book, and had it sent to Sack. Out of this a friendship developed between the two, and this made it possible for Sack to personally get to know some U.S. revisionists and participate in several of their conferences (Countess 2001, 2004). Now here is what an established Jewish author, who believes in the gas chambers and the Holocaust, has to say about the "malicious" revisionists (Sack 2001, pp. 100, 140;

[97] Cf. Irving's testimony during the trial against Ernst Zündel in 1988: Kulaszka 1992, pp. 363-423; Lenski 1990, pp. 399-447.

cf. Weber 2000b):

"Despite their take on the Holocaust, they [the revisionists] *were affable, open-minded, intelligent, intellectual. Their eyes weren't fires of unapproachable certitude, and their lips weren't lemon twists of astringent hate. Nazis and neo-Nazis they didn't seem to be. Nor did they seem anti-Semites.* […]

But also I wanted to say something therapeutic [during a revisionist conference]*, to say something about hate. At the hotel* [where the conference took place]*, I would see none of it, certainly less than I would see when Jews were speaking of Germans. No one had ever said anything remotely like Elie Wiesel, 'Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set aside a zone of hate – healthy, virile hate – for what persists in the Germans,'*[98] *and no one had said anything like Edgar Bronfman, the president of the World Jewish Congress. A shocked professor told Bronfman once, 'You are teaching a whole generation to hate thousands of Germans,' and Bronfman replied, 'No, I am teaching a whole generation to hate millions of Germans.' Jew hatred like that German hatred, or like the German hatred I saw on every page of* [Daniel Goldhagen's 1996] Hitler's Willing Executioners*, I saw absolutely none of* […]*"*

R: Sack also admitted that some of the arguments that the revisionists ("deniers") have been advancing for many years are actually true:

"[…] *Holocaust deniers say – and they are right – that one Auschwitz commandant* [Rudolf Höss] *confessed after he was tortured* [Faurisson 1986]*, and that the other reports* [on the Holocaust] *are full of bias, rumors, exaggerations, and other preposterous matters, to quote the editor of a Jewish magazine five years after the war* [Gringauz 1950, p. 65]. *The deniers say, and again they are right, that the commandants, doctors, SS, and Jews at Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, and a whole alphabet of camps testified after the war that there were cyanide* [gas] *chambers at those camps that all historians today refute."*

R: Nor does Sack remain silent about the persecution of the revisionists:

"Sixteen other [revisionist] *speakers spoke* […during the revisionist conference in 2000]*, and I counted six who'd run afoul of the law because of their disbelief in the Holocaust and the death apparatus at Auschwitz. To profess this in anyone's earshot is illegal not just in Germany but in Holland, Belgium, France, Spain, Switzerland, Austria, Poland, and Israel, where denying the Holocaust can get you five years while denying God can get you just one. One speaker, David Irving, had been fined $18,000 for saying aloud in Germany that one of the cyanide* [gas] *chambers at Auschwitz is a replica built by the Poles after the war. A replica it truly is, but truth in these matters is no defense in Germany."*

L: And what was Sack's experience after this?

R: He had to have Deborah Lipstadt, for example, say of him that he was a neo-Nazi, an anti-Semite, that, yes, he was even worse than the "Holocaust-deniers" (Countess 2004). After all, revisionists and their friends must, according to the prevailing notion, be portrayed as inhuman evil-doers and not as sympathetic victims. That was the reasoning, incidentally, that Kim Murphy got when she was informed by the Editor-in-Chief of the *Los Angeles Times* that she would not be allowed to publish any more articles about the persecution of revisionists in the pages of the

[98] Elie Wiesel 1982, Chapter 12: "Appointment with Hate," starting on p. 142.

Los Angeles Times. Instead, Kim Murphy was "penalized by transfer" to Alaska for the fairness shown in the two articles by her mentioned above.[99]

The entire Irving-Lipstadt affair had a cinematic aftermath in 2016, because in that year a movie titled *Denial* came into the movie theaters which recounts the story of this trial from Lipstadt's perspective, based on Lipstadt's autobiographic account of it (Lipstadt 2005; cf. Lynch 2016).

2.18. The Holocaust Industry

R: Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein, a Jewish American political scientist, had gained public notoriety when he criticized Daniel Goldhagen's thesis that almost all Germans were at least aware of the Holocaust when it allegedly happened.[100] In 2000 professor Finkelstein drew the wrath of many powerful Jewish lobby groups when he had his book *The Holocaust Industry* published (Finkelstein 2000a). Whereas the U.S. media had stayed totally silent about the English edition of this book, the exact opposite happened when the book appeared in Germany in 2001 (Frey 2006). The success of the book and the huge echo from it which resonated through the German media had one cause which I venture to express here: the Germans have had it up to here with getting constantly hit over the head with the Holocaust, and Professor Finkelstein acted as a pressure-release valve because as an American Jew he could express what no one in Germany dares to say any longer. But Finkelstein didn't come away unscathed from it either, as he lost his teaching position in New York as a consequence.

L: But Finkelstein is by no means a revisionist.

R: No, he actually reacts with irrational hysteria when he is approached with anything smelling like revisionism, although he himself made several statements which are either revisionist in their approach or openly support a critical attitude (all page numbers from Finkelstein 2000a):

> *"The tales of 'Holocaust survivors' – all concentration camp inmates, all heroes of the resistance – were a special source of wry amusement in my home. Long ago John Stuart Mill recognized that truths not subject to continual challenge eventually 'cease to have the effect of truth by being exaggerated into falsehood'."* (p. 7)
>
> *"Invoking The Holocaust was therefore a ploy to delegitimize all criticism of Jews: such criticism could only spring from pathological hatred."* (p. 37)
>
> *"Deploring the 'Holocaust lesson' of eternal Gentile hatred, Boas Evron observes that it 'is really tantamount to a deliberate breeding of paranoia… This mentality… condones in advance any inhuman treatment of non-Jews, for the prevailing mythology is that 'all people collaborated with the Nazis in the destruction of Jewry,' hence everything is permissible to Jews in their relationship to other peoples.'"* (p. 51)
>
> *"'*[…] *How come we have no decent quality control when it comes to evaluat-*

[99] Personal communication from Mrs. Murphy. However, in 2005 she won a Pulitzer Prize for her reporting from Russia.

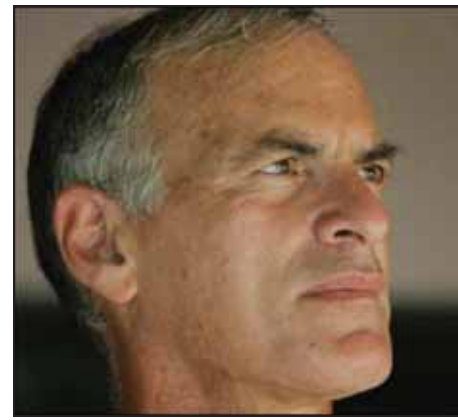
[100] Goldhagen 1996a; cf. the critiques by Birn 1997; Finkelstein 1997; Finkelstein/Birn 1998; cf. Widmann 1999; Kött 1999.

ing Holocaust material for publication?'" (quoting Prof. Raul Hilberg, p. 60)

"Given the nonsense churned out daily by the Holocaust industry, the wonder is that there are so few skeptics." (p. 68)

"Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn't dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment." (p. 82)

"The challenge today is to restore the Nazi holocaust as a rational subject of inquiry. Only then can we really learn from it." (p. 150)



Ill. 49: *Dr. Norman Finkelstein*

R: Not being content with the controversy he had caused, Finkelstein published another book in 2005, *Beyond Chutzpah* – with the revealing subtitle *On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History* – which turned him into a pariah among Western academics. When his subsequent Alma Mater, the DePaul University in Chicago, refused to offer him a tenured position, he quit for good. He has since turned into a kind of loose cannon, making ever more radical statements.[101]

2.19. Revisionism by the Orthodoxy

R: As a conclusion to this lecture, I would now like to present some citations from research and the media, which to be sure have excited no great attention, but which are appropriate in connection with this lecture and for that reason are in my opinion worth mentioning.

First there is Samuel Gringauz, whom I have already mentioned before. At this point I want to quote a little more from his study, which focuses on the methodical problems with the investigations of Jewish ghettos of the war period. On the reliability of witness testimony from the Second World War, he stated (Gringauz 1950, p. 65):

"The hyperhistorical complex [of survivors] *may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomanic exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."*

R: Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former director of the official German Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

[101] See the interview excerpts in Yoav Shamir's 2009 documentary *Defamation*, https://archive.org/details/Defamation, from 1:13:55 to 1:20:00 (accessed on April 13, 2017); cf. also the novelization of Finkelstein's thesis by Reich 2007 (reviewed by Margolick 2007).

> *"*[…] *incorrect or exaggerating* […] *statements of former inmates or witnesses."* (Broszat 1976, p. 5)

R: The American mainstream Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this (Dawidowicz 1981, pp. 176f.):

> *"Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy.* […] *The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves."* (emphasis added)

R: Gerald Reitlinger cautioned similarly regarding the evidence he used to write his book (Reitlinger 1961, p. 581):

> *"A certain degree of reserve is necessary in handling all this material, and particularly this applies to the last section* [Survivor narratives]. *For instance, the evidence concerning the Polish death camps was mainly taken after the war by Polish State commissions or by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland. The hardy survivors who were examined were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jew is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes. When a witness said that the victims from the remote West reached the death camp in Wagons-Lits, he probably meant that passenger coaches were used instead of box-cars. Sometimes the imagery transcends credibility."*

R: Despite the problematic nature of these survivor stories, it is usually considered to be blasphemous to criticize them (see Finkelstein's statement as quoted on p. 149). In his book *The Holocaust in American Life*, the late Jewish-American historian Peter Novick, who taught history at the University of Chicago, noted (Novick 1999, p. 68):

> *"In recent years 'Holocaust survivor' has become an honorific term, evoking not just sympathy but admiration, and even awe. Survivors are thought of and customarily described as exemplars of courage, fortitude, and wisdom derived from their suffering."*

R: There, are, of course, exceptions: scholars who dare to question because they have the privilege of being Holocaust survivors themselves. Renowned French mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard is one of them. He was interned in the Mauthausen Camp during the war and became a professor of medieval history and also a member of the Committee for the History of the Second World War in Paris in later years. In 1986 he stated the following on the quality of survivor stories:[102]

> *"I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system and what they will find out. The record is rotten to the core. On one hand a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (in particular concerning numbers), heterogeneous mixtures, generalizations and, on the other hand, very dry critical* [revisionist] *studies that demonstrate the inanity of those exaggerations."*

[102] In reaction to revisionist analyses of testimonies by "Holocaust survivors," *Ouest-France*, Aug. 1-2, 1986, also published in *Revue d'Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine*, Vol. XXXIV (Jan.-March 1987); English: Lebailly 1988.

R: For my next citation, I have chosen U.S. mainstream historian Dr. Arno J. Mayer, Professor emeritus of Modern Jewish History at Princeton University, who wrote in a book about the Holocaust:[103]

> *"Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable. Even though Hitler and the Nazis made no secret of their war on the Jews, the SS operatives dutifully eliminated all traces of their murderous activities and instruments. No written orders for gassing have turned up thus far. The SS not only destroyed most camp records, which were in any case incomplete, but also razed nearly all killing and crematory installations well before the arrival of Soviet troops. Likewise, care was taken to dispose of the bones and ashes of the victims."*

L: But what Mayer says here sounds exactly like what we hear over and over again from historians.

R: Then consider once again what Mayer is claiming there. In principle, his argument boils down to this:

> *The fact that there is no material evidence proves that this evidence was eliminated without a trace.*

R: That is the same line of argument which Simone Veil, the first president of the European Parliament and Jewish Auschwitz survivor, said in reaction to Prof. Faurisson's thesis that there is no evidence for the NS homicidal gas chambers (*France-Soir*, May 7, 1983, p. 47):

> *"Everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses."*

R: Or, in other words: the lack of evidence for my thesis does not refute my thesis, but rather proves only that someone destroyed the evidence.
What would you think, if I were to assert that the ancient Egyptians already had wireless telegraphs? You want to have the proof for this? The archeologists did not find any telegraph posts!

L: I would laugh at you.

R: Then why aren't you laughing at Arno Mayer?

L: Because I don't want to go to jail…

L': No, because I don't want to insult the victims…

L'': Because one cannot imagine that something that one has believed in so strongly for so long could be untrue.

R: You see, there can be many reasons why a person switches off logic in thinking about this matter. But that does not alter the fact that this type of argumentation is unscientific. Moreover, I would suggest that from the perspective of logic, Mayer has worsened his position. Namely, to the one assertion he has added yet a second, for which he can provide just as little proof, that is, his claim that the evidence was destroyed. How does one prove that something unknown has disappeared?

L: But it is possible, nonetheless, that this is true.

R: Whether it is actually possible to destroy the evidence of so enormous a crime is something we will consider later. The fact is that Mayer is now making two unproven claims and that with his argument he has made his thesis immune to any

[103] Mayer 1990, p. 362; some of the more daring statements have been deleted from the 1989 German edition of this book.

attempt at rebuttal, because a thesis that is accepted as true in spite of or even *because* of the lack of evidence evades any logical discussion.

I may also point out that Prof. Mayer's thesis that the SS destroyed all material and documentary traces of their alleged crimes is wrong. The Majdanek Camp was captured by the Soviets in an almost undamaged condition, and even the ruins at Auschwitz-Birkenau still speak a powerful language, if one only listens. Furthermore, almost the complete files of the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp have survived and were released by the USSR a short while after Mayer wrote these lines.

Let me now continue with quoting Mayer:

> *"In the meantime, there is no denying the many contradictions, ambiguities, and errors in the existing sources. These cannot be ignored, although it must be emphasized strongly that such defects are altogether insufficient to put in question the use of gas chambers in the mass murder of Jews at Auschwitz. Much the same is true for the conflicting estimates and extrapolations of the number of victims, since there are no reliable statistics to work with.* […] *Both radical skepticism and rigid dogmatism about the exact processes of extermination and the exact number of victims are the bane of sound historical interpretation.* […] *To date there is no certainty about who gave the order, and when, to install the gas chambers used for the murder of Jews at Auschwitz. As no written command has been located, there is a strong presumption that the order was issued and received orally"* (p. 363)
>
> *"*[…] *the whole of Auschwitz was intermittently in the grip of a devastating typhus epidemic. The result was an unspeakable death rate.* […] *There is a distinction between dying from 'natural' or 'normal' causes and being killed by shooting, hanging, phenol injection, or gassing.* […] *from 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called 'natural' causes than by 'unnatural' ones."* (p. 365)

R: That already sounds quite radical, doesn't it? The several thousand statements of witnesses therefore no longer possess evidentiary value even for one of the high priests of Holocaust historiography. But since there is no written order for gassings and there are hardly any other sources given, one inevitably asks oneself upon just what the entire edifice of mass gassings is actually based. Especially since Mayer declares the gas chambers to be practically a "secondary matter."

L: Well, what are the "natural" causes of death supposed to be?

R: "Natural" means the result of non-violent factors, and the quotation marks means that obviously the forced deportation into a camp is in itself an act of violence.

L: That looks as though Mayer is executing a retreat – away from the gas chambers…

R: Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of the toughest opponents of revisionists, already warned against such tendencies in 1984. To give up the gas chambers, he said, would be "a total capitulation" (Vidal-Naquet 1984, p. 80). But that doesn't change the fact that this is attempted time and again. Take for example the letter to the editor by two teachers of Jewish descent who advanced the thesis that the National Socialists had intentionally made false confessions after the war and only mentioned the gas chambers in order thereby "to create a time bomb against the Jews, a diversionary maneuver if not an instrument of extortion as well" (Zajdel/Ascione 1987).

L: No matter which way the compass is turned, it always seems to point to the Nazis and thus indirectly to the Germans.

R: Yes, the bogeyman remains the same.

Next, I would like to mention Austrian mainstream historian Professor Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, who had been commissioned to render an expert report in a criminal proceeding against the Austrian revisionist Gerd Honsik, on the question of the extermination of the Jews. At the beginning of 1991, Jagschitz sent a provisional report to the court and requested additional funds for further research for the following reason (Jagschitz 1991):

> *"Particularly since* […] *substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions* [with respect to the gas chambers in Auschwitz] *have been intensified, so that the* […] *continued writing of court judgments pertaining to this* […] *is no longer sufficient to build judgments with a democratic sense of justice based upon it."*

L: So no notoriety?

R: Not for Professor Jagschitz at that time.

L: Is it known what he meant by "substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions"?

R: No. I know from private communications that Walter Lüftl, at that time president of the Austrian Federal Board of Civil Engineers, was corresponding with Professor Jagschitz and tried to make it clear to him that he had to get specialized technical and scientific expert opinions for the production of a proper expert report regarding the question of mass extermination. However, Jagschitz refused to go into this with Lüftl. During the trial itself, which took place 14 months later, Professor Jagschitz then presented his opinion orally (Jagschitz 1992) – as far as I know, he never delivered a written report, as is required by Austrian law. Since Jagschitz had to refer to a great many technical questions, but was totally incompetent to do so, the result was correspondingly embarrassing. Walter Lüftl himself exposed some examples of Jagschitz's blatant nonsense in a critique (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 61-84).

L: Do you think that Professor Jagschitz during his research had started to doubt the truth of the gas chambers himself?

R: That doesn't emerge from his expert opinion; quite the contrary. But in his oral report he made at least some interesting admissions, such as, for example, that he finds a good two-thirds of all witness testimonies with respect to the camps in Poland to be not credible and considers the number of victims for Auschwitz officially accepted today to be exaggerated.

L: But if he ultimately no longer had any substantial doubts, then why the initial letter?

R: Only someone who declares that there is a need for research will in the end be able to get money for research. Finally, it is always a good strategy to throw a disparaging light on all research results up to the present, in order to then be able to say that you were the first to have proven the existence of the gas chambers. For example, the late French mainstream historian J.-C. Pressac made a very clear remark in reference to this in his first book (1989, p. 264):

> *"This study also demonstrates the complete bankruptcy of the traditional histo-*

ry (and hence also of the methods and criticisms of the revisionists), a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."

R: The excited discussion among revisionists about Jagschitz's provisional report might also have contributed to pulling him back into line on the side of Holocaust orthodoxy, if he ever had any thoughts about getting out of line in the first place.

Next, I would like to cite a surprising statement by German mainstream historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, who is plainly considered to be one of *the* experts on the *Einsatzgruppen* murders (Backes *et al.* 1992, pp. 408f.):

"And only recently, suspicious facts are accumulating that the systematic extermination of the Jews was possibly first begun some time after the attack upon the Soviet Union, and indeed, without completely unmistakable directives from Berlin.

There are quite clear indications that 'rules of speech' were first arranged in Nuremberg in 1945, according to which the appropriate orders [for the Holocaust] *in 1941 are supposed to have already been given before the entry into the east. The testimony of witnesses differs quite considerably. There are witnesses who were repeatedly questioned on the same points in a whole series of trials and who were forced not only to modify these in direct confrontation with their earlier given statements, but to overturn them completely. The critical source problems which arise from this are obvious."*

R: By now historians have obviously noticed that witness testimonies are very shaky ground. In a telephone conversation that I had with Mr. Wilhelm in 2001, he even suggested that he was quite prepared to admit that the usual claims about mass extermination were sometimes grotesque exaggerations. Nevertheless, he did not believe it possible to have fundamental doubts as to the existence of gas chambers.

The Dutch journalist Michael Korzec is also one of those who tried to turn things around full circle. In a newspaper article Korzec wrote that too much emphasis has been put upon the significance of the gassings and the numbers of the gassed. He added that the Germans, not the Jews, were guilty of this error, since with the thesis of secret gassings, the Germans had wanted to divert attention from the fact that many more Germans than had been believed so far had participated all over Europe in the murder of Jews by shootings and mistreatment (Korzec 1995).

L: That sounds like Daniel Goldhagen's thesis.

R: Right. In his book, which declared that the Germans were genetically conditioned mass-murderous anti-Semites, Goldhagen advanced a similar thesis, including downgrading the gas chambers to secondary importance (Goldhagen 1996a, p. 521, note 81):

"[…] *gassing was really epiphenomenal to the Germans' slaughter of Jews."*

R: In an interview that Goldhagen granted a Vienna magazine, he declared:

"The industrial extermination of the Jews is for me not the core issue of the definition of the Holocaust […]. *The gas chambers are a symbol. But it is nonsense to believe that the Holocaust would not have happened without gas chambers."* (Goldhagen 1996b)

R: Naturally, that doesn't fit the notions of the high priests of the gas chambers, such

as Robert Redeker and Claude Lanzmann, who had characterized the demystification of the gas chambers as a catastrophe (see p. 70 of the present book). Claude Lanzmann, for many decades one of the most active Holocaust lobbyists, expressed himself in his defeatist manner in much the same way. Asked why in his 1985 film *Shoah*[104] he only interviewed witnesses but presented no hard evidence (documents, material evidence), he says:

> *"In Shoah there is no time spent on archival material because this is not the way I think and work, and besides, there isn't any such material.* […] *If I had found a film – a secret film, because filming was forbidden – shot by the SS, in which it is shown how 3000 Jews – men, women, and children – die together, suffocated in the gas chamber of crematory 2 in Auschwitz, then not only would I not have shown it, I would have even destroyed it. I cannot say why. That happens on its own."* (Lanzmann 1994)

L: But that is insane!

R: Three years later Lanzmann added to this:

> *"Not to understand was my iron law."* (Lanzmann 1997)

L: But all this makes no sense at all.

R: For me it has value because it provides us with a picture of the psyches of these people. Or take Elie Wiesel, who wrote in his memoirs (1994, p. 97):

> *"The gas chambers should better have stayed locked away from indiscreet gazes. And* [been left] *to the power of imagination."*

R: Considering the lack of documentary and material evidence for an event which, after all, encompassed six million people, dragged on for over three years, spanned an entire continent, and is supposed to have involved countless authorities, decision makers, executors, and helpers, the historians sometimes get in trouble when trying to explain how such a gigantic enterprise could have been launched entirely without organization. For example, Professor Raul Hilberg, during his lifetime one of the most respected, if not *the* most respected mainstream Holocaust expert of the entire world,[105] once summarized his thoughts on this as follows (De Wan 1983):

> *"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction* [of the Jews] *not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They* [these measures] *were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung* [German] *bureaucracy."*

L: Mind-reading? Does he mean telepathy, perhaps?

R: Yes, the issuing of orders and the construction as well as the revision of plans by means of telepathy. Hilberg confirmed this view in the latest edition of his standard work with different words but with the same gist (Hilberg 2003, p. 50ff.):

> *"The process of destruction* […] *did not, however, proceed from a basic plan.* […] *The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead.* […] *In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it*

[104] Lanzmann 1985; cf. the reviews by Faurisson 1988a and Thion 1997.

[105] Cf. Hilberg 1961/1985/2003, as well as Hilberg 2001; cf. the critique by Graf 2015 & 2003.



Ill. 50: The New Russian Word *openly admits: the revisionists have air superiority; diesel-exhaust gases are not suited for mass murder! Here, the edition of February 28, 1995: "Worldview Holocaust"*

was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization."

L: I cannot imagine that he wants this to be understood that way.

R: In any case, here we have the admission of the world's most recognized expert on the Holocaust that there is no documentary or bureaucratic trace of this millennial event.

I would now like to quote from the Russian-language newspaper *Novoye Russkoye Slovo* (The New Russian Word), which is published in the U.S. This paper is read mostly by Russian speaking Jews living in New York who emigrated from the Soviet Union or Russia during the last decades. From February 26 to February 29, 1995, the *New Russian Word* presented a three-part essay, in which each of these three parts filled almost an entire page of this large-format newspaper. This sober essay, based upon facts, explained accurately and in detail various revisionist arguments as well as those of the anti-revisionists. It also mentioned that by now even some of the world's most-recognized Holocaust experts, as, for example, Professor Raul Hilberg, would admit that in the war false rumors were spread that today could no longer be sustained. Historians had the duty in particular, according to Raul Hilberg as reported by this paper, of thoroughly separating rumors and falsifications from facts and truth. For little lies would furnish the revisionists with material against the established historians:

"This admission comes from the most highly recognized and respected Holocaust scholar and not from a hate-spreading anti-Semite. When Jews castigate revisionists wholesale for denial, they are thereby denouncing and defaming other [respectable] *Jews* [like Hilberg]. *These anti-revisionists refuse to hear*

facts which are presented by their own respectable historians because they are afraid of discussion. This generates the following vicious circle: Jewish leaders and scholars probably want to participate in the revisionist debate but refuse to do so because it would mean legitimizing this revisionist school of thought, and this would be a major triumph for the anti-Semites – something for which the anti-Semites yearn. On the other hand, imposed silence and a wholesale condemnation and disparaging of all revisionist arguments, accompanied by the publication of [anti-revisionist] *books which contain outdated* [incorrect and poor] *arguments, lead not only to the revisionists taking the initiative, but procured for them 'air superiority' as well, to speak figuratively."*

R: The author makes further allusions to his experiences in the Soviet Union that the suppression of the debate about the Holocaust will backfire just like the suppression of the thoughts of dissidents by the KGB in the Soviet Union backfired. The allusion suggests that the suppression of dissidents not only did not silence these, but on the contrary engendered in society a greater interest in their ideas – as a consequence of the natural fascination of forbidden fruits. The author concludes his long article with the realization that the present measures against Holocaust revisionism are totally ineffective, and he offers the proposal of introducing a worldwide contest in order to make an effort to find better solutions. With subconscious trepidation, the author concludes his article as follows:

"These solutions will offer Holocaust revisionism a double stake. They must!"

R: The late French historian Jean-Claude Pressac seems to have been the only person of the establishment who took notice of the progress of revisionist research, apart from the above-mentioned Prof. Nolte. Pressac recognized that traditional historiography of the Holocaust is reduced to absurdity by the facts revealed by this research. Consequently, he kept changing his attitude when making public statements. The last and also most vehement attack by Pressac on the dominating historiography occurred during an interview published as an appendix to a PhD thesis analyzing the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. In it, Pressac described the established historiography of the Holocaust as "rotten," with reference to the statement by Prof. Michel de Boüard (see p. 150). Asked if the course of historiography could be altered, he answered (Igounet 2000, pp. 651f.):

"On the one hand, resentment and vindictiveness [of the survivors] *have gained the upper hand over reconciliation, and therefore memory the upper hand over history. On the other hand, the communist stranglehold on the most important leadership positions in the camps, the formation of associations after the liberation under communist control as well as the fifty-year-long creation of a 'people's democratic' history of the camps has led to the emergence of the virus of the clumsy anti-fascist language. Shoddiness, exaggeration, omission and lies are the hallmarks of most accounts from this era. The unanimous and irrevocable discrediting which has afflicted the communist writings must inevitably have consequences for the depiction of life in the concentration camps, which is spoiled by the communist idea, and thus must finish it off.*

Can this development be reverted? It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible. Each historical change results in a devaluation of a rigid memory that has been described as definitive. And new documents will

unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little. Puffing up the universe of the concentration camps amounts to squaring the circle and to turning black into white. The consciousness of the people does not like sad stories. The life of a zombie isn't 'fecund', all the more so as the pain has been exploited and turned into hard cash: decorations, pensions, careers, political influence. One cannot be at once victim and privileged, even executioner.*



Ill. 51: *David Cole*

Of all these events, which were terrible because they led to the death of women, children and old people, only those will prevail whose reality is ascertained. The others are assigned to the trash can of history."

R: In 2016 Jewish revisionist David Cole wrote these memorable lines (Cole 2016):

"Ah, Auschwitz. Yes, here's where we still have a problem. […] *there are genuine problems with what is commonly claimed to be part 3* [of the Holocaust]—*that in 1943 Auschwitz-Birkenau was 'renovated' to become an ultra-super be-all end-all extermination facility. To me, the evidence just isn't there, and the evidence that does exist calls that claim into question.* […Orthodox historians] *backed themselves into a corner by putting Auschwitz, with its phony, postwar tourist-attraction 'gas chamber' and its complete lack of documentary evidence supporting a killing program, front and center as the heart of the Holocaust. They're in so deep at this point that they can't back off.*

It's surprisingly easy to get the leading lights of anti-denial to admit as much one-on-one. Rick Eaton has been the senior researcher at the Simon Wiesenthal Center for thirty years. He's as major a player in the fight against Holocaust denial as anyone on earth. Two years ago, I corresponded with him (under a pseudonym, of course… he'd never speak directly with the likes of me!) regarding the Auschwitz problem. I explained my thesis to him, that Auschwitz, having various 'issues' that call the credibility of extermination claims into question, should not be used to represent the Holocaust. He agreed […].

Keep in mind that even though I was using a pseudonym, I was not falsely claiming to be anyone of note. In other words, Eaton made that admission to a complete nobody, a total stranger. One gets the feeling that many of these experts are secretly longing for the day when they can be open about the 'Auschwitz problem' and move past it […]*."*

R: We'll discuss the "Auschwitz problem" and Cole's take on things in the next lecture.

Third Section: Material and Documentary Evidence

3.1. Defining Evidence

R: Now let's forget about the Holocaust and its controversies for a little while and instead talk about evidence in general, so that we are equipped to better evaluate it.

L: How do you define "evidence?" I mean, when does an allegation become evidence?

R: Basically, evidence has to satisfy two main kinds of criteria, logical and formal. Let's take logical first. Evidentiary allegations must not be based on circular reasoning such as "A is true because B is true and B is true because A is true." Circular reasoning is quite tricky because it often passes through several intermediate steps before it closes the circle. Sometimes it branches off as well, making it even more difficult to identify. Next, an allegation must be principally open to attempts of refutation. Thus evidentiary allegations such as "A is true *because* or *although* it cannot be proven" are inadmissible.

L: Surely no one would claim that.

R: Oh, but they do! It is often claimed that the absence of evidence does not refute an allegation, but rather proves that the evidence has been destroyed. I gave an example of this in the Second Section (see p. 151). Such an allegation is logically irrefutable and is inadmissible for that reason. Or take the argument that evidence for an event was not just lost, but could never have existed. According to this reasoning, if someone asserts that there is evidence after all, this proves only that such evidence was wrongly interpreted or even falsified. Again this is an inadmissible way of arguing, because the argument that an event leaves no traces is logically irrefutable.

L: Could you give us an example of this?

R: Of course. We hear such pseudo-arguments over and over again in this dispute. We are told that the National Socialists would never have left behind documents referring to mass murder, since they did not want to incriminate themselves. Then, when such a document does turn up after all, there is the immediate suspicion that it is falsified.

L: But that might be correct, because we cannot expect that mass murderers would deliberately leave proof of their crimes.

R: Your point may basically be correct. It is the same idea expressed by Mayer and other Holocaust experts: Either the National Socialists left no evidence, or else they saw to it that the evidence was destroyed. But even if we find such argumentation plausible, it is still no substitute for missing evidence of a crime or any other event. Because, if *absence* of evidence proves a claim, then everyone can be "con-

victed" of mass murder. If we admit logic like that, absolutely everything can be "proven."

Finally, from the logical standpoint, it is just as inadmissible to maintain that evidence supports the exact opposite of what it suggests.

L: What do you mean by that?

R: Well, if I have a document that says "We are going to bring Person A to Place B and make him work there," this does not justify the claim that Person A was murdered.

L: But that is just obvious.

R: That is what one would expect, but unfortunately it is not the case. According to the established historiography, if a National Socialist document states that "The Jews from Place X are to be transported to the east for forced labor," this is proof that they are to be murdered, not transported as laborers. We are told that the document means something different from what it says; that the expressions used are code words which have to be "interpreted."

L: But we know that many Jews were deported and that from there on all traces of most of them are lost.

R: That may be so, but lack of evidence of someone's whereabouts does not prove that they were murdered in a certain way at a certain time in a certain place. We discussed the problems of locating survivors in the first lecture, to which I refer.

L: But there is indeed evidence for the use of code words.

R: When there is such evidence, then these interpretations may be admissible. But the practice of interpretation cannot be generalized, or else everything can be reinterpreted at will. I will deal with this complex of false logic later in more detail.

For now, let's move on to the formal criteria for evidence. According to this, evidence must be verifiable. This means for example that we must be able to locate a source quoted as proof for a claim. In the case of experiments, it means that they must be repeatable or reproducible by third parties. This is why it is so important to give the exact circumstances of an experiment. Where calculations or other forms of logical argumentation are concerned, they must correspond to the respective laws and rules and be comprehensible by others, bearing in mind that every professional discipline has its own rules. Furthermore, evidence should be supported and corroborated by similar evidence. This is known as "evidentiary context."

3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence

R: Now I would like to pose a question to the whole room: what do you consider the most convincing evidence of the Holocaust?

L: I was most convinced by heartrending testimony given by an Auschwitz survivor who once gave a lecture about his experiences in my home town.

L': For me, the confessions of former SS criminals were more convincing – we cannot accuse them of wanting to exaggerate what happened.

L'': What made the strongest impression on me was the sight of mountains of dead bodies discovered and filmed in the concentration camps at war's end.

L": For me, visiting the gas chamber at Auschwitz was the most convincing thing.

R: Very well. Now, let's proceed systematically. The first two types of evidence you mentioned belong to the category of *party witnesses*.

L: And what is a "party witness?"

R: A party witness is someone who has personally participated in an event under discussion and is therefore not an impartial observer. In a civil court case, it would be either a member of the litigating or of the litigated party, or when talking about criminal cases, that would be the alleged victims and alleged perpetrator. The third type of evidence is documentary evidence, and the fourth is actual observation of a material item of evidence.

To review, the various types of evidence are as follows:

1. party testimony;
2. witness testimony;
3. documentary evidence;
4. observation by an investigating individual (researcher, judge);
5. material evidence, if necessary interpreted by an expert.

L: And what is "material evidence?"

R: That is a tangible, concrete trace of an event, which in most cases must still be interpreted through expert knowledge. Let me give an example: A person is accused of having run a red light at a specific time and struck a pedestrian, but maintains that he was sitting in an airplane at the time of the event. The court is presented with the following evidence:

1. The assertion of the defendant concerning his airplane flight (party testimony.)
2. The testimony of a pedestrian who claims that he was struck by the defendant (party testimony.)
3. The testimony of an airplane passenger who was unacquainted with the defendant, who stated that he had seen the defendant in the airplane (witness testimony.)
4. The testimony of an uninvolved automobile driver who stated that, from a side street, he had seen the automobile of the defendant run a red light while the defendant was behind the steering wheel (witness testimony.)
5. The passenger list of the corresponding airplane containing the name of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
6. A photograph of the subject intersection made by a surveillance camera, showing the automobile of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
7. The report of an examination of an airplane pillow from the seat in which the defendant claimed he had been sitting during his flight. The pillow contained traces of the passenger's hair and skin which under analysis provided the DNA "fingerprint" of the defendant (material evidence, analyzed and interpreted by an expert.)

Now, what would your verdict be if you were the judge?

L: All the pieces of evidence contradict one another.

R: That is daily routine for judges, sometimes historians and researchers as well. How are we going to proceed?

L: We have to rank the evidence according to its persuasiveness.

R: More precisely, the court follows the same principles as science. If there is a con-

flict, the evidence with a higher ranking refutes or supersedes that with a lower ranking. Conversely, evidence of higher persuasiveness cannot be refuted by evidence of lower persuasiveness. In the above listing, I listed the types of evidence with increasing persuasiveness, as it is generally accepted (Schneider 1987, pp. 188, 304).

L: According to that, testimony by a member of a party has the lowest credibility value on the scale.

R: That's right, because people who are involved in an event or have been involved in the past, are more likely to have a distorted view, whether deliberately or inadvertently, or even to lie.

The testimony of a party witness is inferior to that of witnesses who were not directly involved in the event and are therefore less engaged emotionally. With that I mean the proverbial impartial bystander. Next in the hierarchy are documents that were produced during the event and thus have preserved aspects of the case in the form of data. Here, documents are superior in which human contributions are a minor factor in their creation, as compared to documents directly created by people. Thus, depictions made by automated devices of an unfolding event are usually more reliable than for instance the file memos of a bureaucrat.

All these types of evidence can be overridden by material evidence properly interpreted by expert witnesses, however. In the above example, expert determination that hair and skin cells of the defendant were found on the seat of the airplane, would lead to his exoneration.

L: But what about the witness statements and the photo taken by the surveillance camera?

R: There are always explanations for false testimony, whether it is made deliberately or inadvertently. Documents can be erroneously interpreted because someone other than the owner may have been driving the car; or it can be simply inaccurate, for example because the camera clock malfunctioned and printed the wrong time or date; or a filthy-rich relative of the litigating person might have paid to have the photo falsified. There is no limit to our fantasy here. The fact is that the defendant was sitting in the airplane at the time of the accident.

L: But maybe he had been sitting there at a different time.

R: That could be true, but it would be the job of the expert witness to determine it.

L: And what if the guy who was struck by the car hired another expert who gave conflicting testimony?

R: In that case, it would be a contest over interpretation of material evidence. At any rate, material evidence cannot be refuted by witness testimonies or documents, and certainly not by the testimony of parties to the suit.

L: But ultimately, expert witnesses interpreting such material evidence are still just witnesses, even if they are experts in their field.

R: Of course. It can be argued that ultimately all evidence is subject to human interpretation. But there are objective differences between the credibility of normal witnesses and that of an impartial expert witness – provided he is really impartial. The difference is so great that witness testimony is sometimes treated as circumstantial evidence in courts of law on account of its unreliability – that is, not even treated as direct evidence (Bender *et al.*, Vol. 1, p. 173). Horst Bender, a former

president of the German Federal Bureau of Investigation, even tried once to have witness testimonies completely banned from court cases and to have only material evidence count (Rollin 2006).

L: So in the end you say that someone who has not been at, say, Auschwitz, who might not even have been born then, can come, claim to be an expert, and then he knows it all better than those who have been there and seen it?

R: I know it must be hard for a witness (or anyone who knows one and considers him trustworthy) to accept that he (or his friend) can be wrong. This is especially true regarding the Holocaust, where many witnesses make their statements with a high degree of conviction, if you wish. Let me quote the physicist turned philosopher Sir Karl Popper about this (1968, p. 46):

> *"No matter how intense a feeling of conviction it may be, it can never justify a statement. Thus I may be utterly convinced of the truth of a statement; certain of the evidence of my perceptions; overwhelmed by the intensity of my experience: every doubt may seem to me absurd. But does this afford the slightest reason for science to accept the statement? Can any statement be justified by the fact that K.R.P. is utterly convinced of the truth? The answer is, 'No'; and any other answer would be incompatible with the idea of scientific objectivity.* […] *But from the epistemological point of view, it is quite irrelevant whether my feeling of conviction was strong or weak; whether it came from a strong or even irresistible impression of indubitable certainty (or 'self-evidence'), or merely from a doubtful surmise. None of this has any bearing on the question of how scientific statements can be justified."*

R: In other words: no matter how convinced "Holocaust" witnesses may be of the authenticity of their experiences, and no matter the extent to which they are able to convince others, the scientist must disregard such enthusiasm – not on a human level, of course, but merely on the level of evidentiary assessment.

In the next lecture we will consider party witnesses and impartial witnesses in detail. In this lecture, however, we are concerned primarily with the essential, higher-ranking kinds of evidence: material evidence and documentary evidence.

L: Fine, but what is the role of revisionism in all this?

R: Holocaust revisionism respects this hierarchy of evidence and focuses on the discovery and proper interpretation of material and documentary evidence contemporary to the time in question. That is something that cannot be claimed by mainstream historiography, where material evidence interpreted by experts did not play any role until the late 1980s, and where documentary evidence is usually only used out of context to support witness claims. It was only the unrelenting pressure of revisionist research results that finally forced mainstream Holocaust scholars to pay attention to this hierarchy of evidence, even though they still do not respect it.

3.3. The "Final Solution" of the Jewish Question

R: First of all, let me define the framework of our subject by briefly mentioning what I will *not* cover here, namely the entire history of the National Socialist camp system as such. From the various categories of prisoners in those camps, we clearly

see the original purpose of the NS camps: to neutralize and re-educate political opponents.

L: Re-education by extermination?

R: I am referring to the early period of the camps, following the abolition of the Communist Party in early 1933. No one has claimed that systematic murder of prisoners took place at that time. In those years, attempts were made to convert those political prisoners to National Socialism. However, people who oppose a government on political grounds are usually well-educated and intellectual, whereas the SS men serving in those camps and who tried to instruct the prisoners were usually not the smartest people in town. It can therefore not surprise that these early attempts at political indoctrination were hardly successful. The German government's economic and foreign-policy achievements did more to sway oppositional sections of the population than any repressive measures in the camps, which often produced the opposite result from what was intended. Later on, the camps were also used to segregate criminal and asocial elements that were deemed to be incorrigible. Homosexuals were included in the former and Gypsies in the latter category. Following the so-called "Crystal Night" of Nov. 9, 1938, Jews first began arriving in the camps simply because they were Jews. However, nearly all of these were released after a short time. The changeover to the so-called "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" and mass deportation to the camps did not occur until the beginning of the Russian campaign in summer 1941.

L: Then you are admitting the irrefutable: there was a "Final Solution!"

R: Of course there was, and that's the real subject of our lecture. The National Socialists spoke quite specifically about the "Final Solution." It is well known that from the outset they favored the removal of Jews from Germany.[106] All historians agree that until shortly before the invasion of Russia, the Jewish policy of the Third Reich was not directed toward extermination at all. Rather, it was to encourage as many Jews as possible to emigrate from the German sphere of influence.[107] To accomplish this, Hermann Göring commissioned Reinhard Heydrich to organize the *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung* (Central Reich Office for Jewish Emigration) with the goal of "encouraging Jewish emigration by all means available."[108] However, Germany's enormous territorial conquests beginning in the early summer of 1940 drastically changed the situation. Huge numbers of Jews in Poland, France and other countries now came under German jurisdiction, while the war made emigration much more difficult. For this reason, Heydrich informed the German foreign minister Joachim von Ribbentrop on June 24, 1940, that it was now necessary to subject the overall problem to a "territorial solution" (T-173). In response to this directive, the Foreign Ministry developed the so-called Madagascar Plan, which provided for deportation to Madagascar of all Jews living in the German sphere of influence.[109]

L: But why Madagascar? That sounds so exotic, even fantastic.

---

[106] For Hitler's early statements see Deuerlein 1959, p. 204, and Phelps 1968, p. 417.

[107] Summarized by Weckert 2016; cf. also Nicosia 1985.

[108] NG-2586-A (for document identifiers see abbreviation list on p. 534).

[109] Plans to deport the Jews of Europe to Madagascar go back to studies by the Brit Henry H. Beamish from the 1920s, and later found many supporters. See Brechtken 1998, p. 34; Jansen 1997, pp. 60, 67-72; reviewed by Weckert 1999.

R: Madagascar was a French colony and therefore, following the defeat of France, an "object for negotiation." Palestine, in contrast, was under British control; and besides, the National Socialists were not particularly interested in alienating their potential Arab allies by creating Israel. It is a fact that these plans were seriously considered and not completely abandoned until early 1942, when they were overridden by decisions in the context of the notorious Wannsee Conference (Xanten 1997).

The so-called "Final Solution" was introduced by a directive written by Hermann Göring dated July 31, 1941, when Germany was expecting the momentary collapse of the Soviet Union following colossal early successes of the Wehrmacht in the east:[110]

> *"As supplement to the directive already given to you by the edict of Jan. 14, 1939, to solve the Jewish question through emigration or evacuation in a most favorable way according to the prevailing conditions, I hereby instruct you to make all necessary organizational and material preparations for an overall solution to the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe. Insofar as the responsibilities of other authorities are affected, they are to be involved.*
>
> *I further instruct you to promptly provide me with an overall conceptual plan regarding the organizational and material requirements for carrying out the desired final solution to the Jewish question."*

L: Well, there is no mention of murder.

R: To the contrary: Governmental policy from Jan. 14, 1939, until the summer of 1941 was in fact directed towards emigration and deportation. Heydrich's original mission was not superseded by his new directive but rather "supplemented," that is to say, expanded territorially. In 1939 his activities had been limited to the Reich, but after the summer of 1941 they were extended to nearly all of Europe. This is exactly what the Göring directive prescribes: develop an expanded plan that provides for emigration and evacuation of all the Jews from the German sphere of influence in Europe.

L: And did Göring still have Madagascar in mind as destination, or was he already thinking about Russia?

R: The document does not say anything about that. From Goebbels's diary we do know that as early as August 19, 1941, Hitler was talking about deporting the Jews to the east (Dalton 2010a; see also Broszat 1977, p. 750). After that, references to Russia as a destination appear more and more frequently.[111] As a matter of fact, suggestions to deport "undesired elements" to Russia had been made even earlier than that by other government officials. On April 2, 1941, for example, Reichsminister Alfred Rosenberg suggested "to make extensive use of Muscovite Russia as an area for undesirable elements of the population" (1017-PS, *IMT*, Vol. 26, p. 549). Not even a month after the invasion of the Soviet Union, the German Governor General of occupied Poland, Hans Frank, entered into his diary on July 17, 1941, "that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government, with the

[110] NG-2586-E. 710-PS; Martin Luther from the German Foreign Office thinks that the order by Göring was a result of the Heydrich letter of June 24, 1940, mentioned above, NG-2586-J.

[111] Steffen Werner (1991) quotes a long list of such documents; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 179-201.

latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp," which implies that they will be deported further east (Broszat 1977, pp. 748f.).

One of the reasons why it was eventually decided to deport the Jews to Russia may be the decision of the Soviets from August 28, 1941, to deport the three million ethnic Germans – who had settled along the lower course of the Volga river during the 17th and 18th century – as members of an enemy nation to Siberia. This mass deportation was indeed implemented with the greatest brutality imaginable during subsequent months. It may be assumed that a great many of those Germans died during this process (Fleischhauer 1983). The reaction of the German government to this ethnic cleansing can be seen from the directives given to German radio stations, in which the National Socialist German government threatened the carriers of "Jewish Bolshevism" with retaliation (Fleischhauer 1982, p. 315):

> *"In case the actions against the Volga Germans are implemented as announced by the Bolsheviks, the Jews of central Europe will also be deported to the eastern most parts of the areas controlled by the German administration… If the crime against the Volga Germans becomes reality, Jewry will have to pay for this crime many times."*

L: So the German government viewed the final solution as a kind of retaliation?

R: That is at least what German radio propaganda claimed. Fact is, however, that the German government had planned the forced resettlement of the Jews already earlier, even though not necessarily to Russia, just as Stalin had planned and started the deportation of the Volga Germans already before August 28, 1941. In early 1940, almost 1½ years before the outbreak of hostilities between them, German officials even proposed to their then Soviet ally to have the German and Polish Jews deported to western Ukraine and/or to the "Autonomous Jewish Region Birobidzhan," a Jewish homeland located in eastern Siberia close to Vladivostok which the Soviet Union had created in 1933 (Altman/Ingerflom 2002; cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 75-78). The Soviets weren't to keen on that plan, though.

L: Which proves that at this point in time the German government had obviously no plans yet to physically eliminate the Jews.

R: That has to be assumed indeed. At any rate, in 1941 the terror apparatus controlled by Stalin could no longer be called "Jewish," because the dominant role of Jews in the Soviet government had been broken by Stalin in 1938 by the most-violent purges (see p. 39). As such, the central European Jews were the wrong target for this announced retaliation, not just because collective guilt is not permissible anyway, but also because Jews no longer predominated in the Soviet Union.

The Madagascar plan was apparently abandoned after the Wannsee Conference, in February 1942,[112] even though Goebbels continued to see it as a viable option into March – see his diary entry for March 7. And as late as mid-1942, Hitler still spoke of deportations to either central Africa (Goebbels diary, May 30) or Madagascar (Picker 1963, p. 456). However, a preliminary decision to deport Jews to the east must have been made earlier, since Himmler on Oct. 23, 1941 had ordered

[112] Letter by Franz Rademacher, Auswärtiges Amt, Referat D III (Jewish Affairs), to Harold Bielfeld, Head of AA Pol. X (Africa and Colonial Affairs), Feb. 10, 1942, NG-5770 and Auswärtiges Amt 1950, p. 403: "The Führer accordingly has decided that the Jews shall not be deported to Madagascar but to the East."

"that effective immediately, the emigration of Jews has to be prevented."[113] On the very next day, Oct. 24, 1941, police chief Kurt Daluege gave a directive for the evacuation of Jews according to which "Jews shall be evacuated to the east in the district around Riga and Minsk" (3921-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 33, p. 535). In a discussion in the Führer headquarters on the following day, Oct. 25, 1941, Hitler referred to his speech before the Reichstag of Jan. 30, 1939, in which he had predicted the extermination of European Jewry in case of war.[114] He mentioned the more drastic policy, now going into effect, of deporting the European Jews to the swampy regions of Russia.[115]

L: Well it certainly looks as though Hitler's order for the change in the final solution was given in October 1941.

R: That could well be. The succession of documents indicating a territorial solution continues without interruption. On Nov. 6, 1941, Heydrich mentioned his directive to prepare for "the final solution" which he had received in January 1939 and which he had characterized as "emigration or evacuation" (1624-PS) The new goal of a "territorial final solution" was discussed during the Wannsee Conference. In its important passages, the protocol reads as follows (NG-2586-G):

> *"Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e. the evacuation of the Jews to the east, provided that the Fuehrer gives the appropriate approval in advance.*
>
> *These actions are, however, only to be considered provisional, but practical experience is already being collected which is of the greatest importance in relation to the future final solution of the Jewish question."*

L: According to that, what happened during the war was not the Final Solution, but merely a provisional measure.

R: That is certainly true as far as the protocol is concerned, and it agrees with what is found in numerous other documents of that period. Here are some more examples:[116]

- On Aug. 15, 1940, Hitler mentioned that the Jews of Europe were to be evacuated following the end of the War.[117]
- On Oct. 17, 1941, Martin Luther, the head of the Germany department in the Foreign Office, composed a document which discusses "comprehensive measures relating to a Final Solution of the Jewish Question after the end of the War."[118]
- On Jan. 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler wrote the following to Richard Glücks, Concentration Camp Inspector (500-NO):

---

[113] T-394: "Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews has to be prevented immediately."

[114] Often quoted as evidence for Hitler's intention for extermination; acc. to Yehuda Bauer (1994, pp. 35f.), however, this was only an unspecific statement made in the heat of the moment, since an intention of extermination contradicts the rest of Hitler's speech; cf. my review: Gauss 1997.

[115] Picker 1963, Oct. 25, 1941. There are many similar references in those confidential talks by Hitler in the circle of his closest friends, all referring to the resettlement or deportation of Jews to eastern Europe and elsewhere: 1941: Aug. 8-11; Oct. 17; Nov. 19; 1942: Jan. 12-13; Jan. 25; Jan. 27; Apr. 4; May 15; June 24.

[116] An updated, more encompassing documentation has been compiled by Graf *et al.* (2010, pp. 201-217).

[117] Memo by Luther for Rademacher of Aug. 15, 1940, in: *Documents*... 1957, p. 484.

[118] Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes (Berlin), Politische Abteilung III 245, ref. Po 36, vol. I.

"You will make preparations to receive 100,000 Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses in the concentration camps in the coming weeks. Large scale economic tasks will be assigned to the concentration camps in the coming weeks."

– In the spring of 1942 the chief of the German chancellery, Hans Heinrich Lammers, mentions in a document that Hitler wanted to "postpone the final solution of the Jewish question until the end of the War" (4025-PS).
– On Apr. 30, 1942, Oswald Pohl, chief of the SS economic administrative main office, reported (R-129; *IMT* vol. 38, pp. 363ff.):

"1. The war has brought about a visible structural change in the concentration camps and their tasks regarding the employment of inmates. The increase in number of prisoners detained solely on account of security, re-education, or preventive reason is no longer in the foreground. The primary emphasis has shifted to the economic side. The total mobilization of inmate labor, first for wartime tasks (increase of armaments) and then for peacetime tasks, is moving ever more to the forefront.

2. From this realization arise necessary measures which require a gradual transformation of the concentration camp from its original, exclusively political form into one commensurate with its economic tasks."

– On June 24, 1942, Hitler announced at his headquarters that after the war he would "rigorously defend his position that he would hammer on one city after another until the Jews came out and emigrated to Madagascar or some other national state for the Jews" (Picker 1963, p. 456).
– On Aug. 21, 1942, Martin Luther produced a summary of the Jewish policy of National Socialism (NG-2586-J). In it, he referred to the Wannsee Conference as being preparation for "evacuation of the Jews" to the "occupied eastern regions" and observed that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor. The German government therefore asked the Slovakian government to supply 20,000 young, strong Slovakian Jews for labor in the east (NG-2586).
– September 1942: In the so-called "Green Map" for the "Administration of the Economy in the Occupied Eastern Regions," it is stated that "After the War, the Jewish question will be solved overall throughout Europe," which is why until then everything would merely be "partial measures." It admonished that "thuggish measures" against Jews would be "unworthy of Germans and must be avoided by all means."[119]
– On Sept. 5, 1942, Horst Ahnert of the Paris security police wrote that in conjunction with the "final solution to the Jewish question" the "deportation of Jews for purpose of labor" was about to begin (CDJC, vol. XXVI-61).
– On Sept. 16, 1942, one day after his meeting with Armaments Minister Albert Speer, Oswald Pohl reported in writing to *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler that all prisoners of the Reich were to be conscripted for armaments production:[120]

[119] "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMT*, Vol. 36, p. 348.
[120] Pohl report to Himmler of Sept. 16, 1942, on armament works and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

"The Jews destined for eastern migration therefore will have to interrupt their journey and work at armaments production."

– On Dec. 14, 1942, ministerial adviser Walter Maedel summarized the Jewish policy of National Socialism as "the gradual freeing of the Reich from Jews by deporting them to the east" (NG-4583).
– On Jan. 20, 1943, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks gave the following instructions to the commanders of 19 camps (1523-NO):

"The head camp physicians have to ensure, by all means at their disposal, that the death rates in the individual camps decrease significantly. […] *More than heretofore, the camp physicians have to oversee nutrition of the prisoners and in accordance with the directors, make recommendations for improvement to the camp commandants. Furthermore these recommendations are not to remain on paper, they are to be effectively carried out by the camp physicians.* […] *The Reichsführer SS has ordered that the death rate must unconditionally decrease."*

– On Oct. 26, 1943, Oswald Pohl wrote the following to all concentration camp commandants:[121]

"In the context of armaments production, the concentration camps […] *are of vital significance to the war.* […]

In the context of reeducation, it might have been insignificant in previous years whether a prisoner performed productive labor or not. Now, however, prison labor is very significant. It is vitally important that all measures be taken by the commandants, leaders of V-Dienst (Information Services) and physicians to ensure the maintenance of health and the capacity of prisoners to work. Not from mere sentimentality, but because we need them with their sound bodies, because they must contribute to the great victory of the German nation: therefore we must insure the welfare of the prisoners.

I am setting as a goal: A maximum of 10% of all prisoners may be incapable of work on account of illness. Through common endeavor, all responsible persons must achieve this goal. To achieve it, the following is necessary:

1. A proper diet appropriate to the prisoner's task.

2. Proper clothing appropriate to the prisoner's task.

3. Application of all natural measures for health and hygiene.

4. Avoidance of all unnecessary exertions which are not directly required by the prisoner's task.

5. Performance rewards. […]

I shall personally monitor compliance with the measures reiterated in this message."

R: On May 11, 1944, Adolf Hitler ordered the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the construction of fighter airplanes to improve Germany's air defense against the devastating Allied bombing raids (5689-NO).

To summarize this long list of documents, I have listed some of them in Table 8 in the right column. The left column contains what orthodox historiography claims to have happened at the same time, which is based, however, only on undocumented assumptions (for this see e.g. Gutman 1990). As you can see from this: the contra-

[121] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, pp. 53ff.

dictions between orthodox claims and documented facts could hardly be greater.

L: Assuming the correctness of your statements, how do you explain the various remarks by National Socialist officials made before or during the war, in which they speak of the extermination of Jews?

R: Aside from remarks by Hitler made in his confidential circles, which never mention extermination, I quote here only high-level bureaucratic documents. These never mention physical extermination. The situation is a bit different when we come to diaries, speeches, or postwar memoirs, and also some low-level documents. The first three items mentioned are basically written testimonies of party witnesses, which I will discuss in detail in the next lecture, where I deal with confessions made by accused persons.

L: But what if the official documents are lying, if "evacuation" and "deportation" were code words for murder? That was posited by Kogon *et al.* (1983 & 1993), who even have an introductory chapter called "A Code Language" (1993, pp. 5-12). They list a number of documents which clarify that "resettlement" or "expulsion" in fact meant execution or shooting (pp. 11f.).

R: These are documents of the low-level bureaucracy which I just mentioned. Kogon and colleagues quote a report of *Einsatzkommando* 3 of Dec 1, 1941 as well as three reports by local commanders near the eastern front, also from December 1941.

L: Kogon also quotes an order by the commander of the Security Police and SD of Ruthenia of Feb 5, 1943, and that is not exactly "low-level bureaucray".

R: It may be mid-level, but certainly is not from an authority defining German policies.

All these sources, especially those from the first months after the start of Germany's invasion of Russia, belong in the context of the activities of the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* behind the eastern front. That topic is vast and will be covered separately in Chapter 3.13.

Fact is that there are no documents from the high-level bureaucracy of the NS government from which we could glean that, from a certain point in time onward, words like "emigration", "evacuation", "resettlement" or "deportation" had a different, sinister, malicious meaning. If one were to claim this, a logical problem would result from it. If there is no disagreement that, until the middle of 1941, the terms "emigration," "evacuation," "transfers," and "deportation" meant what they say, then how could it have been made clear to the recipients of official orders after mid-1941 that these *same terms* had *suddenly* become code words meaning something altogether different from what they say, namely mass murder? We must keep in mind that during the Third Reich, government officials are considered to have been obedient and subservient. They were expected to carry out orders literally and unquestioningly. Whether that was really the case is a different matter. It is a fact that disobedient conduct was severely punished. This would have been all the more true if the orders had been to resettle people or to deploy them in vital wartime production, and the recipients of these orders had murdered them instead.

The point is: how could the people giving orders have made it clear to those receiving orders that they suddenly, at a specific instant, had to reinterpret their orders and do something entirely different from what the orders instructed? Fur-

Table 8: The Final Solution: Facts and Fiction

FICTION	FACT
Jan. 20, 1942: The total extermination of all Jews in the German sphere of influence is organized at the Wannsee Conference.[122]	Jan. 25, 1942: Himmler writes to Glücks that the camps must prepare to accommodate up to 150,000 Jews; large-scale economic tasks would be assigned to them.
Feb. 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau. March 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Belzec. May 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Sobibór.	April 30, 1942: Pohl writes to Himmler that the main purpose of all camps would now be the use of inmate labor.
July 23, 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Treblinka. August 1942: Beginning of gassings at Majdanek.	Aug. 21, 1942: Luther writes that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor, so that the German government asked the Slovakian government to supply 20,000 Slovakian Jews for labor.
End of 1942: Six extermination camps are active.	Dec. 28, 1942: Glücks writes to all camp commanders that Himmler has ordered to reduce death rates in all camps by all means. The inmates have to receive better food.
Nov. 3, 1943: Some 42,000 Jewish factory workers are shot in Majdanek and several of its satellite camps.	Dec. 26, 1943: Circular letter by Pohl to all camp commanders: All measures of the commanders have to focus on the health and productivity of the inmates.
May 16, 1944: Beginning of mass murder of several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau	May 11, 1944: Hitler orders the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the construction of fighter airplanes.

thermore, how could those giving orders have hindered those receiving them from re-interpreting them when they were not meant to be re-interpreted?

L: They would have had to be given entirely different orders everywhere!

R: Exactly. The problem is quite simply that in connection with the "Final Solution," there are no documents stipulating definition and "re-interpretation" of presumed code words. Such orders would have undermined secrecy, and secrecy was the claimed reason for the alleged use of coded language in the first place.

L: The murderers would have been completely stupid if they had put all that down in writing. They would have abandoned their code language. Such orders would have to be given orally and passed on down the chain of command.

R: Wouldn't this have meant that the thousands of people who were involved in the Final Solution actually participated in mass murder without asking questions, simply because some superior gave an oral order that was diametrically opposed to the written orders?

L: Yes.

R: Well, what if you received a written note from the head of your company instructing you to move your company's computer system to another building, but your section chief tells you the boss secretly told him that you were supposed to smash it to bits. Would you take an axe and go to the computer room and make kindling

[122] This claim, by the way, is not reflected by the protocol of this conference, see Chapter 2.14.

out of everything?

L: Aaargh!

R: And consider this: in those days, the punishment for unauthorized killings, like the punishment for sabotaging the war effort, was always death. In view of the extremely harsh penalties exacted during the Third Reich, one could only have expected that such offenses would be severely punished.

L: Allow me to butt in here and to object. There are in fact a number of documents from the highest government positions of the Third Reich – from the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich's Security Main Office (RSHA), from Heydrich and Himmler – in which harmless terms are evidently used as euphemisms for executions or murder. That is especially true for the term "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*"). Some of these documents were even introduced during the International Military Tribunal (NO-905, 1944-PS, 3040-PS).

R: Although this is true, the documents mentioned by you, which Kogon and colleagues mentioned as well (1993, pp. 5f.), have nothing to do with the Jewish question. With Document 3040-PS, for instance, Himmler ordered on Feb. 20, 1942 that, as punishment for serious crimes, special treatment is to be carried out "with the noose" (*IMT*, Vol., 31, pp. 500-512, here pp. 505-507). In other cases, however, the expression "special treatment" refers to something entirely favorable. For instance exempting minorities friendly to the Germans from resettlement (660-PS); preferential treatment of Ukrainian women to be employed as houshold helpers in Germany and who can be Germanzied (025-PS); the more gentle treatment of eastern populations in contrast to a tough military attitude (1024-PS); release from imprisonment (1193-PS); or better food supplies for Baltic and Ruthenian people (EC-126). The concentration-camp regulations stipulated that "inmates of honor" had to be "treated specially," meaning they were privileged (GARF, NTN, 131, p. 183). This matches the testimony of the last chief of the RSHA, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, according to which "special treatment" for captured dignitaries of hostile countries meant lodging in luxury hotels with regal service (*IMT*, Vol. 11, pp. 338f.).

L: A few pages before that, however, Kaltenbrunner stated that the term "special treatment" usually referred to "a death sentence, not imposed by a public court but by an order of Himmler's" (*ibid*., p. 336).

R: Which raises the interesting question whether each single case of such special treatment required a decision by Himmler or an office charged by him. Document 3040-PS states in this regard that special treatment needs to be applied for with the RSHA specifying the personal data of the offender (*IMT*, Vol. 31, p. 505). Document NO-905, a file memo of Sept. 26, 1939 about a meeting within the RSHA, discusses responsibilities when deciding such applications.[123] We can glean from this that cases of special treatment were evidently seen as exceptions requiring special attention, which is of course what the term special suggests.

L: Then there is the huge topic of euthanasia in the concentration camps, which during the Third Reich had the bureaucratic acronym "special treatment 14 f 13." These killings did not require a decision by the RSHA, but merely of the physician

[123] The decisive first page of the original was evidently lost; see http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/search/?q=NO-905 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

in charge of the camp. Furthermore, according to the prevailing notion, this kind of murder of "life unworthy of living" was exactly the starting point for the murder of camp inmates unfit for labor, and later the wholesale murder of the European Jews.[124]

R: Euthanasia is a broad subject which we cannot thoroughly cover during these lectures. It is true, however, that during the war inmates permanently unfit for labor were subjected to special treatment by euthanasia. But an order to all camp commanders of March 26, 1942 specified that "every inmate worker must be maintained for the camp" (1151-PS), so that temporarily unfit inmates were not covered by this. A little more than a year later, on April 27, 1943, Himmler issued an order stipulating that frailness and physical infirmity can no longer be reasons for such a special treament (NO-1007):

> *" The Reichsführer SS and Head of the German Police has decided in principle that in the future only mentally ill prisoners may be processed by the medical boards created for Program 14 f 13.*
>
> *All other prisoners unfit for work* […] *are in principle exempt from this program. Bedridden prisoners should be assigned work that they can perform in bed."*

R: I will discuss in more detail the special treatment of inmates in the concentration camps, which is actually rather complex, when analyzing documentary evidence for the Auschwitz Camp (Subchapter 3.4.9). We will then recognize that the term "special treatment" did not necessarily mean murder there either.

The term "special treatment" itself is, after all, a very generic term that can be applied to anything outside the norm. Such expressions are very common in the vernacular, where they just mean that something does not conform to prevailing norms, however defined. After all, when someone gets "special privileges," that doesn't mean he is murdered. During wartime, however, "special treatment" may indeed be connected with killings most times, as this is the nature of wars. But we have to watch out not to walk right into the next trap: even though it is correct that the term "special treatment" in those wartime documents frequently referred to killings, it does not automatically follow from this that this was always the case. In each individual case it depends on the context; or to put it differently: although every execution or murder was without a doubt a special treamtent, it does not follow autromatically that every special treatment was a murder or an execution. Just as it would be wrong to conclude in reverse from the fact that all squares are rectangles that all rectangles are squares. It's impermissible to argue this way. During this lecture I will repeatedly discuss documents containing terms with the German prefix "special" ("Sonder-") that have nothing to do with murderous events. This will illustrate what I have explained here.

So let's put this problem aside for now, and let's first direct our attention to what was actually going on in the concentration camps after the middle of 1941. We will begin with Auschwitz, the most notorious camp of all.

[124] See for instance https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Action_14f13 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

3.4. Auschwitz

3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz

R: Before we deal in depth with the Auschwitz Camp, I would like to describe the geographical region we are discussing.

Auschwitz is not just any region of Poland. We are actually discussing a city in the immediate vicinity of the industrial region of Upper Silesia, shown in Ill. 52. The city of Auschwitz (Polish name: Oswiecim) lies near the confluence of the rivers Sola and Vistula at a railroad intersection where railway lines from Bohemia via Ostrau and Bielitz-Biala connect to railway lines running to the areas of Krakow and Kattowitz. From the 1300s until 1919, the River Vistula had formed the border between German Silesia and Poland, or between German Silesia and the Austrian province of Galicia after the partitioning of Poland in the 18th century. Under the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, a military barracks was built near the town. In 1919, it passed into the hands of the newly formed Polish army.[125] Following the German-Polish War in September 1939, this barracks was converted into a concentration camp for Polish prisoners. Today this camp is called the *Stammlager* (Main Camp), or simply "Auschwitz I." It lies southwest of Auschwitz, immediately adjacent to the River Sola.

Under German occupation the Auschwitz region changed drastically. Before the war, Auschwitz/Oswiecim had been a backward agricultural village by Western standards. Following the German withdrawal, it was a modern town with a high-quality industrial infrastructure and huge, modern chemical plants.

L: Are you trying to say that these German enterprises at Auschwitz benefited Poland?

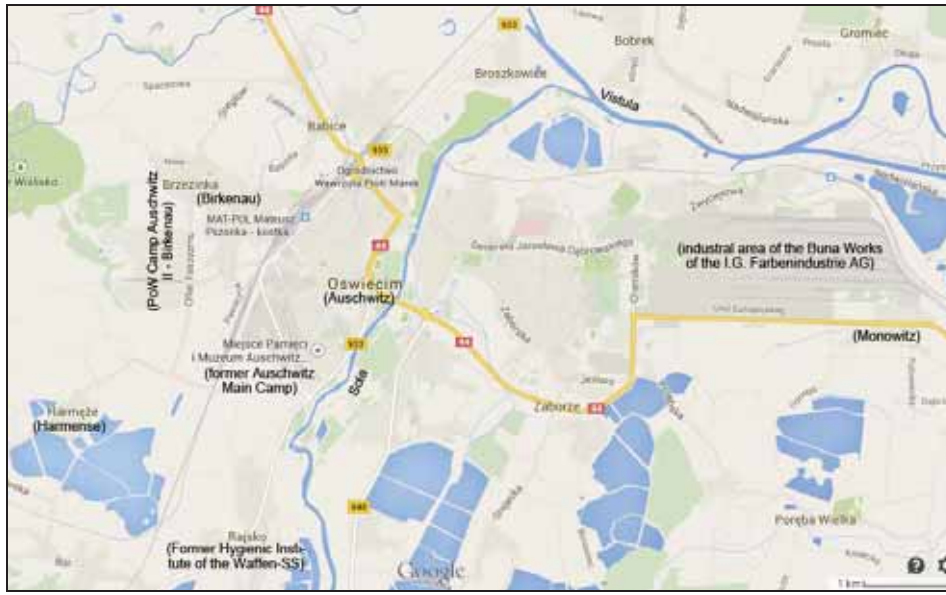
R: If you limit consideration of German activity to the development of the industrial infrastructure, then it could have benefited Poland greatly indeed. This does not, of course, include consideration of other German activities in the region. I also don't mean to make any statement with this as to whether the totality of events there during the Second World War netted out positively or negatively.

It is easy to see the reason for the rapid industrialization of the region. Because of its proximity to the Upper Silesian area, good railroad connections, and the abundance of processing water from the Vistula and Sola, the Auschwitz region was an ideal place for expansion of the German chemical industry. In addition, on account of its great distance from England, the factories were safe from Allied aerial bombardment until mid-1944.

As should be known, Germany has always possessed little or no oil reserves. Oil products are vital for war production, however. Cut off from Arab and Russian oil, Germany developed a process for refining coal as early as World War I in order to overcome its dependence on crude oil. This process changes coal, which Germany had in abundance in the Ruhr, Saar, and Silesia areas, into gaseous or liquid hydrocarbons. These were then used by the petrochemical industry as raw materials for every imaginable chemical synthesis, including production of artificial rubber, fuel, and lubricants.

During World War II, German coal-refining technology was applied on a very

[125] On the history of Auschwitz see van Pelt/Dwork 1996 as well as Pressac 1989.



III. 52: *Map of the Auschwitz area today (Google Maps 2015) with location of German facilities during the war.*

large scale, especially in the Ruhr, in Baden (BASF) and at Auschwitz (Gumz/ Foster 1953). One of the first steps in the process for coal gasification is the production of carbon monoxide by means of burning wet coal in an oxygen-poor environment. An analysis by the U.S. War Department, which interpreted the effects of the Allied bombing campaign on Germany, summarized the importance of that technology for wartime Germany as follows (U.S. Strategic… 1947, p. 1):

> "*War-time Germany was an empire built on coal, air and water. 84.5% of her aviation fuel, 85% of her motor fuel, more than 99% of all her rubber, 100% of her concentrated nitric acid – the base substance for all military explosives – and 99% of her no less important methanol were synthesized from these three raw materials.* […] *Coal gasification facilities, where coal was converted into producer gas, were the body of this industrial organism.*"

Air photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in spring 1944 indicate the size of these chemical plants (Ball 2015, pp. 36, 38-44). Illustration 52, a map of 2015, still shows this complex as a gray-shaded area, in which I.G. Farbenindustrie AG created this huge chemical plant from scratch between 1941 and 1944, using to a great degree forced labor from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Following the war, this technology was destroyed by the Allied theft of patents, kidnapping of German scientists, and dismantling of German industry. Because the Allied victors feared a self-sufficient Germany and due to the abundant availability of cheap crude oil, there was no revitalization of coal-refining technology in Germany after the war. Only after oil crisis in the 1970s was there a modest comeback in coal-refining research.

But let's get back to Auschwitz. The I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical complex is the



III. 53: *Air photo of the I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical plants near Monowitz, taken on January 14, 1945 by the U.S. Air Force; photo captioned by the CIA in 1978 (National Archives and Records Administration, #305911; https://catalog.archives.gov/id/305911).*

largest, but not the only example of the German intention to develop industry in the region. After the beginning of the Russian campaign, the Germans thought they could solve the problem of labor shortage in the new industries with Russian prisoners of war, among others. For this reason, a large PoW camp was planned by the Waffen SS west of the town of Birkenau, which today is known as "Auschwitz II" or "Auschwitz-Birkenau."

L: But Birkenau is widely known as a pure extermination camp.

R: It is definitely known, however, that in October 1941 it was not planned as such. All the early documents speak exclusively of a PoW camp.[126]

L: Did the camp remain under the administration of the Waffen SS?

R: Yes. Until the end of the war, the organization responsible for construction at Auschwitz was called the *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei,* (Central Construction Office of Waffen-SS and Police; see Mattogno 2015b).

L: Then the Waffen SS were not garbed in snow-white robes as described by some German right-wing politicians? (Schönhuber 1981)

R: That depends on which version of history one believes. If the mass murders alleged to have taken place at Auschwitz and elsewhere really happened, then the Waffen SS certainly had a hand in them.

The Birkenau camp is situated in a swampy river valley at the confluence of the Sola and Vistula Rivers. With the increasing employment of prisoners in the industries of the Auschwitz region, a series of other, smaller work camps came to Upper Silesia, one after the other. Toward the end of the war, there were altogether 48 so-called satellite camps organizationally belonging to the Auschwitz Camp

[126] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf Neubau K.G.L. Auschwitz," Oct. 30, 1941, RGVA 502-1-233, pp. 13-30. K.G.L. = *Kriegsgefangenenlager* = PoW camp.

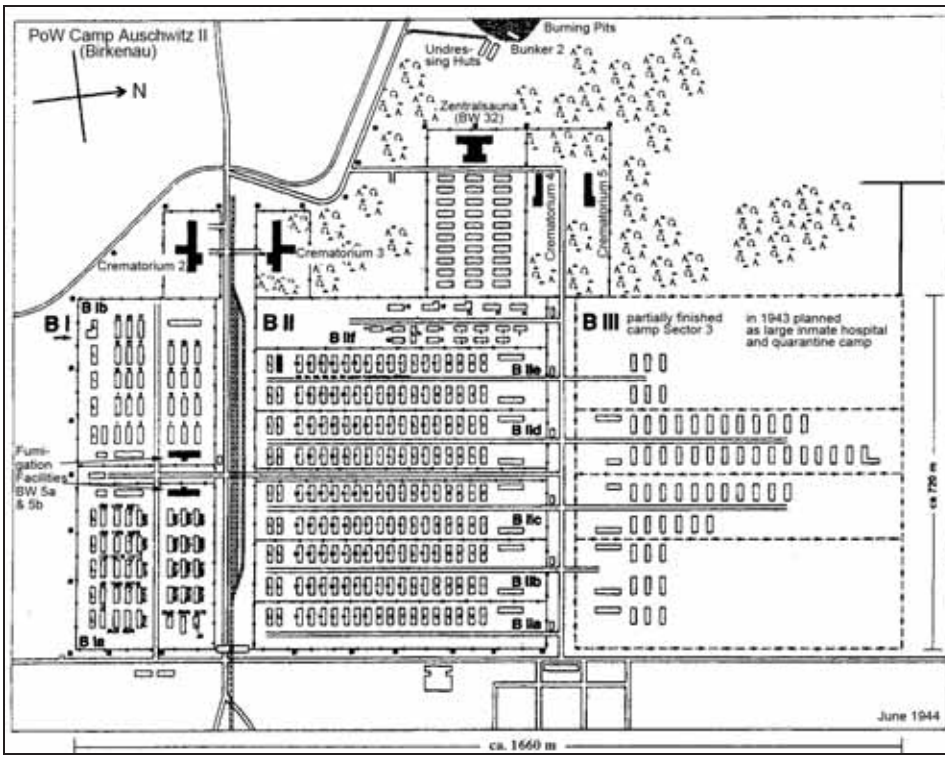


Ill. 54: *The I.G. Farbenindustrie AG chemical plant in Auschwitz-Monowitz in winter 1944/45.*[130]

and housing prison laborers near their work sites.[127] For example, on the map shown here there were satellite camps near the settlements of Harmense, Rajsko, and Monowitz. I am not going to discuss these smaller camps, since orthodox historians don't claim that mass murder took place in them. Quite the contrary! Allow me to digress a bit and quote the testimony of Jakob Lewinski, a former prisoner at Monowitz, which he gave at his interrogation in 1958, as part of the criminal investigations leading to the Auschwitz trial held at Frankfurt a several years later.[128] Lewinski was deported along with his wife but was separated from her at Auschwitz. He never saw her again. He describes his accommodations at the Auschwitz-Monowitz camp as "adequate for human beings":[129]

> *"Inside the camp there was a brothel with 10 women, but they were only available to Reich German prisoners. The prisoners received up to 150 DM* [should be RM - Reichsmarks] *scrip per week for their labor, with which they could purchase mustard, sauerkraut, red beets, and so on* […]
>
> *The camp had generally good sanitary facilities, bathing, and showering rooms, and an excellent health-care facility.* […] *For provisions we received 1/3* [loaf of] *army-type bread three times a week, 1/2 army-type bread 4 times, and additionally a bowl of coffee in the morning, 20 grams of margarine 5 times, one time a small amount of marmalade and one time a piece of cheese. In the after-*

[127] See http://auschwitz.org/en/history/auschwitz-sub-camps/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).
[128] Interrogation on Nov. 24, 1958, Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 2, pp. 305-310.
[129] *Ibid.*, pp. 305, 305R; cf. in more detail Rudolf 2003h, pp. 356f.
[130] auschwitz.org/en/gallery/historical-pictures-and-documents/auschwitz-iii,5.html; cf. www.thirdreichruins.com/auschwitzmonowitz.htm (both accessed on April 13, 2017).



III. 55: *PoW Camp Birkenau in June 1944, including the alleged Bunker 2 and some of the associated burning pits (center top).*

noon at work there was the so-called Buna soup, nutritionally worthless. In the evening there was a thicker soup, partly beets, partly cabbage etc."

R: According to Lewinski, there was initially a high death rate at the camp on account of the strenuous 12-hour working days and inadequate nutrition. Later, however, the workload was decreased and there was a drastic decrease in the mortality rate. Concerning the SS leadership he stated:[131]

"Our camp commander was SS Obersturmführer Schöttl, who was sentenced to death at Dachau, supposedly for crimes he had committed before he came to our camp, because as camp commander of our camp he would never have deserved the death penalty."

L: I call this a truly amazing statement, completely free of vindictiveness! Remember that the poor man lost his wife on account of the SS. Hats off to such a noble character!

R: You are right. I regain my respect for some witnesses, thanks to such statements. Starting in 1942, Auschwitz served as the deportation center for Jews from western and central Europe. A great many transports passed through the Birkenau camp without many of the deportees being registered there. From here, they were either assigned to outlying camps or else transported to other labor-camp com-

[131] Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 2, p. 306; this statement is supported by the testimony of Gerhard Grande, who made a similarly positive statement about Schöttl, *ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 1058.



III. 56: *The area of the former PoW Camp Birkenau via Google Earth, 2015 (north is to the right).*

plexes. A part of them remained at the Birkenau camp and were registered there. Today's orthodox historiography assumes that Jews who were not registered at Birkenau went directly to "gas chambers" and killed there.

After the Allied landings in Italy, the Upper Silesian industrial region came into the range of American bombers. Hence, since the spring of 1944, industrial production in the Auschwitz area was getting interrupted and construction drastically curtailed by repeated bombing raids.

We can identify a great many details of the camp complex from air photos made by Allied reconnaissance aircraft during those days. Among other things, it can be seen that the camp could be observed rather easily from the outside, which means that it would have been impossible to keep secret what went on there (cf. Ball 2015, pp. 75-79). The same goes for the heavy passenger and freight traffic passing through the busy railroad hub at Auschwitz, from whom extended extermination activities could hardly have been hidden. Keeping secrets would also have been difficult if not impossible, because many of the camp's prisoners were employed as workers in German plants and factories, both civilian and military.

These internees had thus frequent contact with prisoners of war from other nations, as well as German and foreign civilians. In addition, a large number of civilian construction companies with all their employees were involved in erecting many buildings in the concentration and PoW camps.[132] Furthermore there were constant releases and furloughs from the concentration camp.

L: Releases from an extermination camp?

R: It may or may not have been an extermination camp. At any rate, releases from Auschwitz and Birkenau are easy to prove. According to a publication by the Auschwitz museum, for example, over a thousand of 26,200 registered inmates were released from imprisonment while around 3,000 were transferred to other camps.[133]

L: Those would have been 4,000 witnesses to mass murder. Apparently the SS were unconcerned about what those prisoners would tell the world about Auschwitz.

R: And those are just a fraction of the total. The official number of prisoners released is at least 1,400, and the official number of inmates transferred to other camps is around 200,000,[134] although Mattogno (2006) has shown that the total for the years 1944 and 1945 alone is at least 250,800.

Scholars who claim that huge numbers of people were secretly murdered at Auschwitz simply do not know what they are talking about. They are obviously unfamiliar with the layout and daily routine, ignorant of the objective reality of the situation.[135] There were thousands of locations in the German-occupied areas which would have been better suited for conducting secret mass murder than the bustling industrial city of Auschwitz.

3.4.2. Mass-Murder Scenes

R: There are basically two ways of getting a picture of what happened in Auschwitz. You can either go to original sources and read and analyze the thousands of documents and statements by witnesses, or else you can reach for a book published by the institution that claims to be the ultimate authority on the subject. That is the Polish State Museum at Auschwitz.

Needless to say, almost everyone chooses the latter method. Who has the time and resources for the former? For this reason, I would like to briefly summarize the museum's official history of Auschwitz as published in the literature put out by the Auschwitz State Museum, reduced to the aspect of the claimed extermination process as presented in it. It goes something like this (Danuta Czech *et al.* 1997):

In the summer of 1941, Camp Commandant Höss receives oral orders to get the camp ready to exterminate Jews. Early in September 1941, in the cellar of a building in the Main Camp, an experimental gassing of several hundred Soviet POWs is

---

[132] See the list of 46 firms and at times over 1,000 civil employees active in Auschwitz: Mattogno 2015b, pp. 53-58.

[133] Staatliches Museum… 1995, pp. 231; cf. Gärtner/Nowak 2002, p. 430.

[134] The number of released inmates are partly unknown for 1940 and 1941; see F. Piper 1993; cf. Mattogno 2003e, pp. 393-399.

[135] For example, an Allied lack of knowledge about the mass murder of the Jews during the war is emphasized by U.S. historian A.M. de Zayas, explaining it with the policy of secrecy by the German government: Zayas 1992.

carried out using the cyanide-based pesticide Zyklon B.[136] In subsequent weeks or months, the morgue of the crematory in the Main Camp is converted into a homicidal gas chamber. To this end, several holes are knocked through the concrete roof so that Zyklon B can be dumped into the room below. This gas chamber begins operation around the end of 1941/early 1942, and is in use until early 1943 for mass murder (see the plans of this crematory at that time in Ill. 104, p. 226).

The "selection" of victims is performed at the Auschwitz railway station a short distance from the Main Camp. Those prisoners who are able to work are accepted in the camp, while those unable to work are sent directly "into the gas." The bodies of the victims are then cremated in the room next to the gas chamber, which initially contains two, then three double-muffle[137] cremation furnaces.

In early 1942, an old farmhouse outside the Birkenau camp is converted to a gas chamber. It is called "Bunker 1" or sometimes "Red House." In early summer 1942 another farmhouse near the Birkenau Camp follows the same pattern, called "Bunker 2" or "White House." These facilites continue in operation until early 1943. Bunker 1 is then torn down, while Bunker 2 is merely deactivated. With the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in May 1944, Bunker 2 is reactivated as a homicidal facility (see Subchapter 3.4.8. for more details).

The cremation of the victims of these facilities near Birkenau occurs between late summer 1942 and spring 1943, and then again between May 1944 and late summer 1944. It is carried out outdoors over wood fires in trenches that are several meters deep. Molten human fat is retrieved with large ladles and used as fuel for the fires.

L: Haven't you just demonstrated that this is nonsense?

R: Yes, but that doesn't change what witnesses have claimed, plus I haven't claimed that mainstream historians listen to reason.

Not long after establishing the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the camp authorities initiate plans for replacing the make-shift munition-bunker-turned-crematorium of the Main Camp with a new facility specifically designed to serve as a crematorium. In the summer of 1942 it is decided to expand the Birkenau PoW Camp to house many more prisoners. At that point, it is also decided to build a new crematorium not in the Main Camp but in the Birkenau Camp, which leads to a number of design changes. In addition, since the camp capacity was to increase manifold, two crematories are planned instead of just one, the second being a mirror image of the first. Today these buildings are usually referred to as Crematories II and III. These buildings have two underground morgues each, one of which is used as an undressing room and the other as a homicidal gas chamber. The crematories' furnace rooms on ground level are each equipped with five triple-muffle furnaces, making a total of 15 muffles (see Crematories II and III, Ill. 95f., p. 216).

When the typhus epidemic gets out of control in mid-summer 1942, causing thousands of fatalities, plans for two more crematories are hastily designed (Nos. IV and V[138]). They are both of a cheap design in having all rooms at ground level.

[136] Reports about this alleged undocumented first gassing are extremely contradictory, cf. Mattogno 2016j.

[137] The muffle is the cremation chamber of a cremation furnace, where the corpse is reduced to ashes. Each furnace can have one or several such muffles. There were double-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz, and triple- as well as eight-muffle furnaces at Birkenau.

[138] For a side view and a floor plan see Ill. 241, pp. 530, taken from my expert report (Rudolf 2017, p. 159);

Their furnace room has a single eight-muffle furnace. In addition to several other rooms, these buildings also have three smaller rooms in the west wing, two of which are used as homicidal gas chambers.

Between March and June 1943, these crematories go into operation one after the other, leading to Crematorium I being taken out of operation. The furnaces of Crematories II, IV and V quickly fall out of operation because of flawed design, defective construction and/or improper operation. Crematorium IV is never repaired, while the repairs of Crematories II and V take considerable time. The furnaces of Crematories II, III and V remain in operation, with numerous interruptions for repairs and maintenance, until the end of 1944. In the underground gas chambers of Crematories II and III, just as in the crematory in the Main Camp, Zyklon B is dumped through openings that were chiseled through the reinforced concrete roof after construction was completed. The gas chambers of Crematories IV and V, which are above ground, have small hatches in the walls through which the pesticide is introduced. The only gas chambers provided with ventilation systems are those in Crematories I, II, and III. Thus the poison gas cannot be forced out of the gas chambers in Crematories IV or V or the two farm houses.[139] One has to rely solely on the passive ventilation through opened doors and hatches.

L: I beg your pardon?

R: One moment please. Let me first finish my overview.

Until May 1944, victim selection takes place at the railroad tracks of the Auschwitz train station , but after that on the new railway ramp built at Birkenau.

Those selected for gassing are told that for hygienic reasons they have to shower and have their clothes deloused. The victims disrobe, partly in special buildings or rooms and partly in the open. Sometimes they are given soap and towels. Then they are directed into the gas chambers, some of which are equipped with phony shower heads in order to trick the victims. After the doors are sealed, pesticide is thrown into the chamber in quantities sufficient to kill insects. A few minutes later, everybody is dead. After about a quarter hour the doors are opened, and the so-called *Sonderkommandos* (prisoner special unit) begin the task of removing the corpses from the gas chamber. Sometimes they wear gas masks, sometimes they don't. They harvest hair from the corpses and extract gold teeth (although according to some accounts, cutting off hair occurs prior to the killings). Then they drag the corpses to the cremation furances or incineration trenches. The furnaces are stuffed chock full of bodies, up to eight in a single muffle. Flames and thick black smoke shoot out of the crematorium chimneys and the huge incineration trenches. The entire area is blanketed in smoke and the hellish stench of burning flesh. At least 10,000 Jews are murdered every day between May and September 1944. Most of the resulting corpses are burned in open trenches.

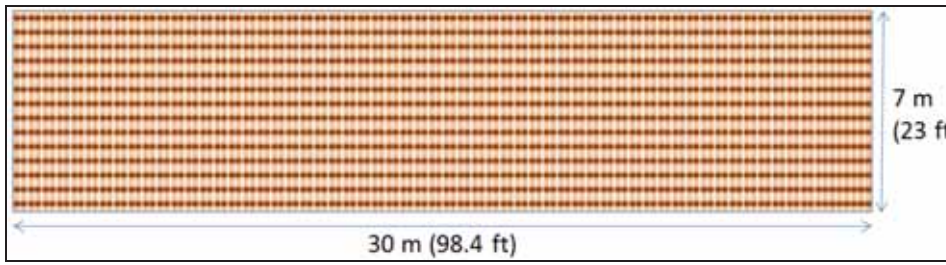
L: How many victims are supposed to have been crammed into these alleged gas chambers at a time?

R: The witnesses do not agree on this. In the Morgues #1 of Crematories II and III,

---

also reproduced by Pressac 1989, p. 401.

[139] Crematorium V was allegedly equipped with a ventilation system in early 1944, but its design is unknown, hence we don't even know which rooms they ventilated; cf. Pressac 1993, pp. 88-90; Mattogno 2015a, pp. 173-176.



Ill. 57: *Room of the dimensions of Morgue #1 of Crematories II & III (7 m × 30 m), filled with 120 rows of 14 people in a row, a total of 1,680 people.*

which had a surface area of roughly 210 m² (2,260 sq ft), at least 1,000 victims are said to have been executed at a time. Other witnesses speak of 2,000 or even up to 3,000 victims.[140]

L: That is between ½ and 1½ persons on every square foot. How can you get up to three people to stand in two square feet? They must have squeezed themselves together extremely tightly?

R: That is quite a logistical problem, indeed. Just imagine the following scene: 1,000 people of both sexes plus children enter the undressing room (Morgue #2) with a surface area of 390 m^2 (4,200 ft^2). Each one would therefore have an area of only 60 cm × 60 cm (2×2 ft) in which to undress. Experience shows that people do not pack themselves tightly to the very edge of an enclosed area – unless, of course, they are quite willing to do so, like when they enter a bus and need to fill it tightly, so that other passengers can still get in.

L: Not even that works most of the time. People simply won't scoot over to make room for others unless they are informed of what they need to do and then are also willing to comply. And that is particularly true if they are told to undress completely in front of hundreds of strangers of both sexes. That would never work.

R: Correct. Actually, in order to get people to enter through just one door in a long, stretched-out room and to fill it tightly to the last place, starting at the room's opposite end, the procedure must be rehearsed. After undressing, the naked people walk over into the alleged gas chamber (Morgue #1). Since that room is much smaller, the problem gets worse. Here the victims must press themselves even more tightly together. The first people entering the room must proceed to the very end of this 100 ft long room in a disciplined manner and line up against the wall. The next lot will form the line directly in front, and so on, until the entire chamber is full. Even if choreographed perfectly, this would still take at least half an hour.

Ill. 57 is a schematic drawing of the topview of a room with the size of Morgue #1, hence the alleged gas chamber of the Crematories II and III. The room is filled with 120 rows of 14 persons each (hence 50 cm wide, 25 cm deep per person). As you can see, already a "mere" 1,680 persons would pack the room as tightly as sardines in a can. This is impossible to achieve without willing, even eager and skillful, disciplined cooperation of all. Not to mention 2,000 or even 3,000 individuals…

L: Such numbers are simply impossible.

[140] 2,000 per R. Höss (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277) and C.S. Bendel; 3,000 per M. Nyiszli (each Pressac 1989, pp. 471, 473, respectively).

R: Exaggerations of the licensed poet, if you wish. So let's stick to 1000+ victims.

L: So how did they get these 1,000 naked people to pack themselves tightly together, touching other completely naked strangers?

R: I don't know, but it would have required the drill and discipline that you can instill only in soldiers after weeks of exercising, provided they are dressed. I don't know if that would still work if you had those soldiers line up naked, particularly if there are female soldiers present as well.

L: Well, that's ridiculous. After all, under such circumstances, the alleged claim by the SS that their victims are going to have a shower in that room would convince nobody. How do you take a shower when your neighbors step on your feet and you can hardly turn around, not to mention bend down to wash yourself?

L: I think it would work just fine if you simply scare the people enough and threaten them into submission.

R: Well, I don't think that fear and even panic can accomplish more than cooperative discipline. After all, the SS men could not possibly go with the victims into the chamber and threaten them somehow in there. I think indeed that the entire scenario in and of itself is quite absurd. So even before going into technical and documentary details, you can already see that the claims made about those alleged homicidal gassings are fishy on purely logistical grounds.

In closing this brief overview of the alleged murder scenarios, it should also be mentioned that the first report of an on-site investigation about the alleged murder methods used in Auschwitz, as reported by Boris Polevoy, a Soviet propagandist writing for the Soviet newspaper *Pravda*, differed quite distinctly from what was suggested otherwise (Polevoy 1945; cf. Faurisson 1997b, Heddesheimer 2002):

> *"Last year, when the Red Army revealed to the world the terrible and abominable secrets of Majdanek, the Germans in Auschwitz began to wipe out the traces of their crimes. They leveled the mounds of the so-called 'old' graves in the eastern part of the camp, tore up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt, on which hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted, their bodies falling onto the slow moving conveyor belt which carried them to the top of the blast furnace where they fell in, were completely burned, their bones converted to meal in the rolling mills, and then sent to the surrounding fields."*

R: The story about the conveyor-belt electrocution with subsequent incineration in blast furnaces was, of course, nothing but Soviet atrocity propaganda with no foundation in reality. It quickly ended up in the trash bins of history, together with other outrageous claims made during and shortly after the war, like huge "air hammers" killing people with air pressure (Aynat 2004) or trenches covered with tarps serving as gas chambers, to name only a few. The earliest claims about gassings in Auschwitz, by the way, are from October 1941 and claim that Soviet prisoners were used as guinea pigs to test chemical weapons. The reader interested in the whole gamut of absurdities claimed over time and their transmogrification into today's prevailing version of gas chambers using Zyklon B may consult the respective literature (Mattogno 2005b). In the next sections, we will merely focus on just how credible the allegations are regarding methods of mass murder and elimination of its traces, as they are maintained by orthodox historians today.

3.4.3. Air-Photo Evidence

R: Now, let us subject the allegations summarized above to critical examination. First of all, we will refer to documents that were produced mainly by the Allies at the time of the alleged murders, specifically, air photos made by reconnaissance aircraft. Beginning in the spring of 1944, these aircraft made air photos of Auschwitz on a regular basis, since it was part of the Upper Silesian industrial region.

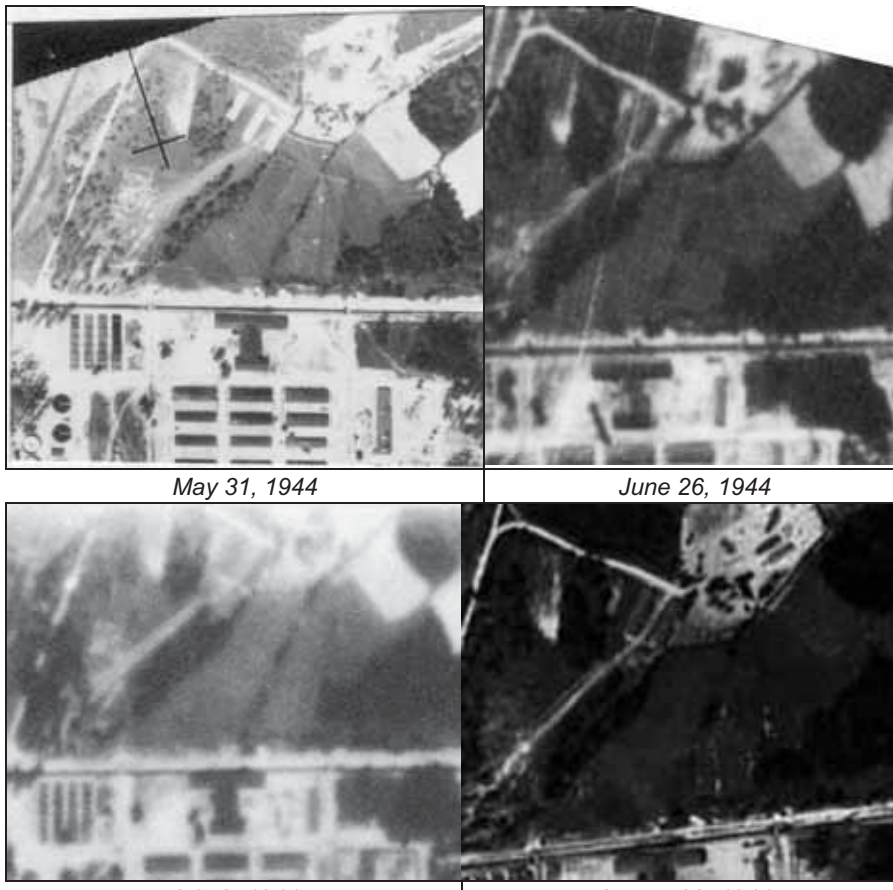
Before we analyze these photographs critically, I would like to ask you all what you would expect to find if we believed the official version that I have just summarized.

L: I would expect the camp to be blanketed with smoke.

L': Especially from the chimneys: there should be a lot of smoke, maybe even flames.

R: But only if the furnaces happened to be operating, and I don't think that flames could be seen on daylight images.

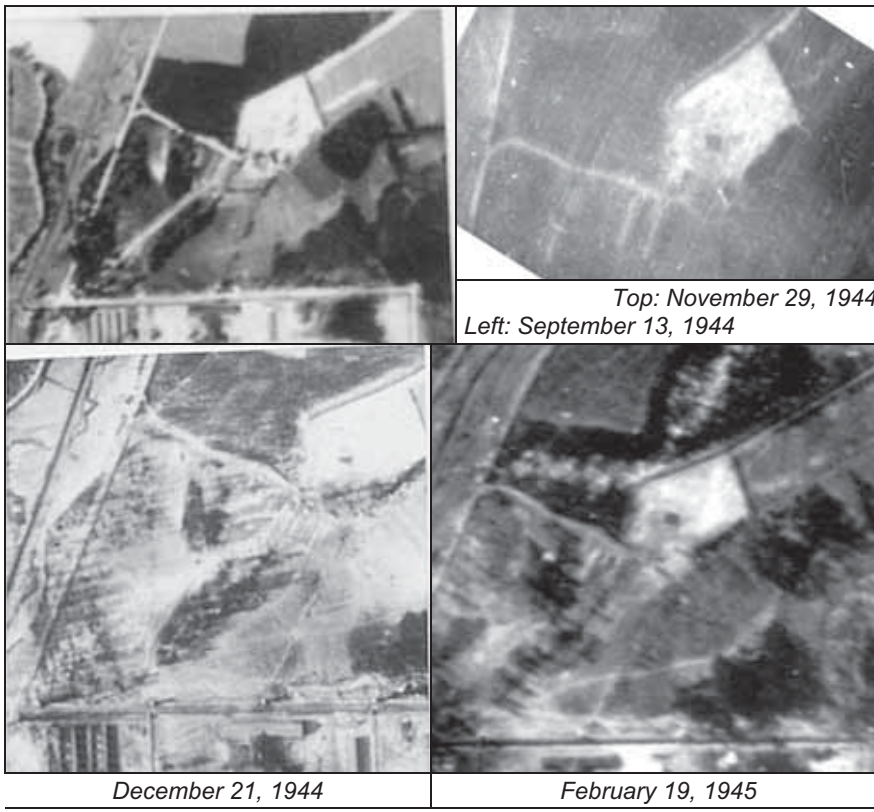
L: The fires in the furnaces could be put out quickly, but not huge fires in trenches, where ten thousand bodies were being burned every day. Fires like that would



May 31, 1944 | *June 26, 1944*

July 8, 1944 | *August 23, 1944*

III. 58-61: *Sections of air photos of the region around the site of bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944*



Top: November 29, 1944
Left: September 13, 1944

December 21, 1944 | *February 19, 1945*

Ill. 62-65: *Sections of more air photos of the region around the site of Bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944-1945.*

smolder for days.

R: Well then, let's focus on trench incinerations outdoors. What would you expect to find in air photos?

L: First of all, huge trenches, smoking to a greater or lesser degree. Then, huge stacks of firewood. Ashes would have been scattered everywhere, and that would discolor the vicinity of the fire pits.

R: And how big would these pits be, if they were large enough to cremate 10,000 bodies per day?

L: 10,000 square meters, perhaps? Maybe they could complete two burnings per day, in which case they would need around 5,000 square meters, plus the area around the trenches. That would be roughly the size of a soccer field.

L': A lot of excavated material, mountains of dirt would be piled up near the trenches.

L": We would see transport paths from the gas chambers to the trenches, as well as paths for bringing in firewood and carrying out the ashes.

R: German author Heinrich Köchel has analyzed the space, time, and fuel requirements for mass incineration of cattle that had died during a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic in Great Britain in 2001. Uncounted thousands of animal carcasses had to be incinerated on pyres (Köchel 2015). According to this, a pyre of the size required in Auschwitz could only have been cleared of ashes after one week at



***Ill. 66**: Symbolic foundation walls of two barracks west of the* Zentralsauna *built after the war. Note the high groundwater level.*



***Ill. 67**: Location of the above foundation walls according to Google Earth. Their measurements (ca. 41 m × 9.50) correspond to the German wartime size of the horse-stable-type barrack.*

the earliest; such large fires burn for one to two days, and the remaining embers keep glowing for many more days. Also, the surface area required to build as many pyres as would have been needed to accomplish the task as claimed for Auschwitz, and to store the necessary fuel, would have been around half a square mile. This is far larger than what any witnesses ever claimed.

L: In addition, if I may interject, if all this is a swampy river depression, the whole area would have been turned into a swampy morass by such intensive activity. All the vegetation would have been destroyed.

R: Now, let us look at eight photos taken in and around Auschwitz. Here I have magnified the sections containing Bunker 2, close to which the alleged incineration trenches are claimed to have been located, west of the so-called Zentralsauna, Ill. 58-65. These photos were taken on May 31,[141] June 26,[142] July 8,[143] Aug. 23,[144] Sept. 13,[145] Nov. 29[146] and Dec. 21, 1944[147] as well as Feb. 19, 1945.[148] What can we see on the better quality pictures?

L: A light colored area in the form of an irregular pentagon.

R: Do you see any smoke?

L: No.

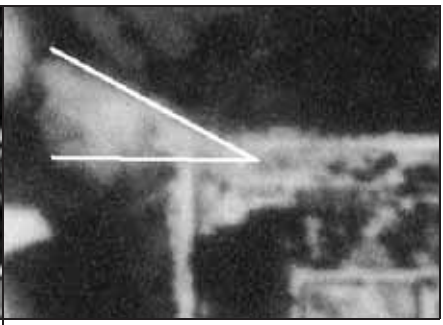
R: Any trampled or rutted paths for bringing in wood and hauling out ashes?

L: No, but there is a street leading into the area, so we would not expect such paths. We can make out three rectangular forms which might have been cremation

[141] U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056; cf. Ball 2015, pp. 117-119.
[142] *Ibid.*, RG 373, Can C 1172, exp. 5022.
[143] *Ibid.*, DT/TM-3/Germany-East, Auschwitz/Neg no. 3. N50 E19 (German wartime photo).
[144] The Aerial Reconnaissance Archives. Ref. no. 006-000-000-000-C; http://ncap.org.uk/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).
[145] U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.
[146] *Ibid.*, mission 15 SG/887, exp. 4058
[147] *Ibid.*, RG 373 Can D 1534, exp. 4023.
[148] *Ibid.*, GX 12337/145 (German photo).



Ill. 68: *Allied air photo of Auschwitz taken Aug. 23, 1944, section showing smoke near Crematorium V.*[144]



Ill. 69: *Section of German air photo of Auschwitz taken July 8, 1944, showing smoke near Crematorium V.*[143]

trenches.

R: In that case the vegetation around it would be trampled down and covered over with mud and ashes. The adjacent areas here are still intact, though. On later photos one can see that two buildings have been built on two of those rectangular shapes. Today, we find reconstructed foundation walls of two buildings in these locations, see Ill. 66f. Hence these were not pits but rather areas in preparation for the erection of two buildings.

During the entire period from May to September of 1944 nothing really changed in this area. This indicates that there was no significant activity. We conclude from this that the claimed gigantic burning pits did not exist there.

L: But this is true of the whole area. All these photos look so similar that one has to assume that nothing earth-shattering was going on there, literally speaking.

R: Now let's go to a different section from the photo taken Aug. 23, 1944, north of Crematorium V, see Ill. 68.

L: I can see smoke there!

R: That's right, this is what smoke looks like in an air photo. In almost the same area, we see similar smoke in a German reconnaissance photo taken about 6 weeks earlier, in Ill. 69. John Ball has shown two more air photos with similar amounts of smoke rising from the same area (2015, pp. 98-101). How large is the area from which the smoke is rising?

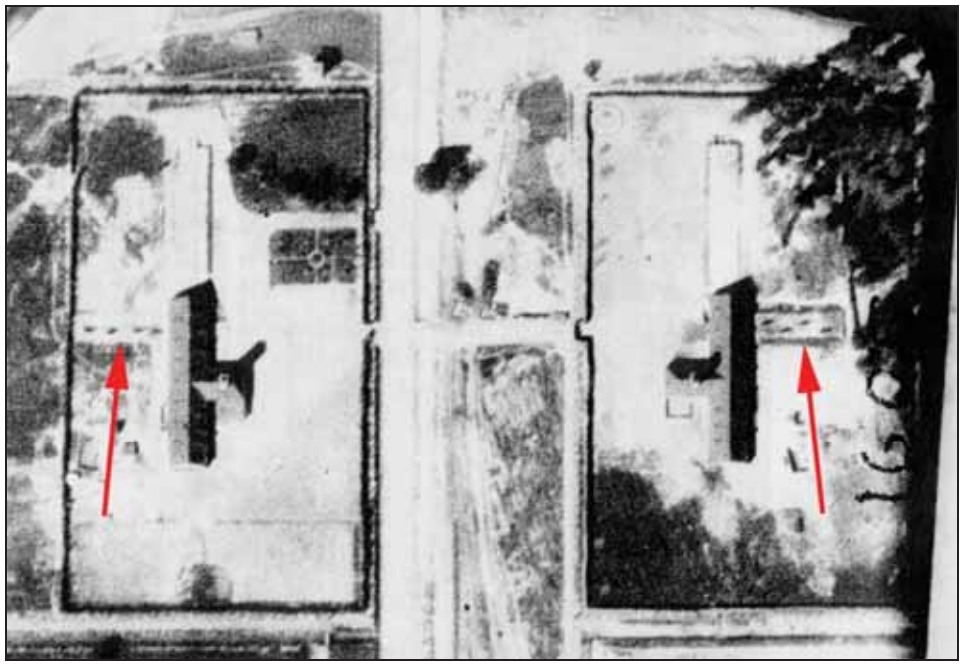
L: Following down the smoke funnel I would say the source is a single point, measuring a few square meters.

R: So no huge trenches incinerating thousands of bodies?

L: No, it is just a small fire. And we cannot tell what is being burned there at all.

R: Right. With this I would like to close the discussion of these alleged open-air incinerations for now. There are more, primarily logistical problems with the witnesses' allegations in this regard, but I would like to postpone a discussion of them to the subchapter about Treblinka (3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace, p. 267). Those interested in learning more details about the claims of open-air incinerations at Auschwitz may read a special study focusing exclusively on this topic (Mattogno 2016d).

Let us now consider another aspect of these air photos which might be just as interesting. The first air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau were made available to the



Ill. 70: *Enlargement of section of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, of Birkenau camp, taken Aug. 25, 1944. The dark specks on the morgues, the alleged "gas chambers" of both crematories (arrows) are especially interesting. We now know that these were not shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B.*

public by the CIA in 1979 (Brugioni/Poirier 1979; cf. Stäglich 1979b; *HT* no. 9).

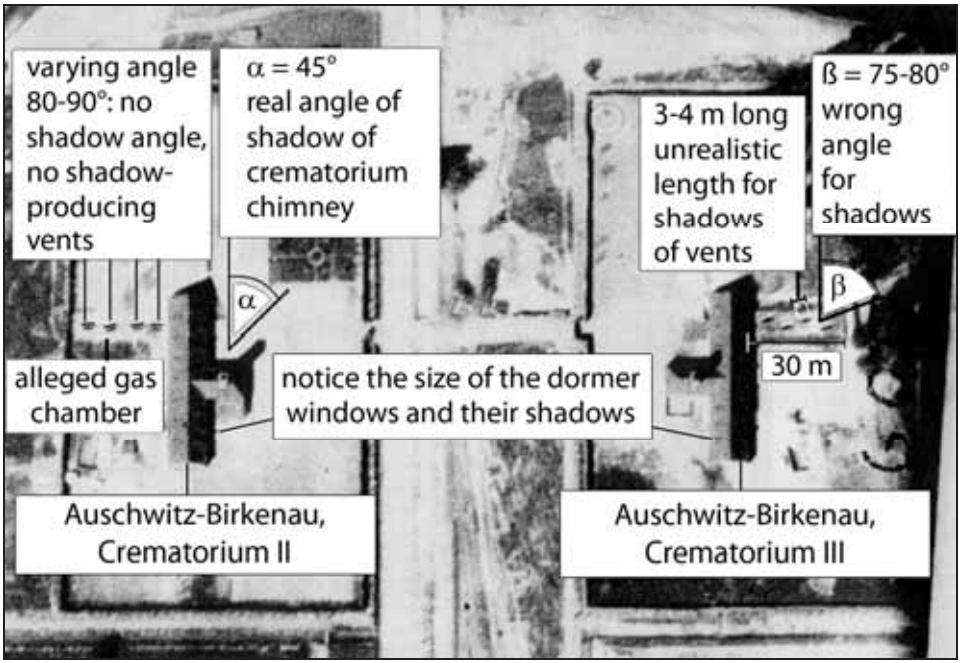
L: That stinks. Why would the largest criminal organization of the world have their fingers in that? Why didn't an organization with academic prestige publish these photos?

R: Well, there is a lot at stake for the U.S.

Above all, I would like to direct your attention to two photos of the Birkenau camp taken on August 25, 1944.[149] These were taken at an interval of 3.5 seconds, which allows three dimensional inspections by means of a stereoscope (a three-dimensional viewing device). Let's start with the first of the two. Illustration 70 is an enlargement of the section around Crematories II and III, and Illustration 71 is a schematic drawing of it. The specks on the roofs of Morgue #1 of both crematories, the alleged gas chambers, were identified by the CIA as shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B, along with their shadows (Brugioni/Poirier 1979). But even without 3D vision, we can tell that these specks on the roof were not insertion shafts:

– The direction of the specks does not correspond to the direction of the chimney shadow.
– On a photo taken Sept. 13, 1944, the specks on Crematorium III retain their shape and direction, although the sun is now elsewhere in the sky.[150]
– In the same photograph, the specks are missing from Morgue #I of Crematorium II.

[149] Ref. no. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 and 3186.
[150] Ref. no. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, Ball 2015, p. 65.



Ill. 71: *Schematic drawing of the air photo in Ill. 70. We can tell immediately that the specks on the roofs of Morgue #1 are not insertion shafts: too large, too irregular, and their "shadows" fall in the wrong direction.*

– The specks are some 4-5 m long and 1.5 m wide, which would correspond to a theoretical object height of 3-4 meters. However, the shafts described by witnesses were much smaller than one meter, both in length and width.
– These specks have a completely irregular and non-geometrical shape.

In other words, these specks cannot possibly be shadows or any construction object.

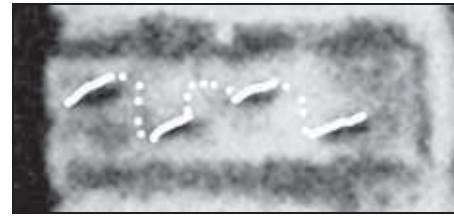
L: Well then, what are they?

R: It has been suggested that they are beaten paths made by SS men walking to the shafts, which are too small to be visible.[151]

L: But why would beaten paths be dark?

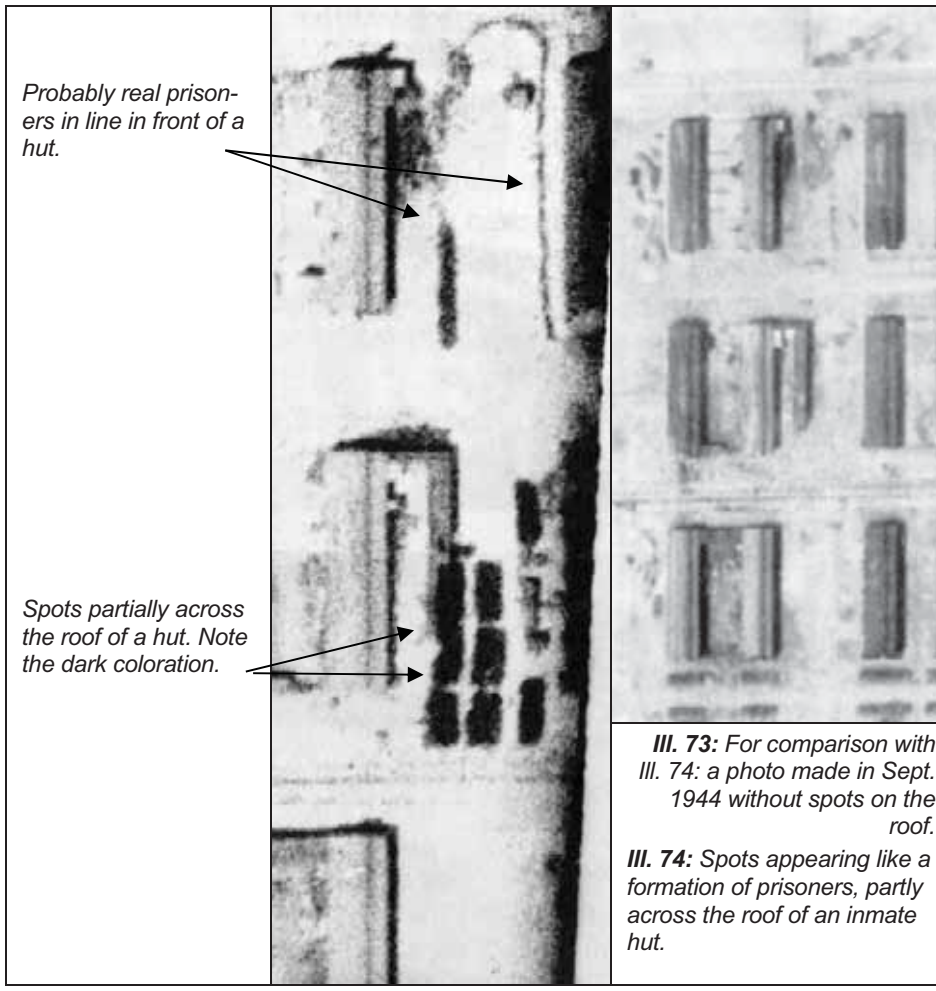
R: I don't know any reason why they should be. But consider that, according to the official version, countless thousands of victims had marched across the crematory courtyard and then gone in line down the cellar steps to Morgue #2. So if beaten paths would be dark, can you imagine how the trampled path to those cellar steps would look like?

L: Black as pitch. But there is nothing to be seen.



Ill. 72: *Dark specks on the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III in Birkenau. Do they show the beaten path of SS men jumping back and forth?*

[151] Dino Brugioni, letter to Charles D. Provan, Sept. 24, 1996, cf. Provan 2000; similar Keren *et al.* 2004, p. 72.



Ill. 73: *For comparison with Ill. 74: a photo made in Sept. 1944 without spots on the roof.*

Ill. 74: *Spots appearing like a formation of prisoners, partly across the roof of an inmate hut.*

R: Exactly! The shape of the alleged beaten path – only almost the direction of the shadow – would mean that the SS men did not walk directly from hole to hole, but in a pointless oblique direction. Then they would have had to jump five meters to the next hole, see Ill. 72.

L: Well, what is it then?

R: Just a second. Illustration 74 is another enlarged section of the same photo from which the section in Ill. 70 is taken. Arrows are pointing to a place that looks like a group of marching prisoners. Unfortunately, these prisoners are marching partly across the roof of a barracks, which is of course impossible. This becomes clear from the photo in Illustration 73, taken September 13, 1944, in which the barracks is again easily recognizable, but this time without the "prisoners" marching across it.

L: Maybe something just happens to be darker there than elsewhere, like a fresh layer of roof felt? (J. Zimmerman 2000, Appendix IV)

R: Accidentally exactly of the same length, width, position and shading as would



Ill. 76 *(exposure 3185): Is this a column of prisoners marching to the gas chamber?*



Ill. 77 *(exposure 3186): 3.5 seconds later. Now the zigzag form is even more noticeable.*



Ill. 75: *The forger's zigzag line is easy to recognize.*

correspond to the walking group of inmates? And where does the rest of the inmates not visible walk? Beneath the roof and through the wall of the building?

We are coming closer to a solution of the puzzle when we look at a different part of this photograph. Illustrations 76 and 77 are enlargements of sections of both these photos, taken shortly after one another on August 25, 1944. According to the CIA interpretation, this is a group of prisoners marching toward the gas chamber.

L: How do they know that?

R: I don't know. They just follow orders from their CIA superiors, I guess. Now note the shape of this marking in Illustration 75: a zigzag line, corresponding to the pencil movement of an unskilled retoucher.

L: That could simply be an interference effect, a so-called Moiré effect.[152]

R: No it cannot. Interference effects occur when two regular patterns interfere optically. This happens frequently with today's computer and digital-imaging techniques, because digital cameras and digital images have a highly regular pixel pattern. But the emulsions of chemical films as were used during the war have a statistically random distribution of silver grains. In addition, several inmates walking on the ground can hardly form any highly geometric pattern. After all, this is not a choreographed dance.

L: Are you suggesting that these pictures have been altered?

[152] That was claimed by Nevin Bryant, head of the Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications Department of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory of NASA in Pasadena, California; cf. Shermer/Grobman, p. 147.

R: The geologist John C. Ball came to that very conclusion in his analysis.[153] In this connection it is interesting to note that Dino Brugioni, the same CIA author who in 1979 first published the photo analyzed here, treated this same photo again about 20 years later. This time it was in a book about photographic forgeries. This picture, however, is the *only* photo in his book that he does *not* expose as a forgery. What a coincidence! Instead, he "proves" its authenticity with the same old insinuations that are here proven false! (Brugioni 1999)

No matter whether we are dealing with irregularities, alterations, scratches or stains, these pictures do not prove the allegations about Auschwitz. In fact, they actually refute it, as far as thick clouds of smoke and outdoor incineration in deep trenches are concerned.

3.4.4. Crematories

L: But what about thick smoke allegedly belching from the chimneys of the crematories? Can that be seen on the air photos?

R: None of the air photos known to me shows any smoking chimneys, even though Carlo Mattogno erroneously interpreted a scratch on one photo which has many scatches, one of which runs across the chimney of Crematorium III, as smoke.[154]

L: Well, missing clouds of smoke from crematory chimneys do not prove that they were not used, though. After all, they were built to be used. Maybe they were so well built that they did not smoke.

R: The crematories of Auschwitz were all fired with coke, so we must assume that their chimneys smoked like other coke-fired facilities. There actually are signs that these chimneys smoked, namely a photograph of the chimney of Crematorium II in Birkenau whose rim is colored black by soot (see Ill. 78). This would not have sufficed to cover the whole camp or area with thick smoke, however. The air photos emphasize this. They may also indicate that during late spring and summer of 1944 they hardly operated at all.

L: Wouldn't the I.G. Farbenindustrie coal-refining plants in the vicinity have produced a lot more smoke than the crematories ever could? And if there was no constant breeze blowing, so much smoke would have accumulated in the river valley that it would have created a real problem.

R: Not to mention the stench from the chemical plants. In those days environmental-protection requirements for such industries were not as strict as they are today, if there were any at all. There is therefore a likely seed of truth to reports about stench at Auschwitz, although it was probably caused by a different culprit.

L: And what about the chimneys spewing flames?

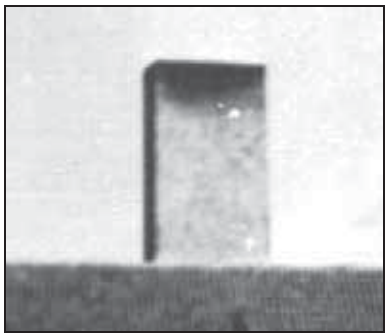
R: First allow me to quote the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who wrote on this subject (1991b):

> *"We know from past cases: even if 46 witnesses more or less firmly declare that they heard nothing, the 47th witness who heard something, whose statement can be verified by experts, nonetheless speaks the truth.*
>
> *On the other hand, it is strange that in certain proceedings relating to cremation facilities, testimony perhaps is given that 'meter-high flames shot out of*

[153] Cf. besides Ball 2015, pp. 62-69, also Ball in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 269-282, here pp. 277-279.

[154] Mattogno 2005a, pp. 64, 115f.; corrected by Bartec 2012; cf. Mattogno 2016d, p. 75, 177.

high chimneys,' although this is technically impossible, since as a rule only warm exhaust gases flow out of chimneys (except in quite rare explosions – with gas heating, perhaps) and there is never even a reflection to be seen, because the flames (as in the case of coke[155] *firing) are unable to leave the combustion chamber, and the reflection is dissipated in the flue."*



Ill. 78: *Soot deposits on outside of chimney of Crematorium II in Birkenau (Pressac 1989, p. 341).*

R: Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno settled that question with extensive and well-documented research. His experiments prove that even under the worst imaginable conditions, flames could never have shot out of the crematory chimneys. The reason for this is the simple fact that the smoke duct from the furnaces to the top of the chimneys was around 30 meters long (100 ft). Coke burns almost without a flame. Therefore its flames could never attain such a length, especially if there is nothing in the muffles except human cadavers, with no highly flammable liquids or gases (Mattogno 2004e).

L: Fine, no flames and only little smoke. But this would just make cremation all the more effective, since it would have been less noticeable.

R: The problem of smoking chimneys spewing flames is significant only in order to determine the credibility of witnesses. It is important to know whether they resort to dramatic but untrue enhancements of their testimony. As you correctly note, the presence of smoke and fire would tell us very little about the efficiency of the crematories or the alleged numbers of corpses incinerated in them.

In order to establish numbers, one would have to know the capacities of the crematories, that is to say, the number of corpses they could incinerate per unit of time. For the most part, orthodox historians uncritically repeat claims made by witnesses, which they then tend to adjust to fit their needs, since those claimed figures vary too much to make any sense. In addition to these diverging witness testimonies, an SS administration document is often quoted as proof of such magnitude. It mentions a daily cremation capacity of all crematories in Auschwitz together of 4,756 corpses.[156] Over a period of operation of one and a half years, this would give a maximum capacity of around 2.6 million corpses.

L: Aha, if we add to that number those corpses burned in pits, that takes us back toward the four-million number! Is the document authentic?

R: The great minds are in disagreement about that (Gerner 1998; Mattogno 2000a). But it is not especially important.

---

[155] Coke is produced from coal by heating it in absence of air (pyrolysis), which removes volatile components contained in coal. The resulting highly toxic gas (coke gas) is rich in hydrogen, methane and carbon monoxide. After removing certain components (tar, ammonia, hydrogen sulfide, hydrogen cyanide), the gas (then called city gas) was used until the 1970/80s as heating and cooking gas in many households of larger cities with coking and/or steel industries. Coke has a higher energy content per mass than most coals due to its higher percentage of pure carbon.

[156] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a; cf. Komitee… 1957, p. 269; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 157; Pressac 1989, p. 247; *Der Spiegel* no. 40/1993, p. 151; Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, p. 69.

Table 9: Some characteristics of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau

	Crematories II & III	**Crematories IV& V**
coke per muffle, ideal:	15.5 kg/hr	11.7 kg/hr
coke per muffle, real:	22 kg/hr	16 kg/hr
time required per corpse	1 hr	1 hr
number of muffles	30	16
max. hrs of operation per day	20 hrs	20 hrs
max. no. of corpses per day	600	320
total no. of days in operation	888	276
TOTAL MAXIMUM CAPACITY	532,800	88,320

L: Well, listen to that!

R: Not so fast. If you found a "document" saying that an old VW beetle has a maximum speed of 320 miles per hour and therefore can cover 2.7 million miles per year, what would be your opinion of such a document?

L: I would consider the author of such a document to be a jokester.

R: On what grounds would you make that evaluation?

L: Well, if push came to shove, I'd prove it with the technical data of a VW beetle, of course.

R: Of course. Now let's go through a similar process with the Auschwitz crematories. I don't want to re-invent the wheel here. Since the early 1990s, the late Italian engineer Dr. Franco Deana and Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of SS documents seized at Auschwitz, from the company that built the crematory furnaces at Auschwitz, as well as all kinds of professional literature and trade publications pertaining to the technology and performance of crematory furnaces in general and to the models used at that time. Based on these documents, Deana and Mattogno carried out some very detailed calculations (in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 373-412; Mattogno/Deana 2015). Even German left-wing radical mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, leading editor of *Der Spiegel*, relied on these scientific results in his controversial 2002 study (F. Meyer 2002; see p. 138). I have summarized the results of their research in Table 9.

L: More than 600,000 corpses in total! These numbers certainly suggest they planned to commit mass murder.

R: Not so hasty! It is the prevailing notion that Auschwitz was developed as the location for mass murder of Jews in early 1942, when the already-mentioned "bunkers" are said to have been set up. However, this was not what led to the planning of the four new crematories. At that time only one crematory was planned. That was the later Crematorium II, which was planned as a replacement for the old crematory in the Main Camp, which then was to cease operations. The three additional crematories were not planned until the summer of 1942,[157] after the typhus epidemic had gotten out of control that was taking a toll of up to some 500 prisoners per day (Staatliches Museum… 1995). That was the actual background for the massive expansion of cremation capacity. Furthermore Himmler had ordered that Auschwitz be expanded to a capacity of 200,000 prisoners, during his visit to

[157] The first known document proving the extended plans is a construction drawing of Crematories IV & V of Aug. 14, 1942, drawing no. 1678, APMO, negative no. 20946/6; Pressac 1989, p. 393.

Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942. This was a tenfold increase.[158] Can you imagine what would have happened if a typhus epidemic had broken out in that camp after its population had been increased by a thousand percent?

L: How could they even send people to a camp where such terrible conditions existed and prisoners were dying like flies?

R: That is a justified moral objection. It is a fact that deportations to Auschwitz continued even after the outbreak of this terrible epidemic; most of these deportees were no longer registered in Auschwitz, and probably because of this epidemic they were sent to other locations straight away.

L: Recklessly exposing innocent people to such dangers, to which many succumb, is called manslaughter by negligence.

R: That's right, negligent manslaughter of thousands and thousands. But let's get back to the number of crematories. The numbers given in Table 9 are misleading, because they are theoretical maximum numbers. It is like saying that because an old VW beetle can go as fast as 80 miles per hour, it can drive roughly 900,000 miles in one and a half year, if driven for 20 hours every day at maximum speed.

L: I don't think the engine would last that long, if always running at maximum speed.

R: And neither would the crematories' engines – that is, their fireplaces and muffles – last that long, when used always at maximum power, which brings me to the next point. For I would now like to discuss two parameters that allow us to estimate the numbers of bodies that were *actually* cremated.

One of these parameters is the durability of the fireproof brickwork in the furnaces. The Topf firm, which constructed the furnaces at Birkenau, listed the life expectancy of this brickwork as 3,000 cremations, which at that time was 50% above the norm (Jakobskötter 1941, p. 583), so it may be an exaggeration, a sales pitch. When we consider that the Birkenau crematories were operated and maintained by unskilled and hostile personnel, namely prisoners, we can see that the Topf estimate was a very optimistic maximum. After 3,000 cremations, the brickwork had to be replaced, which necessitates an expensive and time-consuming overhaul of the entire crematorium. It's like installing a new drivetrain into our VW, to stick with that comparison. It is a fact that in the extremely detailed documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, in which practically every single nail or screw is itemized, there is nothing to suggest that the fireproof brickwork of even a single furnace in the crematories at Birkenau was ever replaced! From this we can conclude that the maximum number of cremations (46 muffles × 3,000 = 138,000) was not exceeded.[159] This is very nearly the number given as "natural" deaths by the Auschwitz camp authorities in the death books (Staatliches Museum… 1995), if we extrapolate their existing data for 1941-1943 to the entire existence of the camp, that is to say, the total deaths excluding those allegedly caused by gassings or other acts of mass murder of unregistered inmates.

Another parameter for determining utilization of the new crematories in Birkenau is the amount of coke delivered to the camp, which is completely documented for

[158] Letters by Bischoff to Amt CV of the SS-WVHA, Aug. 3 & Aug. 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 37, 41; cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 160-162; Mattogno 2015a, pp. 289f.; Pressac 1989, p. 203; 1993, pp. 53f.

[159] Add to this the six muffles of the old crematory in the Main Camp = max. 24,000 corpses.

the period February 1942 to October 1943 (see Table 10).[160]

Table 10: Monthly coke deliveries to the Auschwitz Crematories

Month '42	Tons	Month '43	Tons
February	22	January	23
March	39	February	40
April	39	March	144.5
May	32	April	60
June	25	May	95
July	16.5	June	61
August	31.5	July	67
September	52	August	71
October	15	September	61
November	17	October	82
December	39	**Total**	**1032.5**
∅ 2/42-2/43:	30	∅ 3/43-10/43:	80

First I would like to direct your attention to an astounding fact. From February 1942 until February 1943, when only the old crematorium of the Main Camp with it six muffles was in operation, the average monthly consumption of coke came to around 30 tons, or 5 tons per muffle. The extremely large coke delivery made in March 1943 served for drying and preheating Crematories II and IV, which went into operation at that time. In addition to this, there was probably a backlog of corpses on account of the typhus epidemic raging at that time, so the crematories were probably in almost uninterrupted operation at the beginning of this period.

The surprising fact is that the average coke consumption for the entire period of time during which all crematories were operational – except for interruptions due to repairs – rose only by a factor of 2.5 compared to when the old crematorium alone was operating, even though the new crematories had (46÷6=) $7^2/_3$ times as many muffles as the old crematory. Even if we consider that the new furnaces were somewhat more energy-efficient than the old one had been, it is still clear that the new crematories were not nearly as intensively operated as the old one had been at times, when it had to carry the entire workload alone. In other words, the SS created a huge overcapacity which they subsequently never used to its full extent.

If assuming an average coke consumption of 20 kg per corpse,[161] we see that a total of 51,625 corpses could have been cremated with 1,032.5 tons of coke over a period of the 21 months for which we have records of coke delivery. Again, this order of magnitude corresponds to the amount necessary to cremate the number of victims registered in the Auschwitz death books (Staatliches Museum… 1995).

L: Allow me to make an objection. If we look at other German concentration camps like Dachau or Buchenwald, which also had crematories, isn't it striking that those had a much lower capacity, even when considering the lower number of inmates in these camps? Doesn't that indicate an intention of mass murder for Auschwitz?

R: We need to look at the actual mortality at those camps during the months when the German authorities planned the crematories. In Table 11 I have listed in the first row the "natural" mortality of the three camps you mentioned for the month, in which their respective crematory furnaces were planned. Again, the adjective "natural" only means that these figures do not includes any hypothetical victims of mass murder. The second row shows the number of muffles planned, and the third

[160] APMO, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a.; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 224.

[161] The coke consumption of the old double muffle furnaces in the Main Camp was actually somewhat higher than that of the new crematory furnaces in Birkenau.

Table 11: Relation between Inmate Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity

	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
mortality in month of furnace planning	66	337	8,600
number of planned new muffles	4	6	46
mortality ÷ no. of muffles	16.5	56.2	187.0

gives the ratio of mortality to number of planned muffles (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, p. 170).

Although the number of new muffles planned at Auschwitz was eight times higher than that of Buchenwald and 11.5 times higher than that of Dachau, the mortality at Auschwitz was 25.5 times higher than at Dachau and 130 times higher than at Buchenwald. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of the Buchenwald camp, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles! This also proves that there was nothing unusual about the number of crematories planned and built at Auschwitz.

3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches

L: Maybe the mass-murder victims were not burned in the crematories, but rather in the open.

R: This is Fritjof Meyer's thesis (F. Meyer 2002). In this case, the problem is to explain why the SS did not use the idle capacity of the crematories before resorting to the alternative method. Open-air incineration is much less effective than furnace incineration for the simple reason that huge amounts of energy are lost through radiation and convection (Mattogno 2004d).

L: But didn't you already establish that there is no evidence of large-scale trench incinerations in the air photos?

R: That is correct, but it applies only to the period beginning May 1944. We have no photos for the preceding years. If at that time such hypothetical trenches existed, which had already been filled in by 1944…

L: …but even those would be visible on air photos.

R: Probably. Traces of such gigantic trenches with massively disturbed soil around them do not exist, as far as I know.

L: I have another question regarding trench incinerations. If the area around the Birkenau camp is as swampy as you said, is it even possible to dig a trench several meters deep, without hitting groundwater?

R: This is an excellent objection! Two expert studies, made independently of each other, did in fact demonstrate that the groundwater level in and around Birkenau was just a foot or two below ground level between 1941 and 1944. Any deep trenches would have quickly filled with water (Gärtner/Rademacher 2003, Mattogno 2003a; Mattogno 2016d, pp. 97-127).

L: But the Birkenau Camp had a sophisticated system of drainage ditches which lowered groundwater level.

R: In 1944 there was a completed drainage system in the camp proper, but any trench incinerations during 1942/43 would have been located far away from the developed area. Furthermore the drainage system was built only since 1942. But even

the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwater level in the camp by more than three feet below ground level. So, you wouldn't get far with that argument.



Ill. 79: *Groundwater level at Birkenau, close to the location where the alleged deep trenches were dug to incinerate corpses. Photo taken in 1997, with the Birkenau drainage system still working.*

Realistically speaking, it is entirely possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. In the summer of that year, when the terrible typhus epidemic was raging, the old crematory was out of commission for several months because of massive damage to the chimney. Tens of thousands of typhus victims were probably buried in graves that were very shallow because of the high groundwater level. Those rectangular shapes visible on several air photos north of Crematorium V (see Ill. 81) might have been such graves.

L: Couldn't those be incineration trenches?

R: By the way they have been laid out, clearly no. These lengthy rectangles are too close together. Gigantic incineration trenches require a lot of free space in between in order to handle the corpses, the fuel wood and the ashes, plus the heat of the fire and the developing smoke make it impossible to maintain another trench right next to it. Hence these are most likely the traces of ordinary mass graves.

It is entirely plausible that those typhus victims had to be exhumed after several weeks or months, in order to avoid polluting the groundwater. Since there was no crematory in Birkenau at that time, and because the old crematory in the Main Camp was out of commission, the camp authorities might have had no choice but to burn the exhumed bodies outdoors. However, this probably did not happen in deep trenches but rather on the surface.

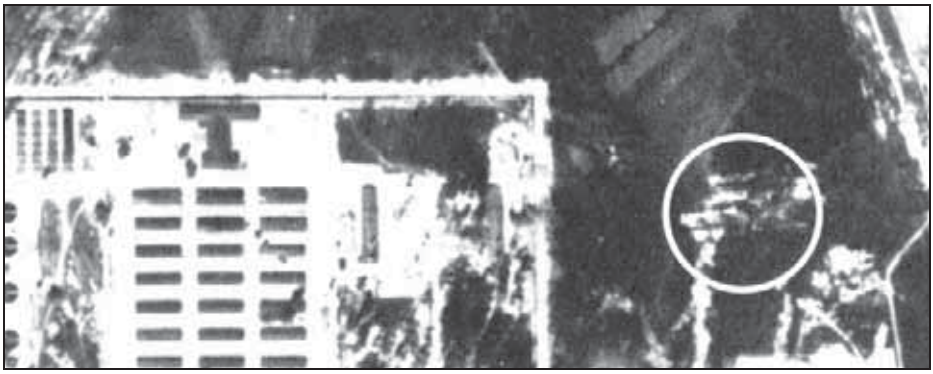
There is a document dated Sept. 17, 1942, in which the architect Walter Dejaco, who was involved in planning the new crematories in Birkenau (Lüftl 2004a), reported a "visit of the special installation and discussion with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel on the design of such an installation." This "special installation" probably concerned burning corpses outdoors. Dejaco also mentions a "ball mill for substances," which might well have referred to a device for crushing incompletely incinerated remains.[162]



Ill. 80: *flooding of the Birkenau Camp on May 18, 2010 (Routledge, p. 124).*

According to the *Kalendarium*, often quoted by mainstream historians as the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies exclusively on witness accounts when

[162] NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69; see Ill. 244 in the Appendix, p. 533.



Ill. 81: *Possible location of old mass graves of typhus victims close to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp on an air photo taken on May 31, 1944.*[141]

it comes to the claimed mass murders, these incinerations of previously buried corpses occurred between September 21 and end of November 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 305).

L: That reminds me of the reports of survivors describing the gruesome task: digging up rotting corpses, the terrible odor, burning the corpses on bonfires, and then crushing the remains. Paul Blobel is repeatedly mentioned as the expert on open-air incinerations.[163] Do you believe those stories are true?

R: I suspect that such descriptions have their core of truth in what I just described. However, the testimonies to which you refer relate mostly to burning the corpses of prisoners who are claimed to have been murdered in gas chambers, and that is of course a different matter. At any rate, it was alleged that the gas chambers and incineration grounds at the so-called bunkers had already been in operation since the late winter of 1941/1942 (Bunker 1) or early summer of 1942 (Bunker 2). A trip in mid-September 1942 to inspect similar facilities elsewhere in order to learn how to build them would have been too late. In other words: The letter by Dejaco on the possible exploration of open-air incineration installations refutes claims that such incinerations took place on a grand scale before Sept. 17, 1942.

L: But not the statements claiming that these activities started at that time.

R: Correct. But their background was the typhus epidemic then raging in Birkenau.

3.4.6. Chemical Analyses

R: Now let's turn our attention from technology to the exact sciences. Let's consider the chemical qualities of the poison gas that was allegedly used to murder hundreds of thousands, if not a million people, along with its effects on organic and inorganic substances.

First let me describe the product that has such a dubious reputation throughout the world today. The 1992 edition of Römpp's *Chemical Lexicon* gives the following description (Falbe/Regitz 1992):

"Zyklon B. Originally the trade name for highly effective hydrogen-cyanide fu-

[163] Reitlinger 1961, pp. 144, 146f.; Klee 1983, p. 372; Hilberg 1985, pp. 389, 977; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 60-62, 134, 169; Gutman 1990, article "Aktion 1005," Vol. 1, p. 11; Paskuly 1996, pp. 33f.; cf. NO-4498b as well as Paul Blobel's "confessions," NO-3842, 3947.

migant used against insect pests. In Second World War cover name for cyanide agent used for mass murder in National Socialist extermination camps."

R: Historically, however, the assertion that Zyklon B was used as a "cover name" for hydrogen cyanide is not tenable, since the name Zyklon B has been a trade name of *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (DEGESCH, German Association for Pest Control) since the 1920s.[164] Auschwitz-Birkenau is also the only so-called extermination camp where Zyklon B is said to have been used to commit mass murder.[165]

The commercial product Zyklon B, as used in German-controlled areas during the war, is basically liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum granules.[166] For ease of transportation and storage, these granules were stored in sealed metal cans. Until the introduction of DDT toward the end of the war, it was the most effective of all known pesticides. Since the early 1920s, it had been increasingly used by exterminators all over the world to combat every imaginable pest: in food warehouses, grain silos, railroad trains and freight ships as well as private and public buildings, military barracks, prisons, PoW and and concentration camps. During such fumigations, the granules were spread out in the area to be fumigated. Depending on temperature and relative humidity, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated within one to two hours (cf. Irmscher 1942).

L: So Zyklon B was nothing more than the leading pesticide?

R: That's right. Today we have a wide assortment of highly effective pesticides that did not exist in those days. One of the most dangerous pests fought with Zyklon B was the common louse, the principal carrier of typhus. This disease was especially prevalent in eastern Europe, causing countless deaths among civilians as well as soldiers during both world wars. The disease was a huge problem wherever people were crowded together, especially in PoW and concentration camps.[167] The camp administration at Auschwitz struggled desperately against an epidemic which broke out in summer 1942 and was not fully brought under control until the end of 1943. This struggle has been described numerous times in the literature on the subject.[168] The similarly catastrophic typhus epidemics which broke out in the hopelessly overcrowded camps of the Third Reich toward the end of the war will discussed later. Until the beginning of 1944, fumigation with Zyklon B was the most effective method for controlling these epidemics. Other, less-effective methods were delousing with steam or hot air.

L: According to that, Zyklon B was a life saver, if used properly.

R: Exactly. There is general agreement among recognized historians that Zyklon B

---

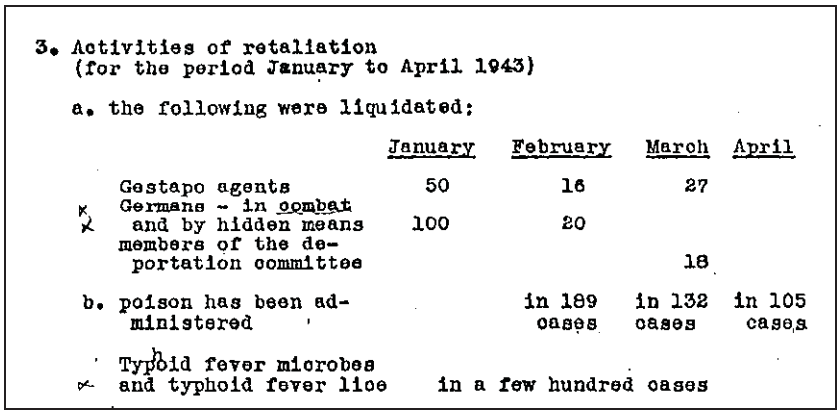
[164] On the history of Zyklon B see Kalthoff/Werner 1998.

[165] Engine-exhaust gases are claimed to have been used in the camps Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór, and Chelmno. In the Majdanek Camp, Zyklon B was allegedly also used for murder, but Majdanek was not seen as an extermination camp (see Chapter 3.9). Zyklon B is claimed to have been used for murder in other camps as well which are not commonly referred to as extermination camps, like Stutthof (see Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016), Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme and Ravensbrück (see Sections 2.4f.).

[166] I limit myself to a description of the product with the trade name Erco, which was used in the camps during WWII. The carrier materially also contained some starch, and the HCN was usually mixed with a tear gas as a warning agent as well as other ingredients to increase the chemical stability. For details see Lambrecht 1997, Mazal 2000.

[167] Cf. summarizing and with further references: Rudolf 2017, Subchapters 5.2.1. "Danger of Epidemics" and 5.2.2. "Epidemic Control with Zyklon B," pp. 68-76; also Berg 1986 & 1988.

[168] Besides the works just quoted see foremost Mattogno 2004g.



3. Activities of retaliation
(for the period January to April 1943)

a. the following were liquidated:

	January	February	March	April
Gestapo agents	50	16	27	
Germans - in combat and by hidden means	100	20		
members of the deportation committee			18	
b. poison has been administered		in 189 cases	in 132 cases	in 105 cases
Typhoid fever microbes and typhoid fever lice	in a few hundred cases			

Ill. 82: "3. Activities of retaliation *[...]* Typhoid-fever microbes and typhoid-fever lice: in a few hundred cases" (see Rudolf 2004a)

was extensively used in concentration camps to improve hygiene. It did in fact save lives. It is less widely known that typhus-bearing lice were used by Polish partisans as a biological weapon against the German occupation during World War II (Rudolf 2004a).

L: You mean, while the Germans were desperately trying to combat typhus epidemics and protect the lives of prisoners and laborers, her enemies were working to spread epidemics?

R: That's right. This is called war, waged contrary to international law by civilians in occupied countries.

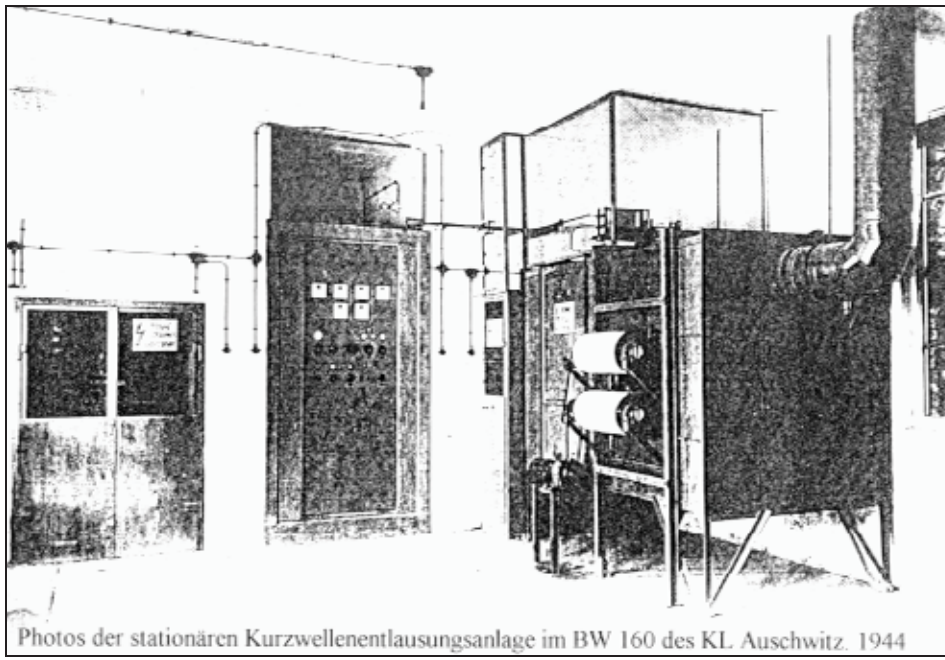
L: And then when the war was supposed to be over, Germany's enemies exploited typhus victims to accuse the Germans of mass murder, and they claimed that Zyklon B, used to combat the disease, was a weapon used to commit mass murders.

R: Yes. This is called psychological warfare, which continues to this day. Remember that the truth is the first victim in every war.

The extent of the German effort to improve hygienic conditions at Auschwitz is evident from an amazing decision made in 1943/44. During the war, the Germans developed microwave ovens, not just to sterilize food, but to delouse and disinfect clothing as well. The first operational microwave apparatus was intended for use on the eastern front, to delouse and disinfect soldiers' clothing. After direct war casualties, infectious diseases were the second greatest cause of casualties of German soldiers. But instead of utilizing these new devices at the eastern front, the German government decided to use them in Auschwitz to protect the lives of the inmates, most of whom were Jews.[169] When it came to protecting lives threatened by infectious disease, the Germans obviously gave priority to the Auschwitz prisoners. Since they were working in the Silesian war industries, their lives were apparently considered as comparably important as the lives of soldiers on the battlefield.

But let's get back to Zyklon B. Now I will have to burden you with a little chemis-

[169] Nowak/Rademacher in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 311-336, here 312-324; see also Lamker 1998; a summary was published by Weber 1999b.



III. 83: *Microwave delousing device in the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp, summer 1944.*

try, but I promise to keep it to a minimum. As you know, it is alleged that hundreds of thousands of human beings were murdered in homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, using cyanide gas in the form of the pesticide Zyklon B. The question that now arises is: Could this poisonous gas have left traces in these alleged chemical slaughterhouses that might still be detectable today?

L: Isn't hydrogen cyanide a highly volatile liquid?

R: Yes it is.

L: Well then after a few days we would no longer expect to find traces of it, and certainly not today.

R: If we were looking for hydrogen cyanide itself we would no longer find traces of it. But what if it reacted with certain materials in the wall during the fumigation? What if it underwent a chemical change and formed new compounds that are much more stable? Does anyone know which compounds these could be?

The products of reaction that interest us are the iron salts of hydrogen cyanide, called iron cyanides. In nature, iron is found almost everywhere. Iron gives bricks their red color and makes sand ocher and clay reddish brown. If it were not for iron, all these things would be a uniform gray. To be more exact, we are talking about iron oxide, more popularly known as rust. There is hardly a masonry wall anywhere that is not composed of at least one percent rust, since it is present in sand, gravel, clay, and cement.

The iron cyanides have been known for a long time for their extraordinary stability, one of which is especially well known. This cyanide salt is called Iron Blue, Prussian Blue, or Berlin Blue, and has been one of the most common blue pig-

ments for centuries. It is known as one of the most stable pigments of all. To summarize, once it has formed within a wall, Iron Blue is as stable as the wall itself, since it is one of the most stable elements of the wall.[170] In short: once Iron Blue forms in a wall, it stays there as long as the wall stands.

L: And is this Iron Blue formed from hydrogen cyanide?

R: Yes, under certain circumstances. The German term for hydrogen cyanide – *Blausäure* (blue acid) – comes from the color of the compound which results from its reaction with iron compounds. Let me give you an example of such a reaction:

In 1972, the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was renovated. It received a new internal plaster, and shortly afterwards the church was fumigated with Zyklon B to kill woodworms. Several months later, the fresh plaster turned patchy blue.[171]

In 1976, the Protestant church at Wiesenfeld in Bavaria suffered the same fate, as it, too, was renovated. In the summer of 1977, the parishioners had to face a disaster: Here, too, huge blue splotches were forming all over the new interior plaster. This time, however, the case was properly analyzed and documented in the pertinent expert literature: Chemical analyses indicated that all the new plaster was full of this Iron Blue compound. It turned out that, in order to kill various wood pests that had infested the church's gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, the church had been gassed with Zyklon B a few weeks after application of the new plaster. The hydrogen cyanide had reacted with the rust in the sand of the plaster and formed Iron



Ill. 84: *In 1972, the Catholic church in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently the entire plaster turned patchy blue (Konrad Lackerbeck; Wikipedia commons).*



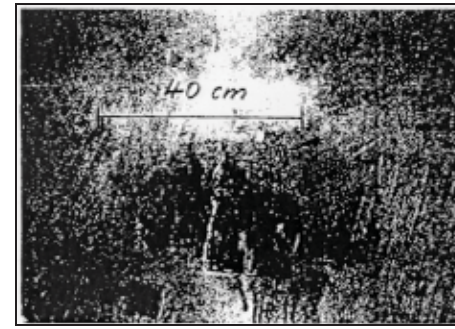
Ill. 85: *In August 1976, this Evangelical church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (above) was gassed with Zyklon B. Subsequently, the plaster turned blue all over (cf. Ill. 86).*

[170] For a detailed proof of this see chapter "6.6. Stability of Iron Blue" in Rudolf 2017, pp. 202-214.
[171] www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Blue.[172]

L: But if such reactions were normal, all the walls in every building ever gassed with Zyklon B would have turned blue, and people would have soon stopped using this Zyklon B treatment.

R: That's right. As a rule, there are no such problems connected with exposure to hydrogen cyanide. Basically, a moist and relatively fresh plaster surface or wall structure is necessary in order for Iron Blue to form after a single gassing. But fumigations normally occur only in buildings that have stood for many years, since new buildings are not normally infested with pests. Furthermore most buildings are kept warm and dry. The blue discolorations of these churches were therefore exceptions.



Ill. 86: *Ink-blue spot on plaster of a church that had been treated with hydrogen cyanide.*

But I have to make a big exception to this exception as well, since blue discoloration is the rule in some cases.

L: Where – in homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B?

R: Bad guess. I am speaking of Zyklon-B delousing chambers during the Third Reich. As we have seen, Zyklon B was used to kill the insect carriers of several diseases. Sometimes this occurred in professionally constructed chambers designed specifically for this purpose, and at other times, ordinary rooms were used temporarily for delousing. After the war, many concentration camps were simply leveled to the ground. In others, existing buildings were dismantled and their materials used either as firewood or for reconstructing destroyed cities. Some survive to this day, however. Ill. 87-94 show what they look like (see color photos at the back cover of this book; more color images are reproduced in Rudolf 2017).

L: I recall that the delousing chambers in Dachau Concentration Camp did not have this blue discoloration. Does that mean that these chambers were never used?

R: Your observation is correct, but the reason is that the walls of the Dachau chambers were treated with waterproof paint so that the hydrogen cyanide could not penetrate. With the walls pictured above, this was not the case. In addition, the air in the Dachau fumigation chambers was intensely heated, so that the masonry was certainly warm and dry.

This blue discoloration of masonry walls therefore seems to be the rule rather than the exception, especially if the unprotected walls of a structure built expressly for this purpose are repeatedly and from the beginning exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods of time.

Massive and continuous fumigations with hydrogen cyanide in special delousing chambers really began only with the Second World War. These large-scale applications of hydrogen cyanide, however, ended just as abruptly with the end of the war, the invention of DDT, the closing of the National Socialist camps, and the dissolution of the company that produced and distributed Zyklon B (DEGESCH

[172] H. Weber in: G. Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f., English translation in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 557-561.



Ill. 87: *Interior wall, northwest, of Zyklon-B delousing wing of Building BW 5a in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.*



Ill. 88: *Exterior wall, southwest, of Zyklon-B delousing wing of Building BW 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.*



Ill. 89: *Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chamber III (east wall), of building 41 in Majdanek.* (© C. Mattogno)



Ill. 90: *Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chamber II (west wall), Building 41 in Majdanek.* (© C. Mattogno)

was a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG).

No one paid any attention to the obvious "damage" that had occurred to the walls of former delousing chambers. The subject did not come up in the literature of the construction industry until the incident at the Bavarian church quoted above.

The question that now arises is whether similar blue discoloration and thus the concomitant analytical evidence of Iron Blue would have occurred in homicidal gas chambers, if they existed. After all, they are supposed to have been built expressly for this purpose, gone into operation immediately after construction, and are said to have been used more or less uninterruptedly over a long period, if we are to believe the witness reports.

L: But you cannot compare gassing humans with delousing operations!

R: I would say we can compare them but not equate them. I have summarized several characteristics of Zyklon B and hydrogen cyanide in Table 12.[173] You will notice that humans are indeed much more sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than are pests such as lice. The data given in Table 12 is a bit misleading, however, because, in a way, apples are being compared to oranges here. The data on insects refers to the exposure necessary to thoroughly eradicate all of them along with their eggs and larvae, while the information on humans marks the threshold at which hydrogen

[173] For this see besides Lambrecht 1997 and Kalthoff/Werner 1998 also the various sources mentioned in Rudolf 2017.



Ill. 91: *Large Zyklon-B delousing chamber, ceiling, Building 41 in Majdanek camp.* (© C. Mattogno)



Ill. 92: *Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chambers II and III (exterior walls), building 41 in Majdanek camp.* (© Carlo Mattogno)



Ill. 93: *Zyklon-B delousing chamber in Stutthof camp, interior seen from the southern door.* (© Carlo Mattogno[174])



Ill. 94: *Zyklon-B delousing chamber in Stutthof camp, exterior east wall.* (© Carlo Mattogno[174])

cyanide is fatal. It is a kind of lower safety threshold. Furthermore, a study by the U.S. Army has demonstrated that values given in expert literature about man's sensitivity to gaseous hydrogen cyanide has been inadmissibly deduced from experiments conducted with rabbits. It has turned out, however, that humans are less sensitive to hydrogen cyanide vapors than small mammals (McNamara 1976). Nevertheless, the fact remains that significantly less hydrogen cyanide per kg of body weight would be required to kill people than lice.

L: So for homicidal gassings a lot less hydrogen cyanide would have been required for a shorter period of time?

R: That depends on what we accept as parameters of such gassings.

L: Well, let's take the only thing we have, that is to say: the witness reports.

R: OK, that would mean that death occurred within five minutes.[175] If we consider that it takes ten to twenty minutes to kill a human with hydrogen cyanide in an American execution chamber using gas concentrations similar to those of delousing chambers,[176] then what does that mean?

---

[174] Taken from Graf/Mattogno 2003, Photos 13 & 14.

[175] See the discussion in Rudolf 2017, Paragraph 7.3.1.3.2. "HCN Quantities Deduced from Execution Times," pp. 250-267.

[176] Grieb 1997a; Christianson 2010 documents numerous cases, pp. 81f. (6 min.), 99f. (7 min.), p. 111 (10 min.); 112 (7½ min.), 114 (13 & 17 min.), pp. 180f. (10 min), p. 189 (5-9 min.), 209 (10-12 min.), 214 (14 min.), 216 (11 min.), 220 (9,3 min.,), 223 (12 min), 229 (18 min.).

Table 12: Characteristics of the Pesticide Zyklon B®
A fumigant for combating pests (insects, rodents)

Effective Ingredients:	Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the cellular respiration enzyme ferricytochrome oxidase through reversible addition to Fe^{3+}. As warning agent, several percent of a gaseous irritant is added, since some people cannot smell HCN.
Fatal Dose:	For humans: 1 mg CN^- per kg of body weight; for insects: 10 mg/kg or more.
Lethal percentage in air:	For humans 0.01-0.02 vol.% within ½ to 1 hour; for lice 1 vol.% within 1 to 2 hours (this would be fatal for humans in a few minutes.)
Types of packaging:	Absorbed in cardboard discs, gypsum granules (brand name Erco, the principal wartime brand) and diatomaceous earth (Diagrieß, abandoned in the late 1930s) in metal cans requiring a special opener. Around $^2/_3$ of total contents was the carrier substance.
Vaporization time:	At temp. 15-20°C, 10% in first 5-10 minutes. Vaporization is intense during the first 1.5 to 2 hrs.
Method of Application	Preparation laid out in space to be fumigated while wearing gas masks. Slow vaporization allows workers to exit safely. Ventilation begins after 2 hours earliest, since HCN is still present in carrier substance.
Prevalence:	Between WWI and WWII and before the invention of DDT (beginning of the 1940s, in Germany in 1943/44) it was the most widely used pesticide in the world.
Areas of application:	Used for fumigation of ships, freight trains, gristmills, silos, food warehouses; living areas in military barracks, prisoner/concentration camps, large public buildings, etc.
Present day use:	Under the name Cyanosil® only in special situations where modern chemical fumigants cannot be applied.

L: Then we would need still more gas in order to cause death more quickly.
R: And we would have to use at least ten times as much Zyklon B in the gas chamber as would be fatal, because in the first five minutes, only about 10% of the absorbed hydrogen cyanide (HCN) evaporates.
L: And the hydrogen cyanide would continue to evaporate for at least two hours.
R: That's exactly right.
L: Unless of course the gas chamber was equipped with powerful ventilators to remove the gas quickly.
R: But this was not the case. According to prevailing descriptions, the gas chambers in the bunkers as well as Crematories IV and V (until early 1944) at Birkenau had no ventilation whatsoever.
L: How likely is it that they would have been constantly handling poison gas in these rooms and never install ventilation fans?
R: I report the facts, you draw conclusions.
L: But the delousing chambers at Auschwitz had ventilation fans, right?
R: They certainly did.[177]
L: In a homicidal gas chamber, it would be absurd not to install a ventilation system that was at least as efficient as that in a delousing chamber.
R: Yes, but it would be absurd to gas millions of people anyway, so what do you expect?

[177] Cf. e.g. the ventilation openings in the HCN delousing wings of Buildings BW 5a and BW 5b as described by Pressac 1989, pp. 59f.

L: Technical impossibilities do not suddenly become possible just because people act crazy. A crazy person who thinks he can fly does not suddenly grow wings on that account.

L': But this has nothing to do with absurdity. You don't need ventilation to apply Zyklon B. The Bavarian churches that were fumigated by exterminators had no ventilation either.

R: You are right, but the churches were exposed to gas only a single time. Afterwards they were aired out for several days by opening doors and windows.[178] But here we are told that these so-called gas chambers were exposed to gas almost daily for months and years on end, sometimes several times a day, and the corpses removed immediately, with little or no time for airing.

L: But the gas chambers in the Main Camp and in the Crematories II and III in Birkenau were equipped with a ventilation system!

R: That's right, but their ventilation system had been designed for morgues, since these rooms were designed, constructed, and outfitted as such. A delousing chamber is recommended by expert literature to have a ventilation system with *seven times* this capacity. Keep in mind that the other rooms in the Birkenau Crematories II and III also had ventilation systems. Strangely enough, these systems had greater capacities than those of the morgues which we are now told were homicidal gas chambers (Mattogno in: Rudolf 2016b, pp. 173-176).

L: Are you saying that the SS equipped the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Crematories II and III with the smallest-capacity ventilation systems?

R: That is correct.

L: This gets more absurd all the time.

R: Not at all, if you remember that these rooms were planned, constructed, and equipped to be morgues.

L: The bottom line is, there were ventilation systems in the gas chambers of Crematories I, II, and III. It would have been possible to remove the poison gas.

R: That may be, but several more hours would pass before the gas dissipated, since it was still being released by the carrier (cf. Rudolf 2017, pp. 234-238, 275-282).

L: As I see it, your argument is that the circumstances of homicidal gassings, as claimed by witnesses, are very similar to those associated with insect fumigations.

R: Exactly. The time that the gas was in contact with the walls would have been shorter during the alleged homicidal gassings than during insect fumigations, but other factors would have tended to offset this. For example, the unheated basement morgues of Crematories II and III – the alleged homicidal gas chambers – were very damp and cool. The walls of the delousing chambers, on the other hand, were warm and dry, since they were above ground and heated. Hydrogen cyanide accumulates much more readily in a damp and cool wall than a dry and warm one. In short: The prevailing conditions in the basement morgues of Crematories II and III (allegedly used for mass murders) were such that we would have to expect similar tendencies to form Iron Blue as in the delousing chambers.[179]

L: I have one last objection to make regarding a potentially decisive difference be-

[178] Standard procedure for fumigations using Zyklon B, see Leuchter *et al*. 2014, pp. 84-86; cf. NI-9912; Rudolf 2016b, pp. 115-124.

[179] For details see Rudolf 2017, pp. 187-202, 215-224.

tween delousing chambers and homicidal gas chambers. Isn't it true that the air in a room cram-packed with humans and sealed off quickly contains large amounts of carbon dioxide?

R: That is to be expected. In fact, if witness claims are correct regarding the packing density in those chambers, then the victims would have died of suffocation already after some 30 to 45 minutes even without applying any poison gas (see Rudolf 2017, pp. 260-262).

L': But if it is so difficult to handle this poison gas, why was it used in the first place?

R: Well, to suffocate even the last, fittest victim would probably have taken more than an hour, which would not exactly have been very efficient.

L: My question is: If the air in those rooms had a high percentage of carbon dioxide, wouldn't that have affected the walls' ability to absorb and bind hydrogen cyanide?

R: In theory, yes. Carbon dioxide is less soluble in water than hydrogen cyanide by a factor of roughly 250, but it is a stronger acid by a factor of some 870, so in the end carbon dioxide is 3.5 times stronger than hydrogen cyanide, if you wish. So it would outcompete hydrogen cyanide on a level playing field. In practice, though, we are dealing here with concrete and cement mortar, where the odds are heavily stacked against carbon dioxide. The moisture contained in concrete and cement mortar is by design at all times already saturated with carbon dioxide and all its chemical derivates (carbonates). This means that there is basically no additional room for carbon dioxide in that moisture. Hence the answer to your question is: in practice probably not.

L: So you are not sure.

R: That is correct. So far I do not know of any research that has addressed this issue *expertly*. Even though a Polish study of 1994 has reported about a few experiments (Markiewicz *et al*. 1994), their descriptions of the conditions and parameters were either missing or unspecific, so that it is impossible to properly interpret their results, let alone reproduce them. In addition, the analytical method chosen was wrong and their results were contradictory (cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 47-70). So there is more work to be done. But let's now turn to the results of various chemical analyses.[180]

L: This is getting to be really interesting.

R: The first, unshaded block in Table 13 (p. 211) contains samples from rooms, or ruins of rooms, which are claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers. The second block, which is beneath it and shaded in gray, contains samples from walls of delousing chambers. The third block, which is unshaded again, contains samples from other walls or buildings, which had nothing to do with either homicidal gas chambers or delousing chambers.

L: Wow! The concentrations in the delousing chambers are a thousand times those in the alleged homicidal gas chambers!

L': But the results from the alleged homicidal chambers are not zero. This means that there are cyanide traces in them as well. This proves that people were gassed there!

[180] Leuchter *et al.* 2015, p. 59; Rudolf 2017, pp. 308f.; Ball 1993/2015, pp. 112-116; Mattogno 2011b; 2016e, pp. 75-77. The values given by Ball are average values of several samples taken from the buildings indicated.

Table 13: Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN^-] mg/kg
1-7	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.1
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematorium I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.2
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.8
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN^-) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company.

R: Don't be so quick to judge! The traces of cyanide found there are present in the same amounts as in rooms which were only occasionally fumigated, such as inmate huts, or never fumigated at all, such as the Bavarian farmhouse, the washroom in Crematorium I, and Morgue #2 of Crematorium II. If such minute traces are proof of homicidal gassing, does that mean there were other "Auschwitzes" we don't know about, like in some Bavarian farmhouses?

L: Not likely.

R: And besides, just look at the results of the attempts to reproduce these minute amounts in Rudolf Samples #3 and 8, second value.

L: Those values could not be reproduced.

R: Exactly.

L: But those prisoner barracks we see in Birkenau nowadays – are they actually original?

R: They are new construction, built with materials of unknown origin, like the foundation walls of Crematories IV and V.

L: So, these values too indicate only that the values are too small to be interpreted.

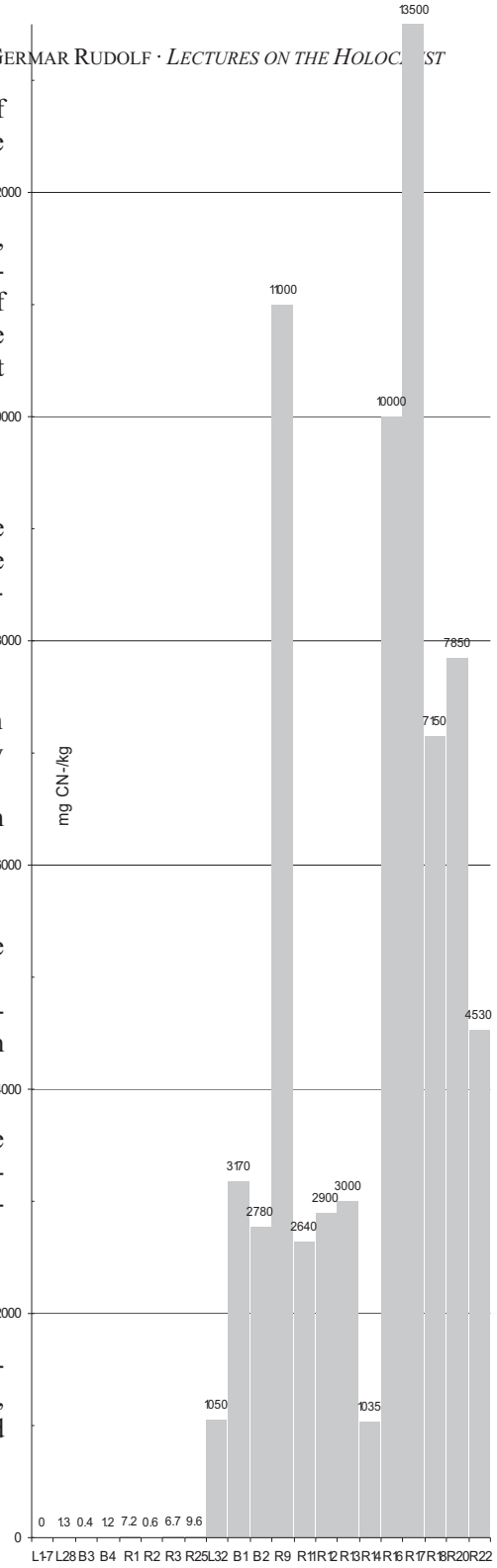
R: These are exactly the results of this forensic investigation: the traces of cyanide in the alleged homicidal gas chambers are too small to be interpreted. If the testimonies of witnesses were truthful, there would have to be traces of cyanide in concentrations comparable to those in the delousing chambers.

L: But wasn't there another expert report done, by an institute in Krakow?

R: There certainly was, and I just mentioned it (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994). I deliberately omitted their results here initially, because the Polish researchers committed fraud.

L: That's a serious charge.

R: Yes, but it is justified, and I would like to explain why. In analyzing their wall



samples, the scientists involved in this report intentionally used a procedure that is incapable of indicating stable iron cyanide compounds of the Iron Blue type. According to their own testimony they did this on purpose, because *they* could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could have been formed (*ibid.*, p. 20).

L: Well, it is no disgrace to be unable to understand something.

R: No, it certainly is not. In a sense, a lack of understanding is the beginning of all research. When a scientist realizes that he does not understand something, it motivates him to discover what he did not know before. But this was not the case with the Krakow scientists. They used their ignorance as justification for failing to investigate. Did you ever hear that inability to understand something was a reason for a scientist *not* to investigate it? This was obviously the case with the Krakow scientists. It would be scientifically permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis only if one could *categorically* exclude the possibility that the reaction of hydrogen cyanide on masonry walls can produce Iron Blue, and if there is a different, plausible explanation for the origin of the blue pigment which to this very day stains the walls of basically all extant hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chambers of the Third Reich era. These Krakow scientists completely failed to do this.

Worse still: Not a single time did they attempt to refute my proof that Iron Blue can be formed by exposure of masonry walls to hydrogen cyanide. I had published these findings in spring 1993 (Gauss 1993, pp. 163-170; 290-294), and the Krakow scientists were obviously familiar with them, since they mentioned the book (their p. 18), but obviously not in order to discuss them

L: When reading their text, it gives the impression that those Krakow scientists were not looking for the truth but wanted to put a stop to the deniers' activities.

R: That is their declared political intent, and this should suffice to show that the efforts of these Krakow scientists around Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz are ideologically motivated to the highest degree. If they were objective scientists they would have utilized a proper and comprehensible method of analysis, and they would have objectively discussed my published research on the subject.

L: So you are saying the Krakow group came up with a method of analysis that would produce the results they wanted?

R: That is exactly what they did. If you delete the very datasets you are looking for from the outset by choosing a "suitable" methods that cannot detect them, then of course you won't find them. The result of their efforts was that they found the same infinitely small amounts of *unstable* cyanide in the delousing chambers that they found in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. This is not surprising, since unstable compounds are obviously not stable, and therefore not to be expected after 50 years. From the similarity of these minute amounts of *unstable* cyanide salts, they concluded: see here, the concentrations in the delousing chambers are about the same as those in the homicidal gas chambers! Therefore, the same amount of HCN gas was used in the homicidal gas chambers as in the delousing chambers.

L: Wow, that takes your breath away!

R: Yes but that is still not the end of it. Several years earlier, the Krakow group had analyzed a similar collection of samples. The results were so disturbing for them – too much cyanide in the samples from the delousing chambers, and basically noth-

ing in those from the morgues – that they decided to suppress the results of their initial investigations. They never published them. It was only through an indiscretion that this data was released to the public, in 1991 (Markiewicz *et al.* 1990). Hence, the Krakow group rejected their first series of tests and began a new series, until they finally produced results that supported their political concepts.

L: And how do the Krakow scientists respond to your charges?

R: The leader of this pseudo-scientific group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, died in 1997. By the way, he was nothing more than a "specialist for technical testing." The others have kept quiet since his death.

L: The Krakow group must have been really desperate to resort to such methods.

R: Unfortunately they are in "good" company. When it comes to forensic investigations of the Auschwitz gas chambers, there is a lot of hanky-panky. For instance, a PhD chemist ignores the most basic chemical rules in order to produce predefined results.[181] The German Press Agency *dpa* doesn't hesitate to invent the opinion of non-existant experts in an attempt to make me look silly;[182] and then the bureaucrats in the Orwellian "Agency for the Protection of the Constitution" of Germany distribute this false news release for years, knowing full well that they are lies.[183] Next a professor of chemistry and head of a laboratory tells a brazen lie on camera, disclaiming the results of his own research when it becomes clear that his research supports revisionist views (cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 195-198). Finally a PhD chemist defends the Krakow forgers by saying the Poles must never lower themselves to debate with "Holocaust deniers" like Germar Rudolf (*ibid.*, pp. 71-88).

L: So they clam up and threaten with the penal law instead.

R: That's exactly what happened. The good German judges confiscate all copies of forensic expert reports that arrive at politically unacceptable conclusions.[184] This is the way modern Germany solves scientific disagreements: by legal repression. Quite simple.

3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes

R: Now let us turn our attention to architecture or, to be precise, the question of how poison gas got into the rooms which are claimed to have been "gas chambers." First, however, I would like to disregard what official historiography says on this subject, and stick to the laws of reason and logic. Imagine the following: You have a crematorium with a basement room which was designed to be a morgue, but you

---

[181] J. Bailer in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, pp. 47-52; see my critique in Rudolf 2017, pp. 334-336; as well as more detailed in Rudolf 2016c, pp. 187-227.

[182] See Rudolf 2017, p. 214; 2016e, pp. 199-201; more detailed Rudolf 2016c, pp. 119-131.

[183] Cf. Bayerisches… 1998, pp. 64. When it was pointed out to that authority that the factual claims by the *dpa* were incorrect by revisionist historian Hans-Jürgen Witzsch (letter of Oct. 8, 1998), they responded as follows: "Your efforts to deny or relativize the NS crimes have been known to the security services for years. […] We have no reason to discuss the gas chambers." Letter by Dr. Weber of Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern from Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1. It cannot get more brainless.

[184] The 2001 German edition of my expert report (Rudolf 2001a) was put on the German list of banned media "endangering the youth" on Feb. 12, 2002, according to the German Minister for the Interior (Bundesministerium… 2003, p. 98). A customer of mine who had ordered several copies of this report was prosecuted for it, which means that the book is not just banned for public distribution, but also ordered seized and destroyed. For more details about censorship in Germany see the Fifth Section.

decide to use it as an execution chamber instead. That is what is alleged to have happened at Crematories II and III in Birkenau. Unfortunately the idea of using your morgue as an execution chamber occurred to you only after it had almost been finished, so the official story goes.

L: But isn't it true that these crematories were not built until the fall of 1942, when full-scale exterminations of Jews in other buildings had already been underway for almost a year?

R: That is true if you believe the orthodox version of what happened.

L: But what kind of goofballs were they if they didn't think of using those basement rooms as gas chambers until they were almost finished?

R: Very good, that is Absurdity No. 1. Let's go on. This basement morgue has no floors above it, only a layer of dirt about two feet thick.

L: Why did they build those morgues underground in the first place?

R: To keep them cool. This makes perfect sense if you are planning to use them to store corpses. This is also why they are far away from the hot furnace room, have only one access door, and have an elongated shape. The latter increases the contact surface area with the surrounding soil and is thus conducive to its cooling effect.

L: But that does not make any sense for a poison-gas execution chamber. Such a chamber ought to be dry, warm and easy to ventilate. Furthermore, it should be easily accessible for the victims entering at ground level, preferably through several doors, and one would have wanted that room on the same level as the furnaces and near them. The actual design requires that the victims go into the basement, but then their corpses have to be dragged upstairs again, and all this through just one door. This is a very unfavorable layout.

R: Correct. Absurdity No. 2. This merely underscores the fact, however, that these rooms were definitely not designed as execution facilities.

The roof of this basement room consists of three layers: a thick layer of concrete reinforced with steel bars, above that an insulating layer of tar, and above that a thin concrete slab floating on top of the insulation, called concrete screed. In addition, this basement room has an air ventilation system that was also designed for a morgue. Through two ducts, this system allows fresh air to be introduced via numerous openings near the ceiling along the longitudinal walls. Stale air is removed through outlets along the floor. The chimneys for both fresh and stale air are located closely together in a different part of the crematorium and are easily accessible from the attic. You can see basement plans in Ill. 95 and 96 (p. 216).[185]

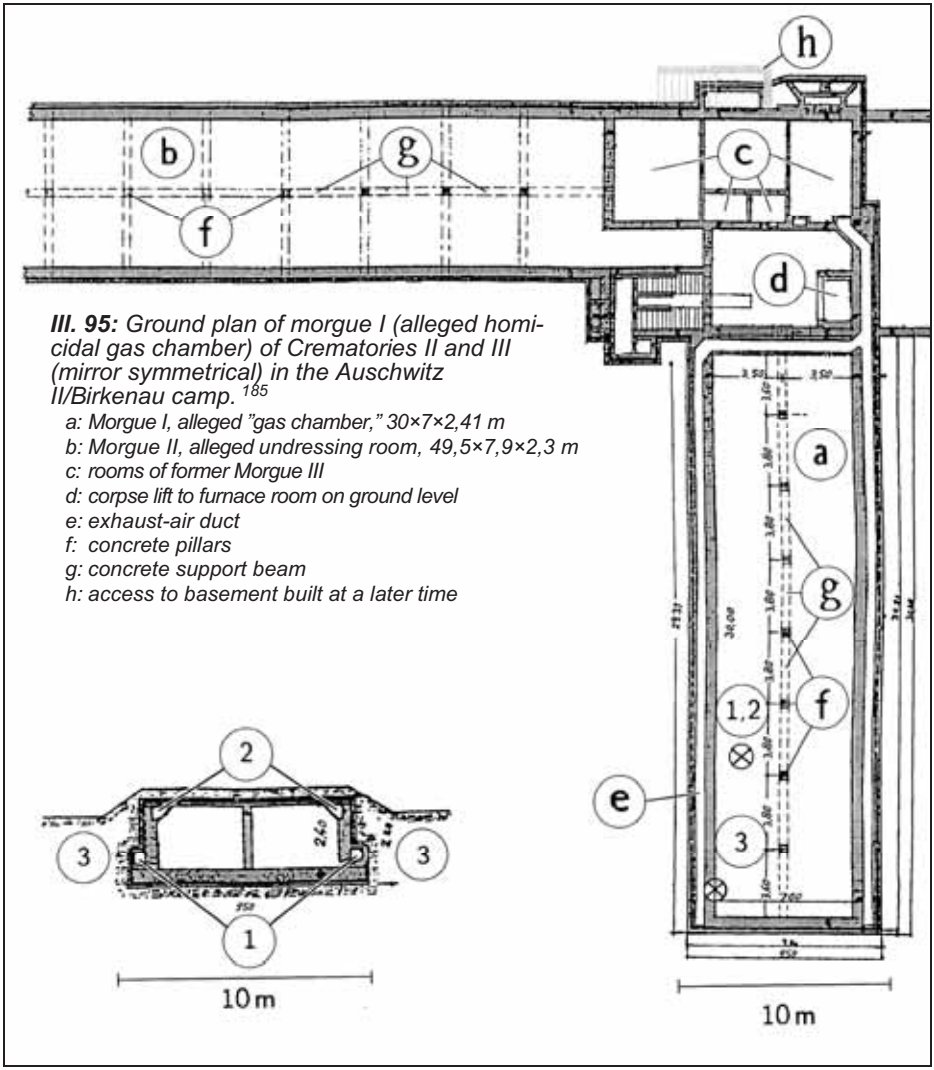
Now here is the question: As an architect, what changes would you make in order to bring poison gas developed from Zyklon B into this basement room as quickly and evenly distributed as possible?

L: Since there is already a duct designed for the even distribution of fresh air, I would modify it so that it would supply air mixed with poison gas instead.

R: Ingeniously simple! Are there other possibilities for modification?

L: If we want to use Zyklon B, which releases its gas gradually, we should try to somehow place Zyklon B in a basket inside the fresh air duct so that the incoming air would pick up the gas as it passes over the Zyklon B. Since we already have

[185] Pressac 1989, pp. 319-329. The numbers drawn into this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in Rudolf 2017; cf. Table 13 on p. 211 of the present book.



III. 95: *Ground plan of morgue I (alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematories II and III (mirror symmetrical) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.* [185]

a: Morgue I, alleged "gas chamber," 30×7×2,41 m
b: Morgue II, alleged undressing room, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: rooms of former Morgue III
d: corpse lift to furnace room on ground level
e: exhaust-air duct
f: concrete pillars
g: concrete support beam
h: access to basement built at a later time

III. 96 (bottom left): *Cross section through Morgue #1 (alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematories II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*[185] *1: exhaust-air duct; 2: fresh-air duct; 3: soil*

easy access to the air intake chimney from the attic, this should not present a problem.

L: And while we are on the subject of chimneys: divert some warm air from the crematorium chimney and mix it with the incoming air so the hydrogen cyanide would evaporate more quickly. It may also be conducive to add a duct connecting the air exhaust chimney with the intake chimney, and add some flaps, so we can circulate the air during the gassing rather than expelling the air filled with the poison right away.

R: Very good! In fact, the exhaust chimney is only a few feet away from the intake chimney, so adding such a circulation duct would be a breeze. It could also house

a door giving access to a basket inside the duct where the Zyklon B pellets could be introduced.

L': That arrangement would also allow us to "turn off" the poison gas so to speak, since one could simply shut off the ventilation and remove the Zyklon B basket from the air duct.

L": And in addition, such a slight modification would leave hardly any trace, except for a little opening in both the intake and the exhaust chimneys that wouldn't prove anything.

R: You are all talking like real professionals – I hope none of you is an experienced mass murderer.

The problem is that they say the SS did not do any of these things. Instead, they are supposed to have acted like the proverbial *Citizens of Schilda* from a German fairy tale who tried to carry sacks full of sunlight into their newly erected town hall in an attempt to light it, because they had forgotten to equip it with windows.[186]

Jokes aside now. According to the politically correct version of what happened, the SS did the following:

First, they removed the two-foot-thick layer of dirt from the cellar roof. Then they took hammers and chisels and broke through the concrete screed at four places…

L: But that makes no sense. Such a thin layer of concrete would crack all over if you took hammers and chisels to it!

R: That is Absurdity No. 3. Then we are told that the SS removed the insulating layer of tar…

L: …so that rainwater could come into the cellar? There is Absurdity No. 4.

R: …and then they are supposed to have knocked out four square holes ranging from one to two and a half feet on a side, depending on the witness.

L: Through thick steel-reinforced concrete? They must have enjoyed chiseling through concrete! That's Absurdity No. 5. And the result of all this destructive frenzy was supposed to somehow facilitate the introduction of Zyklon B?

R: That is what they say.

L: How would you seal off such crude holes knocked through a concrete roof? Think of all the poison gas they were allegedly playing around with. And then, the water seal would have been destroyed, and the cellar would have filled with water and mud at the first rainy spell.

R: The best way to keep out water and mud would have been to build little brick chimneys around the holes, sealed with tar. An alternative might have been wooden shafts sealed with tar.

L: And after they had dumped Zyklon B through these little chimneys onto the people below, how did they stop the gas from vaporizing, after everybody was dead?

R: They didn't worry about that. The Zyklon B would have been lying among the dead bodies, merrily releasing more HCN.

L: There is Absurdity No. 6.

R: As a matter of fact, the great minds are debating whether there might have been something called "wire-mesh push-in devices" (*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung-*

[186] A German fairy tale in the imaginary town of Schilda whose residents do everything in the most irrational way imaginable.

en).[187] The prevailing opinion is that it was a kind of an interlaced wire-mesh column. With this sieve-like apparatus, they say it was possible to lower Zyklon B into the cellar and then pull it out again.[188] Carlo Mattogno has shown that the witness testimonies about these columns are contradictory and not backed up by either documents or material traces (Mattogno 2015a, pp. 83-93). But let's ignore that for now.

L: A wire-mesh column in a cellar where hundreds of people are being murdered?

R: Well, the term may be a bit misleading. They were supposed to have been made of sheet iron, orthodox historians contend.

L: Well they certainly should have. With hundreds of people in a mortal panic, they would have to be solid steel and anchored in concrete so they would not be knocked down.

R: That is right. According to witness Henryk Tauber, the dying victims actually demolished the entire equipment in the room (Pressac 1989, pp. 483f.):



Ill. 97: *Alleged hole for insertion of Zyklon B in roof of Morgue #1 ("Gas Chamber") of Crematorium II, entrance to part of cellar still accessible today.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

> *"The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment."*

R: I have been concentrating here on Crematorium II because its Morgue #1, which is alleged to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber, is still relatively well preserved. At the end of the war the cellar was dynamited, and the force of the explosion blew the concrete roof off its supporting pillars. When the roof fell back down, these pillars knocked several holes in it, causing it to break into several large sections, mostly along the concrete center beam. Since that time, the cellar has been undisturbed for the most part, with the exception of a few small alterations which we will discuss later on. Thus we can still examine the scene of the alleged crime. In the light of what we have discussed so far, what evidence would we expect to find?

L: A great deal of evidence, and that is Absurdity No. 7.

R: What evidence, precisely?

L: The first of course would be four square-shaped holes of the size described, cleared of iron reinforcement bars.

Then I would look for remains of little shafts or chimneys, provided they had been

[187] Based on an entry of "4 Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen" in the inventory of Morgue #2, that is, the *other* morgue(!) of this crematory, cf. Pressac 1989, p. 430.

[188] Such a contraption was described by Michał Kula, see Subchapter 4.5.12.

of masonry construction. I would look for traces of mortar or concrete around the holes where these chimneys had been attached to the concrete roof.

L': But if the chimneys had been made of wood, there would be nothing left to see.

L': But if it was a masonry chimney, they would have had to clear the concrete screed and tar a certain distance away from the holes, to make room for the chimney. In any case, they would have to seal around the original layer of tar in order to build up a chimney.

L'': If there were really sheet-metal insertion shafts, they would have had to attach them to the ceiling, floor, and supporting pillars as well, if these shafts were next to the pillars. We should be able to observe where these sheet-metal columns were attached to the concrete.



Ill. 98: *Alleged hole for insertion of Zyklon B in roof of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II. It is clearly visible that it has not been cleared of iron reinforcement bars. They were simply bent backwards.* © *Carlo Mattogno 1991*

R: OK, let's have a look at the roof of this basement morgue. The first person who conducted a search for such traces and reported his findings was the Swedish revisionist Ditlieb Felderer. In 1980 he reported (Felderer 1980, p. 265):

> *"Obviously the hoaxers have paid token heed to the legend here, and have chiseled out two holes in the roof of gas chamber 2* [= Morgue #1 of Crematorium II]. *But the larger hole is so rough and sloppy that the reinforced steel bars at the concrete are visibly projecting, and the mortar has obviously been chiseled."*

L: Well, it was to be assumed that the holes had been chiseled out.

R: That's true, but not that reinforcement bars were still in the holes. I was the next person to inspect and record my findings, which I first published in 1993 (updated Rudolf 2017, pp. 108-112, 130-147). Let me summarize them here.

When I inspected this roof in the summer of 1991, I too found only two holes bearing chisel marks which had at least a somewhat geometric shape, see Illustrations 97 and 98. All the others were obviously only irregular cracks in the concrete, holes punched through the roof by the pillars and the center beam. None of the holes showed any chisel traces and none had been cleared of the crisscrossing steel reinforcement bars.

L: Two holes are two too few.

R: But that is not all: In the opening shown in Illustration 98 the reinforcement bars

were just severed and bent backwards. There is no way this hole could ever have been used as an insertion hole. It was never completed, it could not be sealed or closed, and no column or shaft could ever have been located there. Hence, even orthodox historians assume today that this hole had nothing to do with insertion of Zyklon B.

L: Well then what was it for?

R: It is assumed that this hole was knocked through the roof after the war, maybe because a Soviet or Polish investigatory commission wanted to see what was in the cellar, since the entrance had been buried by debris. There are other indications as well that the hole was not made until after the cellar was dynamited. The concrete speaks to us and can at least tell us when the hole was made. I discussed this matter with a construction professional, the court-appointed expert and accredited engineer Walter Lüftl. Here is a summary of what he advised me concerning this problem late in the summer of 1991:

> *"An opening in the roof of this morgue created afterwards by damaging the concrete and the structure of reinforcement bars would have resulted in cracks and fractures preferably running through this hole after the room had been dynamited. The reason for this is that, since an explosion is a tremendous application of force, the formation of cracks preferably begins at the weakest points, since the tension peaks reach extremely high values in corners. Holes which, due to having been created after construction of the roof, have weakened the concrete already, therefore represent points where fractures must occur almost certainly.*
>
> *In the morgues of Crematories II and III, the entire force of the explosion could escape only upward, causing heavy damage to the roofs. The hole under consideration here, however, is characterized by the fact that all the cracks and breaks of the slab are found around it, but do not go through it! This fact alone proves with technical certainty that it was created after the roof had been destroyed."*

L: In other words, the condition of the roof is not original, it was altered after the war.

R: That is unfortunately true. The true extent of the alterations is not known. There is an indirect indication of the condition of the roof at war's end in an expert report given by Polish Prof. Roman Dawidowski, however. This report was introduced in court during the trial of the former commandant of Auschwitz Camp, Rudolf Höss, in Krakow on September 26, 1946. In it, Dawidowski lists all kinds of "criminal traces" that could suggest the basement morgue had been used as a homicidal gas chamber, including objects that were probably found there.[189] But as Mattogno points out, the Dawidowski's report makes no mention of holes in the roof. The reason for this, Mattogno posits, is probably because the holes in the roof were only created on the occasion of this very investigation in order to gain access to the ruins of this morgue whose entrance was blocked by debris (Mattogno 2004h). That they had access to that room arises from a letter of the Polish investigative judge in charge of preparing the trial against the former camp staff. He mentions several perforated ventilation covers and a mortar sample allegedly removed from

[189] Höss trial, Vol. 11, p. 45.

inside that basement room (Bailer-Galanda *et al*. 1995, pp. 82f.). This was evidently possible only after having knocked holes through the ceiling.

The chisel marks on the edges of the hole in Illustration 97 do in fact resemble those on the edges of the hole in Illustration 98 so closely that it must be assumed that both holes were made at the same time.

L: This is so scary, it makes your hair stand on end! These cellar ruins actually represent their *only* physical evidence for the alleged mass murders! How can anyone simply come and arbitrarily manipulate physical evidence without documenting it? It would be like a criminal investigator finding a suspected murder weapon, like a gun, and then start scratching around inside the barrel. The grooves in a gun barrel are like fingerprints; you don't mess around with them. The same thing is true here: The original condition of this roof, specifically the question whether it contained holes, is critically important in determining whether the cellar was the scene of mass murder. If it is now proven that the Poles or Soviets knocked holes in the roof after the war, what value would the roof still have as evidence? How could you distinguish between holes chiseled out by Germans and alterations made by Poles or Soviets? This is a catastrophic situation! This amounts to destroying physical evidence!

R: It might be that the Auschwitz Museum has documents showing who made the holes, as well as when and why. If such documents exist, they have not been made available.

L: Well, all this suggests there were originally no holes at all.

R: That is my firm opinion. That circumstance was confirmed by mainstream cultural historian Prof. Robert J. van Pelt, who appeared as expert witness for architecture during the Irving trial, as I mentioned in Chapter 2.17 (Pelt 1999, p. 295, cf. Renk 2001):

> *"Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys* [on the roof of Morgue #1, Crematorium II] *cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab. Yet does this mean they were never there? We know that after the cessation of the gassings in the Fall of 1944 all the gassing equipment was removed, which implies both the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys. What would have remained would have been the four narrow holes in the slab. While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been some formwork at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

R: First of all, Prof. van Pelt is cheating here, because there is no evidence at all that any "gassing equipment" was ever removed from anywhere. Based on his unfounded, false first claim, van Pelt then suggests that at the end of the war the SS also filled the alleged holes in order to deceive future researchers and then blew up the whole cellar.

L: That doesn't make sense. If they intended to blow up the roof, why did they repair it in the first place? Is there any evidence for such a repair to the claimed holes at all?

R: No. It would not have been possible to obscure the existence of pre-existing holes anyway, because holes filled with fresh concrete are still identifiable. There are no

such holes, but at least Prof. van Pelt agrees with us revisionists that there is no evidence of the alleged holes.

I would like to mention one more witness here, someone who contacted Mr. Irving by email after the conclusion of his court case against Deborah Lipstadt in May of 2000. This was an engineer named Paul Barford, who together with colleagues assisted the Auschwitz museum administration with preservation and restoration of the camp. He informed Irving that secret examinations of the holes had been conducted during that trial by the museum and explained:

> *"*[…] *despite spending half an hour examining the collapsed roof of the underground gas chamber of crematorium II from different angles, I found no evidence of the four holes that the eyewitnesses say were there* […].
> *I remain puzzled by the lack of physical evidence for these holes."*

L: Then how is the Zyklon B supposed to have gotten into the gas chamber? Maybe our theory of the hatch in the air-supply shaft was correct, after all.

R: In that case they would have to declare all the witness testimonies false, which amounts to dropping even the last remaining circumstantial evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in the basement room. The consequence of this would be that all witness evidence of a "Holocaust" would be in question. This is what led Robert Faurisson to his early conclusion:[190]

> *"No Holes, no 'Holocaust'"*

R: This conclusion produced a massive reaction by orthodox Holocaust scholars, who promptly accepted the revisionist challenge in two publications. One of these was a private study by the late Charles Provan (Provan 2000), while the other appeared in the world-renowned mainstream periodical *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* (Keren *et al.* 2004).

L: Then it is not true that all revisionist arguments are ignored. Obviously they are being taken seriously, even in the loftiest circles.

R: That is correct. Carlo Mattogno scrutinized Provan's private study very carefully. In his critique he demonstrates that all the holes Provan thinks he has found resulted from the dynamiting. Mattogno also prepared a detailed response (Mattogno 2004i) to the study by Daniel Keren and colleagues that had appeared in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*. I summarize some points in the following.

First of all, Mattogno's critique of Provan's study was completely ignored in the *Holocaust and Genocide* article. Then the authors of the latter study themselves admitted:

- that none of the holes was originally planned and competently made when the concrete was poured, but that we are dealing with subsequent damage to the concrete;
- that all of the holes are located immediately next to pillars, suggesting that the pillars made them when the roof fell back down after having been blown in the air;
- and that there are no traces of anchor points, on which the elusive wire-mesh push-in devices would have had to be secured.

From a closer inspection of the roof as well as all the photos, it is also evident that

- neither concrete screed nor insulation has been removed from around the exist-

[190] Coined during the conference of the Institute for Historical Review in 1994.

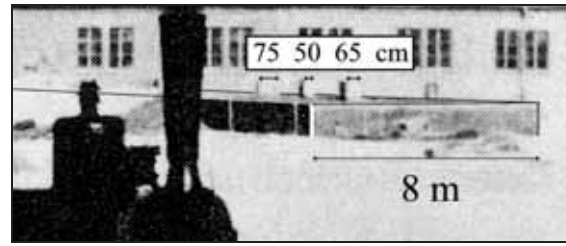
ing holes and cracks;
- no traces of chisel marks are to be seen on any of the holes – except of course on those two discussed before (Ill. 97f.);
- there are no traces of mortar or concrete for any kind of chimney around the holes;
- the holes and cracks that were found were neither square nor did they have any kind of geometrical shape;
- the cracks have not been cleared of the iron rebars.

L: But there are at least holes in the roof.

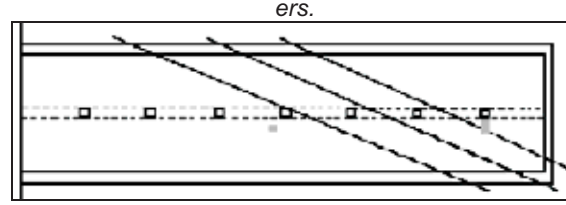
R: Yes, but the decisive question is the following: How do I distinguish holes caused by the violent destruction of the roof from those that were in the roof before that, if there are no criteria to distinguish them? In other words: The thesis lying at the very foundation of the argumentation of Keren *et al.* – original holes cannot be distinguished from cracks and holes caused by the destruction – immunizes their claim of the existence of original Zyklon-B holes against any attempt at refutation. But that is the main characteristic of an unscientific thesis.



Ill. 99: *Photo of Crematorium II (Birkenau), Feb. 1943.*[191]



Ill. 100: *Section enlargement of part of Ill. 99 with outlines of cellar and scales. The width of the three objects in Ill. 99 shows variation between 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore the shade of the first object seen from left is significantly weaker than that of the others.*

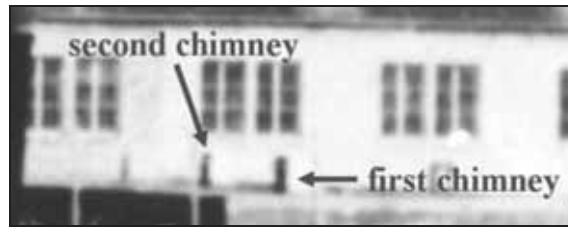


Ill. 101: *Schematic drawing of basement Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Lengthwise the concrete center beam (dotted) with 7 supporting pillars. Shown as crossing lines: Flow lines showing alignment of the three objects found on the roof (Boisdefeu 1994, p. 168). Shaded rectangles: Locations of the openings shown in Ill. 97 and 98.*

It is therefore proven:

1. At least one hole, if not two, were made after the roof had been destroyed. Maybe even forgers were at work here, trying to "help out" with the unsatisfactory evidentiary situation.
2. There is no evidence that there were any holes in the roof before it was dynamited. All circumstantial evidence claimed can just as well have been created by the explosion and are therefore logically inadmissible.

3. If there had been holes in the roof before its destruction, with characteristics as claimed by witnesses and as required by construction technique and safety considerations, then these holes would have left traces behind which would allow their identification even after the roof was dynamited. Because such traces cannot be found, it is a proven fact that the witnesses made false statements.



Ill. 102: *Blurred section enlargement of Keren et al. to mislead the reader: the third object at the left was ignored.*

At the end of this discussion I want to indicate that the three authors of the article in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* even resorted to intentionally misinterpreting photographs. That is evident from the fact that there are several wartime ground-level photographs of the cellar. On one of these, taken on or about Feb. 10, 1943, shortly before Crematorium II was completed, several objects can be seen on the roof of the alleged gas chambers (see Ill. 99).[191] From the section enlargement in Ill. 100 however, we recognize that these objects

– have differing widths,
– have shadows of differing darkness,
– and are all located very closely together, which contradicts the theory of an equal distribution of four chimneys on the roof (see Ill. 101).

In addition, the sectional enlargement by Keren *et al.* (Ill. 102) is of such an inferior quality that one can barely determine the widths of the objects (Keren 2004, pp. 80). They also ignore the third object from the right, since this would contradict the theory of an equal distribution of small chimneys.

Furthermore there are no objects in another photo of this cellar roof taken Jan. 20, 1943, as is clear in Ill. 103. This picture was taken about three weeks before the one in Ill. 99 (Czech 1989, p. 398; Pressac 1989, p. 335).

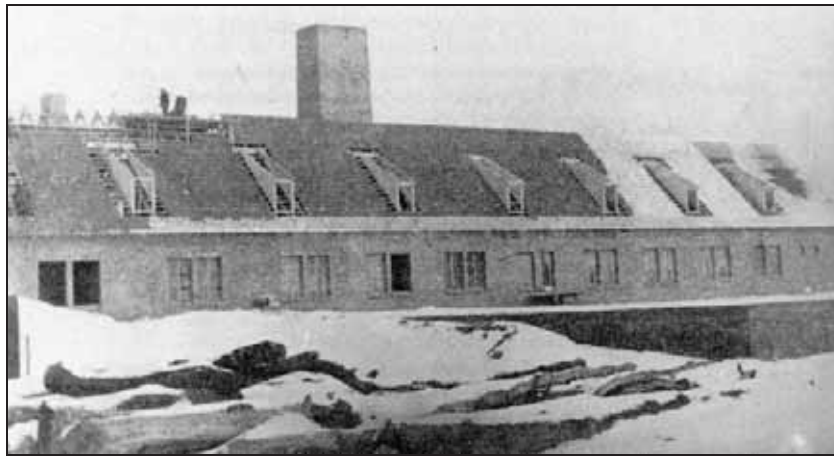
L: Well then what could the objects be, if not chimneys for inserting Zyklon B?

R: Since the crematorium was in the final phase of construction at that time, it could have been construction items that were left there, for example.

To conclude the discussion of these crematories, I would like to direct your attention to an absurdity. As already mentioned, orthodox historiography claims that the Crematories II and III were redesigned for homicidal purposes only at their final stage of construction. As circumstantial evidence for such homicidal planning, some changes in the design made in late fall and winter of 1942 are emphasized. I will prove later that these changes were completely innocent and had nothing to do with murderous intentions. What I would like to highlight here is the following: If the SS, as claimed, started in late fall 1942 to redesign the crematories, how can it be explained that the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, which was poured in January 1943, did not receive properly planned and designed Zyklon-B-introduction holes in its roof right from the start?

L: Such goofballs are capable of anything.

[191] Pressac 1989, Crematorium II, p. 340, taken between Feb. 9-11, 1943; also in Czech 1989, p. 454.



Ill. 103: *Photo of Crematorium II taken on Jan. 20, 1943, from a similar perspective as Ill. 99, obviously without the mystery objects.*

R: But with the efficiency of goofballs you can neither commit an efficient mass murder nor can you wage a war against the entire world for six years.
Ultimately, a homicidal gas chamber needs to be able to accomplish three tasks:
a) It must be possible to lock up a panicking crowd and to seal in poison gas.
b) It must be possible to add the poison gas.
c) It must be possible to remove the poison gas again.
If changes were made to the original plans along these lines, then the following has to be expected:
a) The installation of panic-proof, massive gastight steel doors.
b) An appropriate way of introducing the poison gas.
c) An increased ventilation capacity by installing larger fans and stronger motors.
Fact is that nothing of this sort was done. This alone speaks volumes.

L: They didn't even have steel doors?

R: Nope. I'll return to that later, so bear with me for a while.
Next I would like to discuss the old crematorium in the Main Camp. We are told that its roof also had four rectangular openings chiseled through it for insertion of Zyklon B, although no wire-mesh columns are said to have been used here.

L: So Zyklon B is supposed to have been dumped directly on the heads of the victims.

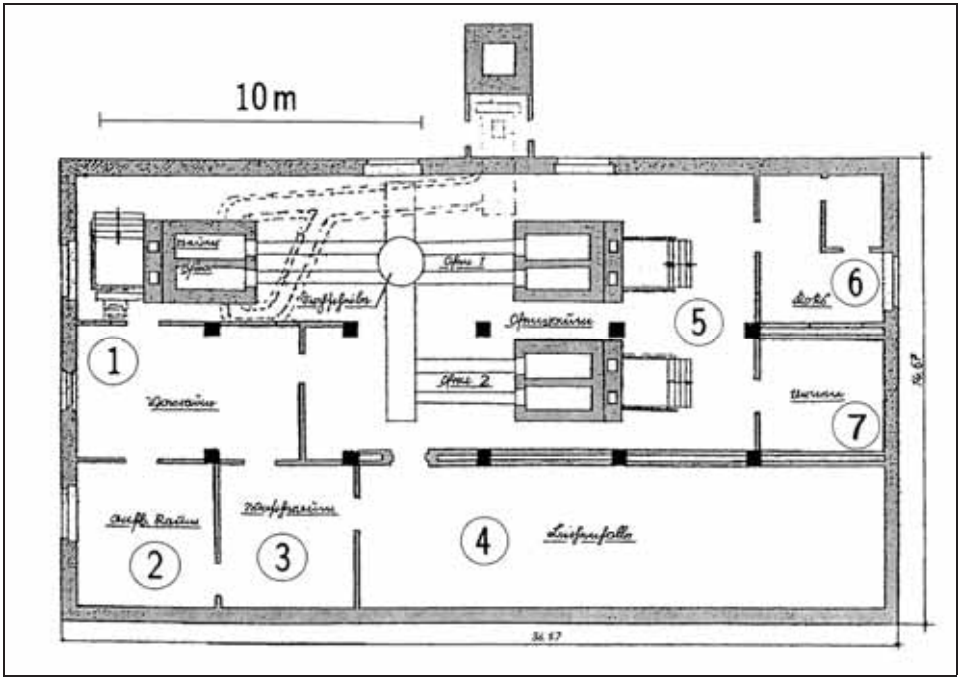
R: That's right. Ill. 104 shows the floor plan of this crematorium at the time when the room marked "*Leichenhalle*" (corpse hall = morgue) is supposed to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber (Pressac 1989, pp. 151, 153).

L: But there is no direct entrance to this morgue!

R: No, at least none from the outside. The victims would have to enter the morgue either through the laying-out room and washroom, or else through the furnace room.

L: That means walking past dead bodies. That would not put the intended victims in a very cooperative frame of mind.

R: Certainly not.



Ill. 104: *Floor plan of Crematorium I, Auschwitz Main Camp, situation in 1942. The morgue is alleged to have been used as a gas chamber.*
1: vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: washroom;
4: morgue; 5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns

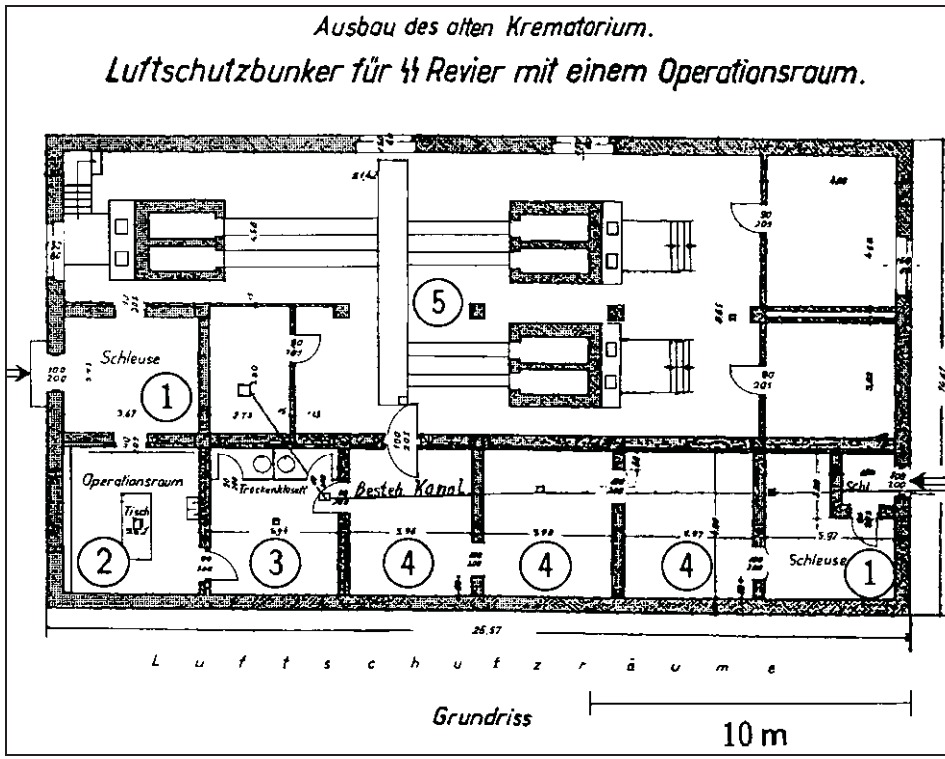
Documents about a ventilation system in that morgue were discovered by Mattogno. A letter from the head of the Political Department (Maximilian Grabner) to the SS director of new construction dated June 7, 1941, reads as follows (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 19f., 123):

> *"It is absolutely necessary that an appropriate ventilation system be installed in the crematory morgue. The system that was in use until now has been made useless by the second furnace.* […] *The lack of ventilation and delivery of fresh air is particularly noticeable in the present warm weather. It is hardly possible to remain in the morgue, even for short periods of time.* […] *We therefore request that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one air exhaust and one air intake fan. For the exhaust fan an additional duct must be built to the chimney."*

R: The documents published by Mattogno show that bad air from the morgue was channeled into the main smokestack. So far we do not know how the fresh air was brought in, but it was probably through an opening in the roof.

In 1944, the crematorium building in the Main Camp, which had been out of operation since summer 1943, was converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS, as shown in Illustration 105 (Pressac 1989, p. 156). It is alleged that the holes for inserting Zyklon B were sealed at that time – assuming they had ever existed.

There is a document that lists the work done in the course of this conversion to an air-raid shelter. There is no mention of filling old openings in the roof, but there is detailed description of the installation of gastight windows and doors as well as



Ill. 105: *Floor plan of Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp after conversion to air-raid shelter in 1944.*
1: air lock; 2: surgery room; 3: former washroom, now room of air-raid shelter with toilets; 4: air-raid shelter rooms; 5: former furnace room

new openings to be made in the walls (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 24, 129):

> *"installation of gastight doors, shutters, and windows;*
> *openings in wall necessary for heaters and various ventilation ducts and hoses."*

L: According to that, there had not been gastight doors and windows, or openings in the walls before this time.

R: That is the only way to interpret it, although there was probably an opening for a fresh-air duct as part of the morgue ventilation system. However, this would not have sufficed for the various rooms of the air-raid shelter.

There was no direct access from outside to the rooms of the former morgue, until this conversion was completed. This air lock to the air-raid shelter still exists today and was fraudulently called the "victims' entrance" until the late 1990s (Pressac 1989, pp. 131f.)

L: I have a question regarding the door drawn on the floor plan of the air-raid shelter leading to the former furnace room (Ill. 105). Was this door already there during the operation of this building as a crematorium?

R: Yes, as can be seen from situation plans of the years 1940 and 1942, even though the door was hinged on the opposite side according to these plans, see Ill. 106 (Mattogno 2016f, Docs. 1, 4, pp. 107, 110f.). But this door opening was walled up

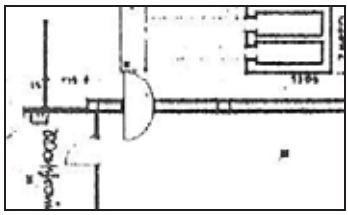
during the conversion of this building to an air-raid shelter, so the floor plan in Ill. 105 is faulty in this regard.

L: So there was either a swinging door or two doors, of which the one closer to the morgue opened into it.

R: Correct.

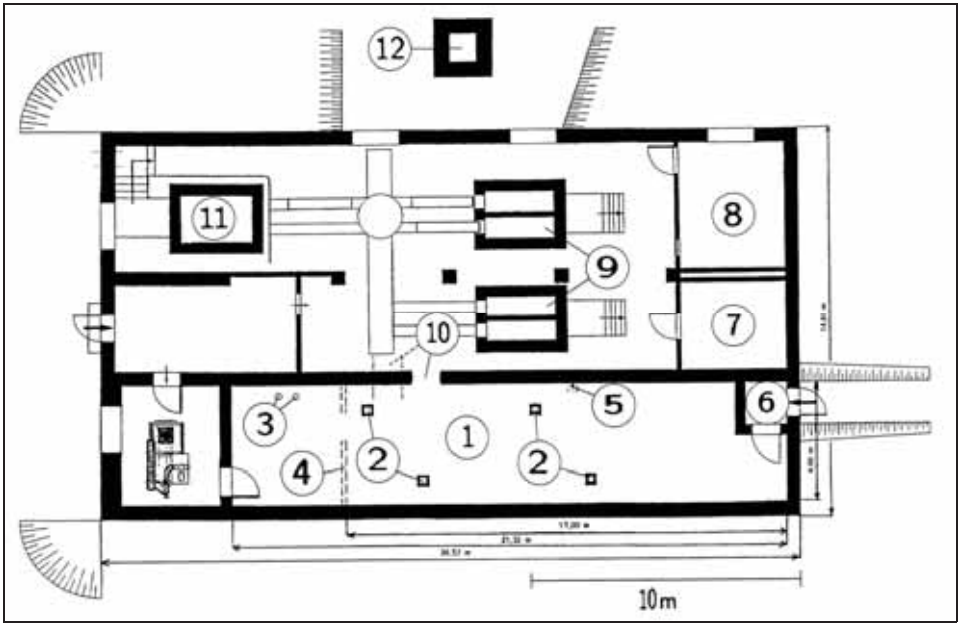
L: That means that the gas-chamber story is finally finished. A swinging door can be made neither gastight nor panic-proof, and a door opening into an alleged homicidal gas chamber could not have been opened, because hundreds of corpses would have blocked it from the inside.

R: Well observed!

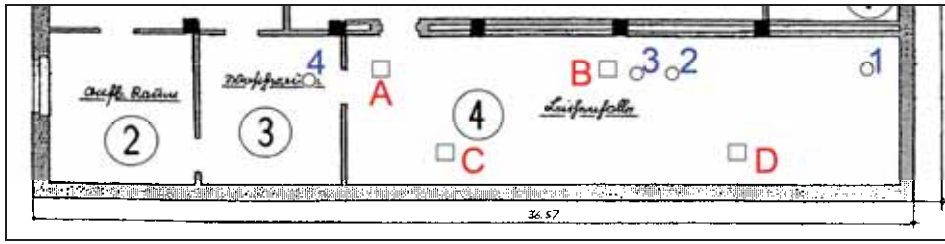


Ill. 106: *Swinging door between morgue (bottom) and furnace room (top) in Crematorium I in Auschwitz. Section of situation plan of April 10, 1942, that is, at a time when the morgue is said to have been used as a gas chamber (Mattogno 2016f, Doc. 4, p. 111).*

Illustration 107 is a ground plan of the crematorium as it exists today (Pressac 1989, p. 159). The four little squares marked with the number two depict the holes in the roof as they exist today. The then director of the Auschwitz Museums Dr. Franciszek Piper explained in front of a recording camera that these holes were broken through the roof at exactly the same spots where one could see the traces of the original, filled-in holes (Cole 1993a, 28:38-28:51). He can back up this claim with a desposition



Ill. 107: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Main Camp as it exists today, following post-war alterations. 1: "gas chamber"; 2: hatch for inserting Zyklon B; 3: sewer line for toilets; 4: former dividing wall between morgue and washroom, now removed; 5: ventilation shaft for air-raid shelter; 6: air lock to air-raid shelter, now called "victims' entrance;" 7: urns; 8: coke; 9: reconstructed furnace;10: opening to furnace room at wrong location (original location at dotted lines); 11: remains of old furnace; 12: chimney dummy .*



***Ill. 108**: Schematic floor plan of the morgue of Crematorium I with washing and surgery room (situation of 1942). A,B,C,D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air-raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed. (following Mattogno 2004i, p. 413)*

written in 1981 by a witness who at the time when the holes were made – around 1947 – was a guard at the museum.[192]

L: How would a guard know what the basis of the conversion of this building was and how exactly this "reconstruction" was implemented?

R: This is a good question. Let us therefore take a closer look at the guard's claim, which he wrote down probably merely from hearsay or even because the museum asked him to.

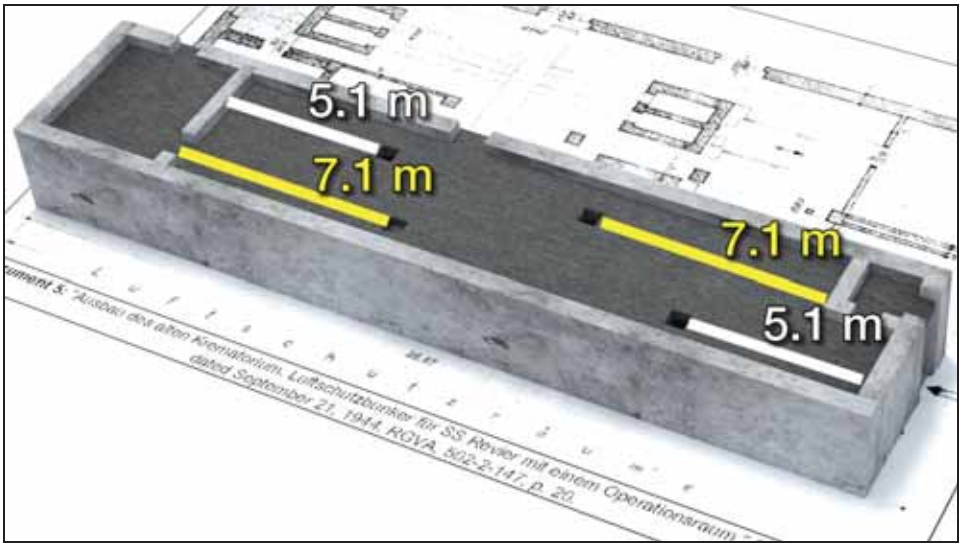
If we compare the situation as shown in Ill. 107 with the layout of the air-raid shelter (Ill. 105), we can see all the changes made by the Polish museum administration after the war. This "reconstruction" was everything else but accurate, which Piper had even partially admitted in the above-mentioned interview. A comparison with the layout of 1942 (Ill. 104) clearly shows the reconstruction flaws:

– The entrance from the former morgue to the former furnace room was created anew, because it had been walled up during the conversion to an air-raid shelter in 1944. However, the new wall opening to the furnace room is at the wrong place. It also has no door at all and has an odd shape.
– The dividing wall of the original washroom, never part of the morgue or alleged "gas chamber," has been misleadingly removed, thus making the "reconstructed gas chamber" even larger than the original morgue.
– The entrance through the air lock to the air-raid shelter, built only in 1944, was never removed.
– Two non-functional cremation furnaces without flues were reconstructed in a flawed way, using various parts of old furnaces.
– A new chimney was built, but not connected to the furnaces.
– The new holes knocked through the roof are in locations which have no relation to the original morgue. Their distribution makes sense only in relation to the new, oversized gas chamber, see Ill. 108.

L: I beg to differ. If I look at Ill. 108, Hole A is right next to the only existing doors to the morgue in 1942. Since scared victims in a gas chamber tend to move toward doors during their fight for survival, it makes sense to have an introduction hole right there, and another one not too far away, Hole C.

R: Well then, let's take a look at Ill. 109. It shows the layout of the room today. We

[192] Adam Żłobnicki, APMO-B, testimonies, Vol. 96, p. 60.



Ill. 109: *Distances of each hole in the morgue's roof of Crematorium I (today's situation) to the nearest transverse wall (Mattogno 2016g, p. 24).*

can clearly glean from this that the holes' locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged room, and have nothing to do with the original morgue.

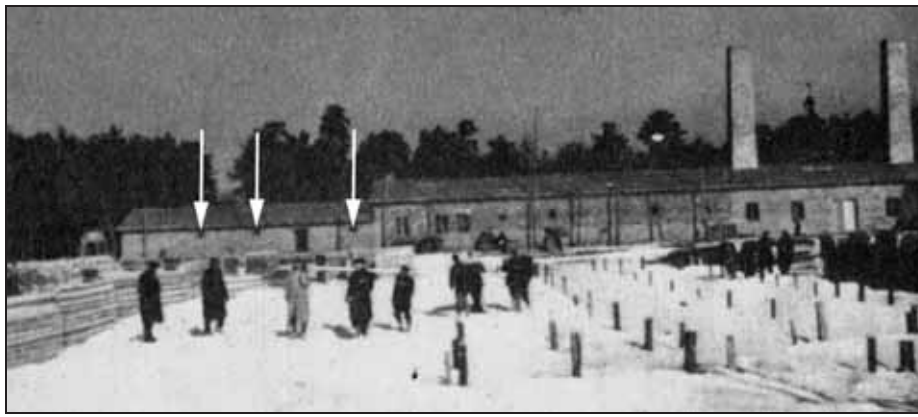
L: So here again, "No holes, no Holocaust"?

R: That is exactly right. And in this case we have it even from the horse's mouth that there is no documentation whatsoever proving which state that building was in before "reconstruction" began, what those alterations were based upon, and which alterations were actually made, because in March 2016, Dr. Igor Bartosik from the Research Center of the Auschwitz Museum confirmed this lack of any documentation in writing (cf. Mattogno 2016g, pp. 8f., 15).

L: So the museum officials of yore manipulated this prime piece of evidence for or against mass murder without documenting anything?

R: That's exactly right, and such tampering with physical evidence is a major crime. One could therefore rightly say that the responsible staff members of the early Auschwitz Musuem were criminals obstructing justice, plain and simple. But then again, during those years of genocidally cleansing Poland and east Germany of all Germans, that characterization is probably accurate for all Polish authorities.
This incompetence or rather criminal energy in "reconstructing" the gas chamber, which was presented to a wider audience by David Cole in the above-mentioned video (see p. 110), caused Eric Conan to complain that everything there was wrong (see p. 66).

R: What remains to be discussed is the way in which Zyklon B was allegedly introduced into the claimed gas chambers of Crematories IV and V. The floor plan and side view of these buildings are reproduced in the Appendix (Ill. 241, p. 530). Here as well, the number two points to small openings in the wall of the building's



Ill. 110: *South view of Crematorium IV. The arrows point to openings in the annex through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured.*
(Yad Vashem Photo Archive, Ref. 8FO2)

annex. These are said to have been openings through which an SS man emptied the contents of a Zyklon B can. See the white arrows added by me to Ill. 110, a photo of Crematorium IV taken by the SS.

Mattogno has discovered a document according to which the wall openings of these rooms, which came in two sizes (15 cm × 25 cm and 20 cm × 30 cm of clear opening), were equipped with iron bars. That would have made it impossible to stick Zyklon-B cans through those openings, so the introduction of the poison in the manner claimed by witnesses was impossible (Mattogno 2015a, pp. 168ff.). Those iron bars were also mentioned by the already-mentioned survivor Henryk Tauber, who instisted, however, that the Zyklon B was poured through those bars (*ibid.*, p. 169):

> *"For throwing in the 'Zyklon,' there were openings with bars in the walls at a height of two meters that could be closed hermetically by means of covers."*

L: Well, that finishes off these gas chambers as well.

R: I think so, too. Apart from the fact that it is generally claimed that these rooms were never equipped with a ventilation system (for Crematorium IV at least until early 1944). This is simply inconceivable when using massive amounts of poison gas (cf. Mattogno 2015a, pp. 171-180).

3.4.8. The Bunkers

R: I now want to once more talk about the alleged homicidal gas chambers that were the first to become operational in the Birkenau Camp, that is: Bunker 1 and 2. We have already seen earlier that there were without any doubt two buildings in the area outside of the Birkenau Camp west of the so-called Zentralsauna, where the so-called Bunker 2 is said to have been, but that there is not trace of any gigantic active burning pits (Subchapter 3.4.5).

As detailed as the archival material of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office is, there is basically nothing about those mysterious bunkers. In the first edition of his book on those bunkers, Mattogno posited that there is actually no proof of their existence at all (2004c). Already three years earlier, however, I had pointed out



Ill. 111: *Foundation walls of an old building, allegedly Bunker 2, west of the Zentralsauna in Birkenau.*

that, according to several documents of the Central Construction Office, a provisional sauna for the SS guards was installed in an "already-existing [old] building in the area of Construction Sector III" in 1942 also featuring a "hot-air disinfestation device" and a "disinfection device" (Rudolf 2001a, p. 98). At that point in time, the area of the planned northern Construction Sector III was still undeveloped. This old existing building most likely was a former Polish residential house or farmstead which had been expropriated by the SS. It is likely that this old building, together with other buildings in that area, was torn down when this section of the camp was being developed in 1943/44. At any rate, no remnants of that building or of Bunker 1, for that matter, have ever been found.

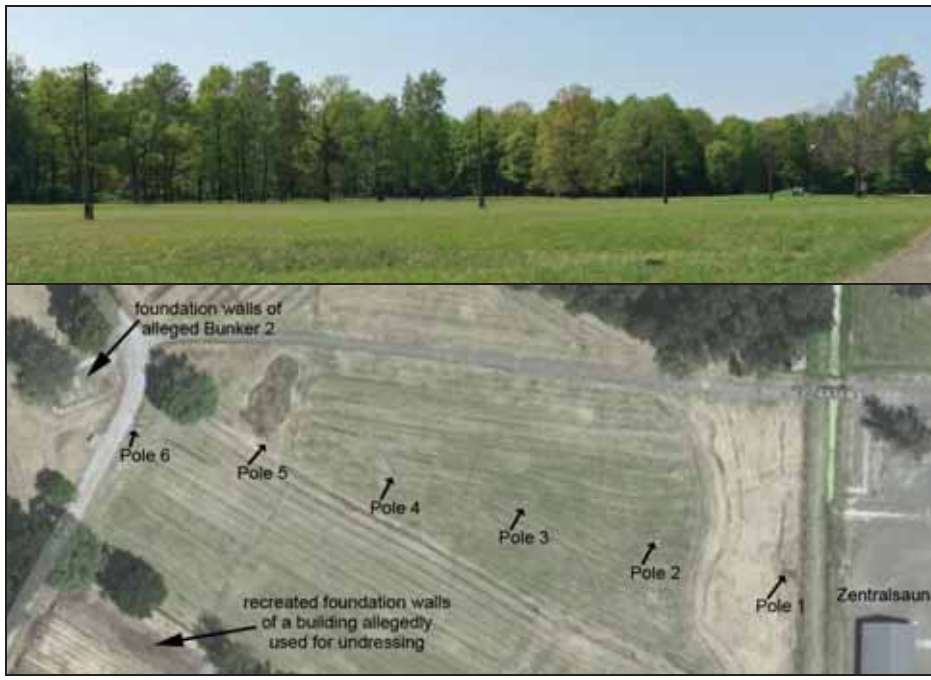
For now we cannot say whether this delousing facility for the SS guards, which at that time was located outside the proper, developed Birkenau Camp but was near to where Bunker 1 is said to have been, was the seed crystal for rumors about alleged homicidal gassings. What speaks against this is the fact that the delousing facility went into operation only in late 1942, whereas the legend has it that Bunker 1 went into operation in the spring of 1942.

L: Now, how likely is that the the SS would operate a delousing, shower and sauna facility for their men near a place of mass murder, mass burial, and mass cremation with all the accompanying smoke and atrocious stench?

R: Well, I don't know… At any rate, the situation is different with respect to Bunker 2. In this case, foundation walls existing to this day are presented as its remnants. They are located at a spot where one can indeed see a small building in air photos (see Ill. 111). In addition, the Auschwitz Museum published two documents in 2014 which mention a "Bunker I" without specifying where that building was and what purpose it served (Bartosik *et al*., p. 101). However, at that point in time, the orthodox narrative has it that the building in Construction Sector called Bunker 1 did not exist anymore.

L: Then maybe this was Bunker 2.

R: If that was so, then the content of those documents of March 1944 is problematic. It is about the removal of a 1 KV high-voltage electric wire leading to this bunker,



Ill. 112 (top) and 113 (bottom): *Electricity poles from the der Zentralsauna to the remnants of the alleged Bunker 2 (Google Earth).*

which they planned to use for a siren warning system against air raids instead. That means that in March 1944 they decided to retire for good this apparently unused building. Yet legend has it that the exact opposite is said to have happened: Since the beginning of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in May 1944, this gas chambers is said to have been operating at full capacity (on the orthodox narrative and its critique see Mattogno 2016k).

L: Maybe they didn't need high-voltage electricity for this. Or else they didn't know in March 1944 about any of this and later reverted that decision.

R: Well, nothing indicates that the decision was reverted, and if we follow the witnesses, this Bunker did indeed have no electric equipment except for a few light bulbs, so no ventilation system either. So no high-voltage cable would have been needed for it at any time.

L: Can it be even more absurd? Mass killings with poison gas are simply inconceivable without ventilation systems. But if the building had a high-voltage cable until March 1944, what purpose did this electric supply serve, if not to power a ventilation system?

R: That is a good question. Fact is that today six electricity poles lead from the Zentralsauna to the foundation walls of the so-called Bunker 2, see Ill. 112f. The last pole near the foundation wall has a small floodlight on it. I don't know whether those poles are new or existed already during the wartime. But it is clear that neither a few light bulbs nor a small floodlight need such large poles and a 1 KV high-voltage cable.

Logically seen, it would have been sheer madness to lead hundreds of people out

of the fenced-in camp into the free countryside in order to kill them there in gas chambers. How would they have prevented mass escapes, how would they have controlled a panic? And how many witnesses who accidentally observed what was transpiring would they have created? It appears therefore inconceivable that the SS would have set up a mass-murder facility there.

L: Why are you making it so complicated? If the term "Bunker" shows up in an official document, doesn't this suggest that this was simply about a *bunker*? After all, never in the history of the German language did that term refer to a mass-murder facility. Bunkers are either air-raid shelters or storage facilities for bulk items like coal or potatoes.

R: Prison cells are sometimes also referred to as bunkers. But you are right. There is even a document of March 17, 1942, mentioning a potato bunker (*Kartoffelbunker*; Mattogno 2016k, p. 256). Another document of April 1942 calls the former ammunition-storage building of the Polish Army in the Main Camp, which was repurposed to serve as a crematorium, a "*Bunker*" (*ibid.*, p. 78). We moreover encounter this term frequently during the 1944 conversion of the old crematorium to an air-raid shelter (*Luftschutzbunker*, Mattogno 2016f, pp. 11, 23-25). The term "*Bunker*" also shows up in numerous documents of the camp administration concerning air raid protection measures which I will address in the next chapter.

Fact is that the two buildings mentioned before which were located near the alleged Bunker 2 (cf. Ill. 66, p. 187) were set up only during June 1944, because in the air photo of May 31, 1944, merely the prepared soil and maybe the foundation walls can be seen, while the buildings can be seen in later photos. Their construction is most likely connected to the arrival of large transports of Hunagrian Jews beginning in mid-May 1944. The legend has it that these buildings allegedly served as undressing rooms for the Jews slated for murder. Yet when comparing the small foundation of the alleged Bunker 2 with those buildings, it become apparent that these large buildings were way too big for the few persons that could be killed in the bunker.

Now, here is my hypothesis: The Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz came with a lot of clothing and luggage. All this had to be cleaned, deloused, sorted, reused and possibly stored. The two buildings may have been used for sorting and storing some of these items.

If the old house close to those buildings was indeed the "Bunker I" referred to in the documents, the cable mentioned may have served to power a makeshift hot-air-disinfestation device prior to the Zentralsauna becoming operational. That would explain why the cable was no longer needed and thus removed in early 1944, as the Zentralsauna with its powerful disinfestation installations become operational in late January 1944.

3.4.9. Documentary Evidence

R: Now let us discuss some purely documentary evidence. When the Red Army captured the Auschwitz Camp on January 27, 1945, the entire files of the Central Construction Office fell into their hands – everything that had to do with construction and maintenance of the camp. The documents were carted off to Moscow and

stored in archives which were only opened to the public after the collapse of the Soviet Union. Since that time they have been evaluated by various researchers. Leading among those researchers has been for a long time the Italian historian Carlo Mattogno, whom I have mentioned already several times. It took until 2014 for the Auschwitz Museum to reveal that they had obtained a complete set of these documents on microfilm from Moscow and were in the process of analyzing it (Bartosik *et al.*). We can only hope that this will lead to a more-factual historiography by the museum, although this first book does not encourage any hope (cf. Mattogno 2016g).

I would like to divide my discussion into two parts. The first part deals with documents that contradict the thesis of mass murders at Auschwitz, while the second concerns documents that, if taken out of their context, can be interpreted as evidence for mass murder. By means of several typical examples, I will demonstrate, however, that these so-called "criminal traces" collapse as soon as the documents are placed in their proper context.

Now for the first group. In Subchapter 3.6.4. I already described the microwave delousing apparatus that was installed at Auschwitz (see p. 202). I strongly suggest that everyone read the article on this subject written by the late German architect Willy Wallwey writing under the pen name of Hans Jürgen Nowak. Then you will understand the tremendous effort the SS made at Auschwitz to drastically improve camp hygiene during the struggle against the typhus epidemic.[169] They were clearly attempting to preserve life, rather than destroy it.

In an article mentioned earlier with a different investigative emphasis, Carlo Mattogno has demonstrated the role that the crematories played in the SS attempts to improve camp hygiene and thereby survival at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2004g).

Wallwey carried out another study calculating the total costs of construction at Auschwitz, as reflected in the documents. In terms of today's currency, the SS spent the equivalent of more than a billion dollars, which comes to over a thousand dollars per prisoner allegedly murdered there (Gerner *et al.* 2002).

L: A billion dollars? That was a pretty expensive death camp, considering that bullets cost just a few pennies.

R: That's right. Compare it to the postwar American death camps along the River Rhine in Germany, where German POWs were held captive and died by the thousands between 1945 and 1947 due to lack of food, water, and medical care (Bacque 1989). All you need for a mass murder in a camp where an epidemic is raging is some barbed wire and a few guards, just a few thousand dollars in materials.

L: But Auschwitz was not just a death camp, it was a work camp. It may well be that the SS spent a lot of money to keep prisoners alive who were able to work, although that occurred to them only after the epidemic had broken out. But that tells us nothing about what happened to the prisoners who were unable to work.

R: On the surface, you seem to be right. But there is a logical catch to that. Legend tells us that SS doctors sorted out ("selected") the prisoners who were unable to work when they arrived at the camp. We are told they were sent to be gassed, rather than receiving medical treatment. However, at the same time there was an epidemic in the camp that was making many thousands of prisoners unable to work.

Instead of being sent to "gas chambers," these prisoners were sent to the camp hospital where they were nursed back to health.

L: What? – A hospital for prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: Yes, there was. A large part of Birkenau was made into a convalescence area. Countless thousands of medical records are stored at the Auschwitz Museum, showing that the camp spent enormous amounts of money caring for sick prisoners. At the neighboring camp of Rajsko in 1942, the Waffen SS even built a "*Hygienisch-bakteriologische Untersuchungs-Stelle*" (Hygienic Bacteriological Examination Office) devoted to improving camp hygiene. The documents of this office clearly show the extent of the struggle against the epidemics.[193] Also on this topic, the incredibly industrious researcher Carlo Mattogno has published a thorough documentation based on original camp records showing the vast extent of the entire Auschwitz healthcare system (Mattogno 2016a). Mattogno was not the first to stumble upon this apparent paradox. In fact, already in 1989, the French historian Jean-Claude Pressac commented on these documents as follows (Pressac 1989, p. 512):

> *"Concerning the initial arrangement for the third construction stage at Birkenau (KGL Bauabschnitt III), it formally states that this was to serve only as a mixed quarantine and hospital camp. There is INCOMPATIBILITY in the creation of a health camp a few hundred yards from four Krematorien where, according to official history, people were exterminated on a large scale. Drawing 2471 of a barracks for sick prisoners planned for BA.III (Photo 21) showing in detail the arrangement of the bunks, supports this demonstration. The two drawings date from June 1943, when the Bauleitung was completing the construction of the four new Krematorien, and it is obvious that KGL Birkenau cannot have had at one and the same time two opposing functions: health care and extermination. The plan for building a very large hospital section in BA.III thus shows that the Krematorien were built purely for incineration, without any homicidal gassings, because the SS wanted to 'maintain' its concentration camp labor force.*
>
> *This argument seems logical and is not easy to counter. The drawings exist, and what is more they come from the SS Economic Administration Head Office in Berlin, so it was no local humanitarian initiative."*

R: Pressac subsequently tried to undermine this conclusion by claiming that this plan was not seriously pursued. Yet Mattogno has found an abundance of documents proving that this huge inmate hospital was actually built starting in the summer of 1943. True, it was never completed, but by the summer of 1944 it had made considerable progress (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 61-72). This ambitious project to save the lives of tens, if not hundreds of thousands of sick and weak inmates was the result of the heroic struggle of the Auschwitz SS Garrison Physician Dr. Eduard Wirths, who was the Angel of Auschwitz even in the eyes of the inmates, and who was praised by all his SS superiors for his life-saving work, as Wieland has shown (in

[193] The files of the Auschwitz-Raisko Hygienic Institute are stored at the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross in Arolsen, Germany. They are not accessible to the general public. These files contain 151 volumes for the years between 1943-1945 (Boberach 1991, p. 118). The highest case number of these files is 79,698. They prove how intensive the care was of thousands of inmates received at Auschwitz; cf. also the contribution by Claus Jordan in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 145-179.

Mattogno 2016a, pp. 219-269). Yet remember: This head physician of Auschwitz was in charge of Zyklon B and how it was used; he ordered all physicians to perform "selection" among the inmates – healthy and sick –, and he was co-responsible as to how the crematories were being designed and used, among many other duties.

Now you tell me: How can it be that the top doctor of Auschwitz, who according to the orthodox narrative should have been the devil incarnate, was seen as a guardian angel by the Auschwitz inmates and exactly because of this as a hero even by his SS superiors in Berlin?

L: Well, that truly is a powerful contradiction of the notion of an extermination camp.

R: Later on, I will introduce another batch of prisoners' statements regarding time they spent in Auschwitz Hospital.

If the camp administration made such a mighty effort to keep those prisoners alive and healthy after they had been admitted to the camp, this gives rise to the unavoidable question: Why would they not have done the same for prisoners who were sick or weak upon arrival?

That diseases and epidemics were indeed the biggest killers in the Auschwitz Camp and in other German camps is evident also from another set of documents which is beyond any suspicion: the British decrypts of secret radio messages sent between the various concentration camps and the SS headquarters in Berlin. For a year, from early 1942 to early 1943, hence during the time when the Final Solution is said to have been implemented in terms of mass murder, the British managed to crack the German Enigma code and to decrypt these and other German radio messages.

L: And after that no more?

R: Correct. The Germans must have found out about it and thus changed the code, which was evidently not cracked anymore.

We did receive an appetizer of what is in these radio messages in 1981 when the British government published a brief summary of them in a book on the British Secret Services during World War II. It says there succinctly (Hinsley, Vol. 2, p. 673):

> *"The messages from Auschwitz, the largest camp, with 20,000 inmates, mention disease as the chief cause of death, but also include references to executions by hanging and shooting. The decoded messages contain no references to gassings."*

R: Only in 2014 did a book appear, written by the British science historian Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom (2014b), which quoted all the relevant radio messages sent from Auschwitz and other camps to Berlin which were intercepted and decoded by the British. These documents reveal not a mass-murder program or a racist genocide. Quite to the contrary, they show that the German authorities were determined, even desperate, to reduce the death rates in their labor camps caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.[194] These documents in turn motivated Carlo Mattogno to put them into the context of messages about Auschwitz which the Polish government in exile received in London from the Polish underground movement. This

[194] Kollerstrom 2014b/2017, pp. 95-102; see also www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/ww2decrypts.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

allows us to deduce the genesis of the gas-chamber myth to some degree (Mattogno 2018).

Next I would like to discuss the second group of documents, that is, documents that illustrate the topic of the alleged code words that I mentioned at the beginning of this lecture (see p. 160). Auschwitz camp documents never mention mass killings. However, it is alleged that code words were used for this, such as "special treatment," "special measures," "special actions," "special details," etc. Mattogno has written two books on this subject. In them, he discusses all the documents that he has found in which such expressions occur (Mattogno 2016a,h).

Let me give you one example how a innocuous document containing such a buzzword as "special action" is misrepresented by mainstream historiography (taken from Mattogno 2016h, pp. 98f.). On December 16, 1942, the German secret state police (*Geheime Staatspolizei*, Gestapo) made a "special action for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers" in Auschwitz. Does that mean that the Gestapo started to execute German civilian workers, whom they needed to build the camp?

L: Hardly.

R: Right, but that is what a Holocaust peddler claims (Zimmerman 1999). Fact is that the Auschwitz Camp had been under a permanent lock-down since summer 1942 due to the typhus epidemic. Not even the civilian workers had been allowed to leave the camp for that time, which finally resulted in a strike of the civilian workers. The Gestapo then, in a "special action" outside of their routine work, interviewed "all civilian workers" to find out how to remedy that situation and concluded:

> *"For that reason, a grant of leave* [for all civilian workers] *from Dec. 23, 1942, to Jan 4, 1943, is absolutely essential."*

R: On December 22, four days after the "special action," the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacations, which lasted through January 3!

Let's turn to the specific term "special treatment." Wallwey pointed out already in 1996 that this term is closely connected with hygienic measures in the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. A description of the construction project "PoW Camp Auschwitz," hence Birkenau, dated Oct. 28, 1942, has as its subtitle: "(Implementing Special Treatment)". The only building designated for special treatment in that description, however, is what later would be called the Zentralsauna, hence the shower and delousing building for the inmates (Stromberger 1996). Based on this observation, Mattogno has sifted through thousands of documents mainly from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office in search of the "special" terms. He, too, concluded that this term predominantly refers to measures aimed at improving the camp's hygienic situation (2016h). Here again the main efforts of the camp administration were dedicated to reducing the death rate, in compliance with the very highest directives.[195]

L: The Polish historian Danuta Czech has repeatedly pointed out in her magnum opus on Auschwitz (Czech 1989), however, that there are many documents proving that

[195] Cf. Himmler's order, transmitted by Glücks to all concentration camp commanders on Jan. 20, 1943, p. 169 of the present book.

hundreds or even thousands of inmates were subjected to special treatment.

R: With this, Czech refers to the abbreviation"SB" for *Sonderbehandlung*, which can be found beside the names of many inmates on many documents (*e.g. ibid.*, note on p. 504).

Mattogno did not find a single document from the files of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz in which such an expression was used in connection with executions. Conflicting interpretations by established historians are based on false interpretations, because the context had either been unknown or ignored.

L: Or because they were compelled to lie again, for reasons of good anti-fascism.

R: Whatever the reasons. At any rate, Mattogno's study pulls the rug out from under official historiography's interpretations of these alleged code words. The thesis of code words has been very effectively refuted.

L: But what was the point of those selections carried out at the notorious railroad ramp at Auschwitz, if they were not for "gas chambers"? Do you also deny that such selections took place?

R: Certainly not, even if the expression used was actually "sorting out" rather than "selection." There is no doubt that such sortings took place. With hundreds and thousands of prisoners arriving, there had to be some kind of allocation. These people had to be sent somewhere. And finally, even those capable of work had to be sorted according to their skills. I may quote former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman in this regard. When presented with wartime pictures of such a selection at Auschwitz as published in the *Auschwitz Album* (Klarsfeld 1978b), the following exchange developed between prosecution witness Friedman (A.) and the defense lawyer (Q.) during the first Zündel trial in 1985 (District Court… 1985, pp. 431):

"Q. Okay, Turn the page again. We are looking at page 28 and 29. There's a selection process?

A. If I may clarify, 28 gives you a selection process. 29 gives you a questioning of an individual.

Q. I see. Okay.

A. And if I may explain that, if you'd like to know what that questioning was, they were searching out professional people, even amongst the older people, before relegating to one side. They would ask if there are any physicians or certain people that they were looking for at the particular time, like engineers.

Q. Engineers?

A. And so on.

Q. They wanted to use their skills, I guess. Is that right?

A. At that point I don't know what they wanted, but this is, I am just explaining to you the selection process as I know it.

Q. So obviously they were selecting them for their skills for some reason of other.

A. From time to time, yes."

R: So you see, Friedman himself unwillingly debunked the legend about the purpose of these selections.

Legend has it, though, that arriving prisoners who were capable of work were ad-

mitted into the Main Camp as forced laborers and then routinely entered into the administration's card files. According to witnesses, prisoners deemed incapable of work by the camp physicians – the sick, the frail, the old, and children – were sent directly to "gas chambers." None of these prisoners was listed in the camp records. We were told that none of these alleged gas chamber victims was registered in any way, so that their total number could be estimated only on the basis of daily arrival numbers.

Only the first part of this legend concerning the registered prisoners is supported by documents, though. As is German habit, everything that happened with those registered prisoners was meticulously recorded. And if any of those prisoners died, a bureaucratic avalanche was unleashed: forms had to be filled out, registries updated, and reports written and sent to all sorts of authorities. Hence, the death of every *registered* prisoner that ever died in Auschwitz left a thick paper trail. One item of this paper trail were the so-called *Sterbebücher* (death books), in which every prisoner ever registered at Auschwitz was entered when he died during his incarceration in that camp. But these death books had vanished after the war.

At the beginning of 1990 the media reported that the Soviets had found them at war's end and had locked them away in a secret archive, but were finally willing to release them to the Tracing Center of the International Red Cross in the small town of Arolsen, Germany. According to these media reports, the fates of 74,000 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz had been meticulously entered in these death books (Moskau… 1990). About five years later, the Red Cross published excerpts from these death books as a series of books (Staatliches Museum… 1995). It turned out that the fates of 68,751 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz as of the end of 1943 are entered in the death books. The volumes for 1944 have so far not been found – or maybe someone is hiding them because their contents are too embarrassing.

L: Why would that be?

R: Well, it is no secret that the Auschwitz death rate was horrifying in 1942 and 1943 due to raging epidemics, but this was pretty much under control by 1944. It can therefore be assumed that the death rate dropped precipitously during that year, which wouldn't jibe well with the claim that hundreds of thousands of Hungarian and other Jews were exterminated in 1944 (cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 185-190).

Now, what is really interesting are the statistics about the ages of those who died and were entered in those books. Can you imagine why?

L: To determine whether it is true that only those prisoners who were registered in Auschwitz were capable of working?

R: Exactly. Because if the legend had been true, there could be no victims at Auschwitz entered in those death books who were very much under 14 or above 60 when they were registered there.

L: Just don't tell me now that children and the elderly were routinely registered on their arrival at Auschwitz!

R: That's exactly what happened. In 1991, the German journalist Wolfgang Kempkens, thanks to high connections, had actually been allowed to make copies of around 800 death certificates in the Russian archives where the Auschwitz death books were stored. He collected 127 of these in a little book which he offered for

sale for a while. The revisionists were jubilant because, lo and behold, in the documents he selected several names appeared of persons who at the time of death were over 60, 70, even 80 years of age, as well as children under 10.[196]

This is not really as surprising as it might seem, however. For a long time now we have had documents showing that a great many Auschwitz prisoners were incapable of work, but had not been killed.[197]

For a while it was possible to search the death books online by name, dates of birth and death, place of birth, and place of residence. That option has been replaced by a general search for Auschwitz inmates.[198]

Table 14 contains a statistical evaluation of the death books, according to the age groups listed.[199] In order to better illustrate this, I have listed the details of all registered deaths of persons aged 80 or above in Table 28 in the Appendix (p. 528).[200]

Table 14: Ages of registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz

AGE GROUP	NO.	%
>90	**2**	**0.0**
80-90	**73**	**0.1**
70-80	**482**	**0.7**
60-70	**2,083**	**3.0**
50-60	8,040	11.7
40-50	15,512	22.5
30-40	18,430	26.7
20-30	14,830	21.5
10-20	6,715	9.7
00-10	**2,584**	**3.7**
	68,751	99.6

L: There are a great many Gentiles among them as well.

R: There certainly are. Jews were only one group among the prisoners at Auschwitz. Note that the category "religion" does not necessarily tell us about how these prisoners had been categorized by the National Socialists, since baptized Jews were still classified as Jews by the German authorities in those years. Religion and race are different categories. The Jews were persecuted as a race, not as members of a religion. At any rate, it is unlikely that there were many resistance fighters, hardened criminals, or political prisoners among those 80 years and older. So they were probably mostly Jews as defined by the National Socialists.

According to these statistics, at least 10% of all registered prisoners belonged to age groups that should have been gassed on arrival, without registration. Ill. 114 is a chart with the age distribution of the deceased inmates.[201] It clearly shows the extreme peak between March 1942 and March 1943 caused by the typhus epidemic which broke out in summer 1942. (It would show even more dramatically, if July had been chosen as a delimiter.) It also accurately reflects the fact that the de-

[196] Weber 1992b, with 30 reproduced death certificates of geriatric inmates; Gauss 1993, pp. 214-219.

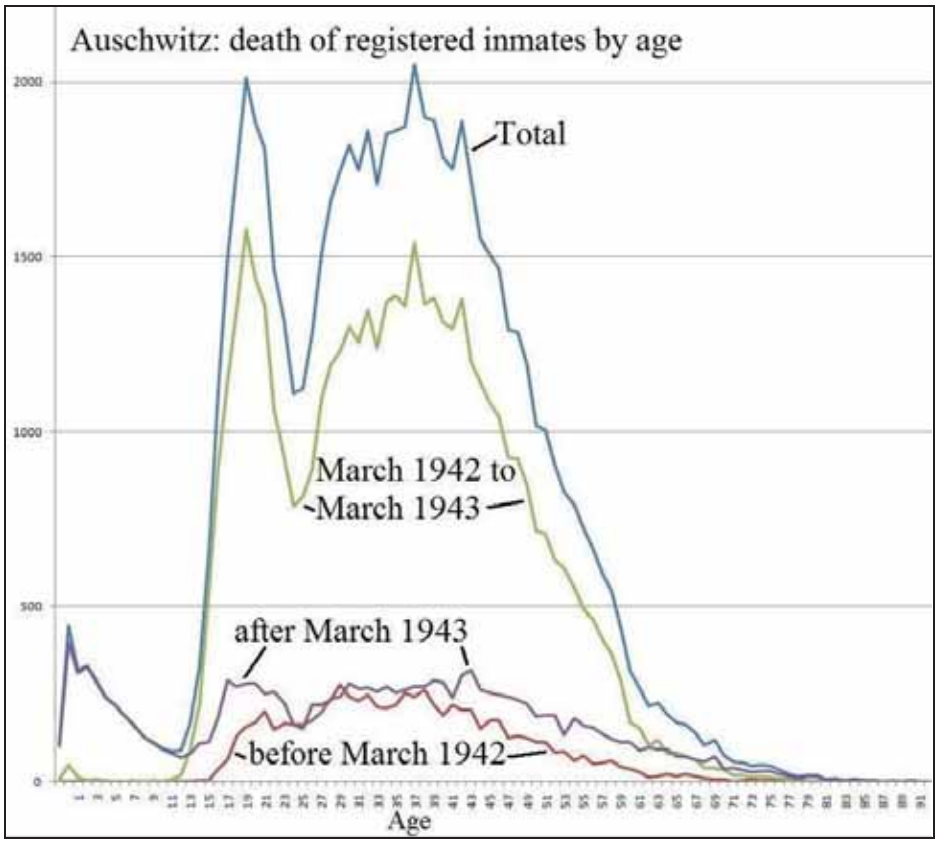
[197] For example, an internal German telex message dated September 4, 1943, from the chief of the Labor Allocation Department of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (WVHA), reported that of 25,000 Jewish inmates in Auschwitz, only 3,581 were able to work; or a secret report dated April 5, 1944, by Oswald Pohl to Himmler, reporting that there was a total of 67,000 inmates in the Auschwitz camp complex, of whom 18,000 were hospitalized or disabled; cf. Weber 1992b.

[198] http://auschwitz.org/en/museum/auschwitz-prisoners/ (accessed on April 13, 2017)

[199] This distribution differs a little from that by the Auschwitz Museum (Staatliches Museum… 1995, vol. 1, p. 248), maybe based on a different definition of the age limits.

[200] Here also three examples of children:
- Weiss, Adolf *June 6, 1934 †Nov. 2, 1943 = 9 years
- Weiss, Adolf *May 8, 1942 †April 10, 1943 = 11 months
- Weiß, Waldtraud *March 13, 1939 †March 25, 1943 = 4 years

[201] Adapted from http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opferzahlen_der_Konzentrationslager_Auschwitz (accessed on April 13, 2017).



Ill. 114: *Distribution of Auschwitz victims from the death books, according to age groups.*

portation in particular of children but also of elderly people was the exception prior to spring 1943, hence in relation to the total death toll of that period, there is a very low percentage of casualties for those age groups. The data for the time after March 1943, when children and elderlies were deported and when the extermination machinery is claimed to have been in full swing, proves that there was no cut-off age for elderly individuals or for children, which means that they were registered just like everybody else. If almost everyone above or below a specific age had been selectively murdered without registration, as mainstream historiography claims, the curve would fall sharply at the borderline ages. But it doesn't do that.

Furthermore there is the mystery of the children who have survived Auschwitz (Boisdefeu 2005), a subject that deserves more attention than it has received so far.

From the death books we also perceive indirectly why not all prisoners continued to be registered after the summer of 1942. Until mid-July of that year, nearly all Jews deported to Auschwitz were registered there. That changed drastically on July 23, 1942, when a total camp lock-down (*vollständige Lagersperre*) was announced on account of the typhus epidemic (Mattogno 2016h, pp. 42-47). After that, only a few were accepted into the camp. In view of the evidence, we must

conclude that the SS stopped directing new arrivals to Auschwitz because of the raging epidemic. They diverted most of the arriving prisoners to other camps instead (Aynat 1998b).

L: From what you have just explained, it seems that the witnesses disagree with you only about the reason for selections.

R: I have no doubt that the prisoners were subjected to a sorting process on arrival, especially those who were sick or weak. In view of the information presented here, however, the point of the sorting was not "gas chamber" or "forced labor," but rather the question of whether the prisoners should be allowed into the camp; and if so, in which part of the camp or to which sick bay; or whether they should be sent to any of the many satellite camps or further to other camps or ghettos.

Even mainstream historians agree that many prisoners not registered at Auschwitz were *not* gassed on arrival. For example, Shmuel Krakowski, the former head of Israel's Holocaust memorial Yad Vashem, stated (Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 52):

> *"The Germans did not register the prisoners who were sent to quarantine; nor did they compile statistical data on the number of prisoners sent there. Those who were transferred to other concentration camps were not registered, either. Only those prisoners who were selected for work in the Auschwitz satellite camps were registered and tattoed with Auschwitz concentration camp numbers."*

R: Similarly, mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger (1987, p. 460):

> "[…] *very large groups of Jews in 1944 stayed in the camp without registration, awaiting transfer elsewhere, and they stayed long enough to die of epidemics."*

R: As revisionist scholar Richard A. Widmann correctly stated (Widmann 2001):

> *"The issue is really not <u>whether</u> unregistered inmates were transferred elsewhere but rather just <u>how many</u> were transferred."*

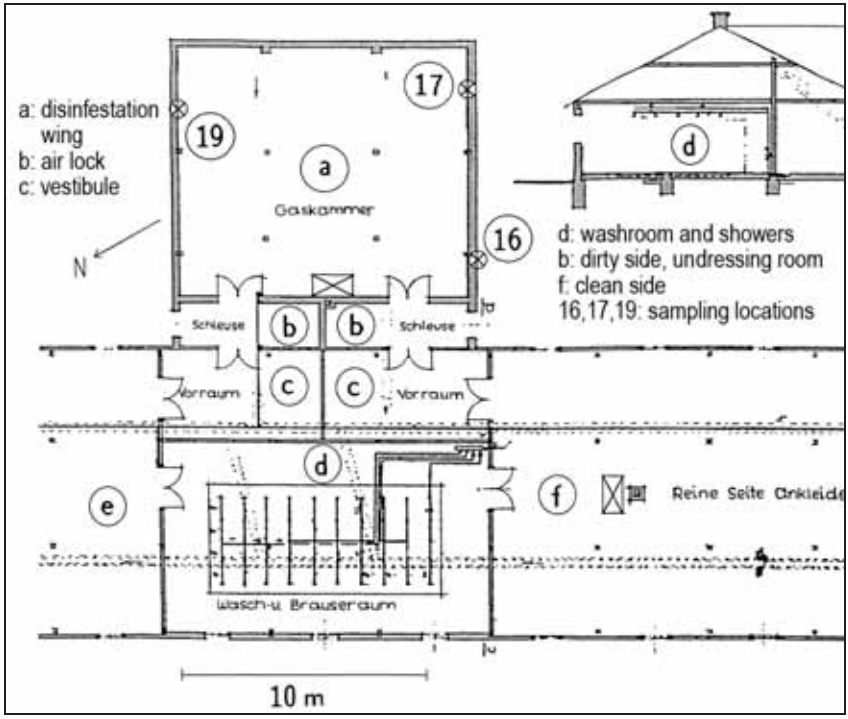
R: Hence, the fact that some deportees were not registered upon arrival at Auschwitz does not prove at all that anything sinister happened to them. The documents also suggest that the subsequent return transfer of sick or weak prisoners from satellite camps to Birkenau did not mean their death, as is often suggested, but rather their admission into the large convalescent complex at Birkenau, where specialized medical treatment was available.

L: Are you saying the Germans' primary consideration was the welfare of the prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: I don't think that one should go to the opposite extreme, just because one extreme turns out to be false or misleading. The truth usually lies somewhere in between. I have already mentioned the epidemics that were raging in Birkenau. Some of the listed causes of death in the death books also clearly point to lack of medical care. Moreover, the documented minimum victim number of this camp certainly proves that the Auschwitz prisoners were not properly taken care of.

L: But there are Auschwitz documents that mention gas chambers.

R: Allow me to add: there is an array of documents that mention gas chambers and airtight doors and windows, and such things. The Polish expert report on gas chambers made in 1947, which I mentioned earlier, includes many such things



Ill. 115: *Floor plan of HCN disinfestation wing of Building 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau, and of Building 5a (mirror symmetrical) before its conversion.*[202]

(see p. 220). In 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac listed them anew and dubbed them "criminal traces." The problem is simply that none of these documents refers to homicidal gas chambers. No one disputes that there were a lot of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Take a look at the floor plans of the two hygienic buildings at Birkenau construction sector 1, Illustration 115.[202] What do you read there?

L: Gas chamber ("*Gaskammer*").

R: That's right. It was one of the hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers used to combat typhus.

The use of the expression "gas chamber" in construction plans for delousing chambers is very significant, because it proves that this term was used exclusively to indicate delousing facilities. This was true not only of the architects who planned the buildings, but of the professional exterminators as well. A good example for this is the title of a leading German wartime publication on fumigation written in 1943: "Hydrogen Cyanide **Gas Chambers** for Combating Typhus." (*Blausäure**gaskammern** zur Fleckfieberabwehr*; Puntigam *et al.* 1943). A typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm, which produced Zyklon B, also contains the term "gas chambers" to refer to delousing chambers as we see in Ill. 116, p. 245. Therefore, this term "gas chamber" was nothing more than the usual description for delousing chambers!

Unless and until there is proof to the contrary, we must logically assume that the

[202] Pressac 1989, pp. 55-58. The numbers drawn onto this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in my expert report, cf. Table 13, p. 211.



III. 116: *Typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm for the wide area of applications for the fumigation methods offered: Gristmills, ships, warehouses, granaries, houses, freight trains, trucks – and GAS CHAMBERS!*[203]

term "gas chamber" refers to delousing chamber when it appears in a German document of the period, since that is the only documented meaning of the term before the end of the war.

L: Today the situation is a bit different.

R: No wonder, considering the relentless propaganda about mass murder since the end of WWII. But this does not change the fact that the situation was radically different before 1945.

There may be one exception to this, though, and that concerns what the inmates in Auschwitz thought back then. Fact is that many of the blueprints for the buildings at Auschwitz were drawn by inmates, and that these inmate draftsmen had access to almost all the blueprints ever made. Imagine that an inmate who is either a member of the resistance or who knows members sees or even draws a blueprint for a building equipped with a "gas chamber." What would happen?

L: He might misunderstand that term and be convinced that homicidal gas chambers are being constructed at Auschwitz.

L': Or he knows better but misinforms his comrades. Or they all know what's going on but decide to exploit it for their atrocity propaganda.

R: Realistic possibilities, don't you think? Fact is that some of the early reports on the homicidal gas chambers in the two so-called bunkers of Auschwitz describe them in a way reminiscent of the two disinfestation buildings which were under construction at that time, as Mattogno has explained in detail (Mattogno 2016k, pp. 53-57, 66f.). This may be the true, albeit innocuous origin of the story about homicidal gas chambers.

But back to disinfestation technology. Another interesting aspect of the German

[203] *Der praktische Desinfektor*, issue 2, Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941, inside cover; cf. Berg 1988.

delousing facilities of that time are railway tunnels built specifically to disinfest locomotives and railway coaches and cars. The DEGESCH firm advertised these facilities with pride, as they were designed to "block the entry of destructive insects" into Germany, see Ill. 117. Stock reports that Poland had such railway gassing tunnels capable of containing several railroad carts at its border with Russia since the 1920s (see Ill. 118), and that the Netherlands had them at their border stations as well (Stock 1924, pp. 26f.; see also Mackenzie 1942, p. 152). Berg posits that these facilities would have been perfectly suited for the mass murder of Jews: pack them into railway wagons like cattle (which they were anyway, we are told), drive them into the tunnel, gas them, drive to some ravine and dump them.[204] Whether this really would have been that easy is a matter of contention. But nobody has ever claimed that this happened.[205]



Ill. 117: *"We are blocking the immigration of destructive insects." Ad by DEGESCH depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany.* (Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 1939, cover)*



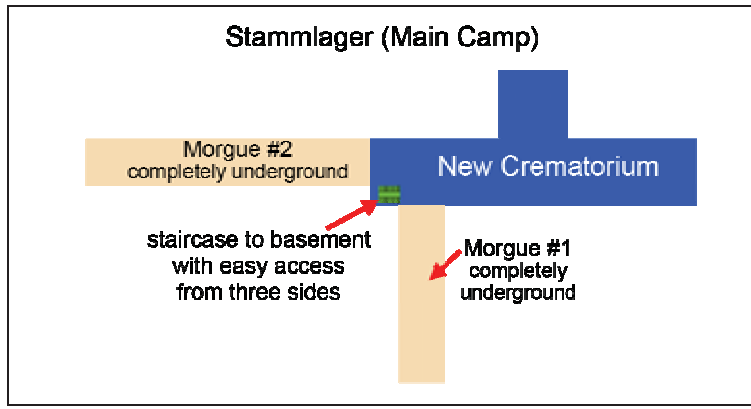
Ill. 118: *A railway car enters a railway gassing tunnel in Warsaw, Poland (Stock 1924).*

L: So are we now in a contest of finding the best way to dispatch large numbers of people? Isn't that a bit macabre?

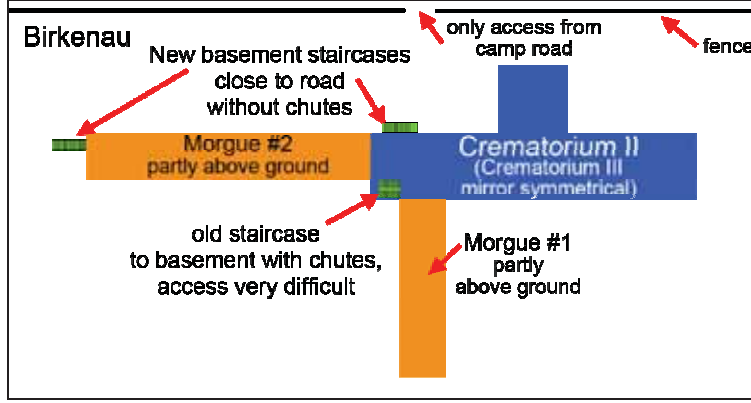
R: Well, okay then. Let's get back to Auschwitz. When the typhus epidemic got out of control in the summer of 1942, the administration made plans to expand its delousing facilities. Because their construction would take too long, they considered outfitting the crematories with hygienic facili-

[204] F.P. Berg, "NAZI Railroad Delousing Tunnels for Public Health, or Mass Murder!," www.nazigassings.com/Railroad.html (accessed on June 20, 2017).

[205] There, are, however, peculiar claims about gassings in railway cars, but without the technology described by Berg; cf. *e.g.* Kogon *et al*. 1993, pp. 192f. (on Stutthof); Helm 2016 (p. 769 in Google eBook; on Ravensbrück). See Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016 about the nonsense on Stutthof.



III. 119: *Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz Main Camp.*



III. 120: *Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring Crematorium III).*

ties as a provisional measure. This was because construction was more advanced there. A series of documents specifically discussed the inclusion of prisoners' showers in one of the basements of Crematories II and III (Mattogno 2000b, Crowell 2001a).

Space limitations do not allow me to cover the whole palette of alleged "criminal traces" concocted by Prof. Roman Dawidowski, followed by J.-C. Pressac, Prof. Robert van Pelt, and God knows who else.[206] These have been refuted numerous times. If you are interested in the particulars, starting at the latest and most-comprehensive of these refutations is probably the best approach (see Mattogno 2015a).

However, I would like to give you two examples of their method of arguing that certain documents were "criminal traces" of mass murder. It shows the low intellectual level to which one has to stoop in order to credit such traces.

It is a fact that during planning for Crematories II and III, the original building

[206] Cf. the plagiarizers Shermer/Grobman 2000; cf. the critique by Carlo Mattogno in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 203-290.

plans were changed in late 1942 to include, among other things, additional entry steps to the cellar. In contrast to the originally planned cellar entrance, the new auxiliary entrances do not have built-in ramps or chutes for sliding in corpses.

On account of this change in plans, Pressac concluded that construction of new steps *without* corpse chute could have only one explanation: From now on, no more bodies would be slid into the cellar. Instead, the victims would henceforth *walk* to the cellar and be murdered there. For Pressac, this was proof of the intention of mass murder.[207] To prop up his contention, he also alleged that the corpse chute in the original entranceway had been dismantled. This is not true, as Mattogno demonstrated: the body ramp is still present on all the crematorium maps throughout 1943 (Mattogno 2015a, Chapter 2.9.)

Furthermore, the plans for constructing additional entrances give the reason why they had become necessary, since the plans bear the following title:[208]

"Relocation of basement entrance to street side."

The fact is, as Pressac himself admits, that the twin Crematories II and III both evolved from a single new crematorium, which was meant to be built in the Main Camp rather than Birkenau. When the SS decided to build two mirror-identical crematories of the same type in Birkenau instead, they obviously had to change their plans in a number of ways. Among these was that the morgues could no longer be built completely underground. Because of the higher level of groundwater in the swampy area of Birkenau, they had to be somewhat higher. This higher elevation of the morgues cut off the direct path to the original entranceway, since the access road in Birkenau lay on the opposite side from that in the Main Camp (see Ill. 119f).

L: And did Pressac know all that?

R: He published the plans, but that obviously did not move him to think logically.

But even if the corpse chute would have been dismantled, would that really mean that from then on no more bodies could be brought into the cellar?

L: They could not be slid in, at any rate.

R: That's true, but sliding is not the only way to transport corpses. How did the corpses get from their place of death to the cellar entrances of the crematories? And how did they get from the cellar steps to their repositories in the morgue? And then, from there to the cremation furnaces? Did they slide all the way?

L: Of course not. They had to be carried or else transported on some kind of vehicle.

R: Sure. But how could the hypothetical removal of a corpse chute at an entranceway, which could only make access a little more difficult, possibly be an indicator for mass murder?

Since the chute had not been removed at all, the whole point is moot anyhow. It shows the total lack of any incriminating evidence, if the defenders of the orthodox Holocaust narrative focus on such trivialities and have to blow it so out of proportion with such nonsensical arguments.

The other so-called "criminal traces" are just as inadequate. The reason why they are constantly repeated by mainstream historians is primarily because these people

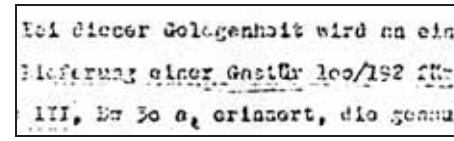
[207] Pressac 1989, pp. 213, 218; also in the Judgment of the Irving trial (Bench Division… 1996, §7.61, 13.76, 13.84), based on the testimony of expert Prof. van Pelt (1999).

[208] Pressac 1989, pp. 183f., 302f.; reg. the original plans by Walter Dejaco see Pressac 1993, Document 9.

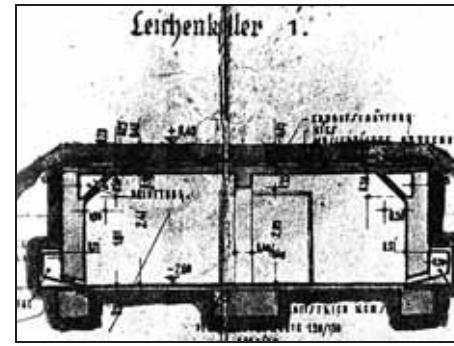
do not follow the scientific maxim of considering arguments to the contrary. They simply ignore that their arguments have been refuted many times.

The second instance we want to discuss here concerns a document of the Central Construction Office to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke* (D.A.W., German Equipment Works), an inmates' workshop, with the following content:[209]

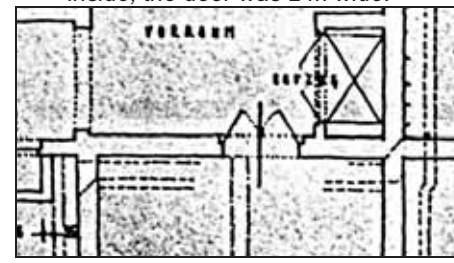
> *"At this opportunity we remind you of an order of March 6, 1943, about the delivery of a gas door 100/192 for underground morgue I of Crematorium III, Bw 30a, which is to be made in type and measures exactly like the basement door for Crematorium II at the opposite side with peephole and double 8-cm glass with rubber sealing and iron fittings."*



III. 121: *Reminder for a "gas door 100/192."*[209]



III. 122: *Cross section of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. The cellar was 7 m wide inside, the door was 2 m wide.*[211]



III. 123: *"Relocation of basement entrance to street side": double access doors to Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, perhaps even swinging through.*[212]

L: I wonder how you are going to explain away this criminal trace!

R: So you think that homicidal gas chambers were installed in these morgues and equipped with gastight doors?

L: Well, that document sounds like that, doesn't it?

R: Pressac said that as well.[210] The facts tell a different story, however. First of all, the document explicitly states that the door was for a morgue, not for a gas chamber. Next, the entrance door to Morgue #1, the alleged homicidal gas chamber, is two meters wide in all the surviving building plans (see Ill. 122).[211] Furthermore this morgue had a double door (see Ill. 123).[212] The door mentioned in the above document, however, was only one meter wide. Therefore, it could not have been installed in this opening.

In addition, all the so-called "airtight" doors found in Auschwitz, which had been manufactured by the inmates of the D.A.W. workshop, looked like the one in Illustration 124 (Pressac 1989, p. 49).

L: What is that written on the door?

R: It says "Poison Gas! Dangerous!" That is the door of a hydrogen-cyanide delous-

[209] Pressac 1989, p. 436, Letter by K. Bischoff to the Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke of March 31, 1943.

[210] Cf. previous note; cf. Judgment of the Irving trial (Bench Division… 1996, §13.84).

[211] Pressac 1989, pp. 322 (Sept. 21, 1942), cf. Ill. 122 (Pressac erroneously gives the year 1943), 308 (March 19, 1943). The blueprint on Pressac 1989, p. 311 (March 20, 1943), shows an opening of some 170 cm width, though, which is still too much for a 100 m door (Mattogno 2015a, Doc. 19, p. 696).

[212] Pressac 1989, pp. 285, 302 (Dec. 19, 1942).

ing chamber in Auschwitz. Pressac shows us a whole series of such doors found at Auschwitz. Every one of them was made of simple wooden boards and temporarily sealed with strips of felt when in use (Pressac 1989, pp. 15, 28f., 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500).

L: But why would delousing-chamber doors have peepholes with glass and iron fittings?

R: Because this was the law in Germany. After all, hydrogen cyanide is a dangerous poison. Hence, it was prohibited during those years to enter a delousing gas chamber without someone watching from the outside. In case of an emergency, this observer could come to the rescue (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 230f.).

In this context, the engineers Nowak and Rademacher have pointed out what is quite important: These so-called "gastight," wooden doors at Auschwitz were not really gastight in the technical sense. The boards were not sealed, the hinges were fastened with bolts going through the wood, and the felt gaskets allowed huge amounts of gas through! (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 324-335)



Ill. 124: *Makeshift airtight wooden door of a delousing chamber in Auschwitz with peephole and metal grill in front. We are told that this is what airtight doors of homicidal "gas chambers" looked like. Note the flimsy latch!*

L: It might work for fumigating lice, but the idea that such a door could contain hundreds of humans while they were being murdered is rather illusory.

R: How is that?

L: Well, it is just ridiculous to think you could contain hundreds of people in a mortal panic with a door made of wooden boards, ordinary hinges and a flimsy latch. The least one would expect in a mass-execution chamber would be an ordinary steel prison door.

R: That's absolutely correct. Consider that hundreds of people are capable of tearing down steel posts and even concrete walls when they panic in a sports stadium.[213] Consider also that a door to any hypothetical mass-execution chamber would have to open to the outside. Obviously, if it opened to the inside, it would be blocked by the dead bodies piled against it. Can you imagine how strong a door that opened to the outside would have to be in order to withstand the pressure of hundreds of panicking people?

L: It would have to be made of solid steel. It would have to be strongly anchored,

[213] See for instance the so-called Heysel Stadium disaster of May 29, 1985, when a concrete wall collapsed under the onslaught of hundreds of panicking people, www.youtube.com/channel/UC6RrOMLWEe3Y1xMWmkvCK7A (accessed on April 13, 2017).



Ill. 125: *Door to an execution gas chamber for one single person (Baltimore, USA, 1954, technology from the 1930s).*



Ill. 126: *Door of a professionally designed delousing chamber (DEGESCH circulation procedure) at Dachau Concentration Camp. (Butz 2015, p. 508)*

sealed with bolts.

R: The flimsy wooden doors made temporarily "airtight," such as those found at Auschwitz, would never have withstood those conditions. And double doors opening outwards, such as those obviously installed in the morgues of Crematories II and III, would have been even less able to withstand the massive pressure. They would have sprung open in a few seconds.

The least one would expect in the way of gastight doors for mass-murder chambers can be seen in Illustrations 125 and 126. On the left is the kind of door used in gas chambers for executing just one single(!) individual in the USA. On the right is the door of a professionally designed hydrogen-cyanide delousing chamber at Dachau.

L: And there was nothing similar at Auschwitz?

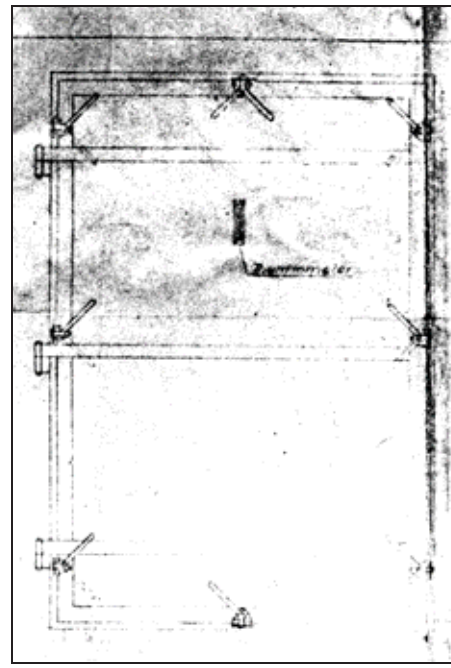
R: No. No steel doors, no records documenting steel doors, and no witness statements about steel doors. All the evidence suggests that there were no doors except the common wooden doors described above.

But the story gets even wilder than that. In summer 1942, the camp administration did in fact solicit a bid for solid, technically airtight steel doors to be installed in DEGESCH delousing chambers, which were then still in a planning stage. An offer was sent by the Berninghaus firm on July 9, 1942 (see Ill. 127), but the camp administration ordered them only in May 1944. As can be seen from a letter by Berninghaus, these doors had still not been delivered in Nov. 1944 (Rudolf 2003a, p. 333). So with the exception of the air-raid-shelter door that was installed toward

the end of 1944 in the shelter in the former Crematorium I (Main Camp), there is no evidence that the camp administration ever received such doors, so we must assume that they had no real need for them.

L: Well then, what was the purpose of the "gas door" that was ordered for the morgue in Crematorium II?

R: As I already explained, in early 1943 it was planned to convert at least one of the basement rooms of Crematories II and III to hygienic facilities including showers for inmates (see page 247). There are also indications that installation of delousing devices was considered, although this was not carried out (Mattogno 2000b). Thus the order for this gas door could be connected with that.



***Ill. 127**: Construction drawing of the Berninghaus company made March 20, 1942, for a gastight steel door for a Degesch circulation disinfestation chamber (Rudolf 2003a, p. 334). From the Auschwitz correspondence of the Berninghaus company we learn that these doors were ordered in May 1944; but by November they still had not been delivered.*

L: But if these morgues were used as showers, where were all the victims of the typhus epidemic kept?

R: They would have used one or the other of these cellars to overcome a bottleneck. Such use would have been for a limited time only, as it went against the purpose for which the morgues were built. However, your question is the correct approach. The logistical problem which it implies would have been much greater if all the basement morgues – rather than just a few – had been used not just occasionally, but constantly as gas chambers and undressing cellars, respectively.

Let's not forget: We are told that the basement morgues of both Crematories II and III were used as homicidal gas chambers and undressing rooms immediately after going into operation. But at the same time there were thousands of corpses due to the typhus epidemic raging in the camp, which likewise had to be stored and cremated. The cellars cannot have served both purposes: homicidal gas chamber or undressing room on the one hand, and morgues on the other. But in view of the heavy casualties caused by the epidemic, at least one of the cellars had to be used as a morgue.

There is even a document from which we can infer that the bodies of those who had died in the camp had to be brought to the morgues of the crematories twice a day (Mattogno 2004g, p. 280). Hence they were really and indisputably used as morgues at all times.

L: Well, that seems to be the straw that breaks the camel's back.

R: But there is still another harmless explanation for the installation of a gastight door in those cellar rooms: Maybe the door was there in conjunction with the fact that they wanted to use the only solid concrete cellars of the camp as air-raid shelters as their secondary function. Thus for example Walter Schreiber, the chief engineer of Huta Firm, the company which constructed the crematories, explained in an interview with Walter Lüftl (Rademacher 2003):

"L: Do you know anything about insertion holes in the concrete roofs [of Morgues No. 1 of Crematories II and III?]

S: No. I cannot remember anything about that. But since these cellars were supposed to serve also as auxiliary air-raid shelters, insertion holes would have been counterproductive. I would certainly have advised against such an arrangement."

R: These basement rooms were in fact used as air-raid shelters for prisoners, as several witnesses have emphasized.[214] This approach explains other, lesser "criminal traces" as well, with which we cannot deal in detail here. In a number of works, Samuel Crowell demonstrated the extent to which the SS did in fact provide air-raid protection both for the prisoners as well as for themselves.[215] The term "bunker," by the way, appears quite frequently in the documentation of the camp authorities, but the purpose of these bunkers – air-raid facilities – is quite apparent and can therefore not be twisted to mean gassing bunker, which is why these documents are ignored by orthodox historians.

But whatever the purpose of these wooden doors: They were obviously not made of solid steel, and solid steel doors would have been indispensable for any chamber used to commit mass murder.

L: Then the SS used "gastight" doors to protect prisoners from air raids?

R: Or as doors to delousing chambers, which were likewise used to save the lives of prisoners.

L: Well then, once again a device to save lives, which is "the gastight door," is redefined as an indication for mass murder.

R: Correct, just like Zyklon B.

Let me summarize: The SS is claimed to have made changes to the Crematories II and III in Birkenau in late fall or early winter 1942 in order to convert them from objects of sanitation to objects of mass murder. If such conversion took place, we have to expect three main things to be addressed by the SS:

1. Getting the poison into the alleged gas chambers.
2. Keeping potentially panicking victims inside the gas chamber.
3. Getting the poison out of the gas chamber.

Truth is that none of these issues was addressed by the SS:

1. The alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes were *not* part of the changed planning. It is claimed that the SS *forgot* to include them and thus chiseled them through the roof later. However, there are no traces of such holes (see Subchapter 3.4.7.).

[214] Miklos Nyiszli (1993, p. 128) claims that the inmates sought shelter in the gas chamber during air raids. Martin Gilbert (1981, p. 309), contains the statement of a female survivor who claimed that she was led into a dark room together with many other women in order to stay there during an air raid. Colin Rushton (1998), another survivor, reported that inmates were repeatedly led into air-raid shelters during air raids in 1944.

[215] Crowell 1997, 2000, 2001b&c, 2011; cf. Mattogno's critiques (2000b, 2001a).

2. There is *no* evidence that the SS ordered, received, or installed gastight and panic-proof massive steel doors locking the rooms alleged to have contained one thousand or more panicking victims.
3. The original planning of the underground morgue alleged to have been converted into a gas chamber did not receive a more-powerful ventilation system than the one originally planned for that morgue. Its capacity is standard for morgues, but substandard for Zyklon-B-delousing chambers. That very system actually is the *weakest* of all ventilated rooms in those buildings (see p. 209).

Hence, the evidence clearly *refutes* that a conversion took place. All the alleged "criminal traces" highlighted by orthodox Holocaust scholars are based on false interpretations of completely irrelevant details.

L: So what was Auschwitz, if it wasn't an extermination camp?

R: After having thoroughly investigated and documented the origins of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp and its evolving functions throughout the war, Carlo Mattogno summarized it thusly (Mattogno 2010b):

> *"*[…] *Birkenau camp was created as a* Kriegsgefangenenlager [prisoner-of-war camp] *in October 1941 as a feature of the '*Generalplan Ost.*'*[216]
>
> *From September 1942, Birkenau became the selection center for Jewish manpower for German industries, either already in existence or in the planning stage, within the territory of Auschwitz, while simultaneously serving as a transit camp for non-able-bodied Jews deported within the framework of the* Ostwanderung [migration to the east].
>
> *Starting in May 1943, this function was accentuated as the result of a vast program of 'special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations' and plans for an enormous hospital camp to conserve and treat Jews engaged in forced labor.*
>
> *In May 1944, Birkenau also became a 'transit camp' for the distribution of Jewish manpower into other concentration camps.*
>
> *The alleged extermination of the Jews is refuted by this new historical perspective."*

3.5. Treblinka

3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder

R: Now let's take a big leap over to the alleged "extermination camp" Treblinka.

L: Isn't this one of the infamous camps of the so-called "Operation Reinhardt," which was the code name for the systematic extermination of Jews in pure extermination camps in eastern Poland?

R: Well, actually, yes and no. Yes, because established historiography calls the three alleged pure extermination camps at Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór camps of "Operation Reinhardt," which they claim was an operation of mass murder.[217] But

[216] A plan for the German colonization of the occupied eastern territories, which was dropped after the war in the Soviet Union had stalled; cf. Heiber 1958, pp. 281-325; Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 236-243.

[217] The Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp is regarded as a fourth pure extermination camp, yet according to the German understanding at that time, it was located on German territory (Warthegau). See Chapter 3.10.

Table 15: Victim numbers claimed for Treblinka
(Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno/Graf 2004; see the references there.)

3,000,000	Wassili Grossmann (p. 21)
2,775,000	Samuel Rajzman (p. 96)
1,582,000	Ryszard Czarkowski (pp. 37, 106)
1,200,000	Franciszek Zabeki[218]
1,074,000	Rachel Auerbach (p. 23)
974,000	Frank Golczewski (Benz 1991, p. 495)
912,000	Manfred Burba (p. 104; Burba 1995, p. 18)
900,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 101)
881,390	Yitzhak Arad (p. 102)
870,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (p. 12)
731,600 – 800,000	Z. Łukaszkiewicz (p. 26), Stanisław Wojtczak (p. 102)
750,000	Raul Hilberg (p. 12; Hilberg 1985, pp. 893, 1219.)
≥ 700,000	Helmuth Krausnick (p. 100), Uwe Dietrich Adam (p. 102)
200,000 – 250,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (p. 108; Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)

no, because they are wrong. The term "Operation Reinhardt" was probably coined after Reinhardt Heydrich. But various documents clearly show that this operation was about the collection and recycling of the property of Jews deported to the east. It had nothing to do with extermination. This term was also not exclusively applied to what is referred to by orthodox historiography as "pure extermination camps." It applied also to collection and recycling activities in camps like Auschwitz or Majdanek (Mattogno 2016h, pp. 38f; Graf *et al.*, pp. 236-250). The claim that the term "Operation Reinhardt" stood for mass murder is based solely on the theory of code language, insisting that the term meant something else than what the documents actually say. But there is no documentary evidence to support this claim.

Now back to Treblinka, the most infamous of these three camps in eastern Poland. When summarizing what has been reported about that camp, I rely on a study which brings together many sources relating to the camp and critically analyzes them (Mattogno/Graf 2004). We are told that between summer 1942 and summer 1943 at least 700,000, and perhaps as many as three million persons, practically all belonging to the Jewish faith, were murdered there.

L: That's a pretty broad span.

R: Yes, as for Auschwitz. I have listed some of the numbers in Table 15.

As murder weapon, various witnesses alleged the following: Mobile or stationary gas chambers; poison gas, both fast- and slow-acting; quicklime; steam; electricity; machine guns; vacuum chambers; chlorine gas; Zyklon B; and exhaust from diesel engines.

L: Stop! That is enough! Such a mish-mash makes no sense at all.

R: I didn't say that it makes sense. I just report, you decide!

According to the witnesses, the bodies of the victims were piled up as high as a multi-story building and then burned, with little or no fuel.

L: What was that? Without fuel?

[218] Head of railway station in Treblinka, per Gitta Sereny, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 158.

R: I merely report,…
L: But there is no way that could work!
R: Just let me finish summarizing the picture that arises from witness testimonies. Then we can discuss it later.

The concept of Treblinka that finally prevailed in mainstream historiography is summarized in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Gutman 1990, vol. 4., pp. 1483-1485). According to this, the orthodoxy assumes that the exhaust of a diesel engine was used as the murder weapon. When the deportees arrived at Treblinka, the victims are said to have been sent directly to the gas chambers under the pretense of having to shower. We are told that there were 13 of these in Treblinka, three in an old building (160 square feet each) and after 1943 ten more in a new building (around 320 square feet each). Until the beginning of 1943, the corpses were said to have been buried in mass graves. These bodies were exhumed early in 1943, however. The old corpses as well as those of newly murdered victims were then burned on huge bonfires. These bonfires were placed in deep trenches and the bodies were laid on a grill made of railroad tracks.

3.5.2. The Murder Weapon

R: In today's mainstream accounts, you won't find the above mentioned confusion about the alleged murder weapon used at Treblinka. The mainstream literature censors out all the witness statements that differ from the present dogmatically prescribed picture,[219] as Prof. Nolte had observed (Nolte/Furet, pp. 74-79). One of the alleged methods of execution was said to have been pumping out all the air from the gas chambers, thus creating a vacuum. However, creation of a deadly vacuum inside simple masonry walls is a technical impossibility, since the walls would give way to external pressure and the structures would immediately collapse. Other statements given by witnesses during and after the war overwhelmingly agree that people were murdered at Treblinka with steam.
L: Now saunas have turned into weapons for mass murder.
R: An excellent observation! Interestingly enough, there was a sauna for prisoners at Auschwitz in the delousing building BW 5b (see Ill. 182, p. 357) and possibly elsewhere. This could be the source of the rumor. Concerning this, the British Jewish mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger made the following remark (1987, p. 149, footnote):

"It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated by steam, […]*"*

R: For this reason the steam chamber was then also replaced in the mainstream literature, step by step, by diesel engines. We are now told that diesel-exhaust gas was used as a murder weapon (cf. for this Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 47-76).

I will skip over a detailed discussion of the claimed technique of the gas chambers at Treblinka, since the witness testimonies concerning these buildings are too self-contradictory and ineffectual to allow any logical conclusions.[220]

I will, however, refer to a little Treblinka curiosity. It arises from the allegation

[219] Cf. foremost Donat 1979 and Arad 1987. The latter even deceives his readers by falsely summarizing a report by the underground movement of the Warsaw Ghetto from Nov 15, 1942: he replaced the words "steam-room" with "gas chamber," pp. 354f.; see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 62f.
[220] For details see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 116-121, 133-138; Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 471-500.

Table 16: Usage of gas chambers at Treblinka camp (cells merged)

PERIOD	NO. OF CHAMBERS	AREA	NO. OF VICTIMS	TIME IN OPERATION	CLAIMED UTILIZATION	RELATIVE LOAD
Until End of October 1942	3	480 ft²	694,000	4 months	12/day/sq ft	100%
Starting November 1942	10+3	3680 ft²	187,390	7 months	0.24/day/sq ft	2%

that, due to overloading the first "gas chamber" building equipped with only three execution chambers, an additional large building was built containing ten additional chambers. According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, construction of the new building continued into October of 1942. Therefore we assume that this system went into operation in November 1942 (Gutman 1990, vol. 4, p. 1486.). According to this same *Encyclopedia*, the chambers in the old building had a total area of (3×4×4 m^2=) 48 square meters while the new one had an area of (10×8×4 m^2=) 320 square meters. Thus after November 1942 there was allegedly a total area of (48 m^2+320 m^2=) 368 square meters available for mass executions in camp. Therefore the ratio of surface area available for mass murder before and after November 1942 was 48 square meters to 368 square meters, which gives a ratio of 1:7.66.

According to the official version, 694,000 persons had been murdered in Treblinka by the end of October 1942 within four months (120 days), but during the seven months (210 days) of operation afterwards "only" 187,390 more (Arad 1987, pp. 392-397). Thus the ratio of persons murdered per day until the end of October 1942 to persons murdered per day subsequently was 1:0.15. And if one assumes that the three small original "gas chambers" had been utilized at 100% capacity through October 1942 (otherwise there would have been no need to build bigger ones), then the relative load in terms of victims per day and surface area of the 13 chambers after November 1942 was only (0.15÷7.67=) 2%! (See Table 16.)

L: According to this, the ten big new "gas chambers" were not even needed.

R: You got it. There is a contradiction between the alleged mass murders in the time periods listed and the massive expansion of extermination capacity alleged by witnesses. This is a strong indication that the allegation of construction of a larger gas-chamber building does not rest on facts, but that it has a propagandistic origin instead. Three "gas chambers" were not considered monstrous enough. The infernal nature of the National Socialists had to be reinforced with ever more "data."

3.5.3. How Poisonous Is Diesel-Engine Exhaust Gas?

L: Another reason diesel engines were chosen is probably because diesels are considered typically German, since the diesel engine was invented in Germany in the 1920s.

R: We can assume that. The problem is that diesel exhaust is unable to cause the alleged murder. In the second lecture I already quoted Pat Buchanan about this (see p. 116), and the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers Walter Lüftl has made similar comments. In his paper "Holocaust – Belief and Facts," which caused him to resign from his position, he explained the following regarding the problem of diesel engines (Lüftl 1991a):

> *"What the Holocaust writers have obviously overlooked is the fact that diesel engines are particularly unsuited for the efficient production of carbon monoxide (CO). The SS would have gone over to spark-ignition* [gasoline] *engines immediately after the first alleged attempts to kill the victims with diesel-exhaust gases. Spark-ignition engines can certainly produce eight percent carbon monoxide by volume with poor idle adjustment, but diesels are practically CO free.* […]
>
> *Just what does this mean in plain language?*
>
> *It means that nobody can be gassed with diesel exhaust. Instead, victims would more readily suffocate from using up the oxygen in the 'gastight' chambers.* […]
>
> *The victims – who would otherwise die quickly* [of suffocation] *– would easily live longer as a result of 'gassing' with diesel exhaust, because of its high oxygen content. This means that the diesel engine is not suited for quick killing, assuming this could be done at all.* […]
>
> *This proves that the testimonies about mass killings with diesel-exhaust gas* […] *are objectively untrue."*

R: It must be said that Expert Witness Lüftl is not a specialist in motor exhausts. Nevertheless we can be sure that he double-checked his calculations before making such a statement, particularly since it would have serious consequences for him. Hence, he actually repeated and further substantiated his claims three years later in a published paper (Lüftl 1993a), for which he was attacked by his opponents (J. Bailer, in: Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, pp. 100-105), but mainly wrongly so (Rudolf 2016c, pp. 205-213). On account of this and other similar statements, criminal investigations for "Holocaust Denial" were initiated against Lüftl. In November of 1992, he was advised by telephone that the charges had been dropped, since it was established that he was scientifically correct. Lüftl's telephone message from the bureaucrat is a notable exception. In the written notification of dismissal, the grounds were not named. In official documents the authorities would always avoid writing down a statement that could have serious consequences, like admitting that revisionists are right after all.

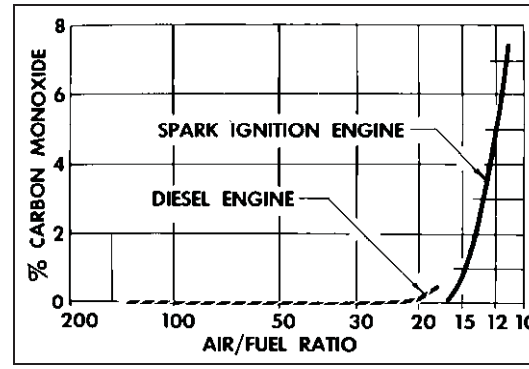
L: And how do you know the contents of Lüftl's telephone conversations with this or that bureaucrat in Vienna?

R: Mr. Lüftl advised me of this by telephone, and I assume he was telling me the truth. Of course, a telephone message from a bureaucrat does not prove that Lüftl was correct. If he had been mistaken, however, the authorities would certainly have jumped on it.

But Lüftl wasn't the first. As early as the mid-1980s the U.S. engineer Friedrich P. Berg, who in his professional life has been concerned for decades about safety issues resulting from engine exhaust, investigated the question of the conditions under which diesel exhaust could be deadly (Berg 1984; updated in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 435-469). Berg's work laid the foundation for the statements of Buchanan and Lüftl which I quoted previously.

As Lüftl correctly pointed out, diesel engines operate with an excess of air. Carbon monoxide (CO), however, is produced only when inadequate oxygen is present to burn all the fuel. Illustration 128 shows the change in CO content in typical diesel

and gasoline engines with increasing engine load (sinking air-fuel ratio; Merrion 1968, p. 1535). We can see that a diesel engine produces measurable amounts of carbon monoxide only under extreme loads, that is, when their air-fuel ratio dips under 20.



III. 128: *Carbon monoxide content of exhaust gases from spark engines and diesel engines as a function of engine load (air-/fuel ratio)*

L: It is the exact opposite of what one would expect.

R: Diesel engines have a bad reputation because they smoke and stink. This results from the relatively unrefined diesel fuel, which is incompletely burned under heavy loads; there is insufficient time for the heavier hydrocarbon molecules to combust completely. However, the smoke and stench of diesel exhaust has little to do with its carbon-monoxide content.

L: But if the air-fuel ratio is reduced to similar values as for a gasoline engine, wouldn't that produce comparably high concentrations of carbon monoxide?

R: The only way to further reduce the air-fuel ratio of a wartime diesel engine even beyond what can be achieved at heavy load would be to increase the amount of fuel injected into the engine. Normally the injection capacity of fuel pumps is adjusted to the engine type they feed. Some fuel pumps can be adjusted, and one can, of course, install bigger pumps. Then you probably can push an engine already running under heavy load into a region which produces considerably more carbon monoxide (cf. Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 99).

L: Which means we have found a way to kill with diesel-exhaust gas after all.

R: Not quite yet. As I have mentioned, low air-fuel ratios can be obtained only if a heavy load is imposed or somehow simulated. Just injecting more fuel without having any load on the engine will race the engine toward red-line speed, at which point the speed governor cuts back on the fuel, regardless of the operator's wishes. Messing with the speed governor is not a good idea, because running an engine constantly beyond red-line speed will wreck the engine pretty fast. You therefore have to have something that slows the engine down while pumping in more fuel. Imposing such a load on a large detached engine is quite a challenge. This is particularly true because the diesel engines allegedly used for the mass murder are said to have been tank engines from captured Russian T-34 tanks (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 440, 457). These engines produce some 500 to 550 HP when running close to or at full load (Scheibert 1988). Engineers use dynamometers on their test stands to absorb that power (see for example Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 97, who used an electric brake dynamometer to impose load on their engine). But this can be ruled out in our case for two reasons: First of all, dynamometers for detached engines of that size are very large, very rare and therefore much more expensive than the engines usually tested on them. The second reason is that all witnesses referring to engines never mention anything like it, although such a huge engine-dynamometer unit

would have been very conspicuous.

L: But what if a diesel engine was used to generate electricity, and if its exhaust gases were used for executions? That engine would have run continuously with a considerable load. Since those remote Operation Reinhardt camps were probably not connected to Poland's electric grid, they must have had a need for such a generator. Maybe that engine was even running 24/7 to electrify fences, for instance.

R: It is very likely indeed that the Reinhardt camps had such diesel generators, but you can't run them on full load 24/7. That would ruin them quickly. Fact is that witnesses talking about engine-exhaust gases used for execution state that they were solely used for that purpose and were operated only during the gassings. I'll get back to that at the end of this subchapter.

So, the only feasible way to obtain low air-fuel ratios for a stationary engine of that size, with or without manipulated fuel pump, would have been to drastically choke the engine by mechanically restricting its air supply. That, however, reduces the power generated by the engine correspondingly, because now already small amounts of fuel combust incompletely. As a result of this, drastically choked engines are hard to keep operating. Increasing their fuel supply on top of it by manipulating the fuel pump would merely kill the motor instead of producing higher amounts of carbon monoxide in their exhaust gas. It is therefore very difficult indeed to get high amounts of CO out of a stationary high-power diesel engine.

L: Wouldn't fiddling with the fuel pump put the engine at risk of getting damaged?

R: Yes. Extremely low air-fuel ratios result in the formation of massive amounts of soot, which can damage the piston rings and valves.

L: Why would anyone use the engine of a hostile nation, for which spare parts weren't available – except perhaps from other captured tank engines?

R: It defies my imagination. I doubt that anyone trying to kill people with gas on a massive scale for months and years would have resorted to such a complicated and error-prone solution. The Germans had their own engines, and they had their experts knowing them inside out. Plus they could get spare parts for them.

Let me now turn away from theory and get practical instead, because at the end of the day we need real data. The only scientific study known to me which examined the toxicity of diesel-exhaust gas was conducted on several animals in 1957 by a British research team (Pattle *et al*. 1957). The plan was basically to gas these animals with diesel exhaust, as cruel as that sounds. But the authors of that paper had massive problems getting enough carbon monoxide into their exhaust gas in order to kill their animals, because they had no dynamometer. In the end they had to simulate a heavy motor load by limiting the oxygen supply to the engine artificially, which resulted in a maximum carbon-monoxide concentration of 0.22% in the exhaust gas. This was achieved by restricting the air supply at the intake manifold as much as possible without completely killing the motor, which highlights what I said earlier: keeping a choked engine running is difficult. Any other operating condition did not lead to sufficient amounts of carbon monoxide to be lethal to the animals. After the gas chamber had been filled with exhaust gas, 40 mice, 4 rabbits, and 10 guinea pigs were exposed to it. The last of the animals died after three hours and 20 minutes. Faster execution times were impossible.

L: Hence the executions at Treblinka must have lasted at least three hours?

R: No, we are told that the motors were not started until the victims were already in the "gas chamber." In order for the victims to die within three hours from the exhaust gases alone, the room would have to already be filled with exhaust gas when they entered it.

L: Then it would have taken more than three hours?

R: No, that's still not right, because the victims in those gas chambers are said to have been so tightly packed that they would have deprived themselves of oxygen fairly quickly. Mattogno has established that the victims locked into a Treblinka-type gas chamber would have used up so much oxygen after 20 to 30 minutes that they would have suffocated even if no poisonous gas had been introduced at all (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 133-136). Lüftl was therefore right when he stated that channeling diesel-exhaust gases into such a chamber would probably have prolonged the lives of the victims rather than shortened them, because 20 to 30 minutes after the chambers had been closed, there would have been more oxygen in the exhaust gas than in the chambers (see p. 258).

L: What did the witnesses say about the duration of execution?

R: They mention around half an hour.

L: So perhaps they simply suffocated them by closing the doors and doing nothing?

R: That wouldn't have been very efficient either: Although it may be possible to kill most of the victims that way, the last victims will suffer for hours before they finally die, since the oxygen content in the chamber will hardly sink anymore once most victims are dead and stopped breathing. So the SS might have ended up with, let's say, 260 out of 300 prisoners in a chamber being dead, but 40 being merely unconscious, some of whom might wake up again once the chamber doors are opened. The whole process would have been preposterously awkward and inefficient.

The knowledge that diesel-exhaust fumes under normal operating conditions are relatively harmless is not new. Scientists have always known that diesel exhaust is not dangerous, as Berg reported (2003). In Germany, diesel engines were installed in mines as early as 1928, since their exhaust can be released underground without danger (Müller-Neuglück/Werkmeister 1930). In 1974, British accident statistics on diesel engines installed underground were analyzed with the following results (S. Gilbert 1974):

> *"An examination of <u>all</u> safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a diesel engine"* (emphasis added)

R: Under the paragraph heading "Over 20 studies find no significant danger to humans" from 1981 scientific study on the health effects of diesel-exhaust fumes, it plainly states (Lachtman 1981):

> *"A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of diesel have included experience among diesel bus workers, diesel railroad workers, and metal and non-metal miners working with diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, <u>no significant</u> health hazards have been associated with*

exposures to diesel exhaust emissions." (emphasis added)

R: In 1998, Dr. Eran Sher of the Ben Gurion University in Israel published an engineering handbook on motor-exhaust fumes. In the chapter on diesel engines it states very clearly (Sher 1998, p. 288):

"Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO."

L: Well then, has anyone ever died from diesel exhaust poisoning?

R: This question is difficult to answer. As I have found out myself, statistics about deaths caused by engine-exhaust gases rarely include data about the engine type. Right now I know of only two cases which have been reported in forensic literature.

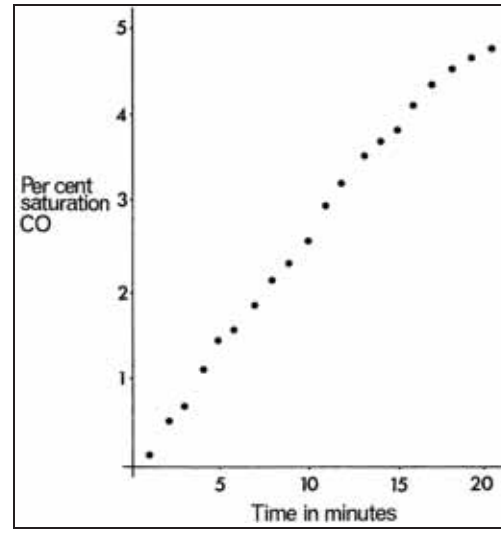
The first concerns an 83-year-old geriatric suffering from a heart disease, who managed to kill himself with the exhaust gases of his diesel car. But the victim died not as a result of carbon-monoxide poisoning. Instead, he had inhaled a lot of soot over an extended period of time, which clogged up his lungs so that finally his heart failed. It is not known how long that suicide took, but since the motor was running on idle and because a thick layer of soot had covered the inside of the car, it may well have taken hours. This is an extraordinary case, because the author knows of no other case of a poisoning with subsequent death caused by a diesel engine (Sivaloganathan 1998).

Ten years later another article was published about the death of a truck driver sleeping in his cab with the truck engine running on idle and the cabin heater turned on. The coroner's report stated that the driver died of a mixture of heart disease and carbon-monoxide poisoning, so it was assumed that exhaust gas with lethal amounts of carbon monoxide had accidentally entered the driver's cab during the night (Griffin *et al.* 2008). The widow of the driver subsequently sued the manufacturer of the truck (Freightliner) for negligence and won, but some interesting facts were revealed during that case:

1. Even though "the diesel truck has been examined," and "no evidence of a defect, leak, or repair was found," this argument was dismissed by the court, as blood samples of the victim had shown that he had died of carbon-monoxide poisoning (U.S. Court… 2005, p. 14).
2. Since diesel-exhaust gases are smelly and irritating even when the engine is idling, let alone at higher engine loads, it is difficult to see why the victim wouldn't have noticed that exhaust gas was entering his cabin. This is all the more so as Griffin *et al.* claim that the flu-like symptoms the trucker had complained about for days were actually symptoms of a mild carbon-monoxide poisoning (Griffin *et al.*, p. 1210). The trucker died at a rest stop on June 8, 2000, in Kentucky on the way to Louisville, Ky. The daily maximum temperatures in Louisville from June 1 to June 9 of that year were between 73 and 90°F.[221] It is therefore inconceivable that the driver did not open his window once in a while or that he switched the cabin air to circulation. Hence there must have been a considerable amount of air circulation within the cabin while driving. How, then, could any sizeable amount of carbon monoxide from leaking exhaust gas

[221] wwwagwx.ca.uky.edu/cgi-bin/ky_clim_data_www.pl (accessed on April 13, 2017).

have accumulated in the cabin while on the road? And even if it did: any driver noticing exhaust smell in his cabin will see to it that he gets fresh air from outside.



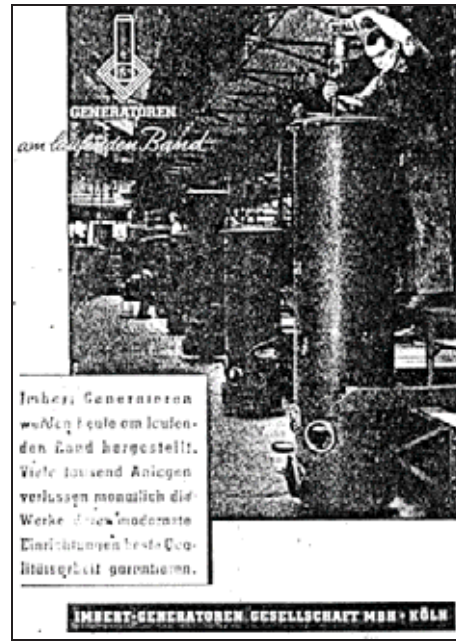
Ill. 129: *Carbon-monoxide concentration in a gasoline car during a replicated suicide lasting 20 minutes (Flanagan* et al. *1978, p. 118).*

3. The victim was found "lying in the fetal position, face down between the seats of the truck" (U.S. Court… 2005, p. 3). If the man really went to sleep in his Freightliner truck for the night, then he would have used the bunk for this. No trucker lies down to sleep between the seats of his truck with his face down. This indicates that the trucker must have suddenly succumbed due to heart problems, which is also what the coroner had concluded initially after finding that one of the victim's coronary arteries was almost completely clogged. The coroner added carbon-monoxide poisoning to the cause of death only after having received the test results from the lab (Griffin *et al.*, p. 1207).
4. Because idling diesel engines produce only minute amounts of CO – even if the fuel pump is maladjusted – it is not at all clear how this could have led to the observed high carbon-monoxide levels found in the trucker's blood. The court admitted into evidence the exhaust characteristics of a *similar* diesel engine whose exhaust gas contained lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, but refused to have the actual engine tested (U.S. Court… 2005, 32f.). Exhaust characteristics usually cover the entire range from idle to heavy load, and there can be no argument that diesel engines can kill when running with a heavy load. It is not clear from the court record, however, whether the tested engine was producing lethal amounts of CO when idling, which seems most unlikely.
5. The analytical method used to determine the amount of carbon monoxide in the man's blood was challenged as highly inaccurate when applied to severely decomposed samples, as was the case under investigation (*ibid.*, p. 21f., 27f.), but the court dismissed that argument as well. A scientific paper supports the claim of unreliability by showing that, with the criticized method, carbon-monoxide readings can be up to 50% higher than the actual levels in decomposed blood samples (Lewis *et al.* 2004), but Griffin *et al.*, who performed the victim's blood test and therefore have an axe to grind, disputed this but remained silent about the Lewis paper (p. 1209), which is *not* a scientific attitude. It was only in 2010 that a team of scientists developed an analytical method that could determine a carbon-monoxide posioning also in severely decomposed corpses (Walch *et al.* 2010, p. 23).

So this really is a unique case, and the real cause of the man's death may remain a mystery. Interestingly, Griffin *et al.* state that "an extensive literature review produced no scientifically reported case of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust" (p. 1206).

L: If it was carbon-monoxide poisoning, then it obviously took days of exposure to exhaust gases, perhaps many hours of sleep, plus a diseased heart to kill the man. This isn't exactly proving that mass murder with diesel-exhaust gases is feasible.

R: Another explanation would be that there was a different, undetected, odorless source for carbon monoxide, which would explain the trucker's strange behavior.



Ill. 130: *The Imbert Generator was the most common wood-gas generator of the Third Reich, here during its mass production on a conveyor belt in Cologne during 1943. (Motortechnische Zeitschrift, no. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A.)*

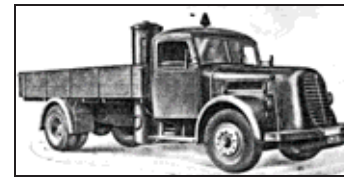
We can get a rough idea about the time it takes to kill a healthy, strong person with diesel-engine exhaust from a choked engine without load – the only realistic scenario for the alleged extermination camps – from another study, which also involved an unusual suicide – but this time with a gasoline engine. In this case a 36 year old healthy man committed suicide while taping the sounds he was making. The tape was later found and analyzed. From the breathing sounds he made, it turned out that the man had died some 20 minutes after he had turned on his car's engine. The scientists involved replicated this scenario by recording the carbon-monoxide content in the car in a separate experiment; see Ill. 129 (Flanagan *et al.* 1978). This proves that even with high carbon-monoxide concentrations, healthy people don't die fast. A choked diesel engine without load could have produced, at worst, 5 to 10% of the carbon-monoxide concentration of Flanagan's engine, hence, if we extrapolate Flanagan's data, the time it takes to kill a healthy person would be at least 200 minutes or more, which corroborates the results by Pattle *et al.* (1957).

L: But that doesn't mean that everybody would survive such an exposure for 200 minutes or more.

R: No, only healthy, strong people. The point I am making here is that killing healthy people with a method that barely suffices to kill at all is a long-lasting business, longer than textbooks may suggest. Yet if you intend to kill thousands of people regardless of their health condition and fitness, you will end up with many individuals who are fit and healthy. So you better have a method in place that dispatches them in a reasonable time. And a choked diesel engine simply wouldn't have done it.

This conclusion, by the way, can also be found in a 2011 book by orthodox historians, in which chemist Achim Trunk wrote (Morsch/Perz 2011, p. 34):

> *" It can be derived from exhaust gas analyses and animal experiments* [by Pattle at el.] *that it is possible in principle to murder human beings with Diesel exhaust gases – even many simultaneously. In order to generate highly toxic exhaust gases which kill within a maximum of 20 minutes, however, Diesel engines in the facilities for gas murder would have had to be operated under heavy load, i.e., they had to be slowed down somehow Such a slowing, power-consuming device (such as a dynamometer) was much less simple and cheap to obtain than the large engine from a destroyed vehicle wreck. Slowing down a powerful Diesel inside a gas murder facility would have meant moreover that the engine would have become much noisier and would have vibrated much more intensively. Its exhaust gases would have contained a lot of soot. Whether such features have been observed (or whether clues to power consuming devices exist) is no longer a question to toxicology but rather to the sources and source criticism. According to this author's knowledge, no clues in that direction exist."*



Ill. 131: *The Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, manufactured with wood-burning gas generator.*



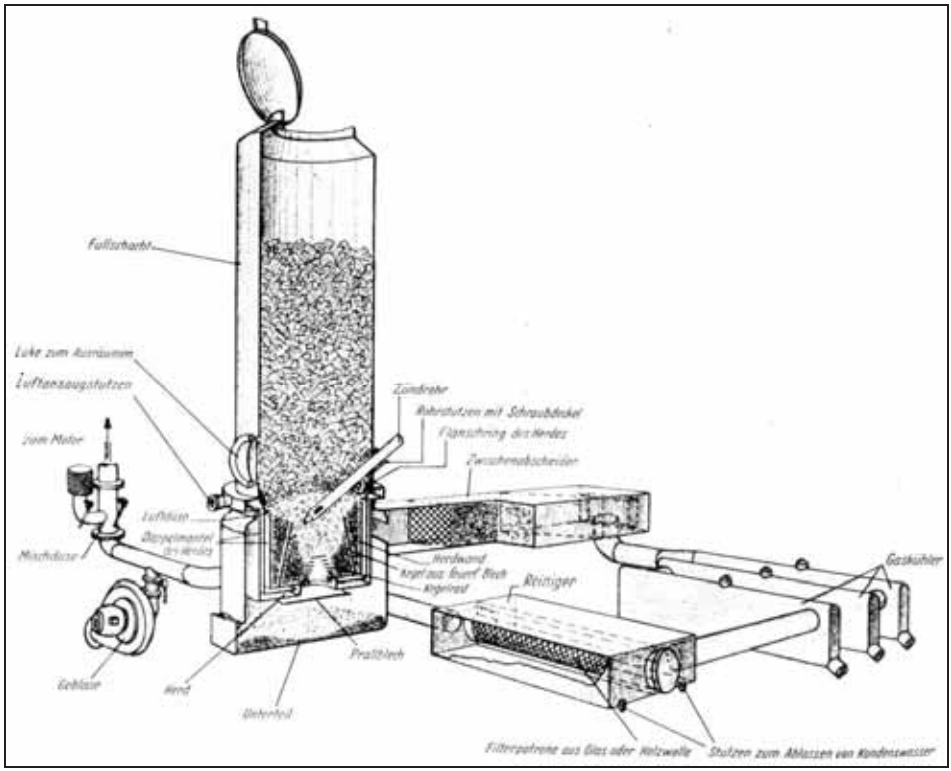
Ill. 132: *The Saurer BT 4500 with a gas generator. A Saurer truck is supposed to have been used for mass murder at the Kulmhof/Chelmno camp – yet not by using generator gas, but allegedly its exhaust gas! (Spielberger 1976, pp. 207, 213)*

L: Then, were there no murders with diesel-exhaust fumes at all?

R: Before we make a hasty conclusion, let me mention a few additional arguments. First of all, of course, the question naturally arises: If the Germans had invented the diesel engine and used it in their mines since 1928, because it was relatively safe, and if they were aware of the dangers posed by gasoline motors – Mattogno found a German technical study from 1930 proving just how aware the Germans were of the toxicity of gasoline-motor exhaust (Keeser *et al.* 1930; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 123-125) – how then can anyone seriously suggest that the SS would have tried to do something that was technically complicated, if not outright impossible?

L: Well then, maybe they used gasoline motors in those camps. That's the way people die all the time, either by accident or by suicide, isn't it?

R: Not so fast. After 1942/43 the Germans converted all their transport trucks to run with so-called generator gas, since petroleum was scarce. By the end of the war, hundreds of thousands of trucks in central Europe were running around with these wood-gas generators. Even some armored tanks were converted. Generator gas is generated in a simple furnace by burning moist coke, coal, or wood with reduced oxygen. This gas contains little or no oxygen, and 18 to 35 percent carbon monoxide. This is a highly toxic, fast-acting gas. All the political and military heads of the Third Reich, including those involved with Jewish deportations, were well



III. 133: *Design of an Ostmark Gas Generator.*

aware of these wood-gas generators and their toxicity.[222] It must be assumed that such technology would have been applied to attempts at mass murder, if there had been any such attempts. And yet there is no mention anywhere of its use.

We have to consider also that wood-gas generators were widely used in those days to fumigate rats and other pests. They were considered "very widespread" (Gassner 1943). Thus they would inevitably have been used in any scheme of mass murder, but in fact they were not used at all (see Grieb 1997b).

And last but not least: Because of the oil shortage, the Third Reich relied on the above-mentioned coal-refining technology (see p. 174 of the present book). This technology produced products similar to natural gas and petroleum. The initial step produced a "process gas" which contained a mixture similar to that described above. There was in fact enough carbon-monoxide gas everywhere in the Third Reich to exterminate the whole human race. And yet, not a cubic foot of this gas was used to commit murder.

L: And one of these poison-gas factories was located right next to Auschwitz Camp at the I.G. Farbenindustrie plant at Monowitz!

R: That is correct, and yet we are told that nothing except Zyklon B was used at Auschwitz.

L: But we cannot rule out the possibility that diesel exhaust was used at Treblinka.

R: If we apply the rules of logic, we can rule out that possibility. In fact, we have to

[222] Ostwald 1943, Fiebelkorn 1944, p. 189; Eckermann 1986; cf. Berg in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 459-467.

rule it out. Unless of course we cast reason overboard and assume that the SS was the greatest gathering of dimwits the world has seen since the Neanderthals died out.[223]

L: Just what are the consequences of abandoning the notion of diesel engines as murder weapons?

R: Without diesel exhaust as murder weapon, the witness reports about Treblinka and other alleged extermination camps for which the use of diesel exhaust is claimed – primarily – are incredible and untenable. The same holds true for the research results of a whole school of historiography which currently enjoys official sponsorship and protection. In order to assert and reinforce its specious allegations throughout the world, this peculiar school of historiography squarely contradicts the known facts of science and technology and ignores universally accepted principles of logic.

To escape this dilemma, Trunk has suggested arguing along the following line (Morsch/Perz 2011, p. 35):

> *"A different explanation is more likely, according to which the murder weapons were all gasoline engines.* […] *In the case of Treblinka, which was the latest of the extermination camps of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' to be built (and the biggest), science has so far assumed that a diesel engine was used. This raises the question why, from the point of view of the murdering institution, a successful method* [gasoline engines] *should have been replaced by a different, technically much more difficult. Confusions seem to be conceivable resulting from the fact that an electricity generator was evidently installed to supply the camp with electricity – possibly a diesel device – and that a second engine was installed next to it to generate toxic fumes."*

R: There is no evidence to support this, but such an auxiliary hypothesis permits shoring up the orthodoxy's crumbling edifice at least temporarily in the eyes of the uncritical reader – until we hit the next pothole of the orthodox narrative about Treblinka.

3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace

R: I would now like to address the assertion that at Treblinka the bodies of murdered victims were burned without a trace.[224]

According to the orthodox narrative, most of the victims killed at Treblinka are supposed to have been buried in mass graves before being burned. The question then arises: what characteristics would these mass graves have had?

Based on the investigations made of the mass graves at Hamburg (Anglo-American carpet bombing of July 1943), Katyn (the 1940 Soviet mass murder of Polish officers) as well as Bergen-Belsen (mass deaths because of a typhus epidemic in the spring of 1945), John Ball concluded that one may assume a maximum density of six corpses per cubic meter (Ball in Rudolf 2003a, p. 270; Ball 2015, pp. 34,

[223] Maybe two false legends collide here, for if we consider that on average Neanderthals had larger brains than Homo Sapiens (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neanderthal), the legend of the dumb Neanderthal may be just as unfounded as that of the industrially mass-murdering SS man.

[224] I am summarizing Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 137-154; see Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 471-500; also Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 1169-1328.

118).

L: Since a human body has a density of roughly 1 kg/liter, and if the average body weight was 60 kg, that would mean that, physically speaking, up to 16.67 corpses could be placed into one cubic meter.

R: Well, yes, that's the physical limit. It requires that you compact those bodies with a device like a trash compactor. That's obviously not what we are dealing with here, even though some clowns trying to refute revisionist research have tried to argue that way (Harrison *et al.*, pp. 409f.). If you stack corpses neatly into a mass grave and never put any dirt between subsequent layers, you may be able to reach maybe eight bodies per cubic meter, but such a procedure isn't likely. So let's stick with the features of proven mass graves at various places. Based on their packing density, Table 17 reveals the resulting characteristics of the claimed mass graves.

The area needed for the claimed acitivities, therefore, would have been *five times* larger than the area of the camp where the gas chambers and graves are supposed to have been located – and later the burning pits. The graves and the excavation mounds would have actually covered more than half of the entire camp.

L: Perhaps the witnesses simply got it wrong.

L': The value for the excavated soil is probably too high, because it is unlikely that all mass graves were excavated at once. If they are excavated one at a time, this saves space.

L: But if the graves are filled with corpses, there is little space left for the excavated soil. Hence, most of it would have to stay were it was put.

R: Well, let's see what the gigantic open-air fire grates would have looked like, on which it is claimed that 870,000 corpses were burned.

L: Treblinka therefore did not have any crematories like Auschwitz?

R: No, at least not if we understand the term as referring to buildings with cremation furnaces. The Polish examining magistrate Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz, who investigated Treblinka after the war, stated (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 143):

> *"In Treblinka there were no crematories in the form of furnaces, only primitive provisions of fire grates."*

L: But if Treblinka had been a pure "extermination camp," would it not have been *more* important to build crematories there than, for example, at Auschwitz?

R: That would appear to be logical. All important concentration camps – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Niederhagen, and Ravensbrück – were equipped with fixed or mobile cremation furnaces. Lublin/Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau, which served allegedly at the same time as concentration and extermination camps, had several crematories. Even for a simple prisoner-of-war transit camp in Russia, a crematorium was established. And then, to top it off: When it turned out that the SS had bought a few too many cremation furnaces, all camps were asked if such furnaces were needed there. But neither from Treblinka nor from Belzec or Sobibór did anyone indicate a need for such furnaces (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 143-145).

But now let's list some of the characteristics that the legendary fire grates are supposed to have had, according to witness testimonies. In view of the widely varying testimonies, the values shown in Table 18 are to be regarded only as rough esti-

Table 17: Characteristics of Mass Graves in Treblinka

size of the camp[225]	**14,500 m²**
no. of corpses	870,000
space required	146,000 m³
grave dimensions[226]	120 m × 15 m × 6 m (length×width×depth)
volume per grave[227]	8,300 m³
corpses per grave	ca. 50,000
no. of graves	ca. 17
total net surface	ca. 30,600 m²
excavated soil[228]	ca. 160,000 m³
dimensions of a single soil cone	45°:[229] 106 m ∅, 53 m high, 8,800 m²
	30°: 154 m ∅, 44 m high, 18,600 m²
soil mounts beside graves	45°: 120 m × 16.6 m × 8.3 m, 17×2,000 m² (34,000 m²)
	30°: 120 m × 21.8 m × 6.3 m, 17×2,600 m² (44,200 m²)
working space:	2 m around each grave: 10,000 m²
gross space needed:	**30,600 + ≥34,000 + 10,000 m² = ≥74,600 m²**

mates. They are only to help us gain a picture of what is being claimed about Treblinka.

Without wood between the corpse layers, each pyre would have been 9 meters high, and with wood between the layers, over 26 meters, making it a total of over 700 metric tons per pyre for a successful cremation.

L: You mean 700 metric tons on a few rails? Well, the fire would have soon bent them.

L': For that to happen you don't need fire because the rails would have bent even before lighting the pyre. But how could you have done this stacking of corpses without a huge crane? Or did they have such cranes?

R: It is maintained that in Treblinka there were excavators, but they are said to have been used merely to remove the corpses from the mass gaves. There are even pictures of an excavator in Treblinka, which is just an ordinary excavator as one would find at any gravel pit.[230]

L: Therefore not with a reach of nine or even 26 meters?

R: No, perhaps four meters. One must know that there was another camp in the vicinity of this alleged extermination camp, a penal labor camp where workers extracted gravel from a pit. The pictures of the excavator probably originate from this camp.

L: But even if you had such cranes, how do you keep a pile like that from collapsing? I mean, these pyres are claimed to have been just 3 m wide, but 9 or even 26 m

[225] "Camp II," the area of Treblinka II where the extermination is said to have occurred (gas chambers, graves, cremation pits). The entire camp had a surface area of 141,500 m².

[226] Acc. to Rosenberg 1947, p. 5.

[227] Minus a cover layer of 50 cm. Mattogno assumed vertical walls of the pits, which is technically impossible with the soil rich in sand as found in Treblinka. I therefore assumed a wall angle of 70°. As a result the pit loses 2 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 6 m, or some 1,600 m³.

[228] 10% increase in volume of the loosened soil.

[229] Angle of the piled-up soil.

[230] Arad 1987, p. 95; G. Sereny 1974, photo on unnumbered page; Klee *et al.* 1988, p. 222; Czarkowski 1989, photo on unnumbered page.

Table 18: Characteristics of the cremation pyres of Treblinka	
no. of corpses	870,000
total mass[231]	39,150,000 kg
volume	39,150 m^3
duration of cremation	April – July 1943, 122 days
corpses per day	7,250
dimension of cremation grills[232]	30 m × 3 m (90 m^2), 0.75 m above ground
no. of grills	2
corpses per grill and day	3,625 ≙ 163,125 kg
time require per load[233]	one day (but probably considerably more)
corpses per m^2 and layer[234]	$1^1/_3$
corpses per layer	120
height per layer	0.30 m
no. of layers	30
height of pyre[235]	9 m
wood needed per kg flesh[236]	3.5 kg
wood needed per grill & day	570,937,5 kg
space needed for wood[237]	1,679 m^3
space under grills	67.5 m^3 ≙ 22,950 kg wood
wood between each layer	(570,937.5 – 22,950)/29 = 18,896 kg ≙ 0.60 m
height with corpses and wood	**26.4 m (a 9-story house!)**
total required wood	**137,025,000 kg**
total wood ashes[238]	10,962,000 kg, 32,241 m^3
total human ashes[239]	1,957,500 kg, 3,915 m^3
excess volume[240]	51,156 m^3
height of ash layer in camp[241]	**3.5 m**

high? That would never work!

R: Even if you manage to build such a pile, as soon as you light the fire, it is only a matter of time when the corpses fall over to one side, because fires never burn evenly. Realistically seen, therefore, you cannot really build a stable pile that is higher than it is wide.

L: Didn't you point out earlier when discussing Auschwitz that such pyres burn or

[231] Average weight: 45 kg; reduction of weight due to decomposition.

[232] Consisting of 5 to 6 parallel rails; per the verdict of the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial, Rückerl 1977, p. 205. Other witnesses have given other, contradictory data, which are technically impossible, however, as for instance in Arad 1987, p. 174, claiming that the grill was 30 m wide. A fire under such a wide grill could have been maintained only at its edges.

[233] That is to say: Piling up corpses and firewood, lighting the fire, burning it completely down, cooling down of the remains, clearing of the ashes and unburned remains.

[234] 1.75 m × 0.50 m per corpse + necessary space in between to allow combustion gases to pass.

[235] Acc. to other witnesses the pile is supposed to have been even higher.

[236] Mattogno 2004d; cf. Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 133-145, esp. p. 140.

[237] The density of piled-up wood is between 340 and 450 kg per m^3. Since wood which is stacked together too closely does not burn well, I assume the first value here.

[238] 8% of the wood, 0.34 g/cm^3.

[239] 5% of the body, 0.5 g/cm^3.

[240] Ash (32,241 m^3 + 3,915 m^3) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (15,000 m^3).

[241] 51,156 m^3 on 14,500 m^2 of the extermination area of the camp. 26% soil from the excavation excess.

smolder several days before it is possible to remove the ashes?

R: Right (see p. 186). The experiences with large-scale cremations of cattle on pyres as documented by Köchel indicate that it takes at least a week before such huge fires can be cleared. Of course, if we increase the time required to seven days, but keep only two pyres, the height of each load would rise by the factor seven, which would be utterly absurd. Or we have to increase the number of pyres to 14, which contradicts both the witness statements and the space available.



Ill. 134: *Air photo of Treblinka, November 1944.*

A further very interesting point is the fuel requirement to maintain the claimed pyres. I must add here that some witnesses claimed the SS developed a method of cremating corpses without using any kind of fuel. This is, of course, pure nonsense. In the next lecture I shall quote some of these statements. If that were true, then, for example, one of India's main problems would be solved, where the deceased are usually cremated on wooden funeral pyres. In the last decades this has almost completely denuded India of wood.

L: But I heard that bodies can spontaneously burn up completely and without fuel.

R: What you are referring to is often and misleadingly called "spontaneous human combustion," and only recently this phenomenon has been explained. It is not a spontaneous combustion but rather accidents where a small fire burns close to a corpse with a high fat content. If there is an object on this corpse that can act like a candle wick – cotton clothes for example – then it can happen that the fat-rich trunk burns slowly like a candle. However, this procedure takes many hours and burns only the trunk but not the extremities (lower arms and legs, feet and hands) which have less fat content.[242]

L: So humans can burn without fuel after all.

R: Not completely, not fast, and certainly not with a low body-fat content. This method is certainly not suited for a speedy cremation of thousands of corpses in a few hours. Such large quantities require an additional fuel source, and then in huge quantities: here about 140,000 metric tons of firewood. According to witnesses, this wood supply was procured by a wood-felling commando (Donat 1979, p. 97). This would have had to work every day for 122 days, cut 1,148 metric tons of

[242] Nickell/Fischer 1984; Nickell 1998; cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spontaneous_human_combustion (accessed on April 13, 2017).

wood each day, saw it up and transport it into the camp! That is at least 760 trees per day, which would have filled up 76 fifteen-tonner trucks. Richard Glazar claimed he was one of the inmate wood cutters, and there were 25 of them at Treblinka, according to his testimony (Glazar 1995, pp. 56, 127f.; cf. Kues 2009).

L: That is 30½ trees per man, per day, or 2½ trees per hour for a 12-hour day – cut the trees down, cut the branches off, saw the trunks into transportable lengths, and then transport these to the camp. That is quite impossible. Two men can perhaps cope with one tree per day. That means that hundreds of woodcutters had to have been at work.

R: And this means that about 280 hectares of forest (2.8 km^2, a little more than a square mile) would have been cleared.[243] There is not the slightest trace of this to be found in air photos taken of Treblinka (Ball 2015, pp. 121-135; *HT* no. 44, p. 33; Kues 2009). Also missing are the huge mountains of ash that such cremations would have created. If one would have distributed the ash evenly within the camp where the incineration is alleged to have happened, as it is claimed, then this whole area would have been raised by almost four meters.

One can also not assume that such a cremation method would completely reduce all corpses to ash. Large quantities of bone fragments and charred corpse parts, particularly skulls, as well as wood and charcoal remnants would have been left over – uncounted millions of such fragments.

3.5.5. The Search for Traces

L: Did anyone ever look for these traces?

R: Certainly. Both the Russians and the Poles conducted investigations there. The Soviets did this from August 15-23, 1944, thus still during the war. However, one can see from the report that not even a small piece of evidence was found that would prove Treblinka was an extermination camp. In their report, dated August 24, 1944, it is openly admitted (see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 79):

> *"At the present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this furnace for the cremation of people* […]*."*

R: As the Nuremberg trials began, the camp again gained prominence, so the Poles conducted their own investigations. The already-mentioned Polish examining magistrate Łukaszkiewicz conducted excavations on November 9-13, 1945 in the area of the alleged extermination camp and wrote a report.[244] But not even Łukaszkiewicz found anything. His excavation of sites where witnesses said the mass graves were located remained fruitless, just as the search for the foundations of the gas chambers yielded nothing. He found only "layers of intact earth," and some unburned corpse parts. There simply was no proof of mass murder, let alone *many hundreds of thousands* of humans.

It is worthwhile mentioning that within the area of the alleged extermination camp Łukaszkiewicz found bomb craters up to six meters deep and 20 meters in diameter. That must have been very large bombs. Since these craters are not visible on

[243] A spruce forest of 50 years of age yields some 500 metric tons of wood per hectare; Colombo 1926, p. 161.

[244] English translation in Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 84-86. See there also references to, and excerpts from, Łukaszkiewicz' protocol as presented to the IMT, as well as about Łukaszkiewicz's research in the penal labor camp.

the air photos of 1944 (see Ill. 134),[245] after the German retreat, one must assume that the Red Army bombed the area after they occupied it. That would explain why Łukaszkiewicz found a few remains of corpse parts littered over a wide area, but no complete corpses.

L: Why should the Red Army have bombed the area?

R: The bombs scattered the few existing decayed corpse parts over a large area and thereby created a horrible effect, superficially giving the impression of an "extermination camp." Indeed, the corpse parts found were then fully used for propaganda purposes.



Ill. 135: *Treblinka, stone memorial on a huge concrete area in the center of the former camp.* © *Carlo Mattogno, 1997.*

Generally speaking, the forensic-archaeological research conducted at wars end or right after the war were rather superficial in nature. The reason for this was first of all the fact that the mostly communist authorities in charge were not particularly interested in an encompassing elucidation of the details by virtue of physical evidence, which is a quite time-consuming and expensive process. They could very well make do with witness testimony for the pending show trials, because the over-arching defendant, Hitler's defeated and disintegrated Germany, could not be expected to muster any defense anyway. Under these circumstances, material evidence, which always has the dangerous potential of exposing witness testimony as wrong or disatorted, could only get in the way. On the other hand, the technical means and experiences needed for an efficient implementation of such a large-scale investigation were simply missing back then, Sturdy Colls argues (2015, p. 26).

L: And is there a chance to conduct investigations today?

R: The area of the alleged extermination camp was partly sealed with concrete, into which large stone blocks were placed to serve as a memorial. In order to accomplish excavations there, one would have to tear up all this concrete. It probably requires a revolutionary upheaval in the historiography before that happens.

Yet non-invasive investigations can be carried out, such as the use of ground-penetrating radar. This and other non-invasive techniqes were used in 2011 at Treblinka by a team of British archaeologists in order to refute us revisionists, as Caroline Sturdy Colls from the University of Birmingham put it, who led the team. As far as I know, the results of this research have not yet been published, but the British Broadcasting Company BBC featured first a radio program about it (Jan. 23, 2012, 20:00 GMT, BBC Radio 4) which was also published as an article (BBC 2012), and then as a TV documentary in collaboration with the Smithsonian Institution, which aired in the U.S. on April 3, 2013 (BBC 2013).

[245] U.S. National Archives, Ref. no. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259; the exact date of this photo is unknown. First published by Ball 1992, p. 87; 2015, p. 131.



III. 136: *Treblinka, objects located by a British team of archeologists using ground-penetrating radar. See text for details (BBC 2012).*



III. 137: *Treblinka per satellite (Google Earth 2015). This section shows the area of the clearance. Spots colored white by me are areas which have been made basically inaccessible to archaeological research due to boulders set in concrete slabs.*

The results of Sturdy Colls's research as such can be found in a report which has remained unpublished,[246] and a publication of the results announced on her website for 2014 was still marked as "in preparation" at the time these lines were written (March 2017).[247]

L: That looks like this lady is playing hard-to-get.

R: We can only speculate about that. In an article of winter 2016, it said tellingly that Sturdy Colls's research "clashed with a diverse set of detractors—Holocaust deniers, as might be expected," among them (Svoboda 2016). Hence, let's now look into these critiques.

Kues has analyzed the public statements made by Ms. Sturdy Colls as of 2012, which I will summarize here (Kues 2012a; Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 939-952). Ill. 136 shows a map drawn by Ms. Sturdy Colls showing objects which she claims to have located in the area of the former Treblinka II Camp.[248] The white spots are disturbances of the soil which, according to Sturdy Colls, are probably mass graves and/or cremation pits. However, these objects also need to include those disturbances of the soil caused by the just-mentioned Soviet and Polish excavations, where *nothing* was found, as well as disturbances by similar postwar events (bombardment, wildcat digs by locals, etc.). But even if we assume that the entire surface areas located by Sturdy Colls were indeed mass graves, and if we assume moreover that they all were six meters deep and had vertical walls, they would amount to a total volume of only some 10,800 m³. If we assume an unrealistically high packing density of eight bodies per m³, this would amount to a maximum capacity of 64,800 corpses. If asssuming more-realistic values, however, and if considering that some of the objects located are not mass graves, the actual capacity would amount to not even half of that.

Juxtapose this with the roughly 700,000 victims which are said to have been buried in that camp prior to any cremations allegedly having occurred. This means that forensic science has so far not even located 10% of the mass grave volume which must have existed if witness claims are true. Since an appropriate analysis of Sturdy Colls's research results requires that they have been published, I will abstain from discussing them more thoroughly.

The TV documentary broadcast in the wake of Sturdy Colls's investigation inadvertently revealed so many professional flaws and historical mistakes that it was easy for the filmmaker Eric Hunt to mercilessly expose these deficiencies (Hunt 2014b).

While this documentary is worthy of watching, I also have to add a few caveats here. First of all, Hunt's critique does not address the soil disturbances and structures which Sturdy Colls found, because for some inexplicable reason they were not discussed during the BBC documentary either. Next, many arguments which we have discussed here and which bolster the revisionist cause aren't addressed by

---

[246] In Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 51, 83, citing herself as Sturdy Colls, C. (2014b). *Finding Treblinka: Archaeological Evaluation*. Unpublished Fieldwork Report. Stoke on Trent: Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University.

[247] www.staffs.ac.uk/staff/profiles/cs30.jsp#publications (accessed on April 13, 2017); Ms. Sturdy Colls does not respond to inquiries in this regard.

[248] Since the original is in color, I had to re-coler the items to make them distinguishable in a black-and-white print.

Hunt either, so his critique is really limited to only some aspects of Sturdy Colls's research. In addition, Hunt committed a blunder of his own while exposing Sturdy Colls's dismal record of blunders. Let me explain.

Abraham Krzepicki is featured as one of several wintesses who testified after the war about their experiences at Treblinka. When quoting him in his documentary, Hunt diligently left out any passage referring to gas chambers and mass murder. Here is the quote, with the words quoted by Hunt underlined, and the start time of each quote in his documentary given in brackets (text taken from Donat 1979, p. 105):

> *"But the longish, not too large brick building standing in the middle of the 'Death Camp' had a strange fascination for me: this was the gas chamber. Before I left the area, I felt I had to obtain a glimpse of this, the most terrible part of the camp where the sinister crime was perpetrated on the Jews.*
> *I had already come quite close to it several times, when I and others had been carrying water for the lime and clay from the well which stood right next to the building.* [56:49] *But it had not occurred to me to leave my group and move a little closer to see. Only as we were returning from our midday meal and our column halted for a while, did I sneak away from them and move toward the open door of the gas chamber.*
> *I think I have already noted that this building was surrounded by a wooded area. Now I noticed that, spread over the flat roof of the building, there was a green wire net whose edges extended slightly beyond the building's walls. This may have been for protection against air attacks. Beneath the net, on top of the roof, I could see a tangle of pipes.*
> *The walls of the building were covered with concrete.* [57:06] *The gas chamber had not been operating for a week. I was able to look inside through one of the two strong whitewashed iron exits which happened to be open.*
> *I saw before me a room which was not too large. It looked like a regular shower room with all the accoutrements of a public bathhouse. The walls of the room were covered with small, white tiles. It was very fine, clean work. The floor was covered with orange terracotta tiles. Nickel plated metal faucets were set into the ceiling.* [58:03]
> *That was all. A comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area. There was nothing more to see.* [58:22] *But as one stood in front of the entrance to this 'bathhouse' one could see hills of lime, and beneath them the giant, still-open mass graves where tens, perhaps hundreds, of thousands of 'bathers' lay in eternal rest."*

L: That's mean! That's misleading the viewer!

R: It is. Honesty would have required to at least include some omission ellipses, a remark that Krzepicki talks about a gas chamber and mass murder in other passages, and a brief explanation by Hunt why he does not discuss it. Anyway, growing concerns about quality issues with Hunt's work led to increasing tensions between him and the revisionst community, which eventually escalated, but the present book is not the place to discuss this.

One interesting aspect of Hunt's video is his showing interviews of a number of former deportees which were conducted by various orthodox Holocaust institu-

tions. These witnesses explain how they and hundreds of other inmates were transited through the Treblinka Camp. This proves definitely that Treblinka served indeed as a transit camp for many inmates. It must therefore have had the infrastructure to fulfill this function. But this concerns eyewitness statements, which is not what this section is all about, so I will postpone discussing this to Section 4.

L: Even if Sturdy Colls found "only" 10% of the mass-grave volume hitherto assumed, that would still amount to 70,000 people. That's an awful lot for a transit camp, don't you think?

R: It would indeed indicate that not all Jews were transited, correct. But it has yet to be shown that those volumes of disturbed soil were indeed once filled with corpses.

L: That sounds a little like, no matter what evidence is shown to you, you always seem to find a way out of it. Is there any kind of physical evidence at all that you would accept as proof for mass murder? And if so, what would it be?

R: I don't think that a reasonable answer to this can deviate from what is standard practice anywhere else. Those claiming that a gigantic mass-murder operation unfolded have to deliver the kinds of evidence required in any murder case: primarily traces of the bodies, evidence of them having been murdered, and any kind of trace of the murder weapon.

Most-important, this concerns traces of the victims or of the manner in which their bodies were disposed of. In the present case of Treblinka, the orthodoxy claims that some 700,000 victims were buried within the camp and later exhumed and cremated on huge pyres.

L: But didn't we just determine that those cremation claims are basically physically impossible?

R: Let's suspend any skepticism as to how such a task could have been physically possible, for if the remains of 700,000 victims can be located, that feat obviously was possible somehow. Hence, we need to worry about the *how* only if we do not find the expected traces.

As mentioned earlier, the burial of 700,000 victims within a few months – most are said to have been murdered between July and October 1942 – requires a minimum amount of space in the soil. In addition, large areas where the cremations allegedly took place must have existed, too. Finally, the cremation remains – ashes, body fragments, unburned wood – need to be found somewhere. For the probable quantities for each of these items, see Tables 17f.

However, the task is not as simple as it seems, because we are not dealing with a pristine crime scene as it was left behind by the alleged perpetrators. Quite to the contrary. As explained earlier, it is a matter of record that two forensic investigations were conducted there, and we have the soil disturbances caused by the bombs dropped, plus the completely undocumented random digs by grave robbers (see pp. 272f.).

L: How are we going to tell which of these perturbations originate from the purported perpetrators, and which have been added later?

R: This is the real challenge, and I don't have a comprehensive answer to this. While it is perhaps possible to find out where and how much of a volume the Soviet and Polish investigative commissions dug up, and to what degree it included the volume of former mass graves and cremation sites, etc., it is probably rather difficult,

if at all possible, to distinguish bomb craters and haphazard digs from original mass graves and cremation sites. But such a distinction is indispensable in order to be sure which soil perturbation is original and which is later.

L: But this prerequisite is a very high standard of proof which may be extremely difficult or even impossible to meet!

R: Admitted, but that failure of securing the evidence while it was fresh is merely the fault of the authorities in charge of the area right after the withdrawal of all German authorities in 1944. Worse still, if the camp's area was indeed bombarded by the Soviet Air Force, this raises the suspicion that the Soviets themselves were those who initiated the process of destroying the evidence. It is moot to speculate about their motives, but it is safe to say that securing evidence in a mass-murder case was obviously *not* on their minds.

At any rate, not having conducted a thorough forensic investigation for so many decades has led to a considerable deterioration and spoliation of the evidence which we may never be able to overcome.

Still, considering that the cremation of 700,000+ victims must have left innumerable traces in and around the camp, it should be possible to come to some conclusions when scouring the soil of the entire former camp and its vicinity for these remains. Even that can be problematic to some degree, though, because even that evidence might have been corrupted by Jewish visitors scattering the ashes of their relatives, who had deceased somewhere else entirely, on the camp grounds in later years (see Hunt 2014b, starting at 39:30).

L: What you describe is a truly daunting task.

R: Yes, but I believe it is the only way of determining with any degree of reliability the magnitude of events that unfolded there.

As to remnants of homicidal gas chambers, this seems to be a wild-goose chase undertaken by the orthodoxy. While it is expected that some building remains have to be found in those camps, no matter what their purpose was, finding a homicidal "gas chamber" seems illusory, for how are we to decide whether the ruins of a building served as a chemical mass-slaughter facility? While it is possible to expect chemical traces of mass murder committed with hydrogen cyanide aka Zyklon B – in the form of long-term-stable Iron Blue (see Subchapter 3.4.6.), engine-exhaust gases would not have left any trace whatsoever – except maybe for traces of soot. Hence, if some fragments of tiles are discovered, as was the case at Treblinka, how are we to decide whether these tiles were part of an actual shower room, as revisionists claim, or of a homicidal gas chamber merely disguised as a shower room, as orthodox historians insist? As far as I can see, there is no way of telling the difference.

To wrap up this Subchapter, let me mention in passing that Treblinka had its own victims of disease, too, so not all bodies found there in the soil need to have been victims of mass murder. For example in autumn 1943 a typhus epidemic broke out in the penal labor camp (Treblinka I), causing 148 prisoners to die between November 12 and December 12, 1943 (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 89). The graves of these victims were also found by Łukaszkiewicz.

L: So the SS did not even bother to cremate these bodies.

R: Correct.

3.5.6. Documentary Evidence

L: What documentary proof exists that supports the mass-murder thesis?

R: Very few documents about Treblinka have been preserved. There is no documentation about the plan, organization, procuring of materials, personnel, budget, etc. that would support the gigantic act of extermination. Nothing, absolutely nothing at all.

Two documents by camp commandant Irmfried Eberl have survived from the camp's construction phase. These are orders for construction material, although they are not incriminating in nature but rather exonerating. One of them is an order for 160 meters of water pipes, various connection pieces and waterproof light fixtures. The other one is for "3 intake strainers [*Saugkörbe*] for wells with check valves [*Rückschlagventil*] 1 1/2 inch" (Gumkowski/Rutkowski 1962; see Kues 2012b).

L: Maybe these pipes were meant to duct the exhaust gases into the gas chambers?

R: That is unlikely, for in that case they would neither have ordered the waterproof light fixtures nor the intake strainers for a water well. In addition, water pipes of the sizes ordered (1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch) are too narrow to efficiently pipe gases over many tens of meters. The back pressure would be considerable. Much larger ducts or pipes are used for gases. All this indicates clearly that water was to be used on a large scale in that camp, piped through long water pipes – probably for inmate showers.

Concerning the deportations to Treblinka a whole set of documents exists, which speak of "evacuation" and/or "resettlement" to the east, however.

L: These are camouflage terms for murder.

R: So goes the prevailing view. One of these documents is the so-called Höfle telegram. SS *Sturmbannführer* Hans Höfle was subordinate to Odilo Globocnik, who in turn was head of the police and SS for the Lublin District. As such, he was responsible for the alleged extermination camps operating in this area (Belzec, Majdanek, Sobibór, Treblinka). In a telegram of January 11, 1943, Höfle summarized briefly the number of Jews deported to the above camps. That radio message was intercepted by the British secret service and decoded, hence we know of its contents today. According to this document, by the end of 1942 exactly 713,555 Jews had "arrived" at T, which we assume stands for Treblinka. Nothing is stated in it about the fate of these Jews, though (Witte/Tyas 2001; cf. Graf *et al*. 2010, pp. 311-330). I'll get to the figures for Belzec and Sobibór later.

An interesting demographic study of what really happened to the Jews during that time was written in 1943 by mainstream Professor Eugene Kulischer in Canada. In his detailed investigation Kulischer relied on the data provided by many respected global organizations, all of which were hostile towards the Third Reich. This is how he summed it up (Kulischer 1943, pp. 110f.):

> *"For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination*

of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Bielorussia [Belarus] *and Ukraine."*

R: Kulischer had nothing to report about any extermination camps. Before I elaborate more on documents about deportations to the camps of Operation Reinhardt in general, let's turn to the other two camps in that context.

3.6. Belzec

R: In my summary of the information available about the Belzec camp I rely once more on a study that critically analyzed all available sources on this camp (Mattogno 2004a).

Situated in east Poland, at least 300,000, if not up to three million humans, mainly of the Jewish faith, are alleged to have been killed there between March and December 1942.

L: Haven't I heard something like that before?

R: Yes, that is the nature of our subject matter, and so as not to repeat myself, I shall be brief here. In Table 19 a number of figures are listed that do not need commentary. For Belzec as well, wildly differing murder methods are claimed: diesel gas chambers; quicklime; electric current; vacuum chambers. The corpses were then burned on huge pyres – leaving no traces.

L: Thus essentially the same as what is said about Treblinka.

R: Generally, yes, except for some revealing differences. In Belzec the diesel engine emerged rather late as the murder weapon of choice. Initially there were more statements made about electric chambers. The most detailed and at the same time the most famous comes from Stefan Szende, from which I select some quotes (Szende 1945, pp. 290ff.):

"One had to work several months and build. […] *Hundreds of thousands of working hours were spent on it, and tens of thousands of tons of valuable material were required to establish the human mill in Belcec.* […] *The human mill covers an area of approximately 7 square kilometers.* [appr. 2.7 sq miles…] *The trains full of Jews would travel through a tunnel into the underground rooms of the execution place. There the Jews disembarked.* […] *The naked Jews were brought into enormous halls. Several thousand humans at one time could fit into these halls. They did not have windows, and they were made of metal with a floor that could be lowered. The floors of these halls with thousands of Jews standing on them were lowered into a water basin below it – but only so far that the humans standing on the metal place would not be completely submerged. When all the Jews standing on the metal were submerged in water up to their hips a strong electric current was sent through the water. After a few moments thousands of Jews were dead.*

Then the metal floors were raised out of the water and on them lay the executed corpses. Another electric cable was switched on and the metal plate was turned

Table 19: Victim numbers claimed for Belzec
(Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno 2004a; see the references there.)

3,000,000	Rudolf Reder (p. 47)
2,000,000	Witness Eugeniusz G. (p. 48)
1,800,000	Eustachy Ukraiński and T. Chróściewicz (both p. 47)
1,000,000	Michael Tregenza (p. 49)
800,555	Robin O'Neil (p. 49)
≥600,000	Polish Central Commission (p. 47), A. Rückerl (p. 48), Y. Arad (p. 49), W. Scheffler (Arndt/Scheffler 1976, p. 122)[249]
550,000	Tatiana Berenstein (p. 48)
≥300,000	Minimal number of the Jury Court Munich (p. 48)
100,000 – 150,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)

into a crematory coffin, white-hot, until all corpses were burnt to ashes. Massive cranes then lifted the enormous crematory coffins and emptied the ash. Huge factory chimneys eliminated the smoke."

L: I assume there is nothing left of this enormous underground plant.

R: Of course, neither documents nor material traces remain. These and other similar outrageous stories about the high-voltage executions in Belzec are today rejected as false, and established historians deliberately ignore them.

L: So they are telling us only half the truth about what has been reported about Belzec.

R: Well, I would say they are only telling us a fraction of it, just like they do about Treblinka. For example, there are statements that report on a soap factory in Belzec where the fat from murdered Jews was allegedly turned into soap. And the other killing methods – quicklime, which killed the deportees while traveling in trains, as well as vacuum chambers – were also tacitly dropped (cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 9-34).

The diesel-engine story emerged mainly because of a statement by Kurt Gerstein, a mining engineer who could certainly tell a diesel engine from a gasoline engine. Gerstein was responsible for SS hygiene, and in this role he claimed he had visited Belzec and to have witnessed a diesel-engine gassing. We shall return to Gerstein in our next lecture. There is moreover the testimony by the survivor Rudolf Reder. He testified about a gasoline engine being used in the camp, but he insisted that its exhaust gases were not used for murder. Instead he said that the engine was used to suck the air out of the chamber (*ibid*., pp. 37-40). This led Trunk to assume that a gasoline engine was used as a murder weapon (Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 34f.), even though Reder insisted explicitely in his testimony that the exhaust gas "was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers" *(ibid.*, p. 38). Trunk's task for the anthology cited, however, was apparently to somehow make the orthodox version look credible, no matter what, which is why he cheated a little by tacitly ignoring Gerstein and distorting Reder's deposition.

L: But Reder's claim about murder by vaccum is itself nonsensical.

R: Right. But if a witness statement is nonsensical, that is to say implausible, it cannot be rendered sensical or plausible by "correcting" it.

[249] Interestingly Rückerl and Scheffler refer to each other as a source: an inert self-referential system!

Table 20: Characteristics of mass graves in Belzec, claimed and found

	Claimed	**Found**
no. of corpses	600,000	???
space required	100,000 m³	21,000 m³ [251]
dimensions of graves	100 m × 25 m × 12 m[252]	≤40 m ≤10 m ≤ 5m[253]
volume per grave[254]	22,750 m³	
corpses per grave	ca. 136,500	scattered
no. of graves	ca. 4.5	33
total net surface	ca. 11,250 m²	appr. 6,000 m²
excavated soil[228]	ca. 110,000 m³	23,100 m³
mass of corpses[231]	27,000,000 kg	
volume	27,000 m³	
duration of cremation	Dec. 1942 – March 1943, 121 days	
corpses per day[255]	4,959	
wood needed per day	570,937.5 kg[236]	
total wood needed	94,500,000 kg	
wood ashes[238]	7,560,000 kg, 22,235 m³	
human ashes[239]	1,350,000 kg, 2,700 m³	
excess volume[256]	ca. 35,000 m³	
height of ash in camp[257]	56 cm	

L: And were there any forensic investigations undertaken at Belzec?

R: Yes. The first investigations were undertaken in October 1945, and then again in 1997 and 1999, whereby the latter were far more thorough: Core samples were drilled out of the soil at intervals of five meters covering the whole camp site, which altogether resulted in 2,227 samples (Kola 2000a; cf. O'Neil 1999). Of these samples, 236 revealed a disturbance of the earth layer in 33 different, highly irregular shapes.[250] And of these, 137 were "relevant" enough to have their data published. However, only six of these contained human remains – a mere 3% of all samples with a disturbed earth layer, or only 0.3% of all samples taken. The largest corpse layer found was only 75 cm thick (2.5 ft). What one generally found was a scattering of thinly layered ashes mixed with lots of sand and earth.

L: Which means it is proven that at Belzec humans died and their bodies were cremated.

R: True, but no one denies this. But this does not clarify to what extent this happened, nor what caused the deaths. For that we have to analyze the results more closely. The drillings determined that approximately 21,000 m³ of soil had been disturbed. According to the official version, 600,000 corpses would have had to fit into this

[250] Description based on Mattogno's analysis of Kola's 2000a paper, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 71-96.
[251] Ignoring the question whether these pits were actual graves or if they were dug after the war.
[252] Length×Width×Depth; per witness statements, cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 73.
[253] The dimensions of the graves found are extremely irregular.
[254] Minus a cover layer of 50 cm; wall angle: 70°. Due to this the pit loses 4 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 12 m, or some 6,000 m³.
[255] There are no witness statements regarding the cremation arrangement used. Cf. the resp. calculations for Treblinka, p. 270 of this present book.
[256] Ash (22,235 m³ + 2,700 m³) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (10,000 m³).
[257] 35,000 m³ on 62,000 m² (area of the entire camp).

area, because in Belzec the burning of corpses is said to have begun after the murder phase had allegedly ended.

Similar to Treblinka, Table 20 lists the data derived from witness statements about the mass graves and the mass cremations in the center column, whereas the right column gives data derived from the sample drillings mentioned.



Ill. 138: *Photo of the ruins of a garage building with repair pit in Belzec. (Kola 2000a, p. 56)*

L: According to this information, then, only 21% of the number of alleged victims would have fit into these discovered pits, thus about 126,000, something that would confirm Pressac's estimate of the number of victims at Belzec.

R: That would be the case if these graves had been full of ash, but that is not so. Only occasionally did they find ash mixed with soil.

L: But why are there so many pits in Belzec, if they were not used?

R: The solution to this mystery lies in what happened in the camp area between 1945 and 1965. The Polish researcher Andrzej Kola wrote (Kola 2000a, p. 65):

> *"Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewellery. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits."*

R: On April 11, 1946, the public prosecutor of Zamosc had already explained what some witnesses confirmed (Mattogno 2004a, p. 89):

> *"At the moment, the camp site has been completely dug up by the local population in their search for valuables. This has brought to the surface ash from the corpses and from wood, charred bones as well as bones that were only partially charred."*

R: In other words: the pits found through the sample drillings are not only mass graves, but to a large extent the remnants of wildcat excavations made by treasure hunters after the war. This also explains why the pits found are completely irregular both concerning their sizes, shapes, and orientations as well as their contents and the position, arrangement, and composition of the earth layers in them.

If one considers that at least 90% of the material of the sample cores exhibited neither human remnants nor ash, then the maximum number of the corpses that could have been buried in these pits – 126,000 – is at least to be reduced by a factor of 10, because the number 126,000 is based on the premise that the corpses were packed as tightly as possible in all of these pits.

L: Therefore the mass murder at Belzec is a maximum of 126,000, but realistically probably only roughly ten thousand?

R: Or only in the thousands, whereby I would rather talk of "mass dying" instead of "mass murder," because the most frequent causes of death at Belzec were probably diseases, exhaustion, etc. The results of these forensic investigations have consequences beyond the mere reduction of the victim number. Due to the already-

mentioned Höfle radio message, we know that by the end of 1942 exactly 434,500 Jews had been deported to Belzec (see p. 279; although it says there only "B"). If, however, not more than 126,000 could have been buried at Belzec – but probably much less than that – what happened with the majority of these deported Jews, who were not buried at Belzec? They were obviously *not* killed there.



Ill. 139: *The Sarcophagus of Belzec, a memorial which seals the forensic evidence refuting the Holocaust.*

L: Then they must have been taken elsewhere.

R: Correct, which confirms the revisionist thesis that Belzec was a transit camp. By the way, during the sample drillings a search for the remains of the gas chambers was also made. However, there were no traces of buildings resembling what witnesses reported. What was found instead were the ruins of a multiple-car garage.

L: A garage building?

R: Correct, recognizable by a repair pit.

L: After the graves were located through the drillings, did one actually exhume the mass graves and examine their contents?

R: Surprisingly, no.

L: But that would have been the only possibility of determining the actual size of the graves and the number of the corpses lying in them.

R: It appears that once the gigantic mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of victims or their remains were not located, there was little interest in doing anything else. Anyway, in 2004 a monument was built at Belzec which buried a large part of the camp under concrete (Berkofsky 2004), which basically means that from now on there is not to be any more research done here, something that would disturb the dead, but now it is time to grieve, pray, and sob.

L: I beg to differ. I don't think the authorities in charge are trying to cover up some ugly truth. In fact, I think they merely want to prevent any more wildcat digs in that area. After all, it is considered to be a kind of cemetery.

R: That may well be. For them, the issue is settled. They probably don't think of revisionists when making their decisions.

L: And what do the documents say about Belzec?

R: The few documents discovered or released so far state that, at its beginnings, Belzec was a labor camp, wherein harsh discipline against the Jews was maintained. They were badly treated, and it did happen that the sick and the weak were summarily shot. These procedures, however, are embedded in the contexts of the usual language used when talking about forced labor and deportations, and they contradict the thesis of systematic extermination at Belzec. Why would you, if you are intent on killing all Jews, go to the trouble of taking out and executing the sick and weak? (Cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 97-108)

Table 21: Victim numbers claimed for Sobibór	
2,000,000	Zelda Metz, Stanisław Szmajzner
1,000,000	Nachman Blumental
800,000	Kurt Ticho, Ch. Engel and S. Engel-Wijnberg
600,000	Yuri Suhl
500,000	Ilya Ehrenburg, Wassili Grossmann
350,000	Erich Bauer, 1962
300,000	Léon Poliakov
250,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Wolfgang Scheffler
200,000	Raul Hilberg
170,000	Jules Schelvis
110,000	Karl Frenzel, 1987
50,000 – 70,000	Karl Frenzel, 1966
30,000 – 35,000	Jean-Claude Pressac
25,000 – 30,000	Hubert Gomerski, 1950

Table taken from Graf *et al.* 2010, p. 60; see there for references.

3.7. Sobibór

L: And how about the Sobibór Camp?

R: In 2010 a revisionist team of researchers published a very detailed study on that camp, which also addressed the important question: what happened to the deported Jews, if they were not killed in these camps? (Graf *et al.* 2010).

The story of Sobibór is very similar to that of Belzec, including the widely varying victim numbers (see Table 21) and absurd claims about their cremation. I will not dwell on that here, as it gets repetitive. "New" to Sobibór, however, are claims of obscure if not absurd murder methods by witnesses who testified shortly after the war. They speak of chlorine as a lethal agent[258] and of collapsible gas chamber floors which discharged their load onto railway carts below.[259] I omit other absurdities, of which there are plenty in the various testimonies (cf. esp. Graf *et al*. 2010, pp. 98-102).

L: But couldn't these claims be true?

R: Well, hypothetically maybe, but these statements contradict others, and most importantly they contradict what mainstream historiography has agreed upon regarding what happened in this camp: mass murder with engine-exhaust gases in plain rooms, with subsequent incineration on huge open-air fires in ditches. Hence many mainstream historians dealing with Sobibór give these deviating witness claims the silent treatment (e.g. Arad 1987, Schelvis 2006).

Archeological digs were conducted in Sobibór as well, this time even twice, once by the same Polish researcher who had already explored the Belzec camp (Kola 2000b & 2001), and a second time by a team led by Jewish researchers who were

[258] Witnesses Hella Felenbaum-Weiss, Leon Feldhendler, Zelda Metz, Salomea Hanel; cf. Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 24, 32, 71f.

[259] Witnesses Alexander Pechersky, Zelda Metz, Ursula Stern, Moshe Bahir, Dov Freiberg, Ya'akov Biskovitz, Chaim Engel; cf. Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 24, 31, 71f., 77f.



Ill. 140: *Air photo of archaeological digs in the area of the former Sobibór Camp, with labels added by Spiegel.de (Hecking 2014b; image: Piotr Bakun/Stiftung Polnisch-Deutsche Aussöhnung)*

apparently not happy with Kola's initial results, hence they conducted further research between 2004 and 2014 (Gilead *et al*. 2009; Bem/Mazurek 2012). In September 2014, this team of archaeologists issued a press release stating that the foundation walls of the gas chamber had been found at Sobibór (Hecking 2014a&b). The website dedicated to these archaeological digs contains only meagre information about that discovery on its news page.[260] It was announced there in September 2014 that the results of this research would soon be documented, but there has been silence ever since. After I inquired in late 2016 regarding that publication, that announcement was even removed.

L: At least they found a gas chamber!

R: No. They found several rows of bricks in the soil delineating the perimeter of a former building. The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* published an air photo of it, see Illustration 140, and wrote about it (*ibid*.):

> *"Freshly uncovered foundations and remains of the walls can be seen in a clearing, the suspected remnants of four gas chambers. Each measures five by seven meters (16 feet by 23 feet) and served as death cells for 70 to 100 people at a time."*

R: Suspected is the keyword here. How do we know that this was a gas chamber?

L: Because witnesses has said so?

R: Right, but many of these witnesses have also claimed that the floors opened downward after the murder to discharge the load. Furthermore, most witnesses have claimed that the first gas-chamber building consisted of three rooms, while

[260] http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1524 (accessed on April 13, 2017).



Ill. 141: *Remnants of a well discovered at Sobibór near the foundation walls of a building claimed to have contained gas chambers (see Ill. 140; Wight 2015).*

another building erected later had six or eight chambers, three or four on either side of a hallway (Graf *et al*. 2010, pp. 262-269, 149-152). Yet the foundation walls found show four rooms in a row.

The question is therefore: what evidence supports the claim that a few rows of bricks once belonged to a homicidal gas chamber?

L: It may turn out to be impossible to prove this.

R: A veritable dilemma. Here is something else that was found near those rows of bricks, which *Der Spiegel* hides from its readers, however. It can be seen in a video clip of the *Daily Mail*, see Illustration 141 (Wight 2015).

L: Are these the remnants of a well?

R: So the archaeologists maintain. Now you may guess why they needed a dedicated well next to a gas chamber operated with engine-exhaust gases?

L: In order to be able to clean it after each execution?

L': Or maybe in order to kill with steam rather than engine exhaust?

L'': Or perhaps to let the victims drown rather than suffocate?

R: Or these weren't gas chambers comouflaged as shower rooms, but rather… shower rooms… At any rate, a number of testimonies exist which describe these rooms in such a way. Here are two examples (Graf *et al*. 2010, pp. 70f.):

"At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in " (Alexander Pechersky)

"The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment)" (Leon Feldhendler).

R: Of course both claim that this was only a deception. How long such faucets and basins would have withstood panicking crowds is up for debate. False showerheads beyond the reach of people may make sense to deceive people, but basins with water faucets and other "pleasant" items are either the fruit of the witnesses' fantasy – which raises the question what else has been conjured up by them – or

else they were real and genuine. Be that as it may, judged by the material evidence found so far at Sobibór, this question probably cannot be settled with certainty. The well found nearby, however, gives us an indication where we might find some truths.

L: However, the long-lasting excavations at Sobibór have revealed a great many mass graves. That cannot be denied, can it?

R: That is true. However, just like in all the other cases, here, too, no areas that were suspected to have served as mass graves have ever been exhumed in order to determine how big they were exactly and how many victims' remains can be found in them. With a death toll claimed today of some 250,000, this camp had the least victims among the three large so-called extermination camps. But it was also the largest of them by surface area. It is therefore mathematically possible that the claimed number of victims could be buried in mass graves. This in contrast to Belzec and Treblinka, where the space inside the camp or at least the volume of the perturbed soil would not have sufficed for the claimed number of victims. That does not, of course, automatically mean that the death toll claimed for Sobibór is true. But it is at least theoretically possible insofar as space for disposition of remains is concerned.

What we have been told about this by the archaeologists – as far as can be gleaned from the PDF files posted on their project's websites[261] – does not permit any definite conclusion regarding the number of victims. The revisionist take on things, which is somewhat outdated by now, can be learned from their respective books (Graf *et al*. 2010, pp. 107-167; Mattogno *et al*. 2015, pp. 890-939).

3.8. Transit Camps

R: In wrapping up this topic, I'd like to deliberate a little more on the revisionist hypothesis that the three camps Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka were actually transit camps. First I would like to mention that all three camps discussed here were situated near the demarcation line between German- and Soviet-occupied Poland (see Ill. 142). From this geographic fact it can be assumed that these camps served as transit camps for the deportation of Jews "into the east." It must be noted that in contrast to the rest of Europe the Soviets used broad-gauge railway tracks. Therefore, each transport towards the east had to transfer its people at this demarcation line from trains of the European gauge to those of the Russian gauge. To my knowledge it is revisionist researcher Steffen Werner, in his study of the Jewish deportations, who was the first to point this out (Werner 1991).

This approach would also explain why so many witnesses talked about delousing and showering procedures – that is, hygienic measures – during the interruption of their deportation, which today are falsely regarded as deceptive measures preceding the mass murder. The two Treblinka documents mentioned earlier (p. 279) pointing at large-scale inmate showers support this view just as much as do the witness statements collected by Hunt of former deportees who were transited through Treblinka (p. 276).

[261] http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1248 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

The mysterious steam chambers of Treblinka, which were probably nothing else but steam disinfestation chambers, could be explained that way, as could the statement by a Polish civilian who testified after the war that he was ordered to build a heavy furnace in the Belzec camp used to heat water, which was then led through a pipe into three chambers (Mattogno 2004a, p. 45). Finally, it would explain why SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, a *hygiene* expert,[262] was ordered to the Majdanek and Belzec camps together with SS *Obersturmbannführer* Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, professor at and director of the *Hygienic* Institute at the University of Marburg and *hygienic* adviser to the Waffen-SS. If you just open your eyes, the truth is easy to see: It all happened because the SS wanted to ensure that Jews deported to the east underwent some hygienic procedures at the border before being released into the eastern occupied territories.



III. 142: *Location of six NS camps generally referred to as "extermination camps": Chelmno, Treblinka, Sobibór, Majdanek, Belzec and Auschwitz; Chelmno was allegedly the smallest and "most insignificant" of them all. (Zentner 1982, p. 522)*

L: This all sounds rather far-fetched to me.

While mainstream historians may have a hard time establishing with material evidence that 700,000 or more human beings were killed, buried and cremated at Treblinka, to stick with that camp, where is the physical or documentary proof that hundreds of thousands of them were shipped elsewhere, be it to the temporarily German-occupied western Soviet territories or to any ghetto or labor camp, for that matter? That's a big hole in the revisionist theory. If that many people were transited through Treblinka, or any of the other Operation Reinhardt camps, there must be a thick paper trail for it!

R: You have hit the Achilles heel of all Holocaust research, be it revisionist or mainstream. For the mainstream theory of mass murder, the corpses and any of their traces are missing, so they cannot prove where the deported Jews or their remains are; and revisionists are at a loss to explain where they went as well.

What revisionists are slowly piecing together, though, is evidence indicating that many thousands of Jews thought to have been exterminated in Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibór, among other places, were indeed deported farther to the East (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 253-261). Thomas Kues presented three lengthy papers summarizing the results of his attempt at systematically scouring archives and libraries for evidence about the fate of those deportees – other than claims of mass murder, needless to say (Kues 2010a&b, 2011c; also partially in Graf *et al.* 2010,

[262] On Gerstein's see Subchapter 4.5.2.; on Pfannenstiel see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 126-128, 309f.

pp. 347-374). He also responded exhaustively to orthodox critics, and in the process gave a chilling account of the ruthlessness and callousness of the German policy of ethnic relocations in eastern Europe (in Mattogno *et al*. 2015, pp. 561-703).

A particularly illuminating example about deportees lost and found is a message in the French-Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix*, which in April 1944 reported the following (Raisky *et al.* 1950, p. 179):

> *"Thank you! A message, which will please all Jews in France, was spread by Radio Moscow. Who of us doesn't have a brother, a sister, relatives of those deported from Paris? And who will not feel a deep joy, if he remembers that 8,000 Paris Jews were saved from death by the glorious Red Army!* […] *They were all in the Ukraine, when the last Soviet offensive began,* […] *they were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and all are at present in the Soviet Union."*

R: I will refrain from reiterating what Kues and colleagues have gathered, as that would excessively expand the present book. If you are interested in many more examples, I recommend that you read those books and papers and keep an eye on future upcoming research results.

L: But these are just superficial media reports. They don't prove much.

R: Kues has collected more than that, including a number of German wartime documents dealing with regional and local problems arising from these resettlements.

L: But if that is so, where are these Jews today?

R: Your question is wrong, because if you consider the time that has passed since the end of World War II, those actually deported during the war would be dead today either way, even if they survived. Here, too, we are confronted with an ongoing deterioration of the evidence, which complicates matters.

L: Well, okay, let me rephrase my question: Do you have any reliable evidence of anyone who went to any of those three Operation Reinhardt camps and came out the other end alive, that is, in Russia? One name! One single name!

R: I mentioned before the survivors who testified on camera that they had been transited through Treblinka (see p. 276).

L: That doesn't count. These people were not transited to the east but rather to the Majdanek Camp, which is 100 miles south of Treblinka.

R: How about Siegmund Rothstein, born on Jan. 16, 1867 in Mainstockheim, Bavaria, Germany. When he was deported from Berlin to the Theresienstadt Ghetto for elderly Jews in August 1942, he was 75 years old. From there, Rothstein was deported to Treblinka on September 26, 1942. According to the Yad Vashem database of Holocaust victims,[263] the *Memorial Book of Jewish Victims of National Socialism* (Freie Universität 1995) lists him as deceased in Minsk, the capital city of Belarus, some 240 miles (286 km) east of Treblinka (cf. Boisdefeu 2017b). I doubt that 75-year-old Mr. Rothstein jumped off the train prior to arriving at Treblinka and ran all the way to German-occupied Minsk. Hence, he must have traveled there by train. I also doubt that the German authorities reserved a train just for him or put just him on a military train going to Minsk. Rather, he must have made that journey on a deportation train together with hundreds or thousands of fellow deportees from Theresienstadt.

[263] http://yvng.yadvashem.org/nameDetails.html?itemId=4129032 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

L: OK, you win that one. Maybe one of them was transited through Treblinka, or even a few hundred or thousand deportees. But what happened to Mr. Rothstein in Minsk? He died, right? So whether he was murdered in Treblinka or Minsk makes no difference, really.

R: The difference is that a 75-year-old Jew wasn't good for anything to the Nazis anymore, we are made to believe. If the Nazis had the intention to kill frail old Jews, why send Mr. Rothstein and his fellow deportees to Minsk, since Treblinka was allegedly brimming with homicidal gas chambers? Furthermore, as a 75-year-old man you can easily die during such an ordeal without outright murder.

L: You're not getting off the hook that easily, because Minsk had its own extermination camp were tens or even hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed. So what does it matter where they were killed?

R: If you are referring to the infamous camp near Maly Trostenets, I may point out a few facts that need to be known in this context (see Kues 2011a&b):

1. The Soviet commission which investigated the alleged mass graves at Maly Trostenets, headed by Professor Nikolai N. Burdenko, the president of the Academy of Medical Sciences of the USSR, was the very same commission with the very same head which also "investigated" the Katyn mass graves after the German retreat. The latter "investigation," whose results were submitted by the Soviets to the Nuremberg Tribunal as evidence (*IMT* Document USSR-54), is today generally acknowledged to have been a gigantic fraud with which the Soviet Union tried to blame the Germans for this Soviet mass murder of Polish officers and intellectuals.
2. The wooded area where some of the mass graves were exhumed and "investigated" was the site of choice for executions/murders by the Soviet NKVD prior to the war.
3. In this case as in many others, the number of corpses allegedly exhumed and examined by the commission (as they themselves admit: a few hundred at most) bears no relation to the claimed death toll of thousands of victims. Hence, the commission's claims aren't even supported by the "facts" it claims to have established.

I think this suffices to prove what we are most likely dealing with here: not a case of German mass murder, but yet another case of Soviet attempts to blame Soviet crimes on the defeated and defenseless Germans. I'll get back to that pattern of Soviet behavior when addressing the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* in Chapter 3.13.

L: Wasn't Burdenko also the guy who headed the Soviet commission investigating Auschwitz at war's end, creating the legend of four million Auschwitz victims?

R: He was merely a co-author of that report submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal and accepted into evidence by it (*IMT* Document USSR-8). He sure was a habitual liar when it came to "government reports."

L: So, if the deported Jews weren't murdered, what happened to them?

R: I'm not saying none of them was murdered or killed. I think that at the end of the war a part of these Jews went toward the west and to Palestine, following the usual flow of emigrating Jews. Another group was taken by Stalin's executioners to the GULag, where most of them perished. Recently the *New York Times* reported on the fate of three Jewish women who had been held in German concentration

camps during the war and at war's end were "liberated" by the Soviets in Groß-Rosen, now located in Poland. But that "liberation" was not the end of it for them (Mascia 2010):

> *"In 1945, the three* [Jewish] *women were sent by the Soviets to a labor camp in Siberia; they were considered suspect because of their religion and their German provenance.*
>
> *'We couldn't speak one word of Russian,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'They didn't feed us. When people died, they didn't bury them – they put them in the forest and the wolves were eating them.'*
>
> *So complete was their isolation that they did not know when the war ended. 'Stalin passed away in 1953, and they released us in 1955,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'A woman came to us and said, "The war is over."'*
>
> *The three women settled in the Ukrainian town of Dnepropetrovsk, where they worked as milliners. The sisters married – Ruth to a shoemaker and Toni to an aviation engineer – and in 1981, after years of trying to leave the Soviet Union, the families were able to emigrate to Brooklyn."*

R: But how many survived *and* managed to get out of the Soviet Union? Probably only a minority. Many thusly deported to Russia may have been scattered throughout the Soviet Union and will have been assimilated into the local populace (see Graf *et al.* 2010, 369-374). Hence it might be difficult to determine the exact fate of these deported Jews. There is without a doubt room for more research.

L: Isn't it true that some of the SS personnel who ran those alleged extermination camps in eastern Poland had been active during the euthanasia program of the early war years, during which some 100,000 mentally retarded Germans were killed as "life unworthy of living"? And doesn't that continuity of staff indicate a continuity of purpose as well, that is, mass murder?[264]

R: You are right regarding the continuity of the personnel, but that is no evidence for mass murder. It is first of all not uncommon in the military that most members of any unit are routinely transferred to other units, especially after old ones have been completed or discontinued. That does not mean that the new unit has the same purpose as the old one. It can actually be proven in this case: After the eastern camps were closed, Odilio Globocnik, who had been in charge of these camps, and the major part of his SS men were transferred to the Adriatic coast of northern Italy in late 1943, where they were mainly engaged in fighting partisans, but to a minor degree also in incarcerating Jews and deporting them to labor camps (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 307f.).

The thesis that the Third Reich's euthanasia program was transmogrified into a program to exterminate the Jews, both by its methods and its personnel, has numerous inconsistencies and is contradicted by a host of documents. Since this would lead us too far astray, permit me to merely direct your attention to the corresponding literature (Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 269-281).

---

[264] K. A. Schleunes, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 78; Arad 1987, p. 17. For a list of personnel who served in the "Operation Reinhardt" camps, their prior deployment in the euthanasia program, as well as their military ranks, see www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/completestaff.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

3.9. Majdanek

R: Since the end of the war, the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek has continued to lose its significance in Holocaust propaganda (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2012). Majdanek was the first concentration camp which was occupied by the Red Army in summer 1944. The press frenzy was accordingly huge, because in Majdanek they found cremation furnaces, delousing chambers, cans of Zyklon B, as well as the huge pile of shoes about which I spoke at the beginning of this book. Although all these objects had life-saving functions – except for the shoes, of course – Soviet propaganda turned them into their opposite. A particularly horrible picture of the Majdanek cremation furnaces did the rounds, see Ill. 143.



Ill. 143: *The crematorium in the Majdanek Camp, as by the Soviets. (Butz 2015, p. 517)*



Ill. 144: *Empty Zyklon B cans in Majdanek camp as photographed by the Soviets. (Butz 2015, p. 514)*

L: There are human skeletons scattered about. That is really gruesome.

R: Yes, but the question to ask is: Did the Germans really leave behind such a scene, or was it fabricated by the Soviets in order to indict the Germans through such a gruesome scene? There was certainly no shortage of corpses on the eastern front.

L: But doesn't it take months, if not years, before a corpse decays into a skeleton? And you cannot really pull skeletons out of a cremation furnace in one piece. So it may be assumed that this scene was staged.

R: That is quite plausible. The destruction of the crematories at Auschwitz by the Germans before their retreat, by the way, may have been done as a result of this picture and similar Soviet propaganda photos, because no one in Germany wanted to see more of such photos appearing (A. Allen 1998).

In Table 22 some death-toll numbers claimed for the Majdanek Camp are listed. The most interesting of them is probably the second from last, which was claimed by the head of the research department of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz (cf. Graf 2007; Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 260-274). It's less than 5% of what a

Table 22: Victim numbers claimed for Majdanek
(Unless stated otherwise, page nos. refer to Graf/Mattogno 2012; see references there.)

1,700,000	Penal Court Lublin (p. 80)
1,500,000	IMT (p. 79)
1,380,000	Lucy Dawidowicz (p. 89)
360,000	Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz (pp. 11f., 81), Józef Marszałek (p. 86), Eberhard Jäckel (p. 89), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Gutman 1990, vol. III, p. 939)
250,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 89), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* (Jäckel *et al.* 1993, vol. II, p. 918)
235,000	Czesław Rajca (p. 87)
125,000	Martin Gilbert (Jews only, p. 89)
100,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)
78,000	Tomasz Kranz (59,000 of these Jews; Kranz 2005)
50,000	Raul Hilberg (Jews only, p. 89)

Polish court had claimed right after the war, and it comes pretty close to what revisionists claim. Their number is the only one based on actual documents and amounts to about 42,200, which means that a terrifying 40% of all inmates ever transferred to that camp died there (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 79).

L: And how many of these victims were Jews?

R: This cannot be determined exactly, but probably more than half.

L: 40% mortality is awfully high and proves that the conditions in that camp must have been very bad.

R: That is true. The sanitary conditions in the camp were catastrophic. The camp got its first drinking-water well only in May 1942, got connected to the sewer system of Lublin only in late 1942, received its first laundry unit only in early 1943, and flushing toilets only in August 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 61). Typhus and other diseases reaped a grisly harvest under these circumstances. As a result of the order by the inspector of the German concentration camps, Richard Glücks, of December 28, 1942, to reduce mortality by any means (see p. 169 of the present book), two SS physicians inspected the Majdanek camp in early 1943. They criticized the sanitary conditions, but also confirmed improvements (*ibid.*, p. 61-64).

Regarding food supplies for the inmates, I would like to quote from the report of the Polish resistance movement from early February 1943 (Marczewska/Wazniewski 1973, pp. 222f.; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 293):

> *"The rations were quite meager initially, but they improved recently and are now of a better quality than for example those handed out in the PoW camps during 1940. Approximately at six in the morning the inmates receive half a liter of barley soup (twice a week peppermint tea). For lunch at one o'clock half a liter of quite nutritious soup is handed out, which is even thickened with fat and flour. The dinner at five o'clock consists of 200 grams of bread with spread (jam, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of lunch meat) as well as half a liter of barley soup or soup made from the flour of unpeeled potatoes."*

L: Well, that sounds better to me than what many German soldiers could get on the eastern front.

R: Most certainly, but such a comparison is a little out of place.
By the way, in the orthodox historiography of Majdanek there is also mention of mass murder through shooting: On November 4, 1943, 17,000 Jewish armaments workers are supposed to have been shot there. For unknown reasons, orthodox Holocaust literature calls this alleged massacre "Operation Harvest Festival."

L: Imagine, at the end of 1943 Germany was desperate for workers in the armaments factories, and then the Nazis shot 17,000 of them?

R: Yes, it is indeed absurd. More likely the Germans would have killed old people, the sick, or others not capable of working! In Chapter 9 of the Majdanek book, Mattogno gathered a large number of arguments pointing out that the alleged mass shooting of November 1943 is indeed a figment of someone's imagination (Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 207-228). Primary witness for this alleged massacre is SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mussfeldt, former head of the Majdanek crematorium, who testified about it in summer of 1947 during his incarceration in Poland, claiming that he had witnessed it from a window of the Majdanek crematorium. He claimed that the Jews had to dig out three ditches before being executed. The executions are said to have lasted from six or seven in the morning until five in the afternoon. More than 17,000 Jewish victims had to run from the undressing huts in groups of ten to the ditches to be shot (*ibid.*, pp. 212-221).

L: If we have one group of ten Jews run to each ditch, that makes 30 Jews per batch. 17,000 Jews results in 567 such batches. There are 11 hours between six in the morning and five in the afternoon, so we are talking about 51 batches per hour, which leaves 70 seconds for each batch. In those 70 seconds, the victims must run to the ditch, align properly, get shot, and get arranged efficiently in the ditch.

R: Do you think that was possible?

L: Well, sure, if the cooperation between victims and executioners ran smoothly and if the procedure had been choreographed and exercised thoroughly in advance…

R: But that was not likely to happen, was it?

L: No.

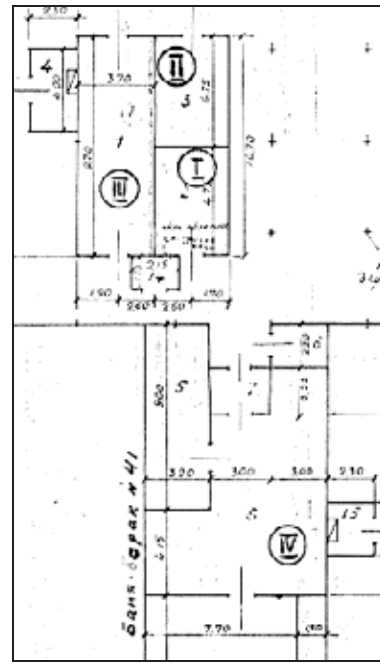
R: So we are dealing here with nothing else than just another example of nonsense told by a captive under the coercive influence of Stalinist interrogators. After the first batch of Jews had been shot, the remaining 16,970 would certainly have had other things in mind than to voluntarily line themselves up to submit to their own slaughter. Mussfeldt's description of the alleged cremation of the 17,000 corpses on pyres in the open is comparable to the absurd stories told about Treblinka, so I won't bore you here by repeating it.
It should be noted that there may be a true background to this atrocity story: The Jewish armaments workers of Majdanek were perhaps relocated to other camps in late 1943. Polish atrocity propaganda turned this transfer into their wholesale slaughter.

L: It appears that exaggeration and lies were told about nearly all of the camps.

R: Indeed, that cannot be denied at all. After Auschwitz and the "pure extermination camps" had moved into the foreground of Holocaust propaganda, the number of victims claimed for Majdanek was reduced step by step.
Let me now look at the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek in somewhat more detail. Since the middle of 1942, Allied propaganda had reported that mass

extermination of prisoners was being carried out in the concentration camps using poison gas, among other things. As had to be expected, when the Soviets liberated the first camps, they would assert this extermination was a fact. It therefore does not surprise anyone that the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek was "confirmed" by a Polish-Soviet investigation commission in August 1944.[265] However, in order to sell the gas chambers successfully to future generations, the Polish and Russian propagandists had to overcome two obstacles:

1. All documents by the Central Construction Office of the Majdanek camp found so far refer to the alleged "homicidal gas chambers" as delousing or disinfestation rooms.
2. In contrast to Auschwitz, Treblinka, and Belzec, there are practically no witness testimonies that describe the claimed homicidal gassing procedure for Majdanek at least in some detail.



III. 145: *Section of a plan of the hygienic Building 41 in Majdanek, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigation Commission. I-IV: alleged gas chambers. (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 325)*

The first problem was solved by the Polish historians in the old-fashioned way: Without any kind of evidence it is claimed that the Germans used a code language for Majdanek. Since the second problem could not be solved, one simply used a semantic trick of circular reasoning: They claimed that the existence of the homicidal gas chambers is simply proven by the fact that the rooms still exist today. Contrary to what happened at Auschwitz and the three Operation Reinhardt camps (Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór), at Majdanek the complete buildings continue to exist to this day in their (almost) original state. The few changes made by the "liberators" after the war are revealing, and I'll get to that in a moment.

Finally, the innocuous fact that Zyklon B was supplied to Majdanek has been appropriated as supporting circumstantial evidence for homicidal gassing.

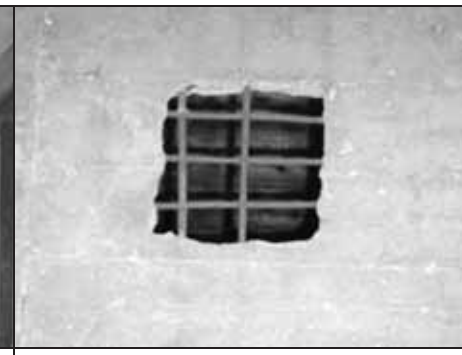
L: If the Poles and Soviets were so clever in relabeling Majdanek's delousing chambers as extermination chambers, then why didn't they do that at Auschwitz as well?

R: That's a good question, about which I can only speculate. The fact is that for the Soviet propaganda the cremation furnaces were extremely important because of the horror pictures and imaginations that could be linked to them: cremations of living persons, pictures of half-burned bodies or decaying corpses lying next to the furnaces. That may have been a reason why it was decided that at Auschwitz the rooms within the crematories were designated to be homicidal gas chambers.

[265] Communiqué… 1944; cf. *IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 379f., 451f., 565.



Ill. 146: *Window at the east wall of the Chamber IV, Barrack 41, (delousing chamber), Majdanek Camp (see plan Ill. 145).* © C. Mattogno



Ill. 147: *Crematorium Majdanek Camp, room once claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber; opening in the ceiling.* © C. Mattogno

L: If hydrogen cyanide was used in the Majdanek delousing chambers as an agent, then shouldn't we find the famous blue discolorations on the walls of these rooms?

R: Absolutely. The walls of these chambers are stained blue just like the walls of the delousing chambers at Auschwitz or Stutthof.[266]

L: How does one prove that these remnants were not caused by homicidal gassings?

R: With chemical analyses alone, that could not be done. However, one can logically undermine the homicidal gas-chamber thesis, because the large building in which most of these gas chambers are claimed to have been located was one of the most important in Majdanek according to all documents: the hygienic-sanitary complex with delousing and disinfestation facilities and prisoner showers. Here the relevant rooms were part of the "delousing complex for the Lublin fur and clothing workshop," to which clothes were originally meant to be sent from the Lublin clothes workshops for cleaning and disinfestation (Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 129-131).

L: So in Majdanek, not only shoes but also clothes were repaired and cleaned?

R: Exactly. The functioning principle of the Zyklon-B delousing chamber with air heater resembles a primitive kind of DEGESCH circulation device that I mentioned earlier. The fact that these rooms actually served sanitary purposes as claimed in the documents is also confirmed by the condition of the buildings, that is, by the material evidence itself. There is thus no doubt that the delousing chambers were used as such.

L: But it does not mean that they were not *also* used for homicidal gassings in a secondary function.

R: Although that is correct, there is other evidence that permits us to *exclude* killings in these rooms. Let us look at all five rooms that are claimed to have been misused as homicidal gas chambers, which to this day still exist.[267]

– Room III (see Ill. 145), equipped with the air heater referred to above and without a doubt exposed to hydrogen cyanide – recognizable by the blue-colored walls – has no device through which Zyklon B could have been introduced from

[266] Cf. Ill. 89-92, pp. 206f., and the color images on the back cover of the present book, as well as in Rudolf 2017, pp. 182, 186-190 (Majdanek); 189-194, 196 (Stutthof).

[267] Two more rooms were claimed to have been used as gas chambers in the past, but no documentary or material trace exists of them, and statements as well as claims about them are contradictory and nonsensical.

the outside. Zyklon B would obviously have to have been scattered inside by a person wearing a gas mask, which is possible during delousing, but not during executions.

– Room IV, which shows blue wall discolorations like Room III, is labeled in all documents as a delousing chamber, has a normal window that panicking prisoners would have broken (see Ill. 146) as well as a door whose latch can be opened from the inside.

L: What proves that this window was already there at that time?

R: The window frame is discolored blue and was therefore exposed to hydrogen cyanide. But further:

– Of the two doors of Room IV, the northern one can be opened and locked only from the inside. The prisoners could thus not have been locked in.

– It is documented that the two openings in the ceiling of Room IV served as ventilation ducts. Today it is falsely claimed that they served as Zyklon-B-introduction holes. These holes were, however, connected by means of shafts to a chimney. If Zyklon B would have been thrown into the chimney, it would have landed at the bottom of the chimney, and not in the shafts.



Ill. 148: *Barred opening in the wall of Room I in disinfestation Building 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. plan section Ill. 145)*
© C. Mattogno



Ill. 149: *Crematorium Majdanek Camp, room once claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber; openings in the wall which cannot be closed.*
© C. Mattogno

– If the shafts of these openings had been removed to allow the insertion of Zyklon B – as is the case today after the building was altered by the Soviets – then the room would have had no ventilation. The southern door opened to the shower room and could therefore not have been used for ventilation purposes, because the whole building would thereby have been flooded with poison gas. The northern door opened to the inside. Even if it could have been locked from the outside, it would have been impossible to open it after the gassing, because of the pile of corpses pressing against it from inside.

– Rooms I and II did not have any provisions for ventilation.

– Rooms I and III are said to have been converted to gassings using carbon monoxide after their initial use for murder with Zyklon B. It is claimed that carbon monoxide from gas bottles was introduced by means of a metal pipe still in place today. Carbon monoxide is, however, not readily available as bottled gas and it is very expensive.[268] One would probably have fallen back on exhaust gases from gasoline engines or generator gas (see p. 265).

[268] CO from pressurized bottles was roughly 100 times more expensive than city gas, information communicated by the Messer Griesheim company, Frankfurt.

L: If mass murder with Zyklon B was so efficient, as is always asserted, then why should the chambers have been converted to taking carbon monoxide?

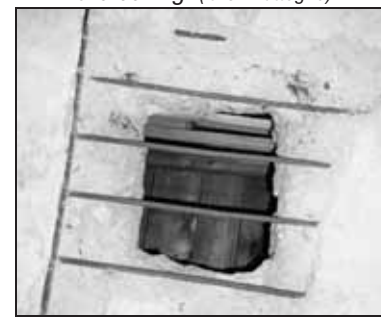
R: There is no logical reason. And as a matter of fact, the conversion thesis is wrong, because:
– two of the five gas bottles found in another area of Majdanek were set up in an area close to these rooms. However, they carry the clearly readable inscription "CO_2," thus carbon dioxide.

L: So maybe they gassed the victims using carbon dioxide?

R: No, that would have been really inefficient, since CO_2 is not poisonous. Mattogno suggested that these rooms were temporarily used as mortuaries when the number of deaths in the camp far exceeded the capacity of the old crematorium in summer 1942, similar to Auschwitz. According to Mattogno, the room was filled with CO_2 in order to slow the decaying process of the corpses.[269] But now let me finish my overview of the most important characteristics of the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek:



Ill. 150: *Delousing facility next to Building 41, Room I, opening in the ceiling.* (© C. Mattogno)



Ill. 151: *Delousing facility next to Building 41, Room II, opening in the ceiling.* (© C. Mattogno)

– Room I has an opening in a wall, into which an iron grate is set, but no provision for a window (see Ill. 148). Poisonous gas would therefore have escaped outwards. Likewise in the concrete ceiling of this room there is a roughly-cut hole that cannot be sealed.
– Like Room I, Room II also has a rough hole cut through the steel-reinforced concrete ceiling. Both holes were probably only made after the war (see Ill. 150).
– Finally, the room labeled as a gas chamber in the new crematorium is completely surrounded by other rooms, has two openings to the mortuary that cannot be closed (see Illustration 149), and has no ventilation system. One opening in the concrete ceiling was made where the reinforcement rods were not even removed. (see Ill. 147).

In view of this situation it is not surprising that even French mainstream historian Jean-Claude Pressac was very skeptical whether these rooms were ever used as homicidal gas chambers (Pressac 1988). As a matter of fact, none of them could ever have been used as such for very obvious technical and architectural reasons.

L: Therefore at Majdanek the fraud is easier to expose than in Auschwitz.

R: Owing to the essentially intact buildings and facilities. Thank God!

[269] Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 148. Such a use would have cooled the area around the pipes, resulting in moist walls. Since the walls are full of Iron Blue around the pipes, and Iron Blue preferably develops and accumulates in the presence of moisture, this may be an indication that such a process did indeed occur.

After the revisionist researchers Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf had presented these facts to the public for the first time in 1998, the museum administration at Majdanek must have recognized that the atrocity propaganda on this camp bandied about for decades is no longer tenable. Hence, they decided the straighten out their front line by ditching some of the hitherto claimed gas chambers and by drastically reducing the death toll (Kranz 2005). Today, museum visitors are told that Room IV was indeed what the blueprints say it was: a delousing chamber. The alleged execution gas chamber in the crematorium completely disappeared in the memory hole. Nothing there reminds the visitor that this room had been presented as a mass murder site for decades.



Ill. 152: *Left: Building 41 (Bath and Disinfection I) at Majdanek Camp. Right: fumigation building containing Rooms I-III. In a white box: structure added after the war connecting the two buildings (Hunt 2014c, 37:05).*



Ill. 153: *As above, but with postwar structure removed. (Drawing by Eric Hunt 2014c, 37:14).*

L: But what about the crude hole in the ceiling, which for decades was claimed to have been used to throw in Zyklon B? (Ill. 147)

R: Hush! Don't mention it, or else people will infer that, because this senseless hole was obviously made by the Poles or Soviets after the war, hence is a fake, the same is true for the similarly crude holes in Rooms I and II (see Ill. 150).

There is another argument which kills the claim that any of Rooms I through III could have been used to execute anyone, and that pertains to structural changes made after the war. Today, the building looks as shown in Illustration 152. Originally, as can be seen from the plan shown in Ill. 145 and from several German blueprints, the fumigation facility made up of Rooms I through III was a separate building not connected to the hygiene building Barrack 41, which on the documents is called "Bath and Disinfection I" and which contained Room IV (the delousing chamber), and inmate showers, undressing and dressing rooms, etc. (see Illustration 153).

L: Why should that matter?

R: Well, how do you get people to believe that the victims undressed somewhere in Building 41 and then proceeded to the "gas chamber," if they had to walk naked out of that building in order to get to a separate building? Fact is also that these two buildings were located right next to the main entrance of the camp. Hence a lot of people would have been able to watch that parade. Furthermore, how would you manage to prevent those inmates from trying to run away while outside? All this sounds absurd, hence they connected the two structures after the war.

L: So what the musuem autorities did when they changed that structure was basically

forgery.

R: Correct, like the fraudulent holes in the ceilings, it's all part of a big fraud. An additional deception is the impression given to visitors that the inmates entered at the opposite end of Building 41 and proceeded from there to the building's other end in order to get to their terminal destination, the "gas chamber." Original blueprints show, however, that the sequence was the other way around. Inmates admitted to the camp would enter through the very door shown in the drawing of Illustration 153, get registered inside, get undressed, take a shower, get dressed in clean clothes, and leave the building through what is now the only entry left. That inversion of the direction of the inmates' path is yet another fraud.

Eric Hunt produced an excellent video documentary about the many propaganda lies that have been abandonned by now, and also about the many lies which museum visitors are still being told to this day. I can only recommend all of you to watch this film: *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* (Hunt 2014c).

3.10. Stutthof, the "Auxiliary Extermination Camp"

R: Just one day after the outbreak of open hostilities between Germany and Poland, the German authorities established a detention camp near the town of Stutthof in the region of the "Free City of Danzig" meant to contain anti-German Polish political activists. This region had been separated from Germany after the First World War and was formally subject to the supervision of the League of Nations, but ever since the end of the First World War, Poland had tried to gain total control of it with a number of repressive and provocative measures which had been one of the main reasons for the German-Polish conflict.

Since 1941, the Stutthof Camp also served as a "labor education camp" for individuals who had violated their labor contracts in any way, and in 1942 the camp officially obtained the status of a concentration camp with the aim to serve the surrounding farms as a forced-labor pool. For the purposes of the present considerations, this camp becomes interesting only starting with the year 1944, when its prisoner population increased drastically due to the massive influx of Jewish inmates who were transferred from the Baltic countries as well as from Hungary and Poland via Auschwitz. The orthodox Polish narrative, which was clearly molded by Stalinist war propaganda, has it that the camp was converted into an "auxiliary extermination camp" in order to support the mass murder allegedly simultaneously unfolding at Auschwitz.

The revisionist researchers Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have reviewed these claims critically and concluded that they are untenable for numerous reasons, of which I will now summarize the most pertinent ones (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2003; 2016):

1. No documents exist supporting the claim that a homicidal gas chamber existed at the Stutthof Camp, or that any such gassings occurred.
2. Although no physical evidence exists for that claim either, it cannot be ruled out categorically that the small building (8.5 m × 3.5 m) which is said to have been

used as a homicidal gas chamber was in fact used as such. The building has all the features of a Zyklon-B fumigation chamber, including massive blue stains on its walls, which proves that Zyklon B was used in it intensively.

3. This building could be observed by all inmates. Consider then that between 20 and 50 inmates were released from Stutthof every day, even including the time period during which homicidal gassings are said to have been carried out.
4. The extermination claims are linked to claims about the local crematorium's cremation capacity, which has been grotesquely exaggerated by these witnesses, throwing an unfavorable light onto their credibility and trustworthiness.
5. Claims about the number of victims, their ethnic and religions afffiliation as well as the dates of these gassing are contradictory, very vague and contain at times obvious propaganda. Some witnesses even claimed that inmates were gassing in narrow-gauge railway cars.

L: That is not a convincing list of arguments *against* claims about homicidal gassings, though.

R: Although that may be true, the evidence offered to support these claims isn't convincing either, and since the accusers have to prove their claims, they cannot succeed. The ambiguity of the evidentiary situation on Stutthof, however isn't the reason why I bring up this camp in the first place. Truly significant are the inmate transfers from and to Stutthof starting in the summer of 1944, as they have huge repercussions on the entire orthodox Holocaust narrative.

Since late June 1944, large transports of Jews arrived at Stutthof. They came mainly either from the Baltic countries or from the Auschwitz Camp. The first set was the result of the Red Army advancing into these countries, leading to the evacuation of all sorts of camps in that area, while the second set consisted of Jews from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto, for whom Auschwitz had only been a transit camp.

Here are the two reasons why these transports blow the orthodox extermination narrative to shreds:

1. Some of the inmates from the Baltic countries were German Jews. According to the orthodox narrative, however, these Jews are said to have been murdered on arrival in those Baltic camps several years ealier. The data about the Stutthof Camp prove that at least some of them were not murdered.
2. If we follow the orthodox narrative, the vast majority of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz since May 1944, as well as the Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Lodz Ghetto in August 1944, are said to have been murdered on arrival without having been registered. The data about the Stutthof Camp prove, however, that at least some of these unregistered Jews (23,566, to be precise) were not murdered on arrival but were transferred to other camps as forced laborers.

One should not surmise that all Jews from the Baltic countries, Hungary and Lodz who were transited through Auschwitz in the summer of 1944 ended up in Stutthof, because that was only a small camp and merely one among many others. Future research about admissions to other camps, to the extent that the records still exist, may reveal that many more Jews were alive and kicking of whom orthodox historians had assumed that they had been murdered. Based on data available to

him in 2001, Mattogno was able to prove that at least 79,200 of the Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz but remained unregistered, had been transferred to other camps – without having been murdered (Mattogno 2001b).
Stutthof demontrates therefore that the orthodox conjecture about the mass murder of inmates who were not registered on arrival at Auschwitz is untenable.

L: Unless the Hungarian Jews were sent to Stutthof in order to get killed there.

R: This is indeed what orthodox historians claim about that camp. The problem is that since July 1944 thousands of Jews were transferred from Stutthof to other concentration camps in central and west Germany, some of them, lo and behold, even to Auschwitz.

L: So the inmates were sent on a merry-go-round?

R: That wouldn't make any sense if extermination was really their slated fate. The extant documents show, however, that the real purpose of the Stutthof Camp at that point in time was systematic data gathering of concentration-camp inmates in order to deploy them more efficiently in Germany's economy. In other words: Stutthof had been turned into a large labor reservoir and distribution hub for forced laborers for the German war economy. The two transports sent back to Auschwitz consisted of some 2,000 inmates "unfit for labor" – mainly women with children who had been evacuated from the Baltic countries.

L: So they had not even killed women with children in those countries during the war?

R: At least not these.

L: Well, maybe they were then killed at Auschwitz?

R: If the Nazis had planned to kill these Jewish women and children, why didn't they do so right in the Baltic camps? And if Stutthof was an "auxiliary extermination camp" with a homicidal gas chamber, why weren't these inmates killed right there on the spot? Sending them from one camp to another criss-crossing Europe proves with certainty that no policy of mass murder was in place.
And this is exactly the relevance of the Stutthof Camp: its extant documentation blows a huge hole into the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

3.11. Chelmno and the Gas Vans

R: Stéphane Courtois *et al.* described in detail the world-wide terror unleashed by the communists since the October Revolution (Courtois *et al.* 1999). There was hardly a means which was not used to terrorize dissidents. It therefore is not surprising when the Soviet dissident Piotr Grigorenko re-tells a report in his *Memoirs* of a friend who claimed that at the end of the 1930s he observed from his prison cell how a group of prisoners entered a prisoner transporter called a "black raven." When the van returned after approximately a quarter of an hour, the following happened (Grigorenko 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. *HT* no. 48, pp. 35f.):

> *"The attendants opened the door: Black smoke clouds and lifeless bodies issued forth, one falling over the other to the ground."*

R: According to F.P. Berg (in Rudolf 2003a, p. 465), in the spring of 1993 in the USA, a four-part television series was screened that dealt with the Soviet Union.

The title read *Monsters: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood*. In the second part of the series, sub-titled "Stalin's Secret Police," former KGB Officer Alexander Michailow is quoted as saying that gas trucks for killing prisoners had been invented by Isai Davidovich Berg, and the Soviet NKVD (the KGB's predecessor organization) had used them before the Second World War in Moscow to kill dissidents.[270] This was later confirmed by Russian researcher Michael Voslensky, who wrote, based on his investigations of released NKVD files (1995, pp. 28f.):

> *"In the USSR a truck was constructed, whose exhaust gases were piped into the enclosed coachwork box. The inventor was a certain Berg, head of the economic department of the NKVD for Moscow and the area around Moscow. Long before the war – in 1936 – one began to use Berg's invention."*

L: I thought it was not possible to kill humans with diesel-exhaust gases.

R: It's difficult, but not impossible. But interestingly enough, the Soviets produced Ford trucks under license, and those were at that time equipped with gasoline engines (Rudolf 2003a, p. 465).

German propaganda over the Soviet's mass murder of members of the Polish elite in Katyn began after the exhumation in April 1943. The British immediately started a counter-propaganda offensive, as did the Soviet Union, as I will explain later (p. 372). Needless to say, the Soviets did not remain idle either. After the fall of Stalingrad the eastern front moved westwards, and the Soviets regained large areas, which enabled them to accuse German soldiers of war crimes. Such a trial took place on July 14-17, 1943, in Krasnodar (Ukraine), where Ukrainians who had cooperated with the Germans, were brought before court. During the trial the accusation was raised that Germans killed innocent Soviet citizens in "murder vans" by means of diesel-exhaust gases.[271]

L: What a slip-up! That should probably have sounded particularly German.

R: Most likely. The trial was held in typical show-trial fashion: The defendants admitted their guilt, enthusiastically incriminated themselves further, and made propaganda speeches as if they themselves were Stalin's executioners (Koestler 1950, pp. 259f.; Bourtman 2008). Even the professional German "Nazi hunter" Adalbert Rückerl confirmed the show-trial character of these proceedings (Rückerl 1984, pp. 99f.).

The core of the statements made at that time forms the basis of today's orthodox narrative: Units of the German *Einsatzgruppen* operating behind the Russian front, as well as in Poland and Yugoslavia, are said to have killed thousands of Jews in hermetically sealed diesel trucks with the exhaust gas flowing into the freight compartment (see Beer 1987).

A second show trial was then conducted on December 15-17, 1943 in Kharkov, where three German soldiers and Ukrainian workers were accused and sentenced to death (cf. Kladov 1944, pp. 45-124). Again the accusation was mass murder through diesel gassings in sealed trucks.

L: Was any material or documentary evidence ever presented during the trial?

R: Apart from theatric witness statements and enthusiastic confessions, the court also

---

[270] www.youtube.com/watch?v=itPPRxy_AQ4 (accessed on April 13, 2017); the relevant scene starts at 3 min. 21 sec

[271] *Pravda*, July 15-19, 1943; cf. *The Trial…* 1943; *IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 571-576.

presented a forensic examination of exhumed corpses. Ironically, those forensic experts stated that they had established the corpses' cause of death as "carbon-monoxide poisoning," which, so they opined, could undoubtedly have occurred "in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten)." when committed with "the waste gases from the Diesel engine" (Kladov 1944, p. 13)

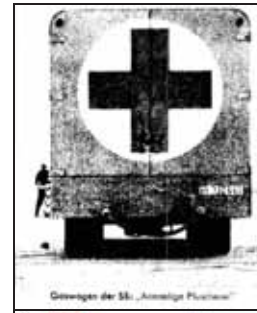
L: But that's only an error of interpretation. Fact is that they proved the victims to have been poisoned.

R: If only it were credible. On page 263 I demonstrated that only in 2010 did the scientific community manage to develop an analytical method allowing the reliable detection of carbon-monoxide levels in tissue and blood samples which had rotted several days. So how did the Soviets in war-torn Russia perform this feat on corpses which had been rotting maybe for a year using the technology of the 1940s? Furthermore, if Katyn has told us one thing, then it is that the Soviets were prodigious forgers of forensic expert reports. Maybe they did exhume bodies, and maybe they were even convinced that those victims had been killed by exhaust gases. But as in the case of Katyn, they may actually have exhumed mass graves containing the victims of *Soviet* gas-van executions as described earlier. Who knows?

L: So no matter what scientific proof would have been produced by the Soviets during or after the war, you would always reject it out of hand?



Ill. 154: *Allegedly a "Gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chelmno) extermination camp and near Konitz." Labeling fraud committed by Gerald Fleming.*[272] *The Polish commission which took that photo stated that this was a normal moving truck (see text).*



Ill. 155: *"Gas van of the SS: 'Dismal bungling'" – false image caption of* Der Spiegel *(Friedländer 1968, p. 92). This is in fact a scene from a Polish propaganda movie, see below.*



Ill. 156: *Scene from the Polish postwar movie "Ambulans", misused by* Der Spiegel *as evidence for the existence of gas vans. (Morgenstern)*

[272] Fleming 1984, plate 7, after p. 92, with the rather undefined source: "Archives of the Polish Ministry of Justice."

Table 23: Victim numbers claimed for Chelmno
(See Mattogno 2011c, pp. 107-111)

1,300,000	Polish postwar commission
400,000	Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah* (1985)
340,000	Polish investigating judge
310,000	Polish historical commission
≥152,000	Jury Court Bonn

R: No. The Soviets should have done it as the Germans did it with Katyn: invite a team of international scientists from neutral countries and let them do the investigation. The fact that they did not do that makes me suspect that they had a lot to hide – or little to show.

To this day there is no trace of these alleged gas vans. Not even a picture exists. Sometimes one finds photos of German wartime trucks (see Ill. 154). However, here we are dealing with photos taken by a Polish investigation team after the war which concluded that the depicted van was *not* a gas van but a common moving truck.[273]

Another photo repeatedly published by, for example, the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* with the claim that this is a Nazi gas van, turned out to be a scene from a Polish propaganda movie of 1961 (Alvarez 2014).

L: But you have shown pictures of some gas vans, Ill. 131f.

R: Correct, those are generator-gas vehicles. Their fuel gases – not, however, their exhaust gases – were actually extremely lethal. But such pictures were never submitted as evidence, and what would they prove? At the end of the war in Germany nearly all trucks were equipped with gas generators. To conclude that this is evidence for mass murder would imply that Germany wished to gas the whole world, including itself.

Revisionist historian Santiago Alvarez summarized the research findings about gas vans, and he critically evaluated the few documents available on this matter (Alvarez 2011). The core of this material consists of documents that mention "*Sonderwagen*" (special car) "*Sonderfahrzeug*," (special vehicle) "*Spezialwagen*," or "*S-Wagen*."

L: Ahh, there we have again the code language!

R: Yes, the problem is that all vehicles produced for the German military were called "special vehicle," and the "*S-Wagen*" was a designation for a truck with standard rear-wheel drive in contrast to an all-wheel drive truck ("*A-Wagen*").

As in most cases, the rumor about gas vans also has a true core, I quote:

THE TIMES

"SPREAD OF TYPHUS IN EAST EUROPE
'MENACING CONDITIONS'
FROM OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT
STOCKHOLM, DEC. 29

German references to typhus, or merely to 'epidemics,' in Poland, the Ukraine, the Baltic States, and particularly in Lithuania, are becoming ever more fre-

[273] Jerzy Halbersztadt, http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; illustrated at www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans.html (both accessed on April 13, 2017); Halbersztadt was Director of the Museum of the History of Polish Jews between 1996 and 2011.

quent, but few details are allowed to pass through the censorship to give an idea whether its prevalence is really so serious and so widespread as the precautions suggest. The Germans have now introduced mobile delousing squads with special vans, and they are already working hard in the regions bordering on Russia, where the Germans are organizing winter quarters for soldiers from the Eastern front." (London, Dec. 30, 1941, p. 3)

L: So once more life savers were turned into murder weapons by war propagandists.

R: It looks like it, doesn't it?

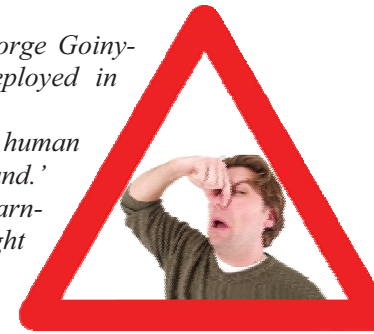
Alvarez has also analyzed a vast amount of anecdotal evidence both from some 30 court cases where German defendants were accused of having deployed such gas vans as well as from the common survivor literature. His compilation of these vehicles' claimed features is absolutely devastating, as it shows that almost every imaginable feature, even the most nonsensical and puerile, can be found (Alvarez 2011, 253-267). I restrict myself to quoting the most striking of them (*ibid.*, p. 256, including the road sign):

"And here is my favorite, attested to by George Goiny-Grabowski regarding alleged gas vans deployed in Auschwitz:

'The gas vans had an image showing a human head which kept its nose closed with one hand.'

Or in other words the vans allegedly had a warning sign like the one designed by me on the right warning everyone:

Danger! Stinker on the road!"



L: So Auschwitz had gas vans as well?

R: Allegedly, yes, and Majdanek, and Mauthausen, and who knows where else. As I said, this topic is a free-for-all.

A special case in the context of the German gas-van myth is the camp Chelmno in Poland, where mass murder is alleged to have taken place with these gas vans. Mattogno evaluated all sources available to him and revealed numerous contradictions and impossibilities of orthodox historiography, and he proved with extant documents that claims of mass extermination are untenable (Mattogno 2011c). Chelmno is a combination of the absurdities of the pure extermination camps discussed above with those of the gas vans.

I select here, for illustration only, some of the claimed victim numbers, to expose the confusion – see Table 23.

L: Was Chelmno forensically investigated?

R: Yes, several times, but as Mattogno has shown, those Polish investigations were performed very unprofessionally and were inextricably mixed with all kinds of propaganda claims (*ibid.*, Chapter 10).

3.12. Mountains of Corpses

L: If I understood you correctly, then you state that in the camps few humans died. How do you then explain the enormous corpse mountains that the Allies found

when they liberated the camps, and of which there are many photos?

R: You probably misunderstood me. In Table 4 (p. 46) I listed numbers of documented victims, and those are nearly 400,000. The pictures that you mention we know only too well. I reproduce some of them here. Ill. 157-159 were made by the British in the Bergen-Belsen camp. The first picture is probably also the most well-known and unfortunately also the most frequently misused, because it is used again and again in the media as proof for mass murder. These pictures actually show the victims of the typhus epidemic that occurred in Bergen-Belsen at the end of the war, which is evident from Ill. 159 (see Weber 1995).

What took place in the German camps at the end of the war is also apparent in the mortality statistics. Ill. 160 details the numbers of victims at Dachau, Mauthausen, and Buchenwald for each year as well as the total of the three camps (Graf in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 298f.). One has to remember that all three camps were liberated in spring 1945, and so for only a few months deaths occurred under German control.

Ill. 161 and Table 24 give the figures of the Bergen-Belsen camp for the final months of the war. A more detailed graphic about the statistics of the Dachau camp, where a similar disaster unfolded, can be found in the appendix (p. 531), which also illustrates the skyrocketing death rates during the last months of the war.



Ill. 157: *Photo of typhus victims taken after the British occupied the Bergen-Belsen camp (Butz 2015, p. 496).*



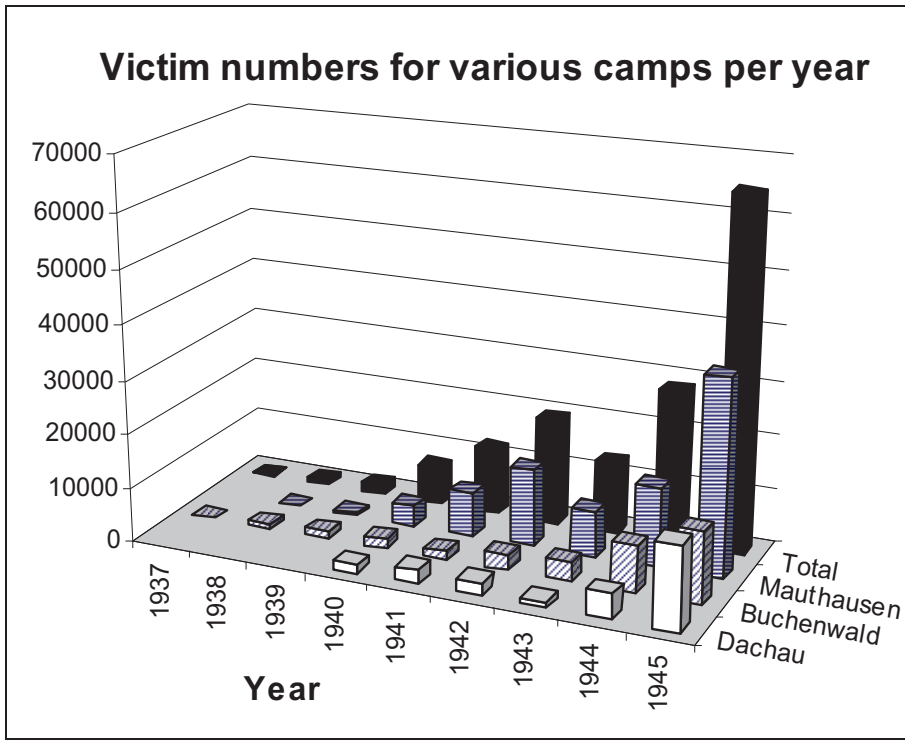
Ill. 158: *Deceptive caption of the picture of Ill. 157 by the West German Quick magazine in 1979.*



Ill. 159: *Entrance gate to Belsen Camp immediately after British liberation: "Typhus" (Butz 2015, p. 497).*

In all remaining camps, the numbers of deaths shot upwards toward the end of 1944 and early of 1945. Reason for this lay, on the one hand, in the collapse of the German infrastructure, and on the other hand in the fact that the remaining camps under German control were overcrowded, since prisoners from camps close to the front line were evacuated on Himmler's order to camps in central Germany (Rückerl 1972, pp. 122ff.).

Owing to the Allied carpet bombing towards the end of 1944, Germany was almost completely paralyzed (cf. Mierzejewski 1988). Most of the large cities were bombed out, the important traffic routes interrupted. The total devastation caused by the carpet bombings was not enough for the Allied commanders, though, as famous U.S. fighter pilot Chuck Yeager described, when in the fall of 1944 his fighter group was (Yeager 1985, p. 79f.):



III. 160: *Dramatically rising victim number with continuing war and explosion at end of war.*

"[…] *assigned an area fifty miles by fifty miles and ordered to strafe anything that moved.* […] *We weren't asked how we felt zapping people. It was a miserable, dirty mission, but we all took off on time and did it.* […] *We were ordered to commit an atrocity, pure and simple, but the brass who approved this action probably felt justified because wartime Germany wasn't easily divided between 'innocent civilians' and its military machine. The farmer tilling his potato field might have been feeding German troops."*

R: Neither the soldiers in the field nor the inhabitants of the cities could even get the bare necessities to sustain their lives: food, clothing, medicines, even drinking water became scarce. In addition to that, millions of east Germans fled towards the west at the beginning of 1945, clogging many traffic routes, and many other Germans fled the large cities. During those months, more than two million Germans died, particularly in east Germany (East and West Prussia, Silesia, East Pomerania, East Brandenburg) through the excesses of the Red Army.

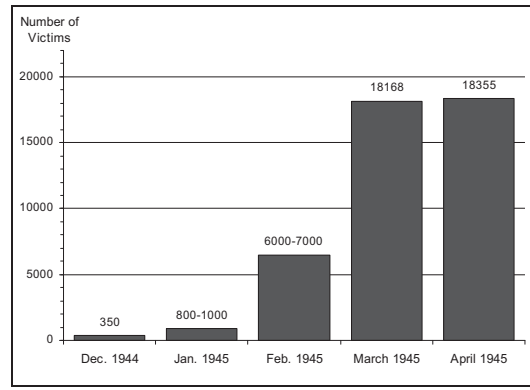
L: Under these circumstances, how did the inmates of the various camps and prisons fare?

R: Certainly they were still worse off than all others. The effect of this Allied policy of total warfare can be seen from the statement by Josef Kramer, who commanded the Bergen-Belsen camp during the final months of the war. While interrogated by the British, he stated (Connolly 1953, pp. 109ff.; cf. Weber 1995):

"The camp was not really inefficient before you [British and American forces]

crossed the Rhine. There was running water, regular meals of a kind […]. *But then they suddenly began to send me trainloads of new prisoners from all over Germany. It was impossible to cope with them.* […]

Then as a last straw the Allies bombed the electric plant that pumped our water. Loads of food were unable to reach the camp because of the Allied fighters. Then things really got out of hand. […] *I did not even have sufficient staff to bury the dead, let alone segregate the sick.* […] *I tried to get medicines and food for the prisoners and I failed. I was swamped."*



Ill. 161: *Official death statistics of the final months of the war for the Bergen-Belsen camp as displayed at the camp museum today. The camp was liberated on April 15, 1945. After that, some 13,000 more inmates died as a result of the raging epidemics.*

Table 24: *Inmate statistics of the last months of the war for the Bergen-Belsen camp.*

Date	*Inmates*	*of which deceased*	
Feb. 1, 45	*22,000*	*January*	*~900*
Mar. 1, 45	*41,520*	*February*	*~7,400*
Apr. 1, 45	*43,042*	*March*	*~25,600*
Apr. 15, 45	*60,000*	*1st half April*	*~34,600*

According to display at the camp museum. Increased number of inmates due to evacuation of camps close to the front.

L: But who would believe a German camp commander?

R: Few, I assume, although Kramer's statement was confirmed by Russell Barton, an English medical student who had spent a month in Belsen after the camp's liberation and had investigated the reasons for the camp's disastrous conditions toward the end of the war (Barton 1975; cf. Kulaszka 1992, pp. 175-180):

"German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed. […]

I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large numbers of well-fed inmates. […] *The major reasons for the state of Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order within the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs."*

R: Similar to this is the account given by Dr. Charles Larson, a U.S. forensic pathologist working for the U.S. Army's Judge Advocate General. Right after the war, Dr. Larson performed autopsies on hundreds of victims in some twenty former concentration camps. In 1980 he stated during a newspaper interview which bore the telling title "Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says," (Floerchinger 1980):

"What we've heard is that six million Jews were exterminated. Part of that is a

hoax. […There] *never was a case of poison gas uncovered."*

R: At that time Germany was like an enormous heap of corpses. Humans died by the thousands like flies every day and everywhere, and the camp inmates held the worst cards during this human catastrophe – especially if they had been deported from east to west. Like millions of civilian Germans, the inmates also went on a "forced journey," as former German federal president Richard von Weizsäcker called it. Today these deportations are also called death marches, and that they certainly were, because at that time death marched on all German roads.

At the beginning of 1945 the remaining camps were not able to supply the prisoners with the basic necessities: food, clothing, sleeping places. There was hardly any medicine available, and when in this chaos typhus and dysentery epidemics broke out, thousands died within a few weeks. There also was no fuel to cremate that many corpses.



Ill. 162: *Prisoner corpses in the Nordhausen camp – victims of a U.S. bomb attack. U.S. media stated after the war those were victims of the NS extermination policies (Life, May 21, 1945).*

L: This proves that the Nazis had not found a way of burning bodies without fuel.

R: Well observed. And exactly that is what the Allies found upon the liberation of the camps: The result of their own campaign of saturation bombing.

L: You are thus making the Allies responsible for the mass deaths in the German camps?

R: My first concern here is to conduct an historical analysis and not get involved in a moral blaming game. Let us leave the moral evaluation until we know accurately what happened. Otherwise we run the risk of dampening our critical faculties. But now that we have touched on this matter: A partial responsibility lies, without doubt, with those who imprison innocent humans – if they were innocently locked up, which did not apply to all prisoners. But the mass deaths of Germans caused through carpet bombing naturally is the Allies' responsibility. Death did not distinguish between the prisoners in the camps and the free outside of camps.

There is at least one exception, though, where the guilt lies squarely on the Allies' shoulders: the bombing of the Nordhausen camp. It caused some three thousand casualties among the inmates, yet when U.S. ground troops reached the camp and found the victims, they laid them out neatly on the camp grounds for the world to see, falsely claiming that these were the victims of a German policy of mass annihilation; see Ill. 162 (Broszat 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. *HT* no. 34, p. 37). Eric Hunt collected footage of how the Allies exploited this tragedy to shift the blame onto the Germans, and he also found a video interview with a survivor of that camp. That survivor was a doctor himself, an inmate doctor. He explains that the camp had been a German military barracks until a month earlier, when it was turned into a

hospital for sick inmates, whom this inmate doctor tried to help. The attack by Allied aircraft, he states, was probably a mistake, because Allied intelligence may not have been informed of the repurposing of these former military barracks. To this day, this tragedy is being exploited by orthodox propagandists as evidence for their false accusation of a German policy of mass annihilation, as Hunt demonstrates with a number of examples (Hunt 2016, starting at 56:11).

Another tragic case is that of the liberation of the Dachau Camp. When American troops reached the camp, inmates were dying at an alarming rate from malnutrition and disease. Due to the total lack of any coke or wood supplies, there was also no way of cremating the resulting corpses, which were therefore piling up at the Dachau crematorium. This horrific scene was complemented by a long row of railroad cars full of dead inmates standing right next to the camp, see Ill. 163. Here, too, Eric Hunt managed to locate a survivor of this train who was interviewed by the University of Southern California's Shoah Foundation telling the gripping tale of how this inmate-evacuation train was bombed and strafed by Allied airplanes while on the way to Dachau (*ibid.*, starting at 52:28).



Ill. 163: *Prisoner corpses in a freight railroad car at Dachau. The prisoners died during their deportation. For weeks the train traveled aimlessly throughout Germany without food supplies because of bombed rail tracks, and then it was itself bombed and strafed by Allied aircraft (Butz 2015, p. 501).*

L: In this context I may interject that Nikolaus Wachsmann's award-winning book *KL* starts exactly with this scene when U.S. soldiers discover the corpses at Dachau in that train (Wachsmann 2015). Of course there is no indication why those inmates had probably died in that train, so that the uninformed reader instantly assumes yet another evil deed by the German devils.

L': Well, I watched Hunt's clip, and this survivor also says that the Germans had two trains traveling in the same direction side by side on parallel tracks, one being the evacuation train you just mentioned, the other a train transporting German artillery equipment. In other words, the Germans were trying to use the inmate train as a living shield to prevent getting attacked.

R: That sounds a little far-fetched, because that can never work when attacked from the air, for how is a pilot seeing a train with artillery equipment supposed to know what's in the cars on the train next to it? By the way, this isn't the only testimony mentioning the strafing of inmate transports.[274] In fact, during the final months of the war, Allied planes were shooting at anything that moved. But be that as it may,

[274] Henry Oster describes a case of an inmate train en route to the Buchenwald Camp: youtu.be/dU7q04r5iW4 (accessed on June 20, 2017).



Ill. 164: *Scene of the execution of German soldiers at the Dachau camp shortly after the camp's liberation by the U.S. Army (http://i.imgur.com/OzjHiEF.jpg).*

the fact is that these two horrific piles of corpses – one at the crematorium and the other in the railroad cars – pushed the unit of the U.S. Army that liberated Dachau to shoot any German guard on sight or beat them to pulp, and to eventually line all the surviving guards up against a wall and summarily execute them, a war crime, plain and simple (Bates 2015; cf. Buechner 1986). That scene was even photographed with many pictures taken by some member of the U.S. Army Signal Corps, see one of them in Illustration 164. You can find many more by Googling "Dachau guard execution." The fact that the Americans even brought in a machine gun for this execution shows that this was not a spontaneous execution resulting from some Americans spontaneously losing it in the heat of the moment, but that it was very deliberate.

These German victims, by the way, were not even SS men, for they had been ordered to take over from the camp SS just a few days earlier, because the SS staff had decided it's better to run rather than wait for the Americans, and let some young German men who had no clue what Dachau was all about take the blame – and the bullets. This was yet another culmination of the tragedy that Dachau was at war's end.

Other cases of similar tragedies involved Allied attacks on German refugee ships sailing under the Red Cross in the Baltic Sea, some of which carried concentration-camp inmates. Specifically I refer here to the British attack of May 3, 1945, on the German refugee ships Cap Arcona and Thielbek in Lübeck harbor, resulting in the death of 7,000 inmates aboard (Weber 2000a).

L: Isn't attacking refugee ships a war crime?

R: Quite so, just as ethnic cleansing leading to these refugees is a war crime. But as a German saying goes, where there is no prosecutor, there is no judge.

Anyway, the information spread around the world about the alleged mass murder at Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and other western German camps, however, rested on the infernal situation then prevailing in Germany in general. It is understandable that the uninformed viewer of such pictures gets the impression that here a policy of extermination was carried out, but that is not correct (cf. Weber in Gauss 2000, pp. 285-309).

Even the most adamant of Holocaust believers admits this, for example Norbert



Ill. 165a-d: *The true Holocaust. Victims: 600,000 Germans of the bombing war; perpetrators: the Western Allies (cf. Friedrich 2002 & 2003; Czesany 1998).*

Frei in the left-wing official German magazine for modern history, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. On the reaction of the Western Allies at their discoveries in the camps he comments (Frei 1987, p. 400):

> *"The shock over the discoveries led more often than not to factually wrong conclusions, which proved in parts to be quite persistent. Paradoxically, from such conclusions emerged historico-politically correct insights."*

L: What are "historically-politically correct insights"?

R: There I must speculate. I suppose in his conclusion Frei alludes to the claims of mass murders in the western camps as being historically untrue but that it was true for the eastern camps.

The politics of this is that the propaganda lies spread about Dachau and Bergen-Belsen with those horror pictures were morally and politically justified after all, because no propaganda could be made with the "real" horror of Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., since no pictures exist from these camps depicting mountains of corpses. Under these circumstances, the pictures of the western camps were seen by the victorious powers – and apparently by some historians still today – as a gift sent from heaven, since they could be used to prop up their claim of National Socialism as the ultimate evil and to justify Allied war crimes: carpet bombings, automatic arrest, show trials, ethnic cleansing, slave labor of German POWs and civilian deportees, patent theft, de-industrialization, hunger blockades and so forth. And not to forget the subsequent re-education, that is, de-nationalization of the entire German people, which continues to this very day.

L: There it is again, the anti-fascist lie, which "paradoxically" is good for the people after all.

R: Exactly. In any case, the Germans had to be made to accept the million-fold mass murder of their own people and the carving up of their country as fair punishment – which most of them do today, in particular the intellectuals, who have been exposed to an above-average amount of social engineering during their education. Today, the expectation is added to this that the German people accepts it willingly that they are replaced in their own country by immigrants from Africa and the Middle East. Even that progresses rather swiftly and without much resistance due to the Germans' pathological guilt complex. They consider the mere existence of their own people as not much more than an embarrassment, if not even as a moral flaw which can be remedied only by the total abolition of this people by way of

substitution with immigrants. For many, especially for those belonging to the intellectual "elite", this is seen as the just punishment for "Auschwitz": The redemption for the genocide against the Jewish people lies in the geno-suicide of the German people. Or as Prof. Dr. Ute Sacksofsky, who is the vice president of the Supreme Court of the German state of Hesse, the dean of the faculty of law at the University of Frankfurt and the liaison lecturer of the German National Academic Foundation (Studienstiftung des deutschen Volkes), put it (Lombard 2014):

> *"Let's assume that, after the National Socialist terror regime, it can no longer be about passing on German genes: What would be so bad about the Germans going extinct (which will take a couple centuries anyway)? The territory where Germany is currently located can be given back to nature or (which is more likely) can be settled by other people."*

3.13. Babi Yar and the Murders by the *Einsatzgruppen*

R: Does anyone know anything about Babi Yar? Yes, the lady on the right, what does this catchword mean to you?

L: At the end of 1991 I saw a report about it on television. I think the former president of the German Parliament, Dr. Rita Süßmuth, inaugurated a monument there in memory of those Jews murdered by the Germans during World War II, but I cannot recall how many were killed.

R: Indeed, it was November 1991 that marked the 50th anniversary of the massacre of Babi Yar. It commemorates the following: After German troops took Kiev in September 1941, units of the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* are supposed to have gathered all Jews in and around Kiev and killed them. But that is all upon which the various reports about this alleged event agree.

One of the first critical studies of this alleged event indicates that the claimed death figure varies from 3,000 to 300,000 (Wolski 1992, pp. 47-58). According to the established version, the Jews of Kiev were driven to the edge of the Babi Yar – "old woman ravine" – and then were shot and thrown into it.

Other sources claim the murders occurred in a cemetery, outside a cemetery, in a forest, in the ravine itself, in a brickyard, in the city of Kiev, in gas vans, or in the River Dnieper.

The murder weapon was supposed to have been machine guns, submachine guns, automatic rifles, rifle butts, clubs, rocks, tanks, mines, hand grenades, gas vans, bayonets and knives, live burial, drowning, injections, and electrical shocks (Tiedemann in: G. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 501-528).

L: Heavens above! That is worse still than the chaos about Treblinka!

R: The parallels do not stop there, however. After the conclusion of this action the ravine is said to have been blown up, whereby the corpses are claimed to have been buried under the rubble. When in autumn 1943 the war front moved again dangerously close to Kiev, the Germans are said to have forced Ukrainians to take all corpses out from under the rubble and to burn them on pyres within a few days, all without leaving a trace. That is why there is today no evidence of this horrible crime.

Table 25: Victim numbers claimed for Babi Yar
(See Wolski 1992 for references, unless stated otherwise.)

300,000	Vitaly Korotych
200,000	Vladimir Posner, Sven F. Kellerhoff (2016)
150,000	Speech during inauguration of memorial
110,000 – 140,000	*New York Times* (Murder… 1945)
>100,000	Denisov/Changuli 1987, pp. 176, 202
100,000	IMT (vol. 7, p. 556), Western Encyclopedias[275]
80,000	Soviet Commission
70,000	Soviet Encyclopedias
52,000	Gerhard Riegner
50,000	Genadi Udovenko
38,000	Polish resistance
33,771	*Activity- and Situation Report No. 6*
30,000	Leni Yahil (Rudolf 2003a, p. 520)
10,000	*Grand Dictionnaire Encyclopédique Larousse*
3,000	*Encyclopedia of Ukraine*

L: Exactly the same as in Treblinka, Belzec, and in other places of murderous acts committed by the Germans – not leaving any evidence behind.

R: Well observed. The logistical and technical problems with the cremations would have been the same.

Let's now turn our attention to documentary evidence. First of all, there is a series of photos taken by a Soviet commission after the area had been reconquered by the Soviets toward the end of 1943. However, they basically show a peaceful ravine, see Ill. 166. Only a few of those photos show something suspicious, like old clothes.

L: Apart from the fact that I wouldn't believe anything a Soviet commission is claiming, unless it has been confirmed by independent researchers.

R: This is a wise and unfortunately necessary precaution, as will turn out in this case as well, for this Soviet commission's report dated February 29, 1944 was reproduced in a book published in 1987 in communist Ukraine. It deals in general with crimes allegedly committed by the Germans in the greater Kiev area. We read there that the pertinent investigations started right after Kiev had been reoccupied by the Soviets – and I am deliberately not saying liberated, because that liberation came for the Ukraine only after the disintegration of the Soviet Union in 1991. According to this, 160 German PoWs were forced already in 1943 to carry out excavations at Babi Yar. These investigations were headed by a certain Nikita Khrushchev, who became the leader of the Soviet Union after Stalin's death. In the book mentioned, we read (Denisov/Changuli 1987, pp. 202):

> *"In two pits alone we discovered 150 killed Soviet citizens. In other places we came across numerous remains of the burned bodies, clothes and bones. We assert: here in Kiev mass murders of the Russian civilian population, unprecedented in scope, have been made, the victims of which were several tens of thousands of men, women and children."*

[275] See also: "Kiev…" 1943.



Ill. 166: *The ravine of Babi Yar in 1943. (Photo of a Soviet investigating commission; www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum)*

R: Surprisingly, Jews are not mentioned at all in that context. In total, "more than 100,000 men, women, children and old persons" are said to have been killed at Babi Yar (*ibid.*). It is absolutely mysterious, however, on the basis of what findings they came to that figure, because that's all the information it contains, apart from an image in the appendix with the following caption (*ibid.*, plates after p. 352):

> *"The excavation of a grave in Babi Yar in Kiev where thousands of Soviet citizens had been shot by the Hitlerites, Kiev, 1944."*

R: I have reproduced this image in Ill. 167. It gives the impression that a few dozen clothed bodies are lying in an orderly fashion in a mass grave which is some two meters wide and some 10 to 20 meters long.

L: That's a rather nondescript image. When comparing this with the quality and quantity of the photographs published by the German government about the exhumed mass graves near Katyn, this is rather sad (Auswärtiges Amt 1943).

R: Correct. Provided that this really is a photo, the question is, of course, where it was taken and what it shows.

L: But if the victims had to undress at Babi Yar prior to their execution, and if the Germans exhumed and cremated the corpses in 1943,[276] how would it have been possible to find the corpses neatly arranged and clothed in mass graves after the Germans' retreat?

R: Well, maybe this was one of the two pits the German prisoners allegedly found. Perhaps the German occupiers simply missed or forgot these pits.

L: Or maybe these were the only mass graves existing, and the rest of the story is simply made up or exaggerated.

R: What a heretical thought! Which brings me to another aspect of this commission report, namely a paragraph worth quoting (*ibid.*, pp. 200f.):

[276] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babi_Yar (accessed on April 17, 2017).



Ill. 167: *Illustration in the book* Nazi Crimes in Ukraine*, allegedly showing an opened mass grave at Babi Yar (see text).*

> *"Radomski and Rider* [allegedly two German villains operating in Kiev] *resorted to all sort of methods in exterminating Soviet people. They, for instance, invented the following murder 'technique': some Soviet people were forced to climb a tree, others were ordered to cut that tree. People fell down along with the tree, thus finding their deaths."*

R: This Soviet commission report was submitted and accepted into evidence during the IMT. Soviet prosecutor Smirnov read this passage about the tree-felling murders during the court hearing without batting an eye (*IMT*, Vol. 7, p. 582), and for some reason utterly beyond my comprehension, no one in the courtroom laughed. This report is one of those "respectable" foundations upon which the orthodox narrative is based.

I can only assume that the actual commission report contains more than what was printed in the cited book, although nothing in the book indicates that anything was omitted. Because if that really is all there is, this is extremely meager, for the report contains no information as to whether a forensic report was compiled about the number and identity of the victims, the time and cause of their death as well as the probable perpetrator(s). It is not even clear when and where the photo mentioned was taken and by whom. If we consider the importance of this alleged massacre, this is very unsatisfactory.

More revealing than the nondescript photos of the Soviet commission is a series of color photos said to have been taken by a photographer of the German Wehrmacht in Kiev after that city had been occupied and which ended up in the archives of the communist Hamburg Institute for Social Studies. But even here, the most suspicious of them merely show a collection of clothes, see Ill. 168.



Ill. 168: *Color photo, allegedly taken by Johannes Hähle, army photographer of the German Propaganda Company 637 of the 6th Army. German soldiers are rummaging through clothes in the ravine of Babi Yar.* (http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum)



Ill. 169: *Same source as above. The photo shows some ravine near Kiev, with some 50 men with shovels working at or near its bottom.*



Ill. 170: *Babi Yar in September 1943: A peaceful valley without human activity.*

If we follow the narrative as it is told today, however, the victims are said to have undressed on the way to that ravine or at its edge. They are then said to have been led naked or in underwear down into the ravine where they where shot. It is unclear to me, however, how piles of clothes could then have ended up at the bottom of this gully.

L: How do you make certain that this color film doesn't actually consist of photos taken by the Soviets during a reenactment?

R: That would be an interesting working hypothesis. But there are several photos on that film showing scenes from Kiev and its surroundings which have nothing to do with Babi Yar. I therefore consider that unlikely.

Whatever this collection of clothes means, you wouldn't get very far with this during a fair criminal trial. The second image in that series showing some ravine presumably near Kiev is even less telling, see Ill. 169. It merely shows some maybe 50 men with shovels working mostly at the bottom of this ravine, but other than

that, there is nothing to see.

Next, I'd like to discuss a photo which we can trust: an air photo taken by the German air force during the retreat of the German army from that area shortly before that area was again the scene of heavy fighting. The Canadian geologist John C. Ball analyzed a photo taken on September 26, 1943 which fell into U.S. hands at war's end and is now stored in a U.S. archive (Ball 2015, pp. 153-156, see Ill. 170).

This photo is interesting for two reasons. First of all, its resolution is so good that distinct objects can be recognized, like large shrubs, trees, and cars. Secondly, the photo was taken roughly a week after the corpses of Babi Yar are said to have been exhumed and cremated on gigantic pyres (Jäckel *et al*. 1993, pp. 144ff.). However, this photo shows nothing indicating any such recently terminated cataclysmic human activity. Nothing. Nichts. Nada. Niente. Rien.

German mainstream historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann wrote (2001, pp. 215f.):

> *"The NKVD introduced the previously unknown Ravine of the Old Woman into Soviet war propaganda in November 1943 for the first time in connection with the desperate attempts at concealment in the Katyn case. Soon after the recapture of the Ukrainian capital, a party of Western press correspondents was invited by the Soviets to inspect the ravine of Babi Yar, now alleged to be the location of the massacre. Material proof, however, seems to have been a bit scanty. An evaluation of the numerous air photos in recent years apparently leads to the conclusion that, in contrast to the clearly visible, extensive mass graves dug by the NKVD at Bykovnia (Bykivnia), Darnica, and Bielhorodka, and in contrast to the clearly visible mass graves at Katyn.* […] *the terrain of the ravine of Babi Yar remained undisturbed between 1939 and 1944, i.e., including the years of German occupation. To shore up the allegation that the Germans shot 'between 50,000 and 80,000 Jewish men, women, and children with machine guns,' in the ravine of Babi Yar, the NKVD rehearsed three so-called witnesses in 1943, whose tales, however, merely aroused the skepticism of news correspondents, particularly Lawrence, the experienced representative of the* New York Times*. On November 29, 1943, the* New York Times *published an article, purged of the crudest Soviet untruths relating to 'Soviet partisans' and 'gas vans,' entitled '50,000 Jews Reported Killed,' nevertheless, accompanied by the remarkable subtitle, 'Remaining Evidence is Scanty,' indicating that the NKVD efforts to convince the world had been something of a failure."*

L: But the documentation of this murder of over 30,000 Jews in Kiev is set in concrete, particularly because several German documents refer to this number, though Babi Yar is not explicitly mentioned. So perhaps the murders occurred elsewhere.

R: Well, yes, but then we must reject all statements in this regard as wrong regarding the location of this massacre. But the air photos do not show any mass graves of the claimed magnitude anywhere in the area as far as I know.

L: How can one seriously doubt the authenticity of the German documents? In the situation reports from the USSR, for example, everything is neatly documented on letterhead, and in parts even with the signature of the Gestapo chief Heinrich Müller. There are over 2,900 typewritten pages, and each one was copied 30 times,

and then sent to all possible places in the Third Reich (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 333). Therein are mentioned not only this massacre but hundreds of others, with detailed victim numbers that are altogether in the hundreds of thousands.

R: Thus we come to the problem of the *Einsatzgruppen* in general.[277] Since this is a complex topic, let me offer you some background information.

The German "*Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*" (task forces of the security police and the security service) were officially created in order to carry out security missions in the occupied hinterland behind the eastern front, primarily to fight partisans. As is well known, the defeat of the German armed forces in the east was in large part attributed to the Soviets' organized guerrilla warfare (Seidler 1999, pp. 24-37). The number of partisans acting behind German army lines at the beginning of 1942 was approximately 80,000-90,000, a number that constantly rose until it reached about half a million at the beginning of 1944 (Schulz 1985, pp. 99, 101). Concerning the German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, the data vary between 1.5 million – from Soviet propaganda sources – and about 35,000-45,000 from German sources, but the latter number is surely too low, since numbers are incomplete from the year 1944 because of the collapse of the German Army Group Center in that summer (*ibid.*, pp. 111f.).

The German reaction to the expected guerrilla warfare was extremely harsh from the outset: The political commissars of the Red Army, responsible for the USSR's[278] cruel warfare in violation of international law, were declared non-combatants by a German order and executed immediately during the first months of the war. In addition to that, reprisal shootings of civilians from the affected areas were conducted, which was in accordance with international law at that time.

L: Are you saying that summary shootings of innocent civilians as reprisal against partisan acts were legal?

R: That was the legal situation at that time (Siegert 1953; Rudolf 2003a, pp. 529-555). In the meantime it has changed, but at that time the brutal fight against partisans was legal, as it was legal against non-combatants. Please understand. I am not condoning this at all. War is something cruel, and the term "martial law" is actually a perversion, because war is the ultimate breach of law, which consists of innumerable documented atrocities, if it is viewed from civil or criminal aspects.

The attempt to suppress the partisan movement in Russia by force backfired on the Germans, just as the German order to execute all Soviet political commissars without any legal ado only led to a strengthening of Soviet morale. That is why this so-called "commissar order" was cancelled in May 1942, after it had been largely ignored by German troops anyway (Seidler 1999, pp. 160-164). And in a unique act of gratuitous humanity the German armed forces even recognized regular partisan groups as ordinary (legal) combatants (*ibid.*, p. 127).

Initially the strength of the *Einsatzgruppen* amounted to only 4,000 men, but by summer 1942 it had increased to approximately 15,000 Germans and 240,000 auxiliaries, which were mostly volunteers from other nations, for whom the German

[277] The following passage is based on Rudolf/Schröder 1999, pp. 145-153, as well as Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 203-231; for more details and further references see there.

[278] On the illegal warfare of the Red Army cf. J. Hoffmann 2001, Epifanow/Mayer 1996, Seidler 1998 & 2000; Zayas 1984.

Table 26: Victim numbers claimed for the *Einsatzgruppen*	
3,000,000	Solomon M. Schwarz (1951, p. 220)
2,200,000	H. Krausnick, H.H. Wilhelm (1981, p. 621)
1,300,000	Raul Hilberg[280]

invasion of the Soviet Union came as liberation from Stalinist oppression (Ukrainians, Estonians, Latvians, Lithuanians, but also many Russians).[279] This increase occurred because the partisan activities also rose. In view of the relative failure of the battle against the partisans, it is obvious that the *Einsatzgruppen* were completely overburdened in controlling this huge area – more than 1.2 million square kilometers (almost half a million square miles) – through which important German supply lines went, which the partisans interrupted with ever-increasing efficiency.

These same *Einsatzgruppen* are also supposed to have killed Jews in large numbers and then buried them in countless mass graves. But even here the victim numbers vary considerably; see Table 26.

In 1943 these same *Einsatzgruppen* are supposed to have dug up those mass graves, when the eastern front was in retreat, and then to have burned the partly decayed corpses on the usual gigantic pyres without leaving a trace. Babi Yar (mentioned above) is only the most well-known of all these cases. This gigantic action of evidence destruction, which is said to have begun in summer 1943, allegedly ran under the cover name "Aktion 1005" (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 11-14).

L: And are there any traces left of these crimes?

R: The official historiography comments succinctly (*ibid.*, p. 14):

> *"Although burning the bodies from the mass graves did not efface the Nazi crimes, it did cause difficulties in determining the facts of the crimes and in drawing up statistics on the numbers of victims. In many cases, the commissions investigating Nazi crimes in the USSR and in Poland found no trace of the mass graves, and they encountered difficulty in reaching estimates."*

L: Thus in other words: There is no proof.

R: Well let's say: Until the collapse of the Soviet Union, no one was looking systematically for such evidence. The first such case seems to have occurred in the Ukraine in 1990/91 in the context of an Australian trial, of all things (Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 31f.). The most media attention for such research was attracted by the French pastor Patrick Desbois, who in 2004 went to the Ukraine in order to search for Jewish mass graves and to open them. He later wrote a book about it (2007/2009). Gruesome images of mass graves filled with skeletons accompany his publications, see Ill. 171.

L: For me, that amounts to irrefutable proof for German atrocities.

R: That could be true, although there is a number of problems. Let me summarize what the indefatigable Carlo Mattogno has written about this in his critique of Desbois's research (2015c).

Before doing so, let me ask you what you would do if you found a mass grave.

---

[279] Cf. Höhne 1976, pp. 328, 339; Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 147, cf. p. 287; Pemsel 1986, pp. 403-407.

[280] Hilberg 1985, p. 1219; Hilberg considers only some 650,000 to 800,000 Soviet Jews to have fallen victim to "the Holocaust," *ibid.*, p. 1218.

L: I would call the police.

R: Well, yes, of course, but I didn't mean that. OK, let's assume you are an expert working for the police on such cases. I know that you're probably no such a person, but what I'm interested here is to find out what a lay person would do. So, what would you do?

L: Well, I probably would expertly exhume the corpses and anything else that could be found in those graves, and then I'd conduct the usual forensic examinations on them in a laboratory in order to determine the identity of the victims as well as the cause and possibly the approximate time of death.

R: See, that wasn't all that difficult, was it? We all know what to do, even though we might not know exactly how it needs to be done. But that's why we have the experts.

Pater Desbois, however, was no such expert. I don't know whether he had experts as advisors, but I know for certain that his investigations had nothing to do with what you might expect.



Ill. 171: *Mass grave in the Ukraine, opened under the supervision of P. Desbois (Mattogno* et al. *2015, p. 1088)*

In fact, Desbois refrained from exhuming any bodily remains, and no kind of examination was carried out on them or any other recovered objects. They only exposed the top layer of skeletons. They were than photographed with a lot of propagandistic fanfare, and then the graves were filled with tar in order to prevent potential grave robbers from searching for any valuables. Not even the size of the graves was determined, let alone how deep and dense they were filled with skeletons.

L: That is somewhat surprising. Why would they proceed so amateurishly?

R: Because there is some obscure Jewish rule which forbids this. Desbois stated in this regard (2007, p. 186; more detailed Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 66-69):

> *"They* [the rabbis] *determined that all Jews murdered by the Third Reich are tsaquidim, that is to say: 'saints', and that they have been granted eternal life. For that reason, their graves* […] *need to remain intact in order not to disturb their rest."*

L: Well, great. With such arbitrary rules one can neatly immunize any propaganda lie against scientific corrections.

R: Indeed. That comes in handy, doesn't it? For the same reason, Caroline Sturdy Colls was denied permission to carry out digs at Treblinka (see Subchapter 3.5.5.), and as she explains repeatedly in her book, it is common practice for graves suspected to contain Holocaust victims to not be excavated but to merely expose the uppermost layer of corpses (Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 31-34, here p. 33):

> *"The inability to carry out a full exhumation and analysis of mass graves is*

perhaps the most common [restriction]. *This may seem strange when the comprehensive nature of many modern mass grave investigations is considered. However, the remit of many legal investigations connected to the Holocaust is usually verification not detailed investigation."*

L: But that is grist to the revisionists' mills.

R: Or maybe not, depending on what could have been substantiated and what not. Fact is that full forensic exhumations and examinations of Holocaust victims has always been demanded by revisionists.

L: So Desbois was praised as a hero who proved the mass murder by the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Soviet Union beyond any doubt, even though formally speaking he did not even find a single piece of evidence for even one single Jewish victim of NS atrocities.

L': Wait a minute! Why do they apply Jewish burial rules to graves, if they don't even know which religion the victims were affiliated with and whose victims they were in the first place?

L": I beg your pardon? What other kind of victims could be in these mass graves?

L": Oh, I can come up with a number of alternatives. I understand perfectly well why the Soviet Union did not search for mass graves of German victims after the war, apart from the fact that there was no need for that anyway, because the other victorious powers believed anything the Soviet Union claimed about the German devils anyway. Had I been in Stalin's place, I also would not have searched for these German mass graves, because even if those horrible deeds had been committed by the Germans – which he himself probably did not believe – then the two million murdered Jews would nevertheless only have made up a small percentage of the tens of millions of victims of communism who were never cremated "without trace" and who fertilize nearly every square meter of Russian soil.

R: Quite right. Thomas Dalton has mentioned a case where a mass grave in the Ukraine holding 300,000 corpses, long thought to be German victims, turned out to be victims of Stalinist massacres (Dalton 2009, p. 201). So Stalin really could not have had an interest in digging around the Soviet countryside.

L: And to that would have to be added the many mass graves of the ten million fallen German and Soviet soldiers, who also must lie somewhere, plus the "legitimate" victims of German executions of partisans and reprisal victims. We should also not forget the victims of the purges toward the end of the war, when Stalin took bitter revenge against all the ethnic groups who had collaborated with the Germans. How do you distinguish in such an enormous mountain of corpses between Jews and non-Jews, between victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and those of communism or the war?

R: As time passes it will become more difficult, but where there is a will, there is a way. That is what the city administration of Marijampol, Lithuania, must have thought when they decided in 1996 to build a monument to the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly murdered there. In order to establish the monument in the correct place, excavations were conducted where witnesses claimed the mass graves were located. When excavating the area indicated by witnesses, nothing was found initially.[281] Human remains were found elsewhere, however, after the search area

[281] *Lietuvos Rytas* (Lithuania), Aug. 21, 1996.

was increased. What happened next is typical for many similar cases; the archaeologist in charge, Dr. Algimantas Merkevicius, explained:[282]

> *"The purpose was to finde exact place of the graves. The supposed burrial place was em*[p]*ty and I found the mass graves about 100 m outside of this supposed territory. People were kil*[l]*ed and burried in a big dich. But after finding the exact place, my work was over. I don't know how* [many] *people were kil*[l]*ed and how big the mass grave territory* [is]*."*

R: Here again we are dealing with a deplorable indifference on the part of those responsible to determine the number and identity of the victims, their probable cause and time of death as well as their potential murderers. How do we know that these human remains really belong to Jews and not for instance to fallen Soviet soldiers or to the broad range of victims of Soviet pre- and postwar terror? And even if these are the remains of Jews who died during the German occupation, determining their number and cause of death could still be very revealing. After all, there are many reasons why Jews died during those years, bullets being only one among them, and witness accounts on death tolls tend at times to be grossly exaggerated.

L: Why should anyone care about this anyhow, since everything about the Holocaust is self-evident anyway? Just to quench the revisionist thirst for thorough confirmation and exactitude? That would merely lend them credence and improve their reputation, and nothing would be worse than that!

R: I don't think these people have us revisionists on their mind. Instead, I think it is simply a case of confirmation bias. The smallest apparent confirmation of witness accounts or of that which is already "known" anyway is sufficient reason for most people to quit probing, since they cannot even imagine doubting the general truth of these witness claims.

It is maybe on account of this and possibly similar events (or rather non-events) that not every historian buys the stories about mass execution in the east – in particular some independent minds in the newly independent nations once ruled by the Soviet Union. Latvian historian Andrew Ezergailis, for example, stated laconically about the alleged mass shootings in Latvia of 1944 (Ezergailis *et al.* 2005, p. 115; cf. Kues 2010a):

> *"Some memoir writers tell us that just before the move to send Jews back to Germany, there were large massacres in Latvia. This contention, however, must be deemed 'folklore,' because to date no archival information has surfaced that would confirm the murders. For example, the Soviet Extraordinary Commission records no fresh 1944 grave sites."*

L: Well, how do you expect to find anything when the corpses were burned without a trace?

L': But what about the mass graves? They don't disappear without a trace, even if they have been emptied.

R: Well, mainstream historians claim that within a year the members of the "Aktion 1005" dug up and burned one and a half to over three million corpses – depending

[282] In a letter to Roberto Muehlenkamp of June 17, 2003; errors in the original; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/04/thats-why-it-is-denial-not-revisionism_06.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

on the source.[283] That includes countless graves spread over 1.2 million square kilometers – and no material or documentary traces were left!

L: The *Einsatzgruppen* must have kept exact account from the outset concerning all their mass graves and must have registered them in maps, so that they could find them later.

R: Not only they, but also the armed forces, all police districts, and all the others who were involved in these murders, because their mass graves are said to have been opened and their criminal content made to disappear "tracelessly" as well. But there are no such maps. And there are also no air photos on which these graves and the gigantic pyres are shown. German mainstream historian Thomas Sandkühler is almost spot-on when he writes (1996, p. 278):

> *"On account of the strict secrecy, 'Action 1005' written sources are rare."*

R: Even though a number of documents exist mentioning a "*Sonderkommando* 1005," an "Operation 1005" and a "Top Secret Matter 1005," the documents don't contain any information as to what these were (Romanov 2016).

L: And this gigantic action was accomplished by only a few thousand Germans and their willing foreign auxiliaries, who at the same time had to fight the hundreds of thousands of partisans as well?

R: Such is the dominant view. It sounds like a joke when German mainstream historian Heinz Höhne states (Höhne 1976, p. 330):

> *"Heydrich's death messengers started on their gruesome adventure: 3,000 men hunted Russia's five million Jews."*

R: Likewise Israeli "Nazi hunter" Efraim Zuroff is unwittingly comical when he writes (Zuroff 1994, p. 27; cf. Schirmer-Vowinckel 1998, pp. 63-68):

> *"The Einsatzgruppen* […] *numbered a total of approximately 3,000 men.* […] *These units had to cover an enormous area that stretched from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to east of the Sea of Azov in the south, a front hundreds of miles long.* […] *The means at their disposal to achieve this goal* [of murdering all Jews] *were in most cases solely conventional firearms – machine guns, rifles and pistols.* […] *Yet despite this limitation and the fact that the relatively small number of men in these units had to operate over such a wide geographical area, the Einsatzgruppen managed to murder approximately 900,000 Jews within 15 months."*

R: It appears as if they fought the hundreds of thousands of partisans as a hobby, after a day's work so to speak. None other than the mainstream Holocaust expert Gerald Reitlinger stated that it was almost unbelievable (1956, p. 185)

> *"that such a force* [of less than 3,000 men] *should have executed* […] *close on half a million Jews and Gypsies in six months and hundreds of so-called commissars is pretty extraordinary."*

R: As early as 1988, one of the most renowned experts on the *Einsatzgruppen*, German mainstream historian Hans Heinrich Wilhelm, stated that he is not certain if the numbers in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports sent to Berlin are correct. These reports are the only existing evidence; hence they are used to compute the number of Jews killed. Wilhelm warned his colleagues:[284]

---

[283] In addition to these mass graves, the victims of the German army and police were allegedly also "treated."

[284] H.-H. Wilhelm, paper presented at an international historical conference at the University of Riga, Sept. 20-

> *"If the non-statistical reliability of* [these reports] *is not higher* [than their low reliability concerning numbers]*, as could be confirmed only by a comparison with other sources from the same region, then historical research would be well advised if in future it made less use of all SS sources."*

L: So Wilhelm, one of the foremost mainstream expert on these documents, basically doubts that they contain any reliable information. I wonder what he would dare to write if German criminal law did not threaten him…

R: Wilhelm's remark is consistent with what he wrote in his first book, where he doubted the reliability of these documents as well (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 515):

> *"the fact that at least some ten thousand killed Jews were added to increase the total number of the otherwise unjustifiably low partisan numbers."*

R: In other places he notes the fact that one of the activity reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* was obviously manipulated by inserting a zero, thus increasing the victim number from 1,134 to 11,034 (*ibid.*, pp. 535). Obviously the fabricators – that is what this is all about – must have had an interest in presenting a large number of victims to someone.

L': How about the simple explanation that somebody made a typo and fixed it then?

R: Who knows? At any rate, one possible motive for exaggerated victim numbers results from a testimony of the former leader of *Einsatzkommando* 6, Ernst Biberstein (Longerich 1998, p. 314):

> *"The reports* [of the *Einsatzgruppen*]*, which contain such huge percentages of Jews among those shot, are supposed to prove by way of propaganda that the Jews of Russia are the true supporters of bolshevism and of the perfidious illegal fight against the German troops, with the aim that their radical extermination is recognized as necessary.* […] *After all, the true intelligence task of the security service is to subject government authorities to a softening-up barrage with massive, relentless reports in order to prompt them to take measures along the line of the security service's intentions."*

R: German orthodox historian Peter Longerich commented on this similarly to Krausnick (*ibid*., p. 323):

> *"Regarding the number of victims, it cannot be excluded that the accounting-style accuracy with which the Event Reports were written convey a false impression; it is possible that the exact number of people killed during the massacres was not recorded, and it seems conceivable that the figures given are exaggerated in order to polish the 'success record.'"*

R: Longerich recently added yet another twist to the many mysteries surrounding the *Einsatzgruppen* when he admitted that it is utterly unclear how those *Einsatzgruppen* received their orders to kill the Jews (Longerich 2010, p. 189; cf. Dalton 2010c):

> *"What emerges from all this is the impression of a degree of vagueness in the way orders were issued to the* Einsatzgruppen*. A manner of issuing orders in*

22, 1988, p. 11. On the basis of this paper, Wilhelm compiled the article "Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung" in: Backes *et al.* 1992, p. 403-425, which does not contain this passage, however. I owe this information to Dr. Costas Zaverdinos, who owns a copy of the paper presented by Wilhelm in Riga and who reported about it during his opening speech at a historical conference at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, on April 24, 1995.

which the subordinate was supposed to recognize the 'meaning' behind the words intuitively is familiar from National Socialist anti-Jewish policy. […T]*his practice presupposed a certain collusiveness, a strongly developed feeling of consensus amongst those involved* […]*."*

L: That sounds like Hilberg's hypothesis of order distribution via telepathy.

R: Quite right. That's the way the *Einsatzgruppen* members are said to have been able to decipher the infamous "code language." Longerich explains moreover that the individual units of the *Einsatzgruppen* did not act uniformly, if we follow their reports, which means that there cannot have been a comprehensive order to kill all Jewish women and children.

I may point out that all data on population statistics in areas once occupied by the Germans in the former Soviet Union indicate that no mass murders occurred there. Let me give you a final example in order to prove that this is indeed the case.

In 1949, German General Field Marshal Erich von Manstein stood before a British military tribunal, because, as the commander in chief of the Germany's 11th Army, he was accused as an accomplice to the murders of *Einsatzgruppe* D on the Crimea. Manstein's defense counsel, the British lawyer Reginald T. Paget, wrote in his memoirs (Paget 1951, pp. 170f.):

"It seemed to me that the S.D. claims [in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports] *were quite impossible. Single companies of about 100 with about 8 vehicles were reporting the killing of up to 10,000 and 12,000 Jews in two or three days. They could not have got more than about 20 or 30 Jews who, be it remembered, thought they were being resettled and had their trap*[ping]*s with them, into a single truck. Loading, travelling at least 10 kilometres, unloading and returning trucks would have taken nearer two hours than one. The Russian winter day is short and there was no travelling by night. Killing 10,000 Jews would have taken at least three weeks.*

In one instance we were able to check their figures. The S.D. claimed that they had killed 10,000 in Simferopol during November and in December they reported Simferopol clear of Jews. By a series of cross checks we were able to establish that the execution of the Jews in Simferopol had taken place on a single day, 16th November. Only one company of S.D. were in Simferopol. The place of execution was 15 kilometres from the town. The numbers involved could not have been more than about 300. These 300 were probably not exclusively Jews but a miscellaneous collection of people who were being held on suspicion of resistance activity. The Simferopol incident received a good deal of publicity because it was spoken of by the prosecution's only witness, an Austrian corporal called Gaffa who said that he heard anti-Jewish activities mentioned on an engineers' mess when he was [an] *orderly and had passed the scene of the Simferopol execution. As a result we* [Manstein's defense team] *received a large number of letters, and where able to call several witnesses who had been billeted with Jewish families and also spoke of the functioning of the local synagogue and of a Jewish market where they bought icons and similar bric-a-brac right up to the time that Manstein left the Crimea and after.*

It was indeed clear that the Jewish community had continued to function quite openly in Simferopol and although several of our witnesses had heard rumours

about an S.D. excess committed against Jews in Simferopol, it certainly appeared that this Jewish community was unaware of any special danger."

R: The topic of the *Einsatzgruppen* is huge. The documentation available about it is diverse and voluminous, but the correctness of the information contained in it is not always certain. Material evidence is missing in most cases, and there doesn't seem to be any political impetus to change that.

The last word about this topic has not yet been spoken, not among revisionists either, who have treated that topic rather superficially so far. During the years 2013 through 2016, Italian historian Carlo Mattogno intensively studied this topic and has now started to present his research results. Their translation will take quite some time. We can all be looking forward to his results.

Meanwhile I may express some iconoclastic views here as to what to expect. Already in Chapter 1.3. of the present book, I pointed out that Jewish groups all over the world closely followed the suffering of Jews under the Tsars, and that they pushed for political changes in Russia. As mentioned before, this topic was investigated in some detail by Heddesheimer (2017). In my documentary about the origin of the six-million figure (2016a), I have shown with a little more detail how Jewish lobby groups in the U.S. have supported revolutionary efforts of Jewish groups in Tsarist Russia. When the revolution finally occurred in 1917/18, disproportionately carried out and led by persons with a Jewish background, Jewish circles all over the world feared nothing more than a collapse of the revolution, since this would have resulted in gigantic pogroms against Jews in Russia. The Bolshevik Revolution was therefore supported in particular by Jewish pressure groups in the U.S., and the atrocities of that revolution were systematically ignored and covered up until the outbreak of the Cold War after the end of World War II.

I already mentioned the disproportionate number of Jews among the Russian revolutionaries in Chapter 1.6. (see p. 39). The Jewish author Sonja Margolina wrote the following about it (1992, pp. 47f.):

"the terror of revolution and civil war as well as that of the later repressions are firmly linked to the image of the Jewish commissars. […] *The Jewish presence in the organs of government was so impressive that a contemporary observer as unbiased as the Russian cultural historian Boris, living in New York, could ask whether promoting the Jews to leadership positions was a 'gigantic provocation.'"*

R: Margolina quotes a lot from a 1924 book titled *Russia and the Jews*, which has a particular focus on analyzing the reasons for, and consequences of, the extraordinarily high rate of participation of Russia's Jews in the excesses of the October Revolution and the totalitarian dictarorship following in its wake. In an appeal "To all Jews in all countries!," the authors of the book quoted by Margolina stated (*ibid.*, p. 58):

"The overly ambitious participation of the Jewish Bolsheviks in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already contains a revenge within itself. […] *We will not only be blamed for this, but they will also hold this against us as an expression of our power, of our aspiration for a Jewish hegemony. Soviet power will be equated with Jewish power, and the fiercest hatred against the Bolsheviks will turn into hatred against the Jews.* […] *All nations and all peo-*

Vorwärts
Berliner Volksblatt.

Periodical of the Social-Democratic Party of Germany (SPD) hinting at the religious background of communist agitators in Germany after WWI

Monday, October 27, 1919, p. 1

Limits of the Right to Hospitality

[…] Not one of the Russian preachers of Bolshevism is a worker by trade. Not one of them is sufficiently familiar with the German situation to derive from this the right to promulgate such a far-reaching agitation. Another thing we have repeatedly observed among the Russian propagandists is their alarming lack of any sense of responsibility. Quite to the contrary, in their unscrupulousness they surpass every Pangermanic instigator. As such, Winnig wasn't all that wrong with his views as published in the "Glocke" [German periodical] which have caused so much dysphoria. He could have operated a bit more favorably, though, by not letting this issue drift into the area of racial politics. Whether those undermining our social life are Russian Jews or Jewish Russians cannot be of any importance for a socialist. What we can expect, however, is that members of other nations, when coming to us and wanting to join us at our fireside, comply to the etiquette which ought to be common ground among educated and civilized people. […] Fritz Spiegelberg

ple will be flooded by waves of judeophobia. Never before have such storm clouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian chaos for us, for the Jewish people."

R: This was what conscientious Jews in the west foretold as early as 1924! Margolina continues with her quote from that anthology (*ibid.*, p. 60):

"Now Jews are in all areas and on all levels of power. The Russian sees them at the top of the Tsar's city at Moskow, and at the top of the metropolis at the Newa, and as the head of the Red Army, the most perfect instrument of self-destruction. […] *The Russian now has in front of him a Jew both as his judge and as his executioner; he encounters the Jews every step of the way, not the communist, who is just as destitute as he is, but who still issues decrees and engages in matters on behalf of Soviet power.* […] *It cannot surprise that the Russian, if comparing the past with the present, concludes that the current power is Jewish, and that it is so beastly exactly because of this."*

R: In the early 1990s, even Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte pointed out the intensive entanglement of Jews in Communism, but it goes without saying that he rejected equating Jews with Bolshevism. Nolte wrote (Backes *et al*. 1992, pp. 92f.):

"Wasn't it true that, for easily comprehensible reasons of social nature, the percentage of individuals of Jewish descent partaking in the revolution was particularly high, no different from the percentage of other minorities such as the Latvians? At the beginning of the [20th] *century, Jewish intellectuals were particularly proud of the Jews' strong participation in the socialist movement. This pride was no longer expressed once the topic of Jewish people's commissars was emphasized more than any other by the anti-Bolshevik movement*

starting in 1917, […].
It is all the most astounding that in 1988 an article by Jerry Z. Muller was published in 'Commentary', an organ of right-wing Jews in America, which once more called to mind the undeniable fact which is, however, open to diverse interpretations: 'If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent. […] *Of the government's 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin* […]. *Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post in order ›to have someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays‹.* […] *But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which 'seemed on the wane by 1914') a new impetus.* […] *Historians who have focused on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.'"*

R: In his paper, Muller quotes a rabbi with a statement which forms a link between the GULag and "Auschwitz," Nolte's pet hypothesis (*ibid.*, p. 93):
"The Trotskys make the revolutions [*i.e.* the GULag] *and the Bronsteins pay the bills* [in the Holocaust]*."*

R: What subsequently happened when the oppressed and terrorized Christians of Russia, some 20 million of whom had died by 1941 at the hands of their Soviet oppressors, were temporarily liberated by German tanks bearing Christian crosses – the German military's symbol, the *Balkenkreuz*, goes back to the symbols used by the medieval crusaders – was a fulfillment of what had ominously been prophesied many years earlier: old scores were settled, pogroms errupted, revenge, hatred and retribution were left to take their course, at times supported or even initiated by the invading Germans, some of whom thought that they, too, have scores to settle.
It is therefore more than merely plausible that during those short years of liberty from Soviet communism, primarily Jews had to collectively foot the bill for the partisan warfare and for the excesses of the Soviets during peace and war, although often unjustly so. It goes without saying that this does not imply anything about the extent of such possible events. But as Nolte put it (*ibid.*):
"But only Auschwitz has turned that topic into a taboo for many decades."

R: That hasn't changed to this day.

3.14. Homosexuals, Gypsies and Poles

L: What about the claims that the Nazis also attempted to exterminate homosexuals and Gypsies?

R: These are some of the non-Jewish groups who had to suffer during the era of National Socialism, but certainly not the only ones. To this can be added political dissidents in general, and we also should include here the Poles as a nation and the Slavs as an ethnic group, foremost among them the Russians. To deal with these issues in depth, however, would lead us too far away from our topic. Right at the

beginning of this book, I pointed out that there are a number of individuals, particularly among Jewish historians, who opine that the death toll of these Jewish victim groups has been exaggerated. I want to explain this now with a few examples.

First of all, homosexuals and Gypsies were not sent to concentration camps because of their belonging to such a group, but because they fulfilled certain conditions. As in many countries in the world at that time, it was considered a crime to live openly as a homosexual. That was still the case after the war, until the worldwide civil-rights movement of the late 1960s and early 1970s began to influence legal systems. A homosexual was sent to the camp because he broke the law, and after serving his sentence he was probably often deemed to be incorrigible.

L: Does that mean you deny they exterminated homosexuals?

R: The use of the word deny implies lying and by implication you are saying I am denying against better knowledge something that is common knowledge. It would be better if we agreed to use the word "dispute."

L: All right. Do you dispute that homosexuals were murdered?

R: Yes, for the simple reason that even established and reputable researchers do. Statements about a systematic extermination of gays are simply not true (Wickoff 1997), just as it is not true to say Gypsies were exterminated in the Third Reich.

L: You thereby contradict official statements made by the German federal government claiming that 500,000 Gypsies were murdered! After all, German Federal President Dr. Roman Herzog said on March 16, 1997 during his speech on the occasion of the opening of the Documentation and Cultural Center of German Sinti and Roma (=Gypsies) in Heidelberg (Herzog 1997, p. 259):

> *"Up to 500,000 murder victims, of which more than 20,000 German Sinti and Roma – this is a barbarity of outrageous dimensions."*

R: How rude of me to contradict the German government! In good German tradition we must accept uncritically as gospel truth whatever the German government tells us, right? Whether Goebbels, Herzog or Merkel, click your heels and shout "Jawoll, Frau Führer!" or so. No, that's not the way it works.

Fact is that the German federal government does not back up its statements about the total extermination of the Gypsies. What is proven, however, is that before the beginning of war in Europe about one million Gypsies lived in the German-occupied areas of Europe. Based on data supplied by the International Romani Union, which is the most influential organization of Gypsies worldwide, the *New York Times* stated on September 27, 1992, that at the beginning of the 1990s there were more than ten million Gypsies living in the same area (cf. O. Müller 2004). How can you then say the Gypsies were exterminated? How do you, in 40 years, create out of a few survivors over ten million? I quote from the German left-wing newspaper *Frankfurter Rundschau* (Die Forschung… 1997; cf. M. Zimmermann 1989):

> *"Only through an extensive study of documents was it possible to discover that the number of the murdered Sinti and Roma* [the two largest Gypsy tribes] *obviously lies well below that officially claimed: 50,000 instead of 500,000 murdered (Michael Zimmermann, Essen/Jena)."*

R: And I would still place a question mark after the verb "murdered" and after the number 50,000. They mainly died, as did other prisoners, owing to the catastrophic conditions prevailing in the camps towards the end of the war (see Mat-

togno 2003d).

Many of these persons died in camps, especially in the final phase of the war. It is not correct to say that they died as a result of German policy, because conditions in the camps were subjected to supervening forces.

L: Somehow I cannot get rid of the suspicion that you want to sell us the Nazi concentration camps as holiday resorts.

R: Nothing is further from the truth, and such an impression is easily dismissed, if we remind ourselves of Paul Rassinier's works. But I also recommend that you compare two diaries written by Dachau prisoners; one prisoner remained there during the war (Haulot 1985), and the other was locked up after the war by the U.S. occupational force (G. Naumann 1984, pp. 139-199, 239-281). In this comparison it becomes obvious that prisoners did better in that particular camp under the Germans during the war than under the U.S.-led occupation after the war (Weckert 2004). This is also confirmed by G. Favre, a delegate of the International Committee of the Red Cross, who wrote a report in August 1938 about his visit to the Dachau camp. In it he described the conditions in that camp as acceptable regarding work load, hygienic conditions, and nutrition (Favez 1989, p. 538ff.).

But it is not possible to generalize on this matter. For example, the large number of deaths of those deported to Auschwitz early on and who were registered in the camp – over half of those registered died in the first three months of their presence there, due mainly to catastrophic hygienic conditions (Aynat 1998b) – proves that during many months of the years 1942 and 1943 Auschwitz was actually a camp where humans were killed in a completely different sense than what is prescribed as true in many European countries by criminal law: through criminal ruthlessness and neglect. You don't need a homicidal gas chamber to kill people or let them die. Similar things can be said about Majdanek, as stated by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 245):

> *"The concentration camp Majdanek was a place of suffering.*
>
> *The people imprisoned there suffered under catastrophic sanitary conditions, epidemics, at times completely insufficient rations, back-breaking heavy labor, harassment. More than 40,000 Majdanek inmates died, primarily from disease, debilitation and malnutrition; an unknown number was executed.*
>
> *The real victims of Majdanek deserve our respect, just as all victims of war and oppression deserve our respect, regardless what nation they belong to. But we are not doing the dead any service by inflating their number for political and propagandistic reasons and by making utterly unfounded claims about the way they died."*

R: The treatment of the Slavs by the Third Reich also deserves a brief treatment, especially the fate of the Poles during five years of occupation. Here is what the Polish Pope John Paul II, that is Karol Wojtyła, stated about this in 1983 according to media reports:[285]

> *"The Pope was in a somber mood and seemed to be close to tears when he recalled the Polish losses of 6 million people during the Second World War."*

L: Oh Gee! Once more six million!

R: Yes, and it is wrong on top of it. To understand this, a brief overview of the histo-

[285] *Sunday Times Union*, Albany, N.Y., Combined Wire Service, June 19, 1983, p. A12.

ry of the Polish state during the 20th century is needed. Poland was reestablished by Germany in 1916 as a monarchy. It encompassed areas which had led a shadow existence as "Congress Poland" under the rule of Tsarist Russia since 1815. Only after Germany agreed to an armistice in 1918, however, did Poland really become independent. During the following three years, Poland pursued an aggressive policy of expansion toward its west and east at the expense of Germany and the early Soviet Union, which at that time was embroiled in a civil war. In 1921, Poland temporarily managed to win the largest territorial gains when the Polish army marched into western Belarus and the Ukraine. With a lot of luck, they won that war of aggression. When Poland was once more carved up in 1939, however, they lost those territories again, which were taken back by the USSR. After the Second World War, Poland obtained all the German territories east of the so-called Oder-Neisse Line (except for northern East Prussia, which was annexed by the USSR) as a "compensation" for the loss of these robbed territories in the east. This was accompanied by the largest ethnic cleansing of world history: while some 1.2 million ethnic Poles of the Polish minority in Belorussia and the Ukraine were relocated to the west, a major part of the German population living in Germany's eastern territories, which were almost exclusively inhabited by Germans, was either murdered or expelled, unless they had already fled or were evacuated earlier. This population loss amounts to some 7.6 million.[286] As a result of this massive shift in population groups, some six million people fewer were living in the area which today constitutes Poland than lived there prior to the war – mainly caused by the expulsion of the Germans (O. Müller 2003).

L: Does that mean that German population losses due to this expulsion are turned into Polish victims of genocide?

R: Precisley: The victims are turned into perpetrators, and the perpetrators into victims.

L: If that were so simple, that would mean that Poland had basically no losses during the war, which cannot be true either.

R: That is correct, too. I simplified things. It is true, however, that the order of magnitude of the number of people affected by this ethnic cleansing is much larger than the Polish losses due to the war. The German-Polish conflict lasted only about four weeks, and the Polish conflict against the Soviet Union was over after perhaps a week or so. This kind of warfare – called *blitzkrieg* or shock-and-awe – makes it easy on all sides, limiting casualties to a minimum. Then, during the German and Soviet occupations, a number of persecutorial measures were enforced – just think of the Soviet massacres at Katyn and elsewhere as well as the sizeable share of Poles among the prisoners in German camps, interned mostly due to resistance activities, many of whom died.

L: And what about the Polish Jews? Don't they count as Polish victims, too?

R: They should, but we don't want to count them twice, as Holocaust victims and as Polish victims.

---

[286] Silesia: ca. 3.3 million; East Prussia: ca. 2.4 million, of whom less than half (say 1 million) lived in the less-densely populated southern part of this province that was annexed by Poland; Eastern Pomerania: ca. 1.9 million; Eastern Brandenburg: 0.6 million; Danzig: ca. 0.4 million; Posen/West Prussia and Central Poland: ca. 0.4 million: 3.3+1+1.9+0.6+0.4+0.4=7.6 million.

L: Maybe claims about six million Polish victims include these Polish Jews?

R: Orthodox historians assume some 1.8 million Holocaust victims among the Polish Jews (Benz 1991, p. 495), which would still result in more than four million civilian casualties among the Poles. But that number is still utterly exaggerated. You can reach such a number only by forging population statistics by way of mendaciously turning the missing German expellees into Polish victims of an invented German genocide.

3.15. Document Forgeries

R: Since we are already talking about forgeries, let's talk next about document forgeries, be it about pictures or written documents.

In this section, we have already encountered falsely labelled images, such as the moving truck falsely labeled as a "gas van" and the still image from a movie used to illustrate articles dealing with "gas vans" (Ill. 154ff., p. 305) or the photo of typhus victims at Belsen rebranded as mass-murder victims at Auschwitz (Ill. 158, p. 308). We have also discussed possible manipulations of an air photo of Auschwitz (pp. 190ff.). In the context of the alleged "gas vans," I may point out that there are a number of documents which are suspected to be forgeries (Alvarez 2011).

L: But these are only suspicions or perhaps even mere claims without any conclusive proof.

R: You are quite right. The question to ask is: did the victorious powers fabricate documents to a larger extent in order to incriminate the vanquished? There can be no doubt that they had the opportunity to do so, since they had all the means and sufficient time at their disposal, and there certainly wasn't a lack of motives. But that does not prove that is actually happened.

One example of a proven document forgery of relevance to our topic is the so-called Franke Gricksch Report. The typed copy of two pages made from an alleged original German document which was never found claims that it is an extract from a report written by SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch after a business trip through Poland between May 4 and 16, 1943. This excerpt has the heading "Resettlement Action of the Jews." It openly reports about the procedure used during the alleged mass extermination in gas chambers at Auschwitz. Jean-Claude Pressac reproduced this copy and apparently considered it authentic while trying to explain away the many factual errors contained in it (1989, pp. 236, 238f.). Two years later, the Canadian revisionist Brian Renk analyzed the document and suggested that it must be a forgery for a large number of reasons (Renk 1991).

In 2005, the contents of an English translation of a German document was posted online which was found in the British National Archives and which gives the *complete* content of a report presumably written by SS *Sturmbannführer* Franke-Gricksch after a business trip through Poland between May 4 and 16, 1943.[287] Hence we are dealing with the same report.

[287] www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Five years later, British historian David Irving managed to also locate this document in the British Public Records Office, and shortly thereafter the entire affair was summarized by Samuel Crowell as follows (Crowell 2011, p. 346):

> *"There is nothing in the* [authentic] *report about mass killings* […]. *There is no place in the report for a separate codicil or appendix to describe gassings at Auschwitz;* […] *furthermore a description of gassings would be completely at odds with the tenor of the report as it stands. It follows therefore that the two-page 'extract' from the Franke-Gricksch report* […] *is a spurious document.*
> *But how was this spurious document created? A possible explanation lies in the fact that the British files no longer contain the German language original. We can surmise that the original was passed on to other parties who were in the process of preparing prosecution documents for the Nuremberg trials, and then someone in the chain of custody decided to withdraw the original report and substitute an inauthentic extract."*

R: Fact is that this translation of the original report supports the revisionist hypothesis that "Operation Reinhardt" had nothing to do with a mass-murder operation, as orthodox historians claim, but was about plundering the possessions of the Jews who had been deported for forced labor or resettlement (Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 236-250; Mattogno *et al*. 2015, pp. 378-560).

This example shows that and why "German" documents have been fabricated.

L: But that is only a single case.

R: For the time being, I suppose it has to remain open whether documents were systematically fabricated to incriminate the Germans, for nothing can be found where nobody is searching.

The German amateur historian Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof, a retired major general of the German army, pointed out in 2014 that the files given back by the Allies to the Germans are riddled with forgeries. These can be recognized, he stated, by the fact that these forgeries were not written on original paper which, quite in contrast to authentic German documents, do not turn yellow as they age (Schultze-Rhonhof 2014). But he has only analyzed documents regarding the guilt question of the war, and even in this regard one should first produce ironclad forensic proof before taking this accusation of forgery for granted.

L: If that is true, then one may assume that there are also forgeries on original paper among the German files. Those could not so easily be recognized as such. After all, at war's end the Allies had all the official German stationery at their disposal.

R: This cannot be excluded.

L: That would mean that all the files could potentially be contaminated with forgeries. That would be an awful disaster.

R: Quite so. This, too, would be a consequence of the total loss of the war for Germany.

L: I consider the example of Hitler's "Genghis Khan speech", which he never delivered, particularly striking. During that speech of September 22, 1939, he supposedly announced in front of the German generals the extermination of the Poles in order to gain living space. He allegedly concluded his speech with the remark: "Who, after all, speaks today of the annihilation of the Armenians?" This quote was first invented in 1942 by the former bureau chief of the Associated Press in

Berlin Louis P. Lochner in his book *What About Germany* (1942, p. 2), and was mentioned as *IMT* Document L-3 during the Nuremberg Trial, yet the prosecution abstained from introducing it as evidence due to its dubious origin (*IMT* Vol. 2, p. 286). Still, to this day this speech is dug out of the trash bin by "historians" such as Richard Evans (Evans 2010).

R: This invented speech by Hitler is "supported" by two other transcripts, though. One of them, *IMT* Document 798-PS (*ibid*., Vol. 26, pp. 338-344), may actually be genuine, but it doesn't contain anything remotely resembling what Lochner has claimed. The other transcript, whose contents come close to Lochner's claims (1014-PS, *ibid*., pp. 523f.), was correctly described by Dr. Walter Siemers, the IMT defense lawyer of Fleet Admiral Erich Raeder, as follows (*ibid*., Vol. 14, pp. 43f.):

> *"This document is nothing but two pieces of paper headed 'Second Speech by the Führer, on 22 August 1939.' The original has no heading, has no file number, no diary number, and no notice that it is secret; no signature,* […] *no indication of where the document comes from. It is headed 'Second Speech…' although it is certain that on this date Hitler made only one speech, and it is hardly 1½ pages long, although* […] *it is certain that Hitler spoke for 2½ hours."*

L: In other words, we are dealing here with two forged documents: L-3 *and* 1014-PS, which was created to shore up L-3.

R: It looks like it, doesn't it? And that is only one among many more that could be listed.

There is another aspect to this topic, and that is the destruction of original documents which are exonerating to the Germans. Such acts are difficult to prove, although strange gaps in certain document collections may point to something fishy having happened to them. One particularly revealing case of document destruction happened around 2005, after the British historian Martin Allen had published a book about SS Chief Himmler (M. Allen 2005). Shortly after the books had been published, the media reported that documents used by Allen to prove that Himmler was murdered by the British shortly after his capture in 1945 were – forgeries. Had that been true, Allen, the primary suspect, would have been prosecuted. However, no charges were ever pressed against Allen or anyone else for that matter, because Allen could prove that the forgeries then in the archive were not the documents he had photocopied when doing his archival research many months earlier. In other words: someone removed (and probably destroyed) the originals and replaced them with modern photocopies *after* Allen had made his copies (Kollerstrom 2014a).

L: And why would such a destruction not be prosecuted?

R: There is only one plausible explanation: The persons or authorities ordering their destruction and replacement with photocopies are identical with those who ordered the prosecuting authorities *not* to pursue the case any further.

L: So Her Majesty's government.

R: Correct. Britain is still in the same frame of mind as it was in 1939. For them, World War Two never ends. I would therefore not be surprised if it turned out that the British as well as the other Allies have purged their archives as well as the seized German files from documents which are embarrassing to them.



Ill. 172: *Photo allegedly taken of the Polish resistance group at Auschwitz. This is supposed to be corpse burning to the north of Krema V. Right and below: Section enlargements.*

But let's now deal with a subject which can be analyzed more easily: photo forgeries.

First let's address two images which are generally considered as proof of corpse burnings in open pits at Birkenau. They were allegedly taken by a member of the so-called Auschwitz camp partisans to document the crimes.

L: But would they be a reliable source?

R: Let's postpone this question until the next section, where we will discuss witness statements.

The first of these two pictures is reproduced in Ill. 172 (see p. 339; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 422). German revisionist political scientist Udo Walendy analyzed this picture decades ago (Walendy 1973; cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 253f.; Mattogno 2005a, pp. 34-42; 2016d, pp. 41-50, 154-156). Walendy claimed that, from an aspect of light exposure, the completely dark man in the left of the picture does not fit together with the other men in the photograph – view the upper left enlargement in Ill. 173a. Furthermore the second man from left has much too long an arm with two elbows (right enlargement, Ill. 173b). Also the allegedly visible corpses on the ground have impossible, non-human anatomies, particularly the corpse at the feet of the man with the two elbows. I do not wish to get involved in these details because historians have stressed that the quality of this picture has been reduced



Ill. 173a-c: *Detail enlargements of Ill. 172.*

through successive copying.

L: But that's nonsense! Successive copying of a photograph does not change the human anatomy, nor does it change the lighting contrasts.

R: Is this your field of expertise?

L: Yes, professionally I deal with such things. I recognized immediately that there is something wrong with this picture. No exposure error would succeed in darkening one person and leaving the rest in a normal light.

R: Even if he stood in the shade…

L: Then the environment of this man would also have to be dark. But that is not the case!

R: All right. Pressac explains the bad quality by claiming that these pictures are merely contact prints.

L: This is absolute nonsense! Why are contact prints supposed to be of poor quality? They are not, at least not visible for the normal eye. If some people state that these are mere reproductions, then have they seen the originals?

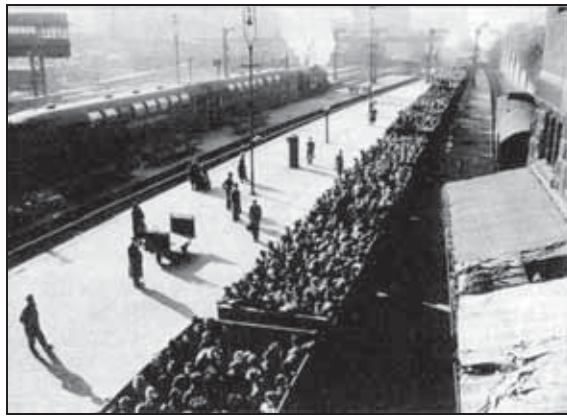
R: No, in each case these pictures are shown. Possibly there are no originals. It is interesting, however, that there are many variations of this picture. Thus there is a version that has the dark background replaced by a lighter one; in another one the outline of the men to the right has been highlighted with a pen.

L: Poor copies are often improved like that.

R: Let us assume for a moment that this picture is actually based on a photo.



Ill. 174: *Original fencepost in Auschwitz Birkenau.* *(Wikipedia)*



Ill. 175: *The original from the directorate of the German Federal Railways Hamburg with the heading: "freight cars with refugees 1946. Fully occupied train for the Ruhr district. In the background a double-decker carriage to Lübeck."*



Ill. 176: *Retouched picture with the heading of "transport to Ghettos and extermination camps".*

L: That is nonsense. You cannot sell to me such a painting as a photograph!

R: Just calm down and let me continue. Focus on the visible fencepost in the background. It is angled, as you can clearly see. Now we compare this fencepost (lower left cutout enlargement, Ill. 173c) with a typical fencepost at Birkenau, Ill. 174. As you see here, the real fenceposts in Birkenau are gently rounded. From this era an enormous number of photographs exists, taken by the SS. Wherever there are fenceposts, they look like this.

In other words: If a photo is the basis for this picture shown here, then this did not originate at Birkenau or it has been tampered with. So at least the captioning of the picture is wrong.

L: In my opinion it is a complete forgery.

R: Perhaps. But even if the basis of this is a genuine picture, it may possibly show a pyre on which the victims of a typhus epidemic were burned, because the crematories were not yet finished. Or, perhaps no corpses are burnt there at all but merely lice-infested dirty clothes.

L: You can see neither a pit nor a pyre.

R: At any rate, this picture does not offer any proof of mass murder at Auschwitz. After all, if this picture is based on a real photo, it shows at most some 30 corpses or so, but not the many thousands claimed by witnesses.

L: But if these resistance fighters wanted to document the cremation of thousands of victims, why did they not take a picture from a different angle to document this? Does the second picture show more?

R: No. The second picture shows basically the same scene (Pressac 1989, p. 422). I put it into the Appendix in order to make it available at maximum size (Ill. 243, p. 532). Since we must indeed expect that the resistance fighters did the best they could to document German crimes, we have to assume that this is all there was in Auschwitz-Birkenau, which of course would be in perfect agreement with the small area from which smoke emanates, as seen on several air photos (see Ill. 68



Ill. 177f.: *The left picture appeared in* Der Spiegel*, no. 42, 1966, with the heading "In the SS state perfect the slave system"; on the right a "variation" with the heading "SS Sadists 'order' 'tree hangings'" (Eschwege 1979, p. 266).*

on p. 188 of the present book).

L: You cannot possibly try to sell that second picture as a photograph. That clearly is a painting.

R: Well, I think it is a photograph, yet obviously not of an authentic scene, but either of a painting or heavily retouched, which of course means that the first picture analyzed here is probably a retouched photo or painting, too. So I think you are right after all.

L: Thank you.

R: You are welcome.

In concluding this topic I would like to offer several more examples of the fact that not everything offered to us as pictorial evidence is authentic and can withstand a critical examination. For example Illustration 175 (p. 341), which still today is displayed in Hamburg's main railway station.[288] It shows a scene from 1946: a freight train in that station packed full of German citizens before their departure to the countryside in desperate search for food, evidence for the poverty and starvation reigning in Germany in those immediate postwar years.

In Illustration 176 (p. 341) you see a picture that was featured in the film "*Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*" (Death is a master from Germany), part 3, shown on German public television on May 2, 1990 (taken from Eschwege 1979, p. 185). It allegedly represents the transportation of Rumanian Jews to Auschwitz. German mainstream historian Professor E. Jäckel was responsible for the historical accuracy of this film.

L: Those are the same pictures!

R: Exactly! However the picture by Prof. Dr. Jäckel was framed in such a manner that the station building has been cut out. Also it was cropped so much that the German luggage cart on the platform has disappeared. Furthermore the windows of the double-decker passenger train left in the background were retouched, since Rumania did not have such trains at that time, but Germany certainly did have them. This picture is one of the most awkward and nasty forgeries ever discovered.

Ill. 177f. (p. 342) are two pictures allegedly showing SS officers torturing prison-

[288] At least in the early 1990s, when the first edition of the present book was written.

ers. The state of Hesse government admitted in 1996 that they are scenes from a 1958 atrocity film of communist East Germany (Obenaus 1995; cf. Ayaß/Krause-Vilmar 1996).

L: But this does not prove that such torture did not happen.

R: If we are to consider an accusation as true, then it must first be proven. The burden of proof is on the prosecutor. But I am not concerned in asserting that the SS dealt sensitively with its prisoners. I would only like to show here that historians and the media do not always care about the truth, but willfully disseminate forgeries.

The next example concerns the Berlin synagogue in Oranienburger Street. Ill. 179 (p. 343) is a widely circulated picture of the synagogue when it was allegedly burning in 1938 during the so-called "Crystal Night." There cannot be any doubt about the fact that during this pogrom numerous arson attacks occurred. But this synagogue was not damaged during this pogrom. Since there was no photo available showing this synagogue in flames, someone helped out a little. He took a photo of the intact synagogue from after the war (1948) and simply added some flames and smoke. This forgery was discovered in 1990 (Knobloch 1990), and in 1998 the perpetrator was found (*Berliner Morgenpost*, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9).



Ill. 179: *Large: The forgery; small: the original of 1948.*

In concluding this little series, which could be extended, particularly after the revelation of many falsifications during the exhibition against the Wehrmacht which traveled up and down Germany in the 1990s and in a revised version in the early 2000s,[289] I would like to present an especially perfidious Auschwitz lie: Ill. 181, which the Simon Wiesenthal Center published on its web site in 1999 with the following subtitle:[290]

> *"As these prisoners were being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematories. The smoke can be seen in the background."*

R: In the original photo taken in the spring of 1944 there is no smoke to be seen (Ill. 180; Klarsfeld 1978b, no. 165).

L: There probably was an over-eager Holocaust fanatic who wanted to make come true what witnesses claimed to be "true" – smoking chimneys.

---

[289] Cf. Walendy in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 260-264; on the exhibition see http://www.verbrechen-der-wehrmacht.de and http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wehrmachtsausstellung (accessed on April 13, 2017); it is now on permanent display in the German Historical Museum (Deutsches Historisches Museum) in Berlin.

[290] In 1999 at http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html; now: https://web.archive.org/web/19991006072516/http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html; www.vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html (both accessed on April 13, 2017).

R: Yes, but unfortunately he got a fencepost instead of a crematorium chimney. You can therefore see: The counterfeiters against Germany enjoy the freedom to do as they please without having to fear any consequences.[291]



Ill. 180 and 181: *On the left of the original, on the right the Simon Wiesenthal Center's falsification: Smoke comes from a fencepost.*

[291] For more on fake images see http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Bildf%C3%A4lschungen (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Fourth Section: Witness Testimonies and Confessions

4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders during the War

R: On pp. 161f., we discussed why the testimonies of persons who might be prejudiced with regard to an event – either emotionally or ideologically – are usually less reliable than testimonies of neutral and impartial observers. Particular care must be taken also with regard to persons with some relationship to the disputing parties. In regard to the Holocaust, this refers to the alleged criminals on the one hand, and the alleged victims on the other.

L: But then there wouldn't be anybody left. Hardly anybody is a neutral impartial observer.

R: Can anybody really remain neutral where the Holocaust is concerned? The problem is a basic one: Everything we hear about the Holocaust is so heavily loaded with emotion that hardly anybody can be a sober, detached observer. The propaganda spread during the Second World War has divided practically the whole world into good and evil as never before in human history. You could just as easily say, and quite correctly, that there can be no witness testimonies with regard to the Holocaust, only testimonies by one or the other party to the matter in dispute.
What I want is simply to make you aware that the testimonies of both sides must be viewed with skepticism, as is the case in any other civil or criminal case: One must expect the surviving victims to exaggerate or even invent things due to feelings of hatred and a desire for revenge. On the other hand, one must expect the presumed perpetrators, out of self-preservation, to minimize or deny events.

L: All the more reason for me to find the confessions of the criminals more convincing.

R: If we stopped there, you'd be right, but in extreme situations – such as the Germans found themselves in after the total collapse of their nation – we also have to expect that individuals wrongly accused of having perpetrated crimes confirm and exaggerate such false charges in hopes of gaining clemency from prosecutors with the power of life and death over them, quite aside from any threats and torture they may have undergone, or fear in the future for themselves or their family members.
The fact remains, however, that most people consider the confessions of ostensible perpetrators to be most convincing. And that is just where I wish to begin. Let us take a good look at the confessions of the "criminals" for once. Before we begin with some of the quotations of leading National Socialists frequently cited as proof of the Holocaust by orthodox historians, we must first clarify the meaning of several German terms. The question is: What did leading National Socialists mean when they used words like "*Vernichtung*" (annihilation) or "*Ausrottung*" (exter-

mination)? If you look into a modern German dictionary, things seem to be clear. In most cases, these words refer to a physical elimination, that is to say: to killings. But there are exceptions. "*Vernichtung*," for example, can also be used in a mere social or professional sense, were it means the loss or destruction of one's financial basis or social network of friends, for example. A "*vernichtende Niederlage*" (crushing defeat) in sports does of course not mean that the athletes of the defeated team were murdered. The term "*Ausrottung*" is less ambivalent, but it, too, does not have to mean murder.

During the 1920s and early 1930s, the leaders of National Socialism, who later became Germany's leading politicians, evolved politically in an atmosphere of permanent civil war. The language used by the more radical parties involved in this struggle was quite often inflammatory and violent. Words said in the heat of the moment were not always considered to be taken literally. This, too, needs to be kept in mind.

Let me now quote a few examples of statements made by leaders of NS Germany, in which words like annihilation or extermination did occur, but obviously did not mean murder:[292]

1. Rudolf Hess, Hitler's deputy until 1941, remarked in a speech in Stockholm on May 14, 1935 (R. Hess 1935):

   "National Socialist legislation has intervened in a corrective manner against [Jewish] *foreign infiltration.*

   I say corrective, since [the fact that] *Jewry is not, for example, being ruthlessly exterminated in National Socialist Germany is proven by the fact that, in Prussia alone, 33,500 Jews are active in industry and crafts, 98,900 in trade and transport – and is further proven by the fact that, with a proportion of 1% of the population of Germany, 17.5% of all lawyers are still Jewish, and, for example, in Berlin, almost 50% of all non-Aryan physicians are still permitted to participate in the social security system."*

   The word exterminate (*ausrotten*) obviously cannot have been meant in the sense of murder in this connection, since in 1935 nobody had accused the Third Reich of ruthlessly killing the Jews in whole or even in part. This assumption was so absurd at that time that it is inconceivable that the second most powerful man in the country after Hitler would have quasi-denied a partial physical extermination of the Jews by means of this statement of opinion. Hess's wording can only be taken in the social sense of the word: the National Socialists had not yet destroyed the Jewish influence in Germany using all means (ruthlessly), but had, rather, only begun to correct and restrain their influence by moderate means of forced affirmative action. It is obvious that this repression cannot have occurred through any killing of the Jews, but rather in forcing them to have recourse to other professions or causing them to emigrate.
2. In a memorandum on the Four Year Plan in August 1936, Hitler remarked that the Wehrmacht and the German economy had to be ready in four years to wage war on the Soviet Union. If the Soviet Union ever conquered Germany, that would mean the annihilation of the German people (Treue 1955, p. 187). Naturally, Hitler cannot have meant that the Soviets would have killed 80 million

[292] For a contrary opinion cf. Shermer 1994, pp. 44-51; 1997, pp. 211-241

Germans in such a case. Rather, the meaning was that Germany would be eliminated as an independent, politically powerful and cultural factor.

3. On Nov. 10, 1938, Hitler remarked to the National Socialist press that there was a need to annihilate the class of German intellectuals (Treue 1958, p. 188; Kotze/Krausnick 1966, p. 281). Here as well, he cannot have meant a physical extermination of the intellectuals, but rather, only the end of their influence.
4. Only a few days before the previously mentioned Reichstag speech of Jan. 30, 1939, Hitler received the Czech Foreign Minister. During the conversation Hitler criticized, among other things, the liberal attitude of the Czechs with regard to the Jews, and referred to the Jewish policy of his government with the words "In Germany, they are being annihilated." It is obvious that he cannot have meant a physical annihilation of the Jews, since nothing of the sort is alleged to have been going on at the time (Billig 1977, p. 51).
5. Felix Kersten, Himmler's masseur, quotes Himmler as follows in a diary entry dated Dec. 12, 1940:

   "We must wipe out the Jews, that is the will of the Führer."

   On Apr. 18, 1941, Himmler, according to Kersten, is supposed to have said:

   "The Jews must be annihilated by the end of the war. That is the unambiguous wish of the Führer."

   It was Yehudah Bauer of Jerusalem University, one of the most highly respected mainstream Holocaust historians, who noted that there was not yet any intention to exterminate the Jews when these entries in Kersten's diary were made, and that they are thus extremely problematic (Bauer 1994, p. 273, note 10). But in the context of the above examples, these entries are much less problematic than they may first appear: "Wipe out" (*ausradieren*) and "exterminate" (*ausrotten*) were not meant as physical extermination, but, rather, the removal of the Jews from Germany and/or Europe.
6. This becomes clear from a Hitler statement during a table talk in his headquarters on July 4, 1942, when he reported his threat relating to the expulsion of the Czechs from Bohemia and Moravia, which he expressed to Czech President Hacha. According to this threat, Hacha declared that all persons advocating a pro-Soviet policy in the Protectorate would have to be "exterminated" (*ausgerottet*). From the context, it is clear that this means removal from their positions and expulsion (Picker 1963, p. 435; cf. Irving 1984, p. 277).

Now to some statements of leading NS politicians which are frequently quoted to support the extermination thesis. Since these statements were made long before the end of the war, this automatically eliminates in advance the possibility that they were extorted by force, as must be taken into consideration in the case of confessions of defendants given in Allied captivity.

First of all, let's look at the oft-quoted passage from Adolf Hitler's speech of Jan. 30, 1939, *i.e.*, seven months before the outbreak of the war:[293]

"Today I will once more be a prophet: If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war, then the result will not be the Bolshevization of the earth, and thus

[293] Domarus 1973, vol. II, p. 1058; English: www.archive.org/download/SpeechOfJan.301939/SpeHit_text.pdf (accessed on June 20, 2017).

the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe,"...

R: Here you have Hitler's worldview in a nutshell: Jews control international high finance and are the power behind Bolshevism; they intend to get financial and political control over the entire world, if necessary by gigantic wars, but Hitler sees himself as the driving force to prevent that and to annihilate the Jewish race in order to prevent the subjugation of the world under the Jewish yoke. But did he mean the annihilation of their physical existence or merely of their political and social influence? The continuation of this quote, which is regularly hushed up by mainstream historians, makes things clearer:

> *..."for the time when the non-Jewish nations had no propaganda is at an end. National Socialist Germany and Fascist Italy have institutions which enable them when necessary to enlighten the world about the nature of a question of which many nations are instinctively conscious, but which they have not yet clearly thought out.*
>
> […] *If this* [Jewish] *nation should once more succeed in inciting the millions which compose the nations into a conflict which is utterly senseless and only serves Jewish interests, then there will be revealed the effectiveness of an enlightenment which has completely routed the Jews in Germany in the space of a few years. The nations are no longer willing to die on the battlefield so that this unstable international race may profiteer from a war or satisfy its Old Testament vengeance."*

R: So here you have it: Hitler will annihilate the Jews by enlightening the world about their alleged evil plans and deeds, which have already led to their routing (=annihilation) in Germany within a few years. Even Israeli historian Yehuda Bauer contradicted the notion that Hitler meant physical murder in this speech. He emphasized that this passage was no more than a vague, overly-dramatic threat, diametrically opposed to the rest of the speech.[114] This speech was Hitler's reaction to massive attacks by politicians and media of Western nations, which had increased after the anti-Jewish pogrom in Germany in November 1938. Hitler's speech mainly focused on the disastrous impact of the Versailles Treaty on Germany and how National Socialism had successfully remedied the situation. It also contains lengthy passages describing the implementation of his policy relating to religion in general and clearly outlines his policy of emigration and resettlement of the Jews.

L: But the threat relates only to the case of a possible outbreak of war anyway.

R: That is correct. But even if we assume that Hitler meant murder here, this overly dramatic counter-threat in reacting to Allied threats cannot be used as proof of a crime committed at a later time, particularly when the following sentences say that the world will be enlightened as to the Jews. Bauer himself provides more evidence against such an intention, namely, a document from May 1940, that is, after the outbreak of the war, in which Himmler rejected "the Bolshevik method of physical annihilation of a people […] as un-Germanic" and Hitler commented upon this by writing "Quite correct" in the margin (Bauer 1994, p. 57; Krausnick 1957, p. 197).

On Jan. 30, 1941, Hitler himself, in a speech before the Reichstag, returned to his prophecy of 1939 and explained (Domarus 1973, vol. II, , p. 1663):

> *"And I should like to repeat the warning that I have already once given, on September 1, 1939* [correct: Jan. 30, 1939]*, in the German Reichstag: namely, the warning that if Jewry drives the world into a general war, the role Jewry plays in Europe will be all over!"*

R: So once more: annihilation of the Jews in terms of ending the influential role Jewry played in economy, politics, and culture. Hitler made similar remarks on Jan. 30, Feb. 24, Sept. 30, Nov. 8, 1942, and Feb. 24, 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 1828f., 1844, 1920, 1937, 1992). According to this, he saw two possibilities for the outcome of the world war then in progress: either the extermination of the Aryan race or that of Jewry. It is certain that he did *not* mean that, in the event of defeat, all the peoples designated by him as Aryan would be physically exterminated. What Hitler understood "annihilation of Jewry" to mean later, he commented to his closest confidants on October 25, 1941, *i.e.*, after the expansion of the war into a World War. During a Table Talk, he came back to his speech of Jan. 30, 1939, and declared that he understood "annihilation" to mean the destruction of the political influence of the Jews in Europe through their deportation to the Russian swamps (Jochmann 1980, p. 106; see p. 167 in the present book):

> *"This race of criminals has the two million dead of the* [First] *World War on their conscience, and now hundreds of thousands more. Let no one say: How can we ship them off into the swamps!"*

L: Maybe Hitler didn't want to call a spade a spade.

R: I consider it very improbable that Hitler, even in the company of his closest confidants, would have felt obliged to use camouflage words or fail to refer to things by their proper name.

But now to the statements of other prominent National Socialists on the "annihilation of Jewry" during wartime. First, there is the entry by Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels of Mar. 27, 1942 (Reuth 1991, p. 1776):

> *"Beginning in Lublin, the Jews are now being deported from the Generalgouvernement to the east. This is a somewhat barbaric procedure and not one to be further described here. There is not much left of the Jews themselves. In general, one can state that 60 percent will have to be liquidated; only 40 percent will be able to be put to work."*

R: The problem with this quotation is the same as with the others. Namely when one regards the actual policy, one must conclude that the 60% "liquidated" Jews were those who were unable to work and were therefore "deported to the east." This is clear from a Goebbels diary entry that he made only 20 days earlier (Manvell/Fraenkel 1960, p. 256):

> *"The Jewish question must be solved within the framework of Greater Europe. There are still over 11 million Jews in Europe. They must first be concentrated in the east. Eventually, after the war, they can be sent to an island, like Madagascar. At any rate, there will be no peace in Europe until the Jews are completely excluded from the European territory."*

R: On the basis of a host of contemporary documents, Mattogno has shown that at that time, *i.e.*, after the Wannsee Conference, a resettlement of the Jews began in the General Government that was anything but an "annihilation action" (*Vernichtungsaktion*). Due to the significance of these documents, I would like to summa-

rize them at this point.

After the first transports of resettled Jews had arrived at their destinations in early 1942, the receiving authorities had to be warned (for references see Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 273f.):

> *"I ask you to make absolutely sure that the Jews* [arriving] *at the final destination are received and properly directed as established by you, and that we will not again have the problems encountered in other cases where the Jews arrive at the final destination without supervision and then scatter throughout the territory."*

R: If the transports were sent to extermination camps, something like this could never have happened. Another document has the following to say, among other things, on the treatment of the Jews at the destination:

> *"After arrival in their new settlement areas they must undergo medical observation for three weeks. Any case of disease suspected of being typhus must be immediately reported to the district medical officer in charge."*

R: Gassed Jews would hardly have had to be supervised for their health for three weeks. The "barbaric" methods of resettlement are revealed by a document dated March 22, 1942, five days before Goebbels's diary entry:

> *"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons implemented from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod. Each family was assigned a vehicle for the transport of movable goods and beds. Control and supervision were assured by the Polish police and by the special service command. Action proceeded as planned without incidents. Those evacuated were housed at Tarnogrod the same day."*

L: But if that is so, why should Goebbels have referred to this as a "barbaric procedure" and that there was "not much left of the Jews"?

R: The forced mass resettlement of human beings is "barbaric" according to Western standards, don't you think? The massive forced resettlement of the Germans from their eastern territories after the Second World War is considered barbaric, too. I think that the images that always occur when we imagine the Holocaust have blunted us emotionally, to the extent that we are no longer able to recognize the everyday barbarity of the world. In view of the horrors that we have all heard about the Holocaust, anything less doesn't seem so bad at all.

L: With that kind of argument, you can sweep all kinds of barbaric treatment of our fellow human beings under the carpet as "not so bad," which is what happens everywhere today, from the conflict in Bosnia and Kosovo or Chechyna, to the massacres in Rwanda and Darfur, to the oppression of the Palestinians.

R: That's right. Let us not forget: Goebbels was not emotionally hardened by Holocaust propaganda. For him, the forced resettlement of entire families to the economically barren east *was* "barbaric," and he was quite right in this. His testimony that "not much is left" where the Jews were concerned can only have been intended to mean to refer to their political, economic, and social presence in Europe. He cannot have been referring to their murder.

Thus, Goebbels understood the "liquidation" of 60% of the deported Jews to refer to their evacuation to the eastern territories, and therefore the liquidation of any economic, political, and social influence of these people in western and central Eu-

rope. Accordingly, the expression "liquidation" in this Goebbels diary entry has the same meaning for him as "annihilation" and "extermination" did for Hitler.

There are, of course, many more entries in Goebbels's diaries which would be worth mentioning in this context, but for space reasons this is impossible here. However, Thomas Dalton has thoroughly analyzed all the diaries regarding Goebbels's statements about the Jews (Dalton 2010a&b). He quotes them all (123) and finds "repeated and consistent reference only to expulsion and deportation," but not to physical extermination. At the end of his analysis he therefore concludes (2010b):

> *"As explained in Part 1 of this article, Goebbels's diaries, like Hitler's 'table talk' reflections, are not well known or cited, even among the so-called experts. I think we can now see why: these entries offer very little support for the orthodox view, and raise lots of troublesome issues that must be explained away – not the least of which is the fact that, if we are to believe the exterminationists, Goebbels systematically lied to himself or otherwise falsified his own private diary, for years, for the sake of some unknown future events. This is simply not credible. Nor is the possibility that he was unaware of the mass killing that was allegedly happening. By all reasonable indications, the revisionist account – the literal reading of the diary – is most likely true."*

R: The next thing worth addressing is the speech by the governor of Poland, Hans Frank, given on Dec. 16, 1941 – that is, approximately one month before the Wannsee Conference. In this speech, Frank remarked:[294]

> *"*[…] *if the Jewish tribe in Europe survives the war, while we have sacrificed our best blood in the protection of Europe, then this war will only have been partly successful. Basically, therefore, with regard to the Jews, I must simply assume that they are to disappear. They will have to go."*

L: That's very clear as well.

R: It looks like it. It was also quoted, for example, by Prof. Nolte as proof of a Holocaust (Nolte 1993, p. 296). But Prof. Nolte has omitted and ignored the rest of the quotation, which continues:

> *"I have initiated negotiations for the purpose of deporting them to the east. In January, there will be a big conference on this matter in Berlin* [Wannsee]*, to which I will send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference will be held in the Reich Security Main Office of SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich. A great Jewish migration will set in at any rate."*

L: It looks almost as if Prof. Nolte falsified the quotation by taking it out of context.

R: Again I must say: not so fast! The quotation continues:

> *"But what is supposed to happen to the Jews? Do you think they are going to be housed in settlement villages in the eastern territories? They've told us in Berlin: What's all the fuss? We cannot do anything with them, either in the eastern territories or in the Reich Commissariat* [occupied Ukraine]*, liquidate them yourselves!* […] *We must destroy the Jews, wherever we find them, in order to maintain the overall structure of the Reich here.* […] *We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them, but we will undertake measures leading to their successful destruction in some way or other, of course, in connection with*

[294] 2233-PS; IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 502f.

the overall measures to be undertaken by the Reich, as discussed here. The Government General must become as free of Jews as the Reich. Where and how this happens is a matter of the authorities to be created in these areas, the jurisdiction of which I will inform you about in due time."

L: So what does it mean? Resettlement or annihilation?

R: Why not both? Frank is obviously speaking with relation to the same thing: resettlement and annihilation are synonymous. And he also says expressly: "We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them." Can it be any clearer that they were neither to be shot nor to be gassed with poison?

L: As governor of Poland, he must have known what was going on in Poland.

R: That should be assumed, although what happened to the Jews was outside of his area of competence. That was decided by Germany's government. Frank had no direct influence on this. Interestingly, his diaries encompassing 43 volumes, which are full of grandiloquent verbosity, contain no hint that he knew anything about extermination measures. Even from his interrogation during the IMT (Vol. 12, pp. 7-45) it can be concluded that the governor of Poland had either not been informed at all in this regard, or that such measures simply hadn't existed. He even claimed to have conducted his own inquiries about the camps at Majdanek, Belzec and Auschwitz, because he had found out about rumors spread by enemy media. Yet his investigations did not confirm the rumors (*ibid.*, pp. 17ff.).

The fact is that this one thetorical passage in the many thousands of pages of Frank's diaries' ambivalence loses its importance as soon as one views it in the context of his entire diary, his testimony and in the context of other documents, such as the Goebbels diaries, or speeches and other documents by Hans Frank (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 269f.). These make it clear that both Frank and Goebbels had no doubt that Jews who were unable to work were to be resettled to the east, while the rest of them were to be used for forced labor.

Lastly, there are various speeches given by Himmler. The most well-known of them was given in Posen on Oct. 4, 1943, which is generally referred to as a "secret speech." The following is an excerpt:[295]

"I am thinking now of the evacuation of the Jews, the extermination of the Jewish people. It is one of those things that is easy to say: 'The Jewish people will be exterminated,' says every Party comrade, 'that is quite clear, it is in our program: deactivation [*Ausschaltung*] *of the Jews, extermination; that is what we are doing.' And then they all come along, these 80 million good Germans, and every one of them has his decent Jew. Of course, it is quite clear that the others are pigs, but this one is one first-class Jew. Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it. Most of you know what it means when 100 bodies lie together, when 500 lie there, or if 1,000 lie there. To have gone through this, and at the same time, apart from exceptions caused by human weaknesses, to have remained decent, that has made us hard. This is a chapter of glory in our history which has never been written, and which never shall be written; since we know how hard it would be for us if we still had the Jews, as secret saboteurs, agitators, and slander-mongers, among*

[295] 1919-PS, IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 110-173, here pp. 145f. A short audio extract from the speech may be heard on line at www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Himmler041043_2.wav (accessed on April 13, 2017).

us now, in every city – during the bombing raids, with the suffering and deprivations of the war. We would probably already be in the same situation as in 1916/17 if we still had the Jews in the body of the German people.

[…] *We had the moral right, we had the duty to our own people, to kill this people which wanted to kill us."*

L: There we have an explanation that evacuation was a camouflage word for physical extermination.

R: No, the other way around: For Himmler, "extermination" was a synonym for evacuation, since the Party Program of the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP) contained nothing relating to any physical extermination of the Jews, but rather, that they could not be citizens,[296] which is equivalent to expulsion from Germany.

L: And what about the bodies mentioned by Himmler?

R: This passage may relate to the Germans with the "decent Jews," who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they had never seen hundreds or thousands of bodies lying side by side: "Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it." This means that these could obviously *not* have been Jewish bodies, since if the Germans with their "first-class Jews" had ever seen hundreds of Jewish bodies, they would have been even less sympathetic to any anti-Jewish measures, and might even have taken to the barricades. But Himmler's audience, who were soldiers – all Higher SS and Police Leaders – understood the anti-Jewish measures, because they had seen these bodies. But seeing *Jewish* bodies wouldn't have made these men any more inclined to accept anti-Jewish measures either. You only accept harsh measures when you are convinced that they are justified, that they are a punishment. But a punishment for what? For the mass deaths of human beings; for responsibility for the war.

Attention should be paid in this connection to Hitler's frequently repeated warning to the effect that: "If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war," then woe to them! That Hitler and his followers blamed the Jews for both World Wars, can be seen from a great many of their statements. Just read the one Hitler made on October 25, 1941, once more (p. 349). In it, Hitler blames the Jews for the victims of the war and right after that talks about their punishment: "ship them off into the swamps," which can only have meant the swamps of Belarus, in which German armies also were bogged down at that same time.

It was these bodies – the victims of the war – which were to make those Germans understand anti-Jewish measures, and which would also make Himmler's listeners understand why hard measures against Jews were allegedly necessary. This is why Himmler and his listeners adopted such a merciless attitude in those days.

L: But at the end of the day, Himmler really claimed that he had the moral right to kill the Jews.

R: That is what it says, but it makes little sense, since not even the most extreme

[296] Point 4 of the Program: "Staatsbürger kann nur sein, wer Volksgenosse ist. Volksgenosse kann nur sein, wer deutschen Blutes ist, ohne Rücksichtsnahme auf Konfession. Kein Jude kann daher Volksgenosse sein." – Citizen can only be who is a member of the people. A member of the people is who is of German blood, with no regard to the confession. No Jew can therefore be a member of the people.

National Socialist ever claimed that the "Jews" had planned to commit genocide against the entire German people. The National Socialist ideology and propaganda spoke of Jewish bolshevism and Jewish high finance, both of which tended to subjugate and enslave the German people. So if reciprocity were to be restored, then "killing," in this context, would mean that he had the right to subjugate and enslave the Jews, which is exactly what happened at that time. This means that it is also incorrect to interpret this passage literally, because Himmler speaks in the past tense: "we had […] the duty […] to kill this people […]." But even according to mainstream historiography, the murder of the Jews was by no means a matter of the past in October 1943. At that time, there were still millions of Jews in Europe: The Hungarian Jews had not even been bothered yet; in Poland, nobody had yet been deported from the large ghetto of Lodz; in France, three fourths of the Jews remained until the end of the war, and almost 90% of the Jews with French citizenship were spared deportation.

L: Wasn't Himmler's speech also recorded?

R: Passages from the speech were introduced on a phonograph record during the Nuremberg Trials.

L: So Himmler's speech was recorded?

R: The technical background to the phonograph record is a bit problematic. Quite a few of Himmler's speeches were recorded and are accessible still today.[297] Since Himmler lectured freely without a manuscript, his non-public speeches were recorded on dictating machines, so they could be typed up later. During the Nuremberg Trial against the German Ministries (Case 11), the U.S. prosecution claimed to have found 44 original phonograph records (shellac disks) of this speech in Alfred Rosenberg's files (*Trials*... 1952, vol. 13, pp. 318 & 484).

L: How did those records get into Rosenberg's files?

R: That beats me. But that is not the only oddity. During his cross-examination in Nuremberg after the war, SS General Gottlob Berger, who had listened to Himmler's speech, stated that the transcript was incorrect, since many important issues mentioned by Himmler are not included, whereas he could "say with certainty that [Himmler] did not speak about the extermination of the Jews…" (*ibid.*, p. 475).

L. That testimony may just be an SS General's attempt at saving his life.

L': Is the quality sufficiently good to permit voice analysis?

R: That is questionable. Judging by the bad sound quality, the recording technique must have been rather primitive, for instance the outdated technology of wax cylinders. These cylinders were then used to produce a master disk, from which shellac discs were produced. It is beyond me, though, why anyone would have produced 44 discs of this Himmler speech. After all, it wasn't meant to be sold.

To the best of my knowledge, it has never been examined by independent researchers whether the voice of the speaker is indeed Himmler's. SS General Berger said this about the voice: "It's an intermediate thing between the voice of Himmler and Hitler. […] That is not Heinrich Himmler's voice." But then later, "It might be Heinrich Himmler's voice." (*ibid.*, pp. 482-484.)

L: So it could be the work of a voice imitator?

---

[297] For a list see www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Germany/Himmlerspeeches.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

R: I cannot exclude that. The fact is that the German electrical company AEG had already developed its process of tape-recording technology to the mass-production stage in 1939/1940, and that this technique was spreading like wildfire in Germany. So it seems possible that the speeches of leading personalities in Germany after 1940/41 were recorded on tape. But no tape of this kind, with Himmler's speech on it, was ever found.

L: The Allies probably couldn't have handled such a recording at all, since they weren't familiar with German tape-recording technology at that time.

R: That is correct. So they would have had to manufacture records from a tape, using a tape-recording technology which they knew nothing about.

Let me also mention a discovery made David Irving: The two pages of the unedited transcript of this speech which contain the problematic passage have been typed on a different typewriter than the rest of the document and have also been paginated in a different style (handwritten instead of typed).[298] So there is plenty of reason to be suspicious about this passage of the speech. Like with many other dubious documents, this piece of evidence was simply filed away unchallenged. So, you see, there is a need to research the origin and authenticity of this recording and of its transcript.

But even if you assume that the Himmler speech was held in the alleged form: Mattogno correctly states that, here again, Himmler's speech must be viewed in the context of all his other speeches and documents – for example, his declaration in Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942 (Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 200):

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Jewry triggers an international war, for example, to exterminate the Aryan people, then it won't be the Aryans who will be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jews have been resettled outside Germany, they are living here, in the east, and are working on our roads, railways etc. This is a consistent process, but is conducted without cruelty."*

R: On the other hand, there are other speeches by Himmler after the above-mention Posen speech with less equivocal references to a physical annihilation of Jews – or at least of partisans and commissars including their families.[299] One of them, given in Posen on October 6, 1943, in front of the political elite of the Third Reich, has the following passage (Smith/Peterson 1974, pp. 169f.):

> *"I ask of you that that which I say to you in this circle be really only heard and not ever discussed. We were faced with the question: what about the women and children? – I decided to find a clear solution to this problem too. I did not consider myself justified to exterminate the men – in other words, to kill them or have them killed and allow the avengers of our sons and grandsons in the form of their children to grow up. The difficult decision had to be made to have this people disappear from the earth. For the organization which had to execute this task, it was the most difficult which we had ever had.* […] *I felt obliged to you,*

[298] See Irving's testimony during the Zündel trial 1988, Kulaszka 1992, pp. 369, 405f. The final large-font typescript does contain these inconsistencies, though it conspicuously lacks a page before and right after that ominous passage (pp. 62 & 68 of the document); see http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/documents/3791-speeches-concerning-the-ss#p.33 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

[299] In a speech on December 16, 1943, to the commanders of the German Navy; Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 201; cf. www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Posen_speeches for a summary (accessed on April 13, 2017).

as the most superior dignitary, as the most superior dignitary of the party, this political order, this political instrument of the Führer, to also speak about this question quite openly and to say how it has been. The Jewish question in the countries that we occupy will be solved by the end of this year. Only remainders of odd Jews that managed to find hiding places will be left over."

R: The following day Joseph Goebbels wrote into his diary one of his few references to an annihilation (*Ausrottung*) of the Jews with reference to Himmler's speech, thus corroborating what Himmler had stated (Fröhlich, Part 2, vol. 10, p. 72):

"As to the Jewish Question, [Himmler] *gives a very frank and candid picture. He is of the opinion that we can solve the Jewish Question for all of Europe by the end of this year. He advocates the most radical and harshest solution, namely, that the whole of Jewry will be exterminated. This is surely a consistent, if brutal, solution. We must accept the responsibility to completely solve this question in our time. Later generations will surely no longer have the courage or dedication to address this problem, as we do today."*

R: In a general way, therefore, it is clear that the speeches and diary entries of leaders of the Third Reich can only be interpreted correctly in the context of all speeches and of other documents. And even then these statements of leading NS politicians are still contradictory and at most represent the intentions or views of these leaders, but cannot provide information as to what actually happened on the ground.

4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies

4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay

"Q. Did you ever hear rumours?
A. Constantly."

R: These lines are quoted from the interrogation of former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman during the so-called first Zündel trial regarding his experience in that camp (District Court… 1985, p. 379). They indicate that Auschwitz was indeed a rumor factory.

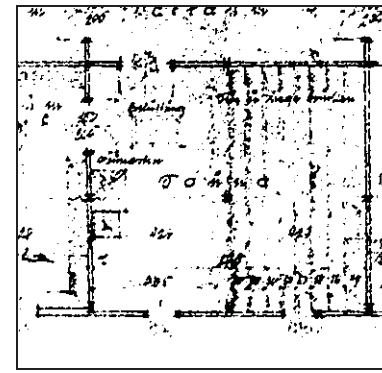
German historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte once referred to a fact which should be known to all historians (Nolte/Furet, p. 78):

"[…] *no less does he* [the historian] *know that large crowds of people in extreme situations, and in the face of hardly comprehensible events, were and are breeding places for rumors."*

R: What Nolte means here – and Friedman confirms – is the fact that human beings, whenever they are deprived of the sources of information usually available to them, tend to construct a complete picture of what is going on in the world based on the few facts available. The German concentration camps were no exception in this regard. These camps contained inmates from all over the world, that is, people from many different cultures. Many of them hardly understood the German language or not at all. They hardly knew where they were, nor were they familiar with German civilian or military norms. It is not surprising that many inmates took rumor or hearsay for pure fact. This fruitful soil for the preparation of rumors was of course heavily exploited by a variety of underground groups for the dissemina-

tion of Allied propaganda, as we shall see later.

At this point, as a classic example of a rumor which arose from uncertainty linked with mistrust of the enemy, I would like to quote a short passage from the book *Die Todesfabrik* (The Death Factory), in which the author reports on the sauna built for the inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau (Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f.; cf. Rademacher 2004):



Ill. 182: *Sauna in the hygiene Building BW 5b in Auschwitz Birkenau (Pressac 1989, p. 57).*

"Even without specialist knowledge, anyone will recognize that the Nazi doctors constantly committed crimes against humanity in the concentration camps. We cannot forget the SS officer, a doctor, who resided in Birkenau at the beginning of 1943. His little hobby-horse was the 'Finnish sauna.'

This bath, in Birkenau, consisted of two rooms, separated from each other which could be hermetically sealed off from each other by means of a door.

The inmates had to undress in the corridor and give up their clothing and underclothing for delousing.

In the first room was a gigantic brick furnace, in which large stones were brought to white heat over a period of several hours before the beginning of the bath. Against the wall opposite the furnace was an extremely primitive bench, arranged in steps, reaching almost to the ceiling.

The naked inmates had to sit on these benches, as closely together as they could. One sat next to the other, the healthy ones pressed next to the sick ones, many of whom had infectious skin eruptions.

Then the heated stones were doused with water. As a result of the heat, the emaciated, sick, ruined bodies of the inmates began to sweat heavily. The new arrivals, who had to climb to the highest benches, sweated most of all. Sweat, mixed with dirt and pus from suppurating sores, ran down in streams.

When a few had already begun to lose consciousness, the hermetically-sealed door was opened to the second room, in which the naked inmates were driven under ice-cold showers with shouting and the blows of truncheons by the inmate trustees."

L: A sauna as a torture chamber!

R: Exactly. Saunas were generally introduced in Germany during the war to strengthen the immune system, in Auschwitz as well, as may be seen here, for the benefit of the inmates (see Ill. 182). To anybody who had never seen a sauna, and who was prepared to believe anything perverse about the Germans, this luxury installation naturally appeared as an instrument of torture. In connection with the murders claimed to have been committed with steam for the Treblinka camp, we had already encountered the sauna as a murder weapon (see p. 256).

The murder weapon claimed by many witnesses but rejected by today's mainstream historians for the Sobibór camp – chlorine (cf. p. 285) – might have its

origin in the widespread use of chlorinated lime for disinfestation of water, latrines and (mass) graves. This chemical slowly decomposes in warm weather and releases toxic chlorine fumes. It is likely that this chemical was used for these purposes in those remote camps. As a murder weapon, though, it is not a good choice.

The testimony by a certain Dr. Henry Heller belongs to the same category of statements right from the rumor mill. Heller reported that he had been "saved" in Auschwitz by a former colleague, a German. Heller claims that this German colleague recognized him just as he was about to be led into a gas chamber. So this German colleague "mercifully turned on the water instead of the gas" according to Dr. Heller (*Chicago Tribune*, May 4, 1975). This is, of course, nonsense, since not even the most dogmatic representative of the orthodox Holocaust narrative claims that there was ever anything like homicidal gas chambers that allowed the choice between gas and water to come out of shower heads. Dr. Heller was led into nothing else but a shower room that he only *thought* was a gas chamber, because the gas chamber camouflaged as a shower room, where gas comes out of the shower heads instead of water, is a cliché he learned from rumors or media propaganda.

The extent to which witness testimonies on the Holocaust are based on hearsay, that is, on things one has only heard about, is clear from an examination of the interrogation records of the preliminary investigations for the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. They are full of hearsay testimonies – reports not originating from one's own experience but rather from what one has heard from others, from "camp talk," a term very frequently found among the statements of the witnesses (cf. Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005g).

I would like to mention an experiment on the dynamics of hearsay, one in which I took part. Two test subjects were shown one drawing each. One of them was shown a gravestone with the three letters "R.I.P.," surrounded by a few blades of grass. The second was shown a beach with two palm trees, a sailboat on the sea with the sun shining. Both test subjects were told to describe the drawings to a third person. The game went through five stages in this manner. The fifth test subject was then supposed to draw the particular drawing on paper. While the test subject who had been shown the beach scene was able to draw it fairly accurately, the gravestone, in several stages, became a broad meadow, surrounded by a dark forest with a dark sky.

What does this show?

L: Clichés don't need to be described so accurately, since we all have similar pictures in our heads already.

R: You can say the same thing about political or historical clichés: something that we have in our heads doesn't need to be described so accurately in order to be able to conceive it fairly exactly, as if one had seen it oneself, while things or events which don't fit into the general heading of a cliché can only be described with difficulty. The power of suggestion of the "Chinese whispers" – since hearsay is nothing else – only works when it follows well-traveled paths. In relation to our present topic that means, of course, that, after decades of dissemination of Holocaust clichés through all the channels of information, today any would-be "witness" is able to repeat these clichés, although it may be nothing other than a mere rumor.

4.2.2. False Memories



Ill. 183: *Prof. Dr. Elizabeth Loftus*

R: Another, more dangerous aspect of this power of suggestion lies in the fact that we can be persuaded that we have experienced clichés that we all have in our head, although our "knowledge" does not originate in our own experience, but rather from sources of hearsay, that is, our relatives or acquaintances, media reports, or things we have learned in school, etc. Many of us know stories from our earliest childhood, stories we have heard over and over again, told by our mothers or other older relatives. We were very often shown supporting pictures or even films. Although in many cases it is almost impossible to have any personal memory from this time of our early life, our memory was "trained" to view what we heard and the experiences of others as our own experiences. Since we do not, of course, expect our parents to tell deliberate lies, there is no reason to object to this.

But the situation is radically different when someone attempts to persuade us of something that may have dramatic results, such as, for example, the statements of certain psychiatrists attempting to explain their patients' reluctance to believe that they were sexually mistreated by their parents as children. The fact that their patients would initially have no memory of such events does not bother these "experts." They simply set about to persuade their patients, through suggestive questions and interview techniques, that they have merely "suppressed" these traumatic experiences, and that it is now the task of the psychiatrist to dig up this "lost knowledge."

One of the world's leading experts in the research into the ability of the human memory to perform and the ability to manipulate the human memory is Dr. Elizabeth Loftus. In a great number of professional publications she has shown that even very mild techniques of questioning are sufficient to manipulate the human memory.[300] In one experiment, for example, she succeeded, by means of suggestive questioning of test subjects, in persuading 36% of all test subjects that they had seen Bugs Bunny at Disneyland. But Bugs Bunny isn't a Disney character – he's a Warner Brothers character, so he cannot possibly have been seen in Disneyland.

Dr. Loftus furthermore discovered that the human memory can be all the more easily manipulated the more emotional the circumstances are under which the questioning takes place, and the more emotional the alleged related experiences have been (sexual abuse, abduction by extra-terrestrials, etc.). Even emotional media reporting can lead to massive distortion of the human memory.

L: That is absolutely shocking. That means that it is possible to make people "remember" traumatic events that never even happened.

R: This is in fact so, if we follow the research findings of Prof. Loftus and many other

[300] Loftus 1994, 1997, 2003; cf. a series of articles on human memory in *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 456-466; cf. www.youtube.com/watch?v=eZlPzSeUDDw (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Suggestion and imagination allow the implantation in the memory of events which did not take place in the manner described or even at all. For this reason, a great deal of testimony concerning traumatic experiences – such as, for example, sexual abuse in early childhood – should be viewed with skepticism. Elizabeth Loftus, internationally recognized expert, highly praised for her statements challenging the reliability of human memory. (Loftus 1998, p. 62)	**Suggestion and imagination allow the implantation in the memory of events which did not take place in the manner described or even at all. For this reason, a great deal of testimony concerning traumatic experiences – such as, for example, relating to gas-chamber experiences during the "holocaust" – should be viewed with skepticism.** Standard statement typically made by revisionists; punishable with up to 10 years imprisonment in Germany, Austria, Switzerland, France, Belgium, Poland, Israel and other countries.

experts.[301] It is easier to manipulate memory if the event that you want anyone to "remember" includes aspects which the test subject actually can remember. These aspects thus act as an achor point for the lie, so to speak.

L: What does that have to do with the present topic?

R: Dr. Elizabeth Loftus is not only an expert on false memory, she is also Jewish. As such, she was asked in the late 1980s to testify for the defense of John Demjanjuk on the reliability of the witnesses presented against him (see Chapter 2.10.). Loftus herself stated in this regard (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 224; cf. Cobden 1991):

> *"The file should have convinced me. A case that* [a] *relied on thirty-five-year-old memories should have been enough by itself. Add to those decaying memories the fact* [b] *that the witnesses knew before they looked at the photographs that the police had a suspect, and they were even given the suspect's first and last name – Ivan Demjanjuk. Add to that scenario the fact* [c] *that the Israeli investigators asked the witnesses if they could identify John Demjanjuk, a clearly prejudicial and leading question. Add to that the fact* [d] *that the witnesses almost certainly talked about their identification afterward, possibly contaminating subsequent identifications. Add to that* [e] *the repeated showing of John Demjanjuk's photograph so that with each exposure, his face became more and more familiar and the witnesses became more and more confident and convincing.*
>
> *Then factor into all of the above* [f] *the intensely emotional nature of this particular case, for the man these people were identifying was more than a tool of the Nazis, more, even, than the dreaded Ivan who ran the diesel engines and tortured and mutilated prisoners. This man, if he was Ivan the Terrible, was personally responsible for murdering their mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives, children."*

R: Instead of making herself available as an expert witness, however, Dr. Loftus copped out (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 232):

[301] Cf. Bjorklund 2000, Campbell 1998, Dineen 1996, Goldstein/Farmer 1993, Loftus/Doyle 1997, Ofshe 1996, Pendergrast/Gavigan 1996, Wells/Loftus 1984.

> *"'If I take the case,' I explained, having talked this out with myself hundreds of times, 'I would turn my back on my Jewish heritage. If I don't take the case, I would turn my back on everything I have worked for in the last fifteen years. To be true to my work, I must judge the case as I have judged every case before it. If there are problems with the eyewitness identifications, I must testify. It's the consistent thing to do.'"*

R: In a conversation with a Jewish friend, it became clear to her that all her Jewish friends, acquaintances, relatives, maybe even all Jews would accuse her of treason to her own people if she testified for the defense in the John Demjanjuk case (*ibid.*, pp. 228f.):

> *"*[…] *she* [a friend of Mrs. Loftus] *believed I had betrayed her. Worse than that, much worse, I had betrayed my people, my heritage, my race. I had betrayed them all for thinking that there might be a possibility that John Demjanjuk was innocent."*

L: So Dr. Loftus considers the Jews a race!

R: It looks like it. In any case, she decided not to appear for the defense. She observed the trial from the gallery, and gave detailed reports on how much she sympathized with the other Jews and with the witnesses who were struggling with their memories. But she expresses no sympathy for the defendant. In other words, Dr. Loftus, a U.S. citizen, left Demjanjuk in the lurch because she felt a greater obligation to Jewry, of which she was a member, than to the truth, or to someone who was at least formally a fellow American citizen. She was willing to risk that an innocent person would be murdered, although she did help locate a replacement expert for assessing the reliability of the witnesses' memory. That Demjanjuk was first sentenced to death, but not executed and then finally even released from Israeli custody, was due solely to the commitment of his defense attorneys and their support by various revisionist researchers (cf. Song 2003, Countess 2003).

L: All the more she will be shocked to learn that "Holocaust Deniers" are citing her in an attempt to shore up their views!

R: You bet. This was her reaction after she was told that her work is quoted by revisionists (Shermer 1997, p. 183):

> *"She was shocked and had no idea about what was going on."*

L: Dr. Loftus is not, therefore, prepared to apply the consequences of her own research to criminal proceedings affecting members of her own religious group.

R: Exactly. But this makes her all the more credible as a witness, since her findings cannot be dismissed as "anti-Semitic" or "Nazi."

As we will see later, the proceedings against John Demjanjuk are only slightly different from other trials against real or alleged National Socialist criminals, in particular those which attracted broad publicity, such as the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf, the proceedings against Klaus Barbie, Maurice Papon, Erich Priebke, etc.

In addition to the factors listed by Dr. Loftus, which contribute to the deformation of the memory of witnesses testifying against alleged National Socialist criminals (numbered [a] to [f] by me), I may add a number of additional factors:

g. One may assume that Dr. Loftus possesses a higher sense of professional ethics and a greater respect for the truth than the average witness. But even she could

not bring herself to introduce exonerating evidence, because this would allegedly be equivalent to "treason" to her "race." I wonder whether Dr. Loftus is aware of what she is saying? To the Jews, the truth is contemptible if it fails to serve the Jews, while lies or mere indifference to injustice, on the contrary, are perfectly acceptable if they are useful to the Jews. This raises the disturbing question: just how much love of the truth can one expect from "ordinary" Jewish witnesses who are in no way bound by professional ethics?

h. The reports of experiences by various witnesses have always been disseminated orally, in writing, and by radio and TV – and in particular among the witnesses themselves by personal exchanges or through aid organizations which sprang into existence in the camps immediately after the war.
i. The topic of the "Holocaust" became omnipresent in all Western societies since the end of the 1970s at the latest, needless to say in the most one-sided manner imaginable.
j. In relation to the "Holocaust," it is considered not only extremely harmful to society, but at times even criminal not to know certain things, not to recognize certain things, or even to doubt certain things. There is therefore a far greater social pressure on witnesses to remember certain things and to blank out certain other things.

All four factors contribute even more strongly to the ones already listed by Dr. Loftus to a massive deformation of the memory and thus to false testimony based on it.

L: That is still just theory. Is there any evidence that any such manipulation of the memory actually occurred?

R: It is difficult to get direct evidence for that. When critically asking witnesses as to the source of their knowledge, one frequently finds that they themselves aren't sure whether it originates from their own experiences or from what they have heard for others, be that directly from a person, from the media or from literature (see Rudolf 1997b). Unfortunately such critical interrogations are an exception. But there are indirect indicators in the literature and in documents.

First allow me to quote two of the world's best-known "Nazi hunters." The first is Efraim Zuroff from Israel. In his book *Occupation Nazi-Hunter*, he describes his hunt for Josef Mengele, who served at Auschwitz as a physician. Today, Mengele is known as the "Angel of Death" of Auschwitz who allegedly carried out cruel experiments on innumerable inmates and is said to have participated in the murder of hundreds of thousands of people in the gas chambers (Posner/Ware 1986). Only as a sidenote I may remark that these claims have little in common with what can be substantiated with documents (Mattogno 2013a). But be that as it may, during his research, Zuroff stumbled upon the remarkable fact – remarkable to him – that extensive questioning of survivors immediately after the war did not describe Mengele as the same evil criminal described 20 years after that or even later (Zuroff 1994, pp. 127f.):

"The content of these articles[302] *proved quite surprising because they clearly*

[302] Various newspapers published after the war by and for "survivors," which regularly asked for incriminating testimonies against arrested or indicted German officials; here Zuroff refers to an article about the alleged arrest of Mengele in early 1947 published in a number of papers (see there for details).

indicated that the Mengele of 1985, who had become a symbol of evil and the personification of the perversion of science, did not enjoy the same notoriety in 1947. […Zuroff noted] *that Mengele was not considered a very high-ranking criminal* [in 1947]*, nor was his supposed arrest regarded as an event of exceptional significance.* […] *This notice was, in effect, the first indication that the status of the infamous 'Angel of Death' had grown by leaps and bounds over the years.* […Mengele was]*, in a certain sense, not the same person who was simultaneously hunted for in South America."*

L: Even though merely two years after the event their memories should still be fresh, in contrast to testimonies given after twenty or even thirty years.

R: Exactly. This indicates that what the witnesses described as their own recollections in 1980 or 1985 was not their own recollection at all, but rather clichés which had percolated into their memories as "false memories" after twenty years of mass suggestion.

The second "Nazi hunter" whom I would like to mention is Adalbert Rückerl, long-time Chairman of the German Central Office of State Administrations in Ludwigshafen, founded in 1958 for the exclusive purpose of investigating the alleged crimes of National Socialists. After approximately 20 years of investigative activity, Rückerl mentions in passing that witnesses in Australia can no longer remember the details of what is supposed to have happened in the camps during the war, quite in contrast to witnesses in Europe, the USA, and Israel (Rückerl 1984, pp. 258f.). Unfortunately, he doesn't delve into the question of why this is so. The only real difference between Australia and the other continents is that the Holocaust wasn't a major factor in Australian society until the late 1970s. Neither the media nor political life nor the courts were concerned with the topic, and survivors who emigrated to Australia from the occupied countries were far less well organized in that thinly populated country than in Europe, Israel, or the U.S. What the investigators found in Australia, but did not recognize as such, was that the survivors residing there had been less subjected to distortive reinforcement.

In the meantime, of course, Holocaust propaganda has increased worldwide to such proportions that one can no longer think it possible to find anyone, anywhere in the world, who has succeeded in escaping the suggestive power of the greatest propaganda campaign in human history.

Last of all, I would like to mention a concrete example of how the suggestive power of the infallible Holocaust dogma has an effect on witnesses. The investigations for the large-scale Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, Germany began in late 1958 with the indictment of Wilhelm Boger, who was an interrogation officer for the German State Police at Auschwitz. A number of witnesses were immediately found who accused Boger of having committed innumerable cruelties in Auschwitz – bestial torture, horrible murders, participation in arbitrary executions and mass gassings. Over the course of the investigations against Boger, a German Jewess by the name of Maryla Rosenthal, who had been one of his secretaries in Auschwitz, was also interrogated. The first interrogation of Mrs. Rosenthal bogged down due to the fact that she was unable to confirm the accusations against her former boss or to confirm the general allegations of cruelties in Auschwitz. Among other things, Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony contained statements

as to the good relationship with her former boss and to the general working atmosphere:[303]

"Boger was polite to me, and I cannot complain about him with regard to my person. He even went so far as passing on to me parts of his food in his dishes on a regular basis, with the pretense that I should clean them. Apart from this, he organized clothes for me from the Birkenau camp. […] *He was also very polite to the other Jewish female prisoners, who worked in the Political Department, and we Jewesses liked him very much. I also remember that Boger had no distinct hatred against Jews.* […] *To summarize it, I really cannot say anything bad about Boger in regard to my person and to the other female inmates of the Political Department."*



Ill. 184: *Maryla Rosenthal (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

R: And now a very important passage on testimonies, pay careful attention now! Mrs. Rosenthal then reports the manner in which the other women in the Political Department gossiped in the toilet and exchanged the latest camp talk.

L: That is how the rumor factory worked!

R: Exactly. Mrs. Rosenthal nevertheless reports that she kept her distance from this gossip. She was well aware of the content, though:

"We inmates talked that, when Boger came into the men's camp, massacres would occur on a regular basis. I did not find out anything specific about it. Boger never mentioned anything in this regard to me. I never saw Boger emotionally agitated. I therefore can absolutely not say when and where Boger had shot inmates. Except for his service pistol, which he carried at his belt, I never saw him carry any other weapon. I never saw any rifle or submachine-gun in the office. I could also not determine that his uniform had been soiled, which could have indicated executions."

R: During her second interrogation on Dec. 10, 1959, Mrs. Rosenthal was confronted with the contradiction between her exonerating testimony and the accusations made by other former inmates. She attempted to explain this by saying that her memory was not good enough, and that what she experienced in Auschwitz at that time

"was simply too much for me. I could not grasp and process what I saw and heard there. This may be one reason for the fact that I can no longer recollect specific details today, which I might perhaps have known at that time. In Frankfurt/Main, I now came together with former colleagues from Auschwitz, and we

[303] Record of interrogation of Maryla Rosenthal on Feb. 21-22, 1959, Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 4, pp. 507-515: in more detail cf. G. Rudolf 2004b

did, of course, talk about those times. I must say that I was repeatedly stunned about the details my colleagues still knew. As I said before, I cannot remember that. I want to emphasize that I have not the slightest interest in protecting anybody. But on the other hand, I cannot say what I do not know." (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 20, p. 3183)

L: Here she uses the word "colleagues" for her former fellow inmates!

R: Isn't that significant? Over and over again, whenever the investigative officials pressured her with questions about why she couldn't remember the details of any atrocities and the identity of the criminals, she claims that she lived through the horror in a sort of trance, refusing to take cognizance of anything going on around her (*ibid.*, pp. 3184f.).

The abnormality of Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony – the only clearly exonerating testimony among all the testimony of former secretaries to the political department at Auschwitz – is generally recognized in the relevant literature. It is explained away by the established Holocaust historians as well as by the Frankfurt Jury Court with the claim that Mrs. Rosenthal must have suppressed the horrible side of her experiences, wiping them out of her memory entirely, relegating it all entirely to her subconscious mind – as she herself claimed in her second interrogation (Wittmann 1999).

L: That is the same attempt at explanation made by psychiatrists with regard to allegedly suppressed memories of childhood sexual abuse.

R: A good observation. But let us take a closer look. Mrs. Rosenthal was the first of the secretaries – in fact the first woman at all – who was interrogated on this subject during the investigation. During her first interrogation, she could remember many details relating to preferential treatment by the kind-hearted Mr. Boger. She first (consciously) heard of the atrocities – at which she was alleged to have been present – from the interrogating officials. The officials were "tactful" and competent enough to have a convincing effect on the witness. She therefore excused the gaps in her memory for which she was reproached by claiming that she had a bad memory and because she had allegedly refused to participate in trading gossip with the other inmates.

Before she was interrogated a second time, she met a few of these former "colleagues." Her use of the word "colleague" shows that she considered herself an ordinary employee at Auschwitz at the time concerned – not a slave in an extermination camp. Her "colleagues" (and possibly other "survivors") then told her their atrocity tales, which surprised her, since she couldn't remember anything of that kind. But since these stories matched what she heard from the interrogating officials and which they wished her to confirm, and since she seemed to be the only one who remembered a different version of things, she concluded that her memory must have been faulty. Searching for an explanation, the suggestion was made to her that she had simply suppressed the horrors of the past from her memory – into her subconscious. But she stood steadfast in her testimony that she could not remember any such things.

As a secondary matter, the question now arises of how it came to pass that Mrs. Rosenthal was allowed to speak to several of her former fellow inmates and exchange recollections with them before her second interrogation. Who organized

this meeting? The relevant literature contains references to the fact that inmates' associations organized such meetings, often with the effect of exerting a crucial influence upon the testimony at trial (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239; Laternser 1966).

Maryla Rosenthal's claim that she could not consciously remember any atrocities is explained away by the allegation that she experienced everything in a trance-like state. This is in obvious contradiction with the fact that she had very detailed recollections about the past, the positive nature of which did not at all accord with what she was supposed to have "suppressed" into her subconscious. This is exactly the same pattern used by patients who have also been the victim of manipulated memories, to explain the paradoxical situation in which their conscious recollections are in contradiction to what they have been persuaded to believe by the "experts."

Even Mrs. Rosenthal's attitude – her positive description of Boger, her return to Germany because she didn't like Israel, her use of the term "colleagues" in reference to her fellow-inmates – indicate that she was *not* traumatized by events in Auschwitz.

It may very well be, therefore, that it was not her experiences at Auschwitz that "traumatized" Mrs. Rosenthal, but, rather, intimidation on the part of memory-manipulating inmates' organizations, former fellow detainees, media reports, and the statements of the Prosecutor's Office and, later, the judge. This is also confirmed by the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal's claim that her absence of memories was due to "trauma" became more intense as she was subjected to more and more interrogations.

L: It is distressing to learn how unreliable human memory really is.

R: It's best to be aware of one's own deficiencies in this regard and not to place a careless trust even in one's own memory.

Much more troubling, in my view, is the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony was not considered exonerating during the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, but, rather, as accusatory! According to the judge, the atrocities in Auschwitz were so horrible that the witness – Mrs. Rosenthal – was so "traumatized" that she lost all recollection of these same atrocities and that she was completely intimidated because she could no longer trust her own memory at all. By this logic, one can turn just about any exonerating testimony into an incriminating one. This turns all logic of evaluating evidence and of determining the truth on its head. With that approach, once a thesis has been postulated, it can no longer be refuted.

L: But in the end, Mrs. Rosenthal's memory remained unchanged. She was merely made to distrust it.

R: Correct, but that is the first step a person takes in order to then absorb external "information" as their own memory as a substitute for the allegeldy faulty personal memory. This second step becomes apparent in another case which I'd like to briefly mention here. It concerns a member of *Einsatzgruppe* 8 who was put on trial in 1966 for his alleged involvement in several mass executions and the murder of some 600 prisoners in a "gas van." Regarding the existence of these ominous "gas vans," the court stated in its verdict (Alvarez 2011, p. 206):

"It was striking that many witnesses knew nothing about the existence of the

gas van."

R: When the leader of this *Einsatzgruppe*, who in 1966 was one of the witnesses knowing nothing of a "gas van," was himself put on trial three years later, he and a few of the witnesses who used to have no knowledge now "confirmed" the existence of the "gas van" (*ibid*., pp. 223-226). In my view, this was no doubt the effect of innumerable interrogations which the witnesses had been subjected to over the years.

L: What is your opinion about statements by witnesses who appeared in public during recent years in order to tell their experiences during the war?

R: In 1995 I interviewed such a witness myself. It was Dr. Hans Münch, who had been an SS physician in Auschwitz during the war (Rudolf 1997b). The conclusion from my interview with Dr. Münch, who was 84 years old at that time, is that his statements are full of internal contradictions and that they contradict material realities in decisive parts. After intensive questioning, Dr. Münch admitted that his initial claim was untrue that he himself had experienced all the things he reported. Such a devastating result regarding the reliability of the memory of geriatrics reporting about events which they claim to have experienced many decades ago should not be surprising to anyone, and not just because of the age of these witnesses. After all, Dr. Münch had been intensely involved in that issue for 50 years. He was repeatedly interrogated after the war, appeared as a witness at numerous trials, had an intensive exchange with organizations of former inmates, has been continually reading the usual survivor literature for decades, and frequently volunteered to give interviews to various individuals and mass media. It is impossible that his memory remained untouched by all of these influences.

Shortly after I had published my interview with Dr. Münch, Germany's largest political magazine *Der Spiegel* published a brief interview with Dr. Münch as well, perhaps in an attempt to repair the damage I had done to Münch's credibility. The *Spiegel*'s interview, however, was very superficial and is distinguished by its provocative, suggestive way of posing questions, which by itself is already a way to manipulate the memory – or at least testimony – of the interrogated person (Schirra 1998, pp. 90ff.). Dr. Münch's answers were so outrageous that he was indicted by a French public prosecutor for inciting to hatred. Only because he had reached an advanced stage of Alzheimer's disease, he was spared from having to serve his sentence (*Tageszeitung*, Oct. 19, 2001, p. 11).

L: That means in plain English that we are today confronted with Alzheimer patients whose statements about Auschwitz we are told to take at face value.

R: That's the way things are. The legendary unreliability of testimonies of geriatrics about the experiences of their youth, however, does not stop the media from presenting such "miraculous witnesses" even 60 years after the war's end in a desperate attempt to refute the revisionists.[304] During the mid-1990s, several ambitious archival projects were initiated for the sole purpose of systematically collecting and recording the statements of Holocaust survivors who gradually become senile.

[304] So for instance Oskar Gröning, a former SS man deployed in Auschwitz, who gave interviews on the occasion of the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz in early 2005 at the age of 83: "The Nazi's testimony," *The Guardian*, Jan. 10, 2005; see also the TV documentary Auschwitz… 2005; cf. Vehlewald 2005; Geyer 2005; as well as the analysis by Winter 2015.

One of these projects was inaugurated at the end of 1994 by Steven Spielberg, another by the German-Jewish Moses-Mendelsohn-Zentrum in Potsdam (a suburb of Berlin) under the direction of German-Jewish historian Julius Schoeps and U.S. professor of literature Dr. Geoffrey Hartmann (Yale).[305]

How scientific such projects are is exemplified by the Spielberg initiative. Volunteers conduct the interviews with witnesses. These volunteers receive 20 hours of training. Most of these helpers are individuals who themselves have been "touched by the Holocaust" – whatever that means (*Stuttgarter Zeitung*, Dec. 28, 1994).

L: That probably means that they are not able to conduct critical interviews, since they have no background knowledge in history.

R: Correct. Also, the fact that they themselves have been "touched by the Holocaust" means nothing else but that they are emotionally biased. That a critical attitude toward the witnesses is not even desired, is revealed by a press release of the Mendelsohn Center explaining their interview technique:

> *"Questions without Guideline*
>
> *As hard as it is to scientifically evaluate individual memories, it is exactly the subjectivity of the accounts which promises to record historical experience, which evades the brittle factuality of the usual historization. Similar to psychoanalytical interviews, one tries to leave room to the witness' own memories by a very unobtrusive interview technique, in order to guarantee the authenticity of the accounts."* ("Archive der Erinnerung," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, July 3, 1995)

L: What is your objection against this method?

R: Since when is it possible to approach the truth by being subjective?

The interviewing technique used here is called "narrative interviewing" in sociology. During such interviews, the interviewer adjusts to the intentions of the interviewee. This technique is based on the human urge to narrate, and it gives the narrator all the freedom he wants, even to tell fantastic stories. This way the interviewer can observe the subjective thought processes of the interviewee. To achieve this, the interviewer must give signals to the interviewee to go on with his story, no matter how far he may go astray from the objective truth. This happens by more or less confirming the statements made, thus encouraging the interviewee to carry on, or even by providing buzzwords to get the interviewee going in a certain direction, like e.g. "gas chamber" in our case. This in itself is a kind of manipulation called the "interviewer effect" (cf. Fuchs-Heinritz *et al.* 1994, p. 317). Critical questions are not part of such interviews, as this would interrupt or even stop the narrative flow.

The result of such an interview is an extremely afactual tale, which conforms to the objective truth only in rare cases. Whoever declares the result of such interviews as objective reality, commits an error that could hardly be more serious. Anyone who has any knowledge about the sociology of such interviews and still declares them as "truth" has nothing but deception on his mind.

The fact is that only a critical analysis of the claims made by witnesses – and that includes most importantly critical questions *during* such interviews – can enable us to distinguish between what the witnesses actually experienced and what they –

[305] Cf. *Newsweek*, Nov. 21, 1994; *New York Times*, Jan. 7, 1996; *Geschichte mit Pfiff*, Nov. 1996, p. 37; *Welt am Sonntag*, Nov. 17, 1996.

consciously or unconsciously – have made out of that experience during the last 50 years. Criticism is the method of science. In this context this means to assess the testimonies for internal contradictions, and to determine whether they are in accord with what we have found out to be true by other means.

To simply give the witnesses a chance to uncritically tell their lores and to declare this as dogmatic truth gets us back into the Stone Age, where medicine men and shamans set forth the truth with their sagas.

Unfortunately, the projects mentioned above are not the only ones using this deceptive technique. As a matter of fact, almost all interviews with "Holocaust survivors," whether they happen in the media, during criminal investigations, in courtrooms, or by mainstream historians and sociologists are conducted that way. Critically questioning survivors is a taboo (see the quotes on pp. 149f.). German Public Prosecutor Helge Grabitz, to give another characteristic example, thinks that "survivors" should not be questioned critically, but one should be especially empathic and understanding, which is just a different way of putting it (Grabitz 1986, pp. 12ff., 78, 87).

Now imagine that these "Holocaust survivors" go through such interviews, many of them over and over again. Whatever fantastic tale they tell, they are being encouraged and confirmed by their environment. What do you think is the impact of such story-telling on the memory of these witnesses?

L: They sure do not get more accurate.

R: You can bet they don't. Such an interrogation technique has therefore nothing to do with historical science. In a certain way, I consider these projects to be dangerous, because it creates an indistinguishable mixture of facts, errors, and lies and gives it the scientific label of "authentic" truth, which is then used to cement a dogma enforced by penal law in many countries. Future scientists will tear out their hair when confronted with this mixture of incompetence, deceptive techniques, and dogmatic blindness.

L: But at least this way something is being documented which would otherwise vanish into oblivion once the survivors die. Even if some of what they report is untrue or exaggerated, much of it will still have some kernel or truth.

R: Despite all the criticism, these documentation projects do have a certain value, indeed, and this in two different ways. First, we can demonstrate by means of obvious or documented untruths how unreliable the statements of many of these witnesses really are. A first step in that direction was done by filmmaker Eric Hunt. He created a documentary critically analyzing anther documentary by no less a filmmaker than Steven Spielberg himself. In Spielberg's *The Last Days* (1998), two Hungarian Holocaust survivors tell their tales, and Hunt had no trouble exposing them as full of untruths and absurdities (Hunt 2011). In another documentary, Hunt dealt with a series of witness statements recorded by Spielberg's foundation (Hunt 2014a). Hunt's later documentaries also rely in part on such witness statements, but this time not merely to demonstrate their legendary unreliability, because the second useful aspect of these documentations is the fact that several statements of these witnesses utterly contradict the orthodox Holocaust narrative and support revisionist claims.

L: So even you think that these archival projects are useful.

R: I sure do. In a certain way, uncritical interviews are better than none at all. Unfortunately, however, these interviews are currently not accessible in their entire length to the general public.

4.2.3. The Phantom Disease

R: In the witness reports on the events in the former German concentration camps and alleged extermination camps, one finds testimonies in which the inmates report how they fell ill with typhus.[306] As we already saw, in various camps of the Third Reich typhus epidemics broke out over and over again, from which tens of thousands of inmates – as well as many guards – died. For our purposes, it is interesting to note how physicians having treated typhus describe the influence of the disease upon human perception and memory. Dr. Otto Humm has given us a vivid description of the symptoms of the disease based on typical case histories (Humm 2004). One characteristic of the disease is that the patient, at the height of the disease, acts like an extreme psychotic. He is in a state of delirium (Heggelin 1951). Dr. Hans Kilian describes, for example, a case in his memoirs he had seen on the eastern front during World War II. Under the heading "The Phantom Disease" he writes (Kilian 1964, pp. 220-225):

> *"March 17th. Today I will be doing something unique; I will be driving to Chilowo in order to see cases of typhus with patients accommodated in a designated hospital.* […] *The general practitioner whispers to me: 'Don't be frightened, Professor, the men are terribly distraught, some are lunatics!'* […]
>
> *Three men actually move about in a stupor. One taps along gesticulating, mumbling about, going from bed to bed. He does not know what he is doing or saying, or where he is. Another tries opening a window, apparently wanting to leave. An orderly holds him gently, trying to persuade him to stop, but he understands not a word. There is no reply, no reaction, the patient seems to follow his inner urge, and like an obstinate animal he will not alter his attitude. A third with a swollen red discolored face and reddened eyes meanders about with threatening gestures but with an absolutely absent look in his eyes; he staggers towards us. While shouting, he keeps coming closer and closer. One gets the impression that he takes us for Russians. We quickly grab his arms, try to soothe him, to turn him around, to bring him to his bed. He screams in brute panic, thrashes about violently, and defends himself so that two other orderlies have to help us contain that insane man. We finally manage to lay the poor, totally disoriented chap down and to cover him with a blanket. An orderly remains at his side.* […]
>
> *I keep getting the impression that the claim that typhus is predominantly a disease of the brain, i.e. a form of encephalitis, is correct because the most apparent symptoms are all related to the brain's malfunctioning. This would explain the senseless pacing, the total disorientation of the afflicted, the erratic speech and finally, the colossal stupefaction."*

R: Now, think of the following: A typhus epidemic broke out in Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, killing many thousands of inmates until it was brought complete-

[306] Cf. the case of Jakob Freimark, described by Claus Jordan in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 145-179.

ly under control by the end of 1943. Thousands of other inmates, however, recovered from the disease while they were still interned in the camp, where thousands of typhus victims were first buried in mass graves, since the crematorium in the Main Camp was overloaded; where the half-decomposed bodies were dug up again and burnt on pyres because of the danger of pollution of the extremely high water table; where death sentences were constantly carried out against inmates after waiting months for decisions on appeals for clemency, but who were unable to communicate with other inmates, so that the executions must have appeared arbitrary to other inmates;[307] where there were frequent selections of inmates who then disappeared from the recollections of the other inmates. When some of these inmates suffered nightmare-like hallucinations due to infection by typhus, hallucinations which they could hardly distinguish from reality, if at all, when they recovered: what kind of "memories" would remain with these inmates when they were released from the camp at the end of the war?

L: Do you mean to say that the witness reports of mass exterminations were hallucinations?

R: None of the factors mentioned here to explain false testimonies makes any claim to explain everything. But I believe that all the factors tending to diminish the reliability of testimonies must be taken into account. Not all testimonies can be explained by typhus delirium, but I believe that some of the thousands of bed-ridden inmates who suffered from typhus would have had hallucinations resembling the atrocity stories which we hear over and over again about Auschwitz. After all, one cannot assume that the inmates of German concentration camps received the medical and psychiatric care which would have been required to prevent the long-term physical and psychiatric effects of typhus. The above quote by Prof. Kilian makes it obvious that this epidemic had not even been correctly understood.

At any rate, the hallucinations of sick inmates must have aggravated many camp rumors already current.

4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies

L: Somehow, I cannot get over the impression that you are trying to persuade us that all the false and exaggerated stories about the Holocaust are only based on unfortunate errors, as if there were never any deliberate lies.

R: I am not that naive. On page 89, I raised the rhetorical question of how many pathological liars one could find among the 5,000,000 Holocaust survivors. It is quite permissible to ask this question, which is a serious one. How many do you think there would be, statistically? 100? Maybe 1,000? That is about equal to the number of witnesses who vouch for the existence of a mass extermination. In the emotionally overheated atmosphere after WWII, it is impossible to assume, if one is serious, that nobody ever lied. In Chapter 2.15, I mentioned Prof. Maser, who in his latest book speaks at length about Allied propaganda lies. Let me now quote a

[307] SS judge Konrad Morgen testified in front of the IMT that he investigated Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, for 2,000 cases of arbitrary homicides during the war (*IMT*, Vol. 20, p. 507). However, Morgen's testimony is not very reliable, as he testified under duress (see p. 395) and made numerous false statements, e.g., about soap made of human fat (see Faurisson 1987). His claims might therefore be exaggerated. On the other hand, Boger himself claimed that he testified in proceedings initiated against his former superior Grabner on Oct. 13 and 14, 1944 (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 5, p. 825).

little from his book.

First, Maser deals with the questionable basis of the total victims figure of the Holocaust: he contrasts the hyper-inflated 26 million victims claimed by the Swiss newspaper *Berner Tagwacht* of August 24, 1945,[308] to the total figure of 1.5 million asserted by another Swiss newspaper, the *Baseler Nachrichten* on June 13, 1946 – two classic sources often named by revisionists (Maser 2004, p. 333). Then, Maser hurls at the reader a whole series of inflated Auschwitz-camp victim figures, which have been given by various authorities (p. 334), and in connection with the 1990 reduction of the Auschwitz victim figure from four million to about one million. Maser cites the confession of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski that anti-fascists have lied (cf. p. 123 of this book).

Now some more quotes from Maser where he expressly speaks of lies and exaggerations regarding the Holocaust. On page 339 of his book, Maser explains his perspective on the origin of the gassing stories from Auschwitz:

> *"Stalin's 4-million dictum* [for Auschwitz] *has given rise to entire libraries whose authors were chiefly at pains to support this Stalin specification retroactively* […]. *Neither he* [Stalin's chief propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg] *nor the other chroniclers grasped that Stalin had only been interested in protecting himself and his respective responsible functionaries by means of his exaggerations and contrived criteria from being unmasked before the world public* […] *as criminals against humanity.* […] *It was no topic for many of them that Stalin represented the up to two million Jews, who after the war could no longer return to their places of origin from the USSR because they had lost their way of life there, as victims of the National Socialist regime contrary to the truth."* (emphasis added)

R: Maser puts the Allied atrocity propaganda into the context of the discovery of Soviet atrocities by the German Army. Right from the start of Germany's eastern campaign, the Wehrmacht made gruesome discoveries in almost every major city that they captured. In their hasty retreat, the Soviets had butchered uncounted dissidents they had locked up by the hundreds and thousands in the prisons of the cities of the Ukraine, Russia, and the Baltic states. When the Germans arrived, they found the prisons littered with rotting corpses. Germany seized upon that opportunity and used those discoveries to appeal to the youth of Europe to help fight the communist menace. This call for help was quite successful, in particular after the Germans discovered the mass graves at Katyn and later also at other places, where the Soviets had buried the victims of their mass murder against some 20,000 members of the Polish elite (Kadell 1991, pp. 73f.; Sanford 2005). Over the years, Germany managed to raise over one million foreign volunteers to assist in Germany's struggle against the Soviet Union, the biggest volunteer army in the history of mankind to ever fight for a foreign nation.

To counter the success of the German propaganda, the Allies did two things. First, they tried to cover up these Soviet mass murders (Herschaft/Gera 2012), and second, they themselves went to great lengths to invent similar stories of mass murder or back them and blame them on the Germans. On page 341, Maser reports how

[308] Cf. the 26 million figure quoted at the beginning of this book, p. 18; the French governmental propagandist Aroneanu (1945), gives as his total victim count 26 million as well, p. 197.

Ellic Howe, a former member of the British Political Warfare Executive, that is to say, the British lie factory (cf. Howe 1982), admitted to Maser in person that the British distributed posters throughout Poland, right after the discovery of the Katyn mass graves in early 1943, with the following invented content:

> *"*[The General Government had ordered an] *'excursion to Auschwitz for a committee of all ethnic groups living in Poland to be organized. The excursion shall examine how humane the means are that are utilized for the mass extermination of the Polish people, in comparison with the methods employed by the Bolsheviks. German science has accomplished a miracle here for European culture; in place of a brutal massacre of troublesome rabble, in Auschwitz one can see the gas and steam chambers, electric surfaces etc., with which thousands of Poles are helped from life to death as quickly as possible, and in a manner that brings honor to the entire German nation. It suffices to indicate that just the crematory can handle 3,000 bodies each day.'"*

L: There they are again, the steam chambers and electrocution devices. So they are an invention by the British!

R: At least in this case. As you can see, even in this poster the British made the connection between Katyn (referred to by the words "methods employed by the Bolsheviks") and the British claims of German atrocities. But that poster was only one of many measures of propaganda directed to counterbalance the success of German propaganda surrounding the discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser informs us (unless stated otherwise, all subsequent quotes are from Maser 2004, pp. 342f.; emphases are mine):

> *"On March 23, 1943, for instance* […] *the radio station 'Sviet', run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim, meant as* <u>*counter propaganda*</u> […]*, according to which the Germans would burn some 3,000 people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, 'mainly Jews.' On April 13, 1943, German radio had also broadcast this number in connection with the first exhumed Polish murder victims* [at Katyn]*. On April 15, 1943,* [the Soviet newspaper] *'Pravda' tried to pin the number 3,000 onto the Germans in an attempt of* <u>*falsifying history*</u>*."*

R: Maser also explains why this counter propaganda was so important to the Allied war effort:

> *"A crucial reason for the British secret service to back up the* <u>*propaganda of lies*</u>*, however, was to make an effort to counteract the success of the German propaganda that could be supported by authentic facts. The British did that despite their knowledge of the crime of the Red Army at Katyn and the* <u>*mendacious Stalinist disinformation measures*</u>*,* […]*. The Americans did likewise.* […] *Had the British published what their secret service had known since the summer of 1941,* […] *they would have back-stabbed their ally USSR, who tried hard to stabilize her* <u>*propaganda lie*</u> *about the killings of Katyn* […] *by depicting the* <u>*crime committed by Soviet forces as a crime of the German Wehrmacht*</u>*. Furthermore, the British would also have been forced to assume responsibility for publicly spreading* <u>*Soviet forgeries of history*</u> *as authentic information."*

L: So in order to cover up Stalin's mass murders in Katyn and elsewhere, the British and Americans invented and spread gas chamber lies against the Germans.

R: Correct, but the gas-chamber propaganda is older than spring of 1943, the time of discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser emphasizes – even though this older propaganda had a different origin:

> *"In May or June of 1942, the Auschwitz underground succeeded for the first time in sending a report to London in which there was discussion of 'gassings in gas chambers' 'recently.' On August 25, 1942, the British secret service learned from it that* […] *300,000 prisoners had already been murdered by August 1942, which the British silently accepted, although it was clear to everyone that these were figures out of fantasy, which had nothing to do with reality.*"

R: Maser here alludes to the fact that the British had cracked the German radio codes with which the concentration-camp commanders sent encoded messages to Berlin about the numbers of prisoners in each camp. The British knew therefore that the number of 300,000 victims was a lie, because only a small fraction of that number had been deported to Auschwitz until then.

Maser also explains who those people of the "Auschwitz underground" were who sent such false propaganda to London:

> *"The gross exaggerations of enemy propaganda* […] *were based upon coded reports from the communist Auschwitz prisoners* […]. *'I believe it is no exaggeration,' explained the former communist functionary Bruno Baum in 1949* [Baum 1949, p. 34]*, 'when I say that the largest part of the Auschwitz propaganda which was disseminated at the time around the world, was written by us in the camp ourselves.'"*

R: It can therefore not surprise that the top intelligence officers of the Allies did not consider these atrocity reports from Auschwitz and elsewhere to be based on facts, as Maser points out:

> *"That the propaganda stories which strived to create a sensation were exaggerated was admitted in August 1943 even by Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, the Chairman of the Allied 'Joint Intelligence Committee,' when he explained that the accounts about gassings which originated from Polish and Jewish sources were invented and were like the propaganda about the German enemy forces of the First World War, in which the production of fat from human bodies was imputed to the Germans. 'I am convinced,' he confessed, 'that we are making a mistake if we officially give credence to these gas chamber stories ... As far as the killing of Poles in gas chambers is concerned, I do not believe that there is any kind of proof that this actually has happened.'"* (see my footnote 62.)

R: As you can see from the underlined words, Maser's text is riddled with accusations of propaganda, lies, and forgeries.

L: What other arguments does Maser adduce to underpin what he has objected to as lies?

R: He subjects some of the better-known witness depositions to a critique of their assertions, which remained superficial, however, due to the brevity of his chapter. For reasons of space I can give here only a few samples from a few individuals who are often cited as historical chief witnesses of mass murder in Auschwitz: Alfred Wetzler, Rudolf Vrba, Filip Müller:

> *"*[…] *the information given by Wetzler and Vrba were compilations of statements by other inmates; because they themselves had never either witnessed a*



Ill. 185: *Rudolf Vrba (Fritz Bauer…, images)*



Ill. 186: *Alfred Wetzler (Fritz Bauer…, images)*

gassing or seen a gas chamber. What they conferred, they had been told in Auschwitz for example by their communist comrade Filip Müller. […] *What they* [the Allies] *learned from Wetzler and Vrba were descriptions from 'hearsay'* […]. *Additionally, neither of these two reporters could be described as reliable couriers. Vrba evidently tended to exaggerations, and Wetzler* […] *turned out to be a would-be poet* […]*."* (p. 344, emphasis added)

"The 'witnesses' Wetzler and Vrba were not the only ones who told their stories in order to achieve the use of military force to liberate the inmates. […] *In order to achieve this, propaganda versions, lies, and forgeries were justifiable in his eyes and in the eyes of Vrba."* (p. 346, emphasis added)

R: This passage is followed by a fleeting but devastating critique of the statements by Wetzler/Vrba. Maser not only accuses both of inaccuracies, but also of boundless exaggerations – which "was also done by the Auschwitz 'supplier of facts' Filip Müller," whose 1979 book Maser, citing Pressac (1989, p. 181), considers to be a "novel based on a true story" (p. 345). In Maser's footnote 145, Miklos Nyiszli also came in for his deserts:

"Nyiszli […] *lied excessively"* (p. 348, emphasis added)

R: As a reason why the key witnesses of the Auschwitz gas-chamber murders lied, exaggerated and forged so excessively, Maser states:

"The witnesses reporting about the murder with gas […] *did that under the psychological and physical pressure of their interrogators."* (pp. 348f., emphasis added)

L: Now, what does physical pressure mean?

R: Well, I guess there are not too many options, are there?

So much for Maser. The basic problem involved is described by German attorney Dr. Friedrich Grimm in one of his books. He describes an accidental meeting a short while after the end of WWII with a person who, during the course of the conversation, revealed himself as an agent of an Allied propaganda agency.

L: Maybe the British propaganda agency described by Prof. Maser, with all their professional liars, like Ellic Howe.

R: That is quite possible. According to this conversation on the effects of Allied atrocity propaganda, Dr. Grimm remarked that now, after the end of hostilities, it was time to stop this propaganda and permit peaceful co-existence between the peoples of the world based on the truth. The answer by the Allied secret agent to this understandable opinion, according to Dr. Grimm, was:

> *"No, atrocity propaganda is how we won the total war.* […] *And we are only getting started! We will intensify it, until the last spark of sympathy for the Germans has been eradicated and the German people themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know who they are and what they are doing."* (Grimm 1953, pp. 146-148; cf. Grimm 1961, pp. 248f.)

L: What a thing to say!

R: Dare we hope that it would be accurate to say that, therefore, much of what we hear is nothing but the sick children of Allied propaganda artists? A further indication of the degree of freedom enjoyed by the Germans today is the fact that this book (1953) was withdrawn from circulation and prohibited in Germany by a German court in 1998 because of this very quotation.[309]

Let us now move on to concrete examples of such propaganda. A classic example of lies – or, being polite, "black propaganda" – is the story propagated by Jan Karski about the Belzec camp (Karski 1944, pp. 339-351). Due to this, he has been for decades one of the most important witnesses to that camp's "extermination program," although the methods of extermination described by him did not involve the use of "gas chambers" but, rather, "death trains," the floors of which were allegedly covered with quicklime, which then slowly ate the flesh off the bones of the Jews. But I don't want to spend too much time on that particular story. I prefer discussing Karski's official activity at that time. During the war he acted as a courier of the Polish government in exile, which resided in London. The actual substance of this "courier" activity has been described by the British-Jewish mainstream historian Walter Laqueur as follows (1998, p. 230):

> *"Karski lived underground in Warsaw in 1941-2, engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German."*

L: And this makes him a trustworthy witness to alleged events in the Belzec camp?

R: Objectively, of course, it would disqualify him. An analysis of his various statements on Belzec – which are highly contradictory and also contradict the idea accepted today – in fact indicate that Karski merely spread "black propaganda" about Belzec. After all, that was his official job at the time: black propagandist. In this connection, one can also understand why mainstream historians Nolte and Raul Hilberg have referred to Karski as "an unreliable witness."[310]

L: So his courier activity consisted of bringing back more or less believable lies to London?

R: Exactly, although his version of the alleged events did not fit into the frame of what was spread about Belzec in later years. This went even so far that Karski stated repeatedly during several interviews after the war that he had not seen an

[309] Due to a fear of possible consequences, the publisher refused to provide any further information.

[310] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 7, 2003, p. L 37; cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 22-33.

Extermination Camp Belzec but rather a transit camp. Both facts together – the "wrong" method of mass murder and Karski's revisionist claim about a transit camp – have made him suspect in the eyes of orthodox historians (cf. Jansson 2014).

As you can easily imagine, Karski wasn't the only underground propagandist active in those years. The Polish government in exile naturally maintained close relations with the resistance movement in occupied Poland, which, in addition to sabotage activities, had a dense network of agents, couriers, and propagandists. These propagandists, for example, sent atrocity stories about Auschwitz to London on a regular basis (cf. Aynat 2004).

Thanks to the confessions of one of the former leaders of this propaganda, we now know exactly what the origin of the propaganda reports from Auschwitz is.

Bruno Baum, the last leader of the German communist youth organization of Greater Berlin before the war, was arrested in 1935, together with Erich Honecker, the later Chairman of the State Council (=leader) of communist East Germany. For illegal activities and the dissemination of "propaganda material hostile to the State," Baum was sentenced to 13 years for high treason in 1937. In April 1943, Baum was transferred to Auschwitz. As a trained electrician, he was assigned to an inmate commando of electricians. Baum immediately began to form underground cells and to spread communist resistance propaganda in the camp, an activity facilitated by his freedom of movement within the camp because of his job as an electrician. In mid-1944, he rose to the leadership council of the Auschwitz camp partisans, to which Hermann Langbein (Austrian Communist Party, later Chairman of the Auschwitz Committee) and Jozef Cyrankiewicz (Polish socialist) also belonged. On behalf of the international socialist-communist camp partisan leadership, Baum and his colleagues gathered espionage materials on German armaments operations, which were then radioed to London by the Polish underground. Atrocity reports on allegedly inhumane treatment by SS guards and the "monstrous crimes of the Nazis in Auschwitz Camp, including the 4.5 million murder victims of all nationalities" were sent by short-wave radio to Radio London at the rate of two reports per week, drawn up and transmitted by the editorial group of the camp underground.[311]

By the end of the war, Baum had been transferred to Mauthausen Camp, where he was liberated by the Americans. On May 16, 1945, a Soviet repatriation commando smuggled him and 30 other former communist-party members, disguised as Soviet citizens, out of the camp and housed them in seclusion at the Castle Wilhelminenburg near Vienna until approximately the beginning of August 1945. There they were "trained" and received directives for their future role as leadership cadres in the Soviet zone of occupation, which later became communist East Germany.

Baum later became a leading communist official in East Berlin. His strict economic measures, however, contributed to the uprising of eastern Germans on June 17, 1953 against the Soviet occupation. In the wake of the increasingly anti-Zionist policies of the Eastern Bloc, Baum – who had family members living in a kibbutz

[311] Cf. Bäcker 1998, Notes 26, 29, pp. 128f., and further references there; on the reports of the Polish underground on Auschwitz cf. Aynat 2004.

in Israel – was removed from the Berlin SED communist leadership in 1959 and transferred to Potsdam, where he died in 1971.

Now, this same Bruno Baum, like many of his comrades, wrote reports for the Soviets immediately after the war. One of these reports, written in June 1945, was a "Report on the Activities of the Communist Party in Auschwitz Concentration Camp," which was coordinated and approved by a "Decision-making Committee" of the Communist Party collective. These consultations and reporting arrangements, in connection with the Report of the *Extraordinary Soviet Committee for the Investigation of War Crimes,* later formed the core of Soviet propaganda on Auschwitz until 1990, including the propaganda figure of four million victims.

Three months after the end of the war, on July 31, 1945, this same Bruno Baum boasted as follows in an article entitled "We Were Radioing From Hell," published in the German newspaper *Deutsche Volkszeitung,* the central organ of the German Communist Party at that time:[312]

> *"All the propaganda that now began to circulate about Auschwitz in foreign countries originated with us, assisted by our Polish comrades."*

R: Since the Political Department at Auschwitz, that is, the camp Gestapo, were unsuccessful in revealing the identity of the camp partisans at that time, but wished to pre-empt any negative propaganda as far as possible, the SS camp leadership improved the working and camp conditions in Auschwitz to such an extent that – according to Baum himself – "Auschwitz became a model camp in the end."

The changes made to the above-quoted passage from Baum's article in later editions reveal how communist propaganda worked. In Baum's book *Widerstand in Auschwitz* (Resistance in Auschwitz) published in 1949, it still states clearly:

> *"I believe it is no exaggeration if I say that the biggest part of Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread in the world around that time, has been written by us in the camp."* (p. 34)

R: In the 1957 edition of the same book, however, this reads as follows (p. 89, and 1961, p. 88):

> *"It is no exaggeration if I say that the largest part of publications about Auschwitz spread in the world around that time originated with us."*

R: For another example, there is the following passage from the 1949 edition:

> *"We spread this propaganda to the public at large until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz."* (p. 35)

R: In 1957, this in turn became:

> *"Until the last day of our stay in Auschwitz we informed the public at large in this way."* (1957, p. 89, and 1961, p. 88)

L: But "writing propaganda ourselves" is something quite different than "informing the public at large."

R: Of course. In 1949, after the end of the war and when all the postwar trials were over, they thought they could write quite openly about these things. The flood of criminal trials which began in West Germany in the mid-1950s, however, changed this situation: since Moscow quite correctly recognized these proceedings as an

[312] Baum 1945; this article was an extract from a manuscript by B. Baum, "Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" dated Juni 1945, Vienna, contained in the Hermann Langbein Collection in the Dokumentationsarchiv des Österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna.

opportunity to take the moral high ground among political leftists through continuous accusations and the exaggeration of "fascist," *i.e.*, "right-wing" crimes in West Germany. It was therefore decided to deny that anything written during the war was just propaganda. We will discuss the exploitation of West German National Socialist crimes by the Eastern Bloc at a later time.

L: It is highly interesting that this distinguished circle of propaganda-scribbling camp partisans also included Hermann Langbein, one of the most prominent representatives of the postwar Holocaust Lobby.



Ill. 187: *Hermann Langbein (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

R: That really gives us something to think about, doesn't it? In fact, Langbein, as a communist and a long-time chairman of the Auschwitz Committee, played a pivotal role in terms of Auschwitz propaganda not just during the war, but afterwards as well. It is also interesting that the Auschwitz Committee was first headquartered in Polish – *i.e.*, Stalinist-ruled – Krakow: it was therefore clearly a Stalinist organization. The headquarters of the Committee were later transferred to neutral Vienna, Langbein's home town. Langbein and his Committee – as might be expected – played a central role in the investigation for the great Auschwitz Trial at Frankfurt. This trial opened with the testimony of a former Auschwitz inmate named Adolf Rögner, an incorrigible, pathological liar with multiple convictions for swindling, forgery, and perjury, who, like Baum, had been employed at Auschwitz as an electrician.[313]

L: You are making some very serious accusations against Rögner!

R: The accusations are based on the record: Rögner's convictions extended from the National Socialist period until deep into the postwar era. In this regard, German public prosecutor Schabel wrote on Aug. 14, 1958 to the Ministry of Justice of the German State Baden-Württemberg with reference to Rögner's criminal record:

> *"which shows that as prosecution witness in trials against concentration camp personnel Rögner has obviously lied for reasons of hatred and revenge.*
> *Rögner was therefore sentenced to a prison term of 3 years and 6 months for false accusations, false testimonies while not under oath, and perjury.* […] *In addition, Rögner's right to testify as a witness or expert in a trial has been revoked permanently."*

L: And people like that are allowed to initiate criminal proceedings in Germany?

R: Yes, with a little help from Hermann Langbein and his friends. Rögner then accused the former interrogator for the Political Department at Auschwitz, SS *Oberscharführer* Wilhelm Boger, of committing horrible atrocities.
Rögner was in close contact with the Auschwitz Committee, described himself as

[313] For this and the following on Rögner see Rudolf 2003d,g,h; 2004c, p. 328.

"100% eastern in attitude," *i.e.*, a communist, and indicated that he wished to move to communist Poland, specifically Krakow, which at that time was the location of the headquarters of the Auschwitz Committee. After the war, Rögner appeared as a so-called "professional witness" in numerous trials, in which he acted as an "identifier," contributing, in his own words, to the "execution of many a Nazi." Rögner collected documents and publications on all German camps and cooked up accusations against everyone imaginable, claiming to have witnessed hundreds, even thousands of crimes in detail. Rögner told the Auschwitz Committee that he had succeeded in starting proceedings regarding the Auschwitz Camp, whereupon Langbein immediately turned to the acting public prosecutor and offered his assistance. In other words, Rögner and Langbein worked in tandem.

In a file memo dated May 13, 1958, the public prosecutor working on the case in Stuttgart, Weber, called Rögner a "vindictive psychopath" and a "self-contradicting pathological professional criminal."

L: And what did Rögner have to say about Auschwitz?

R: The tales Rögner told about Auschwitz would fill volumes. I can only give two examples here:

1.) He made concrete accusations against 1,400 to 1,600 people, approximately 160 of whom were known to him by name.

L: Nobody can know so much about so many people from one's own experience!

R: Correct. Here we see again Rögner's real career: a professional (dis)informer and perjuring false witness.

2.) Rögner claims to have hidden behind a tree at the ramp at Birkenau, from where he claims to have seen how Bogner beat a girl unconscious, ripped her clothes off, then "drew his pistol and shot the girl once each in the left and right breast. Then he stuck the pistol barrel in the girl's genitals and fired one more shot."

L: But what proves that it is all lies?

R: Quite simple: There were no trees at the ramp in Birkenau behind which Rögner could hide. Of course, that does not prevent him from using these imaginary trees again shortly thereafter. Rögner then claimed to have witnessed 30 other individual murders, all committed by Boger, in similar or even more sadistic ways. He also claimed to have witnessed acts of torture committed by Boger "without being noticed, through keyholes or windows."

L: Oh my God, is this a Punch and Judy show? Did Rögner have nothing else to do in Auschwitz except hang around peeping through Boger's keyhole?

R: Obviously not, since he claims to have witnessed thousands of murders in a similar manner.

L: Rögner must have been the biggest liar in the country.

R: All the more shocking is the fact that the official who interrogated Rögner, upon concluding the interrogation, remarked:

> *"The interrogation record of Nov. 4, 1958, in which Rögner described new crimes with particularly sadistic features, on which he had previously made no statement, was taken after Rögner requested that he be allowed to consult the confiscated green notebooks with the inscription 'KZ Auschwitz' to help his memory. Rögner is allowed the opportunity to inspect these notebooks before*

the interrogation. In the years 1945/46 Rögner wrote descriptions in these notebooks of such events in concentration camp Auschwitz."

L: Well, that is great! He isn't even speaking from his own experience, he's just embellishing material prepared by his propaganda comrades in the Auschwitz Committee.

R: Read it again: Rögner provided "new crimes." Any perverted, hare-brained story dished up by a pathological liar was turned into the "crimes" by a mere stroke of a pen! After which, as a reward, Rögner was interrogated all over again, whereupon he described another 75 "more crimes."

L: Good Lord! What kind of interrogator could that have been? He should have introduced Rögner's record, and not have permitted him to repeat hearsay!

R: Yes, that's right, that contradicts all the rules of interrogation, despite the known fact that Rögner was a pathological liar. So you get an idea how German prosecutors have been collecting "evidence" in such cases.

L: Well, at least that is one confirmed, neurotic, pathological liar out of the five million survivors.

R: Yes. In addition to that, Richard Böck, a former driver for the SS employed in the Auschwitz motor vehicle fleet, states that Rögner – like Baum and Langbein – belonged to the so-called "camp underground" (cf. Rudolf 2003i)

L: So that's the reason for the close cooperation between Langbein and Rögner!

R: Right. In Auschwitz, Rögner had been assigned to the electrical division of the vehicle fleet and helped Böck after the war by organizing a series of sworn affidavits of former inmates to exculpate Böck.

L: In other words: Böck and Rögner were friends?

R: There can hardly be any other explanation for the fact that Böck repeatedly mentions Rögner in his testimony without any reason to do so.

L: Birds of a feather… What did Böck say about Auschwitz?

R: We will get back to Böck later. But first let me discuss Rögner for a while, since he had another colleague named Emil Behr in the Auschwitz vehicle fleet. During his interrogation Behr said (cf. Rudolf 2004c, p. 328):

"After I was told about several incidents, which are claimed to have been committed by the political department and partly by Boger, I cannot tell more details. I did not hear about these events. […]

After I had been told that experiments were made with women in this Block 10, I must say that I did not know this. […]

It was known in the camp that shootings were performed in large amounts and almost daily by the political department at the Black Wall. But I do not know anything more specific about it. Individual events are unknown to me. […]

I sure did see how inmates were mistreated by SS men. […]

However, I cannot remember obvious killings. I also do not know about particular cases, where inmates died after their mistreatment by members of the SS. […]

I was never present during selections of newly arrived transports. I have only heard and thus assume that selections were performed at all transports. I have never seen the crematories and the gas chambers. I do not know either, which SS men were on duty there."

L: But this witness had the same range of experiences as Rögner. Why doesn't he know anything?

R: Well, in contrast to Rögner, Behr did not become a "professional witness" in the immediate period after the war, did not work for inmates' organizations, had not collected any files or literature on concentration camps and – last but not least – did not have a long criminal record for perjury. How do you think the public prosecutor's office interpreted his testimony!

L: If they were unprejudiced, they should have become even more skeptical about Rögner's stories.

R: If. But obviously they weren't, since Behr's testimony indicates that he was put on the defensive for not knowing anything about any crimes:

> *"I must admit that it appears almost incredible that I can say so little, even though I had been rather independent as an electrician and got around a lot in the camp. About this I must state that we could walk freely without guards only within the Main Camp."*

L: But that was true of Rögner as well!

R: Of course. If Rögner had been honest, his testimony should have been very similar to Behr's.

I would now like to draw your attention to the only two witnesses to the alleged National Socialist gas chambers ever subjected to cross-examination in this regard: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba.

L: The only two ever?

R: That's right. There may be thousands of people who claim to have obtained knowledge about gas chambers in one way or another. A great many of these witnesses were examined by various courts during the decades after the war, but with the above-mentioned exceptions these witnesses were *never*, I repeat: *never* subjected to cross-examination by judges, public prosecutors, or defense attorneys.

L: But isn't it usual practice to cross-examine witnesses before a court?

R: In ordinary murder trials, of course. But we are not talking about ordinary trials, as I will show later.

To date, the only trial in which any such cross-examination ever took place was the so-called "Zündel trial" in 1985, at which two Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Rudolf Vrba, were cross-examined by defense attorney Douglas Christie, advised by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.

L: Who were these two witnesses?

R: Arnold Friedman was arrested during a raid in Slovakia and deported to Auschwitz in the spring of 1944. To my knowledge, he testified about his experiences at Auschwitz at great length for the first time during the first Zündel Trial. Here are a few excerpts from what he had to say about the crematories at Auschwitz:[314]

> *"There was smoke belching from the crematories, and it gave us a constant smell – the crematories being close enough and low enough for the smoke to be dispersed through the camp rather than go straight up.* […] *Well, there was – the building that I described as a crematorium is a cottage-type low building with a short chimney protruding from it. At nighttime you saw the flames shoot-*

[314] District Court… 1985, pp. 315, 326, 407; more smoke: 344, 347; more flames: 402-404. Cf. Hoffman II 1995, pp. 45-47.

ing above the chimney about a meter or two meters, depending on the particular time. There was smoke coming out, […] *Well, it was the odour of burning flesh, and the flames were changing colours from yellow to a deep red on various occasions.* […] *We were discussing various things and this was part of the discussion of the guesswork we kids had in guessing that these were Hungarian transports because they have these type of flames, and these are Polish transports, they're very skinny,* […]*"*

L: Sounds like a fireworks display.

R: Yes, and it is technically impossible nonsense, of course. During his cross-examination, Friedman finally admitted that he didn't really know any of that from personal experience, but that he had simply repeated what others have told him – as if he hadn't been able to see smoke and flames for himself![315]

Rudolf Vrba is considered one of the most important witnesses in support of the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Vrba was interned in Auschwitz, but succeeded in escaping – like hundreds of other inmates. What is so special about Vrba, though, is that he was the only Auschwitz *escapee* who ever wrote a report about the gas chambers (Duni-Wascowicz 1982, p. 213).

L: The only one, out of hundreds?

R: That's right. Vrba's report on the alleged mass exterminations in Auschwitz was published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, a U.S. propaganda institution founded by the Jewish U.S. Secretary of the Treasury, Henry Morgenthau (War Refugee Board 1944). This was the first report on Auschwitz officially sanctioned by the U.S. government. Vrba's testimony was therefore perhaps one of the most influential in this respect. Twenty years later, Vrba published a book describing the same things, but he made the mistake of bragging about the exactitude and reliability of his recollections (Vrba/Bestic 1964).

In 1985, however, during his cross-examination, it turned out that his description of the alleged gas chambers had little to do with reality (see Subchapter 4.5.7). Increasingly on the defensive, Vrba finally admitted that he had not seen them himself, but rather only described them on the basis of hearsay, using "poetic license" in writing his report.[316]

L: But there is nothing wrong with using poetic license.

R: That is true only as long as one doesn't claim to be telling the truth. A novel, after all, isn't a tissue of lies. It only becomes one when the author claims to be telling the truth, and that is exactly what Vrba has been proclaiming loudly since 1944. The prosecutor responsible for calling Vrba to the stand to testify about the gas chambers was so disgusted at this dishonesty that he terminated Vrba's examination personally on the grounds of obvious unreliability (District Court… 1985, pp. 1636-1643).

L: Well, Vrba's memory may not have been very reliable, but that doesn't make his

---

[315] District Court… 1985, p. 445: "Q. Well, I suggest to you […] that crematoriums for human bodies […] did not produce smoke at all, sir. You deny that?
A. I don't know if I would have listened to you. Same time I would have listened to other people, maybe I would have attached more credibility to your portion [recte version] than theirs, but at that time I accepted theirs."

[316] District Court… 1985, pp. 1244-1643, here, pp. 1447, 1636 (www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/vrba1.html, accessed on June 20, 2017); cf. Hoffman II 1995, pp. 56-59.

testimony a lie.



Ill. 188: *Vrba in 2000: The smirk of a liar.*

R: The story isn't over yet. In his book *Pietà,* Swedish Professor Georg Klein told of a conversation he had with Rudolf Vrba in 1987 (G. Klein 1989, p. 141; 1992, p. 133). Klein was a Hungarian Jew who had experienced the persecution of the Jews during the war, but he had no knowledge of mass extermination. In 1987, Klein talked to Vrba about the nine-hour film *Shoah*, produced by Claude Lanzmann a few years before. The topic of Vrba's experiences at Auschwitz naturally came up, since Klein was a Holocaust survivor, too. Klein asked Vrba whether his colleagues knew about his experience during the war. Vrba answered that he never mentioned anything to them, for he thought they wouldn't understand. But later, with a sardonic smile, he mentioned that one of his colleagues had gotten really excited upon unexpectedly seeing Vrba in Lanzmann's film. The colleague, of course, wanted to know whether

> *"the horrible things that Vrba describes in the film were really true. 'I do not know,' Vrba answered. 'I was only an actor reciting my lines.'*
>
> *'How strange,' the colleague remarked. 'I didn't know that you were an actor. Why did they say that the film was made without any actors?' I was speechless."*

R: At this revelation, Klein and his colleague were not only speechless, but unfortunately they also refrained from asking any further questions. In his book, Klein says he will never forget Vrba's sardonic smile (G. Klein 1992, p. 134; cf. Bruun 2003).

L: In other words, Vrba isn't just a witness using "poetic license," he's a bald-faced liar.

L': Well, Georg Klein only repeats what Vrba told him. But if Vrba was a liar, how do we know whether what he told Klein was true or not?

R: Once a liar, always a liar…

L: So if Claude Lanzmann gave Vrba a "script" to repeat, what does this tell us about the credibility of the other witnesses in Lanzmann's film?

R: Alright, now therefore to our next example of deliberate lying which I would like to mention, and that is, in particular, the greatest liar of them all – Claude Lanzmann. Perhaps you recall his strange statement that he would destroy any material or documentary proof of the existence of the gas chambers, if any such proof were ever found (see p. 155). Let us have a look at this case of apparent irrationality.

As already mentioned, Lanzmann created a monumental work with his 9½-hour film *Shoah*, in which he attempted to refute the revisionists. The film consists exclusively of interviews with witnesses. Some of these witnesses were former SS men. According to Lanzmann, several of these SS men only agreed to be inter-

viewed on the condition that the interview was not to be recorded. He is then said to have recorded these interviews using a hidden camera.

One of the SS men allegedly taken in by this trick was Franz Suchomel, said to have been active as an SS *Unterscharführer* in Treblinka. An analysis of Suchomel's testimony shows that what he states cannot be true (Beaulieu 2003), but let's leave that aside here. I would prefer to examine Lanzmann's claim to have filmed this interview with a camera hidden in a bag. When you look at this interview, you note the following:

– Suchomel often looks directly into the camera throughout long passages;
– the camera is always correctly aimed and focused;
– when both of them look at a diagram of the camp, the diagram is held up to the camera; the camera then enlarges the pointer and follows it exactly as it moves across the diagram.

L: But that is impossible, if the camera was hidden in a bag!

R: Well, not unless both people knew that the camera was there.

L: So Lanzmann is just taking the movie-goer for a ride.

R: Just so. But even worse: as early as 1985, in an interview, Lanzmann admitted to paying all his German witnesses the sum of 3,000 deutschmarks, after which the witnesses had to sign a pledge to keep quiet about the payments for 30 years. But money alone was not enough. To get witnesses to come forward at all, he invented a "Research Center for Contemporary History," with fake letterheads from an "Académie de Paris" and fake identity documents in the name of "Claude-Marie Sorel," "Doctor of Historical Scholarship."[317] In 2004, he even bragged about this before school children (Malingre 2004):

"And then I paid them. No small sums, either. I paid them all, the Germans."

R: Let's sum up: the "novelist" Vrba, who must have "known what was expected of him," was given a "script" by Lanzmann, telling what to say! Question: what did the other "witnesses" receive during the making of the film *Shoah*?

And what did the former SS men receive (perhaps in addition to a "script")? Answer: large bribes to make them testify the way Lanzmann wanted them to. And what was the alleged purpose of the "documentary film" *Shoah*?

L: To tell the truth!

R: Correct. But the "truth" doesn't need a "script," and you don't buy the "truth" like a whore.

L: Maybe not, but what they tell in that movie could still be true.

R: Hypothetically yes, but what is the probability of it? The actors' credibility is so profoundly destroyed that I wouldn't take anything for granted they want me to believe about the Holocaust without independent corroboration.

And now to my last example of lies. Sometimes it is quite simple to expose a liar. The case of Rudolf Kauer proves this. A former inmate of Auschwitz, he admitted that he lied when he accused former Auschwitz personnel of beating a Polish girl on her breasts with a bullwhip, ripping off one breast. "I lied," he said, "That was just a yarn going about the camp. I never saw it" (*Miami Herald*, July 7, 1964). Which proves that not all of those who spread rumors and clichés as their own experience are unaware that they are untruthful.

[317] Lévy-Willard/Joffrin 1985; Chabrol 1987, p. 11; cf. Faurisson 1988a, p. 87.

4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture

R: The American expert on witness testimony Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, mentioned previously, discovered during her studies that human memory is most vulnerable to distortion when people are subjected to emotional stress (see pp. 359ff.). This includes situations in which people are deliberately exposed to stress. Let us take a look at the various methods by means of which memory manipulation can be achieved.

First, let us have a look at what is going on during interrogations in our so-called "nations under law." In this regard, I would like to refer to a news report by the U.S. TV network ABC on the manner in which innocent people can be made to confess to the crime of murder through the use of perfectly ordinary interrogation techniques, after which their confessions are deemed sufficiently probative to secure a murder conviction. The real murderers were only caught later, by accident, resulting in a scandal revealing the truth about certain common methods of police interrogation:

> *"Every year, thousands of criminals are convicted on the basis of confessions obtained from police interrogations. Experts say law enforcement interrogation techniques are so effective that they can break down the most hardened criminal – and even people who are innocent of the crime they are being accused of. Experts believe there have been hundreds of cases where innocent men succumbed to interrogation and confessed to crimes they did not commit."* (ABC, March 15, 2003: cf. the entire text in Köhler 2003)

R: Rich Fallin, former police officer in Maryland, himself a specialist in interrogation, stated about this:

> *"You take someone who is vulnerable, like a grieving family member or someone who isn't used to being confronted by police. If interrogated long enough, they'll probably confess."*

R: The methods are quite simple: the interrogators confront the suspect with evidence, such as horrible photos of the crime scene or the testimonies of other witnesses, and simply suggest – falsely – that they can prove that he is guilty. The interrogation lasts many hours, often without interruption. Food and drinks are refused or limited to very small portions, visits to the toilet are delayed or refused. The interrogation room is deliberately designed to be uncomfortable and is insufficiently heated. The interrogators take turns questioning the suspect until late in the night. The suspect is persuaded that they've "got the goods on him," that his denials will only get him a stiffer sentence, so that confession is the only way out. Under these conditions – exhaustion, fatigue, and emotional stress – most suspects break down, whether they are guilty or innocent.

Most "convincing" is the threat of capital punishment. It has a similar effect as the presentation of the torture devices during medieval witch trials. This threat makes almost all people confess just about anything the interrogator wants them to tell – if only they can avert this punishment. Exemplary for this is the case of the Norfolk Four, which was aired on PBS on Nov. 9, 2010: Four innocent young men, one by one, confessed to a July 1997 rape-murder in Norfolk, Virginia, after having been relentlessly and repeatedly interrogated and threatened with the death

penalty, even though DNA tests had shown that none of them had been involved. The tragedy in this case was that neither prosecutors, judges, nor jury members rejected their confessions as false in the face of the material evidence, hence all four got convicted, even though they had the real guy on trial as well, who insisted that he had done it alone.[318] Most people cannot understand why completely innocent defendants would confess a horrible crime they have never committed. Yet it happens.

According to the Innocence Project, a U.S. nonprofit organization founded in 1992 in order to exonerate "the wrongly convicted through DNA testing" and to reform "the criminal justice system to prevent future injustice," the problem is actually rather pervasive:[319]

> *"Astonishingly, more than 1 out of 4 people wrongfully convicted but later exonerated by DNA evidence made a false confession or incriminating statement.*
> […]
> *The reasons that people falsely confess are complex and varied, but what they tend to have in common is a belief that complying with the police by saying that they committed the crime in question will be more beneficial than continuing to maintain their innocence."*

R: A thorough study of 125 proven cases of false confessions in the U.S. came to the conclusion that 84% of these false confessions were made after the accused had been interrogated for six hours or longer (Leo/Drizin 2008, p. 948), although in almost two thirds of the cases no data was available for the interrogation time, because no records existed for those interrogations to begin with, which is another main contributing factor to false confessions, for if the investigators know they are unobserved, misconduct during interrogations is much more likely.

Due to a long series of wrongful convictions based on this kind of extorted confession, the state of Illinois, to set an example, instituted a moratorium on the execution of death sentences in the year 2000.[320]

L: Why has that topic attracted so much attention only in recent years? Why did it not make headlines already way earlier? After all, false confessions must have been around since the dawn of mankind.

R: The reason is that modern techniques of cheap and reliable DNA testing have revolutionized the criminal-justice field and have made it possible for the first time in history to prove beyond a reasonable doubt in many cases whether a person is actually innocent. Hence, with old cases being reopened and retried, cases of false confessions keep popping up, as a 2014 review has shown (Drizin 2014).

L: That's one good reason why lawyers tell you not to say anything without a lawyer present, whenever you get arrested or receive a summons.

R: Quite right, because everything you say *will* be used *exclusively against* you. Unfortunately, many people are naïve enough to believe that the police are invariably men of integrity. But that is not so. Policemen in the crime squad usually deal with

---

[318] See www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions as well as their website with literature about this phenomenon at www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions/false-confessions-and-interrogations (both accessed on April 14, 2017); cf. Wells/Leo 2008.

[319] www.innocenceproject.org/understand/False-Confessions.php; …/about/; also www.falseconfessions.org/false-confessions-happen (all accessed on April 13, 2017).

[320] Cf. "Illinois suspends death penalty," CNN, Jan. 13, 2000.

the most reprehensible sorts of people on a daily basis and act accordingly.

L: But that doesn't happen in Germany!

R: You would have to be very naïve to believe that. A glance at the German media shows that Germany is no different, except that they cannot threaten their defendants with the death penalty. For example, in the summer of 1990 *Spiegel-TV* reported two cases in which the defendant in a murder case confessed after subjection to "extremely effective methods of interrogation," as well as to no less "effective methods of procedure." Although the forensic findings in both cases showed that both suspects were innocent, the court rejected the forensic evidence, claiming that the defendant's guilt was "self-evident due to confession." The actual criminals were caught a short time later, through a fortunate accident, and both suspects were released.[321] You see, even judges are sometimes inclined to assign a higher value to confessions made under duress than to forensic evidence.



Ill. 189: *Wilhelm Boger (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

But back to history. The interrogations on the Holocaust, which determined the version of history accepted today, occurred between 1944 and 1947, *i.e.*, during the various war-crimes trials, mostly in the Soviet Union, Poland, and Germany.

Before entering into a detailed examination of these proceedings, I would like to mention a few cases in which the mere style of the confessions indicates that they were obviously extorted under pressure.

We have already examined the case of Wilhelm Boger, an interrogations officer for the Gestapo in Auschwitz. It was the investigative proceedings against Boger which led to the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt.[322] Boger himself never disputed the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz during his interrogation by German police officers, although his remarks in this regard made little sense (cf. Rudolf 2004c, pp. 328-330). I would like to draw your attention to a statement made by Boger in July 1945, two weeks after he fell into Allied captivity. I translate very close to the original German:

> *"When the mass dying of Au.*[schwitz] *– the Auschwitz SS staff itself had, allegedly due to epidemics, but in reality for transparent reasons, a camp quarantine for over 1½ years! The grey inmates before the wire* [fence]*! – came to the knowledge of the world over the heads of the clueless German people during the fall of 1943, suddenly the leading positions in the camp and at the State Police Kattowitz (criminal police) were restaffed by the Reich Criminal Police Of-*

[321] Cf. for instance *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus (Germany), July 15, 1990, 21:45.

[322] Boger probably was the scapegoat for crimes committed by his superior at Auschwitz, Maximilian Grabner, see note 307.

fice, on behalf of the Highest SS and Police Court, on order of Reich Leader SS Himmler an investigation was initiated! A ridiculous theater, which thus had according success! Under strictest secrecy […] *the special commission of the infamous Highest Judge (on special request) and representative of the prosecution, SS Stubaf. Dr. Morgen with 6-8 manned* [sic…] *4 months in Au. active to investigate 'cases of corruption and murder.'* […]

The total of all inmates killed in Auschwitz by means of gassings, shootings, hangings, and epidemics and also of members of the SS will never be determined exactly, but certainly exceeds the cautious estimate degrees [sic] *by SS Oberscharführer Erber (former Houstek), who was active in the 'registry,' four (4) millions by far!"* (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 5, p. 824)

L: That is terribly disconnected language!

R: Really remarkable, since until that time, Boger always wrote quite correct German.

L: It didn't take him long to "absorb" the lie of the four million Auschwitz victims invented by his Allied captors.

R: After two weeks of captivity, he had completely "absorbed" the vocabulary and style of his interrogators, yet was unable to write even one coherent sentence. What kind of methods do you think the interrogators must have used to get Boger to write this kind of hysterical collection of disconnected exaggerations in "anti-fascist" rhetoric?

L: Certainly not the "kid-glove" method.

R: Another case is Pery Broad, one of the best-known SS witnesses, who provided a detailed description of the gas chambers at Auschwitz. Broad was, at that time, one of Boger's colleagues in the camp Gestapo. He, too, made a "confession" in Allied captivity, which was at least written in correct language. The following is an extract:[323]

"Auschwitz was an extermination camp! The biggest to exist in the history of the world. Two or three million Jews were murdered in the course of its existence. […]

The first attempt at the greatest crime which Hitler and his helpers had planned and which they committed in a frightening way, never to be expiated, was successful. The greatest tragedy could then begin, a tragedy to which succumbed millions of happy people, innocently enjoying their lives!"

L: That sounds like something written by a dedicated resistance fighter.

R: That's right. After all, Broad was an SS man himself, and if what he says here is correct, then he must have been one of Hitler's "helpers" himself. This is why the late French mainstream Auschwitz expert Jean-Claude Pressac stated (Pressac 1989, p. 128):

"But the form and tone of his declaration sound false. His writings cannot be the faithful reflection of the thoughts of an SS man and indeed reading them gives the impression that they were written by a former prisoner. […] *Lastly, who wrote (page 172): 'for <u>these SS monsters</u>, the spectacle of the suffering of ill treated Jews constituted an amusing pastime!'* […] *The basis of P. Broad's*

[323] Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 143, 174. The "first attempt" refers to the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz in late summer 1941.

testimony seems authentic, despite many errors, but its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism. Furthermore, the original manuscript of his declaration is not known. […] *either Broad had adopted the 'language of the victor' (hypothesis put forward by Pierre Vidal-Naquet), or his declaration has been 'slightly' reworked by the Poles (present author's opinion)."* (emphases in original)

L: Does he mean that Broad didn't write this document at all?

R: Broad never disputed that he made a similar statement, but during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt he restricted himself to claiming that he had merely repeated hearsay (B. Naumann 1965, p. 200) and that this report had been manipulated (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 537-539):

"'I have glimpsed at the photocopy handed to me. Some of it is from me, other parts might have been added by others, some things are also wrong. I wonder that such things are claimed to originate with me. […]
Several parts I recognize without doubt as my notes, but not the document in its entirety. […] *I believe there are more versions of this report. It seems to me there is much unfamiliar knowledge in this report."*

R: But then the presiding judge cornered him by pointing out:

"The report is written in one style and it is homogeneous in character. Does it not seem that it was written by one man, that means by you?"

R: With which Broad agreed.

L: So he did write it.

R: Well, maybe he did, but he certainly did not write it on his own accord and without having been massively influenced. After all, the Allies kept him in their custody for quite a while, shipping him from one prison to another so he could testify during several trials. As a potential co-perpetrator of the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz, his own life was hanging by a thread. Had he been extradited to Poland, he wouldn't have lived very long. But he apparently managed to buy his freedom by giving his British captors what they wanted: detailed incriminating testimony with which the British managed to secure convictions for other defendants during the Belsen and Tesch trials – and by extension for the German wartime leadership and nation as such. There is one tell-tale document supporting this assumption: In the documentation about the Tesch trial, during which Broad testified as well, the following note by the British was found (Jansson 2015):

"Perry [sic] *Broad has recently given much useful information. He should therefore receive as good treatment as is possible within ALTONA Prison."*

R: Fact is that Broad walked out from under the postwar mayhem wreaked by the Allies among former SS men as a free man. Considering his position at Auschwitz, that is a true miracle.

L: Well, sometimes France loves both treason and the traitor, it seems.

R: Yes, Broad got lucky. But let me quote a few more paragraphs from his 1945 "report":

"From the first company of the SS Totenkopfsturmbann*, stationed in the Auschwitz concentration camp, the sergeant-major* SS Hauptscharführer *Vaupel selected six particularly trusty men. Among them were those, who had been members of the Black General SS for years. They had to report to* SS

Hauptscharführer *Hössler. After their arrival, Hössler insistently cautioned them to preserve the utmost secrecy as to what they would see in the next few minutes. Otherwise death would be their lot. The task of the six men was to keep all roads and streets completely closed around the area near the Auschwitz crematorium. Nobody should be allowed to pass there, regardless of rank. The offices in the building from which the crematorium was visible were evacuated. No inmate of the SS garrison hospital was allowed to come near the windows of the first floor which looked onto the roof of the nearby crematorium and the yard of that gloomy place."*

"The first lines [of victims] *entered the mortuary through the hall. Everything was extremely tidy. But the specific smell made some of them uneasy. They looked in vain for showers or water pipes affixed to the ceiling. The hall meanwhile was getting packed. Several SS men had entered with them, full of jokes and small talk. They unobtrusively kept their eyes on the entrance. As soon as the last person had entered, they disappeared without much ado. Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralyzing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it. Derisive laughter was their only reply. Somebody shouted through the door, 'Don't get burned, while you make your bath!' – Several victims noticed that covers had been removed from the six holes in the ceiling. They uttered a loud cry of terror when they saw a head in a gas-mask at one opening. The 'disinfectors' were at work. One of them was* SS Unterscharführer *Teuer, decorated with the Cross of War Merit. With a chisel and a hammer they opened a few innocuous-looking tins which bore the inscription 'Cyclon, to be used against vermin. Attention, poison! To be opened by trained personnel only!' The tins were filled to the brim with blue granules the size of peas. Immediately after opening the tins, their contents were thrown into the holes, which were quickly covered. Meanwhile Grabner gave a sign to the driver of a lorry, which had stopped close to the crematorium. The driver started the motor and its deafening noise was louder than the death cries of the hundreds of people inside, being gassed to death. Grabner looked with the interest of a scientist at the second hand of his wrist watch. Cyclon acted swiftly. It consists of hydrogen cyanide in solid form. As soon as the tin was emptied, the prussic acid escaped from the granules. One of the men, who participated in the bestial gassing, could not refrain from lifting, for a fraction of a second, the cover of one of the vents and from spitting into the hall. Some two minutes later the screams became less loud and only an indistinct groaning was heard. The majority of the victims had already lost consciousness. Two minutes more and Grabner stopped looking at his watch. There was complete silence.* […]*"*

"Some time later the exhaust had extracted the gas and the prisoners working in the crematorium opened the door to the mortuary. The corpses, their mouths wide open, were leaning one upon the other. They were especially close to one another near the door, where in their deadly fright they had crowded to force it. The prisoners of the crematorium squad worked like robots, apathetically and

without a trace of emotion. It was difficult to tug the corpses from the mortuary, as their twisted limbs had grown stiff with the gas. Thick smoke clouds poured from the chimney. – This was the beginning in 1942!" (Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 174, 176f.)

L: That's an extremely detailed description. So Broad really must have been one of the "six SS men" who carried out this task.

R: Otherwise, he couldn't know what he was talking about. But I would like to compare it with the testimony that Broad made in 1959 after his arrest during the preliminary investigations for the Auschwitz Trial. The following is an extract:

"I myself never participated during gassing in the small crematory in Auschwitz. Only once could I watch a gassing procedure from the window of the upper floor of the SS hospital building, which was located opposite of the small crematorium. However, I can only remember to have seen two SS men standing with gas masks on the flat roof of the gassing room. I saw how these two [men] *first opened the Zyklon B cans with a hammer and then poured the poison into the opening. I want to mention that everything was cordoned off hermetically during the gassings, so that non-involved SS members could not get close either. I did not hear anything either, although I can imagine that the inmates screamed for fear of death after they had been led into the gassing room. But on the road in front of the SS hospital there stood a truck whose engine ran full throttle. I brought this in connection with the gassing, so that one could not hear possible screams and shootings."* (Staatsanwaltschaft…1959, vol. 7, p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f.)

L: But if he only saw it just in passing like that, how could he give such a detailed account of it just after the end of the war?

R: Either he lied in 1959 to avoid responsibility, or he lied right after the war to avoid being sentenced to death. Fact is that right after the war he had adopted the rhetorical style of the postwar victors as well as their content. So we can assume that this first statement was not truthful. But even assuming that his first statement contained the truth, this would mean that Broad was one of these SS monsters himself. If that was so, why wasn't he tried and executed by the Poles like Höss was? The fact is that Broad constantly denied that he was one of the main culprits in the gassings. Later on, we will take a closer look at the content of Broad's testimony, showing that his statement is untrue on certain decisive points. It should be obvious enough by this time that Broad quite obviously did not make his postwar confession freely and without compulsion, since the style of the confession is not that of an SS man, but that of a dime-store novel from the point of view of the hypothetical victims.

Now the real question: what kind of treatment (or mistreatment) does it take to make an SS man write a rhetoric-filled account, a few months after the end of the war, describing alleged atrocities from the vicitms' point of view?

To get closer to an answer, let me mention a similar case providing a vague indication of the methods employed: the case of Hans Aumeier (cf. Mattogno 2016k, pp. 138-141). Aumeier was employed as a head of the Protective-Custody Camp at Auschwitz between mid-February 1942 and mid-August 1943. In his first interrogation by British prison guards dated June 29, 1945, he speaks quite naively of the

crematories at Auschwitz, without mentioning any gas chambers. Unsatisfied with this testimony, the interrogators demanded "exact data" on the gassings, with full details, including the number of victims per day, total numbers, and a "confession of his own responsibility" and that of the other perpetrators and persons responsible for giving the orders. Aumeier was not even asked whether or not there were any gassings or whether or not he participated; rather, he was more or less commanded to provide the details and make a confession. The result of this subsequent "confession" by Aumeier was then commented upon by his British jailers in a "Report on the interrogation of prisoner no. 211, *Sturmbannführer* Aumeier, Hans" on Aug. 10, 1945:

> *"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse."*

L: So Aumeier wasn't interrogated to obtain information, but rather to make him confirm what the British already had decided is the "truth."

R: Exactly. The problem is that Aumeier's testimony on the gas chambers is full of untruths, and even contradicts the established version (cf. Rudolf 2004e, pp. 463f.). In order to have anything to say about any gassings at all, as demanded of him, he described the first experimental gassing, and the placing into operation of the so-called bunkers at Auschwitz as having occurred about a year later than the established historical version assumes today. Instead of fall/winter 1941, the first experimental gassing – according to Aumeier – is supposed to have taken place in the fall/winter of 1942, and the initial gassings, usually alleged to have occurred in the Birkenau bunkers in 1942, took place, according to him, in very early 1943. Aumeier had to say this, since he only arrived at Auschwitz in late February 1942. Otherwise how could he satisfy his interrogators' demands that he provide information on events which were supposed to have taken place before he arrived at the camp?

Aumeier's initial recalcitrance to confirm this prescribed "truth," that is, his refusal to lie, was obviously broken by the fact that his "fate got worse," as the interrogators predicted, or that at least he had reason to be afraid that this would happen.

L: What kind of threats do you think they used?

R: This has been described by Nicolaus von Below, Hitler's adjutant. He provides a detailed report on how the Allies kept him in preventive custody for a very long time after the war, until he "confessed" what they wanted to hear. In his own words, he "told the English a load of lies" (Maser 2004, pp. 158f.).

Another example is Kurt Becher. As SS *Obersturmbannführer* he was a member of the SS leadership office in very early 1944, from which he was assigned to procure horses and strategic goods in Hungary. In this connection, he was part of the famous negotiations between Himmler and Zionist organizations to release Jews for the delivery of strategic goods (cf. Bauer 1994, starting on p. 220). For his involvement in the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, Becher was arrested by the Allies and repeatedly interrogated. Due to his readiness to cooperate, Becher finally succeeded in being transferred to the "open wing" at Nuremberg instead of being treated like a possible defendant as before.

L: Like Höttl, mentioned earlier (p. 23).

R: That's right. With Höttl, Becher also had something to do in Hungary, and like Höttl, Becher was never brought to court.

As is well known, there is no document ordering any extermination of the Jews. But it is claimed that a document did exist which is supposed to have ordered an *end* to the extermination. As proof of this, reference is made to the testimony of Kurt Becher, who testified before the Nuremberg IMT that he had obtained a Himmler order "sometime between mid-September and mid-October 1944" by means of which Himmler is said to have prohibited "any extermination of the Jews effective immediately" (3762-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 32, p. 68).



Ill. 190: *Robert Kempner, March 27, 1965 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

L: And was the document ever found?

R: No, apparently no such document exists. Kurt Becher furthermore repeated this testimony 15 years later during his interrogation during the investigations in the Eichmann Trial.[324] But it is in gross contradiction to his very detailed testimony about Himmler's other intentions and actions: if one were to believe Becher, Himmler was, at the time, anxious to procure as many Jews as possible for negotiation purposes so that they could be traded for as much strategic materiel as possible in exchange for their release. For Himmler to exterminate his bargaining "goods" would obviously have been crazy. Becher's statements made in 1961 permit the assumption that Eichmann and other persons were apparently attempting to incriminate Becher as well. Becher obviously saw that he was in danger of ending up as a defendant, perhaps even in Israel, which would have been equivalent to a death sentence.

Göran Holming, a major of the Swedish army, got to know Kurt Becher in the 1970s by pure accident and managed to ask him years later about the story behind his testimony before the IMT. Becher suggested that Himmler's order meant that the concentration camps should be surrendered in an orderly manner upon the approach of the enemy, without casualties. In reply to the question of why he told the IMT something different, Becher replied ambiguously that Holming didn't understand the circumstances in Nuremberg at that time (Holming 1997).

L: And on the basis of this, the historians cooked up a story that Himmler ordered Kurt Becher in the fall of 1944 to stop the gassings and to destroy the gas chambers at Auschwitz?

R: That's right. Similarly extorted testimonies must have existed by the thousands

[324] County Court (Amtsgericht) Bremen, ref. 19 AR 1851/61, interrogation of June 20, 1961; www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Kurt_Becher-01.html (accessed on April 14, 2017).

after the war. There is the case of Friedrich Gaus from the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, whose testimony was extorted by Allied prosecutor Robert Kempner by threatening to hand him over to the Russians should he be unwilling to comply. The case of Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski is similar to this.[325] Fritz Sauckel, the plenipotentiary for the Labor Service who was sentenced to death at Nuremberg, signed a self-incriminating statement only after being told that his wife and ten children would otherwise be handed over to the Russians.[326]

L: That would have meant a life sentence in the Siberian GULag.

R: Probably. Hans Fritzsche, Goebbels's right-hand man, signed an incriminating document during a KGB interrogation in Moscow, which he later expressly withdrew at Nuremberg.[327]

In March 1947 things got so bad that even the *New York Times* felt obliged to report in detail about the prosecution's machinations during the NMT trial against several German government officials (Case 11): Baron Herbert von Strempel and Dr. Hans Thomsen of the German Embassy in Washington described, first, the court's intimidation tactics to which they were subjected while in solitary confinement and under repeated interrogation. The IMT prosecutor Robert M. W. Kempner is said to have told Strempel that he would be placed before a court martial and sentenced to death if he didn't make an incriminating statement. The intensive, uninterrupted interrogations, which lasted for days, without food, had the effect, according to Strempel, of making him feel "hypnotized." Thomsen described the manner in which his interrogators "informed" him how he ought to remember certain things (Butz 2015, pp. 219f.).

Dr. Konrad Morgen, an SS judge who had conducted wartime criminal proceedings against SS men for abuses committed against inmates and whose testimony about alleged gassings at Auschwitz before the IMT and, later, before the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt were of an importance which can hardly be overestimated, was told by the Americans that if he didn't testify the way they wanted, he would be handed over to the Soviets (Toland 1976, p. 774).

Because of his exonerating testimony for Hermann Göring, Field Marshall Erhard Milch was told that he would end up in the dock as a defendant himself. Shortly afterwards Milch was indeed indicted for invented war crimes and sentenced to life imprisonment (Kern 1988, p. 400; cf. Wistrich 1984, p. 210).

During the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, which the Americans conducted all by themselves after the IMT, the president of that tribunal, Lee B. Wyatt, stated the following during the trial against responsible members of the former German Race and Settlement Main Office (*Rasse- und Siedlungs-Hauptamt*, Case 8; *Trials*… 1953, vol. 15, p. 879):

> *"During the course of the trial several witnesses, including some defendants, who made affidavits that were offered as evidence by the prosecution, testified that they were threatened, and that duress of a very improper nature was practiced by an interrogator."*

---

[325] Lautern 1950, p. 24, 32; further references and similar cases in Butz 2015, pp. 221f., as well as Bardèche 1950, pp. 120ff.

[326] IMT, Vol. 15, pp. 64f.; 3057-PS. This and much of the following information is taken from Weber 1992a.

[327] IMT, Vol. 17, p. 214; USSR-474; cf. Heiden 1949, pp. 92ff.



Ill. 191: *The tortured, bloody Höss in British custody.*

R: Wilhelm Höttl and Dieter Wisliceny, the two principal witnesses for the magical figure of the six million, also testified under compulsion. On the basis of his pliability on behalf of the victors, Höttl, who was as deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews as Wisliceny, succeeded in ending up not as a defendant at Nuremberg, but rather as a privileged witness (Irving 1996, pp. 236f.; cf. Höttl 1997, pp. 83, 360-387). Wisliceny was convinced to cooperate with the Allies by threats that he would otherwise be extradited to communist eastern Europe. This caused Wisliceny to turn against his co-prisoners and even to offer to turn in fugitive comrades. As an additional reward, the Allies promised him security for his family against possible revenge attacks by betrayed comrades (Servatius 1961, p. 64). While the Allies kept their promise to free Höttl for his services, they were not so cooperative with regard to Wisliceny. Despite his cooperation he was later extradited to communist Czechoslovakia anyway, where he was eventually sentenced to death and hanged (Arendt 1990, p. 257). Also worth mentioning are the circumstances, under which Höttl and Wisliceny as well as many other witnesses made their incriminating statements about Eichmann: They all thought that Eichmann, who had gone underground, was dead, and they hoped to exonerate themselves or to buy the benevolence of the Allies at the expense of Eichmann (*ibid.*, pp. 331, 339). Only during the later Eichmann trial in Jerusalem did it turn out that all these witnesses had unjustly transmogrified the assumed dead Eichmann to the main responsible individual of the "final solution" in order to exonerate themselves (*ibid.*, pp. 339ff.).

L: Is there any evidence of physical mistreatment?

R: Yes. So now let's come to "third-degree interrogations," which really means torture. After the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss was arrested by the British, he was tortured for days until he was finally ready to sign the "confession" presented to him. This is revealed in his memoirs, which Höss wrote in a Polish prison (Paskuly 1996, p. 179f.):

> *"On March 11, 1946, at 11 p.m., I was arrested.* […] *I was treated terribly by the (British) Field Security Police.* […] *During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what is in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear.* […] *Minden on the Weser River* […]. *There they treated me even more roughly, especially the first British prosecutor, who was a major.* […] *I cannot really blame the interrogators* [at the IMT] – *they were all Jews. I was for all intents and purposes psychologically dissected.* […] *They also left me with no doubt whatsoever what was going to happen to me."*

L: But who would believe a former Auschwitz commandant?

R: We don't have to take his word for it. In the 1980s, his torturers personally described the manner in which they tormented him, providing independent corroboration (Butler 1986, pp. 237; cf. Faurisson 1986; Irving 1996, pp. 241-246):

> *"Höss screamed in terror at the mere sight of British uniforms.*
>
> *Clarke yelled 'What is your name?'*
>
> *With each answer of 'Franz Lang,' Clarke's hand crashed into the face of his prisoner. The fourth time that happened, Höss broke and admitted who he was.*
>
> *The admission suddenly unleashed the loathing of the Jewish sergeants in the arresting party whose parents had died in Auschwitz following an order signed by Höss.*
>
> *The prisoner was torn from the top bunk, the pyjamas ripped from his body. He was then dragged naked to one of the slaughter tables, where it seemed to Clarke the blows and screams were endless.*
>
> *Eventually, the Medical Officer urged the Captain: 'Call them off, unless you want to take back a corpse.'*
>
> *A blanket was thrown over Höss and he was dragged to Clarke's car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat. Then Höss tried to sleep.*
>
> *Clarke thrust his service stick under the man's eyelids and ordered in German: 'Keep your pig eyes open, you swine.'*
>
> *For the first time Höss trotted out his oft-repeated justification: 'I took my orders from Himmler. I am a soldier in the same way as you are a soldier and we had to obey orders.'*
>
> *The party arrived back at Heide around three in the morning. The snow was swirling still, but the blanket was torn from Höss and he was made to walk completely nude through the prison yard to his cell."*

R: We can see from the same book that the former general governor of Poland, Hans Frank, was also tortured by the British at Minden, Germany (Butler 1986, pp. 238f.). Oswald Pohl, former head of the Economic Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschaft-Verwaltungshauptamt*) of the SS and, as such, responsible for all financial and administrative accessory matters related to the concentration camps, described the illegal methods employed at the interrogation center at Bad Nenndorf, where he signed his affidavit.[328] I will return to Pohl later. The IMT transcript itself contains an informative passage relating to the testimony of Julius Streicher. His testimony describes the manner in which he was tortured. In response to a prosecution objection, the passage was expunged from the transcript, but not the Court's discussion of whether or not the passage should be expunged.[329] Karlheinz Pintsch, adjutant to Rudolf Hess, was tortured for months by the KGB in Moscow (W.R. Hess 1986, p. 62). The Soviets also tortured a "confession" out of Jupp Aschenbrenner relating to the alleged gas vans on the eastern front (Solzhenitsyn 1974, vol. 1, p. 112). August Eigruber, former *gauleiter* of

[328] Oswald Pohl, *Letzte Aufzeichnungen*, in: *HT* no. 47, pp. 35ff.; Lautern 1950, pp. 43ff.; Irving 1979, pp. 80f.; Pohl referred to himself as legally innocent, since he had never ordered or condoned any atrocities: Pohl 1950, p. 43.

[329] IMT, Vol. 12, p. 398; Stimely 1984; Butler 1986, pp. 238f.; cf. Maser 1977.

Austria, was mutilated and castrated after the end of the war. Josef Kramer, last commandant of Bergen-Belsen camp, as well as other SS men and women, were tortured until they begged to be allowed to die (Belgion 1949, pp. 80f., 90). The British journalist Alan Moorehead reports as follows (Connolly 1953, pp. 105f.):

> *"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the* [British] *sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.'* […] *The sergeant unbolted the first door and* […] *strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*
>
> *'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted* [in the next cell]*. The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard* […] *'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why don't you kill me? I cannot stand it anymore.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."*

L: That's pretty bad.

R: That's only the beginning. In the next section, we will discuss the methods of the postwar trials: destroyed nail beds, tearing out fingernails, knocking out teeth, crushing testicles. More about that in a moment.

Only as late as 2005 did the British finally admit, by releasing the respective documents, that they had systematically mistreated German prisoners in veritable torture centers in Germany and Britain:[330]

> *"Here* [in Bad Nenndorf]*, an* [British] *organisation* […] *ran a secret prison following the British occupation of north-west Germany in 1945.*
>
> [This organization]*, a division of the War Office, operated interrogation centres around the world, including one known as the London Cage, located in one of London's most exclusive neighbourhoods. Official documents discovered last month at the National Archives at Kew, south-west London, show that the London Cage was a secret torture centre where German prisoners who had been concealed from the Red Cross were beaten, deprived of sleep, and threatened with execution or with unnecessary surgery.*
>
> *As horrific as conditions were at the London Cage, Bad Nenndorf was far worse. Last week,* [British] *Foreign Office files which have remained closed for almost 60 years were opened after a request by the Guardian under the Freedom of Information Act. These papers, and others declassified earlier, lay bare the appalling suffering of many of the 372 men and 44 women who passed through the centre during the 22 months it operated before its closure in July 1947.*
>
> *They detail the investigation carried out by a Scotland Yard detective* […]*. De-*

[330] Cobain 2005a&b; see the reprint of old German newspaper reports about this in Heyne 2005, Flessner/Kern 2006; more recent and more general: Cobain 2013.

spite the precise and formal prose of the detective's report to the military government, anger and revulsion leap from every page as he turns his spotlight on a place where prisoners were systematically beaten and exposed to extreme cold, where some were starved to death and, allegedly, tortured with instruments that his [British] *fellow countrymen had recovered from a Gestapo prison in Hamburg. Even today, the Foreign Office is refusing to release photographs taken of some of the 'living skeletons' on their release."*

R: As mentioned earlier, Oswald Pohl was also one of the prisoners at Bad Nenndorf. Here is what he reported about his treatment there (*HT* 47, pp. 35f.):

"In the locked and guarded cell, my hand fetters were removed neither by day nor by night, not even while eating or when relieving myself. Indeed, at night , while I was lying on the cot with my hands tied, I was tied to the pole of the cot with a second set of fetters, as a result of which I could not move and hence could not sleep. […] *Going back to my cell was like running the gauntlet, during which I fell several times, hitting the wall really hard, after guards had tripped me.* […]

Finally, as if by command, all guards – there were some 8 to 10 people in the cell – pounced on me, pulled me up and pummeled me in blind rage, although I was fettered and thus defenseless. Blows rained down on my head, and they kicked all body parts of mine. Struggling to remain standing, I staggered from one corner to another, until I collapsed unconsciously after a massive blow or kick into my stomach. […] *During this brutal mistreatment, I lost a molar and an incisor. At 7 am the next morning, fettered as I was, I was brought to Nuremberg in a car."*

R: Bad Nenndorf was only one among many such British centers, and I cannot see a reason why the British were any better or worse than the Americans, the French or the Russians. I'll get back to that later.

I may point out here, though, that physical torture isn't even necessarily the best way of getting people to say what you want. Although physical torture creates fear, but it also instills the strong feeling of having been treated unjustly, so as soon as the fear subsides, a tortured individual will most likely speak out. It is different with the method usually used by the Soviet NKVD and its successors: sleep deprivation. Solzhenitsyn has extensively described this perfidious method which doesn't leave any obvious traces (1974, vol. 1). It goes without saying that this method was used by the Western Allies as well. It is actually still being used today by many police interrogators even in the U.S. (see the case described on page 386). In combination with the threat of the death penalty, which loomed large over almost every German on trial during those postwar tribunals, this was an almost infallible method to break down almost every man and make him confess whatever he was asked to.

L: And the findings of these criminal proceedings are supposed to represent the last word in historical truth today?

R: If a semi-official body of German contemporary history like the mainstream journal *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* is any indication, then yes. Their attitude is that the IMT was a fair trial striving for justice and that its only failings were its legal principles (Gruchmann 1968, pp. 385-389, here p. 386).

So now let us examine the conditions of these proceedings and other trials prosecuting alleged German war crimes. When so doing, we will encounter more forms of pressure on witnesses and defendants.

4.3. Testimonies before Courts

4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice

R: We all have our ideal perceptions of how a court of law arrives at its verdict. I may suggest, though, that this is merely based on wishful thinking, and I am not saying this because I had my own bad experiences. Fact is that judges in any trial are under enormous pressure to resolve cases in such a way that they don't show up again on their dockets because higher courts find flaws in the verdict and require a retrial. Add to this that the financial situation of the court systems is rather tense in almost all countries, so that a judge has to constantly struggle to keep the number of cases on his desk under control. A judge in a criminal court, moreover, faces as defendants in the vast majority of cases what I would describe as the scum of society. Apologies to the reader who has been in the dock before, but he may be an exception. I've been in prison for four years, so I know the average clientele there. It is therefore inevitable that, at least subconsciously, a judge tends to have a prejudice against those folks in the dock, and hence the judges often show a bone-chilling cynicism, as it is easy to lose your faith in the decency of humanity when all of your life you have to listen to the deeds of bandits and brigands, crooks and criminals, fiends and felons, goons and gangsters. So pray you never get to hold the s…-end of that stick, as you are merely being dealt with in order to get to the next case. Justice isn't really part of the system (although most crooks being thusly dealt with probably receive just treatment). Under these circumstances, being considered innocent until proven guilty is a nice, but unrealistic illusion. Once they have you in their crosshairs, it's an uphill battle to prove your innocence to their satisfaction.

Now, all this is true for normal criminal trials. Further complicating matters is the fact that the entire world is looking at what a judge or a court is doing in cases where alleged National Socialist perpetrators are being tried. Any judge daring to acquit defendants under these circumstances will not be happy for long – plus the outcry from the world's media and politicians will see to it that higher courts will promptly send the case back until a conviction is handed down.[331] It is unimaginable that any court system finding itself under such duress would bother to critically look into the underlying factual claims of a crime. It has never happened before, and as long as the *zeitgeist* is what it is, it simply will not happen.

The crime itself is cast in stone, is self-evident. It will not be investigated. The only thing that ever was, is, and will be investigated under the currently prevailing societal conditions is the question: who is to blame? Whom do we send to prison for this and for how long?

Scientists can go on a lifelong mission to rummage for the "truth," but judges

[331] Except when the highest court itself acquits a defendant, like John Denjanjuk by the Israeli High Court – but the world at large wouldn't let go; so, since Israel didn't do the job, Germany did it, where a court sentenced Demjanjuk in a first trial, and he escaped a sentence during appeal only by passing away.

cannot. They have to close the case and have to satisfy their superiors and here also the world at large. So what is to be expected from the judiciary?

L: But that wasn't necessarily the case right after the war, when nobody knew yet what exactly had happened.

R: Did they not? Haven't I described in detail that "everybody" knew already as early as 1943, 1942, 1936, 1925, 1915, 1900… that six million Jews were victims? And isn't it also true that the Allies *had* to give a damn good reason for having trashed Japan and all of Central Europe, for uncounted millions of war victims, for ethnic cleansings all over Europe, and for having abandoned a major part of Europe to Stalin, the bloodiest dictator ever?

L: That doesn't prove anything, though.

R: Well, it gives you the answer to *cui bono*? – who benefits, and in what way.

In 1994, I described in detail the conditions under which the various trials against alleged "Nazi" criminals were conducted (Gauss 1994, pp. 61-98; English updated in Rudolf 2003a, 85-131). Instead of repeating what I wrote there, let me merely give you a few highlights here and otherwise recommend reading this paper.[332]

Considering that Holocaust survivors are nowadays considered secular saints, they can get away with just about any story they tell (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 82). Although this situation would require an even more critical attitude by all those involved in court proceedings, the opposite has actually been true: not a single witness statement during any of these trials has ever been subjected to a critical analysis by experts.

L: You told us before that during the proceedings against Demjanjuk an expert appeared (p. 361).

R: This expert only judged the extent to which the memory of the witnesses in general might be unreliable. He expressed no opinions as to the correctness of the testimony itself. He wouldn't even have been competent to do so.

4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT

R: Even though the Soviet show trials under Stalin and elsewhere in the Eastern Bloc, whether they were directed against alleged collaborators or against German nationals, were probably the worst farce of the entire postwar "justice," documentation and literature about them is rather sparse. But since the Soviet Union was an enemy during the Cold War, scrutinizing these trials was at least not discouraged (cf. Roediger 1950; Maurach 1950; Eisert 1993; Bourtman 2008). What is more interesting, is an analysis of the trials conducted by the Western Allies. After all, they claimed to be nations ruled by the law, so we ought to hold them to a high standard.

However, when we investigate what was going on during the trials leading up to the International Military Tribunal, we find that especially the Americans did not really behave much differently than the Soviets:

[332] Unfortunately most of the critical literature about these trials is available only in German, as English-speaking countries don't seem to be interested in self-criticism; one exception is Irving 1996; the best German contemporary analysis of the IMT is probably Knieriem 1953 (a defense lawyer); Aschenauer's various works and Laternser 1966 (both defense lawyers) are worth reading as well; a more recent scholarly analysis: Seidler 2008.

– all Germans having held leadership positions in Party, state, or the economy, were placed under "automatic arrest" without trial;
– hundreds of thousands of people were imprisoned in concentration camps, usually consisting of fenced meadows, where they were left to die like flies (Bacque 1989 & 1996);
– any German could be detained until giving the Allies the kind of affidavit they wanted (Utley 1949, p. 172).
– A number of prisons run by the Western Allies have the reputation of having been "torture centers" (Tiemann 1990, pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar 1950, pp. 77ff.).

L: That is a severe accusation requiring solid proof!

R: Let me give you some of what we have today. I already mentioned the torture centers in postwar Germany run by the British in preparation for Allied trials (pp. 398f.). With regard to these trials, even West Germany's official top "Nazi hunter" Adalbert Rückerl remarks laconically (Rückerl 1984, p. 98):

> *"Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the defendant which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure."*

R: Several official U.S. commissions investigated some of the claims of prisoner abuse in 1949, as they had been made by German and American defense attorneys, particularly by the German Rudolf Aschenauer and by the Americans Georg Froeschmann and Willis M. Everett. However, these committees were accused by U.S. civil-rights organizations of being merely symbolic fig-leaves for the U.S. Army and for politics alike, since they had served merely to cover up the true extent of the scandal. For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army from grave misdemeanors, as follows (Tiemann 1990, p. 181):

> *"The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, 'Even if you didn't do it, we don't want you to do it again'* […]*."*

R: One particularly dedicated investigator at that time was Senator Joseph McCarthy, active as an observer sent by the U.S. Senate, who resigned his post after two weeks and gave a moving speech before the U.S. Senate in protest against the collaboration between investigative committee members and the American Army during the cover-up of the scandal. His detailed list of abuses inflicted upon German defendants in U.S. captivity is horrifying (McCarthy 1949).

L: Senator McCarthy is probably the worst witness for such abuse you can possibly quote, since he has lost all credibility due to the harm he inflicted with his communist witch hunt in the 1950s.

R: I am aware of that, even though the core of his intentions – fighting communist infiltration of the U.S. administration that had escalated during the Roosevelt administration – was well-founded, as we know today (Haynes/Klehr 2003). But that is, of course, no excuse for the persecution of innocent citizens, as happened dur-

ing the hysteria of what is today called McCarthyism.

Still, I might point out that it is hard to see how McCarthy, a right-wing politician, dedicated American patriot and supporter of the U.S. Army, would make such accusations against his country's military forces without having pretty good reasons for it. And so it was. Instead of quoting McCarthy, let me quote Edward L. van Roden, who served in World War II as U.S. Chief of the Military Justice Division for the European Theater. Together with Justice Gordon Simpson of the Texas Supreme Court, van Roden was appointed in 1948 to another extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Dachau. Here is an excerpt of what he wrote (Roden 1949, pp. 21f.):

> *"AMERICAN investigators at the U. S. Court in Dachau, Germany, used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal.* […] *We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked.* […] *The American prohibition of hearsay evidence had been suspended. Second and third-hand testimony was admitted,* […] *Lt Perl of the Prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain competent evidence. Perl told the court, 'We had a tough case to crack and we had to use persuasive methods.' He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various 'expedients, including some violence and mock trials.' He further told the court that the cases rested on statements obtained by such methods.* […] *The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and, five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time.* […] *Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him, and beat him with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.*
>
> *One 18 year old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering. 'I will not utter another lie.' When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.*
>
> *Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U. S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one*

on each side. 'You will now have your American trial,' the defendant was told. The sham court passed a sham sentence of death. Then the accused was told, 'You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.' Some still wouldn't sign. […]

In another case, a bogus Catholic priest (actually an investigator) entered the cell of one of the defendants, heard his confession, gave him absolution, and then gave him a little friendly tip: 'Sign whatever the investigators ask you to sign. It will get you your freedom. Even though it's false, I can give you absolution now in advance for the lie you'd tell.'"

L: That is disgusting. Against that, the events of Abu Ghraib after the second war against Iraq seem quite harmless.[333]

L: Well, at least Abu Ghraib made me understand that Americans are indeed capable of systematic torture, even if in that case it concerned a political system that was considered much less evil than Hitler's Nazi Germany. So I can imagine that the U.S. forces behaved even worse after World War II in Germany.

R: Quite right.

L: Wasn't it during one of these Dachau trials that U.S. prosecutors tried to establish as "common knowledge" the claim that homicidal gas chambers were used at the Dachau camp (Chapter 2.4., p. 80)?

R: Well observed. With such methods, anything can be proven. But even worse than these so-called "third-degree" methods – according to Joachim Peiper, the main defendant during the Malmedy Trial – was the feeling of helplessness, of total isolation from the outside world and one's fellow men, as well as the often successful attempts to play the prisoners off against each other through the use of false incriminating statements to break the prisoners' resistance, born of comradeship, by means of threats and promises (so-called "second degree" interrogation).

L: That reminds me very much at the interrogation methods used by U.S. authorities at Guantanamo Bay, as it was reported by *Time* magazine (Zagorin/Duff 2005, pp. 26-33). So, all that happened after World War II seems to have become a tradition for the U.S. forces.

R: A tradition that certainly needs to be broken. But my impression is that the methods used after WWII in Germany were much more widespread and brutal than what has happened or is happening in Abu Ghraib, at Guantanamo Bay or at any other similar location the CIA keeps operating. In Germany after WWII, however, U.S. forces turned the exception into a rule. But let me summarize some other features of these immediate postwar trials conducted by the Americans:

– From the records and transcripts of these interrogations, lasting hours or days, the prosecutors stitched together "affidavits," in which the exonerating passages were deleted and the content was often distorted by rewording. In addition to these dubious "affidavits," the prosecutors used every trick in the book: for example, unsworn "copies" of documents and third-hand statements (hearsay) were admitted as proof.
– Prisoners could buy their freedom by serving as prosecution witnesses against

[333] For some photos from Abu Ghraib prison see www.antiwar.com/news/?articleid=2444 (accessed on April 14, 2017).

others.
- Until the beginning of the trial the arrested defendants were without legal counsel.
- The court-appointed attorneys were often Allied citizens with poor command of German and little interest in defending the defendants, sometimes even acting like prosecutors, threatening the defendants and advising them to make false confessions.
- Defense attorneys often received only partial and reluctant access to the files; conversations with defendants were only permitted shortly before commencement of the trial, sometimes even only during the trial, and only in the presence of the Allied prosecution personnel.
- Before the trial the defense was often only informed of the main points of the indictment in terms of generalities.
- Motions to interrogate witnesses or to raise objections to evidence introduced by the prosecution – such as extorted statements – were usually rejected.
- The court could accept as evidence whatever they liked, as they were not "bound by technical rules of evidence" (Knieriem 1953, p. 558).
- To obtain witness statements, the prosecuting authorities used so-called "stage shows" or "reviews": The prosecuting authorities assembled former concentration-camp inmates and placed them in an auditorium of a theater or cinema. The defendants were placed on an illuminated stage, while the former concentration-camp inmates sat in a dark room and were allowed to make any kind of wild accusation, often in complete pandemonium. If – contrary to expectations – no accusations were made, or if the accusations weren't damaging enough, the prosecution "lent a helping hand," persuading the inmates to make accusations, often accompanied by the grossest intimidation and threats (cf. Aschenauer 1952, pp. 18-33; Koch 1974, p. 127).

L: Did that happen during the IMT?

R: No, not during the IMT, but during the trials held in the American zone of occupation leading to the IMT, such as in Dachau and elsewhere. These trials gathered some of the "evidence" that was then used during the IMT.

The British trial against the bosses of the German pest-control company Tesch & Stabenow is a good example in this context. Since that company had delivered Zyklon B to Auschwitz, among other camps, every single employee of that company was arrested and interrogated. The British goal was to prove that the bosses of this company knew about homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, and that they willingly cooperated in that claimed mass murder. An analysis of the extant documentation revealed that these employees were repeatedly threatened with long-term incarceration, extradition to the Soviets, at times even with hints that the Soviets will torture them, should they not testify as the prosecution expected them to. In addition, all passages of the original interrogation transcripts were marked for deletion that were either exonerating or that revealed the 2nd-degree interrogation methods. These marked-up transcripts were then re-typed, with all the unwanted passages expunged, and only these "cleaned" versions were used during the trial. The documentation also shows clearly how some of the employees slowly succumbed to the pressure exerted on them, adjusting their testimony to what had been demand-

ed of them (Jansson 2015).

Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were simply told to shut up, or threatened, insulted, intimidated, sometimes even arrested and mistreated. Former inmates were threatened by former fellow inmates with reprisals against their families or even told that statements and indictments would be prepared against them should they refuse to make the desired accusations or statements against the targeted defendants. Even threats of murder against such former fellow inmates were reported. The German "Association of Those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime" (*Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes*, VVN) – later prohibited as an unconstitutional communist association – was allowed to decide which former inmates would receive food rations or be placed on a housing list, and that in a country that lay in ruins and was starving. Many former concentration-camp inmates were thus prevented from appearing as defense witnesses. They were even expressly prohibited by threat of punishment by these survivor organizations from making exonerating statements (Aschenauer 1952, pp. 42f.; Utley 1949, p. 198; Koch 1974, p. 53).

Witnesses willing to make accusations were conspicuous by their frequent appearances at various trials, sometimes in groups, where they were paid in cash and received payments in kind. These witnesses were often "professionals," openly coordinating their statements to ensure that criminals who had been sitting in a German concentration camp due to severe crimes and who had been promised immunity in exchange for incriminating statements were actually cleared of all wrongdoing.

L: That reminds me of our friend Adolf Rögner.

R: Yes, he was part of that.

L: With methods like that, you can prove anything. But testimonies like that cannot be taken seriously by rational historians.

R: Unfortunately, they are being taken seriously. Mainstream historian T.A. Schwartz, for example, writing in Germany's leading historical periodical in 1990, stated that the American trials were carried out in accordance with the Geneva Conventions, and that the main problem with these trials was merely the absence of appeal procedures and the uncertainty of future administration of the sentences (Schwartz 1990).

4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials

R: Would it matter if it turned out that the Nuremberg International Tribunal had been foremost a Jewish revenge party against German leaders? David Irving had hinted at the heavy Jewish involvement (1996, p. 139), and as Thomas Dalton has pointed out (2009, p. 38), the leading U.S. prosecutor Thomas Dodd had uttered in one of his letters on Sept. 20, 1945 (Dodd 2007, p. 135):

> *"You will understand when I tell you that this* [prosecution] *staff is about 75% Jewish."*

L: Well, considering what National Socialism had done to the Jews, isn't it understandable that they were out for revenge?

R: Yes, revenge, but that is not the same as justice. But be that as it may, at the end of

the day the arguments count, and not the religious affiliations of those averring them.

The IMT was a peculiar trial: Not some neutral parties, but the victors were the judges. They categorically excluded any possibility of appeal and established their own rules of procedure, which they then applied to a nation that had not agreed to this, which is a blatant violation of international law. New crimes were defined which heretofore did not exist, and they were applied retroactively – and illegally – only against the vanquished, although the victors were just as guilty of the new "crimes against humanity" and "crimes against peace."

The rules allowed denying the defense any inquiries and explanations deemed unnecessary or irrelevant, and they relieved the court of any technical rules of evidence, permitting it to accept and reject as evidence whatever it saw fit. And now comes the rule which is the curse of all subsequent legal proceedings all over the world (Article 21 of the London Agreement, Brennecke 1970, p. 27ff.):

> *"The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof* […]*"*

R: This "common knowledge" included anything and everything established as fact by any authority or commission of any Allied country in documents, acts, reports, or other records.

L: Does that mean that any judgment achieved in the show trials we talked about before by torture and threats was automatically considered "proof"?

R: That is exactly what it means. Not only that, but every report of an Allied commission, that is, also every phony report of a Stalinist commission on alleged German war crimes, was automatically considered proof as well. British historian Richard Overy summarized it succinctly (Overy 1997, p. 294):

> *"*[In contrast to the Western Allies,] *The Soviet prosecutors labored under the disadvantage that confessions had not been wrung from the defendants by weeks of ceaseless torture. They presented a case carefully constructed in Moscow and stuck to it rigidly.* […] *For crimes against humanity the Soviet side contributed lengthy accounts read out from prepared scripts allegedly based on eyewitness testimony. The accounts* […] *were little questioned* […]*. They may well have been entirely fabricated; they were almost certainly (but unnecessarily) embellished* […]*."*

L: So the Nuremberg Trial was really just an Allied lynching party.

R: That's exactly what the chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, Harlan Fiske Stone, called it (Mason 1956, p. 716):

> *"*[Chief U.S. prosecutor] *Jackson is away conducting his high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg. I don't mind what he does to the Nazis, but I hate to see the pretense that he is running a court and proceeding according to common law. This is a little too sanctimonious a fraud to meet my old-fashioned ideas."*

R: This attitude on the part of the Allies can also be proven on the basis of documents, since the Soviets, during the preliminary stages of the trial, unashamedly expressed their wish to execute the defendants without trial, or after trial according to Soviet methods of summary trial, since the defendants' guilt was "already obvious." Among the Western Allies, of course, there were those who agreed, but it was finally decided that only a "fair trial" could have the desired propaganda ef-

fect on the German people (Irving 1996, pp. 31-56). The Allied chief prosecutor, R. Jackson, even said as much during the trial:

> *"As a military tribunal, this Tribunal is a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations. As an International Tribunal, it is not bound by the procedural and substantive refinements of our respective judicial or constitutional systems* […]*."* (IMT, Vol. 19, pp. 398)

L: Well, at least he was honest about it.

R: Things weren't any better during the Nuremberg Military Tribunals either, which were conducted exclusively by the Americans. The presiding judge of the Nuremberg Tribunal in Case 7 (against the German generals in the so-called "Hostage Case"), Charles F. Wennerstrum, who only experienced the prosecution's mild excesses in the courtroom itself, published the following devastating opinion on these proceedings immediately following the judgment (Foust 1948):

> *"If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here.*
>
> *Obviously, the victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt.* […] *The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. It has failed to strive to lay down precedents which might help the world to avoid future wars. The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome.* […] *Lawyers, clerks, interpreters and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were imbedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices. The trials were to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders. They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough conquerors.*
>
> *Most of the evidence in the trials was documentary, selected from the large tonnage of captured records. The selection was made by the prosecution. The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case.* […]
>
> *Also abhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution's reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than two and a half years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel. Two and one-half years of confinement is a form of duress in itself.*
>
> *The lack of appeal leaves me with a feeling that justice has been denied.*
>
> […] *The German people should receive more information about the trials and the German defendants should receive the right to appeal to the United Nations."*

R: The conduct of the IMT was largely similar to the American trials described in Subchapter 4.3.1., but with less-extreme excesses. Von Knieriem and many other sources described:

- Defendants: threats and psychological torture; prolonged interrogations; confiscation of personal property.
- Witnesses for the defense: intimidation, threats, even arrests; withholding of defense witnesses; forced testimony.
- Evidence: "proof" based on hearsay; documents of arbitrary kinds; disappearance of exonerating evidence; distorted affidavits; twisted documents;
- Procedure: dishonest simultaneous translations; arbitrarily rejected motions to

introduce evidence; confiscation of files; refusal to provide defense access to documents; systematic obstruction of the defense's efforts by the prosecution, and so on.

L: Were people tortured at Nuremberg, too?

R: The IMT was conducted in a floodlight of publicity, so the prosecution, for the most part, refrained from torturing the defendants, if an exception be made of the already mentioned torture of Streicher. Of course, it was a different story with German prosecution witnesses appearing before the IMT or whose written statements were introduced into evidence – Rudolf Höss, for example.

L: And these were the methods used to prove the Holocaust?

R: Well, the IMT dealt with the Holocaust only in passing, but that's one aspect of it, yes. The atrocities allegedly committed in concentration camps and in eastern Europe were "proven" by the American show trials at Dachau and comparable trials by other Allies. The IMT itself reinforced this finding through repeated introduction of the "proofs" obtained mostly in the above-mentioned trials. One of the best descriptions of the effect of the evidence presented before the IMT is provided by Hans Fritzsche in his memoirs. All the major Nuremberg defendants insisted that they had known nothing of any mass murder of the Jews prior to the introduction of evidence before the IMT. After the introduction of dubious films depicting Dachau and other concentration camps after their liberation, the psychological effect was very perceptible, but was still not entirely convincing. Most of the defendants got convinced only after the extorted statements by Rudolf Höss and Otto Ohlendorf were presented (H. Springer 1953, p. 87). From there on, the claimed mass murder of the Jews had the effect of placing a curse on both the defense and defendants, and even on the German nation as a whole, a curse which no one dared, or yet dares, to contradict (*ibid.*, pp. 101, 112f.). But the defendants still had the impression that the real investigative work had never been done (*ibid.*, p. 119):

"The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated."

4.3.4. Trials in "Nations under the Rule of Law"

L: Well, OK, the legal framework of the Allied victors' tribunals may have been questionable, but the trials held later in Germany, a nation of law, came to the same conclusions. At that time, Germany was not a sovereign state, but later, after the Transition Treaty of 1955, which gave West Germany partial sovereignty, it was different.

R: Well, Germany wasn't really all that sovereign at that time either. First, there are the Enemy State Clauses in the UN Charter, which are still applicable today. These are Articles 53 and 107 of the Charter of the United Nations, in which the former enemies of the Allied victors in WWII, *i.e.*, Germany, Japan, and their allies, were subjected to special law. While all other former "enemy states" concluded peace treaties with the victorious powers eliminating this special law, this never occurred in the case of Germany, not even after the reunification of Germany in 1990.

Article 53 permits the use of force against Germany by the victorious powers

without the approval of the United Nations Security Council.[334] The only requirement is that an agreement be reached between the victorious powers with regard to any "renewal of aggressive policy on the part of any such state." The decision-making power of whether or not, and when, Germany renews aggressive *policies*, not "a war of aggression," is left to the arbitrary decision of the victorious powers. Article 107 reads as follows:[335]

> *"Nothing in the present Charter shall invalidate or preclude action, in relation to any state which during the Second World War has been an enemy of any signatory to the present Charter, taken or authorized as a result of that war by the Governments having responsibility for such action."*

R: Among legal scholars, there is fairly widespread unanimity that this formula only extends to measures taken during wartime or during the occupation. The present form of this article, however, opens the door to re-interpretation. Consequently, the measures taken by the victorious powers, even today, are not required to meet the standards of international law laid down in the UN Charter. But even so, all the measures taken against Germany during or after the war in violation of international law, such as expulsion, deportation, forced labor, confiscation, and the dismantling of industry, the kidnapping of human beings and the theft of patents, are subject to no legal objection.

L: But surely you don't seriously think the victorious powers would make use of these clauses today.

R: During the Cold War, the Enemy State Clauses were never a serious threat to Germany because of the disunity between the victorious powers. They were also a symptom of the unresolved German Question, and could as such even be useful in German politics, given a great deal of good will (see Forbes 1983). But today these clauses are like a ball and chain on Germany's freedom of action in foreign policy.

The fact of the unassailability of the tribunals conducted by the victorious Allies, if seen under formal legal aspects, was made unusually and blatantly clear in the Transition Treaty between the three victorious Western powers and the Federal Republic of Germany in 1955. Article 7, Paragraph 1 of this treaty reads:[336]

> *"All verdicts and decisions in criminal matters, which have been handed down by a court or a judicial authority of the three powers or any single one of them in Germany or which will be handed down later, remain legally binding and valid in every regard according to German law and are to be treated accordingly by German courts and authorities."*

R: Hence, one condition for the partial sovereignty of West Germany after the war was the recognition of the judgments of all criminal proceedings of the tribunals of the allied victors' as unassailable truth. It can also be interpreted as demanding that all German courts and authorities in their judgments and decrees must be guided by the historical findings of the victor's tribunals. In the 1990 treaty for the reunification of Germany, this paragraph was also expressly recognized as remain-

---

[334] www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-viii (accessed on April 14, 2017).
[335] www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-xvii-0 (accessed on April 14, 2017).
[336] "Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen," May 26, 1952, *Bundesgesetzblatt* (*BGBl*) II (1955) pp. 405f.

ing valid by the government of reunified Germany.[337]

L: So the "truth" established by the IMT was set in stone as "unassailable" as early as 1955.

R: That's right. This is the origin of the doctrine of the "common knowledge" of the Holocaust, which we will discuss later in more detail. In Germany today, this doctrine has simply run amok. But that is not all. I would like to quote Article 139 of the Germany's "Basic Law" – its surrogate constitution – very briefly:

> *"The laws and regulations enacted on behalf of the 'liberation of the German people from National Socialism and militarism' are not affected by the regulations of the Basic Law."*

L: But you are not against the liberation of the German people, are you?

R: It isn't a question of whether or not "liberation" of the German people from National Socialism and militarism was desirable, but rather, of whether or not Allied arbitrary law from the period of occupation should take precedence over the Basic Law of Germany and even over all the human rights guaranteed therein. After all, Germany cannot appeal to any supra-nationally valid international law, since the above mentioned Enemy State Clauses could eliminate precisely these rights for Germany as well (see Seifert 1985, pp. 603f.).

One could rub one's eyes in astonishment at Article 139 of the German Basic Law and think that it must be a fossil left over from the early days of West Germany and that nobody cares about it today anymore. But consider the following:

In summer 1990, the so-called 2+4 Treaty between the two German postwar states and the victorious powers of World War II was ratified, which allowed the reunification of the two German states. At the same time, several articles of the West German Basic Law were amended. Thus, for example, the old Article 23 of this Basic Law was deleted, which allowed other parts of the German people to join the jurisdiction of the Basic Law. Furthermore, Article 146, the very last article of the Basic Law, was modified, which originally stated that this Basic Law loses its validity at the very moment when a constitution becomes effective which has been accepted by the reunited German people in a free decision. The background of this is the fact that the Basic Law was never approved by a referendum of the German people, but merely negotiated between the three Western Allies and several West-German postwar politicians. From that point of view, this German Basic Law – and thus also the entire system of the Federal Republic of Germany – have no democratic legitimacy and is in violation of international law.

If such drastic changes of Germany's surrogate constitution were made in 1990, one might justly ask why the noxious Article 139 was not changed or deleted at the same time.

One explanation for this may be hidden in the so-called "Kanzlerakte" (Chancellor's File), a document that, prior to Germany's reunification, every West-German Chancellor had to sign, thereby acknowledging that West Germany had to submit to the will of the victorious powers. German mainstream politician Egon Bahr, once an advisor of West-German Chancellor Brandt and a minister under Chancellor Schmidt in the 1970s, was the first one to publicly talk about this document in the leftist German weekly journal *Die Zeit* (Bahr 2009, 2011). Hence, we ultimate-

[337] *BGBl*, II (1990), p. 1386.

ly don't know exactly what the deal was with Allied reservations with regard to Germany as a whole during the Cold War, and how much of it remained untouched after Germany's reunification. But considering the utter inactivity of Germany's government during the bugging scandal of 2014 when it was discovered that the U.S.'s NSA had been spying on German politicians for years, this indicates that Germany's sovereignty is nothing but an illusion.

That lack of sovereignty – whether voluntary or not – has direct repercussions on our topic. A letter by the last minister president of the German Democratic Republic, Wolfgang de Maizière, and by West Germany's foreign minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher, addressed to the four victorious powers of WWII, gives us a clue. Point 2 of this letter states (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 13, 1990):

> *"The memorials erected on German soil dedicated to the victims of war and dictatorship will be honored and are protected by German laws."*

R: You might ask what is suspicious about that. A letter of the Bavarian Administration of State Castles, Parks, and Lakes clarifies this. Responding to an inquiry of a German citizen as to why the memorial plaques in the former concentration camp Flossenbürg, which list vastly exaggerated victim numbers, have not been replaced with more-accurate ones, this administration responded as follows (Klaß 1981):

> *"Changing or exchanging all these memorial plaques and glass windows would lead to irresponsible expenses. Apart from that, an agreement exists between the Federal Republic of Germany and France from Oct. 23, 1954, (Bundesanzeiger No. 105 of June 4, 1957), according to which the memorial has to be permanently maintained in the state it was at the time of the agreement, so that changes are also impossible due to legal reasons."*

R: It can be assumed that similar bilateral agreements prohibiting changes to memorials exist with other nations as well. Let me now summarize:

- In case of an international crisis, Germany is in danger of losing all features of a modern, sovereign nation due to national and international legal entitlements of the former victorious nations.
- She is furthermore bound to historical "common knowledge" as established by Allied vengeance tribunals by means of treaties, which granted her partial sovereignty. This obligation to uphold the victor's historical viewpoint as unchallengeable truth was renewed by the treaty to complete the German reunification in 1990 as well as by several bilateral treaties.
- A revision of the narrative of World War II would not only exonerate Germany regarding decisive issues, but would also be a tremendous historical burden for the victorious powers. Such a revision, which would resemble an act of liberation both for Germany's internal and foreign affairs, could – with a little bit of fantasy – be interpreted by the victorious powers as the resumption of an aggressive, revisionist policy of revenge. Germany would be accused that it intends to get rid of its historical burden in order to be able to demand material, economic, and territorial compensations for injustices of the past. Even if Germany would not make such demands, it would be suspected of preparing for such a policy with the help of historical revisions. Official engagement or toleration of historical revisionism by the German government can lead the victorious powers to believe that this disturbs world peace and endangers the peaceful co-existence of

nations.

– If one adds to this horror image of Germany pictures of the early 1990s with burning residences of asylum seekers and skinheads hollering "Heil Hitler," one can understand the media witch hunt against Germany in those years (cf. Bolaffi 1992).

In other words: If Germany does not want to be completely encircled and choked by the entire world as happened before and during both world wars, it is believed that Germany has to accept the historical narrative the victors forced upon her.

To prevent a dangerous revisionist-style development under any circumstances, the German authorities make sure with all means available that historical revisionism does not gain any decisive influence in Germany, unless the insights of revisionism have been accepted as valid by the allied countries themselves. It is of course dubitable if that will ever be the case. After all, the allied countries would have to voluntarily (!) join a choir of "mea culpa," which would be a unique historical event.

There is of course another side to this issue. In 1990 an officer of the German armed forces was dishonorably discharged from service because he had uttered doubts about the Holocaust and Germany's alleged sole responsibility for World War II (in Europe) during a private conversation with some of his fellow officers.[338] The second issue can be settled quickly by pointing out that the division of Poland in 1939 was a result of a treaty between Germany and the Soviet Union, which means a mutual responsibility of both these nations for the initiation of WWII. But neither this issue nor the other one was open for discussion during the civil proceedings against that German officer. He was simply found guilty by the German Federal Court of Administration of violating his loyalty to the Federal Republic of Germany with these statements. This breach of loyalty allegedly consisted in the fact that he did not support the founding idea of modern-day Germany, which is both the indubitable fact of the Holocaust and Germany's sole responsibility for WWII. He thus was found guilty of disloyalty to the liberal democratic basic order of Germany (Kunze 1991).

L: Such misinterpretation of law is quite astonishing. This implies nothing less than that the Holocaust is part of the *raison d'état*, that is, one main pillar upon which the Federal Republic of Germany rests.

R: Exactly. This may sound perverse, but it is only logical when considering how this state was formed, and it has also been frequently repeated by numerous German media and politicians. Former German Federal President Richard von Weizsäcker, for example, was quoted as having said that "it is not NATO, but Auschwitz, that constitutes the [German] *raison d'état*" (*Der Spiegel*, no. 28, 1987). This view was confirmed in 1999 by Josef Fischer, at that time Germany's minister for foreign affairs (Lévy 1999, p. 46):

> *"All democracies have a base, a foundation. For France this is 1789. For the USA it is the Declaration of Independence. For Spain it is the Civil War. Well, for Germany it is Auschwitz. It can only be Auschwitz. In my eyes, the remembrance of Auschwitz, the 'never again Auschwitz,' can be the sole foundation of the new Berlin Republic."*

[338] *Das Freie Forum* 1990, no. 4, p. 12; see also the German media reports of Nov. 17, 1990.

R: The German daily newspaper *Die Welt*, which categorizes itself as conservative, demanded in 1994 that revisionists should be convicted for the following reason, among others (Philipps 1994):

> *"Anyone who denies Auschwitz* […] *also shakes the very foundations of this society's self-perception.*"

R: The leftist German weekly paper *Die Zeit* followed the same line of argument by explaining why disputers of the Holocaust must be silenced by the German justice system and Germany's Agency for the Protection of the Constitution (K.H. Janßen 1993):

> *"The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake.*"

R: A short time later, Rudolf Wassermann, a retired president of a German Upper District Court, wrote (Wassermann 1994):

> *"Anyone who denies the truth about the National Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is supposed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it."*

R: In the German *Bundestag* (parliament) this view was expressed and confirmed with applause from all (!) parties (With 1994):

> *"Anyone who trivializes or denies the National Socialist mass murder of the Jews – in other words, the Holocaust – must know that he is attacking democratic foundations."*

R: The conservative German newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* also chimed in with this choir (Bahners 1994):

> *"If Deckert's* [revisionist] *'view of the Holocaust' were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic's legitimacy."*

L: That reads like a collection of statements by fanatics or insane people. It is not one aspect of history that threatens modern-day Germany, but to the contrary: Whoever attacks freedom of science and free speech also attacks the very foundation of the self-perception of the German republic and endangers the moral foundation of it! This way around it makes sense!

R: Unless the Federal Republic of Germany is defined *not* by the civil rights as laid out in its Basic Law, but by the prevailing Holocaust dogma, as can be demonstrated (Kirsch 2003). At any rate, the voices quoted above make it clear that all those who have a different view about this historical topic are treated like anti-democrats and enemies of the state. But before demanding from the Germans to accept this historical dogma as the basis of the German state, it needs to be codified as such in clear words in a constitution – after that has been approved by the German people.

L: But what in heaven's name do certain historical opinions have to do with democratic views or with loyalty to Germany's constitutional order? That is just as illogical as the statement that at night it is colder than outside.

R: Nobody claims this to be logical. What I wanted to point out is the political and legal framework of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany in 1950 when it took over the task of the Allied "Nazi hunters" and started prosecuting alleged

perpetrators of NS crimes itself, as well as Germany's psychological condition as it has evolved ever since.

L: That is not a nice prospect of what is to come.

R: How bad the prospect was indeed can be seen from the case of Ilse Koch. She was the wife of Erich Koch, the former commandant of the Buchenwald concentration camp. During the war Koch had been prosecuted by an SS-internal court for crimes he had committed in Buchenwald. He was sentenced to death and executed.[339] After the war, Koch's wife was prosecuted and sentenced by an Allied show trial as already mentioned (p. 93). When the scandalous circumstances of these show trials became known, Ilse Koch was pardoned. However, this did not prevent the new West German justice system from prosecuting her again a short time later. The circumstances of that German trial were comparable to the Allied trials just a few years earlier: The same hysteria, lies, and perjuries by the same professional witnesses, the same lack of critical investigation by the court and so on. But this time there was no mercy for Mrs. Koch. She was sentenced to a life term in prison and finally committed suicide.



Ill. 192: *Hans Laternser (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

L: But that certainly was only a single case.

R: No, that was and is the rule. Hans Laternser, who acted as defense lawyer both during the IMT as well as during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial 18 years later, and who is the only defense lawyer who wrote a book about his experiences during a "Holocaust" trial staged by Germany, characterized the atmosphere during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial as follows (Laternser 1966, p. 28, cf. also p. 32):

> *"In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg."*

R: In other words: After 18 years of incessant Holocaust propaganda, the social atmosphere was so poisoned and filled with prejudice and hatred that a fair trial had become impossible. But let me treat this subject chronologically. One of the first acts of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany was to sign a treaty with Israel, in which Germany recognized the fate of persecution of the Jews suffered under National Socialism and promised to pay reparations in the form of money and goods to Jewish individuals as well as to the new Jewish State. As a pay-off, Germany's politicians hoped to secure the benevolence of world Jewry during its tough financial and economic way out of the ruins of the Third Reich. German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer summarized it this way back in 1952 (*Der Spiegel*,

[339] Affidavit SS-65 by SS investigating judge Konrad Morgen, *IMT*, Vol. 42, p. 556. The investigations, ordered by H. Himmler personally, actually encompassed the entire concentration-camp system, resulted, e.g., in proceedings against such prominent individuals as Rudolf Höss and Adolf Eichmann, and led to numerous convictions; see interrogations of K. Morgen (*IMT*, Vol. 20, pp. 485-515) and Chief Judge of the Supreme SS and Police Court Dr. Günther Reinecke (*IMT*, Vol. 20, pp. 415-481).

no. 19/1995 & Nov. 30, 1998):

"World Jewry is a great power!"

L: And on the side of the Jews, Shmuel Dayan expressed the Jewish perspective as follows (Segev 1994, p. 223):

"A Glick hot unz getrofen[340] *– 6 million Jews were killed and we get money for this!"*

R: You see: different standpoints, different evaluations. Fact is that the young Federal Republic of Germany really did not need the animosity of world Jewry, which is very influential in international finances and in the media. Hence, with the assistance of the German political opposition of the Social Democrats, the German administration under conservative Chancellor Adenauer did everything to reduce this animosity. There was only one brief moment of resistance, when a member of Germany's then-quite-nationalistic Liberal Democrats in the German *Bundesrat*[341] demanded that; prior to recognizing Jewish demands, a historical commission should determine beyond doubt what exactly happened during World War II. But that demand was simply ignored. As a matter of fact, no official German governmental commission was ever formed after World War II to investigate those historical questions, which were then used as a moral basis upon which to erect the new German nation. This is in sharp contrast to World War I, after which the guilt question for the war was investigated very thoroughly by German governmental commissions.[342]

Like all administrative bodies in postwar Germany, the new German justice system also was a result of political postwar cleansing of the German administration by the Allies. All judges and prosecutors who were considered to be politically suspect were removed from office and replaced with politically reliable individuals, even if they did not have the qualifications necessary for the job.[343] This frequently placed dedicated left-wingers in those positions and also Jewish and non-Jewish former emigrants, who were extremely hostile toward the former officials of the Third Reich. Right after the war, the Allies established so-called *Spruchkammern* (sentencing chambers), which assisted the Allied authorities in conducting political hearings and trials against each and every official of the Third Reich, including postmen and train conductors. After the Federal Republic of Germany was formed in 1949, the activities of these sentencing chambers were slowly taken over by common criminal courts, which prosecuted alleged and actual NS perpetrators. Until 1958 this activity was rather uncoordinated. That changed during that year with the creation of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice, Germany's official "Nazi hunter" organization. (I will hereafter use the German official abbreviation ZStL.) Since 1958 this office collects information all around the world about alleged or actual NS crimes. The most common starting point of its investigation is "evidence" gathered during Allied show trials, statements and stories collected by various inmate associations as well as "evidence" submitted by Israel and in particular by the authorities of the communist countries of eastern

[340] "A good fortune has hit us."

[341] Parliamentary representation of the German *Länder* (states).

[342] Hermann Lutz was one of the most productive historians of the investigative commission researching the question of war guilt formed by the German parliament, the *Reichstag*, after WWI.

[343] On this "reeducation" cf. Schrenck-Notzing 1965, Franz-Willing 1991.

Europe, since most of the crimes are claimed to have been committed on their territory. Although the formation of such an institution can be regarded as legally problematic, I won't nit-pick the issue here. I may merely indicate that under German law prosecutors are also obligated to search for exonerating evidence; but would one expect to receive them from Israel, by communist eastern European countries, or by organizations of former inmates?

Fact is that the ZStL never bothered to look for exonerating material, and that incriminating material has been accumulated by it just as uncritically as it was by the Allies right after the war. The close and uncritical collaboration between the ZStL and inmate organizations evidently dominated by communist countries indicates clearly that the ZStL itself was nothing but a bureaucratic arm of this fifth column of the communist international reaching into the German justice system. This becomes particularly obvious when considering the close and friendly cooperation between the ZStL and the Auschwitz Committee, an organization of former Auschwitz inmate which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow, that is, in communist Poland. This symbiosis culminated in the co-editorship of Hermann Langbein, the communist president of the Auschwitz Committee, and Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, of the book *Nazi Mass Murder* (Kogon *et al.* 1993). This conspiracy against an unbiased handling of criminal investigations initiated by the ZStL is also expressed in the gratitude which both the public prosecution and the judges (so much for impartiality…) expressed in a letter to Langbein for his massive support in preparing and conducting the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 31f.; vol. 2, p. 858).

L: Just as the U.S. "Nazi hunter" organization OSI, whose personnel reads like a Who's Who of Jewish Holocaust fanatics, who were quite eager to collaborate with Soviet forgers of the KGB, as the Demjanjuk case shows (see Chapter 2.10.).

R: Quite so, even though according to my knowledge the ZStL was never staffed with Jewish personnel. But it was quite en vogue for German anti-fascists after the war to be "more Jewish than the Jews."

It is also indicative that German legal experts considered it a necessity to employ only politically particularly reliable personnel for these special investigations (Rückerl 1984, pp. 163f., Henkys 1964, p. 210). It is safe to assume that only such persons were employed who could be expected to never even dream of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically persuaded and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. German left-wing radical author Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk (Lichtenstein 1979, p. 52, cf. also p. 55):

> *"The witness* […] *hesitates,* […] *suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown.* […] *Before leaving the witness stand he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had 'blackmailed' him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had 'been rather tough with him,' which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort.*[sic!]*"*

L: Are there any indications that torture was used during these German investiga-

tions?

R: No. But in my eyes, torture would not have been necessary under the circumstances in those years. It may even have been counter-productive, as I have indicated before. Second-degree interrogations, that is, "harsh interrogation methods" and long-term pre-trial detentions as well as repeated suggestive questionings are basically traceless and much more efficient.

L: In other words: brainwashing.

R: That is a buzzword for it, yes.

Before the investigations for the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial started, the German government was reluctant to evaluate the contents of eastern European archives. Offers by communist countries were conceived as attempts to destabilize West Germany. This resistance, however, collapsed under the lobbying of various pressure groups interested in the upcoming Auschwitz trial, and was replaced by the reverse policy, namely to ask all countries of the world to assist Germany with its self-flagellation, that is: to make accessible all possible material about claimed NS crimes. The initial skepticism of some public prosecutors regarding the credibility of evidence offered by the Auschwitz Committee was put aside by orders from higher up, after the Auschwitz Committee complained about it. Public prosecutor Weber, who had interrogated the professional liar Rögner and was battling with Hermann Langbein about how to conduct the investigations, wrote in a memo, after Langbein had filed a complaint with Weber's superiors (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 1, p. 102r):

> *"Because it concerns an important investigation case, in which the Ministry of Justice is very interested,* […]*."*

L: But that does not interfere with the rights of the defendant for a proper defense. In which way did what you report endanger the balanced approach to the case?

R: Let me compare the situation with the IMT: In Nuremberg the defendants faced an apparatus that had roughly a year to sift through all the documents of an entire occupied country as well as those of the victorious countries in order to find incriminating evidence. In contrast to that, the defense was massively hampered. In Frankfurt during the years 1964/65, the defendants faced an accusatory body organized on a worldwide scale that had been operating uninterruptedly for 20 years, receiving exclusively incriminating evidence from all over the world. A defense against this huge vehemence of accusations was basically impossible. This gigantic inequality of means is the reason why under German law the prosecution is also obligated to search and present exonerating evidence. But exactly this *never* happened.

Much worse, however, are the manipulations which the ZStL committed together with organizations of former inmates: they compiled so-called "criminals' dossiers," which they made available to all potential witnesses as well as to domestic and foreign investigative bodies for the purpose of further dissemination to witnesses. In these dossiers all supposed perpetrators are listed along with their photographs both from the time these dossiers were compiled and from National Socialist times, and a description of the crimes imputed to them – as well as such crimes as *may* have taken place, but for which witnesses and clues to the identity of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue

as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other crimes which might be missing from the dossier (Rudolf 2015; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 104, fn 156; Stäglich 1981).

L: And what is supposed to be wrong with that?

R: Every professional investigator will make sure by the use of proper questioning methods to first find out what a witness knows before offering him or her information. But here the latter happened already prior to the interrogation. This happened to an extent which suggests to the witnesses that both deeds and perpetrators were already established. Merely the link between deeds and perpetrators needed to be confirmed, and the completion of the list of criminals and their crimes was expected. Any doubts whether or not the crimes happened in the first place, and if so, if the defendants really were the perpetrators, were brushed aside already from the outset.

L: This is exactly the kind of suggestive interrogation method, which Prof. Loftus has described as prone to massively distort the memory (compare Subchapter 4.2.2.).

R: That is correct. But things didn't stop there. Even Germany's then-top "Nazi" hunter Rückerl pointed out the fact that witnesses were manipulated by investigating authorities as well as by private organizations (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239).

L: That is funny. Considering the suggestive interrogation methods used by the ZStL, this authority was for the most part nothing else but a gigantic institute of witness manipulation.

R: Can you imagine what degree of manipulation those other prosecutors, police officers, inmate organizations, and documentation centers must have applied so that Rückerl felt obliged to critically mention their improper behavior?

As a result, most later trials of alleged National Socialist crimes degenerated to show trials comparable to the IMT, during which many defendants were accused at once, hundreds of witnesses testified, thousands of spectators gaped, and the mass media laid it all out to uncounted millions all over the world. But beware: not a single one of these cases was ever supported by any forensic evidence. A statement from the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial is a symbol for this gross injustice (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434):

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases."*

L: At least they admit these shortcomings.

R: Sure, but they did not even try to remedy that situation, for example by summoning expert witnesses in order to verify, a) which traces the claimed deeds would have left and b) which of those traces can be found! And when a single German judge had the courage to acquit a defendant because the evidence presented for the alleged crime did not suffice to legally establish beyond doubt that the crime happened in the first place, the German Federal Supreme Court overruled that acquittal with the outrageous explanation that the court had done nothing to verify

whether the claimed crime had indeed occurred (Lichtenstein 1984, pp. 117f.). But this was actually *never* done by any German court trying alleged National Socialist crimes. This lack of evidence for the reality of a crime, however, did not bother the German Federal Supreme Court when defendants were sentenced.

The only expert witness to ever testify in a court trying alleged NS perpetrators, who focused on actual claims by witnesses, merely addressed the question whether or not a Saint Bernard dog can be lovely today and vicious tomorrow.

L: Is that a joke?

R: No, I am serious. This happened during the Treblinka trial, during which witnesses made contradicting statements regarding the dog "Barry" belonging to Commandant Kurt Franz (Rückerl 1977, pp. 234ff.).

L: So if the trials did not serve to establish the truth, what were they good for?

R: They served the satisfaction of certain pressure groups, among them also many from outside of Germany, plus the "reeducation of the crowds" (or Krauts), as was admitted repeatedly by various mainstream voices (cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 121f.).

L: So what does that prove? If the crimes happened, it's only justified that everybody learns about them and from them.

R: Alright, let's move back to more worrisome aspects of those trials then.

The case of Karl Wolff, a former General of the Waffen-SS, shows just how strong the influence of politics on these trials really was. In 1964 he was put on trial in Munich for his alleged involvement in the murder of 300,000 Jews. During this trial, which was based entirely on circumstantial evidence, some 90 witnesses testified. Only three of them incriminated General Wolff. The court, consisting of three professional judges and six jury members, was not convinced that Wolff was guilty and hesitated. Accordingly, the deliberation lasted quite long – eight days. And the verdict finally agreed upon with a slim majority of just one vote, sentenced Wolff to 15 years' imprisonment on Sept. 30, 1964. And this is how that majority came about (Giese 1974, April 28):

> *"For ten weeks Wolff claimed in court, and he emphasized it again in an interview with* [German magazine] *'Neue Bildpost' in spring of 1974: 'I did not know that the Jews were to be killed there.'*
>
> *But the court did not believe him. As Himmler's 'Eyes and Ears' he had to have known what fate was awaiting the Jews.* […]
>
> *According to Norbert Kellnberger, who served as a jury member for that trial, the verdict was reached with a majority of just one vote. Kellnberger and some of his colleagues were not convinced of Wolff's guilt. But judge Jörka is said to have pointed out with emphasis that this is a political trial, that the entire world is watching the court; it therefore had to sentence Wolff.*
>
> *Jörka stated, according to Kellnberger, that they should not be worried about the fate of the defendant. He would be pardoned after a year or two at most anyway."*

R: Because Wolff did not remain just one year in prison, but was still behind bars in 1969, former jury member Norbert Kellnberger spoke out publicly about this show trial:

> *"In spring of 1969 former jury member Kellnberger found out to his astonishment that Wolff was still behind bars in Straubing* [prison]. *He remembered the*

> *words of* [judge] *Jörka of 1964 and decided to do something about it.* […] *Kellnberger told* [suffragan bishop] *Neuhäusler (and others) emphatically: 'If Wolff is not out of prison within four to six weeks, I will open my mouth and cause a legal scandal!'"*

R: Shortly thereafter Karl Wolff was released from Straubing prison for health reasons, but this decision could be revoked by the German authorities at any time.

L: I guess the German authorities wanted to make sure that Wolff doesn't have any funny ideas like speaking out in the media.

R: Probably. This entire case clearly shows that it wasn't evidence that decided these court cases, but the *raison d'état* of modern-day Germany. Since no forensic evidence was ever secured about the alleged crimes during these trials, and also because there are hardly ever any documents which can be used to convict a defendant, most defendants were sentenced only on the basis of witness statements. Even testimonies from hearsay have been used to this end.

L: But the unreliability of such testimonies is legendary! In most countries, such evidence is therefore not even permitted.

R: In Germany they are permissible, and for the trials at issue here they have been used quite frequently, as the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial admits:

> *"There is no doubt that the danger existed that witnesses depicted things in good faith as their own experience, which in reality had been reported to them by others, or about which they had read only after their liberation in books and magazines, which address the stories of Auschwitz and which are available in great numbers."* (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434)

L: The judges therefore were aware of the danger.

R: Correct, but they did not take any action. The method applied by those courts to assess witness testimonies – the more witnesses testify similar things, the more the claims are considered to be true – corresponds to a medieval method, where an incriminating statement could be refuted only by seven or more exonerating statements.

L: That has nothing to do with modern jurisprudence.

R: No. Since we have already touched upon the methods of medieval witch trials, let me elaborate a little more on this. Other parallels between medieval witch trials and the trials for alleged NS crimes are, for instance, that the alleged perpetrators were and are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. The corpses of those suspected of sorcery were exhumed, sometimes impaled and chopped into pieces, and the graves of alleged "Nazi" perpetrators were not left alone either. They were exhumed in order to identify them – just consider the fuss about the remains of Josef Mengele – and the mass media continually reported about the "monstrosity" in certain graves. The crimes under consideration were considered self-evident centuries ago as they are today.

L: Witchcraft was considered self-evident?

R: The existence of the devil, of sorcery, and of witches with their evil activities was considered just as self-evident during medieval times (Behringer 1988, p. 182) as are the alleged NS crimes today. All motions to refute or verify this "truth" or to challenge "common knowledge," in particular with the help of forensic evidence, are rejected in Germany and many other European nations without assessment of

the offered evidence. Such motions to introduce evidence are considered to be mere delaying tactics, and since the mid-1990s even defense lawyers who defend their clients too ambitiously, for example by filing motions to introduce "denying" evidence, are prosecuted in Germany, according to a decision of the German Federal Supreme Court:[344]

> *"He who, as a defense lawyer in a trial about inciting the masses, files a motion to introduce evidence, which denies the genocide against the Jews committed under the rule of National Socialism, invariably commits a crime according to Sec. 130 III Penal Code."*

R: That German law outlaws "Holocaust denial." This is another parallel to witch trials, during which defense lawyers who did not keep sufficient ideological distance from their clients could be accused of sorcery or collaboration with a witch. There are many more parallels between today's trials and the medieval witch trials, which I have listed elsewhere (Rudolf 2003a, p. 125; Kretschmer 1993). One aspect of today's trials is even worse than the situation during the witch trials: Whereas material evidence on the alleged crimes of witches and sorcerers were occasionally accepted, nowadays they are *always* rejected.

If the defense lawyer, the defendant, or a third party decides to doubt the reality of the alleged crimes as such – witchcraft revisionism then, Holocaust revisionism now – then this was considered to be even worse than the crime itself. It was the worst crime of all: "*Haeresis est maxima opera maleficorum non credere*." – "Not to believe in the deeds of the criminals is the worst heresy" (M. Bauer 1912, esp. starting at p. 311).

L: But these are mere superficialities!

R: I beg your pardon? Nullifying all legal norms that we achieved during the Enlightenment are only superficialities? The relapse of the justice system into dark medieval times is only superficial?

Fact is that, as a result of these circumstances, the situation of the defendants in such trials was basically hopeless, and the tactics applied by the defense were adjusted accordingly. Challenging the dogma itself, for example, would have been a suicidal strategy, as it would have merely triggered the wrath of the judges and the public at large. Hence all the defense lawyers ever attempted was to get their clients out of this as best as possible by accepting the dogma but by trying to deny or minimize the defendants' responsibilities.

Mannheim attorney Ludwig Bock experienced first-hand the problems that a defense lawyer who is "too" critical can encounter during such trials. In preparation for the Majdanek trial, Bock dared to visit the witnesses listed by the prosecution and interrogate them himself prior to the trial. During the trial he then juxtaposed his own records of these statements to the statements the same witnesses made in front of the court. That which had been full of inconsistencies and contradiction during his pre-trial interrogations had suddenly become streamlined and cleansed of the most-obvious incredibilities (Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, pp. 15f.). The media attacked Bock massively for this, and it was attempted to revoke

[344] Martin 2002, in a case against defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger; based on BGH, ref. 5 StR 485/01; cf. *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 2002, p. 539; cf. also BGH, ref. 1 StR 502/99, in a case against defense lawyer Ludwig Bock, see Zornig 1999.

Bock's license, though finally without success. The two countries delivering the most witnesses, though, Israel and Poland, barred Bock for all future to re-enter their territories (*ibid.*, pp. 15f.; Lichtenstein 1979, p. 89; Grabitz 1986, p. 15).

The fate of the courageous defense lawyers during the show trial staged against Ivan Demjanjuk emphasizes the risks these jurists accept when defending what the public perceives as "devils": just days before the start of Demjanjuk's appeal trial, his first lawyer Dov Eitan fell – or was made to fall – to his death from the 20th floor of a high rise in Jerusalem. Only two days later Demjanjuk's second lawyer Yoram Sheftel was attacked during Eitan's funeral: someone threw acid into his face which almost made him blind (Sheftel 1994, pp. 243-263). It is therefore not surprising that most defense lawyers are not very eager to defend such clients effectively, if at all.

The attitude of public prosecutors and judges toward incriminating witness testimonies can be summarized as follows:

– The basic intention of incriminating witnesses is to tell the truth, because after all, like a public prosecutor, they appeared in court "in order to bring the truth to light – why else would they have voluntarily come from abroad?" (Grabitz 1986, p. 13).

L: A prosecutor said that?

R: Yes indeed, surely the height of naïveté. And consider what else German prosecutors said about these trials:

– the horror vividly described by the witnesses paralyzed judges, public prosecutors, and the defense in such a way that no critical analysis of what the witnesses reported ever occurred;
– stunned horror and restrained compassion with the victims were considered necessary in order to be able to appreciate the suffering of the victims;
– if critical questions were posed after all in isolated cases by defense lawyers, they were usually rejected by the court, since it was considered impermissible to imply that the purported victims do not tell the truth;
– even if statements turned out to be wrong, the purported victims of yesteryear may not be prosecuted today.

This is in keeping with Finkelstein's statement (2000a, p. 82):

> *"Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn't dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment."*

R: It is therefore not surprising that even during trials in Germany after the war both professional and vengeful witnesses repeatedly made false testimonies.

What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings no verbatim transcripts are taken. The court does not record witness testimonies at all, neither verbally nor even as a summary.

L: So any judge can write into the verdict whatever he wants.

R: Right. And it is almost impossible for the defense to keep track of all the statements made by sometimes hundreds of witnesses during those mammoth trials.

The biggest scandal of these trials was exposed by the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trials, but it was covered up both by the judges as well as by the court of appeals:

When criminal investigations started in Germany in 1958, the Polish Auschwitz

museum started to write the official history of the camp with the assistance of Langbein's crypto-communist Auschwitz Committee, which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow (Poland). This history was published in the German-language periodical of the Auschwitz State Museum (*Hefte von Auschwitz*). Considering that Poland showed genocidal hostility toward anything German in those immediate postwar years, one would have expected them to either publish such material in Polish or in the new *lingua franca*, English. Hence, already the choice of the German language for this periodical indicates who the real target was. A revised version of this history was later also published in book form – again first in German (Czech 1989).

L: But there is nothing scandalous about writing a chronological history of the camp.

R: You would be right, if historical accuracy would have been the guideline. During the Frankfurt trials, however, it turned out that the witnesses who had traveled to Germany from countries of the eastern Communist Bloc,

a. had all been interrogated for their political trustworthiness by communist secret services, government, and judicial agencies prior to their journey,
b. that the testimonies of these witnesses had been massively influenced during those interrogations, and
c. that those witnesses were accompanied at every step during their stay in Germany by officials of communist secret services and government agencies, even inside the courtroom, in order to make sure that no one would deviate from the official party line.[345]

L: So the official history of the camp was written first, and then the witness statements were brought in line with this desired image.

R: One has to assume that the activities of the Auschwitz museum to compile an Auschwitz chronology had no other purpose than to adjust the witness statements intended to be presented in Frankfurt according to the historical image ordered by Moscow or Warsaw. They wanted to ensure that no witness would have funny ideas, like saying anything nice about the evil Germans. Especially Poland had a vested interest in depicting Auschwitz as a living hell, because this alleged German crime of the millennium is Poland's moral justification for the expulsion and mass murder of the Germans from eastern Germany and the annexation of one fifth of the entire German territory. Hence, what happened during those years was not only an attempt by the communist Eastern Bloc to morally undermine West Germany, but also an attempt by the nations involved in this ethnic cleansing to secure their spoils of World War II, which was a complete success.

This scandal of drilling witnesses by communist government agencies was even admitted by German mainstream journalist Bernd Naumann, who observed the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial for Germany's most reputable daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*. Naumann called this *modus operandi* of the Eastern Bloc nations "inquisition" but did not take any action in consequence, like exhibiting even a rudimentarily critical attitude toward those witnesses' claims (B. Naumann 1965, pp. 438f.).

We had to wait until the year 2004 to get an inkling of what the methods were

[345] Laternser 1966, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; Lichtenstein 1984, p. 29, describes the manipulation of Soviet witnesses by the KGB.

which those communist authorities applied to get "their" witnesses to testify, and why exactly they did not trust those witnesses. In 1962, during the preparation phase of the Auschwitz trial, the communist authorities of Czechoslovakia sentenced Ladislav Niznansky to death for allegedly having murdered 164 people in Slovakia during WWII. But since Niznansky had fled to West Germany after the war, he could not be executed. In 2001, however, the German authorities reopened the case and started to prosecute Niznansky for this alleged crime. And here is what happened, according to the German mainstream newsmagazine *Focus* (Feb. 9, 2004):

> *"One of the witnesses involved in the 1962 case stated that he was threatened by an investigator 'with a pistol.' A second witness testified that he had incriminated Niznansky 'under psychological and physical duress.' Jan Holbus, another witness for the prosecution back in 1962, declared during his interrogation in 2001 that he was threatened that he 'will leave the room with his feet first,' if he does not testify as the prosecution expects him to."*

R: Keep in mind that at the same time in Czechoslovakia, Poland, and other communist countries witnesses were being prepared for their testimonies in Frankfurt by the very same authorities!

L: But there is no proof that this happened there, too. After all, the communist authorities might only have been afraid that all their witnesses flee their country and ask for political asylum in Western countries.

R: You are right – so far we do not have any direct proof, but learning about such methods should make us pause.

Hermann Langbein, however, the architect of this big-time fraud, rejoiced that, in spite of the discovery of this large-scale witness manipulation, the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses (Langbein 1965, vol. 2, p. 864).

L: Does that mean that the discovery of this manipulation had no influence on the court's decision?

R: That is indeed so. When the German Federal Supreme Court rejected the motion of several defense lawyers to reopen the case, it argued that there was no reason to overturn the verdict, even when assuming that these manipulations did take place (BGH, penal section, ref. StR 280/67). This decision is one in a long tradition of German court rulings not to accept any appeal in cases where alleged NS crimes had been tried and where the defendants had been sentenced.

How different, in comparison, was the courts' treatment of witnesses for the defense! Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime was considered a worthless witness, since he had either been in the wrong place at the wrong time or because he simply had an unreliable memory.

The case of Gottfried Weise, who had served as a guard in the Auschwitz Camp, is pretty well documented in this regard. One exonerating witness after the other – among them even former Jewish inmates – was dismissed as irrelevant by the court, claiming that only incriminating statements could help to clarify the crime (Gerhard 1991, pp. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73).

German defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger reports that another court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these

witnesses would lie.[346] German-Jewish author Josef Ginsburg, who had testified on behalf of the defense in several cases, reports that he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted (Burg 1980b, p. 54). Former concentration-camp inmate Paul Rassinier, the father of revisionism as described at the beginning of this book, intended to testify for the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, where he wanted to report about the general conditions in German wartime camps. But the German authorities refused to grant him entry to Germany, so he was unable to testify.

Defense witnesses who were not confined to concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution or if they should even dispute them (which is generally the case), they are declared unreliable and labeled "repulsive" and "disgusting." They are therefore either not sworn in at all or are even suspected of committing perjury (Grabitz 1986, pp. 40f., 46, 48). Lichtenstein reports a case where such "ignorant" witnesses were charged *en masse* with lying and perjury, and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made (1984, pp. 63ff.). He quotes the judge's response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth (*ibid.*, p. 80):

"*You will be punished for this truth, I promise you.*"

R: In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not as the prosecution and the court wanted it to be, was placed under arrest until he had revised his statements.[347] It is clear that such actions by the court had to intimidate witnesses.

German defense witnesses of the "perpetrator side," that is, persons somehow involved in Third Reich political or military operations, who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial, were threatened with immediate arrest upon arrival in Israel, so that they stayed away from the proceedings altogether (Servatius 1961, p. 64). In Israel any former member of the SS or any similar organization can expect to be indicted and tried in front of a show trial.

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been "outside the camps or ghetto fences" is demonstrated by former chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Heinz Galinski, who demanded that all members of the concentration-camp guard staffs should be summarily punished for having been members of a terrorist organization (Müller-Münch 1982, p. 57) – which Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, Germany's "Nazi hunters," declared as desirable, but "unfortunately" (!) impossible to implement. Nevertheless he and many others concluded that *anyone* from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always had one foot in prison (see Rudolf 2003a, p. 118). Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion expressed by many inmates that all SS men were devils incarnate (Langbein 1987, pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17f.), and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans (*ibid.*, p. 547). It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, Wehrmacht, and German police have had the

[346] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, p. 17; similar assessment of exoneration witnesses during the Majdanek trial: Lichtenstein 1979, pp. 50, 63, 74.

[347] Laternser 1966, pp. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann 1965, pp. 272, 281, 299f.

stomach to give unreserved, candid testimony.

When John Demjanjuk was sentenced by the District Court Munich in 2011 for aiding and abetting mass murder for the mere fact that he had been present at the Sobibór Camp – it had not been possible to prove that Demjanjuk had committed a murder himself – Galinski's and Rückerl's dream became partially true. Ever since, all German geriatrics who ever happened to get close to any claimed extermination camp in pursuit of their professional duty are prosecuted for assisting in mass murder (Albers, Hollstein). That practice, which was rubber-stamped by the German Supreme Court in 2016,[348] has silenced even the last of the witnesses "outside the fences."[349]

If defense witnesses get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that happens to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive. But listen to how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS man "confesses" (Lichtenstein 1984, p. 56):

> *"A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow."*

L: But if everyone knows everything already anyhow, why bother to get any testimonies at all?

R: That is exactly the point I made at the start of this section: The crime itself was cast in stone from the outset. The only purpose of these trials was to distribute the guilt and to mete out a certain punishment.

To top it off, the defendants were the target of unbridled hatred and malice. It borders on the miraculous that, in light of the conditions outlined, by far the majority of the defendants *did* in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. All they and their defense lawyers tried was to shift the blame on others. Disputing the crimes *per se* was no option in view of the "common knowledge" of these matters. Any such attempt would only have served to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the court anyway.

L: Well, isn't blame-shifting a common attitude of all defendants?

R: Sure. What is unusual, though, is that most convicts kept a stubborn attitude of denial, lack of remorse and blame-shifting even after they had been sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison. In view of the glaring contradiction between the cruelty of the alleged crime and the decent harmlessness of the defendants, the term about the "banality of evil" has been coined (Arendt 1963).

L: Are there any reports about cases of post-traumatic-stress disorders among the alleged perpetrators of the Holocaust?

R: No, nothing. I never even came across the topic. Why do you ask?

L: Well, considering the unimaginable cruelties these people have either voluntarily committed or which they were forced to commit, there are mainly two ways most perpetrators could have dealt with this: either they did not really care about these atrocities or even enjoyed committing them, then they would have been inclined to

[348] BGH, decision of Sept. 20, 2016 - 3 StR 49/16

[349] On the late and hectic activism of German law-enforcement agencies in this matter see https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zentrale_Stelle_der_Landesjustizverwaltungen_zur_Aufkl%C3%A4rung_nationalsozialistischer_Verbrechen (accessed on May 19, 2017; the shorter English version has little to say about this).

be just as calloused or cruel in their postwar lives. Or many of those forced to commit these crimes against their will and better moral judgment suffered from what is called post-traumatic stress disorder, which is, for instance, a common psychological disorder of soldiers who were involved in atrocities like were committed in Vietnam.[350]

R: The Holocaust literature agrees that those alleged Holocaust perpetrators all returned to a perfectly normal civil life after the war, as if they had never experienced anything unusually cruel.

L: That's almost impossible. Considering that thousands of SS men must have witnessed or committed these atrocities described by the witnesses, quite a few of them must have ended up in psychiatric treatment in one way or another, and those calloused enough to have been indifferent to what happened or even perverted enough to have enjoyed these acts, as is described by many witnesses, would have had similar behavioral patterns after the war. Human monsters do not suddenly get cured just because the war is over. They remain monsters and would probably have committed other atrocious deeds later on, like violent crimes against family members or against minorities they still perceived as enemies.

R: No, sorry, there is nothing like that. All former SS men behaved like John Doe after the war.

L: Isn't there only one solution that would thoroughly explain all these phenomena?

R: And what would that be?

L: That the defendants were all innocent, as though the crimes hadn't been committed in the first place.

R: For such a statement you'll go to jail in Germany and elsewhere.

L: Which merely proves that this statement is true.

R: Well, maybe, maybe not. I may remind you that millions of Germans have been traumatized during World War II: the soldiers by what they saw during the most vicious battles ever fought in the history of mankind, the inhabitants of German cities during the Allied carpet bombings, and millions of Germans mainly in east Germany and eastern Europe during the ethnic cleansings at the end of the war and thereafter. Hence being traumatized was something quite "normal" for that generation. When the otherwise-unusual becomes the norm, maybe traumas aren't that prevalent anymore. Whining has never been a main characteristic of the Germans. Their motto is more something like: get over it and get back to work.

L: But the total lack of any symptom of trauma is striking nevertheless.

R: At one point German public prosecutor Helge Grabitz drew a similar conclusion as you just did, namely that the defendants' strange behavior suggests that they were innocent, but he immediately rejected this "seductive" explanation as cynically flying in the face of the evidence (Grabitz 1986, p. 147) – which he and his colleagues had created with their crooked manipulatory methods…

L: Grabitz's definition of cynicism is strange.

R: Well, yes, regarding our topic many things are upside down.

---

[350] Cf. Nutt *et al.* 2000; the U.S. Department of Defense, Department of Veterans Affairs, even has a National Center for Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder and a journal: *National Center for PTSD Research Quarterly* (www.ptsd.va.gov/professional/publications/, accessed on April 14, 2017).

4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media

R: One of the greatest scandals in Holocaust literature occurred in 1998, when Bruno Doessekker, alias Binjamin Wilkomirski, penned an "eyewitness account" of his gruesome childhood spent at Auschwitz and Majdanek. He titled his memoirs *Fragments* (Wilkomirski 1995), but it turned out to be a completely fictitious story (Mächler 2000, Ganzfried 2002). During the war years Doessekker never left Swiss territory. The scandal rests not so much in the fact that here was someone who had lied about the Holocaust – this is, after all, nothing new – and that the entire Holocaust jet-set got fooled by it and heaped upon him honors and prizes for his fictitious work, but rather how the Holocaust establishment refused to admit this fraud for years. After Jewish mainstream journalist Daniel Ganzfried had published his revelations about Doessekker (*Weltwoche* no. 35, Aug. 27, 1998, pp. 46f.), he received complaints that Wilkomirski's stunt should not be exposed in public, because this would pour gasoline onto the revisionist fire. Jewish mainstream author Howard Weiss twisted the matter the other way around:

> *"Presenting a fictional account of the Holocaust as factual only provides ammunition to those who already deny that the horrors of Nazism and the death camps ever even happened. If one account is untrue, the deniers' reasoning goes, how can we be sure any survivors accounts are true.* […] *Perhaps no one was ready to question the authenticity of the* [Wilkomirski] *account because just about anything concerning the Holocaust becomes sacrosanct."* (*Chicago Jewish Star*, Oct. 9-29, 1998; cf. Weber 1998b)

L: Who is right here? Who assists revisionism more: the one who wants to hush up lies or the one who exposes them?

R: Both are right, because revisionism wins in either case.

L: Actually we should worry only about truth and not what is useful to revisionism.

R: That's what we should think. But some of the leading lights of the Shoah business see it differently. Deborah Lipstadt, for example, stated that if Wilkomirski's book is a fake, then it "might complicate matters somewhat. But [the book] is still powerful" as a novel (*Forward*, Sept. 18, 1998, p. 1). The Jewish author Judith Shulevitz claimed in a prominent Canadian newspaper that she doesn't care if *Fragments* is true or not (*Ottawa Citizen*, Nov. 18, 1998):

> *"I cannot help wishing Wilkomirski-Doesseker* [sic] *had been more subtle in his efforts at deception, and produced the magnificent fraud world literature deserves."*



III. 193: *Holocaust liar Doesseker signing his mendacious story.*

L: Another anti-fascist liar! Well, at least she is honest about it!

R: Deborah Dwork, director of the Center for Holocaust Studies at Clark University, Worcester, Massachusetts, accepted that it is a fraud, but showed sympathy towards Doessekker. She considered him "to be a deeply scarred man" who had been exploited by his

publisher (*New York Times*, Nov. 3, 1998).

Israel Gutman, director of the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem, the Mecca of Holocaust research, said it is irrelevant that Doessekker lied:[351]

> *"Wilkomirski has written a story which he has experienced deeply; that is for sure.* […] *He is not a fake. He is someone who lives this story very deeply in his soul. The pain is authentic."*



Ill. 194: *Holocaust novelist Salomón Isacovici*

R: The other common thread running through this dispute, beside the anti-revisionist spin, was that defenders of Doessekker claimed his account may not have been factual but that it still evoked a reality which closely reflected the accounts of those who survived the Holocaust.

L: So that is why one side insisted that Doessekker's story remains relevant – because it closely resembles other such stories?

R: Yes, but even this argument dissolves if we consider that all reports comparable with Wilkomirski's are false. Contrary to Howard Weiss's claim that Doessekker was just "one untrue account," it was actually not an isolated case. In a detailed criticism of the insincerity of his coreligionists, Steven L. Jacobs reminded them that a similar fraudulent case had been exposed at the beginning of 1997 in Australia. Donald Watt produced a comparable legend about his invented imprisonment at Auschwitz (Jacobs 2001; cf. Woodley 1997).

Then a further fraud was revealed in the summer of 1998 when the Jesuit priest Juan Manuel Rodriguez sued the Rumanian Jew Salomón Isacovici, who had immigrated to Ecuador. Isacovici had passed off as his autobiography the novel *A7393: Hombre de Cenizas* (*Man of Ashes*) that Rodriguez had written, wherein Rodriguez had used the stories told to him by Isacovici (Grimstad 1999).

Next, at the end of October 2004 the lies of the Australian Bernard Brougham, alias Bernard Holstein, were exposed when the publisher, University of Western Australia Press, pulled copies of his book *Stolen Soul* from bookshops after a private investigator was called in to probe the author's background (Holstein 2004). Brougham had claimed that as a nine-year-old Jew (!) at Auschwitz he was subjected to medical experiments, that he belonged to the resistance, and that he had fled and was caught and tortured. His adopted family reported to his publisher that Brougham was neither born in Germany nor was he a Jew. The detective discovered that Brougham was born in Australia and baptized a Roman Catholic in 1942 (Madden/Kelly 2004). The reaction to such revelations is typical (Singer 2004a&b):

> *"Publisher Judy Shorrock* […] *was still 'shocked' by the revelations and fears the incident may incite Holocaust denial.*
>
> *'I have spent three years working on this book. I am devastated... that it could damage the credibility of the Holocaust – that just makes me feel sick,' she*

[351] Finkelstein 2000c; cf. Finkelstein 2000a, pp. 55-58; for more of such contortions cf. Butz 2000.

said."

R: The next example I want to mention here concerns Enric Marco, the former president of the Spanish association of former inmates of the Mauthausen camp, *Amical de Mauthausen*. Since the late 1970s he had claimed to have been incarcerated in the German camps of Mauthausen and Flossenbürg during the war. During the 60th anniversary of the liberation of Auschwitz on Jan. 27, 2005, he addressed the Spanish parliament:



III. 195: *Holocaust liar Enric Marco*

"When we arrived in the concentration camps […] *they stripped us, their dogs bit us, their spotlights dazzled us. They put the men on one side and the women and children on the other; the women formed a circle and defended their children with their bodies."*

R: But these were all lies, as Spanish mainstream historian Benito Bermejo found out in early 2005. During the war, Marco actually volunteered in 1941 to work in a German navy dockyard, from where he returned to Spain in 1943. He never saw any German camp from the inside (Spanish Nazi… 2005, Wandler 2005).

Then we have the case of Misha Defonseca, whose invented 1997 wartime biography caused the scientific community to be all up in arms, as the world's largest science magazine *Science* reported (A pack of… 2008; cf. Daniel 2008):

"A French surgeon has used his knowledge of 'wolf children' to help expose the latest fabricated autobiography to rock the publishing world. Misha Defonseca, now living in Massachusetts, had claimed to be a Jewish girl from Belgium who lived with wolves during a part of her journey to Ukraine and back during World War II in a futile search for her deported parents. Published 11 years ago, Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years was turned into a feature film that premiered this year in France.

Her book drew the ire of Serge Aroles, who last year published a book debunking legends of children being raised by wolves. [Aroles 2007…] *Aroles also discovered that Defonseca, whose real name is Monique De Wael and who was born into a Catholic family, attended school during the years she claimed to have made the trip.*

After Aroles published a number of online articles attacking the book and Belgian newspapers started investigating, Defonseca admitted to the hoax in a statement on 29 February. She asked forgiveness but said the story 'has been my reality.'"

L: It seems that people simply don't learn. One hoax after another is revealed, yet new ones are being created and promptly believed and revered by a gullible crowd as if nothing had happened.



III. 196: *Defonseca's/de Wael's mendacious story was even turned into a movie and is still sold as a DVD.*

R: The last example causing public scorn which I will mention here is about "The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold" (Sherman 2008) – which was, however, revealed as a hoax only weeks before the book was about to be released (Bone 2008):

> *"A heartwarming Holocaust memoir that is to become a big-budget film has been exposed as a hoax by a Jewish survivor in Britain only weeks before it was due to be published.*
>
> *Herman Rosenblat's Angel at the Fence: The True Story of a Love that Survived, tells how he met his future wife as a girl when she threw apples to him over the barbed wire fence of the concentration camp where he was held.*
>
> *Oprah Winfrey, who twice invited Mr Rosenblat on to her talk show, hailed the book as 'the single greatest love story ... we've ever told on air."* […]
>
> *Holocaust scholars doubted the story, and it was exposed by the New Republic magazine.*[352] *Ben Helfgott, a former Schlieben*[353] *inmate, told the magazine that Mr Rosenblat's story was 'simply an invention.' Mr Rosenblat joins the swelling ranks of discredited memoirists. 'I wanted to bring happiness to people,' he said. 'I brought hope to a lot of people. My motivation was to make good in this world.'*
>
> *The film's producer plans to go ahead.'"*

R: Hence, because this fake story is so beautiful after all – the world wants to be deceived – it appeared as a book a short while later under a different title, claiming to be based on Rosenblat's memoirs (Holt 2009).

L: As if an invented story has anything to do with memoirs…

[352] See https://newrepublic.com/search?q=Rosenblat (accessed on June 20, 2017).
[353] A subcamp of the Buchenwald Camp.

R: He who wants to believe will believe, no matter what.

Let us now turn to a more-recent example of the public exposure of a Holocaust liar: Otto Uthgenannt. For years he travelled throughout Germany telling school students his stories of suffering as a former inmate of the Buchenwald Camp (cf. youtu.be/NcH6IMcLCOo) – until the German newspaper *Nordwest-Zeitung* exposed him as a notorious, previously convicted forger and fraudster (Krogmann 2012a&b). Even Germany's Jewish newspaper, the *Jüdische Allgemeine*, wrote about it (Krauss 2012):



Ill. 197: *Holocaust liar Herman Rosenblat with wife (Roberts 2015)*

> *"Historian Julius Schoeps, head of the Moses Mendelsohn Center at the University of Potsdam, said: 'Such cases are getting more frequent.'* […] *The pattern works as follows: 'By being a victim, I gain new friends who don't question me.' It is precisely the monstrosity of the Nazi terror which almost prohibits asking critical questions when someone tells about his suffering."*

R: In an award-winning term paper on the Uthgenannt case, Maschmann wrote fittingly (2014, p. 12):

> *"Who would come up with the idea to ask a person who has experienced such terrible things whether it is really true what he is telling?"*

R: Norman Finkelstein clearly illuminated the blind-loyalty aspect of Holocaust liars by recalling Elie Wiesel's stubborn loyalty towards Holocaust impostor Jerzy Kosinski (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 56), long after Polish journalist Johanna Siedlecka had exposed Kosinski's basic Holocaust text of 1965, *The Painted Bird*, as a fabrication (Sloan 1994). Alfred Kazin's reproach in the *Chicago Tribune* of Dec. 31, 1995 (reviews, pp. 1f.), is trenchant when he claims that Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, and Jerzy Kosinski "tried making a fortune off the Holocaust and inventing atrocities."

L: Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi have also been exposed as fabricators?

R: They have been accused of being dishonest. Elie Wiesel, probably the most famous of all Auschwitz survivors, was repeatedly and massively attacked by his own Holocaust allies, among others by Norman Finkelstein (2000a, pp. 41-78) as well as by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the arch-rival of revisionist scholar Dr. Robert Faurisson. Vidal-Naquet claimed (Folco 1987):



Ill. 198: *Holocaust liar Otto Uthgenannt*

> *"For instance, they have Rabbi Kahane, this extremist Jew, who is less dangerous*

than a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells all sorts of things… One only has to read a few descriptions in 'Night' in order to know that some of his depictions are not true and that at the end he turned into a Shoah peddler. And so he as well damages the historical truth, and this to a tremendous extent."

French Original	German Forgery
A. In Auschwitz	**A. In Auschwitz**
p. 57: au crématoire	p. 53: ins Vernichtungslager
p. 57: au crématoire	p. 53: in die Gaskammer
p. 58: les fours crématoires	p. 54: die Gaskammern
p. 61: aux crématoires	p. 57: in den Gaskammern
p. 62: le four crématoire	p. 57: in die Gaskammer
p. 67: Au crématoire	p. 62: in die Gaskammer
p. 67: le crématoire	p. 62: Gaskammer
p. 84: exterminés	p. 76: vergast
p.101: les fours crématoires	p. 90: in den Gaskammern
p.108: six crématoires	p. 95: sechs Gaskammern
p.109: au crématoire	p. 95: in den Gaskammern
p.112: le crématoire	p. 98: die Gaskammer
p.129: au crématoire	p.113: in die Gaskammer
B. In Buchenwald	**B. In Buchenwald**
p.163: du four crématoire	p.140: der Gaskammer
p.174: au crématoire	p.150: in die Gaskammer

Tab. 27: *The forgery in the German translation (1962) of Elie Wiesel's famous book* Night *from the French original (1958): in fifteen cases the word GAS appears where the French original has no such word.*[354]

R: Later I shall return to some contextual aspects of Wiesel's biography *La Nuit* (1958), but now only mention an extraordinary aspect: In the original French version of his book, he does not mention the gas chambers at Auschwitz. His view was that Jews were killed there by pushing them alive into burning pits. I will get back to that later.

Only in the German version was this "deficiency" rectified by replacing the word "*crématoire*" (crematorium) with "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber). This was done so mechanically that even the concentration camp Buchenwald had its crematorium turned into a gas chamber, though it had never before been asserted that there was a gas chamber at Buchenwald.

L: But you cannot blame this erroneous translation on Wiesel.

R: That depends on whether he endorsed such. The fact is that such forgeries do occur in the media. You just have to be on constant guard.

A further literary hoax was exposed at the end of 1991 in a French magazine for former prisoners where a report by Henry Bily, a former member of the crematorium stokers at Auschwitz, was exposed as a crude plagiarized version of Miklos Nyiszli's book (Redaction 1991; cf. Bily 1991, Faurisson 1992):

"[*Bily,*] *without any references, took whole passages from Dr. Miklos Nyiszli's book Médecin à Auschwitz, especially chapter 7 and 28* […]. *Unfortunately the errors made by Dr. Nyiszli were also copied: it concerns the detailed description of the activities of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando to which Henry Bily is said to have belonged.* […]

This analysis shows that the Henry Bily text cannot in any way be considered as an original personal eyewitness report."

L: What was the Sonderkommando's activity?

R: This term is today used for prisoner units who are said to have dragged the corpses

[354] Compiled by Jürgen Graf; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 144. The properly translated words of the English edition (1960) have been omitted here for space reasons.

out of the gas chambers, cut their hair, pulled their gold teeth, and shoved them into the furnaces or onto pyres.[355] Original Auschwitz camp documents prove, however, that the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) was never officially used for the prisoners working in the crematories, but instead for numerous other prisoner units working on a great variety of tasks that had nothing to do with murder.[356]

L: So we are dealing here with just another case of invented "code language."

R: Correct. If these obstinate Holocaust believers have to admit that obvious cheating and lying is rampant, what would we find if we critically and without prejudice looked behind the scene?

Let me be a little more critical here and let's look at these star witnesses of the media, such as Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Miklos Nyiszli, and Filip Müller.

Miklos Nyiszli's book *Médecin à Auschwitz* (English 1993), which even the Holocaust believers claim is deficient (see above), was so contradictory to the statements he gave during his interrogation at Nuremberg that the prosecution declined to call on him as a witness. Nyiszli could not confirm anything that he had so loudly proclaimed in his publication. Meanwhile, the crude deceptive nature of his report has been exposed in detail (Rassinier 1962, Appendix V; Mattogno 1988; 2017a).

Likewise Filip Müller's "novel" (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 181) wherein he details his activities as a member of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando* (F. Müller 1979a&b), under detailed scrutiny turns out to be plagiarized as well (Mattogno 1986 & 1990a). Imre Kertész's 1996 novel *Roman eines Schicksallosen* is likewise plagiarized from Elie Wiesel's works, and – you wouldn't guess it – from Binjamin Wilkomirski (M. Springer 2004).

L: Didn't Kertész receive the literature Nobel Prize for his book in 2002?

R: Quite right. In this field it appears that lying and fame sometimes are identical.

Now to Primo Levi, who after Elie Wiesel is the next most famous Auschwitz survivor. In his book he writes that only after the war had he learned there were gassings at Auschwitz, and therefore only alludes to them in his texts (Levi 1947). After 1976, however, in an appendix, the gas chambers appear so often and in such a style that it deceitfully suggests Levi had firsthand experience of them. The suspicion arises that on account of the rising popularity of the Holocaust industry in the 1970s, Levi's work was augmented in order to satisfy the increasing demand for gas-chamber horror stories (Faurisson, in: G. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 141f.; Marais 1991). The value of this appendix in Levi's book about the homicidal gas chambers is made clear by the left-wing French daily newspaper *Libération* soon after Levi's suicide on April 11, 1987. The paper reported that Levi owed it to his being a Jew that he was not shot when, at the end of 1943, he was arrested as a partisan (Camon 1987):

> *"While active as a partisan, the Fascists had taken him prisoner – he still had a pistol on his body – and he identified himself as a Jew so as not to be shot on the spot. And he was handed over to the Germans as a Jew. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz* […]*."*

L: According to this, partisans were shot on the spot?

---

[355] See e.g. D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 371.

[356] Mattogno 2016h, pp. 111-114; whether the term was used informally is a different matter.

R: Not necessarily, but the execution of partisans, that is, of illegal combatants, is and was generally accepted under martial law (Siegert 1953). But Levi obviously hoped that he would receive a favorable special treatment if he revealed to his captors that he was a Jew, and he was obviously correct, because he survived the war.

L: If we are talking about literary hoaxes, then doesn't Anne Frank's diary deserve a mention? (Niederländisches… 1988)

R: I would rather not get into this question here.

L: But it has been shown to be a forgery.

R: It's not that simple. The German Federal Bureau of Investigation (BKA) stated in an expert report that in the original manuscript a few corrections had been made with a ballpoint pen. Since ballpoint pens are a post-WWII invention, it is clear that such additions were not made by Anne Frank, because Anne died of typhus in the Bergen-Belsen camp shortly before war's end.[357]

According to Professor Faurisson, it was Anne Frank's father, Otto Frank, who edited her diary after the war and created what it is today (Faurisson 1982 & 1985).

Also, Anne Frank herself did write that she intended to publish her writings as a novel. Hence, even those pieces that she actually wrote are to be understood as a novel, naturally based on her experiences, but not as a factual diary.

L: And where is the literary hoax in this?

R: It is dishonest to claim something is true if it is merely a novel. My reluctance to touching this topic lies in the fact that the framework of Anne Frank's story – even if it is a novel edited by her father – contains nothing profoundly false. Anne reports how she with her family and other Jews hid in Amsterdam during the war so as to escape deportation by the German occupying forces. She was finally discovered and deported to Auschwitz. I cannot see anything wrong in this general story, because countless Jews suffered a similar fate. The fact that Anne Frank was not gassed at Auschwitz as a 15-year-old girl, but was regularly registered, that towards war's end she was transferred to Bergen-Belsen and died there of typhus, like many thousands of other inmates, does not contradict the revisionist thesis. To the contrary, the Anne Frank story supports it.

Insisting that *The Diary of Anne Frank* is not quite a proper diary and claiming it is a "forgery" leaves a bad taste, as if the revisionists wish to deny Anne Frank's tragic fate. This is the reason why I hesitate to touch this topic. The only aspect illuminated by the Anne Frank "case" is the extent of the Holocaust industry which developed around this single fate of World War II.

L: There is no business like Shoah business.

R: Certainly not in the field of history.

Finally I must mention the motion picture industry as psychologically the most influential medium. Although no wartime films depicting camp life exist, I repeatedly came across individuals who are absolutely convinced that such documentary material exists. The reason for this belief is the suggestive power of films made *after* the war, conveying the impression these same scenes are factual and created during the war.

One of the earliest such films was made soon after the war by the Allies and di-

[357] Cf. www.annefrank.org/en/Subsites/Timeline (accessed on June 20, 2017).

rected by Billy Wilder. It was presented to the German public under the title *Todesmühlen* (Death Mills), which I already mentioned in Chapter 1.1. (p. 15). The film allegedly depicts the horrors of the concentration camps. It was designed to help "re-educate" the German people. It shows infernal scenes which the Allies are said to have found in the camps liberated or captured by them. One camp after another is addressed, together with the murder methods allegedly employed there by the Nazis, who are said to have killed a total of 20 million people. Nothing is mentioned about the fact that at war's end terrible epidemics raged in almost all the camps, and the emaciation of many inmates is not portrayed as a result of the war but as a deliberated murder method (starvation). Already earlier I explained the deliberately misleading interpretations of the scenes recorded by the Allies in the Bergen-Belsen, Dachau and Nordhausen camps (see p. 311).

Not all viewers accepted these films without some criticism, and protests ensued that even led to performances being disrupted. Rising objections of a few viewers was in part violently put down by those who felt guilty about what they were observing on the screen (Chamberlin 1981, p. 432). According to reports of that time, criticism arose that, starting with authentic film material of German concentration camps, there were added scenes of piles of bodies from bombed German cities and of Germans interned in Allied camps under the provisions of automatic arrest – all passed off as material from concentration camps.[358] Mainstream historian Chamberlin reports on the difficulty the occupying forces had in compiling authentic film material (*ibid.*, pp. 425f.), which indicates that such an augmentation may indeed have "solved" that problem.

L: Such allegations of fabrications should be well documented.

R: Correct. Unfortunately, to my knowledge such allegations have never been documented.

L: I know of a friend who recognized himself in this film about alleged concentration-camp inmates – but he was a POW of the Americans.

R: I am inclined to believe you, but historical research can do little with hearsay evidence.

L: Are you accusing me of lying?

R: Not at all. I must, however, view all witness evidence with the same critical standards. I cannot accept unfounded statements of hearsay as "gossip" if they contradict my thesis, and uncritically accept them if they support my thesis.

L: That is insulting to say that my friend is just a talker.

R: Just relax, please! What we do need is at least a sworn affidavit of the witness that explains in which film and which scene he recognized himself, and where this picture was actually made. Unfortunately, anecdotes quoting the claims of veterans are not documentation!

L: Well, that is enough for me. I don't have to take these insults.

R: Please, I apologize if I have been insensitive, but I hope you now understand why Holocaust survivors get angry because we do not blindly accept what they have to say. I would gladly receive declarations on this topic that can be proven, but have

[358] The German *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, no. 11 (1986), p. 11, reported that the Allies used German photos showing victims of the Allied air raid against Dresden in the movie *Todesmühlen* as alleged proof of mass murder in the concentration camps.

not received anything to date.

Let's now get back to the topic of the media. I have already reported on Lanzmann's documentary film *Shoah* (see p. 384). The most important aspect of all these film and sound interviews with Holocaust survivors is that they are conducted quite uncritically. No critical questions are asked and no further explanations demanded of them. In some respects these media interviews are more useless than the already worthless statements made by witnesses without cross-examination before a court.

I already mentioned that in the mid-1990s several projects were launched to record as many witness statements of Holocaust survivors as possible, and that during these projects the interviews are conducted in such a way as to uncritically record whatever those witnesses wish to tell or what they are inspired to talk about, without having their credibility questioned (see p. 367). The information contained in these interviews is a treasure trove that awaits evaluation by future critical researchers.

In quite another category of films are *Holocaust* and *Schindler's List*. No one asserts that these films accurately reflect the official historical view. But historians welcome them because they fulfill a "public educative need" (cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 258).

L: But that is just another term for brainwashing.

R: I would say it is a mild but permanently effective form of "social engineering."

L: Nice to know that our historians want us to become brainwashed through such manipulatory films.

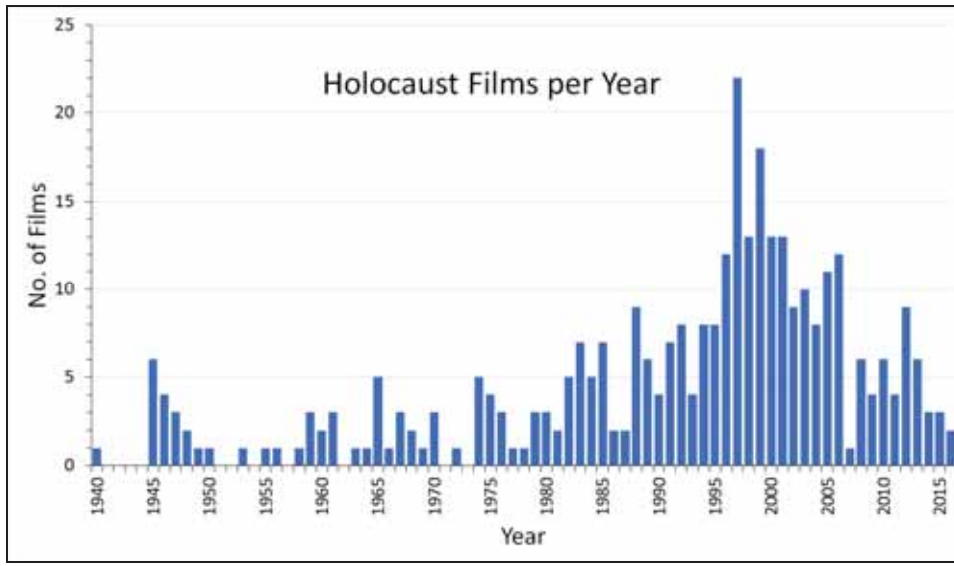
R: This matter of manipulation needs to be proven, something which John Ball has done in 1994 for one important aspect of the movie *Schindler's List* (cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 258f.), which I may summarize here. According to the movie, the German commander Göth of the Plaszow concentration camp randomly shot prisoners from his home balcony overlooking the camp. According to air photos made at that time, however, the commander's home was situated at the foot of a rise, with the camp itself situated on top of this rise. Hence the scene depicted in the movie was impossible.

The film *Schindler's List* is loosely based on a novel that is set within an historical framework.[359] But even mainstream historians point out that the story line of both book and movie are massively distorted (Crowe 2004; Schindler/Rosenberg 1997). The movie director, Steven Spielberg, openly admits that he deliberately shot his movie in black and white and created unsteady camera effects so as to suggest it is a documentary of its time.[360] All over the world, teachers were obligated to take classes, or even whole schools, to a screening of the film. In Australia the film was screened on commercial television without a commercial break – a first in television history.

Something that is especially perfidious about this film is not noticed by German audiences. Each time when German soldiers or SS people give orders, call out,

[359] Keneally 1982a&b: "This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental."

[360] *Film & TV Kameramann*, no. 2/1994, pp. 24-27., esp. the statement by chief cameraman Janusz Kaminski, p. 27.



Ill. 199: *Number of Holocaust films produced worldwide per year. (acc. to https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Holocaust_films, as of May 19, 2017)*

shout, or act violently, they do this in the non-German versions of the film always in German. That is typical of such films. This method subconsciously conveys to the rest of the world the feeling that German is a language of gruesome monsters, that is to say: a devilish language. In the German version this is not noticeable, because the whole film is dubbed in German. With such hidden psychological tricks, the peoples of the world are incited against Germans, against their language and culture, without the Germans noticing that this is being fomented.

I would also like to point out that Spielberg omits informing his audience that the former camp commandant of Plaszow (Ammon Göth), together with the former commandants of Buchenwald camp (Erich Koch), the Majdanek camp (Hermann Florstedt), and the Warsaw and Hertogenbosch camps were all subjected to *internal* SS trials for their actual crimes.[339] Owing to time constraints I must bypass a number of other historically twisted scenes appearing in Spielberg's horror propaganda film.

Another one of Spielberg's Oscar-winning Holocaust movies – his already-mentioned 1998 *The Last Days* – is even cruder than *Schindler's List*, although it paraded as a "documentary." It was critiqued by Eric Hunt in his *The Last Days of the Big Lie* (Hunt 2011), which is full of astute observations, but unfortunately includes some polemics which I don't like.

Ill. 199 shows the number of cinema and TV films on the Holocaust produced every year. As you can see, this genre with the biggest propagandistic impact of all reached a peak around the turn of the millennium for some unknown reason.

L: Maybe this is connected to the collapse of the Soviet Union, the end of the Cold War, and the reunification of Germany. Germany lost its strategic importance back then, and the aim was to prevent a unified Germany from regaining self-confidence and becoming obstreperous.

L: Or it is connected to the aging survivors, whose testimony they began to systematically record back then, which offered lots of new material for movies.

R: Or because Holocaust movies have the reputation that it is easy to win an Oscar with them, since, after all, "The Jews built the [movie] industry" (Thompson 2016), and they dominate it to this day, I might add (Gabler 1988, Stein 2008; Klug 2016).

To sum up, I can say that many of the witness statements during a number of court cases are rather unreliable, but that the respect in which many individuals hold the courts – whether those courts deserve it or not – does encourage some of them not to diverge too far from the truth. Such inhibitions are, however, lost when witnesses make statements to the media or write their own books. For such individuals, lying, fabricating stories and copying from other sources has become normal behavior. Motives for such behavior are manifold.

In particular, the need for self-assertion and vanity, that is to say, the will to be at center stage of an issue, are drives that support lying and exaggeration. This is a general social phenomenon that has also been the subject of scientific studies, researching the origin of modern myths and legends. According to Ranke (1978), telling stories has a high priority for humans, as it serves to process fears and experiences as well as for communicating with the environment and for social bonding.

The social significance of exaggerations and fantastic fabrications was researched by Röhrich (1976, 1985/86; cf. Eifler 1984). Brednich published a popular collection of myths and legends that tell stories from all corners of the world that are told as believable personal stories but in effect are nothing but lies (Brednich 1999). Lee and Talwar (2014) have documented how children learn to lie as they age, and they even considers it a necessary social skill we all need to learn, while Ariely (2013) and DePaulo (2009a&b, 2010) have demonstrated how we all lie all the time to one degree or another – to ourselves or to others. Hence, as depressing as it may sound, the lie indubitably is an important fixture of our world. Yes, it even has a social function. And if you are honest with yourself, you know how often you have exaggerated real experiences in conversation with a third person, and sometimes even invented them; that is: you lied.

Quite often, of course, material interests like greed and profit are a strong motive behind media and literary lies. In such cases, the social function of the lie becomes anti-social.

L: There's no business like Shoah business.

R: Revenge and hate may also play a role in our considerations, though less in the media and literature than in court cases where the aim is to punish alleged offenders. That many communists and Jews, that is, the main victim groups of National Socialism, were indeed livid with hatred and quite capable of committing genocidal atrocities themselves, was shown by the late American-Jewish journalist John Sack in his book *An Eye for an Eye* on Jewish revenge against Germans after the war in Poland (Sack 1993, pp. 100-111).

The main factor that encourages lies to flourish is the absolute security that lying witnesses will never be found out, or at least never prosecuted. Exposing Holocaust liars in the media and literature happens seldom and usually is handled gen-

tly. The worst thing that can happen to fraudulent media witnesses is that they disappear again into the anonymity from which they briefly emerged – often with a little more money in their pockets.

In courts of law, false Holocaust witnesses get off free as well, even if they have lied under oath. Most motions to have witnesses prosecuted for lying are rejected by the courts on the grounds that former persecuted victims shall not again be persecuted (by prosecution). This, of course, becomes an open-door policy for lies.

L: With the exception of convicted fraudster and liar Adolf Rögner (see pp. 379f.).

R: No, no! Although he did take things too far right after the war in the eyes of the then-still-skeptical German authorities, in the end he did get what he wanted.

4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements

4.5.1. Would You Believe It?

R: After what we have discussed so far, would you believe witnesses who claim to have seen things which I have shown cannot have happened? The question is purely rhetorical. Although I am a revisionist, I nonetheless time and again feel inclined to give credence to what a person who seems to be trustworthy claims to have experienced. This attitude is all too human. But it doesn't help us to disentangle the mélange of lies, exaggerations and truths told countless times in innumerable versions of this chapter of history. What we need is a critical attitude, lots of skepticism, but also moderation. Just because we know that many people have lied and erred shouldn't tempt us to throw all witness statements overboard.

In the first edition of this book, I included in this very chapter a long list of witness claims about the Holocaust which were obviously so outrageously surreal that most of them can easily be categorized as grotesque lies. While I was standing trial for this very book back in 2007 in Germany, the judge accused me of mocking the survivors with this list, for which I deserved punishment. It goes without saying that anyone who has been falsely incarcerated and thus has suffered injustice deserves compassion, not mockery. But my list did not mock anything. It was just a plain list of claims. The impression of mockery emerged merely in the judge's head, and he blamed me for it – and made me a victim of his injustice.

I have deleted that list in this edition, yet not in order to please dictatorial judges, but rather because, first of all, it can be found elsewhere with proper references (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 128-131) and second because it saves space needed for more important issues.

I want to make three exceptions to the rule, though, and this concerns two examples not included in my 2003 list (but mentioned in the first edition of the present book) plus one that deserves a second look:

– Pumping prisoners full of water until they exploded (Lyon 1978).
– British Tory Leader Michael Howard claimed that his aunt survived three gassings, once because "they" had run out of gas (Woolf 2004).
– Instant obliteration of 20,000 Jews in Silesia using atomic bombs.

L: Excuse me?

R: I am quoting the court record of interrogation of Reich Minister Albert Speer,

during which U.S. Chief Prosecutor Jackson stated (*IMT*, Vol. 16, pp. 529f.):

> *"And certain experiments were also conducted and certain researches conducted in atomic energy, were they not?* […] *Now, I have certain information, which was placed in my hands, of an experiment which was carried out near Auschwitz* […].*The purpose of the experiment was to find a quick and complete way of destroying people without the delay and trouble of shooting and gassing and burning, as it had been carried out* […]. *A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction* [atomic bomb]*, these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them;"*

R: These words were spoken by an American prosecutor whose government was responsible for Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

L: It doesn't mention an atomic bomb there, though.

R: No, that term didn't exist yet back then. But what else could it have been that tracelessly eradicated 20,000 people in an instant?

L: So it is not just a lie, it turns the truth upside down.

R: Well, let's look into that more thoroughly. Although there have always been rumors that the Germans had the bomb during the war, established historiography rejected that notion, claiming that the Third Reich was far away from that goal (Walker 1990 & 1993). In the early 2000s several authors of the right "fringe" published four books in Germany claiming that Hitler had the bomb after all (reviewed by Willms 2005; cf. Holzner 2005), yet only when German mainstream historian Rainer Karlsch published a politically "clean" book in 2005 did the story burst into the open. According to this, the Germans did indeed test nuclear bombs in March 1945, that is, several months before the Americans did, at the military training ground at Ohrdruf in Thuringia (Karlsch/Walker 2005; Karlsch 2005).

L: Well, isn't it easy to verify by analyzing the soil for radioactive isotopes?

R: Yes, and that was indeed what happened next, but the corresponding test results were all negative (Janßen/Arnold 2006), although the authors ended their article with the following disclaimer:

> *"A scientific refutation of the claimed test of a nuclear weapon cannot be achieved with this or any other analysis of random samples. A definitive assessment of the historical account is therefore still pending."*

R: A year later Karlsch published another book with a team of interdisciplinary researchers approaching the issue from various historical, physical and technological angles. They concluded that Germany was indeed capable of producing the bomb at war's end and that it had tested it (Karlsch/Petermann 2007). During the test at Ohrdruf, several hundred people died, since the German army grossly underestimated the effect of the bomb. Several SS men and inmates from the nearby concentration camp Ohrdruf were among the victims.

So what Jackson presented at the IMT was a distortion and vast exaggeration of what really happened.

L: By a factor of 100 regarding the number of victims, as it seems.

R: Probably so. After all, the truth could not be mentioned at the IMT, since nuclear technology was considered top secret and because it would have once more con-

firmed that German scientists, under awful wartime conditions, performed just as well as U.S. scientists did in their peaceful homeland.

The nuclear technology confiscated by the U.S. Army in various German underground facilities was shipped to the U.S. after the war, and all documents on what was going on in Ohrdruf were classified top secret for 100 years. But it looks like the truth is slowly coming out after all.

The majority of absurd Holocaust claims made during the IMT originated from the Soviets, who were still trying to hide their own mass murder behind a smokescreen of invented German crimes. After all, the violent Soviet purges of former collaborators among the Baltic and Caucasian people, the Russians and Ukrainians as well as the ethnic cleansing of all Germans from Eastern Europe continued until late 1946, so there was still a need for a smokescreen.

Carlos Porter is one of the few researchers who have actually read and analyzed all of the IMT volumes as well as their translations, which is already an extraordinary feat. Due to his intimate knowledge of these volumes, Porter has compiled a collection of absurdities presented during the IMT. This book with the title *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (1988) gives you an idea of who was one of the major driving forces behind early Holocaust propaganda. Most of these claims are today rejected as untrue by a majority of orthodox historians, however, but there is no clear line about that.

L: And who rejects which claim based on which criteria? I have the impression that the same kind of arbitrariness reigns here as regards the invention of these legends.

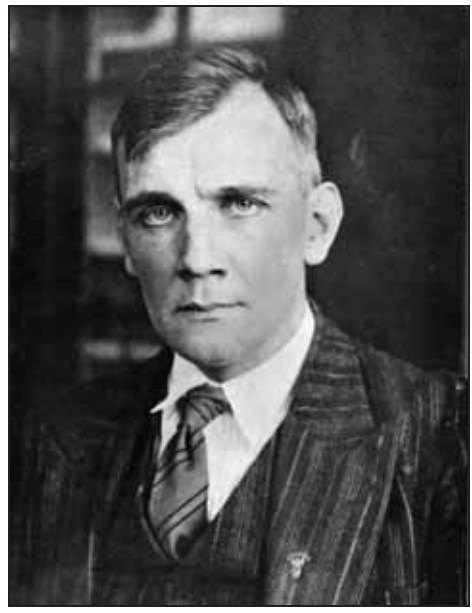
R: First of all, the burden of proof is on the accusers to substantiate their accusations, and that's exactly what did *not* happen in many cases during the IMT. It is true, however, that, just as in the case regarding the soap legend, orthodox historians shy away from arguing accurately with regard to all the other nonsense committed by the IMT, why such nonsense must be rejected. As mentioned before, that could result in a domino effect, because the majority of so-called "evidence" for the rest of the Holocaust narrative is of a similarly dubious quality. The main concern of orthodox historians is probably whether or not a claim fits into their narrative, and whether it conveys the desired propagandistic image to the public.

The fact that certain claims made by the IMT are rejected today does not change their legal status as valid evidence in unrevoked sentences for alleged Nazi crimes, by the way.

The next 14 Subchapters will focus on certain witnesses and their claims. For space reasons it is impossible to cover all Holocaust witnesses and all of their claims here. I therefore have restricted my review to what I consider the most prominent or important witnesses and to the most glaring aspects of their testimonies. The interested reader may consult the sources quoted plus more thorough analyses elsewhere.[361]

[361] On Auschwitz: Mattogno 2015a (general), Mattogno 2016e (gassings in the bunkers), 2016f (gassings in Crematorium I), 2016d (pit cremations), 2016j (first gassing). Mattogno/Deana 2015 (furnace cremations); on Belzec: Mattogno 2004a; on Chelmno: Mattogno 2011c; on Majdanek: Graf/Mattogno 2012; on Sobibór; Graf *et al.* 2010; on Stutthof: Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016; on Treblinka: Mattogno/Graf 2004.

4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein



III. 200: *Kurt Gerstein.*

R: I want to start my review with the most prominent witnesses who were SS men during the war. Even though uncounted thousands of SS men and women who had served in one or even in several concentration camps fell into Allied hands after the war, the Allies managed to extract testimonies only from a few of them, despite the methods applied as described earlier in this lecture (cf. Faurisson 1981a). Let us now look more closely into some of these statements and how they came about.

Kurt Gerstein was an engineer and a hygiene expert with the Waffen SS during the war. After the war he came into French captivity. Here he made a number of "confessions" in which he reported a visit to the Belzec camp, where he claimed to have witnessed a mass gassing. At first, Gerstein's confessions were considered very significant by historiography. For instance, the German mainstream historical journal *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, which was founded with the specific task of re-educating the German people, carried a summary of this report in its first issue (Rothenfels 1953).

However, there are a number of problems with Gerstein's testimony. For example, he reports that 700 to 800 persons were crowded together in gas chambers with a floor area of 25 square meters and volume of 45 cubic meters, which means 27 to 32 persons per square meter (three persons per sq ft), or 15 to 18 persons per cubic meter (2 cubic feet for each person).[362] These numbers are so absurd that orthodox Holocaust historian Léon Poliakov changed them silently when quoting Gerstein: he turned the 25 m² into 93 m² (Poliakov 1951, p. 223).

L: Isn't that forgery?

R: Well, it is at least dishonest, all the more so because this false figure was reprinted in later editions, although Poliakov had been made aware of this misquote.

Gerstein went on to state that the clothing of the victims made a pile 35 to 40 meters high (115-130 ft) and that at least 20 million persons were murdered in this manner. On this account it was easy for skeptical minds to pass off the allegations as grotesque exaggerations and lies.[363]

Since the mining engineer Gerstein was a kind of star witness for the theory that prisoners were killed with diesel exhaust at Belzec and Treblinka, mainstream his-

[362] Similarly Charles S. Bendel, who alleges 2,000 persons in an area 40 m² (50 per m² or 5 per sq ft). Asked how 12,000 people could fit in a space of 64 m³, he answered: "That's a good question. It could be done only by the German method… The four million people gassed at Auschwitz are proof that it happened." Cf. Walendy 1981, p. 58.

[363] Cf. Mattogno 1985; Roques 1989; Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 41f. and 126-132, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 40f., 51f., Berg in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 435-469 .

torians did not want to dispense with him – although this claim is itself absurd, since any mining engineer would know that diesel-exhaust gases are rather harmless (diesel engines are installed in mines). This attitude was not changed until the mainstream historians could no longer ignore the massive revisionist criticism and were forced to make corrections. British Jewish mainstream historian Michael Tregenza wrote, for example (Wojak/Hayes 2000, p. 246):

> *"At the end of 1945, only seven surviving Jews were known to have survived Bełżec, one of whom was murdered a year later at Lublin by Polish anti-Semites* [before he could testify …]. *Judged in the light of what we know today, the two reports* [by Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder[364]] *are contradictory and contain inconsistencies.* […] *Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein's material on Bełżec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. He gave erroneous dimensions for the mass graves, the number of guards he mentioned is too high, he assigned twenty to twenty-five million victims to Bełżec and Treblinka, he described the camp commander Wirth as 'a frail and small man from Swabia' (in reality, Wirth was tall and broad-shouldered), etc.* […] *As has been ascertained by later investigations and statements, all three eyewitness reports regarding the Bełżec camp must be considered to be unreliable."*

L: So, according to this, is there no reliable witness testimony on Belzec?

R: That's right.

L: So, in principle, no evidence at all…

R: None. Besides, Gerstein died in French captivity. The official report is that he committed suicide in his prison cell.

L: In other words: he was either driven into suicide by his torturers or else he was murdered by them.

R: That is the logical assumption. So much for the star witness for mass murder at Belzec.

4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer

R: During the war, Johann Paul Kremer was professor of medicine at the University of Münster. From Aug. 30 to Nov. 18, 1942, he substituted for a convalescing camp physician at Auschwitz, where he kept a diary. Some of these diary entries are frequently used as evidence that mass exterminations were carried out in Auschwitz, evidence that was supported by testimonies that Kremer gave during the Auschwitz trial at Krakow in 1947[365] and at Frankfurt in 1964 (Langbein 1965, p. 72). Here are a few extracts from Kremer's diary:[366]

> *"Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas*

[364] Rudolf Reder, 61 years old when deported to Belzec, claimed to have been the only Jew from his transport selected for the hard labor of digging mass graves. Although claiming that exhausted labor Jews were killed on a daily basis, he claimed to have survived three months, after which he managed to flee while on a shopping spree with an SS man who luckily fell asleep in his car. Reder claimed three million victims for Belzec, and when describing the alleged gas chambers, he insisted expressly that *no* engine exhaust was used for the killings. See Mattogno 2004a, pp. 37-41 *et passim*, for a detailed analysis of Reder's statements.

[365] Cf. the footnote comments to the Kremer diary in Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 214-226; cf. Mattogno 2016h, pp. 82-95.

[366] Bezwinska/Czech 1997, pp. 141-207. The English translation (1984), pp. 199-280, must be read with care, as there are some distorting mistranslations.



Ill. 201: *Johann Paul Kremer, June 4, 1964 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

[sic]*).”* (Aug. 30)

“In the afternoon at a gassing of a block with Zyklon B against the lice.” (Sept. 1.)

“For the 1st time present outside at 3 am at a special action. In comparison to this, Dante’s Inferno seems like a comedy to me. Auschwitz is called the camp of annihilation for a good reason!” (Sept. 2)

“This afternoon at a special action from the F.K.L. [women’s camp] *(‘Muslims’): the most terrible of the terrible. Hschf.* [*Hauptscharführer*] *Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi* [anus of the world]. *Evening, toward 8 o’clock again at a special action from Holland.”* (Sept. 5)

“Evening at 8 o’clock again to a special action outside.” (Sept. 6)

“2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it still at a special action in the night from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special action. (Hössler).” (Oct. 12)

“Present at the 11th special action (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives.” (Oct. 18)

L: So there we have it: An annihilation camp!

R: Not so fast, not so fast! As we know from various sources, and not just Kremer’s diary, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging, as well as malaria and dysentery. Hundreds were dying from these diseases every day. Extreme emaciation (the camp jargon for this was “Muselmann” – muslim) as well as uncontrollable defecation (hence “anus mundi”) are some of the symptoms of typhus and dysentery, which were enough in themselves to give Auschwitz the sobriquet “asshole of the world.”

In view of the thousands of victims of this epidemic, Kremer’s choice of words in referring to Auschwitz as a “camp of annihilation” also becomes clear. However, Kremer mentions “gassings” only a single time, in the context of fumigating the prisoners’ living quarters.

The entries for Sept. 5 and Sept. 12 contradict the assertion that the term “*Sonderaktionen*” (special actions) refers to homicidal gassings, as is frequently implied. He uses the term in the phrase “*bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland*” (at a special action from Holland), which clearly indicates that the term refers to the deportation of Dutch Jews. Otherwise, he would have written “Sonderaktion *an* Juden aus Holland” (special action *on* or *with* Jews from Holland.)

Likewise, the fact that deportees caused terrible scenes does not prove that Kremer witnessed mass executions. Some of these innocently deported individuals might have panicked at their arrival due to fears resulting from all sorts of rumors and

due to being utterly exhausted by the long and difficult journey. Facing an uncertain fate, it would have been not surprising if some of them would have begged for their lives.

There are other strong indications that Kremer did *not* witness mass murders. Prof. Kremer, who had a skeptical, analytical mind, was not sparing of critical remarks about the German government in his diary. For example, replying to Philip Lennard's theory of "German Physics," he wrote on Jan. 13, 1943 that it is nonsense to speak of Aryan vs. Jewish science, that there is only true vs. false science. On that same day, he also compared the censorship of science during the Third Reich to the situation in Galileo's day. Considering his humanistic spirit and his free and critical mindset, it is unthinkable that he would have passed over the annihilation of thousands of human lives without comment, particularly if he had been forced to take part in such an atrocity.

L: Perhaps he was afraid to spell it out in his diary, fearing that some official might read it and get him in trouble for this.

R: Considering that he was very frank in his other critical statements of the NS government in his diary, I doubt this very much. Apart from that, I think it is a highly questionable assumption that Prof. Kremer would have been transferred on a special assignment for just 10 weeks as a kind of expert assistant in exterminating Jews, then abruptly be allowed to return to his university to be able to report to students and colleagues what he had just helped to do, if some kind of atrocious secret operation were underway. The fact that some independent-minded professor from a West German university was assigned to Auschwitz for a few weeks only, clearly indicates that the German authorities thought they had nothing sinister to hide.

What was really uppermost in Prof. Kremer's mind is evident from a letter which he wrote on Oct. 21, 1942 (Faurisson 1980a, pp. 55f.):

> *"Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt."*

R: As a matter of fact, many foreign authors have falsified Kremer's diary entries by deliberately omitting or mistranslating the critical word "*aus*" in the phrase "Sonderaktion aus Holland" (Special action [coming] from Holland.) Polish author Danuta Czech, for example, rendered it into the English phrase "Special action with a draft from Holland."[367]

L: But how do you explain that Kremer confirmed the extermination thesis during his court testimonies?

R: In the same way that other statements of alleged NS murderers become official court testimony: by show trials. Kremer was put on trial in Krakow in 1947 during the large Polish-Stalinist show trial against the Auschwitz camp personnel. All defendants potentially faced the death penalty. These kinds of trials presented only one possible explanation or interpretation for ambiguous statements. The defendants either had to accept that interpretation and, if they got lucky, were treated mildly, or face merciless punishment. Most defendants chose the easy way out,

[367] Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 215f., 223; likewise Vidal-Naquet 1992, p. 114, entry of Oct. 12, 1942: "I was present at still another special action on [sic] people coming from Holland."

and who would blame them? Kremer was sentenced to death back then, by the way, but later pardoned. He spent eleven years in Polish prisons. Yet hardly had he been released, than his nightmare started all over again, for he got again into the crosshairs of the prosecutors, this time the West Germans, who used the same kind of "evidence" and claims as well as the identical dogmatic attitude of "obviousness" about what is said to have transpired at Auschwitz. On Nov. 29, 1960, Kremer was sentenced to 10 years imprisonment on two counts of murder by the Jury Court at the Münster District Court (*Landgericht*). Since he had already served eleven years in a Polish prison for the same "crimes" between 1947 and 1958, he did not have to spend a single day in a German prison. Considering this, who would blame him for not wanting to play the tragic hero during the trial in Münster either?[368]

4.5.4. Rudolf Höss

R: I have already reported on the tortures inflicted upon Rudolf Höss (also spelled Höss or Hoess), which are generally admitted today. But since this does not prove that his statements are false, we will now examine these more closely. An analysis of Höss's testimonies (Paskuly 1996) produces the following obviously false statements:

He mentioned three million victims alleged to have been murdered under his command, that is, through the end of 1943. This is obviously an accommodation of the false Soviet total number of victims of four million. In order to make this number appear realistic, he also exaggerated the numbers of Jews living in various European countries by an approximate factor of ten.[369]

In addition, Höss mentions Belzec, Treblinka, and Wolzec as additional "extermination camps," although there was no camp named Wolzec. He stated that these three camps were already in operation by June of 1941, but Belzec began operating in March of 1942 and Treblinka in July 1942.

He claims to have received orders to begin murdering Jews in June of 1941, at which time he states that gassings began at Auschwitz (3868-PS, *IMT*, Vol. 33, pp. 275-279). Established historiography, however, dates the hypothetical "final solution" orders in the fall of 1941, with the alleged gassings beginning early in 1942.

Höss also parrots the fairy tale of collecting human fat and pouring it on the flames (Paskuly 1996, p. 160):

> *"On top of that, they had to maintain the fires in the pits, pour off the accumulated fat,* […]*"*

R: Höss even stated that members of the prisoner's cremation detail were immune to poison gas and had no need for gas masks:[370]

> *"The door* [of the gas chamber] *was opened a half an hour after the gas was thrown in and the ventilation system was turned on. Work was immediately*

[368] Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1977, pp. 3-85; see also Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 141f.; Reitlinger 1961, p. 124.

[369] This led German mainstream historian Martin Broszat to commit his own falsification by deleting these allegations on the last pages of Rudolf Höss's testimony from his Höss edition with the commentary in a footnote that the deletions contained "completely wild allegations about the numbers of these Jews;" Broszat 1981. Höss reports on 3 million Jews in Hungary, 4 million in Rumania, and 2½ million in Bulgaria.

[370] Paskuly 1996, p. 160, also pp. 44f. The German original actually reads "they would eat and smoke," Broszat 1981, p. 126.

started to remove the corpses. […] *they could be seen shifting the corpses with one hand while they chewed on something they were holding in the other."*

R: Of course, one can't eat while wearing a gas mask. During an interrogation on April 2, 1946, Höss expressively confirmed his claim that no gas masks were required during hard labor in the gas chambers (Mendelsohn 1982, p. 113):

"Q But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?
A No.
Q Did they carry gas masks?
A They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened."

R: Höss mentions technically inappropriate, even absurd methods of disposing of the corpses (Paskuly 1996, pp. 32f.):

"At first we poured waste oil over the bodies. Later on we used methanol. […] *He* [Blobel] *also tried using dynamite to blow up the corpses, but he had very little success with this method."*

L: Dynamite!? Did the SS spend their time collecting arms and legs from treetops and rain gutters?

R: Well, if Höss's confessions were an insult to human intelligence, his British and Polish captors didn't notice it.

L: But why couldn't they have burned corpses with waste oil and methanol?

R: The cremations Höss described were supposed to have taken place in trenches. Liquid fuel burns on or next to an object, but never below an object, which is why it could not have worked. You can use liquid fuel to ignite wood or coal, but not to incinerate something that does not burn well, and most certainly not methanol,[371] which burns with a very low heat. Besides, the Germans did not have thousands of tons of waste oil to burn.

4.5.5. Pery S. Broad

R: SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad was part of the Political Department at Auschwitz. As I have mentioned, he made a detailed confession immediately after the war. In 1959 he gave testimony that blatantly contradicted it (see p. 402). The statements which Broad made in 1945 are implausible for the following reasons, among others:[372]

1. Broad said the whole area stank like "burning hair" but this is not possible, since crematories do not emit such odors.
2. Broad claimed that four to six corpses at a time were stuffed into each crematorium muffle, which was technically impossible (see Subchapter 4.5.8).
3. He parroted the legend of flames shooting out of crematorium chimneys.
4. He stated that mass shootings were carried out in a forest near Birkenau, which remains completely unsubstantiated.
5. He also repeated the fairy tale of cremation trenches.
6. He claims to have seen how 4,000 people were crammed at a time into the morgues of Crematories II and III said to have served as gassing cellars. Since these morgues each had an area of 210 square meters, this would mean 19 per-

[371] Also known as methyl or wood alcohol, CH_3OH, the most volatile of all alcohols.
[372] Here I summarize some of Jürgen Graf's arguments (Graf 1994, pp. 168-176); more recent: Graf 2017.



III 202: *Pery S. Broad. Mug shots of the criminal police Frankfurt upon Main of 1960 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

sons per square meter (2 per sq. ft).

In conclusion, a few more words about the testimony he gave during his interrogation on Apr. 30 and May 1, 1959. According to this, his testimony in 1945 was based on hearsay evidence, which means rumors and lies. He explained the reason why he could not really have known anything about gassings as follows (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 7, pp. 1080a, 1081):

> *"In this connection, I would like to explain that the fact that extensive gassings were carried out inside the Main Camp, was kept strictly secret from lower ranking members of the SS as well as guard units. No one was allowed to speak of it. Even the members of the guard units could have learned nothing about the conditions, except through rumor."*

R: Broad is speaking of himself here, since he began as a guard and never rose above the rank of *Rottenführer*. Thus, as far as gassings in the old crematorium are concerned, he was initially reporting nothing but rumors (*ibid.*, p. 1085). Later he becomes more precise, but still he claims to have experienced a gassing in Crematorium I "only once," when he was billeted in the second story of the hospital (*ibid.*, p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f).

However, the credibility of the statements he made in 1959 is meager, since his suggestion is absurd that the SS had "hermetically sealed" the surroundings of the old crematorium in the Main Camp in order to ensure secrecy. If the SS had indeed made plans to keep mass murder secret even from the SS not directly involved, it is unthinkable that they would have performed those gassings in that crematorium in the first place. If they had nevertheless made such an attempt, the SS hospital would have been the first building evacuated, since it accommodated almost exclusively SS people who had nothing to do with mass murder.

On the other hand, the office buildings of the Political Department were located on the other side of the hospital, immediately next to the old crematorium. That was the department concerned directly with all executions. Pery Broad worked in this building every day after June 1942. How he could have observed such a gassing one time only (by coincidence, and then only from the SS hospital) when such atrocities were conducted under his nose every day, remains a great mystery.

L: Maybe the administration offices of the Political Department were evacuated eve-

ry day at gassing time.

R: In that case, what were they trying to keep secret from the Political Department? After all, they were responsible for carrying out executions. And if the intention was to keep the alleged gassings secret even from the official executioners – how absurd is that? – the SS hospital still would have been the first building slated for evacuation.

L: Well, maybe the Political Department was evacuated because of the danger posed by the poison gas when it was ventilated.

R: I agree with you on that point, but it would have posed a danger to the hospital as well. Furthermore, evacuating the area around the crematorium on account of poison gas would have frustrated every effort to keep the use of poison gas secret. No matter how you twist and turn it, Broad's testimony is still irrational and illogical.

Anyway, Pery Broad was arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war.

4.5.6. Richard Böck

R: Richard Böck served as a driver in the Auschwitz motor pool. He was interrogated twice in 20 months by the fact-finding branch of the Frankfurt court.[373] Böck stated during his first interrogation that he had "personally observed one instance of gassing, it must have been in the summer of 1943."

In his second interrogation he said that it had taken place in the winter of 1942/43. Although it was strictly forbidden for him as an unauthorized person to be present at the alleged gassings or executions in a gravel pit, he had no problems being present, since he simply drove to the gas chamber or accompanied SS men "a few meters behind" on their way to executions. And whether you believe it or not, the command given during the execution of inmates was: "Ready, set, go!"

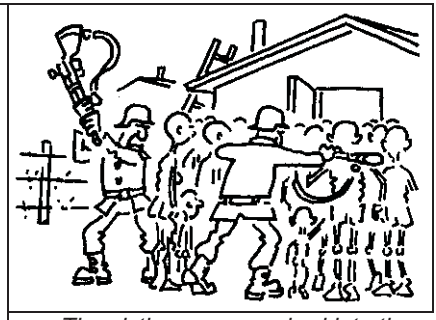
Here are some excerpts from Böck's report of the gassing he allegedly observed at one of the bunkers at Auschwitz (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 29, pp. 6882f.):

> *"Finally an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. With this gas canister he then went to a ladder, which stood at the right side of this building, seen from the gate. At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder. After he had reached the end of the ladder, he opened the circular tin lid and shook the contents of the canister into the opening. I clearly heard the rattling of the canister against the wall, as he hit it while shaking it out. Simultaneously I saw a brown dust rise through the wall opening. When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber. I simply cannot describe how these humans cried. That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all*

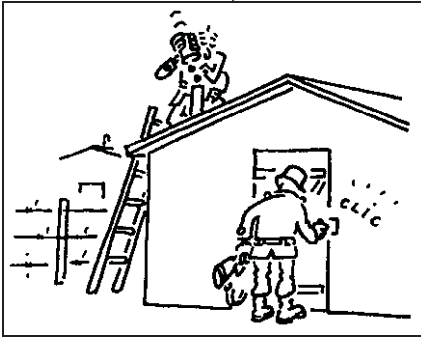
[373] For the decisive passages of Böck's testimony, see Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 3, pp. 447-464, vol. 29, pp. 6879-6887; also Rudolf 2003i.

was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses. […]
At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."

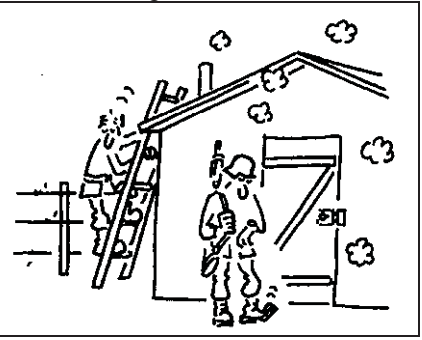
Ill. 203a-e: *Auschwitz according to Richard Böck:*
(Courtesy of French revisionist cartoon artist Konk)



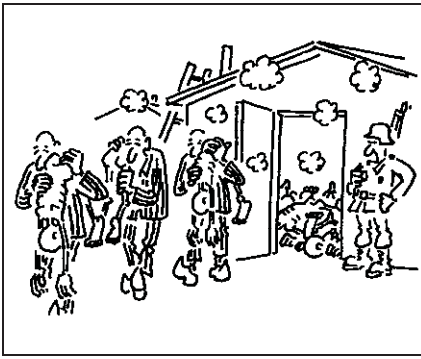
The victims were pushed into the gas chamber.



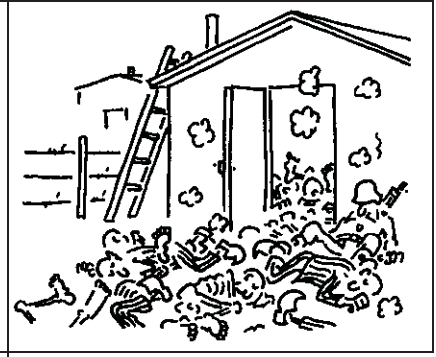
The door was closed and Zyklon B introduced.



There was a wait of a few minutes.



And when the door was opened:
"I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."



THAT IS IMPOSSIBLE!
Everyone would have been dead! A room filled with Zyklon B gas has to be ventilated for hours (the manufacturer recommends 20 hours!)... Even with gas masks it would not have been possible.

R: Considering everything we have discussed up to now, who notices anything unusual about this?

L: Hydrogen-cyanide gas is not blue. Böck is imagining something, making an assumption based on the German name of the gas (*Blausäure* = blue acid).

L': In order to kill those people so quickly, a huge amount of poison gas pellets would have to have been dropped into the chamber. That in turn means the prisoner detail would not have been able to enter the unventilated chamber filled with Zyklon B still releasing gas, unless they had gas masks and protection suits. Otherwise they would have fallen over dead themselves.

R: Very good observation! In addition, let me point out that Zyklon B does not create brown dust when it is poured out.

L: And what about the time Böck claims it took to murder all these people?

R: Considering that it takes 10 to 15 minutes to kill a single prisoner in an execution gas chamber in the United States, where the poison gas develops swiftly in large quantities right underneath the prisoner, it is highly unlikely that the use of just one can of Zyklon B would result in a similarly quick execution of hundreds of prisoners. After all, Zyklon B releases its poison only slowly.

L: Well then, Böck cannot have seen what he claims to have seen.

R: That's correct, but it is not the end of it. Böck claims to have witnessed still another gassing. That was in the fall of 1941, in Crematorium I of the Main Camp. Unfortunately, gassings are not said to have been carried out in the morgue of this crematorium until early 1942, according to official historiography.

Furthermore, Böck stated (and drew a sketch to illustrate) that the motor pool building, where he was assigned day in, day out, for several years, was located on the other side of the street, that is, immediately adjacent to the old crematorium. How could it be that he witnessed only one gassing at this crematorium, if they had occurred constantly after the spring of 1942?

L: Maybe they were inconspicuous.

R: He tells us just how inconspicuous they were (*ibid.*, p. 6886):

> *"In any case, during the entire time of my presence in Auschwitz I could observe that inmate corpses were cremated in the old crematorium. This decreased somewhat only toward the end of 1944. I could see every day how the flames shot two meters high out of the chimney. It also smelled intensively like burned flesh."*

L: There is the old fairy tale again about flames shooting out of chimneys.

R: And don't forget the stench. On top of everything else, this crematorium had been shut down in July of 1943.

As I mentioned (see page 381), Böck was a buddy of Adolf Rögner and assisted the camp partisans by smuggling letters. He was once arrested and interrogated by the camp Gestapo for this but was neither tortured nor punished.

L: So here we deal with an SS man who, at least at the time of the interview, claimed that he had completely gone over to the prisoners' side already during the war, and he willingly disseminated their propaganda after the war.

R: That is probably an accurate characterization of Böck, the buddy of the electrician Adolf Rögner who was assigned to the motor pool as an inmate worker and who was a notorious liar and perjurer.

4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler

R: We have already become acquainted with Rudolf Vrba as a witness who indulged in poetic license, even though he claimed to have personally witnessed everything he related. He has since admitted that he really knew nothing and allowed others to tell him what to testify (see page 382). Now I would like to discuss some of the critical points in the reports that Vrba and his fellow prisoner Alfred Wetzler concocted during the war (War Refugee Board 1944). I am relying here on the excellent study compiled by Spanish revisionist historian Enrique Aynat (1990, 1998a; cf. Mattogno 1990b; Graf 1994, pp. 27-35).

First of all, Vrba's testimony alleges that 1,765,000 Jews were gassed in the period April 1942 to April 1944. However, at the time of this writing, official historiography assumes a figure of "only" half a million for that period. Furthermore Vrba assures us that 50,000 Lithuanian Jews were gassed at Auschwitz, of which official historiography has no knowledge whatsoever.

He also alleges that the number of French Jews gassed at Auschwitz amounted to 150,000. Official historiography assumes that around 75,000 were *deported*, some being regularly registered while the rest were allegedly gassed (Klarsfeld 1978a).

Next, the map of Auschwitz included in their report is false, as are the sketches of Crematories II & III, in a particularly crude manner:

– Instead of the 9 furnaces each with 4 openings alleged by Vrba, there were actually 5 furnaces with 3 openings each.
– Instead of the pair of rails that he alleges led from the gas chamber to the furnace room, the basement morgue (alleged gas chamber) was actually a level lower than the furnace room, and they were connected by an elevator.

L: Vrba really missed that one!

R: Obviously he was reporting something he had heard as scuttlebutt and then jotted down from memory.

– He says that 2,000 people at a time were gassed in the alleged gas chambers. However, the morgue had an area of 210 square meters; 9.5 persons could never be packed into an area of one square meter, without strict military discipline and willing cooperation, as discussed on p. 183.
– The allegation that Zyklon B was a "dustlike substance" is also false; Zyklon B was gypsum granules infused with hydrogen cyanide.
– The alleged duration of execution, three minutes, agrees with most other testimony, but is technically absolutely impossible.

L: Even if they all say the same thing?

R: That doesn't make it true. As I have already pointed out, those short execution times assume that enormous overdoses of poison were used (see pp. 207f.). For execution periods of a few minutes, the amount of poison necessary would be so absurdly large that it cannot be seriously considered, in particular with Zyklon B, which releases its gas only slowly.

– The allegation that Crematories IV and V were "of very similar construction" as Crematories II and III is false. They were of entirely different construction.
– The number of 6,000 daily cremations given as total capacity of the four crematories at Birkenau is greatly exaggerated. The theoretical maximum number of

possible daily cremations was under 1,000.

– The allegation that 8,000 Jews from Krakow were gassed in the presence of prominent guests from Berlin at the dedication of the first Birkenau crematorium early in 1943 is not confirmed by a single source.

In his book *I Cannot Forgive,* Vrba lavishly describes Heinrich Himmler's alleged presence at the gassing of 3,000 Jews (packed 13 per square meter this time) in the alleged "gas chamber" of the recently opened Crematorium II in January of 1943 (Vrba/Bestic 1964, pp. 10ff.). In truth, the crematorium was not completed until March of that year, and it is undisputed that Himmler's last visit to Auschwitz was in July 1942.

4.5.8. Henryk Tauber

R: Next we consider Henryk Tauber, allegedly a former member of the *Sonderkommando* (special cremation unit) at Crematorium II in Birkenau, whom Pressac calls the best witness for homicidal gassings at Auschwitz (Pressac 1989, pp. 481-502). Tauber's absurd testimony contains the following allegations (*ibid.*, p. 489):

> *"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 'musulmans.'* [sic] *Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a <u>bigger</u> fire emerging from the chimney."* (Emphasis added)

L: The term "bigger fire" suggests that according to Tauber flames always came out of the chimney.

R: That's right.

L: So he is lying about that.

R: Not only about that, but also about the amount of corpses he claims to have inserted in every single muffle at a time. Tauber's claims are simply technically impossible, as I have demonstrated elsewhere, to which I refer (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 27f.). The cremation muffles installed at Auschwitz were designed for only one corpse at a time, regarding both the size of the muffle and its door (60 cm high and wide, see Ill. 204), as well as its thermal features. In fact, these muffles were even smaller than those installed in normal civilian crematoria, because they were not designed to accommodate coffins. Although it may have been possible to get two or even three emaciated corpses in there with great difficulty, this would not



Ill. 204: *Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace Auschwitz type (here in Mauthausen). The door – 60 cm wide and high – and muffle sizes are the same as those for the Birkenau furnaces. Corpse stretcher lying on rollers. The two horizontal lines represent the height of two superimposed normal corpses resting on the muffle grid. They would be even higher while resting on the stretcher. (Mattogno 2015a, Doc. 46)*

have been of no advantage, because the furnaces would not have been able to handle such a load. Initially, the muffle would have cooled down extremely, because too much body water had to be evaporated, and later during the cremation process, so much heat would have been produced that the furnace, the flues and even the chimney would have overheated and gotten damaged. You could neither save fuel nor time with such an overloading of the furnaces.

Tauber has made other hair-raising claims, for instance that corpses could be burned in the crematoria without *any* fuel, that cremation trenches were more efficient than crematoria, and that boiling fat gathered in special reservoirs during the incineration of corpses on pyres. That fat was then scooped up and poured back into the fire. Since I consider such statements as insults to common sense, I won't discuss this rubbish here. If you want to learn more about it, you can look it up elsewhere (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 28-30; Mattogno 2010a/2015a, Subchapter 8.7.2. and Chapter 10).

4.5.9. David Olère

R: David Olère was deported to Auschwitz in March 1943 and was employed there by the SS to paint portraits for them. He claims that he lived in the attic of Crematorium III. At war's end he was deported to the Mauthausen labor camp (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 8). That he had indeed detailed knowledge of the internal design and layout of Crematorium III results from architectural drawings he prepared of this building (reproduced in Pelt 2002, pp. 175-177). They are in fact so detailed and stunningly similar to the original architectural drawings – he even includes the furnace flues which were invisible for his eyes – that it must be assumed that he managed to get plans of this building.

So here we have a person who lived for almost two years in a building that Robert Jan van Pelt once called the absolute center of human suffering (Morris 1999, 55 min.). Olère must know. And he claims he did. Olère's paintings are considered the only images ever produced of the alleged mass murder. I have reproduced a few of his paintings here (Ill. 205-215).[374]



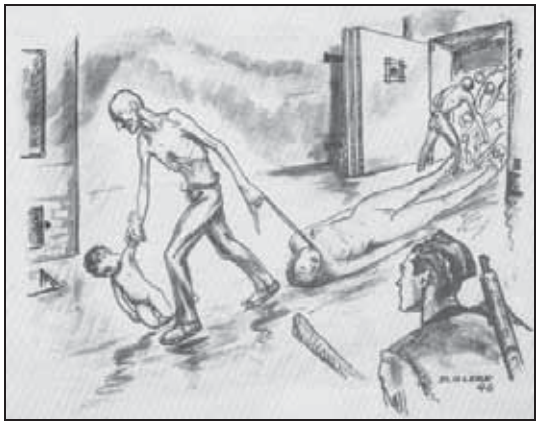
Ill. 205: *"The ogre of Birkenau." Painting by D. Olère (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 97).*

[374] The original paintings are stored at the Ghetto Fighters House, Holocaust and Jewish Resistance Heritage Museum, Kibbutz Lohamei-Haghettaot, in Israel. Some of them were published in Klarsfeld 1989, Olère 1989 and in Olère/Oler 1998.



III. 206-213: *Paintings by David Olère of Auschwitz-Birkenau with thick smoke and flames coming out of crematorium's chimney.*

The first one showing an SS monster eating a baby evidently sprang from a sick mind. Those grouped on page 457 all show crematorium chimneys spewing thick smoke and fire. Unfortunately I can reproduce them here only in black and white, so you cannot see the nice orange color of the flames shooting out of the chimneys on some of them, but they are all posted in color on the internet.[375]



Ill. 214: *David Olère's artistic license to distort reality: the gas chambers directly annexed to the furnace room (Pressac 1989, p. 258).*

As you can see, one of Olère's favorite items to draw was a crematorium chimney, but not as they appeared in reality. And this does not only concern smoke and flames. In addition, in paintings #1, 2, 5, 6, and 8 the size of the chimney is rendered much too large.

Some of these paintings do not even pretend to depict reality by the theme chosen, see paintings #5, 6, and 8. Hence, what Olère was painting was not reality, but an artist's interpretation of it, enriched with symbols, using lots of "poetic license," that is to say: exaggerations and inventions.

How important poetic license was for Olère can be seen from Ill. 214. It claims to depict how the so-called *Sonderkommando* dragged corpses from the gas chamber, the opened door of which can be seen at the right, to the cremation furnaces, partly seen at the left. The problem with this picture is, however, that the rooms claimed to have served as a homicidal gas chambers did not border on the furnace room in any of the Birkenau crematories. Since Olère himself drew plans of the crematories he shows in his drawings, accurately depicting the morgues allegedly misused as gas chambers to be located in the basement of these buildings, he must have known better. He just didn't care, because he wanted to impress his audience.

L: Didn't you indicate that it would have been impossible for the inmates to work in the gas chamber without any protection like gas masks and protective suits, if the chamber was opened right after the gassing, as witnesses claim? After all, this gas chamber is filled to the top with corpses, so it was just opened.

R: Quite correct. Profoundly wrong is also the gas-chamber door, which looks more like the heavy door to a bank vault than like one of the thin wooden doors that were used at Birkenau. Now let me turn to another painting which is the next step in a sequence with which he depicted the alleged procedure of mass murder in these crematories. Ill. 215 depicts the furnaces in Crematories II and III in Birkenau. Here's a list of some things wrong with this painting:

1. As you can guess, their muffle doors are some 3-4 feet high. However, as we have seen, the actual muffle doors of the Auschwitz crematories were barely

[375] Ghetto Fighters House Archives, www.infocenters.co.il/gfh/search.asp?lang=ENG (accessed on June 20, 2017).



Ill. 215: *Painting by David Olère, falsely depicting Birkenau muffle doors some 3-4 feet high (Pelt 2002, p. 179). See Ill. 204 for the actual muffle size.*

two feet wide and high (60 cm).

2. Also, the corpse stretchers, whose handlebars were at least thrice as long as shown, were not pushed into the muffles using a bar held by prisoners, but with the help of rollers attached to a bar running underneath the muffle doors.
3. Like Henryk Tauber, David Olère insists that the stretcher was pushed into the muffle by just one person, but again: the lever rule prevents a single man from balancing a stretcher as shown with a weight heavier than his own – since nothing keeps the stretcher up inside the muffle!
4. It is physically impossible to work or stand with a naked upper body in front of open muffle doors whose inside temperature is 1,400-1,800°F.
5. No flames can come out of muffle doors of coke-fired furnaces.

L: But perhaps the flames emanate from corpses burning inside the muffle, not from the coke-gas generator.

R: If a huge amount of corpses were in that muffle burning that intensely, no further corpses could have been put into that muffle. No, that muffle is empty.

In other words: David Olère is spreading the same exaggeration, inventions, and lies as Henryk Tauber. He is merely using a different medium.

What we really ought to think about Olère was demonstrated by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, p. 554):

> *"What can we say about former Krematorium III Sonderkommando member David Olère coolly telling me in 1981 that the SS made sausages of human flesh* ['Kremawurst']*, except that he was still living in the nightmare that had been imposed on him and recounted anything that came into his head,* […]*"*

4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli

R: Nyiszli, who worked as forensic pathologist with the infamous Josef Mengele at Auschwitz since May 1944, assures us that he has recounted everything "without exaggeration" in his book (Nyiszli 1993), about which German mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Maser said that it contains excessive lies (see p. 375). According to his account, each of the four crematories at Auschwitz had a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day. To these must be added the 6,000 who he says were shot and burned in trenches every day at the "birch wood."

L: But the story is that there were mass gassings in the bunkers there, not mass shootings at a wood.

R: That official "truth" apparently did not get through to Nyiszli. At any rate, according to Nyiszli, Auschwitz had a murder rate of around 26,000 people per day, which comes to 780,000 per month or around ten million per year. It came to a total of around 20 million after the Birkenau crematories went into operation – in addition to the two million already shot at "Birkenwald."

L: No exaggerations?

R: Nyiszli, who worked in the autopsy room of a Birkenau crematorium, gave the length of the "gas chambers" as 150 meters. The actual length of the basement morgue was a fifth of that: 30 meters (cf. Mattogno 1988).

L: And he is still not exaggerating?

R: Jean-Claude Pressac attempted to salvage Nyiszli's credibility by suggesting that Nyiszli did in fact tell the truth, but for some inscrutable reason exaggerated everything fourfold (Pressac 1989, pp. 473, 475, 479), which isn't true either, because his victim number, to give just one example, is inflated by a factor of twenty, if we take the figure currently bandied about by the Auschwitz Museum of about one million.

To this, Robert Faurisson made the following remark (Faurisson 1991b, p. 150):

> *"Supposing a 'witness' states that in six months (the duration of Nyiszli's stay in Auschwitz) he saw four men who were all 7 meters tall and 200 years old. We can assume that anybody would dismiss such a witness. Anybody but Pressac, who, applying the rule of the famous divisor of four, would say: this witness is telling the truth: he saw one man who was 1.75 meters tall and 50 years old."*

4.5.11. Filip Müller

R: Filip Müller, who admitted that he had read "a large amount of literature" on the topic (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20645), is one of the gushiest writers and speakers of all the Auschwitz witnesses. In addition, he is literally "living proof" that the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*, who according to legend dragged corpses from gas chambers and stuffed them into the cremation muffles, were not themselves murdered every few months, as is often claimed. Müller claims to have been a member of this *Sonderkommando* from summer of 1943 until the bitter end (Fritz Bauer… pp. 20521f., 20569-20573). He also made the following statement during the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 88f.; Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20681f., pp. 20700-20702):

> *"The chief of the crematory, Moll, once grabbed a child away from its mother. I*

saw that at Crematorium IV. There were two big pits nearby where they were burning corpses. He threw the child into the boiling fat that had collected in the trenches around the pit… There were these two pits near Crematorium IV. They were about 40 meters long and six to eight meters wide, with a depth of about two and a half meters. The fat from the corpses would collect at the edge. We had to pour this fat over the corpses."



Ill. 216: *Filip Müller*

L: This is getting monotonous; we have heard it so many times.

R: Pardon me, but Müller did tend to plagiarize others, as I said.[376] 35 years after liberation Müller finally wrote down his memoirs in a book, the most comprehensive depiction of Auschwitz horrors of all. Among other things there is a heart-wrenching scene of a death ceremony held by two thousand condemned Jews just before their execution (F. Müller 1979a, pp. 70f., all subsequent page numbers from there):

"Suddenly from among the crowd a loud voice could be heard: an emaciated little man had begun to recite the Vidui*. First he bent forward, then he lifted his head and his arms heavenward and after every sentence, spoken loud and clear, he struck his chest with his fist. Hebrew words echoed round the yard: '*bogati*' (we have sinned), '*gazalti*' (we have done wrong to our fellow men), '*dibarti*' (we have slandered), '*heevetjti*' (we have been deceitful), '*verhirschati*' (we have sinned), '*sadti*' (we have been proud), '*maradti*' (we have been disobedient). 'My God, before ever I was created I signified nothing, and now that I am created I am as if I had not been created. I am dust in life, and how much more so in death. I will praise you everlastingly, Lord, God everlasting, Amen! Amen!' The crowd of 2,000 repeated every word, even though perhaps not all of them understood the meaning of this Old Testament confession. Up to that moment, most of them had managed to control themselves. But now almost everyone was weeping. There were heart-rending scenes among members of families. But their tears were not tears of despair. These people were in a state of deep religious emotion. They had put themselves in God's hands. Strangely enough the SS men present did not intervene, but let the people be.*

Meanwhile, Oberscharführer *Voss stood nearby with his cronies, impatiently consulting his watch. The prayers had reached a climax: the crowd was reciting the prayer for the dead which traditionally is said only by surviving relatives for a member of the family who has died. But since after their death there would be nobody left to say the* Kaddish *for them they, the doomed, recited it while they were still alive. And then they walked into the gas chamber."*

R: This is a good example of the category of witness testimony in which victims in gas chambers give incendiary speeches or sing patriotic or communist songs. On p. 110 of his novel Müller even claims that Slovaks were singing the Czechoslo-

[376] See p. 435; cf. Mattogno 1986 & 1990a. Similar descriptions of fat from cadavers are to be found in his book already quoted (1979b, pp. 207ff., 216ff., 227).

vak national anthem and the Jewish *Hatikvah* in the gas chamber, which today is Israel's national anthem.

L: Sure, things like that happen: A large crowd celebrates their own execution.

R: Or consider this holo-erotic scene, another category of gas-chamber testimony: Müller, who is weary of life, decides he wants to die in the gas chamber with naked young women:



Ill. 217: *Jerzy Tabeau (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

> *"Suddenly a few girls, naked and in the full bloom of youth, came up to me. They stood in front of me without a word, gazing at me deep in thought and shaking their heads uncomprehendingly. At last one of them plucked up courage and spoke to me: 'We understand that you have chosen to die with us of your own free will, and we have come to tell you that we think your decision pointless: for it helps no one.' She went on: 'We must die, but you still have a chance to save your life. You have to return to the camp and tell everybody about our last hours,'* […]. *Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men."* (pp. 113f.)

L: If it was so easy to shove Müller out of the gas chamber, why couldn't they shove their own way out?

R: That's a good question. Then comes the question of how likely it is that a group of naked girls facing mass execution would behave that way. And while we are on the subject of holo-pornography, let me mention another instance:

> *"Suddenly they stopped in their tracks, attracted by a strikingly handsome woman with blue-black hair who was taking off her right shoe. The woman, as soon as she noticed that the two men were ogling her, launched into what appeared to be a titillating and seductive strip-tease act. She lifted her skirt to allow a glimpse of thigh and garter. Slowly she undid her stocking and peeled it off her foot.* […] *She had taken off her blouse and was standing in front of her lecherous audience in her brassiere. Then she steadied herself against a concrete pillar with her left arm and bent down, slightly lifting her foot, in order to take off her shoe. What happened next took place with lightning speed: quick as a flash she grabbed her shoe and slammed its high heel violently against Quackernack's forehead.* […] *At this moment the young woman flung herself at him and made a quick grab for his pistol. Then there was a shot. Schillinger cried out and fell to the ground. Seconds later there was a second shot aimed at Quackernack which narrowly missed him."* (pp. 87f.)

R: Sex sells everything; and since this type of Holocaust tale of a sexy woman starting a rebellion appears rather frequently, I would not want to deprive you of this little holo-porno show. Müller actually stole this theme from an anonymous "report" by an unknown Polish officer (later identified as Jerzy Tabeau) as published

by Henry Morgenthau's propaganda agency War Refugee Board.[377] From there it spread like a metastasizing cancer into the stories of many Holocaust novelists. Eugen Kogon, for instance, told his version as follows (Kogon 1946, p. 167):

> *"The Rapportführer Schillinger made an Italian dancer perform naked in front of the crematory. At an opportune moment she approached him, yanked his pistol away, and shot him down. In the ensuing melee the woman was likewise shot, and so she escaped death by gassing."*

R: You see, if many witnesses tell a similar story, that doesn't mean it is true. It just means that they had access to similar sources. But now let's get serious again. In a different scene, Müller reports the following about his first day of work in Crematorium I of the Main Camp:

> *"The damp stench of dead bodies and a cloud of stifling, biting smoke surged out towards us. Through the fumes I saw the vague outlines of huge furnaces.* […] *As the glow of the flames broke through the smoke and fumes, I noticed two large openings: they were cast-iron incinerators. Prisoners were busy pushing a truck heaped with corpses up to them.* […]
>
> *We were met by the appalling sight of the dead bodies of men and women lying higgledy-piggledy among suit-cases and rucksacks.* […] *Before me lay the corpse of a woman. With trembling hands and shaking all over I began to remove her stockings.* […] *the biting smoke, the humming of fans and the flickering of flames* […]*."* (p. 12)

R: The furnaces of Crematorium I were made of firebrick, not of cast iron. Furthermore his allegation that the victims were gassed fully clothed along with their luggage contradicts all logic and all other testimonies, as well as official versions of history. Let me also point out that neither large nor small flames could ever escape from cremation furnaces, just as smoke could not escape. This is because the doors of the muffles were always kept closed, except for the moment when corpses were introduced. But even if the doors were opened, no large flames and not much smoke could escape. To top it all off, Müller claims to have eaten "triangles of cheese and a poppy seed cake," which he claims to have found in the pocket of one of the victims in the gas chamber (p. 13). This is obviously impossible while wearing a gas mask. But if he had removed the mask, that would have been his last meal. In view of such nonsense as this, it is not surprising that Müller would understate the time needed for cremation by a factor of nine, in order to correspondingly increase the capacity of the furnaces.[378] He was obviously inspired by Rudolf Höss, who gave the same bizarre testimony in this regard.

Here is my favorite scene from the whole Müller novel:

> *"From time to time SS doctors visited the crematorium, above all* Hauptsturmführer *Kitt and* Obersturmführer *Weber. During their visits it was just like working in a slaughterhouse. Like cattle dealers they felt the thighs and calves of men and women who were still alive and selected what they called the best*

[377] "The extermination camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia," Collection of War Refugee Board, Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, doc. FDRL 2; see Aynat 1998a, Appendix 3.

[378] 20 min. for three corpses per muffle (F. Müller 1979a, p. 16), hence nine per hour, and roughly 3,000 corpses per crematory and day, instead of 1 corpse per hour. On p. 59 he even claims 200 corpses per muffle and day, hence, for a 20-hour day of operation, 10 corpses per hour or 6 min. per corpse.

pieces before the victims were executed. After their execution the chosen bodies were laid on a table. The doctors proceeded to cut pieces of still warm flesh from thighs and calves and threw them into waiting receptacles. The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about." (pp. 46f.)

L: If he had omitted the nonsense with the jumping buckets, one might have believed it.

R: Yes, if one is inclined to believe anything Müller says. However, freshly dissected muscle tissue jerks only when an electrical shock it applied to it. And even then it could not shake the bucket, for the simple reason that the physical law of inertia would not allow it.

L: Allow me to point out that this passage is missing in the French translation of Müller's book (F. Müller 1980).

R: Still another example of his journalistic integrity: Müller's detailed knowledge of the gas chamber, in which he claims to have worked for three years, led him to give the following testimony about the mechanism for introducing Zyklon B into the "gas chamber":

"The Zyklon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible." (p. 60; similar Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20693f.)

R: Here he is contradicting Michał Kula, who gave two very detailed descriptions of these columns. According to Kula, the columns had a removable insert, in which the Zyklon B was introduced into the chamber and then removed after completion of the gassing (see the following chapter.)

L: Whom should we believe?

R: Neither one, since there are no holes in the ceiling through which such a device could have been extended through the roof. Both these witnesses neglected to correlate their lies. Müller tells the following untruths about the gassing procedure itself:

"As soon as Zyklon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. […] *Many* [of the corpses] *had turned blue,* […]" (p. 117)

L: But victims of cyanide poisoning do not turn blue.

R: Right, but he is in "good" company with this false claim (see Rudolf 2017, pp. 226-228). The fact is that hydrogen-cyanide gas, which furthermore is 9% *lighter* than air at the same temperature, would be evenly dissipated in a room full of people. The convection created by body warmth would have mixed all the gases together.

Maybe it is best if we accept Müller's own opinion of his novel, which is only included in the German original (F. Müller 1979a, p. 271):

"[…] *and I myself was not sure whether I had not just dreamed it all."*

R: By the way, Filip Müller was a member of the camp partisan underground along

with the professional propagandists and liars Hermann Langbein, Bruno Baum, and Adolf Rögner. (For more revelation on Müller see Temmer 2008).

4.5.12. Michał Kula

R: Former Auschwitz internee Michał Kula does not rank among the most-frequently quoted Holocaust witnesses, but an important role has been assigned to him in recent years (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 487; Pelt 2002, p. 206-208). The reason for this is because he gave detailed descriptions of the "wire-net push-in devices" as discussed in Subchapter 3.4.7. (p. 217), which he says were built by the inmate metalworking shop inside the camp. With these columns, Zyklon B was allegedly lowered into the purported gas chambers of Birkenau Crematories II and III and then, when the gassing was completed, removed from the chamber.

Mattogno has pointed out, however, that there is no evidence whatsoever for the existence of the wire-net device described by Kula.[379] This is quite apart from the fact that there are no openings in the roof of the morgue said to have been a gas chamber into which Kula's columns would have fitted. What undermines Kula's credibility even more, however, is the fact that he actually described these columns differently on two occasions. In the first instance, his columns were 70 cm wide, while they shrank down to a mere 24 cm in his second statement (cf. Rudolf 2017, pp. 147-149). In a third statement, he claimed the following (*ibid.*, p. 150):

> *"There was a special concrete ski-jump* [in the crematorium] *onto which the people were thrown from the truck,* [whose load bed] *tipped automatically, and in this way the people were falling into the gas chambers."*

L: Maybe he was referring to the corpse chutes.

R: That would be a bad choice of words, but even if that were so, vehicles had no access to these chutes in Birkenau, and the chutes did not lead into the morgues labelled as gas chambers. Such an absurd statement is indeed "unique" among all the material I have seen. How could Kula even have known that, since he worked in the metalworking shop and not in the crematorium?

L: He may have given his fantasy free rein.

R: Which disqualifies him as a trustworthy witness. But it fits that Kula told the usual nonsense also about the bodies of gassed victims (Pelt 2002, p. 112; Rudolf 2017, p. 227):

> *"I saw then that they* [the corpses] *had a greenish color. The nurses told me that the corpses were cracked, and the skin came off."*

R: Victims of cyanide poisoning are not colored green, but rather rose red. And exposure to hydrogen cyanide does not cause bodies to disintegrate and the skin to peel off.

L: Maybe Kula had seen ordinary corpses that had been lying about for too long, because of inadequate crematorium capacity. Maybe he just imagined that they died by gassing.

R: The same way he "imagined" that some of the things allegedly built in the inmate workshop were used as insertion columns for Zyklon B. Anyway, in view of Kula's vivid imagination, his allegations are worthless as long as we do not have any

[379] Mattogno 2004h, pp. 292-294; 2004i, pp. 275f.; 2015a, Chapter 2.5.

material or documentary evidence supporting them.

4.5.13. Adolf Rögner

R: It is hardly worthwhile to discuss the professional denouncer and convicted serial liar Adolf Rögner again separately (see p. 379). Because some of his statements complete the picture, however, I will add a few more examples of his skill in lying. Rögner's best testimony was the following (*ibid.*, p. 65):

> *"In interrogations, Unterscharführer Quackernack Walter* […] *– used torture by crucifixion, stabbing the testicles with steel needles, and burning tampons in the vagina."*

L: More sado-masochistic Holo-porn. Rögner was not only a pathological liar but a pervert as well.

R: People who are constantly sitting in prison for fraud, forgery and perjury tend to be sexually deprived. While we are on the subject of perversion, consider Rögner's fantasy about children (*ibid.*, vol. 2, pp. 247-261):

– He alleged that the smallest children of arriving prisoners were yanked from their parents' arms and thrown on a big pile of 40 or 45 infants. Those on the bottom of the heap are said to have been crushed and smothered. From there, he said, the infants were tossed in a lorry and then thrown alive into roaring crematorium furnaces.
– He says that arriving children became so desperate on the ramp because of the brutality of the SS people that they hugged the legs of the SS men and were then shot by them.

L: Panicky children hugging the legs of someone of whom they are deathly afraid?

R: Here is a scene described by Röger that is a downright classic (cf. Rudolf 2003h, p. 354f.):

> *"After the arrival of another prisoner transport in Auschwitz II B o g e r took one of the babies that lay on the floor, unwrapped it from its diapers, so that it was completely naked, took it by the legs and hit it by the head against the iron edge of the goods car, at first lightly and then with much greater force, until the head was completely squashed. Then he twisted around the arms and legs of the already dead child and threw it to the side."*

L: That sounds like the incubator lie invented by Hill and Knowlton to convince the United Nations to go to war against Iraq in 1991 (p. 35).

R: Correct. Only Rögner probably had no professional advice about this. But it is true that stories about atrocious baby murders have the highest psychological impact. Rögner claimed to have witnessed this same scene on another occasion, when he hid behind a non-existent tree at the ramp in Birkenau…

4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik *et al.*

R: As our next-to-last example of fantastic accounts, let us review some statements made by various witnesses about the alleged burning of corpses under the open sky at Treblinka.

First is that of Eliahu Rosenberg, one of the witnesses who appeared at the Demjanjuk trial, which was rejected as incredible even by the Israeli court. He re-

ported:[380]

"After Himmler inspected the camp he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit […]. *For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn't burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them."*



Ill. 218: *Eliahu Rosenberg*

L: Is he saying that the old, exhumed corpses, that is, most of them, did not need gasoline, but burned by themselves?

R: Would you please stop stealing my point! In his testimony in Jerusalem, he repeated the same nonsense (*HT* no. 34, p. 24):

"In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That's why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first."

L: Does anyone believe such claptrap?

R: Only 99% of all people on this pitiful planet.

L: It makes you wonder if homo sapiens is really an intelligent species.

R: Well, most people don't know any of these details. If they did, I suppose most of them would quit believing, which is why we have this presentation – and why authorities the world over want to suppress it.

Anyway, the witness Szyja Warszawski, who arrived at Treblinka in July 1942, testified that at least 10,000 persons per day were gassed with chlorine, and then cremated as follows (Rudolf 2003a, p. 490):

"The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground. […] *A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves."*

R: Yankiel Wiernik, the only witness who admitted having directly participated in the process of extermination over a long period, wrote (Donat 1979, p. 170):

"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires."

Wiernik also claimed that millions of Jews were killed at Treblinka and that a quarter of these victims had been cremated within a few days. Whereas orthodox historians claim that some 870,000 victims were cremated within 122 days (see Table 18, p. 270), Wiernik's claims would mean that at least 500,000 were cremated within a few days, or some 100,000 per day, which would have resulted in pyres 370 m high (1,200 ft) when using the data of Table 18!

Richard Glazar, who wrote down his memories only late in life, made this succinct observation (Glazar 1995, p. 29):

[380] Rullmann 1987, pp. 141f.; for the following explanations cf. Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 488-494.

"Bodies don't really burn that well. They burn very poorly, in fact. You have to build big bonfires and put a lot of kindling in among the corpses, and then douse the whole thing in something very flammable."



Ill. 219: *Yankiel Wiernik*

R: In addition he related that he and 24 other Jews were the only ones allowed to work outside the camp, collecting branches to camouflage the fence. He also stated that he had to climb the trees in order to break off branches (*ibid.*, pp. 56, 127f.). Thus, according to Glazar, there was no tree-cutting detail at all at Treblinka, only a detail to gather branches for camouflage purposes. In other words: According to Glazar, human bodies may have burned poorly, but they still burned by themselves.

Jewish mainstream author Rachel Auerbach compiled various witness accounts and summarized them as follows (Donat 1979, pp. 32f., 38):

"Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews. The discovery of Professor Spanner's soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part.

In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.

'Men won't burn without women.' […] [T]*he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses* […] *Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material.* […] *Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones.* […] [W]*ith the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames."*

L: Here we have all the lies rolled up in one: The collection of human fat, soap made of human fat, and blood (which is 90% water) as fuel.

R: And all this in the book praised by Yad Vashem as the standard work on Treblinka. The other book that is likewise recommended as a standard work on the three alleged pure extermination camps – Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór – also contains the same fantastic material (Arad 1987, pp. 175f.):

"[…T]*he SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes: 'The SS 'expert' on body burning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer* [….]*'*

These [fresh] *bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches* [*i.e.*, the graves] *and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn."*

R: There was one orthodox Holocaust writer who did not fail to notice that something was wrong, however. Jean-François Steiner, whose book on Treblinka is categorized as a novel,[381] graphically described the actual problems that would have developed from such a gigantic demand for cremation wood (Steiner 1966, p. 294):

"The costs proved to be insurmountable. In addition to huge amounts of gasoline, they would have needed as many tree trunks as they had corpses. It was not a rational undertaking because, even if they were able to cut down all the forests in Poland, they would still run out of gasoline. The battle for Stalingrad had been lost, and the rich oil fields of the Caucasus disappeared like a mirage."

L: It is really sad that it requires a novel writer to get at least some realism into this entire affair!

R: How true, how very true! But J. F. Steiner, who likewise compiled a great deal of testimonies, found a way out of that impasse by joining in the discovery of self-incinerating corpses (*ibid.*, p. 295):

"Some corpses were fireproof while others burned easily.
The trick was to use the flammable ones to burn the others. According to his (H. Floss's) research – apparently they were quite extensive – old corpses burned better than new ones, fat ones better than thin ones, women better than men, and children better than men but not as well as women. It turned out that the decomposing corpses of fat women were the best of all."

R: According to the testimonies of several people, there really were several detachments in camp whose task it was to gather firewood. While A. Krzepicki, S. Willenberg, and R. Glazar were aware only of the detachment that gathered branches from trees in order to camouflage the camp (Donat 1979, pp. 124-192), Y. Arad describes a wood-gathering detail that originally gathered just enough wood for construction and heating needs, but later had to supply wood for cremation as well (Arad 1987, p. 110). However, the witnesses and true Holocaust believers all agree that the wood was lit only like a campfire under the heaps of corpses, until they caught fire and burned by themselves.

L: Abracadabra.

R: That's the easiest way to solve evidence problems. Or as one could read in a Swiss Jewish paper in 1993 (*Jüdische Rundschau Maccabi*, Basel, November 11, 1993):

"Every Jew can deduct from our Parsha and can live with this insight that the Jewish people is not subject to the limitations of natural laws."

L: Nor were the SS men in those camps, apparently. And that is the way we got court-imposed "common knowledge."

R: Rachel Auerbach unwittingly gave the proper comment on all this nonsense about Treblinka when she stated (Donat 1979, p. 48):

"As the Italian saying goes: 'Se non è vero, è ben trovato.'"

Which translates to:

"Even if it is not true, it is well invented."

[381] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean-François_Steiner (accessed on April 14, 2017).

4.5.15. Elie Wiesel

R: In conclusion of our consideration of incredible testimonies, and as introduction to testimonies that are more credible, we will now consider the statements of our last witness. Since Wiesel does not claim that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz (see Table 27, p. 434), he had to come up with a different way of exterminating his fellow Jews.

In order to murder his victims, Wiesel hit upon the idea of having the victims of Auschwitz burned alive in huge open fires. Here is his account of what he claimed to have witnessed in May 1944:

> *"Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. They were burning something there. A lorry drew up at the pit and delivered its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes… those children in the flames. (Is it surprising that I could not sleep after that? Sleep had fled from my eyes.)*
>
> *So this is where we were going. A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults.* […] *'Father,' I said, 'if that is so, I don't want to wait here. I'm going to run to the electric wire. That would be better than slow agony in the flames.'"* (*ibid.*, p. 30)

R: The French original actually reads "vegetating for hours in the flames" (1958, pp. 58f.), an exaggeration which obviously had been edited out in the English translation. As we all know, he did not have to "vegetate for hours in the flames," though, nor spend any time there at all.

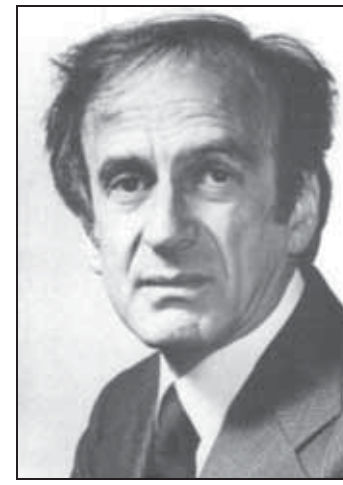
Since Wiesel claims that he was led straight to these pits after having alighted from the train at Birkenau, it follows that these flaming infernos must have been



Ill. 220: *Painting by David Olère, which may have inspired Elie Wiesel.*

close to the Birkenau railway ramp, although all historians agree – and several air photos of spring and summer 1944 confirm – that there never were any cremation pits anywhere near the ramp. Hence, Wiesel saw flames where there were none. Here are two more examples (Wiesel 1960, pp. 25, 28):

> *"*[…] *the flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky.* […] *Do you see that chimney over there? See it? Do you see those flames?"*



Ill. 221: *Elie Wiesel*

R: At any rate, Wiesel was saved by a wondrous event (*ibid.*, p. 31):

> *"Our line had now only fifteen paces to go. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four more steps. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. I gathered all that was left of my strength, so that I could break the ranks and throw myself upon the barbed wire. In the depth of my heart I bade farewell to my father, to the whole universe; and, in spite of myself, the words formed themselves and issued a whisper from my lips:* Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé raba... *May His name be blessed and magnified…. My heart was bursting. The moment had come. I was face to face with the Angel of Death… No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into our barracks."*

R: Wiesel's statements of his alleged experiences at Auschwitz and later toward the end of the war at Buchenwald are full of factual and chronological impossibilities which I cannot deal with here, but which have been thoroughly discussed elsewhere (Routledge 2015).

In a different context, Elie Wiesel himself gave us a clue of what to think about his writings (Wiesel 1982, p. viii):

> *"'What are you writing?' the Rebbe asked. ' – Stories,' I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories. 'About people you have known?' Yes, about people I might have known. 'About things that happened?' Yes, about things that happened or could have happened. 'But they did not?' No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end. The Rebbe leaned forward as if to measure me up and said with more sorrow than anger: 'That means that you are writing lies!' I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. Yet, I had to justify myself. 'Things are not that simple, Rebbe. Some events do take place but are not true; others are – although they never occurred.'"*

L: But it is not certain that Wiesel meant his Auschwitz memoirs with this.

R: No, but it is certain that his Auschwitz tale is neither true nor did it take place, so I guess that he is covering himself here. But wait a little while, for Wiesel's amazing finale is still to come.

4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements

4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman

R: The end of Elie Wiesel's testimony on Auschwitz includes a very strange episode. When the Red Army was about to overrun Auschwitz in January 1945, the Germans evacuated the camp, but left it up to the sick inmates to decide whether they wanted to flee with the Germans or await the arrival of the Red Army. Some of Wiesel's exact words on how he and his father made their decision read as follows (Wiesel 1960, p. 78; cf. Berg 2003):

> *"The choice was in our hands. For once we could decide our fate for ourselves. We could both stay in the hospital, where I could, thanks to my doctor, get him* [the father] *entered as a patient or nurse. Or else we could follow the others. 'Well, what shall we do, Father?' He was silent. 'Let's be evacuated with the others,' I told him."*

R: You need to fully realize what this means: For years Elie Wiesel and his father, so they claimed later, had been living in hell, where people had been burned alive in masses. The living inmates had been abused and mistreated with all methods one can think of. Then early in 1945 there was a chance to escape the clutches of these mass murderers and to be liberated by the advancing Russians. And how did they decide? They decided to flee from their liberators with their diabolic mass murderers. They decided to remain slave workers in the hell created by the evil Germans. They decided to reach out for the uncertainty of the cold and dark night under the guard of their German Satans.

Ladies and Gentlemen! Here the key to the truth lies hidden! Elie Wiesel and his father feared the liberation by the Red Army more than they feared whatever the Germans or whatever fate would do to them when fleeing.

L: You did not quote that honestly, for something else results from the context.

R: What do you mean?

L: Briefly before this passage, Wiesel reports how the inmates were talking to each other about rumors that all inmates staying behind would be summarily executed and brought to the crematorium, or that the entire camp would be mined shortly before the SS leaves, and that it would be blown up.

R: And shortly before that, Wiesel mentions that it had turned out that all inmates who had been left behind were simply liberated by the Soviets. Hence these rumors were all wrong. Apart from the fact that at that point in time, all the crematories had already been dismantled or dynamited. And apart from the fact that the Germans permitted that Elie, who was unable to work due to an injury to his foot, was not only not killed, but was actually transferred to the camp hospital in January 1945 and even underwent surgery. Wiesel knew full well from his own experience that the SS wasn't murdering sick inmates but took care of them and nursed them back to health.

L: But the rumors explain why Wiesel fled with the Germans.

R: Only I don't buy it, because by early 1945 everybody knew, Wiesel included – he even writes about it in his book several times – that Germany had lost the war. Hence the SS had to leave the inmates behind at some point. The closer it got to the German surrender, the more desperate the SS men would become, and the

greater the likelihood of violent excesses. Under such circumstances, any rumor that inmates staying behind would be executed should have been an even bigger motivation to get away from those German devils at the first opportunity. But no, inspite of his open, bleeding foot injury, he ran away with the Germans.

In order to show that this is not a single case, I may support this with statements by Primo Levi. In his entry of January 17, 1945, Levi writes in his book *Survival in Auschwitz*, how he would have followed common instincts and would have joined the other inmates who fled with the SS, if only he had not been so sick (Levi 1986, p. 154):



Ill. 222: *Primo Levi.*

> *"It was not a question of reasoning: I would probably also have followed the instinct of the flock if I had not felt so weak: fear is supremely contagious, and its immediate reaction is to make one try to run away."*

R: Keep in mind: The fear he writes about here is the one that drove the inmates – he talks about the instinct of the flock – and which drove them to flee *with* the Germans. They therefore did not fear the Germans, but apparently the Russians. And Levi even gives us the result of this "referendum by feet": 800 mostly incapacitated inmates decided to stay in Auschwitz, but 20,000 others joined the National Socialist mass murderers.

Wiesel and Levi, two of the most influential atrocity propagandists against the Germans, admit here in the midst of their most important propaganda works – unnoticed by a world lulled into believing their atrocity stories – that they did not really fear the Germans. How would we have expected them to react, if they themselves had believed in their own stories?

L: They would have longed for liberation by the Russians and would have done anything to get away from the Germans.

R: You said it. Gilad Atzmon has quoted yet another stunning example of such voluntary joining of the alleged death marches (Atzmon 2010), which he found in a Hebrew book written by none other than Israel Gutman (1957, p. 168):

> *"One of my friends and relatives in the camp came to me on the night of the evacuation and offered a common hiding place somewhere on the way from the camp to the factory.* […] *The intention was to leave the camp with one of the convoys and to escape near the gate, using the darkness we thought to go a little far from the camp. The temptation was very strong. And yet, after I considered it all, I then decided to join* [the march] *with all the other inmates and to share their fate."*

L: This was written by one of Israel's leading Holocaust scholars?

R: Yes, that very person. He preferred staying with the Germans, too, rather than trying to escape and being "liberated," which makes me wonder whether he really believes what he has written in his many books on this topic.

The importance of the decisions made by Levi, Gutman, Wiesel and his father as well as by many hundreds or even thousands of their co-inmates cannot be overestimated. Or as American revisionist scholar Friedrich Paul Berg put it (Berg 2003, p. 39):



Ill. 223: *Israel Gutman, testifying during the Eichmann Trail in Jerusalem in 1961.*

> *"In the entire history of Jewish suffering at the hands of gentiles, what moment in time could possibly be more dramatic than this precious moment when Jews could choose between, on the one hand, liberation by the Soviets with the chances to tell the whole world about the evil 'Nazis' and to help bring about their defeat – and the other choice of going with the 'Nazi' mass murderers and to continue working for them and to help preserve their evil regime.* […]
>
> *The momentous choice brings Shakespeare's Hamlet to mind: 'To remain, or not to remain; that is the question'* […] *Oh what heartache!"*

R: Elie Wiesel reports, you decide!

On January 27, 2005, the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz by the Red Army, the *Chicago Tribune* wrote:

> *"Although the Soviets were welcomed as liberators, it was only a matter of weeks before they began plundering and raping those they liberated. Women who survived the Nazis were raped to death by Soviet soldiers, according to survivor testimonies.*
>
> *Ten thousand Soviet war prisoners were sent to Auschwitz in 1941, and a grim fate awaited the survivors among them. Stalin decreed that there were no Soviet 'prisoners,' only 'betrayers of the motherland.' Thus classified, they were rounded up and sent to languish in Siberia.*
>
> *Many in Eastern Europe saw the Soviets 'not as liberators but as aggressors – it was a second occupation,' said Piotr Setkiewicz, director of the archives at the Auschwitz-Birkenau state museum."*

L: So Elie Wiesel made the right decision.

R: Quite so. Others were less fortunate, as they had no choice and at best ended up in Stalin's GULag (see the example given on p. 292). One has to keep in mind the reign of terror, which the Soviets unleashed in the areas they occupied in eastern Europe, in order to understand that the Red Army could not and would not liberate anyone (cf. J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 279-327; Kopanski 1998; Zayas 1993; Nawratil

2003).

Reading survivor literature with a critical attitude and an open mind can reveal many similar statements elsewhere as well. Let me give you two more examples.

The father of Anne Frank, Otto Frank, married a second time. The daughter of his second wife wrote a book in 1991 in which she relates the story of her parents. In the context of the evacuation of prisoners from Auschwitz to other camps she wrote (Schloss 1991, p. 117):

> *"Our rows got thinner. Every couple of days the SS took thirty or forty women out of the barracks in order to send them to the west to central Germany. The danger for me to be selected for these transports as well grew with every day. Whenever the SS came I kept my head down, braided my rope, and prayed."*

L: So they did not want to be transferred away from Auschwitz.

R: Right. Very similar to this is the statement by French-Jewish Auschwitz inmate Marc Klein, a professor at the medical faculty of the University of Strassburg, Alsace (M. Klein 1946):

> *"It was always an unpleasant menace to be transported* [away from Auschwitz]*, because one instantly lost all material advantages, the big ones and the little ones, which one had gained in a camp in the long run. It was a departure to the unknown, paired with the burden of the travel and the difficulties of the new environment in a different camp. Despite all, at least for the Jews, who were always threatened by massive Jewish gassings, a transport could sometimes be a path of rescue.* […] *One day a transport left for Natzweiler/Struthof. I was intensely tempted to be a part of it, because that would get me home to the Alsace. But from a safe source I had learned that this would be a* Himmelfahrtskommando,[382] *so that I renounced."*

R: Hence, the threat of the gas chambers cannot have been that real after all, if a mere rumor makes him decide to stay in Auschwitz. We will meet Prof. Klein again in just a few moments. But before we do, I have one more revisionist impertinence: What would you think if it turned out the Elie Wiesel was actually never incarcerated at Auschwitz, that his entire life is that of an imposter, a case of identity theft?

L: I think I'd declare you insane.

R: Or Elie Wiesel, if it's true. I haven't made up my mind myself about this, but intrepid revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno picked up and substantiated allegations made by Miklós Grüner (Grüner 2007), a former deportee to Auschwitz, who steadfastly claims that the Elie Wiesel the world knows is not the same he knew in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2010c-e; Routledge 2015). So stay tuned. There is always more to learn!

4.6.2. "Opera during the Holocaust"

R: The following article was published on May 1, 1997 in the Australian newspaper *Killoy Sentinel* (New South Wales). It speaks for itself:

> *"We are all familiar with the name Auschwitz. Most people could identify Auschwitz as a 'death camp' for the Jews. Many people might be capable of recalling that it was located in Poland. Many would be uncertain of details, but*

[382] Ascension to heaven command = certain death assignment.

would be at least familiar with the name. In any case, it is a part of modern culture.

Auschwitz is usually depicted as the place of incessant, methodical and centrally-planned extermination of the Jews (not the Jewish race, as there is none.)

There are many accounts and descriptions about the total horror, the pervasive atmosphere of suffering and the impending assembly line of death. Could such a place possibly have had a swimming pool for the prisoners? Could it have been equipped with a social-educational centre, organized discussion groups, concerts, theatre, a children's choir, opera performances – all run by, and for, the internees? Impossible! That wouldn't fit in with the image with which we are all familiar.

Anyone prepared to search books, papers, and videos presenting the non-establishment evidence and opinions – material which, significantly, is never available in mainstream book shops – will become familiar with this information.

The swimming pool has appeared in published reproductions of various wartime air photographs. Of course, these photos could be fakes; but the prisoners' pool – now seen close-up – appears in a video filmed in modern-day Auschwitz. This video includes a rather surprising interview with the head tour guide and the director of the modern-day camp, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The film was made by David Cole.

Mr. Cole is an American Jew. Perhaps the video is a forgery. But if the other facilities did, in fact, exist, then the swimming pool is quite plausible.

For evidence of the reality of the other facilities, let's turn to no less a source than the Jerusalem Post (domestic edition), January 25, 1995, (Features), page 7. This present writer has the original copy, it was sent to him from Israel. One half-page article is entitled 'Amidst the Killing, Children Sang of Brotherly Love.' 'In 1943, 10-year-old Daniel K. arrived in Auschwitz. Now a university professor, he looks back at a different face of the death camp,' runs the introduction. Professor K. writes: 'The Chorale from (Beethoven's Ninth Symphony) was… performed by a Jewish children's choir at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943… I was a member of that choir… I… remember my first engagement with culture, with history, and with music – in the camp…'

'In March 1944, I was severely ill with diphtheria and was sent to the camp hospital barracks. My mother had asked to be transferred to stay with me in the hospital. (Response not stated)… Nurses, doctors, and patients survived…'

Why nurses, doctors, even hospitals, for people who were sent there to be killed? Why was the boy fed, clothed, and housed for between two and three years? Daniel K continues:

'One of the youth leaders of our group… asked to establish an education centre for children. He was given permission, and in a short time the education centre became a spiritual and social centre for the family camp. (The family camp!) It was the soul of the camp.

'Musical and theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre. There were discussions of various ideologies – Zionism, Socialism, Czech nationalism… There was a conductor named Imre… (who) organized the children's choir. Rehearsals were held in a huge lavatory barracks



III. 224: *Inmate swimming pool in the Auschwitz Main Camp with three starting blocks and a three-meter diving board. Photo taken in spring 2001 (German-quality work. It still holds the water!).* © Dr. Robert H. Countess

where the acoustics were good…

'(In) the fall 1944… huge masses of inmates fit for labour were being sent to Germany.' (End quote.)

Ah, so 'huge masses' of them were kept fit to work! I have deliberately ignored the many usual references to extermination, gas ovens, and so on; they are available ad nauseam all around us.

My purpose is to bring to attention the admitted existence of these leisure facilities. Their existence can no longer be doubted. Their existence throws a new and thought-provoking light on those familiar stories we all know: Could it be that Auschwitz was not quite the type of place usually described?"

R: The eye-opening video by David Cole mentioned in this article can be watched for free on the Internet (Cole 1993a). The leisure activities mentioned in the above article did indeed exist and are by no means unknown to the normal literature about Auschwitz, as claimed in the article. There are many references in the survivor literature referring to things which are in extreme contrast to the notion of Auschwitz as an extermination camp. For sake of brevity, I shall only reproduce a very concise list here:[383]

Culture

Theater;[384] cinema, cabaret;[385] orchestras of all nationalities, most members Jews;[386] Alma Rose, niece of composer Gustav Mahler, was conductor of the

[383] Most of the following items were collected by German lawyer Hajo Herrmann.
[384] Pressac 1989, p. 41.
[385] M. Klein 1946.
[386] *Ibid.*; F. Müller 1979b, p. 10; Reitlinger 1961, p. 126.

women's orchestras;[387] Ignaz Speiser as famous violinist, Szymon Laks, composer, violinist, conductor of the camp orchestra;[388] choirs;[389] Russian ballet, Italian orchestra.[390]

Sport and Spare Time

sport field; soccer games between SS soldiers and inmate functionaries;[391] children's playground, table tennis;[392] kindergarten, school for Jews from Theresienstadt;[393] green areas for inmates to rest, flower beds;[394] swimming pool, water polo;[385] sauna;[395] brothel.[396]

Contact from and to the Outside World

Sending and receiving letters;[397] parcel reception for Jews;[398] 50,000 parcels to Jews;[399] in 2½ months one million parcels for inmates;[400] one parcel per month and Jew;[401] releases;[402] inmates worked together with Polish civilians and British POWs, smuggling mail and documents;[403] inmates with special ID leave camp without guards;[404] good escape chances, 90% successful;[405] visit by commission of the International Red Cross in September 1944;[406] listening to Allied broadcasts.[407]

Bureaucracy

Welfare-department replies to inquiries from outside, gives advice in legal affairs, inheritances, births, weddings, deaths, and release of property of deceased inmates to relatives;[408] camp administration reports any unnatural death to public prosecutor;[409] 30 signatures necessary for death certificate;[410] urn depot, remains of deceased inmates sent to relatives;[411] death notification for relatives in Czechia.[412]

[387] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung Magazin* 1990, no. 563, p. 80; cf. entry in Klee 2007.
[388] *Liberty Bell*, Washington, D.C., Feb. 1988, p. 34.
[389] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, State Museum Auschwitz, p. 259; Walendy 1981, p. 198; Langbein 1987, p. 150ff.
[390] Walendy 1981, p. 244.
[391] Langbein 1987, p. 155; District Court… 1985, pp. 338, 397.
[392] Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 430f.; Noar 1986, p. 57.
[393] F. Müller 1979b, p. 154.
[394] Walendy 1981, p. 287.
[395] Pressac 1989, p. 57; Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f..
[396] Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 28; *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 57; Walendy 1981, p. 115; it must be assumed that not all or even most women worked voluntarily there, though: Sommer 2009.
[397] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 48.
[398] *Ibid*., p. 226; Langbein 1987, p. 43
[399] Walendy 1981, p. 38; Rassinier 1982, p. 246f.
[400] Frei 2000, p. 411.
[401] F. Müller 1979b, p. 154.
[402] Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 45; Broszat 1981, p. 179; Langbein 1987, p. 70; Walendy 1981, p. 126; see works quoted in notes 133f.
[403] Langbein 1987, p. 513; *Hefte von Auschwitz* 18, pp. 66, 215, 220; Broszat 1981, p. 99.
[404] Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 39
[405] Broszat 1981, pp. 99f., 178.
[406] Rassinier 1982, p. 246.
[407] Broszat 1981, p. 99.
[408] *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 57.
[409] Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 34.
[410] Lenski 1990, p. 309.
[411] *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18; p. 65.

Work and Family

Harmony between Aryan and Jewish colleagues and colleagues in higher positions;[413] women labor camp with sewing room and weaving mill;[414] only a fraction of all inmates works, in May 1944 11,331 are not capable of working;[415] family camp for Gypsies;[416] inmates wear civilian clothes and long hair, many births within the camp;[417] children's block for orphans;[418] family camp for Jews from Theresienstadt.[419]

Food and Health

Inmate canteen;[397] inmate hospital with several hundred beds;[420] sick books;[421] recovery for future labor;[422] double food rations, surgery rooms, X-ray equipment;[423] dental office;[424] woman confined to bed due to nerve disease well taken care of, testifying after war;[425] typhus epidemic in summer 1942: more than 200 casualties each day, also among civilians and SS staff; SS physician Dr. Schwela succumbs;[426] proper food for inmates;[427] 1,800 calories per day;[428] foreign workers at hard labor get up to 4,000, more than a German engineer; 4,800 sick and immobile inmates remain in Auschwitz under care of physicians;[429] inmates oppose relocation to other camps;[430] SS planned and built gigantic hospital complex for inmates (Mattogno 2016a).

R: Although this list contradicts the common notion of Auschwitz, it certainly fits well into all the other evidence we have learned about during these lectures.

To give you one example of the mind-boggling admissions of former Auschwitz inmates, let me quote what former inmate Prof. Dr. Marc Klein wrote in his memoirs under the headline "Auschwitz I Main Camp":[431]

> *"During Sun- and holydays, when most commandos had the day off, working hours were different. The roll call took place at noon; during the evening one relaxed or dedicated his time to a selection of athletic or cultural activities. Soccer, basketball, and water ball games (in the outdoor pool that had been built by inmates within the camp) attracted the spectator masses. It should be noted that only the fit and well nourished inmates, who were spared from hard*

412 Langbein 1987, p. 71.
413 *Ibid*., p. 545; *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 45; F. Müller 1979b, p. 90.
414 Langbein 1987, p. 177.
415 Reitlinger 1961, pp. 125.
416 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 31; Langbein 1987, p. 44.
417 F. Müller 1979b, p. 240.
418 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 830.
419 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 260.
420 Walendy 1981, p. 120.
421 *Ibid*., p. 139.
422 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 716.
423 See in general Noar 1986.
424 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 40; District Court… 1985, pp. 396, 399.
425 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 474.
426 Staatliches Museum… 1988, p. 66
427 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 45;
428 Rassinier 1982, p. 270; Walendy 1981, pp. 169, 188.
429 Stäglich 1979a, p. 448
430 Broszat 1981, p. 101; Noar 1986, p. 111.
431 Faculté... 1954, p. 453; similar in M. Klein 1946; cf. Faurisson 2001b.

labor, could get engaged in such games that attracted the vivid applause of the masses of the other inmates."

R: Such descriptions do not dominate the survivor literature, of course. They are usually mentioned only in passing, beside the well-known horrors and atrocities. Only when intentionally searching for these things and putting them together, one realizes how paradoxical the image is that the witnesses draw of Auschwitz – and not just of Auschwitz. This should indeed be thought-provoking to all of us. A systematic analysis of the witness testimonies, which in the meantime spread out endlessly, has yet to be done. Who dares to tackle this thankless task?

L: Do you want to suggest with this that the inmates had a nice time in Auschwitz?

R: No, that is not what I am saying at all. The positive sides of the Auschwitz Camp mentioned in the survivor literature are only of limited value to assess the mental and physical well-being of the inmates. But one should neither demonize those who mention these things nor keep these things secret, just because they do not fit into one's concept. You can draw your own conclusions from these positive sides. Because the space in this book is restricted, I need to limit our discussion mainly to the issue of mass extermination, which is why I will not dwell any further on the joys and sorrows of the inmates who were not murdered.

Fact is that almost all statements by witnesses contain both true and false claims. Nobody has a perfect memory, and not everybody is an upholder of perfect moral standards. The art of separating the plausible from the implausible has almost been forgotten when it comes to statements on the Holocaust.

4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files

R: In closing the fourth lecture I will now list several witness statements that I consider to be believable mainly because I cannot see a reason why former inmates should invent exonerating claims, or what external circumstances could "create" such exonerating statements.

L: Well, some inmates could have felt threatened by organizations of former SS members or even by the German government.

R: It can be ruled out objectively that the postwar German authorities posed any danger to inmates. The behavior of inmates and inmate organizations in postwar Germany also clearly indicates that they never perceived the new German authorities as a threat.

I consider the claim that SS organizations could have been perceived as a threat to former inmates as a bad joke. Former SS members were fair game without any legal protection everywhere in Europe and almost all over the world after 1945. No such organization with any noticeable influence ever existed, in contrast to the very influential and well-organized former inmates.

But let me now get to my excerpts of credible statements of former inmates. Not all claims of these witnesses are necessarily plausible, which I have shown elsewhere (Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005e), but in the following I will limit myself to the plausible aspects of them.

I already mentioned and analyzed the statements made by Maryla Rosenthal. Despite being in an environment of massive pressure, she remained steadfast that she

could not remember any atrocities during her stay in Auschwitz (see p. 363 and following). I also pointed out earlier the sincere statement of former Auschwitz inmate Jakob Lewinski about the forced-labor camp Auschwitz Monowitz (see p. 177) as well as the testimony of Emil Behr, who during his stay in Auschwitz was an electrician and a colleague of Adolf Rögner, but who could confirm nothing of what the professional liar Rögner had alluded to (see p. 381).

4.6.3.1. Artur Hartmann

R: Soon after arriving at the camp Hartmann injured his foot and was sent off to peel potatoes. According to his recollection, he found a number of prisoners there who were ill or otherwise unfit for work, something that contradicts the received version of events that such prisoners were immediately gassed. He reports of an SS man who mistreated prisoners but who was then sentenced to death for that mistreatment. Otherwise he could not complain about being mistreated by concentration-camp personnel (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 1, p. 132; all subsequent volume and page numbers refer to these investigation files, unless mentioned otherwise).

4.6.3.2. Henryk Bartoszewicz

R: Bartoszewicz worked in the Auschwitz tannery. Owing to his membership in the camp partisans he was kicked about during interrogations, but he did not mention any other forms of torture (vol. 2, pp. 223ff.).

4.6.3.3. Aleksander Gorecki

R: Gorecki reports on a prisoner who had just had a bladder operation and who was about to have prostate surgery. Interestingly, such facts as that prisoners were operated on at Auschwitz to keep them alive receive little attention (vol. 2, p. 226).

4.6.3.4. Adolf Rögner

R: Even some statements by Rögner are not a lie, for example when he claims that during his stay at the Dachau concentration camp in May 1943 he was treated at the hospital in such a way that he was again fit for work (vol. 2, p. 250).

4.6.3.5 Konrad Lang

R: Lang was incarcerated between 1940 and 1945 at Auschwitz and in 1943 became senior inmate supervisor (*Kapo*) at the *Deutsche Ausrüstung-Werke* (German Equipment Works), where he had 2,000 prisoners under him. He stated that he dealt with Boger only once during an investigation of an attempted act of sabotage. The West German officer who interrogated Lang in 1958 summed up Lang's statement as follows:

> *"Lang has only heard secondhand that Boger was 'very keen' and that the prisoners were afraid of him. Lang claims he has never heard of killings or shootings of prisoners by Boger or on Boger's orders."*

R: Obviously Lang was high up in the prisoner hierarchy where he had contact with many prisoners and those responsible for the camp. This makes it all the more extraordinary that he didn't know anything about the alleged murderous activities of

Wilhelm Boger.

L: Perhaps on account of his collaboration with the Germans, Lang was compromised. He possibly maltreated the prisoners under him.

R: That is conceivable, but that would mean he could have been blackmailed, hence one would assume that he would have done anything in order not to upset the organizations of former inmates, that is to say, he would have spoken against Boger, even if it was not true. This tactic of hiding your own misdeeds was used by, for example, Eugen Kogon, as I already mentioned (see p. 60). But Lang does not incriminate Boger. Besides the love of truth, I don't know what else would have motivated Lang in making his statements in the way he did (vol. 2, pp. 279f.).

4.6.3.6. Moritz Salomon

R: Salomon states that he was so badly mistreated by Boger that thereafter he was "fit for 'gassing.'" But then a wonder occurs and Salomon is taken to the camp hospital, where he recovers (vol. 2, p. 283).

4.6.3.7. Jakob Fries

R: Just like Rögner, Jakob Fries was at Auschwitz as a professional criminal. During his interrogations he was serving a 14-year prison sentence. At Auschwitz Fries was the work foreman for all the work groups at Auschwitz Main Camp. According to his interrogators, Fries stated the following about Boger's alleged crimes (vol. 3, p. 437R.):

> *"He claims not to have heard anything about shootings in Auschwitz.* […] *He merely remembers that in Auschwitz, inmates who had tried to climb over the fence were shot by guards. He also claims to have heard nothing about other crimes against inmates. He claims to have learned only after 1945 and through media reports what had been going on in Auschwitz and especially in Birkenau."*

R: Here we have a witness who is either capable of differentiating between personal experience and that which he heard about after the war, or here is someone who collaborated with the Germans to organize forced labor and therefore adjusted his statement for tactical purposes of avoiding self-incrimination.

L: But I thought that inmates were not prosecuted?

R: Sure they were, in particular if they did not support the legend and had made enemies among other inmates. Take the fate of Emil Bednarek as an example. He was incarcerated in Auschwitz for allegedly belonging to a Polish underground movement. During his activity as an inmate overseer of the penal commando of Auschwitz, he was claimed to have murdered 14 other inmates, for which he was sentenced to a life term in prison (cf. Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979). Remember that the influential and well organized associations of former inmates, like the VVN, put their fellow inmates under massive pressure right after the war – including threats and intimidations (Oscar 1950, p. 85.; see p. 406). It was easy for them to cook up some charges against noncompliant former co-inmates. In Western societies, these inmate organizations were the real and only threat to former inmates, and we must therefore expect that many former inmates adjusted their statements accordingly.
Hence, if Jakob Fries adjusted his testimony, he would have done it in a way to

avoid anything that antagonized the former prisoners' organizations and investigators alike. It is therefore more likely that he would have supported the legend, if he had some dirty laundry in his closet. But despite this danger for himself, he did not support it.

We can dismiss Fries's claim that he did not know what was happening at Auschwitz because he had as his immediate superior *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier, who was the head of the protective-custody camp and assistant commander of Auschwitz.

4.6.3.8. Alfred Korn

R: Alfred Korn was initially incarcerated at Plazow camp, where he enjoyed a number of freedoms, because Plazow became a closed camp only in 1943. At the end of 1943, he volunteered to go to Auschwitz, where the SS supervisors treated him fairly. Once he was interrogated by the camp Gestapo, but it did not have any consequences for him. He said he knew of camp atrocities from camp gossip that he heard, but could not give any details of such allegations. The only factual incident he claimed to recall about atrocities was in relationship to a gassing in November 1944. But even according to orthodox historical writings it is claimed that the extermination facilities in Auschwitz had ceased operation a while before that and were being dismantled at that time (vol. 3, pp. 571-576).

4.6.3.9. Otto Locke

R: Otto Locke reports how Boger maltreated him. He subsequently spent four weeks in the prison hospital, apparently either for a malady he contracted in the isolation bunker or because of typhus (vol. 3, pp. 578-584). Locke also reports that Boger behaved himself towards Locke since spring 1943, on the orders of the camp commandant Liebehenschel that prisoners were not to be beaten. Boger's bad reputation stems from the time when beatings were still tolerated during interrogations. Locke refused to lodge a formal complaint against Boger.

4.6.3.10. Rajzla Sadowska

R: Mrs. Sadowska, a Jewish prisoner at Auschwitz, had suffered such a serious work-related accident that she could not work anymore. She reported (vol. 5, pp. 657, 684, 676, 678f.):

> *"Since I now was no longer fit to work, I feared that I would be gassed. It had become general knowledge that all those unfit for work were gassed."*

R: She was therefore selected and, no, not gassed as she feared and must be expected if the legend were true, but taken to the camp hospital until she made a recovery. After seven days she was once again selected, this time by the notorious SS Dr. Mengele. He is claimed to have conducted very painful experiments on Mrs. Sadowska, which she did not specify. She claimed to have been a cripple after these experiments. If the legend were true, then she had to be gassed after that, because now she was not only unfit for labor, but also unfit for further experiments, as she stated. But another miracle happened: she was again nursed back to health (vol. 5, p. 684).

Note what happened here: A female Jewish inmate in Auschwitz had a severe

accident and was sent to the hospital, where she was treated well for a week. Next, an SS doctor did some unpleasant surgery on her, after which she was allowed to completely recover to good health. This clearly proves that the SS did everything – including surgery – to restore that woman's health in order to keep her fit for work. But in her postwar interview, Mrs. Sadowska tries to turn her positive experience of healthcare in Auschwitz upside down. Note also that the investigating officer interviewing her in 1959 did not try to find out what kind of experiment (= surgery) had been performed on her. This proves once more the complacent naiveté of these interrogators.

That Mrs. Sadowska's experiences in Germany during the war cannot have been all that horrible is also proven by the fact that Mrs. Sadowska chose to live in Germany after the war, because she didn't like the climate in Israel.

Into this pattern fits a "selection" that Mrs. Sadowska claimed to have experienced immediately after arriving at the camp. Destination: Three months' quarantine for all those new prisoners who arrived with Mrs. Sadowska. After this quarantine was over and in order to ensure that all prisoners were healthy, these women were subjected to yet another selection, after which most of them were transferred into other huts. Later they were transported away by trucks, upon which these ladies are said to have sung their "final song," as Mrs. Sadowska claims.

L: How did she know that this song was their final song?

R: As a matter of fact, she didn't. She only concluded from the fact that she never saw these women again that they had been killed. But that is, of course, nonsense, because had murder been the intention of the SS, then they would have saved themselves the trouble of feeding these women for three months during the quarantine time. Also, people singing songs while being transported on trucks hardly support the thesis that they thought they were being driven to their executions.

4.6.3.11. Hugo Breiden

R: A similar paradox appears in the statement by Hugo Breiden, who claimed during his second interrogation that an eleven-year-old Jewish boy – who contrary to received opinion and in spite of his age was not gassed on arrival – was given all the care he needed for weeks on end to recover from typhus, just to be selected after that – allegedly for a lethal injection. The final fate of this boy, however, Breiden knows only from hearsay (vol. 5, p. 701).



Ill. 225: *Hugo Breiden (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

4.6.3.12. Erwin Valentin

R: The statements of former inmate Valentin contain contradictions as well. He claims that he had filed a criminal complaint against the commandant of the work camp Neutomischel, Stülpnagel, as a result of which Stülpnagel was sentenced to

18 months in prison for stealing food. Stülpnagel spent his time at Stutthof concentration camp (vol. 6, pp. 841-843, 847f.).

L: Food thieves among the SS were punished but not murderers?

R: That is what they want us to believe. Valentin also claimed that on account of his incessant complaining he was eventually sent to Auschwitz where he contracted pneumonia.

L: He volunteered to be transferred to Auschwitz?

R: Yes.

L: So the reputation of the Auschwitz Camp could not have been too bad after all.

R: Not in his mind at that time at least. Instead of being selected for the gassing, as was allegedly done with other severely sick patients, Valentin was well looked-after in the Auschwitz hospital, since he was a doctor and surgeon. Furthermore he reported that as head physician of Block 9 of the prison hospital he worked under Dr. Hans Münch, and that there were up to 1,000 prisoners cared for at any one time in that hospital, most of whom suffered from typhus and dysentery. This does, of course, not fit into Valentin's assertion that severely sick prisoners were selected and gassed. Valentin does not comment further on the selection and gassings, and so one may assume that his views about gassings arose from postwar impressions.

Valentin knows about Boger's misconduct only through rumors. His own experience is the following:

> *"*[…] *I was addressed politely by Boger – for the first time as an inmate in Auschwitz."*

R: And his own experiences as a doctor are also positive, and about his superior SS doctor he can say "nothing detrimental."

Everything Valentin knows about mass killings comes from hearsay, as he himself admits (vol. 6, pp. 862-867; here supplement of May 16, 1945):

> *"Everything that is reported about the procedures during the gassings and incinerations of the unfortunate victims is for the most part based on 'hearsay.'"*

4.6.3.13. Walter Mosbach

R: The statement by Walter Mosbach is also internally contradictory. He recognized this himself and therefore offered an explanation (vol. 6, p. 931):

> *"I would like to split* [SS] *Dr. Fischer into two persons: as a physician he behaved correctly, he even took the side of the inmates; however, as SS member, to give an example, he sent inmates, which he had treated well a quarter hour earlier and had protected in front of the inmate physicians, into the gas chamber during the selections."*

L: According to this, this SS doctor was usually nicer to the inmates than the physicians recruited from among the inmates.

R: Right. This is a clear paradox: The *nice* SS doctor Fischer who sends his beloved inmate patients to the gas chamber with a warm smile. The paradoxical nature of Mosbach's testimony is dissolved, however, if we just delete the words "into the gas chamber" from his statement, that is to say, if we assume that Fischer was convinced that his selection of certain inmates did not happen with the prospect of having them murdered in a gas chamber, but with the prospect of a different,

harmless destination, like their assignment to the camp hospital or to certain labor tasks. By the way, the official member lists of the Waffen SS of that time show that Horst Fischer was merely a paramedic (B. Meyer 1987). So he was in no position to make any far-reaching decision anyway.

4.6.3.14. Max Willner

R: Another ex-prisoner, Max Willner, constructed a similar internal contradiction in his statement. First he reported how he had been selected for suspicion of typhus and transferred to the hospital section at Birkenau, where he recovered, although he was a Jew incapable of working. On the next page he claims that prisoners at Birkenau were categorized according to their illnesses, but this time for the purpose of dying in the gas chamber – about which he has nothing to report, much like anything else that he claims remains vague. Yet on the gassing issue he is firm (vol. 6, pp. 934f.):

> *"*[…] *Even with the best of intentions I can no longer remember any specific cases. I will strive to sit down shortly with some more former Auschwitz inmates residing here in order to talk everything over with them and to report in detail about the findings of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice in Ludwigsburg – Mr. Public Prosecutor Schüler* [recte: Schüle]*."*

R: This proves that witnesses systematically coordinated their statements already years before the start of the Frankfurt trial and with the assistance of public prosecutors. At least Willner is honest about this.

4.6.3.15. Wilhelm Dibowski

R: Wilhelm Dibowski was in Birkenau from the winter of 1941/1942 until February 1943 because he was a member of the Communist Party of Germany. He reports on the mass gassings (vol. 7, pp. 1007-1013), but his statements are peppered with expressions such as "among prisoners it was said," "later one spoke," "I don't know personally," "I have heard," "never saw myself," "he is supposed to have boasted," "through Polish prisoners […] became known," "these two […] told me," "I cannot say anything about selections," "I only know from hearsay," "I don't know them," "I know the name Mengele from a book," "I don't know," "it means nothing to me," "in the camp this was known," "I cannot give you any more details on this," "also on this matter I cannot say anything else."

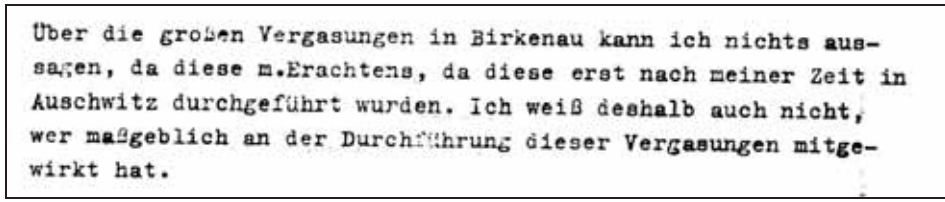
L: That such witnesses are taken seriously at all…

R: But one thing Dibowski knows with certainty (see Ill. 226):

> *"I cannot say anything about the large gassings in Birkenau, because in my opinion these were carried out after my time at Auschwitz. I therefore also don't know who has decisively contributed to the carrying-out of these gassings."*

L: But the mass killing is supposed to have started in early spring of 1942 at Birkenau in the bunkers, where thousands of Jews became victims of the gigantic smoking and fire-spewing pyres in huge pits.

R: Add to this implausibility that the witness was also involved in constructing the Birkenau camp, so he knew exactly what was happening there. But considering all the things he did not really know because he learned about them only from hear-


Über die großen Vergasungen in Birkenau kann ich nichts aussagen, da diese m.Erachtens, da diese erst nach meiner Zeit in Auschwitz durchgeführt wurden. Ich weiß deshalb auch nicht, wer maßgeblich an der Durchführung dieser Vergasungen mitgewirkt hat.

III. 226: *Wilhelm Dibowski doesn't know anything… (vol. 7, p. 1011)*

say, he was absolutely certain about one thing: that during his presence in Birkenau there were no "large gassings."

L: Hallelujah!

R: Dibowski's statement also indicates how terrible the SS was in Auschwitz:

> *"I knew the Oscha.* [correct: Stubaf.] *Bischof* [sic]*, who was at the Construction Office.* […] *Bischof lived in Essen after 1945, and I visited him once myself in his dwelling in Essen. I visited him in 1950, and at that time he lived in Essen, Klappstr. 78. Later he moved to Essen-Steele.* […] *I have a neighbor, who was with the guards in concentration camp Auschwitz.* […] *I cannot say anything bad about him; to the contrary, I can only say good things about him."*

R: Karl Bischoff was head of the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, under whose direction the huge extermination sites would have been erected, had such ever existed. And because Dibowski was involved in building the camp, Bischoff was his superior.

L: With whom he remained on good terms after the war, as was the case with one of his former guards.

R: Yes, this proves that every SS man must have been a terrible criminal.

4.6.3.16. Hans Röhrig

R: Röhrig was imprisoned since 1936 for being a communist and for high treason. Early 1942 he was transferred to Birkenau. Röhrig reports how at some point a guard, who had shot an inmate without any reason, was arrested by the SS and led away (vol. 7, pp. 1127, 1129).

L: So arbitrary killings were pursued as a crime after all!

R: Exactly. The fact is that at that time there was an SS order according to which the mishandling of prisoners was to be severely punished.[432] How far the order was followed and if SS men who contravened this order were consistently punished, is of course a different matter.

In June 1942 Röhrig became incapacitated through typhus, and he was "selected" – no, not for the gas chamber but for the hospital at Auschwitz Main Camp, where he remained until August 1942 and recovered thanks to the medical care of the SS.

This covers some examples from the first seven binders of the investigation files leading up to the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial in 1964/65. Since these excerpts contradict the dogma, you will probably never read or hear about them in the main-

[432] "Der Inspekteur der Konz.-Lager und Führer der SS-Totenkopfverbände," Berlin, June 4, 1937, Befehlsblatt SS-TV/IKL no. 5, May 1937, no. 29: "Mißhandlung von Häftlingen, Strenge Behandlung von Mißhandlungen, Degradierung, Ausschluß, Strafgericht" (mistreatment of inmates, severe punishment of mistreatment, degradation, exclusion, prosecution)

stream media and literature.

There are 77 investigation files altogether, and at some point, when the authorities stop chasing me all over the world for this my work, I might find the time to analyze them all and write a comprehensive history of this most prominent of all modern-day German show trials.

Fifth Section: On Science and Freedom

5.1. Pseudo-Science

R: I would like to round out this consideration of revisionist arguments by getting back to the question whether Holocaust revisionism is pseudo-scientific or not.

L: What do you mean by "pseudo-scientific"?

R: "Pseudo" is Greek and means not-authentic, bogus, a sham, thus false science.

L: So pseudo-scientific is another word for non-scientific.

R: No, pseudo-science is non-scientific findings that claim to be scientific.

L: That is why the revisionist writings are generally considered to be pseudo-scientific, not really scientific.

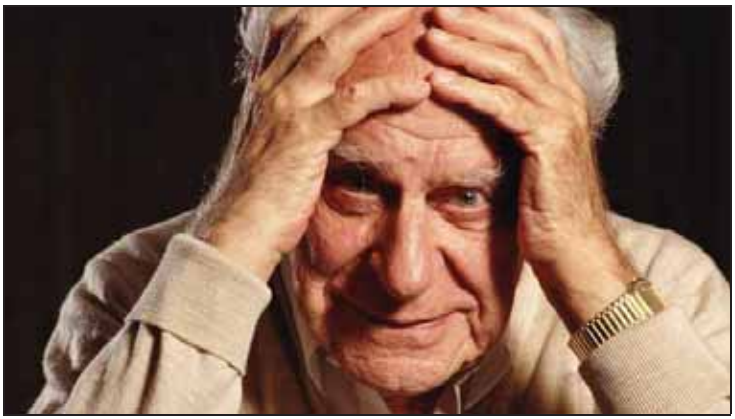
R: That is the view held by most governments and by most media outlets, though the revisionists assert the opposite.

L: And how do you distinguish scientific work from non-scientific work?

R: Well, I recently had plenty of time and a good reason to think this over thoroughly, because in 2006 I was held in custody in Germany awaiting a trial for the very book you are reading here. So I got myself some good literature on the nature of science and compiled a list from it. The most helpful of the works I read was by Karl Popper, whom I have quoted before, so the following list is mainly based on his work (Popper 1968). The list you will read here was a motion I filed during the trial in early 2007, hence the introduction. My defense team had already located a professor in that field who was prepared to testify that this list is indeed a very good guideline to assess whether a work is scientific in nature. But, alas, the court rejected our motion, as it rejected all of our motions (save one: to read the book before they decided to have it burned). The reason for that rejection was that the judges allegedly possess sufficient expertise to decide on their own whether or not my book is scientific in nature (cf. Rudolf 2016f, p. 237).

This motion also covers an issue that is often falsely claimed, namely that scientific research results can potentially violate the human dignity of persons somehow affected by those research results. Or in plain English: revisionist assertions allegedly insult Jews and defame the commemoration of Holocaust victims. I'll return to that issue later, but now first to my motion:

> *In the matter of Germar Rudolf I request that the Court may hear the expert witness* […name omitted]*, Professor emeritus for Philosophy with special knowledge in the field of theory of science, to prove the following allegation:*
>
> ***A. Human Dignity***
>
> *I. Two of the most important reasons why the dignity of humans is in most cases rated to be qualitatively superior to that of other beings, are the following*



Ill. 227: *Sir Karl Popper*

two, exclusively human, achievements:

1. *The capability of not having to uncritically take sensory impressions as true at face value, but of being able to doubt them and to scrutinize them critically. Doubt and the curious quest for the truth behind the appearance raise humans above animals.*
2. *The capability to objectivize the results of the doubting quest, that is, to make them independent of the respective individual by the spoken or written word, by pictures or by other data types, in order that others can study them independent of the biological presence of this individual.*

II. *It is therefore a serious assault on the dignity of a human to prohibit him to doubt, to seek the truth and to announce that which he considers to be true. Such a prohibition to use one's intelligence without guidance from others equals a disenfranchisement which is diametrically opposed to the spirit of enlightenment. By way of such a disenfranchisement, humans are forced down onto the intellectual and moral level of lower life forms.*

B. Science

I. *The most important essence of science consists of two corner stones:*
   1. *Free choice of starting hypothesis: At the beginning of any knowledge-creating activity any assumption can be made, any question can be asked.*
   2. *Undetermined outcome: The answers to research questions can be determined exclusively by verifiable evidence, but not by standards set by scientific, societal, religious, political, judicial or other authorities.*

   If answers, hence research results, are prescribed, then queries degrade to mere rhetorical questions, and the reasoning process turns into a farce. This is therefore not just an undermining of the essence of science, but in fact the complete abolition of science.

II. *Four principles are indispensable to the process of gaining scientific knowledge:*
   1. *There are no (final) judgments, but rather always only more or less well-tested pre-judgments, that is preliminary judgments.*
   2. *The reasons (evidence) for our pre-judgments must be testable as well as possible (empirically falsifiable). It has to be possible to subject them to*

tests.

3. *One has to both actively and passively test and criticize by:*
   a) testing and criticizing the pre-judgments and reasons (evidence) of others;
   b) inviting others to test and criticize one's own pre-judgments and welcoming this testing and critique, which includes a duty to publish;
   c) mentioning the tests and critiques of others and testing and criticizing them likewise, i.e. no perfunctory backing down.

   The most rigorous attempts at refutation are not only admissible but even necessary, since they are the only possibility to determine the reliability or the degree of trustworthiness of a thesis. If one is forced to proceed from predetermined assumptions which moreover are withdrawn from any attempt at refutation, be it by taboos, prohibitions or research moratoria, then the process of scientific discovery is most severely impeded.
4. *One has to avoid immunizing one's own pre-judgments against attempts at refutation by:*
   a) avoiding auxiliary theories to shore up dubious main theses;
   b) selecting data only according to objective criteria (source criticism);
   c) using exact, consistent, and constant definitions of terms;
   d) not attacking persons as a substitute for factual arguments.

   Any attempt to immunize against attempts at refutation is illegitimate.

III. *Whether a work is scientific in nature can be perceived by way of the work's features due to formal criteria. The scientific nature of a work cannot be perceived by*
   1. *the starting assumption chosen (initial hypothesis);*
   2. *the research results, as long as they have been arrived at by scientific means;*
   3. *the religious, sexual, political or ideological orientation of the author;*
   4. *the national or ethnic origin of the author;*
   5. *the author's motivations or intentions.*

IV. *It is the scientist's right and duty to make his research results publicly accessible for*
   1. *the scientific community;*
   2. *the society at large.*

   This duty results from the necessity
   a) to expose the work to critique;
   b) to give account about one's own activities;
   c) to inform the society at large about new insights.

   The right includes the publication
   a) of the scientific work itself;
   b) of unpolemical, popularized renderings of same in order to inform lay persons and pupils/students;
   c) objective promotion for a) and b) for publication and dissemination.

   Publications under b) and c) are formally seen as not necessarily scientific in nature, but they are nevertheless essential for science. If the right to publish is curtailed, then not only does the indispensable communication be-

> *tween scientist and society collapse, but also science itself comes to a standstill. This has moreover drastically detrimental repercussions for modern society based on the division of labor, which depends on science and communication with it.*

L: Well, according to this, all the governments outlawing revisionism use the most-violent method possible to immunize their favored theory from being critically reviewed. So that means that those governments are enemies of science as such and, by your definition of us humans as creatures of curiosity, also enemies of human dignity.

R: Right. Let me cite my favorite Popper quote to emphasize this (Popper 1968, p. 280):

> *"Those among us who are unwilling to expose their ideas to the hazard of refutation do not take part in the scientific game."*

L: But that renders all the mainstream literature that ignores revisionism unscientific!

R: Correct, and justly so. You can go through that list once more and judge for yourself which side in this debate fulfills, or fails to fulfill, each of these criteria. Make up your own mind who is scientific here and who is not!

L: That does not look good.

R: Good for whom?

L: Well, it is obvious that the officially protected Holocaust research fulfills the criteria for being merely pseudo-scientific much more than does revisionism.

R: Exactly. I can cite supporting comments for this by German mainstream historian Prof. Ernst Nolte, who not only thinks that the quality of revisionist works "surpass those of the established historians" (Nolte 1993, p. 304), but who also accuses the Holocaust establishment of being nothing but pseudo-scientific (*ibid.*, p. 9):

> *"I soon formed the view that this* [revisionist] *school of thought is being countered in the established literature quite unscientifically, namely through mere rejection of arguments, by casting suspicions on the author's intentions, and mostly through censorship."*

R: Remember that Prof. Nolte wrote these words in 1993. Meanwhile revisionism has made extraordinary progress, while the opponents have nothing equivalent to offer, but instead increased their persecution of revisionists.

L: Does that mean we can ignore these unscientific works?

R: No, because counter arguments have to be addressed even if presented in an unscientific framework.

L: If Leuchter's report is nevertheless called unscientific by mainstream media and scientists, does that mean that Leuchter systematically ignored facts, sources, views, and results that would undermine his views?

R: Leuchter's expert report was pioneer work, and it was the first of its kind in the world wherein the question of the gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek was treated from a forensic point of view. One can hardly accuse him of having systematically ignored opposing views and results because such views basically did not exist. But Leuchter was never accused of that. He has been accused of having come to false conclusions based on false premises.[433]

---

[433] Criticism of Leuchter, cf. e.g. Wellers 1989, pp. 45-53; S. Shapiro 1990; Bailer, in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, pp. 47-52; idem in: Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, pp. 100-117; Wegner in: Backes *et al.*

L: Is this criticism justified?

R: In my view, partially yes.[434] But that is not important for me here. The German Constitutional High Court has stated that even erroneous or deficient works are not necessarily unscientific and are therefore protected under the law. If having made errors were a criterion to deny a work's scientific character, then most scientists would be producing pseudo-scientific works, because everyone makes mistakes once in a while. It is therefore not possible to seriously argue like that.

The mindset that suppresses unpopular scientific research looks different and introduces the concept of human dignity, as hinted at before, but not the *researcher's* dignity – no, the dignity of those who may feel offended by the researcher's results. As an example, let me quote from Germany's most respected daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, wherein a certain Patrick Bahners, whom I have quoted already earlier, reported on a speech given by Fred Leuchter in Germany (Bahners 1994):

> *"The state protects the freedom of science. It recognizes a scientist not by his correct results, but by his correct form.* […] *But it is overlooked that the intention to incite* [to hatred] *cannot only be recognized by errors of form, which distinguishes beer table talk from a scientific lecture. Quite to the contrary, the incitement perfected in form is particularly perfidious.* […] *But for the Auschwitz survivor there can be no insult more wicked than when an expert with spurious logical reasoning states that the survivor was never in danger of his life.*
>
> *But the state is here also ridiculed. If Deckert's* [=Günter Deckert translated Leuchter's speech] *'Perception of the Holocaust' is correct, then the Federal Republic* [of Germany] *would be founded on a lie. Each presidential address, each minute's silence, each history book would be a lie. By denying the murder of the Jews he disputes the Federal Republic's legitimacy."*

R: Please read through these sentences again and then look for argumentative flaws.

L: The revisionists do not assert that Auschwitz prisoners were never in danger of their lives.

R: Exactly, that is the first error. The raging typhus epidemic killed tens of thousands of prisoners. The leading revisionist Auschwitz expert, Carlo Mattogno, assumes a maximum number of Auschwitz victims of around 136,000 (Mattogno 2003e). Anything else?

L: In his article Bahners negates the freedom of science and turns it into its opposite: the more scientific something is, the more objectionable, and the more prohibited.

R: Right, and it is clear that the likes of Patrick Bahners are not arguing in accord with Germany's constitution. He begins from false premises: Firstly it is unclear how an intention to incite to hatred can be recognized if not by an unscientific, inflammatory form. Such argumentation turns all logic on its head. Secondly, no expert exists who claims that Auschwitz inmates were never in danger of their lives, and thirdly the view is absurd and profoundly wrong that the legitimacy of the Federal Republic of Germany to exist, or any other country for that matter, rests on the acceptance of the prevailing view about National Socialist persecution and

---

1992, pp. 450-476; cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017 and Rudolf 2016c.

[434] See the critical edition of the *Leuchter Reports*, Leuchter *et al.* 2015. Anyone interested in the *Leuchter Report's* deficiencies may also consult Rudolf 2017.

extermination of the Jews. If the Federal Republic of Germany were actually founded on this historical detail, then it does not bode well for this state, because every state has to collapse sooner or later if its existence is based solely upon a certain view of history forced upon its citizens by criminal law.

L: In your opinion, on what is the modern German state founded?

R: Like every constitutional state of Western type: on civil rights, on the German people accepting this state, on its international recognition, on its political, historical, and cultural identity and continuity with predecessor states.

Unfortunately even the German Constitutional High Court has adopted Bahners's strange logic when it found that even a scientific book can be subjected to book burning, especially when it allegedly subverts a Jew's human dignity by contradicting his testimony.[435]

Let me make a two essential points clear:

1. No one has a right to any particular research results. That does not even change if the overwhelming majority of a society or of all scholars prefer certain results over others. Science is not a democratic process. It is a total dictatorship of verifiable evidence, like it or not.
2. No one's dignity or other civil right can be subverted by scientific research *results*. Just imagine what would become of science if creationists had their say, who feel offended by scientists refuting the claims of their "holy book" (which changes depending on which religion they adhere to). A conflict between freedom of science and other civil rights is possible *only* due to the means and methods used to gather evidence. Hence, only on the *path* from the question (hypothesis) to the answer (thesis) is such a conflict possible, but neither questions nor answers in and of themselves can violate anything. To give a historically relevant example: the question "How long can humans survive in very cold water?" is no crime, nor is the answer "5 minutes." But if you conduct experiments with humans to find the answer, especially if forcing those humans to undergo these experiments, as some German doctors did during World War II (*Trials of War…* 1949, vol. 1), *then* you are violating someone's civil rights, that is: with your methods of gathering evidence. Hence, the *results* of research as such are *never* in conflict with other civil rights!

Hence any court of law in the world deciding otherwise is violating their citizens' civil rights.

L: What kind of proof is offered when a revisionist work is defamed as pseudo-scientific?

R: Usually nothing. The assertion is often made without any reason given and without offering any kind of evidence. In most cases I even have the distinct impression that those using the term "pseudo-scientific" do not even know how to define it, as they have no clue what the nature of science is. Sometimes it is simply claimed – in blatant contrast to the truth – that revisionists merely quote one another. They call it the "quoting cartel of the deniers" or so.

---

[435] Likewise the case of Wilhelm Stäglich, cf. Grabert 1984, Stäglich 1986/2015; this was also applied to Gauss 1994; cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 563-566; that "Holocaust denial" is equated by Germany's courts with denying Jews their human dignity and thus their right to live has been confirmed repeatedly, see, eg., the decision BVerfG, ref. 1 BvR 824/90, June 9, 1992; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1993, 14, pp. 916f.

L: That reminds me of many articles from "normal" scientific works where authors primarily refer to their own works as well as to the works of scientists whose mindset is similar, of their school of thought, so to say. This is something that is quite normal in science, though, because scientists working in a similar field on similar projects using similar methods simply tend to refer to each other's works.

R: Yes, but in this instance it is claimed that counter arguments are ignored. But this backfires, because objectively seen the revisionists do the exact opposite: They take apart the assertions made by Holocaust believers – witnesses as well as historians – while the mainstream historians, energetically supported by politicians, the media, and the judiciary, vehemently resist to even take notice of any revisionist arguments, least of all to take these arguments seriously and to discuss them.
In addition, revisionists are always accused of maintaining reprehensible – usually right-wing – political views, which are claimed to be advanced through revisionist arguments.

L: To vindicate Hitler.

R: That is the usual reproach.

L: Vindicating Stalin and his accomplices is never regarded as pseudo-scientific, and it certainly would not lead to any book-burning.

R: Let's formulate it this way: as long as Hitler is trampled underfoot, you can do almost anything.

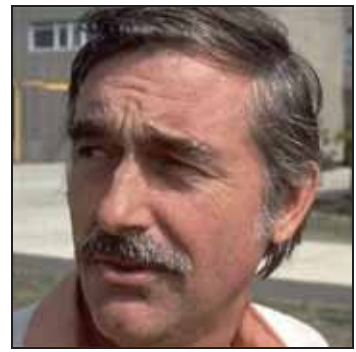
L: But this kind of argumentation rests on circular reasoning, which is scientifically inadmissible and is in effect pseudo-scientific reasoning. A piece of work is unscientific if and when wrong and forbidden results are obtained, namely "Hitler's vindication." The author of such a work reaches false results because of his objectionable views. And his views are objectionable because his results are false, that is to say: because Hitler was, is, and must remain a devil. In summary: The author's results are false because his results are false. Truth is set in concrete through dogma and taboo, which is enforced by the thought police. The falseness of revisionist works is thus automatic. You can stand on your head and change nothing because
§1: The party is always right; and
§2: If the party is wrong, then automatically §1 is activated.

R: I see. I hadn't thought of that. Permit me to widen our perspective by moving away from the revisionists. The problem of being accused of doing pseudo-science is of a general nature and it plays an important role in the sciences, especially when we consider scientific disciplines where outsiders explore exotic new sources of energy or work on alternative laws of nature. Established sciences – physics, chemistry, astronomy – see their paradigms challenged by such research and at times react quite allergically.

L: But they don't call for the prosecutor, do they?

R: No, that is limited to Holocaust revisionists. But in other areas there is such a thing as censorship through scientific "authorities." In such cases, single or whole schools of scientists, even scientific institutions, whose paradigms enjoy such high esteem within the scientific community that critical challenges of their paradigms activates a defensive reaction against the dissident, similar to the one that occurs in a society at large when social taboos are broken: refusal to publish papers, person-

al attacks, intrigues, and open attempts to remove dissidents from teaching posts and honors, etc. This especially applies to researchers who question or contradict the dogma of human equality (cf. Whitney 2002, Grubach 2003b). But even in subjects where one would not expect any political influences, as in physics, such censorship measures occur.



Ill. 228: *Prof. Dr. Halton Arp*

Halton Arp of the Max Planck Institute for astrophysics in Munich goes so far as to compare today's obsessive dogmatic behavior of scientists everywhere with the religions of the Middle Ages (Arp 2000):

> *"Science has become religion!* […] *science, more importantly, has adopted the methods of religion.* […] *The most damaging aspect of science today is widely promulgated theories that are contradicted by observation and experiment. In both cases, a story is mandated by authority and then defended by educational, economic, and sociopolitical agencies.* […] *The most harmful aspect of what science has become is the deliberate attempt to hide evidence that contradicts the current paradigm.* […] *In a quite human fashion, however, they act in an exactly opposite manner – judging that 'if an observation disagrees with what we know to be correct, then it must be wrong.' The tradition of 'peer review' of articles published in professional journals has degenerated into almost total censorship.* […] *scientists, in their fervid attachment to their own theories, have now mostly used their selection as a referee to reject publication of any result that would be unfavorable to their own personal commitment.* […] *The only comparable interaction I have heard of is the passionate wars between different religious doctrines of past centuries.* […] *The result is that real investigative science is mostly now an underground activity. Independent, often self-supported researchers are publishing in privately supported, small-circulation journals.* […]
>
> *Again, as science organized, authority figures became associated with the 'laws' they were credited with discovering. Organized religion succeeded in killing a great number of people down through the ages on issues that were labeled 'belief and heresy' but were probably more fundamentally concerned with personal profit and power. Science has arisen some centuries later in less bloody societies but has killed and delayed many new ideas and discoveries and has made many mistakes, for perhaps basically the same reasons."*

R: If such dogmatic behavior is found within scientific disciplines where no overt political and legal pressure exists, then what do you expect occurs amongst Holocaust historians?

Be that as it may, the fact is that those who have the political, legal, and media power reject the scientific nature of revisionist works so that it does not enjoy constitutional protection in many Western nations, although the constitutions of all of these nations formally guarantee freedom of scientific research.

L: And so nothing stands in the way of a book burning…

R: Right. The German edition of the *Leuchter Report* was banned at the behest of the District Court Bielefeld and subjected to book burning,[436] and the same fate befell my *Rudolf Report*.[184]

L: Why is there no protest against such authoritarian measures?

R: You can only protest against something that you have knowledge about. It is not possible to bring this topic into the public because all media give it the silent treatment, *i.e.* they call out, "get the Nazi," and anyone who does not conform is silenced one way or another. The most effective means whereby to suppress thoughts about this topic are the magic words "Nazi" and "neo-Nazi," because in all Western countries, and in particular in Germany, this will socially ostracize anyone. Who is prepared to listen to and perhaps even help a Nazi?

Take my example. Even though most people who know me are well aware that I am definitely not a National Socialist, an anti-Semite or a racist, it does not help me. The mass media and authorities still defame me as such anyway. And that goes for most revisionists. It is based upon yet another lie. Any effective protest against such defamation engendering persecution and book burning requires publicity. This is the only protection against arbitrary misuse of power by the authorities. But this is exactly what is not available to those who have "successfully" been defamed as National Socialists.

5.2. Violence

L: But don't you think that National Socialists deserve to be shunned and ostracized?

R: Not automatically, no. It can't be that people are being persecuted just because they carry a label or stigma. Whether it was foisted upon them or whether they carry it voluntarily doesn't matter. Labels should never be a decisive criterion. Let me make it quite clear who in my view deserves to be excluded: Anyone who advocates, promotes, incites to, justifies or condones the violation of other people's civil rights, plus those who actually do violate them, of course. Or more specific in our case: persons who advocate, promote, incite to, justify, condone or use force or even violence to suppress other opinions. The fact is that *not a single revisionist* has ever advocated or used violence against their opponents or anyone else for that matter. On the contrary, revisionists are peaceful and peace-loving people.

L: It appears to me that they don't seem to have peaceful intentions towards Jews, though.

R: Prove this massive accusation! And harder still: prove anyone's intentions! Show me concrete words and deeds instead!

What I can prove in response is the misuse of state powers to silence revisionists as well as actual brutal physical and illegal violence. Here are a few examples:

At the end of the 1970s, French journalist and leading politician of the right-wing *Front National*, François Duprat, published the revisionist brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?* in French, whose English original had been written by Richard Verrall (alias Richard Harwood, 1974). Duprat also published a revisionist work called *The mystery of the gas chambers*. He was only 38 years old when a bomb

[436] *HT* no. 36; confiscated: German Federal Supreme Court, Ref. BvR 824/90.

exploded in his car on March 18, 1978 that killed him, while his wife lost both her legs. Two Jewish groups claimed responsibility for this terror act: a "Jewish Resistance Commando" and a "Jewish Revolutionary Group." The murderers were never caught (Ratier 1995, pp. 232ff.).



III. 229: *All that was left of Duprat's car (Ratier 1995, p. 233).*

French Professor Robert Faurisson was repeatedly assaulted, once almost fatally: On September 16, 1989, he went with his dog on his usual walk in the park of his home town Vichy. But on this day things were different. Three thugs attacked him in the park, sprayed tear gas in his eyes and beat him almost unconscious. Even as he lay on the ground, they kicked him repeatedly in the face and chest. "His jaw and face were smashed," reported a fireman who came to Faurisson's rescue. Doctors spent over four hours operating on him. One group named "Sons of Jewish Memory" (*Les fils de la mémoire juive*) claimed responsibility for this attack. In a statement by this group it said:

> *"Professor Faurisson is the first but not the last. May the Holocaust deniers tremble."*

R: That attack was also a reaction to the *Leuchter Report*, because Faurisson is its spiritual father. The French "Nazi hunter" Serge Klarsfeld, one of the most aggressive opponents of revisionists, commented thereon (Ratier 1995, pp. 250, 252):

> *"Someone who has provoked the Jewish community for years should expect this sort of thing.* […] *one cannot defame the memory of the dead without consequences."*

R: The opponents of revisionists blatantly advocate force, including murder, something revisionists have never done – and yet it is the revisionists who are defamed as inhuman.

L: Surely that is not possible. Your argumentation must be faulty because there must be a reason why such violent acts were committed.

R: The motivation behind such murderous acts of the revisionist hunters was made clear in a quotation from the Jewish magazine *The Scribe* (Holocaust… 1998):

> *"The correct attitude to the Holocaust should be that it is not too late to deal out proper punishment to our enemies who are in fact the enemies of God. But who are our enemies? All those who deny that the Holocaust took place* […]. *Anyone in the above categories must be regarded as if he had taken part in the Holocaust himself. He walks about with a death sentence on his head.*
>
> *If our enemies can be made to experience the loss of 6 million people themselves they would no longer claim that the Holocaust did not take place.* […]

Only those who identify themselves as enemies of God will receive their punishment."

R: Since they ascended to power, the National Socialists have been portrayed as physical embodiment of the devil, against whom all measures were justified to suffocate everything at its source: "The womb out of which it crawled is still fruitful." Crawling is for vermin, beasts, monsters, and this is exactly how people respond. Nazis, monsters, devils. It is all the same. It is permissible to beat, kick, murder, as soon as one such monster has been identified. This is how Allied propaganda during World War II whipped up its own soldiers. In one way or another it still happens like that in any war to this day. But the propaganda of World War II has never stopped and continues to this day.



Ill. 230: *There are those who use force if they run out of arguments. Prof. Faurisson after his beating by Jewish thugs, September 16, 1989.*[437]

L: Because it proved to be true.

R: True or not, that is a personal judgment. But to portray one's fellow humans as non-humans, as devils, as vermin, as sub-humans only because they entertain another opinion! Is that not what the National Socialists are accused of having done? Is that not deeply fascistic, nazistic, racist, to use the inflammatory adjectives once again?

Other forms of violence used against the revisionists are fire and bomb attacks. The editor of the *Journal of Historical Review* wrote on the back cover of Number 2-4 of 1984 (IHR 1984):

"At approximately midnight on the Fourth of July last [1984]*, the business office and warehouse of the publisher were burned to the ground by arson.* […] *What you see before you could be called the 'Phoenix' issue of THE JOURNAL OF HISTORICAL REVIEW as it has quite literally risen from the ashes. Regrettably, more than $300,000 worth of historical books, documents, files and equipment were not so fortunate."*

R: That these were not isolated cases is shown by compilations of physical aggressions against revisionists which list some 30 cases of physical assaults, arsons, shootings, pipe and parcel bombs, etc. (Plantin 2001a; also Faurisson 1996). In the first edition of this book I summarized these lists, which ended with entries of the year 1999 (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 498f.). I will abstain from repeating it here, not least because it looks like violence has considerably decreased over the past ten years. This may also be an effect of intensified government persecution in many Western countries, as a result of which those thugs no longer see a need to resort to lynch-mob justice.

That does not mean that violence has gone completely out of fashion, though. It is at times even advocated by individuals in the mainstream media. As one example,

[437] *The Globe and Mail*, September 18, 1989; *Le Monde*, September 19, 1989; *Sunday Telegraph,* September 24, 1989; cf. Weber 1993b.



Ill. 231: *Pictures of the devastation caused by the firebombing of the printing works of the revisionist publisher Historical Review Press in Uckfield, UK, in September 1996.* *© Tony Hancock*

I may quote Fritjof Meyer, a former leading editor of Germany's largest news-magazine *Der Spiegel*. As the debate surrounding his article on the victim number of Auschwitz (F. Meyer 2002) petered out, he stated the following (F. Meyer 2004):

> *"The impression is now growing that they* [the "right-wing radicals" or "Auschwitz deniers"] *could succeed in again exploiting my theses: for propaganda of belittlement. For that reason I would not like to continue the debate in public.* […] *In view of the current dangers in Italy, France, Russia, and the U.S., the fascists must continue to be beaten wherever they are met."*

L: That sounds like a call for violence against those who think differently.

R: Yes. Such individuals are called armchair perpetrators, whose activity is of an inciting nature. So much for the culture of debate of this leading editor of *Der Spiegel*. It shows that Meyer is an opponent of National Socialism to the point where he is prepared to use violence against presumed adherents of that ideology. Yet still, with his controversial 2002 paper he has confirmed that revisionists are at least partly correct with their historical claims. This is the best endorsement one can possibly get.

Despite Meyer's faux pas, probably caused by exasperation, it seems that random violence has decreased in the 2000s, maybe because it has been replaced by drastically increased government persecution, as I will show in the next chapter. Hence, knowing that governments all over the world do their dirty work, the terrorists have ceased to strike out.

As an anecdote I may add that privately Meyer thinks even more revisionistically than is implied by his 2002 article. I



Ill. 232: *Fire damage to the Zündel house after the arson attack on May 7, 1995.* *© Ernst Zündel*

learned about this in the summer of 2009 from a German historian who is a friend of mine. This historian had met Meyer by chance during a conference. During a private side conversation at the hotel's bar, Meyer recounted how he had argued with Polish Auschwitz historian Franciszek Piper about Meyer's Auschwitz article. In this context Meyer remarked that, if he continues to be attacked so unobjectively by Piper, he would go even farther with his revisions in public and would make even the last gas chamber come tumbling down. In other words: Meyer knows full well that the stories about homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz are a lie. He simply doesn't say it publicly.

5.3. Censorship

R: The shocking thing about the above-listed acts of violence against revisionists is that none is ever legally pursued. For example, if individuals attack revisionists within the body of a court, then surely such perpetrators should be arrested and charged. But this never happens. Should someone by chance be arrested, then that person is soon released by order from above. In other words: Violence against revisionists is condoned by the government, and is thus welcomed.

This is not surprising if you look at how the governments of the Western world behave towards revisionists. All sorts of ways and means are employed to hinder, to limit, or even to stop their activities. That is why we shall look in more detail at the various forms of censorship that we have come across during these lectures.

In Europe, censorship of revisionism is quite differentiated, although the European Union tries to coax all member states into outlawing revisionism (European Union 2007). Many countries such as Ireland and the Scandinavian countries do not impose any censorship. Some of the eastern and southeastern European countries do not have similar laws, but there are initiatives under way to change this. Poland, for example, enacted such a law shortly before joining NATO. The Czech Republic introduced an anti-revisionist law in 2001. Hungary enacted such a law in 2010 (Butz 2010), but by so doing it triggered a major debate about revisionism instead of stifling it (Graf 2010). In Bosnia and Herzegovina, initiatives to outlaw genocide denial were nixed by the Serbs.

L: They probably fear to become victims of such a law for what happened during the Balkan wars in the 1990s.

R: Maybe. In a desperate attempt to boost Russia's self-confidence, any revisionism of the "Great Patriotic War," including the Holocaust, was outlawed there in 2014, with a maximum penalty of five years (Reuters 2014). Italy enacted a law in 2016 which bans Holocaust denial only when it is committed in conjunction with explicit incitement to discrimination against Jews, however that is defined (Hernández 2016). The maximum prison term is six years.

Spain used to have such a law, but its Constitutional Court threw it out in late 2007 as a violation of constitutionally guaranteed free speech. The Netherlands outlaws revisionism via their anti-hate law.

England seems to be divided over the issue. In July 2008 two Britons received prison terms based on Britain's Race Relations Act for distributing a comic book-

let conveying revisionist arguments in a quite extreme, at times tastelessly satirical manner (Mann/Hoffman 1989; cf. www.heretical.com). On the other hand, in November 2008 Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben, who had been arrested while in transit through London-Heathrow pursuant to a German arrest warrant, was released because his writings were not considered incitement to racial or religious hatred (Fletcher 2008). Hence as long as you don't use crude cynicism and satire, revisionists should be fine in England for now.

Energetically enforced laws are to be found in France, Belgium, and in all German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, Switzerland, Luxembourg, Liechtenstein). The harshest punishment against revisionists is meted out by Austria with a maximum of ten years imprisonment (under special circumstances even 20 years), followed by Germany, Portugal and Romania with a maximum of five years (as does Israel), then Poland, Greece, Czechia and Switzerland with up to three years, followed by Liechtenstein with up to two years, France, the Netherlands and Belgium with a maximum of one year, and last but not least Luxembourg with up to six months.[438]

L: Does this means that suppression of revisionism is restricted to Europe?

R: By no means. Other countries have developed no-less-effective ways to protect this taboo. Canada, for instance, used to have a law permitting the suppression of any view considered wrong, but in 1992 the Canadian Supreme Court threw it out as unconstitutional, as a result of Ernst Zündel's legal battles. Yet Canada's pressure groups found other ways to curtail revisionists and other heretics through their newly created so-called human-rights tribunals, which Australia promptly copied. These tribunals operate independently of the criminal justice system and silence dissidents by imposing all court costs on them even if they win the case, plus fines and court orders in case they lose. Any violation of such court orders is then a criminal matter and pursued as such, as the cases of revisionists Dr. Fredrick Töben in Australia (www.adelaideinstitute.org) and Ernst Zündel in Canada have clearly shown (www.zundelsite.org; cf. Rimland 2003).

Thanks to the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution, there is practically no censorship by U.S. authorities. Unfortunately the mass media are concentrated in a few hands, and so a plurality of opinions does not exist there either anymore. A large part of the mass media is in the hands of eight large corporations,[439] which also control the advertising market, on which the rest of the media depends. The U.S. media are essentially fed with one news outlet – the Associated Press. The U.S. wholesale book trade is essentially in the hands of one firm – Ingram. The retail book market is increasingly dominated by Amazon with a 41% market share in 2014, and growing (Bercovici, Packer). This explains why it is far more difficult in the USA to find historical publications wherein the clichés of the victorious Allies of World War II are challenged than is currently the case in Germany, in spite of all the persecution and prosecution there – except for Holocaust revisionism, of course, which is completely outlawed in Germany.

---

[438] For more details see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial (accessed on April 14, 2017), which was a little outdated that last time I visited it.

[439] McChesney 1997 & 2000; more recent: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Concentration_of_media_ownership (accessed on April 14, 2017).

Amazon's market share is also steadily growing in Europe, especially in England. Hence, particularly strong pressure was exerted by the Board of Deputies of British Jews to suppress revisionist writings. In March 2017, Amazon finally caved in and has since suppressed all titles considered inconvenient by the lobby. The primary victims were revisionist books on the Holocaust, especially almost all volumes and editions of the revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks* and its German equivalent *Holocaust Handbücher* (CODOH 2017; see the ads in the back of this book).

Although the USA to date has no criminal laws against revisionists, it does everything possible to suppress revisionist work in foreign countries. In 1992 the FBI "Nazi hunter" section OSI sent from the American consulate in Frankfurt/Main a report about revisionism in Germany, a copy of which was anonymously sent to the Institute for Historical Review (Office… 1992). Interestingly, the report was also distributed directly to the Israeli Embassy in Bonn, the Israeli Consulate in New York and the B'nai B'rith Lodge in London. The OSI therefore works closely together with the Israeli State and with this Jewish lodge. This report states at Point 3 that the German Federal Bureau of Investigation (*Bundeskriminalamt*) promised that it would initiate criminal proceedings against anyone possessing revisionist material.

L: In other words: if the U.S. justice department could do as it wants to, censorship laws would be introduced in the U.S. as well.

R: If push comes to shove, the judges on the Supreme Court may be the last stronghold to safeguard the First Amendment. Time will tell.

It thus cannot surprise that the USA engages the world over in activities that undermine revisionist conferences and publications, as I explained in Chapter 2.16, regarding the Muslim world.

L: And they do not hesitate to deport revisionists to persecuting countries so that they are prosecuted and incarcerated there for things that are perfectly legal in the U.S. This has happened to Simon Sheppard and Stephen Whittle, the two Britons you mentioned earlier. They had fled to the U.S. in 2008 and had asked for political asylum, but the U.S. authorities promptly detained and deported them back to the UK, where they were duly processed.

R: Right. This has also happened to the author of this very book. I came to the U.S. in 1999 and applied for political asylum in 2000 due to the ever-increasing persecution in Europe. Even though the judge adjudicating my case admitted during the hearing in 2001 that he has never seen such a well-documented application for political asylum, he denied it anyway, even claiming without proof that my application had been fraudulent. Although this untenable valuation was later overturned by a Federal Court, the denial of asylum as such was not. Things got complicated, however, due to the fact that in 2004 I had married a U.S. citizen, and at the beginning of 2005 I had become the proud father of our daughter.

L: Doesn't that give you the right to stay in the U.S. with your wife and daughter? After all, they are U.S. citizens and have a right to their husband and father.

R: No, they do not, as we found out the hard way! On October 19, 2005, immediately following an Immigration and Naturalization hearing in Chicago that acknowledged my marriage to be genuine, and after receiving the certificate of approval, I

was arrested on the pretext that I had allegedly missed an interview appointment five months earlier which had actually never existed to begin with. Although this claim was dropped later on, the order came from Washington directly to deport me to Germany anyway. Neither my recognized marriage to a U.S. citizen nor the well-documented fear of government persecution by way of a long-term imprisonment in Germany were considered a reason to exempt me from deportation by the U.S. Federal Court in Atlanta. The U.S. Supreme Court did not even bother to look at the case. Hence, on November 14, I was deported to Germany, where German officials immediately arrested me in order both to have me serve the outstanding prison sentence (14 months) that I had received back in 1995 for my expert report (see the current edition: Rudolf 2017), and to face a new criminal trial initiated against me for my publishing activities of the previous nine years while residing in England and the U.S. Although my publishing activities were completely legal in those countries, the German authorities opine that they have to apply the German Penal Code to legal activities in foreign countries.[440]

L: So how did it all end?

R: With a total of 44 months in various German prisons. But here I am, alive and kicking!

L: The German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel has fared similarly, hasn't he?

R: Quite so, even though in his case he actually missed his marriage interview, so they didn't have to make one up, as in my case. But the effect was the same. Only he received five years after having been deported to Germany, and the two years he had to spend in solitary confinement in Canada prior to his deportation – the U.S. had deported him to Canada rather than to Germany – were not recognized by the German court. So he spent a total of seven years in jail for his dissent.

L: And then the U.S. authorities claim that they cannot deport those millions of illegal immigrants! Well, they don't *want* to. If they can deport perfectly legal residents, then why should it be impossible to deport the illegal ones?

R: Because it all boils down to politics, to lobby influence, pressure groups, media reporting, etc. Legal considerations are mere fig leaves, and if in the way, they are brushed aside.

L: It's obvious how hypocritical U.S. propaganda is when it claims to be spreading freedom and democracy to other countries.

R: All charity has its limits. In any case, the main victor of World War II is the USA, and this they wish to remain so. The strong Jewish lobby in the USA must not be forgotten (cf. Findley 1985, Goldberg 1996, Mearsheimer/Walt 2007), because if it had its way, it certainly would eliminate the First Amendment for this issue. But even in the USA there has been an ongoing assault on civil rights since 2001. Bush's "Patriot Act" after September 11, 2001 opened the door for such attacks.

The surprising thing about censorship in Western democracies is that a large majority of the population in those countries either accepts such censorship measures or is at best indifferent to them. This in spite of the fact that only a small percentage of citizens nurture any radical views that would fanatically incline them to suppress unwanted views. This powerful and unified front against any major revision of historiography can be understood, if we consider the interests of those

[440] For a case description and documentation see www.germarrudolf.com; cf. Rudolf 2016e&f.

groups who demand and support this censorship most intensely: Zionism and other forms of imperialism, international high finance, corporate capitalism, egalitarian ideologies (Rudolf 2005f). But I do not want to get into a political discussion here. The most glaring example of censorship is Germany, for the reasons I have mentioned in Chapter 2.15. I don't want to go into details here, but refer the interested reader to what I have written elsewhere (Rudolf 2005c, Rudolf 2003e&f, cf. Rudolf 2005d, pp. 500-510, 2016e).

As the final aspect of censorship to be dealt with here, I would like to point out that even the United Nations has passed a resolution urging all nations of the world to reject revisionism wherever they encounter it (United Nations 2007a; similar 2005, 2007b, 2009):

> *"The General Assembly* […]
> *1. Condemns without any reservation any denial of the Holocaust;*
> *2. Urges all Member States unreservedly to reject any denial of the Holocaust as a historical event, either in full or in part, or any activities to this end."*

R: Hence it's now official: we have the whole world against us (except for Iran, which distanced itself from that resolution).

L: May I ask: Why don't you revisionists present all the evidence which you have presented in this book to the judges prosecuting you?

R: Because they wouldn't let us. After all, I was on trial for this very book, and all motions to introduce such evidence were rejected. In the end, in the court's eye it doesn't matter what opinions you harbor and whether they are right or wrong. The only thing that matters is that you are not allowed to say them in public. Period.

L: That's a rather cynical stance to take.

R: Maybe, but that's the way it is. The German judge who sentenced German revisionist Ernst Zündel to five years' imprisonment for his views argued along this line, as the media reported (Klingelschmitt 2007):

> *"At the end, the court rejected all motions with the succinct reason – which was shocking for some anti-fascists in the audience – that it is utterly irrelevant whether the Holocaust took place. Its denial is penalized in Germany. And that is the only thing that counts in court."*

R: It isn't much different in the U.S., I may point out, although this topic is never dealt with in a criminal court. The one case in the U.S. during which the issue came up – the civil suit by Mermelstein, see Chapter 2.9. (p. 104) – ended just like this: the judge disallowed any evidence by ruling that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts. Like basically all legal systems, the German legal system has that option also built into their criminal law (Article 244, Section 3), which permits judges to reject anything they deem self-evident. In a certain sense, such a rule is indeed helpful to restrict court cases to what is relevant.

L: But when dissidents are on trial for their views, aren't their views and the reasons why they have them absolutely essential?

R: One should think so, but the German judiciary is stern about it: the Holocaust is self-evident, and any attempt to cast doubt on any part of it or even to refute it has to be rejected. And worse still: in 2002 the German Supreme Court decided even that it is a criminal offense to file a motion which tries to introduce evidence sup-

porting Holocaust denial, as this amounts to yet another denial, this time in the courtroom (see p. 422).

In my own 2007 court case I filed a motion to hear five mainstream historians, all of whom would testify that the only reason why historians don't show any dissent about the Holocaust is because they are scared of being persecuted and prosecuted for it. And what was the judges' reactions to this?

> "[the Motions] *are rejected, because the gathering of this evidence is irrelevant for the* [Court's] *decision, because even if the named persons would confirm the probative allegations, the Chamber would not question the self-evidence of the Holocaust* […]." (Rudolf 2016f, p. 247)

L: Which means that even if you came with a million professional historians all saying that the revisionists are right, the courts would still not be moved?

R: That's the gist of it. Hence, as a revisionist you may as well spare yourself the energy. If you end up in court with such a case, it is best to silence one's defense lawyer and merely point to the show-trial character, that is, the utterly illegal nature of the proceedings in a rational way, and to emphasize our right and moral obligation to peacefully resist such tyranny, which is what I have done (Rudolf 2016f). All else is a waste of time, energy, nerves, and money. Except, of course, if the courts get swamped with so many cases that there is a real chance that some judges will show backbone and refuse to send dissidents to jail.[441]

L: But England is different, as the Irving case has shown: there both sides could introduce whatever evidence they deemed relevant.

R: Yes, but David Irving, who has little knowledge about the Holocaust, initially tried to not even address the issue, but by the time he had realized that the defense would put it center stage, it was too late for him to muster an appropriate defense (see p. 143). Additionally, the legal situation for revisionists had become so precarious by that time that few, if any, were willing to risk public exposure and thus extradition requests from all over Europe, should they testify publicly during Irving's court case. I, for instance, had to flee from England because of the hype stirred up by the mass media shortly before the commencement of Irving's trial, and once I had applied for asylum in the U.S., I could no longer leave that country without losing my right to return. Carlo Mattogno will not leave Italy anymore, as many European countries have an eye on him, and Jürgen Graf and others are even hiding elsewhere in Europe for the same reason. And so it goes on. If it weren't for the Internet, which allows us to communicate even under these trying circumstances and thus keeps us going, there would be no revisionism in Europe anymore worth talking about. But there is still America…

5.4. Possible Solutions

L: Could you not expect a few human-rights organizations to help you against such injustices?

R: That's what one would expect, but unfortunately all human-rights organizations

[441] The first English edition of the present book contained a lengthy legal analysis of the situation in Germany, which I spare the Anglophone reader here (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 511-517).

keep their heads down on this issue. The politically left-wing-afflicted Amnesty International (AI) specifically excludes such cases from support where a persecuted individual has incited hatred against others. That revisionists do not incite anyone to hate anything does not interest them. In this instance AI follows the general brainwashed pattern: revisionist = anti-Semite = persecutor, not persecutee.

There are, of course, other human-rights organizations that are far more objective, but even from them no support has been forthcoming. The reason is simple: Would you support and protect individuals who are defamed by the authorities and the media as Nazis?

In my asylum case, I had my lawyer approach all the major civil-rights organizations in the U.S. with the request to write an amicus curiae brief, that is, a document of support. Result: zero.

The chairman of the German *International Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte* (IGFM, International Association for Human Rights) addressed this clearly when he was approached to help those individuals who are persecuted in Germany today. Although this organization is aware of the persecution of so many researchers and publishers in Germany and other European countries, it decided not to help (Hafen 1996, cf. Rudolf 1997c):

> *"I believe that the IGFM does not have the energy to see through a trial without suffering damage to itself."*

R: The background to this is that this organization has been, and still is, subjected to massive criticism from the media and left-leaning organizations because it stood firm against communism and because it helped ethnic Germans who were subjected to persecution after WWII – especially in Poland and former Czechoslovakia. Helping individuals who are persecuted because of their right-wing leanings could start a persecution campaign against the organization itself, something they believe might be fatal to their organization. That is why I don't think any effective help can be expected from this side.

L: Considering all the facts that you have presented here in this book, most of which are quite plausible and convincing, how can it be that most people still slavishly and blindly follow such nonsense as churned out daily by the mass media?

R: Let me explain this apparent problem with a historical parallel that was first suggested by Dr. Arthur Butz, and which I shall summarize here (Butz 1982). This historical parallel will also indicate how matters will develop for us in future. I make reference to the so-called "Donation of Constantine." It probably was the most successful documentary forgery in European history. Around 800 AD the Catholic Church asserted that Roman Emperor Constantine I, after converting to Christianity, handed over his worldly empire "the city of Rome, all Italian provinces, towns, as well as the western regions" as well as "the four large holy places of Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, and Constantinople" to the Pope and granted the Pope some further privileges. So as to eliminate any doubt about this matter, it stated furthermore that Constantine would transfer the imperial capital city from Rome "to the province of Byzantium," "where a city shall emerge that shall be named after us," *i.e.* Constantinople.[442]

L: But Byzantium – that was Constantinople's first name – had existed long before

[442] See http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Donation_of_Constantine (accessed on April 14, 2017).

Constantine converted to Christianity.

R: Well noted. This is one of the two main points of evidence that the document is a forgery. The second is that according to all available evidence the imperial regime in Italy continued under Constantine and Sylvester, as well as under their successors. Although the forgery was so blatant, the authenticity of it was not questioned until the 15th century, although this document was the foundation of the power and the massive misuse of that power by the Catholic Church during the Middle Ages. Only in 1433 did there appear a well-founded critique of it written by Johann von Kues, alias Cusanus, at that time deacon of St. Florinus in Koblenz (Germany). His work *De concordantia catholica* did not cause a sensation, though, probably because it was written in a dispassionate style.

This serenity, however, lasted only until 1440, when the passionate and detailed work of Italian scholar Lorenzo Valla appeared – *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamation* (Valla 1994). He was the one who for the first time used forensic methods that exposed the forgery by, for example, looking at Roman coins after the Constantine era, which were produced not in the name of the Pope but in the name of the respective Roman Emperor. Valla's critical revisionist method was at that time revolutionary. With the rise of book printing at the end of the 15th century, Valla's writings were distributed far and wide, and it formed one of the pillars on which Martin Luther and his supporters based their Reformation. Martin Luther declared that Valla's work had convinced him that the Pope was the embodiment of the Anti-Christ.

This historical example throws up two questions that also arise in the Holocaust-Lie matter:

1. If the lie was so blatant, why was it not quickly exposed as such?
   The answer lies primarily in the power that the church at that time possessed. It decided what was permitted to be discussed, and it also decided what information people received. The actual learned individuals who could have tackled the topic critically were either honored members of the church, or if not of the church, then certainly dependent upon the church. Thus the prerequisites for "politically correct" stupidity had been fulfilled.
2. If a fearless and inquiring intellect can recognize so easily the forgery of the Donation of Constantine, then why was a detailed work such as Valla's argumentative over-kill needed in order to defeat the myth?
   Valla's work contained intellectual material of such quality that the breakthrough could not be stopped. Collectors of coins gained prominence; specialists of Latin language and grammar felt encouraged to participate in the debate; experts on Roman history felt involved; church historians wanted to add their bit. In summary, voices from all sectors of society began to be heard amidst a massive political upheaval.

The analogy to the "Holocaust" legend is striking:

a. Academics of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance who did not see the obvious remind us of the academics of our time. In view of the draconian social and criminal threats against dissidents, there is hardly anyone who has broken free of this Pavlovian conditioning and is prepared to become a martyr.
b. The legend of the Donation was exposed as a forgery at a time when the Papacy

was subjected to strong criticism, when it was fashionable to criticize the Catholic Church. Similarly the "Holocaust" lie will be exposed when those upholding the post-World War II order and Zionism either do not need it anymore or can no longer sustain it.

c. A further parallel is the extensive attention to detail on Valla's part, much like that of the revisionists. In both cases one can speak of "overkill." The people of the Renaissance simply didn't realize that the handing over of power from emperor to pope never happened, and we don't seem to notice that millions of "Jewish survivors" were still there after World War II, and that alone indicates that the "Holocaust" never happened quite as told.

Apparently we have to investigate all possible details, which may appear like an overkill to posterity. For example, we are not satisfied that the Zyklon B allegedly used to kill Jews in Auschwitz was a mere pest control agent. No, we even have to exhaustively analyze each and every chemical aspect of this question!

L: But you cannot avoid analyzing in detail the assertions made by the official historians!

R: Quite right. This obsession with detailed analysis is to be welcomed, not only because we thereby counter the claim that we have run out of arguments, but most importantly we enable specialists from all different sectors of our society a point of entry and become involved in the controversy.

L: If you revisionists want to be successful, don't you think you have to declare in a credible way that you deplore the persecution of innocent victims by the Third Reich?

R: Absolutely. I have adopted the view that the persecution measures of the National Socialists against the Jews, according to today's international legal understanding, can be called genocide even if no physical extermination of Jews occurred, but "only" deprivation of civil rights, deportation, and subsequent damage to property, body, and soul (Rudolf 2003a, p. 33). So, strictly speaking, I have never denied that this was a genocide – one among many during World War II. According to today's international law, which has entered many countries' Penal Code (e.g. Germany's article 6 of its *Völkerstrafgesetzbuch*, international penal law), genocide is defined as:

"(1) Anyone who intends totally or partially to destroy a national, racial, religious, or ethnic group,

1. Kills members of the group,

2. Causes members of the group to suffer serious physical or mental damage, especially as defined in Article 226 [serious bodily injury]*,*

3. subjects the group to conditions suitable to cause its total or partial physical destruction,

4. adopts measures that prevent a group from procreating,

5. forcefully takes children from the group and places them in another group,

will be punished by life in prison.

(2) In less serious cases, Section 1, nos. 2-5, the incarceration is not less than five years."

L: The question is therefore whether National Socialism had the intention to totally or partially destroy the Jews as a group. After what you have presented here, even

that could be in doubt.

R: The issue of intention brings us back to the ambiguous statements made by leading politicans of the Third Reich. Here I merely want to point out that, according to today's definition, you don't have to commit mass murder in order to commit a genocide.

L: But the same type of genocide happened to the Germans in eastern Germany.

R: Correct. The persecution of the Jews, according to revisionist interpretation, is comparable to what other people have endured during World War II. This does not diminish the tragedy they suffered nor does it lessen its importance. Only its unique character disappears, and so their fate becomes just one of many of the tragedies in human history.

You do not help a people if you fill their history of persecution with distortions, exaggerations, and lies. The liars are the real threat to the proper memorial of the real victims, whose story may not be believed anymore because people may conclude that it is all lies anyway.

The revisionists are merely the conveyors of the news that lies were told, and are believed – under force of law. That is why it is not the revisionists who endanger the acceptance and memoralization of the history of persecution, but the liars and those that cover up for the liars.

L: But there must be revisionists who do not even accept real persecution of the Jews as historical fact.

R: Perhaps, but I don't know of any. And if there are, it would be far fewer than those who deny the persecution of Germans at the end and after the war, and still fewer than those who deny that today dissidents are being persecuted. Anyone who claims he has learned something from past persecution should oppose today's persecution, especially if it concerns individuals whose opinions are unpopular.

L: My head is spinning after these lectures. I feel as if my whole view of the world has been turned upside down.

R: I felt the same when, as a 24-year-old, I first stumbled across these things. The initial confrontation usually causes great internal mental and emotional turmoil. After all, a part of one's worldview fractures if today's historical writings turn out to be wrong. Yet it is important to overcome these difficulties.

I think it is anyone's wish to have a secure and rigid worldview wherein to find mental and spiritual safety and peace. These lectures destroy this security because now the possibility exists that the simple black-white picture of the evil Nazis and the dear Allies, of the cruel Third Reich and the paradise of Western civilization, has become shaky. That is one of the reasons why revisionism is so resisted and feared: It cannot be true what many do not wish to be true, because this would engender a change in the paradigm within which so many have found comfort. But you, as an intelligent person, should be aware that such good-bad dichotomies have never been serviceable in explaining a complex reality. And finally you should consider this: Even if there was no systematic mass extermination, and even if many other things of that period have not been presented correctly, this still does not turn the Third Reich, which was so far always perceived as devilish, into an angel.

L: Don't you think that with such interpretation you are supporting the political right-

wing?

R: Is that a reproach?

L: Yes indeed.

R: Well, I will then add a little political excursion. You are aware that in every society there exists a political left. You may also know that there are certain topics that left-wingers hold dear. I ask you, is it a crime to talk about such topics, then?

L: How could it be?

R: The existence of a variety of different political opinions is the foundation of a functioning pluralistic democracy. Where there is a left wing, there ought to be also a right wing. For me there is nothing worse than to have a political worldview without an ideological opposition. Political opponents always force us to review our own ideological position. That is the reason why one-party systems always fail: They are not forced early enough to correct their errors. Only when it is too late and the errors cannot be fixed do the people rise up against their rulers in one way or another and overthrow the dictatorship.

We can also draw parallels with our historical writings: With all kinds of measures – in many European countries even with the help of criminal law – any opposition is suppressed, thereby preventing a critical confrontation. In this way biased historical writings will end up in various dead ends.

A world in which the public breaks out in hysteria when certain things are discussed, because that discussion actually or only seemingly is advantageous to the political right wing, is seriously ill. That has nothing to do with democratic discussions, but is rather the hallmark of a totalitarian synchronization of public opinion and the thinking of the entire society.

L: Well, I did not mean the right wing as such but the *extreme* right wing.

R: Your earlier choice of words is excused, if and only if it were the exception. Unfortunately it is common usage now in Europe, for example as illustrated in German slogans such as "Rock against the Right," "Justice against the Right," "Network against Right," etc. In the public domain this kind of propaganda knocks over everything that is right of center. And who defines where the middle is?

But alright, let's focus on the extreme right. And let us also assume that you are right. What do you suggest then? Do you want to generally restrain the right from having a free and serious exchange of opinions and the freedom of scientific research for the sake of preventing a misuse of certain opinions or research results? Do you want to eliminate the most fundamental civil rights just in order to make some left-wingers or Zionists feel more comfortable, so that they do not have to abide critical questions and a possible refutation of some aspects of their ideology? And since when is ideological "comfort" a civil right?

L: …

R: You are directly following the path of undermining the most basic civil rights. Who ultimately determines which opinion is allowed and which is not? Who determines which opinion could be misused at some point in time and which one couldn't? With such an approach you would drastically change the legal interpretation of civil rights that can be manipulated and distorted at will! And further: You hand extremists – which way ever that is defined – a simple recipe with which they can monopolize any discussion and ensuing decisions.

Let us for a moment assume that the evidence I presented here is correct, something which can ultimately be found out only after a long, open and serious discussion. Which comprehensible argument can you come up with that would allow the prohibition of this possible truth? Is there a single argument that would justify continuously supporting a lie?

L: As you indicated, in these lectures you are moving beyond that which is permitted in many European and some non-European countries. Is a law-abiding citizen not obligated to avoid getting anywhere close to prohibited material?

R: A democracy can only function if its citizens critically partake in the ongoing political discussion of their country. Now let us assume for the moment that we could agree on the following assessment: censorship laws against historians – revisionist or not – are illegal, hence are a violation of civil rights. How is one to react to that?

Let me give you an answer by quoting from the classic text par excellence in which disobedience against an unjust state has been expressed, namely from the essay "Civil Disobedience" by the American Henry David Thoreau. This essay was written in the mid-1850s in view of the war of aggression of the United States against Mexico aiming at conquering Texas as well as in protest against slavery. I quote (Thoreau 1981, pp. 92, 94):

> *"Unjust laws exist: shall we be content to obey them, or shall we endeavor to amend them, and obey them until we have succeeded, or shall we transgress them at once? Men generally, under such a* [democratic] *government as this, think that they ought to wait until they have persuaded the majority to alter them. They think that, if they should resist, the remedy would be worse than the evil. But it is the fault of the government itself that the remedy* <u>*is*</u> *worse than the evil.* <u>*It*</u> *makes it worse. Why is it not more apt to anticipate and provide for reform? Why does it not cherish its wise minority? Why does it cry and resist before it is hurt? Why does it not encourage its citizens to be on the alert to point out its faults, and* <u>*do*</u> *better than it would have them? Why does it always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels?* […]
>
> *A minority is powerless while it conforms to the majority; it is not even a minority then; but it is irresistible when it clogs by its whole weight. If the alternative is to keep all just men in prison, or give up war and slavery, the State will not hesitate which to choose.* […]
>
> *Under a government which imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also in prison."*

R: What powerful, courageous words! And he is not alone. Let me quote another giant of peaceful civil disobedience against unjust governments, namely Mahatma Gandhi:

> *"So long as the superstition that men should obey unjust laws exists, so long will their slavery exist."* (Narayan 1969, p. 174)
>
> *"Democracy is not a state in which people act like sheep. Under democracy individual liberty of opinion and action is jealously guarded."* (Ministry…1999, vol. 26, pp. 246.)
>
> *"In other words, the true democrat is he who with purely non-violent means de-*

fends his liberty and therefore his country's and ultimately that of the whole of mankind." (*ibid.*, vol. 75, p. 249)

"I wish I could persuade everybody that civil disobedience is the inherent right of a citizen. He dare not give it up without ceasing to be a man. […] *But to put down civil disobedience is to attempt to imprison conscience.* […] *Civil disobedience, therefore, becomes a sacred duty when the State has become lawless, or which is the same thing, corrupt.* […] *It is a birthright that cannot be surrendered without surrender of one's self-respect."* (*ibid.*, vol. 25, p. 391f.)

R: So that is where we are! Mind you: as long as this is *peaceful* and *civil* disobedience. If you do not approach the boundaries of officially defined legality, which has become illegal, then you will never stop such tyrannical developments. If you place your finger in an open wound, then you naturally cause pain, but there is no other way. Abuse of power can only be curtailed or stopped if you confront the powerful. That the powerful then declare such actions illegal is the hallmark of dictatorships. Genuine constitutional democracies tolerate and encourage criticism and control of power.

Let me stress again what this is all about. Throughout these lectures I merely referred to serious sources and made scientific deductions from them. This activity occurs within the limits of the civil rights formally guaranteed even in all the European countries outlawing revisionism, and this activity categorically does not infringe upon any individual's rights.

Now along comes the public prosecutor and asserts that I am slandering, defaming or inciting third persons to hatred. What logic permits simple criminal law to overrule or suspend fundamental human rights? The authorities justify this by referring to the concept of human dignity, as I have mentioned before, although by so doing they implicitly declare that revisionists have no human dignity worth protecting. They claim that revisionists directly or indirectly assert that some Jews lied in their testimonies about their experiences – which some indeed did, but they were and are not the only ones. Such an assertion, in turn, allegedly violates the dignity of Jews in general.

L: How can that be? Do these authorities claim that Jews never lie, in contrast to all other human beings?

R: No. The logic goes like this: Claiming that the Holocaust is a lie will lead to some people blaming the most-likely culprit for such a lie: the Jews. As a next step, some people will be inclined to see the inventors of this ultimate lie as the ultimate evil, and thus some of the former will strive to deny the latter their human dignity by persecuting them all over again.

L: Such scapegoating and retaliation against today's Jews must indeed be prevented under any circumstances.

R: Correct, but what the authorities do is to blame the messenger, the revisionists, for what some individuals in some remote and hypothetical future might want to do with some Jews. That is just outrageous, because a historical statement in and of itself is devoid of any inciting content.

You see from this that in many European countries there are unlawfully constructed constitutional conflicts, whereby the civil rights of a certain group (Jews) are expanded so far as to limit the civil rights of other groups (critical citizens): Due to

these "laws," Jews (and all who join them on the topic) get a blank check to distort, lie, and exaggerate at will, and nobody is allowed to challenge their claims. That does not mean that all Jews and their associates in this matter actually do it, by any means. It just means that they can basically all get away with it, and that is not a strong incentive to stay truthful, honest and sincere. So, all these laws do is to increase the scope, scale and amount of lies and exaggerations by protecting them, thus engendering the need for, and eventual formation of, even more criticism, *i.e.* revisionism. It's a vicious circle.

If this is my scientific and earnest opinion as a democratic citizen, it is my responsibility to criticize this restriction of civil rights. In this case it is not I who acts illegally, but those authorities that violate the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. I refer here to the human right to freedom of thought, opinion, and expression. The human rights enshrined in the statutes of the United Nations.

L: But doesn't the resolution you quoted earlier show that the UN is obviously not inclined to grant those rights to revisionists?

R: So what? Who are the United Nations? When it comes to this topic, they are no more than an organization of persecutorial states! Do I have to get their permission to enjoy civil rights? These civil rights are inalienable. Not even the UN can withdraw them!

L: In my eyes you achieve only one thing with these lectures: You give the Nazis arguments with which they can propagate their misanthropic politics. With your comments you are enticing the brown rats out of their holes. This cannot be in anybody's interest.

R: What would happen if I followed your advice and had not held these lectures? Do you seriously mean that the "Nazis," whoever that may be, would leave the topic alone? In any case, your choice of words – "brown rats" – indicates your own misanthropic attitude. This kind of language is considered to be the domain of National Socialists. I thus request you to temper your use of language!

If you wish to prevent the misuse of scientific knowledge, then it is quite counterproductive to prevent a scientific discussion. One thing the history of science has proven is the fact that scientific knowledge cannot be banned. If it is not possible to refute revisionist theses in open and honest discussions, then one has to ensure that mainstream scholars use the revisionist approach themselves and bring the fruits of this research into their own political barn. In this way you also prevent a possible misuse of this revisionist knowledge.

Also, suppressing discussions on undesirable topics is the final reason why populations in totalitarian countries lose their trust in their own authorities. Hence, if we wish to prevent totalitarian developments from taking place, then we are duty bound to discuss taboo topics seriously and to put them in the service of democracy so as to prevent any misuse.

L: After your lectures, my impression is that things weren't too bad in the concentration camps.

R: If mass extermination by the methods discussed here did not occur and far fewer people died as previously thought, then this chapter of history would not seem to be as bad as previously stated. But this is a comparison, a relative statement. That does not mean things really weren't bad at all. "Not that bad" is not an absolutist

expression, and comparisons make up the essence of scientific inquiry.

L: Can you understand that people are upset when they are confronted with revisionist theses?

R: Yes, I too was upset by them until I was 24 years old. But you know what? If we have come to the conclusion that something is badly awry with our society, isn't it our foremost obligation to arouse, to upset, to unsettle, to reproach, to irritate?

For this I call to the witness stand no less a figure than the great Socrates. In ancient Greece he had been irritating his fellow citizens for years by questioning everything in the heavens and under the earth. He pushed his luck a little too far when he blisteringly criticized the warfare of the Generals of democratic Athens against Sparta. Hence he was indicted for high treason. In his defense speech, before he had to drink the famous cup of hemlock, he stated the following, among other things (Popper, 1962, vol. 1, p. 194):

> *"I am the gadfly that God has attached to this city* […]*, and all day long and in all places I am always fastening upon you, arousing and persuading and reproaching you. You would not readily find another like me, and therefore I should advise you to spare me… If you strike at me,* […] *and rashly put me to death, then you will remain asleep for the rest of your lives, unless God in his care sends you another gadfly."*

R: There is an interesting parallel to this in revisionism, because U.S. historian and adversary of revisionism Michael Shermer had written in one of his books in a contribution on revisionism that the French revisionist Robert Faurisson is a gadfly, since he is extremely annoying with his uncomfortable questions and obtrusive demand for evidence (Shermer 1997, p. 190).

> *With Socrates I insist that in times like these it is a scientist's duty to upset.*

But let me give you also another perspective, because I believe that, objectively seen, there is no reason to be upset about what revisionists say. The reason for getting upset lies in those upset minds. To recognize this, let me turn things around. Should each individual not be happy that, at a large accident or a massacre, it wasn't thousands who died but that it was only a handful or that it was a hoax? Surely the relatives of the presumed victims of such presumed tragedies should bristle with joy to find out that the fate of their relatives or friends was not as horrible as had previously been assumed.

In actual fact we observe the opposite. The relatives of victims cling desperately to the view that a massacre occurred this way and no other way, and that exactly this number of individuals died as stated in an official report. Interestingly, it is not even permitted to offer relief to the relatives of the presumed *perpetrators* of such alleged crimes. The reasons for all this are manifold and require a psychological investigation. Some of the reasons that individuals resist the hearing of good news may be:

– If certain matters of contemporary history are fundamentally revised, then your own worldview may be fractured because to date it had been a comfortable home to which you were accustomed. The resulting mental dissonance will cause discomfort, something to be avoided.
– If you admit that you had been lied to and didn't notice it, then it is bad for your self-image. We usually attempt to avoid such self-accusation.

– If you realize that certain historical statements could be lies, then you can see yourself on the same level as those individuals you have collectively defamed so far as "Nazis," "anti-Semites," "brown rats," "extremists," and "mad." You try to avoid this comparison, even if it is against your own common sense. This, by the way, is the goal of the successful defamation campaign used against revisionists.
– Finally, only very few individuals can muster the courage and perseverance to oppose an overpowering public opinion, to constantly be persecuted by their environment, not to mention, in the extreme, the loss of job, financial ruin, and prosecution.

L: Wouldn't it have been better, before you commenced with this topic, to have clarified your position regarding the inhuman ideology and all the crimes committed by the Third Reich, and then to have distanced yourself from all that?

R: It is everybody's individual choice if he wants to do that. In my eyes, however, most people are merely driven by a Pavlovian reflex when enacting this anti-fascistic ritual. I don't think much of such rituals because only a few know what they are talking about. But I must confess that I have only superficially concerned myself with the ideology of the Third Reich and with the day-to-day doings of the Third Reich, so I cannot credit myself with any competence and comprehensive judgment about the Third Reich as such. When judging it in general, I must admit that I do rely on the image as it is presented by the mass media. But I don't consider that to be particularly objective.

On the other hand, it cannot be doubted that civil rights were drastically restricted during the Third Reich ever since the so-called "Enabling Act" was passed in 1933. As members of an oppressed minority fighting for its freedom of inquiry and speech, revisionists cannot and must not silently pass over the many violations of civil rights that did occur during the Third Reich. If we do not condemn this, we have no right to complain if they deny us our civil rigths in a similar manner. If I condemn today's violations of civil rights, I must also condemn violations of civil rights in history. If I don't want to do the latter, I have no moral right to do the former. *Tertium non datur* – there is no other way.

Hence, it is rather trite to say that the Third Reich was a dictatorship where civil rights were violated to a large extent and in utterly unacceptable ways. I am therefore glad to live today, because with my loose tongue, I am sure I sooner or later would have ended up in one of the Third Reich's concentration camps, and I might not have survived that.

L: Why do you lecture then?

R: I stumbled upon this topic quite accidentally. During the mid 1980s I had my first discussion on this topic with a gentleman who had half-revisionist views. The way he argued, however, was not to my liking because he insisted that it was "only" three instead of six million victims. Such a game with figures I found a waste of time, because it changed nothing about the matter itself. Finally, in 1989 a friend and member of a small German libertarian party presented me with the German edition of Rassinier's book *The Real Eichmann Trial*. It was only through this most-impressive book, and through open discussion with this libertarian friend, that I gained a serious entry into the topic. My own work then began after the

Leuchter Report appeared. When I had the opportunity to contribute my own research at the instance of a lawyer's request, which would see me appear in court as an expert witness – at least that was the plan – I quickly became involved in the social and legal persecution mill that ultimately drove me into exile.[443]

An important motivation for my work is without any doubt my well-developed sense of justice, because I am upset that we are kept by force from asking questions, and that it is prohibited to spread dissenting answers. I am shocked to see that in Germany and other Europeans countries once again dissidents are persecuted because of their views. Furthermore I want to mention my constant quest to understand the world we live in, that is to say, I am driven by curiosity and love of the truth. I call this the Eros of Cognition, the pleasure of discovering and understanding. And finally, there has to be a reason why the Holocaust is *the* taboo of our times. The slightest violation of this taboo enrages the entire world of historians, jurists, politicians, and media people to the point of utter panic. I think that Holocaust revisionists are most-relentlessly persecuted because those in power know that what we do is to challenge the ideological foundation upon which their abuse of power rests – their amoral foundation, to use their own kind of language. I also don't want this topic to be left to some ideologue or half-educated person. I thus regard it as my duty to ensure that revisionist works about this topic are serious, systematic, and produced competently. Or at least that call to duty was my stance until my arrest in 2005.

L: In your work, are you not in danger of producing results of wishful thinking?

R: As we are all human, it is not possible for a scientist to be totally divorced from the influences of our own wishes. But I shall do my best to ensure that I do not make such errors, because I would only deceive myself and thereby hurt myself in the process. Errors are ruthlessly exploited by the opposition. That should be enough reason for me not to produce predetermined, desired results.

In addition, revisionists are quite prepared to criticize and correct their own errors or those of other revisionists.

By the way, revisionists are often accused of working for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain. But if you look at the personal circumstances of most revisionists, then you will note that any publishing or other public revisionist enterprise will, as a rule, bring with it financial hardship and social ostracism. Most likely it is more the case that revisionists, among them many idealistic academics, will continue to hold to their beliefs and work in spite of these difficulties, which may even be followed by divorces and family breakdowns.

As a matter of fact, this claim turns the truth upside down. Just consider the attention given to the fraudulent stories of self-proclaimed Holocaust survivors, and keep in mind the billions of dollars made with the help of the shoah business, and it is easy to see which side in this confrontation produces stories for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain.

Finally let me once again point out that defending a certain thesis, which may be consistent with what a scholar wants to be true, is in itself not unscientific. Of course every scientist wants to be right, and spends lots of energy to prove that he is indeed right. This competitive game of thesis and antithesis, in each case resting

[443] See Rudolf 2016e, as well as www.germarrudolf.com.

on the perception of reality by the individual scientist, is one of the motors of scientific research. It is this personal emotional engagement of the scientist, together with natural curiosity and instinct to play, that expands our knowledge. Only when scientists seek to support their thesis with distorted or falsified evidence and ignore counter arguments, does their work become unscientific. The prevailing situation is, however, that the powers-that-be prevent any discussion of revisionist theses, and that mainstream historiography, even in topics not related to Holocaust research, must accept the accusation that over decades it has defended a huge amount of falsified evidence and lies. Who, then, produces results of wishful thinking?

L: What advice do you have for the ordinary citizen?

R: Shy away from radical slogans because they would hurt yourself and revisionism. Be aware that we are dependent upon our human rights and therefore never fall into the temptation to deny our opponents their human rights, as this is bound to backfire sooner or later. Hence, never deny others what you claim for yourself! Take to heart these words from Immanuel Kant (1981, p. 30):

"Act only according to that maxim whereby you can at the same time will that it should become a universal law."

R: I also share what Martin Luther said:

"All this I opine; I can do no other. God help me!"

R: And with Ulrich von Hutten:

"I dared!"

Acknowledgments

My friend Jürgen Graf and I initially planned to write this book together, but because of his extensive workload this plan had to be shelved. Jürgen did, however, find enough time to read through the manuscript critically and make corrections and suggest additions, for which I thank him.

Even more important than Jürgen's suggestions is Carlo Mattogno's fundamental historical and forensic research, which is the most important basis on which this book rests. Without Carlo's research this book could not have been written, just as Carlo's work would hardly be available to German and English readers, if it were not for Jürgen Graf's translating many of Carlo's work from Italian into German and English. And since Carlo's works are read only by a few people in Italy, I have had the honor to publish his works both in English and German, which I hope encourages Carlo to continue with his important research.



Ill. 233: *Carlo Mattogno, currently the most prolific and knowledgeable Holocaust scholar*

The trio Carlo Mattogno (researcher), Jürgen Graf (researcher and translator), and Germar Rudolf (researcher and publisher) has been the most productive that historical revisionism has seen to date. As soon as I was "knocked out" in 2005, productivity dropped precipitously. But now others have joined us, and so things are getting back on track.

This does not mean that the contributions of the many critical revisionist historians on whose works I have also based these lectures are lessened in any way. There are just too many to name them here, and so I say a general thank you to you all. You know who you are.

I also want to thank all those translators who volunteered to assist me in getting this book out in English as well: Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, and finally my dear friend Dr. Fredrick Toben.

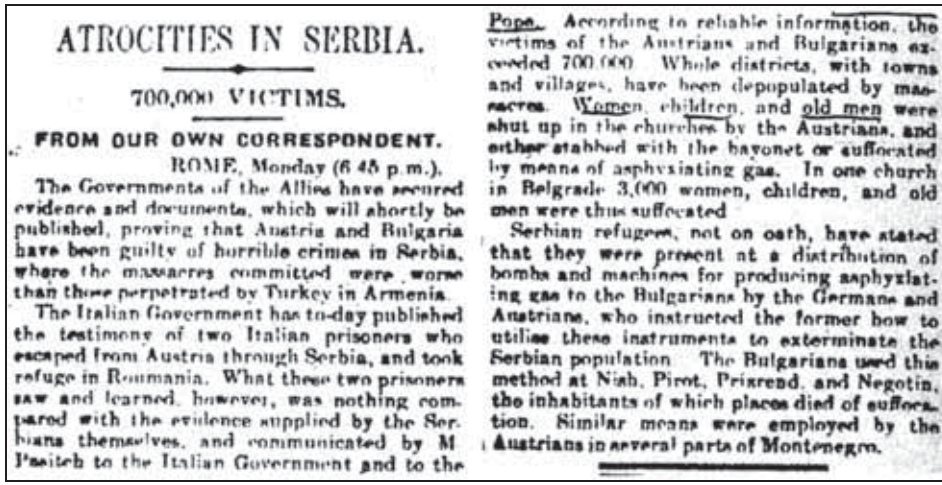
A cordial thank you also goes to Thomas Dalton, whose editing skills have been appreciated in order to get this new edition up to speed with recent developments and to make it more suitable for the English-language market. The first edition was too Germanocentric, he affirmed. Well, it no longer is. Blame him for it ☺.

Finally I wish to thank my wife who, during the work for the first edition in early 2005, looked kindly upon me when I was taking work home from the office so that this job could get done in due time. The project had just made it across the finishing line before I got arrested…

Germar Rudolf

Appendices

1. Documents



ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.

700,000 VICTIMS.

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.

ROME, Monday (6.45 p.m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M Pasitch to the Italian Government and to the Pope. According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.

Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prisrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.

III. 234: *"According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas."*
The Daily Telegraph, *March 22, 1916, p. 7*



GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND

TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.

The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland. It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes

III. 235: The Daily Telegraph, *June 25, 1943, p. 5*



A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers in Israel

The JEWISH PRESS 75¢

WAR NEWS!

IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER

III. 236: The Jewish Press, *February 21, 1991*

582 THE AMERICAN HEBREW October 31, 1919

The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(Former Governor of the State of N. Y.)

From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. *We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.*

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should sway the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the niceties of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the differences of historical interpretation; and the determination to help the helpless, to shelter the homeless, to clothe the naked and to feed the hungry becomes a religion at whose altar men of every race can worship and women of every creed can kneel. In this calamity the temporalities of man's fashionings fall away before the eternal verities of life, and we awaken to the fact that from the hands of one God we all come and before the tribunal of one God we all must stand on the day of final reckoning. And when that reckoning comes mere profession of lips will not weigh a pennyweight; but deeds, mere intangible deeds, deeds that dry the tear of sorrow and allay the pain of anguish, deeds that with the spirit of the Good Samaritan pour oil and wine in wounds and find sustenance and shelter for the suffering and the stricken, will outweigh all the stars in the heavens, all the waters in the seas, all the rocks and metals in all the celestial globes that revolve in the firmament around us.

Race is a matter of accident; creed, partly a matter of inheritance, partly a matter of environment, partly one's method of ratiocination; but our physical wants and corporeal needs are implanted



WHITTLESEY ?

in all of us by the hand of God, and the man or woman who can, and will not, hear the cry of the starving; who can, and will not, take heed of the wail of the dying; who can, and will not, stretch forth a helping hand to those who sink beneath the waves of adversity is an assassin of nature's finest instincts, a traitor to the cause of the human family and an abjurer of the natural law written upon the tablets of every human heart by the finger of God himself.

And so in the spirit that turned the poor widow's votive offering of copper into silver, and the silver into gold when placed upon God's altar, the people of this country are called upon to sanctify their money by giving $25,000,000 in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women.

Six million men and women are dying —eight hundred thousand little children are crying for bread.

And why?

Because of a war to lay Autocracy in the dust and give Democracy the sceptre of the Just.

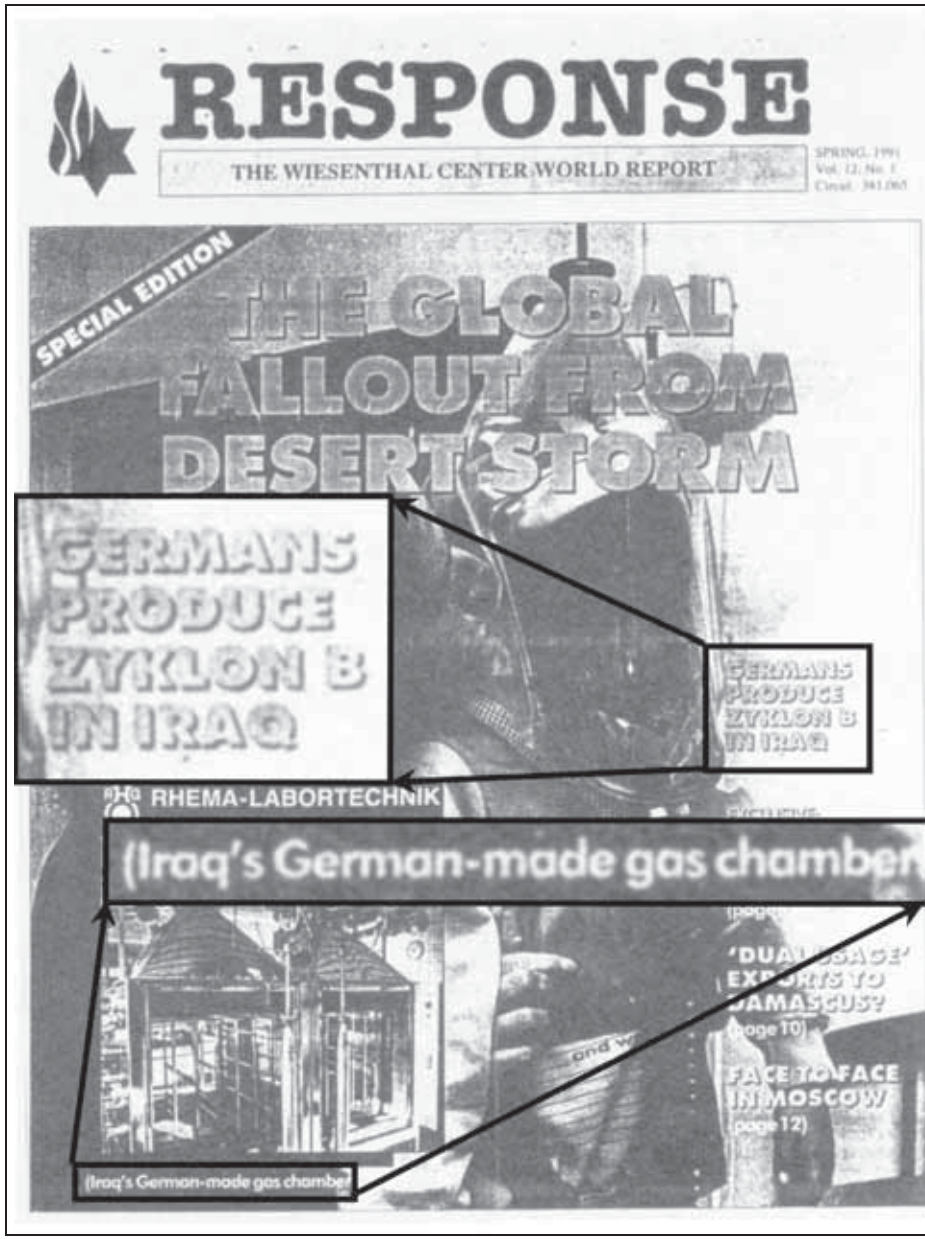
And in that war for democracy 300,000 Jewish lads from the United States fought beneath the Stars and Stripes. In the 77th Division alone there were 14,000 of them, and in Argonne Forest this division captured 54 German guns. This shows that at Argonne the Jewish boys from the United States fought for democracy as Joshua fought against the Amalekites on the plains of Abraham. In an address on the so-called "Lost Battalion," led by Colonel Whittlesey of Pittsfield, Major-General Alexander shows the fighting stuff these Jewish boys were made of. In some way or another Whittlesey's command was surrounded. They were short of rations. They tried to get word back to the rear telling of their plight. They tried and they tried, but their men never got through. Paralysis and stupefaction and despair were in the air. And when the hour was darkest and all seemed lost, a soldier lad stepped forward, and said to Col. Whittlesey: "I will try to get through." He tried, he was wounded, he had to creep and crawl, but he got through. To-day he wears the Distinguished Service Cross and his name is

ABRAHAM KROTOSHINSKY.

Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas; eight hundred thousand Jewish babies are crying for bread.

III. 237: *"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help* […] *six million human beings.* […] *Six million men and women are dying* […] *in the threatened holocaust of human life* […] *six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying* […]*"*

The American Hebrew*, October 31, 1919, p. 582. Martin H. Glynn was governor of the state of New York between October 17, 1913 and December 31, 1914.*



III. 238: *Response, Volume 12, No. 1, spring 1991.*

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

Whether there should be a war in Kuwait was something that was discussed loudly all over the world. The discussion took a decisive turn, particularly in the United States, on account of reports about unbelievable atrocities committed in Kuwait by the Iraqi troops. The impressive story told by a 15-year old Kuwaiti girl about babies that were ripped out of their incubators by Iraqi soldiers. One year after the Gulf War, Konrad Ebel and Mattias Werth have again looked at this girl and her story (Picture: The weeping girl, Nayirah, as an eyewitness before the Human Rights Committee of the U.N. Security Council):

"I saw Iraqi soldiers. They came into the hospital and took the babies out of the incubators. They walked away with the incubators and left the babies to die on the cold floor. It was horrible!"

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Security council, she interrupts her report again and again, choking, and wipes the tears from her eyes.)

Everyone on the U.N. Human Rights Committee is shaken by this account of what were probably Saddam Hussein's troops' most cruel deeds. Nayirah's report has an enormous effect. Horrified, even President Bush [sr.] speaks about it: (Picture: Bush talks to soldiers in Saudi Arabia):

"The babies were yanked out of the incubators and strewn on the floor like firewood."

(Picture: Little graves for the allegedly murdered babies are shown).

Pictures proving that Saddam Hussein is acting like another Hitler and that his soldiers are cowardly baby butchers. (Picture: The Kuwaiti surgeon Dr. Ibrahim reporting before the U.N. Security Council):

"The hardest thing was to bury the babies. I have myself buried forty babies that had been taken out of the incubators by the soldiers."

Two days later, in a vote, the U.N. Security Council decides to approve military force against Iraq, after Amnesty International, in turn, spoke of 312 assassinated babies.

Meanwhile, the U.S. Congress was debating whether there should be a war. (Picture: A representative at the rostrum:)

"The time has now come to stop the aggression of this merciless dictator whose troops impale pregnant women and tear babies from their incubators."

Impressed by all this, Congress finally votes in favor of war by a narrow margin! (Picture: Dr. David Chiu.) This is Dr. David Chiu, a biomedical engineer. He was sent to Kuwait by the World Health Organization (WHO) to assess the devastations. He visited several operating and delivery rooms. His surprising result is: the incubator story is a complete fabrication!

"I felt cheated. I was surprised to see so many incubators. I asked our guide what had happened and if the story we had been told was true. He said that not a single incubator had been taken away, the whole thing never happened."

The only thing that Dr. Chiu discovered was that dentist's chairs were missing (Picture: Dental surgery room without chairs).

The allegedly dismantled incubators were still there and the physician in

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

charge clearly said "no!" when asked whether the Iraqis had torn babies from the incubators (Picture: Dr. Soa Ben Essa saying "no").

Now John Stiles of Amnesty International, too, corrects himself:

"We have talked to more than a dozen doctors of various nationalities who were in Kuwait at exactly that time, but they could not confirm that story. We realized that this thing could not have taken place."

But how could such a fabrication about the Kuwaiti incubators be concocted and influence the decision in favor of a war?

We found the answer in Manhattan, New York City, with the Hill and Knowlton company, the largest American PR firm. Their business is the professional manipulation of opinion. On behalf of the Kuwaitis, Hill and Knowlton organized a campaign for the unconditional approval of the military liberation of Kuwait by the American people. Budget: 10 million dollars. For this, Hill and Knowlton used methods tested previously for Pepsi-Cola. (Picture: A tester judges emotions when looking at various pictures). The computer shows positive and negative reactions of the public to certain items. President Bush, too, has been using this method in the war of words during his election campaigns. For the Kuwaiti job, this method was used to shape public opinion (Picture: An employee explains the procedure; a speech by President Bush runs in the background, complete with a curve showing the reactions of a test audience):

"We gave each person a small transmitter, palm-size, with which they could show whether their reaction to an item shown was one of pleasure or disapproval. The computer then tells us on the screen whether, for example, the Americans approve of what the President says or not."

Kuwait wanted to find out, what the Americans would abhor most strongly. The result was: the murder of babies! That was the origin of the incubator lie.

"The objective of our work was the question: how can I move the people to the point, emotionally, where they would support action by the U.N. to throw out the Iraqis? And the emotions that would bring this about would be to convince the people that Saddam Hussein was a crazy guy who killed his own people and still had sufficient aggressiveness to cause yet more trouble!"

A free Kuwait for 10 million dollars!

In this way, public opinion in America was to be mobilized for the liberation of Kuwait. Hill and Knowlton coached so-called eyewitnesses for public appearances. […] (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

"Materially our task was limited to helping the people appear as 'witnesses,' and give their reports in decent English so that anyone could understand them."

So all you did was help them with the translations?

"Well, we helped with the translation and we helped them with rehearsals for their appearances, and we coached them for various questions they might be asked."

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Human Rights Committee).



ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

She had apparently been well coached:

"It was horrible! All the time I had to think of my little new-born nephew who was perhaps already dead himself!"

Behind her, an allegedly neutral spectator and observer (Picture). It is her father, the Kuwaiti ambassador to the U.S. Hardly anybody was aware of this (Picture: photograph of Nayirah showing her the way she looks normally).

The Committee took her to be simply a child refugee. But she belongs to the royal family of Emir Al Sabah. Did the members of the Human Rights Committee know who she really was? How many people knew that she was the ambassador's daughter? (Picture: John Porter before the U.N. Human Rights Committee:)

"I didn't!"

There is another allegedly reliable witness who lied before the U.N. Security Council: Dr. Ibrahim. In real life he is a dentist by the name of Dr. Behbehani. After the war he revoked the incubator story.

"No, I cannot confirm this thing about the incubators."

Then you did not see anything?

"No, nothing!"

But by then, everything was over. Hill and Knowlton's lies had played a decisive role in getting the Americans to come out in favor of the war and to send soldiers to Kuwait. Was it a clever investment by the Kuwaitis to pay Hill and Knowlton 10 million dollars? (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

"A very clever investment!"

DIE ZEIT

WOCHENZEITUNG FÜR POLITIK · WIRTSCHAFT · HANDEL UND KULTUR

Keine Vergasung in Dachau

Weder in Dachau noch in Bergen-Belsen noch in Buchenwald sind Juden oder andere Häftlinge vergast worden. Die Gaskammer in Dachau wurde nie ganz fertiggestellt und „in Betrieb" genommen. Hunderttausende von Häftlingen, die in Dachau oder anderen Konzentrationslagern im Altreichsgebiet umkamen, waren Opfer vor allem der katastrophalen hygienischen und Versorgungszustände: Allein in den zwölf Monaten von Juli 1942 bis Juni 1943 starben laut offizieller Statistik der SS in allen Konzentrationslagern des Reiches 110 812 Personen an Krankheiten und Hunger. Die Massenvernichtung der Juden durch Vergasung begann 1941/1942 und fand ausschließlich an einigen wenigen hierfür ausgewählten und mit Hilfe entsprechender technischer Einrichtungen versehenen Stellen, vor allem im besetzten polnischen Gebiet (aber nirgends im Altreich) statt: in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor am Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec.

Dort, aber nicht in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau oder Buchenwald, wurden jene als Brausebäder oder Desinfektionsräume getarnten Massenvernichtungsanlagen errichtet, von denen in Ihrem Artikel die Rede ist. Diese notwendige Differenzierung ändert gewiß keinen Deut an der verbrecherischen Qualität der Einrichtung der Konzentrationslager. Sie mag aber vielleicht die fatale Verwirrung beseitigen helfen, welche dadurch entsteht, daß manche Unbelehrbaren sich einzelner richtiger, aber polemisch aus dem Zusammenhang gerissener Argumente bedienen, und daß zur Entgegnung Leute herbeieilen, die zwar das richtige Gesamturteil besitzen, aber sich auf falsche oder fehlerhafte Informationen stützen.

Dr. M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München

The STARS and STRIPES

European Edition

Sunday, January 24, 1993

Gassings in Germany

A letter appeared on this page titled "Gas chamber error" (Jan. 5). Since I was quoted in this letter, I find it necessary to state the following:

It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed.

Gassings did, however, take place at Mauthausen, which at that time belonged to Germany.

The Nazi euthanasia program included four institutions (Hartheim by Linz, Hadamar, Sonnenstein by Pirna, and Grafenegg), in which mentally and physically handicapped people were killed — very often with the help of gas. All four of those institutions were located on German soil.

They were closed following protests but before that served as a sort of school for mass murders; from 1942 the SS members who had been active there were assigned to the large extermination camps, such as Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec in Poland.

—Simon Wiesenthal
Vienna, Austria

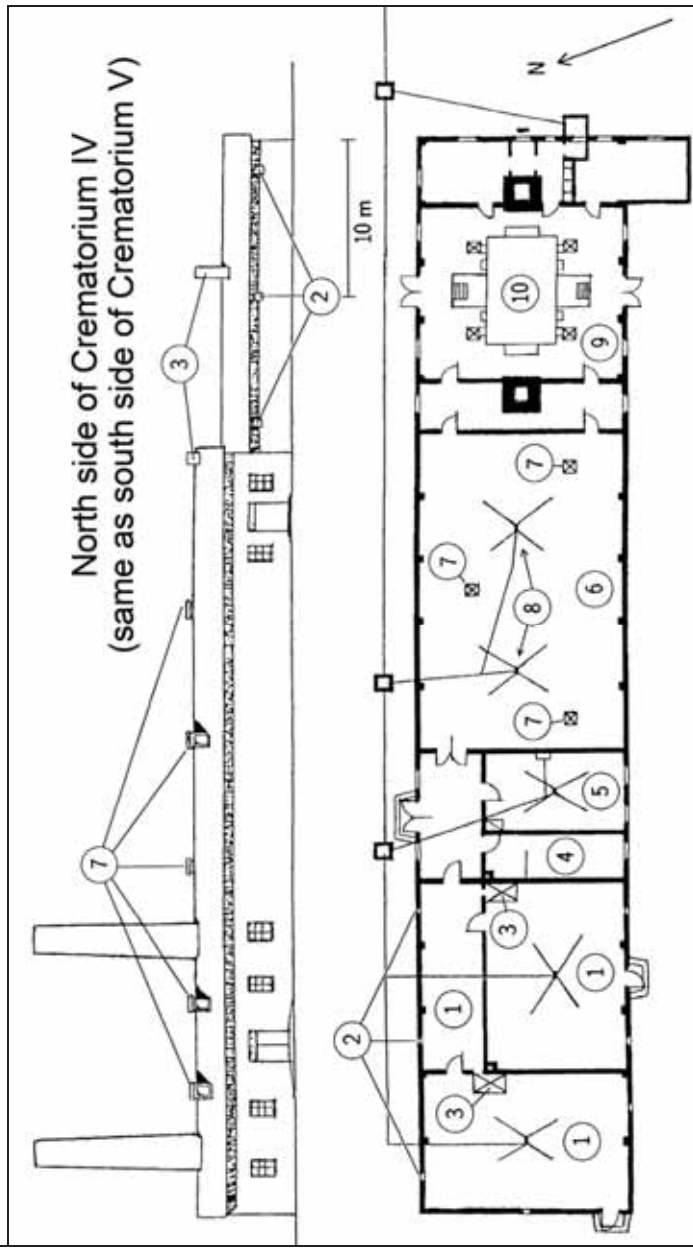
Ill. 239, top: *Letter to the editor by Simon Wiesenthal*

Ill. 240, left: *Letter to the editor by Martin Broszat,* Die Zeit, *Aug. 19, 1960*

Tab. 28: Dates of registered inmates that died in Auschwitz at age 80 and over (in dd/mm/yyyy)

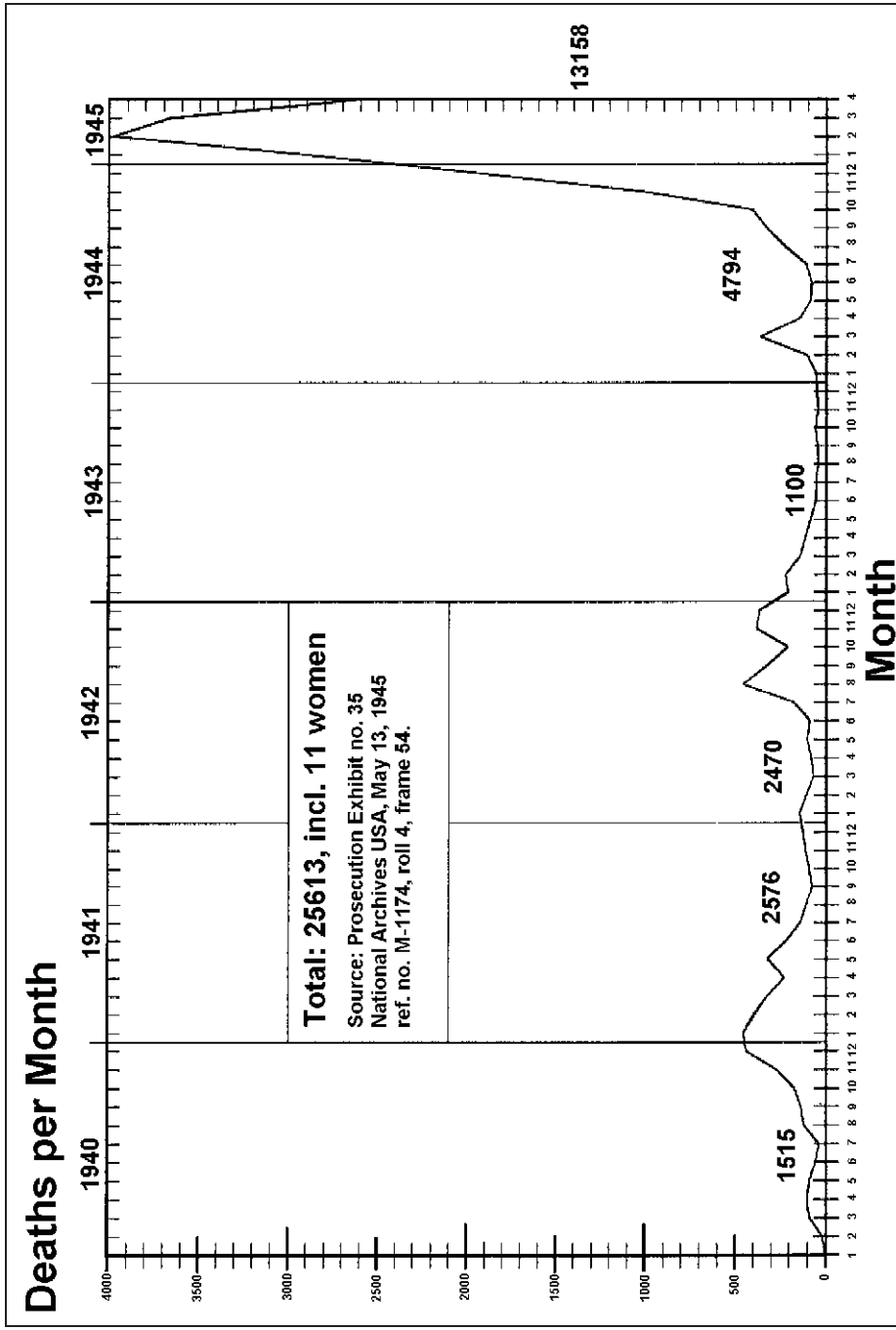
#	NAME	BIRTHDAY	DEATH	TOWN OF BIRTH	LAST RESIDENCE	RELIGION
90	Königstein, Anna Sara	30/12/1852	27/12/1943	Poleschowitz	Theresienstadt	mosaic
90	Ruzicka, Marie	10/12/1852	12/05/1943	Klattau	Gross Dobray	catholic
89	Hoffmann, Josef	12/08/1852	22/06/1942	Vrutky	Vrutky	mosaic
88	Strauss, Arnold	29/12/1853	22/06/1942	Bobrow	Banska Bystrica	mosaic
88	Herzberg, Johann	25/12/1854	07/04/1943	Wöllnitz	Gotenhafen	catholic
87	Zagolkin, Nikifor	–/–/1856	05/12/1943	Styriki	Styriki	gr. orthodox
87	Horvath, Anna	07/03/1856	10/05/1943	Schreibersdorf	Althodis	catholic
86	Kannengießer, Leopold	10/08/1855	14/07/1942	Neu Sandez	Presov	mosaic
86	Strukow, Praskowja	–/–/1857	09/11/1943	Wierieczi	Kalzy	gr. orthodox
86	Strojny, Jozefa	23/02/1857	08/11/1943	Sulejow	Litzmannstadt	catholic
86	Kreutz, Elisabeth	03/04/1857	31/07/1943	Römershausen	Dortmund	evangelical
85	Zegolkin, Domna	–/–/1858	23/12/1943	Malchaty	Lopatki	gr. orthodox
85	Laski, Apolonia	–/–/1858	21/12/1943	Dubowik	Sawin Dub	gr. orthodox
85	Karpowicz, Wasilij	–/–/1858	09/11/1943	Borisow	Borisow	gr. orthodox
85	Berousek, Cecilie	04/10/1857	31/03/1943	Frauenberg	Bistrowan	catholic
85	Weiß, Eva	04/01/1858	04/05/1943	Gehaus	Unterrückersbach	catholic
85	Petermann, Maria	01/02/1858	26/05/1943	Sennheim	Berlin	catholic
84	Grysimienko, Achriem	–/–/1859	09/12/1943	Lipinki	–-	unknown
84	Wesolowski, Malgorzata	–/–/1859	18/11/1943	Witonia	Litzmannstadt	catholic
84	Jonasz, Moric	17/06/1858	23/06/1942	Lest	Banska Bystrica	mosaic
83	Spindler, Blondina J.	22/07/1859	22/06/1943	Gnotzheim	Filzingen	catholic
83	Baranow, Anastasija	–/–/1860	01/11/1943	Dworiszcza	Jakowlewo	gr. orthodox
83	Schkomarovsky, Ester S.	00/03/1860	30/12/1943	Kyjov	Theresienstadt	mosaic
83	Bardaczow, Nikita	00/05/1860	08/10/1943	Plaszkowo	Plaszkowo	gr. orthodox
83	Weiss, Moritz	07/03/1859	14/07/1942	Ilwes	Presov	mosaic
83	Prager, Reinhold	02/02/1860	12/04/1943	Sankt Sanglow	Munich-Bernsdorf	evangelical
83	Schneck, Kreszentia	10/02/1860	16/04/1943	Rohrdorf	Ravensburg-Um.	catholic
83	Frank, Max	10/05/1859	25/06/1942	Velké-Surovce	Piestany	mosaic
83	Heiman, Ernestine	08/04/1859	22/04/1942	Banovce nad B.	Trencin	mosaic
83	Rostalski, Jadwiga	25/10/1860	01/11/1943	Falkenhof	Litzmannstadt	catholic
82	Friedrich, Theodor	04/10/1860	03/06/1943	Groß-Küdde	Berlin	catholic
82	Horvath, Ignaz	27/09/1860	06/05/1943	Zahling	Zahling	catholic
82	Buriansky, Marie	11/11/1860	16/03/1943	Brockesdorf	Stadt-Liebau	catholic
82	Knopf, Agnes Sara	28/11/1861	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
82	Rosenberg, Elisabeth	21/04/1861	10/05/1943	Klein-Wanzl.	Berlin-Marzahn	catholic
81	Welkewitz, Chana Sara	20/01/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
81	Sommer, Luzie Sara	03/04/1862	30/12/1943	Raudnitz/Elbe	Theresienstadt	mosaic
81	Vohryzek, Leopold	30/03/1862	22/12/1943	Hermannstadt	Theresienstadt	mosaic
81	Richter, Chaim	18/08/1860	01/03/1942	Krenau	Krenau	mosaic
81	Herrmann, Katharina	28/03/1862	08/10/1943	Eisenau	Sielanki	catholic
81	Holomek, Johann	26/09/1861	31/03/1943	Napajedl	Napajedl Zigeunerl.	catholic
81	Bello, Martin	25/03/1862	21/07/1943	Niederfinow	Halle/Saale	catholic
81	Pollak, Josef	20/01/1861	26/04/1942	Rajec	Rajec	mosaic
81	Neumann, Betti	28/09/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	unknown	unknown
81	Szewczyk, Zdzislaw	27/10/1862	18/12/1943	Tarnobrzeg	Moschin	catholic
81	Gruszczynski, Maria	16/06/1862	21/07/1943	Klonowa	Litzmannstadt-Ch.	catholic
81	Subrt, Nepomucena	21/06/1862	25/07/1943	Swatoborschitz	Tscheloschnitz	catholic
81	Brüll, Johanna Sara	29/11/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
81	Eiser, Johanna	09/05/1861	02/06/1942	Nositz	Rajetz	mosaic
80	Sojka, Berta Sara	01/01/1863	27/12/1943	Jungbunzlau	Theresienstadt	mosaic
80	Stopnicki, Michal	31/08/1860	25/08/1941	Stare Stawy	Jaslo	catholic
80	Dirnfeld, Israel	00/07/1861	24/06/1942	Nitra	Nitra	mosaic
80	Pietrowicz, Anton	–/–/1863	18/12/1943	Suchopiatowa	Suchopiatowa	gr. orthodox
80	Waitz, Karl	15/06/1862	06/05/1943	Pleil	Graz	catholic
80	Spakow, Tatjana	–/–/1863	15/11/1943	Stiriki	Lopatki	gr. orthodox

#	NAME	BIRTHDAY	DEATH	TOWN OF BIRTH	LAST RESIDENCE	RELIGION
80	Szubrow, Tatjana	–/–/1863	27/10/1943	Bobruszki	Bielikow	gr. orthodox
80	Orieszenko, Andriej	–/–/1863	07/10/1943	Chabaty	Chabaty	gr. orthodox
80	Stefaniak, Wiktoria	14/10/1862	19/06/1943	Garz	Komsdorf	catholic
80	Jelinski, Jozefa	12/03/1863	15/11/1943	Tschenstochau	Litzmannstadt	catholic
80	Pohl, Wilhelm	13/09/1862	07/05/1943	Beneschau	Teplitz-Schönau	catholic
80	Rotholz, Louis Israel	12/07/1862	13/02/1943	Pyritz	Berlin	mosaic
80	Stein, Rudolf	01/01/1863	03/07/1943	Breslau	Bremen	catholic
80	Graczek, Marja	16/07/1863	26/12/1943	Salzberg	Jaworzno	catholic
80	Karoly, Juliana	12/01/1863	20/06/1943	Mönchmeierhof	Spitzzicken	catholic
80	Daniel, Josef	16/02/1863	09/07/1943	Bilowitz	Bilowitz	catholic
80	Herzberger, Oswald J.H.	07/02/1863	23/06/1943	Striegau	Neumünster	evangelical
80	Serynek, Beatrix	–/–/1863	04/05/1943	Milschitz	Pilsen	catholic
80	Wagner, Emilie Sara	25/11/1863	28/12/1943	Slatina bei Kgtz	Theresienstadt	mosaic



Ill. 241: *North side view and floor plan of Crematorium IV and V (mirror symmetrically) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.*

1: alleged homicidal gas chamber, actual purpose unknown so far; 2: alleged Zyklon-B-insertion hatches; 3: heating furnace; 4: coke room; 5: physician; 6: morgue; 7: ventilation chimneys for morgue and furnace room – but not for the alleged "gas chambers"!; 8: drains; 9: furnace room; 10: cremation furnaces



III. 242: *Death Rates of Dachau concentration camp according to evidence presented by the U.S. after the war.*



Ill. 243: *Allegedly a photograph taken in Auschwitz-Birkenau from Crematorium V, showing the yard to the north of the building. But this is clearly either a photographed drawing or a heavily retouched photograph (Pressac 1989, p. 422).*

Auschwitz, den 17. September 1942

R e i s e b e r i c h t

über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt.

Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage
Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9.1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW.
von Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz.
Beteiligte: ᛋᛋ-Obersturmbannführer H ö ß, ᛋᛋ-Untersturmführer H ö ß l e r
und ᛋᛋ-Untersturmführer D e j a c o.

Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit ᛋᛋ-Standartenführer B l o b e l über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialien sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus den beiliegenden Schreiben vom W.V.H. hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialien im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des ᛋᛋ-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Pirkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits ~~in~~ beiseitegestellte Kugelmühle für Substanzen für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9.42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr

ᛋᛋ-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:
1 Durchschrift
1 Skizze

III. 244: *A crematorium architect visits a special facility.*

2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY	SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private	Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmmann	Private First Class	Sturmbannführer	Major
Rottenführer	Corporal	Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Unterscharführer	Sergeant	Standartenführer	Colonel
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant	Oberführer	Colonel
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant	Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant	Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant	Obergruppenführer	General
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant	Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant		

3. Abbreviations

AA	Auswärtiges Amt (German Foreign Office)
ABC	American Broadcasting Corporation
ADL	Anti-Defamation League
AEG	Allgemeine Eletricitäts Gesellschaft, German corporation for electric devices
AG	Aktiengesellschaft, Corporation
AI	Amnesty International
APMO	Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the State Museums Auschwitz)
ARD	Arbeitsgemeinschaft der öffentlich-rechtlichen Rundfunkanstalten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (Association of German Public Radio Stations)
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives)
BASF	Badische Anilin- und Soda-Fabrik (German chemical corporation)
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
BGH	Bundesgerichtshof (German Federal Supreme Court)
BKA	Bundeskriminalamt (Wiesbaden), German Federal Bureau of Investigation
BVerfG	Bundesverfassungsgericht (German Federal Constitutional High Court)
BW	Bauwerk (building / construction site)
CBS	Columbia Broadcasting System
CDJC	Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine
CIA	Central Intelligence Agency
CN^-	cyanide ion
CNN	Cable News Network
CO	carbon monoxide
CO_2	carbon dioxide
CODOH	Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust
DDT	Dichloro-Diphenyl-Trichloroethane, pesticide
DEGESCH	Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (German Society for Pest Control)
DM	Deutsche Mark, former German postwar currency (1949-2001)
FBI	U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russan Federation), Moscow
Gestapo	Geheime Staatspolizei (Secret State Police)
GULag	Glavnoye Upravleniye ispravitelno-trudovykh Lagerey (Main Directorate for Corrective Labor Camps)

HCN	hydrogen cyanide
HT	*Historische Tatsachen*
I.G.	Interessen-Gemeinschaft, corporate trust
IGFM	Internationalen Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte (International Association for Human Rights, Germany)
IHR	Institute for Historical Review
IMT	International Military Tribunal
KGB	Komitet Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti (Committee for State Security, secret service of the USSR)
KL, KZ	Konzentrationslager (concentration camp)
LG	Landgericht (German District Court)
NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organization
NG-…	document identifier of the NMT
NKVD	Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs, secret service of the USSR)
NMT	Nuremberg Militäry Tribunal
…-NO	document identifier of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal
NS	National Socialist/sm
NSDAP	Nationalsozialistische deutsche Arbeiterpartei (National Socialist German Workers' Party)
OSI	Office of Special Investigations
POW	Prisoner of War
…-PS	document identifier mostly of the IMT, but some also of the NMT
R-…	document identifier of the IMT
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of War)
RIF	Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung (German Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supply)
RM	Reichsmark, German currency until shortly after WWII (1871-1948)
RTL	Radio Tele Luxembourg
SA	Sturmabteilung (storm department; paramilitary organization of the NSDAP)
SD	Sicherheitsdienst (security service; German military formation for securing the army's rear)
SED	Sozialistische Einheitspartei (Socialist Unity Party, communist party of former East Germany)
SS	Schutzstaffel (protection squad; initially paramilitary organization of the NSDAP, later partially integrated into the German armed forces)
T-…	document identifier of the Jerusalem Eichmann trial
UN	United Nations
VVN	Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes (Association of those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime)
VW	Volkswagen
WWI/II	World War One/Two
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen (Central Office of State Administrations of), Ludwigsburg

4. Bibliography

All internet addresses given were accessed on June 20, 2017

- "A pack of…?". *Science*, March 14, 2008, vol. 319, no. 5869, p. 1467
- *ADL on the Frontline*. Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003
- AFP. "Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 13, 1992, p. 10
- Agde, Günter. *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7*, Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994
- "Ägyptens Staatszeitung revisionistisch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 366¸ www.vho.org/News/D/News3_04.html#m28 (accessed on June 19, 2017)
- Albers, Sophie. "Aufruf zur Nazi-Jagd", *stern*, July 23, 2013; www.stern.de/panorama/2041386.html
- Allen, Andrew. "Auschwitz: Krema-Zerstörung als Propaganda-Bremse," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), p. 130; English: "Why the Germans Destroyed the Crematories but left the 'Gas Chambers' Intact," 1988; http://codoh.com/library/document/977/
- Allen, Martin. *Himmler's Secret War: The Covert Peace Negotiations of Heinrich Himmler*, Da Capo Press, Boston, 2005.
- Alloush, Ibrahim. "Die Geschichte eines Forums, dass nicht stattfinden sollte," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), pp. 124-236.
- Altman, Ilya; and Claudio Ingerflom. "Le Kremlin et l'Holocauste 1933-2001," in: Vassili Petrenko, *Avant et après Auschwitz*, Flammarion, Paris 2002
- Alvarez, Santiago 2011, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2011
- Alvarez, Santiago 2014, "Gas Van Film and Photo Fraud", April 25, 2014; www.codoh.com/library/document/3276/
- American Jewish Committee 1916. *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1916
- American Jewish Committee 1997. "Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government," open letter to the German federal government, signed by 83 U.S. Senators, *New York Times*, Aug. 17, 1997
- Amouyal, Barbara. "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Aug. 17, 1986
- Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry. *Report to the United States Government and His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom*, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1946; http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/angcov.asp
- AP, "Fire at Death Camp Destroys Shoes of Nazi Victims," *NBC News*, Aug. 10, 2010; www.nbcnews.com/id/38640704
- AP. "Guinness: Holocaust survivor, 112, named world's oldest man", March 11, 2016; www.cbsnews.com/news/guinness-holocaust-survivor-112-worlds-oldest-man/
- Arad, Yitzhak. *Belzec*, *Sobibor*, *Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987
- Arendt, Hannah. *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Faber, London 1963; German: *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990
- Ariely, Dan. *The Honest Truth About Dishonesty: How We Lie to Everyone – Especially Ourselves*, Harper Perennial, New York 2013
- Arndt, Ino; and Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 24, No. 2 (1976), pp. 105-135
- Aroles, Serge. *L'énigme des enfants-loups*, Publibook, Paris 2007
- Aroneanu, Eugène. *Documents pour servir à l'histoire de la guerre : Camps de concentration*, Office français d'édition, 1945
- Arp, Halton. "What has science come to?," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 14(3) (2000), pp.

447-454
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1949. *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Selbstverlag, Nürnberg 1949
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1951. *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1952. *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1980. *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980
– Atzmon, Gilad. "Truth, History and Integrity," March 13, 2010; www.gilad.co.uk/writings/truth-history-and-integrity-by-gilad-atzmon.html
– Augstein, Rudolf (ed.). *Historikerstreit*, Serie Piper 816, Piper, Munich 1987
– "Auschwitz. Inside the Nazi State," *PBS*, Jan. 18 – Feb. 5, 2005; www.pbs.org/auschwitz/40-45/victims/perps.html
– Auswärtiges Amt 1950 (ed.). *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Series E, vol. 1, Impr. Nationale, Baden-Baden 1950/Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht; Göttingen 1969
– Auswärtiges Amt 1943 (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943
– Ayaß, Wolfgang; and Dietfrid Krause-Vilmar. "Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugung," *Polis, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung*, 1996, pp. 22f.
– Aynat, Enrique 1990. *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una Fuente Historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
– Aynat, Enrique 1991. "Neither Trace nor Proof," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206
– Aynat, Enrique 1994. "Consideraciones sobre la deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica al este de Europa en 1942," in: Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto*," Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994
– Aynat, Enrique 1998a. "Les 'Protocoles d'Auschwitz' sont-ils une source historique digne de foi?", *Akribeia*, no. 3, Oct. 1998, pp. 5-208
– Aynat, Enrique 1998b. "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(3) (1998), p. 188-197
– Aynat, Enrique 2004. "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166
– Bäcker, Knud. "'Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129
– Backes, Uwe; Eckard Jesse; and Rainer Zitelmann (eds.). *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1992
– Bacque, James 1989. *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
– Bacque, James 1996. *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996
– Bahners, Patrick. "Objektive Selbstzerstörung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21
– Bahr, Egon 2009. "Drei Briefe und ein Staatsgeheimnis," *Die Zeit*, No. 21, Sept. 8, 2009; www.zeit.de/2009/21/D-Souveraenitaet
– Bahr, Egon 2011. "'Lebenslüge der Bundesrepublik,'" *Junge Freiheit*, No. 42, Oct. 16, 2011; www.jungefreiheit.de/wissen/geschichte/2011/lebensluege-der-bundesrepublik/
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte; Wilhelm Lasek; Wolfgang Neugebauer; and Gustav Spann. *Das Lachout-"Dokument" – Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Verlag DÖW, Vienna 1989
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte; Wolfgang Benz; and Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.). *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deutike, Vienna 1995
– Ball, John C. 1992. *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta B.C., 1992
– Ball, John C. 1993. *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993
– Ball, John C. 2015. *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Bardèche, Maurice 1948. *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948; En-

glish: *Nuremberg or the Promised Land*, Omnia Veritas, Glanmire 2016
– Bardèche, Maurice 1950. *Nuremberg II ou les Faux-Monnayeurs*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1950
– Bartec, Robert. "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz. A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/4/3083
– Barton, Russell. "Belsen," in: *History of the Second World War*, 109 (1975), pp. 3025-3029
– Bartosik, Igor, und Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz. *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim 2014
– Bastian, Till 1992a. "Die Auschwitz-Lügen", *Die Zeit* No. 39, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104
– Bastian, Till 1992b. "Der 'Leuchter-Report'", *Die Zeit* No. 40, Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90
– Bastian, Till 2016. *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge*", Beck, Munich 2016
– Bates, Daniel, "'Let's get those Nazi dogs:' How 70 years ago, enraged by the horrors they found at Dachau, liberating US troops took revenge by executing dozens of German guards," *The Daily Mail*, May 4, 2015; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3067988
– Bauer, Max (ed.). *Soldan – Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. vol. I, Müller, Munich 1912; reprint: Parkland-Verl., Köln 1999
– Bauer, Yehuda 1982. *A History of the Holocaust*, Franklin Watts, New York 1982
– Bauer, Yehuda 1994. *Jews for Sale? Nazi-Jewish Negotiations, 1933-1945*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
– Baum, Bruno 1945. "Wir funkten aus der Hölle," *Deutsche Volkszeitung*, July 31, 1945
– Baum, Bruno 1949/57/61. *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1949; 2nd ed., 1957; 3rd ed., 1961
– Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern. *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998
– Baynac, Jacques 1996a. "Comment les historiens délèguent à la justice la tâche de faire taire les révisionnistes," *Le Nouveau Quotidien* , Sept. 2, 1996, p. 16
– Baynac, Jacques 1996b. "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat," *Le Nouveau Quotidien,* Sept. 3, 1996, p. 14
– BBC 2012. "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust," BBC Magazine, Jan 23, 2012; www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363
– BBC 2013. "Treblinka: Inside Hitler's Secret Death Camp," BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013; https://vimeo.com/120776242; Smithsonion, "Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine"; www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868
– Beaulieu, Jean-Francois. "Holocaust Movie Shoah Exposed as Propaganda," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 166-168
– Beer, Mathias "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (3) 1987, pp. 403-417; English: "The Development of the Gas-van in the Murdering of the Jews," http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm10.htm
– Behringer, Wolfgang. *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
– Beisel, Daniel. "Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 997-1000
– Belgion, Montgomery. *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949
– Bem, Marek; and Wojciech Mazurek. *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation," Warsaw-Włodawa 2012
– Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice. Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. no. 113; www.hdot.org/
– Bender, Rolf; Susanne Röder; and Armin Nack. *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981
– Benz, Wolfgang. *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
– Berben, Paul 1975. *Dachau 1933-1945*, *The Official History*, London, The Norfolk Press, 1975
– Berben, Paul 1976. *Histoire du camp de concentration de Dachau (1933-1945)*, Comité International de Dachau, Brüssel 1976
– Bercovici, Jeff. "Amazon Vs. Book Publishers, By The Numbers," *Forbes*, Feb. 10, 2014; www.forbes.com/sites/jeffbercovici/2014/02/10/amazon-vs-book-publishers-by-the-numbers/

- Berg, Friedrich P. 1984. "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5 (1) (1984), pp. 15-46
- Berg, Friedrich P. 1986. "The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94
- Berg, Friedrich P. 1988. "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481
- Berg, Friedrich P. 2003. "Poison Gas über alles," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 37-47
- Berkofsky, Joe. "Belzec memorial opens," *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, June 3, 2004; www.jta.org/2004/06/03/life-religion/features/belzec-memorial-opens
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga; and Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.). *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga; and Danuta Czech 1997 (eds.). *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
- Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von. *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Realität*, Edition Antaios, Dresden 2002
- Billig, Joseph. *La solution finale de la question juive*, Beate Klarsfeld, Paris 1977
- Bily, Henry. "Mon histoire extraordinaire," *Le Déporté pour la liberté*, no. 461f., October – November 1991
- Birn, Ruth Bettina. "Revising the Holocaust," *The Historical Journal*, 40(1) (1997), pp. 195-215
- Bishara, Azmi. "Die Araber und der Holocaust," in: Rolf Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 407-429
- Bjorklund, David F. (ed.). *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults: Theory, Research, and Implications*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, NJ, 2000
- Blake, Richard. *Orphans of Versailles: The Germans in Western Poland, 1918-1939*, University Press of Kentucky, Lexington 1993
- Blech, Benjamin. *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, NJ, 1991
- Boberach, Heinz. *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*, 2 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich 1991/1995
- Bode, Christian. *Zur Geschichte der Gerichtlichen Medizin an der Universität Jena im Zeitraum von 1901 bis 1945*, Dissertation, Universität Jena 2007
- Bohlinger, Roland; and Johannes P. Ney 1992. *Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; 2nd ed. *ibid*. 1994; www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Gutachten/
- Bohlinger, Roland; and Johannes P. Ney 1995. *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Stellungnahme.html
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 1994. *La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, 2 vols., Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2005. "Von Kindern, die Auschwitz überlebten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 9(4) (2005), pp. 444-446
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2009. *Dubitando: Textes Révisionnistes (2004-2008)*, La Sfinge, Rome 2009
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2017a. "The Bankruptcy of Yad Vashem or How to Reach 6,000,000," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4217
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2017b. "Gassed at Treblinka and deceased in Minsk," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4223
- Bolaffi, Angelo. "Der herbeigeredete Feind," *Der Spiegel* No. 51, Dec. 14, 1992, pp. 28f.; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13682371.html
- Bone, James. "Herman Rosenblat's Holocaust memoir of love is exposed as a hoax," *The Times*, December 29, 2008; www.thetimes.co.uk/article/herman-rosenblats-holocaust-memoir-of-love-is-exposed-as-a-hoax-qwcqqd20bzm
- Bourtman, Ilya. "'Blood for Blood, Death for Death': The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) (2008), pp. 246-265

– Brechtken, Magnus. *Madagaskar für die Juden. Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, Studien zur Zeitgeschichte, vol. 53, 2nd ed., Oldenbourg, Munich 1998
– Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm. *Die Spinne in der Yuca-Palme*, Jumbo, Hamburg 1999
– Breitman, Richard. *Official Secrets: What the Nazis Planned, What the British and Americans Knew*, Hill and Wang, New York 1998
– Brennecke, Gerhard. *Die Nürnberger Geschichtsentstellung*, Verlag der deutschen Hochschullehrerzeitung, Tübingen 1970
– Brewer, George. "A Tale of Two Ads," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 3, 2000, p. 22; www.codoh.com/library/document/467
– British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, Aylott & Jones, London 1850
– Broszat, Martin 1960, "Keine Vergasung in Dachau," *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960
– Broszat, Martin 1970. *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte no. 21, Stuttgart 1970
– Broszat, Martin 1976."Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, B19 (1976), p. 3-7
– Broszat, Martin 1977. "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977), pp. 739-775; English: "Hitler and the Genesis of the 'Final Solution': An Assessment of David Irving's Theses," *Yad Vashem Studies*, 13 (1979), pp. 73-125
– Broszat, Martin 1981 (ed.). *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, Munich 1981
– Brugioni, Dino. *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999
– Brugioni, Dino; and Robert Poirier. *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligent Agency, Washington 1979
– Bruun, Ernst. "Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.
– Buchanan, Pat. "'Ivan the Terrible' – More Doubts," *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26; http://realchange.org/holocaus.htm
– Buechner, Howard A. *Dachau: The Hour of the Avenger*, Thunderbird Press, Metairie, La., 1986
– Bundesministerium des Inneren (ed.). *Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht*, Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-2005
– Burba, Manfred. *Treblinka: Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard,"* Göttingen 1995
– Burg, Josef G. 1978. *Das Tagebuch*, 2nd ed., Ederer, Munich 1978
– Burg, Josef G. 1979a. *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, Ederer, Munich 1979a
– Burg, Josef G. 1979b. *Verschwörung des Verschweigens*, Ederer, Munich 1979b
– Burg, Josef G. 1980a. *Sündenböcke*, 3rd ed., Ederer, Munich 1980a
– Burg, Josef G. 1980b. *Zionnazi-Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980b
– Burg, Josef G. 1983a. *Der jüdische Eichmann und der bundesdeutsche Amalek*, Ederer, Munich 1983a
– Burg, Josef G. 1983b. *Terror und Terror*, 2nd ed., Ederer, Munich 1983b
– Burg, Josef G. 1994. *Mossad-Pädagogen. Eine Abrechnung mit Jerusalems Mossad-Welterziehern*, Verlag Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1994
– Butler, Rupert. *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
– Butz, Arthur R. 1982. "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405
– Butz, Arthur R. 2000. "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 12-25
– Butz, Arthur R. 2010. "'Holocaust' Debate in Hungary: A Prefatory Note," *Smith's Report* no. 173, July 2010, p. 1
– Butz, Arthur R. 2015. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4th edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

- Camon, Ferdinand. "Chimie/Levi, la mort," *Libération*, April 13, 1987, p. 29
- Campbell, Terence W. *Smoke and Mirrors: The Devastating Effect of False Sexual Abuse Claims*, Insight Books, New York 1998
- Chabrol, Jean-Pierre. "Ce que je n'ai pas dit dans *Shoah*," *VSD*, Interview with Claude Lanzmann, July 9, 1987
- Chalmers, Robert, "The lampshade that drives its owners mad: Strange truth behind 20th century's most disturbing object," *The Independent*, October 31, 2010; www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/the-lampshade-that-drives-its-owners-mad-strange-truth-behind-20th-centurys-most-disturbing-object-2117357.html
- Chamberlin, Brewster S. "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29 (1981) pp. 420-436
- Christianson, Scott. *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010
- Christophersen, Thies. *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973; English: *Auschwitz, Truth or Lie: An Eyewitness Report*, Liberty Bell Publications, Reedy, W. Va., 1975
- Cobain, Ian 2005a. "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world
- Cobain, Ian 2005b. "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3
- Cobain, Ian 2013. *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
- Cobden, John. "An Expert on "Eyewitness" Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanjuk Case," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991) pp. 238-249; www.codoh.com/library/document/2329
- CODOH, "Amazon Mass-Bans Dissident Materials," March 8, 2017; www.codoh.com/library/document/4266
- Cole, David 1993a. "David Cole in Auschwitz," 1993; www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM
- Cole, David 1993b. "David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13
- Cole, David 2016. "OY VEY! Denial Is Dead," *Taki's Magazine*, Sept. 29, 2016; http://takimag.com/article/denial_is_dead_david_cole/
- "College Ads and the Holocaust." *Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1991, A18; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/WPDec21-1991-A18.png
- Colombo, Guiseppe. *Manuale dell'ingegniere civile e industriale*, Enrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926
- "Commission try to defuse Auschwitz controversy." *Canadian Jewish News*, Oct. 3, 1990, p. 5
- Committee for Truth in History. *The Six Million Reconsidered*, Historical Review Press, Ladbroke 1979
- *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*. Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1944; IMT document USSR-29
- Conan, Eric. "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, January 19-25, 1995
- Connolly, Cyril (ed.). *The Golden Horizon,* Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953
- Countess, Robert H. 2001. "Hintergrund zu John Sacks Kontakten zum Revisionismus," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(1) (2001), pp. 81-84
- Countess, Robert H. 2003. "My Critique of Dr. Loftus' Behavior," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 459f.
- Countess, Robert H. 2004. "John Sack in Memoriam," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 214f.
- Courtois, Stéphane *et al. The Black Book of Communism*, Harvard University Press, London 1999
- Crowe, David M. *Oskar Schindler*, Westview Press, Philadelphia 2004
- Crowell, Samuel 1997 (=Alan B. Kennady). "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutz-

bunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-243; English: "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J.C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces,'" www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconpressac.html
– Crowell, Samuel 2000 (=Alan B. Kennady). "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330
– Crowell, Samuel 2001a (=Alan B. Kennady). "The Basement Showers of Crematorium III," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), pp. 17-20
– Crowell, Samuel 2001b (=Alan B. Kennady). "Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(4) (2001), pp. 15-41
– Crowell, Samuel 2001c (=Alan B. Kennady). "Comments on Mattogno's Critique of the Bomb Shelter Thesis," 2001; www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconscrmtgno.html
– Crowell, Samuel 2011 (=Alan B. Kennady). *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, 2011
– Curtiss, Richard H. *The Washington Report On Middle East Affairs* June/July 1997, pp. 37, 62
– Czarkowski, Ryszard. *Cieniom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowey, Warsaw 1989
– Czech, Danuta 1989. *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 – 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989; English: Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945, H. Holt, New York 1990
– Czech, Danuta 1997; *et al. Auschwitz, nationalsozialistisches Vernichtungslager*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
– Czempiel, Ernst-Otto. "Demokrat und Europäer," *Neue Züricher Zeitung*, Feb. 1, 2003; www.nzz.ch/article8MW5T-1.207414
– Czernin, Rudolf Graf. *Das Ende der Tabus – Aufbruch in der Zeitgeschichte*, Stocker-Verlag, Graz-Stuttgart 1998
– Czesany, Maximilian. *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939 – 1945*, 3rd ed., Stocker, Graz 1998
– Dalton, Thomas 2009. *Debating the Holocaust: a new look at both sides*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York 2009; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Dalton, Thomas 2010a. "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1918
– Dalton, Thomas 2010b. "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3109
– Dalton, Thomas 2010c. "Review: Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 3 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/3/3118
– Daniel, Jane, *Bestseller! The $33 Million Verdict, the 20-Year Hoax, the Truth behind the Headlines*, Laughing Gull Press, Gloucester, MA, 2008
– Dawidowicz, Lucy 1975. *The War Against the Jews*, Holt, New York 1975
– Dawidowicz, Lucy 1976. *A Holocaust Reader*, Behrman House, New York 1976
– Dawidowicz, Lucy 1981. *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard UP, Cambridge, MA, 1981
– Day, Matthew 2013. "Nazis may have killed up to 20m, claims 'shocking' new Holocaust study," *Daily Telegraph*, March 4, 2013; www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/germany/9906771/Nazis-may-have-killed-up-to-20m-claims-shocking-new-Holocaust-study.html
– De Wan, George. "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, Feb. 23, 1983, p. II/3
– Defonseca, Misha. *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*, Mt. Ivy Press, Bluebell, PA, 1997
– DellaPergola, Sergio. "Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry," Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf
– Denisov, Vladmir N.; Gleb I. Changuli (eds.). *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987
– DePaulo, Bella 2009a. *Behind the Door of Deceit: Understanding the Biggest Liars in Our Lives*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2009

- DePaulo, Bella 2009b. *The Lies We Tell and the Clues We Miss: Professional Papers*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2009
- DePaulo, Bella 2010. *The Hows and Whys of Lies*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2010
- Desbois, Patrick 2007. *Porteur de Mémoires: sur les Traces de la Shoah par Balles*, Michel Lafon, Neuilly-sur-Seine 2007
- Desbois, Patrick 2009. *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York 2009
- Deuerlein, Ernst. "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7 (1959), pp. 177-227
- Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.). *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen,"* Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich 3, Bochum 1982
- "Die Forschung fängt erst an." *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Feb. 13, 1997, p. 7
- Dineen, Tana. *Manufacturing Victims: What the Psychology Industry Is Doing to People*, R. Davies, Montréal 1996
- District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury (verbal record of the "first Zündel" trial of 1985); http://codoh.com/library/document/3355/
- Diwald, Hellmut 1978. *Geschichte der Deutschen*, 1st ed., Propyläen, Frankfurt/M. – Berlin – Wien, 1978
- Diwald, Hellmut 1990. *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
- *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957/ United States Government Printing Office. Washington, D.C., 1957 (English edition of Auswärtiges Amt 1950)
- Dodd, Christopher. *Letters from Nuremberg*, Crown, New York 2007
- Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes. Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, *NS-Verbrechen und revisionistische Geschichtsklitterung*, Vienna 1991; 2nd ed. 1992
- Domarus, Max. *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973
- Donat, Alexander (ed.). *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
- Dreher, Eduard; Herbert Tröndle, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995, Circ. No. 18 on §130
- Drizin, Steve. "False Confessions: A Review of 2014," *The Huffington Post*, Dec.18, 2014; www.huffingtonpost.com/steve-drizin/post_8762_b_6323990.html
- Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof. *Resistance in the Nazi Concentration Camps 1933-1945*, Warsaw 1982
- Eckermann, Erik. *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986
- Ecole des hautes études en sciences socials (ed.). *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985
- Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman. *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980
- Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (ed.). *Hellmut Diwald: Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, Hohenrain-Verlag, Tübingen 1994
- Eifler, Günter (ed.). *Angst und Hoffnung*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1984
- Eisert, Wolfgang. *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993
- Elliot, Martin; and John Holtz. "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust-Gas Analysis," *Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers*, vol. 63, Feb. 1941, pp. 97-105; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselExhaust.html
- Epifanow, Alexander E.; and Hein Mayer. *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
- Eschwege, Helmut (ed.). *Kennzeichen "J,"* Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1979; Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, East Berlin 1981
- European Union. "EU Justice Ministers agree on racism and xenophobia proposal," Luxembourg, April 19, 2007; http://eu-un.europa.eu/eu-justice-ministers-agree-on-racism-and-

xenophobia-proposal/
– Evans, Richard J. 2001. *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, Basic Books, New York 2001
– Evans, Richard J. 2010. "Who Remembers the Poles?", *London Review of Books*, 32(21) (4.11.2010), pp. 21f.; www.lrb.co.uk/v32/n21/richard-j-evans/who-remembers-the-poles (accessed on May 20, 2017)
– Ezergailis, Andrew; Harold Otto; and Gvido Augusts. *Nazi/Soviet Disinformation About the Holocaust in Nazi-Occupied Latvia*, Latvijas 50 Gadu Okupacijas Muzeja Fonds, Riga 2005
– Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.). *De l'Université aux camps de concentration. Témoignages strasbourgeois*, 2nd ed., Belles-Lettres, Paris 1954 (1st ed. 1947)
– Falbe, Jürgen; and Manfred Regitz (eds.). *Römpp-Lexikon Chemie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1992
– Faurisson, Robert 1978a. *Es gab keine Gaskammern*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
– Faurisson, Robert 1978b. "'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz,'" *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978, p. 8
– Faurisson, Robert 1979. "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35
– Faurisson, Robert 1980a. *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
– Faurisson, Robert 1980b. "The Mechanics of Gassing," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(1) (1980), pp. 23-30
– Faurisson, Robert 1980c. "The 'Problem of the Gas Chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980), pp. 103-114
– Faurisson, Robert 1981a. "Confessions of SS Men who were at Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(2) (1981), pp. 103-136
– Faurisson, Robert 1981b. "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 311-317
– Faurisson, Robert 1981c. "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373
– Faurisson, Robert 1982. "Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(2) (1982), pp. 147-209
– Faurisson, Robert 1985. *Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?*, IHR, Torrance 1985
– Faurisson, Robert 1986. "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
– Faurisson, Robert 1987. "Le savon Juif," *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159
– Faurisson, Robert 1988a. Movie review of *Shoah*, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92
– Faurisson, Robert 1988b. "The Mueller document," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 117-126
– Faurisson, Robert 1988d. "The End of a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988d), pp. 376-380
– Faurisson, Robert 1988e. "The Zündel Trials," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988e), pp. 417-431
– Faurisson, Robert 1991a. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, part 1, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991a), pp. 25-66
– Faurisson, Robert 1991b. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, *Journal of Historical Review*, part 2, Journal of Historical Review, 11(2) (1991b), pp. 133-175
– Faurisson, Robert 1992. "Le faux témoignage d'Henry Bily," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), pp. 190-194
– Faurisson, Robert 1993. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, August 31, 1993
– Faurisson, Robert 1996. "Jewish Militants: Fifteen Years, and More, of Terrorism in France," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(2) (1996), pp. 2-13
– Faurisson, Robert 1997a. "Bilanz der Affäre Garaudy/Abbé Pierre," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997). pp. 9-18; English: "An Assessment of the Garaudy/Abbe Pier-

re Affair," http://codoh.com/library/document/192/
– Faurisson, Robert 1997b. "Auschwitz, Facts and Legend," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16 (4) (1997), pp. 14-19
– Faurisson, Robert 1998. "An Orthodox Historian Finally Acknowledges: There is No Evidence for Nazi Gas Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(4) (1998), pp. 24-28
– Faurisson, Robert 1999. *Écrits révisionnistes*, 4 vols., publ. by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004
– Faurisson, Robert 2000. "Faurisson's Three Letters to Le Monde (1978-1979)," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), pp. 40-46
– Faurisson, Robert 2001a. "Beirut: Die unmögliche revisionistische Konferenz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), p. 123¸ English: "Beirut: the Impossible Revisionist Conference," www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF010327.html
– Faurisson, Robert 2001b. "Das Schwimmbad im Stammlager Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001b), pp. 254f.
– Faurisson, Robert 2003. "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23
– Faurisson, Robert 2006. *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006
– Faurisson, Robert 2008. "Au Zénith, Dieudonné présente Faurisson", Dec. 28, 2008, http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2008/12/au-zenith-dieudonne-presente-faurisson.html
– Favez, Jean-Claude. *Das IKRK und das Rote Kreuz: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?*, Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
– Felderer, Ditlieb. "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and Openings," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266
– Fiebelkorn, Heinz. *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944
– Findley, Paul. *They to Dare Speak Out: People and Institutions Confront Israel's Lobby*, Lawrence Hill, Westport, CT, 1985
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 1997. "Daniel Jonah Goldhagen's Crazy Thesis – A Critique of *Hitler's Willing Executioners*," *new left review*, July 1997, pp. 39-87
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000a. *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections of the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000; German: *Die Holocaust-Industrie: Wie das Leiden der Juden ausgebeutet wird*, Piper, Munich 2001
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000b. "How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry," *London Review of Books*, Jan. 6, 2000
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000c. "The Holocaust Industry," *Index on Censorship*, no. 2, April 2000c, pp. 120f.
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2005. *Beyond Chutzpah. On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005
– Finkelstein, Norman G.; and Ruth Bettina Birn. *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998
– Flanagan, N. G. *et al.* "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning," *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18 (2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119
– Fleischhauer, Ingeborg 1982. "'Unternehmen Barbarossa' und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 30 (1982) pp. 299-321
– Fleischhauer, Ingeborg 1983. *Das Drittte Reich und die Deutschen in der Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1983
– Fleming, Gerald. *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984
– Flessner, Hans; and Erich Kern. "Das grauenhafte Geheimnis von Hameln," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(4) (2006), pp. 419-428
– Fletcher, Hannah. "Holocaust denier Fredrick Toben wins German extradition fight," *The Times*, November 20, 2008; www.thetimes.co.uk/article/holocaust-denier-fredrick-toben-wins-german-extradition-fight-m55x5brrk9d
– Floerchinger, Jane. "Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says," *The Wichita Eagle*, April 1, 1980, p. 4C
– Folco, Michel. Interview with Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Zéro*, April 1987, p. 57

- Forbes, Monica H. *Feindstaatenklauseln, Viermächteverantwortung und Deutsche Frage*, Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden-Baden 1983
- Foust, Hal. "Nazi Trial Judge Rips 'Injustice,'" *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948
- Frankel, Max. *The Times of My Life: And my Life with The Times*, Random House, New York, 1999
- Franz-Willing, Georg. *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
- Frei, Norbert 1987. "'Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.' Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (1987) pp. 385-401
- Frei, Norbert 2000, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al.* (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, De Gruyter, Berlin 2000
- Freie Universität Berlin, Zentralinstitut für sozialwissenschaftliche Forschung (ed.), *Gedenkbuch Berlins der jüdischen Opfer des Nazionalsozialismus*, Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1995
- Frey, Gerhard 1991. *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991
- Frey, Gerhard 2006 (ed.). *Die Erpressung: Wie Deutschlands Milliarden über den Jordan gehen*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2006
- Friedländer, Saul. "Spion im Lager der Mörder," *Der Spiegel*, No. 51, Dec. 16, 1968, pp. 86-100; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-45865139.html
- Friedman, Filip. *This was Oswiecim*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
- Friedrich, Jörg 2002. *Der Brand*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 2002; English: *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany*, 1940-1945, Columbia University Press, New York/Chichester 2008.
- Friedrich, Jörg 2003. *Brandstätten: Der Anblick des Bombenkriegs*, Munich 2003
- Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004
- Fröhlich, Elke (ed.). *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, K. G. Saur Verlag, Munich 1987-2006
- Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner *et al.* (eds.). *Lexikon zur Soziologie*, 3rd ed., Westdeutscher Verlag, Opladen 1994
- Gabler, Neal. *An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood*, Crown Publishers, New York 1988
- Ganzfried, Daniel. *...alias Wilkomirski. Die Holocaust-Travestie*, Jüdische Verlagsanstalt, Berlin 2002
- Garaudy, Roger. *Les Mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, no. 2, Paris 1995; English: *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 2000
- Gärtner, Michael; and Hans Jürgen Nowak (=Willy Wallwey). "Die Stärkebücher von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 425-436
- Gärtner, Michael; and Werner Rademacher (=Willy Wallwey). "Ground Water in the Area of the PoW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
- Gassner, Ludwig. "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174-176
- Gauss, Ernst 1993 (= Germar Rudolf). *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
- Gauss, Ernst 1994 (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
- Gauss, Ernst 1997 (= Germar Rudolf). "Revisionistischer Funktionalismus mit höchsten jüdischen Weihen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 45f.
- Gauss, Ernst 2000 (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000
- Geranmayeh, Younes. "A Zionist Conspiracy: The Auschwitz Lie," *Tehran Times*, Jan. 29, Feb. 1, 3, 7, 17, 19-21, 2001; www.radioislam.org/revisionism/english/auschwitz.htm
- Gerhard, Rüdiger (ed.). *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, Türmer, Berg 1991
- Gerner, Manfred (=Willy Wallwey). "'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(3) (1998), pp. 166-174
- Gerner, Manfred; Michael Gärtner; and Hans Jürgen Nowak (=Willy Wallwey). "Die Kosten von

Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158
– Geyer, Matthias. "Der Buchhalter von Auschwitz", *Der Spiegel*, No. 19, May 9, 2005, pp. 154-160; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-40325395.html
– Giese, G. "Der Mann, der den Papst verschleppen sollte," *neue bildpost*, in nine installments, April 21 to June 16, 1974; www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Image893.gif
– Gilbert, Martin. *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1981
– Gilbert, S. "The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines," *Mining Engineer*, June 1974, p. 403
– Gilead, Isaac; Yoram Haimi; and Wojciech Mazurek. "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*, vol. 1, 2009, p. 26.
– Glazar, Richard. *Trap with a Green Fence*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, IL, 1995
– Goldberg, Jonathan J. *Jewish Power: Inside the American Jewish Establishment*, Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA, 1996
– Goldhagen, Daniel 1996a. *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Knopf, New York 1996 / Little, Brown & Co., London 1996
– Goldhagen, Daniel 1996b. Interview, *Profil* (Vienna), Sept. 9, 1996, p. 75
– Goldstein, Eleanor; and Kevin Farmer (eds.). *True Stories of False Memories*, Social Issues Resources, Boca Raton, FL, 1993
– Grabert, Wigbert (ed.). *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
– Grabitz, Helge. *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 1986
– Graf, Jürgen 1994. *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Schweiz, Würenlos 1994
– Graf, Jürgen 2003. "Raul Hilberg's Incurable Autism," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 344-350
– Graf, Jürgen 2004. "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness,'" *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130
– Graf, Jürgen 2007. "On the Revision of the Number of Victims at Majdanek," July 1, 2007; http://codoh.com/library/document/965
– Graf, Jürgen 2009. "David Irving and the 'Aktion Reinhardt Camps,'" *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1905
– Graf, Jürgen 2010. "Hungarian Holocaust Debate: Otto Perge vs. Dr. Laszlo Karsai," April/May 2010; http://juergen-graf.vho.org/pdf/graf-hungarian-holocaust-debate.pdf
– Graf, Jürgen 2015. *Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015
– Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues; and Carlo Mattogno. *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010
– Graf, Jürgen; and Carlo Mattogno 2003/2016. *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Graf, Jürgen; and Carlo Mattogno 2012. *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012
– Graml, Hermann. "Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939," in: Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich 1958.
– Grasberger, Thomas. "Staatsanwalt bremst Professoren," *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7/8, 1998; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos58_d.pdf; Engl: ~_e.pdf
– Grieb, Conrad 1997a (=Friedrich P. Berg). "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 6-8; English: "The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax," www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html
– Grieb, Conrad 1997b (=Friedrich P. Berg). "Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137
– Griffin, Sean *et al.* "Diesel Fumes *Do* Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," Journal of Forensic Sciences, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211; www.nazigassings.com/Griffin.pdf

- Grigorenko, Piotr. *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981; English: Petr G. Grigorenko, *Memoirs*, Norton, New York 1982
- Grimm, Friedrich W. 1953. *Politische Justiz, die Krankheit unserer Zeit*, Scheur, Bonn 1953
- Grimm, Friedrich W. 1961. *Mit offenem Visier*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1961
- Grimstad, Bill. "Augenzeuge oder Romanheld?," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 218f.
- Gringauz, Samuel. "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72
- Grubach, Paul 2003a. "World War I Atrocity Propaganda and the Holocaust," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 104-109
- Grubach 2003b, Paul. "All Men Are Equal – But Are They Really?," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003b), pp. 139-150
- Gruchmann, Lothar. "Völkerrecht und Moral, Ein Beitrag zur Problematik der amerikanischen Neutralitätspolitik 1938-1941," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), pp. 384-418
- Grüner, Nikolaus Michael (Miklós). *Stolen Identity: Auschwitz Number A-7713*, self-published, Stockholm 2007
- Gumkowski, Janusz, Adam Rutkowski. *Treblinke*, Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warsaw, undated (1962)
- Gumz, W. and J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute). "A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal," *Research Bulletin of the American Gas Association*, no. 6, July 1953
- Gutman, Israel 1957 (ed.). אנשים ואפר (Anashim ve-efer = People and Ashes), Workers Library, Merhavia 1957; http://he.wikipedia.org/wiki/צעדות_המוות
- Gutman, Israel 1990 (ed.). *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990
- Gutman, Israel; and Michael Berenbaum (eds.). *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
- Guttenplan, Don D. 2000. "The Holocaust on Trial," *The Atlantic Monthly,* 285(2) (2000), pp. 45-66; www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/guttenplan/atlm1.html
- Guttenplan, Don D. 2001. *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case*, Granta Books, London 2001
- Hafen, Karl. President of *Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte*, letter to Germar Rudolf, October 30, 1996; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos21_d.pdf; English: ~_e.pdf
- Halvorsen, William. "Morris Shines a Light on Fred Leuchter," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 3, 2000, pp. 19-22
- Hankins, Frank H. "How many Jews were eliminated by the Nazis?," *Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983) p. 61-81; originally written in 1958
- Harrison, Jonathan, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, *et al*. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*, Holocaust Controversies White Paper, December 2011
- Harwood, Richard (=Richard Verrall). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Brighton, undated (1974); ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html; 5th ed. *ibid*., Uckfield 2012
- Haulot, Arthur. "Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 – Juni 1945," *Dachauer Hefte* 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203
- Haynes, John Earl; and Harvey Klehr. *In Denial. Historians, Communism & Espionage*, Encounter Books, San Francisco, 2003
- Hecht, Ben 1943. "Remember Us," *Reader's Digest*, February 1943
- Hecht, Ben 1961. *Perfidy*, Messner, New York 1961
- Hecking, Claus 2014a. "Archäologen im NS-Lager Sobibór: Plötzlich kommen Stimmen von Juden aus den Ruinen'", *Der Spiegel*, Sept. 23, 2014; www.spiegel.de/einestages/ns-vernichtungslager-sobibor-ruinen-der-todesfabrik-entdeckt-multimediaspezial-a-993045.html
- Hecking, Claus 2014b. "Recovering the Lost History of Sobibór", *Der Spiegel*, Sept. 26, 2014; www.spiegel.de/international/zeitgeist/the-archeological-excavations-that-led-to-the-gas-chambers-of-sobibor-a-993733.html

- Heddesheimer, Don 2002. "'Nothing Has Been Invented:' The War Journalism of Boris Polevoy," *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(1) (2002), pp. 23-38
- Heddesheimer, Don 2017. *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure,* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Heggelin, Robert. *Differential-Diagnose innerer Krankheiten*, Thieme Verlag, Zürich 1951
- Heiber, Helmut. "Der Generalplan Ost," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 6(3) (1958), pp. 281-325
- Heiden, Konrad. "Why They Confess," *Life*, June 20, 1949
- Heilbrunn, Jacob. "Absolving Adolf," *New Republic*, Oct. 18, 1999; www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf
- Helm, Sarah, *Ravensbrück: Life and Death in Hitler's Concentration Camp for Women*, Anchor Books, New York; https://books.google.com/books?id=uAWjAwAAQBAJ
- Henriot, Marine, Quentin Baulier. "Dieudonné est devenu courtier en assurances", BFM TV, Oct. 31, 2016; www.bfmtv.com/societe/comment-dieudonne-fait-fortune-dans-l-ombre-1054080.html
- Henkys, Reinhard. *Die nationalsozialistischen Gewaltverbrechen: Geschichte und Gericht*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
- Hernández, Roberto, "Italy's Parliament Approves Holocaust Denial Criminalization," June 28, 2016; codoh.com/library/document/4071
- Herschaft, Randy; Vanessa Gera, "AP Exclusive: Memos show US hushed up Soviet crime," Associated Press, Sept. 10, 2012
- Herzog, Roman. *Bulletin*, Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung (Berlin), March 19, 1997, no. 234
- Hess, Rudolf. Speech held on May 14, 1935, at the German-Swedish Association at Stockholm; Rudolf Hess Association, Dokumentation No. 9, Planegg; https://archive.org/details/HessRudolfRedeInStockholmAm14.Mai193510S.
- Hess, Wolf Rüdiger. *My Father Rudolf Hess*, London 1986
- Heyne, Johannes. "Die britischen Folterungen in Bad Nenndorf," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 14-19
- Hilberg, Raul 1961/1985/2003. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985; 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven, CT, 2003
- Hilberg, Raul 2001. *Sources of Holocaust Research. An Analysis*, I.R. Dee, Chicago 2001
- Hinsley, F.H. *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981
- Hoffman II, Michael A. *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995
- Hoffmann, Joachim. *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
- Höhne, Heinz. *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf. Die Geschichte der SS*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976
- Holming, Göran. "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997) pp. 258f.
- Hollstein, Miriam. "Operation Last Chance II - Die letzte Nazi-Jagd", *Die Welt*, July 17, 2013; www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article118131767/
- "Holocaust Denial." *The Scribe, Journal of Babylonian Jewry*, No. 70, October 1998; www.dangoor.com/70032.html
- Holstein, Bernard (=Brougham). *Stolen Soul: A True Story of Courage and Survival*, University of Western Australia Press, Perth 2004
- Holt, Penelope. *The Apple: Based on the Herman Rosenblat Holocaust Memoir*, York House Press, Ryebrook, NY, 2009
- Holzner, Robert. "Der Streit um die deutsche Atombombe," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Gesichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 99-102
- Höttl, Wilhelm. *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag p. Bublies, Koblenz 1997

– Howe, Ellic. *The Black Game. British Subversive Operations against the Germans during the Second World War*, M. Joseph, London 1982
– *HT.* Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, nos. 9 (1981); 18 (1983); 25 (1985); 34-36 (1988); 43, 44 (1990); 47, 48 (1991); 67 (1995); 69, 74 (1997); 77 (1999)
– Humm, Otto. "Typhus – The Phantom Disease," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88.
– Hunt, Eric 2011. *The Last Days of the Big Lie*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2011; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1000
– Hunt, Eric 2014a. *The Jewish Gas Chamber Hoax*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1007
– Hunt, Eric 2014b. *The Treblinka Archeology Hoax*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1008
– Hunt, Eric 2014c. *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1009
– Hunt, Eric 2016. *Questioning the Holocaust: Why We Believed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; www.youtube.com/watch?v=RddqP0ABzwM.
– Huster, Stefan. "Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge', die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 487-489
– Igounet, Valérie. *Histoire du négationnisme en France,* Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– IHR 1984. *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), back cover
– IHR 2000. "Thirteenth IHR Conference: A Resounding Success," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), pp. 2-11
– *Innere Sicherheit.* No. 1, Bundesminister des Innern, Bonn, March 20, 1985
– International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals* (*IMT*), Nuremberg 1947; online: http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/imt.asp
– Internationales Dachau-Komitee. *Konzentrationslager Dachau, 1933-1945*, 5th ed., Comité Internat. de Dachau, Brüssel 1978
– Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
– Irving, David 1979. *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2. Aufl., Heyne, Munich 1979
– Irving, David 1984. "On Contemporary History and Historiography," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), p. 251-288
– Irving, David 1996. *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996; www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf
– Irving, David 1999. "Menschenhäute," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214-216
– Isacovici, Salomón, Juan Manuel Rodríguez 1990. *A7393, hombre de cenizas*, Diana, México City 1990; English: *Man of Ashes*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln 1999.
– Jäckel, Eberhard. "Zweck der Wannseekonferenz umstritten", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 22, 1992, p. 34
– Jäckel, Eberhard; and Jürgen Rohwer. *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
– Jäckel, Eberhard 1993; Peter Longerich; and Julius H. Schoeps (eds.). *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993
– Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang. "Polnische Juden in der amerikanischen Besatzungszone Deutschlands 1946/47," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977) pp. 120-135
– Jacobs, Steven L. "Binjamin Wilkomirski (Fragments) and Donald Watt (Stoker): When the Holocaust Story Is a Lie," *CCAR Journal*, spring 2001; https://archive.fo/nBVgE
– Jacobson, Mark, *The Lampshade: A Holocaust Detective Story from Buchenwald to New Orleans*, Simon & Schuster, New York 2010
– Jagschitz, Gerhard 1991. Activity Report as an expert witness to the Landesgericht für Strafsachen, Dept. 26b, Vienna, of Jan. 10, 1991, in the criminal case Gerd Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/ 90
– Jagschitz, Gerhard 1992. Protocol of his testimony, 3rd to 5th day of the trial in the criminal case

against Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/ 90, Apr. 29, 30, May 4, 1992.
– Jakobskötter, Rudolf. "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen *elektrisch* beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587
– Jansen, Hans. *Der Madagaskar-Plan. Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, Herbig, Munich 1997
– Janßen, Herbert; and Dirk Arnold. "In Bodenproben keine Spur von 'Hitlers Bombe'", *Presseinfo der Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt*, Feb. 15. 2006; https://idw-online.de/de/news147206
– Janßen, Karl-Heinz. "Die Rattenfänger," *Die Zeit*, Dec. 31, 1993, p. 51
– Jansson, Friedrich 2014. "Jan Karski's Visit to Belzec: a Reassessment," *Inconvenient History*, 6(4) (2014); www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/4/3336
– Jansson, Friedrich 2015. "Aspects of the Tesch Trial," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); http://codoh.com/library/document/3357
– Järkel, Stefanie. "Holocaust Survivor and World's Oldest Man to Celebrate 113th Birthday with Bar Mitzvah in Israel," *Ha'aretz*, Sep. 14, 2016; www.haaretz.com/israel-news/1.742055
– "Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors." *Reuters*, Bonn, Aug. 24, 1997a
– "Jewish group to issue list of holocaust fund recipients." *Reuters*, New York, Sept. 17, 1997b
– Jewish Telegraph Agency, "Wannsee's Importance Rejected", *The Canadian Jewish News*, Jan. 20, 1992, p. 8
– Jochmann, Werner (ed.). *Adolf Hitler: Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Knaus, Hamburg 1980
– Kadell, Franz. *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
– Kalthoff, Jürgen; and Martin Werner. *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
– Kampe, Norbert, in: Mark Roseman. *Die Wannsee-Konferenz: Wie die NS-Bürokratie den Holocaust organisierte*, Propyläen, Berlin 2002
– Kampeas, Ron, "'Remember the 11 million'? Why an inflated victims tally irks Holocaust historians," *Jewish Telegtraph Agency*, Jan. 31, 2017; www.jta.org/2017/01/31/news-opinion/united-states/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/; *The Times of Israel*, Feb. 1, 2017; www.timesofisrael.com/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/
– Kant, Immanuel. *Groundwork for the Metaphysics of Morals*, 3rd ed., Hackett, Indianapolis 1981
– Karlsch, Rainer. *Hitlers Bombe: Die geheime Geschichte der deutschen Kernwaffenversuche*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Munich 2005
– Karlsch, Rainer; and Heiko Petermann (eds.). *Für und wider "Hitlers Bombe": Studien zur Atomforschung in Deutschland*, Waxmann, Münster 2007
– Karlsch, Rainer; and Mark Walker. "New light on Hitler's bomb," *Physics World*, 18(6) (2005), p. 15f.; http://physicsworld.com/cws/article/print/2005/jun/01/new-light-on-hitlers-bomb
– Karski, Jan. *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1944
– Katana, "Jim Rizoli Interviews Fred Leuchter: His Story, His Way," transcript, Jan 25, 2016; https://katana17.wordpress.com/2016/01/25/jim-rizoli-interviews-fred-leuchter-his-story-his-way-transcript/
– Keeser, E. *et al*. *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Springer, Berlin 1930
– *Keesings Archiv der Gegenwart*. Vol. 16/17, Rheinisch-westfälischesVerlagskontor, Essen 1948, p. 651, Item B of Feb. 15, 1946.
– Kellerhoff, Sven Felix. "Tausendfacher Mord als Alltag – und Belustigung," *Die Welt*, Sep. 29, 2016; www.welt.de/geschichte/article158435562
– Kempner, Robert M. *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1961
– Keneally, Thomas 1982a. *Schindler's Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982
– Keneally, Thomas 1982b. *Schindler's List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982
– Keren, Daniel; Jamie McCarthy; and Henry Mazal. "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
– Kern, Erich 1968. *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, K. W. Schütz Verlag, Göttingen 1968

– Kern, Erich 1988 (ed.). *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, FZ-Verl., Munich 1988
– Kertész, Imre. *Roman eines Schicksallosen*, Rowohlt, Berlin, 1996; 24th ed. 2010.
– "Kiev Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis," *New York Times*, Dec. 4, 1943
– Kilian, Hans. *Im Schatten der Siege*, Ehrenwirth, Munich 1964
– Kirsch, Jan-Holger. *Nationaler Mythos oder historische Trauerarbeit? Der Streit um das zentrale "Holocaust-Mahnmal" für die Berliner Republik*, Böhlau, Cologne 2003
– Kirschbaum, Erik. "Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims," *Reuters*, Bonn, Aug. 19, 1997
– Kladov, Ignatz F. *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1978a. *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978; English: *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1978b. *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1989. *David Olère 1902 – 1985*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Klaß, letter of March 20, 1981 to R. Heuschneider, ref. 238-3611/81-Ib, Bayerische Verwaltung der staatlichen Schlösser, Gärten und Seen
– Klee, Ernst 1983. *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat: Die "Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens,"* S. Fischer, Frankfurt/M. 1983
– Klee, Ernst 2007. *Das Kulturlexikon zum Dritten Reich: Wer war was vor und nach 1945*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 2007
– Klee, Ernst; Willi Dreßen; and Volker Rieß. *Schöne Zeiten. Der Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1988
– Klein, Georg. *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989; English: MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992
– Klein, Marc. "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Revue d'Études germaniques*, no. 3, 1946, pp. 244-275; www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html
– Klingelschmitt, Klaus-Peter. "Prozessposse vor dem Ende", Tageszeitung, Feb. 9, 2007, p. 6; www.taz.de/!318416/
– Klug, Lisa. "Who said Jews run Hollywood?," *The Times of Israel*, June 23, 2016; www.timesofisrael.com/who-said-jews-run-hollywood/
– Kluge, Dankwart. "Eichmann im Zwielicht," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 29(2) (1981) pp. 31-36
– Knieriem, Alexander von, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
– Knobloch, Heinz. *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher: Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
– Koch, Oskar W. *Dachau – Landsberg: Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
– Köchel, Heinrich 2015. "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) 2015; www.codoh.com/library/document/3361
– Koestler, Arthur. *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950; English: *The Yogi and the Commissar*, Macmillan, New York 1965
– Kogon, Eugen 1946/1979. *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946; Heyne, Munich 1979
– Kogon, Eugen 1950. *The Theory and Practice of Hell: The German Concentration Camps and the System behind them*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950; Berkley Books, New York 1998
– Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein; and Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* 1983 (eds.). *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983
– Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein; and Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* 1993 (eds.). *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale Univ. Press, New Haven 1993
– Köhler, Manfred. "Forced Confessions: Why Innocent Defendants Admit their Guilt," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 465f.
– Kola, Andrzej 2000a. *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources: Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000

- Kola, Andrzej 2000b. "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r," *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, No. 3, July-September 2000
- Kola, Andrzej 2001. "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas 2014a. "The 'Ministry of Truth' at Britain's National Archives: The Attempt to Discredit Martin Allen," *Inconvenient History*, 6(2) 2014; www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/2/3296
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas 2014b. *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Komitee der antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR (ed.). *SS im Einsatz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1957
- Kommos, Rudolf. *Juden hinter Stalin: Die Vormachtstellung jüdischer Kader in der Sowjetunion auf der Grundlage amtlicher sowjetischer Quellen dargestellt*, Nibelungen-Verl., Berlin/Leipzig 1938; reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl, undated
- Kopanski, Ataullah B. "North Caucasia's Anno Horribilis, 1944," *The Barnes Review*, 4(4) (1998), pp. 37-40
- Korzec, Michael. "De mythe van de efficiente massamoord," *Intermediair*, Dec. 15, 1995
- Kosiek, Rolf. *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988
- Kosiek, Rolf; and Olaf Rose (eds.). *Der große Wendig: Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, 4 vols., Grabert, Tübingen 2006, 2008, 2010
- Kosinski, Jerzy. *The Painted Bird*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1965
- Koster, Katie de (ed.). *Readings on Fahrenheit 451*, Greenhaven Press, San Diego, CA, 2000
- Kött, Martin. *Goldhagen in der Qualitätspresse: Eine Debatte über "Kollektivschuld" und "Nationalcharakter" der Deutschen*, UVK-Medien, Konstanz 1999
- Kotze, Hildegard von; and Helmut Krausnick (eds.). *Es spricht der Führer*, Gütersloh 1966
- Kranz, Tomasz. "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53
- Kraus, Ota; and Erich Kulka. *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
- Krausnick, Helmut (ed.). "Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1940)," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (1957), pp. 194-198
- Krausnick, Helmut; and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm. *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges: Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
- Krauss, Martin. "Der eingebildete Jude," *Jüdische Allgemeine Zeitung*, Dec. 20, 2012; www.juedische-allgemeine.de/article/view/id/14790
- Kretschmer, Wolfgang (=G. Rudolf), "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2)(1993) pp. 25-28
- Krogmann, Karsten 2012a. "Die falschen Leiden des Otto Uthgenannt," *Nordwest-Zeitung*, Dec. 7, 2012; www.nwzonline.de/kultur/weser-ems/a_1,0,3068734301.html
- Krogmann, Karsten 2012b. "Falscher KZ-Häftling räumt Fehler ein," *Nordwest-Zeitung*, Dec 12, 2012b; www.oz-online.de/-news/artikel/106441
- Kues, Thomas 2009. "Tree-felling at Treblinka," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1912
- Kues, Thomas 2010a. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3111
- Kues, Thomas 2010b. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 4 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3127
- Kues, Thomas 2011a. "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp': A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, 3(1) (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/1/3141
- Kues, Thomas 2011b. "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp': A Preliminary Historio-

graphical Survey, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, 3(2) (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/2/3147
– Kues, Thomas 2011c. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 4 (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/4/3166
– Kues, Thomas 2012a. "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls," Jan. 27, 2012, http://codoh.com/library/document/3952
– Kues, Thomas 2012b. "Three Books on Treblinka," *Inconvenient History* 4(3) (2012) www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/3/3185
– Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992; www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/KULA.pdf (different pagination)
– Kulischer, Eugene M. *The Displacement of Population in Europe.* Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal 1943
– Kunze, Klaus. "Exklusivität deutscher Verbrechen als Staatsräson? Die Justiz und die 'historische Wahrheit,'" *Junge Freiheit*, July/Aug. 1991, p. 13
– Lachtman, Dennis S. "Diesel Exhaust-Health Effects," *Mining Congress Journal*, January 1981, p. 40
– Lambrecht, Wolfgang. "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5
– Lamker, Hans. "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-273
– Langbein, Hermann 1965. *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
– Langbein, Hermann 1987. *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987
– Lanzmann, Claude 1985. *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985; available as VHS video, DVD and on YouTube
– Lanzmann, Claude 1993. *Le Nouvelle Observateur*, Sept. 30, 1993, p. 97
– Lanzmann, Claude 1994. *Le Monde*, March 3, 1994
– Lanzmann, Claude 1997. *Le Monde*, June 12, 1997
– Laqueur, Walter. *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co, Boston 1980; 2nd ed., H. Holt, New York 1998
– Laternser, Hans. *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
– Lautern, Mark. *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
– Lebailly, Jacques. "Interview with Michel De Boüard on the 'Thesis of Nantes'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 381-384
– Leckner, Theodor; in: Adolf Schönke, Horst Schröder, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 25th ed., Beck, Munich 1997, p. 1111
– Lee, Kang; and Victoria Talwar. Children and Lying: A Century of Scientific Research, Blackwell, Oxford 2014
– Lehner, Dieter. *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg am See, undated [1987]
– Leipprand, Horst. *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Prodution, Verkauf, Handhabung*. Selbstverlag, Mannheim 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/das-handelsprodukt-zyklon-b.
– Lenski, Robert. *The Holocaust on Trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, AL, 1990
– Leo, Richard A.; and Steven A. Drizin, "The Problem of False Confessions in the Post-DNA World," *North Carolina Law Review*, 82 (2004), pp. 891-1007; https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1134094
– Leski, Krzysztof; and Ohad Gozani. "Auschwitz death reduced to a million," *The Daily Telegraph*, July 18, 1990
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1988. *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Charnbers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988; http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres2/rapport1e.pdf
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1989. *The Leuchter Report*, Focal Point Publications, London 1989; Irving's Introduction: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/ReportIntro.html

- Leuchter, Fred A. 1990. "Witch Hunt in Boston," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 453-460
- Leuchter, Fred A. 1992. "Is there life after persecution? The botched execution of Fred Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 429-444
- Leuchter, Fred A.; and Robert Faurisson. "The Second Leuchter report," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(3) (1990), pp. 261-322.
- Leuchter, Fred A.; Robert Faurisson; and Germar Rudolf. *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Levi, Primo 1947/1966. *Se questo è un uomo*, Einaudi, Torino 1966 (De Silva, Turin 1947); English: *If this is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979; French: *Si c'est un homme*, Juillard, Paris 1993
- Levi, Primo 1986. *Survival in Auschwitz*, Summit Books, New York 1986
- Lévy, Bernard-Henri. Interview with Josef Fischer, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 18, 1999, p. 46
- Lévy-Willard, Annette; and Laurent Joffrin. *Libération*, Apr. 25, 1985, p. 22
- Lewis, Russell; Robert Johnson; and Dennis Canfield. "An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD," *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62
- Lichtenstein, Heiner 1979. *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
- Lichtenstein, Heiner 1984. *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984
- Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1986. *Beyond Belief: The American Press and the Coming of the Holocaust 1933-1945*, The Free Press, New York 1986
- Lipstadt, Deborah E 1993. *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993
- Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1994. *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994
- Lipstadt, Deborah E. 2005. *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, Ecco, New York 2005
- Lochner, Louis P. *What about Germany?* Dodd, Mead & Co., New York 1942
- Loftus, Elizabeth 1994. *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
- Loftus, Elizabeth 1997. "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, vol. 277, no. 3, 1997, pp. 70-75
- Loftus, Elizabeth 1988. "Falsche Erinnerungen", *Spektrum der Wissenschaft*, January 1998, pp. 62-67
- Loftus, Elizabeth F. 2003. "Award for Distinguished Scientific Applications of Psychology," *American Psychologist*, 58(11) (2003), pp. 864-873
- Loftus, Elizabeth; and James Doyle. *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal*, 3rd ed., Lexis Law Pub., Charlottesville, VA, 1997
- Loftus, Elizabeth; and Katherine Ketcham. *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991
- Lombard, Andreas. "Arschtritt aus dem Führerbunker," *eigentümlich frei*, Feb. 21, 2014; www.ef-magazin.de/2014/02/21/4986-ute-sacksofsky-arschtritt-aus-dem-fuehrerbunker
- Longerich, Peter. *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2010
- Longerich, Peter. *Politik der Vernichtung: Eine Gesamtdarstellung der nationalsozialistischen Judenverfolgung*, Piper, Munich 1998
- Lüftl, Walter 1991a. *Holocaust – Glauben und Fakten*, unpublished typescript, Vienna 1991a; English: "Holocaust: Belief and Facts," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) pp. 391-420
- Lüftl, Walter 1991b. "Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis," *Konstruktiv*, 166 (1991b) pp. 31f.; English: Rudolf 2005d, pp. 186f.
- Lüftl, Walter 1992. "'Damoklesschwert' über dem Haupt eines Gutachters!," *Recht und Wahrheit*, November/December 1992, p. 8
- Lüftl, Walter 1993a. "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Ge-*

genwart, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f.
– Lüftl, Walter 1993b. "Die Feuerbestattung in der ersten Hälfte dieses Jahrhunderts," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 14-16
– Lüftl, Walter 2001a. "Die Lügen unserer Zeit," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), pp. 325f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2001b. "Der Fall Jedwabne und das Verbotsgesetz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), pp. 337f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2002. Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), p. 364
– Lüftl, Walter 2003a. "The Dachau Horror-Tale Exposed," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 385f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2003b. "The General in the Ice-Block," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 386f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2004a. "1972: A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2004b. Letter to the Editor, *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), p. 353
– Lüftl, Walter 2004c. "Lügen über Marzobotto," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 330
– Lüftl, Walter 2004d. Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 359
– Lüftl, Walter 2004e. "So manipulieren sie täglich", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(4) (2004), p. 438
– Lüftl, Walter 2005. "Mauthausen-Lügen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 9(2) (2005), p. 197
– Lynch, Trevor. "Denial," November 3, 2016; www.counter-currents.com/2016/11/denial/
– Lyon, Jeff. "Memories of Nazi Death Camps Haunt Couple," *Chicago Tribune*, Jan 19, 1978, pp. 1, 14
– Mächler, Stefan. *Der Fall Wilkomirski*, Pendo, Zürich 2000; English: *The Wilkomirski Affair*, Schocken Books, New York 2001
– Mackenzie, Melville D. "Some Practical Considerations in the Control of Louse-borne Typhus Fever in Great Britain in the Light of Experience in Russia, Poland, Rumania and China," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, Vol. 35(2) 1941, pp. 141-156; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1998265/
– Madden, Catherine; and Jim Kelly. "Holocaust man's claims queried," *The Sunday Times* (Perth), Oct. 31, 2004
– Magenheimer, Heinz. *Junge Freiheit*, Feb. 16, 1996, p. 7.
– Malingre, Virginie. "Claude Lanzmann explique *Shoah* à des élèves avant sa distribution dans les lycées," *Le Monde*, Sept. 16, 2004, p. 12
– Mann, A. W.; and Michael A. Hoffman II. "Tales of the Holohoax. A Journal of Satire," Wiswll Ruffin House, Temecula 1989; http://nazigassings.com/PDFs/TalesV2.pdf
– Mann, Thomas. *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966
– Manvell, Roger; and Heinrich Fraenkel. *Goebbels. Eine Biographie*, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne-Berlin, 1960
– Marais, Pierre. *En lisant de près les ècrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
– Marczewska, Krystyna; and Władysław Wazniewski. "Oboz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w swietle akt Delegatury RP na Kraj", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. VII (1973), pp. 164-241
– Margolick, David, "Happy Campers," *New York Times*, May 27, 2007; http://nytimes.com/2007/05/27/books/review/Margolick-t.html
– Margolina, Sonja. *Das Ende der Lügen: Rußland und die Juden im 20. Jahrhundert*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
– Markiewicz, Jan 1990; W. Gubala; J. Labedz; and B. Trzcinska. *Expert Report*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216
– Markiewicz, Jan 1994; W. Gubala; and J. Labedz. *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, vol. XXX

(1994) pp. 17-27; http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/
– Marsalek, Hans 1980. *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, 2nd ed., Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980
– Marsalek, Hans 1988. *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1988
– Marszałek, Józef. "Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969
– Martin, Sigmund P. "Volksverhetzung – Leugnen des Holocaust durch Verteidigerhandeln," *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, pp. 1127f.
– Maschmann, Ronja, *Der Fall Otto Uthgenannt: Facharbeit im Seminarfach "Jüdische Kultur und jüdisches Leben in Deutschland"*, Mariengymnasium Jever, Sept. 1, 2014; www.ostfriesischelandschaft.de/fileadmin/user_upload/BIBLIOTHEK/Dokumente/Schuelerpreis/2014_Maschmann_Otto_Uthgenannt.pdf
– Mascia, Jennifer. "Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn," *New York Times*, January 21, 2010; www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html
– Maser, Werner 1977. *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977; Droste, Düsseldorf 1988
– Maser, Werner 2004. *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004
– Mason, Alpheus T. *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, Viking, New York 1956
– Mattogno, Carlo 1985. *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985
– Mattogno, Carlo 1986. *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986
– Mattogno, Carlo 1988. *"Medico ad Auchwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
– Mattogno, Carlo 1990a. "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24
– Mattogno, Carlo 1990b. "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-486
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000a. "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 51-56
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000b. "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(2) (2000), pp. 152-158; English: "Morgue Cellars of Birkenau: Gas Shelters or Disinfesting Chambers?"; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/leichen.html
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001a. "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," 2001; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001b. "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," http://codoh.com/library/document/357
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003a. "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003b. "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003c. "KL Sachsenhausen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003d. "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003e. "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392, 393-399
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a. *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c. *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

– Mattogno, Carlo 2004d. "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004e. "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematories," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004f. "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004g. "The Morgues of the Crematories at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004h. "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004i. "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B," *The Revisionist*, 2 parts, 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-436
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005a. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005b. "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(2) (2005), pp. 167-187
– Mattogno, Carlo 2006. "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), pp. 293-300
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010a. *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence,"* 2 vols., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010b. "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," Inconvenient History, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010c. "Elie Wiesel: 'The Most Authoritative Living Witness' of The Shoah?," Feb. 24, 2010; http://codoh.com/library/document/4441/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010d. "Elie Wiesel: New Documents," March 26, 2010; http://codoh.com/library/document/4443/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010e. "The Riddle of Lazar-Lázár-Eliezer-Elie Wiesel," May 1, 2010; http://codoh.com/library/document/4446/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011a. *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011b. "Auschwitz: la perizia necessaria", Jan. 27, 2011; http://codoh.com/library/document/4249/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011c. *The Chełmno Camp in History and Propaganda Chelmno: History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Mattogno, Carlo 2013a. "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013)
– Mattogno, Carlo 2013b. "Breve nota su 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' e il numero dei morti ivi riportati," Nov. 20, 2013, olodogma.com/wordpress/2013/11/20/0480 (Sept. 5, 2016)
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015a. *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015b. *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015c. "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine," *Inconvenient History*, 2015, vol. 7, no. 3; www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/3/3433
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a. *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b. *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c. *Fail: "Denying History." How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

- Mattogno, Carlo 2016e. *Fail: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories." How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016f. *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016g. *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016h. *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016i, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016j. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016k. *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2017a. *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, in preparation
- Mattogno, Carlo 2017b. "Brief Note on 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' and the Number of Dead Reported therein," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4219
- Mattogno, Carlo 2018. *Decoding the Auschwitz Gas Chamber Myth*: *The British Enigma Decrypts and the Underground Messages of the Polish Delegatura*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, in preparation
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo; and Jürgen Graf. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
- Mattogno, Carlo; and Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Maurach, Reinhart. *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland, Britische Zone, Hamburg 1950
- Mayer, Arno J. *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon, New York 1988 (1990); German: *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
- Mazal, Harry W. "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ undated (2000)
- M'bala M'bala, Dieudonné, "Sketch satyrique par Dieudonné et Faurisson: la vérité pour toujours", published on Oct. 25, 2013; www.youtube.com/watch?v=Aw6BCJQ1jIM
- McCarthy, Joseph. Speech before the U.S. Senate, Congressional Record-Senate no. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff.
- McChesney, Robert W. 1997. *Corporate Media and the Threat to Democracy*, Seven Stories Press, New York 1997
- McChesney, Robert W. 2000. *Rich Media, Poor Democracy*, New Press, New York 2000
- McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501 (accessed on Oct. 17, 2016)
- Mearsheimer, John; and Stephen Walt. *The Israel Lobby and U.S. Foreign Policy*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York 2007
- Melzer, Abraham. "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *SemitTimes* (Dreieich), special edition, March 1992
- Mendelsohn, John (ed.). *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York 1982
- Merlin, David, "A Cover-up at the USHMM?," Aug. 23, 2013; http://codoh.com/library/document/3900/
- Merrion, David F. "Effect of Design revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust,"

Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions, 77 (1968), paper 680422
– Meyer, Brün (ed.). *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS. Stand vom 1. Juli 1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
– Meyer, Fritjof 2002. "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641
– Meyer, Fritjof 2004. "Ein Schlusswort," open letter of Feb. 12, 2004, http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml
– Michael, George. "Deciphering Ahmadinejad's Holocaust Revisionism;" *Middle East Quarterly* Summer 2007, pp. 11-18; www.meforum.org/1704/deciphering-ahmadinejads-holocaust-revisionism
– Mierzejewski, Alfred C. *The Collapse of the German War Economy, 1944-1945: Allied Air Power and the German National Railway*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 1988
– Ministry of Information and Broadcasting. Government of India (ed.), *The Collected Works of Mahatma Gandhi (Electronic Book)*, Publications Division Government of India, New Delhi 1999, 98 volumes; http://gandhiserve.org/e/cwmg/cwmg.htm
– Mishkoff, Adina. Administrative Assistant *Amcha*, Jerusalem, email adina@amcha.org of Aug. 13, 1997, 16:17:20 CDT, to the mailing list h-holocaust@h-net.msu.edu; www.historiography-project.org/1997/08/
– Morgenstern, Janusz. *Ambulans*, movie, 1961; www.imdb.com/title/tt0172112/; www.youtube.com/watch?v=goqy3Z5UWYg
– Morris, Errol. *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; first shown on Jan. 27, 1999, during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04
– Morsch, Günter; and Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011
– "Moskau öffnet Rotem Kreuz die Totenbücher von Auschwitz." *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Jan. 6, 1990, p. 5
– Müller, Filip 1979a. *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979
– Müller, Filip 1979b. *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979
– Müller, Filip 1980. *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz*, Editions Pygmalion/Gérard Watelet, Paris 1980
– Müller, Helmut. "Bücher auf den Scheiterhaufen," *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), no. 9/1998, Febr. 27, 1998; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos59_d.pdf; Engl: ~_e.pdf
– Muller, Jerry Z., "Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews", *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), pp. 28-39
– Müller, Otward 2003. "Polish Population Losses during World War Two," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 151-156
– Müller, Otward 2004. "Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259
– Müller-Münch, Ingrid. *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982
– Müller-Neuglück, H.; and H. Werkmeister. "Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven," *Glückauf*, Aug. 23, 1930, p. 1145
– "Murder of 140.000 Upheld by Germany," *The New York Times*, May 1, 1945
– Murphy, Kim 2000a. "Danger in denying Holocaust?," *Los Angeles Times*, Jan. 7, 2000; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos111.pdf
– Murphy, Kim 2000b. "Noted Holocaust revisionist Joins Irvine Conclave," *Los Angeles Times*, May 30, 2000
– Narayan, Shriman (ed.). *The Selected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, vol. 4, Navajivan Publishing House, Ahmedabad 1969
– Naujoks, Harry. *Mein Leben im KZ Sachsenhausen – 1936 – 1942: Erinnerungen des ehemaligen*

Lagerältesten, Röderberg – Pahl-Rugenstein, Cologne 1987
– Naumann, Bernd. *Auschwitz*, Athenäum-Verlag, Frankfurt 1965; English: Auschwitz, Pall Mall Press, London 1966
– Naumann, Gert. *Besiegt und "befreit." Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984
– Nawratil, Heinz. *Schwarzbuch der Vertreibung 1945 bis 1948*, 11th ed., Universitas, Munich 2003
– Neander, Joachim 2004. "'Seife aus Judenfett' – Zur Wirkungsgeschichte einer urban legend", presentation at the 28th conference of the German Studies Association, Washington D.C., October 2004; www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/NeanderSoap049.htm
– Neander, Joachim 2006. "The Danzig Soap Case: Facts and Legends around 'Professor Spanner' and the Danzig Anatomic Institute 1944-1945," *German Studies Review* 29(1) (Feb. 2006), pp. 63-86; www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/2006NeanderDanzigSoapCaseGSR.pdf
– Neumann, Robert. *Hitler: Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1961
– Ney, Johannes P. "Die Jahrhundert-Fälschung, das Wannseeprotokoll", *Huttenbriefe*, Sonderdruck, Juni 1992
– Nickell, Joe; and John F. Fischer. "Spontaneous Human Combustion," *The Fire and Arson Investigator*, 34(3) (March 1984), pp. 4-11; *ibid.*, 34(6) (June 1984), pp. 3-8
– Nickell, Joe. "Fiery Tales That Spontaneously Destruct," *Skeptical Inquirer*, 22(2) (1998); www.csicop.org/si/show/fiery_tales_that_spontaneously_destruct
– Nicosia, Francis R. *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Univ. of Texas Press, Austin 1985
– Niederländisches Staatliches Institut für Kriegsdokumentation (ed.). *Die Tagebücher der Anne Frank*, Fischer Frankfurt am Main 1988
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992a. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, May 10, 1992, p. 2
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992b. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, May 24, 1992, p. 22
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992c. "Die Zuchtrute der Nation, Gaskammern sind kein Tabu," *Österreichische Journalist*, no. 3, 1992
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1993. "2 Zeilen gegen 283 Seiten," *Neue Kronenzeitung*, *Sonntagszeitung*, Feb. 7, 1993, p. 11.
– Noar, Simha. *Krankengymnastin in Auschwitz*, Herder, Freiburg 1986
– Noé, Martin. "Haft statt Sendung", *Die Zeit*, Nov. 5, 1993; www.zeit.de/1993/45/haft-statt-sendung
– Nolte, Ernst 1987a. *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987
– Nolte, Ernst 1987b. *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1987
– Nolte, Ernst 1993. *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993
– Nolte, Ernst 2002. *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig. Munich 2002
– Nolte, Ernst; and François Furet, *Feindliche Nähe: Kommunismus und Faschismus im 20. Jahrhundert. Ein Briefwechsel*, Herbig, Munich 1998
– Nordau, Max, *Nordau to His People, a summons and a challenge*, Scopus publishing, New York 1941
– Nordbruch, Claus. *Zensur in Deutschland*, Universitas, Munich 1998
– Nordling, Carl O. "Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997) pp. 248-251.
– Novick, Peter. *The Holocaust in American Life*, Boston, New York 1999
– Nutt, David; Jonathan Davidson; and Joseph Zohar (eds.). *Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder. Diagnosis, Management, and Treatment*, M. Dunitz, London 2000
– Nyiszli, Miklos. *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993
– Obenaus, Herbert. "Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt," *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief*, no. 68, October 1995, pp. 3-8.
– Office of Special Investigation. "Revisionist Propaganda Continues," Department of Justice,

Field Report Subject: BKA REP5033 93, October 9, 1992.
– Ofshe, Richard. *Making Monsters: False Memories, Psychotherapy, and Sexual Hysteria*, 3rd ed., University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 1996
– O'Keefe, Theodore J, 1994. "'Best Witness': Mel Mermelstein, Auschwitz and the IHR," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), pp. 25-32
– O'Keefe, Theodore J, 1997. "History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence", *Journal of Historical Review,* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13
– Olodogma 2015, "La catena di montaggio dei morti olocau$tici, 'Magda Goebbels'… nel database dello yad vashem?," March 19, 2015, olodogma.com/wordpress/2015/03/19/1000 (Sept. 5, 2016)
– Olodogma 2017. "'Magda Goebbels'… in Yad Vashem's Database," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4220
– Olère, David. *L'Oeil du Témoin/The Eyes of a Witness*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Olère, David. Alexandre Oler, *Witness: Images of Auschwitz*, WestWind Press, North Richland Hills, Texas, 1998
– O'Neil, Robin. "Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims," *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999)
– Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter. *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Selbstverlag, Ulm 1979
– Oscar, Friedrich. *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950
– Ostwald, Walter. *Generator-Jahrbuch*, Jahrgang 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
– Overy, Richard. *Russia's War*, TV Books, New York 1997
– Packer, George. "Cheap Words: Amazon is good for customers. But is it good for books?," *The New Yorker*, Feb. 17, 2014; www.newyorker.com/magazine/2014/02/17/cheap-words
– Paget, Reginald T. *Manstein: His Campaigns and his Trial*, Collins, London 1951
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.). *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996
– Patai, Raphael. *Herzl Year Book*, Theodor Herzl Foundation, New York 1959
– Pattle, R. E.; H. Strech, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair; and J.A.G. Edginton. "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html
– Pelt, Robert J. van 1999. *The Pelt Report*, 1999; www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/
– Pelt, Robert J. van 2002. *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, 2002
– Pelt, Robert J. van; and Deborah Dwork. *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996
– Pemsel, Richard. *Hitler: Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
– Pendergrast, Mark; and Melody Gavigan. *Victims of Memory: Sex Abuse Accusations and Shattered Lives*, 2nd ed., Upper Access, Hinesburg, VT, 1996
– Perry, John Howard. *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949
– Petrov, Nikita. "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit," *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001); www1.ku-eichstaett.de/ZIMOS/forum/docs/petrow.htm
– Phelps, Reginald H. "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), pp. 390-420
– Philipps, Peter. "Quo vadis, BGH?," *Die Welt*, March 16, 1994, p. 6
– Picker, Henry. *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1963
– Piper, Franciszek. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum, Auschwitz 1993
– Piper, Michael C. *Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
– Plantin, Jean 2001a. "Einige Fälle von physischer Bedrohung und Gewaltanwendung gegen Revisionisten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 85-91
– Plantin, Jean 2001b. "Der Mythos von Gebrauchsobjekten aus Menschenhaut," *Vierteljahreshef-*

te für freie Geschichtsforschung, 5(4) (2001), pp. 397-401.
– Pohl, Oswald. *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
– Polevoy, Boris. "The Factory of Death at Auschwitz," *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945
– Poliakov, Léon. *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
– Ponsonby, Arthur. *Falsehood in Wartime*, Garland, New York 1971
– Popper, Karl R. 1962. *The Open Society and its Enemies*, 2 vols., Routledge & Paul, London 1962
– Popper, Karl R. 1968. *The Logic of Scientific Discovery,* Hutchinson & Co., London 1968
– Porter, Carlos W. *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1988; www.cwporter.com
– Posner, Gerald L.; and John Ware. *Mengele: The Complete Story*, McGraw-Hill, New York / Queen Anne Press, London 1986; 2nd ed. Cooper Square Press, New York 2000.
– Preissinger, Adrian. *Todesfabriken der Kommunisten*, Verl.-Gemeinschaft Berg, Berg am See 1991
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1988. "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. VII-X; English: "The Deficiencies and Inconsistencies of 'The Leuchter Report'," in: S. Shapiro 1990, pp. 31-60
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989. *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993. *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions du CNRS, 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994. *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich, Piper, 1994
– Provan, Charles D. *No Holes? No Holocaust?: A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller I of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000; http://mailstar.net/holocaust-debate20.html
– Puntigam, Franz; Hermann Breymesser; and Erich Bernfus. *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Special Print, Berlin 1943
– Rademacher, Werner 2003 (= Walter Lüftl). "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2003), pp. 296f.
– Rademacher, Werner 2004 (= Willy Wallwey). "Sauna a 'Crime'?," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 371-373
– Raisky, Adam; David Diamant; and Charles Ledermann. *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, U.J.R.E., Paris 1950
– Rajca, Czesław. "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV (1992), p. 127
– Rami, Ahmed 1988. *Vad är Israel?*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1988
– Rami, Ahmed 1989. *Israels makt i Sverige*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1989
– Ranke, Kurt. *Die Welt der einfachen Formen*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1978
– Rassinier, Paul 1948. *Passage de la ligne*, La Librairie française, Paris 1948
– Rassinier, Paul 1950. *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950
– Rassinier, Paul 1959. *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Priester Verlag, Wiesbaden 1959
– Rassinier, Paul 1961. *Ulysse trahi par les siens*, La Librairie Française, Paris 1961; repr. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
– Rassinier, Paul 1962. *Le véritable procés Eichmann ou les vainquers incorrigibles*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962
– Rassinier, Paul 1964. *Le drame des juifs européens*, Paris 1964
– Rassinier, Paul 1965. *L'opération vicaire*, La Table ronde, Paris 1965
– Rassinier, Paul 1976. *The Real Eichmann Trial or The Incorrigible Victors*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1976
– Rassinier, Paul 1978. *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978
– Rassinier, Paul 1982. *Was ist Wahrheit?*, 8th ed., Druffel, Leoni, 1982
– Rassinier, Paul 1990. *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Histori-

cal Review, New Port Beach 1990
– Ratier, Emmanuel. *Les guerriers d'Israël*, Facta, Paris 1995
– Raven, Greg 2000a. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(1) (2000), pp. 40-52
– Raven, Greg 2000b. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(2) (2000), pp. 47-53
– Redaction. "Mise au point," *Le déporté pour la liberté*, no. 463, December 1991 – January 1992, p. 5
– Redeker, Robert 1993a. "La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme," *Les Temps Modernes*, no. 568, November 1993, pp. 1-6;
– Redeker, Robert 1993b. "Le Révisionnisme invisible," *Les Temps Modernes*, no. 569, December 1993, pp. 127-134;
– Reich, Tova, *My Holocaust*, Harper Collins, New York 2007
– Reichmann. "Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl," *Wochenpresse/Wirtschaftswoche*, no. 11, 1992
– Reitlinger, Gerald 1956. *The SS, Alibi of a Nation, 1922-1945*, Heinemann, London 1956; German: *Die SS – Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957
– Reitlinger, Gerald 1961/1987. *The Final Solution*, various editions, 2nd ed., Yoseliff, South Brunswick/New York 1961 (1st: 1953); 3rd ed., Jason Aronson, London 1987
– Remer, Otto Ernst. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, July 20 & 23, 1993 www.radioislam.org/remer/english.htm;
– Renk, Brian 1991. "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report': Anatomy of a Fabrication," *The Journal of Historical Review* 11(3) (1991), pp. 261-279
– Renk, Brian 2001. "Convergence or Divergence?: On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Induction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *Journal of Historical Review* 20(5&6) (2001), pp. 33-51
– Reuters 1990, "Jewish Soap tale 'was Nazi lie'", *The Daily Telegraph*, April 25, 1990
– Reuters 2014, "Holocaust Deniers in Russia Now Face Five Years in Prison", *Forward*, May 5, 2014; http://forward.com/articles/197664
– Reuth, Ralf Georg (ed.). *Joseph Goebbels – Tagebücher*, 2nd ed., vol. 4, Piper, Munich 1991
– Ridley, Louise, "The Holocaust's Forgotten Victims: The 5 Million Non-Jewish People Killed By The Nazis," *The Huffington Post*, Jan 27, 2015; www.huffingtonpost.com/2015/01/27/holocaust-non-jewish-victims_n_6555604.html
– Rimland, Ingrid. "Ernst Zündel: His Struggle for Germany," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 183-196
– Rizoli, Jim, Interview with Fred A. Leuchter, The League of Extraordinary Revisionists, Oct 26, 2015; www.YouTube.com/watch?v=eB-uPWxrhuA
– Roberts, Sam. "Herman Rosenblat, 85, Dies; Made Up Holocaust Love Story", *New York Times*, May 21, 2015; www.nytimes.com/2015/02/22/business/media/herman-rosenblat-85-dies-made-up-holocaust-love-story.html
– Roden, Edward Leroy van. "American Atrocities in Germany," *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f.; www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Dachau/VanRoden1948.html
– Roediger, Conrad. *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, self-published, Heidelberg 1950
– Röhrich, Lutz 1976. *Sage und Märchen*, Herder, Freiburg 1976
– Röhrich, Lutz 1985/86. "Die Moral des Unmoralischen," in: *Rheinisches Jahrbuch für Volkskunde* 26 (1985/86), pp. 209-219
– Rollin, Marion. "Falsche Erinnerungen: Das Leben – eine einzige Erfindung," *Der* Spiegel, Oct. 28, 2006; www.spiegel.de/wissenschaft/mensch/0,1518,444334,00.html
– Romanov, Sergey. "Once More, With Feeling: Deniers and Aktion 1005, 10 Years Later", Feb. 1, 2016; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2016/02/once-more-with-feeling-deniers-and.html
– Roques, Henri. *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989
– Rosenberg, Elias. *Tatsachenbericht: Das Todeslager Treblinka*, Wien 1947; reprinted in Rull-

mann 1987, pp. 133-144
– Rothenfels, Hans. "Augenzeugenberichte zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1 (1953), pp. 177-194
– Routledge, Warren B. *Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, "Night," the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Rozek, Edward J. *Allied Wartime Diplomacy*, John Wiley & Sons, New York 1958
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1972. *NS-Prozesse*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1977. *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1984. *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
– "Rücktritt nach Zweifel an Holocaust." *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 14, 1992
– Rudolf, Germar 1997a. "Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 116f.
– Rudolf, Germar 1997b. "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190
– Rudolf, Germar 1997c. "Die Menschenrechtsorganizationen und der Revisionismus," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 270-273
– Rudolf, Germar 1999. "John Sack und die Gaskammern," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(1) (1999), pp. 94f.
– Rudolf, Germar 2001a. *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001
– Rudolf, Germar 2001b. "Von Beirut nach Amman," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), p. 122
– Rudolf, Germar 2003a (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
– Rudolf, Germar 2003b. *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– Rudolf, Germar 2003c. "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30
– Rudolf, Germar 2003d. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 115-118
– Rudolf, Germar 2003e. "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 203-219
– Rudolf, Germar 2003f. "Censorship of the Internet," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 220-222
– Rudolf, Germar 2003g. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Part 2," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 235-238
– Rudolf, Germar 2003h. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 3," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 352-358
– Rudolf, Germar 2003i. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 468-472
– Rudolf, Germar 2004a. "Aspects of Biological Warfare During World War II," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 88-90
– Rudolf, Germar 2004b. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 219-223
– Rudolf, Germar 2004c. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Part 6," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004) pp. 327-330
– Rudolf, Germar 2004d. "The International Auschwitz Controversy," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004d), pp. 449-452
– Rudolf, Germar 2004e. "The Courage of a Secure Retiree," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 455-466
– Rudolf, Germar 2004f. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 8," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(3) (2004), pp. 334-342
– Rudolf, Germar 2005c. *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; English: www.vho.org/censor/D.html#GB
– Rudolf, Germar 2005d. *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

- Rudolf, Germar 2005f. "Revisionism: An Ideology of Liberation," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005), pp. 3-8
- Rudolf, Germar 2005g. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005) pp. 92-97
- Rudolf, Germar 2015. "How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases," *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015); www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/2/3432
- Rudolf, Germar 2016a. *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, Documentary, July 2016, youtu.be/yBnMtkbWPCs or http://codoh.com/library/document/4089/
- Rudolf, Germar 2016b (ed.). *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2016c. *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2016d. Fail: "Denying the Holocaust": How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2016e. *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2016f. *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2017. *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxikology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar; and Carlo Mattogno. *Auschwitz Lies*, 4th ed.., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar; and Sibylle Schröder. "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153
- Rullmann, Hans Peter. *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
- Rushton, Colin. *Spectator in Hell. A British soldier's extraordinary story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998
- Sack, John 1993/1995. *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York 1993; German: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
- Sack, John 2001. "Inside the Bunker," *Esquire*, February 2001, pp. 98-140; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos62.pdf
- Sagel-Grande, Irene 1977; H.H. Fuchs; and Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 17, University Press, Amsterdam 1977
- Sagel-Grande, Irene 1979; H.H. Fuchs; and Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
- Sandkühler, Thomas. *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H.J.V. Dietz Nachfolger, Bonn 1996
- Sanford, George. *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005
- Sanning, Walter N. (=Wilhelm Niederreiter). *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1983; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Schachner, Nathan. *The Price of Liberty: A History of The American Jewish Committee*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1948
- Scheffler, Wolfgang. *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964
- Scheibert, Horst. *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1988
- Scheidl, Franz J., *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., self-published, Vienna 1968; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
- Schelvis, Jules. *Sobibór: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006
- Schindler, Emilie; and Erika Rosenberg. *Where Light and Shadow Meet: A Memoir*, W. W. Norton, New York 1997.
- Schirmer, Gerhart. *Sachsenhausen – Workuta*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
- Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse. "Inverser Verfolgungswahn: Von Beruf Nazijäger," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68
- Schirra, Bruno. "Die Erinnerung der Täter," *Spiegel*, 40/1998, pp. 90ff.;

www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-8001833.html
– Schloss, Eva. *Evas Geschichte*, Heyne, Munich 1991
– Schnabel, Reimund. *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
– Schneider, Egon. *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen. Munich 1987
– Schönhuber, Franz. *Ich war dabei*, Langen Müller, Munich 1981
– Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von. *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965; Ullstein, Berlin 1993
– Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd. "Das Geheimnis der weißen Blätter", in: Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik (ed.): *Missbrauchte Geschichte: Deutschland ewig am Pranger?* Kirchheim 2014
– Schulz, Gerhard (ed.). *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985
– Schwab, Jürgen. *Die Meinungsdiktatur*, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg 1997
– Schwartz, Thomas A. "Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 38 (1990) pp. 375-414
– Schwarz, Solomon M. *Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse Univ. Press., Syracuse 1951
– Schwensen, Klaus 2004. "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 166-178
– Schwensen, Klaus 2006. "Stephen F. Pinter – ein früher Revisionist," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), pp. 320-328
– Scott, Hadding, "Anti-Gentiles Deny the 5 Million!," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, spring 2017; codoh.com/library/document/4239/
– Segev, Tom. The Seventh Million – The Israelis and The Holocaust, Hill and Wang, New York 1994
– Seidler, Franz W. 1998/2000. *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, 2 vols., Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, 2000
– Seidler, Franz W. 1999. *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
– Seidler, Franz W. 2008. *Schuldig! Die alliierten Siegerprozesse gegen deutsche Soldaten, Polizisten und Zivilisten*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 2008
– Seifert, Karl-Heinz; and Dieter Hömig (ed.). *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft Baden-Baden 1985
– Sereny, Gitta. *Into that Darkness*, Mc Graw-Hill, New York 1974
– Servatius, Robert. *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
– Shavit, Ari. "White man's burden," *Ha'aretz*, April 7, 2003
– Shapiro, Henry, "Prints Volume on Atrocities against Jews", *Youngstown Vindicator* (Ohio), Nov. 27, 1944.
– Shapiro, Shelly (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
– Sheftel, Yoram. *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
– Sher, Eran (ed.). *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998
– Sherman, Gabriel. "The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold," *The New Republic*, Dec. 25, 2008; https://newrepublic.com/article/61006/the-greatest-love-story-ever-sold (accessed on April 14, 2017)
– Shermer, Michael 1994. "Proving the Holocaust," *Skeptic Magazine*, 2(4) (1994), pp. 44-51
– Shermer, Michael 1997. *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co., New York 1997
– Shermer, Michael; and Alex Grobman. *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2000
– Siegert, Karl. *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttingen 1953; English partially: "Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up," in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 529-555
– Simonov, Constantin. *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944
– Singer, Melissa 2004a. "Holocaust 'memoir' withdrawn," *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 6, 2004
– Singer, Melissa 2004b. "Literary hoaxes and the Holocaust," *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 19, 2004
– Sivaloganathan, S. "Death from diesel fumes," *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5 (1998),

pp. 138f.; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html
– Skalski, Ernest. "Ich empfinde Verlegenheit," *Spiegel*, No. 30, July 23, 1990, p. 111; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13501912.html
– Skowron, T. (=Miroslaw Dragan). *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, CT, 1992; www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html
– Sloan, James P. "Kosinski's War," *The New Yorker*, Oct. 10, 1994, pp. 46f.; www.newyorker.com/magazine/1994/10/10/kosinskis-war
– Smith, Arthur L. *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald": Der Fall Ilse Koch*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983
– Smith, Bradley F.; and Agnes F. Peterson (eds.). *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1974
– Smith, Bradley R. 1987. *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, Prima Facie (self-published), Los Angeles 1987
– Smith, Bradley R. 1991. "The Holocaust Story: How Much is False? The Case for Open Debate," flyer, 1991; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/adscasefor.html; updated: www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf
– Smith, Bradley R 2003a. *Break His Bones*, published by author, San Ysidro 2003a
– Smith, Bradley R 2003b. "Revisionist Notes," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003b), pp. 364-366
– Sniegoski, Stephen J. "The War against Iraq," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 288-304
– Solschenizyn, A. *200 Jahre zusammen*, 2 vols., Herbig, Munich 2003
– Solzhenitsyn, A. *The Gulag Archipelago*, 3 vols., Harper & Row, New York 1974-1978
– Sommer, Robert. Das KZ-Bordell: Sexuelle Zwangsarbeit in nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslagern, Schöningh, Paderborn 2009
– Song, Caroline. "Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, Controversial Expert on Human Memory," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 456-458
– Spanic, E.; H. Factor; and V. Struminsky. "Number of Living Holocaust Survivors," Amcha Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, July 27, 1997
– "Spanish Nazi camp 'survivor' lied." *BBC News*, May 12, 2005; http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/4539461.stm
– Spiegelberg, Fritz. "Grenzen des Gastrechts", *Vorwärts*, 27.10.1919, p. 1; http://fes.imageware.de/fes/web/index.html?open=VW36530 (accessed on May 19, 2017)
– Spielberg, Steven; and The Shoah Foundation. *The Last Days*, Director: James Moll, Universal, 1998
– Spielberger, Walter J. *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
– Springer, Elisa. *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venice 1997
– Springer, Hans. *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953
– Springer, Markus. "The New Face of the 'Holocaust,'" *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 297-300
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1988 (ed.). Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.). *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
– Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main). "Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes," ref. 4 Js 444/59, 77 files, Frankfurt, 1959-1964.
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1979a. *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1979b. "Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen 'Holocaust,'" *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 27(3) (1979) pp. 10-14
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1981. "West German justice and so-called National Socialist violent crimes," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(3) (1981) pp. 249-281
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1986/2015. *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 2006. "Human Fat Was Used to Produce Soap in Gdansk during the War," Oct. 13, 2006; auschwitz.org/en/museum/news/human-fat-was-used-to-produce-soap-in-gdansk-during-the-war,55.html (access on Nov. 21, 2016)

- Stein, Joel. "Who runs Hollywood? C'mon", *The Los Angeles Times*, Dec. 19, 2008; http://articles.latimes.com/2008/dec/19/opinion/oe-stein19 (accessed on May 20, 2017)
- Steiner, Franz. *Taboo*, Cohen & West, London 1956
- Steiner, Jean-François. *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966; English: Simon and Schuster, New York 1967
- Stimely, Keith. "The Torture of Julius Streicher," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 106-119
- Stock, P. G. "Some Considerations on the Use of Hydrogen Cyanide and Allied Substances with Special Reference to International Preventive Medicine," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, Vol. 17 (Sect Epidemiol State Med) 1924, pp. 9-31; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2201695/
- Stöcker, Hans A. *Neue Zeitschrift für Strafrecht*, 1995, pp. 237-240
- Strauss, Wolfgang. "The End of the Legends," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 342-351
- Stricker, Gerd. "Bleiben oder Gehen? Juden in Russland," *Ost-West Europäische Perspektiven*, 9(3), 2008, pp. 209-215; www.owep.de/artikel/650/bleiben-oder-gehen-juden-in-russland
- Stromberger, Wilhelm (=Willy Wallwey). "Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline. *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015
- Suzman, Arthur; and Denis Diamond. *Six Million Did Die: The Truth Shall Prevail*, South Africa Jewish Board of Deputies, Johannesburg 1977
- Svoboda, Elizabeth, "The Darkest Truths," *Sapiens*, Feb. 4, 2016; www.sapiens.org/archaeology/the-darkest-truths/; reprinted as "Unearthing the Atrocities of Nazi Death Camps," in: *Scientific American*, Apr. 30, 2016; www.scientificamerican.com/article/unearthing-the-atrocities-of-nazi-death-camps/
- Szende, Stefan. *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*. Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945
- Tapper, Jake, "WH: No mention of Jews on Holocaust Remembrance Day because others were killed too," CNN, Jan. 28, 2017; http://edition.cnn.com/2017/01/28/politics/white-house-holocaust-memorial-day.
- Temmer, Maria. "The Lies, Slips, Bungles and Perjuries of Filip Mueller, Professional Witness of Auschwitz-Birkenau," June 29, 2008; http://codoh.com/library/document/635
- "The Jewish Case", *The Times* (London), Nov. 26, 1936
- *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943
- Thion, Serge 1980 (ed.). *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
- Thion, Serge 1997. "The Dictatorship of Imbecility," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(6) (1997), pp. 8-10
- Thion, Serge 1998. "Revisionistisches aus unerwarteter Ecke," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), p. 38
- Thompson, Anne. "Why Movies Keep Going Back to the Holocaust," *IndieWire*, Sep. 30, 2016; www.indiewire.com/2016/09/holocaust-movies-oscars-denial-defying-the-nazis-the-sharps-war-ken-burns-1201732059 (accessed on May 20, 2017)
- Thoreau, Henry David. *Walden and Other Writings*, Bantam, Toronto 1981
- Tiemann, Ralf. *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
- Toland, John. *Adolf Hitler*, Doubleday, Garden City, NY, 1976
- Treue, Wilhelm 1955. "Hitlers Denkschrift zum Vierjahresplan 1936," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 3 (1955), pp. 184-210
- Treue, Wilhelm 1958. "Rede Hitlers vor der deutschen Presse," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 6(2) (1958), pp. 175-191
- *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law. No. 10*, 15 vols., U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1949-1953; www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NTs_war-criminals.html
- Trombley, Stephen. *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992

– Trump, Donald, "Statement by the President on International Holocaust Remembrance Day," Jan. 27, 2017; www.whitehouse.gov/the-press-office/2017/01/27/statement-president-international-holocaust-remembrance-day
– "Ugly Ideas, and Democracy." *New York Times*, January 15, 1992; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/NYTJan15-1992.png
– United Nations 2005, General Assembly, "Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on the Holocaust Remembrance (A/RES/60/7, 1.11.2005)", www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res607.shtml
– United Nations 2007a. "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007; www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml
– United Nations 2007b. "General Assembly adopts resolution condemning any denial of holocaust," 26 January 2007; www.un.org/press/en/2007/ga10569.doc.htm
– United Nations 2009. "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679
– U.S. Court of Appeals. 11th Circuit, No. 04-13762, Nelson vs. Freightliner, Sept. 29, 2005; http://media.ca11.uscourts.gov/opinions/unpub/files/200413762.pdf
– U.S. ICE, "Long-lost Nazi diary recovered after ICE investigation," June 12, 2013; www.ice.gov/news/releases/long-lost-nazi-diary-recovered-after-ice-investigation
– U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey. *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
– Utley, Freda. *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Henry Regnery, Chicago 1949
– Valla, Lorenzo. *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamatio*, Teubner, Stuttgart/Leipzig 1994.
– Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg. "Soll bloß keiner sagen, er hätte nichts gewußt: Ich war SS Mann in Auschwitz," *Bild* (Berlin), Jan. 25, 2005
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre 1984. "Le Secret partagé," *Le Nouvel Observateur*, September 21, 1984, p. 80
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre 1992. *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992
– Voslensky, Michael S. *Das Geheime wird Offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995
– Vrba, Rudolf; and Alan Bestic. *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam, New York 1964
– Wachsmann, Nikolaus. *KL—The Camps: A History of the Nazi Concentration Camps*, Little, Brown Book Group, London 2015
– Wahls, Hans. *Zur Authentizität des "Wannsee-Protokolls,"* Veröffentlichungen der Zeitgeschichtlichen Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt, 10. Band, Ingolstadt 1987
– Walch, Stephan G., Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius, *et al.*, "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID," *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 2010, 4, pp. 21-25; https://benthamopen.com/contents/pdf/TOTOXIJ/TOTOXIJ-4-21.pdf
– Walendy, Udo. *Historische Tatsachen*, see *HT*
– Walendy, Udo 1967. *Europa in Flammen*, 2. Vols., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1967
– Walendy, Udo 1973. *Bild-'Dokumente' für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
– Walendy, Udo 1981. *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
– Walker, Mark 1990. "Legenden um die deutsche Atombombe," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. No. 1, 1990, pp. 45–74.
– Walker, Mark 1993. "Selbstreflexionen deutscher Atomphysiker. Die Farm Hall-Protokolle und die Entstehung neuer Legenden um die 'deutsche Atombombe,'" *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, no. 4, 1993, pp. 519–542.
– Wandler, Reiner. "Der Fall Enric Marco sorgt für Furore," *Tageszeitung*, May 17, 2005, p. 11; www.taz.de/!608165/
– Wandres, Thomas. *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Strafrechtliche Abhandlungen,

neue Folge, vol. 129, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000
– War Refugee Board. *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, D.C., November 1944
– Wassermann, Rudolf. "Die Justiz hat Klarheit," *Die Welt*, April 28, 1994, p. 4
– Weber, Mark 1982. "Declaration of Mark Edward Weber," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51
– Weber, Mark 1986. "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-417
– Weber, Mark 1991. "Jewish Soap," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227
– Weber, Mark 1992a. "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(2) (1992), pp. 167-213
– Weber, Mark 1992b. "Pages from the Auschwitz Death Registry Volumes," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(3) (1992), pp. 265-298
– Weber, Mark 1993a. "Holocaust Survivor Finds 'Exterminated' Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 13(1) (1993), p. 45.
– Weber, Mark 1993b. *The Zionist Terror Network*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
– Weber, Mark 1994a. "The Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution and Russia's Early Soviet Regime," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), pp. 4-14
– Weber, Mark 1994b. "'60 Minutes' takes aim at Holocaust revisionism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994), pp. 16-18
– Weber, Mark 1994c. "Smith and Cole Appear on 'Donahue Show' in Major Media Breakthrough for Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994), pp. 19f.
– Weber, Mark. "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story," *Journal of Historical Review*, 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30
– Weber, Mark 1998a. "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(2) (1998), pp. 34-36
– Weber, Mark 1998b. "Holocaust Survivor Memoir Exposed as Fraud," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(5) (1998), pp. 15f.
– Weber, Mark 1999a. "Pat Buchanan and the Struggle for Truth in History," *Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 2f.
– Weber, Mark 1999b. "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12
– Weber, Mark 2000a. "The 1945 Sinkings of the Cap Arcona and the Thielbek," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4) (2000), pp. 2f.
– Weber, Mark 2000b. "John Sack's Defective Esquire Article," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 26f.
– Weber, Mark; and Greg Raven. "Bradley Smith's 'Campus Project' generates nationwide publicity for Holocaust revisionism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), pp. 18-24
– Webster, Hutton. *Taboo: A Sociological Study*, Stanford University Press, Stanford 1942; reprinted London 1973
– Weckert, Ingrid 1999. "'Madagaskar für die Juden,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 219-221
– Weckert, Ingrid 2004. "Two Times Dachau," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270
– Weckert, Ingrid 2016. *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Wellers, Georges 1973. *L'Etoile jaune à l'heure de Vichy: De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, Paris 1973
– Wellers, Georges 1989. "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, No. 134, April-June 1989, pp. 45-53
– Wells, Gary L.; and Elizabeth F. Loftus (eds.). *Eyewitness Testimony: Psychological Perspectives*, Cambridge University Press, New York 1984
– Wells, Tom; and Richard A. Leo. *The Wrong Guys: Murder, False Confessions, and the Norfolk*

Four, New Press, New York 2008
– Wendig, Heinrich. *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Heft 1-10, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1990ff.
– Werner, Steffen. *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1991; English: *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, www.vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc
– Whitney, Glade. "Subversion of Science: How Psychology lost Darwin," *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(2) (2002) pp. 20-30
– Wickoff, Jack. "The Myth of a Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals," *Remarks*, 22, April 10, 1997, pp. 1-5; www.whale.to/b/wikoff.html; German (updated): "Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139
– Widmann, Richard A. 1999. "Holocaust Literature vs. Holocaust Scholarship: Finkelstein, Goldhagen, and Holocaust Revisionism," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no 1, Nov. 1999, pp. 17f.
– Widmann, Richard A. 2000. "Fahrenheit 451," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 2, January 2000, pp. 11-15; reprinted in Koster 2000
– Widmann, Richard A. 2001. "Transfers to the Reich," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), pp. 21-25
– Wiesel, Elie 1958/60/62. *La Nuit*, éditions de minuit, Paris 1958; English: *Night*, Hill and Wang, New York 1960; German: *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, Ullstein, Fankfurt/Main-Berlin 1962
– Wiesel, Elie 1982. *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York, 1982
– Wiesel, Elie 1994. *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer*, Mémoires, vol. 1, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1994
– Wiesenthal, Simon. *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis Verlag, Linz 1946
– Wight, Ed. "Looters Dig up Holocaust Victims' Graves at Nazi Death Camp Sobibor in Hunt for Gold," *Daily Mail*, Nov. 2, 2015; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3295228
– Wilkomirski, Binjamin. *Bruchstücke. Aus einer Kindheit 1939-1945*, Suhrkamp/Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1995; English: *Fragments. Memories of a Wartime Childhood*, Schocken Books, New York 1996
– Willms, Patricia. "Die deutsche Atombombe – entschärft," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Gesichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 103-105
– Wilton, Robert. *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, George H. Doran, New York 1920; reprint: Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
– Winter, Peter, "Oskar Groening Trial Dissolves into Farce," July 21, 2015; https://peterwinterwriting.blogspot.com/2015/07/oskar-groening-trial-dissolves-into.html
– Wistrich, Robert S. *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*, Bonanza, New York 1984
– With, Hans de. Member of Parliament for the Social Democratic Party, May 18, 1994, *Bundestagsprotokoll*, p. 19669
– Witte, Peter; and Stephen Tyas. "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 6(3) (2001).
– Wittmann, Rebecca E. *Resistance Reconsidered: The Women of the Political Department at Auschwitz Birkenau*, Report of Experiences of the Working Party "Jewish Resistance at the Concentration Camps," Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 1999; http://www.theverylongview.com/WATH/essays/wittmann.htm
– Wojak, Irmtrud; and Peter Hayes (eds.). *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000
– Wolski, Marek. "Le massacre de Babi Yar," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), pp. 47-58
– Woodley, Brian. "Shadow of doubt," *The Weekend Australian*, March 29-30, 1997; German in Thion 1998
– Woolf, Marie. "Howard tells of 'harrowing' family tragedy at Auschwitz," *Independent*, Jul. 3, 2004
– Xanten, Wulf von (= Anton Schimmelpfennig). "Die Wannsee-Konferenz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 60-69
– Yahil, Leni. *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press Inc., New York 1990
– Yeager, Chuck. *Yeager: An Autobiography,* Bantam Books, New York 1985
– Zagorin, Adam; and Michael Duff. "Inside the Interrogation of Detainee 063," *Time magazine*,

June 20, 2005, pp. 26-33
– Zajdel, Ida; and Marc Ascione. Letter to the editor, *Article 31*, Jan./Feb. 1987, p. 22
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1984. *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Berlin 1984
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1992. "The Wehrmacht Bureau on war crimes," *The Historical Journal*, 35(2), 1992, pp. 383-399
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1993. *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993
– Zentner, Christian. *Der große Bildatlas zur Weltgeschichte*, Unipart, Stuttgart 1982
– Zimmerman, John C. 1999. *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, 1999; www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/
– Zimmerman, John C. 2000. *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies, and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham, MD, 2000
– Zimmerman, John C. 2004. "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis," *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), pp. 249-266
– Zimmermann, Günter (ed.). *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
– Zimmermann, Michael. *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet : Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989
– Zola, Emile. "J'accuse," *L'Aurore*, Jan. 13, 1898
– Zola, Emile; and Alain Pages. *The Dreyfus Affair: J'accuse and other Writings*, Yale University Press, Yale 1998
– Zornig, Rudi (=G. Rudolf). "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 208f.
– Zuroff, Efraim. *Occupation Nazi-Hunter: The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, NJ, 1994

5. Indices

5.1. Index of Names

Entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— A —

Abbé Pierre: see Grouès, Henri
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 255
Adenauer, Konrad: 415, 416
Agde, Günter: 77
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 141
Ahnert, Horst: 168
Al Sabah, Nayirah: 524, 526
Allen, Andrew: 293
Allen, Martin: 338
Alloush, Ibrahim: 140
Altman, Ilya: 166
Alvarez, Santiago: 306, 307, 336, 366
Amouyal, Barbara: *121*
Arad, Yitzhak: 56, 255, *256*, 257, *269*, *270*, 281, 285, *292*, 468, 469
Arendt, Hannah: *23*, 56, 396, 427
Ariely, Dan: 440
Arnold, Dirk: 442
Aroles, Serge: 431
Aroneanu, Eugène: 126, *372*
Arp, Halton: 496
Aschenauer, Rudolf: *23*, *401*, 402, 405, 406
Aschenbrenner, Jupp: 397
Ascione, Marc: 152
Atzmon, Gilad: 473
Auerbach, Rachel: 255, 468, 469
Augstein, Rudolf: 136
Aumeier, Hans: 392, 393, 483
Ayaß, Wolfgang: 343
Aynat, Enrique: 41, *70*, 184, 243, 334, 377, 454, *463*

— B —

Bach-Zelewski, Erich von dem: 395
Bäcker, Knud: *377*
Backes, Uwe: 107, 154, *328*, 331, *492*
Bacque, James: 235, 402
Bahir, Moshe: *285*
Bahners, Patrick: 414, 493, 494
Bahr, Egon: 411
Bailer, Josef: *214*, 258
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 88, *194*, 221, 258, *492*
Baldwin: 402
Balfour, Arthur James: 30
Ball, John C.: 175, 179, *187*, 188, *189*, 193, *210*, 211, 267, 272, *273*, 321
Baranow, Anastasija: 528
Barbie, Klaus: 361
Bardaczow, Nikita: 528
Bardèche, Maurice: *62*, *395*
Barford, Paul: 222
Barton, Russell: 310
Bartosik, Igor: 230, 232, 235
Bartoszewicz, Henryk: 481
Bastian, Till: 107
Bates, Daniel: 313
Bauer, Erich: 285
Bauer, Max: 422
Bauer, Yehuda: 16, 56, 91, 100, 126, 129, *167*, 347, 348, 393
Baulier, Quentin: 71
Baum, Bruno: 374, 377-379, 381, 465
Baynac, Jacques: 69
Beaulieu, Jean-Francois: 385
Becher, Kurt: 393, 394
Bednarek, Emil: 482
Beer, Mathias: *304*
Beethoven, Ludwig van: 476
Behbehani, Dr.: 526
Behr, Emil: 381, 382, 481
Behringer, Wolfgang: 421
Beisel, Daniel: 58
Belarus: 280, 290, 353
Belgion, Montgomery: 398
Bello, Martin: 528
Below, Nicolaus von: 393
Belser, Regina: 519
Bem, Marek: 286
Ben Essa, Soa: 525
Bendel, Charles S.: *183*, *444*
Bender, Horst: 162
Bender, Rolf: 162
Benz, Wolfgang: 38-43, 255, 336
Berben, Paul: *80*
Bercovici, Jeff: 502
Berenbaum, Michael: 9, 56, 243, *435*
Berenstein, Tatiana: 281
Berg, Friedrich P.: 83, *201*, *245*, 246, 258, 261, 266, 303, *444*, 472, 474
Berg, Isai Davidovich: 304
Berger, Gottlob: 354
Berkofsky, Joe: 284
Bermejo, Benito: 431
Berousek, Cecilie: 528
Bestic, Alan: 383, 455
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *389*, 392, *445*, *447*
Biberstein, Ernst: 328
Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von: *39*
Bielfeld, Harold: *166*
Billig, Joseph: 347
Bily, Henry: 434
Birn, Ruth Bettina: *148*
Bischoff, Karl: *196*, *249*, 487
Biskovitz, Ya'akov: *285*
Bjorklund, David F.: *360*
Blaha, Franz: 80
Blake, Richard: 55
Blech, Benjamin: 30
Blobel, Paul: 199, 200, 449
Bloch, Rolf: 51
Blumental, Nachman: 285
Boberach, Heinz: *236*
Bock, Ludwig: 422, 423
Böck, Richard: 381, 451-453
Bode, Christian: 95
Boger, Wilhelm: 363-366, *371*, 379-381, 388, 389, 466, 481-483, 485
Bohlinger, Roland: 131, 132
Böing, German official: 107
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 45, 166, 223, 240, 242
Bolaffi, Angelo: 413
Bone, James: 432
Boüard, Michel de: 150, 157
Bourtman, Ilya: 304, 401
Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm: 440
Breiden, Hugo: 484
Breitman, Richard: 56, 100
Brennecke, Gerhard: 407

Brewer, George: 112
Brinkley, David: *120*
Broad, Pery S.: 389, 390, 392, 449-451
Bronfman, Edgar: 147
Broszat, Martin: *32*, 72, 73, 149, 150, 165, 166, 311, *448*, *478*, *479*, 527
Brougham, Bernard: 430
Browning, Christopher: *103*
Brugioni, Dino A.: 189, *190*, 193
Brüll, Johanna Sara: 528
Bruun, Ernst: 384
Buchanan, Patrick: 115, 116, 120, 121, 257, 258
Buechner, Howard A.: 313
Bühler, Dr.: 351
Bühler, Josef: 130
Burba, Manfred: 255
Burdenko, Nikolai N.: 291
Burg, Josef G.: see Ginsburg, Joseph
Buriansky, Marie: 528
Bush, George H.W.: 115, 524, 525
Bush, George W.: 34, 504
Butler, Rupert: 397
Butz, Arthur R.: 25, *63*, 98, 99, 100, 103, 134, 135, *145*, 251, 293, 308, 312, 395, *430*, 501, 507

— C —

Camon, Ferdinand: 435
Campbell, Terence W.: *360*
Carter, Jimmy: 16, 117
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 101, 102, 374
Chabrol, Jean-Pierre: *385*
Chalmers, Robert,: 94
Chamberlin, Brewster S.: 437
Changiuli, G.I.: 316
Chavez, David, Jr: 80, 81
Chişinău: 29
Chiu, David: 524
Christie, Douglas: 382
Christophersen, Thies: 98
Chróściewicz, T.: 281
Clarke, Bernhard: 397
Clay, Lucius D: 94
Cobain, Ian: *398*
Cobden, John: 360
Cole, David: 48, 110, 111, 158, 228, 230, 476, 477
Colombo, Guiseppe: *272*
Conan, Eric: 66, 67, 111, 230
Connolly, Cyril: 309
Constantin, Simonov: 20
Constantine, Roman Emperor: 507, 508
Copernicus, Nicholas: 512
Countess, Robert H.: 146, 147, 361, 477
Courtois, Stéphane: 303
Crowe, David M.: 438
Crowell, Samuel: 247, 253, 337
Curtiss, Richard H.: 146
Cyrankiewicz, Jozef: 377
Czarkowski, Ryszard: 255, *269*
Czech, Danuta: 180, 200, 224, 238, 239, *389*, 392, 424, *435*, *445*, 447
Czempiel, Ernst-Otto: 61
Czernin, Rudolf Graf: 139
Czesany, Maximilian: 314

— D —

Dalton, Thomas: 29, 30, 31, 325, 328, 351, 352, 406, 519
Daluege, Kurt: 167
Damon, James: 519
Daniel, Jane: 431
Daniel, Josef: 529
Danilchenko, Ignat: 117
Dante (Durante degli Alighieri): 446
Davis, Moshe: 100
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 24, 37, 38, 56, 126, 150, 294
Dawidowski, Roman: 220, 247
Day, Matthew: 18
Dayan, Shmuel: 416
De Wan, George: 155
Deana, Franco: 195, *443*
Deckert, Günter: 414, 493
Defonseca, Misha: see Wael, Monique de
Degler, Carl: 144
Dejaco, Walter: 199, 200, *248*
Deleiter, Erich: *245*
DellaPergola, Sergio: 51
Demjanjuk, John: 115-122, 360, 361, *400*, 401, 417, 423, 427, 466
DePaulo, Bella: 440
Desbois, Patrick: 323-325
Deuerlein, Ernst: *164*
Diamond, Denis: 106
Dibowski, Wilhelm: 486, 487
Dineen, Tana: *360*
Ding-Schuler, Erwin: 95
Dirnfeld, Israel: 528
Distel, Barbara: 79
Diwald, Hellmut: 10, 135
Dlugoborski, Wáclaw: 125
Dodd, Thomas: 406
Doessekker, Bruno: 429, 430, 435
Domarus, Max: *347*, 348
Dominici, Dave: 94
Donahue, Phil: 111
Donat, Alexander: 56, *256*, 271, 276, 467, 468, 469
Doyle, James M.: *360*
Dragan, Miroslaw: 121
Dreher, Eudard: 58
Dreyfus, Alfred: 115
Drizin, Steve: 387
Duff, Michael: 404
Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof: 383
Duprat, François: 497, 498
Dwork, Deborah: *66*, 111, *174*, 429

— E —

Eaton, Rick: 158
Ebel, Konrad: 524
Eberl, Irmfried: 279
Eckermann, Erik: *266*
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 24, 285, 372
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: 10, *57*, 135
Eichmann, Adolf: 23, 32, 122, 126, 130, 145, 361, 394, 396, *415*, 426, 516
Eifler, Günter: 440
Eigruber, August: 397
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 80
Eiser, Johanna: 528
Eisert, Wolfgang: 401
Eitan, Dov: 423
Engel, Chaim: 285
Engel-Wijnberg, Selma: 285
Epifanow, Alexander E.: *322*
Erber, Josef: 389
Eschwege, Helmut: 342
Evans, Richard J.: 143, 338
Everett, Willis M.: 402
Evron, Boas: 148
Ezergailis, Andrew: 326

— F —

Falbe, Jürgen: 200
Fallin, Rich: 386
Farmer, Kevin: *360*
Faurisson, Robert: 62-71, 88, *89*, 92, 101, 106, 109, 125, 126, 140, *145*, 147, 151, *155*, 184, 222, *371*, 382, *385*, 397, 433-436, 444, 447, 460, *479*,

498, 499, 515
Favez, Jean-Claude: 334
Favre, G.: 334
Felderer, Ditlieb: 219
Feldhendler, Leon: *285*, 287
Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: *285*
Fiebelkorn, Heinz: *266*
Findley, Paul: 504
Finkelstein, Norman G.: 51, 148-150, 401, 423, *430*, 433
Finkelstein, witness: 116
Fischer, Horst: 485
Fischer, John F.: *271*
Fischer, Josef: 413
Flanagan, N.G.: 263, 264
Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: 166
Fleming, Gerald: 56, 305
Flessner, Hans: *398*
Fletcher, Hannah: 502
Floerchinger, Jane: 310
Florstedt, Hermann: 439
Floss, Herbert: 469
Forbes, Monica H.: 410
Foster, J.F.: 175
Foust, Hal: 408
Fraenkel, Heinrich: 349
Frank, Anne: 436, 475
Frank, Hans: 165, 279, 351, 352, 397
Frank, Max: 528
Frank, Otto: 436, 475
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 336, 337
Frankel, Max: 32
Franklin, Benjamin: 512
Franz, Kurt: 420
Franz-Willing, Georg: *416*
Frei, Norbert: 314, *478*
Freiberg, Dov: *285*
Freimark, Jakob: *370*
Frenzel, Karl: 285
Frey, Gerhard: *94*, 148
Fribourg, Captain: 85, 86
Friedländer, Saul: 305
Friedman , Filip: 126
Friedman, Arnold: 49, 50, 239, 356, 382, 383
Friedrich, Jörg: 314
Friedrich, Theodor: 528
Fries, Jakob: 482, 483
Fritzsche, Hans: 395, 409
Froeschmann, Georg: 402
Frolla, Edith: 45
Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner: 368
Furet, François: *136*, 256, 356

— G —

G., Eugeniusz, witness: 281
Gabler, Neal: 440
Gaffa, corporal: 329
Galilei, Galileo: 447
Galinski, Heinz: 426, 427
Gandhi, Mahatma: 512
Ganzfried, Daniel: 429
Garaudy, Roger: 67-69, 140
Garbai: 332
Gardner, Henry: 519
Gärtner, Michael: *180*, 198
Gassner, Ludwig: 266
Gaus, Friedrich: 395
Gauss, Ernst: 13, 138, 213, *241*, 313, 401, *494*, (= Germar Rudolf)
Gavigan, Melody: *360*
Genghis Khan: 337
Genscher, Hans-Dietrich: 412
Gera, Vanessa: 372
Geranmayeh, Younes: 141
Gerhard, Rüdiger: 425
Gerner, Manfred: 194, 235
Gerstein, Kurt: 281, 289, 444, 445
Giese, G.: 420
Gilbert, Martin: 56, 100, *101*, *253*, 294
Gilbert, S.: 261
Gilead, Isaac: 286
Ginsburg, Joseph: 111, 426
Glazar, Richard: 272, 467-469
Globocnik, Odilo: 279, 292
Glücks, Richard: 72, 167, 169, 171, *238*, 294
Glynn, Martin H.: 522
Goebbels, Joseph: 45, 165, 166, 333, 349-352, 356, 395
Goebbels, Magda: 45, 46
Golczewski, Frank: 255
Goldberg, Jonathan J.: 504
Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 56, 147, 148, 154
Goldmann, Nahum: 25
Goldstein, Eleanor: *360*
Gomerski, Hubert: 285
Gorecki, Aleksander: 481
Göring, Hermann: 164, 165, 395
Göth, Ammon: 438, 439
Gozani, Ohad: 124
Grabert, Wigbert: 135, *494*
Grabitz, Helge: 369, 423, 426, 428
Grabner, Maximilian: 226, *371*, *388*, 391
Graczek, Marja: 529
Graf, Jürgen: 46, 122, 138, 141, 143, *155*, *165*, *167*, *201*, *207*, *246*, *254*, 255, 256, 261, 265, *267*, 268, *270*, 272, 278, 279, 285, 287-289, 292-297, *299*, 300, 301, 308, *322*, 334, 337, *434*, *443*, *444*, *449*, 454, 501, 506, 519
Graml, Hermann: 42
Grande, Gerhard: *178*
Grasberger, Thomas: *57*
Green, Richard G.: 56
Greenblatt , Jonathan: 15
Grieb, Conrad: *207*, (= Friedrich P. Berg), see Berg, Friedrich Paul
Griffin, Sean: 262, 263, 264
Grigorenko, Piotr: 303
Grimm, Friedrich W.: 375, 376
Grimstad, Bill: 430
Gringauz, Samuel: 121, 147, 149
Grobman, Alex: 56, 111, *247*
Gröning, Oskar: *367*
Grossmann, Wassili: 24, 255, 285
Grouès, Henri: 68, 69
Grubach, Paul: 102, 496
Gruchmann, Lothar: 399
Grüner, Miklós: 475
Gruszczynski, Maria: 528
Grysimienko, Achriem: 528
Gumkowski, Janusz: 279
Gumz, W.: 175
Gutenberg, Johannes: 56
Gutman, Israel: 56, 79, 126, 169, *200*, 243, 256, 257, 294, 323, 430, *435*, 472-474
Guttenplan, Don D.: 143, 145

— H —

Hacha, Emil: 347
Hafen, Karl: 507
Hähle , Johannes: 319
Hahn, Otto: 56
Halbersztadt, Jerzy: *306*
Halvorsen, William: 105
Hanel, Salomea: *285*
Hankins, Frank H.: 33
Hanusiak, Michael: 117, 118
Harrison, Jonathan: 268
Hartmann, Artur: 481
Hartmann, Geoffrey: 368
Harwood, Richard: see Verrall, Richard
Haulot, Arthur: 334

Hauter, Charles: 71
Hayes, Peter: 445
Haynes, John Earl: 402
Hecht, Ben: 25, 29
Hecking, Claus: 286
Heddesheimer, Don: 26-28, 31, 184, 330
Heggelin, Robert: 370
Heiden, Konrad: *395*
Heilbrunn, Jacob: 115
Heiman, Ernestine: 528
Heine, Heinrich: 113
Helfgott, Ben: 432
Heller, Henry: 358
Helm, Sarah: *246*
Henkys, Reinhard: 417
Henriot, Marine: 71
Hepp, Robert: 10, 135
Hernández, Roberto: 501
Herrmann, Hajo: *477*
Herrmann, Katharina: 528
Herschaft, Randy: 372
Hertz, Joseph H.: 25, 27
Herzberg, Johann: 528
Herzberger, Oswald J.H: 529
Herzl, Theodor: 29
Herzog, Roman: 333
Hess, Rudolf: 346, 397
Hess, Wolf Rüdiger: 397
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 128, 131, 164, 165, 167, 172, 327, 351
Heyne, Johannes: *398*
Hilberg, Raul: 37, 38, 56, 98, 121, 126, 149, 155, 156, *200*, 255, 285, 294, 323, 329, 376
Himmler, Heinrich: 128, 131, 166-168, 171-173, 195, *238*, *241*, 308, 338, 347, 348, 352-356, 389, 393, 394, 397, *415*, 420, 455, 467
Hinsley, F.H.: 237
Hitler, Adolf: 25, 26, 40, 42, 44, 45, 48, 52, 55, 71, 103, 128, 130, 131, 135, 138, 143, 145, 147, 151, *164*, 165, 167-171, 273, 337, 338, 346-349, 351, 353, 354, 389, 393, 404, 413, 442, 495, 524
Hochmuth, Ursel: 76
Hoffman II, Michael A.: *382*, *383*, 502
Hoffmann, Joachim: 24, 137, 138, 321, *322*, 474
Hoffmann, Josef: 528
Höfle, Hans: 279, 284
Höhne, Heinz: 306, *323*, 327
Holbus, Jan: 425
Hollander, Ernest: 48
Hollander, Zoltan: 48
Hollstein, Miriam: 427
Holming, Göran: 394
Holomek, Johann: 528
Holstein, Bernard: see Brougham, Bernard
Holt, Penelope: 432
Holzner, Robert: 442
Honecker, Erich: 377
Honsik, Gerd: 153
Horvath, Anna: 528
Horvath, Ignaz: 528
Höss, Rudolf: 147, 180, *183*, 220, 392, 396, 397, 409, *415*, 448, 449, 463
Hössler, Franz: 391, 446
Höttl, Wilhelm: 23, 24, 394, 396
Houstek: see Erber, Josef
Howard, Michael: 441
Howe, Ellic: 373, 376
Humm, Otto: 370
Hunt, Eric: 21, 275, 276, 278, 288, 300, 301, 311, 312, 369, 439
Hussein, Saddam: 35, 524, 525
Huster, Stefan: 58
Hutten, Ulrich von: 518

— I —

Ibrahim, Dr.: 524, 526
Igounet, Valérie: 157, 255, 281, 294
Ingerflom, Claudio: 166
Irmscher, Richard: 201
Irving, David: 24, *94*, 143-147, 221, 222, *248*, *249*, 337, 347, 355, 396, 397, *401*, 406, 408, 506
Isacovici, Salomón: 430

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *63*, 128, 129, *255*, *292*, 294, 321, 342
Jackson, Robert H.: 407, 408, 442
Jacobs, Steven L.: 430
Jacobson, Mark: 94
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 153, 154
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 196
Janßen, Herbert: 442
Janßen, Karl-Heinz: 414
Jansson, Friedrich: 377
Järkel, Stefanie: 50
Jelinski, Jozefa: 529
Jochmann, Werner: 349
Joffrin, Laurent: *385*
Jonasz, Moric: 528
Jordan, Claus: 107, *236*, *370*
Jörka, judge: 420, 421

— K —

Kadell, Franz: 372
Kahane, Rabbi: 433
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 172
Kalthoff, Jürgen: *81*, *201*, *206*
Kaminski, Janusz: *438*
Kampe, Norbert: 133
Kampeas, Ron: 16
Kannengießer, Leopold: 528
Kant, Immanuel: 518
Karlsch, Rainer: 442
Karoly, Juliana: 529
Karpowicz, Wasilij: 528
Karski, Jan: 376, 377
Kauer, Rudolf: 385
Kazin, Alfred: 433
Keeser, E.: 265
Kellerhoff, Sven F.: 316
Kellnberger, Norbert: 420, 421
Kelly, Jim: 430
Kempkens, Wolfgang: 240
Kempner, Robert M.W.: 131-133, 394, 395
Keneally, Thomas: *438*
Keren, Daniel: *190*, 222-224
Kern, Erich: 72, 395, *398*
Kersten, Felix: 347
Kertész, Imre: 435
Ketcham, Katherine: 360
Khrushchev, Nikita: 316
Kilian, Hans: 370, 371
Kirsch, Jan-Holger: 414
Kirschbaum, Erik: *51*
Kitt, Hauptsturmführer: 463
Kladov, Ignatz F.: 304, 305
Klarsfeld, Beate: 108
Klarsfeld, Serge: 40, 56, 239, 343, 454, 456, 498
Klaß: 412
Klee, Ernst: *269*, *478*
Klehr, Harvey: 402
Klein, Georg: 384
Klein, Marc: 475, *477*, 479
Klopfer, Gerhard: 130
Klug, Lisa: 440
Kluge, Dankwart: *23*
Knieriem, Alexander von: *401*, 405, 408
Knobloch, Heinz: 343
Knopf, Agnes Sara: 528
Koch, Erich: 415, 439
Koch, Ilse: 93, 94, 95, 415

Koch, Karl: 95, 96
Koch, Oskar W.: 405, 406
Köchel, Heinrich: 186, 271
Koestler, Arthur: 304
Kogon, Eugen: 60, 61, 63, 64, 73, 95, 96, 170, 172, *194*, *200*, *246*, 417, *448*, 463, 482
Köhler, Manfred: 386, (=Germar Rudolf)
Kola, Andrzej: 282, 283, 285, 286
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 47, 237, 338
Kommos, Rudolf: *39*
Königstein, Anna Sara: 528
Konk: 452
Kopanski, Ataullah B.: 474
Korn, Alfred: 483
Korotych, Vitaly: 316
Korzec, Michael: 154
Kosiek, Rolf: 136, *137*
Kosinski, Jerzy: 433
Koster, Katie de: 112
Kött, Martin: *148*
Kotze, Hildegard von: 347
Krakowski, Shmuel: 56, 121, 123, 124, 243
Kramer, Josef: 89, 309, 310, 398
Kranz, Tomasz: 293, 294, 300
Krasnow, Iris: 48
Kraus, Ota: 357, *478*
Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: 343
Krausnick, Helmut: 255, 322, 323, 328, 347
Krauss, Martin: 433
Kremer, Johann Paul: 445, 446, 447, 448
Kremer, Tibère: 126
Kretschmer, Wolfgang: 422, (=G. Rudolf)
Kreutz, Elisabeth: 528
Krogmann, Karsten: 433
Krzepicki, Abraham: 276, 469
Kues, Johann von: 508
Kues, Thomas: 272, 275, 279, 289, 290, 326
Kula, Michał: *218*, 464, 465
Kulaszka, Barbara: *103*, 106, *146*, 310, *355*
Kulischer, Eugene: 279, 280
Kulka, Erich: 357, *478*
Kunze, Klaus: 413

— L —

Lachout, Emil: 88
Lachtman, Dennis S.: 261
Lackerbeck , Konrad: 204
Laks, Szymon: 478
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *81*, *201*, *206*
Lamker, Hans: *202*
Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 168
Lang, Franz: see Höss, Rudolf
Lang, Konrad: 481, 482
Langbein, Hermann: 56, 377-381, 390, 417, 418, 424-426, 445, 460, 465, *478*, *479*
Lanzmann, Claude: 56, 70, 155, 306, 384, 385, 438
Laqueur, Walter: 56, 90, 100, 101, 376
Larson, Charles: 310
Laski, Apolonia: 528
Laternser, Hans: 366, *401*, 415, *424*, *426*
Lautern, Martin: *395*, *397*
Lawrence, W.: 321
Le Pen, Jean Marie: 68
Leckner, Theodor: 58
Lee, Kang: 440
Lehner, Dieter: 118, 119
Lennard, Philip: 447
Lenski, Robert: *478*
Leo, Richard A.: 387
Leski, Krzysztof: 124
Leuchter, Fred A.: 67, 80, 81, *89*, 105-108, 121, 139, 146, *210*, 211, 492, 493, 497, 498, 517
Levi, Primo: 433, 435, 436, 472, 473
Lévy, Bernard-Henri: 413
Lévy-Willard, Annette: *385*
Lewinski, Jakob: 177, 178, 481
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 417, 420, 423, *424*, 426, 427
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 483
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 16, 17, 56, 90, 110, 142-144, 147, 148, 222, 429
Lochner, Louis P.: 338
Locke, Otto: 483
Loftus, Elizabeth: 359-362, 386, 419
Lombard, Andreas: 315
Longerich, Peter: 328, 329
Lüftl, Walter: 139, 153, 193, 199, 220, 253, 257, 258, 261
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 255, 268, 272, 273, 278, 294
Luther, Martin: *165*, 167, 168, 171
Luther, Martin, religious reformer: 508, 512, 518
Lutz, Hermann: *416*
Lynch, Trevor: 148
Lyon, Jeff: 441

— M —

M'Bala M'Bala, Dieudonné: 70, 71
Mächler, Stefan: 429
Mackenzie, Melville D.: 246
Madden, Catherine: 430
Maedel, Walter: 169
Magenheimer, Heinz: 137
Mahler, Gustav: 477
Maizière, Wolfgang de: 412
Malingre, Virginie: 385
Mann, A.W.: 502
Mann, Thomas: 25
Manstein, Erich von: 329
Manvell, Roger: 349
Marais, Pierre: 435
Marco, Enric: 431
Marczewska, Krystyna: 294
Margolick, David: *149*
Margolina, Sonja: *39*, 330, 331
Markiewicz, Jan: 210, 212, 213, 214
Marsalek, Hans: 72
Marszałek, Józef: 20, 294
Martin, Sigmund P.: *422*
Maschmann, Ronja: 433
Mascia, Jennifer: 292
Maser, Werner: 75-78, 132, 137, 138, 371-376, 393, *397*, 460
Mason, Alpheus T.: 407
Mattogno, Carlo: 13, 45, 64, 74, *75*, 107, 111, 124, 133, 138, 144, *165*, 176, 180, *181*, *182*, 184, 188, 193-*196*, 198, *201*, 206, 207, 209-211, 214, 218-220, 222, 226-231, 233-239, 242, 245-250, 252-256, 261, 265, *267*, 268, *269*, *270*, 272, 273, 275, 278, 280-284, 288-290, 292-301, 303, 306, 307, *322*, 323, 324, 330, 334, 337, 339, 349, 350, 352, 355, 362, *376*, 392, 435, *443-445*, 454-456, 460, *461*, 465, 475, 479, 493, 506, 519
Maurach, Reinhart: 401
Mayer, Arno J.: 56, 151, 152, 159
Mayer, Hein: *322*
Mazur, Sigmund: 89, 90
Mazurek, Wojciech: 286

McCarthy, Joseph: 402, 403
McNamara, B.P.: 207
Mearsheimer, John: 504
Melzer, Abraham: 119, 121
Mendelsohn, John: 449
Mendelsohn, Moses: 368
Mengele, Josef: 362, 363, 421, 460, 483, 486
Merkel, Angela: 333
Merkevicius, Algimantas: 326
Merlin, David: 133
Mermelstein, Mel: 103, 104, 108, 109, 505
Merrion, David F.: 259
Metz, Zelda: 285
Meyer, Alfred: 130
Meyer, Brün: 486
Meyer, Fritjof: 56, 126, 138, 195, 198, 500, 501
Michael, George: 141
Michailow, Alexander: 304
Mierzejewski, Alfred C.: 308
Milch, Erhard: 395
Mill, John Stuart: 148
Mishkoff, Adina: 51
Mohler, Armin: 135
Moll, Otto: 460
Moorehead, Alan: 398
Morgen, Konrad: *371*, 389, 395, *415*
Morgenstern, Janusz: 305
Morgenthau, Henry: 383, 463
Morris, Errol: 105, 456
Morsch, Günter: 64, 73, 265, 267, 281
Mosbach, Walter: 485
Mother Theresa: 68
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *326*
Müller, Filip: 92, 93, 374, 375, 435, 460-465, *477*, *478*, *479*
Müller, Heinrich: 92, 321
Müller, Helmut: *57*
Muller, Jerry Z.: 332
Müller, Otward: 333, 335
Müller-Münch, Ingrid: 426
Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: 261
Münch, Hans: 367, 485
Murphy, Kim: 144, 145, 147, 148
Mussfeldt, Erich: 295

— N —
Narayan, Shriman: 512
Naujoks, Harry: 76
Naujoks, Martha: 76
Naumann, Bernd: 390, 424, *426*
Naumann, Gert: 334
Nawratil, Heinz: 474
Neander, Joachim: 90, 91, 92
Nenisov, V.N.: 316
Neuhäusler, Johannes: 421
Neumaier, Arnulf: *256*, *267*, *467*
Neumann, Betti: 528
Neumann, Robert: 95
Ney, Johannes Peter: 131
Nickell, Joe: *271*
Nicosia, Francis R.: *164*
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 38, *63*, 136, see also Sanning, Walter N.
Nimmerrichter, Richard: 139
Niznansky, Ladislav: 425
Noar, Simha: *478*, *479*
Nolte, Ernst: 132, 136, 137, 142, 143, 157, 256, 331, 332, 351, 356, 376, 492
Nordau, Max: 29
Nordbruch, Claus: *57*
Nordling, Carl O.: 40
Novick, Peter: 9, 56, 150
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *180*, *202*, 235, 250
Nutt, David: *428*
Nyiszli, Miklos: *183*, *253*, 375, 434, 435, 460

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: 104
O'Neil, Robin: 281, 282
Obenaus, Herbert: 343
Ofshe, Richard: *360*
Ohlendorf, Otto: 409
Oler, Alexandre: *456*
Olère, David: 456-459, 470
Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 366, 419
Orieszenko, Andriej: 529
Orwell, George: 214
Oscar, Friedrich: 402
Oster, Henry: *312*
Ostwald, Walter: *266*
Overy, Richard: 407

— P —
Packer, George: 502
Pages, Alain: *115*
Paget, Reginald T.: 329
Papon, Maurice: 361
Paskuly, Steven: *200*, 396, 448, 449
Patai, Raphael: 29
Pattle, R.E.: 260, 264
Pavlov, Ivan: 508, 516
Pechersky, Alexander: *285*, 287
Peer, Moshe: 88
Peiper, Joachim: 404
Pelt, Robert J. van: 20, 56, *66*, 101-103, 111, 143, *174*, 221, 222, 247, *248*, 456, 459, 465
Pemsel, Richard: *323*
Pendergrast, Mark: *360*
Perry, J.H.: 93
Perz, Bertrand: 64, 73, 265, 267, 281
Petermann, Heiko: 442
Petermann, Maria: 528
Peterson, Agnes F.: 355
Petrov, Nikita: 39
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 289
Phelps, Reginald H.: *164*
Philipp, Karl: 340
Philipps, Peter: 414
Picker, Henry: 166, *167*, 168, 347
Pietrowicz, Anton: 528
Pinter, Stephen F.: 88
Pintsch, Karlheinz: 397
Piper, Franciszek: 110, 126, *180*, 228, 229, 476, 501
Piper, Michael C.: 104
Plantin, Jean: *94*, 499
Pohl, Oswald: 168, 169, 171, *241*, 397, 399
Pohl, Wilhelm: 529
Poirier, Robert: 189
Polevoy, Boris: 184
Poliakov, Léon: 56, 126, 132, 285, 444
Pollak, Josef: 528
Pomerania: 309
Ponsonby, Arthur: *102*
Popper, Karl R.: 53, 163, 489, 490, 492
Porter, Carlos W.: 443, 519
Porter, John: 526
Posner, Gerald L.: 362
Posner, Vladimir: 316
Prager, Reinhold: 528
Preissinger, Adrian: 77
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 65-67, 69, 70, 126, *142*, 153, 157, *174*, *182*, *183*, 194-*197*, *208*, *215*, 218, 224-228, 236, 244, 247-250, 255, 281, 283, 285, 294, 299, 336, 339-341, 357, 375, 389, 435, 455, 458-460, 465, *477*, *478*, 532
Priebke, Erich: 361
Provan, Charles D.: *190*, 222

Puntigam, Franz: 244

— Q —
Quackernack, Walter: 462, 466

— R —
Rademacher, Franz: 130, *166*, *167*
Rademacher, Werner: 198, *202*, 250, 253, 357
Radomski: 318
Raeder, Erich: 338
Raisky, Adam: 290
Rajca, Czesław: 20, 294
Rajzman, Samuel: 255
Rakosi: 332
Rami, Ahmed: 139, 140
Ranke, Kurt: 440
Rassinier, Paul: 59-63, 76, 334, 426, 435, *478*, *479*, 516
Ratier, Emmanuel: 498
Raven, Greg: 111, *145*
Reagan, Ronald: 115
Redeker, Robert: 70, 155
Reder, Rudolf: 281, 445
Regitz, Manfred: 200
Reich, Tova: *149*
Reichman, Yechiel: 468
Reichmann, journalist: 139
Reinecke, Günther: *415*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 56, *80*, 126, 150, *200*, 243, 256, 327, *448*, *477*, *479*
Remer, Otto Ernst: 140
Renard, Jean-Paul: 60
Renk, Brian: 221, 336
Reuth, Ralf Georg: 349
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 164
Richter, Chaim: 528
Rider: 318
Ridley, Louise: 15
Rieger, Jürgen: *422*, 425
Rimland, Ingrid: 502
Rizoli, Jim: 108
Roberts , Sam: 433
Roden, Edward Leroy van: 403
Rodriguez, Manuel: 430
Roediger, Conrad: 401
Rögner, Adolf: 379-382, 406, 418, 441, 453, 465, 466, 481, 482
Röhrich, Lutz: 440
Röhrig, Hans: 487
Rohwer, Jürgen: *63*, *255*, *292*
Rollin, Marion: 163
Romanov, Alexander II, Tsar: 29
Romanov, Alexander III, Tsar: 29, 32
Romanov, Nicholas II, Tsar: 29
Romanov, Sergey: 327
Rome: 45
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 402
Roques, Henri: *444*
Rose, Alma: 477
Rose, Olaf: *137*
Rosen, Abbot A.: 99
Rosenberg, Alfred: 165, 354
Rosenberg, Elisabeth: 528
Rosenberg, Eliyahu (Eliahu, Elias): *269*, 466, 467
Rosenberg, Erika: 438
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblat, Herman: 432
Rosenthal, Abe M.: 32
Rosenthal, Maryla: 363-366, 480
Ross, Jeffrey: 114
Ross, Thomas: 525, 526
Rostalski, Jadwiga: 528
Rothenfels, Hans: 444
Rotholz, Louis Israel: 529
Rothstein, Siegmund: 290, 291
Routledge, Warren B.: 199, 471, 475
Rozek, Edward J.: 102
Rückerl, Adalbert: *270*, 281, 304, 308, 363, 366, 402, 417, 419, 420, 426, 427
Rudolf, Germar: 9, 13, 14, 24, 29, 38, 46, 51, 52, *57*, 65, *70*, *81*, 83, 92, 93, 107, 135, 137-141, 143-146, 153, *167*, *177*, *181*, *193*, 195, *196*, 198, *201*, 202, *204*, 205, *206*, *207*, 209-212, 214, *215*, 219, 232, *236*, *247*, 250-252, *256*, 258, *266*, 267, 294, *297*, 303, 304, 308, 315, 316, 322, 339, *343*, 350, 352, 358, 362, *364*, 367, *370*, *379*, 381, 388, 392, 393, 401, 419, 420, 422, 426, *434*, 435, 438, 441, *444*, 450, *451*, 455, 456, 464-467, 480, 489, *493*, *494*, 497, 499, 504-507, 509, *517*, 519
Rullmann, Hans Peter: *115*, 116-119, *467*
Rushton, Colin: *253*
Rutkowski, Adam: 279
Ruzicka, Marie: 528

— S —
Sabah, Emir Al: 526
Sack, John: 146, 147, 440
Sacksofsky, Ute: 315
Sadowska, Rajzla: 483, 484
Sagel-Grande, Irene: 419, 421, *448*, *478*, *479*
Salomon, Moritz: 482
Sandkühler, Thomas: 327
Sanford, George: 372
Sanning, Walter N.: 38, 39, 42, 43, 51, *63*, 127, 136, (= Wilhelm Niederreiter)
Sauckel, Fritz: 395
Schabel, prosecutor: 379
Schachner, Nathan: 28
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 255, 281, 285, 294
Scheidl, Franz J.: 134
Schelvis, Jules: 285
Schillinger, Josef: 462, 463
Schindler, Emilie: 438
Schindler, Oskar: 438
Schirmer, Gerhart: 76, 77, 78
Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse: 327
Schirra, Bruno: 367
Schkomarovsky, Ester S: 528
Schloss, Eva: 475
Schnabel, Raimund: 20
Schneck, Kreszentia: 528
Schneider, Egon: 162
Schoeps, Julius H.: 56, 368, 433
Schönhuber, Franz: 176
Schöttl, Vinzenz: 178
Schreiber, Walter: 253
Schreinemakers, Margarethe: 107
Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von: *416*
Schröder, Sibylle: *322*
Schüle, Erwin: 486
Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd: 337
Schulz, Gerhard: 322
Schwab, Jürgen: *57*
Schwartz, Thomas A.: 406
Schwarz, Solomon M.: 323
Schwela, Siegfried: 479
Scott, Hadding: 17
Segev, Tom: 416
Seidler, Franz W.: 59, 322, *401*
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: 411
Sereny, Gitta: 90, *255*, *269*
Servatius, Robert: *23*, 396, 426
Serynek, Beatrix: 529
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 474
Shadek, Michael: 117, 118

Shapiro, Shelly: 108, *492*
Shavit, Ari: 34
Shawcross, Hartley: 71
Sheftel, Yoram: 119, 423
Sheppard, Simon: 503
Sher, Eran: 262
Sherman, Gabriel: 432
Shermer, Michael: 111, *247*, *346*, 361, 515
Shorrock, Judy: 430
Shulevitz, Judith: 429
Siedlecka, Johanna: 433
Siegert, Karl: 322, 436
Siemers, Walter: 338
Simpson, Gordon: 403
Singer, Melissa: 430
Sivaloganathan, S.: 262
Skalski, Ernest: 123, 124, 126, 372
Skowron, T.: see Dragan, Miroslaw
Sloan, James P.: 433
Smirnov, L.N.: 75
Smith, Arthur L.: 93-95
Smith, Bradley F.: 355
Smith, Bradley R.: 104, 109-112, 114
Sniegoski, Stephen J.: 34
Socrates: 515
Sojka, Berta Sara: 528
Solomon: 119
Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: *39*, 397, 399
Sommer, Luzie Sara: 528
Song, Caroline: 361
Sorel, Claude-Marie: see Lanzmann, Claude
Spakow, Tatjana: 528
Spanic, E.: 51
Spanner, Rudolf: 89, 90, 92, 468
Speer, Albert: 168, 441
Speiser, Ignaz: 478
Spiegelberg , Fritz: 331
Spielberg, Steven: 368, 369, 438, 439
Spielberger, Walter J.: 265
Spindler, Blondina J: 528
Springer, Elisa: 88, *89*
Springer, Hildegard: 409
Springer, Markus: 435
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *63*, 135, 189, 419, *479*, *494*
Stalin, Joseph: 39, 40, 52, 54, 55, 77, 78, 137, 166, 291, 292, 304, 325, 372, 373, 379, 407, 474, 495
Stefaniak, Wiktoria: 529
Stein, Joel: 440
Stein, Rudolf: 529
Steinberg, family: 48
Steiner, Franz: 11
Steiner, Jean-François: 466, 469
Stern, Ursula: *285*
Stiles, John: 525
Stimely, Keith: *397*
Stock, P.G.: 246
Stöcker, Hans A.: 58
Stone, Harlan Fiske: 407
Stopnicki, Michal: 528
Strauss, Arnold: 528
Strauss, Capt.: 82
Strauss, Wolfgang: *39*
Streicher, Julius: 397, 409
Strempel, Herbert von: 395
Stricker, Gerd: 40
Strojny, Jozefa: 528
Stromberger, Wilhelm: 238
Strukow, Praskowja: 528
Stülpnagel: 484, 485
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 18, 273, 275-277, 323, 324
Subrt, Nepomucena: 528
Suchomel, Franz: 385
Suhl, Yuri: 285
Sulzberger, Arthur: 32, 114
Susskind, David: 126
Süßmuth, Rita: 315
Suzman, Arthur: 106
Svoboda, Elizabeth: 275
Szende, Stefan: 280
Szewczyk, Zdzislaw: 528
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 285
Szubrow, Tatjana: 529

— T —
Tabeau, Jerzy: 462
Talwar, Victoria: 440
Tapper, Jake: 15
Tauber, Henryk: 218, 231, 455, 456, 459
Temmer, Maria: 465
Tesch, Bruno: 390
Teuer, SS Unterscharführer: 391
Thilo, Heinz: 446
Thion, Serge: *63*, *155*
Thompson, Anne: 440
Thomsen, Hans: 395
Thoreau, Henry D.: 512
Ticho, Kurt: 285
Tiedemann, Herbert: 315
Tiemann, Ralf: 402
Timm, Prof.: 95
Toben, Fredrick: 141, 502, 519
Toland, John: 395
Tolstoy, Leo Nikolayevich: 119
Traficant, James V.: 120
Tregenza, Michael: 281, 445
Treue, Wilhelm: 346, 347
Trombley, Stephen: 105
Tröndle, Herbert: 58
Trotsky, Leon: 332
Trump, Donald: 15, 16, 18, 21
Trunk, Achim: 265, 267, 281
Tyas, Stephen: 279

— U —
Udovenko , Genadi: 316
Ukraiński, Eustachy: 281
Usherenko, Ruth: 292
Usherenko, Toni: 292
Uthgenannt, Otto: 433
Utley, Freda: 402, 406

— V —
Valentin, Erwin: 484, 485
Valla, Lorenzo: 508, 509
Vaupel, SS Hauptscharführer: 390
Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg: *367*
Veil, Simone: 151
Verrall, Richard: 106, 134, 497
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 56, 63, 152, 390, 433, *447*
Vohryzek, Leopold: 528
Voslensky, Michael: 304
Voss, Hermann: 461
Vrba, Rudolf: 126, 374, 375, 382-385, 454, 455

— W —
Wachsmann, Nikolaus: 312
Wael, Monique de: 431, 432
Wagner, Emilie Sara: 529
Wagner, Erich: 95
Wahls, Hans: 131
Waitz, Karl: 528
Walch, Stephan G.: 263
Walendy, Udo: 96, 131, 134, 135, 339, *343*, *444*, *478*, *479*
Walker, Mark: 442
Wallwey, Willy: 235, 238
Walt, Stephen: 504
Walter, Bernhard: 426
Wandres, Thomas: 58
Ware, John: 362
Warszawski, Szyja: 467
Washington, George: 512

Wassermann, Rudolf: 414
Watt, Donald: 430
Wazniewski, Władysław: 294
Weber, Dr.: *214*
Weber, Helmut: *205*
Weber, Mark: *39*, 48, *72*, 89, 90, 104, 105, 108, 111, 116, 147, *202*, *241*, 308, 309, 313, *395*, 429, *499*
Weber, Obersturmführer: 463
Weber, public prosecutor: 380, 418
Webster, Hutton: 11
Weckert, Ingrid: *164*, 306, 334
Wegner, Werner: *492*
Weise, Gottfried: 425
Weiss, Adolf: *241*
Weiß, Eva: 528
Weiss, Howard: 429, 430
Weiss, Moritz: 528
Weiß, Waltraud: *241*
Weissmandel, Dov: 24
Weizmann, Chaim: 25, 26
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 311, 413
Welkewitz, Chana Sara: 528
Wellers, Georges: 56, 126, *492*
Wells, Gary L.: *360*
Wells, Tom: *387*
Wendig, Heinrich: 92
Wennerstrum, Charles F.: 408
Werkmeister, H.: 261
Werner, Dr., BKA: 119
Werner, Martin: *81*, *201*, *206*
Werner, Steffen: *165*, 288
Werth, Mattias: 524
Wesolowski, Malgorzata: 528
Wetzler, Alfred: 374, 375, 454
Whitney, Glade: 496
Whittle, Stephen: 503
Wickoff, Jack: 333
Widmann, Richard: 112, *148*, 243
Wiernik, Jankiel (Yankiel): 467, 468
Wiesel, Elie: 147, 155, 433-435, 470-475
Wiesenthal, Simon: 16-18, 56, *72*, 73, 527
Wight, Ed: 287
Wilde, Oscar: 129
Wilder, Billy: 437
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 154, 322, 323, 327, 328
Wilkomirski, Binjamin: see Doessekker, Bruno
Will, Axel: 85
Willenberg, Samuel: 469
Willms, Patricia: 442
Willner, Max: 486
Wilton, Robert: *39*
Winfrey, Oprah: 432
Winter, Peter: *367*
Wirth, Christian: 445
Wirths, Eduard: 236
Wise, Stephen: 29
Wisliceny, Dieter: 23, 24, 396
Wistrich, Robert S.: 395
With, Hans de: 414
Witte, Peter: 279
Wittmann, Rebecca E.: 365
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *214*
Wojak, Irmtrud: 445
Wojtczak, Stanisław: 255
Wojtyła, Karol: 334
Wolff, Karl: 420, 421
Wolski, Marek: 315, 316
Woodley, Brian: 430
Woolf, Marie: 441
Wulf, Joseph: 132
Wyatt, Lee B.: 395

— X —
Xanten, Wulf von: 165

— Y —
Yahil, Leni: 316
Yard, Scotland: 398
Yeager, Chuck: 308

— Z —
Zabeki, Franciszek: 255
Zagolkin, Nikifor: 528
Zagorin, Adam: 404
Zajdel, Ida: 152
Zaverdinos, Costas: *328*
Zayas, Alfred M. de: *180*, *322*, 474
Zegolkin, Domna: 528
Zentner, Christian: 289
Ziereis, Franz: 72
Zimmerman, John C.: 138, 191, 238
Zimmermann, Günter: *205*
Zimmermann, Michael: 333
Żłobnicki, Adam: *229*
Zola, Emile: *115*
Zornig, Rudi: *422*, (= Germar Rudolf)
Zündel, Ernst: *103*, 105, 106, *146*, 239, *355*, 356, 382, *479*, 500, 502, 504
Zuroff, Efraim: 56, 327, 362, 363

5.2. Index of Subjects

Entries in footnotes are set in italics. Entire chapters dedictated to a certain topic are referred to at the end of each entry.

— A —
Abu Ghraib: 404
air photos
  Auschwitz: 175, 200, 341, 476
  Babi Yar: 321
  occupied Russia: 327
  Plaszow: 438
  Treblinka: 271, 272, 273
Aktion 1005: 323-327
Amcha: 51
annihilation (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
Anti-Defamation League: 15, 99, 114
Argentina: 48
Associated Press: 25, 337, 502
Atlanta: 16, 504
Auschwitz: 73, 98, 99, 107, 144, 147, 163, 173, 255, 266, 268, 289, 295, 296, 336, 352, 364-367, 375, 377, 380-384, 389-397, 405, 414, 425, 429, 430, 435, 436, 442, 445-448, 451-455, 460, 471-475, 509, see also (Sub-)(Sub-)Chapters 3.4., 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.
  air hammers: 184
  as symbol: 11, 135, 413
  atrocities: 47, 50, 98, 314, 366, 371, 374, 461
  Birkenau: 73, 123, 152, 158, 171, 176, 178-182, 268, 340, 341, 357, 364, 380, 434, 435, 449, 456, 457, 466, 476, 482, 486, 487, see also Subchapters 3.4.3.-3.4.8.
  bunkers: 181, 185-187, 195, 200, 208, 393, 446, 451, 452, 460, 486
  Committee: 377, 379-381, 417, 418, 424
  conditions: 41, 152, 196, 202, 334, 357, 370, 378, 388, 493, see also Subchapters 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.
  construction office: 152, 176, 196, 198, 231, 232, 234, 238, 239, 249, 487
corpse photos: 339-341, 532
crematories: 67, 70, 106, 138, 155, 182, 189, 197-199, 208, 209, 212, 268, 293, 341, 343, 344, 381, 382, 393, 434, 435, 454, 455, 458, 460, 463, 465, 466, see also Subchapter 3.4.4.
  hygienic use: 235, 246, 247
Crematorium I: 66, 110, 181, 199, 212, 225, 226, 227-230, 252, 371, 391, 392, 450, 453, 463
Crematorium II: 193, 194, 197, 212, 218-225, 247
Crematorium II & III: 181, 195, 199, 215, 216, 220, 224, 214-225, 247, 248, 251-253, 373, 449, 454-456, 458
Crematorium III: 193, 195
Crematorium IV: 197, 231
Crematorium IV & V: 181, 195, 230, 454, 461, 530, 532
Crematorium V: 188, 199
criminal traces: 220, 235, 244, 247-249, 253, 254
death books: 41, 47, 75, 123, 196, 197, 240-243
delousing chambers: 107, 144, 201-213, 235, 244, 246, 250-253, 256, 297
deportation to: 23, 40, 41, 374, 382, 436, 456
estimated deaths: 38, 41, 46, 153, 372, 389, 493, 500, see also Chapter 2.13.
gas chambers: 11, 71, 106, 107, 138, 145-147, 152, 153, 179, 182, 184, 186, 192, 200, 203, 205-214, 236, 244, 296, 358, 362, 374, 375, 381-383, 388, 389, 393, 394, 434, 435, 449, 455, 458, 460-462, 470, 475, 485-487, 492
  bunkers: see Auschwitz: bunkers
  Crematorium I: 67, 110, 161, 181, 182, 209, 448
  Crematorium II & III: 144, 155, 181-183, 189, 209, 214-225, 239, 240, 243, 249, 250, 252-254, 454, 455, 458, 460, 462-465
  Crematorium IV & V: 182, 530
  trenches: 184
Gestapo: 226, 238, 364, 365, 378, 379, 381, 388, 389, 449-451, 453, 483
groundwater: 187, 198, 199, 248
inmate: 67, 104, 151, 160, 200, 356, 362, 363, 365, 379, 385, 433, 435, 493, see also Subchapters 4.5.7.-4.5.13, 4.5.15. & 4.6.
liberation: 41, 431, 472-474
Lie: 58, 98, 343, 372
Main Camp: 66, 174, 180-182, 195, 203, 240, 247, 248, 382, 450, 477, 482, 487
Monowitz: 176, 177, 266, 481
Museum: 19, 67, 110, 125, 126, 180, 221, 222, 229, 236, 423, 424, 474
open-air incinerations: 92, 188, 339, 470, see also Subchapter 3.4.5.
propaganda: 356, 363, 373, 375, 377-381, 424, 453, 460
sauna: 256, 357, 478
shoes of deportees: 20
survivors: see Auschwitz, inmate
swimming pool: 477, 479
technology: 65, 70
town: 19, 99
trial: 358, 361, 363, 366, 379, 388, 390, 392, 395,

415, 417-424, 426, 445, 460, 487
underground: 374, 377, 378
Auschwitz Protocols: see War Refugee Board Report
Ausrottung (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
Austria: 10, 33, 40, 73, 88, 133, 134, 138, 139, 147, 360, 398, 502

— B —
Babi Yar: see Chapter 3.13.
open-air incinerations: 315
Bad Nenndorf: 397-399
Baltimore: 251
Belarus: 335
Belgium: 147, 360, 431, 502
Belzec: 47, 73, 171, *201*, 254, 268, 279, 288, 289, 296, 316, 352, 376, 377, 444, 445, 448, 468, see also Chapter 3.6.
estimated deaths: 38, 281
gas chambers: 280, 284, 376, 444
mass graves: 282-284
open-air incinerations: 280, 283
Bergen-Belsen: 73, 88, 89, 147, 267, 308-310, 313, 314, 336, 390, 398, 436, 437
death toll: 46
Berlin: 64, 75, 127, 136, 154, 236, 237, 290, 327, 338, 343, 346, 351, 368, 374, 377, 378, 455
Bessarabia: 40, 55, 102
Bialystok: 127
Bielhorodka: 321
Bielitz-Biala: 174
Birkenau: see Auschwitz, Birkenau
Birobidzhan: 166
blue wall discoloration: see Iron Blue
Bohemia: 174
Bosnia & Herzegovina: 501
Brandenburg: 309, *335*
Buchenwald: 59, 60, 71, 73, 93, 95-97, 147, 313, 415, *432*, 433, 434, 439, 471
crematory: 197, 198, 268, 434
estimated deaths: 46, 308
gas chamber: 60, 71, 72, 74, 434
Bulgaria: 33, 123, 521
Bykovnia: 321

— C —
Cambodia: 55
carbon monoxide
bottled: 298
coal gasification: 175, 266
diesel exhaust: 116, 444, see (Sub-)Chapters 3.5.3. & 3.8.
gasoline exhaust: 265
generator gas: 264-266, 298
censorship, anti-revisionist: see Chapter 5.3.
Chelmno: 47, 73, *201*, *254*, 265, 289, see also Chapter 3.11.
estimated deaths: 38
China: 22, 55
CIA: 176, 189, 192, 193, 404
coal gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
code language: see code words
code words, for murder: 160, 170-173, 238, 239, 255, 296, 306, 329, 435
Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH): 109, 111
compensation: 51, 52, 335, 412, 415
concentration camps (death toll): 46, 309, 310
crematories: 65, 449, see entry for each camp
Crimea: 329
Crystal Night: 42, 164, 343, 348
cyanide gas: see Zyklon B
Czechia: 347, 478, 501, 502
Czechoslovakia: 40, 396, 425, 462, 507

— D —
Dachau: 73, 74, 198, 312-314, 334, 409, 437, 481, see Chapter 2.6.
crematory: 197, 198, 268
death toll: 46, 308, 531
delousing chambers: 83, 84, 205, 251
estimated deaths: 46, 308
gas chamber: 71-74, 77, 78, 404
trials: 94, 178, 403-405, 409
Danzig: 18, 89, 91, 301, *335*
Darnica: 321
DDT: 201, 205, 208
DEGESCH: 201, 205, 244-246, 251, 297
delousing chambers: 84, 205, 206, 208, 209, 243-247, 250, 254
delousing tunnels: 246
delousing vans: 307
diesel exhaust: see also carbon monoxide
divorces, forced: 130
DNA tests: 94, 161, 387
Dnieper, river: 315
Dora-Mittelbau: 46
Dresden: 55

— E —
East Prussia: 309, 335
Einsatzgruppen: 154, 170, 291, 304, see also Chapter 3.13.
mass graves: 317, 318, 321, 323-327
England: see Great Britain
Essen: 333
Estonia: 40, 55, 102
Euthanasia: 173
evacuations, from German camps: 308, 310, 472, 473, 475
evidence, nature of: see Chapters 3.1. & 3.2.
excavations in German camps
Belzec: 282-284
Sachsenhausen: 75
Sobibór: 285
Treblinka: 272
extermination (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.

— F —
fat, extracted from burning corpses: 92, 93, 181, 448, 461, 468
Final Solution: see Chapter 3.3.
Finland: 40, 55, 102
flames, out of crematory chimneys: 182, 193, 194, 382, 383, 449, 453, 455, 457, 458, 471
Flossenbürg: 88, 117, 412, 431
crematory: 268
death toll: 46
France: 48, 55, 59, 127, 164, 165, 290, 354, 360, 390, 412, 413, 431, 500
deportation of Jews: 40, 41
persecution of revisionists:

147, 502
revisionism in: 140, 157, see also Chapters 2.1.-2.3.
fraud: (see also Holocaust, lies)
Himmler speech: 354, 355
literature: see Chapter 4.4.
photographs: 311, 339-344
Fritz Bauer Institut: 364, 375, 379, 388, 394, 415, 446, 450, 460, 462, 464, 484
Fröhlich, Elke: 356
furnace: see crematories

— G —
gas chamber
experimental: 260
homicidal: 22, 33, 34, 41, 61-63, 69, 71, 74, 101, 104, 105, 107, 134, 144, 145, 146, 151-155, 334, 358, 360, 368, 373, 374, 382, 384, 427, 435, 497, 505, see also each individual camp
Iraq: 34
USA: 207, 251, 453
ventilation: 106, 182, 208, 209, 215, 217, 218, 226, 254, 298, 299, 448, 451-453
WWI: 33
technology: 65
gas vans: 315, 321, 336, 366, 367, 397, see Chapter 3.8.
generator gas: see carbon monoxide
Germany
reparations: 415
revisionism in: see Chapter 2.15.
trials: see Subchapter 4.3.4.
Gerstein Report: 281, see also Subchapter 4.5.2.
ghetto: 44, 47, 131, 135, 149, 243, 279, 280, 289, 426
Lodz: 44, 302, 354
Theresienstadt: 290
Warsaw: 115, 280
Great Britain: 30, 48, 127, 174, 186, 501-504, 506
Greece: 502
Groß-Rosen
crematory: 268
death toll: 46
Guantanamo Bay: 404
Gypsies: 22, 164, 327, 479, see Chapter 3.14.

— H —
Hamburg: 55, 135, 267, 318, 341, 342, 399
Harmense: 98, 177
Hartheim, gas chamber: 72
Hiroshima: 55, 56, 442
Historical Review Press: 500
holes, in gas chamber ceilings: see Zyklon B, insertion openings
Holocaust
as taboo: 10-12
definition: see Chapter 1.2.
lies: see (Sub-)Chapters 2.7., 2.13., 4.2.4., 4.4.
survivors: 40, 88, 89, 93, 108, 115, 120, 121, 145, 148-150, 363, 367, 369, 371, 381, 384, 401, 406, 423, 426, 429, 432, 437, 438, 441, 475, 477, 480, 509, 517, see also Chapter 1.7.
Holocaust Remembrance Day: 10, 15, 16
homosexuals: 22, see Chapter 3.14.
Hungary: 302, 332, 393, 394, 501
hydrogen cyanide: see Zyklon B

— I —
I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 175-177, 193, 206, 266
Ingolstadt: 131
Institute for Historical Review (IHR): 103, 104, 109, 145, 499, 503
International Criminal Court: 91
International Military Tribunal (IMT): see Nuremberg trials
Iraq: 34, 35, 404, 466, 524
Ireland: 127, 501
Iron Blue: 203-206, 209, 213, 278, 297, 298
Islam, and revisionism: see Chapter 2.16.
Israel: 16, 32, 34, 39, 40, 43, 44, 48, 51, 52, 91, 115, 117-124, 134, 139-141, 147, 165, 243, 262, 360, 362, 363, 366, 378, 394, 415-417, 423, 426, *456*, 474, 476, 484, 502
Italy: 179, 292, 348, 500, 501, 506, 508, 519

— J —
Jena: 95, 333
Jerusalem: 16, 23, 115, 117-120, 122, 129, 130, 141, 347, 361, 396, 423, 426, 430, 467, 474, 507
Joint Intelligence Committee: 101, 374

— K —
Karelia: 40
Kattowitz: 174, 388
Katyn: 267, 291, 304-306, 317, 321, 335, 372-374
Kiev: 315-321
Kishinev: 29
Konitz: 305
Krakow: 123, 126, 174, 212-214, 220, 379, 380, 417, 424, 445, 447, 455
Kristallnacht: see Crystal Night
Kulmhof: see Chelmno
Kuwait: 34, 35, 524-526

— L —
lampshades, of human skin: 91, 93, 94
Latvia: 40, 55, 102, 326
legislation, anti-revisionist: see Chapter 5.3.
Leuchter Report: 67, 121, 139, 146, 492, 497, 498, 517, see also Chapter 2.10.
lice: 75, 83, 107, 201, 202, 206-208, 250, 341, 446, see also delousing chambers
Liechtenstein: 502
Linz: 72
Lithuania: 28, 40, 55, 306, 325, 454
Lodz: 302
London: 31, 33, 115, 140, 143, 145, 237, 307, 374, 376, 377, 398, 502, 503
London Cage: 398
Lublin: see Majdanek
Luxembourg: 502

— M —
Madagascar, as Jewish homeland: 164-166, 168, 349
Mainstockheim, Bavaria: 290
Majdanek: 20, 21, 46, 152, 171, 184, *201*, 255, 279, 289, *297*, 307, 334, 352, 429, 439, see also Chapter 3.9.

conditions: 294, 334
crematory: 268, 293, 295, 297, 299
death toll: 46
delousing chambers: 206, 207, 293, 296, 297, 298
estimated deaths: 38, 46, 294
gas chambers: 71, 106, 107, 295-299, 492
Museum: 20, 293
trial: 361, 422
Maly Trostenets: 291
map
Auschwitz region: 175
extermination camps: 289
Marijampol: 325
Mauthausen: 46, 72, 150, 307, 377, 431, 456
crematory: 268, 455
estimated deaths: 46, 308
gas chambers: 71
Meeder-Wiesenfeld , Bavaria: 204
memory, fallibility of: see Subchapters 4.2.2. & 4.2.3.
microwave delousing: 202, 203, 235
Minnesota: 112
Minsk: 167, 290, 291
Moiré effect: 192
Moldavia: 29
Monowitz: see Auschwitz, Monowitz
Münster: 445, 447, 448
Muslims: see Islam

— N —

Nagasaki: 55, 442
Natzweiler: 475
death toll: 46
Neanderthals: 267
Neisse, river: 335
Netherlands: 246, 501, 502
Neuengamme: 46, *201*
crematory: 268
gas chamber: 73, 74
Niederhagen
crematory: 268
NKVD: 39, 291, 304, 321, 399
Nordhausen: 311, 437
Norfolk, VA: 386
Nuremberg Laws: 130
Nuremberg trials: 23, 24, 32, 71, 72, 75, 78, 80-82, 89-91, 93, 94, 126, 154, 172, 272, 291, 294, 316, 318, 338, 352, 354, 393-401, 405, 408, 411, 415, 418, 419, 435, 442, 443, see also Subchapter 4.3.3.

— O —

Oder, river: 335
open-air incinerations: see Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Operation Reinhardt: 21, 254, 255, 260, 280, 289, 290, *292*, 296, 337
Oranienburg: 64
Ostrau: 174
Oswiecim: see Auschwitz

— P —

Palestine and Palestinians: 25, 26, 30, 31, 41, 55, 70, 121, 140, 141, 165, 291, 350
Paris: 71
Peel Commission: 25, 26
pit-burning: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Poland: 18, 24, 26, 28, 33, 39-42, 48, 55, 74, 99, 101, 102, 118, 122-125, 147, 150, 153, 164, 165, 174, 230, 246, 254, 255, 260, 280, 288, 292, 295, 301, 304, 306, 307, 323, 335, 336, 351, 352, 354, 360, 373, 377, 380, 388, 390, 397, 413, 417, 423-425, 440, 469, 475, 501, 502, 507
Pomerania: *335*
Portugal: 127, 502
Posen: *335*
Posen speeches, by H. Himmler: 352-356
Potsdam: 368, 378, 433
producer gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
propaganda: 34, 103, 140, 363, 374, 473, see also Auschwitz, propaganda
Allied: 34, 50, 138, 145, 295, 314, 350, 357, 371-376, 407, 499
British: 102, 103, 304, 374, 376
communist: 40, 76, 124, 125, 184, 273, 293, 295, 296, 304, 321, 322, 373, 377, 378, 379, 443
German: 166, 304, 348, 354, 372, 373
German (modern): 511
Iraq War: 35, 524-528
museum: 67
post-WWII: 82, 95, 245, 293, 295, 358, 363, 415, 499
revisionist: 76, 500
U.S.: 82, 383, 439, 463, 504
WWI: 28, 30, 33, 101, 102, 374
Prussia: 346
Prussian blue: see Iron Blue
pyres: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec

— Q —

Quenelle: 71

— R —

Rajsko: 177, 236
Ravensbrück: 74, *201*, *246*
crematory: 268
death toll: 46
gas chamber: 73, 74
Red Cross: 46, 50, 99, 100, *236*, 240, 313, 334, 398, 478
religion, Holocaust as: 10, 87
Rhine, river: 143, 235, 310
Riga: 167, *327*, *328*
Romania: 55, 342, 502

— S —

Sachsenhausen: 46, 74, *201*
Committee: 76
crematory: 268
delousing chamber: 75
estimated deaths: 46
gas chamber: 71, 73, 82, 138, see also Chapter 2.5.
memorial: 76
Serbia: 33
shrunken heads, myth of: 93, 95, 96
Siberia: 39, 42, 166, 292, 395, 474
Silesia: 19, 99, 174, 176, 179, 185, 202, 309, *335*, 441
Simferopol: 329, 330
Simon Wiesenthal Center: 34, 158, 343, 344
six million: 34, 36, 100, 124, 134, 155, 396, 401, 497, 516, 522, see also Chapters 1.3. & 1.6.
Slovakia: 168, 171, 382, 425

soap, myth of: 89-93, 93, 96, 101, 102, 281, 468
Sobibór: 47, 73, 117, 118, 122, 171, *201*, 254, 268, 279, 288, 289, 296, 357, 427, 468, see also Chapter 3.7.
  estimated deaths: 38, 285
  gas chambers: 285
  mass graves: 288
  open-air incinerations: 285
Sola, river: 174, 176
Soviet Union
  anti-Semitism: 28, 38-39
  mass murder by: 55, see also Katyn
Spain: 127, 147, 413, 431, 501
sterilization, of Jews: 130
Struthof: 475
Stutthof: 18, *201*, *297*, 485, see also Chapter 3.10.
  death toll: 46
  delousing chamber: 207, 297, 302
  estimated deaths: 46
survivors: see Holocaust, survivors
Sweden: 127
Switzerland: 10, 51, 59, 99, 127, 147, 360, 502

— T —
Tesch & Stabenow: 405
the Hague: 91
Theresienstadt
  death toll: 46
Topf & Söhne, J.A.: 196, 455
torture: 75, 78, 120, 147, 343, 345, 386, 396-399, 402, 405, 407-409, 417, 418, 445, 448
  by Nazis: 25, 90, 91, 357, 360, 363, 380, 430, 466, 481
  USA: 404
Tracing Center of the ICRC, Arolsen: 46, 50, 240
transit camp: 166, 254, 268, 277, 284, 302, 377, see also Chapter 3.8.
Treblinka: 47, 73, 115-118, 120, 121, 171, 188, *201*, 279-281, 283, 288-291, 295, 296, 314-316, 324, 357, 385, 444, 445, 448, 466-469, see also Chapter 3.5.
  crematory: 268
  delousing chambers: 289
  estimated deaths: 38, 255
  gas chambers: 71, 255-257, 261, 268, 272
  mass graves: 269, 272, 275-278
  open-air incinerations: see Subchapter 3.5.4.
  trial: 420
trenches: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Turkey: 127
typhus: 27, 41, 82, 152, 181, 195-202, 235, 238, 241, 242, 244, 246, 252, 267, 278, 294, 306, 308, 311, 341, 370, 371, 436, 445-447, 479, 483-487, 493, see also lice & delousing chambers

— U —
U.S. Air Force: 176
U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: 9, 16, 18
UK: see Great Britain
Ukraine: 22, 27, 116, 117, 122, 166, 280, 290, 304, 306, 316, 323-325, 335, 351, 372, 431
Ulm: *130*
ultra-shortwave delousing: see microwave delousing
United Nations: 408-410, 466, 505, 514
Untergriesbach, Bavaria: 204

— V —
Vernichtung (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
VHF delousing: see microwave delousing
Vistula, river: 174, 176
Vladivostok: 166
Volga: 166
Vrba-Wetzler Report: see War Refugee Board Report

— W —
Wannsee Conference: 165-168, 171, 349, 351, see also Chapter 2.14.
War Refugee Board Report: 383, see also Subchapter 4.5.7.
Washington, D.C.: 9, 16, 24, 116, 395, 504
West Prussia: 309, *335*
White House, Washington: 15, 16
wire-mesh columns (for use with Zyklon): 217, 219, 221, 222, 464, 465
witnesses: 23, 24, 50, 61, 69, 71, 74, 495, 515, passim, but see particularly Lecture 4, especially Chapters 4.5. & 4.6.
  (un)reliability: 61, 64, 69, 75, 104, 115, 120-122, 137, 138, 149, 162, 360, 361, 367, 371, 376, 383, 421, 425, 426, 440, 445
  expert: 106, 117-119, 143, 153, 161-163, 193, 220, 221, 258, 360, 361, 379, 419, 420, 489, 493, 517
  Iraq war: 35, 524-526
  Jehova: 22, 57
  party: 161, 162, 170
Wolzec: 448
wood gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
World Jewish Congress: 25, 147
World Zionist Organization: 29

— Y —
Yad Vashem: 16, 43-50, 52, 90, 91, 94, 121, 123, 124, 231, 243, 290, 430, 468
Yom Hashoah: 17

— Z —
Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle: 131
Zyklon B: 34, 81, 83, 84, 104, 107, 181, 182, 184, 231, 244, 253-255, 266, 278, 293, 296-299, 302, 405, 452, 453, 454, 464, 465, 505, 509, see also Subchapters 3.4.6. & 3.4.7.
  insertion opening: 67, 81, 181, 182, 298-300, 530, see also Subchapter 3.4.7.
  introduction device: 189, see also wire-mesh columns
  Iraq 1991: 34
  properties: 201, 206, 208

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released. Compare hardcopy and eBook prices at www.BOOKFINDER.COM.

SECTION ONE:
General Overviews of the Holocaust

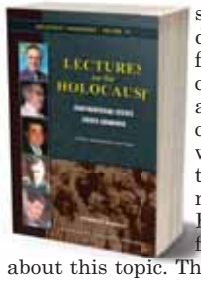


Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks* published thus far. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works.

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 3rd edition, 188 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)



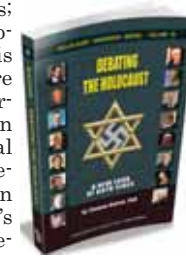
Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why "the Holocaust" is an important topic, and that it is well to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author lobbies for a free exchange of ideas about this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialog style, it is pleasant to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 3rd edition, 596 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)



Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes, the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 4th ed., 261 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

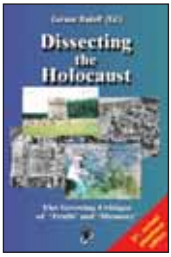


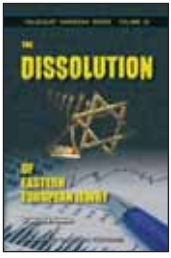
Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He re-



All books are 6"×9" paperbacks unless otherwise stated. Library discounts are available for the whole set and all subsequent volumes.

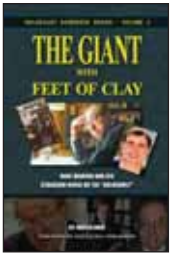












veals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd, revised and expanded edition, 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. It continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. Fourth edition, 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! Second revised edition. 620 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd, corrected edition, foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed. By John C. Ball. During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. John Ball has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 3rd revised and expanded edition. Edited by Germar Rudolf; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 168 pages, 8.5"×11", b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." 4th edition, 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of European Jewry* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. 2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authori-

ties. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400 pp. book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof… you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd edition, 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

SECTION TWO:
Books on Specific Camps

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 2nd edition, 372 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

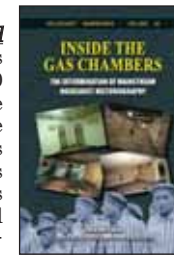
Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." 442 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt". By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist *Holocaust Controversies* blog published a study which claims to refute three of our authors' monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-by-point response, which makes "mincemeat" out of the bloggers' attempt at refutation. It requires familiarity with the above-mentioned books and constitutes a comprehensive update and expansion of their themes. 2nd edition, two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)

Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. The world's premier holocaust scholar focuses his microscope on the death camp located in Poland. It was at Chelmno that huge masses of prisoners—as many as 1.3 million—were allegedly rounded up and killed. His book challenges the conventional wisdom of what went on inside Chelmno. Eyewitness statements, forensics reports, coroners' reports, excavations, crematoria, building plans, U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts, mobile gas vans for homicidal purposes—all are discussed. 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)





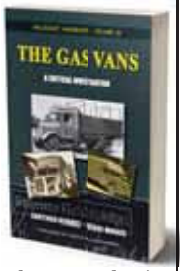






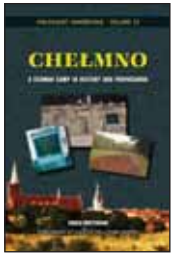


The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. (A perfect companion to the Chelmno book.) By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements reliable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic, and has examined the claims made by the mainstream. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)



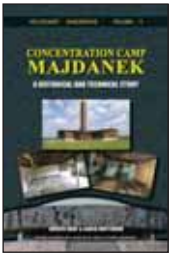
Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Little research had been directed toward Concentration Camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches ("Operation Harvest Festival") and prove them groundless. The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Third edition, 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. The Stutthof camp in Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by traditional historians, who claim nonetheless that Stutthof served as a 'makeshift' extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. Fourth edition, 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)



SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz and has been called upon several times in holocaust court cases. His work is cited by many to prove the holocaust happened as mainstream scholars insist. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac. It shows that their studies are heavily flawed. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 2nd edition, 758 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)



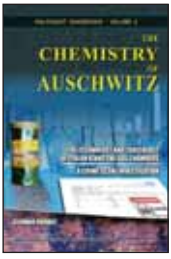
Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Pressac's works and claims are debunked. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)



The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime Scene Investigation. By Germar Rudolf. First, this study subjects the claimed chemical slaughterhouses of Auschwitz to a thorough forensic examination. Next, it analyzes the murder weapon, the poison gas Zyklon B, to determine how this substance operated, and what traces, if any, it might have left where it was employed. The results are convincing to the open-minded, but scandalous to the dogmatic reader. To which side do you belong? Third edition, 442 pages, more than 120 color and almost 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

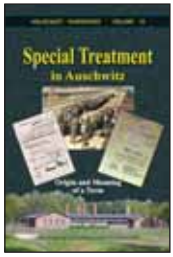


Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are:

















blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Third edition, 398 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Despite a huge public interest in the camp, next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By C. Mattogno. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. (Scheduled for early 2018; #34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. Second edition, 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide appropriate health care for the inmates. This is frequently described as special measures to improve the inmates' health and thus ability to work in Germany's armaments industry. This, after all, was the only thing the Auschwitz authorities were really interested in due to orders from the highest levels of the German government. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (2016; #33)

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The bunkers at Auschwitz are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. Second edition, 292 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. Third edition, 190 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. Second edition, 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines

the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater at Auschwitz and cattle mass burnings. A must read. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were cheaper versions than what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. They reveal that the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were not monstrous super ovens but rather inferior make-shift devices. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer and reveals the appallingly mendacious attitude of the Auschwitz Museum authorities when presenting documents from their archives. With a contribution by Eric Hunt on the Auschwitz Museum's misrepresentations of its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. 248 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

SECTION FOUR
Witness Critique

Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism. By Warren B. Routledge. The first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. 468 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#30)

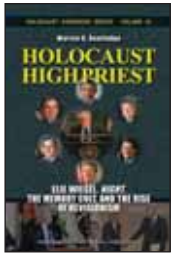
Auschwitz: Confessions and Testimonies. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 40 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. (Scheduled for late 2017; #36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Rudolf Höss & Carlo Mattogno. When Rudolf Höss was in charge at Auschwitz, the mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers is said to have been launched and carried out. He confessed this in numerous postwar depositions. Hence Höss's testimony is the most convincing of all. But what traditional sources usually do not reveal is that Höss was severely tortured to coerce him to "confess," and that his various statements are not only contradictory but also full of historically and physically impossible, even absurd claims. This study expertly analyzes Höss's various confessions and lays them all open for everyone to see the ugly truth. (Scheduled for summer 2017: #35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian Jew who studied medicine in Germany before the war, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote an account of what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others accept that it is a grotesque collection of lies and exaggerations. This study analyzes Nyiszli's novel and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. (Scheduled for spring 2017; #37)









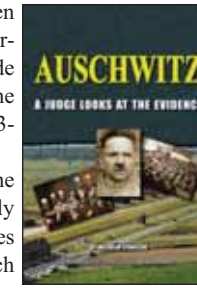




Books by and from Castle Hill Publishers

Below please find some of the books published or distributed by Castle Hill Publishers in the United Kingdom. For our current and complete range of products visit our web store at shop.codoh.com.

Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*



Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. At this detention camp the industrialized Nazi mass murder is said to have reached its demonic pinnacle. This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt.

The late Wilhelm Stäglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only *legal* expert to critically analyze this evidence. His research reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which the Allied victors and later the German judicial authorities bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the shockingly superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. Second, corrected and slightly revised edition with a new preface and epilogue. **3rd edition 2015, 422 pp., 6"×9", pb, ill.**

Gerard Menuhin: *Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil*

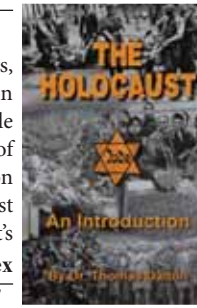


A prominent Jew from a famous family says the "Holocaust" is a wartime propaganda myth which has turned into an extortion racket. Far from bearing the sole guilt for starting WWII as alleged at Nuremberg (for which many of the surviving German leaders were hanged) Germany is mostly innocent in this respect and made numerous attempts to avoid and later to end the confrontation. During the 1930s Germany was confronted by a powerful Jewish-dominated world plutocracy out to destroy it… Yes, a prominent Jew says all this. Accept it or reject it, but be sure to read it and judge for yourself!

The author is the son of the great American-born violinist Yehudi Menuhin, who, though from a long line of rabbinical ancestors, fiercely criticized the foreign policy of the state of Israel and its repression of the Palestinians in the Holy Land.

4th edition 2017, 432 pp. pb, 6"×9"

Thomas Dalton, *The Holocaust: An Introduction*



The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. **128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index**

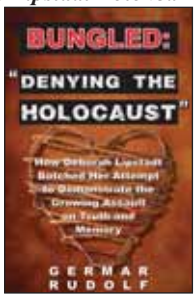
Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*



Breakthrough bestseller by a German government historian documenting Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history not only in terms of the amount of troops amassed. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the most-cruel war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder… **428 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill, bibl., index**

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

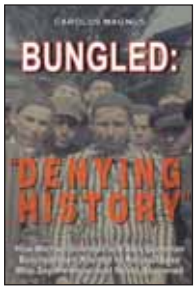
Germar Rudolf, ***Bungled: "Deyning the Holocaust"*** ***How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory***



With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of "Holocaust deniers." This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt's book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL**

2nd ed., 224 pp., 5"×8", pb, bibl., index

Carolus Magnus, ***Bungled: "Denying History".*** ***How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened***



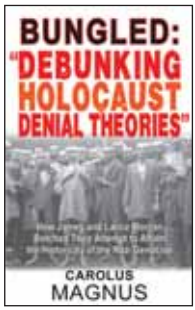
Skeptic Magazine editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book in 2000 which they claim is "a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers." In 2009, a new "updated" edition appeared with the same ambitious goal. In the meantime, revisionists had published some 10,000 pages of archival and forensic research results. Would their updated edition indeed answer all the revisionist claims?

Unfortunately, it's yet another grand feint. In fact, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists. They primarily piled up an enormous heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions, and fallacious interpretations of the evidence.

Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not historical revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilizing unverified and incestuous sources, and obscuring the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. **F for FAIL**

162 pp., 5"×8", pb, bibl., index

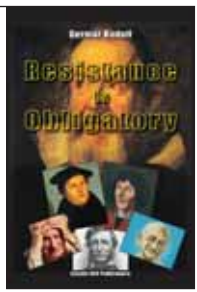
Carolus Magus, ***Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories".*** ***How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide***



The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book "to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all." To do this, "no stone was left unturned" to verify historical assertions by presenting "a wide array of sources" meant "to shut down the debate deniers wish to create. One by one, the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records are carefully scrutinized and then systematically disproven." Unfortunately, it's a grand feint. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they didn't even identify them. Instead, they engaged in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus "revisionist" scarecrow – a mélange of distorted or completely invented alleged "denier" arguments – which they then tore to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side's source material was dismal, and the way they backed up their misleading or false claims was pitifully inadequate. **F for FAIL.**

144 pp., 5"×8", pb, bibl., index

Germar Rudolf: ***Resistance is Obligatory!***



In 2005 Rudolf, a peaceful dissident and publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There the local lackey regime staged a show trial against him for his historical writings. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions, as the German penal law prohibits this. Yet he defended himself anyway: 7 days long Rudolf held a speech in the court room, during which he proved systematically that only the revisionists are scholarly in their attitude, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained in detail why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissident into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his public defence speech as a book from his prison cell, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway…

2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp., 6"×9", pb, b/w ill.

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK



Blue discolorations of the fumigation chambers resulting from exposure to Zyklon B: Majdanek (top left), Auschwitz-Birkenau (top right), Stutthof (bottom left). No such discoloration in Morgue #1 (the alleged gas chamber) of Crematorium II at Auschwitz-Birkenau (bottom right). Read here what that means…

Did you know that the mass media were reporting an impending holocaust of six million Jews since the late eighteen-hundreds? Did you know that the media have repeatedly exposed the stories of Holocaust survivors to be lies? Did you know that many mainstream scholars have expressed doubts about the accuracy of Holocaust history books? Did you know that historians critically investigating the Holocaust narrative are thrown into jail in most European countries, and are not allowed to defend themselves in court?

The present book addresses these and many more such issues. In the first section, it starts by defining what "the Holocaust" is and why it is an important topic. It then gives examples demonstrating that it is well to keep an open, critical mind. The second section tells the tale of many a mainstream scholar expressing doubts and subsequently falling from grace due to this "heresy." The third section discusses in detail the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes, such as the camps at Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. It investigates the claimed murder weapons: gas chambers, gas vans, crematoria and cremation pits. The fourth section thoroughly examines to what degree we can rely on witness testimony, and it analyzes the pertinent aspects of the most prominent among them. In the last section, the author lobbies for free inquiry and a free exchange of ideas about this topic, exactly because the powers that be can't face critical questions.

Of all the thousands of books on this topic, this one gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialog style, it is pleasant to read, and with its logical organization and index, it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 1-59148-166-X

9 781591 481669 >

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
Great Britain

Discovering Absurdistan

The Deterioration of Civil Right
under the Influence of Wartime Propaganda

By Germar Rudolf

- What kind of a country is it where a considerable part of the people think, singing their national anthem could be forbidden?
- What country is it where folksingers might be put in jail for singing peaceful songs?
- What kind of a country is it where a mother of five gets a prison term for having sold one CD with peaceful music on it?
- What country is it where a pastor raising his national flag in his church would get kicked out of his parish for being an extremist?
- What country is it where somebody raising his country's flag would be harassed by his neighbors for being an extremist?
- What country is it where a teacher suggesting that all students should sing the national anthem first thing every morning would lose his job for being an extremist?
- What country is it where showing uncompromised flags of its past is considered a threat to "public peace"?
- What country is it where people can get fined for raising an arm to wave their hands at a person?
- What country is it where people can be fined for collecting and displaying full-scale models of historical weapons?
- What country is it where one can be fined or sent to jail for showing symbols and insignia that have been, and still are, used in many cultures for centuries and millennia?
- What country is it where a professor who writes his disbelief about certain historical events in a footnote, written in Latin, in a scholarly anthology can be prosecuted and threatened with jail?
- What country is it where a judge, writing a well-founded, but highly controversial book on historical topics, sees his book confiscated and burned, his pension cut, and his PhD title withdrawn as a result of this?
- What country is it where a highly renowned historian writing a well-founded book of his country's history can be threatened with prosecution because what he found out is not liked by the authorities?
- What country is it where a history teacher is sent to jail for uttering historical dissent in a private letter to a high-profile personality?
- What country is it where a professor criticizing internationalism can be kicked out of his job, harassed, prosecuted and driven into suicide?
- What country is it that sends a historical dissenter to prison for more than two years just because he published peaceful, scholarly historical material?
- What country is it that denigrates, defames and humiliates its war veterans to such a degree that finally one of them burns himself publicly in protest against what he calls a "Niagara flood of lies" against his generation?
- What country is it that outlaws the commemoration of such a self-sacrifices and punishes everybody who dares to publish this man's last appeal?
- What country is it where well-founded, heavily footnoted books on political and historical topics, authored by academics with plenty of credentials, can be confiscated and burned by the authorities?

- What country is it where authors, editors, publishers, printers, wholesalers, retailers, importers and exporters, warehouses, and customers buying more than two copies of a certain medium can be prosecuted for producing, stocking, importing/exporting, distributing dissenting political and historical literature?
- What country is it that hides from its citizens, which media are outlawed, so that one cannot possibly know whether or not one commits a crime when distributing such media?
- What country is it where judges are threatened with prosecution because they did not punish political and historical dissenters harshly enough?
- What country is it that outlaws the introduction of exonerating evidence?
- What country is it that prosecutes defense lawyers if they try to introduce exonerating evidence on behalf of their clients?
- What country is it that does not keep records of what is said and is happening during trial proceedings?
- What country is it that has institutions designed to conduct political trials?
- What country is it that has a huge spy agency designed to snoop on opposition groups?
- What country is it where members of certain political opposition groups considered constitutional can nevertheless be deprived of some of their civil rights?
- What country is it that, according to experts, will be a totalitarian state very soon, if things keep developing as they did so far?
- What country is it where even the mainstream media admit that this country is in a state of hysteria while persecuting political dissidents?
- What country is it where the head of state asks for children to spy on their parents and parents to spy on their children to make sure they do not harbor unwanted political views?
- What country is it where authorities and the public declare publicly to fight everything that is deemed to be politically on the right?
- What country is it where the authorities declare that half of their population deserves to be ostracized for harboring political views?
- What country is it that is proud of conducting more than 10,000 criminal prosecutions against persons for having committed peaceful "thought crimes"?
- What is the country in the world with the second harshest censorship after China?

What country would that be???

The correct answer is:

Germany

Surprised? If so, read on.

Singing Forbidden!

Germany's national anthem was written in 1848 by Ludwig von Fallersleben, and it is sung to a melody of Joseph Haydn. In contrast to many other national anthems, it has no military, imperialistic or violent content, but restricts itself to a description of Germany, Germans, and their ideals. By a misrepresentation of a section of its first verse, however, certain anti-German forces managed to give it a bad reputation. The first verse reads in translation:

Germany, Germany above all in the world,
When it stands together for protection and defense,
From the Maas until the Memel,
From the Etsch until the Belt.
Germany, Germany above all in the world,
When it stands together for protection and defense,

This verse is obviously totally defensive, but by omitting the second line, it can be misrepresented as a claim of German superiority, which is contrary to the actual content. The third and fourth lines describe characteristic borderline rivers (Maas, Memel, Etsch) or parts of the Baltic Sea (Belt), which in 1848, when this song was written, were actual geographic, political and/or ethnic borders of Germany. That they are no longer today, is a result of two lost world wars, after which the victorious powers conquered and annexed huge parts of German territory and partly expelled and killed millions of Germans. Today, singing this verse is often viewed as if territorial claims are being made against Germany's neighbors, though strictly seen it isn't Germany that has territorial claims, but its neighbors, who simply managed to realize their claims with brute force since 1918, killing millions of Germans along the way. Hence, singing this verse should not be seen as an aggressive territorial claim, but as an eternal reminder of the huge illegal losses in territory and human life Germany suffered since the beginning 20th century.

The two other verses of the German national anthem are pretty harmless, the second describing what the Germans are proud of (German loyalty, German wine, German singing, and German women), and the third is an appeal to unity, justice and liberty, three ideals that were not given in the politically splintered and often despotic Germany of 1848.

As a result of these historical and territorial problems, the first two verses of this anthem are never sung at official occasions, since the first verse is considered to cause diplomatic trouble with Germany's conquering neighbors and public relation problems with the media. But even singing the third verse or merely playing the melody of Germany's national anthem is everything but common practice in Germany. It is basically restricted to international events in sports and politics, for example when the German national soccer team plays against another team, or when some high foreign official is greeted with his country's anthem, followed by the

melody of the German anthem.

Otherwise, singing the German national anthem is considered to be something for either morons or neo-Nazis in Germany, as a British newspaper observed correctly in 2001.[1] In the 1980s, there were still a few public radio stations in Germany that would play the melody of the German anthem at midnight, and once in a while I used to pop up the volume of my radio to maximum, and put it right at my opened window to let all the neighbors and all the students in my dormitory hear it. This was and still is quite a provocation, as most people really think that somebody who does that must be either insane or a Nazi. Consequently, this was one of the reasons why a lecture announcement (about abortion) that I posted on one of those days was nicely embellished with a swastika after just one day.

To understand the degree to which German self-denigration has lead, I had to come to the United States and experience myself - with great surprise and a bit of an uncomfortable feeling - that the first thing the entire school did in the morning was to sing the national anthem as it was broadcasted over the loud speakers. If any teacher or headmaster would even dare to suggest such a practice in Germany, s/he would probably lose his job on the spot for being a right-wing extremist. Not even I, who considers himself to be a patriot, would have thought of letting all students sing the anthem each and every morning. This seems extreme to me, that is to say, right-wing radical. But here in the U.S., it is considered to be just perfectly normal.

Because of the artificial controversy about the first verse of the German national anthem, domestic as well as foreign media are spreading rumors or false news that it is actually illegal in Germany to sing this first verse. This is not true at all. But today, many Germans believe it.[2]

What should one think of a country where a considerable percentage of the population believes that it is illegal to sing its national anthem? What should one think of a people, which considers it to be alright that its national anthem is (allegedly) illegal? And what is one to think of a country where considerable parts of the population find it not irritating that songs could possibly be outlawed in the first place?

Unfortunately, things are just as bad in Germany, and even worse. As a matter of fact, many songs are actually outlawed in Germany, most of them because they have a military connotation, others only because they were sung during the third Reich, and others again because they allegedly or actually incited to unfavorable feelings to identifiable groups. As an example, I would like to refer to the case of Frank Rennicke, a German folksinger who composes and sings patriotic and nationalistic songs. Rennicke is as old as I am. He lives in a small town in southern Germany, only a few miles away from where I once lived. Eventually, I had the chance to meet him, and though his music is not always my style and I also do not agree with all of his political views, we became friends.

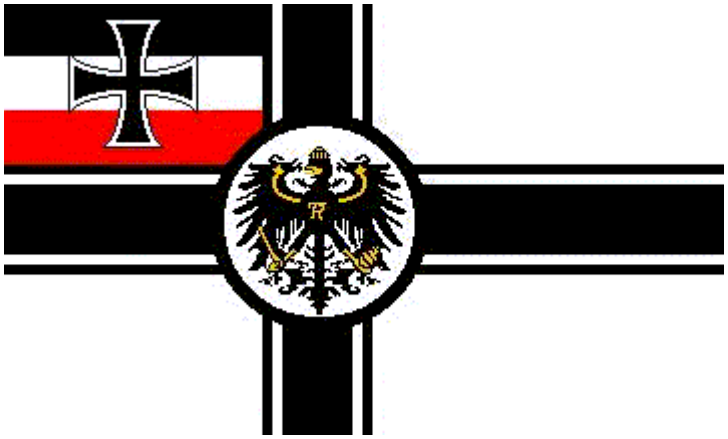
In 1986, Frank composed a song in which he describes the terrible experience of Germans who lost their home, their goods, and many of them even their lives during the last war. In a second part of this song, Frank draws parallels with today's Germany, where Germans are supposedly again expelled from their home by a massive immigration of foreigners, in his view forced upon Germany by the then occupying forces (Americans and Russians). The song ends with the following two lines:

"Americans, Russians, alien people leave -
finally again masters in our own house."

Mainly because of these two lines, the song was banned from distribution in Germany in 1996. As a consequence, Frank rewrote the song and simply omitted these two lines. I won't translate the entire song here, but these two lines are really the only ones that could possibly be interpreted as causing some irritations for "alien people" (foreigners). The rest of the song is much milder. Though still expressing discomfort with the presence and activities of aliens, it doesn't ask for their removal.

Because Frank kept distributing this truncated song, he was sentenced to 17 months in prison on probation in early 2003. Frank is a father of five children and has no criminal record. His wife, who was found guilty of having taken ONE order over the phone for one copy of this song, was sentenced to five months on probation. And this is just one case out of many, one that touched me personally.

So what kind of a country is it where folksingers are threatened with prison for their (unpopular) songs, and where mothers are threatened to go to jail for taking just one(!) order for a music CD?[3]



For centuries, Germany had no flag, or at least not a flag accepted to represent the entire nation, since Germany was split in many principalities for most of her history. The first flag that was seen by many Germans to represent the nation was the one adopted from the colors of one of the student fraternities whose members volunteered to fight against Napoleon in 1813: Black, Red, Gold. However, in lack of an all-comprising German nation based upon the will of the people, it was not to be accepted officially by any German monarchy. Only after the demise of the German Kaiserreich after WWI, it was introduced in Germany, but it was not accepted by a considerable part of the nation. For many, the so-called Reichskriegsflagge (Imperial War Flag, see picture) represented a more glorious Germany. This flag was introduced by the Second German Reich, the Kaiser, as a symbol of its Army. Since the Kaiserreich was a confederation, where all membership states, kingdoms and smaller monarchies, had their own symbols, flags, rulers, independent police forces and armies, the Imperial War Flag was a symbol representing the whole, which was accepted by many people. Hence, still today, this flag is a strong symbol of German glory.

The first official flag to be accepted by the huge majority of all Germans was - unfortunately - the

swastika flag used between 1933 and 1945. After WWII, the Black-Red-Gold flag was introduced again, this time to be accepted by all, accept for the Austrians who, forced by the victorious powers, had to say goodbye from their German motherland and stay independent.

As with singing their national anthem, the Germans have similar problems with showing their flag, though it is not historically compromised at all. The first time I realized that there is something different with Germany as compared to other countries was during a summer vacation in Switzerland when my mother and we kids visited a Swiss catholic church. The ceiling of that church showed a scene from the New Testament where Jesus rises from his tomb in glory, holding the Swiss flag in his hand. It is incomprehensible to me, why Jesus would hold any flag in his hand, not to mention a Swiss flag, a country that did not even exist 2000 years ago. I considered this a kind of displaced patriotism.

However, having lived in the US for a while, I have realized that in this country, too, having the national flag somewhere hoisted in the church doesn't seem to be anything unusual. However, if any pastor or priest in Germany would suggest to have the German flag displayed anywhere in his church, I assume he would be ousted as a right-wing extremist and, if persisting, would be kicked out of his parish.

Similarly, if a German mayor of any city would suggest to have German flags decorate the city throughout, as it is quite common in the US, particularly after 9/11, he would need to have an extreme patriotism which, if detected while running for office, would prevent him to come into office in the first place, and if exposed only while in office, the media would make such a huge right-wing radical scandal out of this that this mayor certainly would be forced to resign.

It can be a similarly unpleasant experience to try to hoist the German flag in one's front yard, if there is no particular reason to do so. This would be taken as evidence for right-wing extremism by the environment and would lead to a social ostracizing, which can become quite unpleasant. As *The Independent* recently noted correctly, raising the German national flag, like singing her national anthem, is considered to be something for "morons and neo-Nazis".[1]

In the early 1990s, when a wave of patriotism was going through Germany after its reunification, many people dared showing the Reichskriegsflagge again, that is, the imperial war flag of the Kaiser's time. As a reaction to this, the authorities declared it a misdemeanor to show this flag in public.[4] It is that simple in Germany to ban the showing of uncompromised symbols. Just because some media and politicians didn't like it.

Needless to say that showing any flags of the Third Reich is outright illegal in Germany and can be punished with heavy prison terms. A legal practice that was even unheard of during the Third Reich. Similarly, all kinds of symbols used during the Third Reich are illegal to show in Germany. This does not only include the swastika and the SS-Runes, but many other rune symbols and insignia which are identical or only similar to symbols and insignia used during the Third Reich period. Some of these symbols were in use in various cultures of the world for many centuries or even millennia. Showing them in Germany, however, leads to prison terms.[5]

Let us assume somebody collects models of warplanes and tanks, as so many people do. What to do with the German weapons of WWII, which all had certain insignia on them? Displaying such models with the historically correct, but politically incorrect insignia in Germany is a crime. Even if you have such items only in your private collection, if you are so unfortunate to tell your neighbor about this, he might be so mean and denounce you to the authorities, which can lead to a house search, confiscation of the items in question, and a prosecution for displaying illegal symbols. This, too, is an extreme overreaction, which was not even heard of during the Third Reich.

Another topic is the so-called "Hitler salute" (stiff arm salute, originally a Roman salute, as so many

things used by Hitler Germany). It is illegal in Germany and can be punished with fines or imprisonment. However, consider this:

Two friends of mine, who are certainly no Nazis and would never consider using this salute, once visited an ongoing trial against a historical dissenter. The local Jewish community sent one of their representatives to this trial, as it is usually the case during such cases. As my friends approached the courtroom, they saw an acquaintance in the hallway waiting to be admitted as a visitor. My friends greet their acquaintance by briefly lifting an arms and waving at him. The representative of the Jewish community files a criminal complaint against both for having used the "Hitler salute". They are both indicted. The older of my two friends can prove that a) he was not a member of the Nazi party during the war, and b) his right arm is disabled, which proves that he could not possibly have made a stiff right-arm salute. So he gets acquitted. My other friend cannot prove that he was not a Nazi during the war, because he was born after the war, and he also cannot prove that he cannot lift his right arm, since he is healthy. So he gets convicted and needs to pay a hefty fine. Hence, any German encountering anybody lifting his arm to a greeting, and if only for a wave, will experience what I do: a Pavlovian reflex like somebody had given me a high voltage shock. Seeing somebody rising one arm, for what reason so ever, is frightening to Germans. Yes, we Germans are paranoid; we were made paranoid by our society. But this is only the start. Just read on.

This Book Must Burn...

In 1979, German historian Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald published a book simply entitled „German History".[6] It covered 2000 years of history, of which an appropriate amount of pages dealt with the Third Reich. When dealing with the concentration camps and the Holocaust, Diwald ended his section about this topic by stating that what really happened during this time is still not really clear, that many questions are still open, and that much more research needs to be done. This sufficed to trigger a storm of outrage both in the media as well as in academia. Eventually, Diwald's publisher changed this statement in a second edition - without asking the author - to the effect that it then expressed horror and outrage about the unimaginable atrocities committed during the Holocaust, an emotional statement which is quite common, but is neither scholarly nor does it solve any of the scientific problems surrounding this event in history.[7]

After Prof. Diwald had died in 1993, several prominent German scholars compiled a commemorative anthology for him.[8] One of the contributing authors was Dr. Robert Hepp, professor for sociology in Osnabrück. In his contribution, he retold the story of this "Diwald scandal." While so doing, he mentioned in one footnote:[9]

> *"Sunt apud nos cogitationes liberae in foro interno, constrictae tamen in foro publico. Quoniam in re publica nostra per regem non licet historicum quoddam factum ex officio approbatum ad incertum revocare, in dubio ponere, quin etiam negare, et cum omnis dissensio aperte declarata iudiciis severe puniatur, haereticam opinionem coram publico diligenter dissimulare oportet. Si quis nihilominus pervestigationibus omni studio peractis factum approbatum maxime dubium esse videt et veritatis gratia incorruptam rerum fidem collegas eruditos celare non vult, opinionem suam publicare non potest nisi abscondito modo. Itaque lingua doctorum antiquorum abutens statuo interclericos (quos quod sequitur obsecro, ut vulgus celent): Ego quidem illud iudaeorum gentis excidium, ratione institutum et in 'castris extinctionis' gaso pernicioso methodice peractum, veram fabulam esse nego. Sed documentorum et argumentorum scholae revisionisticae ratione habita haud scio, an hoc verum sit. Dixi quod sentio. Unica cura veritas; neminem in dubitationem inducere, neminem laedere cogito.*

Sol lucet omnibus, attamen non cuivis laïco contingit adire Corinthum.
Quandoquidem vulgus vult decipi decipiatur!"

In brief: Prof. Hepp declares here that in Germany everybody is punished who publicly expresses certain dissenting views. If one nevertheless does want to speak out because truth demands it, one has to use certain methods. For this reason, this footnote is in Latin. Next, Prof. Hepp denies that the story about gas chambers used during the genocide of Jews in so-called extermination camps is a true story. He says he has been convinced by scholarly revisionist arguments.

Because of this footnote in Latin language, Prof. Hepp was prosecuted for "Instigating to hatred" and "Incitement of the masses". Since the statute of limitations was already passed, he could not be prosecuted, but the commemorative anthology was subsequently confiscated[10] and burned in waste incinerators under the supervision of the German police.[11] How a Latin footnote can incite anybody to hatred, not to mention "the masses", remains a riddle. And what kind of a system is it that burns scientific, commemorative anthologies written on behalf of one of the nation's great post-war historians?

A single case? Far is this from being true. In these matters, this is actually the rule in "democratic" Germany. The first and most spectacular burning of a scholarly, heavily footnoted historical book by the German authorities occurred in the early 1980s. Victim was a book written by a retired judge who analyzed the historical and legal foundations of several trials held against defendants, who were accused of having committed crimes in the former concentration camp Auschwitz.[12] Since the author openly showed his disagreement with the "official" version of history and came to "wrong" conclusions, the book was confiscated and destroyed. Not enough with that, Stäglich saw his pension cut down, and the University of Göttingen, where Stäglich had made his PhD in 1951, withdraw his PhD title.[13] This was done with reference to a law introduced in 1939 by Adolf Hitler.[14] The law says that an academic degree can be withheld or revoked if the owner of a title proves to be "academically unworthy." Today's legal understanding in Germany assumes such unworthiness, if the academic credentials have been used to commit a crime leading to a prison term of more than one year.[15] Though Dr. Stäglich was not sentenced to anything - he could not be prosecuted because the statute of limitations had expired - the German Federal Constitutional Court nevertheless decided that the University of Göttingen acted perfectly legally.[16]

The most rabid reaction of the German authorities so far was doubtlessly caused by an anthology authored by some 15 scholars from various countries. The book critically analyzed various aspects of the Holocaust and came to several quite controversial conclusions.[17] Though two well-renowned German mainstream historians testified publicly and in court on behalf of this book, endorsing it as a scholarly book which ought to be protected by the constitutionally guaranteed freedom of science,[18] the book was nevertheless confiscated and burned,[19] criminal proceedings started against authors, the editor, the publisher, the printer, wholesalers, and retailers.[20] After the authorities confiscated the customer list of this book, over 100 house searches where conducted all over Germany at customers, who had bought more than two copies of said work, indicating that they had an "illegal" intention to distribute the work.[21] All books found were confiscate and burned. In protest against this rampage, some 1,000 German academics published an "Appeal: Freedom of Expression is Endangered" in various German newspapers[22] - to no avail.[23]

In another example, another famous German historian barely escaped criminal prosecution for his historically accurate, but politically "incorrect" findings. For decades, Dr. Joachim Hoffmann was a leading scientist at the German government-owned Research Institute for Military History. His field of expertise was Russia, and the German-Russian war 1941-1945 in particular. Just prior to his retirement, he published a thoroughly researched and well-documented book on the way Stalin planned and conducted this war. Hoffmann shows how Stalin planned as early as 1939 to overrun and conquer all of

continental Europe, what extremely cruel method he used to force his soldiers to fight an unwanted war, how he unleashed a reign of terror over not only his own people, but all people that he (re-)conquered during the years 1943-1945. But what enraged many left-wing politicians and media personalities most was the fact that Hoffmann exposed some of the Soviet atrocity propaganda unleashed against Germany exactly as what it was: untrue or exaggerated war-time propaganda. Since Hoffmann also touched upon certain aspects of the "Holocaust" in this context, proving the propaganda origin and untruthfulness of certain aspects, this lead to voices calling for Hoffmann's prosecution and the confiscation of his book. Only because the judge responsible to decide whether or not a trial should be held was a personal friend of Dr. Hoffmann, was he left unharmed.[24] He was also told that a prosecution could not be avoided anymore, should he change only one word in his book, because this would renew the statute of limitations.[25]

The sad story of this attempt of censorship is described in the book itself, which I published in English in 2001. A longer, clearer, and more courageous preface attacking the restriction of freedom of speech in Germany was initially written by Prof. Topitsch, an Austrian historian who had published on the German-Russian war himself. But facing an escalating wave of prosecution of historians (see next section), Prof. Topitsch got so scared that only a very brief preface was finally approved by him.[26]

...and so Must This Man!

Prof. Werner Pfeifenberger once taught political science at a fine German university. Then he committed the crime of quoting the German communist Kurt Tucholsky out of context. Tucholsky once wrote that the German bourgeois should be asphyxiated. As dramatic as this sounds, read in context it is not that dramatic anymore. Since Prof. Pfeifenberger had used this and other quotations in an article he wrote juxtaposing nationalism and internationalism, he was massively attacked for being a right-winger. First, Prof. Pfeifenberger temporarily lost his job at the state university where he worked. He fought against this dismissal and won. But in a later case, he lost and was hence removed from his chair and "promoted" to a small university in nowhere-land. Next, certain political and media lobbies demanded that he ought to lose this job as well and that he be prosecuted for his writings. After many years of harassment by his colleagues and students, and after having lost his job, he finally was indeed indicted for allegedly having committed a crime by writing critical comments about internationalistically inclined Communists. On May 13, 2000, when Prof. Pfeifenberger received notice of the initialization of criminal prosecution with the threat of up to five years in prison, he committed suicide.[27]

One may consider this suicide unreasonable, but it was also tragic and went like a shockwave through Germany's conservative and patriotic academia. Prof. Pfeifenberger was considered an Austrian patriot and conservative who had many friends in academia and politics, most of them conservatives and patriots themselves. I myself know quite a few of those academics, and the fear I heard and read expressed in communications, panic stricken fear of facing possible persecution against anything right-wing, conservative, patriotic in Germany and Austria, has stunned and frightened me.

Since the mid 1990s, an exhibition organized by communist propagandists is shown all over Germany, with public approval and support, depicting the activities of the German armed forces during World War II in a one-sided, derogatory way, as a formation of mass-murderers and criminals.[28] Most German WWII veterans, of course, feel heavily offended by this, but they are not listened to anymore. The propaganda-warfare against the Wehrmacht in particular and the German nation in general has become so bad that some elderly people are getting massively upset. A defense against these lies is almost impossible, since any dissent from the official line can lead to ostracizing and in extreme even criminal prosecutions. In 1995, after years of suffering under what he perceived as a "Niagara flood" of lies and distortions poured out about and over him and his generation, Reinhold Elstner, one of the

many surviving German war veterans, wrote a flaring appeal to the German people to stop these lies and distortions. He went to the Munich Feldherrnhalle, poured gasoline over himself and set himself ablaze. He died shortly thereafter.[29]

Again, one might consider such self-sacrifice foolish, but even more foolish was the reaction of the authorities to this: they confiscated Elstner's final appeal and outlawed its publication. They also outlawed any commemorative gathering at the Feldherrnhalle on his behalf, and they seized and destroyed any wreath and flowers that were laid down on Elstner's behalf.

Compare this with the reaction of the communist authorities in Czechoslovakia in 1968 when the Prague student Jan Palach burned himself in protest against the Russian suppression of the "Prague Spring". As Germany suppresses any commemoration of Reinhold Elstner, so did the communist authorities in Czechoslovakia until 1989, when their system finally collapsed.

Censorship as far as the eye can see

In 1994, I was invited by a small historical society to lecture on some historical research I had done in 1991 and which had been published in 1993. The president of this society is the Fürth high school history teacher Hans-Jürgen Witzsch. After my lecture, this society gave me an award for my research accompanied with a small donation. During later years, I stayed in touch with Mr. Witzsch and learned more about his activities and ongoing research projects, which focus on the post-war Nuremberg trials and other post-war trials. Having analyzed a massive amount of original documents as they are stored in several Nuremberg archives, he had come to well founded conclusions regarding some of those trials which did not go conform with the "officially" held view. Of course, in a democracy, there is no "officially" held view on history, since science is a field where no authority can prescribe any research results or opinions on any topic. But in Germany, things are a bit different when topics are touched which could undermine the reputation or self-proclaimed moral superiority and the justification of existence of certain pressure groups who define themselves primarily by being opposed to anything that did actually or only allegedly happen during the years 1933 through 1945. Hence, anybody daring to revise the black-and-white all-negative historical image of this period of German history, no matter how well founded such revisions may be, will feel the heat of those pressure groups, which mainly consists of anything liberal and left-wing as well as anything Zionist, Jewish, or philo-Semitic. And since almost all relevant social groups in Germany are at once leftist, Zionist, and philo-Semitic, anybody daring to approach the Third Reich history from a "politically incorrect" angle will unavoidably unleash a hurricane of slander, insinuations, ostracizing, persecution, and possibly even prosecution.

Mr. Witzsch did exactly this. As an honest researcher and scholar, he felt obligated to publish his research results despite the fact that the authorities would not like his results. For example, he proved in detail that most foreigners who worked in Germany during the war were not, as widespread media propaganda wants us to believe, forced laborers or even slave laborers, but that they were paid, received social benefits, vacations, decent living quarters, and even enjoyed their own social activities and access to media in their own language. Hence, in most cases, the working and living conditions for those foreigners were probably by far better than the conditions they could ever have enjoyed in their countries of origin which in most cases did neither grant social benefits nor decent working and living conditions. In another work, Witzsch was analyzing the conditions of one of the post-war trials against Oswald Pohl, head of the economic branch of the Third Reich concentration camp system. Witzsch proved the illegality of the court procedures used by the allied victorious powers and that the verdict handed down against Pohl was legally and historically untenable when considering the evidentiary situation.

As a result of these works, Witzsch first got suspended as a high school teacher, and the State of

Bavaria tried to kick him out of this position forever and to reduce his pension.

In the late 1990s, Mr. Witzsch wrote a private letter to a Jewish Professor of history at the University of the German Army at Munich, asking him to intervene and put a stop to the ongoing false historical atrocity propaganda against Germany. In Witzsch's mind, this propaganda would not only harm the German people, but since the inaccuracies of the historical picture spread by media and pressure groups would sooner or later be revealed as distorted, this will, in the long run, also do tremendous harm to the German Jewish community as one of the pressure groups which pushes this propaganda most intensively. In reaction to this private letter, said Jewish professor filed a criminal complaint against Mr. Witzsch for inciting the masses to hatred. In early 2003, Mr. Witzsch was sentenced to three months imprisonment for having written this private letter. After his conviction, Witzsch also lost his position as a teacher, and his pension was considerably cut down.[30]

Another representative example is Udo Walendy, a political scientist who edited a historical series called "Historical Facts" which focused on the history of the two World Wars. Walendy is best described as an old Prussian: stiff, stubborn, sometimes arrogant, and not very diplomatic. He also is a dedicated German nationalist, which made him the target of social and criminal persecution. Many of Walendy's historical writings, most of them featuring right-wing views on Third Reich history, were put on the "Index", a list of publications deemed dangerous for the mental development of young people. Publications listed on this Index may no longer be offered and sold in public; hence they exist only as underground literature.

A particularly tragic-comic case was the attempt of the German authorities to ban Walendy's book "Truth for Germany",[31] in which Walendy tries to dispel the claim that Germany is solely or even mainly responsible for the outbreak of World War II. Walendy sued the German government repeatedly for their censoring his book. Walendy won each case, but after the German government was forced to release the book, they simply but it back on the index the next day, with only a slightly different reason given. Walendy sued again, won again, and this case was developing into a mad-house play. In one of their writings, the German authorities were stupid enough to state that Walendy's book would be well founded, and that his thesis about Germany's lack of guilt for the outbreak of WWII could not be refuted, which, in their eyes, was even more reason to ban the book, since young people, when exposed to such a thesis, must necessarily become mentally disoriented after hearing the opposite claim of Germany's sole responsibility in all media and at the schools for decades. In other words: The German government admitted that Walendys' book was scientifically correct, that all government school books were a bunch of lies, and that the fact that kids, who are learning about the fraudulent nature of their government, might get upset, which would be reason enough - not to change the school books, but to censor Walendy! Eventually, the ban of Walendy's book, which had been imposed for almost 30 years, was lifted by the decision of Germany's Constitutional High Court. In essence, this verdict says that the German government lies to all students (in Germany, almost the entire school system is public), and that it is highly active in illegal censorship.[32]

Of course, such a victory for Walendy could not be left unpunished. As a consequence, the German authorities indicted Walendy for several issues of his historical periodical, where he had critically analyzed certain aspects of National Socialist anti-Jewish politics, in particular regarding the so-called Holocaust. Since Walendy had dissenting views to those prescribed in Germany by its harsh penal law, he was eventually found guilty of inciting the masses etc., and sentenced to 29 months imprisonment. [33]

The Legal Foundations of German censorship

In German history, censorship unfortunately is more of a rule than an exception. It was introduced by the Catholic Church in the form of the Inquisition. However, it was left to the well-known Austrian

statesman Metternich to perfect the system of suppressing freedom of speech by means of a comprehensive spy and surveillance apparatus introduced in the early 1800s. Neither the German Empire nor the Weimar Republic were particularly soft in their dealings with unwelcome literature,[34] but the worst reputation was doubtless acquired by the Third Reich, which managed, within the twelve years of its existence, to black-list some 10,000 books.[35] While these books were not burned, they did disappear from the shelves of bookstores, to be banned to library archives.

What is not nearly as well known is the fact that it was the Allied "liberators" of Germany who staged the greatest campaign of book destruction that mankind had ever seen. Among the victims of Allied displeasure were 34,645 titles as well as, comprehensively, all school textbooks published between 1933 and 1945; not only where these no longer permitted to be printed and sold after the war - they also had to vanish from the archives of many libraries. In the years from 1946 to 1952, the Soviet Occupation Power published four such lists ("Liste der auszusondernden Literatur", or list of literature to be destroyed) of titles earmarked for destruction. In accordance with the instructions in the censors' introduction to the second and third volumes, the first three of these lists also went into force in the western Occupation Zones.[36]

In modern Germany, things are not quite as arbitrary and rigorous, but censorship is still an intrinsic part of German society.[37] Though the German Basic Law (similar to a constitution) expressively prohibits general censorship, it allows censorship by "general laws." The German Constitutional High Court rule that such "general laws" may not be sweeping in nature and may not prohibit a specific opinion, and may be used only to protect other fundamental human rights, like human dignity. However, the same court ruled that media can be banned from public distribution already if they are "a constant threat" to the mental development of young people.[38]

The German Criminal Code has at its disposal several laws facilitating censorship. One is used to prevent or punish libel (§185), another to prevent the defamation of the memory of dead persons (§189). Both activities are considered to be an attack on the fundamental right or human dignity. Two other German penal laws are used to prevent or punish the "stirring up of the people" (§130) and the "incitement to hatred" (§131), offenses which are considered to be an attack on human dignity and/or on public peace.[39] Though German courts originally ruled that an attack on human dignity (libel, defamation of the dead, incitement to hatred) is committed only by the use of insulting/denigrating words, legal practice has shifted the border line from which onward a crime is committed more and more from insult to justified criticism.

Also, the question of when "public peace" might be threatened is handled more and more arbitrarily. There has never been a need that "public peace" was actually disturbed (for example by demonstrations and riots caused by a certain publication). It suffices that some authorities think that if a certain dissenting view would be widespread in Germany and would be accepted by a certain portion of society as being true, than a scenario could be thought of where certain unpeaceful activities could occur. This construction, of course, can be applied to almost all views dissenting with the views held by the current authorities, and is thus the perfect tool to suppress any real and fundamental opposition.[40]

Following this changing practice, the German penal law was revised in autumn 1994 to reflect these changes. The revised law now includes regulations, which expressively criminalizes dissenting historical views of certain aspects of German history (primarily about National Socialist persecution of minorities), and additionally in a certain sense anything, which could be considered a "politically incorrect", yet perhaps justified criticism of population subgroups of potentially any definition - though only those subgroups will find protection from insult and criticism under this law which are considered "politically correct" (foreigners, Jews, homosexuals, but *not* Germans, German veterans, patriots, right-wingers, etc.).

In this regard the foremost German criminal law commentary observes that this amendment means that practically any kind of criticism of population subgroups - however they are defined - can become a criminal offense, since the legal right that is supposed to be protected (the anti-discrimination rule) and the feature it is supposed to protect (public peace) are rendered too general and vague in this law.

Also, the outlawing of dissenting historical views about a narrowly defined historical event is precisely the scenario, which the German Federal Constitutional Court has ruled out years ago (but is ignoring today): this law criminalizes a specific opinion about one detail of the history of only one single, past regime. From this perspective alone, this "hastily passed and unthought-out",[41] "special law against freedom of speech"[42] would seem to be unconstitutional, and it has been criticized commensurately in German legal subject literature, where it is described as being, in effect, "an attack on the intellectual freedom of dissidents"[43] and "virtually the classic example of a norm [...] directed against a specific opinion."[42]

> *"The legitimacy of this regulation is dubious at the very least. One can already question whether a [opinion considered by the authorities to be a] lie is a criminal wrong at all; one must question whether the mere denial[, correction, or refutation] of [what the authorities consider to be] a historical fact, in the absence of any characteristics of agitation, may be described and dealt with as incitement of the people, of all things."*[44]

The concept of "denying" something, which the authorities deem true, is a new element in German criminal law and poses problems, which it seems quite impossible for criminal procedure to solve, except with the means of political show trials, where nothing else is accused than one's "wrong" historical views. In order for denial to objectively constitute a criminal offense, it must be done deliberately; that is, the "denier" must know that he is not telling the truth and the Judge must prove this knowledge, which in and of itself is already virtually impossible. But in order to be able to also punish (especially) the so-called "criminals of belief" who are convinced that they are telling the truth, in particular when the accused are academic experts with dare trying to prove in public and in the courts in a scholarly way that they are right, the German judiciary has concocted an entirely new definition of "intent":[45]

> *"In this case, intent can only be the knowledge that one's conviction puts one into conflict with that which 'general opinion' indisputably regards as a historical fact. Admittedly, in a state under the rule of law this places a system of criminal law based on guilt squarely at the crossroads* [between a state under the rule of law and a tyranny]."

The new law also permits preventive censorship, as it were, by providing for the confiscation of publications or other data carriers considered to be inciting or posing a potential threat to "public peace", which are allegedly "intended for" distribution. The judiciary holds that the intent to distribute prohibited publications exists if a person has in his or her possession more than one single copy of a data carrier.

That this new German law cannot be reconciled with international human rights standards - this was also thoroughly demonstrated by a PhD thesis analyzing this problem[46] - is a fact openly acknowledged by Germany's leading politicians, but it is excused by virtue of the country's particular history. The flawed logic goes something like this:[47]

> *In order to prevent the reoccurrence of book-burning and the persecution of minorities, we must burn certain books and persecute certain minorities.*

Banning Books

The first step in the process of German censorship is the black-listing or "indexing" of, for example, a book or pamphlet. This indexing is done by the Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Media

(Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien, BPjM), which can decide without any court or government order which media is to be indexed. This indexing means that the black-listed work may no longer be advertised and that it may not be sold or otherwise made available to persons under 18 years of age. In practical terms this means that the work ceases to exist for the public, as one can then legally learn of its existence only by private means - or, alternately, via the list of indexed works which the BPjM regularly publishes in its Report. By now this list includes thousands of printed, audio and audio-visual works.[48]

While the BPjM was initially created primarily to protect German youth from pornography and the glorification of violence, it has increasingly also engaged in the battle against politically or historically unpopular literature. As early as 1990 Eckhard Jesse, who is today a Professor of Sociology in Chemnitz, criticized that the BPjM had in many ways turned out to be a gateway for a one-sided fight against everything, which is deemed to be on the right of the political spectrum.[49] According to Jesse, the censorship measures of the BPjM are "difficult to reconcile with the principles of a liberal society [...], because, on principle, in an open society the printed and spoken word may not be stifled."[50]

While Jesse regrets that the printed word is being stifled in our society, he considers it a comforting thought that these black-listing decisions were published in those years, thus allowing the public to review them.[51] However, in 2002, the German Law for the Protection of the Youth was changed to the effect that from now on, media, which are considered to be a serious threat to the youth, will be listed in a non-public list.[52] Affected by this new rule are mainly political and historical works which breach penal laws like "incitement to hatred" and "stirring up the people". The public can now no longer learn which media are outlawed and which are not. Hence, one of the most important rule of a state under the rule of law, that its legal decisions and laws must be made public so that all citizens can learn about them and hence abide by them, is breached: The German authorities keep their decisions secret, and the German citizen who distributes banned media will run afoul with the law without having had any chance to prevent this. This is a first class example of a totalitarian law.

Book Burning by the Government

The second stage of German censorship is the so-called confiscation (or seize-and-destroy) stage. This stage is hardly known by the public, and even Professor E. Jesse, whom we quoted earlier, seems either not to be aware of it or to ignore it. The confiscation of a publication takes place on the order of a court. What happens to the confiscated copies of such a publication is not quite clear, but it probably varies with the police station in charge. One publisher who is quite frequently the target of such book confiscations reported that he had been told that the books are burned under police supervision, and this was also confirmed by various mainstream media reports.[53] This seems logical, since dangerous books are, in the eyes of the German authorities, to be treated like drugs: they poison our minds and turn us into defunct members of the society. Hence the weapon of the crime - drug or book - must be destroyed by fire (or for the book the shredder, as an alternative).

According to information from the German Federal Government, and unlike for indexed works, there is no office or authority which publishes an even remotely complete list of confiscated books;[54] similarly, the confiscation orders issued by the courts are not published anywhere. According to a hardly known administrative rule of the German police, every court that orders or revokes the confiscation of a medium is required to communicate its decision to the German Federal Bureau of Investigation (Bundeskriminalamt), which therefore ought to have a complete and current list, particularly as it serves the courts as information central regarding confiscation orders already issued.[55] However, inquiries to receive a copy of this list are never answered by this German FBI, a behavior in concordance with the secrecy the above mentioned list of "dangerous" banned media.[56]

So here as well, the public is left completely in the dark about which media are confiscated and which are not. Should a person dare to import, export, stock, reprint, distribute, or sell such a confiscated media, he will find himself in front of a judge charged with thought crimes.

Although pornographic or pro-violent publications are also affected by confiscations, which will find approval by most people, and justly so in most cases, these media are not a particular focus here, since the destruction of political or historical publications is a much more explosive issue from a human-rights point of view.

Whereas no author, printer, wholesaler, retailer or multi-copy purchaser can be punished for having distributed a banned book *prior* to its banning, all of these individuals can be, and usually are, prosecuted for such activities even if these activities occurred *prior* to the actual court decision which declared the confiscation of such media a legal fact. According to German law, a medium that will eventually be confiscated is illegal not by its declaration of illegality by a court, but by its content. Subsequently, already the bringing into existence of such a medium is a crime, even if the authorities did not yet know of this medium at the time when it was produced. Hence, authors, translators, editors, publishers, printers, warehouse owners, wholesalers, retailers, and customers who bought more then one copy of such media - indicating an intention of distribution - are all subject to criminal prosecution even if their activities took place prior to any court decision.

In reply to an inquiry the Ministry of Justice of the Federal Land of Baden-Württemberg has stated that in the time between the end of 1994 and mid-1996, in Baden-Württemberg alone, there were 32 cases of preliminary proceedings being instituted against private individuals for their multiple purchases of confiscated books of political and/or historical nature.[57] Extrapolated to cover all of Germany, this figure indicates some 250 to 300 such criminal cases. Exactly how many persons have been punished in recent years for their will to produced and/or disseminate media which were confiscated afterwards is not known; the aforementioned figure of several hundred preliminary proceedings, however, would indicate that the number is substantial.

Most people prosecuted under these censorship laws adhere to more or less right-wing views, starting from simply conservatives and patriots via nationalists to fascists and National Socialist. However, it does not really matter what one thinks of the views advocated by this group of persons. The fact is that the human right to freedom of speech must be indivisible, as Professor R. Dworkin stated it in an issue of the British periodical "Index on Censorship" that addressed the German wave of censorship.[58] Not a single one of the cases described here involved any calls to violence, instructions for violent acts, or trivializations of violence - at most, violence is disputed for certain historical events, or portrayed as less than generally usual in other accounts. Hence, the harshness with which the German judiciary proceeds against these dissidents is incomprehensible and unjustified.

If the cases described herein affected any other persons or groups, such as Jews, homosexuals, women, left-wingers, there would be a worldwide outcry in the press, denouncing such human rights violations. But since the victims are after all only the "right" ones, the matter is ignored and hushed up. But from an objective perspective there is no difference between, for example, Communists and Jehovah's Witnesses being imprisoned in the Third Reich for their beliefs, and right-wingers and historians skeptical about certain aspects of Holocaust history being thrown behind bars in the Federal Republic of Germany today for the sake of their publications. Human rights remain human rights. They go for leftist radicals just as much as for right-wing radicals.

It seems that Germany's tradition of free speech is rather underdeveloped. In light of her history, the only correct position for Germany to take would doubtlessly be to strictly and impartially grant human rights for everyone - and **not** to simply deny those human rights to the other side of the political spectrum, as it happens right now. Obviously, where human rights are concerned, Germany is caught in

a historical vicious circle, or, to use a different metaphor: the pendulum is swinging wildly from one extreme to the other. It is high time that it came to rest in the middle.

Denunciation, Wire-Tapping, Mind-Control

One of the Allied conditions for establishing the Federal Republic of Germany was the creation of a "Federal Bureau for Protection of the Constitution." This Orwellian device's name was chosen in order not to give German citizens the impression that they were exposed to governmental snooping, which was of course the mission of the Bureau, and as such it was just a kind of successor of the infamous Gestapo, the Secret State Police of the Third Reich. From this bureau subsequently evolved, within the Interior Ministry, the Department for Protection of the Constitution.

Recently, Claus Nordbruch exhaustively documented the scandalous jurisdictional expansion of this domestic spy service.[59] Although this Department possesses no police or legal resources, it nevertheless wields tremendous power. If an individual or organization is mentioned in one of its "Constitutional Protection" reports, it is the social equivalent of a death sentence. The person or institution targeted is ostracized and shunned like a leper, often fired from his job and denied right of appeal before the employment courts.

The role of the victorious allies is evident also in the first disfranchisement of a political party, which occurred early in the 1950s. In those days the newly organized German Reich Party, which was very popular among former soldiers and the patriotically inclined, was enjoying rapid growth and electoral successes. The leading personality and draft horse of the new party was Major General Otto Ernst Remer. Because of his success he was visited by an Allied delegation. They issued him an alternative: either quit the Reich Party or else the Allies would ban it. Remer refused to knuckle under and the party was banned. For the sake of appearances the KPD (Communist Party of Germany) was also banned, but it promptly re-emerged as the DKP (German Communist Party.)

The introduction of the Emergency Decrees ("Notstandsgesetze"), which occurred toward the end of the sixties, was a decisive step toward gutting constitutional rights. Theses laws were intended to enable the government to restrict civil rights in case of a severe conflict with the Soviet Union. Before the Emergency Decrees were introduced, it was legally impossible for the government to restrict individual rights. It has now become commonplace.

Süddeutsche Zeitung

(Germany's biggest newspaper, left-wing)
30.9.98

»According to a French study, there are currently more political prisoners in Germany than in the* [communist] *German Democratic Republic in the year before its collapse. However, these politically motivated offenders, who were sentence for inciting the people, denying the Holocaust, and continuation of banned organizations, are not perceived as political prisoners in this country, [...]. These are mainly young people who thus turn into martyrs of the national resurrection of Germany.«

Horst Mahler

Controversy over the Emergency Decrees also gave impetus to the student revolts of the late 1960s, which occurred at the end of the sixties. With good reason, the students feared that the decrees would open the door to despotism, which they mistakenly believed would be "fascistic" in nature.

When the emergency decrees were finally accepted under the Grand Coalition of Christian Liberals and socialist at the end of the sixties, the "extraparliamentary opposition" ("*Außerparlamentarische Oppostion*", APO) was organized, which challenged the accumulation of power within the established parties through struggles in the street. Out of this APO developed the terrorist movement of the seventies, which gave the government a pretext for restricting human rights still further. It became permissible to search domiciles, tap telephones and open mail, even without official court permission, provided the intent was to head off "development of a potentially dangerous situation." ("Gefahr im Verzug")

With the expansion of organized criminality in the eighties, basic human rights (inviolability of the home, and privacy of mail and telephone) were weakened still further. Now came another striking innovation: such measures could be applied without judicial permission, under the simple pretext of "Suspicion [sic] of potential danger." This is commonly called "Salami tactics."

No one seems interested in the fact that combating organized crime is not caused by inadequate legislation, but rather by lack of support for the police and lack of will on the part of politicians, who are frequently involved in organized crime. The period around 1980 also saw the first flowering of Holocaust revisionism. The government responded to this challenge with another streamlining of its procedure for prosecuting thought crime. It raised such violations to the level of crimes that are to be prosecuted automatically, i.e., they do no longer be initiated by complaints by anybody.

Since Germany's reunification in 1989/90, a flood of patriotism and patriotic organizations has been sweeping across Germany. International power brokers were then exerting tremendous pressure upon Germany to repress the patriotic movement. During this time, several xenophobic attacks against foreigners occurred, some of which may well have been engineered. The German government has certainly exploited all these attacks in order to create the specter of a "brown threat," a resurgence of fascism. As a result of this, on December 1, 1994, Germany's Penal Code was changed on an unprecedented scale. Freedom of opinion regarding German social taboos such as foreigners, multi-culture, Jews, Holocaust and the Third Reich has been banned altogether.

The government's most recent step toward total surveillance occurred at the end of the nineties. This was the so-called "Great Spying Assault" ("*Großer Lauschangriff*"), which legalizes constant residential surveillance with microphones and cameras under certain circumstances. Simultaneously, the German judiciary launched prosecutions of foreigners as well as German nationals for disseminating "contraband" documents over the Internet.

In Germany at present, all the following are treated as illegal items or activities:

- Anything which might be construed as a threat to "public peace" can be prohibited at the discretion of a prosecutor or judge.
- All symbols, gestures, songs, speeches, and poems, which directly or indirectly suggest anything associated with the Third Reich are prohibited.
- Criticism of "multicultural" society and immigration policy can be construed as an illegal act.
- It is unlawful to publicly voice dissenting research results about the circumstances surrounding National Socialist crimes, whether actual or alleged. Every critical researcher who investigates the Third Reich works under the threat of persecution and suppression.
- The punishment meted out for "inciting to hatred" can be up to five years in prison.

- Even criticism of established parties, government and its representatives can be prosecuted as an offense (denigration of symbols and representatives of the state).
- As a result, thousands of books have been burned, tens of thousands of German citizens punished for thought crimes, hundreds of citizens thrown into prison, and numerous opposition parties and other organizations outlawed. Other parties and political groupings are severely restricted in their constitutionally guaranteed rights. They are subjected to social and criminal punishment, if they openly oppose or expose the conditions mentioned above. The formation of a parliamentary or extra-parliamentary opposition to these conditions has thus been made legally impossible.
- If one criticizes despotic measures, one makes oneself liable for prosecution on grounds of maligning the government, its representatives and symbols. The government has hermetically sealed itself off from all criticism and possibility of reform.

In view of such conditions it is not surprising that political scientists, sociologists, and historians no longer dare to call things by their real names. They are afraid of being hauled before the German "State Protection Police" and the courts' "State Protection Chambers" and sentenced to severe punishment over more or less trivial expressions of political opinion.

In all the years I have been associated with representatives of German intellectual life, I have been hearing formulaic expressions such as "Freedom is in peril" and "Are our opinions really free?" It has now become clear that freedom is not "endangered" - it no longer exists. Likewise there is no longer any question about whether one's thoughts are still free. Given the present climate of anxiety in Germany's society, media and government, many citizens are actually afraid to express their opinions. More and more often one hears it said: "You can't even think that!" People are afraid to openly discuss conditions in Germany because they could suffer serious consequences if they did.

Prof. Gottfried Dietze, Emeritus of Johns Hopkins University, responded to my request to comment from the unassailable position of retired emeritus in a foreign country. His response was discouraging: the world has already dragged Germany through the mud so badly that he chooses not to make the situation even worse with negative comments about present day conditions in his beloved fatherland. What a heartbreaking observation![60]

There is a little German witticism going around that illustrates the difference between the former DDR and the present government. Today's Germany does the opposite of what the DDR used to do: it keeps its citizens fat and politically impotent and takes away their hope of escape by incorporating all German territory and pressing its neighbors to act as she wishes, and so she has no further need of walls and self-firing robot guns at the borders.

In 1994, Germany had a president named Richard von Weizsäcker who publicly called upon children to spy upon their parents and vice versa in order to denounce them should they harbor right-wing views. In the meantime, Germany even has a toll-free number where German citizens can denounce their co-citizens in case they harbor unwanted right-wing views: 011-49-1805-234566. Only totalitarian states can sink this low.

On January 19, 1993, Mr. E. Mußmann, Professor of Police Law at the Ludwigsburg Academy for Public Administration, delivered a lecture to the German Catholic Student Organization *Nordgau Prag* in Stuttgart, entitled "How the Police Change with the Times." In this lecture he criticized the relentless undermining of constitutional rights and the expanding power of the police apparatus. Prof. Mußmann remarked that, if these trends were not reversed, he would not want to live in Germany in forty years, because it would have become a police state with pronounced Orwellian tendencies. Prof. Mußmann was mistaken. It took only ten years.

Today, the leaders of the 1968 student revolt have become Germany's political leaders - almost all of them radical socialists, Communists, Marxists, Spartacists, or even supporters of Red Army terrorists, like Trittin (Minister for Ecology), Schröder (Federal Chancellor), Fischer (Minister for Foreign Affairs), Schilly (Minister for Internal Affairs) -, and the persecution they unleash against the German people has no parallel in German post-war history. Factually, Germany has turned into a left-wing extremists state, closer to the former communist East Germany than to the U.S.

In such an atmosphere, everybody visiting Germany should be aware that telling the wrong kind of jokes with the wrong kind of audience - and if it is only the guy on the table next to you in the restaurant who doesn't like your joke - might be a free ticket to a German jail, because making jokes about certain minorities (Jews, Turks, homosexuals, gypsies...) might be interpreted as "Incitement to hatred." So you better watch your back when visiting Germany!

A Legal System Bound to go Berserk

One certain law of the German criminal rules of procedure enables German judges to disallow evidence or testimony if the point to be proven is considered by the legal system to be common knowledge. The purpose of this law is to create obstacles to a possible defense tactic of prolonging the trial, or making it more expensive for the authorities.[61]

Currently, it is the moral terror of political correctness, which turns free speech into a neck-breaking risk.

Martin Walser, famous German writer

There is, however, one topic where the German legal system misinterprets this rule, and that is in connection with historical events of the Third Reich period, with criticism of the Jewish religion, or with criticism against multiculturalism or mass-immigration. If anybody publicly utters beliefs that are not in accordance with the officially decreed truth, s/he might find her/himself in front of a judge, not able to present any evidence that would possibly substantiate her/his views. The reason is that according to present day German legal practice, certain aspects of Third Reich history are considered to be proven facts, and criticizing victims of the Third Reich - Jews, foreigners, any minority in general - is considered a crime, whether the criticism is justified or not. Regarding criticism of such groups, truth is no defense. What matters is the impact a dissenting view could possibly have if a majority in Germany agreed with it. Therefore, defendants holding such dissenting views have no right to prove their point. The public prosecutor does not have to prove s/he is right, since the judges decree "common knowledge" of the fact that the public prosecutor is always right, and the defendant has no right to introduce evidence, since the judges decree "common knowledge" of the fact that the defendant is always wrong.[62] Trying to prove his point nevertheless only results in more severe punishment, since it proves that the defendant is willing to repeat his crime of dissent in front of the court and is not willing to submit.

It has been ruled that "common knowledge" can be abandoned if there is evidence which is new and/or superior to any other evidence ever produced in a German court of law, or if there is noticeable public dissent.[63] However, all attempts of lawyers to introduce new, superior evidence or evidence proving

that there is noticeable public dissent have been dismissed due to - guess what - "common knowledge" that the defendant is wrong. In perversion of every proper legal system, historical and forensic experts who prepared evidence far superior to any other evidence ever produced have always been rejected - due to "common knowledge that they are wrong" - and also been subjected to prosecution and sentenced, without having a chance to even introduce their own evidence - due to "common knowledge that they are wrong".[64]

Public personalities who dare to start creating "noticeable public dissent" are also prosecuted without having a chance to present their own public activity as "noticeable public dissent", because it is "common knowledge that they are wrong".

Most recently, the German Federal Supreme Court has even decided that any defence lawyer, who dares to present or ask for the introduction of evidence challenging the officially decreed historical truth of the Third Reich, has to be prosecuted and sentenced for collaborating with the defendant in harboring and spreading his dissenting views, hence "incitement of the masses" and "stirring up the people".[65] That is exactly the same state as the medieval witch trails had been in, where lawyers trying to prove that there is no devil or no witchcraft were prosecuted themselves for collaborating with the devil and the witches.

To peak this all, in 1994, German judge Rainer Orlet who, in the opinion of the media and many politicians, did not punish a historical dissenter and leader of a nationalistic opposition group harshly enough and even showed some sympathy with the sympathetic, thus far law-abiding defendant, was threatened with prosecution and finally had to resign. All the right-wing defendant had done was to translate a speech by an American who expressed dissenting, but peaceful views on Third Reich history. This case made it clear to all judges in Germany that they better punish all dissenters on certain historical topics without mercy, or they might find themselves persecuted.[66]

More and more, I get the impression that one now lives in an Orwellian-like State in Germany

Hiltrud Schröder, former wife of German Federal Chancellor Gerhard Schröder

The organizational framework of the German legal system is somewhat awkward as well. For example, as I experienced myself while active as an expert in several court cases, German prosecutors as well as judges in conference with defense lawyers openly admit that trials against political and historical dissenters are political trials whose outcomes are predetermined from the beginning by order from higher up, as I had to experience myself while I was summoned to testify as an expert witness. Thus it happened that a prosecutor of the court in Bielefeld let slip the following "lapsus linguae" in a conference with Attorney H. Herrmann during court recess:

> *"Counsel, it is obvious that you have prepared yourself extremely well for this case, and I obviously can not compete with your expertise. In this trial I am merely substituting for my colleague who normally handles political cases."*

This was by no means an exceptional case. To Munich Attorney Klaus Göbel, who

frequently represented revisionist defendants during the early 1990s, a judge in the evidentiary phase of a trial expressed himself quite candidly, as follows:

> *"Surely you do not think your expert witness will be admitted. Surely you know that this court has a political mission. Our mission demands that without exception those who express doubt about certain aspects of Third Reich history must be brought to trial and convicted. You will never be allowed to present your evidence."*

Attorney Göbel shared this with me on July 22, 1992, during the preliminary proceedings of the trial for which I was to be summoned as an expert witness. He did this in order to make it clear to me that our tactic of "considered, innovative, up-to-date evidence" in order to break the "common knowledge" could not prevail. German courts are charged with suppressing all exculpatory evidence in such trials, and to disqualify expert witnesses without a hearing.

Toward the end of 1992, I accidentally learned about the existence of a certain "Department of State Protection" of the District Criminal Court of Baden-Württemberg. I was so flabbergasted to see a title with such an obvious political program that I investigated. It turned out that there really exists such State Protection Departments in Germany's police headquarters, whose mission consists of prosecuting crimes, which could threaten the existence of the Federal Republic and/or the "basic principles of freedom and democracy." Evidently, in the eyes of the criminal police, harboring certain dissenting political and historical views represents just such a threat. The State Protection Department is divided into three units: Rightwing Extremism, Leftwing Extremism, and Political Extremism by Foreigners. [66]

One would assume that the bureaucrats in their respective units have been instructed in these respective ideologies so that they will be able to recognize their particular brand of "extremism", be able to combat it, and avoid falling victim to it. A conversation with one of these bureaucrats showed me just how thorough his instruction had been. One certainly cannot accuse these people of ignorance, and most particularly not of ideological insensitivity!

In the fall of 1994, I learned that even the German courts of laws have their political section, doing nothing else but prosecuting crimes with a political background, or crimes consisting of nothing else but expressing "illegal," dissident political or historical views. They are internally referred to as "Chambers of State Protection."

Nothing of this is actually kept secret in Germany, yet the average citizen has no idea of how deeply the principle of politicized judiciary has taken root in the German criminal justice system, penetrating even into organizational structure. As far as the public is concerned, there has been a complete news blackout on the subject. Nobody asks if there could or should possibly be such things as State Protection Departments in a state under the rule of law, specialized Courts of State Protection and political trials in a system which, after all, pretends to be a liberal democracy.

To make matters worse, the German criminal rules of procedure are awkward as well, to say the least. Every TV viewer is familiar with court procedures as they are common in most countries. While a trial is under way, the court secretaries are sitting at a stenographic table and are industriously typing away creating an official court record. Today, much of this work is done by automatic voice recognition. That is the way it is done in the USA, England, Austria, and even in German civil trials.

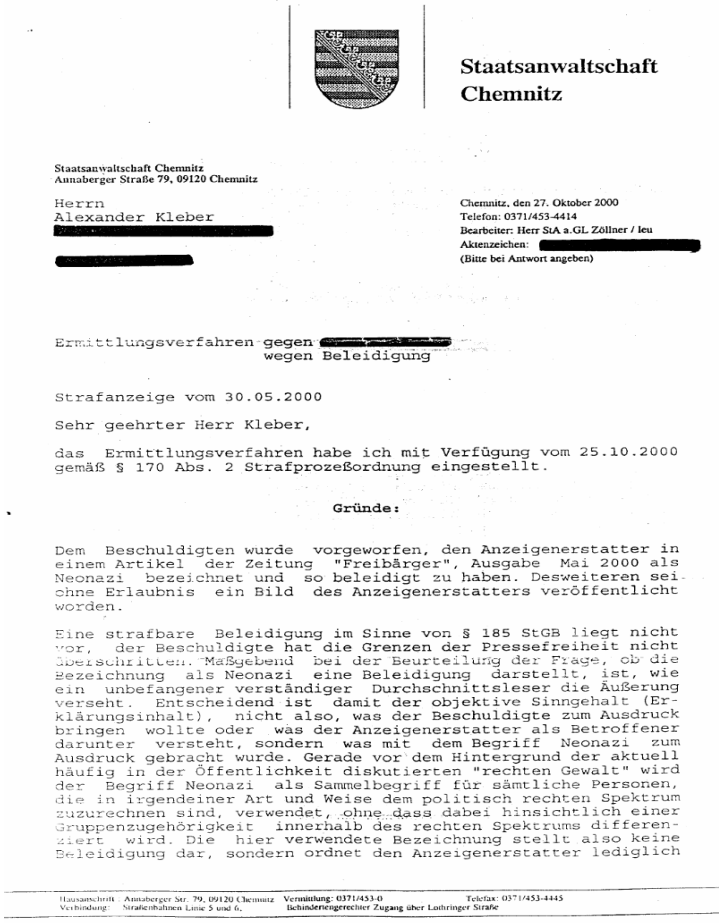
But not in German criminal trials! Here, no court record is kept!!! This is extremely ominous, since afterwards it cannot be pointed out just what the judge, prosecutor, defendant, defense attorney, or witness has said.[66] This opens the door very wide for lies and errors on the part of the judge. As a matter of fact, there is absolutely no excuse for German criminal courts' not keeping a court record,

considering the state of modern stenographic technology. The absence of such a record invites for all kinds of judicial misconduct, which, as I may add, does occur especially frequent in the political trials discussed here. Not even the best judge remembers everything that was said during his trial, but even if discrepancies resulting from such errors could be remedied, there would still remain the worst evil of all: That is the very existence of a political judiciary, which is bound to find a way to convict whomever it targets.

How it all evolved

The avalanche of persecution described here is mainly directed against anything on the right side of the political spectrum. To understand this, one must look back into the early history of post-war Germany. After their conquest of Germany, the allied powers instituted a rigorous policy to uproot and destroy any German nationalism, militarism and historical pride.[67] To achieve this, they introduced several measures:

a. A system of media licensing guaranteed that only left-wing oriented media could be established during the first ten years after the war. These media do still dominate the German media market. Basically, no noticeable patriotic, right-wing media do exist.
b. All German academics who were deemed right-wing lost there positions and were replaced with left-wingers. The most important positions in the humanities at the most important German universities were occupied with dedicated anti-German, left-wing radical (Marxist) individuals.
c. No right-wing political party was allowed to establish itself. The only one that had initial success (Deutsche Reichspartei) was outlawed by the Allies.
d. A program of re-education was introduced which turned German history into a horror cabinet, with the intention to break German pride and self-confidence.



Staatsanwaltschaft
Chemnitz

Staatsanwaltschaft Chemnitz
Annaberger Straße 79, 09120 Chemnitz

Herrn
Alexander Kleber
[redacted]

Chemnitz, den 27. Oktober 2000
Telefon: 0371/453-4414
Bearbeiter: Herr StA a.GL Zöllner / leu
Aktenzeichen: [redacted]
(Bitte bei Antwort angeben)

Ermittlungsverfahren gegen [redacted]
wegen Beleidigung

Strafanzeige vom 30.05.2000

Sehr geehrter Herr Kleber,

das Ermittlungsverfahren habe ich mit Verfügung vom 25.10.2000 gemäß § 170 Abs. 2 Strafprozeßordnung eingestellt.

Gründe:

Dem Beschuldigten wurde vorgeworfen, den Anzeigenerstatter in einem Artikel der Zeitung "Freibärger", Ausgabe Mai 2000 als Neonazi bezeichnet und so beleidigt zu haben. Desweiteren sei ohne Erlaubnis ein Bild des Anzeigenerstatters veröffentlicht worden.

Eine strafbare Beleidigung im Sinne von § 185 StGB liegt nicht vor, der Beschuldigte hat die Grenzen der Pressefreiheit nicht überschritten. Maßgebend bei der Beurteilung der Frage, ob die Bezeichnung als Neonazi eine Beleidigung darstellt, ist, wie ein unbefangener verständiger Durchschnittsleser die Äußerung versteht. Entscheidend ist damit der objektive Sinngehalt (Erklärungsinhalt), nicht also, was der Beschuldigte zum Ausdruck bringen wollte oder was der Anzeigenerstatter als Betroffener darunter versteht, sondern was mit dem Begriff Neonazi zum Ausdruck gebracht wurde. Gerade vor dem Hintergrund der aktuell häufig in der Öffentlichkeit diskutierten "rechten Gewalt" wird der Begriff Neonazi als Sammelbegriff für sämtliche Personen, die in irgendeiner Art und Weise dem politisch rechten Spektrum zuzurechnen sind, verwendet, ohne dass dabei hinsichtlich einer Gruppenzugehörigkeit innerhalb des rechten Spektrums differenziert wird. Die hier verwendete Bezeichnung stellt also keine Beleidigung dar, sondern ordnet den Anzeigenerstatter lediglich

Hausanschrift: Annaberger Str. 79, 09120 Chemnitz Vermittlung: 0371/453-0 Telefax: 0371/453-4445
Verbindung: Straßenbahnen Linie 5 und 6. Behindertengerechter Zugang über Lothringer Straße

After some 50 years, the allied post-war re-education program showed full success. Today, German society is lead by personalities who are filled with contempt for anything patriotic, right-wing, conservative, and who view German history mainly under the perspective of the (often exaggerated and distorted) events of the Third Reich. To quote *The Independent* once more: German individuals who dare to declare that they are proud to be a citizen of their country are called neo-Nazis and Skinheads in Germany, even if they are mainstream politicians. For comparison: An American individual who would declare that he is *not* proud of his country would never be elected into any US office. In Germany, the opposite is true: A person who would declare that he *is* proud of his country would never be elected into any office.

> In the meantime, the word "Rechts" - right-wing - has become synonymous with evil in Germany. Virtually everybody - political parties, religious groups, commercial associations, social entities, the media and corporations... - is joining in the fight against "right." Note: this is not a fight against radicalism, extremisms, fascism, or neo-Nazism, but against everything deemed to be "right".

Government agencies spread brochures entitled "Laws against right",[68] showing how everybody can help to fight anything deemed to be politically right. The situation has become so hysterical that in late 2000, Germany's leading, left-wing political magazine *Der Spiegel* justly headlined that Germany would be in a hysteria against right, caused mainly by a media paranoia that falsely (!) suspected a right-wing conspiracy behind almost each and every crime that had shattered Germany during that year. [69]

The climax was reached in 2001, when a German public prosecutor rejected the criminal complaint of a conservative activist who had been slandered as a Nazi by certain media. As a reason not to allow this complaint, this prosecutor stated that the German public would consider everybody on the political right to be a Nazi, whether they are conservatives, patriots, right-wingers, radicals, extremists, fascists, or National Socialist. Since "Nazi" had become a collective term for everything on the right, nobody could be insulted by such a designation as long as he indeed belongs to any group considered to be right-wing in any regard. That means that everybody who is politically on the right is a Nazi by definition of the German authorities. And since obviously one half of the population is right of the middle and the other half left of it, 50% of all Germans are by public definition Nazis.

Nowadays, one is tempted to support the repression of neo-Nazis, who are depicted in the media as intolerant, racist, anti-Semitic, brutal, and disgusting. However, one should consider this: whoever blithely agrees that Nazis ought to be prosecuted solely on account of their dissenting political views, should not complain if tomorrow he finds himself slandered as a Nazi and persecuted only because a neighbor denounces him for waving a national flag or singing the national anthem. Because that is exactly what is happening in Germany: Those who express plain normal patriotic feelings, as it is quite common and considered normal in the U.S., are considered to be Nazis in Germany - so far to the left has the political spectrum drifted there. Everybody has the duty to protest the persecution of unconventional thinkers. This is true not only if persecution comes from a dictatorship, but also if it emanates from a state that claims to be a constitutional democracy!

To give another example of the mental conditions of Germans, I want to tell a story of my own making, using true data I had learned about in 1989. During a business management course in 1994, I once had to hold a spontaneous lecture about anything. I walked to the overhead projector and began:

"I want to present to you the result of a remarkable poll that was conducted a few years ago. In this poll, 1000 representatively chosen Germans should answer the question, who was guilty for the German-Hungarian war of 1880. The results of this poll are as follows:"

With color markers, I drew the columns for each answer:

"83% of all Germans answered that Germany was responsible for this war.
7% of all Germans answered that Hungary was responsible for this war.
10% had other answers."

The class room was silently listening, as I continued:

"Now comes the catch: There was never a German-Hungarian war. Actually, most of the Germans of these 10% 'other answers' knew that. Now, what does that tell us, apart from the fact that the historical knowledge of Germans isn't that good? Well, it tells us that the Germans in their vast majority tend to blame themselves for crimes even if these crimes were never committed."

Now one could hear a needle drop on the floor. I carried on:

"This becomes really interesting when compared with polls in other nations. When the guilt-question about any similarly invented war is asked in Great Britain or the US, for example, the results usually look inverted: Most people there blame the other nation, but not themselves, for such a war they cannot remember.

I think that this should all of us make wonder about the psychological state of the German people.

I thank you for your attention."

This shocking revelation even flabbergasted the most left-wing radical students in that course.

Persecution by Prosecution

Just recently, the Canadian media referred to Germany as a country with one of the toughest "hate crime" legislation in the world.[70] This choice of words is unfortunate, since what we are dealing in Germany has nothing to do with what is called a "hate crime" in Canada or the U.S. In America, a hate crime is a normal criminal offense (theft, robbery, rape, murder, assault, etc.) driven by hatred. Feelings themselves, be they hate or love, are not a crime in both America and Canada. Expressing feelings or opinions is never a crime. But it is different in Germany: If one expresses hate, contempt, disgust or any other negative feeling for somebody or a certain group, this by itself can be a crime. There is, of course, one big exception: Everybody is allowed to spread unlimited hatred, contempt, and disgust against Germany, the German people, and its culture. This is not an offense. But doing the same against any other group may very well constitute a crime. And even worse so: Expressing views out of love, affection, and altruism can be a crime as well, that is, if somebody expresses opinions driven by his love for the German people, the German nation, or the German culture, this can be regarded as a denigration of other nations, people, and cultures and can get one into legal trouble

Germany today:

94,215 Criminal Prosecutions

Because of "Thought Crimes"

During the Last Nine Years:.

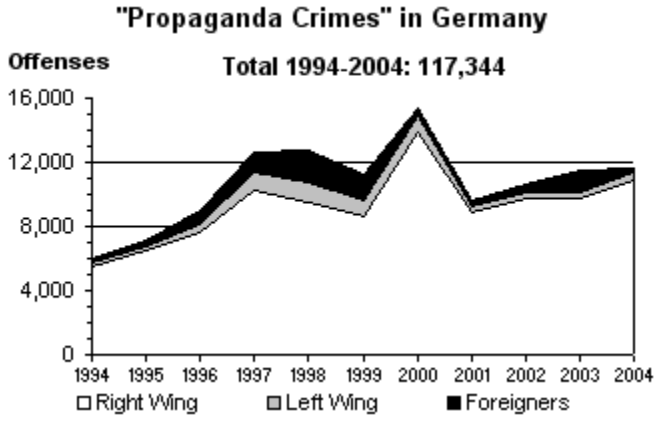
Year	Right	Left	Foreign	Sum
1994	5,562	185	235	**5,982**
1995	6,555	256	276	**7,087**
1996	7,585	557	818	**8,960**
1997	10,257	1,063	1,029	**12,349**
1998	9,549	1,141	1,832	**12,522**
1999	8,698	1,025	1,525	**11,248**
2000	13,863	979	525	**15,367**
2001	8,874	429	353	**9,656**
2002	9,807	331	467	**10,605**
Total:	80,703	5,966	7,546	**94,215**

Right: "*Offenses with right wing extremist background*", that is: "Propaganda Offenses" and "Stirring up the People"(80.703)

Left: "*Offenses with left wing extremist background*", generally referred to as "other offenses" (5.966)

Foreign: offenses committed by foreign extremists, mainly against the German law of organizations ("Vereinsgesetz") by Kurds in the prohibited Kurdian Liberation Army PKK

Source: Report of the German Office for the Protection of the Constitution (1995-2002), acc. to the German Federal Bureau of Investigation ("Bundeskriminalamt")



Especially right-wingers are are Persecuted in Germany

And even worse, in cases where no feelings are expressed, but simple, unemotional facts and opinions are claimed, a "hate crime" can be committed in Germany if any identifiable, influential group hates that such facts or opinions are voiced publicly. For example, if one has dissenting views on certain historical topics, this does, of course, not come with any emotional statement about any identifiable group. But such dissenting views are very often hated by certain leftist and/or Jewish groups, hence they are classified as "hate crimes" - allegedly because they incite to hatred against those groups, but actually because those groups hate such opinions.

It would therefore be helpful if the German prosecution of such "crimes" would not be referred to as "hate crimes", since they do not consist of crimes in a legal sense, but as Orwellian "thought crimes" or, as the German authorities call them, as "propaganda offenses".

To summarize the situation: Germany and its leaders have fallen from one extreme to another, from extreme nationalism to extreme self-hatred and self-destruction, from the brutal suppression of anti-patriotic forces to the brutal suppression of patriotic forces. The pendulum swings to the other extreme, but hopefully it will not get stuck there, which would ultimately lead to the destruction of Germany, its people, and its culture, to a geno-suicide.

Total Silence of Media and Human Rights Organizations

But how come that we do not hear about this in our media? Must one not expect that at least some human rights organization would speak out about it?

The reason for this total silence is simple: Would you dare to defend individuals who are called neo-Nazis by the German authorities and media?

The president if one human rights organization, the German *Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte* (*IGFM*, International Society for Human Rights), clearly spelled it out when approached to assist the victims of modern day German persecution. Though they know about the injustice done to many scholars and publishers, they decided not to assist:[71]

> *"I believe that the IGFM does not have the strength to get through such a proceeding without harming the entire society."*

The background of this is that this society has already come under massive attack by the German media and left-wing organizations for their firm stance against communism and for assisting ethnic Germans who experience persecution due to their ethnic background in eastern European countries (mainly

Poland and Czechoslovakia). Assisting individuals who are accused of being "politically incorrect" due to their (alleged) right-wing views would most likely unleash a wave of persecution against this society itself, which it thinks it could not deal with.

400 years ago, nobody would dare to defend those made out as witches by the authorities. In the Soviet Union, it could prove fatal to defend someone depicted as a capitalist. In Nazi Germany, you better would not dare to defend a Jew or a Communist. The labels change which dictatorial systems put on people to ostracize them. But neither do the methods of persecution change, nor the indifference or even active approval of the public.

What will you say if they call you a neo-Nazi tomorrow because you dared to sing your national anthem in public? So think twice, if somebody is called a neo-Nazi by the media. It is perhaps only a patriot.

Notes

[1]

The Independent, March 21, 2001, p. 5.

[2]

Most prominently the Student edition of Germany's biggest political magazine, Der Spiegel, see http://www.spiegel.de/unispiegel/studium/0,1518,125322,00.html#v; when searching the internet on this, German websites discussing the anthem expressively state that it is not outlawed, and emphasis which is necessary to give to visitors, see, e.g., http://www.deutschlandlied.de/; http://www.frankfurter-verbindungen.de/studentenlieder/liedderdeutschen.html; http://www.deutsche-schutzgebiete.de/deutschlandlied.htm; English media frequently wrongly report that it is outlawed, see, e.g., the British Searchlight (http://www.searchlightmagazine.com/stories/DefendingWehrmacht.htm).

[3]

On F. Rennicke's case, see court case from Sept. 18 to Oct. 15, 2002, District Court Stuttgart, ref. Ns 6 Js 88181/98; see the description by Johannes Heyne, "Patriotenverfolgung: Der Fall Ute und Frank Rennicke", VffG 7(1) (2003); compare also Rennicke's website at http://go.to/Rennicke.

[4]

Regulations about this vary from State to State, see an article published in the periodical of the German parliament, e.g., Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte No. 39 / September 22, 2000 (www.das-parlament.de/2000/39/Beilage/index.html).

[5]

For this, see, e.g., the free brochure Recht gegen Rechts, distributed by all German authorities, e.g.: http://www.hamburg.de/Behoerden/Landeszentrale/archiv/pdf/recht_gegen_rechts.pdf; also: http://www.recht-gegen-rechts.de/

[6]

H. Diwald, Geschichte der Deutschen, Propyläen, Berlin 1978.

[7]

Ibid., 2nd edition, 1978 (actually printed in 1979).

[8]

R.J. Eibicht (ed.), Hellmut Diwald, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994.

[9]

Ibid., endnote 74, p. 147. This article is available online at www.vho.org/D/diwald/hepp.html.

[10]

County Court Tübingen , Ref. 4 Gs 1085/97.

[11]

Abendzeitung (Munich), March 7./8., 1998: "The remaining copies are occasionally being burnt in a waste incinerator"; Zur Zeit (Vienna), no. 9/1998 (Febr. 27): "65 years ago this still happened publicly, today this is being achieved on the quite in waste incinerators."

[12]

Wilhelm Stäglich, Der Auschwitz Mythos, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979; Eng.: The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986.

[13]

Cf. Wigbert Grabert (ed.), Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis, Grabert, Tübingen 1984; see also DGG, "Bundesverwaltungsgericht im Dienste der Umerzieher. Erstmalig Doktorgrad aus politischen Gründen aberkannt", in Deutschland Geschichte und Gegenwart 36(3) (1988), p. 18 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/DGG36_3_2.html); DGG, "Unglaubliches Urteil im Fall Dr. Stäglich", ibid., 36(1) (1988), p. 7 (online: .../DGG36_1_1.html); DGG, "Vernunft wird Unsinn ... Späte Rache für den 'Auschwitz-Mythos'", ibid., 31(1) (1983), pp. 19f. (online: .../DGG31_1.html); DGG, "Ende der Wissenschaftsfreiheit?", ibid., 29(3) (1981), p. 38 (online: .../DGG29_3_1.html).

[14]

Reichsgesetz über die Führung akademischer Grade, June 7, 1939 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, p. 985) (Reich Law for the Carrying of Academic Degrees) as well as Durchführungsverordnung, July 21, 1939 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, p. 1326).

[15]

Administrative Court of Baden-Württemberg, Ref. IX 1496/79, decision on March 18, 1981. At that time, a person who had been convicted to five years imprisonment for drug trafficking, which was entered in his police record, was certified as having the necessary ethical qualification, and the University was ordered to admit him to the Rigorosum. In this decision, it was held that this Hitler law is still in effect because it does not contain National Socialist thinking and should be considered as having been legally enacted.

[16]

German Federal Constitutional Court, ref. 1 BvR 408f./83. A similar case occurred in 1996, when a PhD title was withheld from a candidate at Stuttgart University because he had used his academic credentials to prepare a chemical and engineering expert report coming to "wrong" conclusions on the same taboo topic. In France, similar cases have occurred against the historians Henry Roques (PhD title

revoked by the Ministry of Education; André Chelain, La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques, Polémiques, Paris 1988) and Jean Plantin (Bachelors and Masters degree revoked by the University of Lyon III in 2000/2001).

[17]

Ernst Gauss (ed.) Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts, Grabert, Tübingen 1994; Engl.: E. Gauss, Dissecting the Holocaust, Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000.

[18]

Dr. Joachim Hoffmann and Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte. Dr. Hoffmann's expert opinion was published in E. Gauss, Dissecting the Holocaust, ibid., pp. 561-564. Prof. Nolte's expert opinion has not been published. It is part of the trial records of County Court Tübingen, ref. 4 Gs 173/95.

[19]

So the statement of Wigbert Grabert, publisher of said book, in private communications. According to Grabert, one of the police officers involved in this confiscation told him that those books will be burned in waste incinerators under police supervision. Cf. note 11.

[20]

County Court Tübingen, ref. 4 Gs 173/95; and private communication by publisher W. Grabert, who told me that the criminal investigation against the printer of the book was eventually dropped because he publicly declared publicly that he did not know about the content of the book and that he was horrified when he heard about it - which was a plain lie, because he very well knew what this book was all about.

[21]

Private communication by W. Grabert, whose customer list was confiscated and who subsequently had well over one hundred of calls and letters by his customers bitterly complaining about this massive house search campaign.

[22]

Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, May 17, 1996, p. 12 (100 signatories); Stuttgarter Nachrichten, July 19, 1996, p. 6, Stuttgarter Zeitung, July 19, 1996, p. 7 (both 500 signatories); Westfalen-Blatt, Sept. 13, 1996 (1,000 signatories); though not expressively mentioned, this appeal was triggered by said book burning, see private communications of the initiator of these ads, Dr. R. Kosiek, to me, Nov. 17, 2000, and May 2, 2001.

[23]

In German public TV, this appeal was simply dismissed as a right-wing extremist propaganda campaign, see ARD-Tagesthemen, June 5, 1996; similar the reaction of the Baden-Württemberg parliament, when this affair was brought to its attention, cf. Landtag (state parliament) of Baden-Württemberg, 12th session, Paper 12/334, Parliamentary question by Rep. Michael Herbricht (REP), re. the appeal of 500 academics protesting against book burning by the authorities ("Appell der 500", Stuttgarter Zeitung, Aug. 27, 1996, see note 22). Position of the Baden-Württemberg Ministry of Justice, Stuttgart, Sept. 23, 1996, Ref. 4104 - III/185, Dr. Ulrich Goll.

[24]

See Hoffmann's updated preface on this in J. Hoffmann, Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945, Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL 2001.

[25]

Personal communications from Dr. J. Hoffmann.

[26]

Personal communications from Prof. Dr. E. Topitsch.

[27]

For this, see Otto Scrinzi, "Menschenjagd bis in den Tod", Aula, 6/2000; also Rudi Zornig, "Zum Gedenken an Werner Pfeifenberger", Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung 4(2) (2000), pp. 127-130.

[28]

Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944, (War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945) Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1996: English: Hamburg Institute for Social Research (ed.), The German Army and Genocide: Crimes Against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939-1944, The New Press, New York 1999. For criticism of this exhibition, see, e.g., Rüdiger Proske, Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996; Proske, Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht, ibid., 1997; Joachim F. Weber (ed.), Armee im Kreuzfeuer, Universitas, Munich 1997; Walter Post, Die verleumdete Armee, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999; Klaus Sojka (ed.), Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998; Franz W. Seidler, Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998; Focus, No. 16 & 17/1997, 6/1998; Bogdan Musial, "Bilder einer Ausstellung. Kritische Anmerkungen zur Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944'", Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, 47(4) (1999), pp. 563-591; cf. Bogdan Musial, "'Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschießen'", Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, Oct. 30, 1999, p. 11; Krisztián Ungváry, "Echte Bilder - problematische Aussagen", Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht, 50(10), (1999), pp. 584-595; cf. Krisztián Ungváry, "Reemtsmas Legenden", Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, Nov. 5, 1999, p. 41; Dieter Schmidt-Neuhaus, "Die Tarnopol-Stellwand der Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg - Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944'", ibid., pp. 596-603; Klaus Hildebrandt, Hans-Peter Schwarz, Lothar Gall, quote in "Kritiker fordern engültige Schließung", Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, Nov. 6, 1999, p. 4; Ralf Georg Reuth, "Endgültiges Aus für Reemtsma-Schau?", Welt am Sonntag, Nov. 7, 1999, p. 14.

[29]

His letter has been published on the internet, see, e.g., http://www.vho.org/VffG/2000/2/Elstner131f.html; cf. Mark Weber, "A German takes his life to protest defamation and historical lies", Journal of Historical Review, 15(5) (1995) p. 19.

[30]

See www.vho.org/News/D/News4_97.html#historiker; www.vho.org/News/D/News3_00.html#n14; www.vho.org/News/D/News3_01.html#7; www.vho.org/News/D/News1_02.html#20

[31]

Wahrheit für Deutschland, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1964; also available in English: Truth for Germany.

[32]

Probably the best descripiton by Dr. C. Nordbruch, "Geistesfreiheit in der Bundesrepublik

Deutschland", Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung 6(2) (2002), pp. 190-209; for the court decisions, see Federal Constitutional Court, ref. 1 BvR 434/87; Re-indexing by BPjM; JMS-Report, February 1/1995, pp. 52-54; new verdict of Upper Administrativ Court, ref. 17 K 9534/94.

[33]

The following issues of the series Historische Tatsachen (Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho) were confiscated and lead to Walendy's prison term: Nr. 1 (LG Dortmund, KLs 31 Js 270/78), 15 (BVG, 2 BvR 1645/84), 23 & 24 (ref. Currently unknown), 36 (BVG, BvR 824/90), 38 (OLG Hamm, 3 Ws 82/91), 44 (LG Bielefeld 4 KLs W 3/96), 52 & 53 (LG Bielefeld, Qs 563/94), 59 & 60 (BGH 4 StR 518/96), 1new & 64 (BGH 4 StR 524/96), 66 (AG Bielefeld, 9 Gs 1279/96), 67 (AG Bielefeld, 9 Gs 1325/96), 68 (LG Bielefeld, 4 KLs W 5/96 IV); cf. www.vho.org/News/D/News4_97.html#u; http://www.vho.org/News/D/News3_99.html#16; http://www.vho.org/News/D/News1_00.html#22

[34]

For more see: Claus Nordbruch, Zensur in Deutschland, Universitas, Munich 1998, 320 pp.

[35]

The opinions about this differ slightly: acc. to Dietrich Strothmann, Nationalsozialistische Literaturpolitik, 3rd ed., Bonn: Bouvier 1985, some 12,500 books, acc. to Dietrich Aigner, "Die Indizierung 'schädlichen und unerwünschten Schrifttums' im Dritten Reich", vol. XI of the Archiv für Geschichte des Buchwesen, Buchhändlervereinigung, Frankfurt/Main 1971, the number was less than 10,000.

[36]

Deutsche Verwaltung für Volksbildung in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone (ed.), 3 vols., Liste der auszusondernden Literatur, Zentralverlag, Berlin 1946-1948, 1953; reprint: Uwe Berg (ed.), Toppenstedter Reihe, Sammlung bibliograph. Hilfsmittel zur Erforschung der Konservativen Revolution und des Nationalsozialismus, 4 vols., Toppenstedt, Uwe Berg-Verlag, 1983-1984; cf. Martin Lüders, "Die größte Büchervernichtungsaktion der Geschichte", Nation und Europa, 47(9) (1997), pp. 7-11.

[37]

Two recent studies of censorship in Germany, highly to be recommended: Jürgen Schwab, Die Meinungsdiktatur. Wie 'demokratische' Zensoren die Freiheit beschneiden, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg 1997; Claus Nordbruch, op. cit (Note 34).

[38]

The Federal Constitutional Court's decisions were quoted from: Karl-Heinz Seifert, Dieter Hömig (eds.), Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland, 2nd ed., Baden Baden: Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, 1985.

[39]

§130 expressively says: "Who, in a way suitable [sic] to disturb public peace, attacks the human dignity of others by stirring up to hatred against parts of the population, calling for acts of violence or despotism against them or insults them, exposes them to contempt, or slander them, will be punished with a prison term from three months to five years."

[40]

Cf. fo this the legal expertise of defense lawyer Dr. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, Vierteljahreshefte für

freie Geschichtsforschung 6(2) (2002), pp. 176-190.

[41]

Dreher/Tröndle, Strafgesetzbuch, 47th ed., MN 18 re. §130.

[42]

Stefan Huster, "Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge', die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht", Neue Juristische Wochenschrift, 1995, pp. 487ff., here p. 489.

[43]

Daniel Beisel, "Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge", Neue Juristische Wochenschrift, 1995, pp. 997-1000, here p. 1000.

[44]

Karl Lackner, Strafgesetzbuch, 21st ed., Munich, 1995, MN 8a re. §130; the criticisms of this article are legion; cf.: Hans A. Stöcker, Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung, 1995, pp. 237-240; Manfred Brunner, Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, Aug. 17, 1994; Ernst Nolte, ibid., Sept. 8, 1994; Ronald Dworkin, Tageszeitung, May 17, 1995; Horst Meier, Die Zeit, Sept. 15, 1995; Horst Meier, Rheinischer Merkur 12/1996: 1128-1131.

[45]

Theodor Leckner, in: Schönke/Schröder, Strafgesetzbuch, 25th ed., Munich: Beck, 1997, p. 1111.

[46]

Thomas Wandres, Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens, Strafrechtliche Abhandlungen, neue Folge, Band 129, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000; cf. review by G. Rudolf, Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung 5(1) (2001), pp. 100-112.

[47]

Federal Minister of Justice Edzard Schmidt-Jorzig, Ruge. NeunzehnZehn: "Ehrenschutz für Soldaten - Gesetz gegen die Meinungsfreiheit?", 3-SAT, March 10, 1996, 19:10; same, Mut, no. 351, 11/1996: 32-35; Wolfgang Schäuble, Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, April 24, 1996, p. 41.

[48]

The latest "comprehensive" listing of non-secret banned media, "Gesamtverzeichnis indizierter Bücher, Taschenbücher, Broschüren und Comics, Stand 30.4.1993", includes about 2,500 titles. Some 120 more have since joined the ranks. The list of indexed videotapes is about the same length. Added to this are several hundred electronic sound and data carriers. The current indexing lists are published in the periodical of the Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications, "BPjS aktuell". To order: Bundesprüfstelle, Postfach 26 01 21, D-53153 Bonn, Germany.

[49]

Eckhard Jesse, "Streitbare Demokratie und 'Vergangenheitsbewältigung'", in: Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), Verfassungsschutz in der Demokratie, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne 1990, p. 304, cf. p. 289.

[50]

Ibid., p. 287; cf. also p. 303: "Liberal society may not stifle or suppress the free exchange of ideas and points of view."

[51]

Ibid., p. 286.

[52]

http://www.bmfsfj.de/Anlage22804/Jugendschutzgesetz_JuSchG_vom_23._Juli_2002.pdf

[53]

Wigbert Grabert, of Grabert Verlag in Tübingen, to the author; see note 11.

[54]

Admission of the German Federal Government, Bundestagsdrucksache 13/4222, March 26, 1996, p. 6.

[55]

Richtlinien für das Strafverfahren und das Bußgeldverfahren (Guidelines for penal procedure and fining procedure), No. 208, II + IV; according to: Gerd Pfeiffer (ed.), Karlsruher Kommentar zur Strafprozeßordnung, 3rd ed., Beck, Munich 1993, p. 2174.

[56]

An unofficial, probably extremely incomplete list can be found on the internet, with links to the confiscated works available online: www.vho.org/censor/Censor.html.

[57]

Landtag of Baden-Württemberg, 12th session, Paper 12/334, see note 23.

[58]

R. Dworkin, "A new map of censorship", in: Index on Censorship 1/2 (1994), pp. 9-15; cf. R. Dworkin, "Forked tongues, faked doctrines", ibid., no. 3 (1997), pp. 148-151.

[59]

Der Verfassungsschutz, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1999.

[60]

Cf. his article "Ein Schritt zurück in polizeistaatliche Intoleranz", Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung 2(3) (1998), pp. 219ff.

[61]

§244 Section 3 Clause 2, German Code of Criminal Procedure.

[62]

Federal Supreme Court, verdict of March 15, 1994, Ref. 1 StR 179/93.

[63]

Cf. Oberlandesgericht [Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal] at Düsseldorf, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 - 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court, Ref. 2 BrR 367/92.

[64]

BGH, Ref. 1 StR 193/93 (motion to prove whether evidence offered is superior to any other evidence rejected due to "common knowledge"); BGH; ref. 1 StR 18/96 (sentencing of an expert witness to 14 months in jail for daring to ask to appear as a witness for the defense).

[65]

German Federal Supreme Court, BGH, ref. 5 StR 485/01; cf. Sigmund P. Martin, Juristische Schulung,

11/2002, pp.1127f.; Neue Juristische Wochenschrift 2002, 2115, Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung 2002, 539;

[66]

For details, see G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, op. cit. (note 40).

[67]

Cf. von Schrenck-Notzing, Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland, Ullstein, Berlin 1993; G. Franz-Willing, Umerziehung, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991.

[68]

See note 5. Though most of the outlawed insignia, songs, etc, can rightfully be called "Nazi", the fact that "right" and "Nazi" have become synonymous in Germany is again underlined by the title and general choice of words in this brochure, as it is common in the media and by the authorities.

[69]

Der Spiegel, Dec. 4, 2000, Title.

[70]

Toronto Globe and Mail, Feb. 14, 2003; Boston Globe, 2/21/2003: The media call Germany's laws "strict" or "tough" anti-hate laws, though they do, of course, not simply address hate as such.

[71]

Letter of Karl Hafen, president of Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte, to Germar Rudolf, Oct. 30, 1996.

Source: The Revisionist 1(2) (2003), pp. 203-219.



Blue staining of delousing chamber walls, as a result of exposure to Zyklon B: Majdanek (top left), Auschwitz-Birkenau (top right and front cover), Stutthof (bottom left). No staining can be found in the ruins of the morgue no. 1, the alleged 'gas chamber' located in the former crematorium II of Auschwitz-Birkenau (bottom right).

"There is at present no other single volume that so provides a serious reader with a broad understanding of the contemporary state of historical issues that influential people would rather not have examined."
Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz, Evanston, IL

"There is much in the various contributions that strikes one as thoroughly convincing." Historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Expert Report, Freiburg, Germany, 1995

"Read this book and you will know where revisionism is today. And the shock is that revisionism has done away with the exterminationist case."
Andrew Gray, *The Barnes Review*

"These contributions read like detective stories – analyzing the evidence for several crimes in a Sherlock Holmes style." *The Christian News*, July 24, 2000

"I envy the United States where such a book can be published without negative consequences. It will probably unleash a broad discussion."
Historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, Berlin, Germany

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 0-9679856-2-5
9 780967 985626 90000

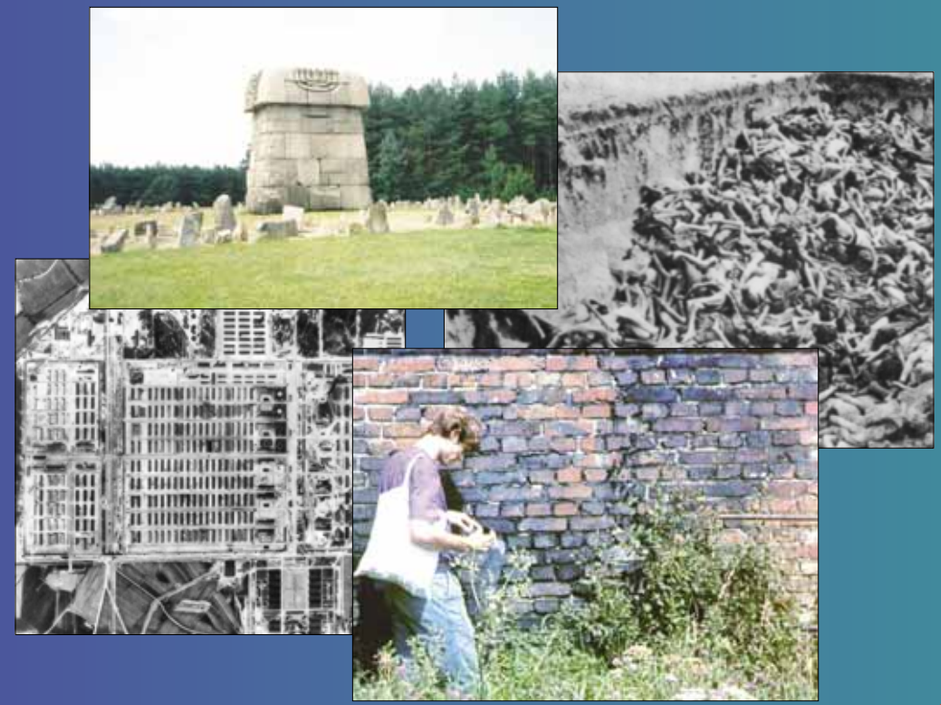
HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series
Volume One, 2nd edition
Theses & Dissertations Press
PO Box 257768
Chicago, IL 60625, USA

Germar Rudolf

DISSECTING THE HOLOCAUST

Germar Rudolf (Ed.)

Dissecting the Holocaust



The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'

2nd, revised paperback edition

DISSECTING THE HOLOCAUST

Dissecting the Holocaust

The Growing Critique
of 'Truth' and 'Memory'

Edited
by
Germar Rudolf



Theses & Dissertations Press

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, vol. 1:
Germar Rudolf (ed.):
Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'.
Translated by Victor Diodon
Chicago (Illinois): Theses & Dissertations Press, August 2003
Second, corrected, paperback edition
ISBN 0-9679856-2-5
ISSN 1529-7748

Original German edition:
Gauss, Ernst (*i.e.*, Germar Rudolf) (Hg.):
Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte.
Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts.
Tübingen: Grabert, 1994
Veröffentlichungen des Institutes für deutsche Nachkriegsgeschichte; Bd. 22
ISBN 3-87847-141-6
ISSN 0564-4186

Original German edition: © November 1994 by Grabert-Verlag, Postfach 1629, D-72006 Tübingen
First English edition: © 2000 by Theses & Dissertations Press, P.O. Box 64, Capshaw, Alabama 35742, USA (ISBN 0-9679856-0-9)
Second English edition: © 2003 by Theses & Dissertations Press, P.O. Box 257768, Chicago, Illinois 60625, USA

Translated by Victor Diodon

Online:
German: www.vho.org/D/gzz
English: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth

All Rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any manner whatsoever without written permission except in the case of brief quotation in articles and reviews.

Table of Content

Page

Preface 7
ROBERT FAURISSON

The Controversy about the Extermination of the Jews · An Introduction 13
GERMAR RUDOLF

The Case of Walter Lüftl · Contemporary History and the Justice System 61
WERNER RADEMACHER

The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust 85
MANFRED KÖHLER

Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz 133
ROBERT FAURISSON

The German Justice System: A Case Study 145
CLAUS JORDAN

Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis 181
GERMAR RUDOLF

The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence 215
INGRID WECKERT

Do Photographs Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews? 243
UDO WALENDY

Air Photo Evidence 269
JOHN CLIVE BALL

National Socialist Concentration Camps: Legend and Reality 283
JÜRGEN GRAF

Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz 311
HANS JÜRGEN NOWAK AND WERNER RADEMACHER

Some Considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau 337
GERMAR RUDOLF

The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau 373
CARLO MATTOGNO

The Gas Chambers of Majdanek 413
CARLO MATTOGNO

Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder 435
FRIEDRICH PAUL BERG

The Treblinka Holocaust 471
ARNULF NEUMAIER

Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments 501
HERBERT TIEDEMANN

Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up 529
KARL SIEGERT, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

Appendix 1: *Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster* 557
HELMUT WEBER, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

Appendix 2: *Dissecting the Holocaust*: Expert Report 563
JOACHIM HOFFMANN

Appendix 3: Censorship in Germany? Never! Unless… 567
ANTON MÄGERLE

A Brief History of Holocaust Revisionism 579
WILLIS A. CARTO

Bibliography 583

Index 601

"*The Natural sciences* [like other scholary disciplines] *are extremely conservative and dogmatic. Any corroboration of a paradigm is welcome, whereas any innovation or revision will long meet with resistance; the instinct for preservation (including self-preservation!) is stronger than the search for truth. Therefore, new findings usually gain acceptance only when sufficient numbers of researchers vouch for them: then the dogmatic status quo topples, a 'scientific revolution' occurs, a new paradigm replaces the old* […] *The bottom line is that no student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven', even if the textbooks present them as such* […]"

Professor Walter Nagl, Ph.D., *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie,*
Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, pp. 126f.

"The error [of numbers of Auschwitz victims]*, though committed a long time ago and by others, remains tendentious. And it was 'our' error, if 'our' refers to the enemies of fascism and racism.* […]
I admit that it is sometimes necessary to conceal the truth – i.e., to lie – at times even for noble reasons, for example out of pity or tact. But it is always profitable to know why one does so, and what such deviations from the truth entail […].
While truth is not always good, lies are much more often evil […]."

Ernest Skalski, *Der Spiegel*, no. 30/1990, p. 111

"A democracy requires free citizens who are willing to say publicly unpopular things to provoke critical debate."

Robert Reich, *Los Angeles Times*, May 13, 1998, p. B13

Throughout this book, double quotation marks ("") are used for "*quotations*" (set *always* in italics), single marks ('') for otherwise non-emphasized text of 'so-called' and 'so-to-say' character (except when used for quotations inside quotations). Quotations are introduced *once* with a single "-mark and ended with a "-mark (to break with the American tradition to introduce every paragraph in a quotation with a "-mark, but never closing it, which, strictly speaking, is an "*unterminated string error*"). Entire sentences or paragraphs of quoted text are rendered in small italic font and left indentation. Any addition to quoted text is rendered non-italic and surrounded by brackets, so are added omission ellipses […], which could otherwise not be distinguished from ellipses in the original.
Titles of books and journals are set in italics without quotation marks. References have the order: a) books: author(s)/editor(s), *title*, [volume,] [edition,] [publishing house,] town year[, pages]; b) journals: author(s), ["*title of article*"], *name of journal*, volume[(issue)] (year)[, pages] (items in brackets optional).

Preface*

ROBERT FAURISSON

Historical revisionism is the great intellectual adventure of the end of the 20th century.

Despite its size, the present handbook offers only a glimpse of that adventure; and so it seems necessary here first to specify the precise historical problem upon which the Revisionists have concentrated their research, then how revisionism arose in the 1940s and how it developed in the years 1950 to 1978; and finally how it really took off in the years 1978 to 1979, to experience such an increase in the present day that nothing any longer seems likely to halt its onward march.

In the Nuremberg Trial (1945-46), Germany had been judged and condemned for "*crimes against peace*", for "*war crimes*" and for "*crimes against humanity*". The Revisionists have been led in a way by their successive discoveries concerning these three points to call for a revision of the Nuremberg Trial. Regarding the first two points, the Revisionists have been able to present their arguments without too much difficulty, and it is probable that no serious historian today would contend that anyone is in a position to lecture Germany concerning "*crimes against peace*" and "*war crimes*": as a matter of fact, it has become evident that the Allies bear their share of responsibility in the starting of the war, and that they themselves committed innumerable "*war crimes*" (if that expression has any meaning, given that war itself may be held a crime). On the other hand, concerning the third point, that is with regard to "*crimes against humanity*", they keep on dinning into our ears that Germany attained a peak of horror all her own with the 'genocide' of the Jews. It is on the study of this precise point that the Revisionists have specifically concentrated their efforts. And so, by degrees, historical revisionism has become what the Americans now call 'Holocaust revisionism'.

According to the accusers, Germany was not content just to persecute the Jews, to deport them and put them into concentration camps or forced labor camps; those 'crimes' – as every historian knows – are unfortunately frequent in the history of mankind, and we have only to turn on our TV sets today to note that all kinds of human societies continue to suffer such 'crimes'. Germany, her accusers still contend, went far beyond that. Taking a giant leap in horror, in 1941-1942 she allegedly decided on the total extermination of the European Jews, and in order to perpetrate this *specific* crime, supposedly devised and utilized a *specific* weapon: the homicidal gas chamber (or gas van). Making use of abominable chemical slaughterhouses, she allegedly began a collective assassination of industrial proportions. That crime (the genocide) and that weapon used in the crime (the homicidal gas chamber) are in that sense inseparable, and it is consequently impossible to maintain, as some do, "*that whether or not there was a gas chamber makes no fundamental difference*". Germany thus presumably committed an intrinsically evil crime against the Jews. The Jews say further that the whole world *knowingly* allowed the Germans to perpetrate that crime. The paradoxical result of so enormous an accusation is that today in the dock of the accused, 'criminals' Hitler, Himmler, and Goering are joined by their 'accomplices', Roosevelt, Churchill, Stalin, Pope Pius XII, and the International Committee of the Red Cross, as well as the representatives of many other countries and organizations.

Things are such that in the United States, for instance, from Los Angeles to Washington, they hammer away at it in the 'Holocaust museums', where today's Jews have set themselves up as accusers of the whole world; they go so far as to incriminate the Jews in positions of responsibility

* This preface was translated from the French original by Tom Kerr.

who were living in Europe, in America, or in Palestine during the war: they have the effrontery to reproach them for their collaboration or their indifference, or for the spinelessness of their reaction to the 'systematic extermination' of their co-religionists.

The earliest rumors of a gassing of Jews by the Germans apparently circulated in December of 1941 in the Warsaw ghetto.[1] But throughout the war such rumors found only a feeble echo in circles hostile to Germany. One has only to read a book such as that of Walter Laqueur's *The Terrible Secret*[2] to realize that the skepticism was general. People still held long-lived memories during the Second World War of the invention of atrocities during the First World War, when stories were already being spread about the gassing of civilians (in churches or elsewhere), as well as stories about corpse factories. The Foreign Office saw the new rumors of the Second World War only as Jewish inventions, and many in American circles shared that conviction.[3] Edward Beneš, President of Czechoslovakia (in exile in London), announced in November 1942, *after inquiry by his staff*, that the Germans, contrary to what had been reported to him, were not exterminating the Jews.[4] The American Jew, Felix Frankfurter, a Supreme Court judge, stated to Jan Karski on the subject: "*I can't believe you.*"[5] In August of 1943, Cordell Hull, Secretary of State, warned the U.S. ambassador in Moscow by telegram that in planning a joint Allied statement on "*the German crimes in Poland*", it would be advisable to eliminate any mention of the gas chambers, since, as the British pointed out, there was "*insufficient evidence*" in the matter.[6]

Even after the war, high-ranking Allied officials such as Eisenhower, Churchill and De Gaulle, in their respective memoirs, would refrain from mentioning the existence and operation of 'Nazi gas chambers'. In a manner of speaking, all these skeptics were in their own way Revisionists. Neither the Vatican, nor the International Committee of the Red Cross, nor the anti-German Resistance acted as if they put any faith in the rumors which, moreover, took the most fantastic forms: invariably the Germans were said to be exterminating the Jews, but as to the methods of extermination they were most varied: steam, gas, electricity, fire, acid, an injection of air, drowning, vacuum pump, etc. Why gas wound up the winner in the *Greuelpropaganda* competition is not exactly known.

The Frenchman Paul Rassinier was the first true Revisionist of the postwar period. In 1950, this former deportee began to denounce the "*myth of the gas chambers*" in *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*[7] and in a whole series of works. In 1976, the American engineer Arthur Robert Butz published *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*[8] which is the most profound revisionist work written to date on the subject of the alleged genocide and the gas chambers. In 1979, a German judge, Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, in

---

1 "*Stockholm, Dec. 21 (JTA). – More than 1,000 victims of spotted fever in the densely crowded Warsaw ghetto have been put to death by gas* […]*, it is learned today from reliable sources*" (*The Jewish Telegraphic Agency Bulletin*, December 22, 1941, p. 1).

2 *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution"*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1980.

3 *Ibid.*, see "*Foreign Office*" in the index as well as pp. 83, 91, 94, 116, 225, etc.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 162f.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 237.

6 *Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers*, US Printing Office, Washington 1963, vol.1 of 1943, pp. 416f.

7 *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archRassi/prmu/prmu.html).

8 *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of the Jews*, Institute for Historical Review, P.O.Box 2739, Newport Beach, California 92659, USA. It is advisable to read the 1993 edition which contains, in three separate supplements, the lectures given by the author in 1979, 1982, and 1992. In the 1982 lecture, I recommend the dazzling demonstration contained in pages 350-362 about "*The story of the invisible elephant.*"

turn published *Der Auschwitz Mythos*,[9] a study devoted principally to the manner in which the German courts of law were able to collaborate in the fabrication of a myth, somewhat the same way that the judges of the witchcraft trials in the past, above all from 1450 to 1650, lent their support to even the most preposterous stories told about the stake, the grill and Satan's ovens.

Without wishing to diminish the great importance of Paul Rassinier, of Arthur Butz, and of Wilhelm Stäglich, I hope I may be permitted to say that, at the end of the seventies, revisionism would for once become materialistic and scientific with the research conducted on the ground by Ditlieb Felderer, the Swedish Revisionist, as well as with my own discoveries at Auschwitz proper, my observations on the use of Zyklon B for disinfestation (delousing), and my reflections on the utilization of hydrogen cyanide gas in the gas chambers of US-American penitentiaries for the execution of men condemned to death. Neither Rassinier, nor Butz, nor Stäglich had gone to Poland to the supposed sites of the crime, and none of them, moreover, had really utilized to their fullest extent the arguments of a physical, chemical, topographical, and architectural nature which today, following the investigations of D. Felderer and my own inquiries, are currently employed by the younger generation of revisionist researchers. As for the Jewish researchers, who defend the theory of the extermination of the Jews, they have resolutely remained what I call *paper historians*: Léon Poliakov and Raul Hilberg have stayed with paper and words and in the realm of speculation.[10]

It is surprising that this vast field of properly scientific argument was not seen by Germany, which has so many chemists and engineers, and by the USA, itself with no lack of scientific minds who even had the examples right there before them of their own gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide. In 1976 at Auschwitz, I discovered both the exact configuration of the crematories that were supposed to contain homicidal gas chambers, of the delousing gas chambers (*Entlausungsgaskammern*), and the plans (hidden until then) of certain crematories. In 1978/1979, I published two articles in *Le Monde*[11] in which I summarized some of my discoveries. In 1979, at the first conference of the Institute for Historical Review, in Los Angeles, I presented those discoveries in detail. Among those present in the audience was one Ernst Zündel, a German now living in Toronto. From 1985 on, this man would prove to be the most ardent, the most effective, and also – though many seem not to know it – one of the most innovative minds among all the Revisionists. He was the first to understand why I so insisted on the chemical argument and, in particular, on the importance that the technology of the American gas chambers in the thirties and forties had for us. He understood why I wanted a specialist in these American gas chambers to go and examine the alleged execution gas chambers on the spot, in Poland. Thanks to my correspondence with American penitentiaries in the seventies, I had already discovered such a specialist in the person of Fred Leuchter, but it was Ernst Zündel, and he alone, who had the brilliant idea of asking him not only to make an examination of the buildings, but to take constituent samples of material from the disinfestation gas chambers on the one hand and from the alleged execution gas chambers on the other. In February of 1988, he took the risk of sending Fred Leuchter and an entire team to Poland at his own expense to study the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The results of the study of the buildings and of the analysis of the samples taken proved spectacular and totally in favor of the

[9] *Der Auschwitz-Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam). The work was destroyed on orders of the German authorities. A second edition was published in Great Britain: *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* […], Vorwort von Mark Weber, Beitrag von R. Faurisson, Bemerkungen von Revilo Oliver, Charles E. Weber u. Arthur R. Butz, Historical Review Press, 20 Madeira Place, Brighton, Sussex, England BN2 1TN, 1984. In both editions, the photographic documentation is from my archives.

[10] For a detailed critique of Raul Hilberg's work see Jürgen Graf, *The Giant With Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust"*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/Giant) (note of the editor).

[11] *Le Monde*, 29 December 1978 and 16 January 1979.

revisionist thesis. In the following years, other reports would confirm the basic accuracy of the *Leuchter Report*:[12] first the very learned report of Germar Rudolf,[13] then the involved and secret specialist's report of the Poles,[14] and finally the study of the Austrian Walter Lüftl.[15]

It only remains to be said that if Germany's accusers are not satisfied with these studies, they are at liberty to initiate their own specialist's report. What has kept them from doing it publicly, in broad daylight, these past fifty years?

We must understand the disarray of Germany's accusers in the face of revisionism's successes. For half a century they have sincerely believed that the tragedy undergone by the Jews during the Second World War was of exceptional seriousness and magnitude, whereas, when reduced to its proper proportions – that is, without genocide and without gas chambers – their tragedy was just one of many other tragedies of that terrible conflict. Under the thrust of revisionist inquiries their historians step by step have had to admit

- that there was neither an order, nor a plan, nor a budget for the alleged genocide of the Jews;[16]
- that 'Wannsee' was at best only a "*silly story*";[17]
- that there existed no specialist's report on the weapon of the crime concluding that 'the building (whether intact, "*reconstructed*", or in ruins) served as a homicidal gas chamber';
- that there is no autopsy that would allow us to conclude: 'This is the corpse of a deportee killed by poison gas';
- that the confession of Rudolf Höß was no longer of any value ("*Höß was always a very weak and confused witness*"[18]);
- that their alleged witnesses had probably never seen gas chambers or gassings inasmuch as the best of them, the famous Rudolf Vrba, in 1985, had been obliged to admit before a Canadian

---

[12] *An Engineering Report on the alleged execution gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, April 5, 1988, 193pp. (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html) Ernst Zündel published this report on 23 April 1988, with a preface written by me (Samisdat Publishers, Toronto).

[13] Rüdiger Kammerer and Armin Solms (eds.). *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993 (online: vho.org/D/rga/rgatoc.html); Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, March 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

[14] *Die offizielle polnische Antwort auf dem Leuchter-Bericht* [The official Polish reply to the Leuchter Report]. Translation of the Polish by T. Rudolph, distributed by E. Zündel (address see note 11). [A different report was published in 1994: J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27; editors note.]

[15] Walter Lüftl, "*Holocaust*", in *The Journal of Historical Review* 12 (4), Winter 1992/93, pp. 391-420 online: ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p391_Lueftl.html).

[16] In 1961, in the first edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Quadrangle Books, Chicago, p. 177), Raul Hilberg calmly affirms the existence of an order (and even of two consecutive orders!) for the extermination of the Jews. In 1985, in the second edition of his book (Holmes and Meier, New York), he totally changes his explanation of the facts; he no longer mentions any order; he writes that there was no "*basic plan*" (p. 53) and that "*no single organization directed or coordinated the entire process* [of destruction]" (p. 55); he adds: "*No special agency was created and no special budget was devised to destroy the Jews of Europe*" (p. 62). He explains the whole supposed business of the extermination of the Jews by … thought transmission or telepathic divination within the German bureaucracy: "*an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy*" (remarks made in a lecture on 22 February 1983 and confirmed by R. Hilberg at the time of his cross-examination in the Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, per shorthand transcription, pp. 846-848)!

[17] Yehuda Bauer, Professor at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, states precisely: "*The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at*" (*The Canadian Jewish News*, 20 January 1992, p. 8, reproducing a dispatch of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency in London).

[18] Professor Christopher Browning, a contributor to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, to Christopher Hitchens, "*Whose history is it?*", *Vanity Fair*, December 1993, p. 117. The professor had the gall to add: "*The revisionists use* [R. Höß] *all the time for this reason, in order to try and discredit the memory of Auschwitz as a whole.*"

judge and jury that in his famous book on the subject he had made use of "*poetic licence*" or "*licentia poetarum*";[19]

– that the "*Jewish soap*" had never existed;[20]
– that the figure of four million victims at Auschwitz was only a fiction[21];
– and that the

> "*sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable* […]. *Besides, from 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called 'natural' causes* [starvation, disease, sickness and overwork] *than by 'unnatural' ones.*"[22]

Since 2 July 1982, at the end of an international symposium the exterminationists had organized at the Sorbonne (Paris) to attempt to answer me, they had shown themselves incapable of producing the slightest proof of the existence and the operation of a single gas chamber. In March of 1992, I hurled my challenge:

> "*Show me or draw me a Nazi gas chamber!*"

Jean-Claude Pressac, on whom the exterminationists so much counted, had proven himself incapable of bringing forth anything but what he called "*traces of the crime*", and he had taken great care not to provide us with a total physical representation of the weapon used in the crime.[23]

On 30 August 1994, I had a meeting with Michael Berenbaum, the scientific director of the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, in his office and in the presence of four witnesses (two on his side and two on mine). I forced him to admit that, paradoxically, his museum contained no actual representation of a 'Nazi gas chamber' (the model of Krema II being only an artistic creation bearing no relation to reality). I asked him why. He finally replied:

> "*The decision had been made* [by us] *not to give any physical representation of the Nazi gas chambers.*"

His response was equivalent to that of a Catholic priest – Mr. Berenbaum is a Jewish theologian – who decided to eliminate any representation of the cross from his church. To be driven to such extremities, one must surely feel that he has his back to the wall.

I think that the co-religionists of Mr. Berenbaum will at last abandon the gas chamber as they have abandoned the Jewish soap and the Auschwitz 4 million. They will go farther than that. As in the two previous cases, they will present themselves as the discoverers of the myth and accuse the Germans, the Poles, or the Communists of having fabricated the 'myth of the gas chambers'. In support of their impudent thesis, they will then invoke the names of Jews who are Revisionists totally or in part (J.G. Burg, Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Roger-Guy Dommergue, Arno Mayer, David Cole, Christopher Hitchens, Joel Hayward …). They will then assign themselves the starring role.

---

[19] Zündel Trial in Toronto in 1985, transcription, pp. 1447-1448, 1636. The book in question is: R. Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964.

[20] Shmuel Krakowski, archives director of Yad Vashem, and Professor Yehuda Bauer finally admitted in 1990 that "*the Nazis never made soap from human fat*" (*The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, 5 May 1990). In a cemetery of Nice (France), there is a monument which bears the following inscription: "*This urn contains soap from human fat manufactured by the Germans of the Third Reich with the bodies of our deported brothers.*"

[21] In Jean-Claude Pressac's opinion, the total number of deaths at Auschwitz, in round numbers, lies between 630,000 and 710,000; among them we must count 470,000 to 550,000 Jews who were gassed: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 202.

[22] Arno J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362, 365. The author, of Jewish origin, is a Professor of History at Princeton University (USA).

[23] It is noteworthy that although he knows how to draw, in none of his works does J.-C. Pressac venture to offer us a concrete representation of an entire gas chamber with an explanation of its "*technique and operation*". In his huge book (*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989), he says that no "*direct proof*" exists but only "*criminal traces*" or "*indirect proofs*" (p. 429).

At the same time, however, transforming the 'Holocaust' of the Jews into a religious belief, this time divested of all material content, they will be only the more inflexible in denouncing authentic Revisionists as 'deniers', or 'negationists', as being intolerant, heartless, basely materialistic and hostile to the free expression of religious sentiments. For those Jews, the true Revisionists will thus continue to be diabolical in spirit even if they must be acknowledged to be in the right from a factual point of view.

The Revisionists are neither diabolical nor negative. By no means are they 'naysayers'. They are positive in outlook. At the conclusion of their research – which is positivist in character – they affirm that certain beliefs are just myths. *Such myths are harmful in that they feed hatred.* The Revisionists strive to describe what has taken place and not what has not taken place. In sum and substance, what they proclaim to a wretched humanity is good news. Seeking only historical accuracy, they find themselves fighting against calumny and for justice. They have suffered and they will continue to suffer, but I believe, all things considered, that history will declare them right and render them justice.[24]

ROBERT FAURISSON, September 23, 1994

[24] A basic work, indispensable for the study of historical revisionism, is that of Canadian trial lawyer Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html).

The Controversy about the Extermination of the Jews
An Introduction

GERMAR RUDOLF

"*No student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven', even if the textbooks present them as such.*"[1]

1. A German-Jewish Vision of the Future

When the cultural and social integration of the Jews in Germany became a reality in the course of the 19th century, this development also heralded one of the greatest and most fruitful symbioses that ever connected two peoples. For one, the identification of the central and partly also of the eastern European Jews with German culture and even with the German nation could not be overlooked. The high points of Jewish participation in the fate of the German nation no doubt include the many Jewish front-line soldiers of World War I, some of whom were highly decorated for their valor.[2] Another manifestation of this solidarity, however, was the opinion widely shared by the Zionists, that the official language of the future state of Israel would be German.[3]

But the interconnectedness of these two peoples goes much deeper than that. Who still remembers today the name Eduard von Simson, the son of formerly Jewish parents who later converted to the Protestant faith? He was the one who played decisive roles in all stages of Germany's state unification in the 19th century, a process in which he was far more important than, for example, King Wilhelm I or Heinrich von Gagern.[4]

Who could forget the great and immensely important Jewish sector of the German intellectual elite, the philosophers and poets, scientists and artists who contributed so decisively to Germany's world-wide fame in art and science for the past three centuries? An examination of a list of Nobel laureates for the first part of the 20th century reveals not only the striking predominance of German scientists, but also, among these, the large numbers of adherents to the Jewish faith.[5]

Could this symbiosis, so profitable for the whole world, be possible once again today?

If it seems a distant, utopian dream: why?

Today, German-Jewish relations are dominated by the accounts of suffering between 1933 and 1945. These years seem to have irretrievably poisoned German-Jewish relations, which are marked

---

1 Walter Nagl, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 127.

2 Also in WWII, many Jewish soldiers and highly decorated officers with Jewish ancestry fought in the German Wehrmacht for the victory of the German nation; cf. the results of historian Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2002.

3 Cf. John C. G. Röhl, »*Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land – Ein deutsches Protektorat in Palästina?*«, *Die Zeit*, Nr. 42/1998 (online: www.humboldt-foundation.de/automat_db/wt_show.text_page?p_text_id=85); cf. Patricia Willms, "*Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*), 4(3&4) (2000), S. 375-380 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/3/Willms375-380.html).

4 Cf. G. Meinhardt, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981. For an outline of Jewish contributions to modern German society prior to WWII see Dietrich Bronder, *Bevor Hitler kam*, 2nd ed., Marva, Genf 1975, pp. 333-346.

5 Until 1933 there where 38 German Nobel laureates, of which five where of Jewish faith, that is 13%; much less then 1% of all Germans were Jewish at that time.

by a pattern of never-ending accusations on the one side and equally never-ending penitence on the other. What falls by the wayside is any recollection of such events of our common history that have positive value and could serve as a model for future co-existence.

It is my wish that both peoples should come together again in a partnership of mutual respect, so as to take up the traditions of an era that brought the world, Jewry, and the German people such immense benefit. It is also my wish that the time may come, at long last, where all the reciprocal contempt or disdain, mutual distrust and fear are eroded and ultimately removed. I long for the end of an era that has brought the world, Jewry, and the German people as much misfortune as perhaps no era before.

Michael Wolffsohn, Professor of History at the University of the German Bundeswehr in Munich, realized that the Jewish side in particular considers the constant remembrance of the Holocaust[6] to be the third main pillar of Jewish identity today, right next to the Jewish religion and Jewish nationalism.[7] This attitude, however, can result in the Jewish side's perpetual consideration of Germany and the German people as 'the enemy', which can only detract from the peaceful co-existence of the two peoples.[8] A discussion thus seems called for regarding the part which the Holocaust should play in the way Jews see themselves, so that both peoples may share a future relationship based on partnership.

A reconciliation between both people, however, requires more than that. Reconciliation can progress only in a climate which fosters speaking from the heart and listening with an open mind and spirit; where opinions are expressed rather than choked back or even suppressed; where points of contention are discussed in a civilized manner and not hidden by hushing-up, distractionism, or violence.

Therefore, it is not only a matter of a discussion of the Holocaust's proper place in Jewish self-perception; it is also a matter of the question whether historical accounts as they are presented today are correct. It is a question of whether the tendency, pointed out by Professor Wolffsohn, to remodel the Holocaust into a new transcendental pillar of Jewish identity, might have contributed to exaggerations and hence distortions of the way in which the events in question are themselves portrayed.

With this handbook of free scientific expression of opinion regarding the historiography of the Holocaust, I wish to extend a general invitation to an open discussion of these matters among equals, despite – or because of – the fact that, unlike most other publications on this topic, the position taken here is a controversial one. For the sake of such a discussion it is imperative that neither party disputes the other's honesty and desire for reconciliation. The first and foremost goal of this discussion is the joint and sincere search for truth, in order to contribute to a reconciliation between Jews and Germans, which may perhaps result in a realization of my dream of a revival of the German-Jewish symbiosis.

---

[6] The word 'Holocaust' itself is an ambiguous term. Frequently this word is used to denote all anti-Jewish measures taken by the German National Socialist government and its allies, but since persecution has unfortunately not been unusual in history, this definition seems far too broad. Used here, it means the intentionally committed, or only implied, *genocide* of the European Jews (allegedly) by the National Socialists, mainly with the murder weapon 'gas chamber'.

[7] Michael Wolffsohn, "*Eine Amputation des Judentums?*", in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (*FAZ*), April 15, 1993, p. 32; for the psychological significance of the Holocaust, cf. also H. F. Stein, *The Journal of Historical Review* (JHR) 1(4) (1980) p. 309-322 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v14/v14n5p28_Stein.html); M. A. Hoffman II, *JHR* 6(4) (1985) p. 467-478 (online: …/v06/v6p467_ Hoffman.html).

[8] Moshe Zimmermann as well has recognized the conversion of the Holocaust into a mythical entity – a conversion that accelerates as time goes on – as an obstacle to any return to German-Jewish normalcy; cf. Zimmermann, in *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992) p. 33-43, esp. p. 34.

2. The Central Taboo of Our Time

But does this discussion, conducted in a spirit of partnership, also include the Holocaust? Whatever happened to the Jews in Hitler's sphere of control between 1941 and 1945, was it not bad enough in any case? Does any specific how and how much even matter? And so, isn't any discussion of it superfluous?

Let us assume for a moment that how and how much do not matter; to an extent, this view is certainly morally justified. Why then is there a need today for official insistence, backed up at least in most countries of Europe with threats of criminal prosecution, that things were exactly as we are being told they were, and not a whit different? If the details really do not matter very much at all, then why is there such adamant refusal to discuss them and to consider other opinions? If no one questions the morally reprehensible nature of the persecution of the Jews *per se,* why should it not be possible to discuss individual aspects of this persecution in a controversial manner? Is it a social taboo that must be respected, as Professor Arnd Simon said?[9] In the mid-1980s, the theories of the German historian Professor Ernst Nolte caused a stir because he not only demanded a scientific comparison between National Socialism and Stalinism,[10] but also introduced arguments regarding the motivation behind the National Socialist persecution of the Jews which had previously been the sole province of right-wingers, and which therefore were frowned upon.[11] That alone sufficed to warrant criticizing Nolte severely for these breaches of taboo. Since historical and political developments as well as recent findings following the opening of the archives of former Eastern Bloc nations confirmed Nolte's position as being self-evident, the hue and cry has now died down.

However, Ernst Nolte was not content with this, and elaborated his point further: in 1993 he published his work *Streitpunkte*, an overview of the topics which are still in dispute regarding the historiography of the Third Reich.[12] He included not only such points of contention as are accepted by establishment historians, but also focused emphatically on the theories of 'radical revisionism' which dispute, and attempt to refute, any planned genocide of the Jews by the Third Reich, specifically through the use of poison gas in stationary or mobile gas chambers. According to Nolte this thesis "*can no longer be dismissed as merely absurd or malicious* […]."[13] After careful examination of the revisionist body of literature, which he outlines in part, along with its theses or claims, he

---

[9] In a conversation with Germar Rudolf on May 3, 1993, at the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research, Stuttgart. Compare with that the very interesting experiments conducted by Robert Hepp, Professor of Sociology, with his students. Exposing them to revisionist theses during his lectures resulted in reactions that resembled very much the reactions of members of 'primitive' cultures when their social taboos are violated: R. Hepp, "*Die Kampagne gegen Hellmut Diwald von 1978/79. Zweiter Teil: Richtigstellungen*", in Rolf-Josef Eibicht (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, (ed.), Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994, endnote 46, p. 140. In Germany, everything concerning Jewish matters is indeed a very strong taboo. One can establish this by asking Germans, what they think is the greatest taboo of German society. In most cases, they would not even dare to spell out the word "*Jew*", but would name other topics, like 'sex' or 'foreigners'. In a society that claims to have no social taboos, naming a subject 'taboo' is identical with an accusation of this society, and that equals a violation of selfsame taboo most people don't dare to commit.

[10] The comparability of the two totalitarian regimes has long been a central theme in Nolte's research; cf. Nolte, *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche*, Piper, Munich 1963; also Nolte, *JHR* 14(1) (1994) p. 15-22.

[11] High point: E. Nolte, *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987. For a synopsis of the so-called Historians' Dispute, together with a comprehensive bibliography, cf. I. Geiss, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992; cf. R. Kosiek, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988.

[12] E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1993; cf. also the revisionist response by M. Köhler, *Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994; now available from CHP, PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, UK (online: vho.org/D/Nolte).

[13] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 8.

grants that the revisionist school of thought is based on a scientific standard which, as far as a comprehension of source materials is concerned, is at least equal to that of the establishment historians,[14] even though he concludes that he cannot share the opinions of the Revisionists.[15] No doubt the statements he made in his book represent a much greater breach of taboo than did those which led to the 'Historians' Dispute', since after all in this book he rendered the Revisionists and their theories and arguments socially acceptable – something which, according to Nolte, had been carefully avoided previously by means of rejection, slander or simply hushing-up. Nevertheless, his professional colleagues as well as the media kept perfectly quiet after his publication.

Needless to say that the radical leftists did take counter-measures – not in the form of published rebuttals, but in the form of violence. When Nolte was to give a lecture in Berlin in early February 1994, he was attacked and prevented from speaking by some 30 persons; not by anarchists, but by normal 'anti-fascist' intellectuals, who attacked him verbally with cries of "*Nazi!*", as well as physically with tear gas, blows and kicks. The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* correctly called it "*terrorism of conviction*" in the Federal capital.[16] I wonder whether Professor Nolte still accuses Robert Faurisson, the French Professor of Text and Document Criticism, the best-known Revisionist world-wide, of being himself partly to blame for the violent assaults against him, since after all he had allegedly phrased some of his theories in a polemic and aggressive manner?[17]

3. Germany's Paralysis By Political Correctness

Non-German readers are probably not the only ones who will need an explanation regarding the continuing decay of democratic values in Germany and how this came about.[18]

In a recent speech, Günther H. Rehak, Austrian Social Democrat and formerly the personal secretary to the Austrian Federal Chancellor Dr. Kreisky, showed how the anti-Fascist movement – which fights so vehemently against any critical assessment of historiography, especially that of the Third Reich – differs from the other 'anti'-movements.[19] Whereas anti-Capitalism or anti-Communism, for example, were always a matter of personal convictions and never became institutionalized, anti-Fascism has become organizationally firmly entrenched and structured on all social levels, especially in the German-speaking countries. There are, for example, anti-Fascist cafés (such as in Vienna and Berlin), anti-Fascist bookstores, and an almost endless number of organizations that incorporate the term 'anti-Fascist' in their name or at least somewhere in their statutes. While one's reply to the question 'are you anti-Communist?' or 'are you anti-Capitalist?' has few noteworthy social repercussions, how to reply to 'are you anti-Fascist?' is becoming more and more of a sixty-four-thousand-dollar-question for people especially in German-speaking countries: anyone who then fails to clearly establish his anti-Fascist sentiments has all but disqualified himself morally.

Gerard Radnitzky has given an excellent account[20] of the origin, mechanisms and effects of German anti-Fascist opinion terrorism, a phenomenon which is also generally downplayed as 'political correctness' (PC). While PC has shown social effects in the United States, it has remained largely without pronounced consequences in the political and especially the legal arena there, and has also

---

14 *Ibid.*, p. 304.
15 *Ibid.*, p. 9, 290, 297.
16 *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung (FAZ)*, Feb. 4, 1994, p. 4, and Feb. 5, 1994, p. 27.
17 E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 306.
18 The intolerance against scientology, which is making waves in the United States, also belongs in this category.
19 G.H. Rehak, "*Wandlungen des Antifaschismus*", *Kommentare zum Zeitgeschehen*, Nr. 33, August 1997, Postfach 543, A-1171 Vienna.
20 G. Radnitzky "*Die 'Politische Korrektheit' gefährdet die Meinungsfreiheit. Totalitäre Tendenzen im Rechtsstaat*", in R. von Schrenck-Notzing (ed.), *Freiheit braucht Mut*, Kronos, Munich 1997, pp. 125-176 (online: vho.org/D/fbm/radnitzky.html#Radnitzky).

prompted considerable counter-currents.[21] Primarily in German-speaking countries, on the other hand, it has increasingly become the yardstick by which all political and legal decisions are measured. The origins of this development are complex. For one thing, by means of the provisions for compulsory licensing[22] the so-called re-education program of the post-WWII American government in Germany ensured that socially influential positions, particularly those in the major print and broadcast media, in historiography, and in sociology, were held by decidedly anti-Fascist, *i.e.*, pronouncedly leftist persons, and that anti-Fascist and anti-national attitudes were deliberately fostered there. There was no free press and no academic freedom at the universities until 1955, when Germany was granted partial sovereignty. Conservative or right-wing publications could not counterbalance the economic advantages held in 1955 by the media that had been established in 1945 or shortly thereafter. The same goes for certain academic circles in German colleges and universities, where ideologically defined elements constantly perpetuate themselves. And to make sure that the situation could not change in political respects either, the so-called Office for the Protection of the Constitution was established in Germany; besides combating openly Communist political parties, this Office does all it can to shunt all conservative, national or right-wing parties and their members into a juridical void. Consequently, Germany has no major conservative or right-wing media, next to no such university or college professors, and no such political parties of any significance.

The second break which Radnitzky identifies in German post-war history is the so-called 'Student Revolt' of 1968, in the course of which German students, incited by the leftist or even Communist teachings of their professors whom the Allied occupation armies had installed in the German universities two decades earlier,[23] provoked severe riots with their pro-Communist slogans.[24] A small part of this movement descended into left-wing terrorism that kept Germany on tenterhooks in the 1970s, while the majority of these leftists began its march into the country's various institutions.[25] Today, in the late 20th century, this generation with its Socialist to Communist ideas is at the height of power. Its members are strongly represented in all facets of German society[26] and are very adept indeed at bringing public opinion under their control by means of the so-called 'Fascist Two-by-Four'[27], *i.e.*, the way in which any and all opposition is silenced by the automatic fear of being accused of Fascist leanings. Radnitzky exposes the methods with which this manipulative, mendacious and falsifying elite uses media campaigns to bring about the downfall of persons holding dissenting opinions, and how this elite does not even balk at using or at least tolerating violence, for example in the form of assassination and arson of (insignificant) right-wing politicians or publications. The voices warning that the intellectual climate in Germany is becoming more and more poi-

---

21 Cf. J.F. Garner, *Politically Correct Bedtime Stories*, New York 1994.

22 Until 1955, a newspaper or broadcast media could be operated in Germany and Austria only if one had been licensed by the victors to do so. To be licensed, openly anti-national and anti-Fascist leanings were imperative, cf. C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1993; G. Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991.

23 Names such as Max Horkheimer, Theodor Adorno, Herbert Marcuse etc.

24 Communist leaders such as Ho Chi Min, Che Guevara and Mao Tse Tung were shamelessly cheered in those days.

25 One of the more prominent figures of this movement is today Germany's Foreign Minister: Josef Fischer. Most members of the current government of Germany actually have their ideological roots in left wing extremism of the 1968s.

26 According to M. Behrens, R. von Rimscha, *"Politische Korrektheit" in Deutschland. Eine Gefahr für die Demokratie*, Bouvier, Bonn 1995, p. 112, at least 48% of all leading opinion-makers in Germany describe themselves as leftist to leftist-radical, 19% as liberal and only 10% as Christian-socialist to conservative – and this in a political opinion-climate which for 50 years now has been shifting the zero coordinates of the political spectrum permanently towards the left. An analysis of this success story is presented, for ex., by Rüdiger Proske, in *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1997.

27 Hans-Helmuth Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

soned by this opinion terrorism and that Germany's democracy is in grave danger are now growing louder,[28] but of course the German media, those "*enemies of free society*",[29] keep these voices from the public, and the rest of the world also studiously ignores them. Obviously, as was already the case before World War Two, a weak and self-destructive Germany, descending into a new totalitarian state in whose internal affairs the powers-that-be meddle at will, is again preferred to a strong German democracy, which would obviously present unwelcome economic, political and moral competition.

The chief mechanism with which these leftist circles hystericize and psycho-terrorize the German people is the so-called 'theory of collective guilt', sometimes veiled as 'collective shame' or 'collective responsibility'. Radnitzky[20] gives excellent examples describing how this method attempts to hold the German people morally, politically, and economically liable for Hitler's crimes until the end of time. The prerequisites for an implementation of this concept are: 1. the absolute acceptance of all allegations of German guilt, as well as 2. the moral (and increasingly, the legal) rejection of all attempts of revision and the hushing-up of similar or even worse crimes committed against the German people by others. By now this behavior pattern has won out not only in large sectors of German historiography and the media, but is also practiced almost without exception by the German people's political representatives. And once such practices have morally branded Germany's history and the German people in their capacity as its carriers as being 'Fascist', the self-proclaimed anti-Fascists are in a morally unassailable position, with which they can get away with almost anything.

Perhaps the best analysis of the situation of the historians engaged in exploring German contemporary history was presented by Backes, Jesse and Zitelmann in 1990.[30] They describe the sheer impossibility of getting public attention for new findings – much less even getting them published – as soon as they are considered by the public opinion to improve the image of the Third Reich. Many historians are more interested in preserving the politically correct image of this period of history rather than in supporting impartial research.[31] Unfortunately, in most European countries the situation worsened during the last decade, perhaps because more and more historians as well as non-historians are no longer willing to accept these illegal restrictions, and as a result, the media as well as the political and legal systems in Europe react with even more persecutions and legal restrictions.

4. Total Juridical Blockade

If terrorism against one's convictions or opinions was the only problem we had to wrestle with today, we might almost consider ourselves lucky, since, after all, one might expect that the authorities would protect us from this if they want to be acknowledged as authorities of a legitimate 'state un-

[28] Besides G. Radnitzky, *op. cit.* (note 20) and M. Behrens, R. von Rimscha, *op. cit.* (note 26), cf. also Ch. Anstötz, R. Hegelmann, H. Kliemt, *Peter Singer in Deutschland: Zur Gefährdung der Diskussionsfreiheit in der Wissenschaft*, Lang, Frankfurt 1995; R. Baader (ed.), *Die Enkel des Perikles – liberale Positionen zu Sozialstaat und Gesellschaft*, v. 2, Resch, Gräfelfing 1995; G. Habermann, *Der Wohlfahrtsstaat. Geschichte eines Irrwegs*, Ullstein, Berlin 1994; E. Jesse, "*'Political Correctness' in den USA und in Deutschland*", *Mut*, 12/1995, pp. 18-21; H. Kappel, A. von Stahl, *Für die Freiheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996; R.K. Laprecht, "*Oligarchie in Karlsruhe: Über die Erosion der Gewaltenteilung*", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 50 (1994), pp. 3272ff.; K. Löw, *Von "Hexen" und Hexenjägern*, Baierbrunn 1993, all according to G. Radnitzky, *ibid.*; G. Detlefs, *Die Pervertierung der Meinungsfreiheit*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995.

[29] G. Bacher, according to G. Radnitzky, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 139.

[30] U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992 (online: online: vho.org/D/dsdv/dsdv.html).

[31] Cf. especially in the aforementioned book: Uwe Backes/Eckhard Jesse/Rainer Zitelmann, "*Was heißt: 'Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus?'*", p. 25; Franz W. Seidler, "*Lebensborn e.V. der SS. Vom Gerücht zur Legende*", p. 291; Eckhard Jesse, "*Philosemitismus, Antisemitismus und Anti-Antisemitismus. Vergangenheitsbewältigung und Tabus*", p. 543; Uwe Backes, "*Objektivitätsstreben und Volkspädagogik in der NS-Forschung. Das Beispiel der Reichstagsbrand-Kontroverse*", p. 614. (all online: vho.org/D/dsdv/dsdv.html).

der the rule of law'. However, the problem is much greater than that, at least in most parts of Europe and, *e.g.*, lies hidden in Article 5 of the German Basic Law, which covers the right of free expression of opinion, academic freedom, and freedom of research and teaching.

According to Nolte, and in accordance with the UN Human Rights Convention, science and research must be permitted to question everything without exception.[32] Anyone wishing to criminalize such doubts, formulated as theses and evidence and published in an objective manner, violates the principle of academic freedom in a way which must be sharply rebuffed.[33] But what is the situation like in reality? Can one be sure of the protection of German Law if one postulates that certain aspects of the complex described as the Holocaust of the Second World War did not take place? Let's look at some relevant court decisions. Regarding freedom of opinion and of research, these verdicts indicate that the same are limited by the basic right of the inviolability of human dignity (Article 1 of the Law), which certainly no one will contest. If someone makes slanderous statements, or such tending to public incitement, this is beyond the legal pale of the free expression of opinion. But now it has become the rule for German courts to decree that even the mere supposition that certain specifics of the Holocaust did not take place constitutes an insult to the victims of the Holocaust. For this reason, they state, such claims are not protected by Article 5 of the Law. The question arises, of course, whether the thesis that not as many Jews died as had been presumed, and particularly not in the manner believed, can possibly constitute an insult to our Jewish fellow-citizens. To reword this in neutral terms: can a person who to date has believed that all his five missing siblings lost their lives in some horrible events be insulted by a third party advancing the claim that four of the five siblings did not die in said gruesome events, but rather had been dispersed throughout the world by the upheavals of war, and had assumed different names, which makes them impossible to trace today? One might at least expect the person in question to listen to the arguments presented, and then to draw fresh hope from, or even rejoice in, this piece of potential good news. The question, in other words, is whether it can be an insult to someone to claim that a certain injustice or misfortune did not befall him or his relatives. Is it not rather the case that if the theory proved to be correct, one should be mutually happy that the injustice did not occur? In other words, the situation hinges on the proof.

But will German courts permit such proof? The German justice system works on the presumption that the Holocaust, both in its entirety and in specifics, is 'self-evident', and unrefuted by public life and events, and that therefore any claims to the contrary are considered patently false until proven otherwise.[34] In such cases of 'self-evidentness' the German Code of Criminal Procedure exempts the Prosecuting Attorney's Office and the Court from the obligation to bring evidence in their own

---

[32] Following Karl R. Popper, one of our most renowned contemporary philosophers, this is the central point of human dignity, cf. *Objektive Erkenntnis*, 4th ed., Hoffmann und Campe, Hamburg 1984. For more detail cf. G. Rudolf, "*Über richtige und falsche Erkenntnise*", in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996, pp. 19-47 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Erkenntnis.html: English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/percept.html).

[33] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 308.

[34] In the USA and Canada, the situation is in some respect similar; cf. the case of Institute for Historical Review v. Mel Mermelstein, as described in *IHR Newsletter*, No. 82, October 1991, and M. Weber, *JHR* 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v03/v03p-31_Weber.html); see also Michael Collins Piper, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994; Theodore J. O'Keefe, "*History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence*", *JHR* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13 (online: …/v16/v16n4p-2_Okeefe.html); cf. the verdict of the second Zündel trial in Toronto (Queen v. Zündel), Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, pp. 424f. (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html); even though the Canadian Court admitted physical evidences, it completely ignored them in its verdict.

case.[35] In fact, however, the courts go even farther, by interpreting the paragraph in question in such a way that the defense is not permitted to bring counter-evidence against the generally accepted tenet!

This §244 of the German Code of Criminal Procedure also offers a theoretical possibility for overcoming the court's refusal of evidence. The paragraph states that evidence already present at the trial may only be refused if it is proven to be utterly unsuitable. In other words, if, with respect to a point at issue, the defense moves to hear an expert witness who is present in the courtroom and who has been summoned by the defense in accordance with proper procedure, the Court can refuse to hear the evidence only if an examination of the qualifications of the expert witness reveals that he is not properly qualified, either by a relevant educational background or by equivalent practical professional experience, to give expert testimony on the point at issue. In actual fact, however, Federal German courts as a rule refuse not only to hear present evidence but also present expert witnesses, dispensing with any examination of qualifications on the grounds of self-evidentness or of utter unsuitability. To date there has only been one exceptional case where an expert witness was even so much as questioned on his qualifications. The court decided that the educational status of the witness as *Diplom-Chemiker* (academically accredited chemist) was insufficient to allow him to give expert testimony on questions relating to chemistry. That, they decided, would require at least a doctorate.[36] It is important to note that this accredited chemist was the author of this article and that following my appearance at the court, the Central Council of German Jews intervened with my employer in order to put a stop to my activities as expert witness.[37] There can be no doubt that this intervention contributed to my subsequent dismissal without notice from my term position with the Max-Planck-Society.[38] Further, the University of Stuttgart denied me my doctorate despite the fact that I had met all formal and qualitative academic criteria. It is very likely that the aim of all these backstage arrangements was to ensure that I would not make even more trouble for standard historiography,[39] a plan that did, however, fail completely.

But back to 'self-evidentness'. Since the law generally accepts that matters considered by our society and hence our courts to be patently true are not necessarily always so – old 'truths' are forever being upset by new findings – written German law grants the defense the right to disestablish 'self-evidentness' and thus to open the doors for further hearing of evidence. This may be done in two ways:[40]

1. The defense must show that the evidence it wishes to present is superior to all evidence previously presented at German courts, which was used to justify the ruling of self-evidentness, or
2. the defense must prove that there is marked public dissent regarding the opinion deemed self-evident. A few publications from questionable sources are not enough – a considerable portion of the public establishment must hold a contrary opinion.

In fact, however, in recent years all motions by defense counsels to prove the superiority of new evidence have also been refused on the grounds of the self-evidentness of the Holocaust, even

[35] §244 Section 3 Clause 2, German Code of Criminal Procedure.
[36] Trial of O. E. Remer, District Court Schweinfurt, Ref. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92.
[37] Letter of the Secretary of the Central Council of German Jews, H. Jaeckel, to Professor Dr. H. F. Zacher, President of the Max-Planck-Society, dated June 22, 1993.
[38] In a lawsuit this dismissal without notice was changed to a conjoint termination of the employment contract; cf. Industrial Tribunal of Stuttgart, Ref. 14 Ca 6663/93.
[39] For details, cf. W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994 (online: vho.org/D/dfr/Fall.html); Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 32).
[40] Cf. *Oberlandesgericht* (Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal) at Düsseldorf, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court, Ref. 2 BrR 367/92.

though the Holocaust itself was not even the point at issue in the motions; the point having been merely the claim that the new evidence was superior to the old.[41]

Anyone who considered this suppression of evidence to be a violation of the German Code of Criminal Procedure, had to face the fact that only recently even the German Federal Supreme Court does not deign to respond to appeals brought by the defense against this state of affairs. The dismissal of motions to examine the qualitative superiority of new evidence over old on the grounds of the self-evidentness of the Holocaust was declared to be correct because it concurred with the decision-making process of all Federal German courts.[42] In other words, the German courts cite each other as proof of their own claims.

Just recently the German Federal Constitutional Court took an especially easy way out when it decided that one particular researcher's scientific theses pertaining to the same subject represented an allegation of fact which, not being a statement of opinion, was not protected by the right of free expression thereof and hence could be banned outright.[43] Even the testimony of an expert witness who is to appear in court to testify with regard to the topic at issue is no longer free today, even disregarding for the moment the aforementioned ruinous professional consequences which such activity entails. Presiding Judge Peter Stockhammer of the Nuremberg District Court, for example, cautioned the author of the present article that he might be committing a criminal offence if he were to support the theses of the accused, A. Vogt, which proposed that the gas chambers in Auschwitz had not existed.[44] This was the first time that a German court stated outright that an expert witness on the subject of the Holocaust must always arrive at a pre-set conclusion if he wishes to avoid committing a criminal offense. But what are the implications of this for the value of all those expert reports drawn up to date on this subject of history, if the experts writing them never had any choice but to conform to Allied and German political handicaps? An indirect answer to this was given by a renowned expert witness, the historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm:[45]

> *"Today the history of the Holocaust is considered to be by far one of the best-researched chapters of recent history. A closer look at this subject, however, usually reveals very quickly that our understanding is still based on a very unstable foundation. Often the congruity of the various research can only be explained by the historians' practice of uncritically copying each other's work* [sic!] *– while at the same time court files, which to this day are not generally accessible, continue to harbor undiscovered documents which even the prosecutors who dealt with the 'case' at the time may not remember today. Demands requiring historical expert witnesses to keep silent also at times cause the 'state of research' to lag behind the state of knowledge and awareness held by some few individuals."*

So what are "*demands requiring historical expert witnesses to keep silent*"? This appears to be nothing less than the admission of a renowned expert witness that incomplete and thus biased testimony by those witnesses is the rule rather than the exception, *i.e.*, that they all commit perjury, probably partly because they are convinced that this is morally (in other words, politically) correct, or because they are simply afraid of the public reaction that is to be expected if they break the unwritten rules of Germany's strongest taboo.

---

41 Revealing in this context are the admissions of a Munich judge who said to the defense lawyer Dr. Klaus Goebel right away, that he will never succeed in presenting revisionist evidences since there are political orders which are prohibiting the acceptance of these evidences, cf. O.E. Remer (ed.), *Die Zeit lügt!*, Verlag Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992, p. 9 (online: vho.org/D/Beitraege/Zeit.html), and personal communications of Dr. K. Goebel.

42 Ref. 1 StR 193/93.

43 Federal Constitutional Court, decision of June 9, 1992, Ref. 1 BvR 824/90, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1993, p. 916.

44 Ref. 6/38 Ns 341 Js 31951/92, cf. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 17, 1994, p. 52; more details about this entire juridical scandal: Karl Salm, "*Der Justizskandal in Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung*", *Staatsbriefe*, 5(12) (1994) (online: vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/Salm6_2-4-6.html).

45 H.-H. Wilhelm, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 403.

In light of these circumstances it seems sheer mockery that the courts state that one of the prerequisites for the disestablishment of 'self-evidentness' is that there must be noticeable public dissent, especially since anyone who dissents is mercilessly prosecuted in court and has not even the shadow of a chance to prove his objections, as he is denied the right to bring any evidence towards this end. In late March 1994, Federal Minister of Justice Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, summarily slandering all dissidents as 'neo-Nazi' liars, stated that the underlying purpose of declaring the Holocaust to be self-evident was precisely to make it impossible for those disputing certain aspects of official historiography to explain their theses and their evidence in court and in public:

> "*Hearing evidence* [regarding the Holocaust] *is therefore* [*i.e.*, due to its self-evidentness] *superfluous. To many this may seem trivial, but it prevents the neo-Nazi liars from gaining a forum in the courts and the public.*"[46]

The German Federal Supreme Court has decided in 1994 that, contrary to previous court practices, simply denying the destruction of the Jews in the Third Reich does not in itself constitute public incitement (§130, German Criminal Code) or incitement to racial hatred (§131). Rather, it must be proven that such denial was related to the National Socialist school of thought regarding the Jews, or alternatively that it was insinuated that the Jews had set up the 'Holocaust-Lie' in order to blackmail, plunder or destroy the German people, etc. (the "*qualified Auschwitz-Lie*"). In its decision, the German Federal Supreme Court confirmed again the 'self-evidentness' of the murders in the gas chambers.[47] In other words, objective revisionist research into the Holocaust and the publication of resultant findings would not come under the threat of prosecution under §§130f., even though they cannot be presented as evidence against the 'self-evident truth' about the Holocaust. Following a massive uproar in the media,[48] the Federal Supreme Court stated in its written opinion that the mere denial of certain National Socialist mass murders – if presented in a scholarly way or not – certainly could disparage the memory of the people (supposedly) killed in these mass murders, as well as insulting Jews living today, and might thus be punishable under §§185, 189 of the German Criminal Code.

5. From Juridical Blockade to Juridical Terror

Following this German Supreme Court decision, it was to be expected that German legislators would endeavor to render even the so-called "*basic Auschwitz-Lie*" – the objective scientific disputation of the Holocaust – a criminal offense under §§130f., as is already the case in Austria and France and as several German political parties have also demanded for Germany following the Supreme Court decision.[49] And indeed, Section 3 of the revision of §130, which came into effect at December 1, 1994, provides that anyone is guilty of incitement of the people

> "[…] *who, publicly or at an assembly, approves, denies or trivializes, in a manner suited to disturbing public law and order, any act committed under the National Socialist regime which comes under §220a Section 1* [genocide; G.R.]."

---

[46] Federal Minister of Justice S. Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, in *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung*, March 24, 1994, p. 2.

[47] Federal Supreme Court, verdict of March 15, 1994, Ref. 1 StR 179/93.

[48] Cf. publications of the German daily press of April 22, 1994.

[49] *Münchner Merkur*, March 17, 1994, p. 4. H. Däubler-Gmelin, SPD Vice Chairwoman and Minister of Justice of the SPD shadow cabinet, is particularly active in her support of this; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, April 21, 1994; cf. also the Federal Minister of Justice (note 46). The *FAZ* took a counter-position (April 7 and 27, July 7, 1994).

Although the German Federal Constitutional Court has decided before that laws which prohibit certain opinions are unconstitutional and therefore illegal,[50] the revised §130 created a special law which does exactly this: it provides for the punishment of approval, denial or trivialization of specifically and exclusively those acts of genocide actually or allegedly committed under the National Socialist regime. Such a revision would be constitutional only if it prohibited the approval, denial or trivialization of any and all acts of genocide ever committed.[51]

However, suits against this law are always dismissed, and complaints by German judicial experts, stating that this special law against freedom of speech,[51] which was not thought through to the end,[52] is an "*assault against the intellectual freedom of all dissidents*"[53] and that its "*legitimacy is at least questionable*"[54], are generally ignored. Even a doctoral dissertation written by a student of a fervent anti-revisionist professor of law, which solely focused on the "*Punishability of the Auschwitz-Lie*" and concluded that outlawing radical revisionism is unconstitutional, went totally unheeded.[55]

By now, clearly even historians perceive the politicians' and jurists' efforts to grossly restrict contemporary historians' freedom of research as very oppressive. For example, the late historian Joachim Hoffmann of the German Armed Forces' own Research Centre for Military History wrote:[56]

> *"The efforts of the political parties to restrict the legally guaranteed freedom of scientific research are gradually taking on truly grotesque proportions. The result* […] *would be that controversies relating to contemporary history would, in future, be laid before the court, and decided by criminal courts according to criminal law."*

Elsewhere he becomes even more explicit with respect to measures of censorship, for example on p. 185:

> *"The Auschwitz problem has recently become the object of intensive journalistic debate, generally conducted both knowledgeably and intelligently in all its aspects, both in Germany and abroad, even if many groups zealously exceed the proper limitations of this debate due to their political motivations. This controversy is being conducted less in the "official" literature than in rather remote publications, and is not a little influenced by official prohibitions against certain forms of thought and speech, suspiciously watched over by a system of political denunciation. The related prevention of free discussion of an important problem of contemporary history, no matter how unfortunate it may be today, will, of course, be ineffective in the long run. Experience shows that free historical research can only be tempo-*

---

[50] Karl-Heinz Seifert, Dieter Hömig (ed.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed. Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985, cf. comments to article 5 of German basic law.

[51] Stefan Huster, "*Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge', die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht*", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1995, p. 487ff., here p. 489. A synopsis of the present legal position of revisionist research may be found in K. C. Holmar, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 42(2) (1994) p. 4f.

[52] Dreher/Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Rdnr. 18 zu §130)

[53] Daniel Beisel, "*Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge*", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1995, p. 997-1000, here p. 1000.

[54] Karl Lackner, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Beck, Munich 1995, Rdnr. 8a zu §130; critical comments regarding this law are legion, cf. Hans A. Stöcker, *NStZ* 1995, p. 237-240; Manfred Brunner, *FAZ*, August 17, 1994; Prof. Ernst Nolte, *FAZ*, September 8, 1994; Ronald Dworkin, *tageszeitung*, May 17, 1995; Horst Meier, *Die Zeit*, September 15, 1995; *ibid.*, *Merkur*, 12/1996, p. 1128-1131; Prof. H. Hoffmann, *FAZ*, May 21, 1994, letter to the editor, p. 9; cf. *FAZ*, May 21, 1994, p. 10: "*Strafbarer Irrtum*"; *ibid.*, April 7 and 27, 1994.

[55] Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000; cf. review by G. Rudolf, *VffG*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 100-112 (online: vho.org/VffG/2001/1/Rudolf100-112.html). Wandres prepared his PhD thesis under Prof. Gerhard Werle, who himself is an uncritical supporter of all Holocaust claims, cf. G. Werle, T. Wandres, *Auschwitz vor Gericht. Völkermord und bundesdeutsche Strafjustiz*, Beck, München 1995.

[56] Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, p. 334, fn 3.

rarily hindered by criminal law as it exists in many European countries. Historical truths usually continue to exert their effects behind the scenes, only to emerge triumphantly at a later time."

These and other politically incorrect views prompted the leftist press to call Hoffmann's book "*a scandal*".[57] Since Hoffmann's former superior, Manfred Kehrig, who was still in office at the time, had written the preface to this book, certain circles attempted to initiate penal or at least disciplinary action against him, but their efforts failed.[58] Perhaps the most noteworthy comment was that of Daniel J. Goldhagen, who repeatedly stated in German-language media that the undemocratic German "*Auschwitz Lie law*" ought to be abolished, and the sooner the better.[59] Heinz Höhne, for many years the editor of the leftist German weekly news magazine *Der Spiegel*, also recently commented critically on the ever-intensifying inquisition to which his colleagues are subjected:

"But if historians, in the course of their research, touched on this Manichaean idea of good and evil, they could easily end up in a mine field of taboos and forbidden thoughts, where bizarre coalitions of 'pedagogues for the people', self-proclaimed 'High Court judges of history', and paragons of political correctness jealously guard their own brand of historical truth. They are driven by the gnawing suspicion that, given professional historiographers' penchant for revision, there will eventually be little or nothing left of the once so solidly established view of the Fascist regime of terror."[60]

As a result of the tightening of criminal law, the spring of 1995 saw a wave of book destruction in Germany, in which history books of revisionist nature as well as political books went the way of the state shredder; these books were exclusively of a right-wing nature, some of them even only allegedly so.[61] The fact that books with historical or political content can be destroyed in Germany on the orders of a court is largely unknown. This may be due to the fact that such campaigns of book destruction are not generally publicized – in other words, they are carried out behind the public's back. Since book confiscations are accompanied by corresponding criminal proceedings against all persons involved in the production, import and/or distribution of forbidden literature – *i.e.*, against authors, editors, publishers, booksellers, printers, and multiple-copy purchasers, even in cases where the books were produced, distributed or bought at a time when they were not yet banned[62] – the list of persons being prosecuted for "*thought crimes*" in Germany is growing at an alarming rate. These account for a considerable portion of those cases which have led to the recent enormous increase in the category of alleged "*right-wing crimes*" in Germany.[63] Because censorship, book burning, and the persecution of people for "*propaganda offenses*" in Germany is such an important, but hardly ever discussed topic, we have included a more detailed study about that by Anton Mägerle in Appendix 3 of this handbook.

The first seize-and-destroy order that was issued after the legal revision of December 1, 1994, was carried out in late March 1995 against the German edition of the book you are holding in your hands, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[64] Though some 1,000 German academics protested against

---

[57] K. Naumann, "*Stalins Vernichtungskrieg?*", *Die Zeit*, October 10, 1995; cf. also M. Grill, "*Amtliche Schützenhilfe für Legendenbildung*", *Badische Zeitung*, December 23, 1995; letters to the editor, *ibid.*, December 29, 1995; conversely, objective comments: G. Gillessen, "*Der andere große Verderber Europas*", *FAZ*, October 10, 1995; W. Birkenmaier, "*Hitlers Angriff – Stalins totaler Krieg*", *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, July 28, 1995, p. 24.

[58] Pers. comm. by J. Hoffmann and Wolfgang Bergt.

[59] *E.g.* in *Profil* (Vienna), September 9, 1996, p. 75.

[60] H. Höhne, *Gebt mir vier Jahre Zeit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996, p. 8.

[61] An overview of the current situation is available online at vho.org/censor/Censor.html.

[62] German legislators simply assume that books are not made illegal by a state decree, but rather that they start out that way, by virtue of their contents.

[63] Regarding the suppression and persecution of German patriots in general, cf. R.-J. Eibicht, *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung Deutscher Patrioten*, Hutten Verlag, Viöl 1997.

[64] We cannot discuss all cases here, but would like to refer to some publications about the probably most prominent cases: U. Walendy, "*Ausgehebelte Grundrechte*", *Historische Tatsachen* no. 69, Verlag für Volkstum und

this book-burning,[65] and two distinguished historians have even testified in court in favor of it,[66] the court nevertheless decided that the book has to be destroyed, the publisher to be fined (30,000 DM), the editor jailed, some authors imprisoned, and several book sellers and purchasers fined or imprisoned as well. Though apparently supported by the German Federal Constitutional Court,[67] this ruling is quite obviously a violation of human rights, for this interpretation strikes at the heart of the fundamental right to freedom of research, *i.e.*, the right to freedom of choice in the selection of one's theses and the right to openness of research findings (cf. Karl R. Popper[32]).

The trial concerning the 'freedom' of this very book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* in Germany – that is, concerning the freedom of its authors, editor, publisher, printer, sellers and buyers – will likely drag on for several more years and is indeed a crucial case which will contribute significantly to shaping the future course of human rights in Germany.

But unfortunately this was not the final turn of the ever-tightening thumb screws on freedom of speech in Germany. The next round was rung in by the Cologne physician Prof. Dr. Wolfgang de Boor, who stated in a letter-to-the-editor that Revisionists ought not to be put into prison, but into insane asylums due to their obvious mental aberration,[68] which is reminiscent of the abuse of psychiatry by totalitarian systems to 'treat' dissidents.[69] The fact that the justice system in the German-speaking regions did not even wait for this suggestion before acting in this vein is demonstrated by the case of the Austrian Revisionist Emil Lachout, whom the Austrian justice system had tried in vain, in 10 years of preliminary proceedings, to drag into court for his beliefs. When the European Court decided in early 1997 that such lengthy preliminary proceedings were a violation of human rights,[70] the appropriate District Court in Vienna hurriedly barreled the trial through on July 1, 1997, and summoned the psychiatrist Dr. Heinrich Pfolz as expert witness to assess the accused's capacity for criminal responsibility. Since this psychiatrist was unable to actually examine the accused, who had refused to attend the hearing, he indicated in his expert report on Lachout's mental condition that if he had been able to examine the accused, he would have concluded that he was partially mentally enfeebled! On the basis of this 'expert report', the case against Lachout was dis-

---

Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996; H. Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 39); H. Schmidt, *Jailed in "Democratic" Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton/FL 1997, G. Anntohn, H. Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; futhermore, the periodicals *VffG* and *The Revisionist* (PO Box 118, GB-Hastings TN34 3ZQ / PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625, USA) report about censorship and other kinds of intellectual supression in general quite frequently (online: vho.org/VffG; vho.org/tr; vho.org/censor/Censor.html).

65 "*Appell der 100 Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr*", *FAZ*, May 17, 1996; in the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* and the *Stuttgarter Zeitung* on July 19, 1996, with 500 signatures; in the *Westfalen-Blatt* on Sept. 13 and 18, 1996, with 1,000 signatures each.

66 Expert reports by Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Tübingen County Court, Ref. 4 Gs 173/95; the latter was published in *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 205ff; see Appendix 2 at the end of this volume for the English translation.

67 In a not quite comparable, but at least similar case, the German Federal Constitutional Court (ref. 1 BvR 408f./83) approved the confiscation of Wilhelm Stäglich's book *Der Auschwitz Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam; Eng.: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1986; online: codoh.com/trials/tristagintro.sht), see the appendix in Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984, pp. 287ff.

68 W. de Boor, "*Bei Angeklagten mit Monoperceptose*", FAZ, May 8, 1995, p. 12; cf. W. de Boor, D. Meurer (ed.), "*Über Monoperceptosen*", *Zeitschrift für das gesamte Sachverständigenwesen*, 4(2) (1983), pp.

69 Eg. H. Festge-Weinrother, "*Eingespannte Psychatrie*", FAZ, May 13, 1995; in a later published book on this topic de Boor backed down a bit from his earlier oppinions: Wolfgang de Boor, *Wahn und Wirklichkeit. Psychiatrische Grenzfälle vor Gericht*, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich 1997; cf. the review in *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 56-60 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Buecher1.html#Kammerer).

70 Cf. *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), p. 52.

missed due to insufficient capacity for criminal liability.[71] A similar farce may soon take place in Berlin, where the Tiergarten County Court has commissioned the psychiatrist Dr. Platz to determine whether the accused in this particular case, a Berlin publisher who is being prosecuted for publishing revisionist articles and books, is criminally responsible or perhaps suffers from a

> *"mental disorder, a profound disturbance of consciousness, or a severe mental aberration."*[72]

For as long as such psychiatric assessments only result in the corresponding cases being dismissed, one can take a certain degree of comfort. However, one must of course ask oneself how soon the next step will follow: namely, when the accused will not be released after their cases have been dismissed, but rather will be sent to a closed psychiatric institution, that is, an insane asylum, for their "*profound disturbance of consciousness or severe mental aberration*". At that point there would be no difference left between the former communist German Democratic Republic and the reunited Germany of today.

The latest development is a decision by the German Federal Supreme Court which ruled in late 2002 that defense lawyers who dare to ask for the introduction of revisionist evidence in a trial against a revisionist defendant accused of "*denying the Holocaust*" is breaching the same law and has to be prosecuted and sentenced as well. In this specific case, Attorney at law Jürgen Rieger had simply filed a motion to hear the author of the present article as an expert witness on chemical and technical aspects of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, a request the German Supreme Court considered to be illegal and punishable with up to five years in prison.[73]

In light of the aforementioned experiences with European courts and the reactions of the public it must seem downright miraculous that there are in fact members of the establishment who dare to tackle the taboo surrounding the Holocaust. Walter Lüftl, President of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers until spring 1992, is certainly one of these. When he expressed his doubts about details of the Holocaust due to technical considerations, the Austrian justice system struck as mercilessly as is the rule in France or Germany. Since the academically accredited engineer Lüftl, being an 'average' citizen and exceedingly well qualified in his area of specialization (architecture), had not expected such behavior from his 'state under the rule of law', this meant a painful learning process for him. W. Rademacher describes the case of Lüftl as an introduction to our topic, to show how Johny Doe and respected public personalities alike can suddenly find themselves caught up in the wheels of a dubious state-administered justice system bent on safeguarding a taboo. At the same time he shows the contrast between the treatment accorded to expert witnesses in trials pertaining to National Socialist crimes and to similar witnesses in normal trials, and acquaints the reader with our topic by means of some technical explanations.

6. Dubious Evidence for the Holocaust

What kind of evidence is it that provides the foundation for those verdicts which German courts cite time and again in their claims of self-evidentness? To date, in its trials of the so-called National Socialist mass murders of Jews, the Federal German justice system – and others as well – has con-

---

[71] *Standard* (Vienna), July 2, 1997. Before that, four other psychiatrists had refused to certify Lachout as abnormal (pers. comm. by E. Lachout). Obviously the Austrian justice system kept looking until they had found a psychiatrist who was 'willing to co-operate'.

[72] Ref. 271 Ds 155/96, issued by Madam Justice Maietti am 8.7.1997; cf. *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 35f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Toepfer1.html); a criminal court case against the Austrian Revisionist Franz J. Scheidl was closed down in the later 60's because the court assumed that the defendant suffered a mental disorder; personal information by W. Rademacher. Scheidl's books are online available at vho.org.

[73] German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539.

cerned itself merely with convicting individual accused persons of sole or joint guilt. The crimes themselves were never investigated by a court, but presumed to be self-evident, namely on the basis of the conclusions of the Nuremberg War Crimes Tribunals. These too, however, dispensed with any on-site investigations of the presumed crimes and based their conclusions on eyewitness testimony and documents, both obtained by dubious means, as we will learn later.

The self-evidentness of the National Socialist genocide of the Jews, therefore, exists even though neither the whole of the genocide nor parts thereof were ever investigated by a court, *e.g.*, by means of examining the remains of victims, the murder weapons, perpetrators, or even the crime itself. But if the Holocaust is considered to be self-evident from the start and any court investigation is thereby automatically blocked, no court can or may ever come to any conclusion other than that the crimes attested to were in fact committed. Under these conditions it is especially important to view eyewitness testimony in a critical light, for it is to be expected that testimony which disputes a crime or a set of crimes will be rejected as worthless without any reason for such rejection, while incriminating testimony is indiscriminately accepted as truth. For the courts, in other words, the overall nature of the crimes is settled from the start at any trial, and evidence is superfluous except for purposes of determining the degree of guilt and the punishment thereof.

In the second section of this volume, Manfred Köhler outlines the conditions under which eyewitness testimony and confessions came about in the five decades that have passed since the Second World War. He has deliberately refrained from a critique or even an assessment of the testimony itself. His objects were strictly the peripheral conditions of the post-war trials, whether conducted under Allied or especially under Federal German control, as well as the social atmosphere particularly in the Federal Republic of Germany. The results are perforce shocking, as they are remarkably similar to the conditions of the 16th and 17th century witch trials: a general conviction of the infallibility of official views, and a profound disgust and consternation at the alleged crimes which through its intensity inhibits any ability to think critically. Especially during the Allied post-war trials, these two factors necessarily led to an extensive undermining of those marginal conditions of any state under the rule of law which are indispensable to the determination of truth. The verdicts handed down by the International Military Tribunal and in the related other trials set the historical norm which no one questioned even in Federal German courts until quite recently. In other words, self-evidentness practically came into existence as early as 1946, and Federal German courts have sought ever since to reinforce this view of history unquestioningly without encountering opposition from any quarter. And what is more: the mental climate prevailing in Germany as well as everywhere else in the world, molded by the story of the Holocaust, inhibited any doubts, even nipped them in the bud with methods which it is quite fair to compare with the violent attacks employed against Professor Nolte, as described previously.[74]

Of course all this does not necessarily mean that the thousands of eyewitness reports and confessions regarding the Holocaust are false. But our justice system knows from centuries of experience that eyewitness testimony is the least valuable evidence, being the most unreliable kind. Therefore it

[74] Professor Robert Faurisson, for example – the revisionist known the world over – was physically attacked ten times, four of which times he was injured severely and once even near-fatally. Not to mention the many ruinous trials which invariably end in convictions (fines and imprisonment), the professional dismissals and the revocations of academic degrees to which revisionists everywhere must submit. For a summary of the anti-revisionist oppression cf. R.-J. Eibicht, *op. cit.* (note 63), and R. Hepp, *op. cit.* (note 9). In early 1998 this book was confiscated in Germany because of a endnote written in Latin (!!!), in which the author expressed his doubt about the general excepted version regarding the NS gas chambers. Cf. DGG, "*Lateinischer Satz quält Staatsanwälte. Neue Groteske der Political Correctness*", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 46(2) (1998), pp. 13f.; (online: vho.org/D/DGG/DGG46_2.html) *VffG* 2(1) (1998), p. 1, 81.

must not be forbidden under any circumstances to seek or to demand other, better evidence before accepting a certain view of history as correct.

That there is also more than a little wrong with eyewitness testimony where content is concerned is easily proven by a critical examination of these witness statements. Köhler shows that Revisionists have been doing this for decades, so that we will dispense with a comprehensive study in the present volume even though much research is certainly still needed in this area before all testimony has been adequately assessed. A vitally important subsection of such testimony, however, will be discussed in detail – namely, the witnesses, *i.e.*, their testimony regarding the gassing of human beings in the alleged execution gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Professor Faurisson has specialized his studies on this problem for some time already, for this is the heart of the Holocaust story. The results of an analysis of the pertinent testimony, however, is shocking: as soon as the alleged eyewitnesses are questioned more closely, for example in cross-examination in a courtroom, they fall apart entirely. What remains is a mere skeleton of all the testimony, which a Canadian court has credited with the quality of a work of fiction at best – or perhaps even the quality of a fairy-tale? A more recent study by the author of this article shows a similar result: In an interview with a former SS-man of Auschwitz he could establish that accounts of eyewitnesses 50 years after the end of the war are inconsistent, mixed up with rumors, biased due to media impressions, incongruent with reality and therefore absolutely unreliable.[75]

Subsequently we are shown the trial of an alleged National Socialist criminal, from the perspective of the friends of the accused's family. To date the literature about the Federal German trials of alleged National Socialist criminals has been written almost exclusively from the perspective of prosecutors and judges; only Laternser has reported from the position of the defense.[76] The accused themselves, or their relatives and friends, have never yet been able to tell how such a trial appears from their side of things.[77] The report included here represents the first step towards rectifying this deficit. It is admittedly subjective in its approach, but in light of the enormous preponderance of no less subjective portrayals by judges and prosecutors it is no more than a necessary corrective to be welcomed in a pluralistic society.[78] If one accepts as correct the facts brought to light by Claus Jordan in his years-long, self-sacrificing struggle for fair treatment for the accused Gottfried Weise – as one will have to do until and unless these facts are disproved – then one can but hope that the tragic miscarriage of justice which resulted in an innocent old man being sentenced to imprisonment for life is an isolated case. Like almost all other verdicts in trials of National Socialist crimes, the verdict of life imprisonment handed down against Weise is based primarily on the testimony of witnesses for the prosecution, who – as Claus Jordan proves – were mistaken, at the least.

Unfortunately, the actions of Federal German – as they are graphically demonstrated by Manfred Köhler and borne out by the experiences of many defense counsels in such trials – allow only the opposite conclusion, namely that the trial of Gottfried Weise is nothing short of a model for thousands of other cases. Only the facts that Herr Weise had many courageous friends who helped him every minute of their spare time and that his trial continued into a time where new evidence has

---

75 G. Rudolf, "*Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch*", *VffG* 3(1) (1997) p. 139-190 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/3/RudMue3.html).

76 H. Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966.

77 Aside from the trial reports about Weise (R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991), and aside from a few at times polemical publications, such as Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen"*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, issue 3, Bochum 1982; G. Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, *ibid.*, issue 4, May 1992.

78 Also J. Tuchel's opinion in J. Weber and P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, p. 141f.

come to light through the opening of many Eastern Bloc archives as well as through the advanced researches of historians, among which Revisionists number not a few – only these facts render this case different from the others. However, our hope that the requested retrial would end like the trial of Demjanjuk did,[79] namely with an acquittal, was disappointed. Gottfried Weise was released from jail in April 1997 on behalf of mercy (he was severely ill), and died in early 2000.

7. Six Million Jews are Missing, So Who Cares About Details? Or: Even One Victim is One Too Many

Once the first hurdle in a discussion with Johny Doe has been taken – in other words, once a realization of the inadequacy of eyewitness testimony has been achieved and understanding gained for the fact that a charge as horrendous as that of the destruction of the European Jews requires supplemental and better evidence – the question usually crops up whether it is even appropriate to quibble about details of this destruction and its provability, since after all the disappearance of six million Jews during the Second World War is an undeniable fact.

Examining the literature which discusses the statistics of Jewish losses during World War II, one soon finds that there are only two detailed works on this topic: the revisionist publication *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry* by Walter N. Sanning (1983)[80] and the 1991 compilation edited by Wolfgang Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords.*[81] Whereas Sanning's work places the number of unexplained losses of European Jews at about 300,000, Benz's findings agree with the beliefs of the status quo and cite a loss of approximately six million. The contradiction between the two works is clearly apparent and undeniable, and hence a comparison is imperative.

It is interesting to note that it was once again the Revisionists who were the first to present a study regarding a central aspect of the Holocaust.[82] Even though the work by Wolfgang Benz was clearly a reaction to the revisionist book, Nolte's observation regarding the treatment that the establishment historians accord the Revisionists also applies in this instance: they are either hushed up or defamed. At no point in Benz's book is there any objective discussion of the arguments presented by Sanning. It only remains, therefore, to compare the two works in terms of the data they present and to assess the relative merits of the authors. The results of this comparison, as they are presented by me in this volume, are, first of all, that the two works give completely different definitions of what constitutes a victim of the Holocaust. While Sanning sums up only those victims who died as a result of direct measures taken in the course of a National Socialist policy of destruction, Benz credits all European Jewish casualties to the Holocaust, *i.e.*, including those Jews who died in the service of the Red Army, those who fell victim to Soviet deportation and forced-labor camps, and those population decreases resulting from the rise in natural mortality rates, religious conversion, etc.

What is more important, however, is the fact that Benz gives no attention to the matter of population migrations during and after the Second World War. But this is the core of our statistical investigation. Benz simply ignores the emigration of the Jews from Europe that has become known as another Exodus and which began prior to World War II, was largely interrupted in 1941 and reached its high point between 1945 and 1947. Benz also largely disregards the migrations of the Jews in eastern Europe, as well as the questions of how many Polish Jews managed to escape from the German army and how great a number of Jews was deported by the Soviets in 1941 and 1942.

---

[79] See A. Neumaier's contribution for that.

[80] W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1983; German: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983.

[81] W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991.

[82] The revisionists also acted as pioneers in terms of expert criticism of testimony and documents as well as in the call for and provision of material evidence.

These are points where Sanning's survey shines with a wealth of documentation, so that one cannot avoid the impression that Benz, not knowing with what to counter Sanning, simply jettisoned the uncomfortable topic.

Of course this does not answer the question: Which of these two works comes closer to the historical truth? This decision is left to the reader, since far more detailed research is needed before anything can be stated with certainty where the touchy subject of Jewish world population statistics is concerned. An example may serve to clarify: whereas David B. Barett, a missionary statistician working in the United States, asserted for many years that the number of people professing the Jewish faith stagnates at some 18 million worldwide,[83] – a figure strikingly similar to pre-war figures – the *American Jewish Yearbook* had given the number of Jews worldwide as being static at only 14 million as early as 1979.[84] After an intervention of the staticians of the *American Jewish Yearbook* in 1994, Barett reduced his number of worldwide Jewish population down to just under 13.5 million.[85] The reason for this reduction is that the responsible editors of the *American Jewish Yearbook* do not accept Jews of different race such as Jews with black skin or Indian Jews, whose communities include several hundred thousand members.[86] Whoever approaches population statistics with such different and – regarding the staticians of the *American Jewish Yearbook* – arbitrary methods, must be questioned if his goal is to deceive the public rather than to inform it.

Already we are confronted with the next objection: it really doesn't matter how many Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence, through whatever circumstances, because even one victim is one too many.

Doubtless it is correct that even one is one too many, and really one must go even farther than that: even those measures of Third Reich persecution which did not result in outright deaths were in every respect unacceptable. But this is not a valid argument against the statistical investigation of the 'whether' and 'how' of the destruction of the Jews, and for three reasons.

First of all, this objection does not satisfy simply for the reason that it is precisely the number of victims that has been considered sacrosanct for decades. If the number of victims did not matter, it would not be necessary to protect it as a social and even criminal taboo. Evidently there really is more to the six-million figure than merely the fact that it includes a great many individual fates: what is at stake is a symbol not to be easily relinquished, since justified doubts about the number might quickly lead to further undesirable skepticism about further subsections of the Holocaust complex. While not wishing to deny the victims the tragedy of their individual fates in any way, science must nevertheless insist that numbers must always be open to discussion. It is downright irrational that those, on the one hand, who doubt the six-million figure are socially persecuted or even subjected to criminal litigation while society and the justice system, on the other hand, react to valid arguments against this selfsame six-million figure by suddenly declaring this figure to be irrelevant and insisting instead on the dignity of even the very first victim. Is the six-million figure a standard deserving of protection by criminal law, or is it irrelevant? It cannot be both at once.

Secondly – and this is the most important argument – the ethically correct evaluation that even one victim would be too many must not be a pretext for prohibiting scientific research. This is intolerable for the simple reason that science must always be allowed to find precise answers. What would we think of an official who demanded that a physicist not be allowed to determine the exact

---

[83] In: *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, edition 1986: 18,0 Mio; 1987: 18,1 Mio; 1988: 18,2 Mio.; 1989: 17,4 Mio.; 1990: 17,4 Mio.; 1991: 17,6 Mio.; 1992: 17,8 Mio.; 1993: 18,2 Mio.; numbers rounded up; cf. *Junge Freiheit*, April 1, 1994, p. 4.

[84] *American Jewish Yearbook*, New York 1980, vol. 81, pp. 285-289; cf.. W.N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 272.

[85] In: *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, editions 1994f.

[86] Explanation of Prof. D. Barett from *Global Evangelization Movement* at Regent University in Richmond, VA 23230, USA, in a letter to E. Heer, July 5, 1995.

value of his stress experiment, because even a small value would be bad enough? A physicist subjected to such an absurd demand would quickly arrive at incorrect results and would be a threat to any company that hired him. The same holds true for the historian. If the historian is forbidden to conduct critical investigations because they might be considered morally untenable, then we have to assume that the results of such skewed historiography are unreliable. And since our knowledge of contemporary history exerts a direct influence on politics, our public policies are mistaken and unreliable as well. It is the key function and responsibility of every branch of science to provide accurate figures and values. The principles which hold true for engineering, physics, and chemistry can not suddenly be abandoned in historiography for political reasons – unless one is intellectually prepared to retreat deep into the darkest middle ages.

Thirdly and finally, the morally correct view that even one victim is one too many cannot on principle be a barrier to the scientific investigation of a crime which is generally called so morally reprehensible as to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind.[87] An allegedly uniquely reprehensible crime must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime as well, namely that it is – and must be – investigated in detail. I would go even further: anyone who postulates a crime to be unique must be prepared for an uniquely thorough investigation of the alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact. If a person or group blocks investigation of an allegedly unique crime on grounds of moral outrage, then that person or group is guilty of a unique crime itself. This unique crime consists of first denying defense against preposterous allegations, then disallowing criticism of such tyrannical methods on a pretext of unusual guilt. This was the precise fate of Germany following World War II, with the result that Germans were first brutalized, then slandered and denied opportunity to defend themselves. The treatment of vanquished Germany by the victorious Allies has been truly unique in modern times, since the same Allies otherwise allow even the most notorious murderers opportunity to defend themselves in court.

8. Largely Uncontested Matters of National Socialist Injustice

In discussing the postulated murder of the Jews, the historians of the *status quo* identify the technical and organizational origins of this mass murder as to be found in the program of euthanasia which was enforced as of the beginning of the war – the killing of so-called 'life not worthy of life', in other words, mentally and/or physically severely disabled people. The reason for this assumption is the considerable overlap, *i.e.*, continuity of staff in both areas.[88] However, it seems to me a very dubious practice to attempt to construe this continuity as evidence for the mass murder, since it may very well mean only that the leadership had wished to retain staff which had previously proven loyal in one socially extremely controversial operation, for a subsequent, no less controversial purpose. And whether this controversial purpose was the resettlement, ghettoization, or mass murder of the Jews, is still an open question.

To the best of my knowledge there have been no doubts advanced by the revisionist side regarding the factuality of those killings effected within the scope of euthanasia; these killings number some 100,000.[89] The moral assessment of such an elimination of totally incapacitated persons is a differ-

---

[87] By E. Nolte as well, by the way, even if the opposite has occasionally been alleged; cf. *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 516; *Streitpunkte*, *op. cit.* (note 12), Section II. 5., p. 381ff., also p. 421ff.

[88] For example, cf. G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1979; K. A. Schleunes, in E. Jäckel and J. Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, p. 70ff., esp. p. 78.

[89] Cf. K. Dörer, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (*VfZ*) 15 (1967) p. 121-152; L. Gruchmann, *VfZ* 20 (1972) p. 235-279; H.-W. Schmuhl, in M. Prinz and R. Zitelmann, *Nationalsozialismus und Modernisierung*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1991, p. 239-266.

ent matter. In the western democracies in particular, this topic was the subject of much controversial discussion and in some cases was even practiced right until the end of the war,[90] and only recently the question whether passively and actively assisted suicide should be expanded, in severe cases, to include euthanasia as well, has once again taken center stage.[91] Far be it from me, a non-specialist, to advance an opinion of my own on this explosive topic. Like Nolte,[92] however, I cannot help but remark in amazement that people today are morally outraged by the killing of 100,000 generally severely disabled persons for perhaps dubious reasons of 'genetic public welfare' during the 12 years of National Socialist dictatorship, whereas those same people are not shocked in the slightest by the willful murder of unborn, but healthy persons numbering some four million in the last 12 years in Germany alone – murders in most cases motivated solely by materialistic and egoistical considerations. Clearly the moral categories by which we judge today are completely different than those between 1933 and 1945 in Germany. I doubt that they are better.

But back to the supposed genocide of the Jews. Aside from some aspects of the so-called *Reichskristallnacht* of November 9, 1938,[93] the Revisionists and the historians of the establishment do not differ very much in their accounts of the various stages of National Socialist persecution of the Jews up to the alleged start of an extermination in the summer of 1941 – although there are occasional differences in the accounts of specifics regarding the extent and the intentions behind individual measures: exclusion from professions, dismissals, 'Aryanization' of commercial enterprises, freezing of assets, forced labor, expulsion, *i.e.*, resettlement into ghettos, confiscation of property and assets, identification with the Star of David, rationing of food, and deportation to transit and concentration camps.[94] The Revisionists, of course, also accept that negligence, at the least, cost thousands of Jews their lives especially in the context of deportation, ghettoization and forced labor. But even the question whether there were also deliberate murders of Jews due solely to their different faith has no consensus among the Revisionists; personally I consider these murders as given, but cannot

---

[90] See Dietrich Bronder, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 312-323; cf. also André N. Sofair, Lauris C. Kaldjian, »*Eugenic Sterilization and a Qualified Nazi Analogy: The United States and Germany, 1930-1945*«, *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 132 (Feb. 15, 2000), pp. 312-319.

[91] The starting point for this more recent debate was the comparison of human euthanasia with the practice of mercy-killing of animals; cf. the British author Peter Singer's book *Practical Ethics*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge 1979, esp. p. 127f (p. 175f. in 2nd ed., 1993). Only recently a German translation of a British book supporting the principle of euthanasia was cancelled by a northern German publisher due to massive public pressure; cf. Ch. Anstötz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 28).

[92] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 285.

[93] For the position taken by the establishment, cf. H. Graml, *Der 9. November 1938. "Reichskristallnacht"*, 4th ed., Schriftenreihe der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Heft 4, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1956; H. Lauber, *Judenpogrom "Reichskristallnacht" November 1938 in Großdeutschland*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 1981; for an older revisionist position, cf. I. Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1991, who doesn't believe the NS-government was the instigator (online in German: vho.org/D/Feuerzeichen). Contrary to this thesis are the entries in Goebbels Diary, cf. D. Irving, *Die geheimen Tagebücher. Der unbekannte Dr. Goebbels*, Focal Point, London 1995, esp. pp. 407-411; Irving, *Goebbels. Mastermind of the Third Reich*, *ibid.*, 1996. However, some research still has to be done regarding the authenticity of these documents, see, *e.g.*, I. Weckert, "*Dr. Joseph Goebbels und die 'Kristallnacht'*", *VffG* 5(2) (2001), pp. 196-203 (online: vho.org/VffG/2001/2/Weckert196-203.html). With regard to Hitler's reactions, he must have agreed with this pogrom, and its results must have been too mild in his eyes, since he prevented the German insurances to pay any compensations to the Jews and forced the German Jews to pay an additional fine of 1 billion (!) Reichsmark. This *post facto* behavior alone explains enough.

[94] As an example, cf. the accounts given in the standard work of Holocaust history by R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.

comment on their extent or whether they were approved or even decreed from higher-up, due to lack of evidence.[95]

Even where the National Socialists' plans regarding the future of the Jews in their sphere of influence up to mid-1941 are concerned, there certainly are similarities in the views held by the Revisionist and the so-called functionalist school of historians. In light of the actual policies of the National Socialists, M. Broszat pointed out in 1977 that, aside from verbal threats on Hitler's part, there is no evidence in political events until mid-1941 for any National Socialist plans for extermination. Rather, documents as well as the actual results of Hitler's policies proved that until October and November 1941 all measures were aimed at removing the Jews from the German sphere of influence by means of resettlement.[96] In this respect, the contemporaneous documents which mention evacuation, deportation, resettlement etc. of the Jews are in no way examples of a 'code' language; they simply say exactly what they mean. This view was recently supported by Jerusalem historian Yehuda Bauer.[97]

So let us considers this part of the National Socialist injustice towards the Jews, on which Revisionists and exterminationists agree, in the light of the legal definition of genocide of post-war legislation – which is defined in the current German Criminal Code as follows:

> "*§220a. Genocide. Anyone who, in the intent to completely or partially destroy a national, racial, religious or ethnic group per se,*
>
> *1. kills members of said group,*
>
> *2. inflicts* […] *severe physical or mental harm on members of said group,*
>
> *3. subjects said group to living conditions suited to bringing about its complete or partial physical destruction,*
>
> *4. institutes measures designed to prevent births within said group,* […]
>
> *shall be punished with imprisonment for life.*"

Accepting this definition, one could indeed consider that the crime of genocide would exist even without a planned, industrial-style mass extermination of the Jews, especially through poison gas and mass executions. Revisionists do not deny that the National Socialist regime deliberately, or at least through gross negligence, subjected the Jews in its sphere of influence to conditions which, in part, inflicted severe physical and mental harm, resulted in part in their physical destruction, and caused a deliberate reduction in their birth rate through the segregation of the sexes. Certainly, there is an argument between Revisionists about to what extent the government of the Reich was aware of the conditions in the concentration camps and ghettos, to what degree it approved them, failed to adequately improve them, or perhaps even promoted them, all of which would affect the judicial valuation of the National Socialist measures against the Jews. But these interesting and important questions are beyond the scope of this volume. I am sure that a lot of research still has to be done in that field.

---

[95] Cf more recently: Germar Rudolf, Sibylle Schröder "*Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen*", *VffG*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/2/RudolfSchroeder145-153.html), which is an updated and enhanced version of my introduction to Prof. Siegert's article in this volume.

[96] M. Broszat, *VfZ* 25 (1977) pp. 739-775, esp. pp. 748ff., in response to D. Irving, *Hitler's War*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1977; for the intentionalist school of thought which claims that Hitler cherished plans for mass murder from the start, see for ex. C. Browning, *VfZ* 29 (1981) pp. 97-109; also E. Goldhagen, *VfZ* 24 (1976) pp. 379-405; and recently: S. Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, v. 1: *The Years of Persecution*, Harper & Collins, New York 1997; for a discussion of the decision-making process, cf. E. Jäckel and J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 88); cf. also S. Goshen, in *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), p. 221-243.

[97] Y. Bauer, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.

But even if points 2. to 4. of above quoted §220a would apply, could the National Socialist government have been punished for this after the war? The above definitions of genocide under points 2. to 4. were introduced into the German Penalty Law and accepted internationally only a few years after the end of WWII. This means: it was not considered a crime until after the final defeat of the Third Reich. And since in a state under the rule of law nobody can be punished due to a law made *ex post facto*, Hitler and his comrades could not have been punished under this law, but only under then existing laws, a fact which rendered actual German post-war trials in such cases somewhat clumsy. Additionally one must consider that the leaders of the victorious powers made sure that they could not be punished for similar or even worse crimes: post-war treaties with Germany have determined that no citizen of the allied nations can be prosecuted by German authorities, and amnesty declarations set an end to any prosecution in many countries. Thus, neither Stalin nor Roosevelt, neither Churchill nor Tito, neither de Gaulle nor Edward Beneš and their millions of "*willing executioners*" could have been punished for the genocides they committed against the German people during the war (by air raids) and mainly after the war ('ethnic cleansing' of eastern Europe, POW camps, GULag). Subsequently, the genocide against the German people, perhaps the biggest genocide in the history of mankind, is nearly forgotten.[98] Under this perspective, the entire 'Nazi'-witch-hunt, which has lasted more than 50 years, is nothing more than a gigantic hypocrisy.

Thus, even if one cannot doubt the National Socialist's persecution of the Jews in principal, doubts about subsections of this topic must be permissible, such as individual killing measures or higher-up intentions, plans and orders to implement mass murder.

9. Of Documents Ignored to Date, or Accepted Without Question

In the functionalists' opinion, it was not until mid- to late 1941, when the German war situation had become desperate and it had proven impossible to expel the Jews from Europe, that the National Socialists resorted to murdering the Jews. This is where revisionist criticism comes in, as documentary evidence for this theory is more than scarce or even indicates that the opposite is true. Arthur Butz has shown how the authorities of all major powers during WWII, including the western Allies, the Vatican, the Red Cross, Jewish organizations as well as resistance fighters in occupied eastern Europe, acted throughout the war as if they *knew* that the Jews were *not* exterminated.[99] Carlo Mattogno has pointed out that the series of documents that emanated from high German governmental authorities and reported about evacuations, deportations, resettlements etc., by no means broke off even after November 1941.[100] On the other hand, not a single bureaucratic document exists dealing with the summary extermination of Jews, specifically no order signed by Hitler which

---

[98] Though it may not be the biggest mass murder of the history of mankind, because communism certainly has killed more people since 1917 in Russia as well as in China, and even the mass murder against the Indians in America or the victims of the slave trade may exceed the number of killed Germans. But in none of these cases has there been a plan of 'ethnically cleansing' America from the Indians, Africa from the Blacks, China from the Chinese or Russia from the Russians. Perhaps the famine of the Ukraine in the 30's may be considered a genocide comparable to German losses in and after WWII; cf. R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986.

[99] Arthur R. Butz, "*Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy*", *JHR* 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405 (online: vho.org\GB\Journals\JHR\3\4\Butz371-405.html).

[100] Carlo Mattogno, "*Le Mythe de l'extermination des juifs*", *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* (*AHR*) 1 (1987) pp. 15-107 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archVT/AHR/AHR1/Mattogno/CMexterm1.html), esp. 41ff.; English: "*The myth of the extermination of the Jews: Part I*", *JHR* 8(2) (1988) p. 133-172 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/2/Mattogno133-172.html); part II: *JHR* 8(3) (1988) p. 261-302 (online: …/3/Mattogno261-302.html). For a detailed discussion, see C. Mattogno, *La Soluzione Finale: Probleme e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1991.

states the like.[101] Attempts to explain this fact relate it to the strict secrecy surrounding this mass murder; in other words, the supposed criminals avoided creating, or carefully saw to the destruction of any documentary evidence.[102] If one tried to reconstruct the Holocaust story only on the basis of documents, one would have to assume that as of autumn 1941 the documents no longer really mean what they say and that at about this time a code language came into effect in whose terminology formerly innocuous words, like 'resettlement' and 'special treatment', meant 'murder'. This is exactly the interpretation of today's historians and has found the ultimate expression in the book by E. Kogon, H. Langbein and A. Rückerl, where the section "*Unmasking the Code Terms*" enlightens the reader to the effect that he can only understand the documents correctly if he interprets them as saying something other than what they actually say.[103]

Now it may well be that in many cases terms such as 'special treatment' were demonstrably used as euphemisms for an execution.[104] On the other hand, it is also true that this was not always the case. Rather, the term included many different measures, for example disinfection and quarantine, punishments as well as preferential treatments of all kinds, and much more.[105] It is thus impossible to use a number of proven cases as basis for a generalization about all those other cases that have not been cleared up to date. Such a practice would require genuine documents giving guidelines for the general use of a code language, *i.e.*, the exact definition of the terms to be used.[106] However, no such key has ever yet been found. After all, one must wonder how the recipients of coded orders would know when to take the wording of an order literally and when to go against it, and in which way – and all this in light of the fact that acting against orders carried at times very severe punishments in the Third Reich. This point of utmost significance was recently raised by this author,[107] but as is the norm in matters of factual revisionist questions, the opposing side completely ignored this point in their reply.[108] However, the establishment's view of history, based as it is on the anti-literal interpretation of these documents, stands or falls with the answer to this question. While the issue

---

[101] C. Cross, *Adolf Hitler*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1973, p. 313; J.C. Fest, *Hitler*, Vintage Books, New York 1975, p. 681; S. Friedländer, in Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le genocide juif*, Gallimard and Le Seuil, Paris 1985, pp. 177f.; D. Irving, *Hitler's War*, Focal Point, London 1991, p. 19f.; W. Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers Endlösung*, Berlin-Vienna 1981, p. 190; J.J. Martin, *The Man who invented "Genocide": The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1984, p. 40; A.J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1990, p. 235f.; J. Noakes, G. Pridham (ed.), *Nazism: A History in Documents and Eyewitness accounts 1919-1945*, vol. 2, Schocken Books, New York 1988, p. 1136; L. Poliakov, *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 134; W. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960, p. 1256; C. Zentner, *Adolf Hitler*, Mein Kampf, Delphin, Munich 1979, p. 168.

[102] Aside from M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 96), cf. also W. Scheffler, in *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 32(43) (1982) p. 3-10.

[103] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main 1985, Section II.

[104] Cf. for this additionally to E. Kogon *et al.*, *ibid.*: Joseph Wulf, *Aus dem Lexikon der Mörder. "Sonderbehandlung" und verwandte Worte in nationalsozialistischen Dokumenten*, S. Mohn, Gütersloh 1963; both books have obviously selected only those documents which support their thesis. A more discriminating publication needs to be compiled.

[105] See the examples quoted by A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA 1985, pp. 112ff.

[106] A document frequently quoted to be such a definition is IMT doc. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlaßsammlung* (general compendium of decrees) (AES), part 2, A III f (Treatment of foreign civilian workers), issued by the RSHA. It includes regulations for the punishment of foreign civilian workers in case of severe criminal offenses (including "*Sonderbehandlung*" as capital punishment which "*takes place by hanging*"). However, this can not be applied automatically to all other cases, and certainly not to Jews being deported to ghettos and concentration camps.

[107] *DIE ZEIT lügt!*, Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992, p. 18f. (as authors of this brochure appear H. K. Westphal, W. Kretschmer, C. Konrad, R. Scholz, which are pseudonyms of the author, cf. online: vho.org/D/Beitraege/Zeit.html).

[108] T. Bastian, *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge". Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994.

represents a gap in historical research which it is beyond the scope of the present volume to fill, a group of revisionist researchers is currently working on this problem.[109]

Of course there are also other documents and subsections of the Holocaust complex which the historians of the establishment believe provide evidence for the entirety of the postulated extermination of the Jews. There have been many revisionist critiques of these arguments,[110] so that this handbook will give only a few examples. What is most astonishing in this context is that the establishment historians almost entirely neglect their most important task – the factual criticism of the documents on which they base their view of history. The unquestioning acceptance of any and all documents which may incriminate Germany is a common phenomenon, a scandal, which reached its high point in the scandal of the forged Hitler diaries – a scandal which was only exposed through the contribution of a foreigner, namely David Irving, who has since become fully revisionist in his views.

Historians should take general warning from the fact that the Allies and their accessories found every conceivable means for forgery at their disposal after the war – original letterhead stationery, typewriters, rubber stamps, printing presses etc. It is all the more amazing to see how credulous and naive today's historians – mostly Germans, but others as well – are in their approach to supposed documents of those days.[111]

Almost every one of the authors contributing to the present handbook encountered, in the course of his or her chapter, the need for critical analysis of a wide range of documents which cannot all be enumerated here, so that I will restrict myself to a brief introduction of those chapters dealing almost exclusively with document criticism. The voluminous revisionist critiques of the so-called 'Wannsee Conference Protocol' is one of the foremost examples which – symptomatic of many other topics – has been completely ignored by historians of the establishment to date. Only E. Nolte pointed out as early as 1987 that there are doubts as to the authenticity of the protocol.[112] Since the establishment seems to have been unable to come up with anything by way of reply to the many and varied arguments of the Revisionists – summarized in the German edition of this book by Johannes Peter Ney[113] – it appears that this 'document' is quite clearly a forgery, and of no value whatsoever as documentation for any possible plans for extermination on the part of the government of the German Reich.

---

[109] First results were published by W. Stromberger, "*Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?*", *DGG*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Strom44_2.html); cf. also Carlo Mattogno, "*'Sonderbehandlung' and Crematory II*" (currently online only: www.russgranata.com/sonder.html). Carlo Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001; (updated German and English editions will later appear by Castle Hill Publishers and Theses & Dissertations Press, respectively).

[110] For example, cf. A. R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 105); W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam; Eng.: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1986; online: codoh.com/trials/tristagintro.sht); U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nos. 1 through 77, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1975-1997, the latter considered to be more a quarry for future research rather than a structurized scientific series.

[111] As examples for today generally excepted forgeries: The Hitler-Diaries, Rauschning's talks with Hitler (both: Karl Corino (ed.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992; cf. Eberhard Jäckel, A. Kuhn, H. Weiß, *VfZ* 32 (1984) pp. 163-169), Katyn (Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, München 1991), SS-identity card of John Demjanjuk (D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg o.J.).

[112] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 592; also cf. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 313f.

[113] Because of a veto by the author, we could not include an English translation of this article in this book; see instead online vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html; see also: Hans Wahls, *Zur Authentizität des »Wannsee-Protokolls«*, Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle, Ingolstadt 1987; Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der* Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz *zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995.

Another point, much more important, is the criticism Ingrid Weckert presents regarding the documents treating the alleged ordering, modification and use of the so-called gas vans in which, it is claimed, countless thousands of Jews were murdered by means of exhaust fumes. Here, too, the evidence and circumstantial proofs strongly indicate that the crucial 'incriminating documents' are forgeries. Ms. Weckert also discusses the credibility of the eyewitness testimony accompanying this topic.

Next, Udo Walendy examines the alleged visual documents – photographs – that are claimed to prove the atrocities perpetrated by the National Socialists against the Jews. The question at issue is what exactly the pictures show, whether they were retouched or whether they may even be completely fabricated, *i.e.*, montages or drawings. A pile of dead bodies or an open mass grave, for example, can be presented as evidence for the gas chamber murders, but what is there to prove that the pictures do not in fact show the German victims of Allied air-raids, or the victims of starvation or epidemics in German or Allied camps, soldiers killed in action, victims of pogroms, or even persons killed by the Soviet secret service? Udo Walendy discusses the criteria by which an altered or completely forged photo can be identified as such, and then shows, with some examples, that the falsification of photographs for purposes of incriminating the Third Reich is rather more the rule than the exception. It is astonishing to note that there are usually many different versions of a forged photograph, which makes it easy to spot cases of alteration. Proof of the common nature of such forgeries does not, of course, indicate anything one way or the other about the factuality of the crimes in whose support the faked photographs are cited, so that the criticism of photo documents cannot refute such claims. But really it should be the case that accusations must be proven with incontestable evidence before one must accept them as fact. The photo documents known to us, however, do not serve the purpose of incontestable evidence, even if the modern-day public and especially our magazine- and television-oriented consumer society likes to rashly accept them as proof, on the premise that 'if I saw it with my own eyes, it must be true.' What is commonly overlooked in this reasoning is that it is not only the eye that determines what one believes one has seen, but that, rather, certain associations with the pictures are responsible for the viewer's interpretation of the context of the pictures. These associations are as a rule provided by accompanying text and commentary which, however, tend not to stand up to closer scrutiny.

There are also, of course, photo documents which have taken us a good step further in the investigation of the supposed Holocaust. These are the aerial photographs which were taken by German or Allied reconnaissance planes, in areas and at times where the alleged extermination of the Jews is purported to have taken place. In his chapter, professional air photo interpreter John Clive Ball presents the most important air photos of Treblinka, Babi Yar and Auschwitz-Birkenau and shows that the allegations of mass exterminations at these sites, while decreed to be correct by court verdicts, not only cannot be proven by the aerial photographs, but are even for the most part conclusively disproved by them. J. C. Ball's work as well, even though it already dates from late 1992,[114] has yet to receive a single word of notice from the establishment historians. Once again, what is clearly irrefutable is simply ignored. A solitary exception is a former director at the federal *Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt*, based in Freiburg and Potsdam, who at least calls in doubt in his recently published book *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945* that the National Socialist committed a mass killing of Jews in Kyiv in 1941.[115]

---

[114] J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Suite 160-7231, 120th Street, Delta, B.C., V4C 6P5, 1992 (online documents are available at: www.air-photo.com/).

[115] J. Hoffmann, *op. cit.*, (note 56), p. 214-219, cf. p. 334f. Michael Shermer discussed Ball's claims by referring to things he was *told* by alleged air-photo experts! Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997; cf. Germar Rudolf, "*Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2*", *VffG* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/1/RudDas1.html). Even worse is Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, who simply distorts facts

While the greater part of the revisionist research presented here was generally aimed to attack and refute establishment notions – to be destructive, as it were – its future focus will no doubt shift to constructive research, *i.e.*, to resolving the questions of how things really were if traditional accounts are false. The predominantly destructive nature of revisionist research in the past decades was frequently the result of the fact that Revisionists, working as they were individually and with ridiculously meager financial means, and even under conditions of massive state repression, were dependent for their material on the crumbs that fell to them from the banquet tables of the establishment historians who enjoy worldwide organization and countless millions in state funding. This will change in the future, if only because access to archives is becoming ever easier in both the East and the West, and because the numbers of Revisionists as well as their means are increasing with their growing public acceptance. After all, once it has been proven that the view taken to date of this historical complex is not quite correct, it cannot but dawn even on state and academic circles that there is a need for new, constructive research and that new explanations must be sought and found.

Today we find ourselves right in the middle of the radical change-over from the desperate defense of the old, to the search for new approaches. While on the one hand much of the work of revision pertaining to the evidence on which historiography has been based to date has not yet been done – due to the dearth of qualified researchers with the will to revise, the means for its implementation and, most importantly, access to the evidence. Most Revisionists have already begun to work on new approaches. As early as 1991, for example, Steffen Werner postulated that even after 1941 there was a continued National Socialist emigration policy with respect to the Jews, which resulted in a massive Jewish settlement in White Russia and the Ukraine.[116] Once again, establishment historians do not see fit to even comment.[117] The documents from the Auschwitz Central Site Office of the Police and Waffen-SS, recently discovered in Prague, also provide completely new perspectives, showing that the German authorities invested tens of millions of *Reichsmark* in the construction of the Birkenau camp – which hardly indicates extermination to have been the purpose of this camp, but certainly does suggest that the complex was a straight-forward forced-labor camp.[118] Aside from these documents there are still extensive records to be gone through in the United States, in Moscow, Prague, Warsaw, Lublin and Auschwitz. Research into these archives has only been begun so far by such supporters of the extermination theory as G. Fleming[119] and J.-C. Pressac.[120] In their studies, however, these researchers only ever search for documents that might serve to strengthen the establishment position, and particularly the findings of Pressac are more than scant.[121] No estab-

without even trying to prove anything: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, p. 25; see the critique of G. Rudolf, "*Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'*", in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996, p. 96 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

[116] S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, originally self-published by author, Pfullingen 1990; 2nd ed. Grabert, Tübingen 1991 (online: vho.org/D/d2bg/I_II.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc).

[117] An exception is E. Nolte, once again, who mentions Werner's theses but rejects them out of hand without giving any reason for this; *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 317.

[118] Cf. F. Freund, B. Perz, K. Stuhlpfarrer, in *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna) 20 (1993/94) p. 187-214; cf. also B. Wegner, in *VfZ* 40 (1992) p. 311-319; cf. H.J. Nowak, "*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Nowak2.html), and his contribution in this handbook.

[119] G. Fleming, "*Engineers of Death*", in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; cf. F. Toben, "*Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming*", *VffG* 2(1) (1997) p. 87-91 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Toben2.html).

[120] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; Engl. only as a short and modified article, coauthored by R.-J. van Pelt, in Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994.

[121] Cf. the corresponding critiques in A.N.E.C., R. Faurisson, S. Thion, P. Costa, *Nouvelle Vision* 31 (1993) p. 11-79; R. Faurisson, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*, R.H.R., Colombes Cedex 1994; H. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (online: vho.org/D/anf; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Books/anf).

lishment researcher has ever gone through the enormous wealth of these archives with an eye to find materials in support of new approaches, or even only different interpretations than that of the extermination theory.

10. What Material Evidence Can Reveal

Time and again, the Federal German justice system, and hard on its heels historiography, concluded that the National Socialists had covered up the evidence of their crime so well that no clues remained to be found today: all gas chambers and gas vans were destroyed, mass graves dug up, the bodies contained therein burned and no traces left, and evidence of the graves was destroyed by filling-in and landscaping.[122]

But is it really conceivable for a number of people almost twice the population of Berlin to vanish from the face of the earth without leaving a trace?

Some of the alleged gas chambers in, for example, the concentration camps of the original Reich (borders of December 31, 1937), Austria, and Alsace are in fact still in fairly good condition where on-site investigations could be performed. Few people know, for instance, that the dispute regarding the existence of the gas chamber at Dachau[123] could be resolved easily enough if someone mustered up the courage to use an induction locator to find the water pipes in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber which to this day could supply the showerheads installed in the ceiling with hot water if the water boiler was once again activated.[124] This conclusion is a logical necessity, for if the room described as a gas chamber really was one, then there would have been no shower installed for the inmates in this disinfestation complex with its many delousing chambers for material objects. But it has been proved that there certainly was a shower there, since this was where many thousands of inmates were deloused and showered. So, Dachau's gas chamber is nothing other than exactly what it seems to be: a shower room.

Other, equally simple and straight-forward checks regarding the authenticity and serviceability of the facilities presented as gas chambers or other execution sites in all sorts of camps formerly under German control would be an easy matter for architects, construction engineers etc. to perform.[125] But the authorities never so much as lift a finger towards this end, preferring instead to lop off the heads of the Revisionists if they get half a chance to do so. It is a fact, after all, that any exposure of a massive gas chamber fraud in the concentration camps of the original German Reich would beg the logical question: Why should the eyewitness testimony and reports about camps of the East,

---

[122] A classic example of this is the verdict of the Auschwitz-Trial in Frankfurt (Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63, p. 108ff.), which saw itself forced to admit that it lacked "*almost all the means of evidence available in a normal murder trial*", including "*the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, expert reports on the cause and time of death,* […] *evidence as to the criminals, murder weapons, etc.*"

[123] Whereas the US post War trails established Dachau as a camp where mass gassing took place, this was later refuted even by leading historians after a legal battle about this as described in E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, pp. 263ff., cf. correction, M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960, as well as a letter on IfZ stationery to a Swedish addressee, dated July 17, 1961; also H. Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, issue 5, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 50; extensive source material in F. A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat, Toronto 1989 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report2/leucha.html).

[124] I owe this information to A. Schimmelpfennig who has already used such a device successfully to locate the water pipes. Further, the manager of the Dachau Memorial Site, Ms. Barbara Diestel, pointed out to him that there is in fact a report, commissioned by the Dachau Memorial Site, which has found that the showers of the 'gas chamber' could be brought back into service practically overnight. Water-showers, mind you – not gas-showers! More reasons to doubt the existence of gas chambers in the 'normal' concentration camps were provided by E. Lachout in a memo of July 26, 1994, regarding Mauthausen, which should be starting point for further investigations, cf. E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, p. 405 (online: vho.org/D/gzz).

[125] *The Second Leuchter Report*, *op. cit.* (note 123), can bee seen as a first attempt to accomplish such research.

which have been locked away behind the Iron Curtain for decades, be any more trustworthy than those reports about western camps which would then have been exposed as false statements or downright lies?[126] This is why the establishment's view of history cannot afford to question the existence of even one gas chamber of the Third Reich, and it is also the reason why even the official German *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History) persists in the claim that there were gas chambers even in the concentration camps of the original German Reich, even if it concedes that no *mass* gassings actually took place there.[127]

I am proud that Jürgen Graf has contributed an article to this handbook which takes a look at the National Socialist concentration camp system in general, that is, primarily at the conditions prevailing in them and at mortality rates and reasons, and also addresses false allegations about extermination of prisoners in concentration camps located in the Reich proper, with some more details about the Sachsenhausen camp north of Berlin.[128] Showing how false atrocity stories about these camps came into being, how they are refuted and lead to a general revision of the historiography of these camps, teaches us a lot about the alleged extermination camps in eastern Europe, as the propaganda history of the western camps is often a mirror image of that of the eastern camps.

Not only the camps of the original German Reich, but also those of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek still have more or less well-preserved remnants of buildings where mass murders are alleged to have taken place, and even where such buildings have been completely destroyed, experts can still come to very important insights based on building plans and blueprints.

In this regard it should be pointed out that the only expert report about the possible interpretation of the blueprints of the alleged gas chambers of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria ever presented to a court to date concluded that it was neither possible to identify those rooms as gas chambers nor to convert them into gas chambers. This sensational report was given in the early 1970's in Austria, but was covered up by the media, and the court files about this report have vanished.[129]

First steps towards a resolution of engineering and architectural questions regarding this complex are currently being taken by two groups of revisionist researchers, relying mainly upon the vast archival resources of several eastern European cities like Moscow, Prague, and Warsaw. But since it is too early to come to any final conclusions, we have decided to include only two selected topics combined in a single article in this handbook.

The first part of this contribution, by Hans Jürgen Nowak, reveals a fascinating insight into how the camp authorities in Auschwitz tried to save the lives of their inmates by using high-tech devices to combat lice. During World War II the Germans developed microwave ovens, and the only place where this technology was used during the war was as a delousing device in Auschwitz.

The second part of this article addresses the vexing question of what the infamous "*gas-tight*" doors were really all about which the SS authorities ordered for the Auschwitz camp. In fact, the original German documents, discovered by Rademacher and Nowak in the files of the former

---

[126] A standard argument of revisionism, summarized most recently by M. Köhler, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 18f.; cf. also R. Faurisson, *JHR* 1(2) (1980) p. 101-114 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p103_Faurisson.html).

[127] M. Broszat, in *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960; cf. E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Preußisch Oldendorf 1971, pp. 233ff.

[128] Jürgen Graf's more comprehensive article of the NS concentration camps replaces Mark Weber's contribution featured in the first English edition. The later was basically a reprint of earlier articles on the Buchenwald and Bergen-Belsen camps published in the *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-418, and 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30, respectively (online: ihr.org/jhr/v07/v07p405_Weber.html and .../v15/v15n3p23_Weber.html).

[129] Cf. M. Gärtner, "*Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß*", *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 24f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Gaertner1.html), and personal conversation with the expert in charge. Prof. Robert van Pelt had access to these court files, but he did not mention that an expert report on architectural matters was included: *The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113; p. 135, fn 59.

Auschwitz construction office of the Waffen-SS, show that there is nothing sinister with these gas-tight doors.

Since the research is ongoing, we hope to present more results in a subsequent book that is dedicated exclusively to a documentary historiography of the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps.

In the following contributions of this handbook, Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno address the alleged mass-execution function attributed to the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau and the material-delousing facilities of Majdanek. Whereas Mattogno has drawn up the first-ever expert assessment of the crematoria of Auschwitz that deserves the title 'expert', Rudolf presents a few decisive observations and conclusions from the perspective of construction engineering, regarding the use of some facilities as execution gas chambers. In contribution based on new findings from recent studies in Polish archives, Mattogno presents his research results about the alleged gas chambers of the concentration camp Majdanek. The bottom line of these investigations is clear: a criminal use of the buildings examined cannot be proven and has even, the author believes, been clearly refuted.

Aside from these construction engineering reports, studies in the fields of toxicology, chemical engineering and machine dynamics are required to determine which poison gas would have brought about which results through which methods and under which circumstances, whether the scenarios of mass murder attested to were technically even possible, and whether there ought to be evidence surviving to the present. The chemical and toxicological portion of this volume is carried by this author. In it, I describe the discussion launched by Fred A. Leuchter[130] about the issue of the formation and detectability of cyanide compounds of iron (marked by long-term chemical stability) produced by the poison gas Zyklon B, and if these compounds are to be expected and can be found in the gas chambers described in Auschwitz/Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof.

The inconsistency between the results of analyses performed in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau on one hand and Majdanek and Stutthof on the other is something that should be put at the heart of the discussion about chemical residues. In all cases it is claimed that the facilities were used as execution gas chambers utilizing Zyklon B, but only at the facilities of Majdanek and Stutthof cyanide residues can be found. Since the establishment school of historians has settled the discussion about the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau to their satisfaction by authoritatively concluding that execution gassings did not allow for the formation of chemical residues, the question arises why large quantities of cyanide residues could form in Majdanek and Stutthof, where the procedure was allegedly exactly the same as in Auschwitz and Birkenau.[131] According to their own dogma, these cyanide residues are a result of delousing procedures (and I agree with that). But if the 'gas chambers' in Majdanek and Stutthof were used as delousing facilities instead, how do we assess all the eyewitnesses who testified that these rooms did *not* serve as delousing chambers, but exclusively as homicidal gas chambers? And if we consider these eyewitness as unreliable, how can we assume that similar eyewitness accounts about Auschwitz and other camps are more reliable? And how can it be proven by other means than eyewitness accounts that these rooms were used both for delousing *and* killing? There appears to be no other way. The establishment historians have driven themselves into a corner where it is impossible to prove or refute

[130] F. A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report: An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html).

[131] Whereas the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau officially served as morgues, the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek and Stutthof were officially used as delousing chambers, see Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccm); Graf, Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, *ibid.* 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccs).

their claims, which is a certain indicator that their thesis is unscientific.[132] We are eager to see whether and how they will manage to get themselves out of it.

The question, under what sorts of conditions it would have been possible to use Diesel engines – the murder weapon alleged for Treblinka and Belzec – to suffocate people to death, was already addressed in detail by Friedrich Paul Berg in 1984, but, in keeping with tradition, the literature of the historians of the establishment dispensed with any reaction to his report.[133] Berg's analysis was updated and expanded for this handbook, and concludes that the conditions attested to for the alleged gassings with Diesel exhaust fumes would not have allowed for successful mass killings, and also that it would have been ridiculous, if not to say downright idiotic, to resort to this method in the first place, considering that a method using wood-gas generators was available and both cheaper as well as hundreds or even thousands of times more effective. In Berg's opinion, the tale of Diesel exhaust gassings is an instance of Soviet propaganda that backfired. The direct implications of this analysis for the alleged extermination camps Treblinka and Belzec are obvious.

In his chapter, Arnulf Neumaier considers problems of construction engineering associated with the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka, and particularly the issues of whether the methods which witnesses claim were used to destroy the evidence – in this instance, the complete incineration of almost one million people – were at all technically possible, what sorts of evidence one ought nevertheless to expect, and how these conclusions compare with the evidence that has in fact been found. The bottom line is devastating: the scenarios described by the witnesses are ridiculous and completely unrealistic, and do not agree even remotely with the results of on-site investigations.

Next, Herbert Tiedemann introduces us to a different field: The alleged mass shootings by German armed forces in Russia during World War Two. He presents an extensive critique of eyewitness testimony and media representation of the alleged mass execution of Jews from Kyiv by German task forces in the valley of Babi Yar in autumn of 1941. Since his study incorporates critiques of eyewitness testimony and documents as well as technical and scientific elements, it represents, in a way, a methodological synopsis of revisionist criticism on the basis of one specific example, and is thus a fitting conclusion to our handbook.

The wide variety and inconsistency of the testimony and accounts of this case alone practically beg for extreme skepticism, and the absolute lack of any such skepticism on the part of our historians, journalists, and politicians makes us doubt their capacity for common sense. Unfortunately this is only a model case for many other subsections of the Holocaust complex as well.

Babi Yar is also a starting point for the critique of a body of documents which revisionist research has hardly dealt with to date: the reports about the mass executions of Russian Jews. These are divided into two main groups:

1. The so-called *Ereignismeldungen* (Event Reports) which were allegedly drawn up by German authorities and collected in Berlin, where they were found by the Allies at the end of the war and were subsequently presented as evidence at the Nuremberg trials. These "*Event Reports*" give very detailed accounts of the Babi Yar incident.
2. A number of radio reports which were sent by the Einsatzgruppen from Russia to Berlin and which were deciphered by the British Intelligence Service. These documents were released only recently, which has led to some speculations about whether the western Allies may have known much earlier about a German policy of extermination of the Jews and whether perhaps even more than 6 million Jews were killed by the Germans in World War Two.[134]

[132] When, for logical reasons, a thesis can neither be proved nor refuted, it must be called "*unscientific*" or "*pseudo-scientific*".

[133] F. P. Berg, *JHR* 5(1) (1984) p. 15-46 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v05/v05p-15_Berg.html).

[134] Richard Breitman, "*Holocaust Secrecy Now Abets More Genocide*", *New York Times*, November 29, 1996; Douglas

However, nobody took much notice of a similar case where the British Government published excerpts from exactly these documents as early as 1981.[135] Perhaps this was because these excerpts included the exciting revelation that the British Intelligence Services had succeeded in 1942 and 1943 in deciphering top-secret radio messages from the administration of the German camps, in which details about deceased and killed prisoners were reported to Berlin, including the method of their execution and other circumstances of death. The reason for this media cover-up may be rather simple, as the following shows:

> *"The messages from Auschwitz, with 20,000 prisoners the largest of the camps, mentioned illness as the main cause of death, but also included references to shootings and hangings. There were no references in the decrypts to gassings."*[136]

Why should the persons responsible, in their top-secret messages, report to Berlin about shootings and hangings, but keep silent about gassings? In fact, the gas chambers seem to be ever decreasing in importance as a killing method, as opposed to mass shootings. The Dutch historian M. Korzec was the first to offer the theory that not more than a few hundred thousand Jews were killed in gas chambers, but that many millions were killed by mass shootings in Russia.[137] This theory would require that many more Germans were involved in these mass killings than would have been necessary if one assumes the gas chambers as the main weapon. Consequently, this theory is more suited to supporting a different theory, *i.e.*, that of the collective guilt of at least the German soldiers of the eastern front, if not of all Germans, for the Jewish Holocaust. This logical conclusion was drawn by Daniel J. Goldhagen,[138] who merely repeated Korzec's theses and added a new aspect: an anti-Semitic gene that led specifically the German people to commit such a cruel deed. The reaction of the German historians in particular was appropriately furious, even if those same historians had backed somewhat similar theses in the previous decades.[139] They simply harvested what they themselves had sown.

David, "*British Documents: 7 million died in Holocaust*", *Jerusalem Post*, May 20, 1997; *The Daily Telegraph*, same date; *dpa*, "*Briten wußten vom Judenmord*", German daily press, November 11, 1996; "*Neue Quelle speist das Wissen über den Holocaust*", *Frankfurter Rundschau & taz*, November 14, 1996; *Welt am Sonnntag*, November 17, 1996, p. 5.

[135] F. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, v. II, Her Majesty's Stationary Office, London 1981, pp. 669-673.

[136] *Ibid.*, p. 673; cf. H. Herrmann, "*Entschlüsseltes aus Auschwitz*", *FAZ*, September 13, 1993, p. 12.

[137] M. Korzec, "*De mythe van de efficiente massamoord*", *intermediair*, December 15, 1995, p. 19-23; in an interesting private communication with S. Verbeke prior to the publication of this article, Korzec told him quite frankly that he no longer believes in the gas chambers but is afraid to write this, so he will simply reduce the number of victims in a kind of "*policy of small steps*"; cf. this and even more admissions by other Holocaust historians: H. Verbeke, "*Aufgeschnappt*", *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), p. 59 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/VerAuf2.html).

[138] D.J. Goldhagen, *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., New York 1996, p. 521: "*In fact, the Germans continued to shoot Jews en masse throughout the war. It is not at all obvious that gassing was a more 'efficient' means of slaughtering the Jews than shooting was. There were many instances in which shooting was clearly more efficient. The Germans preferred gassing for reasons other than some genocidal economic calculus. Understanding this suggests that, contrary to both scholarly and popular treatments of the Holocaust, gassing was really epiphenomenal to the German's slaughter of Jews. It was a more convenient means, but not an essential development. Had the Germans never invented the gas chambers, then they might well have killed almost as many Jews.*" Ger.: *Hitlers willige Vollstrecker. Ganz gewöhnliche Deutsche und der Holocaust*, Siedler, Berlin 1996.

[139] dpa, "*Holocaust, Historiker und der PR-Zirkus*", *Allgemeiner Anzeiger*, August 5, 1996: in a survey "*German historians accuse Goldhagen of self-righteousness and of ignoring arguments*"; M. Wolffsohn "*spoke of a PR-circus and of vain quarreling among colleagues*"; "*'Yowling' over Hitler-book*", *Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 23, 1996: "*The Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung described the local reactions to Daniel Goldhagen's book as 'collective yowling'*": "*'The grandparents were horrible, the grandchildren are just pathetic'*"; N. Frei, "*Ein Volk von 'Endlösern'?*"; J. Joffe, "*Hitlers willfährige Henker*", *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, April 13/14, 1996, p. 13; P. Gauweiler, "*Ein deutsches Phänomen*", *Bayernkurier*, Oktober 12, 1996; A. Chaitkin, "*Goldhagens Buch: Eine 'britische Provokation' aus Harvard*", special reprint from *Neue Solidarität*, no. 36, September 4, 1996; cf. the critique by former

The tendency in recent historiography seems to be more and more to abandon the gas chambers, for which the sources are "*at once rare and unreliable*", as Prof. Arno J. Mayer put it,[140] or for which there are absolutely no "*documents, traces or material evidence*" at all, as French historian Jacques Baynac recently said.[141] This is no doubt the result of past revisionist research, which urged the historians of the establishment to concede that their old story is wrong. They now seek to restore their damaged image by trying to rescue the 'Holocaust' by sidestepping into a field where they believe revisionist criticism cannot reach them: into the endless Russian steppe. But I am not certain that they will succeed. Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm,[142] one of the most renowned experts regarding the Einsatzgruppen, stated as early as 1988 that he is not sure that the numbers given in these Event Reports are correct. As a result of his skepticism, he warns his colleagues:[143]

> *"If the reliability* [of these reports] *is no greater in non-statistical respects – something which could be corroborated only by a comparison with other sources from the same region – then historical research would be well advised to make much more cautious use of SS sources than it has done to date."*

This was only logically consistent, since in his first book about this topic he had already raised a few doubts about the reliability of those documents, *i.e.*, he suspected the figures given in them to be exaggerated.[144] Sybille Schröder recently added more points to this ever growing list of criticism.[95] We must therefore demand more reliable, *i.e.*, physical evidence for the accusations directed against several German armed forces in the East, before we can accept the data given by these suspicious documents.

From the air photos discussed by J. C. Ball, for example, it is apparent – and this has not been refuted to date – that the mass murder of Jews allegedly committed by the Einsatzgruppen in a valley called Babi Yar, near Kyiv, never took place. Thus it is clear that at least these Event Reports and, accordingly, the corresponding radio messages, if there should be any, are false. Further research, for example with the aid of air photos yet to be discovered, is needed to determine the conclusions to be drawn from this with respect to the hundreds of other related reports, and I am quite sure that we can expect even more surprises. Another case with a different approach may have a similar impact on the thesis of 'Goldhagen & Co.': In the summer of 1996 the town of Marijampol, in Lithuania, decided to erect a Holocaust Memorial to the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly slaughtered and buried there by German Einsatzgruppen. In order to build the Memorial at the correct location,

---

collegue of D. J. Goldhagen, R. B. Birn, "*Revising the Holocaust*", *The Historical Journal*, (Cambridge University Press), 40(1) (1997), p. 193-215 (available online on: abbc.com/aaargh/engl/crazygoldie/BIRN.html); cf. N.G. Finkelstein, "*Daniel Jonah Goldhagen's 'Crazy' Thesis: A Critique of Hitler's Willing Executioners*", *New Left Review* (London), no. 224, July 1997, p. 39-88. (available online on abbc.com/aaargh/engl/crazygoldie/FINKEL1.html); cf. N.G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998.

[140] A.J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362 , cf. the Preface by Robert Faurisson in this Book, his note 22.

[141] *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Lausanne), September 2 and 3, 1996, p. 16 & 14; cf. R. Faurisson, "*'Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!'*", *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), p. 19ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/FauBay1.html).

[142] Together with Helmut Krausnick, co-author of the famous book *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981.

[143] H.-H. Wilhelm, Lecture given at the International History Conference at the University of Riga, September 20-22, 1988, p. 11. Drawing on this lecture, Wilhelm wrote his contribution "*Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung*", in *op. cit.* (note 45), in which this passage is not included. I owe this information to C. Zaverdinos, who provided it in his opening speech at a historical conference held on April 24, 1995, at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, and to Robert H. Countess, who got Wilhelm's paper from Wilhelm personally.

[144] H.-H. Wilhelm, *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 515, states that it seems likely "*that even here several tens of thousands of exterminated Jews were added in order to 'improve' the results of the destruction of partisans, which otherwise apparently seemed to be unacceptably low*". On p. 535 he notes that one of the Event Reports was manipulated by adding a zero to the number 1,134, resulting in 11,034.

they tried to find where the mass graves are. They excavated the site described by the witnesses, but did not find a trace.[145] Further digging throughout an entire year, all around the alleged killing site, has revealed nothing but undisturbed soil.[146] So, did the Germans do a perfect job by destroying all traces and even restoring the original sequence of soil layers? Did they perform miracles? Or are the witnesses wrong?

To allow for an idea of the cruel conditions under which the Germans were forced to fight in at the eastern front, and which rules of warfare were generally accepted regarding partisan actions and reprisals, we have translated an excellent legal expert report of Karl Siegert about the legitimacy of reprisals in wartime. This report was prepared in the 1950s for the defense of a German soldier accused of having committed war crimes in Italy by shooting civilians as reprisal for partisan warfare. In order to understand the historical context of German reprisals in eastern Europe, this author has written an introduction and some concluding remarks about the cruel und illegal partisan warfare as it was initiated and conducted mainly by the Soviet Union. These contributions were not included in the German edition of this volume.[147]

Of course the evidence presented in this volume is but a bare introduction to what else is possible, and necessary, for a comprehensive resolution of the Holocaust complex. Other, similar studies could support our findings – or refute them. With today's modern technology it is no doubt possible to improve considerably upon our present level of knowledge. Archaeologists, for example, are able today to apply the techniques of aerial photography to locating the remnants of human settlements, deserted for many millennia and at times located far below the earth's surface. Archaeologists are also able, on the basis of very meager remnants of Stone Age fire sites, to determine from which period the fire dates and under what sorts of conditions it burned (kind of wood, size and kind of camp, diet based on the presence of certain animal bones, degree of civilization based on the presence of tools and refuse, etc.).

We firmly believe, therefore, that the aerial photographs taken by German as well as by Allied reconnaissance planes during World War II, which in part still reside untouched in the archives today, are a source of reliable insight into the events of those days, and further, that air photos taken today would still allow scientists to determine the size of former mass graves, or even the foundations of buildings no longer extant. What is more, excavations and the analysis of sediments and residue can certainly still determine the size of mass graves or the kind and quantity of residue from burning sites – if only one cares to investigate.

The fact that to this day no one sees fit to gather this evidence, which the Soviet anti-Fascist propaganda of the past decades would not have been the only one to jump at, makes me wonder, to put it mildly; all the more so because nowadays, expert reports on technical matters are required for even the most routine court case following, say, a car accident, never mind for murder trials, where a single life was lost! So why does the establishment refuse to bring, or to allow, even one bit of material evidence in court in this case of an allegedly unparalleled mass murder? Because they fear that their thesis of the collective guilt of the German people (and accordingly, the collective innocence of the Jewish people) might be *completely* refuted?

11. The Purpose of This Book

The trend pointed out by Nolte – that the establishment historians, the media, justice system and even society in general suspect revisionist authors of being followers or at least sympathizers of a

[145] *Lietuvos Rytas* (Lithuania), August 21, 1996.
[146] Personal communication of M. Dragan.
[147] An enhanced German version appeared in *VffG*, see note. 95.

National Socialist ideology – can be traced through a series of publications[148] and culminated in the work by Kogon, Langbein and Rückerl, where the Revisionists are slandered outrageously and suspected of all sorts of things, while their names are never mentioned nor any revisionist publications cited to enable the reader to confirm the editors' allegations for himself.[149] In the end, this type of pseudo-argumentation by the establishment historians always comes down to the same thing, namely to impute to the Revisionists an apologia for the National Socialist system, in other words, the unconditional resolution to defend the National Socialist system even against supposed reality. Anyone who stands up for something considers that something worth defending, *i.e.*, in this case must be a sympathizer with the National Socialist system.

It must be said here and now that none of the authors contributing to the present work considers himself ideologically anywhere in the vicinity of National Socialism.[150] This aside, however, such an accusation is no argument suited to invalidating our own. It seems reasonable to suspect that the establishment historians resort to this verbal garrote merely to distract attention from those factual questions, which they obviously do not feel competent to field. In any case, it is clear that anyone who evades factual arguments by means of political accusations cannot have any scientific motivation for doing so, since a scientifically motivated researcher is interested first and foremost in factual arguments. Political motivation is the only thing that could possibly prompt these historians to voice political accusations; this, however, places the charge of political choreography of our understanding of history squarely back on their own shoulders.

Every reader ought to examine the intentions with which he approaches this volume, for:

> "*If you must worry about motive, however, it is incumbent on you to examine as well the motives of those who consistently argue against intellectual freedom on this one issue. If you don't want to examine the motives of those on both sides of the issue, perhaps (forgive me) you should examine your own.*"[151]

We will also not accept the change of topic to certain marginal issues within the debate on the Holocaust which certain Revisionists may have started – for example, the discussion about the definitely eccentric theory that the National Socialists had resorted to the murder of the Jews in self-defense following the publication of T. N. Kaufman's book *Germany must perish!*,[152] or the theory (untenable under international law) that following the declaration of war which had in fact been made against the Third Reich by international Jewish private (!) organizations,[153] the National So-

[148] For example, see I. Arndt, W. Scheffler, *VfZ* 24 (1976) p. 105-135; A. Suzman, D. Diamond, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978) p. 4-21; J. S. Conway, *VfZ* 27 (1979) p. 260-284; W. Benz, *VfZ* 29 (1981) p. 615-630; Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (ed.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991; G. Wellers, *Dachauer Hefte* 7(7) (1991) p. 230.

[149] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et.al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 103), Section I: "*Einleitung*".

[150] I am well aware that when it comes right down to it, certain ladies and gentlemen do not care where we Revisionists consider ourselves to fit into the ideological spectrum, since after all they always know better than we do what and how we think – right?

[151] B. R. Smith, *Campus Update No. 2, Committee for the Open Debate on the Holocaust*, P. O. Box 3267, Visalia, CA 93278, Spring 1994.

[152] Cf. the correction by W. Benz, *VfZ* 29 (1981) p. 615-630.

[153] "*Judea Declares War on Germany – Jews of all the World Unite – Boycott of German Goods*", in *Daily Express*, March 24, 1933, one day after the Enabling Act was passed. The German reaction to this declaration of war is well known: on Saturday, April 1, 1933, the government of the Reich called for a half-day boycott of Jewish stores. A similar declaration of war was given by Samuel Untermeyer, President of the World Jewish Economic Federation, on August 7, 1933, in the *New York Times.* After war had broken out in Poland, another Jewish declaration of war was issued by Chaim Weizmann, President of the Jewish Agency, *Jewish Chronicle*, September 8, 1939. In 1985 Professor Ernst Nolte mentioned this declaration in a British publication, as well as the thesis based on it, namely that the internment of the Jews by Germany was therefore not in violation of international law. No doubt this was one of the main triggers of the Historians' Dispute; cf. E. Nolte, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987, p. 20f., 170f.; declarations of war and other threats by Jewish individuals and organiza-

cialists had rightly interned all the Jews in their sphere of influence as members of an enemy nation. What is more, this erroneous thesis is usually advanced by people who simultaneously condemn the Soviet deportation of the Volga-Germans at the start of Germany's Russian Campaign in the summer of 1941, or the USA's internment of Germans and Japanese when Japan entered the war.[154] This kind of peripheral phenomenon is not our issue. It is not our goal in this volume to justify or in any way rationalize a proven injustice. Our issue is solely and exclusively the question whether the evidence offered for the Holocaust – defined as the intentional, planned mass murder of the Jews in the sphere of influence of the Third Reich – suffices to give it continued credibility in its present form, especially with respect to the mass gassings, or whether new evidence may perhaps require the revision of historiography.

The thesis that the Holocaust as defined above may not have taken place is naturally an explosive topic for the study of contemporary history, as for all aspects of social life directly or indirectly associated with it. We are fully aware of this. But it is important to keep in mind that since 1955 at the latest, when the official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* determined that it was the Soviets who had perpetrated the 1940 massacre of more than 20,000 members of the Polish elite at Katyn and elsewhere,[155] the federal German media could have been disseminating the truth about Katyn, despite Soviet propaganda to the contrary, which continued to lay its own guilt for this crime at Germany's door as late as 1990. Yet right until the late 1980s, the leftist media in particular thoughtlessly parroted this Communist propaganda.[156] The reason for this is probably to be found in the politically, *i.e.*, non-scientifically motivated desire to keep the Third Reich from being exonerated from historical guilt even where this has become inevitable, the greater purpose being to prevent, by thwarting even the partial revision of historiography, any farther-reaching revisions which might ultimately cast doubt upon the politically desirable, unique and unparalleled evil of the National Socialist regime.

But this is not the only contentious issue in which the media deny the truth for ideological reasons. There are subsections of contemporary history where neither the media nor many historians are particularly concerned about honesty. For four decades, for example, almost all of German contemporary historiography has championed the claim that the German campaign against Russia had been a merciless attack intended solely to gain territory in the East, at the expense of the Slavs living there. This claim persisted until V. Suvorov[157] and E. Topitsch[158] both presented compelling proof that the Russian Campaign was in fact a preventive war against the Soviet Union which had been poised to strike – which, of course, does not preclude a policy of *Lebensraum* (living space) on the part of the Third Reich. Following the collapse of the Soviet Union and the opening of Soviet archives it has suddenly grown quiet among the ranks of those historians who formerly argued against the thesis of the preventive war; especially the German media, however, continue to propa-

---

tions against Germany were very common at that time, cf. Hartmut Stern, *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000.

154 Cf. the detailed study by I. Fleischhauer, *VfZ* 30 (1982) p. 299-321; Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefiled, Lanham, MD, 1997; see also G. Eberbach's study of Allied concentration camps: *DGG* 42(2) (1994) p. 15-23.

155 H. Thieme, *VfZ* 3 (1955) p. 408-411.

156 Cf. F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.

157 V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995.

158 E. Topitsch, *Stalins Krieg*, 3rd ed., Busse Seewald, Herford 1998; cf. W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.

gate the lie of the attack on peace-loving Russia[159] – in contrast to the Russian media.[160] Neither Topitsch, the philosopher, nor Suvorov, the Russian officer in exile, are German historians, yet their researches have resulted in a radical re-thinking process. Admittedly, many historians as yet shy away from the theses of Suvorov and Topitsch, since it is a matter of principle with them to feel ill at ease with a thesis which exonerates the Third Reich from one of its evil deeds.

Another sensitive subject also had to be broached by a foreigner first before the German historians began to consider the topic. In 1989 James Bacque, a Canadian, published a work in which he proved that in the years between 1945 and 1947 the Americans, Canadians, and French together deliberately starved some one million German civilian internees to death, which constitutes genocide.[161] Since according to Bacque the Soviet archives reveal that some 450,000 abducted German prisoners died in Russia after the war, and since it has been a known fact for years that approximately 1.4 million Germans never returned from Allied imprisonment, Bacque feels that he can state the number of losses in the camps of Germany's current friends, the western Allies, quite precisely at one million.[162] Considering all deaths caused by the Allied policy of destroying Germany, he totaled the German post-war losses as high as at least 5.7 million.[163] Some historians reacted to this Canadian (self-)accusation that the USA, Canada and France had committed genocide against the German people by denying the correctness of Bacque's analysis and jumping to the defense of the Allies.[164]

The extensive field of research related to the many concentration camps established after the war in eastern and southeastern Europe for purposes of the indiscriminate internment of mostly German victims, many of whom were to die an agonizing death there, was also introduced to a broader international public by a non-German, namely John Sack. In his book he describes how mostly Jewish concentration camp guards in Polish camps took gruesome revenge on innocent Germans who had been rounded up more or less at random.[165] The attempt to publish this book in Germany shows just what a state this country is in. Although the Munich publishing firm Piper Verlag had already printed the German edition, it decided just prior to the release date to pulp, in other words to destroy, the entire press run, since they did not want to contribute to a 'relative' perspective of the German crimes against the Jews and also did not wish to expose the Jews as perpetrators.[166] Eventually Sack did succeed in finding a German publisher.

---

[159] Cf. R. Augstein, in *Der Spiegel*, no. 6, February 5, 1996, pp. 100-125.

[160] Cf. for the ongoing discussion in Russia expert Wolfgang Strauß in *Staatsbriefe*, no. 3 & 4/1996, no. 8 & 9-10/1996, no. 4, 9, 10 & 11-12/1997 (online: vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe); cf. Strauss, *Unternehmen Barbarossa und der russische Historikerstreit*, Herbig, München 1998

[161] J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

[162] J. Bacque, in *FAZ*, March 12, 1994, p. 8; cf. M. Messerschmidt, *FAZ*, Feb. 1, 1994; letters to the editor, *FAZ*, Feb. 10, 1994, March 26, 1994; B. Schöbener, *FAZ*, March 16, 1994.

[163] J. Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996. acc. to Bacque, between 1945 and 1950 at least 10 million Germans died as a result of the implementation of a deliberate and vengeful Allied policy – the evil *Morgenthau Plan* – whose purpose was, quite simply, genocide for Europe's German people.

[164] Cf. Stephen E. Ambrose, "*Ike and the Disappearing Atrocities. James Bacque's 'Other Losses'*", *New York Times Book Review*, February 24, 1991; G. Bischof, S.E. Ambrose (ed.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against falsehood*, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge 1992; John Keegan, *The Times Literary Supplement*, July 23, 1993; James Bacque, *ibid.*, August 20, 1993.

[165] John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye*, BasicBooks, New York 1993; Ger.: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995; cf. S. Jendryschik, *Zgoda*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1997, regarding a Polish extermination camp for Germans in the Polish town of Zgoda; cf. Österreichische Historiker-Arbeitgemeinschaft für Kärnten und Steiermark (ed.), *Völkermord der Tito-Partisanen 1944-1948*, 2nd ed., O. Hartmann Verlag, Sersheim (Germany) 1993, regarding the genocide of the Yugoslav partisans against the German minority under J.B. Tito in the former Yugoslavia.

[166] Cf. *Die Welt*, March 2, 1995; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, May 1, 1995; FAZ, June 30, 1995.

The situation regarding the blame for the bombing of the German civilian population has been no less paradoxical for decades. Whereas the British openly acknowledge their guilt (and are even proud of it),[167] a great many of the German historians insist that Hitler was to blame for absolutely everything, including the bombing war against the German civilians.

If one adds to these more than half a million German victims of the Allied bombing[168] (which violated international law) the 1.4 million victims of Allied starvation camps, at least 2.1 million victims from the expulsion from the German eastern territories,[169] and uncounted hundreds of thousand victims of starvation and diseases resulting from the initial implementation of the genocidal Morgenthau plan, one arrives at a total of around 6 million Germans killed by the Allies and their accessories, deliberately or at least through gross negligence, and in contravention of international law. This total approaches another, heavily symbolic number.

In the face of these disasters that have befallen German researchers in contemporary history in recent years, it is understandable that the majority of German historians *feel* that at least the Holocaust must remain intact if they are not to lose even their last shred of credibility. In 1977, in light of the fact that no document has ever yet been found in which Hitler ordered the murder of the Jews or which reveals his awareness or approval of the mass murder, D. Irving (another non-German national) postulated that Hitler may not even have known of the murders.[170] M. Broszat commented rightly:

> "*Rather, Irving's theory touches the nerve of the credibility of historiography regarding the National Socialist period.*"[171]

But what is left of this credibility if the Holocaust did not take place as generally believed? This revisionist thesis, advanced in the last decades primarily by, once again, citizens of the western Allied nations, not only touches the nerve of the credibility of historiography, it shatters it outright. And now that this handbook is published, one will have to expect reactionary responses by unnerved historians. But can the issue at stake take into consideration the poor state of the nerves of certain historians and their followers, or is the ascertainment of historical truth the more important issue? And is it not also particularly the question whether academia and the right to the free expression of opinion are in fact still free in Europe, in other words, whether human rights, the moral foundation of western civilization, really still deliver what they promise? In any case, the semi-conservative German daily newspaper *Welt* demanded in a fit of outrage at the above mentioned Federal Supreme Court verdict (Supreme Court v. Deckert, cf. Note 47) that Revisionists should not only be convicted for their attack on Jewish dignity without the prior unnecessary ado of hearing evidence, but claimed as further justification that

> "[a]*nyone who denies Auschwitz* […] *also shakes the very foundations of this society's self-perception.*"[172]

The leftist German weekly paper *Die Zeit* also explained why the disputers of the Holocaust must be silenced by the justice system and Defense Forces of the Constitution:

> "*The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake.*"[173]

---

[167] J. M. Spaight, *Bombing Vindicated*, Geoffrey Bles, London 1944.

[168] In its conservative estimate, the German Federal Bureau of Statistics postulates 600,000 victims; cf. D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989, p. 373; cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

[169] The overcautious estimate of the German Federal Ministry for Expellees postulates at least 2.1 million victims; cf. Alfred Maurice de Zayas, *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993, p. 149-150.

[170] D. Irving, *op. cit.* (note 96).

[171] M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 745.

[172] P. Philipps, "*Quo vadis, BGH?*", *Die Welt*, March 16, 1994, p. 6.

No, my dear ladies and gentlemen of the press, quite the reverse is true! Anyone who threatens academic freedom and freedom of the expression of opinion shakes the very foundations of the German society's self-perception and endangers the moral foundation of Germany!

Unless, yes, unless the Federal Republic of Germany defines itself not in terms of the human rights set out in her constitution, but in terms of the prevailing belief in the Holocaust. But before anyone expects us to accept this theocratic approach, it would have to be set down in black on white in the Constitution – after prior approval by the German people.

The fact that the above newspaper reports were not simply a passing craze was proven a short time later by the *Welt,* which wrote:

> "*Anyone who denies the truth about the National Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is supposed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it.*"[174]

Well, there we have it: anyone who holds a contrary opinion on certain topics is anti-democratic. That makes about as much sense as the statement that nights are colder than outdoors.

Regarding the *Welt*'s indirect accusation that the authors of this volume are anti-democratic, I just want to point out that in my opinion an increase in democratic rights in the form of popular plebiscitary participation in the state's decision-making process would be a major boon to Germany. In view of the conditions described in this introduction, to which we researchers and scientists are subjected in Germany and other western nations, it is evident that these nations suffer from considerable deficits of democratic and human rights – not only in terms of freedom of opinion, research, and science, but also in terms of access to the media.

Further examples show that the above quoted media statements are not just the opinion of some few media people, but rather that it is the honest conviction of most of the German elites. The former German Federal President R. von Weizsäcker, for example, is quoted as having said that "*it is not NATO, but Auschwitz, that constitutes the* [German] *reasons of state*".[175]

This view was recently confirmed by the German Minister for Foreign Affairs, Josef Fischer:[176]

> *"All democracies have a base, a foundation. For France this is 1789. For the USA it is the Declaration of Independence. For Spain it's the Civil War. Well, for Germany it is Auschwitz. It can only be Auschwitz. In my eyes, the remembrance of Auschwitz, the 'never again Auschwitz', can be the sole foundation of the new Berlin Republic."*

German lawyers offer similar arguments:[177]

> *"The Holocaust and its admission is the normative foundation of our* [German] *Constitution. Our Basic Law's legitimacy – in the sense of deserving recognition – is built upon the acknowledgement of National Socialist crimes, which claimed the lives of the Jews in en masse technological destruction."*

In the German *Bundestag* (parliament) this view is expressed and confirmed with applause from all (!) parties:[178]

> *"Anyone who trivializes or denies the National Socialist mass murder of the Jews – in other words, the Holocaust – must know that he is attacking democratic foundations."*

---

[173] K.-H. Janßen, "*Die Rattenfänger*", *Die Zeit*, December 31, 1993, p. 51.
[174] R. Wassermann, "*Die Justiz hat Klarheit*", in *Die Welt*, April 28, 1994, p. 4.
[175] Josef Fischer, according to *Der Spiegel*, no. 28/1987.
[176] J. Fischer to Bernard-Henri Lévy, *FAZ*, Feb. 18, 1999, p. 46.
[177] Lawyer H. Stomper, quoted as per Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 56.
[178] H. de With, MdB (SPD), in the German Parliament (Bundestag), May 18, 1994, *Bundestagsprotokoll* p. 19669.

The kind of fire they are playing with here was shown clearly by Patrick Bahners when he wrote, in reference to the verdict against the leader of the right-wing National Democratic Party of Germany,[47] Günter Deckert:

> "*If Deckert's* [revisionist] *'view of the Holocaust' were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic's legitimacy.*"[179]

Anyone who tries to make the legitimacy of the Federal Republic of Germany's existence hinge on the truth or falsehood of historiography about a detail of contemporary history (and almost all the major media and many politicians have been doing this lately), suffers from a profound misconception of the foundations of this Republic, which is not based on the Holocaust but on the agreement of its citizens and on inalienable human and national rights. At the same time, such a person commits several unpardonable sins. First, he gives the actual enemies of the current German republic an easy means for destroying this system. Further, it is both irresponsible and ridiculous to make the weal and woe of a nation dependent on a 'detail of history'. Everybody who is confronted with this opinion must wonder what he should think of a state that tries to define certain views of history as the ultimate truth by means of the threat of prosecution, and which slanders dissidents as enemies of democracy. Friedrich Karl Fromme, co-editor of the German daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* and certainly above suspicion where anti-democratic leanings are concerned, recently wrote:

> "*Historical truth cannot be established by criminal law; such endeavors do not become a state committed to liberality, no matter how painful or embarrassing it may be in individual cases.*"[180]

One might expect that the truth will hold its own in a factual, scientific encounter even without the protection of criminal law. On the other hand, it is almost impossible for truth to prevail under the constant threat of criminal prosecution.

So, what is such a state to do when it turns out that the Revisionists really are right? Is it supposed to dissolve itself? Or is it supposed to ban the study of history and to jail all historians? It is easy to see how far from the straight and narrow such erroneous views lead: someone who pretends to wish to protect this Republic through the ruthless defense of the standard Holocaust tales will, in the crunch, find himself forced to undermine the actual pillars of this state, which are freedom of expression, freedom of research, teaching and science, and an independent justice system under the rule of law. He thus becomes, not the protector of a free and democratic fundamental order, but its greatest threat.

That this threat is more than real was shown by the reactions to the infamous Mannheim verdict against Günter Deckert. In this instance, one of the foremost principles and prerequisites of a state under the rule of law, namely the independence of the trial judges, was annulled in that two of the three judges were punished for their verdict by means of their (forcibly extracted) 'notification of illness' and subsequent forced retirement, while all the time threatened to be prosecuted for an Orwellian, *Brave New World* type "*perversion of justice*". They were accused not only of having sentenced Deckert too leniently, but also of having considered the subjective aspects of Deckert's offense in too much detail and too benevolently.[181] While such in-depth and benevolent evaluation of subjective aspects was introduced as part of the liberal policies of the past few decades, and is very much desired when what is at issue is the sentencing of common criminals or even Leftist political offenses (such as violent demonstrations against industrial construction projects), this practice is suddenly turned into a

---

[179] Patrick Bahners, "*Objektive Selbstzerstörung*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21.
[180] "*Strafrecht und Wahrheit*", in *FAZ*, April 22, 1994, p. 1.
[181] Cf. the German daily and weekly press of the first two weeks of August 1994; cf. also Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung "*Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf*", *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190 (online: vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Amelung176-190.html)

scandal when it benefits a right-winger. Whether the overemphasis on subjective aspects, to the detriment of deterrence, is an advantageous facet of our modern justice system or not is a moot point. What should be cause for concern, however, is the obvious fact that in trials against persons who dispute certain aspects of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews, it is no longer only the objective facts of the case – for example, the question of whether the claims made by the accused are true or not – which are decided on by the justice system even before start of the trial, namely through the 'judicial notice' credo. If the media, the politicians, and even many jurists have their way, the subjective aspects are now also supposed to be settled beforehand! A Holocaust Revisionist *may* not, on principle, have any good character traits, he *must* perforce have only evil intentions and *must* therefore be sentenced without mercy or compassion – that is the basic trend in the media's reactions. This renders the trials against Holocaust disputers nothing more than show trials whose results and verdicts are already set in advance.

Beyond that, it would be little short of a miracle if the judges in the Federal Republic of Germany had not learned – from the way in which their Mannheim colleagues' careers were abruptly cut short – that if they wish to keep their own jobs, they better convict Revisionists without mercy. My statement, that a point at issue for the judges in trials against Revisionists is always whose head it is that will roll: that of the accused or that of the judge – a statement that was controversial in 1993[182] – has thus been proven entirely correct only one year later. In practice it has even been taken a step further: to save his own skin it does not suffice for the judge to merely convict the accused; no, in addition he must also show the accused to be a monster, and must punish him as harshly as possible.[183]

The parallel drawn by M. Köhler (in his chapter in this book) between the medieval witch trials of suspected demonic agents and today's trials against suspected 'Holocaust Deniers' has thus proven more than true.[184]

The misconception about the foundations of the free and democratic basic order of the Federal Republic of Germany also gives rise to another danger for this order. This danger lies in the circumstance that the advocates of this misconception also declare as enemies of the state such people who wish no evil on this state and its citizens, or who are even prepared to serve and benefit it; these people are demonized merely for the reason that they hold different opinions about certain aspects of contemporary history. Consequently, imaginary enemies are created. By means of the incitement against them, loyal citizens of the state are practically forced into the role of enemy – in other words, the process creates the very enemy it pretends to fight. This self-generated enemy is then used to justify the escalating restrictions on the fundamental rights guaranteed by the German Constitution, as described. With the increasing scientific success of revisionism, this forcing of basically well-meaning citizens into an unwanted enemy role must lead to social polarization which is anything but beneficial to the internal peace of the Federal Republic of Germany.

> *To protect the status and reputation of Germany, therefore, it is high time to strive for objective, scientific dialogue and to assign to the Holocaust the role it deserves, namely as merely one stone in the mosaic of history.*

Scholarship is a process of constant revision. As this edition appears, portions of it may be superseded by new findings. That is so in almost every field of science. Now that the archives of the former Eastern Bloc nations have at last become accessible, our view of the Second World War and the events associated with it is changing rapidly. In order to give our readers the opportunity to keep

---

[182] E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 261 (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v4.html).

[183] The revocation of the judges' independence was also acknowledged by the jurist Dr. Martin Kriele, "*Ein Eingriff mit Präzedenzwirkung*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 15, 1994, p. 14.

[184] Cf. W. Kretschmer, "*Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit*" (The medieval witch trials and its parallels in our time), *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 25-28 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Kretschmer41_2.html).

abreast of the latest developments, we have added Internet addresses to the footnotes of this book which, it is hoped, will continue to make developments in this discussion accessible to the public for years to come, despite increasing attempts in western countries to censor precisely this kind of content.[185]

This book does not pretend to give definitive answers to the many whats and hows of the history of the Holocaust, as everything has to be permanently revised due to new findings. Nor does it try to describe, in detail or in brief, how certain events happened, as do most history books. This book rather goes to the very roots of historiography: document criticism and detailed, interdisciplinary expert analysis of certain (alleged) historical events. It simply attempts to build, or to reveal, a solid and exact scholary foundation about a few sections of contemporary history, on which a source discriminating historiography can rely in its future research.[186]

Furthermore, the purpose of this book is the factual, scientific *debate* about the question of where the truth is to be found regarding the Holocaust. This volume is to serve as a *beginning*, not as conclusion to this debate. Everything else may follow. We hereby introduce our theses regarding subsections of the Holocaust and look forward to objective replies and possibly refutations. Anyone, however, who can think of no better reply to our work than cheap polemics has disqualified himself from a factual point of view from the outset.

12. About Academic Freedom

> "*The protection that the Law provides for academic freedom depends neither on the correctness of methodology or the results, nor on the soundness of the arguments or line of reasoning, nor on the completeness of the points of view and evidence forming the basis of a scientific treatise. Good or bad research, truth or untruth of findings can only be assessed scientifically* […] *Thus, academic freedom also protects minority opinions as well as approaches to, and findings yielded by, research that proves incorrect or flawed. Similarly, unorthodox or intuitive approaches are protected by the Law. The only prerequisite is that what is in question is scientific or academic; this includes anything which, by virtue of form and content, is to be regarded as a serious attempt to ascertain truth* […]
>
> *No work may be denied scientific or academic character for the sole reason that it is one-sided or incomplete or neglects to adequately consider contrary opinions.* […] *A work fails to qualify for scientific or academic character only if it fails to meet the requirements of scientific or academic approach not only in individual respects or as defined by specific schools of thought, but systematically. In particular, this is the case when the work is not intended to ascertain truth but merely to give an appearance of scientific origin or provability to preconceived opinions or findings. One indication of this may be the systematic disregard of facts, sources, opinions and conclusions which cast the author's views into doubt. On the other hand, it does not suffice for a work to be deemed unscientific in the course of intradisciplinary controversy between diverging material or methodological approaches.*"
>
> Verdict of the German Federal Constitutional Court,
> January 11, 1994, Ref. 1 BvR 434/87, pp. 16f.

[185] We tried to give the URLs for all articles available online at the time this book went to the printers, but since the amount of articles and books available online increases rapidly (and addresses keep changing), it might be advisable to go to the revisionist database at vho.org/i for current file locations. In May 1998, this site was censored by the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications (*Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften*, ref. Pr. 273/98 UK/Schm, May 12, 1998, cf. online: vho.org/censor/BPjS_vho.html). Other top leading websites are: codoh.com; www.air-photo.com (this site was banned in Germany as well); ihr.org (*The Journal of Historical Review*); aaargh.vho.org (mainly French).

[186] That is, by the way, the origin of the German title of this book: *Foundations for Contemporary History*.

A comparison of establishment history writing on the so-called Holocaust with more recent revisionist publications reveals a fundamental difference between the two scholarly communities. In the following I would like to consider this difference, and how it illuminates the concerns addressed in this book.

As already mentioned, the establishment historiography dealing with the National Socialist persecution of the Jews *assumes* that certain events of recent history took place in a certain, widely accepted manner. When writing about the actual events of physical extermination of the Jews, witness statements are almost the exclusive form of evidence in establishment historiography. These statements are rarely examined critically, nor can any comprehensive document criticism be found; the interpretation of a document in the framework of the thousands of other documents that provides its context is particularly rare.[187]

Often it is considered sufficient to cite portions of documents out of their proper context, or arbitrarily select a few documents from many others of relevance. The well-known book by Daniel J. Goldhagen represents in effect the climax of this approach,[138] and it has been massively criticized for this even from the establishment side. However, Goldhagen's work is merely the logical, radical conclusion of this general tendency to selectively interpret source materials. Consequently, the criticism directed at Goldhagen generally reflects poorly on his establishment critics themselves.[139] Two prominent examples for such poor historiography are the well-known authors Jean-Claude Pressac[188] and Danuta Czech.[189] Both profess to reconstruct the history of Auschwitz (or Auschwitz-Birkenau) on the basis of documents and, in the case of Danuta Czech, also of eyewitness testimony.

Aside from the fact that, where gas chambers and mass extermination are concerned, both authors clearly give eyewitness testimony priority over all other forms of evidence and thus proceed in a grossly unscientific manner, their books also exhibit two other grave errors. First, neither of the two authors has attempted to draw on the hundreds of thousands of documents stored in the Moscow, Auschwitz and Prague archives to write a history of the camp as reflected in the original documents. Both authors content themselves with choosing, from amongst the masses of all that is available, only such documents that they find appealing, and then combining them into an overall picture that reflects their bias.

Furthermore, in almost every one of its treatises, the science of history as espoused by the historians of the establishment ignores, on principle, any opposing scientific or academic view that the Revisionists submit regarding the Holocaust. A prime example of this are Jean-Claude Pressac's books, frequently propagated in the late 80's and early 90's as the 'last word' of Holocaustology.[188] Despite claiming to refute the Revisionists' arguments, Pressac systematically disregards any and all facts, sources, opinions and conclusions that cast his own view into doubt. No revisionist work is cited, not one single revisionist argument is discussed. One could live with that if at least he did justice to what he promises in his book's title, namely to present a treatise sound in technical, *i.e.*, technological respects. In fact, however, his work contains not a single source from a technical pub-

[187] With this, I include all the speeches, addresses, articles, diaries and calendars of the witnesses Hitler, Himmler, Goebbels, Frank, and all the others. Whatever these documents reveal, at best, they reflect what these persons thought they knew, what they felt or intended, what they wanted their audience to hear and their readers to read. In most cases, these documents do not, by themselves, prove what happened, when, where, by and to whom. All they can do is to raise our suspicions that something might have happened. What actually occurred will be made clear with the support of material and documentary evidence directly related to the alleged events.

[188] *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 120); by the way: Pressac is a pharmacist, not an engineer, not an architect, not a toxicologist, not a chemist, not an historian.

[189] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989.

lication. It does not contain even one conclusion drawn from his own technical studies or those of others. Further, he mingles his own frequently unfounded opinions indistinguishably with the contents of documents he quotes – an academically most unsound procedure.[121] One would be fully justified in saying that Pressac systematically disregards not only arguments running counter to his own views, but also the scientific method as a whole.

Exactly the same is true for Prof. Robert Jan van Pelt's works.[190] Pelt does not quote a single source of the expert literature about toxicology, chemistry, engineering, or architecture. He does not perform a single calculation, and he does not care about the vast research done by others, like Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, Werner Rademacher, Friedrich Paul Berg.[191]

Not surprisingly, such a modus operandi results in the grotesque situation where documents of 'innocent' or at best ambiguous content are taken out of their proper context, declared to be "*criminal traces*" (J.-C. Pressac), and promoted to the status of central evidence for the Holocaust, even though these documents have nothing at all unusual about them when considered in context.[192] A truly scientific study of the Auschwitz concentration camp, however, would have to consider all other documents as well and would have to assign each document its proper place and significance in the context of the many others. It is telling that no-one has tackled this gargantuan task to date. Evidently none of the many Holocaust 'scholars' springing up like mushrooms, especially in the United States, is interested in a solid history of this camp, based on documentary evidence. Or are they simply too lazy?

One reason for their missing motivation can be found by simply looking at the editorial board of the world's leading Holocaust journal *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*. Aside from historians and political scientists, one of the leading professions represented is – theology.[193] This is not surprising, since it is widely accepted that the Holocaust is a "*founding myth of Israel*"[194] and a sort of a new

---

[190] R. van Pelt, D. Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale, University Press 1996; van Pelt, *op. cit.* (notes 120, 129); cf. review by Carlo Mattogno, "*Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren*", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno25-33.html; English: "*Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*", www.russgranata.com/irving.html); Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002; see also Robert H. Countess "*Van Pelt's Plea against Sound Reasoning*", *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 99-104 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/Countess99-104.html)

[191] For a detailed critique of van Pelt's flawed *The Pelt Report* see Germar Rudolf, "*Gutachter- und Urteilsschelte*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-55.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Contributions/RudolfOnVanPelt.html and …/CritiqueGray.html); by the way: Dr. van Pelt, Professor for Architecture, is not an architect, but a cultural historian who has specialized on the history of architecture!

[192] W. Rademacher discusses a few of Pressac's "*criminal traces*", cf. his contribution in this volume. For more details see there.

[193] Three members of the editorial advisory board are theologians by profession: Eugene J. Fisher, Secretariat for Catholic-Jewish Relations; Robert McAfee Brown, Pacific School of Religion; John T. Pawlikowski, Catholic Theological Union. Deborah E. Lipstadt, Professor for Modern Jewish and Holocaust Studies at the Department of Religion at Emory University, received her M.A. and Ph.D. in Jewish Studies, *i.e.*, Jewish Religion, from Brandeis University. Maybe there are even more, but this cannot be discerned from their name and/or position. At the Stockholm International Forum on the Holocaust (26-28 January 2000), the religious nature of the Holocaust was clearly stated by Rabbi Michael Berenbaum in the group discussion attended by Press accredited member of the Institute for Historical Review, Dr. Robert H. Countess. Berenbaum said (paraphrase): "*As I observe young people in relativistic societies seeking an absolute for morals and values, they now can view the Holocaust as* the *transcendental move away from the relativistic, and up into the absolute where the Holocaust confronts absolute Evil* [=Nazism] *and thus find fundamental values."* Workshop no. 6, on Holocaust and "*Testimony in Education*", January 27, 2000, Room Ed 6, 16:30-18:00. Present: Berenbaum, Chairman, Kitty Hart, Renée Firestone, Trudy Gold, Malka Tor, Ben Helfgott, Barbara Engelking (about 16 persons total).

[194] Cf. Roger Garaudy, *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1995 (online: codoh.com/inter/intmythgarind.html); English: *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 2000 (online: codoh.com/zionweb/zionmythgar.html.)

secular religion of modern Jewry[195] that is used by Jewish organizations to garner support for Israel, promote Jewish identification, and advance the cause of multi-culturalism.[196] And it is well known that religions and political ideologies are more interested in defending dogma than in searching for truth.

Among the Revisionists, on the other hand, aside from historians, there are many engineers and exact scientists (physicists, chemists, geologists).[197] Since scholars in the exact sciences have a completely different approach to their fields – "*You must never trust an eyewitness account.*"[198] –, it is no surprise that their results are completely different from those of scholars swayed by theology.

First of all, the discussion of the opinions on the Holocaust as they are recorded in the works of establishment historians is the heart of the matter of this handbook. Nothing is disregarded. The intensive examination of facts, sources, opinions and conclusions of the opposing side is the foremost reason for the publication of this book.

Secondly, the critique of documents and witness testimony has always been the domain of revisionist analysis and fundamental criticism. The present volume contains several chapters on this subject, so I will dispense with a detailed discussion here.

Finally, in insisting on hard, *i.e.*, documentary and material facts, the revisionist side has begun the task of writing a reliable history of the Holocaust basing almost entirely on the *total* documentary *and* material record available, and supported by proper and exact scientific expertises.

This is, what science is all about. And it is a heinous crime to punish revisionist scientists for their findings, as many European countries do today.

However, due to constraints of time and finances, the Revisionists' focus has been on resolving one detail after the other, fitting the mosaic together piece by piece. But since the Revisionists are being increasingly persecuted for their labors by state prosecution, especially in Europe (lately the

---

[195] Cf. Moshe Zimmermann, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992) p. 33-43.

[196] Cf. for this Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1999; Norman Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000. In this context, attention may be drawn to Kevin MacDonald's trilogy about Judaism, published by Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) as part of the series *Human Evolution, Behavior, and Intelligence*, with series editor Seymour W. Itzkoff. This trilogy seeks to develop an understanding of Judaism that is based on modern social and behavioral sciences, specifically the theory applied to animal behavior known as Group Evolutionary Strategy. In the first volume, *A People That Shall Dwell Alone* (1994) MacDonald presents the positives of his thesis, conceptualized as successful Jewish cultural and genetic segregation and protection *from* Gentile societies. In *Separation And Its Discontents* (1997) he presents the negative reactions to this Jewish evolutionary group strategy from Gentiles, an ethnic conflict generally referred to as "*Anti-Semitism*". In *The Culture Of Critique* (1998) MacDonald demonstrates a more narrow focus – that of the 20th century – wherein the Boasian school of anthropology, Freudian psychoanalysis, leftist political ideology and behavior, the Frankfurt School of Social Research, and New York Jewish intellectuals have both openly and covertly attempted to alter western societies in order to end "*Anti-Semitism*". At bottom, the evidence contained in these volumes demonstrates that Jewish group strategy reveals that Jews and Gentiles have different interests in the construction of culture. This trilogy is most relevant to the present handbook inasmuch as the "*Holocaust*"– whatever that term means for Jews – has been formed and utilized by Jews *for the advantageous promotion of narrowly ethno-centric Jewish interests*. Universal applications of the "*Holocaust*" are tangential when applied to non-Jewish interests and values.

[197] Regarding the authors of this book: Engineers: John C. Ball, Friedrich P. Berg, Arnulf Neumaier, Werner Rademacher, Hans Jürgen Nowak; historians: Ingrid Weckert, Carlo Mattogno, Joachim Hoffmann; political scientist: Udo B. Walendy; lawyer: Karl Siegert; geologist: John C. Ball; chemist: Germar Rudolf; Robert Faurisson, now retired, was professor for text, document and witness account criticism.

[198] This was the response of my Ph.D. supervisor Prof. Dr. Dr. hc. Hans Georg von Schnering when one of his assistants, Dr. Harald Hillebrecht, quoted a statement of a colleague as proof for an allegation (January 20, 1993, 9:48, room 4D2, Max-Planck-Institut for Solid State Research, Stuttgart.). Needless to say, Prof. von Schnering rejects his own maxim where the 'Holocaust' is concerned.

Federal German government has even tried to exert diplomatic pressure on eastern European countries to make it more difficult for us to access the archives there),[199] their work will probably take many more years. This volume contains only a few examples; of these, Carlo Mattogno's articles in particular are based on intensive archival research, which he has been conducting for many years. Further findings worthy of publication in book form will likely become available in the coming months and years.[200]

13. The Scientist's Ethical Responsibility

Let us assume for the moment that our theses are correct. Should this be kept from the world, or should it be made known? Or, to put it more clearly: can the dissemination of our theses have negative consequences for the co-existence of different peoples? It is a negative possibility; but it is also possible that it may have positive consequences, just as it is conceivable that the dissemination of the view commonly held of the Holocaust today may also have had, and may continue to have, not only positive but also negative effects on the co-existence of different peoples, especially as far as the Germans are concerned. The crucial factor in determining the political ramifications of a scientific theory, *i.e.*, insight, is its treatment in politics and, today, especially in the media. A theory or insight cannot be eliminated by attempts to suppress or even to ban it, by whatever means. Even self-denial on the part of the scientist can result at most in a delay, but never in a termination of the process of learning and discovery. Friedrich Dürrenmatt described this accurately in his drama *The Physicists*. No power on earth can stop the process of learning and discovery. That is why a wise politician must strive to incorporate this process into a framework in accordance with his ideas and goals. This implies that politics must determine its objectives at least roughly in accordance with the state of scientific knowledge.

At present many people in the western hemisphere have grown very comfortable with the standard view and vigorously oppose new insights and findings on the Holocaust. They are loath to give up their simplistic view of good vs. evil historical personages and ideologies. Recently, however, new untamed forces have appeared on the horizon, forces that won't be slain by the conservative inertia that paralyzes the increasingly decrepit Great Powers: these forces are nationalism and Islamic fundamentalism. It is difficult to say at this point whether they will prove to be a curse or a blessing. Yet it is already clear that these two forces have the power to revolutionize the current system of world politics, and the decrepit Great Powers know it.

Historical revisionism is the first great intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Judging from the way things look today, this revisionist adventure will in the future be more than just an intellectual one, though.

Whoever controls the histories of nations controls those nations and their peoples. The Second World War ended in the total victory of the enemies of the Third Reich and its allies. Their victory gave the conquerors a power to write the world's history that was unprecedented in scope. But the power that brings total victory intoxicates. Like their predecessors, the victors, in their hubris, would write a history that was arbitrary, self-serving, and at odds with what actually happened. No less inevitable than this intoxication of victory, however, is the gradual erosion of their one-sided view of history, and thus an erosion of the power based upon it. Viewed in this way, historical revi-

---

[199] Cf. epd/AFP, "*Herzog: Sudentendeutsche sollen Nachbarschaft gestalten*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 17, 1997; cf. W. Rademacher, G. Rudolf, "*Appell an unsere Unterstützer*", *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 83-86 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/RadRud2.html); G. Rudolf, "*Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben*", *VffG* 2(3) (1998), p. 165 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Rudolf3.html).

[200] Cf. the books published by *Theses & Dissertations Press* in its Holocaust Handbooks Series (tadp.org), as well as current papers published in *VffG* (online: vho.org/VffG) and *The Revisionist* (vho.org/tr).

sionism is a weapon against abusive political power. Nor does it function as such a weapon only at present: it has in the past, and will do so in the future.

The possible political impacts of the findings of Holocaust revisionism become apparent if one considers what in our world is being dominated by the Holocaust taboo. I have shown elsewhere that the social sciences of western societies suffer under severe restrictions as soon as topics are involved which somehow can be brought into context with the Third Reich, even if the way it is brought into such a context is sometimes quite pathological.[201] Subsequently, western societies are increasingly incapable to solve their social problems. Willis Carto has drawn attention to the financial consequences for U.S. taxpayers as a result of the Holocaust taboo, which is in the order of magnitude of many hundred billion dollars.[202] Robert Hepp has summarized what would be at stake, should it turn out publicly that our opinion about Second World War in general and the Holocaust in particular is seriously wrong: basically the entire postwar world order.[203] Under these circumstances, simply everything might be jeopardized on which the reigning power elites depend.

The new, emerging forces of nationalism and Islamic fundamentalism have obviously understood this, and are grasping the intellectual weapon of revisionism which will enable them to dethrone the old and waning powers once and for all. It is my conviction that awaiting us after the intellectual adventure of revisionism is a second, political adventure at the outset of the 21st century that will draw its ammunition to no small extent from the findings of historical scholarship.

The role of the scientist in this process ought to be to repeatedly remind politicians of the aforementioned insight: banning something does not eliminate it, it only makes it all the more interesting to those factions that enjoy working in the twilight of the semi-legal or illegal. But most of all, the legislators and powers-that-be who impose bans on research and science invariably place themselves in the wrong in the eyes of the public, and thus lose all their credibility, for anyone who forbids discussion is quickly suspected of having something to hide, or of lacking sound arguments of his own.

Anyone who wishes to keep certain insights or theses from being misused by extremist groups can only succeed by addressing the issues in question himself. In other words, if Racists, National Socialists and anti-Semites are to be prevented from using Holocaust revisionism for their own political purposes, their opponents have to cover revisionism themselves. Responsibility and leadership has to be taken *inside* Holocaust revisionism in order to determine, how unavoidable revisions of our views of history affect the self-understanding of our societies. One has to take an offensive rather than a defensive approach to revisionism.

It ought therefore to be the foremost concern of moderate politics to see to it that the discussion about the Holocaust spreads to social circles other than radical or extremist ones, so that any potential consequences of a revision of historiography can be represented and implemented credibly and competently by respectable and respected politicians. And the foremost concern of the scientist must be to alert the politicians to this fact and to accompany them as they steer their way among the cliffs of scientific insights.

It is to be hoped that revisionist historians will be able to resist the Faustian temptation to intoxicate themselves on their power that probably will increase in future.

Thus, this book is offered as intellectual ammunition, but is *not* meant to serve any political ideology. Scholarship serves a cause, the cause of Truth. Historiography must follow the motto of the

---

[201] Germar Rudolf, "*Wissenschaft und ethische Verantwortung*", in Andreas Molau (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, VGB, Berg am Starnberger See 1995, pp. 260-288.

[202] Willis Carto, "*Why is 'The Holocaust' important*", in Michael Collins Piper, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994, pp. 227-234.

[203] R. Hepp, *op. cit.* (note 9), note 49, pp. 141f.

Greek Muse Clio: "*Get it right!*" As a proper guideline, I have added a few paragraphs written by Bruno Leoni. May the reader be inspired by this.

Germar Rudolf,[204] Rothenburg o.d.T., August 25, 1994
revised: Chicago, IL, April 29, 2003

Bruno Leoni, *Freedom and the Law*, Indianapolis, Liberty Fund, 1991, pp. 148-150:

"No truly scientific result has ever been reached through group decisions and majority rule. The whole history of modern science in the West evidences the fact that no majorities, no tyrants, no constraint can prevail in the long run against individuals whenever the latter are able to prove in some definite way that their own scientific theories work better than others and that their own view of things solves problems and difficulties better than others, regardless of the number, the authority, or the power of the latter. Indeed, the history of modern science, if considered from this point of view, constitutes the most convincing evidence of the failure of decision groups and group decisions based on some coercive procedure and more generally of the failure of constraint exercised over individuals as a pretended means of promoting scientific progress and of achieving scientific results. The trial of Galileo, at the dawn of our scientific era, is in this sense a symbol of its whole history, for many trials have since actually taken place in various countries up to the present day in which attempts have been made to constrain individual scientists to abandon some thesis. But no scientific thesis has ever been established or disproved in the end as a result of any constraint whatever exercised upon individual scientists by bigoted tyrants and ignorant majorities.

On the contrary, scientific research is the most obvious example of a spontaneous process involving the free collaboration of innumerable individuals, each of whom has a share in it according to his willingness and abilities. The total result of this collaboration has never been anticipated or planned by particular individuals or groups. Nobody could even make a statement about what the outcome of such a collaboration would be without ascertaining it carefully every year, nay every month and every day throughout the whole history of science.

What would have happened in the countries of the West if scientific progress had been confined to group decisions and majority rule based on such principles as that of the 'representation' of the scientists conceived of as members of an electorate, not to speak of a 'representation' of the people at large? Plato outlined such a situation in his dialogue Politikos when he contrasted the so-called science of government and the sciences in general with the written rules enacted by the majority in the ancient Greek democracies. One of the characters in the dialogue proposes that the rules of medicine, of navigation, of mathematics, of agriculture, and of all the sciences and techniques known at his time be fixed by written rules (syngrammata) enacted by legislatures. It is clear, so the rest of the characters in the dialogue conclude, that in such a case all sciences and techniques will disappear without any hope of reviving again, being banished by a law that would hinder all research, and life, they add sadly, which is so hard already, would become impossible altogether.

Yet the final conclusion of this Platonic dialogue is rather different. Although we cannot accept a state of affairs like this in the scientific field, we must, said Plato, accept it in the field of our law and our institutions. Nobody would be so clever and so honest as to rule over his fellow citizens in disregard of fixed laws without causing many more inconveniences than a system of rigid legislation.

This unexpected conclusion is rather similar to that of the authors of the written codes and written constitutions of the nineteenth century. Both Plato and these theorists contrasted written laws with the arbitrary

---

[204] Earlier versions of this article were signed with the name Ernst Gauss, which is a pen name Germar Rudolf chose in 1992/1993 for his first book *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Grabert, Tübingen 1993) to protect himself from German state persecution which indeed started shortly afterwards. In 1994, the publisher of the original German version of this handbook, Grabert Verlag, urged Rudolf to continue using this pen name since it had gained reputation, and for safety reasons for both the publisher and the editor. Since there is currently no danger for the editor of this book, he decided to use his real name openly.

actions of a ruler and maintained that the former were preferable to the latter, since no individual ruler could behave with sufficient wisdom to secure the common welfare of his country.

I do not object to this conclusion provided we accept its premise: namely, that the arbitrary orders of tyrants are the only alternative to written rules.

But history supplies us with abundant evidence to support the conclusion that this alternative is neither the only nor even the most significant one open to people who value individual freedom. It would be much more consistent with the historical evidence to point out another alternative - for instance, that between arbitrary rules laid down to particular individuals or groups, on the one hand, and spontaneous participation in the law-making process on the part of each and all of the inhabitants of a country, on the other.

If we view the alternative in this light, there is no doubt about the choice in favor of individual freedom, conceived of as the condition of each man making his own choices without being constrained by anybody else to do unwillingly what the latter imposes.

Nobody likes arbitrary orders on the part of kings, state officials, dictators, and so on. But legislation is not the appropriate alternative to arbitrariness, for arbitrariness may be and actually is exercised in many cases with the help of written rules that people must endure, since nobody participates in the process of making them except a handful of legislators.

Professor Hayek, who is one of the most eminent supporters of written, general, and certain rules at the present time as a means of counteracting arbitrariness, is himself perfectly aware of the fact that the rule of law 'is not sufficient to achieve the purpose' of safeguarding individual freedom, and admits that it is 'not a sufficient condition of individual freedom, as it still leaves open an enormous field for possible action of the State.' (F. A. Hayek, The Political Ideal of the Rule of Law*, National Bank of Egypt, Cairo 1955, substantially republished in his* The Constitution of Liberty*)*

This is also the reason why free markets and free trade, as a system as much as possible independent of legislation, must be considered not only as the most efficient means of obtaining free choices of goods and services on the part of the individuals concerned, but also as a model for any other system of which the purpose is to allow free individual choices, including those relating to the law and legal institutions."[205]

[205] Thanks to Michael Humphrey who discovered and sent me this excellent excerpt.

The Case of Walter Lüftl
Contemporary History and the Justice System

WERNER RADEMACHER

1. Introduction

In Germany, in the early spring of February 1992, many Austrian and German newspaper dailies[1] reported the resignation of the President of the Federal Austrian Chamber of Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who stepped down from his prestigious position after voicing doubts about the Holocaust. Things calmed down fairly quickly in Germany, while in Austria a fair-sized scandal ensued. The President of the Federal Chamber of Engineers, it was alleged, had expressed 'Nazi' sentiments, and cries for the public prosecutor were to be heard.

More sensible and aware persons, however, perked up their ears, since, after all, an engineer and many-thousand-time forensic expert witness from Austria's high society must surely have had his reasons if he questioned the technical feasibility of some aspects of the Holocaust.

Insiders had realized as early as winter 1991 that something was in the wind, since Lüftl had already published preliminary hints in the engineering paper *Konstruktiv* that not all was right with some historical eyewitness testimony. He did not at that time make reference to the Holocaust, leaving it up to the reader instead to make the connection based on the facts and questions raised.[2]

The basic legal principles of a state under the rule of law demand that subject experts sworn in by the state must accord greater significance to material evidence than to any eyewitness accounts. Lüftl, being such an expert and acting in accordance with this logical stipulation, was more than a little surprised to realize that the generally accepted qualitative hierarchy of evidence appears to be reversed where the Holocaust is concerned: historiography of the Holocaust is dominated by the eyewitness testimony which, he found, frequently does not stand up to expert criticism, but which is nevertheless accepted unquestioningly and is given precedence over the material findings of experts.

He was also surprised to find that the courts take "*judicial notice*" of the events of the Holocaust as described by eyewitnesses – *i.e.*, they consider these accounts to be self-evident and proven facts – not only in order to obviate the need for their formal proof and thus to spare themselves the bother of bringing evidence for these events, but that they also make use of this "*judicial notice*" in order to deny the opposing side the right to bring evidence to the contrary. Lüftl considers this practice to be a violation of human rights, since judicial notice should be taken only of such matters as are also undisputed by both prosecution *and* defense – such as water is wet, fire is hot, and ice is cold. However, as soon as there is any justified and reasonable dispute of any point, such a point must be open to discussion.

Does someone hiding behind rulings of judicial notice not in fact reveal that he does not care to know the truth if it differs from the traditional version (that which is 'desirable from the perspective of public education'), and that he wishes to keep this truth, by whatever means, from those who would prefer to see actual knowledge replace blind faith? Surely someone who is truly convinced

---

1 *E.g.*, "*Rücktritt nach Zweifel am Holocaust*", *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 14, 1992.

2 W. Lüftl, *Konstruktiv* 166 (1991) p. 31f.; cf. also E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 44ff. (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v1.html)

that the *official* truth corresponds to *his* truth has nothing to fear from any material evidence proffered, which after all he ought to be easily able to refute. But the forensic reality with respect to the Holocaust is that any and all dissenting evidence proffered is dismissed from the start as being "*pseudo-scientific*". Truth is the sole province of the status quo. 'Everything has been proved a thousand times over. Arguments to the contrary have been refuted *ad nauseam*', goes the hollow standard objection, which is simply not true. This arbitrarily assigned self-evidence is the muzzle that is put on truth.

2. Austria's Special Laws

Austria is an oddity which can only be understood if one knows Austria's history. Since the early Middle Ages, Austria had been part of the German-dominated Holy Roman Empire, to whose name the phrase "*of German Nation*" was later added. Since the end of the Middle Ages at the latest, Austria and its royal house of the Habsburgs was the dominant power in Germany. This did not change until the Silesian Wars, when the Prussian Hohenzollerns under Friedrich the Great, with much martial luck, wrested Silesia from the Habsburgs. Since then, Prussia had claimed equal standing with Austria in Germany, which ever since the late Middle Ages had consisted of hundreds of small kingdoms and principalities. It was not until 1806, when the Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation collapsed under Napoleon's onslaught, that Austria gave up its leading role in Germany, a role which was assumed by Prussia 60 years later when Prussia again defeated Austria in the Austro-Prussian War.[3] As early as 1848, when the German people urged the princes on to a political unification of the German states, it was clear that due to their involvement in the Balkans the Habsburgs could not participate in the first German unification of 1871, which was being envisaged even then – although the inhabitants of Austria wanted this unification no less than all the other Germans, regardless whether they lived in Bohemia, Moravia, Prussia, Bavaria, Swabia, Saxony, or wherever. The unification of 1871 encompassed only the northern German states, which became the so-called German Reich. However, the relations with Austria-Hungary were very close, and neither side ever gave up hoping or striving for an eventual reunification of both empires into one "*whole Germany*". This did not become possible until the Austro-Hungarian Empire collapsed after World War One, but at that time the western Allies forcibly prevented the unification of Austria with the rest of the German empire, even though the unification had already been formally agreed upon. Both sides continued to hope that sooner or later the Allies would comply with the Austrian Germans' right to self-determination, and so, unofficial negotiations continued after 1918 to prepare for Austria's unification with the rest of Germany, by coordinating laws and decrees. As we know, actual unification did not come about until 1938, when it finally became fact as a result to Adolf Hitler's no-nonsense approach; and it is important to note that even though the circumstances were perhaps less than ideal, this unification did take place with the overwhelming agreement of the Austrian Germans. Even after World War Two the Austrian Germans did not want to give up their affiliation with "*whole Germany*", yet again the victorious Allies denied them this option.

This time, however, the Allies went all the way. They established the so-called *Prohibition Order* as prerequisite for ending their military occupation of Austria. This Order provides for severe penalties for any activities serving National Socialist interests, including severe punishment for anyone attempting to undermine Austria's independence, for example by preparing for or carrying out its reunification with Germany. At the same time, a totalitarian re-education program similar to that imposed on Germany was also instituted in Austria; one of its aims was to strip the Austrians of

[3] Formally speaking, the dispute was about who would hold supremacy in Schleswig-Holstein.

their German identity and to define them as a separate people. By now this endeavor has largely succeeded.

The so-called *Prohibition Order* – a separate, independent criminal law existing parallel to the Austrian Criminal Code – is a relic from occupation times which still has the power to impose harsh penalties for certain poorly-defined 'thought crimes' labeled as being 'Nazi' in nature. Its hazy definition, as well as the randomness with which it criminalizes certain beliefs and convictions, puts this law outside the norms of human rights. Beyond that, it also violates fundamental principles of international law, such as the right of self-determination. What is more, the *Prohibition Order* even violates the Austrian Constitution, which is in compliance with internationally accepted human rights and international laws. But due to the special lie that Austria lives – namely, to consider itself "*Hitler's first victim*", but now a "*liberated nation*" – it is impossible for Austria to dispense with this law if it does not wish to jeopardize its own statehood. And since the international community has no wish to see the cooperation between Austria and Germany grow closer, these shortcomings are generously ignored.

3. Lüftl's Violation of a Special Law

In the late 1980s the Holocaust Revisionists became more active in Austria as well. At that time the Austrian Criminal Code did not contain any explicit means for punishing such dissidents. Falling back on the so-called *Prohibition Order*, which provides for severe punishment for any revival of National Socialist activity, turned out to be problematic, however, for the government. Admittedly, judges did not hesitate to impute National Socialist convictions to the accused, and to assume that these intended their revisionist theories to make National Socialist ideology socially acceptable again, in order to restore it to influence and power at some future date. However, the *Prohibition Order* in force at the time provided for a minimum sentence of five and a maximum sentence of twenty years in prison for offenses of this kind, and most judges were hesitant to pass such harsh sentences for mere 'thought crimes', so that – in the opinion of the media and of the politicians – the bottom line in all too many cases was an acquittal. A rectification of the matter was demanded by several pressure groups.

The reader will no doubt wonder how any conflict with this law could be possible for a person 'like you and me', a person who has lived a decent, industrious life, has no prior convictions – not even a traffic violation –, who has devoted considerable efforts to working on a volunteer basis for the public good. It would take an entire page just to list all the functions and offices W. Lüftl has held and who was ultimately elected to serve in a politically unaffiliated and independent capacity as President of the representative body of his profession – the Federal Austrian Chamber of Engineers. How can it be possible for such a man to come into conflict with the law previously set out and be branded as *dangerous* criminal subject to twenty years imprisonment?

What follows in this article will detail the case of this academically accredited engineer, *Walter Lüftl.*

For Lüftl, it all began with two press releases in the Viennese daily paper *Die Presse* on March 23 and 29, 1991. Both articles reported about the debates by the SPÖ [Austrian Social Democratic Party] and the ÖVP [Austrian People's Party] regarding the introduction of a new special definition of a crime, namely "*incitement*", as §283a of the Austrian Criminal Code. This suggested paragraph provides for a term up to one year in prison for anyone "*who denies the fact that millions of human beings, Jews in particular, were killed in concentration camps of the National Socialist regime as part of a program of planned genocide.*"[4]

[4] This suggested paragraph was later abandoned in favor of a new paragraph 3h of the *Verbotsgesetz*.

This prompted Lüftl to write two letters, one to the newspaper *Die Presse* and one to Dr. Michael Graff, the Chairman of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Council. Their contents in brief: all that the new law will do is promote denunciation. Following a visit to the concentration camp Dachau in 1990, Lüftl had found that the tourist attraction exhibited there as 'gas chamber' not only "*had not been used*", as the tour guide briefly summed up the truth, but was in fact a fake that had been set up by a group of laypersons. Lüftl asked whether this fact, which could be easily proved, would in future brand anyone mentioning it as suggesting perhaps a 'Dachau Lie'?

Dr. Graff did not respond; the Editor-in-Chief of the *Presse*, Dr. Thomas Chorherr, informed Lüftl on April 5, 1991, that unfortunately his letter could not be published, as it might be misunderstood by the public. On April 10, 1991, Lüftl replied to this with the following letter:

"*Vienna, April 10,1991*

Your Ref.: Dr. Ch/P *Re.: Your letter of April 5, 1991*

Dear Dr. Chorherr, Editor-in-Chief:

Thank you for your response; it is rather unusual for an editor-in-chief to reply to the writer of a letter to the editor. It shows that my letter was received with a thoughtful and open mind on your part. I agree that my letter might be misunderstood, particularly when someone wants to misunderstand it; there is also the potential danger of approval from the wrong parties.

For this reason I am sending you a memo authored by me and documented with publicly available sources. This memo is not intended in defense of anyone, it is merely intended to raise doubts in the sense of: I cannot tell whether it was this way because I wasn't there, but if it wasn't necessarily this way then one ought to be allowed to talk about it.

Even a judge and jury may not convict a defendant if they still have doubts.

I ask you to please treat this memo as confidential. It is only for your personal information.

If it should raise doubts in your mind as well, then Die Presse must nevertheless take a stand AGAINST §283a; not, however, due to the cause per se (again, I agree with you regarding the potential for misunderstandings), but due rather to the hazard posed to our state under the rule of law. A handful of neo-Nazis are not worth jeopardizing the maxims of a state under the rule of law.

Very sincerely yours,

[signed] *Walter Lüftl"*

The memo mentioned in this letter was a study, *Die neue Inquisition,* which Lüftl had by then written on the basis of information from his own library and of otherwise easily accessible sources.

Lüftl had decided to inform some Deputies to the National Assembly as well as some other 'opinion leaders' of the doubts he, as an impartial expert, was entertaining. Naively enough, he hoped that if such doubts were expressed by an expert, not by a 'neo-Nazi', they would prompt second thoughts in the persons addressed. Chorherr's negative attitude had baffled him somewhat, since he recalled that Chorherr had voiced rather vehement objections in the *Presse* when the movie *Holocaust* had been broadcast on Austrian television. What had happened since then to turn this Saint Paul back into a Saul?

In his memo *Die neue Inquisition,* Lüftl, drawing on his subject knowledge of that time, severely criticized a number of core topics of the historiography of the Holocaust,[5] denounced the Austrian legislators' attempt to prevent the search for truth *ex lege* (by legal means) as being state-proscribed terrorism of conviction, and asked whether the Minister of Justice and the Parliament intended that

[5] A later, revised version titled "*Holocaust: Belief and Facts*" was published in *The Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) p. 391-420.

in the future historians and technical-scientific experts, or even perfectly average persons who merely expressed their doubts, would be dragged into court and convicted without any chance to defend themselves. As the case of Lüftl shows, both the Minister of Justice as well as the Parliament did indeed intend this!

4. Lüftl's Work Behind the Scenes

Since Dr. Graff had not responded to Lüftl's letter of March 23, 1991, Lüftl wrote him again on May 9, 1991, after he had received a visit from the former Club Representative [party whip] of the ÖVP, to whom he had entrusted some documents with the request to pass them on to Dr. Graff. Lüftl drew Graff's attention to the results of his researches to date: irreconcilable inconsistencies and well-founded doubts. 'Contemporary history' and technology simply could not be made to agree. This time Dr. Graff responded, with a letter dated May 13, 1991:

> "*Thank you for your letter regarding the planned §283a. The 'Leuchter Report' which you sent me is already known to me. I must say, however, that the personal recollections of so many witnesses who described the atrocities of Auschwitz impress me more than the expositions of the 'Leuchter Report'.* ***I do, however, fully agree with you on the point that only science, not a trial judge, can determine what is truth and what is falsehood.*** "

On May 19, 1991, Lüftl responded to this letter and pointed out, with examples, that the eyewitness testimony and confessions of alleged perpetrators which he had examined were factually incorrect, and informed Dr. Graff of the contents of a letter he (Lüftl) had sent to Professor Jagschitz on May 10, 1991.

The District Criminal Court of Vienna had summoned Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, Professor for contemporary history in Vienna, as expert witness in the trial of the Austrian Holocaust Revisionist Gerd Honsik (26b Vr 14.186/86); in a January 10, 1991, letter to the District Court, Jagschitz had mentioned **fundamental doubts about matters of judicial notice.**

Lüftl informed Professor Jagschitz of his own well-founded doubts and urged him to consult the expertise of engineers in order to resolve the questions at issue: had there really been mass executions by means of poison gas, and were there really gas chambers in Auschwitz? Lüftl further wrote to Professor Jagschitz on August 12, October 5, October 21, 1991, and February 20, 1992, pointing out many facts (forgeries and false testimony), providing references to relevant literature, and finally asking him the decisive question:

> "*How do you as contemporary historian expect to judge whether a witness is in a position to know something, if you do not consider the material evidence offered by technical experts (Wittgenstein, On Certainty, Clause 441)? All you can do is to quote other sources, without being able to really check the facts! One example: how do you deal with the testimony of a 'witness of atrocities' who claims that '…flames several meters high shot out of the chimneys…'? I know the witness is lying, and I can prove it by means of my expert knowledge, and by calculations and experimentation if need be. But how can you, on the other hand, '…prove that the witness was in a position to know…'?* "

Lüftl therefore urged Professor Jagschitz to recommend to the Court that engineering experts should be consulted. Professor Jagschitz responded for the sake of politeness, but evaded the issue. Germar Rudolf also generously offered Professor Jagschitz his services. The following critique of the *Jagschitz Report* shows the consequences of the Professor's refusal to consider these recommendations.

5. Lüftl's Commission as Expert on the Holocaust

By this time, Lüftl had written the outline for parts of *Holocaust (Belief and Facts)* and was working on corrections and supplements; since his work had meanwhile become known, the German

lawyer Hajo Herrmann of Düsseldorf commissioned him on May 24,1991 to draw up a report "*about the alleged gassing of human beings during the war in the concentration camps of Auschwitz 1 and 2, based on on-site investigation*". An active exchange of letters developed between Lüftl and the lawyer, who wrote the former on June 7, 1991, that the documents he had received showed him a "*chemical and medical aspect*" and that he had therefore written to Germar Rudolf for more information. This was the starting point for the report of academically accredited chemist Germar Rudolf; the reader will find a summary of this report further on in the present volume. For reasons of time it was not possible for Lüftl to go to Auschwitz for on-site investigation, and so his correspondence with attorney Herrmann ended with a letter of July 16, 1991, without Lüftl's having completed a report. He merely handed in the results he had worked out by then as well as the relevant documents, and answered a number of questions. He amended and supplemented his work *Holocaust* on the basis of the information he had been given by the experts consulted, and concluded his work in August 1991.

Prior to this time Lüftl had sent copies of his work – always the currently up-to-date version – to a number of politicians, including the Minister of Justice, a Club representative, several Deputies to the National Assembly, a Head of Provincial Government, etc., and in February 1992 to a number of Senate Chairmen of the Supreme Court. One of these gentlemen, whose name is here withheld out of gratitude, sent him the following remarkable reply:

"Walter Lüftl, Accredited Engineer *March 3, 1992*
Head of Planning and Building Control, h.c.
President of the Federal Chamber of Engineers

Dear Mr. President,

I read your work with great interest. According to press reports the National Assembly has decided to pass the enclosed amendment into law.

As far as I am concerned, a law that criminalizes the scientific debate about issues of contemporary history is unconstitutional, and irreconcilable with the basic principles of a state under the rule of law.

The new criminal law §3h operates largely with vague legal concepts, but I personally consider it untenable to try to interpret this paragraph to mean that (public) scientific works endeavoring to question or even to refute the accounts given by academics or institutions of certain historical events represent a violation of the law.

The scientific endeavor to refute, by technical arguments, the opinion generally held of certain killing methods or the numbers of victims does not in my opinion fall within the province of this law at all, unless the National Socialist genocide or other National Socialist crimes are thereby denied or grossly trivialized. The other potential ways of violating the law do not enter into the picture at all in the case at hand.

Of course I cannot give an authoritative interpretation or a prediction of the law's interpretation by the Supreme Court.

Sincerely, […]"

The study *Holocaust (Belief and Facts)* was published in English in volume 12, issue 4 (winter 1992/1993) of the *Journal of Historical Review*. It should be briefly mentioned that in it Lüftl stated the motives that had prompted his work, and further, that he believed that a crime begins with the very first person wrongly killed and that it was not the issue to try to argue for a reduction of the number of victims, but rather that the numerous contradictions and the factually incorrect, even deliberately false claims he had pointed out needed to be critically appraised and analyzed by techni-

cal experts. In any case, the doubts entertained by Revisionists were not unfounded, he said, and much more readily reconciled with technological realities than the claims made by orthodox Holocaust writers to date. If, contrary to the expectations of the Revisionists, scientific investigations of the Holocaust – notably by means of material evidence – were to establish the Holocaust as a fact, then the Revisionists, too, would have to accept this. To Lüftl, the questionable aspect of the Holocaust was particularly the alleged mass gassings; the other forms of killing are not mentioned at all by Lüftl due to his lack of familiarity with these topics.

6. The Scandal

In February 1992 the Austrian National Assembly had passed the amendment into law.[6] The revised paragraph 3g) and the new paragraph 3h) of the Austrian Special Criminal Code (*Verbotsgesetz*), which is analogous to the contents of the planned §283a Criminal Code, now read as follows:

> "*g) Anyone engaging in activities reflecting National Socialist sentiments in any way other than set out in §§3a to 3f – and providing that there is no other law providing for a more severe sentence – shall be punished by a term of imprisonment ranging from one to ten years, and in cases of particular menace posed by the perpetrator or by his actions, by up to 20 years' imprisonment.*
>
> *h) §3g also applies to anyone who, whether through publication, broadcasting, any other media, or other manner suited to public dissemination, denies, grossly trivializes, applauds or seeks to justify the National Socialist genocide or other National Socialist crimes against humanity.*"

Thus, Lüftl considered his work on this problem to be finished. He had no wish to be a tilter at windmills.

Only a few days later an article appeared in issue 11/92 of the *Wochenpresse / Wirtschaftswoche* titled "*The Nazi Blabber of Walter Lüftl*" ["*Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl*"], written by a journalist named Reichmann in the typically manipulative style so characteristic of today's 'investigative journalism'. Reichmann took factually undeniably true statements such as "*bodies are not fuel; their incineration requires a great input of energy, and a long time*", out of their proper context and denounced them as "*Nazi blabber*". He ignored entirely the motives, which had prompted Lüftl's work.

The outrage was not long in coming. "*Architecture Chief denies Auschwitz*" was the style of one of the more harmless headlines. No researches were initiated, to the contrary. At best there were two or three telephone inquiries whose subsequent print editions usually claimed exactly the opposite of what Lüftl had explained.

The scandal was complete.

The Professional Engineering Associations as well were abuzz with outrage both real (based on ignorance) and induced. Especially the Association of Social Democratic Academics [*Bund Sozialdemokratischer Akademiker*, BSA]. Masonic institutions outdid themselves in screaming for Lüftl's resignation as President of the Austrian Chamber of Engineers. Being President, Lüftl really could neither be dismissed nor voted out of office, but he did not see the point in trying to continue working with artificially outraged representatives of the civil engineering profession. He had assumed that engineers, of all people, would investigate first and judge later. The President of the Vienna Chamber of Engineers, a Socialist, tried to make stepping down a tempting option for Lüftl by pointing out that the BSA would not pursue legal proceedings against him. What the word of this Social-Democrat is worth was demonstrated by the fact that even with all the induced outrage and boat-rocking there were only two reports to the police: that of Dr. Neugebauer, the professional de-

[6] On February 26, 1992, *Bundesgesetzblatt* 127/92.

nouncer of the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance [*Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes*], and that of the BSA.

Since the office of President of the Federal Chamber of Engineers was no sinecure, but required great sacrifice of time and money from anyone who was truly committed to this function, and to spare his family further grief, Lüftl resigned on March 12,1992.

It was not long before he received a summons from the District Criminal Court. A preliminary inquiry had been instituted against him on the basis of the two aforementioned denunciations. But the examining magistrate did not care to ascertain the truth; his sole concern was to determine how excerpts of Lüftl's work had found their way into 'radical right-wing publications'. No notice was taken of Lüftl's comment that surely the important point was the correctness of his work and not its place of publication, which might have been the *Atlanta Church News* for all he cared. No, the issue was the 'National Socialist sentiments' that clearly come up whenever anyone records undesirable truths (*i.e.*, such as are directed against matters of judicial notice). There is obviously a sort of 'relative truth' that depends on the medium in which it appears. It is surprising that no one went so far as to speculate that Lüftl himself just might have instigated Herrn Reichmann of the *Wochenzeitung* to carefully select tendentious quotations from his work *Holocaust* and to publish these in his article "*Nazi Blabber*", namely as clandestine "*glorification of the National Socialist regime*"…

Neither the prosecuting attorney nor the examining magistrate could come up with even so much as one sentence, or part of a sentence, that would show Lüftl to have grossly trivialized, approved or justified National Socialist crimes, much less genocide.

On January 15, 1993, Lüftl was informed that on the request of the Public Prosecutor's Office the preliminary inquiry, which evidently had not yielded any incriminating findings, had been 'upgraded' to preliminary investigation, a more serious proceeding.

A motion by Lüftl's defense attorney to abandon the proceedings was rejected on June 28, 1993, on the remarkable grounds

> "[…] *that it is clear from the formulation of the work that it is fundamentally suited, when used in a palliative or exculpatory manner, to facilitate the violation of §3g VG* […]."

In plain English this means that to state the fact that hydrogen cyanide hydrogen cyanideboils at 78.3°F represents National Socialist revivalism if a 'radical right-winger' uses this fact to raise the question of how it could then have been possible to 'gas' people with Zyklon B in only a few minutes in unheated basements. What is more, even to suggest that someone should answer this question for himself by referring to a chemistry text (approved by the Ministry of Education) would be a clear case of "*National Socialist revivalism*". But since Lüftl was no longer accused of 'denial', his defense counsel drew the crystal-clear conclusion in his subsequent objection

> "[…] *that the findings* [of his work] *are obviously correct. In this respect we agree with the Court* […]."

What we have here is a law clearly in violation of human rights. Lüftl wrote to a good number of Deputies to the National Assembly and asked them whether at the time they had voted this bill into law they had desired the sort of thing that was happening to him. A single deputy wrote back:

> "*Your letter disturbs me. I wanted no such thing.*"

7. Further Research

Lüftl now saw himself forced to continue working on his study *Holocaust,* even if only for the sake of backing up his defense, as well as to fulfill the requirements of the *Stenographische Protokolle* of the Austrian National Assembly, which permit the "*strictly serious scientific research into specific topics*". Through the intensive study of source literature and through exchange of informa-

tion with qualified experts, his knowledge grew exponentially, since he could now devote to these pursuits the time he had previously spent on volunteer service to the Engineering Chamber. On those points where he had had only 'educated guesses' or 'personal convictions' to draw upon while writing *Holocaust*, he could now supplement his knowledge to the point of virtual certainty. Today Lüftl feels confident that he can prove each and every claim advanced in *Holocaust* with technical certitude, replicable with all technical evidence and verifiable results. A case in point is his critique of the *Jagschitz Report* that had been submitted in the *Honsik Trial*, discussed in the following (Section 8).

8. The Honsik Trial

It is natural that Lüftl took the greatest interest in the *Honsik Trial* which was held before the District Criminal Court of Vienna from late April to early May 1992. He was particularly interested in a report which, contrary to all judicial custom, had not been presented in writing prior to the main hearing. In other words, had only been introduced in the course of the main hearing. This was the Jagschitz Report, by the expert witness Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz who, as 'contemporary historian', fought a losing battle from the start where the issue of 'mass extermination with poison gas' was concerned.

Even a child could glean from news media coverage that this was no expert report, but rather an accounting to the Court of what the expert had read and what he personally believed. According to his own claims made under oath – so we must believe him, until and unless he is proven false – the expert witness had read 5,000 to 7,000 statements of witnesses and found some two-thirds to be false. However, the expert fails to state his criteria for this examination, which presumably took no more than ten minutes per witness statement. Further, *only* the Court should be in a position to evaluate testimony, and only such testimony as was made before a Court, since after all the accused and his defense counsel must be able to question each witness and possibly to refute this testimony.

But only one single eyewitness statement was introduced in detail into the trial proceedings. This was the documented testimony of "*Dr.*" Horst Fischer who, however, according to the *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS*, was not a physician at all at the time in question, and hence cannot have performed the functions he testified he performed in Auschwitz.[7] His statement is rife with absurdities, which the expert Dr. Jagschitz failed to recognize as such – and in fact he could not possibly have recognized them, due to his lack of qualifications on the subject. Did he deem Dr. Fischer's statement to be a "*key statement*"? Or did he simply fail to find a more incriminating one, one he deemed 'more credible'? More of that later.

It is self-evident, as well as confirmed by expert observers of the trial, that it was only the massive intervention of the Presiding Judge that saved the expert witness from greater embarrassment during cross-examination by the defense attorney. The fact that in complicated issues it is necessary to provide clarifying commentary before asking one's question in order to ensure that matters are clear to everyone concerned and that there is no more or less deliberate talk at cross-purposes makes it possible for the Presiding Judge to cut short any preliminary statements that might prove uncom-

[7] B. Meyer (ed.), *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS*, Stand 1.7.1944, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987. Horst Fischer was "*SS-Führer of the Medical Corps*" with no medical degree, and SS-Hauptsturmführer. His written statement, that he participated in gassings in 1942 in the capacity of SS physician, is thus false; in a recent publication, the professional denouncers of the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance repeat Jagschitz's allegation about the "*Dr.*", but refuse to give any evidence: B. Bailer-Galanda , in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, p. 97; cf. Germar Rudolf, "*Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'*", in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996, p. 96 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

fortable for the expert witness, merely by saying, "*Ask your question, please!*" But anyone who truly wishes to ascertain the truth will not hesitate to permit even long-winded introductions in such important matters, since these serve the purpose of determining what is the truth. Within the framework of current criminal procedure, however, it is clearly not good form in such cases to let the defense 'have its say' and listen patiently. We wonder why?

Just consider how the defense attorney would have driven the expert witness into a corner if the report had been made available *before* the main hearing and if subject experts could have critically examined the statements of the report, which were downright amateurish on some technical points in question. But this was not possible until afterwards, when the transcript of the hearing was available.

Prof. Jagschitz did repeatedly stress that he was no engineer – which, since it had already been established as fact by the Court, really needed no further avowal. Still, he constantly presumed to interpret such technical documents as he considered to be genuine. However, a genuine document need not be correct. A 'contemporary historian' is not in a position to judge. Further, an opportunity to examine the expense account of the expert witness revealed that not only had the Court 'commissioned a reading', but that Jagschitz as well, due to inadequate facility in the Polish language, had commissioned third parties to 'read for him' and had then presented their findings as his own conclusions. In Austria court experts must swear an oath *that what they present to the Court are their observations in a true and complete manner*. It is quite incomprehensible how Jagschitz could arrive at any 'true and complete' findings at all without relying on translations by Austrian court translators. These translations, however, should have been available to the accused and his defense counsel at an appropriate time, as well as the complete overall findings, so as to permit thorough preparations on the part of the defense. But that was not considered to be important. On the contrary, when the accused made the thoroughly sensible suggestion (which would no doubt have been acted on in any other trial) that one should at least call in experts from the Viennese crematorium to refute the false and incorrect document regarding the incineration capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz, he was cut off. Was that fair?

Nevertheless, Jagschitz did do away with certain 'stereotypes' such as 'soap from Jewish bodies' and 'four million gassed in Auschwitz'. Despite a great many shortcomings, his report is a step in the direction of the manifestation of 'true' truth. Nothing is more foolish than to dispute actual facts. But if these facts, which are terrible enough in themselves, are exaggerated, there is a danger that this exaggeration will result in *nothing* being believed any more in the future.

Lüftl examined Professor Jagschitz's report only through 'spot checks'. The following sets out his findings. These few examples hint at how the defense might have acted to the benefit of the accused, had it had refutations by engineers at its disposal.

9. Why Should Engineering Reports be Obtained Before Reports are Issued on Contemporary History?

Even though Professor Jagschitz was alerted to the fact that in light of the complexity of the issue relating to 'mass exterminations with poison gas' it would be useful and advisable to obtain prior engineering and scientific reports on this subject, he – in his capacity as expert on contemporary history summoned by the Court for the Honsik Trial – neglected to have the technical questions settled by engineering experts at the outset.

In drawing up his report, he relied on witness testimony given in other trials, on claims made by other persons, and on documents which he apparently deemed genuine and true. The following expositions, co-authored by Lüftl, are intended to show in a replicable manner that *neglecting to consult engineering experts* resulted in false conclusions that could have been avoided.

9.1. Mortuary as Gas Chamber

On April 30, 1992 (page 471 of the court transcript), expert Jagschitz explained that in a letter dated March 6, 1943, the Chief of the Central Construction Management / Waffen-SS, a man by the name of Bischoff, had ordered preheating facilities for mortuary I, with ventilation and aeration from crematoria II and III in the concentration camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The court expert now takes this order as proof that mortuary I was in fact a gas chamber,

- since the heating facility was needed "*because Zyklon B works properly only at temperatures between 75 and 79°F*" (what vast ignorance in engineering, physical and chemical respects is revealed by even these few words!), and
- no heating facility would have been needed for a mortuary, since such a room would need to be cool.

Disregarding the question of whether the document is even genuine[8] (the process of planning and construction described leaves room for considerable doubt), it must be stated first of all that the court expert merely stated precisely the same thing here as Jean-Claude Pressac.[9] He came to the same false conclusion. However, what Pressac points out but Jagschitz seems not to know is the fact that the preheating installation for crematorium II was dropped from these facilities even prior to its first use due to a faulty construction of the aeration and ventilation device. The same installation was cancelled for crematorium III from the start.[10] Did Jagschitz skip over that part in his reading? Or is he not that familiar with Pressac's work after all? Consequently, how can he draw up a report about 'mass extermination with poison gas at Auschwitz' without being aware of Pressac's voluminous findings?

Furthermore, there may very well have been a technical need to install heating facilities in a mortuary, for two reasons:

- For reasons of hygiene it was no doubt necessary to have water pipes connected to the mortuary, for cleaning purposes.[11] If one wants to avoid having to routinely drain all facilities manually in winter when there is danger of frost, then one must surely keep the room temperature above 32°F, and
- Neufert's *Bauentwurfslehre*[12] clearly states that a mortuary should be kept at a temperature between 35.5 and 53.5°F, since freezing bodies burst open and may freeze to whatever they are lying on (as well as to each other, if they are stacked). On May 24, 1945, eyewitness Henryk Tauber stated with respect to crematorium I:[13]

  "*All the bodies were frozen and we had to separate them from each other with axes.*"

Therefore, planning for "*mortuary heating facilities*" is by no means proof that said mortuary was used as homicidal 'gas chamber'. At any rate, no engineering expert would have dreamed of incompletely quoting Jean-Claude Pressac, without stating his source, and without critical, replicable technical arguments. And further to present these incomplete quotation as the result of his own replicable thought process, as his own 'expert report'. And what is more, the cancellation of the order in question renders this 'proof' for the existence of 'gas chambers' *per se* quite irrelevant.

---

[8] Letter of Bischoff, Chief of the Central Construction Management, Waffen-SS, dated March 6, 1943, published, *e.g.*, in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 221.

[9] J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 223, bottom right.

[10] J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 230.

[11] The blueprints of the mortuaries in question do in fact show water taps; J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 311f. These are said to have been removed later: *ibid.*, p. 286.

[12] E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt am Main 1962, p. 423.

[13] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 482.

9.2. Capacity of the Crematoria

Due to the characteristic nature of court expert Jagschitz's presentation (without adequate technical verification, but proportionately all the more adamant!), the document pertaining to the capacity of the crematoria[14] will be briefly discussed.

The document[15] of June 23, 1943, states the five crematoria of Auschwitz Stammlager and Birkenau were able to process 4,756 corpses in 24 hours.

The figure regarding total capacity was purely hypothetical.

The first point here is that the SS Central Construction Management includes in its statement crematorium I of Auschwitz Stammlager, even though it was to be reconstructed into an air-raid shelter a few weeks later. Crematorium II frequently had to be taken out of service because of damage to its chimney and was fully serviceable only from May to July 1944(!). Crematorium III was never used to full capacity, and crematorium IV suffered from constant damage to its ovens and chimney (taken out of service in May 1943, repairs attempted in vain in April 1944) and was shut down for good after the inmates' revolt of October 7, 1944. In crematoria V as well, ovens and chimneys frequently burned out. The document in question is well-known and has already been declared to be absurd several times (Stäglich, Butz, Walendy and others).[16] The figures it cites are sheer fantasy, as the following will show. Aside from the claim that the capacity of the individual retorts in crematoria II through V allegedly was 96 persons per day,[17] the capacity of crematorium I would have been only half as great – even though the supplier (Topf & Söhne) clearly manufactured the ovens based on the same patent.

But if one compares this document with the memo of March 12, 1943,[18] regarding the consumption of coke fuel recorded there, then one finds something truly remarkable. In a non-stop 24-hour operation the 4,416 bodies (4,756 – 340 for crematorium I = crematorium II through V) could allegedly be cremated with 34,574 lbs. of coke fuel, *i.e.*, 7.8 lbs. per body. This is utterly incredible, since normally it takes 88 to 110 lbs. per body. Anyone who does not believe this is free to go to the crematorium of any larger city and ask the older staff members there, who remember the 'coal-fired age'.[19]

The maximum delivery of coke fuel in March 1943 amounted to 144.5 metric tons,[20] this alleged peak capacity was possible for only nine days in March 1943 – but at that time crematoria II through V were not yet ready for full operation! At other times, average consumption was about 71 metric tons per month; in other words, the crematoria could have been used at peak capacity for only 4.5 days per month. Even if the fabulous capacity of 4,416 persons per day were fact, no more than a maximum 20,000 bodies could have been cremated per 'average month' in 1943. If one takes into consideration a realistic fuel consumption rate, which may be conservatively estimated at 55 to 66 pounds (greater than the alleged by a factor of 7 to 8!), then the cremation capacity of the crematoria cannot have exceeded an average of 2,500 to 3,000 bodies per month. This means that the method by which the victims of the mass gassings were disposed of is yet to be determined. In any

---

14 Court transcript, page 475.

15 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 247.

16 For the latest critique see Carlo Mattogno, "'*Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 50-56 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno50-56.html: Engl. "*The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters Letter Dated 28 June 1943: An Alternative Interpretation*", www.russgranata.com/lalett.html).

17 15 minutes per body! In 1940 the technology available required 1.5 to 2 hours per body!

18 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 223, column 3.

19 Anyone who wishes to study the problems of cremation and power consumption by various means and methods is referred to the standard work on this topic: F. Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939. Cf. also the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana chapter, this volume.

20 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 224.

case, the crematoria were not up to such a task. Possibilities that have been suggested include burning the bodies in pits and on pyres, for instance with methanol (boiling point 148°F!), or with wood: quantities of 330 to 440 lbs per body would be required; and the question whether such an operation would even be possible at all becomes clear from the testimony of crematoria expert Lagacé, see Section 9.4.

For the double-/triple-/eightfold retorts respectively, the consumption of coke fuel (based on a calculation of the energy balance) per body, in continuous operation (*i.e.*, in the theoretical ideal case), for 'normal bodies', would amount to 50.1/33.7/24.9 lbs, and for extremely emaciated bodies, to 67.7/45.0/33.7 lbs, which means an approximate average of 44.1 lbs.[21] One must add to this approximately 20% for periods of firing-up and discontinuity. In other words, between April and October 1943 (consumption approx. 497 metric tons[18]), 497,000/24 = 20,000 to 21,000 bodies could be cremated. This means an average of barely 3,000 cremations per month, or roughly 100 per day. Therefore, if one considers the actual consumption of fuel, the crematoria were incapable of cremating thousands of bodies per day. Furthermore, after a maximum of 3,000 cremations the retort is 'burned out', that is, the wall and ceiling tile must be completely replaced, which, as can also be proved, was never done for any of the retorts.[21]

9.3. No Smoke from the Crematoria Chimneys

Regarding the absence of smoke from the crematoria chimneys in Auschwitz-Birkenau on the USAF aerial reconnaissance photos,[22] court expert Jagschitz suggested that the Americans

"*probably used a filter* […] *its purpose was to screen out thin clouds* […]"[23]

However, even if such a filter had successfully "*screened out*" smoke trails, expert Jagschitz should know that their shadows would still have been visible on the ground, and thus on the photos, as clearly and precisely as the shadows of the stacks are visible. Aside from this fact, the filters, for whose use Jagschitz cannot cite any source or evidence, clearly were *not* used, since the bombs dropped by the Allies caused fires on the ground, and thus smoke trails; and these smoke trails are clearly visible on other photos.[24]

9.4. The "*Fabulous*" Crematorium Expert

Questioned by defense attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller, court expert Jagschitz stated that he did not understand how some (later "*some fabulous*") crematorium expert could say that there had only been hundreds (of cremations), … [thousands] are just physically unrealistic… unimaginable…[25] By studying the sworn testimony of the "*fabulous*" crematorium expert (a Canadian citizen before a Canadian court on April 5 and 6, 1988, in the second 'Zündel Trial'!), expert witness Jagschitz could easily have discovered technical reality.

The "*fabulous crematorium expert*" is Ivan Lagacé, Manager of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Alberta, Canada. The Bow Valley Crematorium is the hottest and therefore the fastest crematory in operation in North America. By virtue of its natural gas burner a cremation can be completed in only 90 minutes.

---

21 Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana, this volume.
22 CIA Report, *The Holocaust Revisited*, February 1979, ST-79-10001, p. 11.
23 Court transcript, page 478.
24 Cf. the photos in J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta (BC, Canada) 1992, pp. 41, 48, 65, 74.
25 Report of expert witness Professor Jagschitz for the District Criminal Court of Vienna in the trial of Gerd Honsik, Ref. 26b Vr 14.186/86, pp. 20 and 42 of the court transcript.

Lagacé had completed the two-and-a half-year Funeral Services program at Humber College in Ontario and in 1979 obtained his diploma and Ontario license. In 1983 he obtained his Alberta license. He has cremated more than 1,000 bodies. In clear testimony Lagacé meticulously explained the problems of cremation and the hazards involved. He showed, in replicable and verifiable manner, that the (coal-stoked!) crematoria of Birkenau were less efficient than crematoria using natural-gas burners (where power can be simply shut off). He was also familiar with the plans for the Birkenau crematoria and compared them to the similar facilities in Bow Valley.

Lagacé also discussed in detail the practice of open-air burning and the issue of how to deal with typhus-infected corpses. Regarding open-air burning, he testified that even with the use of gasoline, in 90% of all cases it would be only the skin that charred, perhaps the limbs would also be burnt, but the torso was very difficult to cremate.

That was the "*fabulous*" crematorium expert, whose testimony is doubtless of much greater value than a patently *false* document. A physically impossible scenario does not become true even if it is alleged in a 'genuine' document, or one considered to be 'genuine' by court expert Jagschitz.

Even Raul Hilberg knows that crematorium I was operational only until spring 1943.[26] So why the SS would still detail its capacity on June 23, 1943, in this case is "*unimaginable*" for this author.

9.5. The Powerful Ventilators

On May 4, 1992, court expert Jagschitz discussed the "*considerably large ventilators*" ("*I found that clearly in Moscow*", page 19 of court transcript; "*these enormous ventilators that vent air out of the mortuaries*", "*rather there were considerably large ventilators at least in crematoria II and III*", page 34 of court transcript).

These ventilators had engines of 3.5 hp. Given a necessary vacuum capacity of 6 inches water-column and considering the length of the conduit cross-sections, conduit course (numerous right-angle diversions), interior surfaces of the conduit (undressed brick, wood) and the nature of the vent openings (coarsely punched metal), this suffices for a maximum of ten exchanges of air in the 'gas chamber' per hour.

Considering the ventilation time of 30 minutes, this means that the concentration of hydrogen cyanide may then have dropped to a minimum of approximately $^1/_{100}$ of the initial concentration. But since the method of alleged introduction of the Zyklon B from above means that the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide cannot be simply 'shut off', as it were (that works only in the American gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide generators), the evaporation would continue and at a greater rate than before, since the less than atmospheric pressure created in ventilation (lowering of the boiling-point) promotes evaporation. This means that until almost right before the end of the evaporation process – which can take from a few to many hours, depending on the ambient temperature and humidity – the ventilators with their capacity of only 3.5 hp would have had to perform a Sisyphean task without succeeding in lowering the concentration below the lethal level.

The question how the ventilators really worked, given a chamber crowded to bursting with dead bodies and given the air intake and exhaust configuration, is a matter that still needs to be settled by ventilation experts, for the used air was exhausted from below even though heating and increased moisture content caused by the presence of the victims would have made it lighter than the incoming fresh air. Another problem is the fact that the air intake and exhaust openings are located too close to each other – 6.5 feet apart on the same wall, vs. a distance of 24.5 feet from the opposite wall of the room blocked by the dead bodies. This means that there would be a 'short-circuit' of air in the chamber.

[26] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, Table 75.

Given an initial hydrogen cyanide concentration of 5 g/m^3, complete 'shut-off' of gas production, five air exchanges per half hour and ideal ventilation conditions, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide remaining will be only 50 mg/m^3 after half an hour and it will be safe to enter the gas chamber without a gas mask. But since Zyklon B continues to outgas for hours, entering the gas chamber after 30 minutes and without protective clothing as claimed would be fatal. Even gas masks equipped with a special filter J, guaranteeing safety for 30 minutes, would be inadequate under such conditions. Furthermore, the location of the air intake and exhaust vents on the roof ridge, approximately 15 feet apart,[27] begs the question as to what would happen whenever there was a breeze from the exhaust vent towards the intake opening. Again, it would be a matter of a 'short-circuit of air'. No self-respecting German engineer worth his epaulets would design a 'gas chamber' this poorly.

The ventilator for the dissecting room and the rooms for washing up and for laying out the corpses – all of them situated above-ground and with windows – had a capacity of 1 hp, while that for the much larger mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') had 3.5 hp. As Carlo Mattogno has shown, the performance of all air extractions systems of the different rooms in crematoria II and III in Birkenau (oven room, mortuary 1, mortuary 2, dissecting and washing room) was considered to be nearly the same: 11,5 to 16,6 air exchanges per hour.[28] And Mattogno provided evidence that this was the standard power required for morgues according to contemporary German expert literature,[29] whereas air extraction systems for hydrogen cyanide gas chambers (delousing chambers) required at least 72 air exchanges per hour.[30] Thus, mortuary 1 was certainly not suited to exchange the given volume of air, enriched with 5 g/m^3 (according to Pressac,[31] it was even 12 g/m^3!) and within the space of time (30 minutes) claimed in Holocaust literature (eyewitness reports), nor was it suited to exchange the given volume of air a sufficient number of times to allow the 'gas chamber' to be entered after this ventilation process without powerful gas masks and protective clothing. The bottom line of all this is that the ventilation facilities of crematoria II and III were designed strictly for purposes of normal ventilation, and not for the removal of highly toxic quantities of gas in a short period of time (20 to 30 minutes).[32]

9.6. An SS-Colonel as Traveling Repairman

'Court expert' Jagschitz also omits to go directly to the source of things in non-technical matters, as he had initially stated he would (court transcript page 261).

As proof of the existence of gas chambers he cites the so-called fact (transcripts page 390) that specialists for 'gas chambers' were evidently called in from Berlin when repairs were needed:

> "*When gas facilities* [sic] *were broken, there was a man who was called in from Berlin to repair them. This was a certain Herr Eirenschmalz* […]"

A quick glance into a standard work of 'Holocaust literature' reveals that the "*certain Herr Eirenschmalz*" was Chief of the Office C-4 (Finances!) in Group C (Construction) of the WVHA

---

27 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 291.

28 C. Mattogno, "*Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende*", in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995, pp. 133ff. (online: vho.org/D/anf/Mattogno.html); Engl: *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes, CA, 1994 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html).

29 *Ibid.*, p. 140; cf. W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 104.

30 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 141f.; cf. G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "*Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 10/11 (1940), p. 195; F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 50.

31 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 16 and 18.

32 This is also the opinion of J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 224 and 289.

(*Wirtschafts-und Verwaltungshauptamt*, Main Economic and Administrative Office of the SS).[33] He held the rank of *Standartenführer*, approximately equivalent to that of Colonel in the US Army.

Does anyone with half a brain really believe that an SS *Standartenführer*, who normally commands a regiment in the Army and who was evidently the Chief Paymaster of the Construction Office, would come running from Berlin clutching his toolbox whenever a hinge stuck on some input chute for Zyklon B?! Particularly when there were enough workshops and trained personnel available in Auschwitz itself?

9.7. The Unusual Consequences of Hydrogen cyanide Poisoning

'Court expert' Jagschitz also claims (court transcript page 441f.) that in an interview in Warsaw with an "*inmate who had a relationship of personal trust with SS-man Breitwieser*" he had learned that Breitwieser had been present at "*this particular gassing*" (of Soviet prisoners-of-war on September 4, 1941, in Block 11 of the Auschwitz main camp, which now, according to Pressac, apparently did not take place until December[34]). Breitwieser had removed his gas mask too soon and had suffered facial hemiplegia, paralysis of one half of his face, as a result.

The expert is here quoting a false statement, presumably given by the inmate, one Michal Kula. Asking a toxicologist or forensic doctor about this would reveal that paralysis of one half of the face cannot be the result of hydrogen cyanide poisoning, as such poisoning has no permanent effects if it is not immediately fatal.[35]

9.8. Further Details, Conclusions and Questions

9.8.1. Uncritical Acceptance of Eyewitness Testimonies

Incidentally, Jagschitz concludes (transcript pages 499-501) that there is room for correction in individual subsections of this complex subject and that considerable academic efforts are still required to look into the numerous questions of detail.

But this is exactly what was neglected in the trial!

Not one single question of detail was examined by engineers, chemists, doctors, etc. summoned for the purpose. On the contrary: experts whose interest in contemporary history prompts them to raise critical questions for discussion (*i.e.*, who do exactly what court expert Jagschitz urges) are being embroiled in criminal trials under §3h of the revised Austrian Criminal Code or §§130f., 185 of the Criminal Code in Germany dealing with jeopardizing the public peace, incitement to hatred, and slander.[36]

On January 10, 1991, in a preliminary report prior to submission of his expert report, Jagschitz had commented that

> *"fundamental doubts about some basic issues have been reinforced" and "that there is only a relatively small body of scientific literature, as opposed to a considerably greater number of personal accounts or non-scientific summaries."*

His presentations during the main hearing and the transcript thereof were thus studied with eager interest. Nothing important however, emerged from this presentation that had not already been well-known. Jagschitz bases his summary value judgment, that

---

[33] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 26), Table 72, p. 559.

[34] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993.

[35] W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 5th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.

[36] Eg., the trial against G. Rudolf, academically accredited chemist, for his report; cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume.

the mass murder with poison gas is a proven fact,

primarily on documentary evidence and on his observation that in examining the accounts of witnesses and perpetrators he had found approximately two-third of these accounts to be false and some third to be correct.

An interesting forensic aspect is the 'expert's' assessment of the evidential value of the testimony of persons who were not even questioned by this Court!

But court expert Jagschitz withholds the testimonies themselves, as well as his criteria for evaluating them. The only one he quotes, as example typical for all of them it seems, is the statement of a 'perpetrator', the "*SS-physician*", Dr. Fischer. Since it is incriminating, it must be true?

An objective and unbiased observer ponders with some surprise is how it was possible, as late as the 1960s, to persuade a 'perpetrator' to personally record such physically impossible nonsense as:

1. the victims die within two minutes of the introduction of Zyklon B;
2. an elevator for the corpses leads directly to the doors of the crematoria ovens;
3. his 'eyewitness' could never have seen a crematorium from the inside, much less supervised an execution with hydrogen cyanide gas derived from Zyklon B.

Let us critically examine only two details from the statement of "*Dr.*" Fischer. These pertain to gassings in the 'Sauna' (trial transcript p. 443, supplement), a renovated farmhouse which, interestingly enough, is not shown or recognizable in so much as one single aerial photograph ever taken!

- "[…] *only 4-lb. cans were used* […]"

  As Pressac states, only cans with a net weight of 1, 2 and 3 lbs. of hydrogen cyanide were available.[37]

- "[…] *the gas chamber was opened after about 20 minutes* […] *the doors were left open for approximately 10-15 minutes so that the poison gas could escape the gas chamber. There were no ventilation facilities in the 'sauna'. Now the inmates (from the Corpse Commando)* […] *pulled the dead bodies out* […] *with 6-foot poles that had a bent iron hook at the end* […]"

  Since Zyklon B continues to release hydrogen cyanide for hours, and ventilation by means of natural draft would have taken days rather than hours, these inmates must have been immune to the highly toxic hydrogen cyanide! How does that agree with the Special Order issued by Camp Commandant Hoess,[38] August 12, 1942, which stated that after gassed (more correctly: fumigated!) facilities are opened, members of the SS not wearing gas masks must keep at a distance of 45 feet for at least 5 hours and must also be mindful of wind direction, since there had already been some accidents?

Insofar as the documents quoted by Jagschitz are even genuine and correct – which is frequently very doubtful for technical reasons – they certainly also permit other technical interpretations than those which the expert witness ascribes to them. One document, for example, discusses a gas-proof door in crematoria II having dimensions of 39.4" × 75.6". According to the building plans however the mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III had double doors measuring 70.9" × 78.7". But how does one gas-proof a double-door opening of 70.9" × 78.7" with a single door measuring 39.4" × 75.6"?

Two other examples from 'Holocaust literature' and the Jagschitz Report are examined subsequently.

---

[37] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 16f.

[38] J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 201; also p. 445 of court transcript.

9.8.2. "10 Gas Detectors"

In spring 1943, the Central Construction Management of Auschwitz ordered "*10 gas detectors*" from the oven manufacturing firm of Topf and Sons.[39] If these gas detectors had had anything to do with hydrogen cyanide they would have been ordered by the appropriate health authorities from the company DEGESCH, not by the Central Construction Management from the oven manufacturer Topf and Sons.

As even contemporaneous subject literature shows, "*gas detectors*" were in fact devices used for analyzing combustion gas for the presence of CO or CO_2, which are produced by the 'gasification' of coke fuel in the generator of the crematorium oven.[40] The number of gas detectors ordered (ten) also indicates strongly that this is what they were intended for, since the two crematoria II and III, constructed as mirror images of each other, had a total of ten waste-gas flues, where the gauges were probably placed.

This matter took a strange turn when Pressac recently found a document in the KGB archives in Moscow in which the company Topf and Sons confirms the aforementioned order of the gas detectors.[41] This document makes reference to the telegram with the words "*Re..: Crematorium, gas detectors*", but in the main text it is mentioned that it had not yet been possible to locate a supplier of "*indicators of hydrogen cyanide residue*". So this document would have us believe that gas detectors were in fact devices for detecting hydrogen cyanide. But several factors ought to make an engineer suspicious:

1. According to the subject literature of the time, devices for the detection of hydrogen cyanide residue were called *Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte*.[42] The term used in the letter, however, is *Anzeigegerät für Blausäure-Reste*. (No German would write *Blausäure-Reste* as two words, hyphenated!) But since, according to their letter, Topf and Sons by that time had received responses from three suppliers regarding such devices, the correct name of said devices ought to have penetrated even to Topf and Sons. Besides: "*kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher*" [we shall come close to you immediately] is nonsense. It should read 'kommen wir sofort auf Sie zu' [we shall get in contact with you immediately].
2. The regulations of that time stipulated that after every delousing procedure utilizing hydrogen cyanide, a hydrogen cyanide residue detector had to be used to test the fumigated facilities to determine whether ventilation had been successful. Only then could the deloused rooms be entered without a protective gas mask.

   Since delousing had been carried on in Birkenau on a large scale ever since 1941, it is utterly implausible that no one should have seen to the provision and the suppliers of these devices until spring 1943.
3. The health authorities of the Auschwitz camp had been responsible for the ordering, distribution and use of Zyklon B and all the materials necessary for its use (delousing facilities, gas masks, hydrogen cyanide residue detectors etc., and allegedly for the mass gassings as well) ever since the Birkenau camp had been set up in 1941. In other words, they had two years experience in this field. So why should the Central Construction Management, which was not responsible for this field and not competent in matters related to it, suddenly step in in spring 1943 and order the purchase of hydrogen cyanide residue detectors?

---

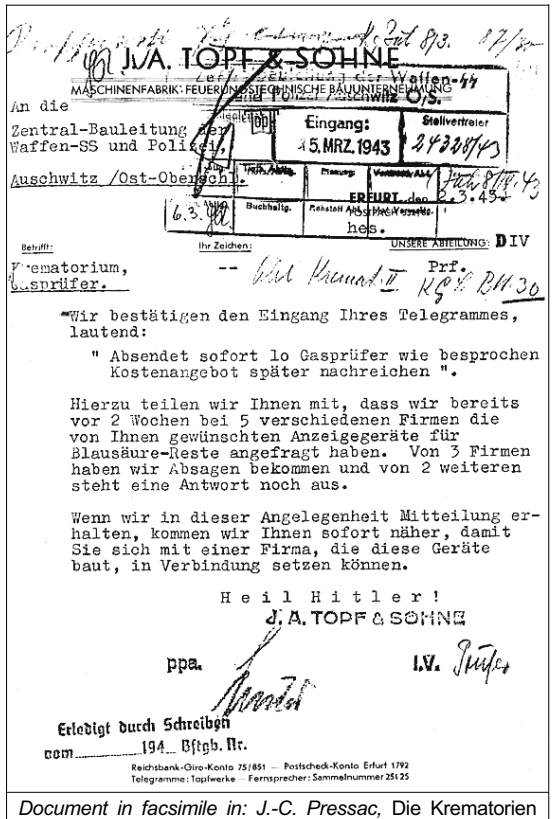
39 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 371; also p. 471 of court transcript.

40 Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, 27th ed., Ernst und Sohn, Berlin 1942, p. 1087.

41 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), plate 28. Compared to his first book this is the only new document introduced here. The rest of the book in essence only repeats and condenses the expositions of the book from note 8.

42 Cf. the guidelines for the use of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for pest control (disinfestation), issued by the Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prague, n.d.; IMT Document NI-9912(1).

4. Why was the order given to the oven manufacturing firm Topf and Sons, who were so out of their depth in this field that they clearly did not even know who the suppliers of these devices might be, when the health authorities of camp Auschwitz had already been continually supplied with these devices for two years, and thus knew the suppliers (which actually were the selfsame which supplied Zyklon B)? Very probably the health authorities even had some spare devices in stock.
5. From the text of the order placed by the Central Construction Management ("*Ship 10 gas detectors immediately, as discussed* […] *quote price later.*") it also becomes clear that after a discussion with the firm of Topf and Sons the Central Construction Management was in a position to expect that the devices would be shipped without delay and that the price would be up to Topf. Both, however, could only have been the case for products that were part of Topf's standard stock, and thus not possibly for hydrogen cyanide residue detectors. The latter is also clearly apparent from Topf's reply, which indicates the necessity for laborious research to locate the manufacturers of these detectors.
6. It has never been customary in German business practice to confirm receipt of telegrams with a proper letter, in which the entire telegram itself is quoted (!), as was allegedly done in this case. And what is more: after the collapse of the 6th Army in Stalingrad in the winter of 1942-43, the Reich suffered from a severe labor shortage, so that especially in administrative respects every step that could possibly be dispensed with was eliminated to save work. Thus one can be quite certain that telegrams were not confirmed in those days.



J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE
MASCHINENFABRIK: FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG
ERFURT, Ulmenstr. / Aschersleben, Ostbf.

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang: 15. MRZ. 1943
Stellvertreter 24328/43

ERFURT, den 2.3.43

Buchhaltg. Rohstoff-Abt. Masch.-Versuchsfeld

hes.

Betrifft: Ihr Zeichen: UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

Krematorium, -- Prf. Kgs. RM 30
Gasprüfer.

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort lo Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

H e i l H i t l e r !

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom ..... 194... Bftgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 25125

Document in facsimile in: J.-C. Pressac, Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich 1994. Doc. Plate No. 28.*

Translation:

"[...]

We confirm the reception of your telegram, saying:

'Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later'."

In this regard, we let you know that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the indicators of hydrogen cyanide residue requested by you. We received negative answers from 3 firms, and from two others an answer is still outstanding.

In case we receive notification in this matter, we shall come close to you immediately so that you can get in contact with the firm producing these devices.

Hail Hitler!

[...]

7. It is somewhat puzzling that this document, which was celebrated in the press as the irrefutable proof of the existence of gas chambers,[43] was not discovered until 1993, and then in the oh-so-trustworthy archives of the KGB!

Therefore, this alleged new document is probably a forgery. This needs to be conclusively determined by an expert analysis of the supposed original document. But even if it would be genuine, it does not prove the existence of *homicidal* gas chambers.[44]

9.8.3. "210 anchors for fixing the gas-tight doors"

Who would need 210(!) door anchors[45] for the lethal gas chamber of crematorium IV if the "*gas-tight doors*" had indeed been doors to the 'gas chamber'? The technical work *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr* explains how hydrocyanic-acid-gas-proof doors must be anchored:[46] the 8 wall anchors per door (supplier, Otte & Co., Vienna) are already welded onto the doorframe so that the door cannot warp. 210 anchors for fixing gas-tight doors are no proof for gassings of human beings. However, they might be a proof for the fact that gas tight doors, windows and shutters were installed everywhere in Auschwitz as protection devices against poison gas attacks by allied bombers, as author Samuel Crowell pointed out.[44]

These examples clearly show how many details would require attention before a comprehensive value judgment based on a solid foundation of factual questions answered to scientific satisfaction can be rendered in this historical issue that sincerely concerns many who seek the truth.

9.9. Summary

In his report, court expert Jagschitz corrected the "*symbolic number of 4 million Jewish victims*" insofar as he stated that "*several hundreds of thousands, up to a maximum of 1.5 million were killed by gassing*" in Auschwitz.

In light of the aforementioned technical facts, one can agree with Jagschitz's lower limit regarding the magnitude of number of victim – with perhaps, some reservations with respect to the actual cremation capacities. However, this does not comprehensibly settle the number of killed, on the one hand, and the number of deceased on the other. All the more so since Kazimierz Smoleń, an author certainly above suspicion of revisionist leanings, stated:[47]

> "[…] *Several hundred died in the camp daily. Mortality was particularly high during the typhus epidemics, and when diarrhea occurred on a large scale* […]"

So if "*several hundred*" actually died on a daily basis,[48] then in light of the limited capacity of the crematoria there was no leeway left for the removal of the victims of alleged 'mass gassings'.

---

[43] Cf. *FAZ*, Oct. 14, 1993; *Die Welt*, Sept. 27, 1993; *Welt am Sonntag*, Oct. 3, 1993; *Der Spiegel*, 49/1993; *L'Express*, Sept. 23, 1993; *Libération*, Sept. 24, 1993; *Le Monde*, Sept. 26, 1993; *Le Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30, 1993.

[44] A different approach to this document was given by S. Crowell, "*Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg*", *Vierteljahrehefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Crowell4.html; Engl.: codoh.com); for a recent summary of the discussion regarding this document see Carlo Mattogno, "*Die 'Gasprüfer' von Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 13-22 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Mattogno1.html).

[45] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 451.

[46] F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 44.

[47] Prior to the collapse of the Communist regime in the Eastern Bloc, Kazimierz Smoleń had been Director of the Auschwitz Museum. Quoted from Smoleń, *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 63.

[48] "*Died*", not "*were killed*"; of course no one, not even Revisionists, will seriously contest that killings also occurred on the side!

Smoleń made this statement while still believing in the '4 million'. He still allowed for 'mass gassings'. But if one combines the findings of Jagschitz (several hundreds of thousands, up to a maximum total of 1.5 million) with Smoleń's (several hundred dead per day) and with the capacity of the crematoria, then the final picture is quite a different one.

But the statistics Jagschitz arrived at place this court expert in sharp conflict with Galinski, the late Chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, who as late as mid-1990 vehemently clung to the traditional figure of 4 million mostly Jewish victims of Auschwitz:

> "*I consider it a historically proven fact that four million persons died* ***in the worst extermination factory in the world.***"[49]

This statement is reminiscent of Germany's Supreme Court's ruling of "*judicial notice*" based on information given in the *Brockhaus* encyclopedia. However, *Brockhaus* also states that cremation takes from 90 to 100 minutes!

One wonders whether this part of Jagschitz's report will yet come back to haunt him? On the other hand, perhaps Simon Wiesenthal's recent statement will exculpate Lüftl. Wiesenthal was quoted as having said that 1.5 million is now supposed to be the final, definitive number of victims. Only those who claim a lesser figure run the risk of incurring Wiesenthal's wrath.[50]

Furthermore, from press releases it has been evident since early March, 1993, that according to the Polish agency PAP the updated number of victims is between 1.2 to 1.5 million:

> "[…] *the 4-million-figure was part of Soviet propaganda* […]"

So what do the courts consider to be "*judicially noticed*" since March, 1993? Will those persons who have been censured in the past for claiming figures between 1.5 and 6 million now be pardoned or rehabilitated, or even paid compensations?

In his new book Pressac writes that only 630,000 persons perished in the gas chambers of Auschwitz and that no more than 800,000 persons died in Auschwitz altogether.[51] In the German edition of this contribution this author already questioned which figure will be granted judicial notice in 1994.[52] Now we know according to the German edition of Pressac's latest book, there are some 470,000 to 550,000 gassed Jews and some 710,000 victims altogether.[53] In 2002, Fritjof Meyer, an editor of Germany's largest weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, published an article in which he stated, the death toll of Auschwitz did not exceed 510,000, of which not more than 356,000 were allegedly gassed.[54] What number will be "*judicially noticed*" in 2003? What number in the year 2004? Which in 2010?

Drawing exclusively upon the Jagschitz Report, on 'non-revisionist' sources such as Pressac, Hilberg, documents from the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, and on other sources such as standard subject-reference works which are certainly above suspicion, Walter Lüftl has shown that the material presented by court expert Jagschitz can be interpreted in other, equally plausible ways, to arrive at the opposite conclusion, namely that

the mass murder with poison gas cannot be proven.

Even though only seven points (and some details) from the court expert's report were discussed here, an examination of the whole of the court transcript reveals a plenitude of points, a scrutiny of whose technical components (and, as the example of "*Eirenschmalz*" shows, even merely the organ-

---

[49] *Rheinische Post*, July 18, 1990.
[50] *Kleine Zeitung*, Klagenfurt, Aug. 1, 1992.
[51] *Op. cit.* (note 34), p. 147.
[52] E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, p. 58.
[53] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 202.
[54] F. Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641.

izational components) allows precisely the opposite conclusion than that drawn by court expert Jagschitz.

10. Do All Expert Witnesses Have Equal Rights?

For an outside observer, the following question arises: if, after careful examination of sources and consultation with subject experts, and working in a replicable and verifiable manner, court expert Jagschitz had arrived at the opposite of his actual conclusion – *would he too have been in violation of §3h of the Criminal Code?*

In any western nation under the rule of law one must naturally answer this in the negative. And therefore such a violation also cannot be alleged against a private researcher such as Walter Lüftl, who has looked into this issue and concluded as the result of an examination of the facts and of his own replicable and verifiable reasoning that the 'truth desirable from the perspective of public education' is as yet open to doubt since it stands in contradiction to natural laws and what is technically possible. Such an allegation would be all the more inappropriate since the examination of individual aspects of the overall subject has been expressly declared to be outside the province of the law cited (cf. Stenographic Transcripts of the Austrian National Assembly).

It is purposely left up to the reader to determine for himself that the above expositions as a whole are at least equal to the scientific and academic standard of Jagschitz's presentation. In any case every value judgment has been thoroughly founded on fact, and adequately supplemented with documentation permitting the replication and verification of findings.

11. Author's Statement

At no point does the above article contain any statement or claim, whether of direct or indirect nature, which was intended or meant to be taken as

- denial,
- approval, or
- gross trivialization of the judicially noticed National Socialist mass murder.

This author sincerely condemns National Socialist crimes with all appropriate force and affirms that a crime begins with the very first victim wrongfully killed.

However, he claims for himself the *fundamental principle of academic freedom* as expressed in the February 5, 1992, report of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Assembly.[55]

The above study, being a serious academic and scientific endeavor, concerns itself with *individual aspects of a historical complex of events* and should be regarded first and foremost as a critical post-verdict statement pertaining to the *individual aspects of a report* drawn up by an 'expert' summoned by the court and *discussing the historical complex of events in question.*

In particular, the author wishes to stress a statement of the Chairman of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Assembly:

> "*I do, however, fully agree with you on the point that only science, not a trial judge, can determine what is truth and what is falsehood.*" (Dr. Michael Graff)

What is more, where and by whom this work is published is quite irrelevant,

for the truth is indivisible.

[55] Cf. No. 387, Supplements to the Transcripts of Proceedings of the National Assembly, XVIII of the transcript, Point 4, p. 5.

12. The End of the Matter

On June 15, 1994, Lüftl received a notice from the District Criminal Court of Vienna, dated June 8, 1994,[56] and stating that the initial investigation that had been instituted against him had been dropped since there were no further grounds for prosecution.

The Holocaust lobby who had learned even before Lüftl that the case had been abandoned (whatever happened to 'official secrecy'?) considered this a severe blow.[57] In an open letter to Justice Minister Michalek, professional denouncer Wolfgang Neugebauer from the Documentation Center of Austrian Resistance lamented the outcome of these events and charged the Minister of Justice, who had only acted correctly, with "*full responsibility*":

> "*A severe setback in the battle against denial of the Holocaust, and carte blanche for all future Holocaust-deniers.*"

Meanwhile, the Holocaust lobby had realized that in denouncing Lüftl they had shot themselves in the foot. Prior to the revision of the Criminal Code, what Lüftl had written in his study *Holocaust* had not been an indictable offense; the only point at issue had been whether or not he had written it in the spirit of "*National Socialist revivalism*", for which the legal persecution and preliminary investigation to which he had been subjected for more than two years had failed to turn up even the slightest shadow of evidence. But the loud and vociferous manner in which the press reported on the "*scandal*", grossly distorting the truth in the process, ensuring that the matter drew attention around the globe, prompted a great many people to independent thought. And in the eyes (and for the purposes) of the Holocaust lobby, the results of such reflection were certainly counterproductive.[58]

Thus, Lüftl, vindicated by the District Criminal Court of Vienna, could state with impunity:

1. In light of natural laws and technical possibilities vs. impossibilities, the mass gassings with Zyklon B, as they are described by 'contemporaneous witnesses' and 'perpetrators who confessed', cannot have taken place.
2. The Kurt Gerstein Statement is (verbatim) "*a whopping lie*".[59]
3. By virtue of the composition of the exhaust gases, mass gassings with Diesel exhaust fumes cannot have taken place. Had there really been execution chambers or 'gas vans' operating with exhaust gas, the Germans would have used the more efficient internal combustion engines, or the even more efficient wood-gas generators.
4. Crematoria chimneys do not spew flames during the cremation process. All 'eyewitness' testimonies asserting such a phenomenon are false.
5. The number of cremated victims is considerably exaggerated since the capacity of the crematoria would have been insufficient to handle mass gassings. The quantity of fuel actually used delimits the true number of bodies cremated.
6. No homicidal mass gassings took place in the concentration camp Mauthausen. The method of gassing described by witnesses is nonsense and would have been fatal for the executioners.[60]
7. Homicidal mass gassing using bottled carbon monoxide is technically impossible nonsense.

---

[56] Ref. 26b Vr 4274/92.

[57] Cf. reports in the Austrian daily press of June 15, 1994, as well as *Profil*, June 20, 1994.

[58] In the meanwhile, Lüftl succeeded in being reelected for the Austrian Chamber of Engineers, cf. "*Lüftl wieder in Kammer.* '*Schwieriges Problem*'", *Standard*, September 19, 1994.

[59] For a brief discussion of Gerstein's statement see F.P. Berg's article in this handbook.

[60] See the interesting admissions that no traces of killing devices of the concentration camp Mauthausen could ever found and that the gas chamber shown to visitors is a post war fabrication with no relation to reality: Florian Freund, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, "*Historische Überreste von Tötungseinrichtungen im KZ Mauthausen*", *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 22 (1995), pp. 297-317; review: I. Schirmer-Vowinkel, *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 68f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Buecher1.html#ISV2).

8. Auerbach's attempt at discrediting the Leuchter Report[61] can easily be refuted by experiment.
9. Zyklon B and Diesel exhaust fumes have lost all credibility as alleged 'murder weapons' used in the "*planned extermination of millions of human beings, especially Jews, as part of a program of planned genocide.*"
10. Natural laws hold true for 'Nazis' no less than for anti-Fascists.
11. Material evidence will refute the testimony of perjured 'eyewitnesses' and the confessions of 'perpetrators'.
12. Should the objective and scientific investigation of the Holocaust nevertheless prove the "*planned genocide by means of gas chambers*", then the Revisionists too will have to accept this.
13. *Who* is it that wants to stifle any and all discussion of this topic by means of criminal laws, and for what reasons?
14. Are we entering an era of *1984* totalitarianism after all, albeit through the back door?

However, considering the new revised paragraph 3h) of Austria's *Prohibition Order*, it seems to be necessary to advise others not to make similar claims today, since the above statements were made before the new law came into effect. A national-liberal Austrian publisher who published these statements in 1995 as part of a documentation of Lüftl's case,[62] was charged with "*Holocaust denial*" according to the new §3h)[63] and consequently sentenced to 10 month imprisonment on probation and a fine of ÖS 240,000 ($24,000).[64]

[61] H. Auerbach, November 1989, published in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* (*HT*) No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34.
[62] Hans Moser, "*Naturgesetze gelten für Nazis und Antifaschisten*", *Aula*, 7-8 (1994), p. 15.
[63] Cf. "*Ein rauhes Lüftl*", *Bau*, 5 (1995), p. 8.
[64] Staatsanwaltschaft Graz vs. Herwig Nachtmann, Ref. 14 St 4566/94-8, April 4, 1995.

The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust

MANFRED KÖHLER

"*To deny that Jews had been maliciously killed en masse by Germany in a tribunal whose very existence was based upon the intent to establish without doubt that Jews had been killed was as fatal to the defendant in 1946 as it would have been to an accused medieval heretic who before his inquisitors guaranteed his condemnation on whatever charge by throwing in for the hell of it a denial of the existence of the Trinity and the Divinity of Jesus.*"[1]

1. Introduction

In the debate about the Holocaust one of the main arguments of popular opinion is that there are a great many statements of eyewitnesses to document the National Socialist mass extermination, and that especially the many confessions of perpetrators among the SS are irrefutable proof of the existence of a program of deliberate extermination of the Jews in the Third Reich.[2] For this reason, it is claimed, the lack of documentary and material evidence is irrelevant.[3]

First of all, it is incorrect to say that there is no material evidence. The present work is a compendium of such material evidence, which, however, all goes to refute certain aspects of the Holocaust as these are related by witnesses and maintained accordingly by the courts and by academia. The justice system as well as academics of the establishment ignore this material evidence; nevertheless, the question arises as to how eyewitness testimony is to be evaluated.

It is important to note that neither objective historians nor jurists may uncritically accept everything that someone recounts as being the plain truth, but must establish the value of such reports. The first step in this process is to fit eyewitness testimony properly into the hierarchy of the various types of evidence. Then one must consider how the individual testimony came to be – for example, whether there were manipulative factors that may have impinged on the witness and influenced his testimony.

Since most of the eyewitness statements concerning the Holocaust were made in the course of preliminary legal proceedings and of trials, we shall first clarify the value accorded to eyewitness testimony in court.

2. The Value of Eyewitness Evidence in General

In academia as well as in the justice system of a state under the rule of law, there is a hierarchy of evidence reflecting the evidential value. In this hierarchy, material and documentary evidence is always superior to eyewitness testimony.[4] Thus, academia as well as the justice system regard eyewitness testimony as the least reliable form of evidence, since human memory is imperfect and eas-

---

1 W. B. Lindsey, *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 4(3) (1983) pp. 261-303, here p. 265 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/4/3/Lindsey261-303.html).

2 The most prominent advocate of this thesis is Professor Nolte, in his book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, pp. 290, 293, 297.

3 For example, the verdict of the *Schwurgericht* [jury court] of Frankfurt am Main stated that there is no evidence as to the crime, its victims, the murder weapon, nor even the perpetrators themselves; Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, v. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

4 Cf. E. Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987, pp. 188 and 304; additional forms of evidence are "*Augenscheinnahme*" [visual assessment of evidence by the Court], and "*Parteieinvernahme*" [the questioning of disputing parties, *i.e.*, prosecution and defense], a particularly unreliable form of testimony.

ily manipulated.[5] According to Rolf Bender, a German expert on the evaluation of evidence, its unreliable nature renders eyewitness testimony merely circumstantial evidence, in other words, not direct evidence.[6]

What standards must be met for eyewitness testimony to be usable in court?[7]

1. The witness must be credible.

While making no claims to completeness, the following lists a few criteria for determining credibility:

a) Emotional involvement. If witnesses are emotionally too involved in the cases under investigation, this may distort the testimony in one direction or the other, without this necessarily being a conscious process.
b) Veracity. If it turns out that a witness is not overly concerned about truthfulness, this casts doubts upon his further credibility.
c) Testimony under coercion. The frankness of testimony may be limited if a witness is subjected to direct or indirect pressure that makes him deem it advisable to configure his testimony accordingly.
d) Third-party influence. A person's memory is easy to manipulate. Events reported by acquaintances or in the media can easily become assimilated as 'personal experience'. Thus, if a witness has been exposed intensively to one-sided accounts of the trial substance prior to testifying, this can very well affect his testimony to reflect these impressions.
e) Temporal distance from the events to be attested to. It is generally known that the reliability of eyewitness testimony diminishes greatly after only a few days, and after several months has been so severely influenced and altered by the replacement of forgotten details with subsequent impressions that it retains hardly any value as evidence.[8]

2. Testimony must be plausible.

a) Internal consistency. Testimony must be free of contradictions and in accordance with the rules of logic.
b) Correctness of historical context. Testimony must fit into the historical context established conclusively by higher forms of evidence (documents, material evidence).
c) Technical and scientific reality. Testimony must report such matters as can be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question.

While the issues listed under 2. are easily verified, the circumstances listed under 1. are often difficult or impossible to determine and thus involve the greatest effort for the least return. One must keep in mind that every witness experienced a certain event differently, from a purely subjective and personal point of view. He or she internalized it differently, depending on his/her physical and psychological state. He/she will ultimately recount the experience in a strictly subjective manner depending on his/her abilities and on the occasion at hand. So even if two witnesses are completely impartial and credible and their statements are plausible, they nevertheless may not report the same thing.[9]

---

5 *E.g.*, cf. §373, German Code of Civil Procedure.
6 R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981, vol 1, p. 173.
7 Cf. also the detailed accounts of E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 200-229, and R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), v. 1 part 1.
8 Cf. esp. R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *ibid.*, pp. 45ff.
9 In this case in particular, cf. J. Baumann, in R. Henkys, *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964, pp. 280f.; also R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), passim.

The testimony of parties in dispute before the Court – *i.e.*, the statements of the prosecution and the defense – must naturally be considered in an especially critical light since each party has a vested interest in incriminating its opponent and exonerating itself.[10] But even impartial witnesses are often very far removed from the objective truth, and the fact that (although this has been well known for centuries) eyewitness testimony is still accorded disproportionately great significance in court even today, has repeatedly drawn sharp criticism from qualified sources[11] and has frequently resulted in gross miscarriages of justice.

From a judicial point of view, confessions – both in and out of court – are considered to be circumstantial evidence, since past experience has shown that a large part of all confessions are false. False confessions may be made in order to

- cover for a third party;
- bask in the limelight of a crime;
- put a stop to grueling interrogation;
- gain a mitigated sentence by exhibiting remorse and repentance;
- as a result of psychological disorders; etc…

In the Federal Republic of Germany as well, miscarriages of justice unfortunately occur time and again as a result of false confessions.[12] The same goes accordingly for self-incriminating testimony which need not always be true. It is all the more surprising, therefore, that the otherwise knowledgeable R. Bender would categorize a self-incriminating witness as being generally truthful.[13]

3. Forms of Evidence in Holocaust Studies

3.1. Material and Documentary Evidence

In orthodox Holocaust studies material evidence is practically nonexistent:

- To date, not a single mass grave has been searched for, found, exhumed or examined relative to this subject complex.[14]
- Not one of the allegedly numerous and giant burning sites has been looked for, located, dug up or examined.
- In no case were the alleged murder weapons sought and found, *i.e.*, examined forensically by international committees or by courts under the rule of law.

It is thus not surprising that Rückerl dispenses with any mention of material evidence and instead declares documentary evidence as the best and most important form of evidence even without any material evidence with respect to the authenticity and correctness of the documents themselves.[15]

Otherwise, only Revisionists have presented material evidence, as other authors will do in the following.

---

[10] E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 310ff.

[11] For ex., cf. S. Klippel, *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 34 (1980) pp. 112ff.; E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 188.

[12] *E.g.*, the case of two defendants falsely convicted of murder; reported on *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus, July 15, 1990, 9:45 pm.

[13] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 76.

[14] Exceptions: cf. A. Neumaier, this vol., about the Treblinka camp site by the State Court at Siedlice; J. C. Ball, this vol., about Auschwitz-Birkenau. Both studies have been kept from the public to date; recently, excavations were made in Belzec, with results confirming revisionist theses, cf. S. Crowell, "*Comments on the Recent Excavations at Belzec*" (online: codoh.com/newrevoices/ncrowell/nrvscbelzecdig.html); Germ.: "*Ausgrabungen in Belzec*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 2(3)(1998), S. 222 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Forschung3.html#Crowell). For some strange reasons, the results of this excavation have not yet been published (Spring 2000).

[15] A. Rückerl, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, p. 77.

It is always surprising to see how aggressively the historians of the establishment respond to any objection that a document, which allegedly proves the Holocaust, might be forged or falsified, irrelevant, or might have been misinterpreted. On this point our contemporary historians exhibit the same aversion to detailed document criticism[16] as they also cherish where material evidence is concerned. After all, document criticism is nothing more nor less than the expert assessment of a document. In other words, it is the furnishing of material evidence regarding the authenticity and factual correctness of a document.

3.2. Eyewitness Evidence in the Orthodox View of the Holocaust

3.2.1. Media Statements as Evidence for Historiography?

Part of the testimony or statements regarding the Holocaust came in the form of written declarations or, more recently, as radio and television programs. In both cases it is easy to assess these statements in terms of the points listed under 2, but there is usually no opportunity to speak with the witness personally in order to learn more details and to establish his credibility and the plausibility of his testimony, for example by means of cross-examination. Critiques of the statements published in the various media are both numerous and extensive,[17] and a more comprehensive work was presented recently.[18] However, these witnesses usually evade the requests of critical contemporaries to make themselves available to cross-examination.[19] And while radio and television regularly present new witnesses, they never ask them any critical questions, and deny interested researchers and lawyers access to these witnesses by keeping their address or even their entire identity secret. But these

[16] Cf. the chapter by J. P. Ney in the original German issue of this book: "*Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung*", in E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169-191. Ney refused to see his contribution included in this volume.

[17] Aside from the studies of other authors in the present volume, cf. also, *e.g.*, P. Rassinier, *Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung* 2 (1962) pp. 18-23; P. Rassinier, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965; Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978; W. D. Rothe, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Bierbaum, Frankfurt/Main 1974, v. 1; W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam); W. Stäglich, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (*DGG*) 29(1) (1981) pp. 9-13 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Staeglich29_1.html); W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsache Nr. 5* (*HT 5*), Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1979; U. Walendy, *HT 9* (1981), *HT 12* (1982), *HT 31* (1987), *HT 36* (1988), *HT 44* (1990), *HT 50* (1991); I. Weckert, *HT 24* (1985); D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(1) (1980) pp. 69-80 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/1/1/Felderer69-80.html); D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(2) (1980) pp. 169-172 (online: …/2/Felderer169-172.html); B.R. Smith, *JHR* 7(2), pp. 244-253; C. Mattogno, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 5 (1988) pp. 119-165; C. Mattogno, *JHR* 10(1) (1990) pp. 5-47 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/1/Mattogno5-24.html and …/Mattogno25-47.html); C. Mattogno, "*Medico ad Auchwitz*": *Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988; C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; R. Faurisson, *DGG* 35(2) (1987) pp. 11-14; R. Faurisson, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 4 (1988) pp. 135-149, 163-167; E. Aynat, *Los 'Protocoles de Auschwitz': Une fuente historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990; R. Faurisson, *Nouvelle Vision* (*NV*) 28 (1993) pp. 7-12; P. Marais, *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991; G. Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, March 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/trr); O. Humm, *VffG* 1(2), pp. 75-78 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Humm2.html); H. Pedersen, *ibid.*, pp. 79-83 (online: …/2/Pedersen2.html); G. Rudolf, *ibid.*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190 (online: …/3/RudMue3.html); G. Baum, *ibid.*, pp. 195-199 (online: …/3/Baum3.html), J.-M. Boisdefeu, E. Aynat, "*Victor Martin y el 'rapport' Martin. Estudio de su valor como fuente histórica*", in Boisdefeu, Aynat, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, publ. by E. Aynat, Valencia 1997; from the opposite side, cf. the responses (few and far between) by, for ex., J. S. Conway, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (*VfZ*) 27 (1979) pp. 260-284, as well as the devastating critique by J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 124ff., 161f., 174, 177, 181, 229, 239, 379ff., 459-502.

[18] J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Verlag Neue Visionen, Würenlos (CH) 1994 (online: vho.org/D/atuadh).

[19] For two interesting exception cf. G. Rudolf, and G. Baum, both *op. cit.* (note 17).

paper- and celluloid-witnesses can only be accorded evidential value once their statements have stood up to critical examination. In the following chapter, Robert Faurisson reports about the first two of such a critical examination of this kind of witness to date. In this section, therefore, we will focus primarily on statements made in court, particularly since the supposed justness of the German justice system prompts the public to accord these a greater significance.

3.2.2. Court Testimony as Evidence for Historiography?

The very critical view, at least theoretically, taken by courts of witness and party testimony is based on the understanding of human nature gained in the course of centuries by many jurists. It should be accepted as a valid guideline by historians as well, even if the methods used to determine truth in scientific pursuits are necessarily different than those employed in court. For example, while a Court must reach an absolute decision regarding what is true and what is false, and must do so within a limited period of time, science cannot, indeed may not reach a conclusive and final verdict if it wants to remain true to its maxim of openness in every respect. Whereas in a court case the close relation of the proceedings to a human fate causes emotion to exert a strong and distorting influence on the process by which the verdict is reached, this influence usually is, or should be, minor in scientific pursuits.

When we discuss in the following the witness testimony and confessions that represent almost the entirety of the foundation on which the structure of the Holocaust rests, we must bear in mind that for the most part these statements were made in the course of trials or at least for the purpose of incriminating or exonerating someone before a court or the public. Practically no eyewitness accounts exist that were made outside a courtroom situation and free of emotion. The subject matter itself and the emotions with which it is charged have seen to that. The truth of testimony and confessions must therefore be carefully examined before the court by qualified experts – something that regularly does *not* happen in the so-called "*NSG trials*".[20] And all the more we must ask to what extent such testimony can serve the cause of a science dependent for its closest possible approach to the truth on reports not tainted by emotion. It is already a very questionable procedure to try to 'write history' through eyewitness testimony in court and through the verdicts based thereon, even if both were the result of trials conducted strictly under the rule of law. The procedure becomes all the more suspect when those who 'write the history' draw on eyewitness testimony as evidence even when this testimony was rejected by the ruling court as lacking credibility.[21]

The science of historiography is thus faced with the dilemma that it has only these at least partially questionable statements to rely on, and must therefore make do with them. But then it is all the more important for this science to consider the circumstances under which these statements came about, for their value depends not least of all on how fairly the prosecution, the defense and the Court, but also the media and the general public were disposed towards the witnesses and the accused.

3.2.3. An Expert Opinion about the Value of Testimony Regarding the Holocaust

There is currently no topic of human history that is treated more emotionally and one-sidedly in public than the Holocaust. It represents the central taboo of western civilization, and to question it is the epitome of heresy, and punishable by imprisonment in many western democracies.

---

[20] NSG = Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen, *i.e.*, violent National Socialist crimes; NSG trials = the trials prosecuting violent crimes allegedly committed by the National Socialist regime.

[21] *E.g.*, E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983), base their studies on documents and testimony from the archives of various Public Prosecutors' Offices; it cannot be verified, however, whether these were ever accepted as evidence by the Courts in question.

Given this state of affairs, the expert on the evaluation of eyewitness testimony, Professor Elisabeth Loftus, pointed out in 1991 that, for many different reasons, testimony pertaining to actual (or merely alleged) National Socialist atrocities, witnessed in a particularly high stage of emotion, is less reliable than almost any other testimony. Elaborating, she observes:

a) The time elapsed since the end of World War II has contributed to an inevitable fading of recollections.
b) In trials of alleged National Socialist criminals pre-trial publicity has meant that witnesses had generally known the identity of the defendants and the crimes they were charged with already before the trial.
c) Prosecutors have asked witnesses leading questions, such as whether they could recognize the accused as the perpetrator. Witnesses have rarely been called on to identify the accused from a number of unknown people.
d) It is fairly certain that witnesses have discussed identifications among themselves, which facilitated subsequent 'identifications' by other witnesses.
e) Photos of defendants have been exhibited repeatedly, each additional showing of the pictures making witnesses more familiar with the face of the accused, and thus increasingly certain.
f) The extremely emotional nature of these cases further increases the risk of a distortion of memory, since the accused to be identified by the witnesses were more than alleged tool of the National Socialists – they were devils incarnates: said to have tortured, maimed and mass-murdered prisoners. They were allegedly responsible for the murder of the witnesses' mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives and children.[22]
g) Professor Loftus, herself Jewish, uses her own experience to describe how a false sense of loyalty to her heritage and her people and "*race*", as she puts it, prevented her from taking a stand against the obviously false testimony of her fellow Jews. It is safe to assume that this is a widespread, common reflex among Jews.[23]

However, she omits three further factors that can contribute additionally to the massive distortion of memory where the Holocaust is concerned:

a) Accounts of witnesses' personal experiences have always – and not only during criminal trials – been widely disseminated by word of mouth, print and broadcast media, and particularly among the witnesses themselves through personal correspondence and all sorts of relief organizations.
b) Since at least the late 1970s the topic of the Holocaust has been ever-present in the mass media, and in an extremely one-sided manner, so that memories inevitably become standardized.
c) Where the Holocaust is concerned, it is not only unforgivable but at times even a criminal offense not to know, not to admit, or perhaps only to doubt, certain things. There is thus a very strong social (or even legal) pressure on witnesses in particular to recall certain 'facts' and to repress others.

If one considers all these factors and combines them with studies on the manipulability of human memory, such as the one recently published by Prof. Loftus in a leading scientific journal,[24] then one *cannot help* but conclude that there is in fact no eye witness testimony less reliable than those

[22] E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, p. 224; cf. review in J. Cobden, *Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*), 11(2) (1991) pp. 238-249 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/Cobden238-249.html). The author thanks R. Faurisson for the latter reference.
[23] *Ibid.*, pp. 228f.
[24] E. Loftus, "*Creating False Memories*", *Scientific American*, September 1997, pp. 50-55, with more references to more recent expert literature; German: "*Falsche Erinnerungen*", *Spektrum der Wissenschaft* Januar 1998, pp. 62-67; see also David F. Bjorklund (ed.), *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, NJ, 2000.

on the Holocaust. If in normal scientific and legal proceedings one accepts as a rule that eyewitness testimony is the least reliable kind of evidence, then insofar as the Holocaust is concerned it is necessary to observe that here the eyewitness testimony may only serve to flesh out the framework of historical events as established by documentary evidence, and perhaps to give clues to events whose occurrence has yet to be proven by documents or material evidence. But anyone who relies chiefly on eyewitness testimony and assigns it a greater value as evidence than documentary or even material evidence cannot seriously claim to adhere to the scientific method in his work. Thus, the present volume pays particular attention to the critical analysis of many claims made by witnesses.

3.3. Methods of Obtaining Testimony

3.3.1. Allied Post-War Trials

In order to assess the value of eyewitness testimony and confessions relating to the Holocaust, one must first examine the conditions prevailing in the Allied post-war trials in Nuremberg and elsewhere. For it is the verdicts handed down in these trials which recorded, in sketchy outlines, the accounts of the Holocaust given by eyewitness testimony and putative confessions. These Allied trials may be roughly divided into two types, namely those carried out by the respective occupying powers as these saw fit, and those carried out with at least initial co-operation between the victorious powers within the framework of the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg.[25]

3.3.1.1. American Trials

Immediately after the end of the war the Americans placed all Germans who held leading positions in the Party, the state or the economy under "*automatic arrest*" without trial.[26] In this way hundreds of thousands ended up in prison camps consisting in the main only of fenced-in meadows. Shortly after the end of the war all German prisoners were stripped of their status as prisoners-of-war.[27] The Allies considered civilian internees to have no rights whatsoever; particularly in the American and French spheres of influence, these prisoners lived mostly in burrows in the ground, received insufficient food, were denied all medical assistance, and neither the International Red Cross nor other organizations nor even private individuals were allowed to help. In this way the prisoners in the American run camps died like flies by the hundreds of thousands.[28]

Military Government Ordinance No. 1 required every German, on pain of lifetime imprisonment, to give the Allies any and all information they required.[29] Thus German witnesses could be forced to give evidence by imprisoning them for years, subjecting them to hours of interrogation, or threatening to hand them over to the Russians.[30] A separate department, "*Special Project*", was responsi-

---

[25] A remarkable study about the Nuremberg Trials was presented by M. Weber, *JHR* 12(2) (1992) pp. 167-213 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p167_Webera.html).

[26] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961, p. 691; M. Lautern, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950, p. 18; cf. the accounts of personal experience by J. Gheorge, *Automatic Arrest*, Druffel, Leoni 1956; J. Hiess, *Glasenbach*, Welsermühl, Wels 1956; L. Rendulic, *Glasenbach – Nürnberg – Landsberg*, Stocker, Graz 1953; M. Brech, W. Laska, H. von der Heide, *JHR* 10(2) (1990) pp. 161-185 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/2/Brech161-166.html and following).

[27] D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2nd ed., Heyne, Munich 1979, p. 26; R. Tiemann, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990, pp. 70, 93f. Since D. Irving published a more sophisticated book about Nuremberg, (D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996) the reader should refer to this, even though it could not be included in detail in this study which was written prior to its publication.

[28] J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

[29] Enacted on Aug. 16, 1945; A. von Knieriem, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953, p. 158.

[30] F. Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949, p. 172.

ble for obtaining incriminating evidence against reluctant witnesses. The material obtained in this way was used to bend the witnesses to the Allies' will, since this information was used to threaten them with prosecution if they refused to give incriminating evidence against others.[31]

This fact alone shows that after the war every German was practically outlawed and became fair game for persecution, and found himself unexpectedly in a situation where he would give the Allies any information they sought – even if such information was false – rather than suffer the blows of arbitrary despotism looming over him at every turn.

In the American Occupation Zone, trials against various defendants were conducted under the United States' or U.S. Army's sovereignty in Dachau, Ludwigsburg, Darmstadt and Salzburg.[32] These trials fell roughly into three categories:

- crimes in concentration camps (including the cases of euthanasia);
- murders of bailed-out Allied plane crews;
- the alleged war crime of Malmedy at the Ardennes Offensive.

Preparation for these trials included the interrogation of suspects and witnesses in various camps and prisons known as torture chambers today, such as Ebensee, Freising, Oberursel, Zuffenhausen and Schwäbisch Hall.[33] Rückerl comments succinctly:

> "*Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the accused which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure.*"[34]

In fact, until 1949 there were several American investigating committees which looked into a part of those accusations that had been brought by German and also by American defense attorneys, particularly by R. Aschenauer, G. Froeschmann and W. M. Everett.[32,35f.] However, these committees – whose reports were published only in part, and not until public pressure had been brought to bear[37] – were accused by the American side of being merely symbolic fig-leaves for the Army and for politics alike, since they had served merely to cover up the true extent of the scandal.[38] For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army from grave misdemeanors, as follows:

> "*The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, 'Even if you didn't do it, we don't want you to do it again'* […]."[39]

Senator J. McCarthy, who had been sent by the American Senate to act as an observer, turned out to be especially committed. Protesting against the collaboration between the members of the investigating committee and the American Army in their efforts to cover up the scandal, he resigned his

---

31 *Op. cit.*, p. 171; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 24.

32 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952, p. 5; cf. also *ibid.*, *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, pub. by author, Nuremberg 1949, see esp. pp. 14ff.

33 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950, pp. 77ff.

34 A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, p. 98.

35 Regarding G. Froeschmann cf. O. W. Koch, *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974.

36 Regarding W. M. Everett cf. R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), esp. pp. 82, 103ff. This also contains the best account of the activities of the various investigative committees.

37 R. Tiemann, *ibid.*, p. 144.

38 *Ibid.*, esp. pp. 160ff., 175ff., 282ff.; R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), p. 65f.

39 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 181.

function as observer after only two weeks and gave a moving address to the U.S. Senate.[40] The manner in which the Americans extorted confessions from accused persons, or statements from reluctant witnesses subjected to automatic arrest both in the prisons for those awaiting trial as well as during the main hearing in Dachau, left clearly visible marks: the methods used were:

- skin burns
- destruction of the bed of the (finger-, *i.e.*, toe-)nails with burning matches
- torn-out fingernails
- knocked-in teeth
- broken jaws
- crushed testicles
- wounds of all kinds due to beatings with clubs
- brass knuckles and kicks
- being locked up naked in cold, damp and dark rooms for several days
- imprisonment in hot rooms with nothing to drink
- mock trials
- mock convictions
- mock executions
- bogus clergymen, and many more.[41,42]

According to Joachim Peiper, principal defendant in the Malmedy Trial, what was even worse than these so-called third-degree interrogation methods was the feeling of being completely at the mercy of others while being totally cut off from the outside world and one's fellow prisoners. Another method the Americans used, which was often successful, was to play the prisoners off against each other with threats and promises in order to obtain false incriminating statements. This would help to break the prisoners' resistance, which had its roots in the solidarity among them (second-degree interrogations).[43]

The protocols of these interrogations, which lasted for hours and even days, were cut-and-pasted into so-called affidavits by the prosecution; those parts which exonerated the accused were deleted, and contents were frequently distorted by re-wording.[44] Aside from these dubious affidavits, anything and everything was admissible as evidence, including, for example, un-notarized copies of documents as well as third-hand statements (hearsay).[45] In one case even the unfinished, unsigned affidavit of one accused whom all the abuse had driven to suicide was used as evidence![46] And Order SOP No. 4 promised that any accused who offered to give State's evidence to incriminate others

---

[40] Congressional Record-Senate No. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff., reprinted in its entirety in R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 269ff.

[41] Aside from McCarthy, *op. cit.* (note 40), also cf. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), esp. pp. 190ff.; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 38ff.

[42] J. Halow, *JHR* 9(4) (1989) pp. 453-483 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/9/4/Halow453-483.html); J. Halow, *Siegerjustiz in Dachau*, Druffel, Leoni 1993; for a typical example, cf. the case of Ilse Koch in A. L. Smith, *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald"*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983; for Malmedy cf. also R. Merriam, *JHR* 2(2) (1981) pp. 165-176 (online: …/2/2/Merriam165-176.html).

[43] R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 86, 220f.

[44] A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 159, 169; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 41ff.; see also the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume.

[45] R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 32f.; cf. Article 7, Ordinance No. 7 of the Military Government of the American Zone, in A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 558.

[46] R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 102.

would be set free.[47] The effects of this regulation was demonstrated by Lautern, who described two cases in which the accused bought their freedom with false statements incriminating third parties.[48]

Up to the start of the trials the accused had no legal representation whatsoever, and even during the trials the defense attorneys rarely provided effective support, since these defense counsels (appointed by the Court) in many cases were themselves citizens of the victorious powers, usually with a poor command of the German language. They showed little interest in defending their clients and sometimes even acted blatantly as prosecutors, going so far as to threaten the defendants and to persuade them to make false confessions of guilt.[49] But even if, like American attorney W. M. Everett for example, they were willing to carry out their duties as defense counsels, the prosecution and the Court made this almost impossible for them: the defense was reluctantly given only partial access to pertinent documents, and conversations with the accused were not possible until just before and sometimes not even until after the trials had begun, and only ever under Allied supervision. Frequently it was not until just before the trial that the defense was informed of the charges, which tended to be sweeping and general in nature.[50] Motions to hear witnesses for the defense, or to contest evidence such as extorted statements, were usually refused.[51] And this was fully in accordance with the regulations of the American Occupation Power; Article 7 of Ordinance Number 7 of the Military Government for the American Zone states, with respect to the charter of certain military tribunals:

> "*The Tribunals shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence* […] *The tribunal shall afford the opposing party such opportunity to question the* […] *probative value of such evidence as in the opinion of the tribunal the ends of justice require.*"[52]

It was left to the Court to decide what was necessary. In other words, the protocol was purely arbitrary.

It is an interesting matter to determine how the incriminating statements, especially those made by former inmates of the concentration camps, are to be evaluated. The prosecution used a special technique to obtain these statements – so-called "*stage shows*" or "*revues*".[53] For this purpose the prosecution gathered up former concentration camp inmates and put them into an auditorium. The accused were placed on a well-lit stage while the former inmates sat in the darkened room and could bring any and all conceivable accusations against the accused, accompanied at times by furious yelling and the most vile curses. In those cases where, contrary to expectation, no charges were made against an accused, or when those accusations that were made seemed insufficient, the prosecution helped matters along by persuading and sometimes even threatening the witnesses.[54] If this shameful tactic still did not suffice to obtain incriminating statements, the prosecution nevertheless did not shy away from a trial; exonerating statements were simply destroyed by the prosecution.[55] These stage-shows continued until an American officer donned an SS uniform and appeared on the stage before the howling witnesses, who promptly incriminated him as a concentration camp thug.[56]

---

47 Address by J. McCarthy, *op. cit.* (note 40); R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 275.
48 M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 32, regarding E. von dem Bach-Zelewski and F. Gaus. The cases of W. Höttl and D. Wisliceny are similar – and the list could go on.
49 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 29f., 43f.
50 R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 26ff.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 197.
51 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 91, 96f., 103.
52 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 558.
53 Cf. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 18ff.; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 127.
54 R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, p. 24ff., 33f.
55 R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, p. 21.
56 Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *Das Siegertribunal*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1976, pp. 69f.

Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were withheld, threatened, sometimes even arrested and abused by the prosecution.[57] Many former concentration camp inmates threatened their one-time fellow sufferers with reprisals against their families or even with incriminating statements and indictments against them if they failed to give sufficiently incriminating testimony or statements against third parties. Even threats of murder are documented to have been made against fellow prisoners.[58] The VVN (*Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes* = Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime),[59] the organization that decided which former inmates living in the starving Germany of those days would receive food rations, housing authorization etc., used its power to pressure many former fellow prisoners into not taking the stand as defense witnesses. It even expressly forbade the former fellow prisoners to give exonerating testimony.[60]

Those witnesses who were willing to give incriminating evidence were conspicuous by virtue of their frequent appearance, sometimes in groups, at various trials where they could expect to receive considerable compensation, both financial and in goods. In many cases these "*professional witnesses*", who openly coordinated their testimony amongst themselves, were criminal ex-convicts who had been promised exemption from punishment in return for their cooperation.[61] Judges G. Simpson and E. L. van Roden, whom the U. S. Army had appointed as investigating commission, are said to have used the term "*scum of humanity*" in this context.[62] Even when such or other witnesses were found to have perjured themselves, they were never prosecuted.[63] On the contrary: only if a witness told the Court of the methods with which his testimony had come about, and thus rescinded his statements – only then did the prosecution take steps against him.[64]

In principle, the trials in Dachau were all the same, regardless of whether they dealt with crimes in the concentration camps, with murders of airmen, or with the Malmedy Case. F. Oscar correctly points out[65] that torture was worse in the Malmedy Case due to the dearth of 'witnesses', while the superfluity of 'witnesses' in the concentration camp cases resulted in "*stage shows*" instead. In the euthanasia and physicians cases the method of choice was the confiscation of exonerating documents and the suppression of exculpatory statements.[66] Freda Utley stated[67] that the concentration camp cases were even worse than the Malmedy Case, which was already unparalleled.[68]

What must one think of historians who, like Thomas A. Schwartz, claimed as late as 1990 and in Germany's foremost periodical on contemporary history, that the American trials had been conducted in accordance with the stipulations of the Geneva Convention; that the main problem with these trials had merely been the lack of opportunity for appeal and the uncertain future treatment of the convicted; that the cases of Ilse Koch[63] and Malmedy were the only ones of particular signifi-

---

57 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 42f.; R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 98ff., 103.

58 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 195.

59 Later on the VVN was declared an unconstitutional Communist association.

60 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 42f.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 198; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 53; Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 56), p. 67.

61 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 21, 24ff.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 195, 198; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 48, 55; cf. note 48 ('Crown witness').

62 Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 56), p. 69.

63 M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 33, 51.

64 M. Lautern, *ibid.*, pp. 42f., describes such a case; cf. also the fate of E. Puhl, Vice President of the Reichsbank, during the IMT: H. Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 178f.

65 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), p. 13; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 67f.

66 For the best-documented example of a miscarriage of justice concerning a physician, cf. Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt (ed.), *Der Fall Rose. Ein Nürnberger Urteil wird widerlegt*, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1988.

67 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 194.

68 To date, the only example of a Dachau trial that has been reviewed in detail: cf. A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 42), esp. pp. 110ff.

cance; and that the committee appointed by the U.S. Senate had exonerated the American occupation authorities from the more serious charges?[69] One must think that Schwartz was either extremely ignorant or extremely perverse!

3.3.1.2. British Trials

In the first post-war years the British, on the whole, acted no differently than the Americans. According to Aschenauer, the main features of the American post-war trials also characterized those British trials taking place in Werl,[70] where leading officers of the Wehrmacht as well as concentration camp guards from Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen and Natzweiler were tried.[71] One fundamental difference, however, was that no investigating commissions were introduced during or after these trials, so that the internal proceedings of, for example, the British interrogation camps and prisons – most notably Minden,[72] Bad Nenndorf[73] and Hameln – remained sub-surface.

From two examples, however, it becomes clear that interrogation methods of second and third degree were the rule there as well. The first example is the torture of the former Commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, in the prison of Minden. This torture was not only mentioned by Höß himself in his autobiography,[74] but has also been confirmed by one of his torturers[75] who, rather as an aside, also mentioned the torture of Hans Frank in Minden.[76] And further, in his testimony before the International Military Tribunal (IMT), Oswald Pohl reported that similar methods were used in Bad Nenndorf and that this was how his own affidavit had been obtained.[77] The example of Höß is especially important since his statement was used at the IMT as the confession of a perpetrator, to prove the mass murder of the Jews (see 3.3.1.5). In 2001, Patricia Meehan revealed some ugly features of the network of secret "*Direct Interrogation Centres*" the British had set up in their occupational zone of Germany. Those centers are indeed best characterized as torture chambers to receive 'evidence' for the upcoming trials.[78]

---

69 T. A. Schwartz, "*Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher*", *VfZ* 38 (1990) pp. 375-414.

70 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 72ff.

71 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34); for a comprehensive discussion of the British trial of the suppliers of Zyklon B to Auschwitz, cf. W. B. Lindsey, *op. cit.* (note 1).

72 According to R. Faurisson, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987) p. 149 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1986-1990/RF8703xx1.html); Minden/Weser was the interrogation headquarters of the British military police.

73 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), p. 72, tells of the infamous Special Camp Bad Nenndorf, where preliminary hearings culminated in severe physical abuse.

74 R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, dtv, Munich 1983, pp. 149f.; cf. R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 137-152; in English: *JHR* 7(4) (1986) pp. 389-403; in German: *DGG* 35(1) (1987) pp. 12-17 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Faurisson35_1.html); cf. also R. Faurisson, *NV* 33 (1994) pp. 111-117.

75 B. Clarke, as quoted in R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.

76 R. Butler, *ibid.*, pp. 238f.

77 O. Pohl, "*Letzte Aufzeichnungen*", in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen Nr. 47*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 35ff.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 43ff.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 80f.; Pohl considered himself legally innocent, since he had neither caused nor tolerated any atrocities: cf. O. Pohl, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950, p. 43; cf. also A. Moorehead's account of the rough interrogation methods used by the British in Bergen-Belsen, published in the British monthly *The European*, March 1945; quoted from: F. J. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, pub. by author, Vienna 1967, v. 3, pp. 83ff.; cf. Alan Moorehead's essay "*Belsen*", in Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1953, pp. 105f.

78 Patricia Meehan, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans Under The British 1945-50*, Peter Owen Publishers, 2001

3.3.1.3. French Trials

We know comparatively little about the French trials of the camp staff of the concentration camps Neue Bremme and Natzweiler.[79] However, judging from the French conduct towards German civilians under "*automatic arrest*"[80] as well as towards the population of the occupied territories[81] – which was just as bad as, if not worse than, the conduct of the Americans – one may conclude that the French were equal to the Americans in every way.

3.3.1.4. Soviet-Russian Trials

The trials in the Soviet Occupation Zone can be considered as part of the continuation of the war crimes tribunals that had been held in the Soviet Union ever since the outbreak of hostilities in 1941. In 1950, an official report confirmed that these war crimes trials were a violation of international law.[82] Maurach reports that the preliminary hearings were characterized by continuous, *i.e.*, non-stop interrogations, physical abuse of all kinds, distorted protocols, playing prisoners off against each other, forced denunciation of others, etc; and the main hearings by summary mass trials before special courts governed by arbitrary rules of procedure.[83] There is a general consensus of opinion regarding these procedures, and even the Federal German Ministry of Justice has commented to this effect.[84] In a recent publication by a renowned Russian historian and based on original Russian archives, these early German expert reports were confirmed.[85] The same goes for comparable trials held by the Soviet satellite states in the first few years following the war. Buszko, for example, reports that in Poland, just as with the IMT, a special court was set up whose verdicts were incontestable.[86] Further, the Federal Ministry of Justice has described the early trials in the German Democratic Republic as arbitrary trials[87] whose darkest chapter, the so-called Waldheim Trials, was recently set out in detail by Eisert.[88]

---

79 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 99.

80 Aside from J. Bacque, *op. cit.* (note 28), see also the accounts of brutal torture of internees in Landesverband der ehemaligen Besatzungsinternierten Baden-Württemberg (ed.), *Die Internierung im Deutschen Südwesten*, pub. by ed., Karlsruhe 1960, esp. pp. 73ff.; cf. also A. L. Smith, *VfZ* 32 (1984) pp. 103-121, who bases his study exclusively on official accounts of Allied sources. Would it be equally appropriate to report about the conditions in German concentration camps exclusively on the basis of official contemporaneous accounts of German governmental and administrative sources?

81 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 287ff.

82 C. Roediger, *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950.

83 R. Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950, pp. 79ff.

84 Reproduced in part in A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 100. See also the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume.

85 A.E. Epifanow, H. Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996; cf. E. Peter, A. Epifanow, *Stalins Kriegsgefangene*, Stocker, Graz 1997.

86 J. Buszko, *Auschwitz. Geschichte und Wirklichkeit des Vernichtungslagers*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1980, pp. 193ff.; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 191, believes that in 1947 the Polish took care to ensure that trials were conducted in accordance with the principles of rule-of-law. But since hardly any of these trials at that time in the sphere of influence of Stalin were conducted as such, one wonders on which information Henkys relies.

87 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 211.

88 W. Eisert, *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993; for an account of a more recent trial regarding Oradour and Lidice, cf. H. Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984, pp. 132ff. According to Lichtenstein, the defense acted as secondary prosecution in this trial.

3.3.1.5. The International Military Tribunal and its Successor Tribunals

The actual International Military Tribunal consisted of prosecutors and judges from the four Allies Powers – hardly an objective tribunal. It brought 22 of the most important figures from the Third Reich to trial. This Tribunal was followed by twelve further trials of various offices and functions – for example the Reich Government, the Wehrmacht Supreme Command, and the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office – and of professional groups, such as lawyers, and chemical and steel workers. These trials, however, were conducted exclusively by the Americans, since by then the other victorious powers had lost interest.[89]

The London Agreement, which defined the legal framework of the International Military Tribunal (IMT),[90] decreed in its Article 3 that the Tribunal cannot be challenged, and in Article 26 it categorically ruled out any contestability of its verdicts. In accordance with Article 13, the Court also determined its own rules of procedure. These points alone already suffice to strip this tribunal of any legality. Three articles pertaining to the rights of the Court are particularly significant. Article 18, for example, determined that the Court should

> "*confine the Trial strictly to an expeditious hearing of the issues raised by the charges* [sic]"

and that it could refuse any and all questions and explanations it deemed unnecessary or irrelevant. Article 19 states verbatim:

> "*The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and nontechnical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.*"

And Article 21 – the effect of this article still today gives the cloak of respectability to anti-scientific legal conclusions:

> "*The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof* […]"

According to the London Agreement, these "*facts of common knowledge*" included anything which any office or commission from any Allied nation claimed in documents, files, reports and protocols. Thus, all 'evidence' produced in the trials discussed in 3.3.1.1 to 3.3.1.4 was deemed to be a matter of fact needing no further substantiation. The IMT categorized the SS and the Waffen-SS, for example, as criminal organizations primarily on the basis of the 'evidence' produced in the Dachau Trials.[91]

In the time leading up to the trial, the Soviets bluntly stated that they wished to execute the accused without a trial or at most after a summary show-trial, since their guilt was self-evident anyhow.[92] While some voices were raised in agreement on the side of the western Allies,[93] the under-

---

[89] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 95ff.

[90] Reprinted in its entirety in T. Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992, pp. 645ff. For accounts of the IMT, cf. also H. Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1965; H. H. Saunders, *Forum der Rache*, Druffel, Leoni 1986; F. J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1983; W. Maser, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986; W. E. Benton, G. Grimm (eds.), *Nuremberg. German Views of the War Trials*, Southern Methodist UP, Dallas 1955; C. Haensel, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Moewig, Munich 1983; M. Bardèche, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957; Reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; A. R. Wesserle, *JHR* 2(2) (1981) pp. 155-164 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/2/Wesserle155-164.html); C. Porter, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1990 (online: codoh.com/trials/trintglt.html); Porter, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, *ibid.* 1988 (online: codoh.com/trials/trimirth.html).

[91] *E.g.*, L. Greil on the Malmedy Trial in *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Schild, Munich 1977, p. 90; for the view taken of the SS and Waffen-SS in the IMT, cf. G. Rauschenbach, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die Organisationen*, L. Röhrscheid, Bonn 1954; cf. also R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 692.

[92] A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 127f.

standing that only a 'real' trial could be effective did predominate.[94] The fact that chief prosecutor R. Jackson stated in one of his addresses that this military tribunal was only a continuation of the war against Germany by other means, and that said tribunal was not bound by any limiting conditions imposed by legal systems coming down to modern times through tradition, should instill in any researcher a healthy dose of skepticism regarding the conditions providing the framework of this trial.[95]

Irving described the early investigations of the IMT prosecution as a private event put on by the American Secret Service OSS [Office of Strategic Services], until R. Jackson reduced this influence.[96] Von Knieriem gives a very detailed account of the consequences ensuing from the fact that the prosecution had unlimited access to the entire executive apparatus of all occupation authorities – permitting, for example, their arrest of any witness they chose, the confiscation of all documents and files of the Third Reich, as well as access to the files of the victors – while the defense was completely without means and influence.[97] Since the IMT was conducted in the style of Anglo-Saxon trials, in which – unlike in German trials – the prosecution is not obliged to ascertain and submit any evidence that would serve to exonerate the accused but rather strives to prove the guilt of the accused in a one-sided manner, this unequal 'arsenal' of prosecution and defense could not but result in grave miscarriages of justice.[98] Even the Presiding Judges – provided they had been willing to equalize the situation – could not have helped the defense to improve its situation very much, for these judges were merely *de facto* guests of the prosecution, which latter decided all material and personnel matters in Court.[99] The judges had no authority to issue directives, neither to the Occupation Powers nor to the prosecution – not even with regard to the obtainment or hearing of evidence.[100]

In many and sweeping respects the conduct of the IMT was shockingly similar to that of the trials described previously in Section 3.3.1.1. Von Knieriem and many others recount threats of all kinds, of psychological torture,[101] of non-stop interrogation[102] and of confiscation of the property[103] of defendants as well as of coerced witnesses. Intimidation, imprisonment, legal prosecution and other means of coercion was applied to witnesses for the defense;[104] distorted affidavits,[105] documents[106]

---

93 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 24ff.; R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 684, 691; cf. C. Haidn, *DGG* 34(3) (1986) pp. 11-14.

94 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 128f.; for a detailed description of the creation of the IMT 'Lynch Law' cf. D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 1-119.

95 R. H. Jackson, third address of the Prosecution to the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg, July 26, 1946, in R. H. Jackson, *Staat und Moral*, Nymphenburger Verlagshandlung, Munich 1946, p. 107.

96 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 39.

97 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 130-200, esp. p. 195: "De facto *the Prosecution acted as one of the top occupation authorities*."

98 Also A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 91; J. Weber, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 18(48) (1968) pp. 3-31, here p. 11.

99 M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 20.

100 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 149.

101 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 158, 189ff.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 41f., 59, 61; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 47ff., describes the effect of a threat of extradition on Friedrich Wilhelm Gaus, formerly the Chief of the Legal Department of the Foreign Ministry, Ribbentrop's right-hand man. In the face of this threat the frightened Gaus invented the most dreadful cock-and-bull stories in his attempts to incriminate Ribbentrop and thus to pull his own head out of the noose, which he in fact succeeded in doing. Cf. also F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 172; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 96; cf. also the interesting statements of R. von Weizsäcker, former president of Germany, in his biography *Vier Zeiten. Erinnerungen*, Siedler, Berlin 1997, p. 125f., who co-defended his father Ernst von Weizsäcker at the IMT.

102 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 189; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 35.

103 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. XXIV; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 171, 183.

104 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 191, 198; R. Aschenauer, *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wissenschaft, Munich 1951, p. 34; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note

and synchronized translations;[107] arbitrary refusal to hear evidence,[108] confiscation of documents[109] and the refusal to grant the defense access to documents;[110] as well as to the systematic obstruction of the defense by the prosecution[111] such as, for example, making it impossible for the defense to travel abroad in order to locate defense witnesses,[112] or censoring their mail.[113] We know of professional witnesses who had been interned in concentration camps for severe crimes.[114] Last but not least, we know of verdicts flying crassly in the face of what the evidence demanded,[115] and justified with "*arguments unrivalled in their crudity*."[116]

When the American attorney E. J. Caroll was prevented from acting as defense counsel in the Krupp case, he sent a letter of protest to General Clay criticizing the IMT trials for, among other things, lengthy and inhumane detention awaiting trial; the withholding of documents by the prosecution and the Court, hearsay evidence, the random nature of documentary evidence, the suppression of witnesses for the defense, and the mandatory presence of members of the prosecution at any discussions held with witnesses; the disappearance of exonerating evidence; the confiscation of property; testimony under duress; and the intimidation of witnesses.[117]

Irving calls the manner in which the IMT prosecution conducted interrogations "*Gestapo methods*".[118] The prisoners, cut off as they were from the rest of the world and suffering from hunger and cold, were not granted any medical care for injuries they had sustained through abuse by their captors,[119] and even their defense counsels ran the risk of being arrested if they insisted on the rights they might have expected in legal trials – as it happened, for example, to the defense counsel of von Neurath,[120] or to all the defense attorneys in the Krupp Trial.[121] As far as the incriminating testimony provided by former inmates is concerned, Aschenauer detects significant parallels between the concentration camp trials conducted by the USA in Dachau on the one hand, and the trial of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office in Nuremberg on the other, since in both cases the testi-

27), pp. 63, 78, 80; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 85f., 88f; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 42f., 46.

105 Aside from note 44 ('Affidavit'), cf. also the account of a distorted, not to say a downright forged affidavit regarding B. von Richthofen, in Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 56), p. 89-92; also L. Rendulic, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 59ff.

106 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 193f.

107 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 179ff.

108 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 168f., 176f.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 82.

109 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 142, 148; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 18.

110 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 149, 175f.; R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 34f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 9ff.; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 35, 243.

111 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 149f., 189, 199f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 23, 27f.; Lautern is fair and also describes the advantages that the defense counsels enjoyed: free travel within the American Zone, army mail service privileges, the support of Occupation authorities in proceedings instituted against them by the Law Societies, some of which had an active dislike of attorneys who defended 'Nazis'; cf. pp. 22f.

112 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 196.

113 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. XXIV.

114 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 191; R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 32f.; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 89ff.

115 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 178.

116 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 185.

117 F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 32ff.

118 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 37. In this context M. Lautern mentions second-degree interrogations, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 41; W. Maser terms the interrogations aggressive and harsh: *Nürnberg – Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977, p. 127.

119 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 59; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 38ff.

120 For 6 weeks! D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 80.

121 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 172f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 51ff.; one case in the IG-Farben-Trial is described on pp. 60ff.

mony was provided by the same criminal "*professional witnesses*".[122] And of course the VVN's threats and intimidation of former fellow inmates to prevent exonerating testimony were also not lacking in the IMT trials.[123]

Opinions regarding abuse and torture during the IMT trials are divided. Whereas Irving acknowledges them in the form of constant harassment and minor maltreatment,[124] von Knieriem assumes that "*apparently*" there were none.[125] We do know, however, of the severe abuse of J. Streicher, which he described during his interrogation before the IMT.[126] His account about having been tortured was stricken from the protocol at the request of the prosecution.[127] Lautern reports the torture of SS-Gruppenführer Petri,[128] and in his last records O. Pohl told of the maltreatment of Standartenführer Maurer.[129] Mark Weber details a number of additional cases of abuse.[130] This suggests that the main defendants who received much public attention suffered only a lesser degree of physical abuse, while those who received less publicity also risked abuse in Nuremberg if they were not quick enough to cooperate.

The investigating committees mentioned in Section 3.3.1.1. resulted in the revision of some of the verdicts handed down by the IMT and its successor tribunals. In these cases the German Federal government insisted on greater leniency – the result of rearmament following the Korea crisis.[131]

3.3.1.6. The Consequences of Allied Post-War Trials

The American trials in Dachau and the similar trials conducted by the other Allies allegedly proved the atrocities committed in the concentration camps and in eastern Europe. The SS and Waffen-SS have been deemed criminal organizations ever since, even if for example the German courts do not treat their members as criminals, but this may be only due to the necessity to avoid illegal retroactive application of new laws. The IMT itself reinforced this assessment through the repeated presentation of 'evidence' largely obtained in the aforementioned trials.

The best summary of the consequences of the evidence presented to the IMT may be found in the memoirs of H. Fritzsche. All the main defendants of Nuremberg insisted that prior to the IMT proceedings they had not known of any mass murder of the Jews.[132] After the screening of a dubious film about the concentration camp Dachau and other camps had achieved the desired psychological effect, but had failed to convince completely, the testimonies of R. Höß and O. Ohlendorf finally persuaded most of the accused to accept the mass murder as fact.[133] The murder of the Jews, which was ultimately accepted as proven by most of the accused, affected the defense and the accused and

[122] R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 32.
[123] F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 85.
[124] D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 59ff.
[125] A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 158.
[126] *Times*, London, April 27, 1946. Thanks is due to Prof. R. Faurisson for this reference. Cf. H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 166.
[127] International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, (*IMT*), Nuremberg 1947, v. XII, p. 398.
[128] M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 45.
[129] U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 37.
[130] M. Weber, *JHR* 12(2) (1992) pp. 167-213, regarding J. Aschenbrenner, F. Sauckel, H. Frank, A. Eigruber, J. Kramer etc (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/2/Weber167-213.html).
[131] R. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 97, 130ff.; R. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, p. 165; R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 697; T. A. Schwartz, *op. cit.* (note 69).
[132] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 688-689; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 113ff. Incidentally, Göring insisted until his death that this allegation was untrue, p. 118; cf. also *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. IX, p. 618.
[133] H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 87. It is unknown whether Ohlendorf was treated like Höß or Pohl, but in his case even an almost undetectable, 'gentler' psychological treatment may have sufficed.

even the fate of the entire nation like a paralyzing curse, since now no one dared still object.[134] Nevertheless the accused were left with the impression that the investigative requirements had not been met:

"*The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated.*"[135]

The fact that the publication *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* regards the IMT as a fair trial sincerely striving for justice, whose only fault was to be found in its legal foundation, will not surprise anyone familiar with the leftist, partial *Institut für Zeitgeschichte,* the body publishing that periodical.[136]

3.3.2. Trials 'Under the Rule of Law'

The basic treaty establishing the partial sovereignty of the Federal Republic of Germany decreed that the verdicts of the IMT were final and binding for all official and judicial authorities of the Federal Republic.[137] The establishment considers this a handicap, since due to the demands of the Korea Crisis the United States released most of those they had convicted in their post-war trials in fairly short order, with the German justice system missing out on the pleasure of re-charging them even in light of new evidence.[138] But one might also consider the decree to be a handicap in the sense that, through Article 7 of the Treaty, the Allies effectively placed the view of history resulting from their post-war judicial conclusions and verdicts beyond revision even for German courts.

Regarding the significance of witness testimony to the verdicts in trials particularly in the Federal Republic of Germany and Israel, it must first be pointed out that the view of history as the IMT established it with regard to the Holocaust is generally considered to be self-evident and true today. The question of how great a role the transition treaty played in this remains open. Thus, motions to take evidence – particularly material evidence regarding the refutation or even the examination of this 'truth', or to question its self-evidence – are refused sight-unseen by the Courts, especially in Germany. These motions to hear evidence are dismissed as mere tactics intended to delay the trial.[139] Anyone who nevertheless insists publicly on his dissenting claims, *i.e.*, beliefs in, or points out technical and scientific counter-arguments, soon finds himself the object of prosecution for slander of the Jews, disparagement of the memory of persons deceased, hate-mongering, or incitement to hatred.[140] Since 1985 this is even considered an offense so grave that proceedings are brought directly by the Public Prosecutors' Departments even without a prior report or complaint by someone considering himself slandered.[141] The only thing anyone will achieve by speaking out in court against the self-evident 'truth' will be to receive an all the more severe sentence for stubborn lying and lack of repentance, and his arguments will be ignored. This insurmountable and blindly dogmatic persecution of dissenting viewpoints hobbles any and all research deviating in content from the officially sanctioned view. [142] But let us take a look at some examples afforded by Israel

---

[134] H. Springer, *ibid.*, pp. 101, 112f.
[135] *Ibid.*, p. 119.
[136] L. Gruchmann, *VfZ* 16 (1968) pp. 385-389, here p. 386.
[137] "*Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen, 26. 5. 1952*", *Bundesgesetzblatt* (*BGBl*) II (1955) pp. 405f.
[138] *E.g.*, A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 130ff., 138f.
[139] The *Bundesgerichtshof* [German Federal Supreme Court] has confirmed the legality of such measures: Ref. 1 StR 193/93.
[140] §§130, 131, 185, 189 German Criminal Code.
[141] For the amendment of §194 Sect. 2 German Criminal Code, cf. *BGBl* I (1985) p. 965.
[142] Thus the opinion of some German historians as A. Plack, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993, pp. 308ff.; H. Diwald, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990, p. 70; E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 308; J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations

and the Federal Republic of Germany, to see in what sort of setting the trials of supposed violent National Socialist criminals took and continues to take place in countries calling themselves modern western-styled democracies under the rule of law.

3.3.2.1. The Investigations

The dubious starting point of many investigations – whether shortly after the war, or sometimes even today – are conclusions that were drawn in the course of Allied post-war trials, in judicial opinions, in witness statements, confessions of perpetrators, or other documents at the disposal of the investigating bodies.[143ff.] It is also cause for concern to consider how the rules of procedure were circumvented in order to facilitate the prosecution of Germans who were merely *suspected* of having committed crimes. Until 1951, the German justice system was permitted by the laws of the Allied Control Council to deal only with crimes committed by Germans against other Germans or stateless persons.[146] But even after partial sovereignty had been attained in 1955, certain circles were not satisfied with the scope of the German justice system's investigative activities and results. Rückerl explains this dissatisfying condition with the fact that under existing laws, Public Prosecutors' Offices can take action only when a supposed criminal is resident in their region or when the crime was committed in their sphere of responsibility. Since the putative National Socialist crimes are predominantly said to have been committed abroad and frequently by person or persons unknown, there was no investigation at all in many cases.[147]

In 1958, in order to get around this obstacle, the Ministers of Justice of the Federal German states established the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* [State Administration of Justice, Central Office for Investigation of National Socialist Crimes] in Ludwigsburg, to circumvent the above regulations and conduct worldwide researches in the form of preliminary investigations to determine where which crimes might have been committed in the name of Germany, and by whom – an act that is unique in the history of law and justice.[148] To this day this Central Office continues to draw on all possible sources (archives, witness statements, court documents, books, accounts of personal experience, movies, press releases) to obtain information on crimes supposedly committed abroad by Germans under the National Socialist regime. When the Central Office believes that sufficient evidence has been found against certain suspects, it passes its findings on to the appropriate Public Prosecutors' Offices which then proceed to initiate the standard investigations.

After refusing for years to examine and make use of the archives of the Eastern Bloc,[149] the Federal German government finally overcame its reluctance in the wake of the 1964 Auschwitz Trial, and appealed to all nations of the world to make as much documentation about National Socialist crimes available to Germany as possible. Some parties even demanded that a European Legal

---

Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, p. 24: "*In contrast to the spirit and letter of "freedom of research" as proclaimed under the German Basic Law, it is, unfortunately, advisable today to have many passages of a historiographical text revised for 'criminal content' prior to publication—an almost disgraceful situation.*"

143 Cf. A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 83f., 88.

144 A. Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978, pp. 39f., 43ff., regarding Treblinka Trial cf. pp. 43ff., regarding Chelmno cf. p. 243.

145 Regarding the Auschwitz Trial: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, pp. 67f., 132.

146 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 107f., 124. For the scope of these trials and the problems involved, cf. M. Broszat, *VfZ* 29 (1981) pp. 477-544.

147 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 128.

148 E. Schüle, *VfZ* 9 (1962) pp. 440-443; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 142ff.

149 As late as 1962, when the German Democratic Republic (East Germany) made its general offer to provide incriminating evidence regarding National Socialist criminals, the Federal Republic (West Germany) decried this as a propaganda campaign intended to discredit the Federal Republic. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 159.

Commission should be set up expressly and exclusively to prosecute supposed National Socialist criminals.[150] This appeal by West Germany caused East Germany, for example, to declare that it had sufficient incriminating material in its archives to prosecute hundreds of thousands.[151] Aside from these eastern European sources, the western archives (including especially those in Israel) as well as the standard Holocaust literature and inmates' organizations are the chief sources of the material collected by the Head Office.[152] S. Wiesenthal[153] and H. Langbein, a former inmate, have been particularly assiduous in providing material. The *Schwurgericht* [jury court] of Frankfurt even certified to the latter that he had played an especially important part in the preparations for the Auschwitz Trial and its execution,[154] and on the occasion of Langbein's presence at the examination of a witness the Public Prosecutor went so far as to thank him openly for his assistance.[155]

But what is of key importance is the fact that, as has been proven now in five separate cases, the Central Office or the Public Prosecutors' Offices compiled so-called Criminals' Dossiers which they made available to all potential witnesses, as well as to domestic and foreign investigative bodies, for the purpose of further dissemination to witnesses. In these Dossiers all supposed perpetrators are listed along with their photographs both of today and from National Socialist times, and a description of the crimes imputed to them – as well as such crimes which *may* have taken place but for which witnesses and clues to the identity of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other crimes which may be missing from the Dossier.[156] It is clear that under such circumstances the memory of these witnesses was 'refreshed', *i.e.*, distorted. Thus, subsequent testimonies and especially the identifications of the alleged perpetrators in court are a farce.[157] And finally, Rückerl[158] and Henkys[159] report that due to new findings that had come to the attention of the investigating authorities, or due to discrepancies between witness testimony and the beliefs of the investigating authorities, the witnesses were questioned over and over again. It would not be surprising if this fact by itself already resulted in a sort of 'streamlining' of testimony. In this context Rückerl points to cases of manipulation of witnesses by investigating authorities as well as by private re-

[150] W. Maihofer, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 15(12) (1965) pp. 3-14, here p. 14.
[151] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 169f.
[152] A. Rückerl, *ibid.*, p. 158; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 25, 43f., 57; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 44.
[153] Cf. his confessions regarding 'Nazi'-hunting in *Recht, nicht Rache*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1991.
[154] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, v. 2, p. 858.
[155] H. Langbein, *ibid.*, v. 1, pp. 31f.; Langbein even searched for witnesses per newspaper ad: R. Hirsch, *Um die Endlösung*, Greifenverlag, Rudolstadt 1982, p. 122; cf. H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa-Verlag, Vienna 1987, p. 554.
[156] Case 1 is the Sachsenhausen Trial. The entire witness dossier is available in copy form: letter of the Chief of the North Rhine-Westphalian Central Office for Investigation of National Socialist Mass Crimes in Concentration Camps, held by the Chief Public Prosecutor in Cologne, Dr. H. Gierlich, Ref. 24 AR 1/62 (Z); Case 2 is described without mention of the trial, by J. Rieger: Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen"*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich 3, Bochum 1982, p. 16; Case 3, regarding the Sobibor Trial, is described by F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 213f., based on *National Zeitung*, Sept. 30, 1960, pp. 3ff.; Case 4, regarding the Majdanek Trial, is set out in *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, 7 (1977) pp. 9f.; cf. W. Stäglich, *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978, p. 14; W. Stäglich, *JHR* 3(2) (1981) pp. 249-281 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/3/Staeglich247-281.html); for Case 5, in the trial of G. Weise, see R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, Türmer, Berg 1991, p. 63.
[157] Cf. the 'identification' farces enacted by witnesses, in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 151, 168, 176, 471; F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 164, 213; H. Lichtenstein, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979, pp. 68, 82.
[158] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), p. 88.
[159] R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; cf. also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 69.

cords centers – while of course considering these cases to be exceptions to the rule.[160] The frequently very difficult investigations resulted in the accused persons being detained, awaiting trial, for three to five years and sometimes even longer, which can contribute to the emotional attrition of the accused and which the European Court is not alone in condemning as a violation of human rights.[161]

It must be noted that both Rückerl[162] and Henkys[163] considered it a necessity that politically particularly reliable personnel were employed for the first few decades of these special investigations, since many employees and officials might have been biased due to their own activities during National Socialist times. It is safe to assume that only such persons were employed as had never even dreamed of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically persuaded and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk:

> "*The witness* [Barth[164]] *hesitates,* […] *suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown.* […] *Before leaving the witness stand he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had 'blackmailed' him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had 'been rather tough with him', which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort.* [sic!]"[165]

All in all, the Central Office seems to regard itself more as an institute for historical research operating with unconventional methods than as an office for criminal prosecution: Rückerl, in any case, considers its findings historical facts.[166] Steinbach even suggests that in the future, after the end of the NSG trials, the Central Office ought to be turned into an institute for historical research,[167] which apparently is the plan of German politicians, too.[168]

An interview with a former SS-man, however, revealed that probably not even this task of historical research is performed properly. According to this interview it seems that the members of the Central Office *never* try to find out what really happened, but are only interested in information about crimes and alleged criminals.[169] This procedure must inflate the crimes and can only hide the truth.

3.3.2.2. Judges and Prosecuting Attorneys

For the alleged major crime categories of the Third Reich (*Einsatzgruppen,* concentration camps and other camps), the trials of individual persons were supplemented by a mammoth trial conducted at a central location, to which dozens of accused and sometimes hundreds of witnesses were summoned.[170] Although this was a financial and technical necessity, it was nevertheless inevitable that

---

[160] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 256.

[161] For ex., cf. the time spent awaiting trial in the Auschwitz Trial, Frankfurt, in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 15f.; regarding the decision of the European Court: J. G. Burg, *NS-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, G. Fischer, Munich 1968, p. 187; cf. also R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 265.

[162] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 163f.

[163] R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 210.

[164] H. Barth was convicted in an East German show trial in 1983 for his participation in the events in Lidice and Oradour-sur-Glane; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88).

[165] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 52, cf. also p. 55.

[166] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 33.

[167] J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 35f., 207.

[168] "*In Ludwigsburg werden weiter Nazi-Verbrechen aufgeklärt*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (*FAZ*), June 14, 1997, p. 5.

[169] G. Rudolf, "*Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch*", *op. cit.* (note 17).

[170] Cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 263ff. In the Auschwitz Trial, for ex., there were 23 defendants and more than

the question of the individual guilt of each defendant would perforce be drowned out. In the face of such a deluge of evidence and information, neither the defense nor the prosecution, neither judge nor jury can keep track of everything for years on end.[171]

Even though there has been much emphasis on the point that it cannot be the task of the Court to dabble in historiography, Rückerl stresses that particularly the trials concerned with the alleged National Socialist extermination camps are of historical relevance and that the elucidation of historical events frequently took center-stage in those trials.[172] No secret is made of the fact that the 'historical' findings of these investigations make up the chief pillars on which contemporary historiography has based its research.[173] Steinbach even states that it is unique in the history of historiography for this area of inquiry to have been left up to non-historians, *i.e.*, prosecuting attorneys and judges, and that this chapter is therefore the best-researched in German history.[174]

And indeed the courts are superior to historians in one respect, namely in the obtainment of witness testimony. Rückerl notes correctly that unlike historians, investigators and judges in criminal trials are able, thanks to the apparatus of state, to obtain a great many statements from witnesses and to probe them for the truth by means of questioning, *i.e.*, interrogation.[175] But whether these statements, on which such fateful decisions hinge, are true – this is something that is far more difficult to determine. Bader and Henkys suggest that this would be possible only if the Court were allowed to exert physical force, which is prohibited in a state under the rule of law.[176] It is rather amazing to find that in our times there actually are German adults who believe that force can ascertain the truth. Tuchel limits the historical usability of legal findings to those that are based on good and complete legal research.[177] But *who* assesses quality and completeness, and by which criteria?

The most prominent example of the NSG trials is the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. Contrary to the claims of the then Presiding Judge, this trial is generally regarded as the epitome of historical trials.[178] Thus it is not surprising that the only expert reports which the Court commissioned to elucidate the issue were historical reports about the National Socialist regime in general and about the persecution of the Jews in particular,[179] but no criminological reports about the evidence for the supposed and alleged deeds of the defendants.[180] How two-faced, therefore, of the Federal Supreme Court to have quashed the acquittal resulting from one particular NSG trial – giving for its decision the reason that the Court allegedly had done nothing to determine whether the crime had even taken

350 witnesses: cf. H. Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966, pp. 13, 23.

171 H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 12f., 143ff.

172 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 7, 17ff., 22ff., 90ff., 254ff.; also R. M. W. Kempner in R. Vogel (ed.), *Ein Weg aus der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1969, p. 216; also in H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 7.

173 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 260f., 324; cf. also M. Broszat's preface in A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144); also H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 12; cf. W. Scheffler, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 123ff.

174 P. Steinbach in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, pp. 25, 35.

175 A. Rückerl, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 72.

176 K. S. Bader, in K. Forster (ed.), *Möglichkeiten und Grenzen für die Bewältigung historischer und politischer Schuld in Strafprozessen*, Studien und Berichte der katholischen Akademie in Bayern, no. 19, Echter-Verlag, Würzburg 1962, p. 126; quoted in R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 220.

177 J. Tuchel, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 143.

178 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 18; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 7.

179 Regarding the Auschwitz Trial, cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 82f. For these historical expert reports, see H. Buchheim, M. Broszat, H.-A. Jacobsen, H. Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 vols., Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964; regarding Sobibor: A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 87, 90ff.; regarding Treblinka: *ibid.*, p. 82; regarding Majdanek: H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 30.

180 The Frankfurt *Schwurgericht* [jury court] admits this frankly in its Reasons for Sentence, cf. Rüter, *op. cit.* (note 3); A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 214f., claims that aside from visits to the sites of the crimes only documentary and material evidence is used.

place![181] But this is precisely what the courts entrusted with the NSG trials *never* do in the only reliable way available, namely non-historical, *i.e.*, technical, scientific, and forensic expert reports. Yet the Federal Supreme Court clearly is not bothered by this when the result is a conviction rather than an acquittal.

Another element for concern is the fact that in these large-scale, well-publicized NSG trials, both the prosecution and the witnesses produced a show-trial-style, graphic overall impression of the alleged horrors of the Holocaust.[182] This contributed nothing to the establishment of truth regarding the charges brought against the accused, instead it added to the Court bias against them. Rückerl explains that graphic presentation of the gruesome context within which the alleged crime was committed serves to increase the severity of the sentence.[183] Bader comments:

> "*Trials which are conducted in order to furnish evidence for historians are evil trials and represent a sinister approach to show-trials.*"[184]

The Court's value judgment of the evidence is also significant. Rückerl reports that it is practically impossible to find a suspect guilty on the sole basis of documentary evidence, so that especially with the increasing time span separating fact from trial it is almost always necessary to fall back on witness testimony even though its unreliable nature is clear, and particularly so in these NSG trials.[185] He states further that the conviction of an accused on the strength of the testimony of only one witness is questionable due to the possibility of error on the part of the witness, but that several witnesses, all giving incriminating testimony, would convince the Court.[186] This is reminiscent of the trial technique sometimes used in ancient times, where it was the number of witnesses rather than the quality of the evidence they gave that decided someone's guilt or innocence.[187] It is a particular point for concern that the courts, due to their lack of proper evidence, are increasingly accepting hearsay testimony,[188] even though it is generally acknowledged that this type of evidence is worthless and that it is extremely dangerous to rely on it, since doing so practically *ensures* a miscarriage of justice.[189]

The external conditions surrounding such trials also violated the judicial standards of a state under the rule of law. For example, Laternser criticizes filming and photographing in the courtroom, which was (unlawfully) permitted during the Auschwitz Trial and resulted in the defendants being besieged much like lions in a zoo.[190] During their statements the defense or the defendants were subjected to insults and even threats from courtroom spectators without any intervention from the

---

[181] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 117f., on a verdict of the District Court of Bielefeld, Ref. Ks 45 Js 32/64, regarding the evacuation of the Wladimir-Wolynsk ghetto. The Federal Supreme Court commented that even where several suspects as well as unrefuted exonerating defense evidence exist, the Court can still find the defendant guilty!

[182] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 34f.; Rückerl considers this absolutely necessary: *NS-Prozesse*, *Op. cit.* (note 131), p. 32; P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 26; in the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem the corresponding witnesses were officially known as "*witnesses-of-Jewish-suffering*": H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990, p. 335, cf. pp. 355ff.; cf. also F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 235ff.

[183] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 328.

[184] K. S. Bader, *op. cit.* (note 176), p. 219.

[185] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 249; *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 34; *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 27, 29, 31.

[186] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 257; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 49.

[187] Cf. Salzburg District Court judge Dr. F. Schmidbauer's letter-to-the-editor in *Profil*, 17/91; the author thanks W. Lüftl for this reference.

[188] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 29, 151f., 171.

[189] E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 189; R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), v. 2, pp. 178ff. Unfortunately, unlike under Anglo-Saxon law, hearsay evidence is admissible in German courts!

[190] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 39; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 141; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 29.

Court;[191] that the accused were subjected to insults from the prosecutors and witnesses and even to disparagement by the judges;[192] that the prosecution participated in an exhibit held in the *Paulskirche* [Church of St. Paul, an important national memorial of Germany] during the trial and at which the accused were 'convicted', complete with their photos, life history and details of their alleged crimes.[193]

Prosecutor Helge Grabitz reports that in the face of the horrible events described by the witnesses it was next to impossible for judges and prosecutors alike to remain objective and that they sometimes even declared themselves to be biased since they felt rage, shame or despair.[194] This bias – or "*interest*", as it is called – became particularly evident when the Jury Court of Frankfurt in charge with the Auschwitz case visited the site of the alleged crime. Grabitz comments:

> "*When the trial moves out of the courtroom and to the site of the crime, a profound sense of consternation predominates.*"[195]

This is vividly reminiscent of those Auschwitz pilgrims who shuffle through the camp with heads bowed, who pray before a *hot-air delousing* chamber, in which the prisoners' clothes were fumigated, in memory of the victims they, albeit mistakenly, believe to have been murdered therein. To truly honor the dead, a cursory attempt to find out to which use these buildings and facilities were really put should be done. Instead of explaining the true purpose for *all* buildings and camp centers by the experts, the courts used these opportunities only in order to increase their dismay.

If Laternser is correct, then it is also a point for concern that the prosecution in the Auschwitz Trial failed to comply with its duty (§160 of the Code of Criminal Procedure) to also search for evidence that would exonerate the accused.[196] Chief prosecutor Grabitz's comment regarding the responsibility of the prosecution in cases where a defendant plays down or denies the crimes he is charged with is rather revealing in this instance:

> "*It is the task of the prosecution to refute these claims of the accused by bringing convincing evidence, especially eyewitness testimony.*"[197]

Despite claims to the contrary, most of the prosecutors were indeed concerned solely with incriminating the accused. Thus, these trials came to be more and more like Anglo-Saxon trials, in which the prosecution concerns itself only with proving guilt, and not with attempting to establish innocence.

The means available to investigative authorities (described in Section 3.3.2.1.) to conduct investigative proceedings against future accused for many years and with the support of several hundreds of experts, all the governments in question, and any and all archives they may need,[198] result in an inequality of resources between prosecution and defense that is similar in scope to that characterizing the Allied post-war trials. Arendt ascertained this inequality of resources, analogous to the IMT, for the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem.[199]

Once someone accused of NSG crimes has been convicted, he has next to no chance to prove his innocence through an appeal or a retrial. Whereas retrials were not uncommon shortly after the war,

---

[191] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 15, 30f., 80.
[192] H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 29, 35f., 52f., 56f., 59, 154f.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 62, 135, 266, 270, 281, 383.
[193] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 94ff., 417ff.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 383.
[194] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986, p. 11; cf. also H. Grabitz, *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87) pp. 244-258.
[195] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse ...*, *op. cit.* (note 194), p. 18, cf. pp. 149ff.
[196] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 32; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 249, disagrees.
[197] H. Grabitz, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 86.
[198] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 242f., 262f.
[199] H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 182), pp. 352f.

they are almost always refused today.[200] Oppitz suggests that the reason for this is that courts today regard eyewitness testimony in a much more critical light than they did right after the war, which means that miscarriages of justice have become far less likely.[201] We shall see to which extent this is in fact so.

3.3.2.3. Defense Counsels

Trial reports written by defense counsels in NSG trials are few and far between, since those few counsels who are willing to assume the defense in such trials tend to be more than fed up with the trouble they incur through their involvement with the trial *per se*. As a rule they therefore avoid the further trouble that would be theirs in the event of a publication. Also, for a self-employed lawyer it is very difficult to come up with the time and money necessary to write a book, not to mention that it is next to impossible to find a publisher for such a book. H. Laternser, who was himself convinced that the Holocaust story is fundamentally correct,[202] is the only attorney to date to publish a detailed account of this kind. Since the trial in question drew a great deal of public interest, it was even possible to find an establishment publisher for the book. Laternser's expositions also hold true more or less for all other NSG trials, whose general conditions have been discussed in less mainstream publications.[203] Laternser, who already served as defense counsel during the IMT trials, describes the atmosphere pervading the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt as follows:

> "*In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz Trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.*"[204]

One point of criticism of this trial which he cites from the perspective of the defense is that hardly any prosecutors and members of the press were present during the summation of the defense. In other words, there was no interest in a balanced view of the matter.[205] He further criticizes that the defense was severely restricted in its questioning of witnesses and that their motions to hear evidence were suppressed, not granted, or refused without reason.[206] The defense was also not granted access to the audio-taped records of witness testimony.[207] Reviewing and summarizing the many eyewitness statements was thus quite impossible for the defense. The fact that even this judicial straitjacket was not tight enough for some is revealed by Rückerl, who complains that the trials took too long, allegedly because of the ever-increasing deluge of evidence introduced by the defense,[208] and Lichtenstein claims, in the same vein, that the defense did not have sufficient restrictions put on it.[209]

A telling factor was the reaction of the Court and the public in the case where an attorney dared approach the witnesses whom the prosecution authorities had located, and questioned these witnesses prior to the trial without identifying himself as defense counsel. In Court it later turned out that the statements of these witnesses, which had been inconsistent and contradictory before the trial, were now brought into mutual accord and had been purged of their most unbelievable ele-

---

[200] U.-D. Oppitz, *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, pub. by auth., Ulm 1979, pp. 63ff., 327ff.
[201] U.-D. Oppitz, *ibid.*, pp. 230ff.
[202] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 12f.
[203] Cf. H. Laternser, *ibid.*, also, *e.g.*, E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Preussisch Oldendorf 1971; F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), esp. v. 4, pp. 198ff.
[204] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 28, cf. also p. 32.
[205] *Ibid.*, p. 57.
[206] *Ibid.*, pp. 37, 40f., 46ff., 61, 112, 117 etc.
[207] *Ibid.*, pp. 46ff., 146f.
[208] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), p. 270.
[209] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 113, quoting the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of March 31, 1979.

ments.[210] The public condemned the attorney in question for his investigations, and the chief witness nations, Poland and Israel, banned him from entering their respective countries in the future.[211]

It is further food for thought that defense attorneys in NSG trials are exposed to public attacks which at times go as far as physical assault and professional disciplinary hearings or even criminal prosecution, *should they ask for or try to present evidence that challenges the self-evidentness of the Holocaust.*[212]

Thus it is not surprising that many defense counsels, appointed to the case by the Court, take themselves to their task with great reluctance originating with ideological reservations or with fear of harm to their reputation, and prefer to cooperate with the judge or even with the prosecution rather than represent their clients effectively, and even consider resigning their appointment under the pressure of media campaigns.[213] This resulted in the failure of any joint strategy on the part of the various defense attorneys, who instead even turned on each other at times.[214] In one case it has been proven that this went so far as to prompt one such appointed defense attorney to advise his client to try to obtain leniency from the Court by making false confessions of guilt, which the defendant did in fact proceed to do.[215] Similar strategies are recommended to the defense by third parties, as the defendants' insistence on their innocence, which no one is willing to believe, seems pathetic and cowardly to the public.[216]

In reading Laternser's trial documentation one notices that he never comments critically on the fact that no material evidence was ever brought with regard to victims, murder weapons or the site of the crime, and that eyewitness testimony was also not subjected to any expert critical analysis. In this respect Laternser follows in the traditional footsteps of other defense counsels of the IMT and the Federal German trials, none of whom harbored any doubts as to the factuality of the various Holocaust stories until just recently. It thus never so much as occurred to them to demand proof of the crime prior to negotiations about the guilt of the accused, as is the standard course of procedure in any court case relating to normal murders and even to trivialities such as traffic accidents. Laternser also fails to critically address the practice of keeping the accused in custody for many years, sometimes for more than five years in detention awaiting trial, thus subjecting them to psychological attrition that persuades almost any accused person to cooperate with the Court and the prosecution to some extent if only doing so will serve to make his own fate more bearable.

And finally, as an aside it should be noted that Eichmann's defense counsel was not permitted to speak with his client privately, and that he was not granted access to the transcripts of Eichmann's interrogations[217] – once again, methods reminiscent of the International Military Tribunal.

---

[210] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, *op. cit.* (note 156), pp. 15f., re attorney Ludwig Bock

[211] *Ibid.*, pp. 15f.; also H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 89; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), p. 15.

[212] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 70f., 89, 97f. regarding attorney L. Bock; in 1999, Attorney at Law Ludwig Bock was sentenced to pay DM 10,000 ($5,000), because in a trial against the Revisionist Günter Deckert (see G. Anntohn, H. Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; online: vho.org/D/Deckert), he dared to ask for the 'wrong' evidence, cf. Rudi Zornig, *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 208 (online: vho.org\VffG\1999\2\Zornig208.html); in 2002, Attorney at Law Jürgen Rieger was sentenced for "*stirring up the people*" for having asked a Hamburg Court to hear expert witness Germar Rudolf, this author, on the gas chambers of Auschwitz; German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539

[213] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 383.

[214] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 76ff.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 86, 99.

[215] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 81.

[216] *E.g.*, E. Bonhoeffer, *Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Kiefel, Wuppertal 1965, pp. 52f.

[217] F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 239f.

3.3.2.4. Witnesses

3.3.2.4.1. Witnesses for the Prosecution

Rückerl, Henkys and Langbein[218] are well aware that eyewitness testimony is unreliable not only due to the natural forgetting process and to bias, but also because things heard or seen in the reports of third parties or in the media frequently become internalized and regarded as personal experiences. It is almost impossible for courts to differentiate between personal and second-hand experiences in eyewitness testimony.

On the one hand, Rückerl and Henkys[218] write that the misery of camp life dulled the inmates' ability to absorb the events around them, which explains faulty testimony and makes it not only excusable, but in fact even more credible than it would otherwise have been.[219] On the other hand they suggest that particularly horrible and thus indelibly impressive events may be retained unchanged in an inmate's memory like a photograph for 30 years and more, thus making highly detailed eyewitness testimony credible.[220] Even if this theory should be correct, the question remains: how is a court to differentiate between photographically precise memories and testimony that has been unconsciously warped by time and external influences?

Elisabeth Loftus takes the opposite position, *particularly* in the context of Holocaust witnesses: of all the categories of witnesses, she says, these are the most unbelievable, due to the world-wide media exploitation and the emotionally highly charged mood characterizing the topic of the Holocaust.[221] Admittedly, she has held this view only since attending the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem, where the scales fell from her eyes. In the end, this trial produced a verdict of not guilty, since the unreliable nature of *all* the witnesses for the prosecution had become too apparent[222] – and this included witnesses who had given similar testimony two decades earlier in two Treblinka trials in Germany, where they had been deemed credible and had helped to decide the outcomes of these trials.[223]

In many German trials experts on the credibility of witnesses had concluded that, on the whole, said credibility was intact even after 30 years, at least where the heart of the testimony was concerned. Oppitz believes that in the future, motions to examine credibility should be refused on grounds of self-evidence.[224] Since Rückerl feels that only vagueness and inconsistency are the hallmarks of quality in eyewitness testimony,[225] it is not surprising that there is a general tendency to demand that the scrutiny of incriminating eyewitness testimony pertaining to the Holocaust be condemned as reprehensible practice.[226] It has also been noted that in the face of the paralyzing horror

---

[218] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 26f.; *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 88f.; *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 251ff.; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 209f.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 334ff., 544f.

[219] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), v. 1, pp. 146ff., comment rightly that an overly detailed account is perforce unbelievable, since no witness can remember everything in precise detail, least of all after such a long time.

[220] On the one hand, H. Lichtenstein is practically in raves about the marvellous memory of the witnesses for the prosecution: *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 64f., 78, but on the other hand he considers contradictions in eyewitness testimony to be quite understandable, p. 75.

[221] E. Loftus, *op. cit.* (note 22); H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 64, 67, also recognizes the problem that results from the Jewish witnesses' role as victims.

[222] Cf. A. Neumaier's chapter, this volume.

[223] Cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 196ff.

[224] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 352.

[225] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 253; also the Court in the trial of G. Weise: R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), pp. 56, 59, 65, 75.

[226] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 253f., 257f., is very understanding of this bias; H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 182), pp. 338f., considers it an inhumane practice to question the veracity of the Holocaust witnesses, but deems it necessary and just to consider the accused guilty from the start – a thoroughly 'normal' attitude among our contemporaries; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 75, 99, 104; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 120; I. Müller-Münch, *Die*

which witnesses for the prosecution bring to vivid life in the courtroom, the Courts themselves appear to lose all their critical faculties where this testimony is concerned, and are prepared to regard the witnesses strictly as innocent, guileless and defenseless victims, even in the courtroom,[227] and there are even those who deem such stunned horror on the part of the Court and the public to be a necessity without which the suffering of the victims cannot be properly appreciated.[228] Grabitz explains that where "*victim witnesses*" are concerned, one must be especially empathic, understanding, and restrained in one's questions,[229] a sentiment which culminates in her comment:

"*As a human being one simply wants to take this witness into one's arms and to weep with him.*"[230]

But it did not take the Demjanjuk show trial to show that some of these witnesses are up to no good. Oppitz[231] demonstrated with a number of examples that even in the German courts there are both professional and vengeful witnesses which, however, are only rarely condemned for perjury, or which – as one may well suppose, in light of the German Courts' uncritical and credulous attitude towards Holocaust witnesses for the prosecution – were not even recognized as perjurers. Particularly dramatic cases include those where the defendants are accused by witnesses of having murdered certain persons who later turn out to be still alive, to never have existed in first place, or to have died long before the time of the NS regime.[232]

With reference to the Auschwitz Trial, Laternser reports something that goes for all NSG trials on the whole: foreign witnesses departed again immediately after testifying, making it impossible to call them to account later when it turned out that they had committed perjury. Neither the judges nor the prosecutors took any steps to examine or test the statements of witnesses for the prosecution. Any and all attempts by the defense to do so were "*nipped in the bud*",[233] since it would be wrong to persecute the victims of yesterday all over again today.[234] Lichtenstein gives an outraged account of one exceptional case where the prosecution as well as the Court condemned the eyewitness statements as fairy-tales.[235]

Grabitz distinguishes between three categories of Jewish witnesses:[236]

a) *Objective, matter-of-fact witnesses.* According to Grabitz these stand out for their detailed testimony regarding the character and conduct of those participating in the crime/s. Further, they often cite the memory of the sacrifices of their family or their people as their reason for feeling obliged to testify. What Grabitz fails to see here is that even an apparently unemotional, discriminating statement need not be true, and that the remembrance of the sacrifices of family and coreligionists is by no means a motivation inherently proof against a desire for vengeance.
b) *Jewish witnesses striving for objectivity and matter-of-factness.* Grabitz includes in this category those witnesses whose dreadful experiences make it difficult for them to maintain their composure; characteristics include crying fits and nervous breakdowns, but also bursts of invective expressed during or after testimony. In other words, Grabitz excuses the at times unobjective ac-

Frauen von Majdanek, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982, p. 156; E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 216), pp. 22f.

[227] The Majdanek Trial is a typical example of this; cf. I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), p. 142; also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 281.

[228] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 127.

[229] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse*..., *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 12ff., 78, 87.

[230] H. Grabitz, *ibid.*, p. 12.

[231] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 113, 239ff., 258, 350f.

[232] Cf. F. J. Scheidl's accounts of this: *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 198ff.; also Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, *op. cit.* (note 156).

[233] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 37f., 57f., 85, 157.

[234] Claimed in another trial, cf. Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), p. 19.

[235] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 113ff., 120.

[236] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse*..., *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 64-90.

counts of those witnesses on the grounds of the awful nature of their experiences. But what if the awful experiences attested to are not true? How is one to examine such testimony if the sympathy that the testimony inspires for these witnesses prohibits any questioning of their statements?

c) *Witnesses characterized by hatred.* According to Grabitz these project injustices they suffered onto innocent persons because they can no longer incriminate the actual guilty party, or magnify the guilt of someone present at the crime or injustice. By now it has been shown time and again that these "*hate witnesses*" are capable of the total fabrication of the crimes they allege, but this fact does not occur to Grabitz.

Public prosecutor Grabitz is probably in accord with most prosecutors, and with judges as well, when she states that her witness categories are a) credible, and thus not to be cross-examined, b) unreliable in parts, but also not to be cross-examined due to the witnesses' horrible experiences (which of course cannot but be true), and c) factually correct, but distorted with respect to the perpetrators. In other words, she sees no reason whatsoever to doubt the credibility of Jewish witnesses –

> "[…of] *these witnesses, who want to testify in order to bring the truth to light – why else would they have voluntarily come from abroad* […]."[237]

The height of naïveté, surely, by this prosecutor allegedly *seeking* truth!

The free rein that as a rule was granted the witnesses for the prosecution, and frequently not even restricted by the defense counsels,[238] no doubt did not contribute to the veracity of these witnesses. What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings the taking of verbatim transcripts is not required, meaning that the Court does not record eyewitness testimony exactly as it is given, neither in written form nor taped.[239] Until the end of the seventies the German Courts rather took a protocol of results, in which only the essential results of the trial were summarized. Accounts of witnesses as well as statements of defendants, lawyers and judges therefore cannot be reconstructed precisely if later evidence produces contradictions. At the end of the seventies even the duty to prepare a protocol of results was lifted for all higher Courts (District and Provincial High Courts). They only prepare pro forma protocols since. Regarding the statements of defendants and witnesses one can read therein only something like: "*The witness made statements about the matter*", or: "*The defendant filed a declaration*". Nothing occurs in those protocols about the content of the statements and declarations. Since trials against alleged NSG criminals are being held in higher instances right from their start because of the gravity of the alleged crime (which denies the defendants a second instance with a hearing of evidences), this leads to a situation where the Courts have absolutely free hand regarding the 'interpretation' of the statements of witnesses and defendants. This situation throws the gates wide open for untruths on the part of witnesses, but also for interpretations of statements against their actual wording by the Courts.[240] The media as well only publicize select portions of testimony, whose value as evidence is suspect from the start.[241]

---

[237] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

[238] In the Eichmann Trial, for ex., defense counsel R. Servatius declined to cross-examine the "*witnesses-of-Jewish-suffering*", see R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961, pp. 62f. (cf. note 182).

[239] The Frankfurt Auschwitz trial was an exception, as these procedings were taped, but exclusively for the judges. The defense did never get eacces to these tapes, nor did the prosecution.

[240] Cf. the report on the trial against G. Weise: R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), which shows how the Court judges the wording of a witness account against its actual content; in trials against revisionists, German Courts proceed rather similar, cf. G. Rudolf, "*Webfehler im Rechtsstaat*", *Staatsbriefe* 1/1996, pp. 4-8; reprint in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Webfehler.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/flaws.html).

[241] Unfortunately, H. Langbein's book *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 154), based on his own notes, also contains only those witness statements that he deems credible, v. 1, p. 15 – but even they seem unbelievable in places.

In several instances Oppitz and Rückerl have noted the influencing or prejudicing of witnesses by inmate organizations such as the covertly Communist VVN, the "*Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime*".[242] But what is considerably more serious than the aforementioned manipulation by the investigative authorities is the way in which the witnesses coming to the Federal Republic of Germany from the Eastern Bloc nations were checked out for their reliability and even put under massive pressure, both by eastern secret service organizations as well as by Ministries of Justice and of the Interior, and even during the trials by Embassies and Consulates. They were even escorted into the courtroom by public servants. Reliable Communists and such witnesses as were willing to incriminate the accused were usually the only ones to be granted permission to leave the eastern states.[243] B. Naumann called this *modus operandi* of the Eastern Bloc nations "*inquisition*",[244] and Langbein rejoiced that in spite of this discovery the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses.[245] Further, Laternser reports that the witnesses for the Auschwitz Trial were able, even before the trial began, to tell their stories in the media or even in Witness Information Pamphlets published especially for this occasion, so that impartial and objective testimony became quite an impossibility. As well, the witnesses were monitored by many different organizations and persons, which also renders their prejudicing very likely.[246] As an aside, it should be pointed out that many witnesses travelled from one trial to the next, pocketing outrageously high witness fees as they went.[247]

The influence of the constant barrage of Holocaust stories on European, American and Israeli witnesses is demonstrated by Rückerl on the basis of Australian witnesses. Whereas western witnesses can almost always make definite statements on certain complexes of the matter at issue, investigators in Australia usually come away empty-handed. Nobody can quite remember anything any more there.[248]

Of course, there is another component to some 'eye witness accounts', and that is political propaganda. It is well known that many communists and socialists were incarcerated in German concentration camps. It is more than likely that these persons co-operated with external underground movements as well as with the Soviets in what is today generally acknowledged as atrocity propaganda. For example, the famous Auschwitz inmates Ota Krauss and Erich Schön-Kulka,[249] Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler,[250] Filip Müller[251] and Stanislaw Jankowski[252] all were members of the so-

[242] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 256; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 113f., 239; cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170). VVN = Verein der Verfolgten des Naziregimes.

[243] H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 29, describes how the KGB manipulated Soviet witnesses.

[244] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 438f.

[245] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 2, p. 864; the fact that witnesses were pressured was confirmed by the German Federal Supreme Court, but was rejected as grounds for revision; Criminal Division of the Federal Supreme Court, Ref. StR 280/67.

[246] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 86ff., 170; U.-D. Oppitz documents a case of pressuring by monitors: *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 113.

[247] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 113ff., 161ff.; this too was confirmed by the Federal Supreme Court (note 245), and rejected as grounds for revision; cf. F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 153-159.

[248] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 258f.

[249] Ota Kraus and Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prague 1946, p. 121f.

[250] Authors of the famous War Refugee Board Report, see "*German Extermination Camps - Auschwitz and Birkenau*" in David P. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, volume 12, Garland, New York/London 1990. see also R. Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964.

[251] Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.

[252] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue 1, "*Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*", Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1972, pp. 42 ff.

called camp partisans of Auschwitz who were involved in what they themselves called "making propaganda."[253] The communist Bruno Baum even declared:

> *"The whole propaganda which started about Auschwitz abroad was initiated by us with the help of our Polish comrades."*[254]

> *"It is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of all Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread at that time all over the world, was written by ourselves in the camp."*[255]

> *"We carried out this propaganda in* [for] *the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz."*[256]

The most striking admission of being a preposterous liar is perhaps that by famous Jewish Auschwitz 'survivor' Rudolf Vrba to his fellow-Jew and fellow-'survivor' Georg Klein. Asked if everything is true that Vrba had said about Auschwitz during an interview made for Claude Lanzmann's movie *Shoa*, Vrba answered with a sardonic smile on his face:[257]

> *"I do not know. I was just an actor and I recited my text."*

These admissions of blatant lies are rare.[258] If one does not wish to accuse all witnesses of lying, but would rather give them the benefit of the doubt, then one must perforce seek other explanations. Many approaches to explanations have already been made, some of whom are discussed here briefly.

Gringauz was the first who described the Jewish perception and description of their persecution as biased:

> "*The hyper-historical complex may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomanic exaggerations, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumorism, bias, partisan attacks and apologies.*"[259]

The question whether it is possible that events which someone has not personally experienced, or not experienced in the degree claimed, may be 'remembered' *ex post facto* so intensively that this affects a person's psyche – in other words, that people experience the horror retroactively after actually having heard about it only through the media or through third parties, was answered recently. This question became especially relevant after the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem when it turned out that not only the witnesses themselves were not credible, but that the deluge of forged documents and false testimony were also shaking the very core and foundation of their testimony as a whole.[8, 222] As already mentioned, Elisabeth Loftus, the Jewish-American specialist on eyewitness testi-

---

[253] See Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin (East) 1957, chapter "*Success of Propaganda*", p. 97.

[254] "*Wir funken aus der Hölle*", *Deutsche Volkszeitung* (Soviet paper in occupied Germany) July 31, 1945; see also an unpublished manuscript of Baum "*Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz"* (report on the activities of the communist party in the concentration camp of Auschwitz) from June 1945 in Vienna, Langbein estates in Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna.

[255] Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 253), 1949, p. 34.

[256] *Ibid.*, p. 35.

[257] Georg Klein, *Pietà*, Stockholm 1989, p. 141; cf. Ernst Bruun, "*Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar*", *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f. (online: vho.org/tr/2003/2/Bruun169f.html)

[258] In the eastern block, they fell victim to censorship, as K. Bäcker has shown: "*Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129, here FN 29. In later editions, the sentences quoted here were 'defused' by deleting words like "*propaganda*" and replacing them with "*information*" and "*publication*", see Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, East Berlin 1957 and 1961, p. 89, and 88, resp.

[259] S. Gringauz, "*Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto*", in Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (ed.), *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72.

mony, recently published a book in which she describes the mechanisms by which most human brains produce 'memories' of events they actually never experienced, especially in situations of heavy emotional stress.[260]

Otto Humm described in an recent article how typhoid fever, an epidemic which raged in many German concentration camps and claimed ten thousands of lives, leads to a psychotic behavior of the patient who has extremely terrible hallucinations. If not treated appropriately, these hallucinations may be believed by the recovered patient as real events. [261]

Hans Pedersen offers a more psychological explanation based on a case in Denmark at the beginning of 19th century, where a young Jewish girl exhibited bizarre personal phenomena by injuring herself and simulating handicaps in order to attract public attention and a higher social status. She tricked all of her guardians and curiosity seekers, including most renowned physicians who were brought in to explain her baffling physical conditions. Most stunning in this case was *not* the behavior of the the young lady, a quite common kind of behavior in disturbed adolescents, but the incapability of the 'experts' to recognize the obvious signs of deceit as such because of their will to believe in the innocence of the girl and in the reality of the physiological miracles she apparently performed.[262]

Howard F. Stein appointed out another possible explanation when he recognized that the Holocaust has become a central focus of modern Jewish identity, and that the majority of the Jewish people lose themselves in identity-creating group fantasies of martyrdom.[263] And what is more: the Jewish side even demands the constant and ever-increasing "*traumatization*" of particularly the young Jewish generation by means of the deeply affective re-experiencing of all real and supposed Holocaust atrocities, intended to achieve their "*almost physical identification*" and solidarity with their people.[264] Thus, the Holocaust is considered today to be the core of the "*civil religion*" of at least the Israelis, if not of all Jews.[265]

Of course these almost pathological fixations of many Jews to the Holocaust led to massive criticism even from the Jewish side.[266] Even one of the most popular Holocaust authors, the Nobel Peace prize-winner Elie Wiesel, recently admonished not to let the Holocaust be a central point of reference for the Jewish identity. Under the title "*Do not get obsessed with the Holocaust*" he is quoted as follows:

> "*The Holocaust has become too much of a central point in Jewish history. We need to move on. There is a Jewish tendency to dwell on tragedy. But Jewish history does not finish there.*"[267]

A conference of Ukrainian and Polish physicians in American exile, held in January 1993 towards the end of the Demjanjuk Trial, concluded that many Jews have forgotten their true and sometimes just as horrible experiences in the concentration camps, and are increasingly replacing them with

---

260 E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *op. cit.* (note 22), and E. Loftus, *op. cit.* (note 24).

261 O. Humm, "*Die Gespensterkrankheit*", *op. cit.* (note 17).

262 H. Pedersen, "*The Hole in the Door*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 52-56.

263 H. F. Stein, *The Journal of Psychohistory* 6(2) (1978) pp. 151-210; H. F. Stein, *ibid.*, 7(2) (1979) pp. 215-227 (online cf. ihr.org/jhr/v01/v1n4p309_Stein.html).

264 C. Schatzker, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 40(15) (1990) pp. 19-23, esp. pp. 22f.

265 M. Zimmermann, "*Israels Umgang mit dem Holocaust*", in R. Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, v. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, p. 387-406, here p. 389; cf. T. Segev, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993.

266 Besides note 265 cf. A. Elon, "*Die vergessene Hoffnung*", *FAZ*, June 28, 1993, p. 28; M. Wolffsohn, "*Eine Amputation des Judentums?*", *FAZ*, April 15, 1993, p. 32; Yair Auron, *Jewish-Israeli Identity*, Tel Aviv 1993, p. 105, 109; cf. also G. Gillessen, "*Bedenkliche Art der Erinnerung*" *FAZ*, August 4,1992, p. 8; in more detail cf. M. Zimmermann, "*Israels Umgang mit dem Holocaust*", in R. Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, v. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, p. 387-429; T. Segev, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993.

267 *Jewish Chronicle* (London), 31.5.1996, p. 10

group fantasies of martyrdom and with horror fairy-tales as spread by the media, which latter accounts are circulated with particular vigor in the Jewish communities due to their identity-building effect. Such phenomena have already been described in relevant medical literature and are known as *Holocaust Survivor Syndrome*.[268]

Finally, greed and political power may be seen as another driving force behind the tendency to invent, exaggerate, and distort events when it comes to the Holocaust, as Jewish-American scholar Norman G. Finkelstein pointed in 2000.[269]

3.3.2.4.2. Witnesses for the Defense

How different, in comparison, is the Courts' treatment of witnesses for the defense! The most devastating example is that of G. Weise, for whose trial a great number of witnesses for the defense appeared, *i.e.*, were suggested to the Court. However, they were either not summoned by the Court, or their testimony was construed as incriminatory (contrary to its actual content) or simply declared irrelevant on the grounds that only incriminating testimony could clear up the facts of the crime. Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime had simply been in the wrong place at the wrong time.[270] In the end Weise was convicted on the basis of *one* witness for the prosecution, while the more than ten defense witnesses were utterly disregarded. Rieger reports that another Court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these witnesses would lie.[271] Burg reports that as defense witness he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted.[272]

German defense witnesses who were not confined to concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution, or if they should even dispute them (which is generally the case),[273] they are declared unreliable and are therefore not sworn in.[274] Prosecutor Grabitz expresses revulsion and loathing for such witnesses, as for the accused who testify in a similar vein and whom she would like nothing better than to slap resoundingly in the face.[275] Rückerl even insinuates perjury,[276] and in fact some witnesses have been prosecuted to this effect.[277] Lichtenstein reports a case where such "*ignorant*" witnesses were charged *en masse* with lying and perjury and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made.[278] He quotes the judge's response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth:

> "*You will be punished for this truth, I promise you.*"[279]

---

[268] Polish Historical Society, Press release of Jan. 25, 1993, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, about a conference of Polish and Ukrainian physicians in the Polish Consulate, New York, on Jan. 24, 1993; cf. P. Chodoff, "*Post-traumatic disorder and the Holocaust*", *American Journal of Psychology – Academy Forum*, Spring 1990, p. 3.

[269] N. G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry. Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000.

[270] R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), pp. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73.

[271] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), p. 17; similar comments about defense witnesses in the Majdanek Trial: H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 50, 63, 74.

[272] J. G. Burg, *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980 (Majdanek Trial).

[273] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 115, 260; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 250f.; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 15; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 334.

[274] Cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 272, 281, 294f., 299, 318, 321, 404.

[275] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 40f., 46, 48.

[276] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 251.

[277] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 353.

[278] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 63ff.

[279] H. Lichtenstein, *ibid.*, p. 80.

In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not to the prosecution's liking, was placed under arrest until he had revised his statements.[280] It is clear that such actions by the Court cannot but have intimidated witnesses. But Lichtenstein merely fumes that despite all this some witnesses were still so insolent as to continue to deny everything.[281] German defense witnesses for the 'criminal side' who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial were always threatened with arrest by the prosecution, so that they stayed away from the proceedings.[282]

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been 'outside the camps or ghetto fences' is demonstrated by H. Galinski, who demands that all members of the concentration camp guard staffs should be summarily punished for having been members of a terrorist organization.[283] Rückerl explains that the only reason why this demand cannot be met is that at the time of the Third Reich the legal concept of a terrorist organization did not yet exist, and today's laws cannot be applied retroactively.[284] Nevertheless he and many others conclude that *anyone* from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always has one foot in prison,[285] since the witnesses who are frequently motivated by hatred often regard any such person as a criminal merely because of the position he held at the time.[286] Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion, expressed by many inmates, that all SS-men were devils incarnate,[287] and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans.[288] It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, Wehrmacht and Police have the stomach for giving unreserved, candid testimony, since any witness for the prosecution can fashion a noose out of it for them with their considerable talent for coming up with all sorts of incriminations. The show trial character of these anti-German and anti-Germany trials is pregnantly obvious to thoughtful onlookers.

And if defense witnesses should get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that will happen to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive.[289] But how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS-man 'confesses':

> "*A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow.*"[290]

---

[280] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 272, 281, 299f.

[281] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 77.

[282] R. Servatius, *op. cit.* (note 238), p. 64.

[283] I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), p. 57.

[284] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 235f.; cf. pp. 222ff.

[285] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 260; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 52, 58ff., 60; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 13, 89, 181, 311; cf. also the desperate arguments of E. Bauer, who was sentenced to life imprisonment and could think of nothing better to say in his own defense than that all the other participants were at least as guilty as he: P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Piper, Munich 1990, pp. 360ff.; in Israel, defense witnesses from the former SS and similar organizations can expect to be arrested on the spot, since in that country the law has fewer scruples regarding the retrospective application of laws; *e.g.*, for the Eichmann Trial cf. F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, p. 239.

[286] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 236; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 114; I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), pp. 109, 174; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 18, 108, 114, 120; R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), pp. 61, 63.

[287] H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17f.

[288] *Ibid.*, p. 547.

[289] Cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 265; I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), p. 107: "*What all do you think you can make this Court believe? I will dispense with any further testimony of yours.*", also pp. 116, 172.

[290] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 56; *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 72f.: "[…] *the Chief of the District Court said, well, we get this sort of witness too sometimes. 'Thank God!', one might add.*"

Indeed, the author has hit the nail on the head! Since everything is "*judicially noticed*" and considered self-evident anyhow, it would be much easier to dispense with all the laborious proceedings and simply hand down the verdict as soon as the witnesses for the prosecution have had their say as in typical show trials.

The courts frequently conclude from these circumstances that witnesses for the defense cannot contribute anything of value to an investigation anyhow, and thus disregard their testimony or even dispense with summoning them in the first place.[291]

Finally, it should be mentioned that many former inmates who, during interrogations by the police or state attorneys prior to the actual trials, made exonerating statements about purported historical events in general or certain defendants in particular, were simply never summoned by the courts as witnesses. The transcripts of these pre-trial interrogations are not accessible to the public. Only recently, I managed to receive a complete set of photocopies of these investigation files leading to the infamous Frankfurt Auschwitz trial by means not to be described here (and Jürgen Graf managed to receive a copy of the investigation files of the Majdanek trial). These documents are currently analyzed, results of which will be published step by step. A preliminary study has already revealed that the German authorities have been – and probably still are – engaged in the suppression of exonerating evidence on a massive scale.

3.3.2.5. The Defendants

While the situation of witnesses from the SS and similar backgrounds is critical, that of the accused can only be described as hopeless. They are the target of the unbridled hatred and malice of the witnesses for the prosecution as well as of the media.[292] It borders on the miraculous that in light of the conditions pointed out here, by far the majority of the accused *do* in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. On the other hand, they do not as a rule dispute the crimes *per se*; in view of the "*self-evidence*" of these matters, any such attempt would only serve to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the Court anyway. The accused frequently express dismay and disgust at the crimes alleged. Jäger[293] comments that these exclamations might be prompted by tactical considerations, and by a change of heart brought about by later influences from outside, and can thus hardly be regarded as evidence for an awareness of guilt at the time in question – and we would like to add here that for the same reasons they can also not be taken as evidence for the crime itself, particularly since the often ambiguous statements of the alleged perpetrators, as recorded in contemporaneous diaries, letters, speeches etc.,[294] almost never suggest any awareness of guilt.

Frequently, however, the accused do not speak out against the allegations made against them, or cannot remember. They merely attempt to dispute any participation in the crime, and to shift the blame onto third parties – mostly unknown, dead or missing comrades.[295] Statements made by the

---

[291] Cf. H. Lichtenstein, *ibid.*, p. 106.

[292] Regarding the prior conviction by the media, cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 12f., "*Devil incarnate*", pp. 33, 86, 147f.

[293] H. Jäger, in P. Schneider, H. J. Meyer (eds.), *Rechtliche und politische Aspekte der NS-Verbrecherprozesse*, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1966, pp. 56f.; cf. H. Jäger, *Verbrechen unter totalitärer Herrschaft*, Walter-Verlag, Olten 1966.

[294] H. Langbein, *...wir haben es getan*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1964, esp. pp. 125ff.; cf. also G. Schoenberner, *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981.

[295] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 237ff.; *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 30, 34; *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 25, 30f., 40, 70, 78, 81f., 85f., 88ff., 253, 319f.; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 261; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 566ff.; cf. also the closing comments of the defendant in the Auschwitz Trial, Frankfurt: H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154); also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145); H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 30f., 34, 47, 86f., 110, 128, 202, 206, 210; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 38, 41, 64, 120, 145.

accused in their own defense are interpreted by the Court and the prosecution as lies intended to serve as cover,[296] which is often the case since many defendants will try any and all possible and impossible tricks in order to distance themselves from the place and time of the alleged crime, which of course they do not always succeed in doing. But these tactics, often doomed to failure, are easy to understand, since the accused are given next to no chance to disprove the crime itself. Thrust into the helpless defensive in this way, the accused fall silent at many of the charges brought against them. A statement of the Presiding Judge at the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt is significant:

> "*We would have come a good bit closer to the truth if you had not persisted in hiding behind such a wall of silence.*"[297]

But which truth did the judge want to hear? Some of the accused did not admit even a certain measure of guilt until after they had suffered dramatic heart attacks, nervous breakdowns and hysterics.[298] Outrage at the boundless lies of the witnesses is a constant with all the defendants.[299]

Even after they have been convicted, and sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison, most of them continue to "*obstinately*" deny their guilt, which is absolutely unusual otherwise for criminals of this kind. Remorse, repentance and an awareness of guilt seem to be alien to them.[300] Even in those few cases where guilt is admitted, a strange dichotomy of perception occurs, where the alleged criminals are not truly penitent and ready to atone from the heart, but continue to seek to place part of the blame elsewhere, to invent justifications for the acts in question, and to complain of injustices done to them. Sereny[301] and Draber[302] speak of the existence of two different levels of conscience and consciousness and even of self-alienation and disturbances of consciousness.

A particularly devastating example is that of Oswald Kaduk, one of the accused in the Auschwitz Trial, a very simple soul. He was badgered so dreadfully that he suffered a nervous breakdown,[303] attempted during his trial to refute even testimony in his favor,[304] and ultimately said with resignation,

> "*Well, I'm a murderer, no one will believe me anyway.*"[305]

Anyone who would like to recreate for himself Kaduk's complete mental confusion is referred to Demant's interviews with him and two other convicts of the Auschwitz Trial.[299] Anyone who reads them attentively will all but trip over this scandalous travesty of justice.

Considering these circumstances it is utter mockery for Langbein to claim:

> "*There is nothing to keep them* [the accused] *from dismissing or disproving exaggerated allegations.*"[306]

The last straw is provided by Oppitz, who criticizes that after their release from prison some of those who had been convicted of NS crimes are monitored with an eye to their political activity – an unlawful and no doubt unparalleled act of police-state surveillance.[307] Clearly our state desires to

---

[296] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 266; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 15; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 110ff.
[297] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 507, cf. pp. 62, 265, 294.
[298] For ex., cf. I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), p. 98; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 130, 132, 137.
[299] B. Naumann, *ibid.*, pp. 144f., 189, 378; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 74; E. Demant (ed.), *Auschwitz – "Direkt von der Rampe weg…"*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1979, pp. 90f., 111, 128.
[300] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 165f.
[301] G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1979, p. 123, cf. also pp. 130, 141, 400.
[302] A. Draber, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 110.
[303] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 130.
[304] H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 552f.
[305] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 150.
[306] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 10.
[307] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 315f.

ensure that these people do not become active as Revisionists. The same is true for prisoners who were released on parole: They do not dare to get in contact with independent researchers and do not want to talk about the events half a century ago since they are threatened to be imprisoned immediately if they show some kind of revisionist behavior. Thus for example Kurt Franz, former camp commander of Treblinka concentration camp, who was released on parole in 1994, refuses to speak about the past since he fears to get imprisoned again.[308] He should not have any reason to do so if everything German Courts have stated in their verdicts about Treblinka is correct.[309]

In view of the glaring discrepancy between the gruesomeness of the alleged crimes and the good and decent harmlessness of the accused, Helge Grabitz[310] seconds Hannah Arendt[182] in her observations on the commonplace face of evil. It even occurs to her that the reason for the stubborn denials of the accused, and for the contrast between the crimes and the alleged criminals, just might be that the crimes in fact never actually took place – but she immediately rejects this "*seductive*" idea as cynically flying in the face of the evidence.[311]

3.3.2.6. Public Reaction

The circumstances and conditions of the NSG trials regarding the drawing-up of historical summaries of the alleged National Socialist atrocities, pointed out in Section 3.3.2.2., already suggest that these proceedings exhibit strongly their show-trial nature. Admissions to the effect that the NSG trials are of importance first and foremost to the cause of public education, *i.e.*, opinion-leading are numerous. For example, the public prosecutor at the Auschwitz Trial, Fritz Bauer, admitted this truth,[312] as did B. Naumann, the *FAZ* correspondent at this trial. The latter wrote that the Auschwitz Trial was of "*ethical, socially educational significance.*"[313] And H. Langbein, the *éminence grise* behind the trial scene, commented:

> "*The special element in these criminal trials is their political impact.*"[314]

A. Rückerl wrote that the 'clearing-up' of National Socialist crimes was

> "*of an overall public and historical relevance that went far beyond the criminal prosecution* per se",

and:

> "*The combined results of historical research and criminal investigation lend themselves to impressing upon the man on the street such matters as he ought to bear well in mind, in his own interest – regardless of how unpleasant this may be for him.*"[315]

With thematic consistency, Scheffler suggests that the NSG trials ought to be a permanent focus of public life since they deal with an issue of our society's very existence,[316] and according to Steinbach the NSG trials provide an important contribution to the shaping of German identity.[317]

---

[308] Personal note from K. Franz, handed over by M. Dragan.
[309] District Court Frankfurt, Ref. 14/53 Ks 1/50; District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64; *ibid.*, Ref. 8 Ks 1/69.
[310] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), p. 115.
[311] H. Grabitz, *ibid.*, p. 147, refers to E. Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973, a book that is certainly not representative of revisionism, and outdated as well. It would have been more appropriate to quote A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1976, or W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam).
[312] C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965, p. 274.
[313] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 7.
[314] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 9.
[315] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 7 and 23; cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 323; cf. also H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 213f.
[316] W. Scheffler, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 114.
[317] P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 39.

The logical consequence of all this is that, for educational reasons, entire school classes and armed forces units are regularly taken to observe such trials,[318] which are at times also attended by high dignitaries from Jewish organizations and Israel.[319] The unabashed Jewish admission that the trials against Eichmann and Demjanjuk in Israel, where both cases were the only really interesting matter for all of Israel's media for many weeks, had been of the nature of show-trials, seems more honest than these German proceedings.[320]

Kröger points out the discrepancy between the will of the majority of the German people in the mid-1960s, which was to have an end to the NSG trials,[321] and the major print media's almost unanimous support of their perpetuation,[322] which ensured that the reading public was steered in this "*pedagogically desired*" direction.[323] He also points out that the criticism directed at the courts by these print media is proportionally more severe, the more lenient the verdicts turn out – in other words, greater severity is demanded.[324] Bonhoeffer thus notes correctly that the German press reports in great detail particularly about the spectacular mass trials, even though there was next to no public demand for such information until the 1970s.[325] Lichtenstein[326] and Steinbach[327] note that a growing trend towards the rejection of the NSG trials in the late 1970s and early 1980s was suddenly followed by a drastic change in public opinion, induced – according to Steinbach – not only by the pedagogically trained younger generation but primarily by the television miniseries *Holocaust*.[328] The mission entrusted to the media – public education and opinion-steering – has been stressed by various sources.[329] The newspaper *Neues Österreich* shed new light on the quality of this type of media reporting when it commented on witness testimony in an NSG trial in the following way, which unfortunately is typical for our media:

> "*Whatever the accused cannot disprove did obviously take place, as incredible as it may sound.*"[330]

In other words, the public consents to the practice that in NSG trials it is not the guilt of the accused that must be proven, but rather that the accused must prove his innocence of any and all conceivable accusations, in the tradition of the Inquisition of medieval times.

---

[318] I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), pp. 181ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 553; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, pp. 10, 49; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 367; H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 20; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 106, 123, 129f.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 159, 166, 205; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 55, 69.

[319] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 37; G. Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, no. 4, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis e.V., Bochum May 1992.

[320] Regarding the Eichmann Trial and the trial of J. Demjanjuk in Jerusalem: A. Melzer, "*Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!*", *SemitTimes*, special issue March 1992.

[321] U. Kröger, *Die Ahndung von NS-Verbrechen vor westdeutschen Gerichten und ihre Rezeption in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit 1958 bis 1965*, diss., Univ. Hamburg, Hamburg 1973, pp. 267ff., 276.

[322] *Ibid.*, pp. 323f.

[323] *Ibid.*, p. 331.

[324] *Ibid.*, p. 322; B. Hey points out similar criticism by other groups such as churches and jurists, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 65ff.; cf. *ibid.*, pp. 202ff.

[325] E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 216), p. 15.

[326] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 212.

[327] P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 29; also W. Scheffler, *ibid.*, pp. 114ff.; P. Reichel, *ibid.*, p. 158.

[328] Regarding the general shift in mood following the screening of *Holocaust*, cf. esp. T. Ernst, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981) pp. 3-22.

[329] E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 216); H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 117; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 58f.

[330] *Neues Österreich*, June 1, 1963, p. 12.

Abroad, the most remarkable reaction to the NSG trials was no doubt the international appeal of 1978, not to allow the National Socialist crimes to lapse under the statute of limitations;[331] this appeal, which came after the Federal German statute of limitations for murder had already been extended twice,[332] was made for the sole purpose that the prosecution of alleged National Socialist crimes might continue 'til the end of time. In this context, Lichtenstein notes that during the 1979 debate about this statute, Simon Wiesenthal had had postcards of protest printed in many different languages and distributed with the request to mail these to the Federal German government.[333] Steinbach is quite right when he describes the German *Bundestag* debates on this statute[334] as some of the most remarkable moments of German parliamentarianism.[335]

Thus, even in 1997, more than 50 years after the end of the war and more than half a century since commission of the supposed crimes, NSG trials continue to be decided solely on the basis of witness testimony. Especially in the new post-reunification German states, people are being prosecuted who have practically already been convicted but who to date were not within reach of the authorities. Langbein predicted this development as early as 1965:

> "*It is therefore to be expected that, once extensive researches are conducted, many SS-men will yet be found in the German Democratic Republic who, while already proven guilty* [sic!!!]*, could not be arrested in the Federal Republic of Germany or in Austria.*"[336]

This perpetual witch hunt is made possible by revisions of laws which act retroactively to exacerbate the trial situation of any accused – in other words, according to Henkys, the process is based on an *ex post facto* (retroactive) law that violates human rights.[337]

It is also significant that the supposed National Socialist criminals are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. Ever since the war the press has routinely spread rumors claiming that Hitler is still alive, or that his body has finally been found and autopsied; these rumors supplement the many reports and accounts surrounding the fates and final resting places of supposed National Socialist murderers.[338]

3.3.2.7. Summary

Even though experts agree that witness testimony loses almost all of its evidential value in the course of only a few years, persons are continuing to be convicted even decades after the supposed fact, on the basis of witness testimony that is clearly unreliable in every respect. Exonerating evidence may be suppressed,[339] and the media, whose role properly ought to be that of monitor, not only join in this game, but even demand that it be stepped up.

---

[331] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 205; cf. also the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

[332] First extension *BGBl* I (1965) p. 315, second *BGBl* I (1969) pp. 1065f., final rescission *BGBl* I (1979) p. 1046; cf. M. Hirsch, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 40ff.; W. Maihofer, *op. cit.* (note 150), pp. 3-14; P. Schneider, *ibid.*, p. 15-23.

[333] H. Lichtenstein, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 197.

[334] Deutscher Bundestag, Press- und Informationszentrum (ed.), *Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*, Zur Sache vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980.

[335] P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 27.

[336] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 2, p. 1003.

[337] R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 276; cf. the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

[338] *E.g.*, the frequent reports about the alleged destiny of Hitler's corpse, most recently in the German tabloid *Bild*, Jan. 26, 2000, p. 1, 2, 6; the downright repulsive exploitation of the death of Mengele; cf. G. L. Posner, J. Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993; cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 13, 1993, p. 3: "*Nichts als Gerüchte um Bormanns Grab*"; *Die Zeit*, Nov. 8, 1991, p. 87: "*In ewiger Ruhe das Ungeheuerliche*", regarding Ch. Wirth.

[339] For a classic example of this, cf. the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

In other words, in trials dealing with certain types of crimes the crime itself is regarded as unshakeable fact, and this usually goes for the perpetrators as well, since every German employed in a concentration camp may be considered a criminal or an accomplice. Some witnesses even said this quite frankly, and demanded that punishment should be meted out for the very fact that someone had worked in a concentration camp. Anyone involved in a trial under these conditions – regardless whether he was a witness or a defendant – could not possibly dispute the crime as such, since doing so would have meant a more severe sentence for a defendant or, for a witness, criminal charges for incitement, slander or the like, or at the very least enormous social reprisals ensuring professional ruin or worse.

Under such anti-law circumstances, the most that any defendant could do was to try to minimize his role in the 'crime' and to deflect at least some of the attack by incriminating others. The incrimination of third parties is a sure way to make friends of the prosecution and the Court, which latter is always willing to make concessions in return for confessions and cooperation in the discovery of further putative criminals – a court technique that will induce false confessions if the crime *per se* is not open to debate.

In many countries in Europe even neutral researchers are not in a position today to approach Holocaust studies with the hypothesis that certain events did not take place. They too are condemned without any examination of their arguments, on the grounds of self-evidence of the opposite of their theses, and with that they are deprived of their social existence. In 1992 the Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal in Düsseldorf, seconding a decision of the Federal Constitutional Court, did decide that self-evidence may be reversed if completely new evidence, or such that is superior to past evidence, is presented, requiring a retrial of the matter at hand.[340]

But even new and extensive scientific material evidence, advanced in order to reverse the decree of self-evidence, has been refused by the courts. In this context the Federal German Supreme Court decided in 1993 that even the refusal of motions to examine self-evidence, as one defense counsel proposed to do in an appeal document,[341] is proper legal procedure due to the self-evidence of the Holocaust.[139] The Holocaust, therefore, is a judicially safeguarded view of history which this decision renders completely untouchable. This represents an inquisition in its purest and highest degree, and a gross violation of the human rights to academic freedom and the freedom of expression and opinion.

Unfortunately, until recently there were no attorneys who recognized this vicious circle that is so catastrophic for a state supposedly governed by justice, and no attorneys who demanded that the crime, the murder weapon and the victims, *i.e.*, the evidence for these, as well as eyewitness testimony and documents, be examined with modern forensic methods before the question can be raised of who the murderer/s might have been. Such attorneys have stepped onto the scene only recently, but aside from slander and abuse, threats of prosecution and the aforementioned decision of the Federal Supreme Court – *i.e.*, an exacerbation of the judicial situation – they too have been unable to achieve any changes.

In 1966 R. M. W. Kempner, then the deputy chief prosecutor at the IMT, claimed that with respect to legal procedure the Nuremberg Trial did not differ from the trials held before a German jury court or another kind of court.[342] In many respects we agree with him.

---

[340] Düsseldorf Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court Ref. 2 BrR 367/92; cf. H. Kater, *DGG* 40(4) (1992) pp. 7-11 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Kater40_4.html). The *Bundestag* seconded this, cf. the decision of the petitioning committee, Ref. Pet4-12-07-45-14934, letter to H. W. Woltersdorf, dated July 30, 1992.

[341] Appeal document, Hajo Herrmann, regarding the verdict of the Schweinfurt District Court, Ref. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92, submitted on Dec. 29, 1993, Ref. H-nw-02/93.

[342] R. M. W. Kempner in P. Schneider, H. J. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 8.

4. Parallels

There used to be a crime that was considered to be worse than any other; it was known as *crimen atrox* (atrocious crime). According to witness testimony this included the most horrific abuses and ways of murdering people and animals that the human mind can conceive of, and even included harm to and destruction of the environment. Not only was such a crime prosecuted directly by the public prosecutor as soon as it became known – the courts were even instructed not to observe the normal rules of procedure, since these were satanic crimes that could not be dealt with in the ordinary way. Even death could not keep the victims from being persecuted: their bodies were simply exhumed without much ado.

Whereas in the early days of the prosecution of such crimes the accused and sometimes even reluctant witnesses were subjected to brutish torture, such methods fell quite out of favor later on. Psychologically cunning methods of interrogation and protracted, trying imprisonment while awaiting trial replaced physical torture. And finally, the stories about these crimes, spread by all available media and already recorded in detail in official books and registers, ensured that everyone knew what the proceedings were all about. As a result witness statements regarding individual crimes often resembled each other so closely that outside observers could not but believe that the testimony of so many different persons who had nothing else in common simply *had* to be true somehow.

Many witnesses testified anonymously. Witnesses for the prosecution, who had to swear a holy oath to the Court regarding the veracity of their testimony, were usually highly rewarded for their services. As a rule their statements were never scrutinized, and the witnesses themselves were never cross-examined by the defense. Even if they were shown to have committed perjury, generally nothing happened to them. Even patently absurd and inconsistent, physically impossible claims were deemed credible.

Witnesses or defendants who denied the crime itself or their involvement in it were persecuted and punished all more severely for their stubborn lies, since obviously they were not willing to admit their satanic deeds, to repent and to renounce their satanic practices. In time, every accused realized that admitting guilt was his only hope for leniency from the Court, so that false confessions were made even in cases where torture was no longer practiced. The incrimination of third parties was a device commonly used in attempts to cooperate with the Court in order to obtain a more lenient sentence or even freedom.

Very rarely did the courts accept material evidence relating to the alleged crimes, and even in cases where it could be proven that the persons said to have been murdered were still alive, or had died of natural causes many years earlier, the courts were frequently unmoved. Later, even a clause providing for the self-evidence of the crime was introduced, which served to stonewall any counter-evidence from the start.

The defense attorney was not permitted to question the crimes themselves and had to accept the views of his time as his own if he did not wish to fall out of favor with the Court and the public. This could even result in his being accused of sympathizing with his client's deeds and belonging to the latter's criminal clique, which earned him a trial of his own. As well, the defendants were rarely granted access to the case files and could not speak with their clients in private.

This is an account of the conditions prevailing in the witch trials of medieval times, as researched and set out by Soldan in his classic *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse* (History of the Witch Trials).[343]

The similarities to the modern cases described herein are surely coincidental?

[343] M. Bauer (ed.), Soldan-Heppe, *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. v. 1, Müller, Munich 1912, pp. 311ff.; cf. also W. Behringer, *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988, p. 182.

5. Conclusions

Under the conditions of the NSG trials set out in the preceding, the eyewitness testimony and confessions made in these trials can be accorded next to no evidential value. From a scientific point of view, and in this case in particular, eyewitness testimony can never suffice to document historical events, much less to prove them in a court of law.

Confessions and statements have been extorted from supposed perpetrators and participants by means of torture, threats of criminal charges, more severe punishment and prison terms, detriments to personal welfare and professional advancement, as well as by the complete hopelessness and helplessness imposed by the show trials as described. Similar means were also employed to manipulate witnesses for the prosecution, who in turn engaged in manipulation of their own. In these cases it was a matter of threats of violence as well as deliberate manipulation by the media, governmental, judicial and private institutions. What is more, the absolute free rein that was granted these witnesses, and the tendency to portray them belatedly as heroes of anti-Fascist resistance and to reinforce their thirst for vengeance, have resulted in this testimony being taken *ad absurdum* in its inconsistency and exaggeration. Some of the most glaring examples of such statements are listed at the end of this article.

The decisive prerequisite for these conditions is the worldwide climate of persecution and defamation to which anyone and everyone is subjected who may possibly have been in any way connected with alleged National Socialist crimes or who is suspected of doubting the truth of these. The allegedly unprecedented nature of these crimes induces an unparalleled moral blindness in 'Nazi-hunters' and in the guardians of the fundamental anti-Fascist consensus that prevails in politics, in the media and even among the broad masses, which suspends the rules of common sense and justice guided by the rule of law, so that the corresponding court cases call the medieval witch trials vividly to mind.

One proof of this attitude held by the majority of our fellow men and women is the fact that to date books such as the present volume have not been favored with rational arguments, but rather are countered with hysterical cries for the public prosecutor, even if those shrieking the loudest have never read the book in anything approaching its entirety or have not bothered to confirm the correctness of its contents by checking the source material. There simply are things nowadays that *cannot* be true because they are not *allowed* to be true.

In view of all the facts one is probably correct in the assumption that where the Holocaust is concerned our society is in a state of permanent mass suggestion fostered by the Holocaust Survivor Syndrome,[268] by the downright hysterical prosecution mania of all sorts of social groups right up to the upper echelons of especially, but not exclusively, the German Federal justice system,[344] directed at anyone holding a dissenting opinion, and of course by the never-ending traumatizing of coping and mourning rituals conducted in schools, politics and the media. Bender comments:

> "*Mass suggestion, frequently bordering on the hysterical, has an even stronger formative influence than the good example of so-called opinion leaders. Enhancing factors include: solemn rituals,*[345] *the inces-*

[344] In the last years efforts especially in the USA, Canada and Australia grow to expell or prosecute former members of former German military units, cf. *World Jewish Congress*, press release December 12, 1996; *AP*, January 1, 1997; *Dateline ABC*, January 31, 1997; *New York Times*, February 3, 1997; *Calgary Herald*, March 24, 1997; *Globe & Mail*, February 21, 1997; *Toronto Sun*, 13.5.1997; *New York Times*, June 21, 1997; *AP*, August 20, 1997; AP, September 2, 1997; *AFP*, August 30, 1997; Reuter, July 1, 1997; *ibid.*, July 15, 1997; *ibid.*, July 22 1997; *ibid.*, August 12, 1997; *ibid.*, August 31, 1997. Updates about this can be found in *VffG*, (online: vho.org/VffG.html); cf. Efraim Zuroff, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996; review: I. Schirmer-Vowinckel, *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Buecher1.html#ISV1).

[345] In this case: the screening of Holocaust movies, commemorative speeches on special days ('Reichskristallnacht',

sant repetition of the same catch phrases,[346] *emotionally stimulating signals (music, flags etc.).*[347] […] *What is more, mass suggestion lends itself more than almost any other phenomenon to the induction of downright extreme distortions of perception.*"[348]

Taking into consideration all the circumstances involved in how testimony regarding the Holocaust comes about, suspicions may arise that the accusations made are not only not provable, but that in fact the opposite of the claims advanced by the established Holocaust story may be true. This is the only thing that could explain why the establishment saw and continues to see itself forced to resort to such unjust, even unlawful measures.

Meanwhile even contemporary historiography has concluded, painfully enough, that the eyewitness testimony is not reliable.[349] But contemporary historians have fashioned themselves a crutch: Nolte, for example, explains that while statements on the Holocaust might be exaggerated, it would be impossible to invent the like outright.[350] He is thus in agreement with many expert psychiatrists and psychologists who, according to Oppitz,[224] have affirmed repeatedly that there can really be no doubt about the factuality of the core of all the Holocaust testimony, which after all does always make the same or at least similar claims.

But who decides, and on the basis of what rules, where the rotten shell of eyewitness testimony ends and where its sound core begins?

How do these experts explain away the fact that all the horror stories circulated by the Allies in the First World War were pure invention: nuns' breasts cut off, civilians nailed to barn doors, children's hands chopped off, fallen soldiers processed into soap,[351] mass gassing of Serbs in gas chambers, etc.?[352]

How do they explain away that the following horror scenarios of the Second World War were nothing more than atrocity lies invented by the Allies and their confederates: conveyor-belt executions, conveyor-belt electrocutions, cremations in blast furnaces, murders by means of exposure to vacuum and steam,[353] puddles of pooling fat at open-air cremations, the smoke-filled black air re-

---

Wannsee Conference, liberation of concentration camps) and at special places (memorial site Plötzensee, concentration camp Auschwitz, Babi Yar), pilgrimages of school and youth groups to concentration camps.

346 In this case: the never-ending litany, in thousands of variations, of the unparalleled and unforgettable nature of German crimes, as well as their graphically detailed description.

347 In this case: horror photos and movies, regardless whether they be genuine, falsified or "*creatively re-enacted*", as well as the incessant, uncritical presentation of atrocity reports and testimony, combine to eliminate the public's critical faculties and result in undiscriminating, deeply emotional consternation and in hatred of everything and everyone who would differ. For example, H. Lichtenstein, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(9-10) (1981) pp. 3-13, reports that prior to the Majdanek Trial young people wanted to have an end to the NS-trials of now-elderly men, but changed their minds after hearing the incredible atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution and supported instead the perpetuation of criminal prosecution to eternity: p. 12; cf. also C. Schatzker's demand for traumatization, *op. cit.* (note 264).

348 R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), v. 1, pp. 44f.

349 *E.g.*, J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz – la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 2; cf. also A. J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not darken?*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362-365; J. Baynac, *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Geneva), September 2/3, 1996, pp. 16/14; cf. R. Faurisson "*Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!*", *VffG* 1(2) (1997) pp. 19ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/FauBay1.html).

350 E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 310; similarly, J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 126ff.

351 Cf. A. Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime: Propaganda Lies of the First World War*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1991.

352 "*Atrocities in Serbia. 700,000 Victims*", *The Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7; cf. nearly the same article, now about Jews in Poland: "*Germans Murder 700,000 Jews in Poland*", *The Daily Telegraph*, June 25, 1942, p. 5 (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v6.html#v6_9).

353 Cf. the examples listed in the following, as well as a summary by C. Mattogno, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987) pp. 15-107, esp. pp. 91ff. (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archVT/AHR/AHR1/Mattogno/CMexterm1.html)

sulting therefrom, mass graves squirting geysers of blood, soap from human fat, lampshades from human skin, shrunken heads from the bodies of inmates, etc.?[354]

Furthermore, it is a known fact today that the horror scenarios of mass gassings – allegedly carried out with Zyklon B or Diesel exhaust gas – in the concentration camps of the German Reich proper (*e.g.*, Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen) were nothing other than utter lies, invented or at least supported by Germany's democratic western friends. What reasons can our historians come up with that would justify declaring as 'uninventable' sterling truth the identical or similar tales of mass gassings with Zyklon B or Diesel exhaust in the former Communist, dictatorial Eastern Bloc, which was certainly not very kindly disposed towards Germany?

And how, finally, do these experts explain away the inconsistencies which the present volume points out between the material evidence and eyewitness testimony in fundamental core aspects of the Holocaust?

It may be true that most witness statements contain a core of truth, but this core cannot be defined by assigning it in true democratic fashion to the weighted mean of overall testimony. The impossible remains impossible even if the vast majority of witnesses alleges the contrary.

6. Examples of Absurd Claims Regarding the Alleged National Socialist Genocide[355]

- child surviving six gassings in a gas chamber that never existed;[356]
- woman survived three gassings because Nazis kept running out of gas;[357]
- fairy tale of a bear and an eagle in a cage, eating one Jew per day;[358]
- mass graves expelling geysers of blood;[359]
- erupting and exploding mass graves;[360]
- soap production from human fat with imprint "*RIF* " – 'Reine Juden Seife' (pure Jewish soap), solemn burial of soap;[361]

---

[354] Aside from the list at the end of this chapter, cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nos. 22 and 43, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1984 and 1990, also containing further references; A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 42).

[355] Thanks to Jeff Roberts, Greg Raven, Orest Slepokura, Ted O'Keefe, Art Butz, Carlos Porter, Tom Moran, Jonnie A. Hargis and Joseph Bellinger for assisting me in completing this list; more can be found at www.corax.org/revisionism/nonsense/nonsense.html and www.cwporter.co.uk/partone.htm.

[356] Moshe Peer, regarding Bergen-Belsen, in K. Seidman, "*Surviving the horror*", *The Gazette* (Montreal, Canada), August 5, 1993. Facsimile reprint in *JHR,* 13(6) (1993), p. 24.

[357] *Montreal Gazette*, February 10, 2000.

[358] Morris Hubert about Buchenwald, acc. to Ari L. Goldman, "*Time 'Too Painful' to Remember*", *New York Times*, November 10, 1988: "'*In the camp there was a cage with a bear and an eagle,' he said. 'Every day, they would throw a Jew in there. The bear would tear him apart and the eagle would pick at his bones*.'"

[359] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 273f.; E. Wiesel, *Paroles d'Etranger*, Edition du Seuil, Paris 1982, p. 86; Wiesel, *The Jews of Silence*, New American Library, New York 1972, p. 48; A. Eichmann, in H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 182), p. 184; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 214.

[360] Michael A. Musmanno, *The Eichmann Kommandos*, Peter Davies, London 1962, pp. 152f.

[361] This imprint really meant "*Reichstelle für Industrielle Fettversorgung*" (Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supplies), see S. Wiesenthal, *Der neue Weg* (Vienna), 15/16 & 17/18, 1946; Career affadavit of SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Konrad Morgen, National Archives, Record Group 28, No 5741, Office of Chief Counsel for War Crimes, December 19, 1947; Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946; the Soviets wanted to make this one of the charges at the IMT (exhibit USSR-393), but this plan failed due to the other Allies; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, pp. 597-600; cf. H. Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1965, pp. 126ff.; the Greenwood Cemetery in Atlanta (Georgia, USA) is not the only site to boast a Holocaust-memorial gravestone for 4 bars of "*Jewish soap*". Cf. also the following corrections: R. Harwood, D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(2) (1980) pp. 131-139 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/1/2/HarwoodFelderer131-139.html) ; M. Weber, *JHR* 11(2)

- the SS made sausage in the crematoria out of human flesh ('RIW'– 'Reine Juden Wurst'?);[362]
- lampshades, book covers, driving gloves for SS officers, saddles, riding breeches, house slippers, and ladies handbags of human skin;[363]
- pornographic pictures on canvasses made of human skin;[364]
- mummified human thumbs were used as light switches in the house of Ilse Koch, wife of KL commander Koch (Buchenwald);[365]
- production of shrunken heads from bodies of inmates;[366]
- acid or boiling-water baths to produce human skeletons;[367]
- muscles cut from the legs of executed inmates contracted so strongly that they made the buckets jump about;[368]
- an SS-father potshooting babies thrown into the air while 9-year old SS-daughter applauds and shrieks: "*Papa, do it again; do it again, Papa!*";[369]
- Jewish children used by Hitler-Youth for target practice;[370]
- wagons disappearing on an incline into the underground crematoria in Auschwitz (such facilities never existed);[371]
- forcing prisoners to lick stairs clean, and collect garbage with their lips;[372]
- injections into the eyes of inmates to change their eye color;[373]
- first artificially fertilize women at Auschwitz, then gas them;[374]
- torturing people in specially mass-produced "*torture boxes*" made by Krupp;[375]
- torturing people by shooting at them with wooden bullets to make them talk;[376]
- smacking people with special spanking machines;[377]
- killing by drinking a glass of liquid hydrogen cyanide (which, scientifically considered, evaporates quickly and would endanger those who pouring it into said glass);[378]
- killing people with poisoned soft drinks;[379]

(1991) pp. 217-227 (online: …/11/2/Weber217-227.html); R. Faurisson, "*Le savon Juif*", *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1986-1990/RF8703xx3.html).

362 David Olère, in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 554, fourth column, lines 17-22.

363 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. XXXII, pp. 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, v. III, p. 515; v. XXX, pp. 352, 355; v. VI, p. 311; v. V, p. 171.

364 *Ibid.*, v. XXX, p. 469.

365 Kurt Glass, *New York Times*, April 10. 1995.

366 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 381; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. III, p. 516 , v. XXXII, p. 267-271.

367 F. Müller, in H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 87; witness Wells in the Eichmann Trial, in F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, p. 236; Lawrence L. Lange, "*Pre-empting the Holocaust*", *The Atlantic Monthly*, November 1998, p. 107.

368 F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 395), p. 74.

369 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 451.

370 *Ibid.*, p. 447f.

371 SS-judge Konrad Morgen, acc. to Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990, p. 818.

372 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 491.

373 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 383f.

374 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. V, p. 403.

375 *Ibid.*, v. XVI, pp. 556f.; v. XVI, pp. 561, 546.

376 World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime Against the Jewish People*, New York 1946, p 269.

377 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VI, p. 213.

378 Verdict of the Hannover District Court, Ref. 2 Ks 1/60; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 83.

379 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 570.

- underground mass extermination in enormous rooms, by means of high voltage electricity;[380]
- blast 20,000 Jews into the twilight zone with atomic bombs;[381]
- killing in vacuum chamber, hot steam or chlorine gas;[382]
- mass murder in hot steam chamber;[383]
- mass murder by tree cutting: forcing people to climb trees, then cutting the trees down;[384]
- killing a boy by forcing him to eat sand;[385]
- gassing Soviet POWs in a quarry;[386]
- gas chambers on wheels in Treblinka, which dumped their victims directly into burning pits; delayed-action poison gas that allowed the victims to leave the gas chambers and walk to the mass graves by themselves;[387]
- rapid-construction portable gas chamber sheds;[388]
- beating people to death, then carrying out autopsies to see why they died;[389]
- introduction of Zyklon gas into the gas chambers of Auschwitz through shower heads or from steel bottles;[390]
- electrical conveyor-belt executions;[391]
- bashing people's brains in with a pedal-driven brain-bashing machine while listening to the radio;[392]
- cremation of bodies in blast furnaces;[393]
- cremation of human bodies using no fuel at all;[394]
- skimming off boiling human fat from open-air cremation fires;[395]

[380] Aside from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 353), cf. esp. S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945; S. Wiesenthal, *Der neue Weg* (Vienna), 19/20, 1946; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, 576-577, 369, for Bergen-Belsen!; *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, p. 313.

[381] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. XVI, p. 529

[382] Aside from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 353), cf. esp. W. Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moscow 1947; *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, *op. cit.* (note 380).

[383] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. XXXII, pp. 153-158; M. Weber, A. Allen, *JHR* 12(2) (1992) pp. 133-158, here 134-136 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/2/WeberAllen133-158.html).

[384] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 582; Eugen Kogon, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion (NY) 1960, p. 99

[385] Rudolf Reder, *Belzec*, Kraków 1946, p. 16; found in Martin Gilbert, *The Holocaust*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1985, p. 419.

[386] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 388.

[387] Reports of the Polish underground movement, *Archiv der Polnischen Vereinigten Arbeiterpartei*, 202/III, v. 7, pp. 120f., quoted in P. Longerich, *op. cit.* (note 285), p. 438.

[388] R. Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 179f.

[389] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. V, p. 199.

[390] M. Scheckter and a report of June 4, 1945, written by an officer of the 2nd Armored Division, about Auschwitz; Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 395), p. 184, Wolfgang Benz , (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 462.

[391] *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945, cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 31: "*Die Befreiung von Auschwitz 1945*", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1987, p. 4.

[392] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, pp. 376f.

[393] H. von Moltke, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, Munich 1988, p. 420; cf. P. Longerich (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 285), p. 435; *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945.

[394] See Arnulf Neumaier's article in this handbook; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. XX, p. 494.

[395] R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 130; H. Tauber, in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 489f.; F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, pp. 207f., 217ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 148; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 10, 334f., 443; S. Steinberg, according to Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Dokument 321*, Reprint 2001, Frankfurt/Main 1993, p. 206; and many more.

- mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of bodies, removed without a trace within a few weeks; a true miracle of improvisation on the part of the Germans;[396]
- killing 840,000 Russian POWs at Sachsenhausen, and burning the bodies in 4 portable ovens;[397]
- removal of corpses by means of blasting, *i.e.*, blowing them up;[398]
- SS bicycle races in the gas chamber of Birkenau;[399]
- out of pity for complete strangers – a Jewish mother and her child – an SS-man leaps into the gas chamber voluntarily at the last second in order to die with them;[400]
- blue haze after gassing with hydrogen cyanide (which is colorless);[401]
- singing of national anthems and the Communist International by the victims in the gas chamber; evidence of atrocity propaganda of Communist origin;[402]
- a twelve-year old boy giving an impressive and heroic speech in front of the other camp children before being 'gassed';[403]
- filling the mouths of victims with cement to prevent them from singing patriotic or communist songs.[404]

[396] Aside from note 382, cf. also W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991; pp. 320, 469, 479, 489, 537ff.
[397] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 586
[398] R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 161f.; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), p. 78; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse*..., *op. cit.* (note 194), p. 28.
[399] *Nürnberger Nachrichten*, Sept. 11, 1978, report about eyewitness testimony in the jury court trial in Aschaffenburg.
[400] E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 216), pp. 48f.
[401] R. Böck, Frankfurt Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 4 Js 444/59, pp. 6881f.
[402] H. G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz – Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984, p. 76.
[403] Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, p. 72
[404] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 475

Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz*

ROBERT FAURISSON

1. Summary

Eyewitness testimony must always be verified. There are two essential means of verifying such testimony in criminal cases: confronting the account with the material elements (in particular, with expertise as to the crime weapon), and the detailed cross-examination of the witness on what he/she purports to have seen. Thus, in the proceedings where it had been a question of the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, no judge nor any attorney was able to claim any kind of expertise regarding the weapon of the crime; moreover, no lawyer ever cross-examined the witnesses by asking them to describe with precision even one of these chemical slaughter-houses. That is, up until 1985. When witnesses that year were finally cross-examined on these subjects during the first Zündel trial in Toronto, their rout was total. Because of this resounding set-back and by reason of other calamities previous to or following 1985, the defenders of the thesis of Jewish extermination have begun to abandon a history of Auschwitz primarily founded on testimonies and are obliging themselves, at the present time, to replace it with a scientific basis, or, at least, one which appears scientific, founded on factual research and proofs. The 'testimonial history' of Auschwitz in the manner of Elie Wiesel and Claude Lanzmann is discredited. Its time has passed. It remains for the exterminationists to attempt to work like the Revisionists on the facts and the evidence.

In the present study, 'gas chambers' are intended to mean homicidal gas chambers, or 'Nazi gas chambers.' By 'Auschwitz', it is necessary to understand this as Auschwitz I or Auschwitz Stammlager, as well as Auschwitz II or Birkenau. Finally, by 'gas chamber witnesses', I am indiscriminately designating those who claim to have participated in a homicidal gassing operation at these locations and those who are content to say they either saw or perceived a homicidal gas chamber there. In sum, by 'witnesses', I mean those whom one usually designates as such, whether it is a matter of judicial witnesses or media witnesses; the first have expressed themselves under oath in the docket of a legal proceeding, while the second have given testimony in books, magazine articles, films, on television or the radio. It so happens certain witnesses have alternately been of both the judicial and media types.

This study is devoid of any psychological or sociological consideration for the Auschwitz gas chamber testimonies, as well as any consideration along the lines of what is physical, chemical, topographical, architectural, documentary, and historical by which these testimonies are unacceptable. It aims above all to make evident a point which the Revisionists have so far not mentioned but which is nonetheless of prime importance: up until 1985, no judicial witness of these gas chambers had been cross-examined on the material nature of the facts reported. When, in Toronto, at the first Zündel trial in 1985, I was able to cause such witnesses to be cross-examined, they collapsed; since this date, there are no longer any gas chamber witnesses presented in court except perhaps at the trial of Demjanjuk in Israel where, there again, the witnesses revealed themselves as false.[1]

---

* This chapter was translated from the French original by Daniel D. Desjardins.

1 Cf. E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, as well as the contribution of A. Neumaier in this volume (editor's note).

To begin, I will digress upon the grievous causes by which, since 1983, Simone Veil[2] was led to recognize that there existed no witnesses of the gas chambers.

2. The Thesis of Simone Veil

After the end of the war, the illusion that there were innumerable witnesses to the Auschwitz gas chambers was gradually accepted. By the end of the 1970s, with the arrival of historical revisionism into the media arena, particularly in France, it began to occur to certain individuals that these witnesses were perhaps not as numerous as one had believed. It is thus that, during the preparations for a major trial in which Jewish organizations had intended against me during the early 1980s, their lawyers and in particular, Robert Badinter, the future Minister of Justice, experienced severe difficulties uncovering evidence and witnesses. With staff in hand in the manner of the pilgrim, they were obliged to go to Poland and to Israel so as to bring back, if possible, that which they could not find in France. All for naught!

My first trial took place in 1981, followed by the appeal in 1983. Not one single witness took the risk of appearing in court. On April 26, 1983, the Paris Court of Appeal rendered its verdict. Naturally, I was found guilty, as one might have expected, for "*harm to others*" which is in fact to say for harm caused to Jews for the exposition of my theses in the mainstream press. Yet the court coupled this verdict with remarks sufficient to cause my adversaries a fair degree of consternation. My work was judged to be serious and yet dangerous. It was dangerous because, in the opinion of the judges, it appeared I allowed other persons the possibility of exploiting my discoveries for reprehensible ends! All the while, this same work was serious in the sense that, in the opinion of the court, one could uncover neither negligence, frivolousness, willful ignorance, nor lies – and this contrary to what had been affirmed by the adversarial party, which had accused me of "*causing harm to others by falsification of history.*" (sic)

On the subject of testimonies, the court went so far as to pronounce:

> "*The researches of Mr. Faurisson have dealt with the existence of the gas chambers which, to believe multiple* ***testimonies****, would have been used during the Second World War to systematically put to death a portion of those persons deported by the German authorities.*" (my emphasis)

The court perfectly summarized what it called my "*logical thread*" and my "*reasoning*" by specifying that, for me,

> "[…] *the existence of the gas chambers, such as usually described since 1945, conflict with an absolute impossibility, which suffices by itself to invalidate all the existing* ***testimonies*** *or, at the least, to stamp them with suspicion.*" (my emphasis)

Finally, the court, drawing a practical conclusion from these considerations, decreed the right of every Frenchman not to believe in the evidence and witnesses of the gas chambers. It stated:

> "*The value of the conclusions defended by Mr. Faurisson* [as to the problem of the gas chambers] *rests therefore upon the sole appreciation of the experts, the historians and the public.*"

Two weeks later, Simone Veil publicly reacted to this judicial decision – upsetting for her and her co-religionists – with a declaration of extreme importance. She admitted the absence of proofs, of traces and even witnesses of the gas chambers, but added this absence was easily explained because:

> "*Everyone knows* [she asserts] *that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.*"

To begin with, "*everyone knows*" is not an argument worthy of a jurist. Furthermore, Simone Veil, believing perhaps to be getting out from behind the eight-ball, made her case only worse; in effect, in

[2] S. Veil, maiden name Jacob, former President of the European Parliament, was interned in the concentration camp of Auschwitz in WWII, especially in subcamp Bobzek.

order to uphold what she was claiming, it would have been necessary for her to prove not only that the gas chambers had existed but that the 'Nazis' had destroyed them and that they liquidated all the witnesses: a vast criminal undertaking about which one wonders on what order, when, with whom and by what means the Germans would have carried it out in greatest secrecy.

But what does it matter? We shall take note of this concession by S. Veil: *there is neither proof, nor traces, nor witnesses to the gas chambers.* It so happens that, in trying to reassure her circle, S. Veil clothed this surprising concession with conventional parlance. Here is, therefore, in her own words, what she confided in an interview-event for *France-Soir Magazine* (May 7, 1983, p. 47), of which the title was: "*Simone Veil's warning in regard to Hitler's diaries: 'We risk banalizing genocide'*":

> "*What strikes me nowadays is the paradox of the situation: someone publishes a diary attributed to Hitler by sheer dint of publicity and a great deal of money without, it seems, taking very great precautions to assure himself of its authenticity, yet, at the same time, in the course of a trial brought against Faurisson for having denied the existence of the gas chambers, those lodging the complaint are obliged to apply a formal proof about the reality of the gas chambers. Yet everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.*"

A choice so full of consequences as that of S. Veil is not to be explained solely by the disaster of April 26, 1983, but by an entire series of events which, for her, made 1982 a dark year in terms of the history of the gas chambers and the credibility of witnesses. I will recall here but three of these events:

1. On April 21, 1982, historians, politicians and former deportees founded an association in Paris having as its objective the research of evidence for the existence and operation of the gas chambers (ASSAG: Association pour l'étude des assassinats par gaz sous le régime national-socialist; Association for the study of killings by gas under the national-socialist regime); one year later, this association had still not discovered any proof [this is still the case today, since, envisioned according to its own statutes for a "*duration limited to the realization of its objective*", this association has not disbanded];
2. In May, 1982, the Minister for Veterans' Affairs launched a noteworthy "*Deportation Exposition, 1933-1945*" in Paris; this exposition was supposed to continue by touring throughout France; I immediately sent out a text in which I demonstrated the fallacious character of this exposition: no evidence – except fraudulent evidence – nor any precise testimony for the existence of 'Nazi gas chambers' was able to be shown to visitors; additionally, Ms. Jacobs, the person responsible for this initiative by the Ministry, took it upon herself to immediately cancel this would-be vagabond exposition;
3. From June 29 to July 2, 1982, an international symposium was held at the Sorbonne on "*Nazi Germany and the extermination of the Jews*". This colloquium had been announced as a decisive reply to the revisionist offensive in France; while it was supposed to have concluded with a resounding press conference, in reality, it was totally different. The first day of the proceedings, we distributed in the Sorbonne's entrance hall recent copies of my *Response to Pierre Vidal-Naquet* (not without risk to ourselves).[3] The colloquium was carried out behind closed doors and in a turbulent atmosphere. Finally, during the press conference, the two colloquium organizers, historians François Furet and Raymond Aron, weren't even mentioning the words 'gas chamber(s).'

I often say it's on this date of July 2, 1982, that the myth of the 'Nazi gas chambers' and their associated witnesses died or entered their final death throes, at least on the level of historical research. At the very heart of the Sorbonne, one had thus disconcertingly discovered the absence of any solid proof and any witness worthy of trust. Notwithstanding, one had previously trumpeted that this colloquium

[3] R. Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982; Engl.: "*Response to a Paper Historian*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1986, pp. 21-72.

would put an end to "*the ineptitude of Faurisson*" by bringing forth a mass of evidence and testimonies. Such a silence after all that fanfare was truly eloquent.

3. The Written Testimony of Fajnzylberg-Jankowski

I said earlier that at my trial not a single witness took the risk of appearing before the court. At the last minute, my accusers had nonetheless provided the written testimony of a Jew who was living in Paris but whom they intentionally kept from appearing in the dock. This Jew was the famous Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg, born in Stockek, Poland, October 23, 1911. This former Polish waiter, an atheistic Jew and Communist political delegate for the international brigades serving in Spain, had been imprisoned during a period of three years at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

In his brief written testimony, he essentially stated that, working in the Auschwitz crematory (the Altes Krematorium, or Krematorium I), he had spent a good deal of his time locked up with his comrades in the coke-room, for, on each occasion that the SS gassed Jews in the adjoining room, the SS took the precaution of sequestering the Sonderkommando in the coke-room so that no Jew might visibly confirm the gassing operation! Once the gassing operation was completed, the Germans freed the Sonderkommando members and made them collect and incinerate the victims. Thus, the Germans would have concealed the crime and yet revealed its results!

This unseeing witness is equally known by the names Alter Feinsilber, Stanislaw Jankowski or Kaskowiak. One can read his testimony in another form in the *Auschwitz Diaries*.[4]

4. The Unraveling of the Witnesses at the First Zündel Trial (1985)

The important victory won by revisionism in France on April 26, 1983, would go on to confirm itself in 1985 with the first Zündel trial in Toronto. I would like to dwell a moment on this trial in order to underscore the impact on one's point of view, and especially as far as the testimonies on the Auschwitz gas chambers are concerned: *for the first time since the war, Jewish witnesses were subjected to a regular cross-examination.* Moreover, without wanting to minimize the importance of the second Zündel trial (that of 1988), I should like it to be understood that the 1985 trial already contained the seeds for all that was attained in the 1988 trial, including the report by Leuchter and all the scientific reports which, in the aftermath, would proliferate in the wake of the *Leuchter Report*.

In 1985, as also afterwards in 1988, I served as advisor to Ernst Zündel and his lawyer, Douglas Christie. I accepted this heavy responsibility only under condition that all the Jewish witnesses would, for the first time, be *cross-examined on the material nature of the reported facts, bluntly and without discretion*. I had noted, in effect, that from 1945 to 1985, Jewish witnesses had been granted virtual immunity. Never had any defense lawyer thought or dared to ask them for material explanations about the gas chambers (exact location, physical appearance, dimensions, internal and external structure), or about the homicidal gassing (the operational procedure from beginning to end, the tools employed, the precautions taken by the executioners before, during and after execution).

On rare occasions, as at the trial of Tesch, Drosihn and Weinbacher,[5] lawyers formulated some unusual questions of a material nature, hardly troublesome for the witness, but these always found them-

[4] "*Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*", in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Auschwitz 1972, pp. 32-71.

[5] On the cross-examination of the witness Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel by attorney Dr. Zippel, see "*Excerpt from transcript of proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at the War Crimes Court, Curiohaus, Hamburg, on Saturday 2nd March, 1946, upon the trial of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher*", transcript, pp. 30-31 (doc. NI-11953). Regarding this abominable trial, it is indispensable to read: Dr. William Lindsey, "*Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Bruno Tesch*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(3) (1983),

selves on the fringes of the more fundamental questions which should have been asked. No lawyer ever demanded clarifications on a weapon which, indeed, he had never seen and that no one had ever shown him. At the major Nuremberg Trial of 1945-46, the German lawyers had manifested total discretion on this point. At the proceedings against Eichmann in Jerusalem in 1961, the lawyer Dr. Robert Servatius had not wanted to raise the question; in a letter on this subject dated June 21, 1974, he wrote me: "*Eichmann hat selbst keine Gaskammer gesehen; die Frage wurde nicht diskutiert; er hat sich aber auch nicht gegen deren Existenz gewandt*" [Eichmann himself had not seen any gas chamber; the question was not discussed; but neither did he raise the issue of their existence].[6]

At the Frankfurt Trial of 1963-65, the lawyers showed themselves to be particularly timid. I should mention that the atmosphere was rather inhospitable for the defense and the accused. This show trial will remain as a blot on the honor of German justice as on the person of Hans Hofmeyer, initially Landgerichtsdirektor, then Senatspräsident. During more than 180 sessions, the judges and juries, the public prosecutors and the private parties, the accused and their attorneys, as well as the journalists who had come from around the world, accepted as a complete physical representation of the 'crime weapon' a mere map of the camp of Auschwitz and a map of the camp of Birkenau, whereupon five minuscule geometric figures were inscribed for the location of each of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, with the words, for Auschwitz: "*Altes Krematorium*", and for Birkenau: "*Krematorium II*", "*Krematorium III*", "*Krematorium IV*", and "*Krematorium V*"! These maps[7] were displayed in the courtroom.

The Revisionists have often compared the Frankfurt trial with the 1450-1650 trials against witchcraft. Nevertheless, at least during those trials, someone sometimes bothered to describe or depict the witches' sabbath. At the Frankfurt trial, even among the lawyers who made difficulties for a witness like Filip Müller, not one asked of a Jewish witness or a repentant German defendant to describe for him in greater detail what he was purported to have seen. Despite two judicial visits to the scene of the crime at Auschwitz, accompanied by some German lawyers, it seems not one of the latter insisted on any technical explanations or criminological expertise regarding the murder weapon. To the contrary, one of them, Anton Reiners, a Frankfurt lawyer, pushed complacency to the point of having himself photographed by the press while raising the chute cover by which the SS supposedly sprinkled Zyklon B granules into the alleged Auschwitz gas chamber.

And so at Toronto in 1985, I had fully decided to do away with these anomalies, to break the taboo and, for starters, pose, or rather have Douglas Christie pose, questions to the experts and Jewish witnesses as one normally poses in every trial where one is supposed to establish whether a crime has been committed and, if so, by whom, how and when.

---

pp. 261-303 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/4/3/Lindsey261-303.html). This study has been reproduced in part by Udo Walendy in *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 25 (1985), pp. 10-23.

[6] While waiting for his trial in Jerusalem, Eichmann, in his cell, was fed like a Christmas goose. He ended up no longer knowing what he had heard, what he had seen, what he had read. Here, for example, is a very important passage from his interrogation by the Israeli government commissioner regarding the 'gas chambers' directly from Transcripts, J1-MJ at 02-RM:

> "The Commissioner*: Did you talk with Höß about the number of Jews who were exterminated at Auschwitz?*
> Eichmann*: No, never. He told me that he had built new buildings and that he could put to death ten thousand Jews each day. I do remember something like that. I do not know whether I am only imaging that today, but I do not believe I am imaging it. I cannot recall exactly when and how he told me that and the location where he told me. Perhaps I read it and perhaps I am now imaging what I had read I heard from him. That is also possible.*"

[7] For a representation of these two maps, see Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess, Eine Dokumentation*, 2 vol., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt 1965, 1027 p., pp. 930-933. For an authoritative study of the trial, see Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess, Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1979, XII-492 pp. (online: vho.org/D/dam).

Fortunately for me, Ernst Zündel accepted my conditions and Douglas Christie consented to adopt this course of action and to pose to the experts and witnesses the questions that I would prepare for him. I was convinced that, in this manner, all might change, and the veil woven by so many false testimonies could be torn away. While I was not counting on Ernst Zündel's acquittal and we were all resigned to paying the price for our audacity, I nevertheless had hope that with the aid of this far-sighted man of character, and thanks to his intrepid lawyer, history, if not justice, would at last carry him into historical prominence.

From the moment of the first cross-examination, a tremor of panic began to creep its way amid the ranks of the prosecution. Every evening and throughout most of the night, I would prepare the questions to ask. In the morning, I would turn over these questions, accompanied by the necessary documents, to lawyer Doug Christie who, for his part and with the aid of his female collaborator, conducted the essentially legal aspects of the effort. During the cross-examinations, I maintained a position close to the lawyer's podium and unremittingly furnished, on yellow notepads, supplementary and improvisational questions according to the experts' and witnesses' responses.

The expert cited by the prosecution was Dr. Raul Hilberg, author of *The Destruction of European Jews*. Day after day, he was subjected to such humiliation that, when solicited in 1988 by a new prosecutor for a new trial against Ernst Zündel, Prof. Hilberg refused to return to give witness; he explained the motive for his refusal in a confidential letter wherein he acknowledged his fear of having to once again confront the questions of Douglas Christie. From the cross-examination of Dr. Raul Hilberg, it was definitively brought out that no one possessed any proof for the existence either of an order, a plan, an instruction, or a budget for the presumed physical extermination of the Jews. Furthermore, no one possessed either an expertise of the murder weapon (whether gas chamber or gas van), or an autopsy report establishing the murder of a detainee by poison gas. However, in the absence of evidence regarding the weapon and victim, did there exist witnesses of the crime?

A testimony must always be verified. The usual first means of proceeding to this verification is to confront the assertions of the witness with the results of investigations or expert opinion regarding the material nature of the crime. In the case at hand, there were neither investigations, nor expertise relative to the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers. Here is what made any cross-examination difficult. Yet, this difficulty should not serve as an excuse, and one might even say that a cross-examination becomes ever more indispensable because, without it, there no longer remains any way of knowing whether the witness is telling the truth or not.

5. Jewish Witnesses Finally Cross-Examined: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba

For those persons interested in the technical and documentary means by which we were nevertheless in a position to severely cross-examine the two principal Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba, I can do no better than to recommend a reading of the trial transcript.[8] Pages 304-371 cover the questioning and cross-examination of Arnold Friedman; the latter breaks down on pages 445-446 when he ends by acknowledging that he in fact saw nothing, that he had spoken from hearsay because, according to him, he had met persons who were convincing; perhaps, he added, he would have adopted the position of Mr. Christie rather than that of these other persons if only Mr. Christie had been able to tell him back then what he was telling him now!

Dr. Vrba was a witness of exceptional importance. One might even say about this trial in Toronto that the prosecution had found the means of recruiting 'Holocaust' expert number one in the person of Dr. Raul Hilberg, and witness number one in the person of Dr. Rudolf Vrba. The testimony of this latter

[8] *Queen versus Zündel*, Toronto, Ontario, Canada, beginning January 7, 1985.

gentleman had been one of the principal sources of the famous *War Refugee Board Report on the German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, published in November 1944 by the Executive Office of President Roosevelt. Dr. R. Vrba was also the author of *I Cannot Forgive*,[9] written in collaboration with Alan Bestic who, in his preface, declares with regard to him:

> "*Indeed I would like to pay tribute to him for the immense trouble he took over every detail; for the meticulous, almost fanatical respect he revealed for accuracy.*" (p.2).

‚Never perhaps, had a court of justice seen a witness express himself with more assurance on the Auschwitz gas chambers. Yet, by the end of the cross-examination, the situation had reversed itself to the point where Dr. R. Vrba was left with only one explanation for his errors and his lies: in his book he had, he confessed, resorted to "*poetic license*" or, as he was wont to say in Latin, to "*licentia poetarum*"!

In the end, a bit of drama unfolded: Mr. Griffiths, the prosecutor who had himself solicited the presence of this witness numero uno and yet now apparently exasperated by Dr. Vrba's lies, fired off the following question:

> "*You told Mr. Christie several times in discussing your book* I Cannot Forgive *that you used poetic license in writing that book. Have you used poetic license in your testimony?*" (p. 1636).

The false witness tried to parry the blow but prosecutor Griffiths hit him with a second question equally treacherous, this time concerning the number of gassing victims which Vrba had given; the witness responded with garrulous nonsense; Griffiths was getting ready to ask him a third and final question when suddenly, the matter was cut short and one heard the prosecutor say to the judge:

> "*I have no further questions for Dr. Vrba" (p. 1643).*

Crestfallen, the witness left the dock. Dr. Vrba's initial questioning, cross-examination and final questioning filled 400 pages of transcripts (pp. 1244-1643). These pages could readily be used in an encyclopedia of law under a chapter on the detection of false witnesses.

6. The Prosecution Gives up on Calling Witnesses

Three years later, in 1988, during the second trial against Ernst Zündel, the public prosecutor deemed it prudent to abandon any recourse to witnesses. Canadian justice had apparently understood the lesson of the first trial: there were no credible witnesses to the existence and operation of the 'Nazi gas chambers'.

Little by little, every other country in the world has learned this same lesson. At the trial of Klaus Barbie in France, in 1987, there was talk about the gas chambers of Auschwitz but no one produced any witnesses who could properly speak about them.[10] The attorney Jacques Vergès, courageous yet not foolhardy, preferred to avoid the subject. This was a stroke of luck for the Jewish lawyers who feared nothing so much as to see me appearing at the side of Mr. Vergès. If this gentleman had accepted my offer to counsel him, we in France might have been able to strike a tremendous blow against the myth of the gas chambers.

All the while in France, during several revisionist trials, Jewish witnesses sometimes came to evoke the gas chambers but none of them testified before the court as to having seen one or having participated in a homicidal gassing by hauling bodies out of the 'gas chambers'.

Today, gas chamber witnesses are making themselves extremely scarce and the Demjanjuk trial in Israel, which once again has revealed how much false testimony is involved in the matter, has contributed to the suppression. Several years ago, it happened that I was aggressively questioned at the rear of

[9] Bantam Books, New York 1964.

[10] During the trial against Gottfried Weise in 1988 in Wuppertal (Germany), gas chambers were not mentioned, cf. the contribution of C. Jordan in this book (editor's note).

a law court by elderly Jews who presented themselves as "*living witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz*", showing me their tattoos. It was necessary for me only to ask them to look me in the eyes and to describe for me a gas chamber that inevitably they retorted:

> "*How could I do this? If I had seen a gas chamber with my own eyes I would not be here today to speak with you; I myself would have been gassed also.*"

This brings us back, as one can see, to Simone Veil and her declaration of May 7, 1983, about which we already know what we should think.

7. The Media Witnesses

Aside from the judicial witnesses, there are media witnesses to the gas chambers, or homicidal gassing, at Auschwitz or Birkenau. Here one thinks of the names of Olga Lengyel, Gisela Perl, Fania Fénelon, Ota Kraus, Erich Kulka, Hermann Langbein, André Lettich, Samuel Pisar, Maurice Benroubi, André Rogerie, Robert Clary,… My library is full of these accounts which duplicate themselves over and over. Paul Rassinier was the first to show us in what manner the falsehood of these testimonies might be demonstrated; he did this notably for Auschwitz in *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann ou les Vainqueurs incorrigibles* (*The True Eichmann Trial or, the Incorrigible Victors*), where Appendix V is devoted to *Médecin à Auschwitz* (*Doctor at Auschwitz*) regarding Miklos Nyiszli.[11]

From the 1950s to the 1980s, the Revisionists found merit in undertaking studies critical of testimonies. Nowadays, it seems to me this exercise has become superfluous. Let us abstain from chasing after ambulances and instead leave the care of criticizing this sub-literature to the Exterminationists themselves, and in particular Jean-Claude Pressac, because – so far as one can determine at present – the most virulent anti-Revisionists end by putting themselves into the school of the Revisionists. The result is sometimes rife with pungency. In October 1991, the periodical *Le Déporté pour la liberté* (*Deportee for Liberty*), an organ of l'Union nationale des associations de déportés, internés et familles de disparus (UNADIF; National Union of Associations of Deportees, Prisoners and Families of the Missing), announced on its cover-page:

> "*In the inner pages of this issue, part one of the testimony of Henry Bily, one of the rare escapees from a Sonderkommando.*"

In his follow-up of November 1991, Mr. Bily continued the account of his Auschwitz experience under the title of "*Mon histoire extraordinaire*" (My Amazing Story).

However, in the following installment of *Déporté pour la liberté*, that of December 1991-January 1992, there appeared a "*Clarification regarding insertion of the text of Henry Bily in our columns.*" The review's director and editor uncovered the falsehood: in the major portion of his testimony, Mr. Bily had proceeded to:

> "*copy word for word without any citation of references, from passages (notably chapters 7 and 28) of the book by Dr. Myklos Nyiszli:* Médecin à Auschwitz*, written in 1946 and translated and published in 1961 by René Julliard publishing house. Unfortunately, the original errors committed by Dr. Nyiszli have also been repeated; finally, the most extensive borrowing has to do with the description of the Sonderkommando functions at Auschwitz-Birkenau, in which Henry Bily declares* [deceivingly] *to have worked… The result of this analysis is that it is in no way possible to consider Henry Bily's text as an original and personal testimony.*"

To an attentive reader of this declaration, the sentence "*Unfortunately, the original errors committed by Dr. Nyiszli have also been repeated*" might allow one to perceive that, worst of all, Mr. Bily, a petty Jewish tradesman, had recopied a testimony which itself had already been false. As I have recently mentioned, Paul Rassinier had long ago proved that *Médecin à Auschwitz*, a work dear to Jean-Paul

[11] Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962.

Sartre who in 1951 published parts of it in *les Temps modernes*, could only be one of the greatest impostures. Many Revisionists, and in particular Carlo Mattogno,[12] have since confirmed this assessment. As for me, in my report regarding Jean-Claude Pressac's book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,[13] I have inserted a section entitled: "*Pressac's Involuntary Comedy Apropos M. Nyiszli.*" I recommend the reading of this section to people interested in false testimonies on Auschwitz, false testimonies which pharmacist J.-C. Pressac tries to defend at any price by way of convolutions, laborious inventions and flighty speculations, thus unintentionally discrediting them once and for all.[14]

8. False Witnesses Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi

A few words force themselves to our attention in regard to Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi.

Regarding the former, I come back to my article "*Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel*".[15] In *Night*,[16] a biographical account particularly regarding his internment at Auschwitz and Buchenwald, Mr. Wiesel does not even mention the gas chambers but it appears, by way of a sort of universal media convention, that he is considered as a witness par excellence on the 'Holocaust' and the gas chambers. According to him, if the Germans exterminated large numbers of Jews, it was by forcing them either into raging fires or ovens! The conclusion of his testimony includes an extremely curious episode (pp. 129-133) over which I have been waiting years for Elie Wiesel to furnish us an explanation: in January 1945 he tells us, the Germans gave him and his father the choice between staying behind in the camp to await the arrival of the Soviets, or leaving with the Germans; after agreeing between them, the father and son decided to depart for Germany with their executioners instead of staying in place to await their Soviet liberators…[17]

Curiously, for several years now, Primo Levi has been posthumously elevated by the media to the rank of first importance among witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers. He is the author of *Se questo è un uomo*.[18] The first part of the book is the longest and the most important; it comprises 180 pages

---

12 *'Medico ad Auchwitz': Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

13 Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

14 R. Faurisson, "Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, 1989, ou Bricolage et 'gazouillage' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon Pressac*" […, or, Pottering and Sputtering at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac], *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, November 1990, pp. 126-130 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/pressac.pdf.); Engl.: "Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers *or, Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac (1989)*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Part I, Spring 1991, pp. 25-66; Part II, Summer 1991, pp. 133-175.

15 (A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel) *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, Spring 1988, pp. 163-168; see also "*Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel (suite)*" (A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel (Continued)), *Nouvelle Vision*, September 1993, pp. 19-24).

16 *La Nuit*, Preface by François Mauriac, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958.

17 One point which cannot fail to be interesting is that in the German translation of this book (*Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, with German translation by Kurt Meyer-Clason, Ullstein, Munich 1962, pp. 17-153), the crematory ovens of the original French version are done away with to be replaced by gas chambers (which also applies to Buchenwald). I owe this discovery to the Swiss Revisionist Jürgen Graf and I am indebted to A.W., a German Revisionist living in France, for a list of 15 instances where the German translator thought it good to use the word 'gas' where it was not used in the original text (see Annex). In December 1986, I made my way to Oslo to attend the awarding of the Nobel Peace Prize to Elie Wiesel. Assisted by friends, I distributed a tract previously titled "*Elie Wiesel, A Prominent False Witness*." Some months later, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of my most implacable adversaries, denounced Mr. Wiesel as a man "*who talks any rubbish that comes into his head* […] *It suffices to read certain of his descriptions in* Night *to know that certain of his accounts are not exact and that he ends by transforming himself into a Shoah peddler. He commits an injustice, an immense injustice to historical truth.*" (Interview by Michel Folco, *Zéro*, April 1987, page 57).

18 French: *Si c'est un homme* (If This Be A Man), Julliard Press, pocket edition, Paris 1993.

(pp. 7-186) and was edited in 1947; the author says, starting on page 19, that it was after the war he learned about the gassing of the Jews at Birkenau; he himself was working at Buna-Monowitz and had never set foot in Birkenau; also, he only spoke in extremely vague terms and but six times about "*the*" gas chamber (pp. 19, 48, 51, 96, 135 and 138) and on one occasion about the gas chambers (page 159); he is satisfied to nearly always mention it in the singular and as a rumor about which "*everyone is talking*" (page 51). Suddenly, in his "*Appendix*" written in 1976, being some 30 years later, the gas chambers make a forceful entry: in the space of 26 pages (pp. 189-214), which, in view of their more compact typography, can be considered as 30 pages, the author mentions on 11 occasions (page 193, two times; page 198, three times; page 199, once; page 201, two times; pages 202, 209 and 210, once each); on two occasions, he speaks of "*gas*" and on nine occasions of "*gas chambers*" (always in the plural); he writes as if he had seen them:

> "*The gas chambers were in effect camouflaged as shower rooms with plumbing, faucets, dressing rooms, clothes hooks, benches, etc.*" (page 198)

He does not even fear to write additionally:

> "*The gas chambers and the crematory ovens had been deliberately conceived to destroy lives and human bodies by the millions; the horrible record for this is credited to Auschwitz, with 24,000 deaths in a single day during the month of August 1944.*" (pp. 201-202)

Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi are not the only ones to have thus 'enriched' their recollections.

Primo Levi was a chemical engineer. Regarding his crack-up or delirium from a scientific point of view in *If This Be A Man*, one should consult Pierre Marais' *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac* [A Close Reading of the Siren Writers of the Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac];[19] see in particular "*Le chimiste, la batterie de camion et… les chambres à gaz*" [The Chemist, the Truck Battery and… the Gas Chambers], the chapter which involves Primo Levi (pp. 7-21). The latter died on April 11, 1987, (a probable suicide, we are told). It was to his very nature of being a Jew that he owes not having been shot by the Fascist militia on December 13, 1943, at the age of 24:

> "*The Fascists had captured him in the role of a partisan (he was still carrying a pistol), and he declared himself a Jew in order not to be immediately shot. And it is in the role of a Jew that he was delivered over to the Germans. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz* […]"[20]

9. Conclusion

From 1945 to 1985, the presumed judicial witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers have benefited from an extraordinary privilege: they have always been spared the ordeal of cross-examination regarding the material nature of the purported facts they related. In 1985, at the first of two Zündel trials in Toronto, attorney Douglas Christie was fully agreeable, based on my suggestion and offer of assistance, to conduct the cross-examination according to standard procedure for these type of witnesses. The result was the unmasking of witnesses Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba. This reversal was so serious that today, one can no longer find witnesses willing to take the risk of swearing before the dock of a court of law that they saw a homicidal gassing, whether at Auschwitz or any other concentration camp within the Third Reich.

The would-be media witnesses continue to proliferate, unchecked, in the world of radio, television and books, where they hardly run the risk of being put into difficulty by embarrassing questions. Yet even these witnesses are becoming more and more vague, making themselves liable to denunciation by representatives of the exterminationist thesis. These latter are in effect aligning themselves more and

[19] La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1991, 127 pages.
[20] Ferdinando Camon, "*Chimie/Levi, la mort*" (Chemistry/Levi, death), *Libération*, April 13, 1987, page 29)

more with the revisionist school because they realize that up until now they have stood by the lies of too many false witnesses, lies that end by costing their own cause too dearly.

As there are notoriously more and more risks now in presenting oneself as a witness of the gas chambers – as again did the Jew Filip Müller in 1979 – the solution which nowadays tends to prevail is the one which, since May 7, 1983, Simone Veil has had to adopt in the aftermath of the April 26 decision by the Paris Court of Appeal, a decision which recognized that my work on the problem of the gas chambers was serious insofar as I demonstrated that the accepted testimonies flew in the face of strong physical-chemical impossibilities. The solution, or moreover, the evasion, advocated by Ms. Veil consisted in saying that, if there were in effect no proofs, no traces, and no witnesses of the crime, it was because the Germans had destroyed all the evidence, all the traces, and all the witnesses. Such a statement, besides being absurd, would in turn necessitate evidence which Ms. Veil has not provided. But this matters little. Let us take note of this statement and, like Ms. Veil and those who in practice seem to rally to her thesis, let us also put to good use the evidence long brought to light by the Revisionists: not only do there exist no proofs and no traces of 'Nazi gas chambers', but there are no witnesses for them either.

Today, at the close of 1993, the testimonies regarding the Auschwitz gas chambers are discredited, even among the Exterminationists. History as founded upon these testimonies is beginning to give way

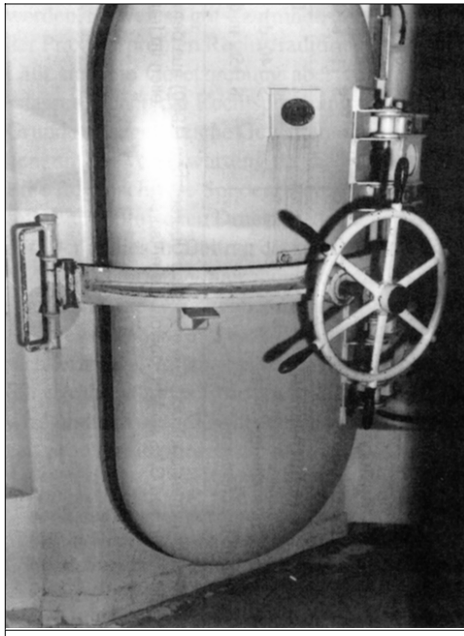


Illustration 1: *Single door to an execution gas chamber for a single person per gassing procedure (Baltimore, USA, 1954, technology of the 30's). Inevitably, the execution of a single person with hydrogen cyanide is much more complicated and dangerous for the environment than the fumigation of clothes (even in a DEGESCH circulation chamber).*

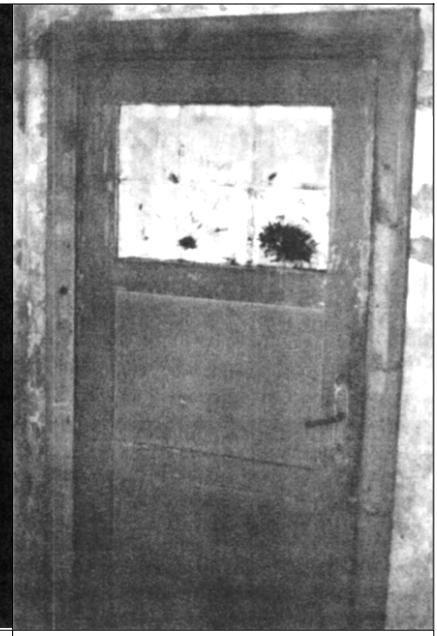


Illustration 2: *One of the three doors of an alleged NS gas chamber for the execution of hundreds of persons at once with Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) (Krematorium I, Auschwitz, Poland, beginning of the 40's). This door is neither sturdily constructed, nor air-tight (e.g., the keyhole). It is partly glazed and opens inwards, i.e., into the room, where allegedly corpses were piling up.*

to history founded either on facts or arguments of a scientific nature. It is this which I had advocated in my article of December 29, 1978, in *Le Monde* and in my letter to *Le Monde* of January 16, 1979. It was necessary to wait more than ten years to see our adversaries venture into the arena where I had invited them to join us in being evaluated: the field of science. Jean-Claude Pressac had been appointed, notably by Mr. and Mrs. Klarsfeld, to denounce 'testimonial history' and to replace it with a scientific basis or, at least, one with a scientific appearance.

Claude Lanzmann and the supporters of 'testimonial history' are upset,[21] to the satisfaction, by the way, of the Revisionists. A half-century of unsubstantiated testimonies must now be definitively succeeded by an inquiry for facts and proofs along a judicial, scientific and historical basis.

Appendix: The Translation into German of Elie Wiesel's Most Famous Book*

French Original Version: *La Nuit*, éditions de Minuit, 1958, 178 p.	English Translation: *Night*, translated by Stella Rodway, Bantam Books, 1986 (25th Anniversary Edition), pp. XIV-111	German Translation: *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, translated by Kurt Meyer-Clason, Ullstein**, 1962, pp. 17-153
A. In Auschwitz	**A. In Auschwitz**	**A. In Auschwitz**
1. p. 57: au crématoire	p. 30: to the crematory	p. 53: in die Gaskammer
2. p. 57: au crématoire	p. 30: to the crematory	p. 53: ins Vernichtungslager***
3. p. 58: les fours crématoires	p. 30: these crematories	p. 54: die Gaskammern
4. p. 61: aux crématoires	p. 33: in the crematories	p. 57: in den Gaskammern
5. p. 62: le four crématoire	p. 33: the crematory oven	p. 57: die Gaskammer
6. p. 67: Au crématoire	p. 36: the crematory	p. 62: die Gaskammer
7. p. 67: le crématoire	p. 36: the crematory	p. 62: Gaskammer
8. p. 84: exterminés	p. 48: exterminated	p. 76: vergast
9. p. 101: les fours crématoires	p. 59: the crematory ovens	p. 90: den Gaskammern
10. p. 108: six crématoires	p. 64: six crematories	p. 95: sechs Gaskammern
11. p. 109: au crématoire	p. 64: the crematory	p. 95: den Gaskammern
12. p. 112: le crématoire	p. 66: the crematory	p. 98: die Gaskammer
13. p. 129: au crématoire	p. 77: to the crematory	p. 113: in die Gaskammer
B. In Buchenwald	**B. In Buchenwald**	**B. In Buchenwald**
14. p. 163: du four **crématoire**	p. 99: of the crematory oven	p. 140: der Gaskammer
15. p. 174: au crématoire	p. 106: to the crematory	p. 150: in die Gaskammer

* Thanks to a discovery by Jürgen Graf and the help of Ms. A.W.
** Ullstein, Thomas-Wimmer-Ring 11, D-80539 München; phone: (089) 235 00 80; fax: (089) 235 00 844.
*** "*Vernichtungslager*" means 'camp with homicidal gas chambers.'

Conclusion: The English translation (1960) of the French original (1958) is correct, whereas the German translation (1962) reads "*gas*" in 15 instances where, in fact, there was no mention of "*gas*" in the French original. This replacement was done so systematically that the translator even invented two gas chambers in the Buchenwald concentration camp.

[21] See notably the article by Robert Redeker which he published in C. Lanzmann's review *Les Temps Modernes*, under the title: "*La Catastrophe du révisionnisme*" (The Revisionist Catastrophe), November 1993, pp. 1-6; here, Revisionism is presented as a catastrophic sign of a changing time: 'Auschwitz' was – and for the author, still is – a 'mystique', which is to say a belief enveloped by religious reverence; yet, he says in a deploring tone that 'Auschwitz' is becoming the subject of historical and technological considerations. This article was in printing when there appeared in *L'Express* a substantial write-up on the new book by Jean-Claude Pressac (September 23, 1993, pp. 76-80, 82-87). Claude Lanzmann virulently protested against this turn of events taken by 'Holocaust' history. He wrote: "*Even if it is in order to refute them, we thus legitimize the arguments of the Revisionists, which become the only criterion by which every text and every author is now judged. The Revisionists occupy the entire playing field*" (*Le Nouvel Observateur*, September 30, 1993, page 97).

The German Justice System: A Case Study

CLAUS JORDAN

For a short time during the war, Gottfried Weise was a German guard in the Auschwitz concentration camp. Was he therefore automatically a subhuman not deserving to be heard? Gottfried Weise asserted that he did not do anything evil in these months, and ten former internees who could remember Weise confirmed this. However, two other 'witnesses' accused Weise of murder. Shouldn't both sides be heard and their arguments weighed? That is the way it is meant to be in a state under the rule of law. But, as we shall see, reality is very different. In fact, the case of Gottfried Weise is an example of the hypocrisy of the entire German establishment, not just the legal system.

Totally convinced that they are in the sole possession of the absolute truth regarding the Holocaust, they simply refuse to even consider the possibility that they could be wrong, and that their actions could cause tremendous sufferings for innocent people. As soon as the 'Holocaust' is involved in any court case, prosecutors and judges, media and politicians, *en masse*, simply ignore all exonerating evidence!

In a very important book, Rüdiger Gerhard has documented how, during the first trial in 1991, the judges refused to hear or accept any evidence from the ten friendly witnesses presented by defense lawyers for Gottfried Weise.[1] These inmates did not witness the alleged crimes claimed by others, and thus could not contribute anything to clarification, so went the court's reasoning. Since, in the eyes of German law courts, a crime is almost indisputably proved of having occurred as soon as a "*Holocaust survivor*" claims that it happened, German courts more or less do accept only incriminating evidence. Consequently, the ensuing criminal proceedings merely serve the purpose of establishing the dimension of the crime, naming the culprits and meting out the punishment they deserve.

The following article describes the Sisyphus-like struggle of the defense team in their attempt to exonerate Gottfried Weise and make those blinded by their arrogance and self-righteousness see the light of truth. They failed in the first; Gottfried Weise died without justice being done. His constant friend and defender Claus Jordan also passed away. May this article help to make the second goal come true.

Germar Rudolf

1. Preface

Germany's justice system is based on the principle of a separation of powers. The administration of justice is supposed to be independent of politics. It does, however, have to conform to the law, and laws are passed by political bodies. So far, so good – at least as long as legislative practices in turn are committed to upholding the legal traditions that have evolved over time and have been tried and proven in practice.

But if legislative practice begins to be guided by political opportunism, and if special laws are passed to which jurisprudence must bow, then the administration of justice becomes a tool of politics.

The 1979 rescission of the statute of limitations for murder in Germany is an example of special legislation that has had grave consequences. The decision to revoke this statute was the result of political pressure. Concerns regarding potential miscarriages of justice were rationalized away. The

[1] R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991, pp. 31ff., 40, 43-47, 51ff., 60, 73. See M. Köhler's article for a more general view.

case of Gottfried Weise, set out in this chapter, shows how very justified these concerns were and how thoughtlessly all cautions were swept under the table.

It is my hope that the discussion of this case will prompt the correction of the legislative error of 1979 and that the German justice system will return to its naturally evolved tradition, as it was predicted that same year:

> "[…] *Perhaps there will in fact be a few new cases that are brought to trial as a sort of justification (eagerly seized upon) for the rescission of the statute of limitations. According to the experts, however, it is not likely. In light of the strict rules of evidence, which cannot be tampered with, it is doubtful that any verdicts can still be handed down. One day, around the year 2000, the stipulation that murder is not subject to a statute of limitations will be discovered amongst the nooks and crannies of our justice system, and people will wonder how this came about. The umpteenth revision to the Criminal Code will then casually correct the problem – unless by that time we will have a state which claims for itself that omnipotence that we* [Germans] *are yet free to call 'hubris'.*"[2]

2. Rescission of the Statute of Limitations: Breach of Legal Tradition

On March 20, 1979, and July 3, 1979, the members of the *Bundestag,* the lower house of the then West German Parliament, debated on the rescission of the statute of limitations for murder. The corresponding bill was passed into law on July 3, 1979, with a very close margin of 255 to 222 votes.[3]

2.1. Influence From Abroad

Naturally, there was interest in this question abroad, but this interest was fostered by German circles as well. For example, in an article titled "*American Delegation on the Issue of Rescission: Today at Schmidt's*" the newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* reported about a tour by the Los Angeles *Simon Wiesenthal Center for Holocaust Studies* that had been financially supported by the German Foreign Office in Bonn.[4] Members of the Israeli Parliament also sought to influence the decision-making process at the urging of German authorities. For example, Gideon Hausner, member of the Knesset and the Israeli Holocaust Center Yad Vashem, reports that German Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt urged him to impress upon the German legislators that National Socialist crimes must not be allowed to lapse under a statute of limitations – which he proceeded to do most insistently.[5]

2.2. Judicial Concerns

Reminders that Article 103 of the German Basic Law prohibits retroactive laws were brushed aside with reference to a 1969 decision of the Federal Constitutional Court. The opponents of the rescission of the statute of limitations raised further judicial concerns. Dr. Alois Mertes (CDU/CSU) pointed out the conflict between justice, and peace as required by the law. In European legal tradition, limitation means exclusively the "*protection of the state* [and certainly of the individual as well] *from miscarriages of justice.*" And:

> "*In the countries belonging to the* ***Anglo-American legal community,*** *the state safeguards against the risk of injustice in other ways, namely through the* ***principle of opportuneness*** *and through* ***especially strict rules of evidence****. In German and European law, limitation is the necessary corrective to the principle of legality.* […] *Incidentally, it is one of the great* ***hypocrisies*** *of our time that the punitive*

[2] F. K. Fromme, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung (FAZ)*, July 5, 1979: "*Was man sagt, und was man meint.*"
[3] Debate on the 18th revision of the Criminal Code; see Plenary Transcripts 8/145 and 8/166.
[4] *FAZ*, March 15, 1979: "*Den Vorhang nicht fallen lassen.*"
[5] *FAZ*, June 18, 1979, p. 11: "*Völkermord darf nicht als 'normales' Verbrechen gelten.*"

> *purpose of expiatory justice is everywhere relegated to second place in favor of* ***resocialization****, while in the case of National Socialist crimes expiation is made the foremost and sole purpose of punishment even after 35 to 47 years of resocialization.*"[6]

In his statement of position, Hans-Jochen Vogel, then Federal Minister of Justice, did not express any concern about miscarriages of justice, but responded merely to the suggestion that alleged National Socialist criminals could no longer be convicted anyway due to lack of evidence. He commented that modern techniques of criminal investigation were able to

> "*secure evidence of crimes and perpetrators in a way that allows the conviction of the criminal even decades after the fact.*"[7]

But he made no mention of applying the techniques of modern criminology to ensure the prevention of miscarriages of justice.

Opponents of rescission who feared that convictions might result despite insufficient evidence cautioned against one-sided investigation.[8] Proponents, on the other hand, cited the principle of *in dubio pro reo – i.e.*, 'when in doubt, acquit' – which practice they clearly considered a matter of course.[9]

This certainly was shown even more clearly by Friedrich Fromme, co-editor of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, in his aforementioned newspaper article where he wrote of "*the strict rules of evidence, which cannot be tampered with*", as of something self-evident and to be taken for granted. Apart from (pseudo-)morally suspecting each other, all discussions that flare up time and again about the rescission or prolongation of the statute of limitations in the *Bundestag* altogether concentrated on the question, how to punish the allegedly committed NS-injustice best, but never on the question, if a perpetuation of evidence after such a long period of time can possibly clear up the actual events of the past. Since everybody was convinced of the reality of all sorts of alleged crimes, a criminological hearings of evidence were deemed to be necessary only in order to assign alleged guilt and therewith the supposed need for penance.[10]

None of these "*self-evident*" matters were acknowledged in the case of Gottfried Weise: Weise was convicted with nary a thought given to the acquittal demanded by reasonable doubt. To the defendant's detriment, the strict rules of evidence were tampered with most grossly. There was no sign of modern forensic or criminal investigation in his trial, least of all where such endeavors would have resulted in an exoneration of the accused. However: H.-J. Vogel had suggested such techniques for strictly one-sided purposes, namely to procure *incriminating* evidence.

2.3. The Fig-Leaf: An Expert Report

Originally the statute of limitations was to be rescinded only for cases of so-called NS-murders.[11] Members of Parliament Maihofer and Helmrich openly supported this plan. However, constitutional concerns were raised about such very obvious special legislation, so that in the end the rescission was applied to murder in general.

The question regarding the constitutionality of a general rescission of limitation for murder remained open. In his capacity as expert, Professor Böckenförde had stated that the rescission of limi-

---

6 Plenary Transcripts 8/166, p. 13235. Emphasis in the transcript.
7 Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11612.
8 Eg. Dr. Lenz (Bergstraße, CDU) in the Bundestag debate of March 29, 1979, Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11609.
9 Eg. Dr. Schwarz-Schilling (CDU), Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11644.
10 Cf. Deutscher Bundestag, Presse- und Informationszentrum (ed.), "*Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*" in *Zur Sache. Themen parlamentarischer Beratung*, vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980.
11 Cf. F. K. Fromme, *FAZ*, Feb. 14, 1979: "*Die Angst vor dem, was man will.*"

tation becomes unconstitutional if it means that normative regulations of trial procedure can no longer be uniformly applied. He wrote:

> "[…] *This may happen, for example, if* […] *the results obtained are random at best, i.e., due to the unstoppable deterioration of evidence, insurmountable investigative difficulties, lack of opportunity for effectively securing evidence, fundamental uncertainty or insufficient objectifiability of the crime.*
>
> *It is beyond the scope of this report to ascertain whether a rescission of the statute of limitations for NS-murders or for murder in general would reverse into such impracticability. This requires a detailed practical understanding and assessment of actual conditions, particularly of the investigative and evidential problems involved* […]."[12]

In other words, this report did not state that the rescission was constitutional. Rather, it stated that at the time (1979) no unconstitutionality was yet apparent, and that to determine this matter conclusively it would be necessary to examine the "*actual conditions*" of several cases.

2.4. Empty Promises

One empty promise was the assurance, given when an expert report was obtained, that the overall constitutionality of the matter would be ascertained. In fact, however, clearly no one in politics or science, no one amongst the guardians of democracy, and no one in the media really wants to know, else the supplementation and conclusion of the report would long have been commissioned by now, either from Professor Böckenförde or from another source.

In 1979, the embarrassing vulnerability of the core issues of *constitutionality* and *miscarriage of justice* were shielded with Böckenförde's unfinished report as with a fig-leaf, garnished with sanctimonious aphorisms.

The case of Gottfried Weise reveals that these were but hollow phrases and empty promises.

3. The Case of Gottfried Weise: an Example of Reversal Into Impracticability

In 1988, pensioner Gottfried Weise was convicted in Wuppertal on five counts of murder. An examination of the Wuppertal trial reveals all the characteristics identified in 1979 by Professor Dr. Böckenförde as being signs of a reversal into impracticability:

a) **Unstoppable Deterioration of Evidence:** It has been impossible to obtain the transfer papers which, together the two other documents on hand, would prove that Weise was not employed at the alleged site of the crime in Auschwitz until September 1944. (The alleged time of the crime being "*June/July 1944*".)
b) **Insurmountable Investigative Difficulties:** The Court was not even able to develop a realistic conception of the alleged site of the Freimark cases. (cf. Section 3.2.2.)
c) **Lack of Opportunity for Effectively Securing Evidence:** Both the Public Prosecutor's Office and the Court neglected to obtain a statement from former inmate Dr. Eisenschimmel in due time. His testimony would have gone a long way towards exonerating the accused. When the defense attempted to secure this testimony, Dr. Eisenschimmel was already so ill that he could no longer testify.
d) **Lack of Objectifiability of the Crime:** Wherever concrete facts were concerned, the Court was always very vague in its 'findings'. In the Freimark cases, for example, the alleged time of the crime was given as "*June/July 1944*", and the names and sometimes even the sex of the alleged victims are not stated. This makes it much more difficult to locate concrete counter-evidence

[12] *FAZ*, June 30, 1979, no. 149, p. 6.

such as might have been possible, for example, by cross-reference to the Auschwitz Death Lists now available.

The Wuppertal Court 'overcame' the evidential problems only by deviating considerably from the "*strict rules of evidence*".

Another point which must be mentioned is one that Böckenförde could not possibly have conceived of because he spoke from the perspective of naturally evolved legal tradition: What happened in the Wuppertal trial was practically a

e) **Reversal of the Burden of Proof:** The accused was in the desperate position of being unable to prove his innocence, *e.g.*, to prove that he could not have been at the alleged site of the crime at the stated time. The Court was satisfied with contradictory and vague eyewitness statements, of whose doubtful quality it glossed over with the claim that it was exactly these contradictions that showed that the witnesses had not coordinated their testimony beforehand. It was up to the accused to prove his innocence.

It was not until long after the trial that exonerating evidence was found which the prosecutors had unlawfully avoided and prevented from being obtained in time.

3.1. Overview of the Background, Course and Consequences of the Wuppertal Trial of Gottfried Weise

3.1.1. Background of the Case of Gottfried Weise

Gottfried Weise was badly injured when a soldier, and lost an eye. He was certified unfit for frontline or guard duty, and after training as bookkeeper he was detailed to the concentration camp Auschwitz, where he was first employed in the *Häftlingsgeldverwaltung* [Bookkeeping for Prisoners' Funds] outside the Camp and later in the *Personal Effects Warehouse II* in Birkenau, where the possessions of camp inmates were stored. There Weise had to supervise a group of Jewish women. After Auschwitz was dissolved he conducted this group safely to the Allies, via Ravensbrück. All of 'his' inmates had testified for him: how he had worked to make their lot easier in Auschwitz, that they had been glad to be reassigned to his command during the transport, that once he had even carried a disabled girl out from under Russian artillery fire. After minute scrutiny in the course of three years of imprisonment, Gottfried Weise was released. His conscience was clear, and so he proceeded to do something quite extraordinary: through the Red Cross and the World Jewish Congress he searched for his former protégés. In the verdict handed down by the Wuppertal District Court,[13] however, these efforts on the part of the accused are only mentioned disparagingly as signs of his great cunning.

3.1.2. How Did the Indictment Come About?

In 1962, during the trial of Richard Baer in Vienna, one witness, Herbert Tischler, had told of an SS *Unterscharführer* or *Rottenführer* "*Weiser*" who, he claimed, had killed an inmate when he tried to shoot a tin can off his head. Thus "[William] *Tell of Auschwitz*" was born.

Yet, an official document identified Tischler as an unreliable witness, and it was a known fact that he was wanted by Interpol for all sorts of criminal acts. But as witness for the prosecution in an NS trial, Tischler was considered credible. His reference to the alleged "*Tell of Auschwitz*" entered the mills of criminal prosecution. The alleged "*Tell shooting*" was ascribed to former *Unterscharführer* Gottfried Weise. Inquiries were begun in 1980; questionnaires with details of the alleged crime and with photos of Gottfried Weise were sent to Poland, Israel, Hungary, and the United States.

[13] Verdict of the Wuppertal District Court, Jan. 28, 1988, pp. 104-107.

In other words, witnesses were sought – and found. With the example of the witness Freimark I will show how this search for witnesses and the 'refreshing' of their memories was done.

3.1.3. What Were the Charges?

On June 7, 1985, the Public Prosecutor's Office of Cologne charged the pensioner Gottfried Weise, resident in Solingen, born in Waldenburg on March 11, 1921, with having committed murder in the concentration camp Auschwitz.

On January 28, 1988, Weise was found guilty of five counts of murder and sentenced to life imprisonment by the Wuppertal Jury Court headed by Wilfried Klein, now vice-president of the Wuppertal District Court.

According to the witness Józsefne Lazar, the accused committed **two murders** (the 'Lazar cases') in Personal Effects Warehouse II by means of the so-called "*tin can shooting*", where the accused placed tin cans on the head and shoulders of his victims and then shot at the tins and then at the victims.

According to the witness Jacob Freimark, the accused also committed **three murders** (the 'Freimark cases') in "*June/July 1944*" in Personal Effects Warehouse I, namely:

a) one murder in a hut (the 'hut murder'), and
b) approximately four weeks later, two murders in an area between the camp fence and a ramp some 30 ft. away (the 'ramp murders').

3.1.4. How Did the Trial Proceed?

The entire trial took place against the backdrop of a foregoing conviction of the accused in a scenario of hatred. The press and the Court complemented each other. For example, the press report quoted in the following repeated eyewitness testimony which, though proven to be false,[14] was gullibly accepted at face value not only by the credulous public but also by the Court, which actually included even this so easily refutable atrocity tale in its written Reasons for Sentence:[15]

> ***"Children Were Thrown Alive Into The Burning-Pit***
>
> […] *When a new transport of inmates arrived at the camp, the children were immediately separated from the rest of the group, and thrown alive into a blazing fire-pit,* […].
>
> *Suddenly, the intoxicated 'Blind One' arrived (that's what the inmates called the accused, Weise), turned the light on and ordered Olga* […] *to dance* […] *It was horrible! Outside, the screams of the children.* […] *The Blind One ordered the pregnant girl to stand still, and kicked her in the stomach with his boot. The young woman screamed and collapsed.* […]"[16]

This sort of atrocity tale served to brand the accused as the "*Beast of Auschwitz*" – not only in the eyes of the public, but also in those of the Court. While the accused was not convicted for the alleged live burnings, the assumption that they did take place and that the accused had displayed a great deal of callous hard-heartedness most certainly did influence the Court in reaching its verdict. This is proven clearly by the detailed way in which the Court repeats this atrocity tale in its Reasons for Sentence and then accuses the defendant of "*utterly callous hard-heartedness*".

The biased attitude of the judges was also clearly apparent in the courtroom. For example, the VVN – the Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime, a group known at that time to be financed from East Germany and directed by the *Stasi*, the East German State Secret Service –

---

[14] There was no burning pit at the location mentioned, near Personal Effects Depot II; cf. the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.
[15] Reasons for the Wuppertal Auschwitz verdict of Jan. 28, 1988, p. 96.
[16] Wuppertal newspaper *General-Anzeiger*, June 10, 1987.

this VVN had handed out fliers in and outside the courtroom. The Presiding Judge offered a gentle reprimand for the distribution of the fliers in the courtroom – something like that, he said, should not be disseminated about the accused until after he had been convicted. But no stop was put to the continued distribution of the leaflets.

The constant taking of shorthand notes by representatives of the VVN and by 'escorts' of the witnesses for the prosecution was also not forbidden by the Court, which kindly overlooked it. (Incidentally, Ruth Kulling of the VVN always had a seat in the area reserved for members of the press.) In contrast, the defense counsel had urged the son of the accused to refrain from taking notes, as doing so was not permitted during the trial. – Several times it was also observed that the VVN members, after making their shorthand transcripts with impunity, proceeded to read their notes to the witnesses for the prosecution before these took the witness stand.

In any normal trial the defense could and should have intervened here, but in light of the scenario of hate that had been tolerated and even partly contributed to by the Court, the defense in the Wuppertal trial saw no purpose in doing so. In order to avoid providing even further material for all the advance preparation and choreographing of the witnesses for the prosecution (in flagrant violation of all rules of procedure, by the way), the defense counsel had advised the defendant to refrain from making any statements of his own. After the verdict had been handed down, the press twisted this accordingly:

> "*The defendant's silence, said Klein, showed that Weise had no facts with which to counter the accusations – 'the past has caught up with him now and will not be hushed up'.*"[17]

No one seems to have noticed the monstrous implications of this statement: the defendant had no facts with which to counter the accusations! What this suggests is that the accusations advanced in the indictment and by the witnesses were facts in and of themselves, which the accused was unable to refute. But accusations, of course, are by no means facts.

But the reversal of the burden of proof, accepted so matter-of-factly by the press, is no mere slip of the judicial tongue. The closer one examines the trial documents, the more clear it becomes how much the Court allowed its own bias to guide it. In any 'normal' trial the accused is presumed innocent until proven guilty, and any uncertainty dictates the maxim 'when in doubt, acquit'. In Wuppertal this was not so.

In the given situation of reversed burden of proof, it was of course an easy matter to turn all the many investigative problems, which are well to be expected in such a very late trial, against the accused – especially those set out in Sections 2a-c.

Nevertheless, the accused would have had a fighting chance to prove his innocence – if that's the way it had to be – if the Court had not inexorably restricted or downright denied him every opportunity for doing so. One of the hobbles placed on his defense was that the Court relentlessly perpetuated the prosecution's one-sided selection of witnesses: the prosecution had a wealth of information regarding potential witnesses at its disposal. It was the duty of the Public Prosecutor's Office to sift through these for witnesses for the prosecution *as well as for the defense,* but this was not done. Even in the course of preliminary investigations the former inmates were only urged to testify if they claimed to have incriminating information, such as for example the witness Lazar in her testimony in Budapest on June 2, 1987, and June 16, 1987. The transcripts[18] show, among other things, how compassionately and urgently the Presiding Judge Klein – who had traveled all the way from Wuppertal for this purpose – strove to persuade the witness to consent to testify in Wuppertal. Po-

[17] Article by Ulla Dahmen-Oberbossel in the Wuppertal *General-Anzeiger* of Jan. 20, 1988.

[18] Copies of both transcripts were appended to the Motion for Appeal of Aug. 12, 1988.

tential witnesses for the defense were dealt with rather differently. When the defense suggested the questioning of an ill witness, Ms. Moische Korn, in Israel, this was rejected:

> "*The motion to hear evidence does not indicate any reasons that the witness can be examined in the foreseeable future.*"[19]

The defense attempted to counteract this one-sided selection of witnesses by submitting numerous Motions to summon former inmates (more than twenty) and by further motions to hear evidence, but all were summarily rejected. These refusals were justified time and again by the comment that the best these witnesses could do would be to testify that they knew nothing of the alleged crimes committed by the accused. This sort of testimony was said to be irrelevant because, first of all, the inmates could not have known everything and, second, after 43 years they could not possibly remember exactly.

The Wuppertal Court consistently downgraded Motions to hear evidence, submitted by the defense, to the level of Motions to obtain evidence, only to reject them.[20] In the first Order for Exemption From Imprisonment, however, the Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal in Düsseldorf had stated that in its view all potential witnesses should be heard, since the difficulty involved in establishing the truth after such a long time warranted this.[21] This is most remarkable, as it is not the usual procedure for another court to attend to matters of ascertaining facts; on principle, this is the sole task of the Court responsible for the trial. The Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal in Düsseldorf reinforced its opinion by granting Weise renewed exemption from imprisonment after the Wuppertal verdict.

Another example of suppression of evidence is the testimony of Isaac Liver, given on October 18, 1985, at the headquarters of the National Police in Villejuif, France. The numbers in the following quoted excerpts refer to written questions to the witness:

> "*No. 2: I worked in 'Camp Canada', first in Auschwitz in Canada No. 1, then in Canada No. 2, which was in Birkenau, approximately 4.3 miles from Auschwitz. In 1944 I was in Birkenau* […].
>
> *No. 4: The name Gottfried Weise and the nicknames 'the Blind Man' or 'Sleepy' are absolutely unfamiliar to me.*
>
> *No. 5: I did not witness the crimes mentioned in this brief and never heard anyone talk about them. I believe that this story is untrue, as there is no doubt that all the prisoners in the camp and probably those in the other camps as well would have known of it.*
>
> *Personally, I feel that this story is untenable; everything described in this brief* [!] *is completely new to me and if these things had really taken place in the camp the way they are described, I could not but have known about them.*"[22]

An unprejudiced court would naturally have examined precisely this witness in detail so as to avoid getting a one-sided account of the events, to avoid giving the public a one-sided story, and to ascertain the powers of recollection and the credibility of the various witnesses by comparing their testimony. But the Wuppertal Court '*knew*' from the outset which witnesses were credible and which were not. And so the witness Isaac Liver was not heard. The transcript of his earlier examination, while available to the Court, was not read, thus remaining unknown to the public as well as to the jury. Other testimony that could have exonerated the accused and corrected the purely negative way he had been presented to the public was swept under the carpet the same way.

---

[19] Rejection of Motions to Take Evidence nos. 1-13, quoted here from p. 17 of the Motion for Appeal.
[20] Motion for Appeal, p. 6.
[21] *Ibid.*, p. 80.
[22] P. 1909f. of the Court files.

Not only did the Court refuse to call witnesses for the defense, it also thwarted the timely presentation of material evidence. This will be discussed in greater detail in Section 3.1.7.2.

3.1.5. Reasons for Sentence

On January 28, 1988, the First Division of the Wuppertal District Court's Jury Court decided that the accused was guilty of five counts of murder, the overall sentence being life imprisonment. The first eighteen pages of the Reasons for Sentence are devoted to a representation of the "*historical background*" based on "*generally known and historically established facts*" with

> "*reference to, for example: Buchheim/Broszat/Jacobsen/Krausnick,* Anatomie des SS-Staates, *Walter-Verlag, volumes I and II; Hofer,* 'Der Nationalsozialismus – Dokumente 1933-1945', *Fischer-Verlag; Kogon,* Der SS-Staat, *Wilhelm-Heyne Verlag*".

Auschwitz literature giving sound, verifiable and useful factual information is completely lacking in this list of works.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the descriptions of the camp, its organization and circumstances, which take up another 40 pages of the Reasons for Sentence, contain numerous patently and verifiably false claims and statements. For example, on pages 57-58 of the Reasons for Sentence it actually states, verbatim:

> "*For many of the inmates their most valuable possession was a bowl that served equally for their calls of nature and for eating.*"

And:

> "*The purpose served by the concentration camp Auschwitz as mass extermination camp shall not be discussed in detail here, as the crimes which the defendant committed, i.e., is said to have committed are not connected with the orders given in the context of the 'Final Solution'.*"[23]

But details mentioned further on in the Reasons for Sentence repeatedly refer to the well-known scenario. One example of this is to be found in the context of the Wuppertal Court's attempts to explain away particularly incredible claims contained in the witness Lazar's thoroughly imaginative testimony. In Budapest, Lazar had stated under oath that she had personally seen many murders taking place, for example:

> "*3. I could move around freely in 'Camp Canada' and so I could observe how SS-men shot prisoners.*
>
> *4. Executions happened almost everyday, almost hourly. I saw it with my own eyes.*"[24]

Now this was in contradiction to the statements of most former inmates who had testified earlier. But the Court managed to come up with an explanation for this 'discrepancy'. It explained this gross exaggeration away by stating that the experiences associated with the mass dyings taking place at the nearby crematoria had *fused* with the personal memories of the witness.[25]

At numerous other points in the Reasons for Sentence as well, the judges made reference to the "*commonly known, historically established facts*" in which they believe so firmly. For example, the absolutely unbelievable claim that the accused could take wild potshots in the camp with impunity is simply rationalized with the comment that after all it is "*commonly known*" that the life of an inmate was of no value.

Even if one were to accept the "*commonly known*" nature of this idea, one ought at least to have asked how such mad pistol-popping could have been possible without also endangering the other guards. In a somewhat closer investigation one could have examined old guard books, which would

[23] Verdict, pp. 65, 66.
[24] Verdict, p. 151.
[25] Verdict, p. 116.

have revealed that every weapon, each and every bullet had to be accounted for. For example, I had no trouble obtaining a number of sample pages from concentration camp guard books from archives in Prague – pages which document precisely that the procedure of issuing weapons and ammunition, which every soldier is familiar with, was also observed no less strictly by the concentration camp guards. With a little less "*common knowledge*" and a little more objective investigation, the Court would not have fallen for that bit of nonsense about the mad beast taking potshots in the camp whenever he pleased, and getting away with it without so much as a reprimand.

Under German law, there is no appeal in matters of fact, which would permit the re-examination of the 'findings' which the Court arrived at in this way of "*common knowledge*". In trials of severe crimes (as murder or denial[26]) there is no option for appeal, only for 'revision', which investigates technical errors of procedure but does not examine facts deemed to have been established as such.

3.1.6. Revision

The defense had concentrated on the 'Lazar cases', and on the branding of the accused as "*the Beast of Auschwitz*" which they involved. The defense considered the witness Freimark, who did not enter the picture until quite late, to be so utterly incredible that it felt that a conviction based on his accusations was impossible. This was a mistake on the part of the defense, which was not versed in the vagaries of Special Trials. Nothing was impossible in Wuppertal.

The attorney in charge of the revision also focused on the 'Lazar cases'. He believed that evidence for even partial incorrectness would force a new trial. This was another mistake with tragic consequences for the accused. On March 31, 1989, the Federal Supreme Court quashed the verdict, but only with reference to these two alleged murders – while, surprisingly, upholding it for the remainder of the charges, *i.e.*, for the other three alleged murders, the 'Freimark cases'.

3.1.7. The Final Verdict: The Freimark Cases

What was the nature of the "*very 'personalized' evidence*" (as the attorney for revision put it) in these Freimark cases that had not been affected by the revision process? On the basis of Freimark's testimony, the Wuppertal Court had considered three murders in Personal Effects Warehouse I, the so-called *Old Camp Canada*, as being proved:

a) Shooting of an unidentified male inmate on an unspecified day in June or July 1944. This crime was said to have been committed in a hut described by the Court as "*Bedding hut*".
b) Approximately four weeks later (but still in "*June or July 1944*"): shooting of two inmates from Grodno (sex unspecified). Another inmate is said to have been murdered by SS-man Graf on this occasion. (This branded Graf as murderer and discredited him as witness for the defense. A Viennese court had acquitted him, but the Wuppertal Court fought tooth and nail against having the Viennese records brought in for reference.) These crimes allegedly took place in an area between a fence and a ramp located on a rail line some 30 ft. from the fence. At the time of the crime, hundreds of inmates had been boarding "*thirty to forty*" wagons via the ramp, while floodlights turned night into day.

3.1.7.1. Unconditional Faith in Freimark's Statements

For the Wuppertal Court, the testimony of the only alleged eyewitness, Freimark, sufficed to warrant a conviction. The Court commented on Freimark:

> "*The credibility of this witness is beyond question.*[27]

[26] In this context, German law indeed ranks Holocaust denial as severe as theft, rape, robbery, and murder.
[27] Verdict, p. 180.

His credible testimony is already enough to convince the Court of the factuality of the crimes of the accused as these are set out in 1a) and b)."[28]

It was very rash to condemn a person to life imprisonment on the sole basis of trust in the veracity and probity of one single witness. Despite all the difficulties ensuing from the advanced deterioration of evidence, it was possible to find new proof which reveals that the witness Freimark had not told the truth.

The Court's unconditional faith in its witness Freimark is incomprehensible. Many such contradictions had already become apparent during the trial; the Court chose to ignore them. For example, no one had bothered to take note that Freimark had claimed that, having been a Jewish political inmate in Auschwitz, he had had to wear a green identifying patch. Closer scrutiny would have shown that time and again Freimark has given different accounts of this aspect of his internment which, after all, must have been of paramount importance to him during his time in the concentration camp. When asked "*what sort of patch?*", he is now known to have answered in the past: red-yellow (1962), green (1966), green (1968), green and red-yellow (1988), green-yellow (1989).[29] These and many other inconsistencies were never investigated by the Wuppertal Court. When the defense drew attention to contradictions, these references were ignored.

The most important discrepancy is to be found in Freimark's statements regarding the time when he was ill with typhus. It is undisputed, for example, that Gottfried Weise was not detached to Auschwitz until late May 1944, and spent the first eight weeks with Bookkeeping for Prisoners' Funds, which office was located outside the camp. The defense was able to prove this on the basis of two documents. Further, the witness Freimark had stated earlier that he had contracted a severe case of stomach typhus in late May 1944.

According to the documents at hand, therefore, neither Freimark nor Weise could have been at the alleged site of the crime at the time claimed for the crime ("*June/July 1944*"). But the Court managed to iron out this minor 'wrinkle': Weise might very well have been assigned to guard duty every now and then (Weise had been certified unfit for guard duty), and Freimark (who was utterly infallible any other time) may have been mistaken in his earlier statements. Of course, Freimark confirmed most happily that, oh well, in that case he had simply not fallen ill until a little later. And the Court commented that the discrepancies in Freimark's claims regarding the time of his bout of typhus did not reflect on his credibility as witness because his testimony was supported by circumstantial evidence.[30] Freimark declared that his earlier 'mistake' was due to the fact that during his questioning in 1968, he had "*not paid any particular attention*" in giving the time of his illness.[31]

3.1.7.2. Mis-Timed Circumstantial Evidence

The defense had requested that documentary evidence be obtained to verify Freimark's illness. The Court received such papers the day before the verdict was handed down, and believed it had reason to rejoice. The documents that had been located – medical papers from concentration camp Auschwitz – proved, it said, that the witness, Freimark, had been examined in the Inmate's Infirmary in August and September 1944 for suspected typhus. It was felt that, aside from eyewitness testimony that needed to be artificially lauded to the skies, one had now finally found some material (even though presumptive) evidence that might serve as spur to the intent to convict: circumstantial

---

[28] Verdict, p. 190.

[29] Matthies/Jordan, Aug. 1993: *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise zur Klärung unrichtiger Angaben des Zeugen Freimark und unrichtiger Feststellungen im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988.* Copies of this study are available in return for photoduplication costs.

[30] Verdict, p. 185.

[31] Verdict, pp. 75, 76.

evidence to indicate that Freimark's new claim as to the time of his illness was correct. What was smoothly overlooked was the fact that in his most recent testimony Freimark had claimed "*October 1944*" as the new date of the onset of his illness, not "*August or September 1944*". The Court was only able to maintain these erroneous claims by consistently refusing all of the Defense's Motions to bolster this circumstantial evidence with supplementary documentation.[32]

But even this prop, patched together as it was out of fragments of the existing presumptive evidence, had been mis-timed by the Court. It wrote:

> "*In the documents of August 14, 1944, for example, it was noted under no. 9 of the list, regarding the examination of former inmate and witness Jakob Freimark: '87215… Freimark, Jakob… Clinical diagnosis: suspected typhus* [Typhusverd.]*', while for other inmates the result given was 'typhus still suspected* [noch Typhusverd.]*', merely 'Typhus', etc.*"[33]

What this suggests is that Freimark's illness was nowhere near a complete recovery ("*noch Typhusverd.*" [typhus still suspected] nor even full-blown "*Typhus*"), but that there was merely a preliminary suspicion of typhus, in other words, that at most he had only just contracted the disease. It should be noted, however, that neither among the numerous infirmary documents that were turned up later, nor among the Court documents, is there any infirmary paper that states '**noch** Typhusverd.' [*i.e.*, typhus **still** suspected]. It is also strange that only two of a whole series of relevant documents, available at the Auschwitz Museum, were read by the Court, and at the last minute. And what is no less strange is the steadfast claim that there were no further infirmary papers regarding Freimark. The defense had no opportunity to take a closer look at the laboratory papers, which were not read to the Court until the day of the verdict. In this way the Court was able to sustain the fiction that Freimark's illness must have broken out some time after August 14, 1944, and that he had been fully recovered again by September 18, 1944. Further evidence has been found now which disproves this tale, which was thoroughly unbelievable from the start.

3.2. New Evidence, Motion for Retrial, Dismissal, Objection

A motion for retrial was filed in the case of Gottfried Weise in late 1992. On April 22, 1994, the District Court in Mönchengladbach dismissed this motion, which decision was communicated to the prisoner in late May. Weise's attorney objected to this dismissal. The new evidence on which the motion for retrial is based was, in part, ignored completely in the dismissal and, in part, rejected for technical or insufficient reasons.

3.2.1. 'The Wrong Time' – New Evidence for the Incorrect Time Alleged for the Onset of Freimark's Case of Typhus

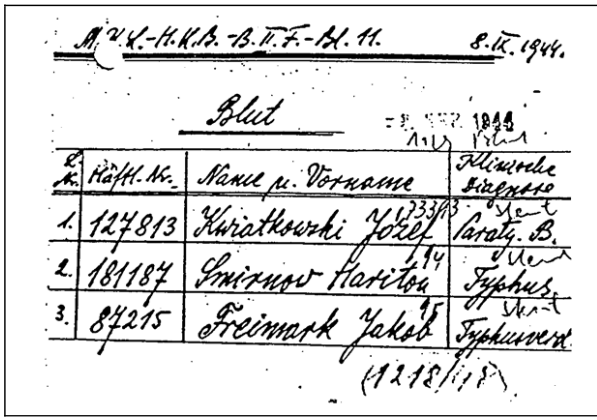
3.2.1.1. Infirmary Papers Discovered After the Fact

What baffles one is why a judicial scandal had not already erupted years ago, when it was shown how casually the Wuppertal Court had interfered with the obtaining of further evidence, because allegedly:

> "[…] *there is nothing to indicate that the state-operated Auschwitz Museum in Poland has access to any documents beyond the aforementioned infirmary papers, which have been put at the disposal of the Red Cross International Tracing Service in photocopy form.*"[32]

In fact, tens of thousand of infirmary papers are stocked in the polish Auschwitz Museum, which alone is circumstantial evidence for the enormous efforts that were made in Auschwitz to help the

[32] Verdict, pp. 76, 77.
[33] Verdict, p. 58.



Bl.

Nr.	Häftl.-Nr.	Name u. Vorname	Klinische Diagnose
1.	127813	Kwiatkowski Józef	Paraty. B.
2.	181187	Smirnow Haritou	Typhus
3.	87215	Freimark Jakob	Typhusverd.

Illustration 1: *First "*sterile*" entry for Freimark, on lab report dated Sept. 8, 1944.*
*"*Sterile*" entries were also made for the other two patients.*

sick inmates recovering, even though the established interpretation of history alleges that sick internees were selected for being unfit for labor and consequently gassed. As a matter of fact, seven infirmatory papers pertaining to Freimark's illness were found in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum:

1. Aug. 13/14, 1944 (Blood, Gruber-Widal und Weil-Felix[34], results: not yet "*sterile*"),
2. Aug. 28, 1944 (Stool, results: still some pathogenic intestinal bacteria),
3. Aug. 28, 1944 (Blood, results: not yet "*sterile*"),
4. Sept. 5, 1944 (Stool, results: still some pathogenic intestinal bacteria),
5. Sept. 8, 1944 (Blood, results: "*sterile*" for the first time),
6. Sept. 11, 1944 (Stool, results: only normal coli bacteria, for the first time),
7. Sept. 18, 1944 (Blood, Gruber-Widal, results: still "*sterile*").

The Court based its opinion – that "*in that case*" Freimark had simply not fallen ill until August – on the two aforementioned papers that were allegedly the only ones that could be found: on two of seven now known lab papers, specifically the first and last links (Nos. 1 and 7) of the chain of evidence.[32] If the defense had been granted an opportunity to examine the papers presented by the Court, then it could have determined even on the basis of only these two lab papers, nos. 1 and 7, that something was wrong with the Court's interpretation: the results of no. 1 did not yet indicate 'sterile', while the results of no. 7 did. If nothing else, then this "*sterile*" result on no. 7 – had it been known to the defense – would have sufficed to make the defense suspicious. This was the first instance where the accused was denied a means to defend himself in this particular matter; his second means of defense, the obtaining of documents no. 2 through 6, was also denied him – and of course the Motion to obtain an expert medical opinion was refused as well.

The documents found after the fact now prove that Freimark's case of typhus did not break out "*in August 1944*", as the verdict claims. The sequence of documents shows clearly that Freimark could not have contracted his acute case of typhus between August 13 and September 18, 1944. However, his lengthy and severe bout of typhus is undisputed, and also established in the verdict. But the documents prove that it did not break out and become cured within the time span of August-September 1944. But when else should the illness have occurred: before or after August-September 1944? The specialists' statements now available to the defense state unequivocally that the second entry of "*sterile*" (according to the Gruber-Widal test) at the end of the series of lab tests is typical for the conclusion of a final check-up in accordance with the regulations pertaining to epidemic

[34] Medical testing methods.

control at the time in question. This could already be proven by means of the bacteriological findings that have been available since 1990, but evidence regarding the severity and hence the duration of Freimark's preceding illness was as yet still lacking.

In January 1995 the defense, at long last, also obtained copies of the serological reports. (For an account of how this evidence was obtained in the face of strenuous official opposition, see Section 5.2. False Claims Made by the Wuppertal Court) These serological reports contain the following information pertaining to Freimark's blood tests:

August 14, 1944: "Titer 1:800"
August 29, 1944: "Titer 1:800"
September 8, 1944: "Titer 1:200"

"*Titer*" is the term used for the results of serological tests (degrees of dilution in agglutination tests). titers are first measurable a minimum of two weeks after the onset of illness, and often "*not until much later, approximately 30 days*" following onset. Values begin at 1:100. As the illness progresses, titers slowly increase to 1:400 or more.

"*The agglutinative potential persists for many months following recovery from the illness.*"[35]

A titer of 1:800 on August 14, 1944, (sample of August 13, 1944) means that Freimark must have contracted typhus long before that date. All the medical experts consulted agree on this point. Further, the titer of only 1:200 (September 8) indicates that Freimark's convalescence was already well advanced at this time. Therefore, Freimark must have been severely ill with typhus prior to August 1944, in other words, in June/July 1944 as he had stated originally. To establish this as evidence relevant to the Court, Weise's attorney has requested the consultation of a Court-approved expert – but his requests, submitted repeatedly for several years now, have been in vain.

But even without an expert medical report, it can be proven that Freimark's illness cannot have begun after September 1944, since as Freimark himself testified, he had participated for at least a few weeks in the preparations leading up to the crematorium Uprising of October 7, 1944. The only remaining possibility, namely that he fell ill before August 1944, is confirmed by many other statements of Freimark's. His initial claim that he fell ill "*in late May 1944*" is supported in many ways by his further statements.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach again ignores the significance of the "*sterile*" entries, it again ignores the regulations for epidemic control that were in effect in those days, and it again rejects the consultation of an expert. Weise's attorney had requested "*an expert report, to be drawn up by an epidemiologist specializing in hygiene and bacteriology*". As the Wuppertal judges before them, their colleagues in Mönchengladbach now claim with universal expert knowledge that the lab reports give no indication of any "*final check-up*". But while the Wuppertal judges still maintain that Freimark's hotly contested bout of typhus took place sometime between August 14 and September 18, 1944, the District Court of Mönchengladbach does at least realize that Freimark was not acutely ill with typhus during this time. From the perspective of the Motion for Retrial the defense fully agrees with this. But what the District Court of Mönchengladbach would also like to sweep under the carpet is the question of when exactly Freimark should have undergone the acute stage of his severe case of typhus, if not in June/July 1944? Understandably enough, this question is a very uncomfortable one for the supporters of the verdict. In Freimark's statements, his resistance activities account so fully for the time from September 18, 1944, to the Crematorium Uprising (October 7, 1944) that no sufficient time remains. The time of his long and severe illness, which no one disputes, can thus have been only before August 1944, *i.e.*, in

[35] According to Helmut Denning, *Lehrbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 6th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1964, pp. 86ff.

June/July 1944. **And if one will concede this, one must also concede that the only supposed eyewitness could not possibly have been at the alleged site of the crime at the alleged time.**

3.2.1.2. Freimark's Testimony Regarding the 'Klehr Case'

Aside from the complete sequence of laboratory reports, other new evidence also supports Freimar's original statement that his illness began in late May 1944. This evidence comes in the form of statements made by Freimark before he knew where the emphasis would need to be placed in the Weise case. In 1968, for example, he stated that he had been admitted to the infirmary in May 1944, with typhus. He then recounts how he was able to observe Dr. Mengele and the medical orderly (*Sanitätsdienstgrad*) Josef Klehr at their experiments on inmates when he "*was already feeling better*".[36] By this time his severe illness (102, 104, 106.3°F fever[37]) had abated and he was up and walking around as convalescent. His severe illness must therefore have abated in July 1944 at the latest, for it was found in the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt that the orderly Klehr had been transferred to the satellite camp Gleiwitz in July 1944. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*,[38]

> "[…] *from July 1944* [Klehr was] *director of the prisoners' infirmary in the auxiliary camp Gleiwitz I* […]."

In his 1968 testimony, Freimark reported in detail about many of Dr. Mengele's atrocious deeds, all of which he – Freimark – had seen with his own eyes. And:

> "*Klehr, the orderly, always accompanied Dr. Mengele.*"[39]

So Freimark did not see Klehr only once, he saw him a great many times. And, of course, he could not have seen everything he described in just a single day; he needed weeks of observation. This permits only one conclusion: to allow for his observation of Klehr and Mengele, Freimark's severe case of typhus must have been clearing up in early July 1944 at the latest.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach suggests that it might well have been the case that Freimark was in the infirmary on several occasions. After all, the witness had also stated that he had once been beaten by Dr. Senteler. In suggesting this, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores the precisely documented organization of the health care facilities in the Auschwitz concentration camp. The Court completely ignores the fact that inmates were admitted to the infirmary only after being examined by Chief Physician Dr. Zenkteller (not "*Senteler*"; cf. also Section 3.2.5); that they could not simply drop in to visit friends whenever they felt like it; that Freimark himself recounted his experiences with Dr. Zenkteller several times, relating to his bout of typhus; etc.

---

[36] Freimark's testimony in Tel Aviv, Nov. 20, 1968; doc/172. Regarding quoting method "*doc/nnn*" (here doc/172): a voluminous dossier has been compiled about the numerous claims and data by and about Freimark. Interested persons may obtain a copy in return for photoduplication costs. Aside from the transcripts of earlier witness testimony by Freimark, this collection also contains two longer reports or accounts by Freimark:
1) "*Einsam in der Schlacht*" [Lonely in Battle], Freimark's autobiographical account in the Suwalki book of 1989 (*Jewish Community Book Suwalki and Vicinity: Baklerove, Filipove, Krasnopole, Psheroshle, Punsk, Ratzk, Vizhan, Yelineve;* The Yair – Abraham Stern – Publishing House, Tel Aviv 1989); texts are partly in English, partly in Hebrew; Freimark's story has been translated from the Hebrew.
2) Freimark's Yad Vashem report; recollections from 1959, records from 1962 and 1964. (Originally translated into German from the Yiddish [in Hebrew script].)

[37] Yad Vashem report, pp. 72, 82; doc/156, 162.

[38] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989, p. 816.

[39] Freimark's eyewitness testimony in Tel Aviv, Nov. 20, 1968; doc/173.

3.2.1.3. Freimark's Statements on the Course of his Illness

Freimark's case of typhus must have been very severe indeed. In his Yad Vashem report, Freimark recounts – as mentioned before – that he had frequently run temperatures of 102 to 106.3°F.[39] Also, probably because he was confined to his sick-bed for so long, he had developed a painful abscess on his posterior.[40] While he was in bed suffering badly from this abscess, the following had allegedly been recorded on his card [hospital chart?]: "*Grober Vital 1/800.*"[41]

The question remains open whether this Gruber-Widal test is one of those known to us from the lab reports or whether a test of this kind was already performed during the acute stage of the illness. The latter cannot be ruled out in light of the evident severity and duration of the illness. In his testimony of 1966, Freimark also remarked that he was "*laid up*" with a case of stomach typhus.[42] In his testimony of 1968, already cited repeatedly, he reiterated that he had contracted typhus (in May 1944), then added that he made his observations of Mengele and Klehr "*when I was feeling better again.*" So he must have been rather poorly before. And he must have been very considerably improved over the time when he still suffered so severely from the dressed abscess on his posterior, since he could not have taken the excursions he described while being padded and bandaged as he was. The abscess, in turn, was the result of protracted confinement to bed combined with the uncontrolled voiding of urine and stool typical for stomach typhus. This too shows that the illness must have begun long before the time "*when I was feeling better again.*"

The acute manifestation of his illness, accompanied with collapse and fever up to 106.3°F, which he still stressed vigorously in 1962, rules out that the illness did not break out until August/September 1944. A lengthy series of lab tests intended to identify and confirm the disease would have been utter nonsense, given the intensity of the outbreak and the unmistakable symptoms.

All Freimark's pre-1988 statements regarding his bout of typhus indicate that he was severely ill, and for a correspondingly long period of time. A case of typhus that severe takes weeks from the time of outbreak to the time it abates. But as demonstrated in the foregoing, the illness must have begun to abate by early July 1944 at the latest, else Freimark could not have observed Klehr's misdeeds "*frequently*". Freimark's severe bout of typhus, which lasted several weeks, must thus have begun in early June 1944 at the latest. This coincides with the time he specified in 1968, namely "*late May 1944*". Hence his earlier statements support his testimony of 1968.

Aware though it is of this, the District Court of Mönchengladbach, in its decision of revision, has turned a blind eye to the fact that Freimark allegedly made his observations of Mengele and Klehr when he was recovering again – in other words, *after* his severe illness. The Court suggests instead that Freimark had no doubt been in the infirmary repeatedly. The Court thus ignores not only the fact that Freimark himself had recounted his observations of Klehr in express connection with his recovery from typhus. It also ignores the organization of the health care facilities, which are set out in particular detail in the documentation pertaining to Auschwitz. Without being admitted by the Chief of the Out-Patient Department, Freimark could not have gained access to the sickward, much less to the isolation ward for epidemic patients, which is where he claims to have made his observations. As lab documents prove, Freimark was assigned to Infirmary Compound BIIf. The admitting physician in the accompanying Out-Patient Department BIId was the Polish Dr. Zenkteller, whom Freimark recollects in a very emotionally charged manner, and again in close connection with his case of typhus (cf. also 3.2.5.).

---

[40] Yad Vashem report, pp. 79, 80; doc/160.
[41] Yad Vashem report, p. 80; doc/161.
[42] Freimark's statement in Tel Aviv, April 29, 1966; doc/168.

3.2.1.4. Freimark's Testimony Regarding his Collaboration in the Preparations for the Crematorium Uprising

Freimark was not ill in August/September 1944. The complete series of lab reports from August 13 to September 18, 1944, proves this. Could Freimark have been so severely ill with typhus *after* September 18, 1944, (when he was healthy, as proven) and *before* October 24, 1944 (when he was also clearly healthy, and on his way to Sachsenhausen)?

An affirmative answer to this question is already practically ruled out, since the five weeks remaining between September 18 and October 24, 1944, would hardly have been enough to allow for the severe illness *per se,* much less for the mandatory subsequent quarantine that was necessary to establish freedom from infection prior to the transfer to another camp.

But Freimark himself provides us with another piece of evidence for the recovered state of his health after September 18, 1944. According to him, he participated in the preparations for the Crematorium Uprising in close co-operation with Salman Gradovski.[43] The Uprising took place on October 7,1944. Freimark's involvement must have come after his illness. In Wuppertal, too, it was expressly noted that in his new testimony Freimark "*placed the subsequent Crematorium Uprising in close temporal proximity to this* [*i.e.*, the time of his illness]."[44] This is correct, except that the entire illness cannot be slotted into August/September. That was only the time of convalescence and final check-up. The series of lab reports proves this beyond doubt. But the actual time of illness *per se* was in June and July, 1944.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach completely disregards the issue of how Freimark's severe illness (which is proven beyond doubt) is to be fitted into the time-table of the events in question.

3.2.1.5. Freimark's Testimony Regarding His Recall to the 'Canada' Commando at the Beginning of the Hungarian Transports

> "*When the Hungarian transports began, I was recalled to work in 'Canada'. That was where we realized why they wanted us to purge the camp of Jews. They arrived day and night, these transports from Hungary. We worked on the ramp, and it was very hard. One transport after the other arrived.*"[45]

This statement of Freimark's in his report of 1959/1962 once more solidly corroborates his very definite testimony of 1968, that he rejoined the 'Canada' Commando in May 1944. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the Hungarian transports, whose start was the occasion of his recall, began in mid-May 1944.[46] Freimark's initial statement, that he fell ill shortly after this recall, fits in perfectly with the date he first gave for the start of his illness: late May 1944.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores this completely.

3.2.1.6. Freimark's Testimony Regarding His Further Convalescence During the Time of the Transports from Lodz

In his Yad Vashem report,[47] Freimark gives a detailed account of his stay in the infirmary while continuing to recover from his illness. According to Freimark, this rather lengthy stage of convalescence coincided with the time of the transports from Lodz – in other words, August/September 1944. This, in turn, coincides perfectly with his statement that he had fallen ill in late May 1944.

---

43 Suwalki book and Yad Vashem report; doc/108, 109, 111, 139, 141, 142, 145, 152ff.
44 Verdict, p. 75; doc/177.
45 Yad Vashem report, p. 53; doc/146.
46 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 627.
47 Yad Vashem report, p. 83-84; doc/162, 163.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores this completely.

3.2.1.7. Summary of Section 2.2.1

Gottfried Weise's attorney has been pointing out for years that the lab reports do not disprove Freimark's illness in May 1944, but that rather they are powerful evidence for the correctness of this initial statement. Strangely enough, none of the authorities whose duty it is to ensure that justice is done has shown the slightest interest. Now, however, this evidence – which is already of great consequence by itself – is solidly supported by further new evidence. These further evidential pillars resulted from statements of Freimark's which were no less unknown to the Wuppertal Court than the complete sequence of lab reports, which therefore also constitute new evidence.

The new evidence supporting Freimark's 1968 statement ("*onset of illness in late May 1944*") include:

1. Lab reports Nos. 1 and 7, which had been misapplied by the Wuppertal Court, as well as the lab reports Nos. 2 through 6, discovered later – *i.e.*, the entire sequence of lab reports, Nos. 1 through 7. This documentary support of Freimark's 1968 testimony – very solid support indeed – is reinforced five-fold by the following new evidence contained in other statements of Freimark's:
2. Freimark was in the infirmary by June 1944 at the latest. Only in this way could he have observed Klehr at his misdeeds when his illness began to abate, *i.e.*, in July 1944 at the latest.
3. Freimark's illness was very severe, and lasted a proportionally long time. It cannot have begun after the "*sterile*" test results of September 9 and 18, 1944, because on October 24, 1944, he was already healthy and being transferred.
4. In late September/early October 1944 Freimark, then healthy, collaborated in the preparations for the Crematorium Uprising. Thus, he cannot have been ill at this time.
5. Freimark himself dates his transfer to 'Canada' as mid-May 1944. He recalls the time of the transfer: "*When the Hungarian transports began* […]". The Hungarian transports began in mid-May 1944.
6. Freimark was still convalescing at the time the transports from Lodz arrived, *i.e.*, in August/September 1944.

With reference to the Court's statement that "*the credibility of this witness is beyond question*", only one conclusion is possible: Freimark himself proves that he cannot have been at the site of Weise's alleged crimes in June/July 1944. The statements he made which indicate that he fell ill in late May 1944 are considerably more plausible than his suspiciously sudden change of mind in Wuppertal, that "*in that case*" he had simply not fallen ill until August/September 1944.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach holds to the Wuppertal version.

3.2.2. 'The Wrong Place' – New Evidence For the Incorrect Account of the Place and Details of the Crime[48]

The murders which are imputed to Gottfried Weise by that part of the verdict that has become final were allegedly committed in, *i.e.*, near the old disinfestation facilities (Gas Disinfestation I) which the Court imprecisely and incorrectly termed Personal Effects Warehouse I (*Effektenlager I*).[49] This is where witness Jakob Freimark claims to have observed them:

---

[48] A more detailed study has been drawn up on this topic: Matthies/Jordan, *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise zur Klärung unrichtiger Ortsangaben und unrichtiger Tatvorwürfe im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988*, March 1993, with supplement from May 1993. Copies of this study are available in return for photoduplication costs.

[49] Cf. Matthies/Jordan, *ibid.*, p. 4.

The Incorrect Sketch Endorsed by the Wuppertal Court

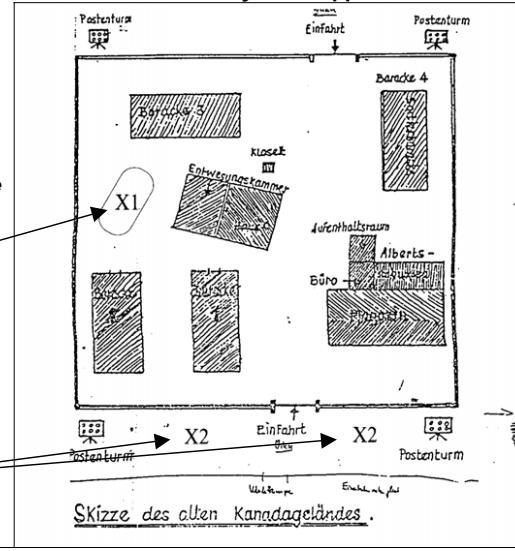
Labels X1 and X2 added by Jordan.

Alleged 'square' where approx. 100 inmates lined up for roll call. Place where the 'hut Murder' was observed.

X1

Alleged 'square' where 200 to 400 inmates lined up for roll call; site of the alleged 'Ramp Murders'.

X2



a) The convicted is said to have committed one murder in the "*Bedding hut*" on the grounds of Personal Effects Warehouse I. The witness claims to have seen this while standing amongst many other inmates in a square in the camp, from which point one could see the entrances to two identical-looking huts at the same time.

b) The convicted is said to have committed two further murders "*in the square between the loading ramp and the eastern entrance to Personal Effects Warehouse I*". The track on which the loading ramp was located ran along the fence, at a distance of "*approximately 30 ft.*". Therefore, in the eyes of the Court, there was a "*square*" of about 1,080 sq. yards [33 ft. (distance between fence and track) × 295 ft. (length of the fence)] between the fence and the loading ramp.

In contrast to the alleged victims and the alleged time of the crime, the supposed sites of the crimes are described relatively precisely by the Court. This makes it possible to double-check the description of the site which the Court accepted in reaching its verdict. This layout of the site was incorrect.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach cannot dispute the incorrectness of the Wuppertal Court's account of the site, but it deems the incorrect findings contained in the verdict to be irrelevant.

3.2.2.1. The Wuppertal Court's Incorrect Layout of the Site of the Crime

Both the witness and the Court orientated their accounts of the alleged events on an incorrect layout of the site of the crime – a layout that agrees with an equally incorrect sketch that was incorporated in the verdict.

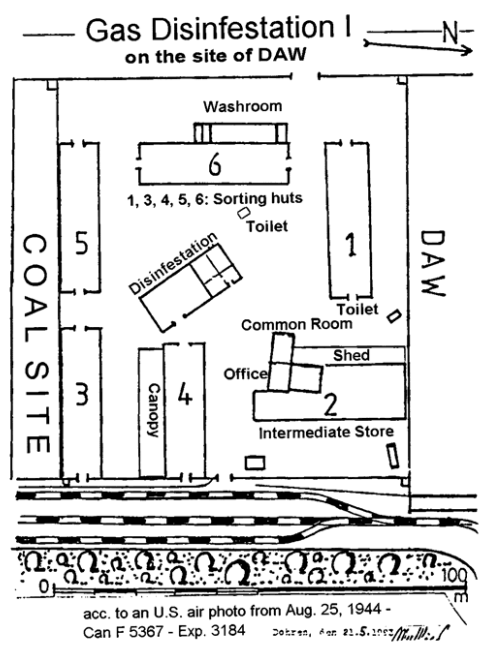
3.2.2.2. The Correct Layout as Shown by Documents

The following sketch, drawn to scale, shows the correct layout. This sketch is the result of careful analysis of several American air photos,[50] the description of Delousing Chamber I (the alleged site of the crime) as given by documents from the Auschwitz Archives,[51] and the book by Pressac[52] which is considered to be the definitive scientific work of Auschwitz literature.

[50] Cf. J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta, BC, 1993, p. 34 (online material is available at: www.air-photo.com/).

[51] Cf. *Archivum des Museums in Auschwitz. Ensemble der Erklärungen zum Raub des Opfergutes*, ch. 51, pp. 119-134,

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach does not dispute that the sketch which the Wuppertal Court used to determine the location and nature of the alleged crimes is incorrect. It also has nothing with which to contest the correctness of the sketch drawn from the aerial photographs. Nevertheless, the Court states "*that the US air photo of August 25, 1944, by itself cannot reflect the conditions in the camp at the time of the crime, in June/July 1944* […]". This claim is utterly incomprehensible, since the District Court of Mönchengladbach, according to its own account, has also seen the US air photos of April 4, 1944, May 31, 1944, and December 21, 1944, which – together with other evidence – served to verify the sketch.



Sketch from C. Jordan

based on US Air Force Aerial Photographs from 1944. The correct lay-out shows that the open spaces X1 and X2, shown on the sketch endorsed by the Wuppertal Court, did not exist.

3.2.3. 'The Wrong Scenario' – Correction of the Alleged Layout Shows: the Scenario Attested to Would Have Been Physically Impossible

The Wuppertal Court based its conception of the layout of the site in question not only on the incorrect sketch but also on witness testimony, particularly on the testimony of the witness Freimark. The Court had affirmed that this witness recollected the site in particularly precise detail. And indeed, he described almost a dozen incorrect details precisely as they appear, incorrectly, on the Court's sketch. Witness Freimark obviously was not familiar with the alleged site of the crime from personal memory; he merely went by the faulty sketch.

First of all, two very essential details were wrong:

1. The alleged empty space ("*square*") where Freimark claims to have stood among "*many*" inmates while witnessing a crime was in fact taken up by a hut (No. 5 in the previous sketch) of which Freimark obviously had no knowledge. Freimark and his fellow inmates could not have stood here. Also, there was no other place large enough to accommodate a greater number of inmates which would have met the requirements of the scenario described by Freimark (two huts doorways directly visible).

   In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach suggests that perhaps it was not 100 inmates who were lined up. Freimark and the Wuppertal Court had only mentioned "*many*". But the work commandos named by the Wuppertal Court, and the information provided by the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding their numerical strength, does indicate a num-

report of former inmate Josef Odi.

52 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

ber of approximately 100 inmates, calculated as set out in the Motion. Happily, these calculations are facilitated by the many Auschwitz work detail lists still available which show the precise numerical strengths of the work details which, according to the Wuppertal Court, were present at the site of the crime. Once again, any factual resolution of this matter has been rejected. The District Court of Mönchengladbach has also completely ignored the second important matter: according to the Wuppertal/Freimark scenario, Freimark would have had to be able to see directly into the entranceways of two huts resembling each other in every detail. The correct sketch, however, shows that the huts were by no means that similar, and that there is no conceivable place from which both hut's entrances could be directly looked into at the same time. *The* District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores the fact that this proves Freimark's account of the crime to be false.

Especially where the two allegedly identical huts are concerned, Freimark's account of the crime is typical of the way in which 'truth was ascertained' in this case: originally – *i.e.*, at the time of his first questioning in Israel – Freimark knew of only one hut, where all the characters who played a part in the 'hut murder' got together. In the Wuppertal trial, Freimark then saw the (incorrect) sketch of the camp, where two identical huts are (falsely) drawn in. The sketch inspired Freimark, and he *revised* his initial testimony (the single-hut version) into a two-huts scenario. He now redistributed the participants in this drama between two huts, for a particularly theatrical account of the alleged events. As proof of his veracity, he concedes that he is no longer sure whether the "*Bedding hut*", the actual scene of the crime, was the right-hand or the left-hand one of the twin huts. The Court was so filled with enthusiasm by his nit-picking love of truth and his detailed knowledge of the scene that it completely overlooked the trap: the two-huts version works only on the fictional scene of the crime, on the incorrect camp sketch – not on the real scene. It does not fit the real layout; Freimark's account of the crime, and the 'findings' based thereon in the verdict, are false.

2. The scenario of the alleged crimes b), the 'ramp murders', is based on the following: hundreds of inmates, working day- and night-shifts, loading up a long freight train of "*thirty to forty*" freight cars, unloading it again, and re-loading it again. Hundreds of tons of freight must be passed in bundles along long queues of inmates. With utter disregard for blackout regulations, the large open space between the fence and the ramp is lit "*bright as day*" by the floodlights on the fence. Three inmates manage to set up a hiding place in one of the many freight cars, bring in a supply of food and water, and hide themselves there. Their absence is not noticed until shift change. After hours of counting and roll-call, the inmates must begin unloading all the freight cars again. In the presence of hundreds of other inmates, the fugitives are found, beaten, and murdered. The time is approximately midnight.

   The facts, however, are as follows: the loading rail-line ran right along the fence. Thus, the ramp did not give access to a "*square*" 295 ft. long and 33 ft. wide, but rather only to a strip at most 3 ft. wide and at most 98 ft. long (approximately 33 sq. yards). There were also no floodlights on the fence and no night-time illumination "*bright as day*". As well, there were no "*thirty to forty*" freight cars. The entire loading track could have accommodated a maximum of six freight cars, and no more than three would have fit alongside the little ramp directly by the fence. (The former inmate Josef Odi, who – unlike Freimark – was familiar with the old Gas Delousing Chamber, and had described it correctly, had already considered it remarkable indeed that on some days as many as "*several*" freight cars could be loaded!)

   In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach avoids commenting on the physical impossibility of the "*thirty to forty*" freight cars in a most unusual way: while quoting the verdict verbatim at all other times, in this instance the Court simply omits the claim of thirty to forty freight cars in its quotation from the verdict. Was this deliberately omitted, or

done so through sloppiness? The District Court of Mönchengladbach does not comment on the other errors in Freimark's account which prove his unfamiliarity with the site. Further, the District Court of Mönchengladbach attempts to gloss over the physical impossibility of setting up the work commandos (as specified by the Wuppertal Court) between the rail line and the fence by arguing rather weakly:

First, according to the Motion, there was a distance of 8.9 ft. between the rail line and the fence, and second, the work details surely did not number as many inmates as the Motion calculated on the basis of statements of the Wuppertal Court and of data from the Auschwitz Chronicle.

Regarding the first objection, the District Court of Mönchengladbach failed to take note of the information it had with respect to rail and loading facilities. Otherwise it would at least have noticed that freight cars protrude over the rail line, *i.e.*, that there were by no means all of 8.9 ft. of open space between the cars and the fence, but rather 5.6 ft. at most. The Court would have had to realize that it was not possible to walk or stand immediately next to the fence, that a usable strip approximately 3 ft. wide was all that remained, and that this strip as well was no longer than just barely 98 ft. (including space for guards at the sides). A closer look would have revealed to the District Court of Mönchengladbach that it was impossible for more than twenty persons to line up, much less to work here under guard. And there would have been absolutely no space left for the alleged beatings and murders to take place and – to quote Freimark – to be observed in detail by all the inmates present.

Regarding the second objection, it is rather amazing that the District Court of Mönchengladbach suddenly casts grave doubts on the data given in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, that source which it otherwise deems so extremely reliable (namely, when the data it provides serves to incriminate), and it is all the more surprising that the Court does so without even having examined the documents cited therein (work detail lists). Well, never mind! Loading, unloading and reloading the thirty or forty freight cars, as was described and "*ascertained*" by the Court, would have required a great many workers, and the Wuppertal Court also stressed this repeatedly. But where should these have found enough room under the actual conditions? The District Court of Mönchengladbach leaves this vital question completely open.

Investigations pertaining to the alleged site of the crime reveal many other discrepancies, which confirm two things:[53]

- Freimark testified to many local details that exist only on the incorrect Court sketch, not in actual fact. He clearly had no personal memories of the site.
- Many of the incorrect details "*ascertained*" by the Court are integral parts of the scenario which is the basis for the account of the crime and the corresponding 'findings' of the Court.

These two points alone prove that the testimony of the witness Freimark, and the account of the alleged events subsequently set out in the verdict, are false.

3.2.4. 'The Wrong Gottfried'

In the Wuppertal trial, witness Freimark repeatedly declared that the accused was "*indelibly impressed*" on his memory as "*Gottfried*". This was rather surprising even then, for in his earlier testimony – those samples of it which were known at that time – Freimark had never mentioned Gottfried Weise, the man who was allegedly so indelibly impressed on his recollections.

[53] For details cf. Matthies/Jordan, *op. cit.* (note 48).

3.2.4.1. New Evidence: the Real Gottfried of Freimark's Recollections

In the meantime, lengthy reports and witness statements of Freimark's have come to light which were not yet known at the time of the Wuppertal trial. In 1959/1962, for example, Freimark wrote a very long report for the Yad Vashem, detailing everything he remembered about Auschwitz. Freimark clearly spent years intensively reviewing his Auschwitz memories for this purpose, and these accounts contain something quite astonishing: at that time, Freimark recollected a completely different Gottfried (and *only* this different one):

> "*When Oskar* [an inmate chief overseer] *was sent home, he was replaced by another German, named Gottfried. He was from the Sudetenland. He was a terrible son-of-a-bitch. An assistant overseer served under him, a Belgian named Leon. The two of them were dreadful murderers.*"[54]

So in 1962, Freimark clearly associated the name Gottfried with an inmate. Freimark had to endure his tyranny when he was "*skilled laborer in the weaving mill*". And if he *had* remembered more than one murderous son-of-a-bitch named Gottfried, is it really credible that he would at that time (1962) have mentioned exclusively the one of whom he only knew in very general terms that he was a "*terrible son-of-a-bitch*" and a murderer, and would have completely forgotten about the very memorable one-eyed Gottfried Weise even though – according to Freimark's testimony of 1985 – he had observed *this* Gottfried commit several very definite murders, at great peril to his own life?

3.2.4.2. The Wuppertal Theory of "*Successive Reproduction*"

The Wuppertal Court believes it has found a way to explain the workings of Freimark's memory. The Court explained that despite the great passage of time "*his 'simple' recollection… of the central event* [showed] *the high degree of accuracy of his recollections.*" Further, the Court exhibited psychologically motivated empathy for the way in which Freimark first did not, then did remember things.[55] The witness, the Court explained, successively reproduced his memories around emotionally charged focal points and had thus not been affected by external influences.[56]

To Freimark, the name "*Gottfried*" was no doubt a "*focal point*" for the reproduction of "*emotionally charged fragments of memories*". Does it not seem reasonable to suspect that Freimark "*successively reproduced*" the wrong Gottfried?

3.2.4.3. How was the Accused Identified?

In the trial of Gottfried Weise, the identification of the accused was carried out in a gross deviation from any serious recognition process.[57] As already mentioned in the context of Isaac Liver's statements, potential witnesses for the prosecution were given a questionnaire providing information regarding the suspect and the charges brought against him.[58] An accompanying series of photographs included several of the accused, which, however, is probably of lesser importance in this case, as the one-eyed Gottfried Weise is easily identified anyhow. It is thus no surprise that Freimark, who had several opportunities to study the photos, knew very well which of them showed the accused. And as though that had not been a bad enough travesty of the identification process, the Wuppertal Court even permitted the staging of this farce in the courtroom:

---

[54] Yad Vashem report, p. 63; doc/151.
[55] Verdict, p. 187; doc/180.
[56] Verdict, p. 188; doc/181.
[57] Cf. the works of Prof. Dr. Michael Stadler, Institute of Cognition Psychology, University of Bremen; cf. esp. Stadler/Fabian/Wetzels, "*Wiedererkennen des Täters oder Identifizieren des Beschuldigten?*", in *Bremer Beiträge zur Psychologie* 100(1) (1992).
[58] Regarding similar practices in medieval witch trials, see the chapter by M. Köhler, this volume.

"*Much as though a great weight had suddenly lifted from his shoulders, he* [Freimark] *said that he had immediately recognized 'Slepak', 'Gottfried', when he had entered the courtroom, and then, looking at the accused, he continued: 'Yes, that's him. Let him take off his glasses. He wasn't wearing glasses back then. I'm inmate 87215. Do you recognize me?' Flipping back and forth in the photo folder that he had been given, and getting more excited and upset by the second, he identified the accused after only a few moments: 'I'm looking, and I think I'm in Auschwitz again. That's him (photo 8). No doubt about it, that's him (photo 14). I saw him like that (photo 2). That's him too. There's no doubt, these pictures show Slepak. That's the man sitting here today.*"[59]

3.2.4.4. The Wrong Gottfried: Result of "*Successive Reproduction of Emotionally Charged Remnants of Memories*"

Freimark's considerable prowess as an actor in the Wuppertal courtroom shows how thoroughly he was able to embrace a role that accrued to him from successive reproductions of his memory. How could the wrong "*Gottfried*" have evolved in his mind?

When he was first questioned about Gottfried Weise in 1985, the name "*Gottfried*" was still "*indelibly impressed*" on his memory, but any recollections of the actual person had already faded. He is then questioned quite pointedly about a presumed murderer named "*Gottfried*". To Freimark this name is a focal point for emotionally charged remnants of memories. One of his emotionally charged remnants is the certain belief that all SS-men employed in Auschwitz "*participated in the machinery of murder.*"[60] Two emotionally charged remnants now combine in his mind to produce a new "*focal point for successive reproduction*" in a fictional construct that is growing ever more real to him. A photo album is placed before him, showing men wearing the hated uniforms of concentration camp guards. Unlike the others, one of them is portrayed several times. He has only one eye – that makes him stand out: "*Sleepy*", or "*Slepak*", whom they had specifically asked about! And his name is Gottfried! Goodness gracious! Freimark now feels certain that he has found his man. All that's still lacking is the appropriate story. And Freimark proceeds to successively produce memories of other emotionally charged remnants, drawing on things experienced, read and heard: the story that inmates who had hidden in a freight car were shot. Of course…:

> Hadn't he, Freimark, actually seen that happen himself? – Let's see, what was that all about again? – Right: an inmate from Grodno[61] – or was it two?, and Graf had shot him?[62] – Were there perhaps even more of them? – But of course: there were three, and two of them were shot by "Gottfried". – Yeah, sure, he'd already been a "dreadful murderer" back in the weaving mill. – And where did he shoot the two of them? – Well, surely there were freight cars to be loaded, standing outside the "Old Canada" area, and the fellow in charge there used to shoot, too.
>
> So was that "Gottfried"? – Of course, who else should it have been, if not that "terrible son-of-a-bitch"? Sure, he was the one! – Incidentally, his surname was Weise. – Oh really? Well, I still think of him by his first name.
>
> What's that? 1944, not 1943? Well, all right then!!! 1944!

[59] Verdict, p. 183; doc/179.
[60] Verdict, p. 182; doc/179. Again, there are parallels to the witch trials: every defendant is guilty!
[61] For Freimark, the name of the town Grodno seems to be another focal point for emotionally charged remnants of memories. In his imaginative account of how he participated in the murder of a fellow prisoner, his accomplices are again three inmates from Grodno, who were then executed; doc/67.
[62] Verdict, pp. 196-197; doc/182.

Freimark of 1985 grows ever more certain. And it is not long before he can recount his subjective truth with such "*astonishing accuracy and realism*" that the witness-hunting public prosecutor is ecstatic and the Wuppertal judges are all the more so.[63]

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach comments on all this:

> *"The supposition advanced by the appellant, that the witness Freimark could have confused the appellant with a functionary inmate named 'Gottfried' is not a statement of fact commensurate with the requirements for admissibility. The appellant has not submitted any concrete evidence pointing to such a confusion. The witnesses he has proposed to call in order to establish the state of witness Freimark's knowledge with respect to the appellant and the inmate Gottfried are not suitable as a source of evidence because they cannot contribute anything towards establishing what the witness Freimark knew at the time."*

[Note: the testimony of 58 witnesses, all of whom were in the same area as Freimark, had been proposed as evidence to establish that the inmates did not know their guards by their first names.]

3.2.5. Other 'Wrong Gottfrieds' in Freimark's Accounts

It is incredible to see how thoughtlessly a German Court applies the previously described theory of "*successive reproduction*". To emphasize how great the danger of 'wrong Gottfrieds' is with story-tellers like Freimark, the following gives just one example of the many other instances where Freimark has mis-identified persons:

In his Yad Vashem report (1959/1962), Freimark describes how the infamous Dr. Mengele, assisted by Dr. Knott and Dr. Schor, took a quart of his blood.[64]

In his 1966 testimony regarding Sachsenhausen, Freimark then claimed that a Dr. Senteler (correctly: Zenkteller) had taken this quart of blood.[65]

In his Suwalki report of 1989 ("*Einsam in der Schlacht*" [Lonely in Battle]) he again names Dr. Mengele and Dr. Knott as having taken the blood, but this time without mentioning Dr. Schor.[66]

Freimark's memories focus on a central event, namely the taking of the blood. His tendency to exaggerate turns the quantity into an entire quart. But nevertheless: the taking of the blood – the central event – very likely did indeed take place. The acting persons, on the other hand, are freely exchangeable in Freimark's imagination. It is easy to see why Freimark named Dr. Zenkteller (1966) as being the one who had taken the blood: Freimark hated this physician and in 1966 accused him of, among other things, having carried out "*selections*". The central experience was that this inmates' physician had had to decide which patients were to be admitted to the infirmary for treatment. Freimark's penchant for exaggeration turned this into "*Selections For The Gas Chambers*" – a charge which, as is well known, bodes ill for anyone accused thereof. Unlike Gottfried Weise, however, Dr. Zenkteller was lucky: he was Polish, was given a fair trial in Poland, and was acquitted.[67] Had he been German, the matter would no doubt have ended tragically for him too.

---

[63] According to the Court (Verdict p. 196; doc/182) two inmates were indeed shot by one *Unterscharführer* Wigleb in 1943 after attempting to hide in a wagon under some things that were to be shipped out. Because of the 1943 incident, former *Unterscharführer* Graf was charged in Vienna as accomplice, but was acquitted. According to Freimark, in 1944 he was again an accomplice in a precisely identical event, this time committed together with Weise. Clearly Freimark had heard about the event of 1943 and proceeded to impute it to Gottfried Weise. Incidentally, Freimark had originally stated 1943 as the date for this event as well, and it took the joint efforts of the Prosecuting Attorney and the judge to persuade him to revise the date to 1944.

[64] Yad Vashem report, p. 72; doc/160ff.

[65] doc/167, 168. In the transcript it was first typed, then crossed out with the same typewriter: "~~*also took a liter of my blood.*~~"

[66] doc/139.

[67] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 15, p. 45, footnote 90.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach does not waste time on such considerations. It did not even take note that the name of the physician accused by Freimark was actually Dr. Zenkteller. Similarly, by failing to consider this Polish physician's duties, which are known in detail, it also neglected to ensure the proper evaluation of Freimark's statements.

4. The 'Freimark Case'

In Freimark's various accounts, there are many other examples of persons, places and incidents being mixed up. These have been discussed in greater detail in a separate analysis of claims and data by and about Freimark.[68] On the basis of the statements he made in the course of the 'Freimark Case' – statements which, due to the talkativeness of the witness, are amply available – the goal-oriented nature of his testimony can be well analyzed. The overriding goals which become apparent time and again are:

a) the desire for revenge for his incarceration, and
b) the desire for self-aggrandizement.

Freimark adapts these overriding objectives to his individual case-oriented goals. In 1966, for example, his desire for revenge was directed against Dr. Zenkteller. When he realized that, being Polish, Zenkteller – an able Polish army medical officer, by the way – was immune to false allegations, Freimark redirected his accusations at Dr. Mengele. Freimark also manages to adapt his overriding desire for self-portrayal to the conditions presented in each individual case. In his Yad Vashem report of 1959/1962, for example, he still wrote a great deal about his heroic work for the Resistance movement of the Camp Underground, and about his no less heroic participation in the preparations for the so-called Crematorium Uprising (October 7, 1944). At that time he still gave the time of the beginning of these preparations as "*August 1944*". That fit in well with the actual beginning of his illness, May 1944. In the Wuppertal Trial, however, it was necessary for him to postpone his illness, since otherwise he could not have incriminated the accused. To prevent any conflict with his alleged heroic feats in the Resistance movement, he now gives the time he fell ill as late October 1944. This in turn clashes with his transfer to Sachsenhausen, which can be precisely dated as October 23, 1944. In writing his heroic epic "*Einsam in der Schlacht*" [Lonely in Battle] for the Suwalki book in 1989, after the Wuppertal Trial, he therefore restricts himself to only very vague comments about his participation in the Uprising of October 7, 1944, and shifts the starting date of his illness to yet another time – December 1944.

Incidentally, some American friends of a young Israeli were sent translations of the Suwalki book. At first the Israeli was so moved by Freimark's account that he did not think he could go on reading. But then he did read on. He provided the translation free of charge, annotated with the comment: "*This man is a fucking liar!*"

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach:

"The credibility of the witness Freimark is in no way compromised by this comment."

5. The 'Wuppertal Case'

5.1. The Bias of the Wuppertal Court

In Wuppertal they were happy about Freimark's so precisely tailor-made memory. Freimark was the Court's dream witness.

[68] Matthies/Jordan, Aug. 1993: *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise zur Klärung unrichtiger Angaben des Zeugen Freimark und unrichtiger Feststellungen im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988.* Copies of this study are available in return for photoduplication costs.

Up until then, nobody had wanted Freimark as witness. Neither in the Sachsenhausen Trial nor in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial had he gotten the role he longed for, and even the clerk who took down Freimark's Yad Vashem report seems to have harbored a few doubts, as his skeptical questions would indicate. But in Wuppertal, Freimark was finally given stage center. The Presiding Judge's "*common knowledge*" and his desire to create a memorial for the victims of Fascism provided for the proper staging of his presentation. The judge himself expounded on the nature of his "*common knowledge*" in the verdict; his desire for a 'memorial' was initially known to the author of this article only through hearsay, and so I made inquiries. The result: in late 1985 the Wuppertal newspaper had reported about the many deaths that had occurred in the concentration camp *Kemna* that had existed near Wuppertal from mid- to late-1933. A curious Wuppertal inhabitant asked why the names of the murdered persons were not given on the new Kemna Memorial. It turned out that, happily, there had been no casualties in Kemna at all, and the allegation of "*many dead*" was thus wrong. The newspaper named the City Archives as its source. The City Archives named judge Klein as theirs. And judge Klein did not consider the polite inquiry, now addressed to him, to be deserving of a reply.[69]

The appropriate stage-set for the trial was provided courtesy of the Wuppertal 'Antifa', the anti-Fascist scene: the VVN's metastasis whose fellow-travelers and hired applauders happened to be particularly numerous in Wuppertal and included the local press. The trial which was then enacted in Wuppertal has already been reviewed in detail in the book *Der Fall Weise*:[70] the bias exhibited by the Wuppertal Court, the disparate treatment and valuation of the witnesses for the prosecution and the defense, the refusal of numerous motions to hear evidence, and the suppression of exonerating evidence. I have already mentioned a further example of the suppression of evidence practiced in Wuppertal (Section 3.2.1.1, lab reports). A separate report[71] discusses further aspects of the one-sided valuation of evidence in Wuppertal, and I will dispense here with a repetition of the details set out in the book and the report. Copies of the book were sent to all the members of the *Bundestag* [German parliament], and the report went to all those persons directly responsible: the Federal President, the Federal Chancellor, the Federal Minister of Justice, the Chief Minister in charge, and the regional Minister of Justice. The response: with a few exceptions, there was a general denial of responsibility, references to the separation of powers, and referrals to the Public Prosecutor's Office, which in turn states succinctly that it perceives "*no need for action*" without responding to so much as a single one of the arguments submitted.

This situation is not only unfortunate for the individual tragic case in question, but should be a cause of sleepless nights for anyone concerned about how far Germany is actually under the rule of law.

5.2. False Claims Made by the Wuppertal Court

The Wuppertal Court made several false claims. A number of them have been known for some time. For example, it has been proven ever since 1990 that the Court's claim that no further documentation was available regarding Freimark's illness was false (see Section 2.2, 'New Evidence').

---

[69] Copy of the unanswered letter, C. Jordan's files.

[70] Rüdiger Gerhard, *Der Fall Weise – Dokumentation zu einem Auschwitz-Birkenau-Prozeß: Ein "Lebenslänglicher" fordert Gerechtigkeit*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg am See 1991. For example, see pp. 31-33, statements of Dr. Hans Eisenschimmel (not read into evidence) and Henry Isaac Liver (ignored); p. 51, refusal to consider the 'Vienna File'; p. 60, witness Kierski (disparaged as "*having insufficient perspective*"); p. 73, witness Burger (exonerating evidence given by a witness for the prosecution is simply glossed over and explained away).

[71] Jordan, March 15, 1992: *Der Fall Weise – Fakten zum Wiederaufnahmebegehren.* Copies of this work are available in return for photoduplication costs.

Another false claim was that the medical records of convalescing patients were always marked "*typhus still suspected*" (see Section 3.1.7.2, 'Mis-Timed Circumstantial Evidence').

In early 1995, particularly weighty evidence came to light regarding further false claims made by the Wuppertal Court. On January 12, 1995, Charles Biedermann, Director of the International Tracing Service in Arolsen, sent the Federal Secretary of the Interior (Bonn) the lab papers, including the serological results, that had been held back for such a long time. In his accompanying letter, he wrote apologetically that it was not the ITS's fault that these documents had been held back for so long. In 1988 the Presiding Judge Klein had merely said:

> "*The issue of decisive importance in this trial* [of Weise] *is the question whether the witness Jakob FREIMARK was still interned in the concentration camp Auschwitz on September 18, 1944, as the ITS had confirmed earlier in a memo to the Bavarian Landesentschädigungsamt* [State Compensation Office]."[72]

And further:

> "*Not until now* [letter, Federal Department of the Interior, December 19, 1994] *have you informed us that in fact every single lab test as well as its nature and results were of vital importance in the trial.*"

Contrary to this, judge Klein gave the impression both during the trial and in the verdict that he had in fact searched for such medical records and one might be sure that none existed.

The letter of the ITS reveals, as an aside, that judge Klein must have had access to Freimark's Compensation File. *The defense is still denied even the slightest glimpse of this file.*

6. General Problems Entailed in Very Late Trials

In its every stage, the Weise Trial entailed problems which most likely did not arise only in this case, but in other, similar trials as well. What happened and continues to happen in the case of Gottfried Weise, therefore, is a general model of the legal problems created by the rescission of the statute of limitations.

Now these admittedly are problems lying within the province of jurists, a province where I really have no business interfering. But I would not presume to intervene in someone else's province if I could see someone in responsibility doing his duty there.

6.1. The Generation Gap

The Baden-Württemberg Minister of Justice, Eyrich, noted as early as 1979 that a generation gap was to be expected in trials taking place so very long after the alleged crimes. The process of reaching a verdict, Eyrich said, could be compromised by the fact that the younger generation, to which the judges belong, "*cannot properly conceive of the conditions and framework of the crime which they themselves, after all, never experienced.*"[73]

No doubt Eyrich perceived the generation problem first and foremost with respect to the evaluation of events of the war – the absolute necessity to obey orders, etc. But even in the case of Gottfried Weise, who is charged with completely private murders committed on a whim, as it were, and by no means in compliance with any orders, – even in this case the younger judges were quite unable to "*properly conceive of*" many things.

A contemporaneous witness who remembers the difficulties encountered in the cremation of the Dresden bombing victims, for example, would surely not have fallen for the atrocity tale of children being burnt alive in open-air burning pits. Or another example: anyone who had ever been on guard duty himself would certainly have wondered where Weise might have gotten the ammunition he

[72] This date of Freimark's presence in Auschwitz had never been questioned and was not an issue at all.
[73] *FAZ*, Feb. 9, 1979, p. 5.

wasted in shooting wildly about in the camp, why the Guard Register contained not a single entry about the shootings, etc. etc.

One example shall suffice to show how completely incapable the younger generation of judges in Mönchengladbach was of understanding and "*properly conceiving of*" the conditions and situations of those days:

One of Freimark's many 'mistakes' was his claim, made in the Suwalki book of 1989, that he had been interned in a prisoner-of-war camp at Allenstein. "*The camp was called Stalag 10a.*"[74] According to Freimark, this was where the Polish Captain Kachacinski told him:

> "*I invite you to join the underground organization that we will set up. You will be the contact to all the camps. You will be the contact between the camps. You will be given work that will enable you to move freely between the camps. As electrician you will test the electrical fences.*"[75]

In the Suwalki book, Freimark proceeds to fill several pages describing his underground activities as electrician.

In his Yad Vashem report, he tells of similar work done in Auschwitz and refers to the experience he had gained in "*Stalag 10a*":

> "*We went to work in the Polish underground. We went around the camp and made sure that the signs were hanging properly and that the small fence in front of the electrical fence was in order. I was the foreman in this work detail because I said I was already experienced as electrician. I had already done this kind of work in Stalag 10a.*"[76]

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach:

> *"This statement also does not suffice to compromise the credibility of the witness Freimark, because on page 70 the witness only states that he had* ***pretended*** *to be an electrician in order to be assigned to a special unit, which he indeed was; and that he had been made foreman there. Thus, the witness Freimark does not claim that his presence in the Prison Camp was a matter of fact."*

The District Court of Mönchengladbach did not even pay attention to the abbreviation "*Stalag*". As we know, this did not stand for "*Strafgefangenenlager*" [Prison Camp], as the District Court incorrectly claims, but for "*Stammlager*" [Main Camp], which was the term for regular prisoner-of-war camps – as opposed to "*Oflag*" = "*Offizierslager*" [Officers' Camp]. In light of this, how should the judges at Mönchengladbach have thought to ask the questions that would have immediately occurred to any member of the war generation? For example: how did Freimark, who allegedly was 16 years old at that time, ever get into a prisoner-of-war camp at all? And why were there so many Polish officers there, who after all are known to have been quartered in separate Officers' Camps? But this did not 'ring a bell' for these younger judges who, luckily for them, were born too late to be subject to doubts raised by experience. Instead, they come to the easily refutable false conclusion that it was possible for Freimark to simply "***pretend***" that in Auschwitz. Even the excerpt which the District Court of Mönchengladbach quotes from Freimark's Yad Vashem report shows that he had not said anything about 'pretending' there. In the Suwalki book he even proceeds to build up a whole series of his heroic deeds around his work as electrician. If the District Court of Mönchengladbach considers this work to be 'pretense', then it must also relegate Freimark's entire Suwalki report to the realm of fable. In other words, it must acknowledge Freimark to be utterly unreliable, as petitioned by the defense.

[74] Suwalki book, p. 314; doc/120.
[75] Suwalki book, p. 316; doc/124.
[76] Freimark's Yad Vashem report, p. 70; doc/155.

6.2. Wilful Application of Standard Theorems of Forensic Psychology

While the Wuppertal Court did dutifully read the textbooks on the forensic application of psychology, it stretched the theorems it found therein to the breaking point. Something which holds true for normal trials cannot simply be extended 'as is' to the new kind of Special Trial we have here. For example:

The forgetting process over time, which the Court did take note of in some detail,[77] is illustrated by a bell curve in the book by Bender, Röder and Nack[78]. It is downright frivolous for the Wuppertal Court to attempt in pseudo-scientific manner to apply such 'forgetting' bell curves in unmodified form in cases where the events to be recalled are 41 years removed, such as in the case of Freimark's first questioning. It ought to have been noted that the 'forgetting' bell-curves of textbook fame are based on forgetting times on the scale of months, of a few years at the very most – not of several decades.

6.3. Disregarded in Wuppertal: the Tendency of Very Late Testimony to be Goal-Orientated

Bender, Röder and Nack point out that testimony given in the course of a trial is frequently geared towards a desired goal (in other words, incrimination or exoneration of the accused). For this reason, remnants of memories are often deformed to make them 'expedient'; untruths are 'attached' to true details. Further they state:

> "*132. Whereas the comprehensiveness and reliability of recollections deteriorate with time as a matter of course, the subjective certainty of the informants – the conviction that their recollections are complete and reliable – frequently exhibits the opposite trend: they (allegedly) become all the more certain, the farther back the actual event lies in time.*
>
> *133. This phenomenon is related to the increased probability that remote events are more frequently 'retrieved' from the depths of memory because the informants have thought about, have mentally occupied themselves with the events in question. But such a resurrection of earlier memories not only reinforces thought patterns, it also falsifies and expands them. Given this prerequisite, the farther back an event is, the more our informants have ultimately forgotten how little they had remembered of the event shortly after it happened.*"[79]

This classic textbook speaks of even 30 days as "*long-term*". Freimark was first questioned about the case of Gottfried Weise after 41 years, *i.e.*, 15,000 days – an intervening period 500 times as long. During this period, additional things he repeatedly heard and read influenced his memories in an emotionally highly charged manner. The ever-changing content of his testimony at different points in time speaks for itself: fading memories are overlaid with things heard, read and imagined.

The problems in ascertaining truth, as already noted for regular trials by renowned authors specialized in this field, occur all the more with exponentially increased severity in political 'special trials' conducted decades after the alleged fact. In the Federal Republic of Germany, the problems that arise are made taboo for reasons of foreign affairs or 'public education'. Academic research is not subject to such fetters in the U.S.A.

---

77 Verdict, pp. 187, 188; doc/180, 181.
78 R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellungen vor Gericht*, 2 vols., C. H. Beck, Munich 1981, v. 1 p. 46.
79 R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *ibid.*, v. 1 p. 48.

6.4. Ignored in Wuppertal: The "*Survivor Syndrome*"

The problem of the "*Holocaust Survivor Syndrome*" received international attention at the time of the Wuppertal trial. Medical sources told me that the Ukrainian-American psychiatrist Dr. O. Wolansky was one of the leading experts on this subject today, and I was referred to a seminar he had given on this subject on January 25, 1993, at a Congress held in the Polish Consulate in New York and attended by 150 Polish, White Russian and Ukrainian physicians. To quote an excerpt:

> "*Well-known Ukrainian-American psychiatrist Dr. O. Wolansky explained the persistent psychological and psychiatric damage caused to the mentation of the majority of the concentration camp survivors. He indicated that in regard to Holocaust survivors alone, over 1600 medical articles and books* [have been] *written on this subject in the past 50 years, which resulted in the term Holocaust Survivor Syndrome. He explained that the true horrors and the stress of the concentration camps were forgotten by survivors with the passing of the years, and were supplanted by group fantasies of martyrdom borrowed from heard or read materials or by delusions confabulated anew. He illustrates this phenomenon with the effusive and emotional testimony in Jerusalem of the Jewish Treblinka survivors at the Demjanjuk trial which subsequently turned out to be what in legal terms and before a more neutral tribunal could be called prejudice and/or fabrications.*"[80]

It was revealed in the Wuppertal trial that Freimark had been under psychiatric care. The symptoms of "*Survivor Syndrome*" which Dr. O. Wolansky listed in his seminar –

- fantasies of martyrdom borrowed from heard or read materials,
- delusions confabulated anew, and
- effusive and emotional testimony –

may be found in Freimark's accounts in great number, in the form of 'attached untruths' as set out by Bender, Röder and Nack.

7. *Cautio Criminalis*

In advocating the rescission of the statute of limitations, Herr Schwarz-Schilling soothingly pointed to the allegedly matter-of-course maxim of *in dubio pro reo* [when in doubt, acquit]. As though to reaffirm his confidence in this practice, he released a postage stamp in 1991 (in his erstwhile capacity as Postmaster General) which commemorated the four-hundredth anniversary of the birth of a man who had made outstanding contributions to the development of the western world's legal traditions.

At a time when all the world (he himself included) still believed in witches, Jesuit priest Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld advanced his "*Judicial Considerations Regarding the Witch Trials*". Of course the heinous crime of witchcraft must be combated, he said, but precisely *because* witchcraft was such an especially grave crime, the accused must be granted every possible avenue of defense.

One might wish that those in charge of our justice system today would read Spee's book and take his advice to heart.[81] Of course no one still believes in witches who go flying off on their brooms at night to meet with the devil. But the belief in particularly heinous crimes as a matter of "*common knowledge*" is firmly entrenched. And of course physical torture is no longer used today, unlike in the witch trials of medieval times. Even in the post-war Special Trials it has not been the method of choice since the early 1950s. But defendants accused of crimes commonly known to have been particularly heinous are still denied the full range of avenues for defense demanded by Spee more than

---

[80] News release, Jan. 25, 1993, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, USA; cf. Paul Chodoff, "*Post-traumatic disorder and the Holocaust*", *American Journal of Psychology – Academy Forum*, Spring 1990, p. 3.

[81] Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld, *Cautio Criminalis oder Rechtliches Bedenken wegen der Hexenprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1982.

360 years ago. How, for example, was Gottfried Weise to defend himself against being branded "*the Beast of Auschwitz*" if the flaming burning-pits, the burning of live children, the mass gassings going on all around him, the meters-high flames shooting out of the crematoria chimneys were so "*commonly known*"? It was only logical for the Wuppertal judges to allow the beast thus branded no 'excuses'.

As a high-ranking jurist informed me, one of the elements ensuring the citizen's firm understanding of their legal position is that verdicts which have become final are not open to nitpicking. I beg to differ. Even the judicial Demigods in Black may err. It is very important to keep them from becoming ideologically blinded and subject to preprogrammed 'errors'. The uncertainty about one's legal position which the rescission of the statute of limitations has caused must be remedied. Even those defendants who are charged with 'special crimes' must be able to defend themselves without restraint, and persons who speak up in their favor must not be defamed out of hand as "*Nazi*" and potential arsonist, as it happened in Solingen to Herrn Kissel for daring to put in a good word for his neighbor Weise.[82]

In 1979, journalist Fromme predicted that our naturally evolved German legal traditions would be silently restored "*in about the year 2000*". Isn't it high time that Böckenförde's expert judicial report is finally concluded with the analysis of a concrete legal case?[83] No one seems to have the courage to grasp the nettle, neither in the matter of principle nor in the individual case of Gottfried Weise. In this case, a retrial had already been requested in late 1992. A few months later, Weise's attorney attempted to find out from the District Court of Mönchengladbach how the processing of the application was proceeding. The application could not be processed, he was told initially, because the documents requested had not yet been provided by North Rhine-Westphalia.



Then a game ensued, not unlike what we as children used to call "*Schraps lost his hat*". The Pardons Office had the documents. No, not that office, a different one. No, not that one either. Finally, in late November 1993, the District Court sent a memo with a voluminous enclosure. The Public Prosecutor's Office of Cologne – the same one that had achieved Weise's conviction – had had the files since July 1993, and had drawn up a lengthy 'decree' in which it attempted, with a great many words and very little content, to substantiate that the application for retrial should be refused. In a further 'decree' of December 1993, the Public Prosecutor's Office brought forth additional arguments for refusal. In January 1994 Weise's attorney submitted the refutation of all these arguments to the District Court. In late May 1994 the application for retrial was refused, which the defense appealed. The Provincial Court of Appeal at Düsseldorf refused the appeal, without hearing and without comment. The Federal Constitutional Court did not admit the appeal, on the grounds that first the Provincial Court of Appeal at Düsseldorf would have to hear the appeal it had refused earlier. And since early 1995 the Düssel-

[82] Cf. the flier which Herr Kissel saw himself forced to distribute because the media denied him the right to publicly correct the vicious incendiary slander that had been directed at him; cf. reprint of this flier in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 59, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, p. 38.

[83] In the meanwhile, Prof. Böckenförde has become a judge of the German Federal Constiutional Court himself.

dorf Court of Appeal is waiting for the documents and files to resurface from somewhere within Chief Minister Rau's jurisdiction.[84]

How long is this playing-for-time going to continue? After two previous strokes, Gottfried Weise has just undergone a massive operation for cancer, followed by pneumonia, and has suffered a third stroke. To some, a 'natural solution' might seem the easier way out.

For as long as those responsible continue to shirk their duties, all we have left to us is the prayer which I found inscribed on an Upper Bavarian house,[85] invoking Saint Michael, the "*champion of justice, to stand by us in evil times*".

8. Addendum by Michael Gärtner

Since the first German Edition of this book has appeared, the situation of the presented case has almost sensationally changed. Due to his meticulous, unremitting efforts, the severely disabled veteran Dr. Claus Jordan has discovered facts, which place the verdict of 1988 against Gottfried in an absurd light.

8.1. The Documents

8.1.1. Scene of the Crime

Documents about the railway connection of the *Personal Effects Warehouse I* were found in a Moscow archive. This includes documents about a delousing facility that was operated therein. These documents are being complemented by air photos of the western Allies and of the German Luftwaffe. First researches on these documents are leading to the assumption that the Auschwitz main camp only had a simple rail line passing by rather than a ramp.

8.1.2. Operation of the Delousing Facility of Kanada I

Furthermore, the documents of the Moscow archive show that the delousing facility of the *Personal Effects Warehouse I* directly attached to the Main Camp was out of operation at the alleged time of the crime as it was ascertained by the court. It has been removed into the Auschwitz Main Camp before. A highly modern microwave delousing facility with a huge capacity was installed at this place. For this we succeeded in finding an up to now unknown archive, which shows the capacity of this facility. More detailed results were published recently.[86]

8.1.3. Time of the Crime

The International Tracing Service in Arolsen, Germany, has delivered documents via the German Federal Ministry of the Interior, which prove more facts:

8.1.3.1. Documents Known at the Time of the Verdict

On January 28, 1988, one day before the verdict was announced, the Wuppertal Court received documents about the typhus illness of Freimark, the only witness for the prosecution, via the International Tracing Service. Instead of involving an medical expert in the assessment, the court judged itself in its absolute power because of the "*urgency of the case*".

---

[84] Date of this writing: May 1995.

[85] "*O'hl.Michael 'Kämpfer des Rechts' / steh uns bei / wenn uns droht was schlechts.*" AD 1993. Unfortunately the beautiful color photograph of this house inscription cannot be reproduced here; it was confiscated by a certain lady Prosecuting Attorney.

[86] H.J. Nowak, "*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Nowak2.html), see his contribution in this handbook.

Dr. Jordan must be thanked for his self-sacrificing efforts, that years after the verdict more documents were found in those delivered to the court, which give additional information about Freimark. According to a renowned judge, this alone should suffice for a retrial of the case.

8.1.3.2. New Documents about Freimark

In a letter of January 12, 1995,[87] the International Tracing Service of Arolsen reported about a complete series of laboratory reports concerning Freimark via the German Federal Ministry of the Interior (The International Tracing Service is not allowed to give direct information.) The Tracing Servce received these results of the "*Hyg.-bakt. Untersuchungs-Stelle der Waffen-SS Südost*" [Hygienic-bacteriological Research Department of the Waffen-SS South East] regarding Freimark, starting at August 14, 1944, ending at September 18, 1944, and including the highest research number 79698, directly from the Auschwitz State Museum. According to the book *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*,[88] these files of the *Hygieneinstitut* include 151 volumes for the years 1943-1945.

According to a first statement of a medical expert, as Dr. Jordan could establish, these laboratory reports prove that the witness Freimark was not ill at the time period in which the court placed his typhus illness. On the contrary, he was probably ill as he has described in his first statement (May/June 1944).

8.2. Omitted Hearing of Evidence by the Court

The above quoted letter of the International Tracing Service additionally proves that the Wuppertal judge Klein did not even try to search for more detailed documents about Freimark's illness. Judge Klein has told the Tracing Service that the only question decisive for this trial would be *if* the witness Freimark was still interned in Auschwitz in September 18, 1944.[89]

But the supportive Motion to Take Evidence of the defense, dating January 18, 1987, said clearly:

> "*Visual assessment of the original laboratory reports at the Auschwitz State Museum, Auschwitz/Poland*".

8.3. Summary

The International Tracing Service wrote in January 12, 1995:

> "*Only now* [December 12, 1994] *we were told by you* [Ministry of the Interior]*, that instead of this all laboratory reports as well as their method and result were important for this trial.*"

SEVEN years after the verdict, the International Tracing Service Arolsen sends TWENTY enclosures to the Ministry of the Interior! The Tracing Service had received these very documents from the Auschwitz State Museum as micro film copies already in 1978.

Gottfried Weise is sitting in prison with a life sentence, because the German judge Klein didn't consult the evidence.

Dr. Claus Jordan died in June 21, 1995, four days before his 70. birthday. He didn't have the privilege to finish his efforts and to see Gottfried Weise, whom he always considered to be a innocent man, back in freedom. But at the very least, he joined the ranks of those being prosecuted for their contributions and work for justice: In March 1995, the Tübingen judge Stein started judicial

---

87 Ref. T/D -288240.

88 Heinz Boberach p.p. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. Subtitle: "*Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reiches, der Länder und der NSdAP*", K.G. Saur, Munich 1991.

89 Thus the Int. Tracing Service quotes the judge in its letter, note 87.

inquiries against him, because this article allegedly incites the German people to hatred against the Jews.[90]

With this contribution, his work on behalf of Gottfried Weise's freedom and honor, Dr. Claus Jordan courageously fought for the truth, as he always did.

His friends continue his work.

Gottfried Weise was released from detention on a mercy plea in April 1997 because he was severely ill (cancer). He died in the spring of 2000.

[90] Amtsgericht Tübingen, Ref. 4 Ls 15 Js 1535/95.

Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis
W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison

GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Introduction

Polemic discussions about the Holocaust frequently come to a dead end when one party resorts to the argument that it is after all an indisputable fact that six million persons of Jewish faith were missing after the Second World War and that therefore it does not matter in the slightest *how* these people were killed. But is the number of victims really undisputed?

In this line of argument it is usually overlooked that for a long time the figure of 'six million' was based on nothing more than hearsay evidence given by two German SS-bureaucrats at the International Military Tribunal (IMT), specifically the written (never verbal) deposition of Wilhelm Höttl[1] and the verbal but never cross-examined testimony of Dieter Wisliceny.[2] These men claimed they had heard this figure from Eichmann[3] who, however, later disputed this.[4] On the basis of their testimony in Nuremberg both witnesses were transferred from the defendants' dock to the witness quarters – usually a life-saving transfer. While Wisliceny and Eichmann were later convicted and hanged, W. Höttl was never prosecuted even though he was no less deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews. He had clearly been promised exemption from punishment in return for his services as witness and, unlike Wisliceny, was lucky enough to see that promise kept.

Höttl's recent after-the-fact apologia for his testimony of that time[5] contradicts what he had stated earlier, and is thus not very credible.[6] For details of the ways and means with which the statements of such coerced witnesses were obtained during the Nuremberg Trials, see the chapter by Manfred Köhler in this volume.

Recently, British historian David Irving marveled that as early as June 1945, in other words immediately after the end of hostilities in Europe, some Zionist leaders were able to provide the precise number of Jewish victims – six million, of course – even though the chaos reigning in Europe at that time rendered any demographic studies impossible.[7] Not long ago the German historian Joachim Hoffmann pointed out that the chief Soviet atrocity propagandist, Ilya Ehrenburg, had publicized the six-million-figure in the Soviet foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, *i.e.*, fully four months before

---

1 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, v. XXXI, pp. 85f., and v. XI, pp. 228ff., 256ff.

2 *Ibid.*, v. IV, p. 371.

3 Also claimed by W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, pp. 1ff.

4 R. Aschenauer, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 460f., 473ff., 494; regarding this Eichmann biography's value as historical source material, cf. D. Kluge, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 29(2) (1981) pp. 31-36. See also P. Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?* Druffel, Leoni 1982, pp. 90, 134; R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Bad Harrach, Kreuznach 1961, pp. 62ff.; U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* (*HT*) no. 18, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichte, Vlotho 1983; H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990, pp. 331ff.

5 W. Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997, esp. pp. 77, 412f.

6 Cf. G. Rudolf, "*Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*), 1(2) (1997) pp. 116f (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Buecher2.html#Hoettl).

7 D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pp. 61f.

the war's end.[8] W. Höttl has found an article in *Readers's Digest* which in February 1943 already reported the murder of at least the half of the six million Jews threatened by Hitler.[9]

In 1936, Chaim Weizmann is reported to have said in front of the Peel Commission:[10]

> *"It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are devided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted."*

But this 'magic' number probably dates back even further. A series of *propaganda articles* published shortly after the end of the First (!) World War already mentioned six million Jews who had perished in a Holocaust in eastern Europe,[11] and Benjamin Blech tells of an *ancient Jewish prophecy* that promises the Jews their return to the Promised Land *after a loss of six million* of their number,[12] which is certainly grounds for speculations.

The origin of the six-million figure, which has by now been acknowledged as "*symbolic figure*" even by historians of the establishment,[13] is thus more than questionable, and it is not surprising that even world-famous statisticians have long conceded that the issue of the numbers of victims is in no way settled.[14]

In introducing the discussion of Holocaust victims, revisionist scholars time and again cite a publication in the Swiss paper *Baseler Nachrichten* of June 12, 1946, which postulated a maximum number of 1.5 million Jewish victims of National Socialism, as well as the fact that the International Red Cross never made any mention in its post-war Activity Reports of a systematic extermination of the Jews in gas chambers.[15] Benz comments rightly that citing various undocumented newspaper sources and the IRC, which out of a lack of any comprehensive overview never compiled any statistics of its own about the numbers of victims, is a very dubious practice.[16] While there have been several attempts since the war's end to determine the number of victims,[17] any monograph commensurate with the importance of the topic was lacking until the early 1980s. It was not until 1983 that a book was

---

8 J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, p. 189f.

9 W. Höttl, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 412, 515-519.

10 Retranslated from the introduction of Walter A. Berendsohn to Thomas Mann, *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966, p. 18. I am grateful to R.H. Countess for bringing this to my attention.

11 Most prominently in *The American Hebrew*, v. 105, no. 22, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f. *The New York* times carried many 'reports' about millions of Jews suffering and dying in eastern Europe during and after WWI, see the analyses by Don Heddesheimer, *The Barnes Review*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 19-24 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/2/Heddesheimer153-158.html)

12 B. Blech, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, NJ, 1991, p. 214.

13 Testimony of M. Broszat, expert witness for the Frankfurt Jury Court, May 3, 1979, Ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

14 Cf. Prof. F. H. Hankins, temporary President of the American Association for Demography, quoted in *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*), 4(1) (1983) pp. 61-81 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v04/v04p-61_ Hankins.html).

15 R. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Historical Fact No. 1*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto n.d., pp. 26ff. (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/harwood/Didsix01.html); cf. also J. Rothkranz, *Die kommende Diktatur der Humanität*, v. 2, Pro Fide Catholica, Durach 1990, pp. 91ff.

16 W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 9ff., based on H. Rothfels, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)* 14 (1966) p. 244.

17 J. Leszcinsky, "*The Decline of European Jewry*", *Congress Weekly*, New York, Sept. 24, 1951; L. Poliakov, *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979; G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953, Ger.: *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1956; H. Krausnick, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 4(32) (1954) p. 426; P. Rassinier, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960; A. Ehrhardt, special supplement to *Nation Europa* 12 (1961); H. Krausnick, in *Dokumentation zur Massenvergasung*, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1962, pp. 16-22; P. Rassinier, *Deutsche Hochschullehrer-Zeitung (DHZ)* 1/2 (1963) p. 61; G. Wellers, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978) pp. 22-39; R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, ch. VIII section 3.

published in the United States – *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, by W. N. Sanning[18] – which attempted, by drawing on statistical material from mostly Jewish sources, to ascertain the number of Jewish Holocaust victims in the Third Reich's sphere of influence. Since Sanning concluded in his book that at the very most several hundreds of thousands of Jews perished of unknown causes in the Third Reich,[19] it was to be expected that the establishment would counter with a reply containing a wealth of statistical material intended to reconfirm the "*symbolic figure*" of six million Jewish victims. And indeed, in 1991 the official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* published a 585-page study titled *Dimension des Völkermords.*

> "*The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million* [Jewish victims of the Holocaust]."[20]

This is how editor W. Benz summarizes the statistical investigations of his seventeen co-authors, each of whom focused on one nation that had been either occupied by or allied with the Third Reich. But it must be pointed out that

> "*Of course the purpose of this project also was not to prove any pre-set figure ('six million')*",[21]

even if the final result does happen to coincide with the semiofficial number. In the following discussion of individual contributions to this book, we shall refer only to the editor W. Benz rather than to the various co-authors to avoid confusing the reader with a multitude of different names.

In the summary of his 239-page book, Sanning writes:

> "*– At the beginning of World War Two there were fewer than 16 million Jews in the world* […]
>
> – *One million Jews died while fighting in the Red Army or in Siberian labor camps;* […]
>
> – *Approximately 14 million Jews survived the last war* […]"[18]

Further civilian and military losses must be deducted from the missing one million Jews, so that Sanning eventually arrives at only about 300,000 Jews who lost their lives in unexplained manner in the German sphere of influence during the Second World War.

In view of the fundamental contradiction between these two works, an interested and critical reader naturally wonders which of the two authors is right. Since the answer to this question is of great consequence, and since recent scientific and technical findings have rendered several aspects of the Holocaust extremely questionable, the following shall compare and contrast the approaches and findings of both works.[22]

---

[18] W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1983; Ger.: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983; cf. Sanning, *DGG* 28(1-4) (1980) pp. 12-15, 17-21, 17-21, 25-31 (online: vho.org/D/DGG & …/D/da), as well as the discussions with representatives of the opposing side: W. D. Rubinstein, W. N. Sanning, A. R. Butz, *JHR* 5(2-4) (1984) pp. 367-373; D. Desjardins and J. S. Conway, *JHR* 7(3) (1986) pp. 375, 379 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v07/v07p375_Desjardins.html and …/v07p379_Conway.html).

[19] W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution*…, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 14.

[20] W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 17. Since each contribution to this book opens with a summary of the history of the Jews in the country under discussion, and gives a detailed account of all the anti-Jewish laws, measures and events that took place there, one must first dig one's way through masses of extraneous material which has already been set out in many other books before one can isolate the statistically relevant data among all the alphabet soup. The size of Benz's book is thus no indication of its statistically pertinent content.

[21] *Ibid.*, p. 20.

[22] Initial critiques of W. Benz's work have already appeared in W. Hackert, *DGG* 40(2) (1992) pp. 19-24 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Hackert40_2.html), and: U. Walendy, *HT* 52, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992, pp. 27-33.

2. Method

For this purpose, we will organize our analysis on the basis of the nations which, during World War Two, came under German rule either in whole or in part, and we will examine the fluctuations exhibited by the Jewish population statistics there. The sequence of the nations corresponds on the whole to that used in Benz's work, where only these countries are dealt with. In comparison, Sanning incorporates more extensive demographic observations, taking into account non-European nations as well, for which reason no strictly defined sequence of nations under German rule can be maintained in his work.

Between 1933 and 1945, the national boundaries of the countries studied often underwent considerable changes. In the work by Benz each country is discussed by a different author, and since the various authors clearly did not agree among themselves with respect to common boundaries, there are many cases of overlap which frequently result in the populations in question being counted twice.[23] We shall point this out as individual examples occur, and total these doublings at the end. Since Sanning, being the sole author of his book, did not have such trouble in allotting boundary areas, we will subsequently follow his choice of boundaries. Since the Benz book goes into great detail where such territories as were subject to changes in sovereignty are concerned, the appropriate corrections are generally quite easy to accommodate here.

For each nation or group of nations we shall first give a brief tabular overview of the Jewish population statistics as given in each work. Only where the data given in the two books are at considerable odds will reference to the soundness of the data and their calculation be made in order to determine which author's arguments are better. The reliability of the sources cited by the authors will also be touched on only in cases of dispute.

This will be followed by a comparison of the sum total of Jewish losses in German-occupied Europe, as calculated in each book, as well as by a summary critique which will also address the matter of where and how the victims Benz believes to have identified allegedly lost their lives; certain contradictions will become evident.

An overview of the numbers of Jewish emigrants from the European nations under former German occupation follows, as well as a survey of world Jewish population changes before and after the Second World War. Since these aspects are discussed *only* by Sanning, no comparison with the Benz book can be drawn – but since Benz's book appeared eight years after Sanning's, this certainly gives the impression that no factual counter-arguments were possible, at least where the matter of emigration was concerned.

And finally, Sanning's work is verified statistically; a similar test was already performed some time ago by a Swedish statistician.

To avoid a vast number of footnotes, sources will be indicated in the text by parenthetical references giving only the page number in question and identifying the book by the initial of its author/editor (S or B), and in tables by appropriate notation in the column "*Ref.*" or in brackets. Only rarely will reference be made to the source quoted by the book itself.

3. The Nations Under German Influence

3.1. Germany and Austria

The low Jewish population in Germany as given for this time in the book by Benz is the same as that in Sanning's, since both are based on a monthly report of the Reich Association of Jews in

[23] This was also pointed out by E. Jäckel, Professor of Contemporary History in Stuttgart, in his review of Benz's book in the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* of June 28, 1991.

Germany to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* [Reich Security Main Office]. Since this Association was an extension of the National Socialist state, the figure given is quite reliable. Benz, however, proceeds on the assumption that this figure represented only "*full Jews*", and adds approximately 43% for "*half-Jews*" and "*quarter-Jews*", even though these Jews were only partly (half-Jews) or not at all (quarter-Jews) subjected to the measures performed by the German authorities.[24]

BENZ	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.		VICTIMS	REF.
Germany	164-235,000	34ff.	20,000	52/64		139-174,000	52/53
Austria	60,000	68	5,000	71		48,767	74
TOTAL	**224-295,000**		**25,000**			**188-223,000**	

SANNING	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	DEATHS	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Germany	164,000	136	27,000	138	14,000	138	123,000	137
Austria	50,000	137	9,000	138	5,000	138	36,000	138
TOTAL	**214,000**		**36,000**		**19,000**		**159,000**	

Benz does not give any definite figures for the number of Jews in Austria, but believes that by the beginning of the war two-thirds of the Jews (as defined by the Nuremberg Race Laws) that had been present in Austria at the time of its unification with the Reich had fled (B68). This means that of 206,000 (B70), some 70,000 remained at the start of the war. Until October 1941, emigration – which amounted to approximately 15% in the Reich proper at this time (B35) – produced a further reduction of about 10,000.

For Germany, Sanning cites only those figures provided by the Reich Association. For Austria he refers to contemporaneous Jewish sources in Austria and the United States.

For the Jews to be found in post-war Germany Benz cites only estimates, and for those in Austria, nothing more than a number pertaining to 'after the liberation'. However, due to the chaos reigning at that time, these statistics are very unreliable. Sanning cites data provided by the well-known Holocaust specialist Gerald Reitlinger, and his figures for Austria were not determined until October 1947, after the greatest of the population transfers in Europe had begun to subside.

While Benz ignores the increased mortality rate that characterized the Jewish population in the Reich between 1941 and 1945 due to the emigration of predominantly young people, which resulted in a disproportionate percentage of elderly Jews, Sanning does take this into account, which further reduces his tally of missing persons. This illustrates clearly the contrasting approaches of the two authors: Benz proceeds on the assumption that the difference between pre- and post-war Jewish population figures must be the result of the extermination program, which may make any calculation of natural mortality rates seem superfluous. Sanning, on the other hand, does not automatically consider the difference to be necessarily indicative of deaths – as yet, to him, these people are only missing. Further differences in the treatment of statistical questions will become apparent in the following, and will be summarized at the end.

I have reduced Benz's numbers of victims by 21,000 for Germany and by 16,692 for Austria. These represent victims who fled to other European countries not then under German control, where, however, they later came under German rule and were allegedly exterminated (Germany: B64; Austria: B74). However, since these people are also counted as part of the Jewish population of their country of destination (particularly France and Czechoslovakia), it is necessary to deduct them once. For the moment we shall take note of **37,692 Jewish victims counted twice,** which must be deducted from Benz's total.

[24] Cf. IMT Document PS-4055 (USA Exhibit 923), *IMT* v. XX, pp. 330ff., reprint with preceding comments in *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 60-68 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Xanten2.html).

3.2. France, Benelux, Denmark, Norway and Italy

The reason for the great differences between the opening figures for France and the Benelux nations is that, except for the Netherlands, only estimates are available for the numbers of Jews living there before the war, both because these were simply never recorded statistically and because immigrants from Germany and Poland were not always registered. While Sanning bases his figures on information provided by the *American Jewish Yearbook 1940* (New York) and by Reitlinger,[25] who cites barely half a million, Benz uses straight estimates for Belgium and France; among his sources for these estimates are reports from German authorities which, however, are likely to have inflated the numbers of Jews grossly for propaganda reasons.[26]

BENZ	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Luxembourg	3,500-3,700	104	2,450	103	1,200	104
Belgium	52,000	109f.	?23,482	(? is calcu-	28,518	130
France	300,000	109	?223,866	lated data	76,134	127
Netherlands	161,000	144	?59,000	from 10/41	102,000	165
Denmark	6,000	175	?5,884	minus the	116	185
Norway	1,800	187	?1,042	number of	758	196
Italy	34,000	201	?28,086	victims)	5,914	216
TOTAL	**558,400 ±100**		**?343,810**		**214,640**	

SANNING	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Luxembourg			500	133		
Belgium	Total: 460,000	132	61,000	133	Total:	133
France			238,000	133	124,000	
Netherlands			36,500	133		
Denmark & Norway	Total: 8,000	133	Total: *7,000	133	Total: 1,000	133
Italy	48,000	132	39,000	133	9,000	133
TOTAL	**516,000**		**382,000**		**134,000**	
*fled						

For Benz, the number of victims is by no means derived from the difference between pre-war and post-war Jewish populations, but rather from the number of those who allegedly were proven to have survived the deportations (2,566 of 75,720), and he cites Serge Klarsfeld to this effect.[27] The official post-war return registration of the deportees in France, as well as the accidental discovery of the survival of such as did not officially return, are what constitutes proof of survival to Klarsfeld.

Swedish demographer Carl O. Nordling comments rightly that the survivors from among the approximately 52,000 non-French Jews who fled to France before the war and were later deported to Auschwitz would not be very likely to report back to France after the war.[28] Similarly, a not inconsiderable portion of the survivors from some 23,000 remaining French Jews, some of whom had not

[25] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, A. S. Barnes, New York 1961.

[26] W. N. Sanning gives several examples of such exaggerated data from German sources: Rumania, 1.5 to 2 million (in actual fact, approximately 700,000); France, 1.2 million (actually about 300,000) (S45).

[27] S. Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983, p. xxvi.

[28] C. O. Nordling, "*Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?*", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 248-251 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/NorFra4.html); cf. also the analysis of the "*Sterbebücher*" of Auschwitz by E. Aynat which supports Nordling's thesis presented in his article: "*Datos estadísticos sobre la mortalidad de los judíos deportados de Francia a Auschwitz en 1942*", in J.-M. Boisdefeu, E. Aynat, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, publ. by E. Aynat, Valencia 1997; German: "*Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(3) (1998), pp. 188-197; online: …/1998/3/Aynat3.html; cf. E. Aynat, "*Consideraciones sobre la deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica al este de Europa en 1942*", in E. Aynat, *Estudios sobre el 'Holocausto'*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994.

taken French citizenship until shortly before the war, will have emigrated without registration after the war, possibly assuming a different name in their new homeland,[29] thereby becoming very difficult to trace.

Thus, Klarsfeld's method for determining the number of victims, a method adopted by Benz, can hardly yield a correct result. The statements of former inmates claiming that their relatives had disappeared also fail to convince; to date there have been many cases of chance reunions of family members who each believed for decades that the other had been exterminated.[30] Since families were separated and scattered throughout Europe after being imprisoned, and since especially for Jews there was no way of searching for their kin amid the chaos of post-war Europe, the lack of proof of a family member's survival is also no proof of his or her extermination. Carl Nordling recently demonstrated the fallacy of these incorrect and rash conclusion on the basis of an investigation of the fate of the Jewish population of the Polish city Kaszony.[31]

A further example of faulty methodology on the part of Klarsfeld and Benz may be found in their approach to those inmates who were 'selected'[32] on their arrival in Auschwitz, *i.e.*, who were not officially admitted into the camp and therefore were not tattooed with an ID number. Klarsfeld and Benz lump all of these Jews together as victims of gassing because, being unfit for forced labor, they were allegedly deemed useless. Nordling[28] pointed out that the first transports, between March and July 1942, were almost completely admitted into Auschwitz, but that larger proportions of the transports were no longer registered in the camp later on.

If one assumes that non-registration meant death by gassing, then if the Third Reich had indeed been pursuing a policy of extermination one might expect to see the opposite trend, since in 1943 the labor shortage was considerably more severe in Germany than in 1942 and therefore Jewish workers ought to have been accorded greater value as the war progressed. The actual registration pattern, therefore, indicates instead that the Auschwitz camp was first filled with workers and that the surplus was later channeled to the more than 30 affiliated labor camps surrounding Auschwitz, as well as to other camps and camp groups.

This theory explains why men from one 1942 transport were not registered (*i.e.*, tattooed with prisoner ID numbers) in Auschwitz until April 1944.[33] Despite not being registered in 1942 they were obviously not killed, but rather employed outside Auschwitz in some other capacity for 1½ years. We do not know how Klarsfeld and his colleagues manage to be so certain that other inmates not registered in Auschwitz were not also put to work somewhere else, but were by necessity gassed.[34]

---

[29] Jewish immigrants to Israel were subjected to moral pressure to discard their usually German-sounding names in favor of Hebrew ones; cf. J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm, Munich 1962.

[30] Various reports in *St. Petersburg Times*, Oct. 30, 1992: "*Miracles still coming out of Holocaust*"; *Chicago Tribune*, June 29, 1987: "*Piecing a family back together*"; *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 24, 1979, p. 8; *Jewish Chronicle*, May 6, 1994: "*Miracle meeting as 'dead' sister is discovered*"; cf. *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, Oct. 16, 1992; cf. *JHR* 13(1) (1993) p. 45.

[31] C. O. Nordling, "*Die Juden von Kaszony*", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), p. 251-254 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/NorKas4.html).

[32] The German word used at that time was "*sortieren*" [sort] and not "*selektieren*" [select], as used today.

[33] S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 27), notes for Table III, p. xxvi.

[34] R. Faurisson has pointed out (S. Thion, *Vérité Historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980, p. 328, online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/histo/SF1.html; Engl.: …/engl/SThtpt1.html) that according to D. Czech (*Hefte von Auschwitz* 7 (1964), p. 88) none of the women in Transport No. 71 from France to Auschwitz were given registration numbers, in other words, **that all women were gassed on arrival**. This is disproven by S. Klarsfeld (*op. cit.* (note 27), p. XXVII) who states that 70 women from this transport had survived, among them Simone Jacob (*ibid.*, p. 519), who later became the first woman President of the European Parliament (as Simone Veil). The revised edition of D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *1939-1945* (Henry Holt, New York 1989, p. 612) now states that 223 women from this transport did receive a number after all (78560-78782), and – as prevailing opinion would

Thus it is clear that the statistical material on which Benz's book is based rests at least in part on an unsound speculative basis.

Benz does not even attempt the other method of calculating casualties – namely, the comparison of pre-war and post-war Jewish populations. The post-war data given in the preceding table and identified with question marks are thus based simply on the subtraction of the supposed number of victims from the pre-war population.

Sanning again refers to Reitlinger for his post-war figures. In comparing the figures from Benz *et al.* and Reitlinger – both of them establishment Holocaust scholars – one sees that the estimation of the numbers of missing persons for these countries is very difficult due to the insufficient data available. For this reason Benz simply assumes that most of the Jews deported from France and the Benelux nations (213,813, B103; 127; 130; 165) were in fact murdered. Reitlinger's data are obviously not suited to this argument, since they prove this assumption to be false, even if only by the fact that his data suggests that only approximately 134,000 Jews were missing. The question of how many of these missing persons emigrated unregistered immediately after the war is not addressed by Benz and will be discussed here in a later section.

Here, too, Benz's number of victims was corrected because the Dodecanese Isles off the Turkish coast (Rhodes, Kos, and others) were counted for Italy as well as for Greece. The corresponding 1,641 victims were therefore subtracted from Italy's original figure of 7,555 (B213; 216). Together with Germany and Austria this makes for **39,333 victims counted twice.**

3.3. Albania

Benz assumes that Albania, with probably fewer than 1,000 Jews at the start of the war, lost a few hundred Jews, but he has only estimates to rely on for this (B236; 238). Sanning does not discuss this country at all, since neither statistics nor any relevant studies are available.

3.4. Greece and Yugoslavia

BENZ	JEWS 4/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Greece	70-71,500	272	12,726	272	58,885	272
Yugoslavia	80-82,000	312/3	16,000	329	60-65,000	330
TOTAL	**150-153,000**		**28,726**		**119-124,000**	

SANNING	JEWS 4/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Greece	65,000	134	12,000	135	53,000	136
Yugoslavia	68,000	136	12,000	136	56,000	136
TOTAL	**133,000**		**24,000**		**109,000**	

Where Greece is concerned, Benz has the better source material, since he had access to the Greek census data that was compiled just before the outbreak of the war (B247), whereas Sanning had to use one from 1931 (S134). Because of intensive emigration Sanning assumed a decrease in population and therefore mistakenly estimated the Jewish population at 65,000. Benz, on the other hand, arrives at a figure of at least 70,000 Jews in Greece, including the approximately 2,000 Jewish inhabitants of the Dodecanese Isles (primarily Rhodes and Kos).

With respect to Yugoslavia, both authors proceed from the last census data, collected in 1931 (approximately 68,000 Jews). Benz also estimates an increase of some 4,000 and an additional 5,000 or so foreign refugees, as well as another 3,000 – 5,000 *de facto* Jews who, while having renounced their faith, were nevertheless classed as Jews under the Nuremberg Race Laws. Sanning, on the

have it – had thus been 'selected' as fit for forced labor. As far as we know it has not been determined whether the 70 surviving women mentioned by Klarsfeld were among these 223.

other hand, seconds Reitlinger in the assumption that immigration and emigration balanced out in Yugoslavia, a country that grew increasingly anti-Jewish in its outlook since 1939 (B312). Sanning does not address the matter of *de facto* Jews.

For Greece, the difference between the data of the two authors results from Sanning's deflated pre-war figure and from the 2,000 Dodecanese Jews which he may have missed.[35] For Yugoslavia, on the other hand, Benz appears to have estimated the pre-war figures a little too high. The actual number of missing persons, therefore, probably lies somewhere between the two figures, which do not deviate very much anyhow.

3.5. Hungary

First of all it is necessary to define which Hungary is at issue. Since Hungary had the same boundaries before the war as it did after, but briefly made tremendous territorial gains in between, we shall here confine our analysis to the area within the boundaries of today's Hungary (so-called Trianon Hungary). Since both authors give their Jewish statistics for the newly added and subsequently lost regions separately from those for Trianon Hungary, it should be possible to transfer this definition to the numbers of Hungarian Jews without any difficulty. There is one serious problem, however. Benz's distribution of the Jews among Trianon Hungary (some 401,000) and the territories gained (approximately 324,000) is based on a total of 725,000 Jews for Greater Hungary (B338), which is also Sanning's initial figure (S138). But Benz adds approximately 100,000 *de facto* Jews of non-Jewish denomination but coming under the Nuremberg Race Laws, as well as approximately 50,000 immigrants from Poland (B340). This increase of about 20% must be added accordingly to the figure for Trianon Hungary, resulting in 484,000 Jews. The subsequent statistics (casualties at the front in the Hungarian Military Labor Force, Soviet deportations, as well as the numbers of survivors and victims) follow from the number Benz cites for Greater Hungary if one considers that approximately 55% of all the Jews in Greater Hungary resided in Trianon Hungary, and if one assumes that all changes affected all Jews equally. In fact, however, one cannot realistically assume this, *since it is an undisputed fact that the Jews of Budapest – some 150,000 to 200,000 – remained completely unaffected by deportations into supposed extermination camps* (B348f.; S143).

BENZ	JEWS 1941 (340)	KILLED IN COMBAT, AND SOVIET DEPORTATION (351)	BIRTH DEFICIT (340)	FLIGHT (340)	JEWS 1945 (351)	VICTIMS (351)
Hungary	484,000	Total: 27,000	2,900	9,000	166,000	277,000*

*Discrepancies in calculation are the result of revision; see text.

SANNING (144)	JEWS 1941	CONVERSIONS	KILLED IN COMBAT	SOVIET DEPORTATION	BIRTH DEFICIT	FLIGHT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Hungary	400,000	10,000	27,500	65,500	20,000	6,000	200,000	71,000

Working with Greater Hungary rather than Trianon Hungary would avoid these problems, but we cannot do this, for the reason that all of Hungary's territorial gains have been incorporated into other sections of Benz's book. These regions are: the Bačka of Yugoslavia, northern Transylvania of Rumania, and southern Slovakia and the Carpatho-Ukraine of Czechoslovakia, with a total of approximately 324,000 denominational Jews, *i.e.*, 391,000 *de facto* Jews (+20%). In computing his overall total, Benz counted all these Jews twice, with the exception of the Jews in those territories gained from Czechoslovakia.[36] Since the 214,000 *de facto* Jews who were counted twice amount to

[35] Sanning does not mention whether he perhaps listed them under Italy. Since his figures for this country are greater than those of Benz (see above), this is a possibility.

[36] Regarding Bačka see B330, regarding Transylvania see B409.

about 24.5% of Greater Hungary's Jews, this corresponds to a duplicate counting of 122,500 Jewish victims out of an overall number of 500,000 Jews said to have been killed by the Germans (B351). If one considers that the proportion of victims in the border territories was greater than that in Trianon Hungary, since all of Budapest, for example, remained unaffected by the deportations, then a duplicate count of as many as 150,000 seems likely. This increases the **number of Jews counted twice** to **at least 161,833.**

Unfortunately not all of the co-authors contributing to Benz's book employed the same methods as in the case of Hungary, where simple estimates added 20% to the initial number of Jews; the result is that the territorial overlaps and duplicate counts get completely out of hand. We shall focus less on the actual numbers in each case than on the methodologies applied. Hungary is an especially appropriate subject for a closer scrutiny of methodology, since this particular case represents an exceptionally explosive chapter of the (hi)story of the Holocaust. Advocates of the Holocaust doctrine assume as a matter of course that the Germans deported 400,000 to 500,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, where the majority of them were killed. The basis for this assumption are IMT documents which, according to Benz, prove that in spring and early summer 1944 "*444,152 Jews were deported from Hungary*" (B344).

In his book Sanning quotes Arthur R. Butz who pointed out that the International Red Cross made no mention in its Report, published in 1948, of any deportations of Jews to Auschwitz, but only of the beginning of Jewish tribulations in October 1944.[37] Aside from violent excesses, this time did see some deportations, whose purpose and destination, however, was forced labor in the Reich, not Auschwitz (B348; S139f.). Therefore, Butz and Sanning assume that no adequate evidence exists to prove that Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz at all.

There is no way around the fact, however, that there are still Jews living today who really were deported to Auschwitz in spring 1944 and who have repeatedly testified as witnesses in court.[38] Further, Pressac states that between $^1/_3$ and $^2/_3$ of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, whose arrival and selection were photographed by the SS,[39] were considered fit for forced labor, *i.e.*, were not killed.[40] As well, it can be proven, he says, that in the spring some 50,000 of these Hungarian Jews were transported on to the Stutthof camp via Auschwitz.[41] In this respect, therefore, Sanning's theory rests on a shaky foundation[42] – but so does that of Benz, who contends that the Hungarian Jews were killed immediately and almost without exception.

There are other indications as well that the theory of mass destruction of the Hungarian Jews is incorrect: the witnesses to this destruction unanimously claim that during these alleged mass exterminations the limited capacity of the Birkenau crematoria necessitated the excavation of enormous

---

37 A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1992, p. 138.

38 *E.g.*, the witnesses I. Lazar and L. Heuser in the trial of G. Weise, cf. R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Weise*, Türmer, Berg 1991, pp. 28, 33.

39 S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz-Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1980.

40 As G. Holming has pointed out, this relation of $^1/_3$ to $^2/_3$ may be the one of inmates registered in Birkenau and those sent to other camps, and not of those killed, "*Wieviele Gefangene wurden nach Auschwitz gebracht?*", *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 255-258 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/HolWie4.html).

41 J. C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz, la machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Édition du CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 147, cites the Yad Vashem without giving any further details; acc. to findings of J. Graf and C. Mattogno in the archives of the former camp of Stutthof, only 25,000 Jews were deported (cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003; online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccs). Perhaps the rest was sent to other labor camps. Cf. also the report about Hungarian Jews as forced laborers in the Volkswagenwerke in Wolfsburg: H. Mommsen, M. Grieger, *Das Volkswagenwerk und seine Arbeiter im Dritten Reich*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1996; P. Bölke, "*Der Führer und sein Tüftler*", *Der Spiegel* 45 (1996), p. 138f.

42 W. N. Sanning has since reconsidered this theory; personal communication.

pits, in which the bodies were burned. Dark clouds of smoke, they claim, darkened the sky over Birkenau during this procedure. Fortunately (or unfortunately, depending on one's perspective) the aerial reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies during this time prove that in the Birkenau camp, which was not obscured by clouds of smoke when the pictures were taken, there were neither open fires, nor giant pits, nor smoke activity on any scale large or small, nor piles of dead bodies, nor great supplies of firewood, nor anything else of the sort.[43] The Polish Historical Society concludes that in light of this evidence the number of victims in Auschwitz must be reduced by another 400,000 plus 74,000 (Polish Jews from the liquidated ghetto Lodz, who are also claimed to have been gassed around this time), leaving some 500,000 victims for Auschwitz.[44]

Even allegedly probative documents of the Nuremberg Tribunal cannot change this, since such documents are by no means always genuine, or true, and only ever provide evidence for deportations which are not disputed here in the first place – *they never document an extermination*. The reader is reminded of the example of Dachau, the concentration camp where the IMT alleged that hundreds of thousands were gassed, a claim which in the end turned out to be nothing more substantial than an atrocity propaganda lie.[45] We shall come across another case of dubious IMT documents in the discussion of the Soviet Union.

Benz's methodology proves to be very slipshod where other factors are concerned as well. He can only give vague estimates of the number of Jews who lost their lives due to Soviet deportation and in the Hungarian Military Labor Force (B339), whereas Sanning cites verifiable figures based on Jewish or at least pro-Jewish sources (S140; 142). Benz maintains the birth deficit at pre-war levels, whereas Sanning reasons that the Labor Force for Hungarian Jews as well as the overall poor conditions for Jews during the war would have caused the pre-war birth rate to drop further. Benz completely ignores the numbers of Jews who 'converted' to the Christian faith; in any case, Jews who converted to Christianity were no longer represented in any post-war statistics about Jews, and are thus considered by Benz and his co-authors to have been 'gassed'.

Now, what is interesting are the two authors' contrasting observations regarding the Jews said to be remaining in Hungary after the war. Whereas Benz suggests a total of 300,000 for Greater Hungary, Sanning cites that some 300,000 Jews were left after the war in Central (Trianon) Hungary alone. He bases his claim on, first, the US War Refugee Board's *Final Summary Report,* which states that more than 200,000 Jews from Budapest were exempted from deportations following negotiations with the SS (S143). Second, in its aforementioned report the International Red Cross stated that some 100,000 Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.[46] Furthermore, 200,000 Jews had been counted in Trianon Hungary in 1946, while according to Reitlinger one can assume that by then a veritable mass exodus of Jews to the West had begun (S143). One must also consider, he says, that no doubt a great many foreign, mostly Polish Jews were included in this migration. Sanning thus cites 200,000 as the minimum number of Jews present in post-war Trianon Hungary. For Benz, the number of survivors derives almost exclusively from the number of Jews present before the war, minus the decreases estimated as above, minus the actual or supposed deportations to

---

[43] Cf. J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, 1992; cf. his chapter in the present volume, as well as J. Konieczny, *The Soviets, but not the Western Allies, should have bombed the Auschwitz camp*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, April 1993.

[44] J. Konieczny, *op. cit.* (note 43).

[45] Cf. correction, M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960, as well as a letter on IfZ stationery to a Swedish addressee, dated July 17, 1961; also H. Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, issue 5, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 50; E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, pp. 263ff.; extensive source material in F. A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat, Toronto 1989 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report2/leucha.html).

[46] A. R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 139.

concentration camps, *i.e.*, (according to Nuremberg documents) to forced labor camps. Absolutely no other sources are used.

3.6. Czechoslovakia

BENZ (379)	JEWS 1939	EMIGRATION	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Czechoslovakia	251,745	33,000	40,000	164-168,000*

*Discrepancies exist in the author's work itself.

SANNING (146)	JEWS 1939	EMIGRATION	KILLED IN COMBAT	BIRTH DEFICIT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Czechoslovakia	254,288	52,300	3,000	5,000	82,000	112,000

We shall consider Czechoslovakia as defined by its post-war borders (up to 1992), in other words without the Carpathian Ukraine. Benz, while discussing Czechoslovakia as for its borders prior to its first collapse in 1938/39, does give a breakdown of the proportions for the individual regions.[47]

Benz assumes a migration balance of net 33,000 emigrants up to mid-1943, while no net. emigration was allegedly apparent for Slovakia (B369). Regarding emigration from the Protectorate he cites official statistics of contemporaneous Jewish authorities which, however, did not incorporate illegal emigration (B358). Sanning totals more than 52,000 emigrants, substantiating this with a reference to the Anglo-American Committee, according to which the Jewish population had already decreased by 40,000 by late 1939 (S144). *Sanning is the only one to take into account the drop in birth rate and the casualties of the Hungarian Labor Force.*

Benz arrives at what he claims to be the approximate number of survivors in the Protectorate by totaling those Jews who officially reported back as survivors of the deportations, or who were otherwise found in Czechoslovakia after the war. Unfortunately such data were only ever gathered selectively, with respect to specific camps or cities, and never nationwide for any given point in time, so that the results are by necessity incomplete. For Slovakia, Benz derives his survivor statistics from the difference between those Jews who failed to return from deportations, and the population level prior to the deportations. Any westward migration is disregarded. Where the regions that were ceded to Hungary are concerned, Benz assumes that the Jews there suffered the same fate as the remaining Hungarian Jews. Aside from the Carpathian Ukraine, some 45,000 Jews were affected. The problems involved in the study of the Jews in the territory of Greater Hungary have already been mentioned.

Sanning refers to Reitlinger in pointing out that in 1946, in other words after the westward migration had already begun, some 32,000 Jewish survivors were found in the former Protectorate alone (S145). Also according to Reitlinger, 45,000 Jews – and according to other pro-Jewish sources, as many as 60,000 Jews – were found in Slovakia after the war (S146), which of course stands in clear contradiction to the estimates advanced by Benz, who claims 20,000 Jewish survivors for Slovakia and bases this assertion largely on Czech publications (B374).

3.7. Rumania

Rumania is considered as defined by its post-war boundaries, including northern Transylvania and excluding Bessarabia and northern Bukovina. The only disagreement between the two authors consists in the treatment of the Jews of northern Transylvania, who came under Hungarian rule in the Second World War (see above). According to Benz, the majority of these were 'gassed' in Ausch-

[47] Whereas the chapter about Czechoslovakia speaks of 102,542 Jews in the Carpathian Ukraine (B355), the chapter about Hungary mentions only 78,000 Jews there (B338). Once again: inaccuracies and contradictions in Benz's book.

witz, whereas according to Sanning, most of their losses were sustained in the Hungarian Military Labor Force. Since the number of survivors – up to 430,000, as Benz and Sanning document several times – rules out any great losses on the part of the North Transylvanian Jews, and since these findings do agree with the aforementioned results of recent investigations, one can assume that the Jews in the territory of post-war Rumania suffered next to no losses. Benz simply bases his calculation of the number of victims on the lowest documented number of survivors, in other words, *he ignores the 430,000 Jewish survivors in his estimates, even though he mentioned them himself.*

BENZ	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945 (407)	VICTIMS
Rumania (409)	466,418	356-430,000	107,295

SANNING	JEWS 1941	EMIGRATION	KILLED IN COMBAT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Rumania (153)	465,242	20,000	11,500	430,000	3,742

3.8. Bulgaria

BENZ	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Bulgaria (308)	50,000	50,000	0

SANNING	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945	IMMIGRATION
Bulgaria (154)	48,400	56,000	7,600

Bulgaria is discussed here in its pre- and post-war boundaries, in other words, without Greek Thrace, without Yugoslav Macedonia, and without the southern Rumanian Dobruja with its quantitatively negligible Jewish population. Benz chose to base his analysis on the larger wartime territory, while failing to reduce the regions of Yugoslavia or of Greece accordingly. This results in duplicate counts of 4,200 victims for Greece (B272) and 7,160 for Yugoslavia (B298), increasing the **overall duplicate count to at least 173,193.**

On the whole, there is no doubt that the Jews on Bulgarian soil were not in any danger and suffered no losses.[48] Sanning even shows a post-war population greater than that of pre-war times, and explains that Bulgaria served as gateway to the Middle East for a vast number of legal as well as illegal immigrants. According to Sanning, it is likely that noticeable numbers of foreign Jews were still in Bulgaria immediately after the end of the war.

3.9. Poland

BENZ	JEWS 9/39	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Poland	2,000,000	443	200,000	492f.	1,800,000	495

SANNING	JEWS 1941	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Poland	757,000	44	240,489	45	516,511	45

Poland is discussed here in terms of its post-war boundaries, without the eastern German regions. While Benz claims to add to this merely the administrative districts of Bialystok and Galicia, he does eventually include the victims for the entire territory that was Polish in the time between World Wars One and Two, *i.e.*, parts of what was known during the Second World War as the Reich Commissionerships of Ukraine and Ostland. But since he deducts only the numbers of victims for Galicia and Bialystok from the total in his chapter about the Soviet Union, this results in duplicate counts which will be discussed in greater detail in the section regarding the Soviet Union.

[48] According to R.H. Countess, at the Stockholm International Forum on the Holocaust (26-28 January 2000), Bulgaria was specifically singled out for *protecting* its Jews. That means that Bulgaria will *not* have to pay any 'reparations' – unless certain discoveries are made.

3.9.1. Poland's Pre-War Population

The last pre-war Polish census indicated approximately 3.1 million Jews (B416; S20).

On the basis of detailed studies Sanning shows that even during the period between the two world wars, the Polish Jews exhibited an extremely low rate of population increase (S26f.). The *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* adds that since 1933 some 100,000 Polish Jews per year had turned their backs on radically anti-Semitic Poland and emigrated to western Europe or overseas (S32).[49] Since those leaving the country were predominantly young people, the number of Jews in Poland must have decreased sharply due not only to this migration but also due to the increasingly disproportionate percentage of old people. Sanning puts the number of emigrants between 1931 and 1939 at only 500,000 and even factors in a population growth rate of 0.2%. He thus arrives at a population of 2,664,000 Jews prior to the war (S32).

This issue, to which Sanning devotes roughly 20 pages of intensive and thoroughly documented analysis, is accorded all of two sentences by Benz (B417):

> "[…] *if we extrapolate the census figures* [of 1931] *taking into account natural increase and emigration, we arrive at a 1939 total population of 35,100,000 persons for the Polish nation as a whole, of which the Jewish component is estimated at 3,446,000. We repeat: these figures are not certain* […]"

So Benz assumes, first of all, that the numbers of Polish Jews increased like those of the remaining Poles. Since Sanning clearly disproved this assumption eight years before Benz's work was published, and yet Benz does not even mention Sanning's arguments, there can be only one explanation for why untruths are clearly being disseminated here: *the purpose is to maximize the initial population figure for Polish Jews.*

Secondly, Benz assumes that the rate of emigration was essentially negligible. But since his book is a publication of the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* and since this same *Institut* has publicly announced that some 100,000 Polish Jews had left Poland annually since 1933, one wonders whether this is a case of the left hand not knowing (or not wanting to know?) what the right hand is doing.

Benz therefore bases his subsequent arguments on a starting figure of 3,350,000 Jews present in Poland at the beginning of the war (B417), of which 2.3 million are assigned to the western part which the Germans occupied in 1939 (B418). *In this way Benz has falsified the statistic by probably 700,000 Jews at the least.* Are we to believe that Benz is unaware of Sanning's analysis of population trends in pre-war Poland? This seems out of the question, since after all Benz's book is a response to Sanning's. As I see it, the fact that Benz spares this complex topic no more than one sentence and an apologetic comment ("*We repeat: these figures are not certain*") explains everything: this is an example of statistics being stretched well past the breaking point!

3.9.2. Flight Migrations During the Polish Campaign

According to Benz, some 300,000 of the initial 2.3 million Jews of western Poland fled eastward from the German army during the Polish campaign, into the Soviet-occupied area; of these 300,000, approximately 250,000 were deported to Siberia by the Soviets. Benz states that these are estimates, since allegedly there are no reliable figures (B425f.; 443). Accordingly, Benz suggests that approximately 2 million Polish Jews came under German rule in western Poland (B443). To document these statistics, Benz refers first and foremost to data originating with German sources whose doubtful value has already been mentioned.[26] Sanning explains that these figures are estimates calculated by the German authorities by extrapolating the census data from 1931 on the basis of a 10% popula-

[49] H. Graml, *Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939*, in Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, v. 1, pub. by ed., Munich 1958, p. 80.

tion increase (S44f.). Even in those days there were no more reliable figures and analyses available, and contemporaneous statisticians made the same mistake that Benz repeats in his book.

Sanning quotes numerous Zionist, Jewish and pro-Jewish sources, all of which indicate that between 500,000 and 1 million Jews fled to the Soviet-occupied zone of Poland during the German-Polish war (S39-43). Again, the majority of these were deported to Siberia. Among the sources cited are Jewish relief organizations, which attended to 600,000 Polish Jews in Siberian labor camps. Since a considerable proportion of these deported Jews already died during the inhumane transports to these camps, Sanning postulates a total of 750,000 Jews who fled into the Soviet zone as well as a further 100,000 who had fled to Rumania (S44).[50] Thus, the number of Jews in western Poland had decreased from an initial 1,607,000 (S39) to 757,000 (S44), while the number remained unchanged in eastern Poland due to the deportation of predominantly western Polish refugees (approximately 1 million, also Benz, B443).

The fact that such migrations of fleeing persons were not unusual is demonstrated by the example of Belgium, where 1½ to 2 million persons fled from the German army at the start of the war, effectively obstructing any strategic movements of the Allied armies (S43).

Benz's and Sanning's figures regarding the number of Jews remaining *after* the war are not very different from each other. It should be added, however, that according to the United Press the British and American investigative committee for the European Jewish problem declared, at a press conference in February 1946, that there were still an estimated 800,000 Jews in post-war Poland, all of whom wished to emigrate.[51]

3.9.3. The Destruction of the Polish Jews

Whereas Sanning does not touch on the methodology of the alleged mass murder, Benz makes several observations on this topic, of which we shall quote some aspects, with comments where necessary.

First, Benz expounds repeatedly on the alleged exhaust gas murders in vans, which of course he considers irrefutably proven (Kalisz, B431, Chelmno, B447, 462, cf. Yugoslavia, B320). The reader is referred to the chapter by I. Weckert in the present volume.

Regarding the methods of killing in other camps, he reports the use of bottled Zyklon B gas in Belzec (B462). But Zyklon B gas, *i.e.*, hydrogen cyanide, is not and never was bottled. For industrial purposes hydrogen cyanide is transported in tanker trucks, but it is never bottled. Further, he recounts the use of Diesel engines for mass gassings (Belzec, B462, Treblinka, B463, cf. USSR, B540). Regarding gassing with Diesel exhaust fumes, cf. the chapter by F. P. Berg, and regarding Treblinka, cf. the study by A. Neumaier, both in this volume. Any further commentary would be superfluous at this point.

A noteworthy admission on Benz's part is the following:

> "*Considering the fact that there are very few usable sources of documentation about the extermination camps, the number of Jews killed at these murder sites is especially difficult to ascertain, and depends primarily on estimates provided by witnesses, on the analysis of the regular transports and their numeric strengths, and on the population of those areas from which the respective killing centers were 'supplied'* [….]" (B463f.)

---

[50] Cf. also J. G. Burg, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 11ff.

[51] *Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart*, 16th/17th year, Rheinisch-westfälisches Verlagskontor, Essen 1948, p. 651, Memo B of Feb. 15, 1946. After the War the Allied occupation authorities officially registered up to 5,000 Polish Jewish emigrants per week (!) in the western zones alone (no number of weeks given, though); W. Jacobmeyer, *VfZ* 25 (1977) pp. 120-135, esp. p. 125. In addition, there were migrations via other countries, as well as the non-registered emigrants.

The unreliable nature of witness testimony is demonstrated repeatedly in the present volume. Furthermore, straight calculations based exclusively on pre- and post-war populations are possible only if no uncontrolled emigration took place and if the initial statistics are sure to be correct. It is quite amazing that Benz nevertheless has the gall to use this method.

Benz finally concedes that the availability of source material leaves a great deal to be desired, not only where the alleged extermination camps are concerned but also with respect to the entire organization of the alleged extermination network structure (B463, footnote), and that there is no written, *i.e.*, documented and thus provable order for the destruction of the Jews (B3; 458f.; 512).

3.10. Soviet Union

BENZ (560)	JEWS 6/41	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Soviet Union	5,200,000	2,300,000	2,890,000

SANNING (109)	JEWS 6/41	KILLED IN COMBAT	CASUALTIES OF DEPORTATION	GERMAN THEATER OF WAR	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Soviet Union	5,439,000	200,000	700,000	130,000	3.5-4.5 million	0-1 million

The Soviet Union is considered here as defined by its post-war boundaries until the early 90's. To determine the number of victims, Benz merely subtracts the number of Jewish citizens present after the war from the pre-war number. He then subtracts from the result the victims of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina, in other words, 100,000 victims which are included in his count for Rumania (B409), as well as the victims from Bialystok and Galicia (600,000, included in his count for Poland, B451). We do not need to correct this here, since we have discussed Rumania as well as Poland in their post-war boundaries. *But Benz commits two major errors in this context*: first, he forgets that after the war the Soviet Union annexed the Carpathian Ukraine, with a pre-war Jewish population of approximately 100,000. But since the victims from this area were included in the count for Hungary (B338, approximately 90,000 victims), this does not affect Benz's statistics. In our analysis, however, we considered Hungary and Czechoslovakia in their post-war boundaries and must therefore add the Carpathian Ukrainian Jews to the Soviet figures. This increases both the pre-war Jewish population and the number of victims accordingly. Of the approximately 101,000 Jews from the Carpathian Ukraine, Sanning considers 15,000 as missing and 86,000 as absorbed by the USSR (S156).

Secondly, Benz overlooks the fact that, contrary to his own claim, the former regions which made up the Reich Commissionerships of Ostland and the Ukraine are included in his discussion of Poland. Since Benz assumes approximately 1 million Jews in the Soviet-occupied area (B443), of which roughly 600,000 are properly accounted for in the adjustments he makes for Bialystok and Galicia (B457), this means that he counted some 360,000 Jewish victims twice (90% victims of the 400,000 Jews living there). **This brings the total of Jewish victims counted twice by Benz to 533,193.**

3.10.1. The Soviet Deportations

Sanning's category "*German Theater of War*" in the above table includes Jewish losses suffered in the area under German military influence as the results of pogroms not carried out or initiated by German troops, of starvation and epidemics, as well as of the execution of partisans (*permitted by international law*) of which Jews are known to have comprised a very great percentage. This category, as well as "*Casualties of deportation*" and "*Killed in combat*" in the Red Army, are rather willfully dismissed by Benz:

> "*It* [the number of victims] *also includes the casualties among Jewish soldiers and civilians* [partisans] *as well as those who succumbed to the strain of flight and to starvation. This is justified. They too were victims of brutal National Socialist policies.*" (B560)

Benz neither quantifies these categories, nor does he give reasons for this catch-all approach, for these are the closing words of his book. However, there certainly are clues to be found regarding the attitude embraced by the book's collective authorial mind.

For example, Benz speaks of the "*attack on the Soviet Union*" (B499), and asserts that Stalin had done everything he could to "*give Hitler no pretext for anti-Soviet measures, least of all for war*" (B507). Further, he believes that the Soviet Union had practiced a "*policy of appeasement*" (B508). Today it is generally acknowledged even in Russia that the fairy-tale of Germany's attack on the peace-loving Soviet Union really belongs in the junk room of Communist war-time propaganda.[52] In this respect, the losses resulting from the war are not due exclusively to Germany, and they certainly have no relevance whatsoever to any aspect of the Holocaust.

Benz suggests that there are no systematic accounts of the extent and scope of Soviet evacuations and deportations of material resources and human beings. He dismisses this very important aspect in merely two paragraphs, with the comment that Stalin did not wish to provoke Hitler with evacuation activities (no, it's not a joke – he really does claim this!) and that there were therefore hardly any noteworthy deportations (B507). Sanning, on the other hand, devotes pages 53-109 exclusively to this issue and draws on a wide range of Allied, Jewish and Soviet statistics to offer sound data regarding the scope of Soviet evacuation and deportation measures at the start of the war. And with that, Benz's claim that there are no systematic accounts of this topic is already disproved. Did Benz and his co-authors not even read Sanning's book after all? But clearly they must have, for Benz does not deem Sanning's explanations in general to be a systematic account:

> "[…] *The author* [Sanning] *distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions.*" (B558, footnote 396.)

Unfortunately, Benz does not enlighten his readers as to what might be erroneous about Sanning's arguments. While Benz assumes that approximately 3 to 3.2 million Soviet Jews came under the sphere of influence of German troops (B509), Sanning again shows, on the basis of unimpeachable sources, that the number must have been less than one million (S103). He documents the fact that in most Russian cities a large part of the population that was fit to work, and especially the intelligentsia, had already been evacuated by the time German troops moved in. It is beyond the scope of the present work to detail Sanning's plethora of documentation and proof at this point, but one of his arguments shall be discussed in greater detail. It is generally accepted that some 600,000 Jews wore the Red Army uniform. If one considers that many Jews were deported to labor camps beyond the Ural Mountains, and that the normal recruiting level did not exceed 30% of the male population in any of the nations involved in World War Two (all of which has been documented), then according to Sanning at least 4 million Jews must have lived in the non-occupied parts of the Soviet Union.

Now it may well be that these 600,000 Jews were already conscripted before the war, since as we know the USSR was planning her own large-scale attack on Europe,[52] and for that the Soviets had

---

[52] Eg. cf. V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?* Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War: A Radical New Theory of the Origins of the Second World War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994; J. Hoffmann, "*Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs*", in Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite* Weltkrieg, vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; Hoffmann, "*Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion*", in B. Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991.

deported most of the male population fit for military service during the German advance. This would mean *for Benz* that only few men of an age for military service would have been left to fall into the hands of the Germans, so that in the occupied regions more than 90% of the female Jews would have been exterminated while the conscripted and deported men in the hinterland and in the army would have had a considerably better chance for survival. According to Benz, the mortality rate among the women would thus have been greater than or at least equal to that among the men. From this it follows that a demographic analysis of the Soviet Union today should reveal greater or equal numbers of men in the age group that was of military age at the time in question. However, this is clearly not the case. Rather, the sex distribution corresponds to that of the other Soviet peoples, in other words, there is a similar deficit of men. This means either that men and women were deported in roughly equal numbers and consequently relatively few Soviet Jews actually fell into German hands, or that Jewish women who fell into German hands were generally *not* killed.

Regarding the number of Jews to be found in the post-war Soviet Union, Benz cites Soviet census data only. He sets out that "*doubts about the reliability of Soviet censuses* […] *are not justified*" because these data served as the basis and foundation of the Soviet national economy (B558).

But every child knows nowadays that all conceivable kinds of data have been falsified in the service of precisely this national economy so as to manifest Soviet superiority in economic competition with the capitalist western world. Domestically speaking, these falsifications served to close Russian eyes, ears and mouths to the inexorably approaching collapse. But where the number of Jews identified by the censuses is concerned, there is not even any need for falsification. After all, the radically atheistic Soviet Union was one of those nations that made it especially difficult for the Jews to profess their faith. Therefore, the numbers of Jews that voluntarily acknowledged their faith in 1959 and 1970 (2.2 and 2.1 million, respectively; B559; S117) says nothing at all about the number of survivors in the Soviet Union. Jewish estimates dating from the 1970s suggest 3 to 4 million Soviet Jews (S117ff.). More recent newspaper reports even speak of 5 million Jews and more, which, however, seems unlikely in light of the stagnating demographic trends.[53] Since Zionist circles are striving for the emigration of Jews from Russia to Israel after the collapse of the Soviet Union, it is possible that they tend to exaggerate the number of Jews in Russia, with the intent to dramatize their hard lot during 70 years of Stalinist oppression. The numbers of presumably present or missing Jews thus serve as politically strategic putty in other respects as well.

3.10.2. Mass Extermination in the Soviet Union

In terms of the mass murders of Jews on Soviet soil, Benz again cites mostly witness testimony as evidence.

Behind the frontlines of the German troops fighting in the Soviet Union, the so-called Special Units (*Sonderkommandos*) served, according to Benz, to combat partisan activity (B514f.; 518; 520; 528f.; 540). Aside from that, they allegedly were also chiefly responsible for the mass executions of Jewish civilians, whose numbers are very difficult to ascertain (B577). Benz suggests that the statistics circulated during the war in this respect by the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee are much too low, so as to "[…] *show the Soviet endeavors to rescue the Jewish population in an (inappropriately) favorable light in the United States.*" (B557, footnote.) But since the United States never bothered about the Jewish victims, and in fact exaggerated the number of victims in their own propaganda after 1933, it is not clear just how and whom Jewish anti-Fascists could have impressed in the States with allegedly deflated statistics. Benz's suggestion, that anti-Fascists should have trivialized the alleged Fascist atrocities for propaganda reasons, is something completely new; the

[53] *New York Post*, July 1, 1990.

opposite is surely more likely. One can only conclude from all this that these numbers of victims that Benz considers to have been deflated by the anti-Fascists are in fact already exaggerated.

Regarding the use of vans for mass gassings in the Soviet Union, Benz offers us a single, particularly suspect source: the Stalinist show trials of Char'kov and Krasnodar (B526f.; 540).[54] Such utterly uncritical, indiscriminate citing almost makes one wonder whether Benz and his co-authors perhaps might even share Stalinist sentiments. Ignorance is no excuse for qualified scholars.

The mass executions in the East are generally considered proven, *i.e.*, documented by the so-called "*USSR Event Reports*" which the Special Units allegedly sent to Berlin on a regular basis and which detail, among other things, the number of executions. All events, however, were not listed there, so that Benz considers them an insufficient basis for determining the number of victims (B542f.). One exception, it is claimed, it the typical case of Babi Yar (B530; 534; 542). But as it has been irrefutably proven by now that the alleged massacre of Babi Yar is an atrocity lie of no substance,[55] this admittedly throws the authenticity or at least the reliability of the entire IMT document series "*USSR Event Reports*" and all other documents into doubt, and hence the entire Special Units mass murder *per se*. Even Benz's shameless assertion that "*the authenticity of these reports is beyond question*" (B541) cannot change that, since H.-H. Wilhelm, whom Benz quotes as proof of his claims, states as well, that the reliability of the figures given in these documents is doubtful.[56] How did H.-H. Wilhelm describe the behavior of Benz:[57]

> *"Often, the consensus of research can only be explained by the researchers copying each other's work uncritically."*

Thus, Benz argumentation is typical of the reciprocal quoting that characterizes the "*standard literature*" of Holocaust apologetics, "*in which reciprocal citing produces the impression of a scientifically sound network of argumentation* [….]" (B8, footnote 24).

It should also be pointed out that Benz repeatedly stresses that the Germans destroyed all evidence of their mass exterminations, mostly through exhumation and complete incineration, for which reason no victims or mass graves remain in evidence (B320; 469; 479; 489; 537f.). Millions of victims allegedly disappeared without a trace. And in the case of Babi Yar, Benz implies, even in a manner invisible to methods of aerial reconnaissance.

Gigantic mass graves cannot be rendered undetectable by exhuming and burning the bodies they contain. Such large-scale disturbance of the soil and the concomitant disruption of soil layers, the settling of the fill etc. would be evident not only in the contemporaneous Allied and German air photos, but also today, if someone only cared to look. Since according to Benz "*this task was* [carried out] *inadequately in at least a few cases*", there ought in fact to be much more evidence remaining: bodies or parts thereof that were not burned, millions of bones and teeth, as well as loads of ashes.[58]

If anything of the sort had ever been found, the Stalinist Communists – who were known for their efficient and effective propaganda system – would have made the most of this, naturally in the presence of international investigative committees. It would have been a welcome opportunity for revenge for the embarrassment the Germans had inflicted on the Soviets with respect to Katyn, which

---

[54] Cf. the chapters by F. P. Berg and I. Weckert, this volume.
[55] Cf. the chapters by H. Tiedemann and J. C. Ball, this volume.
[56] Cf. the remarks in the introducing chapter, note 142-144, p. 44.
[57] H.-H. Wilhelm, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992, p. 403.
[58] Cf. C. Loos, *RHR* 5 (1991) pp. 136-142 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/Loos.pdf), as well as the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume.

was only then being revealed, with the assistance of international investigative bodies, as the Soviet mass murder of Polish officers.[59]

But no, the oh-so-peace-loving Soviet Union would never have thought of doing anything so mean… Even today, when the mass graves of hundreds of thousands of Stalin's victims are being discovered, often by accident and 50 or even 60 years after the fact, there are still no traces of any German mass graves or burning sites, and in fact any public speculation whether modern methods might not help to locate some is studiously avoided – after all, any such sites have vanished without a trace, thanks to the wondrous methods *only* the Germans knew about.

When the German army retreated, what *did* turn up instead of mass graves were tens of thousands of women, old men, and children. In his address of indictment to the IMT, General Roman A. Rudenko explained that hundreds of thousands of children, women and old men who were unfit for forced labor were left behind in concentration camps by the Germans during their retreat.[60] Counselor A. A. Smirnov submitted a document giving more details of these camps in White Russia.[61] Urgent field research is needed to find out whether these people unfit for work may possibly have been some of those who were 'selected' in the camps further west and who, according to Steffen Werner's theory, were in fact deported primarily to White Russia.[62]

4. Of Victims, and Persons Missing and Found

4.1. The Number of Victims, *i.e.*, Missing Persons

NATION	VICTIMS, BENZ	VICTIMS, BENZ – REDUCED BY DUPLICATE COUNTS	MISSING, SANNING
Germany	160,000	139,000	123,000
Austria	65,459	48,767	36,000
Luxembourg	1,200	1,200	
Belgium	28,518	28,518	
France	76,134	(Total: 207,852) 76,134	Total: 124,500
Netherlands	102,000	102,000	
Denmark	116	116	Total: 1,000
Norway	758	758	
Italy	8,564	5,914	9,000
Albania	?200	?200	0
Greece	58,885	58,885	53,000
Yugoslavia	60,000	60,000	56,000
Hungary	***550,000***	***277,000***	***71,000***
Czechoslovakia	143,000	164,000	112,000
Rumania	211,214	107,295	3,742
Bulgaria	11,393	0	-7,600
Poland	***2,700,000***	***1,800,000***	***516,511****
Soviet Union	***2,100,000***	***2,890,000***	***15,000****
TOTAL	**6,277,441**	**5,759,785**	**1,113,153**

*excluding the victims of Polish repatriation; **15,000 missing from the Carpathian Ukraine.

On pp. 15f. of his book Benz lists, for each country, the number of victims on which the co-authors of his book have agreed. In the preceding table, only the entries for Italy and Greece show

[59] F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.

[60] International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, v. VII, p. 171, Feb. 8, 1946.

[61] *Ibid.*, v. VII, pp. 578ff., Feb. 19, 1946; cf. Document USSR-4, not included in the IMT Document Volumes.

[62] S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, pub. by auth., Pfullingen 1990 (online: vho.org/D/d2bg/I_II.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc); Werner, *DGG* 41(4) (1993) pp. 13-17 (vho.org/D/DGG/Werner41_4.html).

different numbers, specifically the numbers given by the respective authors themselves, since the figures contained in Benz's list differ slightly from these and do not appear in the chapters themselves (Italy 6,513, Greece 59,185).

The difference between Benz's total and the total reduced here by the number of victims counted twice amounts to 517,656, which due to statistical rounding diverges only insignificantly from the 533,193 duplicate counts traced in the preceding. **This proves fully half a million 'duplicates' in Benz's highly lauded 'definitive work', and corresponds to an approximate 10% inflation of the total**. This ought not to have happened if Benz had taken the trouble to coordinate the individual chapters of his book. In his introduction, however, Benz mentions a sum total of 5.3 to just over 6 million Holocaust victims.[20] It seems, therefore, as though Benz had already taken these duplicate counts into consideration, even if his results are not verifiable due to his failure to explain his line of reasoning.

The decisive difference between Benz and Sanning lies in their treatment of three countries: (Greater) Hungary, Poland, and the Soviet Union. On the basis of these examples we have shown here the (possibly deliberately) *erroneous* and *falsifying* methods of which Benz and his co-authors availed themselves in order to produce their statistics and to arrive at the desired result.

4.2. The Generally Accepted Distribution of Victims

In 1990, the number of victims for Auschwitz, which had been set at approximately 4 million by the Polish authorities ever since the time of the IMT trials, was officially reduced to one million.[63] In early 1993, the Polish Historical Society advised lowering the figure by another 400,000, since the air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance planes had shown that the extermination of the Hungarian Jews had never taken place.[43] The alleged mass extermination, they say, must therefore have been discontinued in May 1944 at the latest. In 1993, Pressac has begun to advocate the theory that the mass extermination did not start until 1942, half a year later than assumed to date, for which reason the number of victims, including the murdered Hungarian Jews, should be reduced to 630,000 gas chamber victims.[41] If one draws the obvious conclusions from these two publications – namely, the later beginning and earlier end of the killings – then the approximately 1 million victims must be reduced by 370,000 (according to Pressac) and by another 400,000 (according to the Polish Historical Society). We are thus left with only 230,000 alleged victims of the 'gas chambers'. In the German edition of his latest book, Pressac reduces the number of gas chamber victims to about 500,000.[64] As I stated here in the first edition of this book, it seemed to be only a matter of time until the next downward revision of this continuously shrinking figure[65] would be made, and in fact, this downward revision came in 2002: 'only' 510,000 total victims are now claimed, 356,000 of them alleged gassing victims.[66]

Professor Ernst Nolte, for example, has considered it justified criticism to point out that while the number of victims of this supposedly largest extermination camp is being steadily reduced, the overall number of victims alleged for the Holocaust remains the same.[67] But the matter takes a turn

---

[63] Cf. *Jüdische Allgemeine Wochenzeitung*, July 26, 1990; *Der Spiegel* 30/90, 111; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1990; *Die Tageszeitung*, July 18 and 19, 1990; cf. also F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993.

[64] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

[65] For a general critique of the alleged Auschwitz death toll, see Robert Faurisson, "*How many deaths at Auschwitz?*", *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/Faurisson17-23.html); Werner Rademacher, "*Die Wandlungen der Totenzahl von Auschwitz*", *ibid.*, pp. 256-267 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/3/Rademacher256-267.html).

[66] F. Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641.

[67] E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 312.

for the grotesque when the number of Auschwitz victims is reduced and at the very same time the Israeli memorial site Yad Vashem hastens to report that new research in Soviet archives has revealed that the number of Jewish victims of mass execution behind the front is actually higher by 250,000 than was assumed to date, so that one should, in fact, reckon 6.25 rather than 6 million[68] or even up to 7 million.[69] One can only wonder with which statistical data and by which methods these revised figures were obtained.

But if the body count for the individual camps continues to drop and the overall total remains the same or even increases, then one must ask where the victims may have died, if not in the alleged gas chambers? To solve this problem there are always endeavors, for example, to increase the number of victims for other camps. Case in point: for Treblinka, figures ranging from 700,000 to 900,000 have been the standard to date.[70] Benz now postulates between 1 and 1.2 million (B468), of which 974,000 are said to have been Polish Jews (B495). Thus, Treblinka with its more than one million victims is weighted more heavily in Benz's analysis than Auschwitz is – a completely new trend in Holocaust studies.

CAMP	VICTIMS ACCORDING TO THE IFZ	METHOD OF KILLING	VICTIMS, BENZ, P. 17
Chelmno:	150,000	gas vans (CO)	152,000
Belzec:	600,000	exhaust gases (CO)	600,000
Sobibor:	200,000	exhaust gases (CO)	250,000
Treblinka:	700,000	exhaust gases (CO)	900,000
Majdanek:	50,000	shooting, exhaust gases (CO), Zyklon B	60-80,000
Auschwitz-Birkenau:	more than 1,000,000	Zyklon B	1,000,000
Mauthausen:	4,000	Zyklon B, gas vans (CO)	
Neuengamme:	450	Zyklon B	
Natzweiler:	several thousands	Zyklon B	
Stutthof:	200	Zyklon B	
Ravensbrück:	more than 1,000	Zyklon B	
Dachau:	at least 2,300 experimental gassings	Zyklon B	
TOTAL, APPR.	2,710,000		3,000,000
TOTAL VICTIMS, APPR.	6,000,000		6,000,000
REMAINDER, APPR.	3,290,000		3,000,000

Now that the victims of Auschwitz have decreased numerically to far below the 1 million mark, the remaining 5 to 6 million victims must be distributed among other killing centers. The preceding table represents the distribution of victims as the official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (*IfZ*) would have it until recently.[71] It is interesting, first of all, that the IfZ *revised* the statement of its former Head, Martin Broszat, who had said that there were no gassings in the concentration camps of the Reich proper.[45] The fact that the above list once again contains the facilities of Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, etc.,[72] is no doubt due to the Institute's realization that one must never partially admit a lie because that means running the risk of being exposed totally. The figures listed in the last col-

[68] "*Mehr Judenmorde als bisher bekannt*" [More Jews murdered as known before], *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Dec. 17, 1991, p. 7; similar reports were to be found throughout the other daily media.

[69] R. Breitman, "*Holocaust Secrecy Now Abets More Genocide*", *New York Times*, November 29, 1996; D. David, "*British Documents: 7 million died in Holocaust*", *Jerusalem Post*, May 20, 1997.

[70] Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, and Ingrid Weckert's remark about Yad Vashem (p. 239), this volume.

[71] Report of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, May 1990.

[72] E. Kern, *op. cit.* (note 45); see also G. Schirmer, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992, pp. 10, 49ff.

umn are those given in Benz's book and originate with a much older publication of the IfZ.[73] One wonders why Benz did not use more recent statistics provided by the same source.

It would also be interesting to see how historians might try to explain the 3-million-plus discrepancy between these approximately 2,700,000, *i.e.*, 3,000,000 victims, most of them 'victims of the gas chambers', and the overall total of roughly 6 (or even 7) million victims. If one continues to reduce the Auschwitz death toll in accordance with the new trends to this effect, and simultaneously increases the overall total, this means that there are 4 million victims that must be freshly redistributed. Benz's minor increase of the number of Treblinka victims, from 700,000 to 1.2 million (B468), is not enough to solve the problem, and contradicts the above statements of the selfsame *Institut für Zeitgeschichte.* The remaining 3 to 4 million Jews cannot possibly be explained away as victims of *Einsatzkommando* executions, starvation and disease, and the like. Such numbers of people – numbers of a similar magnitude as the total population of Berlin – do not simply vanish without a trace. It is thus not surprising that Benz does not attempt to explain in his book where the missing remainder might fit in.

4.3. The Exodus – the Return of Missing Persons

Benz does not spend so much as one single paragraph on the problem of Jewish post-war emigration from Europe. And what is more: he does not even *mention* that after the war there was a large-scale migration, especially of the European population of Jewish faith, which has become known as the modern Exodus. The first ten sections of his book are conspicuous in their lack of any mention of post-war emigration, while others (Greece and Yugoslavia) fashion a fig-leaf for themselves by admitting to a few hundreds or thousands who left the country after the war's end.

Since Benz usually calculates the numbers of victims from the difference between pre- and post-war populations, this cannot but result in a great margin of error. Sanning, on the other hand, presents a summary of Jewish immigration into non-European nations, which is reproduced in the above table (S173). These data has never been refuted, not even by Benz, so that one may assume that the figures are correct.

Sanning shows that in 1970 there were still some 860,000 Jews in formerly German-occupied Europe, excluding the Soviet Union (S174). Since the Jews of western Europe exhibited next to no population increase after the war, then in light of the post-war emigration (some 1.548 million, cf. above table) at least 2,408,000 Jews must have lived in the formerly German-occupied non-Soviet parts of Europe after the war. Sanning determines that immediately after the war only 1,443,000 Jews were statistically located in formerly German-occupied

IMMIGRATION OF EUROPEAN JEWS BEFORE AND AFTER THE SECOND WORLD WAR

DESTINATION	AFTER THE WAR	BEFORE THE WAR
Palestine	73,000 ('45-'48)	293,000 ('32-'44)
Israel	585,000 ('48-'70)	
USA[74]	490,000	406,000 ('33-'43)
Latin America	150,000	180,000 ('30s)
Canada, Australia, England, South Africa	250,000	90,000 ('30s)
TOTAL	**1,548,000**	**969,000**

[73] I. Arndt, W. Scheffler, *VfZ* 24 (1976) p. 105.

[74] Since the United States does not register the religious denomination of immigrants, the official American statistics regarding the immigration of Jews are very unreliable; cf. Sanning, *The Dissolution…*, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 160-166. How very problematic the statistics for Jews living in the United States are becomes apparent from a report of the *National Observer* of July 2, 1962, according to which the number of Jews in the States was not 5 to 6 million, as officially reported, but rather 12 million – a most improbably high figure; cf. E. L. Ehrlich, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 38(16) (1988) pp. 16-22; *DHZ* 4 (1962) pp. 31f.

non-Soviet Europe (S157), while 1.1 million were considered missing (cf. Table p. 200).

Benz arrives at 1.2 to 1.3 million statistically accounted-for Jews in formerly German-occupied, non-Soviet Europe immediately after the war. The difference between this and the 2.4 million Jews which Sanning can account for, a difference of 1 to 1.2 million Jews, therefore, emigrated after the war without registering. If one relates these unregistered emigrations to the 1.1 million Jews which Sanning identifies as missing from the formerly German-occupied parts of Europe, then in view of the great fluctuations in the data one cannot, according to Sanning, make any statistically reliable observations regarding whether or how many Jews died from unknown causes under the Third Reich. In this context, 'statistically reliable' means: since the fluctuations in the data range well over several hundreds of thousands, any losses on this order of magnitude cannot be demonstrated with any degree of certainty. In any case, however, it indicates that *the Jewish population* in formerly German-occupied non-Soviet Europe very likely *did not suffer any losses ranging into the millions during World War Two*.

4.4. Corrections for Wolfgang Benz

STARTING FIGURE (BENZ)	MINUS	REASON
5.3 to 6 million	at least 1 million	unregistered post-war emigration
	at least 1.5 million	Jews not statistically registered in the Soviet Union
	at least 0.5 million	victims of war, partisan warfare and Soviet deportation
	0.7 million	statistically inflated no. of Jews in pre-war Poland
	at least 0.3 million	destruction of the Hungarian Jews disproved
5.3 TO 6 MILLION MINUS AT LEAST 4 MILLION → A MAXIMUM OF 1.3 TO 2 MILLION MISSING PERSONS		

If one deducts the approximately 1 million unregistered emigrants from the 5.3 to 6 million victims that Benz claims he found, this leaves him with 4.3 to 5 million victims. From this, one must further deduct the difference between the Soviet Jews who appeared in Soviet statistics and the real number (some 1.5 million), the number of Jews who died in the Soviet Union from other causes (deportation, war, partisan warfare, at least 500,000), the number of statistically fabricated additional Polish Jews (some 700,000) as well as the number of Hungarian Jews who probably did not succumb in their entirety (300,000), in other words, a total of roughly 4 million. This would leave Benz with a remainder of at most 1.3 to 2 million unsolved cases.

5. The Jewish World Population

Benz studiously avoids this 'hot potato' as well. Sanning, on the other hand, takes the trouble to trace the world-wide development of the Jewish population from before World War Two to today. He points out, among other things, that the official post-war statistics do appear to reflect losses from the Holocaust (S181). However, the Jewish world population outside the Soviet Union increased as rapidly in the first few decades after the war as is normally seen only in developing countries or in rural populations (S186ff.). Since nearly everywhere in the world the Jews are almost completely urbanized and belong mostly to the middle and even the upper classes, both of which factors would lead one to expect only a low rate of natural increase, this would indicate that something is very wrong here. From detailed demographic analyses Sanning draws those conclusions that were quoted here at the beginning, but which we will not discuss further since there appear to be no counter-arguments to them anyhow.

6. Statistical Checks

6.1. The Fate of Jewish Personalities

In the late 1980s the Swedish demographer Carl O. Nordling recreated the fate of Jewry during the Second World War by means of a statistical study[75] based on the Jewish personalities listed in the *Encyklopædia Judaica.*[76] He chose 722 Jews entered therein, drawn from 12 European countries[77] that had come under German rule or supremacy in the course of the war. His choice was based on the following criteria:

- born between 1860 and 1909;
- not emigrated by January 1, 1938;
- still living on January 1, 1939.

According to Nordling's study, 317 (44%) of these 722 Jews had emigrated by late 1941, 256 (35%) were spared internment of any kind. Altogether, 95 of these Jewish personalities died during this time (13%), of which 57 cases (8%) occurred in the eastern camps as well as in unknown places and under unknown circumstances. Aside from the casualties resulting from disease, transport and starvation, therefore, these 8% must also include the victims of any deliberate mass extermination.

For the Polish Jews, the matter stands as follows:[78]

Of 65 Jewish notables listed in the *Encyklopædia Judaica* on January 1, 1940, 13 (20%) emigrated, 14 (22%) survived, 38 (58%) died. Of these 38, however, 23 (60%) died, not in the eastern camps, but in freedom – in ghettos, on transports, as consequence of armed conflict or reprisals, as well as victims of starvation and disease in western camps (Dachau, Nordhausen). In only 15 cases, in other words in approximately 23% of the Polish Jewish notables, the place of death is either unknown or located in one of the eastern camps; and here it is again necessary to consider that some of them succumbed to starvation, disease and forced transports at the end of the war. Even among the Polish Jewish personalities, therefore, probably less than 15% could have been victims of a hypothetical mass extermination. Benz, on the other hand, assumes that approximately 80-90% of all Polish Jews present in Poland in 1940 – some 2 million, according to him – were murdered in the extermination gas chambers (B495).

In another study, Nordling compares his statistical findings with those of W. N. Sanning, a comparison which we will discuss at greater length here.[79]

The percentages determined are astonishingly similar in many respects, and this indicates that Sanning's findings do indeed reflect the fates of Jewish notables as these are set out in the *Encyklopædia Judaica.* It is also worth noting that the opportunities for emigration were fewer, or the desire to emigrate was lesser, for Jewish personalities than was the case for the average Jewish population.

---

[75] C. O. Nordling, *Revue d'Histoire révisionniste (RHR)* 2 (1990) pp. 50-64; Engl.: *JHR* 10(2) (1990) pp. 195-209 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/2/Nordling195-209.html). I am grateful to R. Faurisson for bringing these papers to my attention.

[76] *Encyklopædia Judaica*, Jerusalem 1972.

[77] 170 French, 96 Poles, 93 Germans, 85 Austrians, 64 Hungarians, 63 Italians, 49 Dutch, 42 Czechs, 29 Rumanians, 13 Danes, 9 Yugoslavs, 9 Belgians.

[78] C. O. Nordling, *RHR* 4 (1991) pp. 95-100 (online: online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/Nordli4.pdf), with corrections to update *op. cit.* (note 75); the data given here were updated by C. O. Nordling in accordance with his latest findings.

[79] C. O. Nordling, *RHR* 5 (1991) pp. 96-106 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/Nordl.5.pdf); Engl.: *JHR* 11(3) (1991) pp. 335-344 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/3/Nordling335-344.html).

But before acknowledging Sanning's statistical findings to be correct, it is necessary to examine the fates of other Jewish population groups in the same way as that of the Jews represented in the *Encyklopædia Judaica* in order to eliminate the following potential distortions:

1. The decision of which Jewish notables to include in the 1972 edition of the *Encyklopædia Judaica* will have been influenced by the fates of the Jews in question during and after the war:
   a) Some Jews may have been included only *because* they died as a result of German measures of persecution. Examples: Janusz Korczak (1879-1942) was included because he voluntarily went to Treblinka with a group of children; the nun Edith Stein (1891-1942) was included because she died a martyr. If these people had survived, they might not have been included in the encyclopedia.
   b) Some Jews, on the other hand, were included only because they survived the war and could go on to become famous afterwards. For example: Pierre Mendès-France (born in 1907) was only a little-known Undersecretary of State before the war.
2. International connections or material advantages may have made emigration easier for Jewish notables than for the average Jewish citizen. However, this category of Jews had largely already emigrated by the start of the war.
3. Jewish VIPs cannot change their identity, go underground, flee, or emigrate illegally as can persons who are less well-known. Unlike for the average citizen, therefore, the life and suffering of Jewish personalities is usually easier to trace.
4. It is possible that due to their greater social and political involvement Jewish notables were subject, especially during the war, to more restrictive measures imposed by the German occupation powers.

COMPARISON OF STATISTICAL ANALYSIS
of the Jews Living in the German Sphere of Influence
and the Corresponding Data for Identified Jewish Notables in the Same Region

Jewish Overall Population			**Identified Personalities**		
CATEGORY	**'000**	**%**	**%**	**NO.**	**CATEGORY**
Present 1939[18]	5,044	177	148	629	Present in Jan. 1939[76]
Emigration 1939-1941[18]	-2,197	77	48	-206	Emigration 1939-1941[76]
Present 1941	= 2,847	100	100	= 423	Present 1941
Jews registered in Auschwitz (assuming that 60% of all internees were Jews)[76]	244	8.6	8.5	35	Deported to Auschwitz[76]
Missing, May '45[76]	-207	7.3	7.6	-32	Missing, May '45[76]
Survivors of Auschwitz	= 37	1.3	0.9	= 4	Survivors of Auschwitz
Registered in Theresienstadt[80]	141	5.0	5.0	21	Deported to Theresienstadt[76]
Deported from Theresienstadt[80]	-88	3.1	1.2	-5	Deported from Theresienstadt[76]
Died in Theresienstadt[80]	-33.5	1.2	1.2	-5	Died in Theresienstadt[76]
Survivors of Theresienstadt	= 19.5	0.7	2.6	= 11	Survivors of Theresienstadt
			17.0	72	Disappeared in concentration camps after deportation[76]
Disappeared, due neither to emigration nor death by natural causes[18]	304	10.7	12.3	52	Disappeared, not due to death by natural causes
Survivors in all camps, April 1945[81]	275	9.6	5.7	24	Survivors in all camps, May 1945

[80] H. G. Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, Mohr, Tübingen 1955.
[81] N. Masur, *En jude talar med Himmler*, Stockholm 1945.

6.2. The Korherr Reports

Richard Korherr was the leading statistician of the Third Reich. In early 1943, on Himmler's instructions, he drew up a report on the trends which European Jewish population statistics had exhibited since the NS had come to power. Himmler wanted to submit this report to Hitler. After several discussions and some correspondence with Himmler, Korherr revised and shortened his first report.[82] These two reports as well as the correspondence that goes with them are counted among the allegedly central pieces of evidence proving the Holocaust, on whose basis G. Wellers, for example, believes he can set the number of victims of the Holocaust at approximately 2 million by late March 1943 alone.[83]

It needs to be said at the start that there is nothing whatsoever in the Korherr Reports and the accompanying correspondence, which was intended for Hitler's and Himmler's eyes only, which would indicate any intent to exterminate the Jews of Europe, or which would suggest that killings had already taken place – which is surprising enough, since it would hardly have been necessary to keep any such goings-on from Himmler's or Hitler's knowledge. The Report does reveal, however, that some 2½ million Jews were evacuated to the East. Korherr states:

> "*Between 1937 and early 1943 the number of Jews in Europe had decreased by approximately 4 million, due partly to emigration, partly to the excess of deaths over births among the Jews of Central and western Europe, and partly to evacuations, particularly from the more densely populated eastern regions, which are counted here as part of the decrease.*"[84]

Why does Korherr mention that the evacuations are counted as part of the decrease? That would make sense only if they are not actually gone from Europe but are nevertheless counted statistically as having emigrated. So were they perhaps not dead? S. Challen was puzzled not only by this additional remark and by the absence of even the slightest allusion to the mass murder in these top secret papers intended for Himmler and Hitler only, but also by the fact that the reputedly best statistician in Germany covered up gross errors in his report so elegantly.[85]

In his conclusions, for example, Korherr wrote that the Jewish population losses in Europe from 1933 to 1943 (some 5 million) were caused approximately 50% by emigration to other continents, but his statistics cite only about 1.5 million emigrants. So roughly 1 million emigrants are missing. This begs the question: why would Germany's foremost statistician draw conclusions contradicting his own data, and in a secret report intended for Hitler, no less? Furthermore, if one adds Korherr's individual 1943 figures regarding the Jews scattered throughout the world, one arrives at a total that is only slightly less than the pre-war total; this already rules out any mass extermination. S. Challen therefore went to the trouble of examining Korherr's claims more closely. He ultimately concludes that Korherr, acting on Himmler's orders, reduced the emigration statistics by one million and increased the number of Jews evacuated to the East by that same million. And in one of his letters, Himmler writes that this report would serve well as a cover.[86] Challen arrives at the well-founded conclusion that Himmler wanted to keep Hitler from realizing that a large part of the Polish and Russian Jews in the East had gotten away by means of flight and Soviet evacuation measures. On

---

[82] IMT Documents NO-5193 to 5198.
[83] G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 17); cf. the critique of Wellers by C. Mattogno, "*Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht*", *VffG* 1(2) (1997) pp. 71-75 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Mattogno2.html).
[84] IMT Documents NO-5193.
[85] S. Challen, *Richard Korherr and his Reports*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.
[86] IMT Documents NO-5197.

the basis of Korherr's data, Challen calculated that the Jews lost approximately 1.2 million of their number during World War Two, some 750,000 of them in Germany's sphere of influence.[87]

In 1977, Korherr himself confirmed that he did not know anything about an ongoing extermination of the Jews during the war and was not aware that the term "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment) was used as a code word to allegedly cover up mass murder.[88]

In the end, therefore, the Korherr Reports confirm Sanning's statistics regarding the fate of the eastern European Jews, and are not even remotely suited to proving a hypothetical mass murder.

6.3. Compensation

A common question is whether the number of Jewish applications for compensation from Germany would not reveal how many Jews survived the Third Reich. In fact, any such attempt runs into insurmountable problems. The German Federal Ministry of Finance does provide detailed information about compensation payments made to persons persecuted in the Third Reich. On July 1, 1979, approximately 4.3 million individual applications for compensation had been filed; 13 years later the Ministry cites some 4.4 million individual applications.[89] For several reasons, however, this number is difficult to interpret. For one thing, the Ministry does not register the faith group of the applicants, so that there is no way of telling how many Jews are included in the total. Secondly, approximately half the applications have been turned down, but no reasons for the individual decisions are given; perhaps the applicant had never actually been in the German sphere of influence, or perhaps he had not suffered any losses despite his/her alleged Jewish faith. The refusals can thus also not be interpreted. Thirdly, the Ministry's statistics reflect the number of applications, not the number of applicants. Since each kind of compensation (damage to life, health, property, fortune, professional advancement, etc.) must be applied for separately, any one applicant may very well have applied several times. On the other hand, many applications were made collectively by groups of persons, so that the statistics reflect entire families or even larger groups with one single application. One must also consider that until recently the Jews in the Soviet Union could not collect any compensation and are thus not included in the figure.[90] And finally, an American newspaper has reported that only one in two Holocaust survivors receives compensation payments from Germany.[91] Thus, at the present time, the statistics available regarding applications for compensation do not lend themselves to answering demographic questions.

---

87 See also Carlo Mattogno, "*Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht*", *VffG* 1(2)(1997), pp. 71-75 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Mattogno2.html)

88 Korherr's Letter to the Editor, *Der Spiegel*, no. 31 (1977). p. 12: "*The allegation that I stated that over a million Jews died as a result of special treatment in the camps of the Government General and the Warthegau is likewise untrue. I must protest against the word 'died' in this connection. It was precisely that word 'Sonderbehandlung' that led me to make a telephone inquiry to the RSHA asking what this word meant. I received the answer that it referred to Jews who were to be settled in the district of Lublin.*"

89 J. Fisch, *Reparationen*, C. H. Beck, Munich 1992; E. Rumpf, *Wiedergutmachung*, Kultur- und Zeitgeschichte – Archiv der Zeit, Rosenheim n.d. [1992]; cf. M. Weber, *JHR* 8(2) (1988) pp. 243-250 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/2/Weber243-250.html); Ger.: *DGG* 37(1) (1989) pp. 10-13 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Weber37_1.html).

90 It lasted until mid of 1997 that this topic was raised between International Jewish Organizations and Germany; cf. The American Jewish Committee, "*Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government*", Open Letter to the German Government, signed by 83 Senators, *New York Times*, August 17, 1997; Erik Kirschbaum, "*Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims*", *Reuter*, Bonn, August 19, 1997; "*Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors*", *Reuter*, Bonn, August 24, 1997; "*Jewish group to issue list of holocaust fund recipients*", *Reuter*, New York, September 17, 1997.

91 *The Atlanta Journal and Constitution*, Georgia, March 31, 1985, pp. A14ff.

6.4. Holocaust Survivors

According to information from the Israel-based official organization *Amcha*, which devotes all its activities to taking care of Holocaust survivors, 834,000 to 960,000 Holocaust survivors were still alive in the summer of 1997. The same organization defines a *Holocaust survivor* as

> "*any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation, – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation.*"[92]

According to a letter from the German section of this organization, roughly $^1/_3$ of all Holocaust survivors are so-called "*child survivors*",[93] and where "*child survivors*" means that the according Holocaust survivors were not older than 16 years at the end of the war.[94]

If the average life expectancy of all age groups of these survivors as well as the statistical distribution of the Jews over these age groups in 1945 were known, it would be possible to calculate approximately how many Holocaust survivors were still alive in 1945, *i.e.*, after the war ended. Unfortunately we do not have such data, but we can on the one hand estimate this age distribution by extrapolating it from the known statistical distribution of the Jews of the 1920s and 1930s,[95] corrected by Amcha's statement about the $^1/_3$ of "*child survivors*". On the other hand we can draw on the life expectancy statistics of another people whose fate from 1945 onwards was at least similar to that of the surviving European Jews of that time.

Since the German people as a whole experienced terrible living conditions from 1941 to 1948, it seems appropriate to draw on their mortality statistics.[96] For our calculations we have assumed two different age distributions in 1945: the first as given in the Atlas quoted,[95] and the other based on the assumption that $^1/_3$ of all survivors in 1997 must have been between 0 and 15 years of age.[97] The rest of the calculations simply draw on the German "*death tables*".

Probably the results as shown in the following table may change if we get better data about the death rates of the Jewish survivors and about their age distribution then and today. But certainly our results are likely to at least approximate the truth. If one assumes a more severe fate for the average Holocaust survivor than for the average German – which most scientists tend to do – then this would result in an even higher number of survivors in 1945.

The number of Holocaust victims would be the difference between our calculated number of survivors, and the number of Jews who were alive in Europe prior to National Socialist persecution. The inflationary definition of 'Holocaust survivor' by *Amcha*, however, makes our task difficult. Given this definition, it is for example not clear how one should handle the hundreds of thousands

---

92 Adina Mishkoff, Administrative Assistant *Amcha*, Jerusalem, E-mail <adina@amcha.org> from Wed, Aug. 13, 1997, 16:17:20 CDT, to Multiple recipients of list H-HOLOCAUST <H-HOLOCAUST@H-NET.MSU.EDU>; E. Spanic, H. Factor, V. Struminsky, "*Number of Living Holocaust Survivors*", Amcha Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, July 27, 1997.

93 *Amcha* Germany, letter from Aug. 22, 1996, to all Germany mayors in order to raise funds for *Amcha*; facsimile in *VffG*, 1(2), (1997), p. 70 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/RudWie2.html).

94 Letter of A. Mishkoff, *Amcha Israel*, Jerusalem, May 17, 1998, in which the $^1/_3$-$^2/_3$-distribution is confirmed.

95 E. Friesel, *Atlas of Modern Jewish History*, Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1990.

96 Cf., *e.g.*, the 'Death tables' (*Sterbetafeln*) for Germans in Lexikon Institut Bertelsmann (ed.), *Ich sag dir alles*, Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1968

97 For more details on this see my second articles, note 93. Since we divided our age distribution list into 5 year steps, we could not calculate a 'child'-age of 16 years. Thus, the real numbers will be a bit lower than those given in the table's row for 0-15 years. We didn't correct them since the base on which these figures were calculated are not very reliable anyway, as Prof. Alan Glicksman, responsible for compiling the data for the USA, stated in in an e-mail message. This is just in order to give us a clue.

Jewish Holocaust Survivors according to Amcha and drawing on German 'death tables'										
Age 1945	German surviving rates [%]			Age 1997	living Holocaust survivors 1945[99]					
	1945 from original sum [%]	1997 from original sum [%]	1997 from survivors 1945 [%][100]		distribution according to *Atlas*…[95]			distribution $^1/_3$ "*child-survivors*" 0-15 years		
					[%]	(1997: 834,000)	(1997: 960,000)	[%]	(1997: 834,000)	(1997: 960,000)
0-4	89.5	72.0	80.4	52-56	5.0	217,231	250,050	2.4	83,003	95,543
5-9	88.5	66.5	75.1	57-61	5.9	256,332	295,059	3.4	117,588	135,353
10-14	87.5	58.0	66.3	62-66	5.9	256,332	295,059	5.5	190,216	218,954
15-19	86.0	45.5	52.9	67-71	5.7	247,643	285,057	11.0	380,432	437,907
20-24	83.0	30.5	36.7	72-76	6.3	273,711	315,063	15.0	518,771	597,146
25-29	78.0	15.5	19.9	77-81	4.3	186,818	215,043	16.7	577,565	664,823
30-34	73.0	5.5	7.5	82-86	6.7	291,089	335,067	15.0	518,771	597,146
35-39	66.0	1.0	1.5	87-91	7.7	334,535	385,077	12.0	415,017	477,717
40-44	61.0	0.2	0.2	92-96	8.3	360,603	415,083	8.0	276,678	318,478
45-49	54.0	0.0	0.0	97-101	8.8	382,326	440,087	5.0	172,924	199,049
50-54	47.5	0.0	0.0	102-106	8.1	351,914	405,081	3.0	103,754	119,429
55-59	40.5	0.0	0.0	107-111	7.5	325,846	375,075	2.0	69,169	79,619
60-64	33.0	0.0	0.0	112-116	6.6	286,745	330,066	0.5	17,292	19,905
65-69	24.5	0.0	0.0	117-121	6.1	265,021	305,061	0.5	17,292	19,905
70-74	15.0	0.0	0.0	122-126	3.8	165,095	190,038	0.0	0	0
>75	5.0	0.0	0.0	127-131	3.3	143,372	165,033	0.0	0	0
				Total:	**100.0**	**4,344,614**	**5,000,994**	**100.0**	**3,458,472**	**3,980,975**

of Jews who were deported to Soviet slave labor camps by Stalin or who fled voluntarily with the Red Army to the East right at the beginning of the German-Russian war.[98]

According to Sanning, and corresponding to the findings of other statistical studies, in the late 1920s and early 1930s there were roughly 6.1 million Jews in those European countries, excluding the Soviet Union, which later came under the influence of National Socialism.[101] Undoubtedly some 3 million Jews lived in the pre-war Soviet Union, of which at least one million lived in areas that were never occupied by German troops. Thus, in the late 1920s and early 1930s some 8.1 million Jews lived in what was to become the German sphere of influence. According to our calculations, 3.46 to 5 million of them survived the 'Holocaust', and 3.1 to 4.64 million did not.

The word 'Holocaust' is placed in quotation marks here because this figure includes not only victims of arbitrary killings by the National Socialist regime (which is a more specific definition of the term 'Holocaust victims'), but also many other categories, such as victims of Stalinist mass deportations, Stalinist slave labor camps, victims of regular combat (as soldier, labor force or air raid victims) as well as irregular combat (partisan), victims of non-German pogroms, natural excess of deaths over births, etc. All these reasons, which certainly did reduce the numbers of Jews compared to the time prior to National Socialist rule, may add up to more than one or even two million.[98] *Consequently, the number of possible real Holocaust victims – according to official data provided by Israel – is probably less than 3 or even 2 million Jews*. This admission is fair enough to start with.

---

98 Cf. W.N. Sanning, *Die Auflösung*..., *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 53-136.

99 Equation used: (distribution[%])/Σ((1997 from survivors 1945)·(distribution[%]))·Σ(survivors 1997); for 0-4 years in 1945, *e.g.*: distribution[%] for *Atlas* = 5.0%; Σ((1997 from survivors 1945)·(distribution[%])) = 19,2 (*i.e.*: 19,2% of all survivors of 1945 still alive in 1997); Σ(survivors 1997) = 834,000, result: 217,231 for age 0-4 in 1945; total survivors in 1945: 4,344,614.

100 Surving rates 1997 divided by those of 1945. Only one decimal digit given.

101 *Ibid.*, p. 243; the value for Germany has to be increased to 539,000, and the Jews of the Baltics must be added to the value for the occupied Europe.

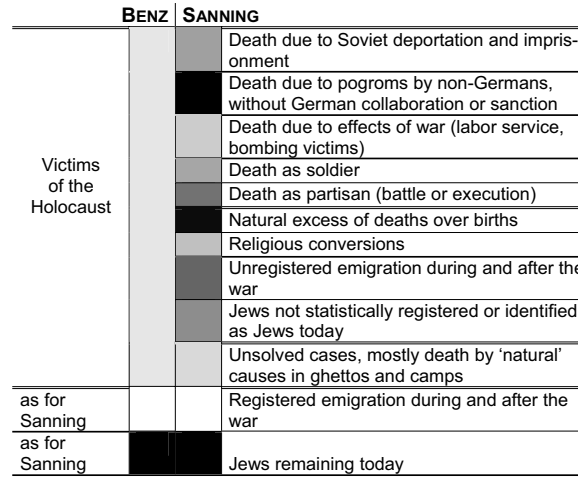
However, one should be aware that even the published number of Holocaust survivors is a figure likely to be manipulated due to its financial implications for Jewish organizations who are permanently claiming compensations (cf. Note 90). Thus, it was not very surprising that R. Bloch, Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust fund, the task of which is the collection of money for Jewish Holocaust survivors, announced in early 1998 that there are more than 1,000,000 Holocaust survivors still alive at that time.[102] There appears to be a permanent Jewish resurrection nowadays…

7. Conclusions

In its analysis of the central and western European nations, W. N. Sanning's book rests on a somewhat shaky foundation. Benz has the better material in this instance. Neither of the two works addresses the problem of 'de facto Jews' in sufficient detail; while each of Benz's co-authors deals with the problem as far as he sees fit, Sanning touches on this matter only marginally.

But it is the analyses of the nations Poland, the Soviet Union and Hungary, as well as the issue of post-war emigration, that are of vital significance to a determination of the number of Holocaust victims. *In this respect, Benz's work fails miserably*. Graph 1 is a visual summary of the two books. The overall height of the bars represents the number of Jews prior to World War Two in the area that later came under German dominion. Roughly speaking, Benz determines his number of Holocaust victims by subtracting the number of registered emigrants during and after the war from the initial pre-war population. He blames on the Germans Jewish victims of Soviet deportation and imprisonment no less than the victims of pogroms that took place neither with the participation nor even with the tacit approval of German troops, as well as the victims of Allied bombings, the casualties of the Labor Force, the Jewish soldiers who fell in the ranks of the Soviet armies, and the casualties from regular partisan warfare. Since none of these victims lost their lives due to deliberate or culpably negligent measures or actions by the Germans, this method of maximizing the number of victims can only be called dishonest. Sanning rightly excludes these victims from his analysis, of course with the exception of the regular partisan victims, whose numbers are difficult to estimate and which must not be lumped together with any victims of potential irregular executions.

Benz also all but ignores actual or apparent losses through non-military means such as the natural excesses of deaths over births, religious conversions, unregistered emigration during and especially after the war, as well as Jews not statistically recorded as such today. In particular, Benz fails to make any mention of the partly uncontrolled and unregistered post-war mass emi-



Graph 1: *Diagrammatic representation of W. Benz's and W. N. Sanning's approaches to determining the number of Holocaust victims. The size of the individual bars does not reflect the number of cases.*

[102] *Handelszeitung* (Switzerland), February 4, 1998. Even the Israeli Prime Minister's office recently stated that there were still nearly one million living survivors, see Norman Finkelstein, "*How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry*", *London Review of Books*, January 6, 2000. I owe this information to David Irving.

gration that has become known as the 'modern Exodus'; of the fact, generally acknowledged today, that Soviet statistics reflect only a fraction of the Jews actually living in the Soviet Union; and of the fact that the Polish Jews also suffered great population decreases in the inter-war period due to emigration, the disproportionate percentage of old people, and the excess of deaths over births.

Benz emphasizes that where the Soviet evacuations, the Jewish population trends in Poland, and the Polish flight migrations are concerned, there are no definite figures, and one must rely on estimates alone. He arrives at his utterly incorrect estimates in the space of a very few sentences, without any sort of logical line of reasoning. Even though he admits that these issues are in dire need of further research, he avoids any such endeavor.

Instead, the book unleashes a prodigious verbal deluge in order to rehash early Jewish history and the history of each nation's anti-Jewish measures, something which countless other authors have already done (some of them much better) and which contributes nothing to solving the authors' self-appointed task.

Recent findings, such as the evidence which air photos can provide regarding the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, are also studiously ignored. And what is worse: where the alleged methods of killing are concerned, Benz regurgitates the old, oft-refuted claims and ignores the fact that engineers and scientists are the sole experts in this field.

Also, Benz and his co-authors quote Stalinist and Communist sources with not so much as half a thought to critical assessment even when these sources clearly go back to show trials, and blithely adopt Stalinist terminology in their arguments, showing themselves in a dubious and unscientific light in the process.

And finally, fourteen of the supposedly best subject historians in the world[103] were clearly incapable of ensuring uniform treatment of national boundaries in the individual chapters. An eye to this would have avoided counting half a million victims twice in the overall total.

Thus the judgment they thought to pronounce on another scholar ultimately reflects on themselves:

> "[…] *almost all other studies of the Holocaust give the impression that the number of victims could be* […] *determined directly from the retrospective number of* [counted] *Jews.*" (B408)

> "[…] *The author* [in this case, Benz *et al.*] *distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions.*" (B558, footnote 396.)

Like Benz, Sanning commits the error of placing too much faith in those statistics which are available. In actual fact, the fluctuations in the data preclude any definitive answer to the question of how many hundreds of thousands of Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence. These figures are lost in the fluctuations characterizing the statistical material. To date, only those figures provided by the International Committee of the Red Cross can be regarded as certain. The ICRC's Special Office in Arolsen keeps track of all officially documented deaths in German concentration camps of the Third

DOCUMENTED DEATHS IN GERMAN CONCENTRATION CAMPS
as of Jan. 1, 1993

Total	**296,081**
Auschwitz	60,056
Bergen-Belsen	6,853
Buchenwald	20,687
Dachau	18,456
Flossenbürg	18,334
Groß-Rosen	10,951
Majdanek	8,831
Mauthausen	78,859
Mittelbau	7,468
Natzweiler	4,431
Neuengamme	5,785
Ravensbrück	3,639
Sachsenhausen	5,014
Stutthof	12,634
Theresienstadt	29,375
Other camps	4,704

[103] Aside from the contributors to his volume, Benz also thanks Professors Yisrael Gutman, Otto D. Kulka, Yehuda Bauer, Christopher Browning, Czeslaw Madajczyk, Helmut Krausnick, H. D. Loock, Randolph L. Braham and Wolfgang Scheffler, p. 20.

Reich. A summary from January 1, 1993, documents 296,081 deaths. The distribution of these deaths among the individual camps is shown in the accompanying table.

Jews probably constitute about half of the total. One must keep in mind, however, that these cases are not all. The camps Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka are missing from the table, as are the victims in the ghettos. And finally, one must remember that according to the Death Books approximately 66,000 people died in Auschwitz by late 1943 alone,[104] and that the Americans mentioned 25,000 dead in the concentration camp Dachau during the war.[105] A realistic estimate of the actual number of victims, therefore, may be twice as high as the total of victims registered by name in the records at Arolsen. The number of victims registered by name is now said to be about 450,000.[106] Doubtless the greater part of these are Jews, but exact figures are as yet unknown.

Even from this perspective, death clearly took a heavy toll.

[104] Cf. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995; for the entire time of the camps' existence, Pressac estimates the total at a reasonable 130,000: *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 144ff.

[105] Prosecution Exhibit no. 35, National Archives USA, May 13, 1945, ref. no. M-1174, roll 4, frame 54; cf. E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 235 (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v4.html).

[106] Without specifying the exact source, W. Sofsky (*Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1993, p. 331, footnote 37) quotes the Red Cross regarding 450,000 victims registered by name.

The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence

INGRID WECKERT

1. The Problem, and the State of Subject Research

Among the accusations that are brought against National Socialist Germany we also find the claim that in 1941 and 1942 so-called 'gas vans' were used for killing victims locked into them. This was allegedly done by channeling the exhaust gas into the hermetically sealed body of the vans. 'Gas vans', it is claimed, were used, on the one hand, in euthanasia institutions (homes for mental patients) and, on the other, by the *Einsatzkommandos* behind the Russian front, and particularly in the concentration camp Kulmhof.

'Gas vans' are mentioned in numerous publications among the subject literature, but their existence is never examined critically or even questioned. The state of subject research was outlined most recently by Mathias Beer.[1] We shall refer to this summary on occasion. Unfortunately, space limitations preclude an analysis of the general thesis; we must restrict ourselves to touching on those points which, in our view, require closer examination in the present context, which has as its purpose the critical assessment of the evidence in the issue of the 'gas vans'.

There is no document to indicate that 'gas vans' had ever come up for discussion in the Third Reich. The term dates from post-war times. The documents advanced as evidence for the 'gas vans' mentioned "*Sonderwagen*", "*Sonderfahrzeuge*", "*Spezialwagen*" [uniformly, 'Special Vehicles'; -trans.] or "*S-Wagen*". It was the term 'Special Vehicle' which prompted contemporary historians to speculate that this must have been a special kind of vehicle, one whose nature was probably kept secret. Beer writes:

> "*The connection with the code word Sonderbehandlung* [special treatment]*, i.e., killing* […] *is obvious.*"[2]

However, it is obvious only to those who conclude the existence of 'gas vans' solely on the basis of the belief that unpopular persons, especially Jews, were murdered *en masse* in the Third Reich. In this way, the fact that is supposed to be proven is already taken for granted beforehand, and presented as factual argument. In fact, the German Wehrmacht had one hundred different kinds of "*Sonder-Kraftfahrzeuge*" [Special Motor Vehicles], which were known as "*Sd. Kfz 1*" to "*Sd. Kfz 250*" and even higher.[3] Every vehicle that required specialized equipment for any purpose was a 'Special Motor Vehicle'. These included, for example, the heavy goods vehicle type known as "*Maultier*" (vehicles whose rear wheels had been replaced with sprocket wheels), tractor vehicles for cannons and anti-aircraft guns, but also gas detecting and decontamination vehicles for units that were specialized on gas warfare but which, fortunately, were never needed since no gas grenades were used in the Second World War. Their production and outfitting was no more secret than that of other Wehrmacht vehicles. To automatically connect the term 'Special Motor Vehicle' with the murder of Jews reveals gross ignorance of the facts.

---

1 M. Beer, "*Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden*", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 35(3) (1987) pp. 403-417.

2 *Ibid.* p. 403, note 5.

3 Cf. W. Oswald, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990, p. 435; W.J.L. Davies, *German Army Handbook*, Arco Publishing, New York 1973; cf. R. Frank, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992.

There was also the description "*S-Wagen*" [S-Vehicle]. Beer believes that the "*S*" was "*the abbreviation of spezial or sonder*" (*i.e.*, special] (p. 403), but this is incorrect. The "*S*" stood for "*Schell-Typ*" and referred to the type of drive:

> "*The standard vehicle types were known as S-types, whereas the A-types had all-wheel drive, while being identical in every other respect*"[4]

Therefore the 'S' is also no identifier of vehicles intended for killing their passengers.

Two documents from the time of the Third Reich are generally cited in support of the 'gas van' theory: one of them is a letter dated May 16, 1942, that was submitted as Document PS-501 at the Nuremberg Trial (International Military Tribunal, IMT), and the other is a file from the Federal Archives at Koblenz, numbered R 58/871 – a Note from the RSHA (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich Security Main Office) dated June 5, 1942.

Aside from these documents there are only statements of defendants and witnesses in trials due to National Socialist crimes who claim they saw or heard about the 'gas vans', as well as comments made in indictments and verdicts.

To quote Mathias Beer:

> "*However, it is not acceptable for an historian to make use of court verdicts without examining them critically, since the justice system and the science of history are guided by different objectives. For an historian, eyewitness testimony is of foremost significance because it helps to fill gaps in other sources. But due to its special nature, eyewitness testimony can be accorded a status equal to that of documents, and can be profitably exploited in historical research, only if certain principles are observed. The fundamental prerequisite is to establish, whenever and wherever possible, the connection between testimony and documents which have been critically substantiated as to their source.*"[5]

In other words: witness statements ought to be corroborated by documents that have stood up to critical examination. This applies particularly to such eyewitness testimony whose content is already questionable because it contradicts other eyewitness testimony of equal value. And we shall see that what we are in fact dealing with in the case of the 'gas vans' are exclusively such questionable witness statements.

To date, no vehicle which clearly could have served as 'gas van' has ever been found. Allegations that the Polish town Konin near the former concentration camp Chelmno uses such a gas van as a memorial[6] were refuted by the town's officials.[7] On the author's inquiry regarding alleged photos of such vehicles, both the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem and the Auschwitz Museum in Auschwitz, Poland, sent the author a copy of the same photograph of unknown origin, showing the front view of a damaged heavy-goods vehicle of the type Magirus-Deutz with no indication that it was modified and subsequently used for sinister purposes.[8] Aside from this, a Magirus-Deutz lorry was never claimed to have served as a homicidal gas van. Since the license plate was removed from the van, it is not even certain whether this vehicle was really used by German authorities. The Yad

---

4 W. Oswald, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 177; cf. W.J. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977, p. 153f.; *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1984, p. 170f. (explanation of abbreviations).

5 M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 404.

6 Letter of M. Beer to P. Marais, November 20, 1987, facsimile in P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994, pp. 294f.

7 Letter of the municipal administration to P. Marais, May 24, 1988, facsimile in P. Marais, *ibid.*, p. 296.

8 Reproduced in G. Fleming, *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1982, pictorial section.

Vashem Institute responded to an inquiry by stating that no other photo of a 'gas van' is known to exist and that if the author were aware of any other, the Institute would appreciate receiving it. [9]

2. Origins of the 'Gas Van' Reports

2.1. 'Murder Vans' in the Soviet Union

Beer advances the following theory:

> "*The term 'gas vans' refers to a special creation of the Third Reich, namely a heavy vehicle on whose chassis an airtight body had been mounted in which people were killed by means of the introduction of exhaust gas.*"[10]

This claim is open to dispute. Gas vans, if they even existed, were not a "*special creation of the Third Reich*". The Soviet dissident Pjotr Grigorenko speaks of 'death vans' in his memoirs. He recounts what a former friend, Vasili Ivanovich Tesslia, had told him. In the late 1930s, this Vasili Ivanovich had been an inmate in the prison of Omsk, and from his cell he observed how a Soviet prison transport, a so-called "*Black Raven*", drove into the prison yard. A group of prisoners had to get in and the truck left, to return about a quarter of an hour later.

> "*The wardens opened the door: black clouds of smoke rushed out, and dead bodies toppled onto the ground one on top of the other.*"[11]

The documentary value of this hearsay story may not be very great – even though Nolte rates it as 'evidence'.[12] The claim itself, however, recently received some astonishing corroboration.[13] In spring 1993, a four-part television series dealing with the Soviet Union was broadcast in the United States. The title was "*Monster: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood*". In the second part of this series, subtitled "*Stalin's Secret Police*", the former KGB officer Alexander Michailov was quoted as saying that gas vans, or trucks, had already been invented before the war, in Moscow, by one Isai Davidovich Berg, and had been used by the KGB. If this statement is true, then the 'gas vans' are a Soviet invention, not a German one. This fits in with the fact that the Soviets were the first to ever make any mention of 'death vans' or 'murder vans'.

The first trial in which 'murder vans' were an issue took place during the war, on July 14-17, 1943, in Krasnodar, USSR. From July 15 to 19, the newspaper *Pravda* brought a trial report which was later published in English translation as *The Trial*. Eleven Ukrainians had been charged with treason for their activities assisting German troops. Eight of them were sentenced to death, three received twenty years each in a penal camp.

---

[9] The letters of Yad Vashem are reproduced as facsimiles in P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 209f. The German magazine *Der Spiegel*, no. 27, March 27, 1967, published a rear view of a completely unsuspicious Red Cross lorry, claiming without proof that this was a "*NS-gas vehicle*", cf. P. Marais, *ibid.*, p. 195.

[10] M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 403.

[11] P. Grigorenko, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. U. Walendy, "*Das verbrecherische System*", *Historische Tatsachen* no. 48, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 35f.; this source also contains the complete quotation. Another interesting report about mass killings by means of gas by the Soviets prior to WWII was published by W. Bobrenjow, W. Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993, pp. 43, 171; I owe thanks to Gerd Selbach for the latter information; W. Strauß recently reported (*Staatsbriefe*, 8(9) (1997), p. 19, online: vho.orgD/Staatsbriefe/Strauss8_9.html) about a Russian publication describing among other unbelievable cruelties soviet experimental gas chambers where prisoners of the GULag were killed: Dantschik Baldajewa, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993.

[12] E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 476, note 31.

[13] For the following information I wish to thank Fritz Berg, the American contributor to this volume. I also wish to take this opportunity to thank him for the provision of numerous documents which he tracked down for us or to which he, being American, had easier access than we Germans do.

As usual in those days in the Soviet Union, the accused confirmed everything that they were supposed to – among other things, that the *Sonderkommando* 10a of *Einsatzgruppe* D, led by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Kurt Christmann, had been killing Soviet prisoners with Diesel exhaust in 'murder vans' since the fall of 1942.[14] Soviet witnesses confirmed the use of 'murder vans' to eliminate the mentally ill (pp. 4ff). The claim at the heart of all the testimony was that the highly toxic Diesel exhaust gas had caused the death of those locked into the vans. Since this claim cannot be true (for the carbon monoxide content and hence the toxic, *i.e.*, nontoxic nature of Diesel exhaust, see the chapter by Fritz Berg, this volume), it is only reasonable to question the credibility of the rest of the witness statements as well.

One month later, on August 14, 1943, the Soviet Embassy in Washington published a paper "*On Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Occupation Troops in the Stavropol Area*".[15] The contents are crass anti-German atrocity propaganda. Among other things, the testimony of a German prisoner-of-war named Fenichel is quoted, confirming the evidence of 'murder vans' and describing the vehicles. The statement gives no information about Fenichel himself or about the circumstances under which his testimony was given. One can therefore accord these claims no factual value whatsoever. They were, however, presented at the Nuremberg Trials as incontrovertible evidence to prove that "[…] *the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt*".[16] In this instance, the name of the German prisoner-of-war was given as "*E. M. Fenchel*".

Another trial took place in the Soviet Union, this time at Char'kov, from December 15 to 17, 1943. The accused were three German prisoners-of-war and one Ukrainian laborer who had served as driver with the *Sonderkommando* at Char'kov. All four of them were sentenced to death by hanging, and the sentence was carried out on December 18, 1943. The English trial report appeared in the volume *The People's Verdict*. In this trial as well, the allegation came up that the German troops had used heavy Diesel vehicles to murder the Soviet population. And again, the accused confirmed all the crimes they were charged with.

In his book *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, the Russian-Jewish author Arthur Koestler wrote:[17]

> "*The method of gross oversimplification in Soviet domestic propaganda resulted in the tradition that an accused in a political trial had to admit his alleged crimes freely and voluntarily, and once this tradition had become established there was no going back. Hence the strange phenomenon in the 1943 Char'kov trial of German war criminals, where the accused German officers were made to behave like characters out of a story by Dostoyevsky.* […] *To a foreign observer, the Char'kov Trial (which was filmed, and screened publicly in London) seemed as surreal as the show trials of Moscow, since the accused gave their statements in pompous phraseology they had obviously memorized, and sometimes digressed into the wrong role, that of prosecutor, before returning to their starting point.*"

Regarding the value and the practice of Soviet trials, Adalbert Rückerl – then Chief Public Prosecutor of the Head Office of the Land [≅State] Administration of Justice at Ludwigsburg – commented, decades later:[18]

---

[14] *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943, pp. 2f..

[15] *Soviet War Documents, Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Special Supplement, Washington DC, December 1943, p. 171.

[16] International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, (further on as *IMT*), v. VIII, p. 572.

[17] A. Koestler, *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950, pp. 259f.

[18] A. Rückerl, (ed.), *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg Heidelberg 1984, pp. 99f (the first edition of 1979 was titled *Die Strafverfolgung von NS-Verbrechen*).

> "*No reliable information exists about the extent of the criminal trials conducted by Soviet courts against Germans. It may be assumed with certainty, however, that the number of convicted is many times greater than that of all the persons convicted by courts of the western occupation powers put together.*
>
> *The first trial already took place during the war, on December 15-18, 1943, in Char'kov. In this show trial, a Captain of the German Army, an SS-Untersturmführer of the SD, a Private First Class of the Secret Field Police of the Army, and a Russian laborer working for the SD as driver, were sentenced to death by hanging, and were hung publicly one day later on Red Square in Char'kov.*"

With respect to the question of how the confessions were elicited in Soviet military trials, Rückerl proceeds to quote a February 26, 1965, report of the Minister of Justice to the President of the German *Bundestag*:

> "*'Confessions' were extracted by means of starvation and sometimes also with torture, and these confessions became the basis of proceedings before the Soviet military courts* […]."

That this assessment of Soviet military trials was correct is a well-known fact today, and has been corroborated by testimony given by Russian military officers, and by documents recently discovered in Moscow.[19] After the collapse of the Soviet Union, the Russian law courts consequently began mass rehabilitation of former German soldiers who were convicted for alleged war crimes between 1941 and 1945.[20] Thus it would run counter to any logic, to accept the statements made in the Soviet trials of 1943 as legitimate evidence for the existence of 'gas vans'.

What might have been the reason why it was so important to the Soviets to blame such crimes on the Germans in 1943? In early 1943, German troops had discovered the mass graves in the forest of Katyn and had arranged for an international investigation, which clearly showed the Soviets to be the guilty party. A report about this was published in the summer of 1943,[21] but it was not made available to the public abroad. The Soviets, who had no way of knowing what the international reaction to their massacre of Polish officers would be, wanted to have an ace up their sleeve, 'just in case', in order to be in a position to counter-charge the Germans with atrocities of their own. And so the 'gas vans', which may perhaps actually have existed in the service of the NKVD, were imputed to the Germans and, to make the allegation seem more credible, were equipped with Diesel engines, a typical German feature. The inventors of this legend clearly did not realize that their crowning touch in fact defused their weapon, since the mere introduction of the exhaust gases generated by a Diesel engine has no lethal effect on the passengers. (See the chapter by Fritz Berg.)

2.2. 'Gas Vans' in the Nuremberg Trials

2.2.1. Soviet-Russian Accusations

In the course of the Nuremberg Trials, the public heard its first mention of 'gas vans' – albeit not of the Soviet vans but of the alleged German ones. The Soviets brought their charges (already known) against the German troops, and Chief Prosecutor R. A. Rudenko argued:[22]

> "[…] *the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt for the first time in the report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities of the German occupiers in the Stavropol region.*"

---

[19] A.E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996, pp. 71-77, 105-129; cf. "*Freisprüche für die Wehrmacht*", *Focus* 49/1996, p. 25.

[20] *Ibid.*, p. 105.

[21] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Comp. a[nd] ed. from documentary evidence, on commission by the Foreign Office, Eher Nachf., Berlin 1943.

[22] *IMT*, v. VII, p. 572.

He then quoted the alleged testimony of the "*prisoner-of-war E. M. Fenchel*". Why him? Why not the statements made during the trials of Krasnodar and Char'kov? Could it be because, due to the published trial reports and the film records, these could have been critically evaluated, whereas the "*prisoner-of-war E. M. Fenchel*" conveniently offered no footholds for verification? Whatever the case may be – repetition of the charge does not make it more credible.

In the collection of materials that were published from the Nuremberg Trial, the trial transcript itself has been published in its entirety, but of the documents that go with it, only a selection has been released. It is reasonable to assume that many of the documents would not have stood up to critical examination by later historians. At any rate, this is the impression one gets when one finds, time and time again, that documents especially in need of examination are conspicuously absent from the collection of materials. Not even the archives in charge (Koblenz Federal Archives, Nuremberg City Archives, National Archives in Washington) can help in such cases. Evidently, anything that was not published in the IMT volumes has disappeared, or in any case is not accessible to the public. All the Russian papers which the Soviets submitted in Nuremberg as evidence for their 'gas van' claims also number among these 'vanished' documents. The IMT volumes contain no documentary evidence whatsoever for these Soviet allegations.

2.2.2. American Evidence

The Americans presented written evidence. The first is Document PS-501, a collection of papers – one letter and several notes or telexes – of which the letter only was later used as "*evidence for gas vans*".[23]

Second, they submitted an 'affidavit' in which the recipient of the letter from Document PS-501 confirmed, on October 19, 1945, that he had received this letter three years previously.[24]

Third, they presented an 'affidavit' by Otto Ohlendorf, dated November 5, 1945, in which Ohlendorf wrote about the use of the 'Death Vans'.[25]

And, fourth, there is an 'affidavit' by Hans Marsalek, dated April 8, 1946, about the May 22, 1945, testimony of Franz Ziereis, Commandant of the concentration camp Mauthausen.[26] In this 'affidavit', Marsalek 'confirms' that a "*specially constructed vehicle*" ran between the concentration camps Mauthausen and Gusen, "*in which inmates were gassed to death during the trip.*" (p. 281) From a more recent publication by Hans Marsalek, one can conclude that this 'affidavit' was false. In the second edition of his book *Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen* he silently corrects his earlier statements. Regarding the death of Ziereis he writes:[27]

> "*On May 23, 1945, Ziereis was apprehended in his hunting cabin on the Phyrn (upper Austria) by American soldiers, and was injured by two bullets when he attempted to flee. As a result of these injuries Ziereis died on May 25, 1945, in the 131st American Evacuation Hospital, Gusen.*"

He no longer knows anything of his (Marsalek's) interrogation of Ziereis, which according to his 'affidavit' had taken place during the night of May 22-23, in other words, even before Ziereis was discovered by American soldiers. His statement in the preface to the second edition of his book may be considered a tacit correction of his affidavit of April 8, 1946:

> "*Further, all statements that cannot be documented* […] *have been deleted.*"

---

[23] *IMT*, v. XXVI, pp. 102-110.
[24] PS-2348, *IMT*, v. XXX, pp. 256-258.
[25] *IMT*, v. XXXI, pp. 39-41.
[26] PS-3870, *IMT*, v. XXXIII, pp. 279-286.
[27] H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 200, note 15.

This is an example of the audacity and unscrupulousness with which confessions of guilt were fabricated.

Regarding the problem of the evidence submitted in the Nuremberg Trial, we wish to remind the reader: in the course of this trial, the accused, the defense counsels and the witnesses found themselves faced with thousands of documents, on which they had to comment immediately. There were only a few cases where the persons in question refused to be intimidated by the Court. The trial judge constantly urged them to answer immediately, 'yes or no'. The result was that many defendants and witnesses gave up and simply answered in whichever way was easiest, and that, as a rule, was to confirm the correctness of the document shown to them. They generally did not even get to see the evidence.[28]

The situation was not much different for the witnesses, who were interrogated even before the trial began. Without being expressly told each time, they knew very well that their only choice was between acting as a witness for the prosecution, or as defendant in their own right in a subsequent trial. For those witnesses who were likely to break down under cross-examination by the defense – and this category included most of them – the Allies invented the 'affidavit'.

An affidavit was the result of an interrogation; it was drawn up by the interrogating officers and given to the witnesses to sign. It perforce contained only half the truth, since – as one defense counsel stressed:[29]

> "*An affidavit* […] *repeats only what was written down as answer. However, it is the unanswered questions in particular which very often allow for the necessary conclusions regarding the usability of a witness statement.*"

At this point we would add that witness statements which did not serve the purpose of the prosecution were not even included in the affidavit. The trial judge to whom the defense counsels had repeatedly pointed out the questionable nature of the affidavits explained succinctly that:[30]

> "*The Tribunal is not bound by technical rules of evidence, but shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.*"

By now these facts are all well known. Therefore it can only be described as amateurish when historians still ascribe probative value to IMT documents whose content cannot be confirmed through other sources.

2.3. 'Gas Vans' in National Socialist Trials

While there is only little documentary evidence for the existence of 'gas vans', we do have numerous statements by defendants and by witnesses in NS trials, confirming that the 'gas vans' had indeed existed and that people were killed in them. Especially in the 1960s and 1970s trials took place which dealt with the use of 'gas vans', among other things. In the literature on this subject, therefore, arguments are based primarily on this testimony.

In Section 4 we shall take a closer look at the content of these witness statements, but first of all, let us consider the value which such testimony *per se* has as evidence.

The fundamental problem of testimony before a court and its relation to objective truth is nothing new. We have already quoted M. Beer in this respect. He is not alone in doubting that historical

[28] W. Maser, *Nürnberg, Tribunal der Sieger*, Droemer Knaur, Munich 1979, chapter "*Das Beweismaterial*", pp. 106ff.
[29] *IMT*, v. II, p. 389 (German edition).
[30] *IMT*, v. II, p. 288 (German edition). Cf. Charter of the International Military Tribunal, Article 19.

truth is to be found in court transcripts. The question has repeatedly come up, at least since the Nuremberg trial: can historical insights be gained from court cases? Wilhelm Raimund Beyer writes:[31]

> "*The 'truth' ascertained by the court must not be equated with historical truth. During the Nuremberg Trial of the major war criminals (IMT) and the following trials, and especially in connection with the Justice Case, heated discussions during conversations with defense counsels and especially with press reporters yielded the following maxim: trial truth is not historical truth.* […] *An accused person will hardly wish to describe the actual, so-called objective events of the case at issue, even if he were in a position to do so.*"

The same, of course, also goes for the statements of witnesses, even if they were made under oath. In this context, Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former Director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

> "[…] *incorrect or exaggerating* […] *statements of former inmates or witnesses.*"[32]

The American Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this:[33]

> "*Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy.* […] *The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places,* ***and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves.***"(emphasis added.)

One need not necessarily assume that the witnesses lied intentionally, or deliberately distorted facts. But what degree of objectivity can one expect where the matters in question are already years in the past and the events testified to took place in situations marked by distress and fear? Is it even reasonable to expect objective, truthful statements in such cases?

By its very nature, eyewitness testimony is based on subjective impressions. In addition to this, it often centers on unverified rumors. In many cases gaps in personal recollections were patched up later through accounts given by third persons or by the media (newspapers, books, radio and television), accounts that the witnesses accepted credulously without examining them critically for their truth.

The credibility of eyewitness testimony is a common and well-known problem in the justice system and does not apply only to National Socialist trials.

The observation we have already made at the start of this study thus holds true: eyewitness testimony and court verdicts must be analyzed and can be credited with probative value only if other evidence confirms their objective correctness.

3. Critical Assessment of Important Documents

3.1. Nuremberg Document PS-501

The most important piece of evidence from Document File PS-501 is a letter dated May 16, 1942, from SS-*Untersturmführer* Dr. August Becker to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Walther Rauff. Dr. Becker was an accredited chemist with the Forensic Institute of the RSHA [the Reich Security Main Office] in Berlin; Walther Rauff was Chief of Department II D in the RSHA.

The letter reads as follows [transcript of official Nuremberg translation]:

---

31 W.R. Beyer (ed.), *Rückkehr unerwünscht*, dtv, Munich 1980, p. 180.

32 M. Broszat, "*Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus*", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, B19 (1976), p. 5.

33 L. Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard UP, Cambridge, Mass.,1981, pp. 176-177.

"*Feldpostnummer 32704*

B. Nr 40/42 SECRET

To
SS Obersturmbannfuehrer R a u f f
Prinz Albrecht Str. 8
Berlin

The taking over of vehicles by Groups D and C[34] *is finished. While the vans of the first group can be utilized in not too bad weather, the cars belonging to the second group (SAURER) are absolutely immobilized in rainy weather. For instance, often it has rained for half an hour, these vehicles cannot be used because of skidding. They can only be used in absolutely dry weather. The only question in whether these vehicles can be put into action only on the execution spot.*

First, a vehicle must be brought to this place, what is only possible in good weather. The execution spot is generally stationed 10 to 15 kms from main roads and due to such location already of difficult access, but in wet weather absolutely impossible to reach. If those to be executed are driven or conducted to this place, they notice at once what is wrong and become frantic, which is most of all to be avoided. There is only one solution: to gather them on the same spot and then to drive off.

As for the vehicles of Group D, I had them camouflaged as cabin trailers by putting on them little windows, one on every side of the small vans and two on every side of the big ones, like windows which are seen on peasant houses. But the vehicles were so well known that not only the authorities, but also the civilian population, called them 'Death Vans'. My opinion is that we shall not be able to keep this camouflage secret a very long time.

On the way up from Simferopol to Taganrog, I had brake troubles with the vehicle Saurer, which I was conveying over there. At the S.K. in Mariupol, it was found out that the brake sleeve ["*Manchette*"] *of the combined Oil and Westinghouse brakes, was broken in several places. Through persuasion and bribery I obtained from the H.K.P. (Army Motor Pool) to have a pattern made, after which two brake sleeves have been cast. When I arrived some days later at Stalino and Gorlowka, the drivers of the vehicles there complained of the same trouble. After an interview with the commanding officer of the Commando, I returned to Mariupol to have another brake sleeve made for these vehicles. It has been agreed that two brake sleeves will be cast for these vans; six brake sleeves will stay in reserve in Mariupol for Group D; and six will be sent to SS Untersturmfuehrer E R N S T in Kiew for the vehicles of Group C. With regard to Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin, as the transportation from Mariupol to the north seems to*[o] *hazardous and would take too long. Small repairs of vehicles will be handled by Commando technicians; that is to say, repairs will be made in their own workshops.*

[34] Mistranslation in Nuremberg translation; the original German document reads "*Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C* […]", which means 'the overhaul of the vehicles with [*i.e.*, at the location of] Groups D and C…', not "*the taking over of the vehicles by Groups D and C* […]". This is only the first of numerous mistranslations and grammatical and spelling errors which riddle this Nuremberg translation; all peculiarities have been retained in this transcript. -trans.

Due to the uneven terrain of the region and the very bad state of the roads, the joints and rivets become loose within a short time. I was asked if, in such cases, the vehicles must be taken to Berlin. Transportation to Berlin would be too expensive and would require too much gasoline. To save such expenses, I gave the order to solder the small leaky spots, and when this could not be done any more to inform Berlin at once: by radio that the vehicle Pol.N°... was out of working order.

Furthermore, I ordered, during the gassing, to keep all the men as far away as possible, in order that they could not eventually be injured by gas fumes. On this occasion I wish to draw your attention to the fact that after the gassing several Kommandos let their own men unload the van. I have drawn the attention of the Commanding officers of the concerned S.K. to the atrocious spiritual and physical effect that this kind of work may have on the men, if not just now then in the future. The men complained to me that they got headaches after every van-unloading. Anyhow, this order is not observed, as it is feared that the prisoners chosen for this work will use the opportunity to try an escape. In order to prevent the men from being injured, I should be obliged if orders were given accordingly.

The gassing is not done in the right manner. In order to get over the work as quickly as possible, the driver gives full gas. Through those measures the people to be executed die from suffocation and not as foreseen by being put to sleep. My method has proved that by releasing pressure on the lever at the right time death comes more quickly and the prisoners slip peacefully away. Distorted faces and excretions, which have been previously seen, are not more to be observed.

I am leaving in the course of the day for Group B, where you can forward me further information.

Sgd: B E C K E R
SS Untersturmfuehrer"

This paper is problematic in several respects. First of all, this author was not able, despite numerous inquiries with the archives, to obtain a *copy of the original letter*. For this reason she had to rely on inadequate documents which, as it now turns out, gave her a false impression.

After the present volume had been published in German, a book by Pierre Marais was published.[35] Pages 210-213 show facsimile reprints of Becker's letter to Rauff; these reprints would appear to have been made from photocopies of the original document.

3.1.1. Origin of Document PS-501

The author has in her possession two letters from the National Archives in Washington DC, USA, each of which attests to a different origin of the Nuremberg Prosecution Document PS-501.

An April 26, 1945, memo from the Headquarters of the 12th US Army states that a unit of the 12th Army had found the documents in the "*RSHA reserve depot in Bad Sulza*". The originals, the memo states, were sent to the document center in Paris.

The docket, which usually accompanied the documents that were presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal, is dated September 7, 1945. This paper states that the place where the document was found, as well as its source, is unknown and that it had been received from the OCC London (the British Prosecution).

[35] P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6). This book also includes many other facsimiles of important documents.

In view of this it is not impossible that further references to yet another origin for this document may well turn up, whether from Washington, Moscow, or a different archive.

For the moment we can only say that the origin of document PS-501 is unknown and hence dubious. Given this situation, it ought never even to have been admitted as document for the prosecution. According to an affidavit of the Head of the Document Section in the US Chief Prosecutor's Office which was read into evidence at the start of the Nuremberg Trial,[36] all materials which could serve to prosecute Germany's leadership were registered accurately, with information as to the place and circumstances of how and where they had been found. A document without such identification, *i.e.*, with the note "*source and origin unknown*", lacks even slightest evidentiary value. If the defense had submitted an equally dubious paper the Court would have rejected it instantly.

3.1.2. External Characteristics of PS-501

3.1.2.1. Rubber Stamps and Handwritten Notations

The letter bears the following markings on the first page:[37]

Two red *rubber stamps*:
1. "*Geheime Reichssache!*" [Top secret!], top right, below the place and date;
2. Bottom left, at the margin, the Received stamp of the archive, *i.e.*, the registry.

There are also the following *handwritten notes*:
1. Top right, beside the address field, in orange: "*R 29/5 erl. b/R.*"
2. Above that, in red pencil: "*pers. Pradel n.R.*"
3. In the left margin, in indelible pencil: "*Sukkel b. R p16/6.*"

These notes indicate that 'R' processed this on May 29 and initialed it with 'b/R'. The note was written in Latin script.

The meaning of the red entry, 'pers[onal?] Pradel n.R.', is not quite as clear. This note was also written in Latin script. Whether it is the same handwriting as that of the orange entry is not certain.

The note at the left margin, "*Sukkel b.R.*", is initialled "*p* [or "*P*"] *16.6.*" It was written in German cursive (Sütterlin) script. Is it supposed to mean that "*P*" confirmed on June 16 that Sukkel had come to see [*i.e.*, was "*b*"(ei?)] "*R*"?

None of the three notes are clear and unambiguous, because even for the first note it is not known what "*b/R*" is supposed to mean.

One may assume that the initials 'R' and 'P' are supposed to stand for 'Rauff'and 'Pradel', respectively. The RSHA also had a staff member by the name of 'Suckel', but his name was spelled with a 'ck', not with a 'kk' as shown on the document.

Rauff, however, consistently wrote German texts in German cursive (Sütterlin) script, not in Latin script. His initial 'R' had a characteristic appearance[38] which was not identical to that of the 'R' on the letter. He cannot have written these notes. What is more, all the handwritten entries are apparently 'adapted' from genuine notes written by Rauff and Pradel, as we shall see in a later chapter, so that it seems reasonable to suspect a deliberate forgery here.[39]

---

[36] PS-001a, *IMT*, v. XXV, pp. 2-7.

[37] The following information about the color of the stamps and the various color pencils are excerpted from the description of the original document as related in International *IMT*, v. XXVI, p. 102.

[38] See Rauffs confirmation on PS-2348; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.*(note 6), pp. 211, and his many confirming initials on the corresponding affidavit, or the other correspondence of RS 58/871; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 134, 140, 151.

[39] For example, cf. back page of letter from Gaubschat to the RSHA, May 14, 1942 (R 58/871, fol. 13).

3.1.2.2. Three Different Copies But No Original

By now the author has in her possession three different 'copies' of the letter from Becker to Rauff, but a copy of the original letter is still not to be had. Evidently no such 'original copy' exists.

The three 'copies' differ as follows:

Specimen A:[40]

Photocopy of a photo negative (black paper, white text). Three pages. On the upper edge (but clearly visible only on pages 1 and 2) there are two holes made by a hole puncher, obviously for filing – but they are at a location that is unusual for filing holes in German office practice, and they are also an unusual distance apart. On the copy in my possession, only page 3 is numbered at the top: – 3 –

Each page has an archival number stamped at the bottom: A092586-88.

In the left margin of page 1, diagonally: "*Diesen Brief habe ich im Mai 1942 empfangen. 18. October 1945. Rauff*" [I received this letter in May 1942. October 18, 1945. Rauff]

The first line of text is missing at the top of page 2.

According to a memo in the IMT volumes (XXX, p. 258) this is a *photocopy of the original letter* from Becker to Rauff, which had been given to Rauff in Ancona, Italy on October 18, 1945, to authenticate.

Specimen B1:[41]

Photocopy of the carbon copy of what was probably the original letter. Three pages. The consistency of the paper is clearly apparent and permits the definite conclusion that it was not a solid piece of paper such as is usually used for original letters and photocopies, but rather a piece of thin carbon copy paper (photocopy machines can't process thin carbon copy paper).

On the left edge there are two holes made by a hole puncher, for filing in a binder. They are located at the place where Specimen A shows Rauff's confirmation of receipt. The left margin is torn, or creased, and the punching is reinforced. On the *photograph* (Specimen B2) the reinforcement strip is clearly visible through the thin paper.

Along the upper edge there is a handwritten note: "*Copy of* […]" (the rest is illegible).

At the bottom are archival numbers: p. 1: A090025; p. 2: A090027; p. 3: A090028. Strangely enough, A090026 is missing – in other words, pages 2f. of the document were numbered incorrectly. This is all the more strange because these numbering machines advance automatically after each depression. Therefore, a different document must have been given the number A090026.

Specimen B2:[42]

Photograph of page 1 of Specimen B1. The consistency of the paper (thin copy paper) is even more clearly apparent here.

Specimen C:[43]

A copy written for the IMT, peppered with spelling and typing mistakes – obviously written by an English-speaking person. To this day the staff at the American National Archives in Washington claim that this is a "*copy of the original*". This copy bears handwritten notes which are very similar to those on specimen A, B1 and B2. Apparently the person who rewrote this letter tried to imitate these notes as well. A closer comparison of these notes reveals that there is a small difference between these documents: Whereas document A bears not angle shaped paragraph marks, document B

[40] National Archives, rec. no. 238; PS-2348; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 211-213.
[41] National Archives, rec. no. 238; PS-501.
[42] As showed in a showcase of the National Archive in Washington; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 210.
[43] National Archives, Washington, PS-501; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 208f.

and C have two '|_'-shaped marks at the start of the first and at the end of the second paragraph, but only document B has three '>'-shaped paragraph mark (end of paragraph 1, and start and end of paragraph 2). Since the writer of document C tried to match the document he was copying as good as possible – especially the handwritten notes and marks –, this proves that the document he was copying showed only the '|_'-shaped marks, *i.e.*, that he must have copied a different document than document A or B.

3.1.2.3. Congruencies Between Specimens A and B

Astonishingly enough, the stamps as well as the handwritten comments on A and B match – precisely at the same places of the paper, except for the above mentioned paragraph marks which probably were added later.

As already mentioned, A is allegedly a photocopy of the original letter. In this sense it is only to be expected that the copy corresponds precisely to the original, on which these notes were written. It *is* odd, however, in the case of Specimen B, which was described as 'copy' and is clearly a carbon copy of the original letter. It is odd in the sense that the notes give the impression that they were added by the recipient, whereas carbon copies of letters are usually retained by the sender. Moreover, even if the copy should actually be in the recipient's possession, such notes would be written on only one of the two specimens, not on both. And what is entirely impossible is that these notes, which must have been written by at least two different persons on two separate days (May 29 and June 16), could be on the exact same place on both papers, identical to the millimeter.

It is also very unusual that the carbon copy bears the same signature as the original letter. It used to be customary in German offices to sign copies with one's initials at the most, and usually not at all, since after all these copies were only intended for the files.

The congruence of the handwritten notes on the photocopy of the original letter and on the carbon copy suggests that these notes were added photo-mechanically or in some other way. If this is correct, it would be another proof of forgery.

3.1.3. Content of Document PS-501

It is almost superfluous to comment on the contents of the letter, which are extremely strange and quite hard for common sense to accept. We shall mention only a few points.

First at issue are heavy vehicles from the firm of 'Saurer' which can allegedly drive only under ideal weather conditions and on absolutely dry ground. It is both surprising and hard to believe that the Army Motor Pool would send vehicles to the Russian front if they were not at all suitable for the road conditions there. Moreover, even the lighter vehicles from 'Saurer' generally had dual wheels in the rear, and the heavier ones were two-axled. Thus one might assume that they could have handled even poor road conditions.

The writer complains that the "*brake sleeves* ["Manchette"] *of the combined Oil and Westinghouse brakes was broken in several places.*" According to an information provided by the company Steyr-Daimler-Puch, successor of Saurer Company, the mentioned brake sleeves were rubber-made cup packings of the vacuum power-steering device which broke frequently. The described pattern was not used to cast the sleeves but to vulcanize them.[44] Consequently, Becker would not have been able to produce his own sleeves, since casting air tight, vacuum proof rubber sleeves in patterns behind the Russian front is nearly impossible, but had to order them in an unvulcanized form from the manufacturer in order to vulcanize them in his self-made patterns (if this was possible at all, has not

[44] Letter from Steyr-Daimler-Puch Aktiengesellschaft to P. Marais, January 1, 1987, facsimile in P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 310.

yet been checked). Thus, the statement of Becker that "[w]*ith regard to Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin*" doesn't make sense, since he had to order them from Berlin or elsewhere in the Reich as well.

Additionally Becker remedied this problem by resorting to 'bribery'. Even though everyone knows that there are occasionally things that can be obtained only by ignoring regulations, *i.e.*, illegally, and that certain compensation is involved in such transactions, one will certainly not call this 'bribery'. And most of all, no minor SS-*Untersturmführer* would literally brag about such activities to a higher-ranking officer and his superior.

What the writer claims with regard to the problems encountered during 'gassing' must be read in conjunction with Friedrich Berg's chapter in this volume. For as long as there is no proof that the RSHA's Saurer vehicles were *not* equipped with Diesel engines, as was normally the case, the gassing tales cannot be given any credence. But apart from this, Beckers description of the alleged influence of the lever position on the *way* the victims die is utter nonsense. Only the dying process can be accelerated by giving full gas, but not the way people die.

3.1.4. Summary

We have found that the origin of the letter from Becker to Rauff which was submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal as Prosecution Document PS-501 is uncertain, and hence dubious.

The handwritten notes on the first page of the letter appear to be nonsensical and certainly were not written by the persons (Rauff and Pradel) whom the initials 'R' and 'P' are supposed to suggest. This would indicate a forgery.

The carbon copy bears the same notes at precisely the same places as the original letter. This is not only unusual, but also an impossible feat of handwriting. At least on the carbon copy, the notes can only have been added photo-mechanically. This too would indicate a forgery.

The contents of the letter are not credible, especially in their nature as letter from a subordinate to his superior.

All in all, these points are cause for grave doubts as to the authenticity of the document.

3.2. Affidavits

Regarding the general problem posed by the Nuremberg affidavits, see Section 2.2.2.

3.2.1. Nuremberg Document PS-2348, the Affidavit Rauff

When the German front in Italy collapsed, Walther Rauff was taken into American captivity, and was held in Ascona where, on October 18, 1945, he was presented with a photocopy of a letter which Becker had allegedly sent him on May 16, 1942. He was told to confirm its authenticity. Rauff wrote the requested statement diagonally across the left margin of the letter.

The next day, October 19, 1945, he also swore an affidavit in which he again affirmed that the letter was genuine.[45] The affidavit was recorded in the manner already described: the American interrogator asked questions and wrote down the answers. The interrogation was conducted in English, and the answers were also given in English since Rauff was familiar with that language. Consequently the documentary volumes of the Nuremberg Trial contain only the original English version.

The affidavit contains numerous factual errors. While Rauff did make some corrections, he let other mistakes stand, for example the spelling 'Pradl' instead of 'Pradel' and the assumption that the 'Saurer Works' were located in Berlin, whereas they were actually in Vienna. Very obviously he

[45] PS-2348, *IMT*, v. XXX, pp. 256-258.

provided the affidavit under pressure. Possibly he meant the errors contained in it to hint at his condition.

He did, however, take care to stress that he had no particular connection with the 'death vans' and their operation – the usual conduct of all accused who knew that it would have been hopeless to dispute the basic charge ('genocide', 'mass murder') as a whole and could only speak for themselves.

The affidavit states, "*In so far as I can state these vans were probably operating in 1941.*" According to Kogon,[46] the plan to construct such 'gas vans' was not formulated until autumn 1941, and construction did not begin until 1942. Rauff's statement thus contradicts this theory.

Further, Rauff claimed that he had referred Becker's letter to Pradel and that he believed he had instructed Pradel "*to have the technical matters complained of in the letter remedied.*" However, the Becker letter makes no mention of any technical matters that needed to be remedied. Becker did not request any technical measures to be taken; on the contrary, he had everything admirably under control. He had already changed what needed changing, and *that* was not even a technical defect, but rather the "*incorrect*" use of the accelerator pedal – whatever that may mean. (Regarding the absurdity of the claim that the CO content of Diesel exhaust could be regulated by the adjustment of control levers, cf. the chapter by Friedrich Berg, this volume.)

Moreover, Rauff says:

> "*I was chief of this technical section* [at the RSHA, Group II D] *from February 1940 to March 1940. From May 1940 to May 1941 I was in the German Navy. September 41 to May 1942 I was in Prague. I then became chief of the section again from May 1942 to June 1942.*"

In other words, during his entire time of service at the RSHA he was chief of the technical section twice, each time for only one or two months: from February to March 1940 and from May to June 1942. Therefore he cannot possibly have played the role attributed to him in supplying the 'gas vans'. According to the literature supporting the Holocaust, Rauff had worked to supply the 'gas vans' as of autumn 1941, in other words at a time when he was not even in Berlin.[47]

Regarding the personnel structure of the RSHA, Rauff claims:

> "*I wish to state that my immediate superior was an individual of ministerial grade by the name of Standarten Führer Siegert. He was chief of Amt II RSHA* […] *The immediate superior of Stnd Führer Siegert was Obergruppen Führer Reinhardt Heydrich chief of S.D.*"

These claims as well are not in accord with the facts. Like Rauff, Siegert was a *Gruppenführer* in the RSHA and, as such, Rauff's colleague. As is well known, the chief of the RSHA was Heydrich.

The Americans obviously tried to confirm the authenticity of the letter, because as we have already seen, the document was identified as "*source and origin unknown*". Rauff simply authenticated what he had been given to authenticate. In any case he did not take care to bring the affidavit into accord with the facts. Shortly afterwards he emigrated to Chile, where he remained until his death on May 14, 1984.

---

[46] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl (eds.), *NS-Massentötungen mit Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 82.

[47] Cf. the detailed account in E. Kogon *et al.*, *ibid.*, pp. 82f., which completely disregards the facts claimed by Rauff. His personnel file (copies in the author's possession) shows that his initial profession was "*marine officer*". He left the navy in late 1937 for personal reasons and transferred to the RSHA. In May 1940, however, he returned to the navy and left it one year later as lieutenant commander. From autumn 1941 to May 1942 he was stationed in Prague, just as he claims. As of June 1942 he was on SD duty in north Africa, and later in Italy, at least until May 1944, when the Italian front collapsed. Thus, it is not clear how he could have been involved in design and construction of these vans, the purpose of which is still hidden to us.

The numerous, demonstrable inaccuracies in this affidavit render it devoid of any probative value. This in turn makes Rauff's confirmation of the authenticity of Document PS-501, which is the purpose of the affidavit, no less dubious than the content of that document itself.

3.2.2. Nuremberg Document PS-2620, the Affidavit Ohlendorf

The second affidavit which the American prosecution presented in Nuremberg was that of Otto Ohlendorf, Chief of the SD and leader of *Einsatzgruppe* D. This affidavit as well had obviously been recorded by one of the American interrogators and given to Ohlendorf to sign. In it he confirmed that his *Einsatzgruppe* had been sent 'death vans' from Berlin and that women and children were killed in them by 'turning on' the gas. The affidavit was dated November 5, 1945.[48]

On being questioned as witness during the trial he stated that as of spring 1942 his *Einsatzgruppe* had been assigned a Special Unit led by Dr. Becker, which used 'gas vans' to kill Jewish women and children and Soviet political commissars. Death took ten to fifteen minutes, he said. He claimed not to know any technical details regarding these 'gas vans'.[49]

Ohlendorf was also shown the letter from Becker to Rauff (PS-501) and he supposed it might be "*correct*" since it "*approximated his* [Ohlendorf's] *experiences.*"

Two things contradict this account.

1. In the letter the writer (Becker) gives the impression that he was on an inspection tour to the various *Einsatzgruppen*, specifically from the south (Group D) moving northwards (on his way to Group B). But this activity does not agree with that specified by Ohlendorf, according to whom Becker was the Chief of a Special Unit which had been assigned specifically to *Einsatzgruppe* D.
2. In the letter the writer specifically mentions vehicles of the Saurer type, which were equipped exclusively with Diesel engines and for this reason were not suitable for exhaust-gas murders. However, the writer does not find any fault with this – he only criticizes that they were "*absolutely immobilized in rainy weather*". How such vehicles, which were as unsuitable as could be for killing human beings, could nevertheless be used to murder Jewish women and children, remains a mystery.

Ohlendorf's affidavit and witness testimony contradict the facts in several decisive respects and cannot in any way be considered evidence for actions which are technically impossible.

3.3. The Koblenz Document R 58/871

Similar to the Nuremberg Document PS-501, the file R 58/871 consists of several papers. There are eight documents altogether, which we have grouped into three categories for the sake of clarity:

1. Letter from the RSHA to the Forensic Institute, Berlin, dated March 26, 1942, (R 58/871 fol. 7);
2. Correspondence between the RSHA and the firm of *Gaubschat Fahrzeugwerke GmbH*, Berlin, of April 27, 1942, to September 24, 1942, including Notes and Memos (R 58/871 fol. 4-6, 8-14);
3. Memo of the RSHA (re.: technical modifications) of June 5, 1942 (R 58/871 fol. 1-3).

The letter mentioned in point 1. stands on its own and does not require consideration in our current context.

The correspondence between the RSHA and the firm of Gaubschat, grouped under 2., includes six letters and deals with vehicles whose chassis the firm of Saurer, Vienna, supplied to Gaubschat, Berlin, and which Gaubschat was to equip with a body for the RSHA.

The Memo identified in 3. is considered evidence for the existence of 'gas vans'.

---

[48] PS-2620, with notes, *IMT*, v. XXXI, p. 41.
[49] *IMT*, v. IV, pp. 311-355. esp. pp. 322ff., 331f.

3.3.1. Correspondence Between the RSHA and Gaubschat

The following course of events can be reconstructed from the RSHA-Gaubschat correspondence detailed under 2.:

In April 1942, the RSHA considered having 'special vehicles', which are not described in any greater detail, equipped with a quick-unloading mechanism. The chassis for these vehicles was supplied by the firm of Saurer, Vienna, to the firm of Gaubschat, where the vehicle body was added. As a rule, the heavy goods vehicles built by Saurer had Diesel engines. The correspondence makes no mention of a possible special model with gasoline engines, so that one must assume that these 'special vehicles' also had Diesel engines.

Various consultations took place between the members of the RSHA and the firm of Gaubschat regarding specifics of the quick-unloading mechanism and other construction requests. The results of these consultations were recorded in a letter sent by the RSHA to Gaubschat on June 23, 1942. Specifically, the following work was commissioned:

1. shortening the cube body by 80 cm (31.5");
2. extension of the front and rear wheel casings, so that a continuous base is created for the grating on both interior side walls;
3. shortening the individual gratings to 70 cm (27.5");
4. casing of the door posts, with resultant narrowing of the box interior at the door;
5. open slits in the back wall above the door, instead of the door openings that had been there previously;
6. modification of a drain opening in the floor;
7. reinforced interior light guards.

Gaubschat confirmed the order with two further letters of September 18 and 24, 1942.

This correspondence, running from April 27 to September 24, 1942, forms a logical sequence. All letters from the RSHA bear the same reference number: II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121. The RSHA letters are written on plain white paper without a printed letterhead, and without any special markings, for example pertaining to secrecy or classification. In each case the text is written on the front and back of a sheet, but only the sheets were paginated, not the pages. Gaubschat used their letterhead paper.

3.3.2. RSHA 'Note' of June 5, 1942

This correspondence, which is really of no interest in and of itself, provides the background for the RSHA 'Note' of June 5, 1942, which we have listed under point 3 of the contents of file R 58/871. This 'Note' is the second document (next to Nuremberg Document PS-501) which is cited as proof of the 'gas vans' theory. There are no further Third Reich documents on this matter.

The vehicles at issue in the correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat are those allegedly used as 'gas vans'. However, this interpretation does not follow from the correspondence mentioned. On the contrary, said correspondence shows that whatever the load to be transported by these special vehicles may have been, it was not human beings. We shall return to this point later. The fact that Saurer vehicles always had Diesel engines also contradicts the claim that they were used as 'gas vans'.

The 'Note', however, clearly and unequivocally speaks of 'gassing', and for this reason this document has been used to this day as uncontested evidence in support of the 'gas vans' theory.

3.3.2.1. Discrepancies in External Form

The 'Note' gives the impression that it is part of the sequence of correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat. It is dated June 5, 1942, *i.e.*, prior to the RSHA letter of June 23 which itemizes the construction modifications.

However, there are some notable discrepancies:

1. The reference number on the 'Note' is II D 3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g.Rs. – but that on the other letters was II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121.
2. The 'Note' is rubber-stamped "*Geheime Reichssache*" (Top Secret). None of the other documents were classified as secret.
3. Beneath the date is the remark: "*Einzigste Ausfertigung*" (intended to mean 'only' or 'sole specimen'). It is important to note that the superlative form *einzigste* does not exist in the German language (even though it is, by mistake, more and more used in modern German); 'einzig' remains 'einzig' and cannot be rendered comparative or superlative.
4. Interestingly enough, however, this letter, which is allegedly the only, sole specimen in existence, actually exists in at least three different 'original' forms, which differ from each other in text underlining and in handwritten additions: one 'original' is in the Koblenz Federal Archives.50 In this the registration number, the remark "*Einzigste Ausfertigung*" and the word "*eine*" on the last page are underlined. The last page additionally bears vertical marks an the left edge with a signature of "*Ju*" besides it as well as signatures of "*R 10/6*", "*i.A. Just*" and "*Lu 4/6*". Furthermore, on top of page one a handwritten note reading "*b – l2 – l4*" is added above the date, perhaps written by an Anglo-Saxon writer, since Germans always write '1' instead of 'l' for the digit one.

   Another 'original' was used by the editors of the book *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* for their facsimile reprint.[51] In this also the date is underlined as well as the first sentence of the letter text itself, the last sentence of page 4/first of page 5 and the Rank and Name of Rauff on the last page. Surprisingly, the vertical marks at the edge of the last page are missing, and the signature of Rauff as well ("*R 10/6*"), to whose attention, according to the letter itself, this document had to be brought.

   A third 'original' was reprinted in facsimile by Rückerl.[52] Regarding the underlining it is the same as the one from the Bundesarchiv, but here, too, the vertical marks and the signature of Rauff on the last page are missing. Additionally, a different handwritten note on top of page one, written by a different person on a different location, can be found, reading "*b – 2 – l4*".

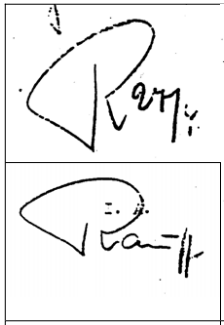


Illustration 1: *Rauff's original initial and signature. Rauff always wrote it that way.*[38]

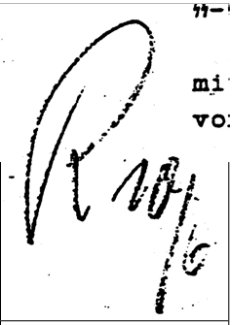


Illustration 2: *alleged signature of Rauff in RS 58/871 (and nearly the same in PS-501): too tall, too slim.*

   This author's correspondence with the Federal Archives also failed to shed light on the matter, as the archives insist that theirs is the only original in existence. The official in charge at the archives was much amazed when this author pointed out the differences to him.

---

50 Cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 156-160.

51 *Op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 333-337; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 232-236.

52 A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 209-213; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 237-241.

5. The RSHA's letters and notes were consistently written on the front and back of the sheets of paper, but only the sheets were paginated, not each page. The Note of June 5, 1942, was also written on both front and back, but every page was individually paginated. At the very least this indicates a different typist.
6. Rauff's initial on the alleged original document from the Bundesarchiv is very similar to that on PS-501, but decisively different to Rauff's signature and initial on other documents.[38] Apparently both documents were signed by the same person, which was *not* Rauff. Is this the reason that Rauff's initial was deleted from the versions published in facsimile in widespread German literature?[46,52]

3.3.2.2. Contents of the 'Note', and Comparison With the RSHA Letter of June 23, 1942

The 're.:'-line states: "*Technical modifications to the Special Vehicles* ["Spezialwagen"] *used in the operations and to those currently in manufacture.*" This 're.:'-line already distinguishes the Note from the other letters in this matter. The other correspondence makes no mention of any modifications to be made by Gaubschat on vehicles already in service. Also, the term meaning 'special vehicles' which RSHA used to describe the vehicles was not '*Spezialwagen*', but rather '*Sonderfahrzeuge*', which was the usual term.

Linguistically speaking, the opening text of this Note is downright ridiculous. It begins:

> "*Since December 1941, for example, 97,000 were processed with the use of 3 vehicles, without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent.*"

It makes no sense to begin a letter with 'for example'. The term 'for example' has meaning only when something was described or claimed in the foregoing, for which an example then follows. In this particular case, 'for example' cannot even refer to the 're.:'-line; the 're.:'-line speaks of technical modifications which are necessary, but the text immediately states that no defects have occurred in the vehicles. And that is not exactly an example to demonstrate the necessity for technical modifications!

The text does not indicate what the "*97,000*" that were "*processed*" might be.

A closer examination of the Note of June 5 and a comparison with the RSHA letter of June 23, 1942, shows that the Note is a sort of plagiarism of the letter of June 23. Both items are subdivided into 7 points pertaining to the RSHA's requested changes. The Note interprets these requests in a way that would point to exhaust-gas murders of human beings.

We submit that the 'Note' of June 5 is a fabrication. Its authors wrote it after the letter of June 23 was written, and predated it. The various points were rewritten, and supplemented with additional remarks in such a way that murderous intentions are made apparent. One proof for this fabrication is the fact that the 'Note' of June 5, in point 2, refers to a consultation between the RSHA and Gaubschat which the letter of June 23 shows not to have taken place until June 16, fully 11 days after (!) the alleged writing of the 'Note' of June 5!

To further substantiate our claim, we have compared and contrasted the corresponding points from the letter of June 23 and the Note of June 5 in the following table. All those remarks in the Note which indicate 'gassing', *i.e.*, the loading of the vehicles with humans, and which do not occur in the letter of June 23, are indicated by this author with bold print.

The letter of June 23 contained seven points. The Note of June 5 is also organized into seven points, but not all of them correspond even partly to the content of one of the points of the letter. Evidently some of the RSHA's June 23 requests for modification did not lend themselves well to the gassing theory and so they were left out. Instead, two supplements were added.

For example, point 3 in the Note of June 5 reads:

LETTER OF JUNE 23, 1942	'NOTE' OF JUNE 5, 1942
"*1. The cube body is to be reduced in length by 800 mm* [31.5"]. […] *We herewith acknowledge the objections raised, that such a shortening would cause a disadvantageous distribution of weight.* [The preceding text shows that this objection was raised by Gaubschat on the occasion of a verbal discussion on June 16, 1942.] *Any disadvantages resulting herefrom will not be complained of to the firm of Gaubschat.*"	"*2. It would seem necessary to decrease the load area. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m* [39"]*. The above problem cannot be solved, as has been attempted, by reducing the number of objects per load.* ***This is because a reduction in the number necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty space also must be filled with CO.*** […] *In a discussion with the manufacturer it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cube body would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement.* ***In fact, however, an involuntary balancing in weight distribution occurs because during operation the load strives towards the back door and always largely ends up there.*"**
"*5. The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm* [4" × 0.4"] *in the upper back wall (not door). They are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps.*"	"*1.* ***To allow for the rapid inflow of the CO while preventing excessive pressure,*** *two open slits of 10 × 1 cm* [4" × 0.4"] *are to be located in the upper back wall. These are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps* ***to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure.*"**
"*6. The closeable drain opening in the right front part of the cube floor is to be omitted. Instead, a drain opening of about 200 mm* [9"] *in diameter is to be cut into the cube floor. This opening is to have a strong, tight-fitting, hinged lid that can be closed and safely opened from outside.*"	"*4. To allow for easy cleaning of the vehicle* [this expression builds on the implied allegation that the gassed people were covered with excrement and filth and had dirtied the vehicle accordingly]*, a tightly closeable drain opening is to be located in the center of the floor. The drain cover, about 200 to 300 mm* [8" to 12"] *in diameter, is to be equipped with a U-trap* ***so that thin fluid can also drain out during operation.*"** [This too is a reference to excretions from the dying people.]
"*7. The interior lights are to be protected with a domed wire guard that is stronger than that used to date.*"	"*6. The lighting appliances are to be more strongly protected from destruction than they have been so far. The iron grid guard over the lamps is to be domed enough to render damage to the lamp glass no longer possible. From practical experience it was suggested that the lamps should be omitted altogether, since allegedly they are never needed.* ***It was found, however, that when the back door is closed, i.e., when the interior becomes dark, the load urgently strives towards the door. This is because, at the onset of darkness, the load strives towards the light.*** [Utter nonsense. Once the door was closed, it would have been no lighter there than in the rest of the cube body.] ***Further, it was found that a commotion, probably due to the eerie nature of darkness, always breaks out at the point where the doors are closed. For this reason it would be expedient to turn the lights on before and during the first minutes of operation.*"**

"*The connecting hoses between the exhaust and the vehicle frequently rust through because they are corroded on the inside by fluids. To prevent this, the filler pipe is henceforth to be mounted in such a way that input proceeds from above downward. This will prevent fluids from entering.*"

Connecting hoses for exhaust gas are added to the text here, whereas there was no mention of such a thing in the original letter.

Another supplementation is to be found in point 7 of the Note, where the need for a removable grate is mentioned. The text states that since

> "[…] *the firm commissioned with this work* […] *considers this design* […] *to be impracticable at this time*",

the design should be submitted "*to a different firm*". This is entirely new to anyone familiar with these matters, and contradicts the urgency of the commission which is repeatedly expressed in other letters. Besides, internal notes jotted by members of the RSHA onto the back of Gaubschat's letter of May 14, 1942, confirm that the RSHA decided to dispense with the removable grate and agreed to "*production as to date*". There is no mention of a different firm to be consulted.

3.3.2.3. 'Special Vehicles' for Passenger Transports?

The correspondence does not allow for any inference of what the RSHA intended to use these 'special vehicles' for. On the other hand, it is possible to say with complete certainty what these vehicles could *not* be used for, namely for any kind of transports of human beings.

From the correspondence and the related memos of the RSHA some conclusions can be drawn regarding the nature of the cube body of these 'special vehicles'.

The RSHA memo of April 27, 1942, investigates the various options for a quick-unloading mechanism: a) a tipping mechanism for the cube body; b) making the floor grate tippable; c) a removable and re-insertable grate.

The interior height of the cube body is given as 170 cm (67"). The planned elevation of the grate onto the wheel casings reduces this height by 7.5 cm (3"), leaving only 162.5 cm (64"). This is entirely inadequate for transports of standing people.

Under b), making the floor grate tippable, the hoped-for result is specified as a sort of "*smooth sliding*" of the load, which required an angling of the floor by 30 to 35 degrees. However, it is stated, the load required at least *one meter* (3' 4") *of clearance* between the floor and the ceiling because otherwise it would be crushed. This clearance requirement allowed for only a 10° angle of gradient, which did not suffice for "*smooth sliding*" of the load. This too shows that the 'load' could not have been people, since in such a case one meter's clearance would not have sufficed.

"*So that the load does not fall over the last grate towards the back of the driver's cabin*", an "*angled gridwork*" of 30 to 40 cm (approximately 12 to 16") in height was to be affixed to the grate. Such a grid would not have been nearly high enough to keep people, standing closely crowded together, from falling against the back of the driver's cabin.

The RSHA's construction suggestions are concerned with the speedy unloading of the 'special vehicles'. But – according to Kogon *et al.*, *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* – this was no problem at all for the 'gas van' murderers. A few quotations from that work shall demonstrate this point.

For example, it is claimed that 50 to 80 persons were crowded into the 'gas vans' (pp. 84, 89, 91, 96, 104 and 196).

> "*The victims were packed into the vehicle*" (p. 105).

> "*We shoved them forcibly into the gassing vehicles* […, which…] *were entirely filled with people*" (p. 91).

The vehicles were always

> "[…] *fully loaded, so that when the door was opened the bodies would fall out right away*" (p. 90).

Regarding the number of 50 to 80 people it ought to be borne in mind that, for a maximum payload of 4.5 tons, no more than 60 people could have been loaded at a time.

> "*Then the van was opened. Some dead bodies fell out, the others were unloaded by the prisoners*" (p. 84).

"*The doors were opened and the bodies thrown into the pit*" (p. 105).

"*The back door of the van was opened and the bodies* […] *brought out by other Jews, if they had not already tumbled out when the door was opened*" (p. 93).

"*When the doors were opened, dense smoke came out first, followed by a tangle of cramped-up people*" (p. 93).

But evidently there also already were 'gas vans' with tipping mechanisms:

"*Then the gas van backed up to the edge of the mass grave, the back door was opened, and the van body was tipped up and back. Thus the victims fell into the grave*" (p. 106).

One thing becomes perfectly clear from these witness statements: the 'gas vans' cannot be the same contraptions as the RSHA's 'special vehicles'. The latter would have lent themselves neither to passenger transports (their load room was not high enough) nor to murdering the occupants with exhaust gas (they had Diesel engines).

3.3.2.4. A Few Remarks about Handwritten Notes on the Documents of RS 58/871

The back side of the documents R 58/871 fol. 13, a letter from Gaubschat dated May 16, 1942, a completely unsuspicious document, bears a lot of handwritten remarks by Rauff and others. Regarding their content, these notes are similar to those which can be found on document PS-501. It seems to have been usual that handwritten notes were written on the backside of received documents. Anyway, the handwritings here are remarkably different from those that can be found on Becker's letter dated May 16, 1942, *i.e.*, the central document of the PS-501 folder.

4. Eyewitness Testimony

The critical assessment of the two main incriminating documents in support of the 'gas vans' has turned up very little in the line of substantiating their credibility. All we have left now are the statements of eyewitnesses; perhaps an examination of these may yet provide some convincing information.

We shall dispense with a repetition of the general reservations that must be kept in mind where eyewitness testimony is concerned, and refer the reader instead to the cautions set out in Section 2.3. But in our particular case there is an additional serious problem. As a rule, eyewitness testimony is part of trial or pretrial proceedings, and in Germany transcripts of these are not made available for free historical research. Therefore the statements are not accessible to us in their original form, *i.e.*, in the context of the witnesses' overall testimony. We have access only to those short excerpts that have been quoted elsewhere. It is obvious that this can lead to misinterpretations. Every author is interested only in the topic that s/he is working on at the time, and will select sources accordingly. Therefore we can only quote eyewitness testimony that has already been selected by other authors, and we have no way of determining the contexts. For this reason we shall restrict ourselves largely to descriptions of factual matters.

The large number of eyewitness statements dealing with 'gas vans' could potentially, in and of itself, be taken as evidence for the actual existence of these vans, and prompts us to examine all such statements especially carefully.

4.1. Russian 'Murder Vans'

The Russian 'murder vans' came to our attention through the conformist testimony in the trials of Krasnodar and Char'kov.[53]

The defendants and the witnesses described the 'murder vans' almost identically, as follows:

- dark gray, box-shaped heavy-goods vehicle
- a large, two-axled heavy-goods vehicle
- 5 or 7 tons
- Diesel engine
- six-cylinder engine
- interior lined with galvanized iron
- at the back, double doors that sealed hermetically
- rubber lining on the doors
- on the floor, a (wooden) grate
- underneath, one or more tube/s connected to the exhaust pipe
- looked like a normal prison or delivery van
- vehicle holds about 60 – 70 people
- it was called 'murder van', 'death van', 'Black Raven'

The almost identical nature of the descriptions, which in one respect could be taken as an indication of the correctness of the statements, may in this case actually be the result of Soviet interrogation methods, and thus of no evidential value. This, in any case, is indicated by the Diesel engines, which were emphatically confirmed by all witnesses and which render the alleged murder method impossible.

It is virtually impossible to check the witnesses' claims. Nevertheless, some of these accounts have even been factored into German court verdicts!

4.2. 'Gas Vans' in Trials of National Socialist Crimes

4.2.1. Various Types of 'Gas Vans'

According to the account contained on pages 81ff. of the documentary volume *NS-Massentötungen mit Giftgas*,[46] the vehicles used as 'gas vans' were those special vehicles of the RSHA which the firm of Gaubschat was supposed to equip with specially modified bodies. We have already shown that this claim is untenable.

Witnesses, however, do not speak only of Saurer 'gas vans', and even with respect to these they mention not only a single model, but other 'gas van' types as well.

Regardless of the fact that the Saurer 'gas van' is consistently described as a 5-ton vehicle, it must have existed in two different sizes – one size with a capacity of 50 persons,[54] and another with a capacity of 80.[55] In fact, the Saurer heavy goods vehicles had a maximum capacity of 4.5 tons and, as we have already seen in Section 3.3.2.3., could not have held more than 60 people.

---

[53] *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944, pp. 8f., 49, 50, 65, 69, 77f., 85, 89f.; cf. also note 11, and the report in the *Moscow News* no. 7, July 1990, quoted in U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 21; also J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest. World War II photos of alleged mass murder camps*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta/BC, Canada, 1992, pp. 9 and 13, who mentions the "*Black Ravens*" used by the Soviets in Katyn.

[54] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 84.

[55] *Ibid.*, p. 98.

Another 'gas van' type is said to have been an American truck manufactured by the firm of Diamond – a 3-ton model which also occurred in two different sizes: one with a capacity of 25 to 30 people[56] and one large enough for 50 people.[57]

Other vehicle types that were identified as 'gas vans' were: a "*Renault of medium weight*";[58] a Magirus-Deutz;[59] and an Opel-Blitz.[60] One witness claims she saw a "*gigantic car*" with standing room for 100 persons.[61]

And then there was also a "*sort of moving van*" bearing the logo "*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*" on either side.[62] However, two other witnesses who claim they saw the same vehicle did not notice this logo.[63] The appearance of these special vehicles is also described differently from case to case. Once it was a "*large, metal-plated, windowless vehicle with a large iron door at the back.* […] *A container was attached underneath the vehicle, and pipes led from it into the interior*".[64] A different witness, on the other hand, claims that it was an "*institutional tractor with a large, hermetically sealed steel trailer*".[65]

4.2.2. Description of the 'Gas Vans'

As if the differing descriptions of the van types and sizes were not enough, the details given regarding their outfitting and appearance are even more grossly contradictory. Kogon's book in particular presents a wild conglomeration of conflicting claims:

The van bodies were "*windowless*";[66] they had a "*peephole or pane*" through which the persons outside could look in;[67] they had a window or peephole from which one "*could look from the cab into the van*";[68] or they had "*painted-on, fake windows*".[69]

Regarding the door/s of the 'gas vans' there are the following witness statements: There was a large door at the back of the vans;[70] there were two doors or a double door.[71] This door "*could be hermetically sealed*";[72] it was "*latched shut*";[73] "*bolted*";[74] locked with a padlock, the key to which hung in the driver's cab;[75] it was screwed shut with "*three screws, at the top, in the middle and at the bottom*".[76]

Considering that the 'gas van' bodies were supposed to be a standard model, these widely divergent features are astonishing. What is more, the contradictory claims often refer to one and the same specific vehicle which different witnesses claim to have seen.

---

56 *Ibid.*, p. 84.
57 *Ibid.*, p. 98.
58 *Ibid.*, p. 114.
59 G. Fleming, *op. cit.* (note 8), pictorial section.
60 M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 414.
61 E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 108.
62 *Ibid.*, p. 63.
63 E. Klee, *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 107.
64 E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 64.
65 E. Klee, *op. cit.* (note 63), p. 107.
66 E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 64, 96.
67 *Ibid.*, p. 84.
68 *Ibid.*, p. 115.
69 *Ibid.*, p. 102.
70 *Ibid.*, pp. 64, 85, 95, 96, 104.
71 *Ibid.*, pp. 88, 91, 93, 99, 102, 105, 114, 125, 126.
72 *Ibid.*, pp. 63, 88, 91, 105.
73 *Ibid.*, p. 85.
74 *Ibid.*, p. 95.
75 *Ibid.*, pp. 126, 127.
76 E. Klee, *op. cit.* (note 63), p. 107.

One thing, however, has gone entirely unmentioned by almost all witnesses: the device or set-up by means of which the inmates were to have been gassed. This typical feature of the 'gas vans' – the crux of the matter we are concerned with – is entirely absent from the witnesses' testimony.

One special sub-aspect of this topic are the claims that the 'gas vans' were also used to kill the mentally ill (euthanasia), as well as in the camp of Kulmhof/Chelmno. There is no written, documentary evidence for these accusations – only eyewitness testimony. It is beyond the scope of this work to discuss these claims here, and it shall suffice to say that they are no more credible than the others we have examined.

So, in the end, we know no more than at the start. The witness statements have also failed to provide conclusive proof of the existence and use of 'gas vans' for the purpose of murdering their passengers.

4.3. The Real Problem is the Eyewitness Testimony

Several years ago this author visited the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem to learn details about the extermination camp Treblinka. To her surprise, the Israeli official in charge there told her, on July 10/11, 1985:

> "*We have known for a long time that there was never any such thing as an 'extermination camp Treblinka'. Israeli scientists, historians and geologists have repeatedly examined the sites described by the witnesses, and their detailed investigations have not turned up a single shred of evidence for the existence of an extermination camp. Such a camp, and the events there, would have to have left traces behind, which could be found. But there are no such traces. The real problem with Treblinka is the eyewitness testimony.*"

This assessment also applies to the 'gas vans'. However, it would be unrealistic to assume that all those people who claim to have seen 'gas vans' deliberately and knowingly lied, *i.e.*, perjured themselves. They must have seen vans or trucks of some sort which, for whatever reasons, struck them as unusual or dangerous.

The most simple explanation may be that people were taken by truck or van from one place to another. The witnesses saw people getting into a vehicle and not returning. The idea to connect that fact with 'gas vans' may not even have occurred to them until after the war.

As we have already seen, the term 'gas vans' – as a description of murder vans – did not exist in the Third Reich. But there *were* various special vehicles which were called 'gas vans', 'gassing vans', or 'gas generator vans'. F. P. Berg has discussed these latter vehicles in detail in his chapter (this volume).

We believe that what so agitated the imagination of the witnesses was first and foremost a different kind of 'special vehicle'. Particularly in Polish and Russian areas behind the front, the German troops saw themselves faced with the problem of typhus. This same problem also existed in the concentration camps and ghettos. Combating this danger was one of their most pressing tasks. The extensive contemporaneous literature shows this clearly.[77] Gassing vans, also called gas vans for

[77] Cf. *e.g.*: L. Gassner, "*Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 66(15) (1943) pp. 174ff.; H. Kayser, "*Ärztliche Erfahrungen bei der Planung, dem Bau und Betrieb von Durchgangslagern für ausländische Arbeitskräfte*", *Arbeitseinsatz und Arbeitslosenhilfe* 24(21) (1943) pp. 127ff.; F. Konrich, "*Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 64(29) (1941) pp. 399-404; J. Mrugowsky, "*Die Seuchenlage im europäischen Teil der UdSSR*", *Zeitschrift für Seuchenabwehr, Wohnungshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 34(12) (1942) p. 115; E. Pappenheim, "*Fehler beim Bau von Entlausungsanstalten*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 66(16) (1943) pp. 183f.; G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke, Stuttgart 1942; G. Peters, W. Rasch, "*Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern*", *Der praktische Desinfektor* 33(9) (1941) pp. 93-96; F. Puntigam, "*Hygienische Gesichtspunkte bei der Auswahl des Platzes für ein zu errichtendes Durchgangslager mit Entlausungseinrichtungen für ausländische Ar-*

short, were often used as mobile decontamination stations. The term 'gassing vans' was a result of the procedure used: the lice, which were the main carrier of the typhus pathogene, were destroyed (gassed) with hydrogen cyanide. There were other decontamination procedures as well, but fumigation with HCN was recommended as the most expedient. The decontamination stations for the clothing were supplemented with disinfection stations for the people. As a stopgap, makeshift measure, moving vans were sometimes renovated and used for this purpose,[78] and some of the witnesses do after all claim to have seen these, and considered them to be 'gas vans'.

In this context it is interesting to note that some of the witnesses spoke of "*painted-on fake windows*". This is reminiscent of the "*windows*" mentioned in Nuremberg Document PS-501. In fact, there were 'window shutters' on the "*Bekleidungs-Entgiftungs-Kraftwagen*" [Clothing Detoxification Vans], Sd. Kfz. 93,[79] which were normally at the disposal of the *Nebeltruppen* (operators of fog throwers to produce smoke screens as an air defense measure). These detoxification vans also were not a device for 'gassing' humans, but rather for neutralizing clothing that had been contaminated with chemicals spread by chemical weapons or used by the fog throwers.[80]

It is also not impossible that the RSHA's special vehicles were used for disinfection purposes. In any case, an SS-*Obergruppenführer* confirmed in April 1942 that the RSHA had supplied him with a 'delousing van'.[81]

Together with rumors (which are well known to run rampant in closed-off areas such as ghettos and camps), such vehicles may very well have been the foundation for speculations. The post-war stories which filled in the gaps in the witnesses' knowledge with uncontrolled reports and tales probably did the rest.

We are no more able to offer a solution to the problem of the eyewitness testimony than was the official in charge at the Yad Vashem Institute. To bring light into this darkness would be the responsibility of free and unfettered historical research.

---

beitskräfte", *Arbeitseinsatz und Arbeitslosenhilfe* 6(3) (1942) pp. 27f.; F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943; F. Puntigam, H. Pichler, "*Raumlösungen von Entlausungsanstalten*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 67(6) (1944) pp. 139-145; J. Rupper, "*Die Seucheninsel Polen*", in Jost Walbaum (ed.), *Kampf den Seuchen! Deutscher Ärzte-Einsatz im Osten*, Deutscher Osten, Krakow 1941; H. Weidner, "*Die Organisation der Läusebekämpfung im Hauptkommissariat Baranowitsch, Weißruthenien*", *Der praktische Desinfektor* 34(4) (1942) p. 35; R. Wohlrab, "*Flecktyphusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement*", *Münchner Medizinische Wochenschrift* 89 (1942) pp. 483-488; E. Wüstinger, "*Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungsgaskammern*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 67(7) (1944) pp. 179f.

78 G. Peters, W. Rasch, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 94: "*We note the attempt to use moving vans for delousing purposes in places where it was necessary to come up with makeshift fumigation facilities on short order.*"

79 W. Oswald, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 210; cf. John Milsom, *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Arms & Armour Press, London/Hippocrene Books, New York 1975, p. 145, Ill. 261: "*Henschel 33G 1, clothing decontamination truck, Kfz 93.*"; R. Frank, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 93.

80 The fog throwers were machines that could turn concentrated sulfuric acid (called 'oleum' due to its high viscosity) or sulfuric acid anhydride (SO_3) into an extremely fine spray and blow it straight up into the air. These hazardous substances combine with the moisture in the air, and real fog is formed as a result. The extremely aggressive sulfuric acid used was also a danger to the personnel; for this reason, Special Vehicles 93 always had to be on stand-by, so that the operators of the fog throwers could promptly clean themselves up with the warm water and neutralizing solutions (such as sodium hydrogen carbonate, $NaHCO_3$) that were kept at the ready there. Since the Allies soon learned to drop bombs accurately even despite such fogging, the procedure was abandoned in the course of the war. I owe this information to O.W. Grussendorf. Besides that, another task of these Special verhicles clearly was the defense against attacks with chemical weapons, cf. Oberkommando des Heeres (ed.), *Die Nebeltruppe*, Waffenhefte des Heeres, Deutscher Volksverlag, Munich 1941, p. 24; Adolf Röpnack, *Die Geschichte der Raketenartillerie von den Chinesen bis zu den Deutschen über ignis volans bis zur V-2*, pub. by author, Bad Aibling 1960, p. 129.

81 E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 107.

5. Conclusion

Our critical assessment of the evidence in the case of the 'gas vans' has determined the following:

According to Soviet officers, 'murder vans' in which the passengers were poisoned with the exhaust gas already turned up in the Soviet Union in the 1930s. In 1943 the Soviets claimed that German troops had used such 'murder vans' to kill thousands of innocent Soviet citizens. The vehicles mentioned in these allegations were exclusively heavy-goods vehicles which had Diesel engines, whose exhaust gas demonstrably does not contain enough carbon monoxide to have a lethal effect. On the basis of these accusations, Ukrainians as well as German prisoners-of-war were unlawfully executed.

In the Nuremberg Trials, the Soviets repeated their accusations, in which they were supported by the American prosecutors, who presented written documents: affidavits, and Document PS-501 – one of two documents on which the 'gas vans' theory rests to this day. We have shown that neither the affidavits nor PS-501 are probative documents. In the 1970s another document, R 58/871, suddenly surfaced from the Koblenz Federal Archives, to also allegedly substantiate the existence of 'gas vans'. We have clearly shown this item to be a fabrication.

The 1960s and 1970s saw many NS-trials, in the course of which the 'gas vans' theory was supposed to be corroborated – by internally inconsistent and at times nonsensical eyewitness testimony. In this context we have demonstrated the problem of the eyewitness testimony by means of neutral assessments, and have come to the conclusion that in order to be credible, eyewitness testimony must be authenticated by provable facts or by documents that have stood up to close critical examination. In the case of the 'gas vans' this has not been possible in so much as one single instance.

On the whole, the evidence submitted for the 'gas vans' cannot be accorded any evidential value, and the claim that Germans had murdered thousands of human beings in 'gas vans' must be regarded strictly as rumor.

Do Photographs Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?

UDO WALENDY

1. Introduction

Photographs played a central role in the arsenal with which Allied war propaganda slandered the enemy in World War One, as Ferdinand Avenarius has shown with numerous examples.[1] Retouching techniques were admittedly quite crude in those days, and the falsifications were thus easy for a critical examiner to detect. However, such highly skilled souls were few and far between and, more importantly, not at all welcome in the agitated atmosphere of the First World War. Today people shake their heads in astonishment that even drawings and caricatures of contemporaries, crudely drawn and easily recognizable as such, were accepted as sterling truth. But do we really have any cause for such a condescending attitude?

Alain Jaubert has shown that dictatorships in particular have a strong inclination for manipulating photos or producing posed and even completely faked photographs.[2] Jaubert deals primarily with the self-portrayal of rulers by means of altered and 'improved' photographs and, unfortunately, all but dispenses with the interesting aspect of wartime propaganda – as well as the propaganda engaged in by democratic nations, which rarely exhibit any greater scruples in this matter than dictatorships. Great Britain no doubt leads this crowd.

One of Jaubert's examples warrants a closer look here. On page 78 of his book he reproduces a photograph that shows the abuse of English prisoners-of-war in France by French civilians at the time of German occupation during the Second World War. Jaubert interprets this as a photo made up by the German occupation troops. However, he provides no evidence to support his claim. Since the Allies also launched massive air raids on French cities, resulting in heavy losses of life among the civilian population,[3] it certainly is not inconceivable that the French might have vented some anger on Allied prisoners-of-war, especially in light of the fact that a considerable part of the French population collaborated with the Germans, partly out of opportunism, partly out of conviction. But the Allied bombing of French targets as well as the war-time collaboration with the Germans are taboos in today's French society. Therefore – is the photograph Jaubert shows really posed, or is his interpretation incorrect because in his opinion that which *must not* be *cannot* be?

2. Techniques of Falsifying Photographs, and Their Detection

We distinguish between three kinds of forgery, as follows:

1. *Genuine and unretouched photographs are given false captions.* This is not actually a falsification of the photos *per se*, but rather a false account of what is shown. However, this has ever been one of the most effective methods of deception, since after all the photo itself is genuine and the misleading caption can often be exposed only if what the picture actually does show can be proved

---

1 F. Avenarius, *Das Bild als Verleumder*, Callwey, Munich 1916; F. Avenarius, *Das Bild als Narr*, *ibid.*, 1918; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 22: "*Alliierte Kriegspropaganda 1914-1919*", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1984, cited in the following as *HT*.

2 A. Jaubert, *Fotos, die lügen*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1989.

3 Cf. the introduction to A. Grosser, *Ermordung der Menschheit*, Hanser, Munich 1990, p. 9; a detailed survey about Allied air raids against non-German cities cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

by means of reliable sources. In some cases, though, details in a photograph can suffice to prove that the alleged content is false – for example, when the location, persons or objects appearing in the photo cannot be reconciled with what the caption claims.

2. *Genuine photos are altered as to their details.* This entails, first, targeting only specific sections of a photo in order to remove such parts as would refute the false, alleged message the photo is to convey. A second variation involves the addition or insertion of a genuine – changed or unchanged – portion of a photo into another photo, which in turn may also be genuine or faked, resulting in an alteration of the overall message the photo conveys. Alteration of the genuine portion is then usually confined to a change in the faces shown, or to making undesired parts of the photo unrecognizable. Up until the late 1970s and early 1980s this was done by hand, by artistically changing or supplementing enlargements of the photo. Falsifications of this type are usually easy for the practiced eye to detect, since shadows, perspective, and realistic depictions are rarely rendered perfectly. There are cases, however, where such changes are made with brilliant precision, and cases where those changes are deliberately made difficult to prove by out-of-focus photographing of the altered copy.

Today, advanced computer technology allows for the almost limitless manipulation of photo documents, and changes are no longer provable. Modern computer systems can perform perfect manipulations of shadows and distortions of perspective as well as of natural colors and shapes on existing photographs that are scanned into a computer. For this reason, any picture relating to controversial historical topics and published for the first time nowadays must be strictly rejected as evidence. Only proof that the physical material of the corresponding original negative or transparency dates from pre-computer days restores a photo to its status as historical document.

3. *Complete forgery.* If an alleged documentary photograph consists of a photographed drawing, or if it has been assembled from parts of other photos, this represents a complete forgery. The dividing line between altered photos and complete forgeries is by its very nature a fluid one. Like retouched photographs, such forgeries may be exposed through the detection of inconsistencies in the way shadows are cast, in perspective, shape and color, line direction, as well as by a proof of the impossibility of certain combinations of persons, objects and locations shown.

Thanks to modern computer technology, the considerations set out in 2. also apply to the evidential value of recent documentary photographs.

3. Photographs Regarding the Persecution of the Jews in the Third Reich

In light of the dubious circumstances under which witness testimony, confessions and affidavits, but also documents of all kinds attesting to the National Socialist persecution of the Jews came and continue to come about and which the present volume points out time and again, can one really assume without any critical second thoughts that all the photographs about the National Socialist persecution of the Jews which have been shown to us in recent years are genuine? Or would it not be more prudent to proceed with caution, and to subject each of these photos to critical examination?

In fact there has been only one monograph to date which deals with the actual or alleged documentary photographs of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews.[4] A. Jaubert[2] does not discuss

[4] U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973; cf. also U. Walendy, *Europa in Flammen*, v. II, *ibid.*, 1967, documentary appendix, and U. Walendy, *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 1(1) (1980) pp. 59-67 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/1/1/Walendy59-67.html); regarding manipulated photographs and films see also U. Walendy, "*Immer neue Bildfälschungen*", part 1 & 2, *HT* 63 & 64, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1994/1995; S. Egel, "*Verordnete Einheitsmeinung*" part 1 & 2; Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1997.

this subject, perhaps because he does not consider it politically opportune to do so. G. Frey[5] touches on this topic, but in my opinion he does not give it as much attention as it deserves. Aside from these examples, any discussion by the establishment's historians of the authenticity of such documentary photographs has been confined to polemics and to criminal charges against doubters and critics until recently, but has changed in 1996/97, as we shall see.

This was indeed an alarming state of affairs, since in this age of illustrated magazines and television, photographs have a powerful pedagogic influence on the people, and faked photos therefore have a propagandistic and even incendiary effect that can hardly be overestimated. This is particularly so in the context of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews, as this is a topic for which the vast majority of the people have by now acquired a sort of Pavlovian response, a ritualistic consternation that renders any critical assessment of the evidence presented virtually impossible.

In the following, some pictures that are offered over and over again as proof of actual or presumed events of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews will be discussed and critically analyzed. Due to the limited space available, this discussion cannot be anything near comprehensive, neither with respect to the number of photos requiring analysis nor in terms of the scope of each analysis. A comprehensive critique of the well-known photographs on this topic, which would go beyond my previous work,[6] needs yet to be compiled.

3.1. Mis-Captioned Photographs

It is often difficult to prove that a photograph shows what the caption claims it shows. One generally has only eyewitness testimony as corroboration, namely that of the photographer on the one hand and, on the other, that of people who witnessed the event and perhaps appear in the photo. The location depicted on the photo helps to determine the place and sometimes the time that a picture was taken. The presence, in the photo, of well-known personalities whose participation in the event is verifiable can go a long way towards facilitating identification. If, however, a photo shows only people whose identity cannot be ascertained, and if the background of the photo shows nothing unique or characteristic that would permit the picture to be spatially and perhaps also temporally fixed, then one is truly at the mercy of the photographer and his statements. If even the photographer is unknown, and all the evidence one has depends on witnesses and hearsay, then such photographs are all but worthless as historical documents, since anyone is free to make any unverifiable claims he wants to as regards the alleged content.

In fact, both the persons shown as well as the originators of the photos are completely unknown for all the pictures reproduced in the following. This is a condition that applies to almost all so-called photographs pertaining to the murder of the Jews. Actually this in itself ought to be reason enough to dispense with 'photo documents' altogether, except where all or most data about the photo (taken by whom and when) and the items shown (persons, locations) can be verified by external evidence. But let us take a look at some examples anyhow.

Our *first photo* (next page) shows two shrunk heads which the American troops allegedly found on liberating the camp Buchenwald. These and other medical specimens are said to be parts of the bodies of deceased inmates. Lampshades, book bindings and bookmarks of tattooed human skin, as well as two shrunken heads, caused a particular sensation. Aside from the general Nuremberg indictment, these served as the primary evidence in the trials of Ilse Koch, the wife of the former

[5] G. Frey (ed.), *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991, pp. 246-267.

[6] Aside from the works cited previously (note 4), reference is also made in this context to the many individual examples which have been published time and again in the various issues of *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1975-1997.

Commandant of Buchenwald. She was said to select living inmates on the basis of their tattoos, and to have them killed in order to have various commodities manufactured from their skins.



Illustration 1: *Shrunken heads, from R. Neumann,* Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reichs*, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1961, p. 183.*

According to a statement of the American General Clay, the alleged lampshades from human skin were in fact made of goat hide.[7] In his detailed study of the matter, A. L. Smith found that the objects which the U.S. Commission had identified as consisting of human skin disappeared without a trace after being sent to the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg.[8] All the objects discovered later were either of imitation leather or animal hide, fabric or pasteboard. In 1973, the U.S. National Archives discovered two books which allegedly were bound in human skin. In 1982, a forensic analysis of this suede leads to the conclusion that it was the skin of a big animal.[9]

The charges brought against Ilse Koch later, before a German court, were based solely on the untrustworthy testimony of the professional witnesses from Dachau trials, which Manfred Köhler has already discussed in the present volume. Amid the atmosphere of hysteria, "*propaganda and mass suggestion*"[10] prevailing at the time, Ilse Koch – who had previously been sentenced to life imprisonment by the Americans in Dachau, but had eventually been pardoned – was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court, and later committed suicide. The two shrunken heads that were submitted in evidence turned out to be of South American origin, and bore the inventory control number of a German anthropological museum.[11] They, too, have disappeared without leaving any traces.

Arthur L. Smith suggests that there had been a medical student from the University of Jena in the concentration camp Buchenwald, who had written his dissertation on the relationship between skin tattoos and crime. In this context, use may possibly have been made of tattooed skin, albeit taken from inmates who had already died.[12] Since the taking of organs or tissue from deceased persons is neither unusual nor reprehensible when done for medical and educational purposes and with the consent of the deceased or their relatives, the question is whether and in what context the skin was taken. In any case, mis-captioned photographs and lies are attributed to the objects in the Buchenwald case and elsewhere.

---

7 A. L. Smith, *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald"*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983, p. 227.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 103, 138, 153, 164; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 43, 1990, pp. 15ff.; G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 200ff., 211; A. Mohler, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989, pp. 133ff.

9 Cf. David Irving, "*Menschenhäute*",*Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/2/Irving214-216.html); English: online at fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/documents/controversies/humanskin.

10 A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 138.

11 Perhaps they belonged to the *Naturkundliches Museum* in Weimar near Buchenwald, which does no longer exist. Its exhibits now belong at least partly to the *Naturkundemuseum* in Gotha. Personal communication of Peter Lange. Helmut Rehm remembers from the media coverage of those years that it turned out that these heads had an inventory number of the *Anthropologisches Museum* of Berlin Dahlem, personal communication. It certainly is worth exploring the Koch files to find out where these heads realy came from – and where they are now.

12 A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 127f.

According to Bergschicker, *illustration 2* shows the victims butchered by the Ukrainian nationalist battalion *Nachtigall*, whose political officer allegedly was Theodor Oberländer.[13] In his book *Der rote Rufmord*, Kurt Ziesel proved that this campaign against the then Federal Minister was based on a false caption.[14] The photo in fact shows victims of the Soviet NKVD, which liquidated enemies of the regime *en masse* before the Red Army retreated in 1941. This case is not an isolated one. It is common practice to blame heaps of dead bodies on some putative culprit, and since the Germans have been conditioned to be credulous and ever ready to make overhasty declarations of guilt, they are the favored target. *Illustration 3* shows a similar example, which was reprinted in the May 21, 1945, issue of the American magazine *Life*, among others. The photo allegedly shows dead slave laborers from the concentration camp Nordhausen. In its commentary the magazine suggested that these inmates died of starvation, overwork, and beatings. In fact, however, M. Broszat and others have determined that these dead concentration camp inmates were victims of an Allied air raid against the Nordhausen camp.[15]



Illustration 2: *Allegedly these are victims of a massacre perpetrated by the battalion Nachtigall. From H. Bergschicker,* Der zweite Weltkrieg*, Berlin: Deutscher Militärverlag, 1968.*

Illustration 4 (next page) allegedly shows victims of mass murder in Auschwitz.[16] The bodies are actually those of inmates who had succumbed to typhus in the concentration camp Bergen-Belsen. To date no similar photos have been found of Auschwitz or other sites of alleged mass exterminations. The deliberate misrepresentation of victims of starvation, typhus, supply shortages of all kinds, and unhygienic conditions in the camps of the Third Reich towards the end of the war is thus probably done out of sheer necessity, due to the painful lack of other, real pictures.

It was no doubt the case that the hellish conditions prevailing in the western camps gave the uninformed western Allied observers the impression that mass killings had been carried out deliberately in these

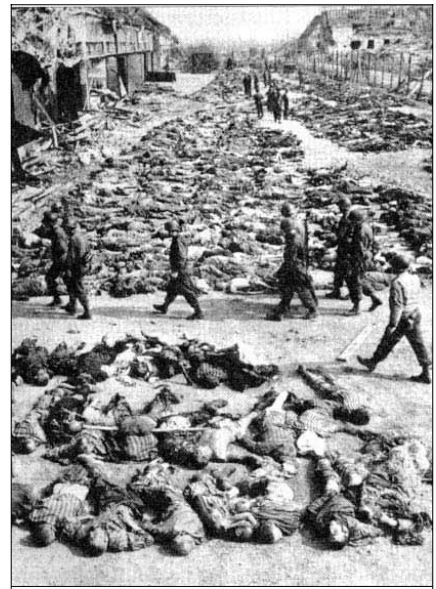


Illustration 3: *The photo reproduced in the American magazine* Life *of May 21, 1945, showing the "*bodies of almost 3,000 slave laborers in Nordhausen*".*

[13] H. Bergschicker, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (East) 1964, p. 150.

[14] K. Ziesel, *Der rote Rufmord*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1961, pp. 78ff.; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 3ff.

[15] M. Broszat, *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, No. 21, Stuttgart 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, p. 37.

[16] From a 1979 issue of *Quick*, cited as per G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 259, who does not give a precise date.

camps, so that the corresponding initial Allied reports may be understandable enough. In truth, however, these conditions were the result of external circumstances such as, for example, the evacuation of camps near the Front, whose inmates were (foolishly enough) transferred into the national interior at this time on Himmler's orders;[17] the total overcrowding resulting from this measure for the remaining camps, as well as the break-down of sanitary, medical and food supply lines to the camps due to the collapse of the infrastructure of the Third Reich which was being bombed to death at this time, combined to give rise to the horrific conditions in the camps.



Illustration 4: *Photo of typhus victims, taken following the British occupation of the concentration camp Bergen-Belsen and published as "*victims of Auschwitz*" in various periodicals, e.g.,* Quick *in 1979.*

Norbert Frei comments on the reaction of the western Allies when they arrived in the concentration camps:[18]

> "*The shock at what they discovered infrequently led to factually incorrect conclusions, some of which were to prove rather persistent. Paradoxically enough, they could also give rise to politically and historically correct conclusions.*"

By "*historically correct conclusions*" he probably means those allegations of mass extermination that have been disproved for the western camps but are said to be correct for the alleged extermination camps in the East. As for the "*politically* […] *correct conclusions*", these probably relate to the desirable effects that mis-captioning such photos has in terms of 'public education'.[19]

The fact that the conditions for example in the concentration camp Dachau were actually not too bad prior to the winter of 1944 can be seen from the published diary of a former internee who was imprisoned in Dachau from November 1942 to June 1945.[20] In contrast to this, and according to the published diary of a former German soldier, the conditions under which German soldiers were imprisoned by the US Army in Dachau after the war were much more severe,[21] and this time deliberately so, in order to harm as many Germans as possible.[22]

---

17 Cf. A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 122ff.

18 Cf. N. Frei, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)* 35 (1987) pp. 385-401, here p. 400.

19 Two further examples of incorrect captions: M. Weber, "*The Warsaw Ghetto Boy*", *JHR* 14(2) (1994) pp. 6f.; "*Inaccurate Time Magazine Photo Caption Defames Ukrainians*", *JHR* 14(2) (1994) p. 8.

20 A. Haulot, "*Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 – Juni 1945*", in *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203.

21 G. Naumann, *Besiegt und "befreit". Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1984. A comparison of both books was compiled by I. Weckert, "*Zweimal Dachau*", *Sleipnir* 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27 (online: vho.org/D/Sleipnir/RauWe3_2.html). Because of this article that issue of *Sleipnir* was confiscated and the publisher prosecuted, cf. *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 22-36 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Toepfer1.html).

22 Cf. J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989; J. Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.

3.2. Doctored Photos

Photo 5a has been repeatedly presented as proof of inhumane deportations of Jews into ghettos and extermination camps,[23] and has also been broadcast as such on German television.[24] The photo archives of the Federal Railway Administration in Hamburg, however, reveal what this picture really shows. It is a freight train crowded with German refugees bound for the Ruhr region, standing in the Hamburg train station in 1946. The unretouched original photo, *illustration 5b*, hangs in the Hamburg Main Station.[25] This photo shows, on the left, double decker passenger carriages on their way to Lübeck, and on the right, parts of the Main Station buildings. Both of these elements would have allowed for the photo location to be identified as the Hamburg Main Station, and both were retouched or cut out in the doctored version. This is by no means to say that there were no deportations of Jews into ghettos or concentration camps, and it is also not meant to suggest that these transports took place only in comfortable passenger trains, although this certainly was the case particularly in the early stage of the deportations and especially as transports from western Europe are concerned.[26] The exposure of this forgery is only meant to urge a more skeptical approach to alleged documentary photographs.



Illustration 5a: *Retouched photograph, captioned "*transports into ghettos and extermination camps*", in H. Eschwege,* Kennzeichen J*, Berlin: Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, 1981.*

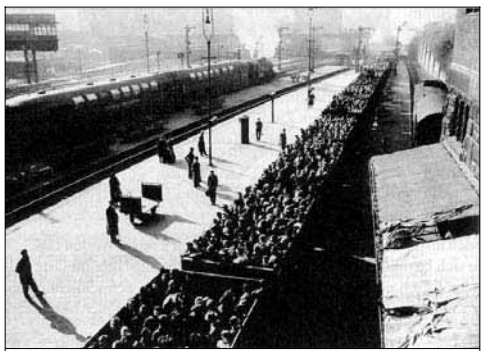


Illustration 5b: *The original photo of the Federal Railway Administration. Its caption: "*Freight trains full of refugees, 1946. Crowded freight train bound for the Ruhr region. Background, double-decker train to Lübeck.*"*

Illustration 6 (next page) allegedly shows a pyre with Jews killed by the Germans in the Estonia camp Klooga.[27] What is remarkable here, for one, is that some of the bodies stacked between the wooden beams are wearing their hats (top left). This would be possible only if the 'Nazi thugs' had glued the caps onto the heads of these corpses – or if the people lying there were not dead at all, and had put their caps on

[23] H. Eschwege (ed.), *Kennzeichen "J"*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1981, p. 185; cf. p. 173.

[24] *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, part 3, May 2, 1990; cf. E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 144f. (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v2.html).

[25] Published as such in *Hamburger Abendblatt*, Oct. 21, 1981, p. 4; cf. G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 258; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 13, 1982, p. 16.

[26] Some of the best known eyewitness accounts regarding these comfortable passenger trains for deported Jews on their way to eastern camps can be seen in C. Lanzmann's documentation film *Shoah*.

[27] Downloaded from: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/german/einsatzgruppen/images/eg-06.jpg; source given: George St. George, *The Road To Babyi-Yar*, Spearman, London 1967, pp. 64f.

by themselves after getting into the position shown. The latter possibility is supported by the fact that the people depicted in this photo show not even the slightest sign of rigor mortis: their limbs are perfectly adjusted to their new position on the pyre; see for example the arms of the man at bottom left, or the arm of the man at top right. In fact, what we have here is not only a miscaptioned photo, but one that probably has also been cropped. Off towards the side, a photo of the same scenery, but a different perspective, shows people in Soviet uniforms, and their smug grins at this posed scene are clearly visible. There exist at least seven different photos of this scene, all off them showing men with hats, but without any sign of rigor mortis, as J. Kuras has shown.[28]



Illustration 6: *Allegedly corpses of murdered Jews to be burned on a pyre.*[27]

Illustration group 7 really needs no further comment.[29] Depending on which version one looks at, it is alleged to show the Munich Jew Dr. S(p)iegel (or, alternatively, A. Schwartz) who asked the police for protection in 1933 but was instead supplied with a poster, deprived of shoes, socks and trousers, and paraded through the city center. Other sources claim that this is a scene from the so-called Reichskristallnacht, *i.e.*, from the night of November 9, 1938 (since when is there broad daylight at night?). Since violent assaults against Jews hardly ever occurred before the so-called Reichkristallnacht, – even if Allied propaganda suggested this[30] – the allegations about an origin of this picture prior to this date seems rather unlikely.

Despite intensive research it has not yet been possible to learn the true identity of this man. It was determined that in 1979 a Jew known as Dr. Michael Siegel, holder of the *Bundesverdienstkreuz* (the Order of the Federal Republic of Germany), passed away at his home in Peru, but no one has yet been able to provide the public with a photo of him.[31]



Illustration Group 7: *three examples of a broad variation.*

[28] J. Kuras, "*Gestellte sowjetische Scheiterhaufen-Bilder*", *VffG* 3(3) (1999) (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/3/Kuras3.html).

[29] For even more versions of this photo and the many individual sources, cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 68; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, pp. 38ff.; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 38, 1989, pp. 31ff.

[30] The German historian A. Schickel published a fine article about the hysteria and false propaganda by western media in the early years of the NS-Government in Germany: "*Notizen zur Zeit*", in Freiheitliche Akademie der FPÖ (ed.), *Freiheit und Verantwortung*, Jahrbuch, publ. by ed., Vienna 1995; cf. "*The Jews under the Nazis: Public Perception and Reality*", in Anglo-Hebrew Publishing (ed.), *Holocaust Denial: New Nazi Lie or New Inquisiton?*, InfoText, 93c Venner Road, Sydenham, London SE26 5HU, n.d., pp. 17-22.

[31] U. Walendy, *HT* No. 38, pp. 31ff.

The photos on which the picture is based have obviously been greatly retouched, which is revealed not only by the ever-changing text on the poster but also by the surreal and out-of-focus lower half of Mr. S(p)iegel/Schwartz.

Illustration 8 is an interesting caricature that looks astonishingly like *illustration group 7*; it had already been published in 1935, but it was not claimed to be based on a real photograph.[32] The photos shown in *illustration group 7*, on the other hand, were published one by one after the war. This begs the interesting question: what came first, the cartoon or the photo? Could it possibly be a complete fake? Grounds enough for speculation.



Illustration 8: *caricature from the French work* Israël souviens-toi! Think of it, Israel, Israel, denke daran, *ed. by E. Varlin and published in Paris in 1935.*

According to the news magazine *Spiegel*, *illustrations 9a and b* show a concentration camp guard with his victims in Buchenwald. The inmates are said to have their hands tied and be hanged from trees.[33] Whereas *illustration 9a* looks like a photo at the first glance, the intensive contrast and the patchy and flat nature of many parts of *illustration 9b* makes it probable that this is a drawing. Look for example at the belt and pistol of the SS man, his collar and boots, or the shades of the jacket of the prisoner lying on the earth, and note especially the edge of the remarkably shapeless face of the SS man: it has a black line which must have been drawn in.

I can only urge everyone to try this for himself: go to a gym, suspend yourself from wall bars with your arms up and back, and try to keep your knees bent. I compliment you on your well-toned stomach muscles if you can hold this pose for more than a minute. Incidentally, the string with which the supposed inmates are tied to the trees appears to be amazingly strong. It cannot be rope, as ropes would be thick enough to be visible on a photo. Thus, this would seem to be a photomontage, if not a complete fake, *i.e.*, a painting. Eventually an official German authority admitted in



Illustration 9 (a,b): *The photo at left was published in the news magazine* Spiegel *(42/1966) with the caption, "*Perfect slave system in the SS-state*"; at right we see a variation on this theme, captioned "*SS-sadists 'prescribe' 'tree-hanging'*", reproduced in H. Eschwege, op. cit. (Note 23), p. 266.*

[32] E. Varlin, *Israël souviens toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel denke daran!*, E. Varlin Edition, Paris 1935; cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, p. 38.

[33] *Der Spiegel* No. 40, Oct. 10, 1966, p. 101; cf. H. Eschwege, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 266.

1996 that these pictures were made by a former east German, *i.e.*, communist film producer *DEFA* in 1958.[34]

In early 1994, *illustrations 10 (a, b, c)* took on modern-day significance in Germany when a girl in Halle drew a swastika on herself and proceeded to lead the media, the public prosecutors and the entire left-wing German-guilt clique by the nose, in the process giving rise to massive demonstrations protesting against 'the right-wing radicals'.[35]

Her idea of blaming right-wingers for (invented) criminal drawings was nothing new, as one can see from the ever-changing Stars of David on the heads and forehead of the three anonymous Jews anonymously photographed here before a completely neutral background.[36] Photomontage or painting?

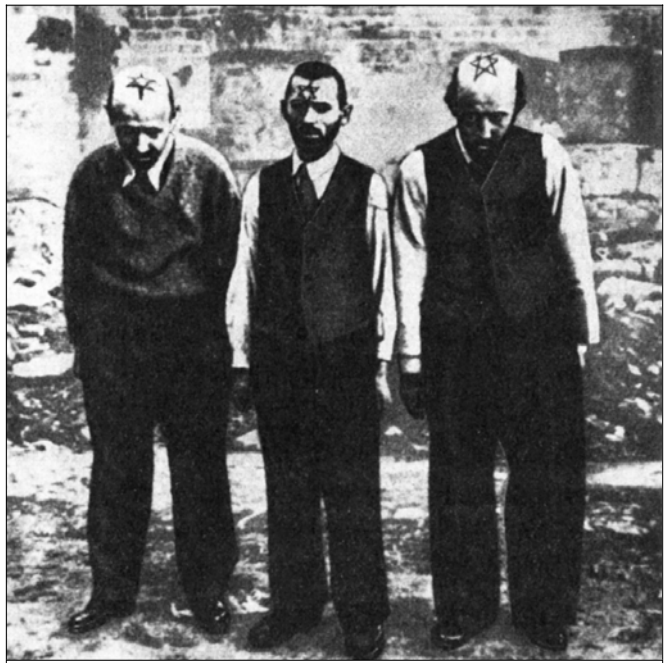


Illustration 10 (a): *Captioned "*SS-men cut stars into Jews' skin*", this picture appeared in* Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, pub. in Frankfurt/Main by the Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw, 1960, p. 42.*



Illustration 10 (b,c): *left: detail, published in R. Neumann,* Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reichs *(op. cit. Note 36); note that the 'stars' have moved; right: the same picture as shown in T. Kotarbinski,* Meczenstwo walka*…, op. cit. (Note 36).*

[34] W. Ayaß, D. Krause-Vilmar, "*Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugung*", in *Polis*, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996, p. 22f.; referring to H. Obenaus, "*Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt"*, in Stiftung Topographie des Terrors Berlin (ed.), *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief* no. 68, Berlin, October 1995, pp. 3-8.

[35] Cf. *Welt am Sonntag*, Jan. 16, 1994, p. 1.

[36] Ill. a): R. Neumann, *Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Desch, Munich 1961, p. 151; Ill. b): Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warsaw [Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw], *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 42; R. Neumann, H. Koppel, *The Pictorial History of the Third Reich*, Bantam Books, New York 1962, p. 148; Ill. c): T. Kotarbinski, *Meczenstwo walka, zaglada zydow W Polsce 1939-1945*, Warsaw 1960, Picture No. 38; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 28f.



Illustration 11: *from R. Schnabel,* Macht ohne Moral.



Illustration 12: *from V. Berdych,* Mauthausen.

According to R. Schnabel, *illustration 11* shows living inmates sitting near dead ones in concentration camp Mauthausen.[37] *illustration 12* is a genuine photo, a portion of which is very similar to part of *illustration 11*. It shows ill inmates sunning themselves in the Russian area of concentration camp Mauthausen.[38] The inmates shown correspond almost perfectly. What is noteworthy about *illustration 11* is, first of all, its lack of focus compared with the original, which makes any falsification difficult to detect. Also, it is clear that the barracks in the background at left have been completely redrawn, just as the entire right-hand portion of the picture was added. The barracks at right have a crooked window, and their shadow extends in the wrong direction.

Illustration 13 allegedly shows the open-air cremation of victims of mass gassing in crematorium V in Birkenau, as photographed from a window of crematorium V.[39] And in fact the fence in the background and the forest beyond do approximate the site as it was at that time. One of the air pho-



Illustration 13: *Shown as Document 57 by Pressac, also in the German edition* Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Munich: Piper, 1994.*

[37] R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 332.

[38] V. Berdych, *Mauthausen*, Nase Vojsko, Prague 1959, Photo Appendix No. 50; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 36f.

[39] Internationale Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer (ed.), *Die SS-Henker und ihre Opfer*, self-pub., Vienna 1965, p. 17; J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 422, 424; J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions de CNRS, Paris 1993, Doc. 57; G. Schoenberner, *Der gelbe Stern*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960, p. 162.

tos available today also shows some traces of smoke at the location in question.[40] It is thus possible that this picture is based on a genuine photo. Some details of *illustration 13*, however, give grounds for suspicion. There is, for example, the figure standing in the left background, appearing as little more than an outline and leaning on a stick. Since all the other figures in this picture are brightly illuminated by the sun, this inexplicably dark and shapeless figure does not fit in. The shapes of the alleged corpses are also strange, especially those enlarged in *illustration 14*. Presumably, therefore, the desired 'truth' was given a boost here by adding bodies and workers to turn a real fire into a cremation scene. But even if the picture were genuine: what does it show? Are the bodies shown those of victims of gassing or of a typhus epidemic? Anyway, the fact that the smoke wallows along ground level shows that there is no height to a pyre and air photos show no pits.[41] Thus it might be that this photo simply shows the burning of lice infested clothes of inmates who died of typhus.



Illustration 14: *An enlargement of illustration 13, in G. Schoenberner, op. cit. (Note 39), p. 162. The left arm of the man stepping over the supposed bodies is far too long and seems to have two elbows. What is more, the bodies lying on the ground are not only in very poor focus but also anatomically impossible.*

Illustration Group 15 (a, b, c; next page) is said to document the execution of Polish Jews at the edge of an open grave.[42] Sometimes the shooting soldier is wearing glasses, sometimes he is not; sometimes his collar patch has white edges, sometimes not. Especially in *illustration 15c* he looks as though he was cut out and pasted in. There are white outlines around his uniform, and he lacks a shadow. The men at the transition into the background also look cut-and-pasted. Try to match their legs to their bodies! This is possibly a photomontage at best, but definitely, at least, a forgery with drawn-in sections. Again, this does not prove that the Germans did not shoot people, especially partisans, after they were condemned to death, and buried them in mass graves. This certainly happened and has been documented by the Germans themselves, since this was neither illegal nor unusual during time of war.

[40] Photo of May 31, 1944, Ref. No. RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3055.

[41] Cf. the contribution of J.C. Ball in this volume.

[42] Ill. a): R. Schnabel, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 397; Ill. b): H.-A. Jacobsen and H. Dollinger (eds.), *Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten*, v. I, Desch, Munich 1952, p. 100; *Der Spiegel* No. 51/1966, p. 86; Ill. c): M. Dor, R. Federmann, *Das Gesicht unseres Jahrhunderts*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1960, p. 168; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 40ff.



Illustration Group 15: *Presumably showing the execution of a polish Jew at open mass grave.*



Illustration 16a: *From history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/bleinsatz6.htm.*

Illustration 16b: *from: Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw,* Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord *(p. 334), captioned: "*Women with children just before execution.*"*





Illustration 16c: *from: S. Einstein,* Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes, *Frankfurt/Main, 1961, p. 202.*



Illustration Group 17: *left, from G. Schoenberner, Der gelbe Stern, captioned "*Mass execution in Lijepaja*"; right, from S. Einstein,* Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes.

3.3. Total Fabrications

Illustration Group 16 (previous page) allegedly shows naked inmates lined up outside the gas chambers of Treblinka.[43] From *illustration 16a* to *c* the quality sinks dramatically due to increased retouching, provided that these pictures are based on a photo. Neither the photographer nor the location is documented, and it remains a mystery how one can possibly claim that this is an execution. It could as well be that *illustration 16c* is the original picture, ie., a drawing or montage, and that the others were adopted from it by refining this painting.

The same goes for *Group 17*, purported to show naked inmates prior to mass execution in Latvia. It speaks for itself that several versions of these pictures exist.[44] The left one especially cannot be called a photo. At the best, it is a painting based on a photo. Compare the two women in the background who appear to have been drawn in.

Illustration Group 18 (next page) is said to show mountains of shoes collected from inmates murdered in Auschwitz – or in Majdanek, depending on whose version one chooses.[45] The fuzzy background and the unrealistic, drawing-like appearance of the shoes in these pictures (especially the right version), which are alike as to the shoes shown but very different in every other respect, again suggest that this is nothing more than a drawing.

The public is often shown heaps of shoes, eyeglasses, shaving brushes, wedding rings or similar artifacts as proof of the extermination of the Jews. From a logical point of view, this evidence is just about as conclusive as the claim that the great piles of used clothing which are collected in Germany each year, for example by the Red Cross, prove that the Red Cross exterminates the German people while collecting the clothing. In fact it seems to have been largely forgotten today that due to the chronic shortage of raw materials, virtually everything was collected and recycled under the Third Reich, especially during the war. What is it to say, therefore, that the occasional genuine photo may

---

[43] Ill. a): taken from the internet: history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/bleinsatz6.htm. G. Schoenberner reproduces it in slightly worse quality, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 163, with the caprtion: *"The photographer of these women entering the gas chamber with their children in their arms is unknown."*; Ill. b): Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warsaw (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 334; Ill. c): S. Einstein, *Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 202; A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, pp. 260f.; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 14ff.

[44] Ill. a): S. Einstein, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 200; Ill. b): *Der Spiegel* No. 53/1966, p. 48; G. Schoenberner, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 97; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 18ff.

[45] Ill. a): R. Schnabel, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 244; Ill. b): C. Simonov, *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944, p. 12; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 70f.

not simply show the results of such collection drives?[46] It is not even out of the question that such items were collected by the Allies for purposes of precisely this sort of propaganda photo.[47]

This kind of 'evidence', which in any case is utterly unsuited to prove claims of mass murder, has a particularly tragic aspect, in that for some strange reason such collections of objects impress the average viewer as especially convincing, and ensure a fundamental feeling of consternation, as was revealed by the movie *Todesmühlen*, which was shown to the German people after the war and which contained scenes of this sort.[48]

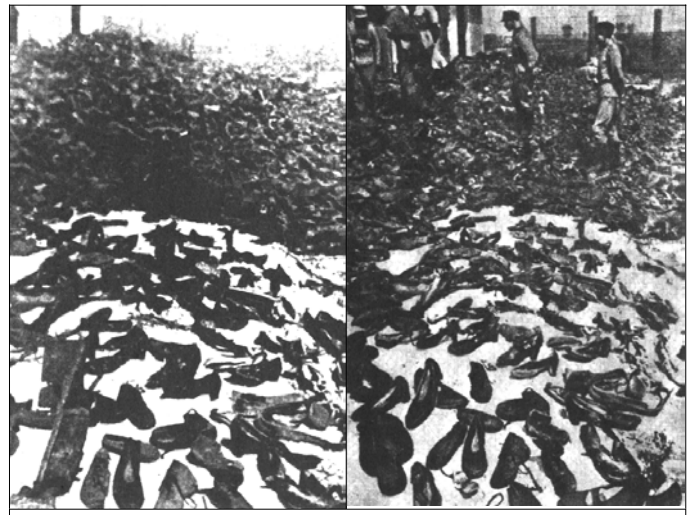


Illustration Group 18: *left, from R. Schnabel, Macht ohne Moral, captioned: "*Thousands of shoes from murdered inmates in Auschwitz*"; right, from C. Simonov,* The Lublin Extermination Camp.

3.4. Movies

Shortly after the end of the war, the Americans showed this movie (*Todesmühlen*) to the German civilian population as well as to the many hundreds of thousands of German prisoners-of-war. It allegedly showed the atrocities committed in the concentration camps, and was meant to initiate the reeducation of the German people. The authenticity of the movie by no means went uncontested. For example, B. S. Chamberlin reports occasional disturbances during the screenings, but the protests were nipped in the bud, at times violently, by the deeply affected remainder of the audience.[48] According to contemporaneous reports, what prompted the criticism was that the (probably authentic) photos and film clips of the conditions prevailing in the German concentration camps at the end of the war were supplemented with scenes showing the mountains of dead Germans from bombed German cities, and emaciated German internees in the camps of "*automatic arrest*" – which, however, were passed off by the victors as victims of German concentration camps.[49]

---

[46] Cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 31, 1987, p. 33.

[47] E. Gauss, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 21, postulates that the shoes displayed in the Auschwitz Museum had not belonged to inmates, but to the people living in the vicinity, who turned them in there after the War.

[48] B. S. Chamberlin, "*Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946*", *VfZ* 29 (1981) pp. 420-436, here p. 432.

[49] Egon F.C. Harder, a German war veteran, told Germar Rudolf about that. Unfortunatley, no written witness account about this has come to our attention yet. *Die Unabhängigen Nachrichten* No. 11 (1986), p. 11, reports that the Allies had incorporated German photos of the great heaps of dead bodies resulting from the Allied terror-bombing of Dresden into their film *Todesmühlen*, presenting these pictures as evidence for the mass murder in the concentration camps.

Since Chamberlin reports that the Occupation Authorities had trouble finding enough material to put the movie together,[50] it is by no means inconceivable that this was the last resort. Unfortunately these charges were never recorded in writing and documented, so that it is perforce difficult to investigate the matter today, particularly as the only generation of witnesses is gradually dying out.

A complete forgery of a film that has meanwhile been proven as such was shown by the Americans during the IMT trials. It was the cinematic record of the alleged discovery of gold teeth from murdered Jews in the Reichsbank in Frankfurt.[51] During the trial and in the course of the later investigations, however, it turned out that the Americans had staged this scene from beginning to end.[52] Where the alleged gold fillings came from and where they went is no less a mystery than is the fate of the human skins allegedly discovered in the concentration camp Buchenwald.

A more complicated matter, on the other hand, is that of the film which the Americans also showed during the IMT trials and which, like *Todesmühlen*, was also claimed to show the alleged atrocities in the concentration camps. Aside from presenting the false claim that inmates were gassed in the showers of Dachau, this movie also showed the infamous shrunken heads and the supposed artifacts made from human skins, as well as many inmates who had died of malnutrition and typhus; the movie commentary, however, was misleading.

The film that the Soviets made of the liberation of the Auschwitz camp but did not release until the mid-1980s is also liberally sprinkled with fake scenes. For example, the film shows the head of an inmate whose torso was allegedly burned on a pyre, while the head stares into the camera, eyes full of horror. If the torso had really been consumed by the fire, the head would not possibly have retained its full shock of hair, and the eyes would at least have clouded, if not burst, from the heat.



Illustration 19: *Scene from the movie* Schindler's List.

What strikes me as odd in this context is that no Soviet film of alleged atrocities committed by the Americans in Korea or Vietnam would ever be accepted as the truth by the western nations without a prior, thorough critical analysis, yet this film and others like it that incriminate the Third Reich are used without any second thoughts as educational material in western schools.

Feature films such as *Holocaust*, *Shoah* and *Schindler's List* are in a completely different category. They naturally have no evidential value whatsoever, but their psychological impact on the masses is immense and powerful.[53] Even though the establishment historians' assessment of the movie *Holocaust* – namely, that it is factually untenable – applies equally to the other movies as well, they are nevertheless gladly received for the welcome effect they have on "*public education and opinion steering*"![54]

---

50 B. S. Chamberlin, *op. cit.* (note 48), pp. 425f.

51 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, v. XIII, pp. 169ff.

52 Cf. H. Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 178f.; P. Kleist, *Aufbruch und Sturz des Dritten Reiches*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, p. 346; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 43, 1990, pp. 12ff.

53 Regarding "*Holocaust*" cf. T. Ernst, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981) pp. 3-22, and P. Malina, *Zeitgeschichte (ZG)* (Vienna) 7 (1979/80) pp. 169-191; regarding "*Shoah*" cf. G. Botz, *ZG* 14 (1986/87) pp. 259-265; R. Faurisson, *JHR* 8(1) (1988) pp. 85-92 (online: vho.org/GB/JounralsJHR/8/1/Faurisson85-92.html).

54 Cf. M. Broszat, *VfZ* 27 (1979) pp. 285-298; P. Dusek, *ZG* 6 (1978/79) pp. 266-273.

The Plaszow concentration camp

Illustration 20: The camp in the movie: *rebuilt following eyewitness accounts. It is surrounded by a steep hill, thus it cannot be viewed from outside. The camp's inmates were shot by commander Göth from the balcony of his house. His house is built on top of the hill, above the inmates' huts.*

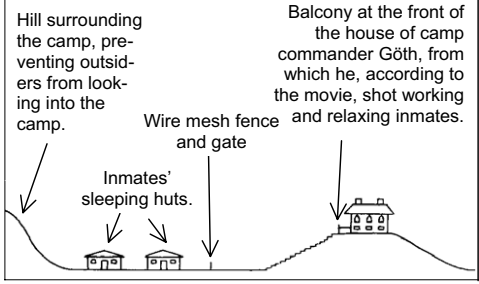
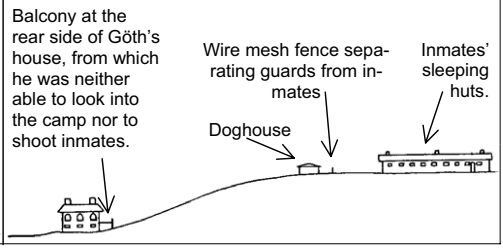


Illustration 21: The camp according to air photos from 1944: *the camp, situated on top of a hill, could be viewed in from three surrounding villages through a wire mesh fence. Since Göth's house was on the bottom of the hill, he could not look into the camp and thus was unable to shoot inmates from his balcony.*



One example shall suffice to demonstrate the historically unacceptable nature of such movies. *Illustration 19* shows a scene from *Schindler's List* where Camp Commandant Göth, standing on the balcony of his house, takes random potshots at the inmates of the Plaszow Camp. Air photos from that time, however, reveal that the Commandant's house was located at the foot of a hill, while the camp itself was on top of that hill *(illustration 21)*.[55] The scene shown in the movie, which would have required a configuration of house and camp such as shown in *illustration 20*, was thus impossible, if only for geographical reasons. And this is certainly not Steven Spielberg's sole forgery.

Schindler's List, which is based on a novel going back to historical events,[56] was deliberately filmed in black-and-white and with unsteady camera work in order to convey to the audience the false im-

[55] From air photos, National Archives, Washington DC, nos.: DT RL 751, Krakow, May 3, 1944; TuGx 895 A SK, exp. 382f., October 1944; J. C. Ball, *Schindler's List – Exposed as Lies and Hate*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994.

[56] T. Keneally, *Schindlers Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982; simultaneously: *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982. Keneally states that he has spent two years with research on surviving Jews worldwide. Interesting regarding the first printing of the second edition, published 1993, is a passage on the copyright page: "*This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidential.*" The Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data registered this book as "*fiction*" (print codes 7 9 10 8 6 and 5 7 9 10 8 6). Whereas in later reprints of this second edition this passage disappears (print code 9 10 8 only whitened, later on even these empty lines were deleted: code 13 15 17 19 20 18 16 14 12), it obviously took somewhat longer, until even the cataloging information ("*fiction*") are removed from the book (code 15 17 19 20 18 16). In view of the fuss about Steven Spielbergs movie, it apparently was no longer opportune to categorize Keneally's book as a fiction, basing only marginally on true facts. But one should keep in mind that this above quoted passage may just have been a juridical maneuver of security in order to block approaching claims.
At the beginning of Thomas Keneally's novel entitled *Towards Asmara*, we can read: "*Thomas Keneally began writing in 1964. His novels include* […] *SCHINDLER'S ARK (which won the 1982 Booker Prize and has sold more copies than any other Booker prize-winner before or since).*" The book was first issued in 1989 but copyrighted in 1988. This was written in 1990 on the Coronet edition (Hodder & Stoughton) of *Towards Asmara*, long before the 1982 novel was turned into a movie by Spielberg, renamed *Schindler's List*, and presented to the world audience (by the Ford Company, among others) as non-fiction, which it is not. Keneally has developed a technique of borrowing from facts to create fiction. In this book on the Erythrean guerillas, written after the author actually went to Erythrea and Sudan, he insists on disclaiming the reality of his portraits. He says : "*They merely stand as the authors poor simulacra for those folk.*" (p. 11) The expression is good and could be extended far out beyond Keneally's figures, POOR SIMULACRA… (The last paragraph was copied from: *Le temps irréparable*, abbc.com/aaargh/fran/revu/TI97/TI971001.html)

pression that the film is a documentary; contributors to the movie have freely admitted this.[57] This clearly shows the intentions of the film-makers and of those who take school classes and even entire schools to see this movie, and not only in Germany and Austria. What is particularly perfidious about this film is that whenever German soldiers or SS-men give orders, yell and scream and engage in any kind of violence, this is not shown in English or in whichever other language the film is dubbed, but in German. In this way the entire world is made to feel that German is the language of cruel subhumans. And the German viewing public is the only one not to notice this, because in Germany, *Schindler's List* is dubbed entirely in German. In this way, underhanded psychological tricks incite the peoples of the world against the Germans, their language and their culture, and the Germans themselves never even notice what is going on.

Besides of this, Spielberg is hiding the fact that the commander from Plaszow concentration camp was prosecuted by the SS:[58]

> *"Individual criminal acts – in these cases having broad implications – included: the assumption of a license to kill by commandants and subordinates concealed through falsification of medical death certificates.*
>
> *Arbitrary conduct, chicanery, unlawful corporal punishments, acts of brutality and sadism, liquidation of no-longer-convenient accomplices, theft and black-market profiteering.*
>
> *All of these offenses were committed both alone by prisoners as well as by personnel of the SS, most however in conspiracy between SS personnel with Kapos (Jewish concentration camp guards).*
>
> *The intervention of SS jurisdiction in the concentration camps commenced with the initiation of my investigations in July 1943 and lasted until the conclusion of the war. It could not have started sooner, because there were no suspicions in this regard.*
>
> *Arrested were the commandants of Buchenwald, Lublin, Warschau, Herzogenbosch, Krakau-Plaszow."*

Spielberg certainly wished to conceal these investigations and punishment of perpetrators from his gullible movie audience since he was and is *not* interested in an historically accurate film, but rather in molding public opinion to accept the establishment Holocaust ideology. Audiences may be gullible and dumb, but Spielberg is a deceiver and denier of historical reality.

4. Propaganda With Pictures: The Anti-Wehrmacht Exhibition

Since 1995 a traveling exhibition has been moving through Germany and Austria professing to show the crimes of the Wehrmacht, primarily by means of pictures.[59] This exhibition was sponsored by the multimillionaire Jan Philipp Reemtsma, who ever since the late 1960s has been a major source of funding for the leftist extremist and anarchist scene in Germany. The exhibition was put together by Johannes Heer, a former Communist who even today makes no bones about his sympathies for the leftist extremist scene. Essentially, the exhibition as a whole came into being through the contributions and support of people who have distinguished themselves by their leftist ideological blindness ever since the radical leftist student revolts of the late 1960s – as journalist Rüdiger Proske (once himself a member of these circles) pointed out.[60]

---

[57] *Film & TV Kameramann* No. 2/1994, pp. 24ff., esp. the statement of chief cameraman J. Kaminski, p. 27.

[58] Affidavit SS-65 by SS Judge Konrad Morgen, *IMT*, vol. 42, p. 556.

[59] Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, (War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945) Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1996: English: Hamburg Institute for Social Research (ed.), *The German Army and Genocide: Crimes Against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939-1944*, The New Press, New York 1999.

[60] Rüdiger Proske, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996; Proske, *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, *ibid.*, 1997.

On the whole, therefore, this exhibition represents a continuation of Communist and left-wing extremist disinformation whose goal it is to destroy the historical roots of the German identity while strengthening the political and cultural hegemony of its perpetrators. By forcing the political moderates to repeatedly affirm their own opposition to the "*Nazi*" crimes – because one would automatically make oneself suspect of Fascist leanings by doing otherwise – these leftist extremists circles attain a degree of opinion leadership and moral authority which they were unable to achieve in past decades due to the massive human rights violations committed by the left-wing extremist regimes of the Eastern Bloc.

As political scientist Professor Knütter pointed out, the goal behind this concept is to break up the former values system and thus to create an ideological vacuum, in which Socialist, anarchist and Communist teachings of salvation will ultimately find fertile ground. This process, he states, is augmented by the parallel process of replacing the German people with a multicultural mixture, devoid of any identity but full of revolutionary potential due to the inevitable conflicts and the concomitant social and economic problems.[61]

Now this political background must certainly not be used as an excuse to dismiss the photos shown by the exhibitors as pure propaganda. Several academic investigations of the question of how this exhibition was put together by von Reemtsma and Heer have shown that most (218 of a total of 314) of the pictures, which originated primarily in archives in Moscow and Minsk, are devoid of *any* information as to their source.[62] In other words, there is no clue as to who took the pictures when and where, and what exactly they show. It is interesting to note, by the way, that the pictures presented as evidence for National Socialist crimes were generally taken from books or archives of the nations belonging to the then-Communist Eastern Bloc, which always had a massive vested interest in the exaggeration and exploitation of (actual or merely alleged) National Socialist crimes.[63] W. Strauß has shown that the originator of many known photos was Yevgeny Ananievich Khaldei, the

> *"*[…] *most highly decorated army photographer of the news agency TASS* […]*, working, as of June 1941, not directly at the front but in the hinterland or the re-captured areas; a celebrated star reporter of the personality cult who after 1945 was rewarded for bravery and skill by being commissioned to portray those in power in the Soviet Union, including Stalin.*
>
> *Khaldei's brilliant touch consisted of introducing altered photos into the Soviet and international public as original snapshots, and of collecting rubles and Stalin Prizes for it."*[64]

It is a telling point that such pictures devoid of any information as to their source are uncritically displayed by the exhibitors, and that these exhibitors have not shown themselves willing to change their methods even after massive public criticism of this shortcoming.

Germany's second-largest weekly magazine, *Focus*, repeatedly attacked the exhibition for miscaptioning the pictures displayed, and charged those responsible with falsifications and lies, since after all they had alleged that one picture actually showing Jews getting undressed for a bath was

---

61 Hans-Helmuth Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

62 Wolf Stoecker, "*Fälschung und Agitation. Kritische Bemerkungen zur Ausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg, Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944."*", in Joachim F. Weber (ed.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, Munich 1997 (online: vho.org/D/aik/aik.html).

63 Cf. also the authors quoted in this chapter: Bergschicker, *East* Berlin; Eschwege, *East* Berlin; Jüd. Hist. Museum, Warsaw; Kotarbinski, Warsaw; Simonov, Moscow; many of the books quoted in this chapter – many of them by decidedly leftist-radical authors, and published by far-leftist or even communist publishers – come from these sources: Neumann, Desch; Schnabel, Röderberg; Schoenberner; Rütten & Löning; Jacobsen & Dollinger, Desch; Dor & Federmann, Forum (Vienna); Einstein, Röderberg.

64 W. Strauß, "*Es war einmal ein Fotograf*", Staatsbriefe 8(11-12) (1997), pp. 6f. (online: vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/Strauss2_8_11_12.html)

the "*scene of a mass execution*", had touted another picture whose contents were unclear as a "*Wehrmacht crime*", and had refused to correct these misrepresentations even after their error had been proved.[65] The interesting thing about the first case is that the exhibitors had taken the false caption from a book[66] whose co-editor is Willy Dreßen, today the Head of the Central Office of the Provincial Judicial Administrations in Ludwigsburg, a man who is also in charge of the prosecution of alleged National Socialist crimes. Even though Dreßen, who had already been working in the Central Office at the time of the book's publication, should have been aware of the actual events, he supported the mis-captioning. Admittedly this comes as no surprise to those 'in the know', since after all the ideological ties between the professional 'Nazi hunters' in the Central Office and the radical left-wing, professional anti-Fascists have always been close.

Let us examine only one picture in more detail which is publicly paraded time and again as proof of the crimes of the Wehrmacht. *Illustration 22* shows the execution of partisans in front of the cemetery wall of the Serbian village Pančewo. This picture is also displayed as part of the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition. This execution was even filmed by a German war reporter. The film was shown on German television in April 1997 as proof of the crimes committed by the Wehrmacht.[68] Now it is already unlikely that the military officials in charge would have allowed a reporter to document a war crime openly and in such detail (and the same, of course, goes for all such documents). What the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition as well as the television broadcast hushed up, however, is the fact that the picture actually shows the enforcement of a verdict passed by a regular German court-martial against partisans who had been sentenced to death for murderous attacks on German soldiers. Therefore, under the martial law in effect both in those days *and today*, this execution is not a crime, but rather a permissible judicial means of war. The event is admittedly cruel, but after all that is the central characteristic of any war. Hence, the crime is not to be sought in the execution, but in the reasons that led to that war.

In Germany the debate about the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition, clearly conducted with left-wing extremist aims, has resulted not only in exposing the network of leftist ideologists in Germany who have virtually monopolized the historiography of the Third Reich for themselves.[60] Another consequence has been that contemporary historians are prepared, for the first time in over 50 years, to critically analyze and question the authenticity of documents that purport to prove alleged National Socialist crimes. In this context, special mention must go to Professor Dr. Dr. Klaus Sojka who has subjected the pictures of Reemtsma's exhibit to a detailed and devastating critique by supplementing these pictures with many others and analyzing them comprehensively from the perspective of document criticism.[69] Prof. Franz W. Seidler has set a sort of counterpoint to this entire debate by publishing the only recently rediscovered files of



Illustration 22: *Execution of partisans in Pančewo (Serbia), falsely portrayed as a crime.*[67]

[65] *Focus*, No. 16 & 17/1997, 6/1998.

[66] E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (ed.), *"Schöne Zeiten", Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988, p. 77.

[67] Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 30.

[68] *Focus-TV*, Pro7, 13.4.1997; cf. *Abendzeitung* (Munich), 4.4.1997.

[69] Klaus Sojka (ed.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998, pp. 90f. To date this book is the scientific high point in the debate over alleged photo documentation of German crimes, and is therefore a must for anyone interested in the topic.

the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau[70] which documented, with great care and in detail, the crimes that were committed against German soldiers during the eastern campaign:

> *"This book is a response to the exhibition 'War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945'* […].
>
> *Unlike the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition, this documentation of Soviet wartime atrocities leaves no room for fabrications, misleading text and arbitrary allegations. – All events are documented. – Information regarding places and dates is unequivocal. – The pictures are not private photos, but legal and medical evidence. – The text documents have not been altered. – Most documents are supported by further evidence which researchers can examine. – The wording of the text documents can be verified in the Federal Archives / Military Archives in Freiburg under shelf mark RW 2/v.147-v.152."*[71]



Illustration 23: *Russian cannibalism of captured German soldiers in autumn 1941: "*Disemboweled corpses in Camp 2 of Stalag 305*". Photo document re. Case 304, F. W. Seidler, op. cit., p. 363.*

Indeed some of the crimes described are enough to make a reader's blood run cold; for example, the many photos documenting cases of Russian cannibalism of German soldiers, cf. *illustration 23*. It takes such documentation to really drive home the point what a dirty war the barbaric attitude of Stalin and his comrades forced the Germans to fight.[72]

A particularly interesting reply was made by the young historian Walter Post, whose account reveals revisionist tendencies in many respects, and concludes in a sort of bottom-line:

> *"In an essay in the book accompanying the exhibition 'War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht', Alfred Streim* [Public Prosecutor with the Central Office of Provincial Justice Administrations in Ludwigsburg] *stated that ever since the Central Office was established in 1958, some 3,000 preliminary proceedings have been instituted in the Federal Republic of Germany against members of the Wehrmacht – in other words, 3,000 Wehrmacht soldiers were suspected of having participated in National Socialist or war crimes.*
>
> *If one considers that approximately 18 million men and women belonged to the Wehrmacht, then 3,000 accused constitute 0. 017% of the entire personnel. Even if one assumes, absolutely hypothetically, that there was a very high 90% rate of unreported or undetected cases, and thus a total of 30,000 potential suspects, this still amounts to only 0.17%. Incidentally, of the 3,000 preliminary proceedings in the Federal Republic of Germany, only two(!) have resulted in a conviction. In the former German Democratic Republic there has been a total of eight convictions of former members of the Wehrmacht.*
>
> *Thus, quantitative studies also show that the legend of the 'decent Wehrmacht' is not necessarily a legend."*[73]

---

[70] Cf. A.M. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main/Berlin 1984.
[71] Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, pp. 5f.
[72] Cf. also J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.
[73] W. Post, "*Die Wehrmacht im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Armee zwischen Regime und totalem Krieg*", in Joachim F. Weber (ed.), op.cit. (note 62) (online: vho.org/D/aik/Post.html)

Finally, in late 1999, shortly before this exhibition was to go to America, it was temporarily canceled, after three scholars proved in detailed studies that most of the pictures were mis-captioned, only 10% of them (allegedly) showing crimes. Some of the exhibits actually show victims of mass murder committed by the Soviet NKVD.[74] Consequently, Johannes Heer lost his position as head of this exhibition, and some of the most renowned German historians recommended phasing it out without replacement.[75] In a thorough study, Walter Post demonstrated recently that this exhibition is not just trying to substantiate the 'right' hypothesis ("*War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht*") with some wrong photos, as some historians assert, but rather that the hypothesis itself is massively flawed.[76]

These writings seem to have broken a spell that has paralyzed German historiography for more than 50 years and prevented historians from fulfilling their foremost duty, namely to subject their sources to critical analysis. All in all, therefore, and speaking not only from an academic perspective, Reemtsma's exhibition has turned out to be a disaster that would be hard to surpass.

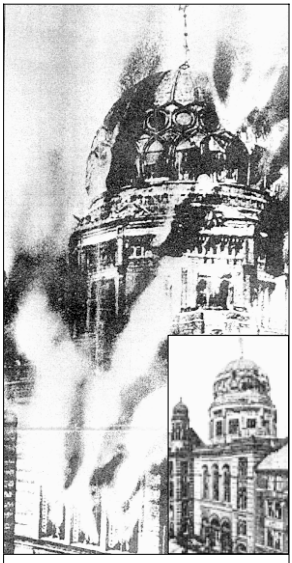


Illustration 24: *Large: The fabrication; small: The original from 1948*

5. Addendum

Time and again, some major newspapers or other media reveal forgeries, for example the photomontage of the allegedly burning synagogue in Berlin-Oranienburger Straße. This photo is one of the most widely spread pictures regarding the 1938 November pogroms in Germany against the Jews. There is no doubt that arson against several synagogues in Germany did occur at that time, but since obviously no really good photo could be presented for this, it was decided by unknown people short time after the war to manipulate a photo, taken in 1948, of the well known synagogue in Berlin-Oranienburger Straße. Already in 1990, the author Heinz Knobloch claimed to have proved this fabrication,[77] but he could not tell who the culprit was. It remained so until 1998 when a certain Kurt Wernicke revealed the culprit. According to information he obtained from a former exhibition expert, the original photo was probably manipulated by Klaus Wittkugel, a former expert for photomontages (*illustration 24*).[78]

[74] Bogdan Musial, "*Bilder einer Ausstellung. Kritische Anmerkungen zur Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944'*", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 47(4) (1999), pp. 563-591; cf. Bogdan Musial, "*'Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschießen'*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 30, 1999, p. 11; Krisztián Ungváry, "*Echte Bilder - problematische Aussagen*", *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 584-595; cf. Krisztián Ungváry, "*Reemtsmas Legenden*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nov. 5, 1999, p. 41; Dieter Schmidt-Neuhaus, "*Die Tarnopol-Stellwand der Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg – Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944'*", *ibid.*, pp. 596-603.

[75] *E.g.*, Klaus Hildebrandt, Hans-Peter Schwarz, Lothar Gall, cf. "*Kritiker fordern engültige Schließung*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nov. 6, 1999, p. 4; Ralf Georg Reuth, "*Endgültiges Aus für Reemtsma-Schau?*", *Welt am Sonntag*, Nov. 7, 1999, p. 14.

[76] Walter Post, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999.

[77] Heinz Knobloch, *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher. Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990.

[78] *Berliner Morgenpost*, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9.

In 1999, the Simon Wiesenthal Center published *illustration 25b*. on their website with the following caption:[79]

> *»As these prisoners were being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematoria. The smoke can be seen in the background.«*



Illustration 25a and b: *Left the original, right the forgery of the Simon Wiesenthal Center: Smoke coming out of a fence post.*

No smoke can be seen on the original photo, which was taken in Birkenau concentration camp in spring 1944 (*illustration 25 a*).[80] Apparently, Holocaust propagandists, second generation, can accomplish with current computer software technology what their predecessors could only imagine. With a little 'photoshop' help, any document can be made to confirm to whatever an 'eyewitness' wants it to. In this case, the smoking chimneys. (Un)Fortunately they chose a fence post instead of a chimney as a source for the drawn-in 'smoke'.

No thorough research is being done regarding the question: Are these photographs allegedly proving the National Socialist persecution of the Jews authentic? After 55 years, this question goes unanswered and will continue to remain so in light of the fact that scholars who are doing such research are being persecuted. Nevertheless some fabrications are revealed more or less incidentally: is that not reason enough to be more than a skeptic regarding the authenticity of these photos all together?

6. Instead of a Conclusion: Some Lesser Known but Genuine Photos

Finally, it should be noted that it is well documented and widely accepted that US soldiers made souvenirs from bones of killed Japanese soldiers (*illustration 26*, next page), a crime they apparently were proud of and a crime that was never proven to have been committed by German soldiers.[81]

Illustration Group 27 (page 267) shows victims of the Holocaust of German civilians in the residential sections of German cities that were deliberately bombed by the Allies.[82] Altogether, some one million innocent Germans, mostly children, women and elderly people, died like this as a result

---

[79] http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html; cf. *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 240. We have saved the entire page at vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html, should the SWC remove it.

[80] S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978, no. 165.

[81] John W. Dower, *War without Mercy*, Pantheon Books, New York 1986; cf. E.L. Jones, *The Atlantic Monthly*, Februar 1946, pp. 48-53, here pp. 49f.; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 68: "*US-Amerikanische Kriegsverbrechen*" (US-American War Crimes), Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995) and more recently: *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit* (Allied War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity), 2nd ed., Arndt, Kiel 1997.

[82] Morale Division, U. S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Medical Branch Report, *The Effect of Bombing on Health and Medical Care in Germany*, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1945, pp. 17, 21, 23. We are grateful to F. P. Berg for providing this reference.

of Allied terror-bombing in Germany.[83] There is a world of difference between these photos and those of emaciated victims of starvation and typhus in German concentration camps.

As Prof. Robert Faurisson put it in 1992,[84] the main difference between the victims of German POW and concentration camps and the German victims of Allied air raids and the post-war atrocities committed by Allied forces and authorities of the liberated nations is that the prisoners in German camps *died mainly because of the collapse of the German infrastructure due to the war*, whereas the Germans were *killed en masse* by the Allied and the 'liberated' nations, *i.e.*, the Serbs, the Czechs, and the Poles. Thus, the real Holocaust happened in German cities during the war and all over Germany after the war.



Illustration 26: Life magazine*, May 22, 1944, p. 34f.: "*Picture of the week. When he said good bye two years ago to Natalie Nickerson, 20, a war worker of Phoenix, Ariz., a big, handsome Navy lieutenant promised her a Jap. Last week Natalie received a human skull, autographed by her lieutenant and 13 friends, and inscribed: 'This is a good Jap – a dead one picked up on the New Guinea beach.' Natalie, surprised at the gift, named it Tojo. The armed forces disapprove strongly of this sort of thing*".*

Disapprove? Punishing Americans for war crimes would have been more appropriate!

[83] Cf. D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989, p. 373; cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

[84] R. Faurisson, "*La leçon des photograhpie*", *Révue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, no. 6. May 1992, p. 62-68.



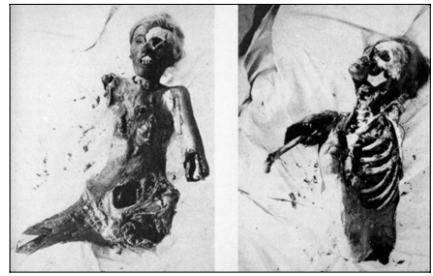
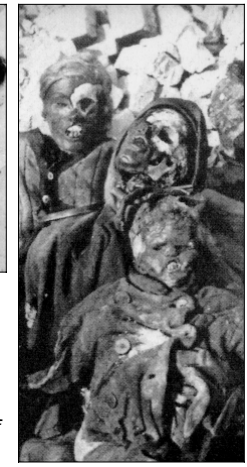
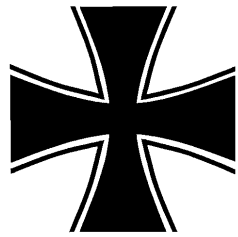


Illustration Group 27: *German civilian victims of Allied bombing attacks. Payload dropped: 2,767,000 tons. Only a few cases of roughly one million German Holocaust victims. One tends to forget that the fate of the normal Germans, soldiers and civilians, was sometimes even worse than that of the hundreds of thousands of inmates in POW and concentration camps.*

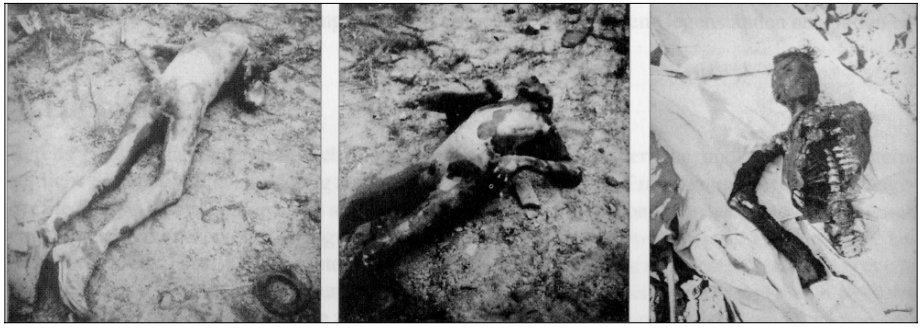






1939 – 1945





Air Photo Evidence

JOHN CLIVE BALL

1. Introduction

During the 1930s German scientists and engineers pioneered aerial photography and developed it to high technological standards which the Allies did not attain until World War Two. During the Second World War German reconnaissance fliers took millions of photos of the contested areas as well as of areas in enemy territory. After the war these photos fell into American hands, and have been stored in the National Archives Air Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia, ever since. The Soviets, British and Americans also took air photos of Germany and the German-occupied territories as of late 1943. This chapter shall examine a few of these photos to see what they can reveal about the events alleged to have taken place at certain sites in connection with the 'Final Solution' of the 'Jewish Question'.

2. Technique of Air Photo Interpretation

The correct interpretation of an air photo depends not only on the expertise of the interpreter, but also on the resolution of the photo and on the sharpness of its focus, in other words, on the quality of the cameras, films and the photographing technique (*e.g.*, compensation for the motion of the airplane). The technique of stereoscopy in particular has effected great improvements in air photo interpretation. In this technique, two photos of the same area are taken in rapid succession. Due to the motion of the airplane, the angle at which the photos are taken will have changed somewhat in this brief time. If these two slightly different photos are then viewed through a stereoscope, one picture with each eye, the result is a three-dimensional effect that allows for the easy differentiation between raised and flat objects on the ground.[1]

3. Air Photo Archeology

Air photo archeology was used as early as 1938 to locate the sites of medieval, ancient or even Stone Age settlements.[2] An element of vital importance to the discovery of ancient, extinct settlements is the fact that the remnants of these settlements – remnants which are generally sub-surface, *i.e.*, underground today – are indicated by slight changes in topography, or even in the vegetation on the earth's surface. These minute differences can be made very clearly visible from great elevations. If, on the other hand, larger-scale disruptions of the soil involving disturbances of the vegetation and the nature of the soil date back only a few months, these changes are very easy to discern on air photos even if these disturbances have been covered up so as to prevent detection on ground level.

---

[1] Due to the photomechanical reproduction process, some of the pictures shown in this chapter are unfortunately of considerably poorer quality than the originals, so that they no longer show all the details which are clearly visible on the original exposures. Online documents are available at: www.air-photo.com/.

[2] Cf. O. G. S. Crawford, "*Luftbildaufnahmen von archäologischen Bodendenkmälern in England*", in *Luftbild und Luftbildmessung* No. 16, Hansa Luftbild, Berlin 1938, pp. 9-18; cf. also J. Dassié, *Manuel d'archéologie aérienne*, Editions Technique, Paris 1978; L. Deuel, *Flug ins Gestern – Das Abenteuer der Luftbildarchäologie*, C. H. Beck, Munich 1977.

4. Mass Graves

4.1. Hamburg, Katyn, and Bergen-Belsen[3]

The Allied bombing of Hamburg in late July 1943 – "*Operation Gomorrah*", as the British called it – claimed more than 100,000 lives. Some 40,000 of these victims were buried in the Ohlsdorf cemetery, in four mass graves of 10,000 bodies each.[4] Each of the graves is some 130 m long, 16 m wide and approximately 3.5 m deep (426ft. × 52ft. × 12 ft.).

In spring of 1940 the Soviets shot about 25,000 Polish officers and intellectuals in a forest near Katyn and at other locations in eastern Poland, and buried them in a number of mass graves.[5] In 1943 some of them were discovered by the Germans, and investigated by an international delegation. The graves found, containing more than 4,100 bodies, covered a total area of 96 m × 6 m and were roughly 3.5 m deep (315ft. × 20ft. × 12 ft.).

In early 1945 the British established four mass graves near the former concentration camp Bergen-Belsen, to accommodate the countless typhus victims from that camp which had been dreadfully overcrowded near the war's end.[6] These graves measured about 20 m × 7 m × 3.5 m (66 ft. × 23 ft. × 12 ft.) each and contained some 1,000 bodies each.

As we can see, these graves mentioned above held approximately 1 to 2.5 bodies per cubic meter (1 to 2.5 per approximately 35 cu.ft.). Under realistic conditions, the maximum possible density would be roughly 8 bodies per cubic meter (10 per 44 cu.ft.), where the top vertical 1 m (3 ft.) of the grave consists only of a covering soil layer – meaning that, for a grave 3.5 m (12 ft.) deep, the greatest possible gross density is about 6 bodies per m^3 (6 per approximately 35 cu.ft.). Thus, the mass graves of Katyn, Hamburg and Bergen-Belsen were not even filled to their maximum capacity.

In estimating the surface area required for mass graves, it must be kept in mind that the soil excavated takes up a greater volume than the graves themselves do, due to the loosening of the soil. What is more, the material excavated can be piled up only so steeply. Postulating, for example, rectangular graves of 15 m (50 ft.) width, and allowing 15 m (50 ft.) of space beside each grave to accommodate the excavated material – *i.e.*, 15 m + 15 m, or 50 + 50 ft. breadth per grave (in fact a much too conservative estimate) – then for an excavation depth of 3.5 m (about 12 ft.) and a gross density of 6 bodies per m^3 (roughly 6 per 35 cu.ft.) the minimum surface area required for mass graves for a given number of bodies is indicated in Table 1.

Table 1: Surface Area Requirements for Mass Graves

# BODIES	SURFACE AREA NEEDED	
1,000	10 m × (5+5) m	= 100 m^2 (≅ 1,080 sq.ft.)
10,000	50 m × (10+10) m	= 1,000 m^2 (≅ 10,800 sq.ft.)
25,000	83 m × (15+15) m	= 2,500 m^2 (≅ 26,900 sq.ft.)
100,000	4 × 83 m × (15+15) m	= 10,000 m^2 (≅ 108,000 sq.ft.)
1,000,000	16 × 210 m × (15+15) m	= 100,000 m^2 = 0.1 km^2 (≅ 1,080,000 sq.ft, ≅ 25 acres)

[3] For the air photos the reader is referred to my report: J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Suite 160-7231, 120th St., Delta, BC, Canada, V4C 6P5, 1992.

[4] M. Caidin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960; M. Middlebrook, *The Battle of Hamburg*, McMillan, London 1980; D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Schweizer Verlagshaus, Zürich 1967; regarding some photos of the victims of this Holocaust against the Germans see the contribution of Udo Walendy in this volume.

[5] F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991; J. Lauck, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Press, Clifton, NJ, 1974; 2nd ed.: *ibid.* 1988; A. Paul, *Katyn, The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York 1989; 2nd ed., 1991; W. Anders, *The Crimes of Katyn, Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London 1965.

[6] S. Bloch, *Holocaust and Rebirth: Surviving Bergen Belsen*, Holocaust Library, New York 1972.

Illustration 1: *Air photo of concentration camp Treblinka B of May 15, 1944.*

Illustration 2: *Air photo of concentration camp Treblinka B of November 1944.*

4.2. Mass Graves in So-Called Extermination Camps

4.2.1. Treblinka

Illustration 1 shows an air photo of the Treblinka B camp, taken on May 15, 1944.[7] This is the place where, according to the standard literature, 700,000 to 1.2 million people were killed, buried in the southeastern corner of the camp, later dug up again and burned – all between mid-1942 and autumn of 1943.[8] The camp was demolished in late 1943.[9]

This and other photos[3] reveal the following:

- the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp;
- by virtue of the flat, treeless landscape it was possible to see right into the camp from the fields, as well as from the road running northeastward and from the town of Wolka Okraglik, only half a mile away;
- the place in the southeast area of the camp which the witnesses describe as the location of the mass graves is less than 10,000 m^2 (108,000 sq.ft.) in area. Therefore no more than 100,000 bodies could have been buried there. Mass graves for about 1,000,000 bodies would have required an area roughly equal to that of the entire camp (about 25 acres);

Illustration 2 shows an air photo from November 1944.[10] Here the area is overgrown fairly uniformly with vegetation (grass, weeds). We can see that:

- except in the northernmost areas, there are no signs of any remnants of building foundations. Even if these had been removed, the vegetation would not grow as well over these areas. The massive concrete gas chamber buildings attested to by witnesses were not present here; at most, there may have been temporary barracks without stone or concrete foundations;
- large-scale movements of the soil and mass cremations in the southeastern part of the camp would have resulted in poorer growth of vegetation there than elsewhere in the camp, due to the destruction of the topsoil, *i.e.*, its mixing with deeper soil layers. Since this is not the case, disturbances of the soil as well as cremations can be ruled out for this area of the camp. The same goes for the surrounding agricultural areas;
- contrary to witness accounts, no trees or bushes were planted on the camp grounds for camouflage purposes.

4.2.2. Belzec, Sobibor, Majdanek[11]

Much like Treblinka, the Belzec camp could easily be looked into from the nearby rail line and road. The town of Belzec was located about 1 mile north of the camp, which had been built on a hillside, into the forest. Air photos from 1944,[12] in other words from after the camp was dismantled, show that the area of the camp where witnesses claim mass graves containing some 600,000 bodies

---

7 Ref. No. GX 120 F 932 SK, exp. 125.

8 Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume. Also U. Walendy, "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *Historische Tatsachen* No. 44, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.

9 According to S. Werner the reason for that was the retreat of the German army in Russia, making any camps used for the transit of Jews to the East obsolete, see *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1991 (online: vho.org/D/d2bg/I_II.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc)

10 Exact date unknown, Ref. No. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259.

11 For these camps, cf. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Indiana 1987; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et.al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983; E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993. Due to space limitations these three camps were only briefly mentioned here. For details cf. J. C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 3).

12 Ref. No. GX 8095 33 SK, exp. 155.

as well as their later cremation sites were located, had an area of approximately 7,000 m^2 (75,300 sq.ft.). No more than 70,000 bodies could thus have been buried there – provided that the rocky soil would even have allowed for the excavation of 12-ft.-deep graves in the first place. There is no evidence of any foundations left over from former buildings, nor of any large-scale movements of the soil or of mass cremations. There are no signs of any such activity anywhere in the surrounding area either.

It is claimed that in Sobibor 100,000 of the total 150,000 victims were buried before being exhumed later and being cremated along with the rest of the victims. The air photo from 1944,[13] also taken after the camp was dismantled, shows this camp as having covered an area of roughly 50,000 m^2 (12.4 acres). Some 10,000 m^2 (107,600 sq.ft.) – fully ± of the total camp area – would have been needed to bury the victims. However, the air photo shows that the ground in the camp area was not disturbed. There are no signs of former building foundations, large-scale movements of earth, or cremation sites.

The Majdanek camp is located at the outskirts of the city of Lublin. Just as for Treblinka, the surrounding fields were cultivated right up to the camp boundary. The alleged gas chambers and the crematorium were outside the camp proper, openly visible and accessible to thousands of people living in the suburbs of Lublin.

4.3. Babi Yar

It is said that after the city of Kyiv was occupied by German troops the Jews of this city were taken to Babi Yar, a ravine at the northwestern edge of the city, near the Jewish cemetery. According to eyewitness accounts, they were shot there, thrown into the ravine, and buried – according to some witness statements, the ravine was also blasted and the bodies buried under the rubble.

In late summer of 1943, when the Front retreated again, the bodies were allegedly exhumed and cremated on gigantic funeral pyres or in pits. These activities allegedly ended on September 28, 1943, when the Kyiv area was already part of the main battle zone.[14]

Illustration 3 shows the ravine of Babi Yar in an air photo taken by the Luftwaffe on September 26, 1943.[15] The part of the ravine (near the Jewish cemetery) where the massacre allegedly took place is shown as enlargement in *illustration 4*. What we see is in fact a placid and peaceful valley. Neither the topography nor the vegetation has been disrupted by human intervention. There are no access roads for the transport of humans or fuel, no fuel depots, no excavations, no burning sites, and no smoke.

We may conclude with certainty that no part of the Babi Yar ravine was subjected to topographical changes of any magnitude during the war years right up to the Soviet reoccupation of the area. The vegetation in this valley was also not disturbed.[16] Hence, there can have been no mass graves in these locations, and the mass cremations attested to can also not have taken place at this time.

---

[13] Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122.

[14] Cf. the chapter by H. Tiedemann, this volume.

[15] Ref. No. GX 3938 SG, exp. 104 and 105.

[16] This statement can be documented with further air photos showing the valley prior to the war and again after Soviet reoccupation: the vegetation in the valley has grown, but nothing else has changed (May 17, 1939: GX 988 – exp. 48, 49; April 18, 1944: GX 4793 SK – exp. 39, 40). Due to space limitations we have dispensed with showing these pictures here, and chosen one instead that shows the location during the time of the attested-to mass exhumation and mass cremation.



Illustration 3: *Luftwaffe air photo of the Babi Yar ravine, taken on Sept. 26, 1943.*



Illustration 4: *Enlargement of a portion of the Luftwaffe air photo taken of the Babi Yar ravine on Sept. 26, 1943. This portion shows the part of the valley near the Jewish cemetery.*

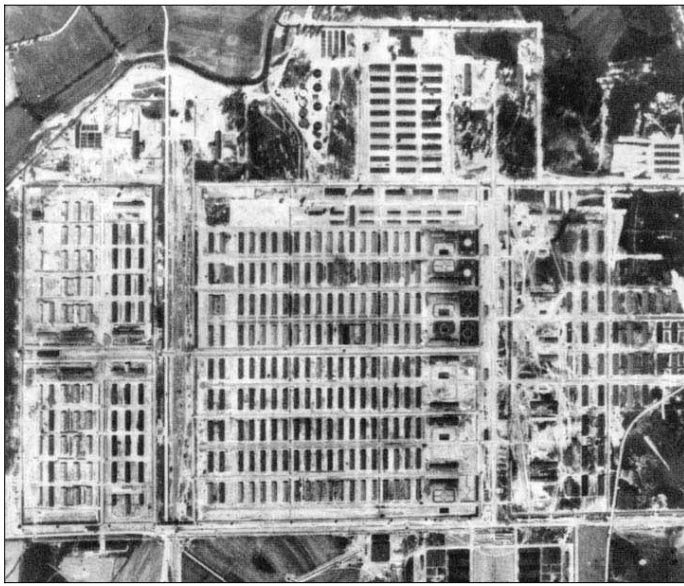


Illustration 5: *Concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau. This American air photo was taken on May 31, 1944. Ref. No. R G 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3055.*

5. Mass Extermination in Auschwitz-Birkenau

5.1. Alterations on Air Photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau

Contrary to the photos of the camps in eastern Poland, the photos of Auschwitz (*illustrations 5* and following) were taken by the Americans. It took the Allied landing in Italy in autumn of 1943 before the Americans were able to bomb the industrial area of Upper Silesia; Allied reconnaissance flights over this area therefore did not begin until the winter of 1943/44.[17] However, the corresponding air photos were not submitted to the National Archives by the CIA, and thus made accessible to the public, until the late 1970s. It was also the CIA which published the first photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1979, authored by D. Brugnioni, R. Poirer.[18]

The Americans took many series of photographs of the Upper Silesian industrial area, and some of them are of excellent quality. Unfortunately, the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp group is shown on only about half a dozen photos, all of which are of mediocre or poor quality. One qualitatively excellent sequence of photos from June 26, 1944, breaks off just before Auschwitz. While it is possible that the cameras were turned off immediately after the plane flew over the main point of interest, namely the synthetic rubber plant in Monowitz, it seems more probable that these photos of excellent quality and resolution were in fact removed before the public could view them. We shall see the grounds for this supposition in the following.

---

[17] However, bombing the Auschwitz camp itself would have made no sense (what ever was happening there), as James H. Kitchens has shown, "*The Bombing of Auschwitz Re-examined*", *Journal of Military History*, April 1944, pp. 233-266.

[18] D. Brugnioni, R. Poirer, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979; cf. review by W. Stäglich, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 27(3) (1979) pp. 10-14 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Staeglich27_3.html).

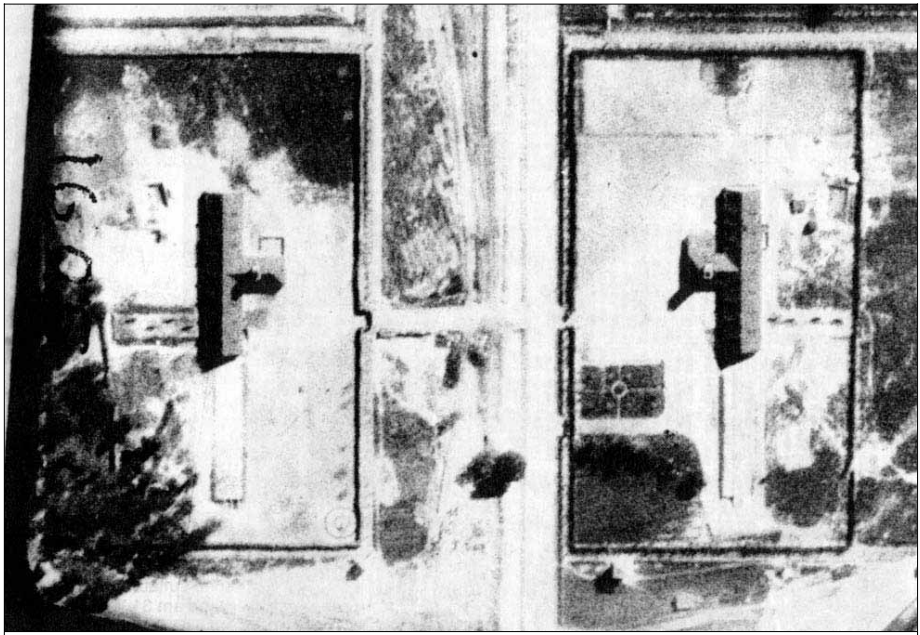


Illustration 6 : *Detail enlargement of RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, Aug. 25, 1944, crematoria II and III.*

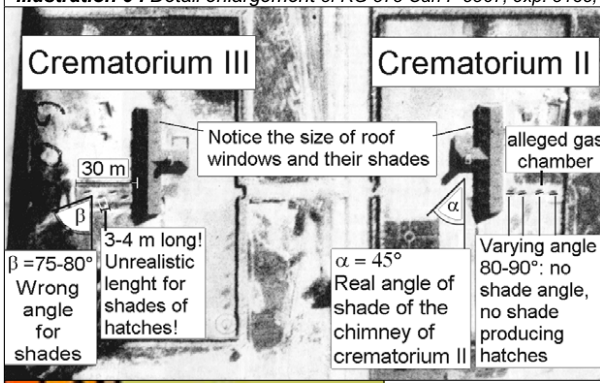


Illustration 7: *Schematic drawing of the above air photo. One can easily see that the patches on the mortuaries 1 cannot be input hatches: too large, irregular, alignment incorrect for shadows.*

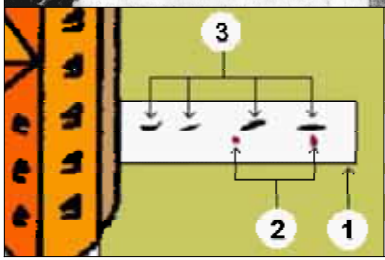


Illustration 8: *Schematic drawing of the position and size of the patches (3) on the roof of mortuary 1 (the 'gas chamber', 1) of crematorium II and the location (2) of the only two holes to be found.*

First it is interesting to note that in Birkenau as well, the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp, which would have rendered it impossible to keep anything secret that happened inside the camp. I would like to focus attention on two pictures of the Birkenau camp made on August 25, 1944.[23] The second picture was shot just 3,5 seconds after the first. This enables us to make a three-dimensional analysis with the help of a stereo viewer. But first we shall analyze only the first of these two pictures. Illustration 6 is an enlargement of the section around the crematoria II and III. Illustration 7 is a schematic drawing of this picture. The patches visible on the roof of the morgues 1 of both crematoria were identified as Zyklon B input hatches and their shadows by the CIA.[18] However, even without the help of a 3D viewer, it is obvious that these patches cannot be input hatches:

- The alignment of the patches does not agree with the direction of the shadow cast by the crematorium chimney;
- on a photo from September 13, 1944, the patches on crematorium III retain their direction and shape even though the position of the sun has changed;[19]
- on that same photo the patches on mortuary 1 of crematorium II are missing;
- the length of the shadows corresponds to input hatches 4.5 ft. wide and rising 10 to 13 ft. above the roof – in other words, large chimneys, not the approximately 20-inch-high hatches attested to by witnesses;
- these jagged, irregular patches cannot be shadows cast by perpendicular, straight input hatches.

On Sept. 24, 1996, Brugnioni claimed in a private letter[20] that he views

> *"the marks as including the shadows of the vents, but also including roof discoloration marks perhaps from people walking around the area of the vents, causing discoloration of the roof, which showed up as the marks visible in the photos of the roof of the gas chamber"*

As shown, these discolorations have nothing to do with shadows, and any discolorations from people walking around any objects, *e.g.*, by destroying the grass growing on the two feet thick layer of earth on these roofs, would have a circular pattern around these objects, a linear pattern between them, and, as can be seen from other parts of the pictures, areas without proper plants growth cause a lighter color than those with proper plant coverage, and not darker, as they are in this picture.

Illustration 8, an enlarged section of the schematic drawing of *illustration 7*, reveals the discrepancy between the holes actually present in the roof of mortuary 1 of crematorium II and the patches added to the photo by the forgers. The location and size of the real holes, marked with a circle, do not correspond to the patches added.

According to the CIA, the dark line surrounding both crematoria II and III was a wall or hedge intended to guard against prying eyes and to prevent attempted escapes. From a vast number of original, ground-based photos of the camp, however, we know that the crematoria were separated from the rest of the camp merely by a wire mesh fence, which would not show up on an air photo.[21] On a photo of May 31, 1944, these dark lines around crematoria II and III were only incompletely drawn in.[22] The same goes for the lines drawn around crematoria IV and V only on the photo of September 13, 1944.

---

[19] Ref. No. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, J. C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 65.

[20] Charles D. Provan, "*No Holes? No Holocaust?: A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller I of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*" (www.revisingrevisionism.com).

[21] Cf. J. C. Ball, *ibid.*, pp. 45, 63; S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1980; the fence has partially survived to this day: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

[22] Ref. No. RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3055, J. C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 52, 64.

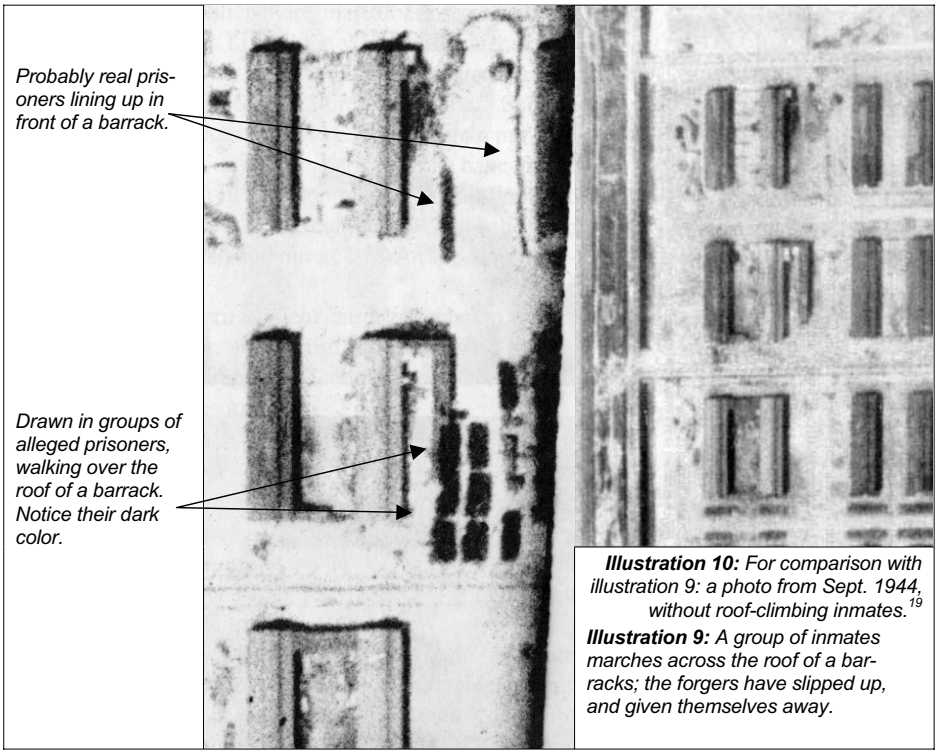


Illustration 10: *For comparison with illustration 9: a photo from Sept. 1944, without roof-climbing inmates.*[19]

Illustration 9: *A group of inmates marches across the roof of a barracks; the forgers have slipped up, and given themselves away.*

Viewing these pictures in 3-D, one realizes that neither the alleged wall nor the patches on the mortuaries have any elevation. What is more, the overly dark color of such narrow objects proves that what we have here is an instance of photo retouching.

Illustration 9 is another enlargement from the photo used for *illustration 6*. In this picture patches were added which, according to the CIA, represent groups of inmates. In this context one must consider that a group of inmates is not a massive block structure that could cast darker shadows than, for example, the barracks beside them. More than likely, therefore, the picture was 'helped along a little' here. This assumption is proven by the fact that some of these 'groups of inmates' are evidently marching across the roof of a barracks – a physical impossibility. This is shown clearly by the photo of September 13, *illustration 10*, where the barracks is also clearly visible, but this time without inmates marching across it.

Illustrations 11 and *12* (next page) show enlargements of details of the two photos taken in rapid succession on August 25, 1944.[23] According to the CIA's interpretation this shows a group of inmates on their way to the gas chambers. What is most interesting is the manner in which this group of inmates moves (*illustration 13*): it moves in a zigzag – in a line added by a clumsy retoucher?

After realizing these facts of the matter, I went to the National Archives and requested to see the originals, since the photos given to me as originals had clearly been altered. And in fact I was then given air photos which I was assured were the originals. These were indeed of better quality than the negatives I had been given first: due to the better focus, the work of the forgers was considera-

[23] Ref. No. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 & 3186.

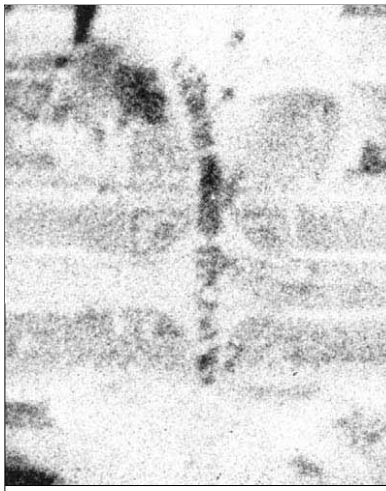


Illustration 11 *(Exposure 3185): Allegedly a marching column of inmates on their way to the gas chamber.*

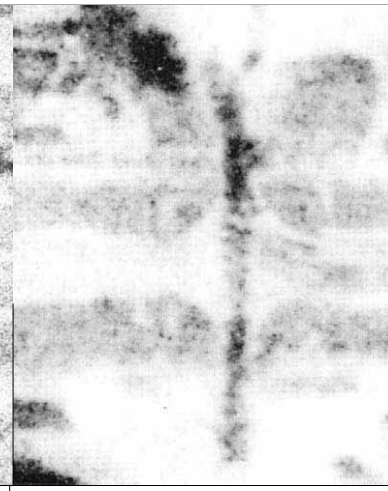


Illustration 12 *(Exposure 3186): 3.5 seconds later. Now the inmates in the middle of the column are marching in a zigzag.*

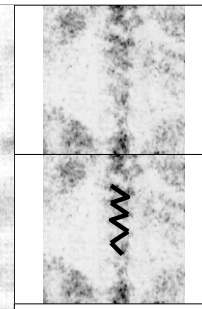


Illustration 13: *The zigzag line drawn by the photo retoucher is clearly visible: another proof that the photo was falsified.*

bly more clearly apparent at the same places on the photos. When I pointed this out to the Archives staff, I was told that these were the negatives which the National Archives had received from the CIA in 1979, and that they had always believed that they were in the precise state in which they had been taken from the reconnaissance planes in 1944. I was told that I was the first member of the public ever to have seen these negatives. Now they would be returned to the archives forever, to be handed out only at the request of government agencies such as the CIA.

In light of the poor quality of the forgeries on these air photos, it is not likely that the alterations were added by a government agency or by the CIA itself. These authorities have highly qualified staff and advanced technology at their disposal and would have produced forgeries that were perfect, or at least very difficult to expose. However, it is remarkable that in 1999, Dino Brugnioni, the same author from the CIA who in 1979 published the air photos of Auschwitz,[18] published a book about "*photographic deception and manipulation*", exposing himself as an expert on making and/or recognizing faked pictures.[24] Mysteriously, he discusses the photo criticized here in his chapter on how to detect faked photos – of course without claiming that it was altered. Is that really a coincidence?

5.2. Mass Graves and Mass Cremation

To the immediate north of the Birkenau camp, near the presumed location of the so-called Bunker I, the air photos reveal rectangular patches which may perhaps stem from old, filled-in mass graves (*illustration 15*, right, page 281).[25] Their surface area totals approximately 3,600 m^2 (38,700 sq.ft.). West of the camp, more rectangles are visible, standing out from their surroundings due to their lighter coloring (totaling about 450 m^2, or 4,800 sq.ft., see *illustration 15*, top).

[24] D. Brugnioni, *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999.

[25] Details from air photo, *op. cit.* (note 22).

If one assumes that the patches north of the camp are mass graves, that these were 3 m (about 10 ft.) deep with a 1 m (3 ft.) covering soil layer, and that mass graves have a capacity of at most 8 bodies per m^3 (10 per 44 cu.ft.),[26] this indicates a maximum of about 55,000 bodies that could have been contained therein.

Until early 1943, the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp group had only the old crematorium in the Auschwitz Main Camp at its disposal, so that during this time probably not all the dead could be cremated, but had to be buried in mass graves instead. D. Czech reports that as of approximately mid-September 1942 the mass graves in Birkenau were opened and emptied so as to prevent contamination of the ground water supply.[27] From November 1941 to September 1942 some 45,000 inmates died in Birkenau, mostly of typhus.[28] On the basis of the coke fuel deliveries, for which documentation exists, it can be determined that the Main Camp crematorium, having only 349.1 metric tons of coke delivered during this period, could have cremated a maximum of 11,400 bodies,[29] not all of which came from Birkenau, of course, but also from within the Main Camp itself. Thus one may expect that roughly 40,000 bodies were buried in Birkenau in mass graves between November 1941 and September 1942. This figure corresponds quite well with our calculations regarding the maximum capacity of the presumed former mass graves whose outlines we can detect on the air photos.[30]

If Czech's statements regarding the opening of mass graves in September 1942 are correct, it seems quite plausible that from this time on until the new crematoria were put into operation in spring/summer 1943, there were indeed open-air funeral-pyre cremations of old, partially decomposed corpses. This work, which was likely performed by inmates, might represent the factual basis of greatly exaggerated and highly embellished eyewitness statements about perpetual, gigantic mass cremations on pyres and in deep pits. These witness statements generally place the open-air cremations in pits located behind crematorium V and west of the camp on a meadow near Bunker II,[31] a former farmhouse allegedly renovated to serve as gas chamber. In the process, it is claimed, the great quantities of smoke emanating from the burning sites swathed the camp in dark clouds.[32] Particularly from May to August 1944, during the time of the alleged destruction of the Hungarian Jews and the Jews from the Lodz ghetto, fires are said to have been burning in the fire pits day and night.[33] But the air photo of May 31, 1944, is the only one to show even relatively small drifts of smoke rising behind crematorium V.[34] Nothing even remotely similar is to be found at any other place, nor on any other photo. There are no considerable quantities of smoke issuing from the chim-

[26] Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume.

[27] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989, pp. 108, 242, 275.

[28] Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993, pp. 144ff.

[29] Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana, this volume.

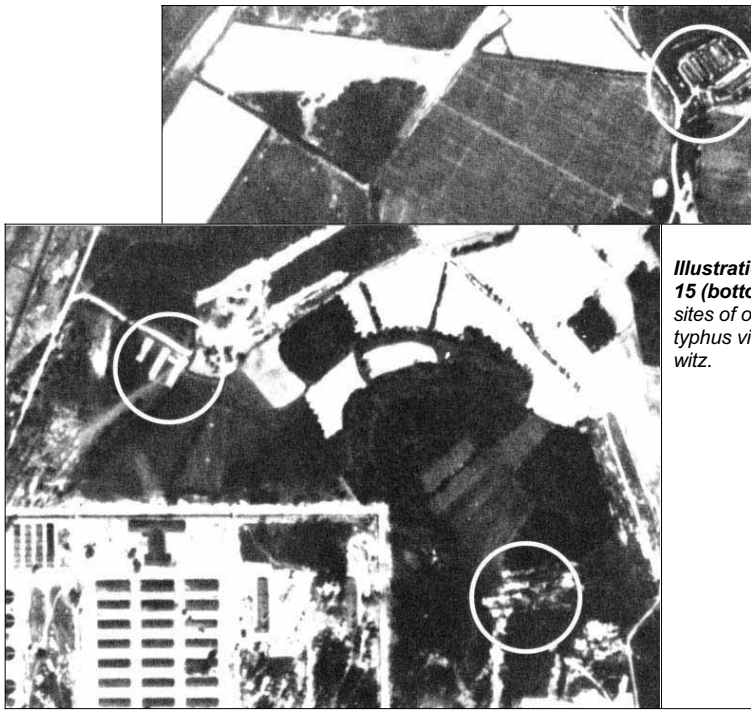
[30] Some time ago the Polish firm Hydrokop carried out drillings in Birkenau at the sites where, according to witnesses, mass graves and/or burning pits had been located. A few parts of the report based on these drillings have been published by U. Walendy in *Historische Tatsachen* No. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993. According to this report, charred wood as well as bones and hair were found at some points. A correct interpretation, however, would require access to the entire report. Also, the fragments of the report which are available fail to specify the exact location of the drill sites.

[31] It is claimed that there was another farm house (Bunker I), but its exact location is unknown. It is not visible on any air photos, and so it will not enter into this discussion. It is alleged to have been located at the place where the aforementioned traces of possible mass graves are detected.

[32] Aside from E. Jäckel et.al. and E. Kogon et.al., *op. cit.* (note 11), cf. also D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 27), passim.

[33] Cf. J. S. Conway, "*Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen*", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 32 (1984) pp. 179-212; J. Wulf, "*Lodz. Das letzte Ghetto auf polnischem Boden*", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 10(42) (1960) pp. 675-694; cf. also F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993, pp. 52, 69, 119ff.

[34] May 31, 1944, *op. cit.* (note 22).



Illustrations 14 (top) & 15 (bottom): *Possible sites of old mass graves of typhus victims in Auschwitz.*

neys, none in the vicinity of Bunker II, none anywhere else. The photo from September 13, 1944, is the only one to show any large smoke clouds at all, and these have drifted in from the surrounding industrial establishments which the Allies had just bombed. Establishment Professor G. Jagschitz's theory, proposing that perhaps the Allies had used filters that resolved the smoke on the photos,[35] is not even close. Smoke cannot be resolved by optical filters; at best, one could use film that is sensitive to a specific range of the electromagnetic spectrum which the smoke does not absorb. This, however, would have required a homogeneous and known composition of the smoke, as well as highly advanced technology at the Allies' disposal at the time. Neither factor is given. The Allied air photos were taken with perfectly normal, simple black-and-white film. If there are no smoke clouds visible on the photos, then there were no incinerations to cause them. Further, in light of the absence of any pits, pyres, fuel depots and heaps of corpses it is downright irrelevant whether the smoke might have been visible or invisible, since there was nothing that could have caused it in the first place. Filters to render fuel depots, burning pits, heaps of corpses etc. invisible have yet to be invented, even today.

[35] Transcript of the report of Prof. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th day of the trial of G. Honsik, April 29 and 30, May 4, 1992, Ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, p. 478 of the transcript.

6. Conclusions

Hamburg, Katyn, Bergen-Belsen	*Treblinka*
The mass graves of Hamburg, Katyn and Bergen-Belsen demonstrate how great the area requirements are for mass graves. Due to the area required for the excavated material, which in realistic terms is much greater than the theoretical minimum areas calculated in Table 1, 10,000 bodies need at least 4,000 m^2 (43,000 sq.ft.).	Mass graves for the alleged 700,000 to 1.2 million victims of this camp would have required 40 times as much space as the witnesses state was available. The ground in the camp area shows no traces of former building foundations, large mass graves or burning pits.
Sobibor, Belzec, Majdanek	*Babi Yar*
As in the case of Treblinka, it would have been impossible in Majdanek or Belzec to keep any mass murder secret; the close proximity of settlements and roads, and the cultivation of surrounding farm land right up to the camp fences, saw to that. In no case is there any evidence for mass graves or burning pits.	The ravine of Babi Yar underwent no noticeable changes in topography or vegetation up to the end of the war. There are no signs of human intervention during the time of German occupation. There was no human activity there at the time of the mass cremations attested to by the witnesses.
Auschwitz-Birkenau	
The few air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau known to date from the period of December 1943 to February 1945 show no signs of fuel depots, smoke from chimneys or open fires, burning pits or pyres. The photos were altered: Zyklon B input hatches, groups of inmates, and walls around crematoria were retouched onto the photo negatives. Insofar as they still exist, photos of good quality are being kept from the public. One must assume that any actual mass murder activities would not have escaped the notice of the air photo interpreters. This would have resulted in the bombing of the camp – which, however, was carefully refrained from.[36]	
The Bottom Line	
To this day there is no air photo evidence to support the alleged mass murder of the Jews at any location in Europe occupied by the Germans during World War Two. Further, air photo analysis refutes the claim that the 'Nazis' had intended, at whatever time, to keep events in the alleged extermination camps secret. In many cases the air photos provide clear proof that some of the events attested to by witnesses, such as the destruction of the Hungarian Jews or the mass executions at Babi Yar, did not in fact take place. We may hope that the release of Soviet air photos dating from the time the camps were in operation will shed further light on these issues. The fact that these photos have not been published to date may already speak for itself. That the photos in western hands were altered in order to incriminate Germany, and were first published by the CIA, is also very significant indeed.	

[36] Cf. also J. Konieczny, *The Soviets, but not the Western Allies, should have bombed the Auschwitz Camp*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, 1993.

National Socialist Concentration Camps: Legend and Reality

JÜRGEN GRAF

1. Starting Position

On April 11, 1945, American troops entered Buchenwald concentration camp. Four days later, British troops reached Bergen-Belsen concentration camp. In the weeks that followed, the Anglo-Americans liberated other camps, including Dachau (April 29) and Mauthausen (May 5). To the victorious soldiers, all these concentration camps represented scenes of horror. The Jewish historian Walter Laqueur reports in this regard:[1]

> *"On April 15, units of a British regiment entered Bergen-Belsen concentration camp following a ceasefire negotiated with the local German commander. Colonel Taylor, who commanded the regiment, wrote following an initial investigation of the camp in the laconic language of an official report:*
>
> *'As we walked along the main street of the camp, we were greeted with jubilation by prisoners and saw the condition of the inmates for the first time. Many were little more than living skeletons. Men and women lay in rows on both sides of the street. Others crawled slowly and aimlessly around with emaciated, expressionless faces.'*
>
> *Tens of thousands of corpses, many in advanced stages of decomposition, lay piled on top of each other."*



Mass Grave in Bergen-Belsen camp, filled mainly with inmates who had succumbed to a typhus epidemic shortly before the end of World War II or thereafter. Photo taken after the liberation of the camp by British forces.

Following the soldiers came a swarm of photographers and journalists; the world was immediately filled with horrifying images of piles of bodies and walking skeletons. Now, at long last, the Allies had the long-sought proof that the Americans had been fighting the embodiment of Evil, a diabolical enemy against whom any and all methods of warfare had been permitted, including the barbaric terror bombings of German cities.

From the very outset, to be sure, a few sober observers recognized that the mass deaths in the recently liberated National Socialist concentration camps were not the result of an extermination pol-

I am indebted to my friend Carlo Mattogno of Italy for supplying me with important source references. J. Graf.

[1] Walter Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte. Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung",* Ullstein Verlag, Frankfurt a.M./Berlin/Vienna 1981, p. 1ff.

icy on the part of the Germans, but were due to mass epidemics. The Chicago-based *Journal of the American Medical Association*, for example, reported on May 19, 1945:[2]

> *"By negotiations between British and German officers, British troops took over from the SS and the Wehrmacht the task of guarding the vast concentration camp at Belsen, a few miles northwest of Celle, which contains 60,000 prisoners, many of them political. This has been done because typhus is rampant in the camp and it is vital that no prisoners be released until the infection is checked."*

But the voices of reason were drowned out in the maelstrom of atrocity propaganda unleashed by the media. In the following months, the anti-German atrocity machine went into high gear, the newspapers dishing up fantastic figures of the numbers of people allegedly exterminated in National Socialist concentration camps.

A Swiss newspaper, for example, screamed in August 1945:[3]

> *"Hitler-Germany Heads the World. Twenty Six Million People Murdered in German Concentration Camps!"*

The prosecutors at Nuremberg did not go as far as this in terms of numbers, but they did their best. The Soviets claimed at Nuremberg 4 million deaths at Auschwitz[4] and 1.5 million at Majdanek,[5] while 840,000 Russian prisoners of war were said to have been murdered at Sachsenhausen and their bodies cremated in *four mobile crematoria*![6]

Sir Hartley Shawcross, British head prosecutor at the Nuremberg Trial, summarized the accusations raised against vanquished Germany in the following words:[7]

> *"The murders were carried on like any other mass production industry, in which gas chambers and ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, of Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek and Oranienburg."*

Revisionist author Wilhelm Stäglich hit the nail on the head in this regard when he wrote:[8]

> *"Whenever* [in the immediate post-war period] *there was any talk of the 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' in the sense of an alleged physical extermination of the Jews ordered by the leadership of the Third Reich, no distinction was made between the individual concentration camps. All were supposed to have been used in this monstrous murder program, since – as was explained – every concentration camps was alleged to have possessed one or more gas chambers, in which Jews were said to have been killed using Zyklon B or carbon monoxide."*

For a large proportion of the public – in Stäglich's words – "*no distinction is made between the individual concentration camps*", even today. The average citizen presumably still believes that Jews and other inmates were gassed in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald. The principal reason for this situation, in particular, is that photos of victims of epidemic disease (both Jewish and non-Jewish) are regularly shown on television and reproduced in the press as 'proof' of an alleged "*systematic extermination of the Jews*"; on the other hand, the media, half a century after the end of the war, continue unashamedly to speak of gassings in western concentration camps. For example, a

---

2 Quoted according to M. Weber, *"'Extermination' Camp Propaganda Myths"*, in: E. Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000, p. 305 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndWeber.html).

3 *Berner Tagwacht*, August 26, 1945. No historian with any claim to a minimum of seriousness has ever cited such figures of victims. Nevertheless, 47 years after the end of the war, a madman was permitted to claim, in the highly respected *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, without any contradiction by the editors, that 26 million people were murdered in German concentration camps (*FAZ*, Sept. 21, 1992, p. 13).

4 URSS-008.

5 *IMG*, vol. VII, p. 648, German edition.

6 *IMG*, vol. VII, p. 644, German edition.

7 *IMG*, vol. XIX, p. 483, German edition.

8 Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1979, p. 6 (online: vho.org/D/dam/index.html).

Canadian newspaper in 1993 featured the story of one Moshe Peer, who claimed to have survived no less than six gassing actions as a boy in Bergen-Belsen:[9]

> *"Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer does not know how he was able to survive."*

Another 'Holocaust survivor,' Elisa Springer, claimed in her memoirs, which appeared 42 years after the war(!), that "*the gas chambers and ovens*"[10] had started to operate in Bergen-Belsen after Josef Kramer had become camp commandant.[11]

The media may occasionally peddle this type of horror story, even today. Historical writers with any claim to seriousness, however, realized that the legend about the purpose of the western camps – to carry out a program of deliberate mass extermination – could not stand scrutiny for long, because it was in overly crass contradiction to the obvious facts. Walter Laqueur states in the appendix to the excerpt about Bergen-Belsen quoted at the beginning:[12]

> *"The Belsen case was unbelievable for more than one reason. Three years had passed since the world first heard of the existence of the extermination camps for the first time. There were detailed individual reports on the names of these camps, their locations, on the millions of human beings who were killed there – even the names of the camp commandants were known.* […] *Thus Belsen set off a wave of the most violent indignation although paradoxically it was in no way an extermination camp* […]*."*

In fact, the orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those who defend the allegation that a physical extermination of the Jews took place, abandoned the claim of any mass exterminations in Bergen-Belsen or other western concentration camps soon after the end of the war. While a part of the these historians until today are of the opinion that unsystematic gassing actions took place on a small scale in these camps, others no longer speak of gassings in the western camps at all (see section 5).

This does not, of course, mean that the accusation that millions of people – mostly Jews – were murdered in German concentration camps has in any way been dropped. To mark the defeated enemy with an indelible mark of Cain, for a "*crime unique in world history*", to break German morale and self-respect for all time, the victorious powers – with their German vassals – continued their campaign of anti-German atrocity stories, but shifted the scene of the mass killings to a few locations east of the Iron Curtain, inaccessible to western observers. The result was the gradual crystallization of the version of the 'Holocaust' familiar to most people today. According to this version, National Socialist concentration camps fell into three categories:

'Normal' concentration camps, *i.e.*, work camps, where executions – and, according to a few authorities, gassings on a small scale – are alleged to have taken place, but where most of the victims are said to have died 'natural' deaths, *i.e.*, in particular, from disease and exhaustion.

Auschwitz and Majdanek. The claim is made that these two camps were used as both work camps and extermination camps. Jews unable to work are said to have been exploited for slave labor, while those unable to work were purportedly killed.

Finally, the "*pure extermination camps*" of Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno, are alleged to have been founded exclusively for the purpose of carrying out a mass extermination of Jews. Apart from a few "*working Jews*" required to operate the camps, every Jew in these camps was allegedly gassed, regardless of age or state of health, without being registered.

---

9 *The Gazette,* Montreal, 5. August 1993.

10 There was only *one* oven in Bergen-Belsen, which had started to operate long before Kramer became camp commandant.

11 Elisa Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venedig 1997, p. 88.

12 W. Laqueur, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 8.

That the above classification of National Socialist concentration camps is found in the entire body of orthodox literature on 'Holocaust' itself, even today, should in no way be allowed to conceal the fact that the classification is entirely arbitrary and is based upon no documentary evidence whatsoever. All the German wartime documents relating to Auschwitz and Majdanek (Lublin) refer to them simply as "*concentration camps*" in exactly the same manner as, for example, Dachau, Buchenwald, and Sachsenhausen. As we shall soon see, Auschwitz and Majdanek were governed by the same German regulations as the other camps, and the reasons for the high mortality rates were essentially the same.

The situation with regards to the so-called "*pure extermination camps*" is a different one; the present article restricts itself to a few comments only in this regard. First, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno were not concentration camps. There are very few surviving documents relating to these four camps, and there is no material evidence at all. There is not the slightest proof that any program of mass extermination was carried out in these camps at all: all the allegations made in this regard are based solely on unreliable 'eyewitness' testimony. On the basis of the few available documents and a great deal of other evidence, it may be deduced that Treblinka and Sobibor were transit camps, via which some Jews were sent east – into the occupied Soviet zones – while others were sent, in transit, via these camps, to a variety of work camps.[13] It is highly probable that Belzec was a transit camp as well.[14] Of Chelmno, we know next to nothing. These four camps are not the topic of the present paper, and we shall not, therefore, discuss them in any further detail below.

With regards to the other camps, we have taken the trouble to compare the many myths about National Socialist concentration camps against the documented facts. Inevitably, many long-cherished preconceptions will be abandoned along the way.

2. Development and function of the National Socialist camp system

2.1. Historical Precedents and Parallels

That concentration camp systems were not invented by Germans has become fairly well known as a result of Alexander Solzhenitzyn's *Gulag Archipelago*. But they were not invented by the totalitarian Soviet system either: many democracies have also interned prisoners of war, allegedly disloyal civilians, and unpopular minorities in similar camps. The following are a few major examples only:

During the American Civil War, both the North and South maintained concentration camps for prisoners of war and civilian enemy sympathizers; a considerable percentage of these inmates died, mostly from epidemics. In the Northern prison camps of Camp Douglas and Rock Island, the mortality rates ranged from 2 to 4%. At the Southern prison camp of Andersonville, there were 13,000 deaths out of a total of 52,000 Union prisoners, *i.e.*, a death rate of 25%.[15] As we shall see, the mortality rate at Andersonville was entirely comparable, in terms of percentages, with many National Socialist concentration camps.

---

[13] See, in this regard, Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002 (online: vho.org/D/Treblinka; soon also available in English from *Theses & Dissertations Press*, Chicago; online: vho.org/GB/Books/t). On Sobibor, please see Chapter 9 of the same book.

[14] On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuter, an official in Lublin, following a conversation with SS-Hauptsturmführer Hans Höfle, informed the Official Responsible for Jewish Resettlement in the District of Lublin that he was receiving four to five transports per day, filled with Jews intended for Belzec. These Jews were transported across the border and were never re-transported to the Generalgouvernement. (Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. II: *Akce' i 'wysiedlenia'*, Warsaw/Lodz/Krakow 1946, pp. 32 ff.)

[15] Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977, p. 127f.

During the Second Boer War (1900-1902), the British built approximately 40 camps in Boer territory, interning a total of 115,000 Boer civilians, of whom 26,251 women and children died, a mortality rate of 25%.[16]

During the Second World War, the United States government ordered the interment in concentration camps of many Americans of German descent[17] and virtually all persons of Japanese ancestry resident in the United States, including American citizens,[18] regardless of the fact that there had never been a single case of subversion or sabotage by Japanese-Americans. During the same war, the National Socialists interned large numbers of Jews. Though this cannot be legally justfied, they had at least a reason for it, since – understandably so – Jews constituted a disproportionately large proportion of resistance members and partisans in all German-occupied territories.[19]

2.2. National Socialist Concentration Camps During the pre-War Period

The interment camps erected soon after Hitler's assumption of power on 30 January 1933 – including the well-known "*Moor camps*" such as Papenburg and Esterwegen – were used to neutralize the militant political opposition: most of the inmates were Communists. The first regular concentration camp was opened at Dachau, near Munich, in 1933. In addition, by the beginning of the war, five additional camps were also opened (Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, and Ravensbrück).

While the number of internees in the camps still amounted to 27,000 in October of 1933, their numbers fell to 7,000 by February 1934 as a result of the rapidly relaxing political situation[20] and then remained quite stable, although in addition to political prisoners hardened criminals ("*Berufsverbrecher*") and "*Asocials*" (tramps, beggars etc.) were interned too. The Jewish historian Arno Mayer gives the number of concentration camp inmates for the summer of 1937 as 7,500.[21] Another Jewish historian, Joseph Billig, emphasizes that the number of deaths in camps was very low throughout this period:[22]

> *"In the early years of the regime, the death of inmates caused problems for the Nazi leaders. An avalanche of deaths was unacceptable for their policies which had to take account of public opinion. The stability* [of the number of camp inmates] *was therefore chiefly attributable to the number of released inmates, as well as the arrival of new inmates, which maintained the stability of the total camp population."*

In August 1938, the Swiss divisional commander J.-C. Favez, Delegate of the International Red Cross, visited Dachau concentration camp. In his final report, he wrote:[23]

> *"There are over 6,000 prisoners in the camp.* […] *Conditions of interment: Solidly built, well-illuminated and well-ventilated barracks.* […] *Every barracks contained a modern and quite clean water closet, in addition to wash basins.* […] *Work in the summer from 7 to 11 A.M., and from 1 to 6 P.M.,*

---

16 Claus Nordbruch, *Die europäischen Freiwilligen im Burenkrieg,* Contact, Pretoria 1999.

17 Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefiled, Lanham, MD, 1997.

18 Udo Walendy, *US-amerikanische Konzentrationslager*, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 41, Vlotho/Weser 1990.

19 The Jewish publicist Arno Lustiger, himself a former member of the Résistance, has pointed out that the Jewish population of France made up approximately 15% of all Résistance military operatives (despite the fact that Jews made up less than 1% of the total population of France). *Der Spiegel,* 7/1993, p. 54.

20 Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973, p. 20.

21 Arno J. Mayer, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug,* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 245.

22 Joseph Billig, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 20.

23 Jean-Claude Favez, *Das IKRK und das Dritte Reich. War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?,* Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989, p. 538 ff.

in the winter from 8 to 11 A.M. and from 1 to 5 P.M. No work on Saturday afternoon and Sunday. […] *Rations: The meals were prepared in roomy, very clean kitchens. It is simple, but different every day of the week, plentiful and of sufficient quality.* […] *Every inmate is permitted to receive 15 Marks per week from his relatives, to improve his care.* […] *The tone of the officers is correct. The inmates are permitted to write to their families, and are permitted to send, of course alternatively, one letter and one card per week.* […] *The discipline is however very strict. The guards and soldiers do not hesitate to use their weapons in the event of attempted escape.* […] *Solitary confinement takes place in roomy, well-illuminated cells.* […] *The bastinade can also be inflicted as an extraordinary punishment. This punishment is supposed to be used in the most extremely unusual cases only.* […] *It is apparently quite painful and is much feared.* […] *When a soldier-guard strikes an inmate, he is severely punished, and expelled from the SS.* […] *The treatment of the prisoners is of course very strict, but cannot not be characterized as inhumane. The sick in particular are treated with kindness, understanding, and proper professionalism."*

Until 1938, Jews were only interned in the camps if they were political enemies of the National Socialist regime (or criminals); after the murder of a German diplomat in Paris and the so-called "*Crystal Night*" in November 1938, approximately 30,000 Jews were interned, but the overwhelming majority were soon released.

In the last years before the war, the number of inmates as well as the number of fatalities rose continually. In Buchenwald 48 inmates died in 1937; in 1938, the number of deaths rose to 771, and in 1939 to 1,235.[24] In Sachsenhausen, there were 6 deaths in 1936, 38 in 1937, and 229 in 1938.[25]

2.3. The Function of Concentration Camps During the War

After the beginning of the war, a number of new concentration camps were rapidly established, from Natzweiler in Alsace to Majdanek near the Polish city of Lublin; the number of inmates rose dramatically. The number of prisoners increased to 110,000 by September 1942, 225,000 by August 1943, and 524,000 by August 1944.[26] The peak number of inmates was reached in early 1945, with a total of 635,586 prisoners in all concentration camps combined.[27] All concentration camps had a network of auxiliary camps (up to approximately 100). In the *Generalgouvernement*, *i.e.*, occupied Poland, a dense system of labor camps, in which the inmates, mostly Jews, performed compulsory labor, was created parallel to the official concentration camp system.[28]

One reason for this rapid development of the concentration camp system was the spread of active resistance movements, particularly in German-occupied territories. A Polish source remarks in this regard:[29]

"From the beginning of 1942, a partisan movement also began to develop, reaching approximately 20,000 armed soldiers fighting in several dozen different underground formations by 1944. […] *Although the occupying power took the most drastic steps in the struggle against the resistance movements (reprisals, burning villages, executions, deportations, etc.), it was unable to bring the situation under control. We will merely state at this point that, according to German documents, between July 1942 and December 1943, on the territory of the District* [of Lublin]*, no fewer than 27,250 attacks were*

[24] Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager,* Karl Alber, München 1946, p. 120.

[25] Winfried Meyer, "*Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachenhausen-Prozeß?*", *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft,* Nr. 45 (1997), p. 987.

[26] 1469-PS.

[27] Survey of the SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes, "*Situation of SS Guard Personnel and Inmates in all Concentration Camps, 1 and 15 January 1945.*" Reproduced in Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen, Eine Dokumentation.* Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 130.

[28] A complete table of these camps is found in Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.

[29] Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 35.

carried out and several large partisan battles fought […]*; that, during the first months of 1944 alone, 254 trains were derailed or blown up, 116 railway stations and railway installations attacked, and 19 transports held up or shot at."*

No occupation authority can tolerate such a situation. Terror tactics of the partisan movement led, inevitably, to increasingly severe reprisals on the part of the Germans. The camps formed a chief instrument of this repression.

An even more important reason for the constant expansion of the concentration camp system was the lack of manpower. At a time when almost every German fit for service was on the front, the concentration camp system acquired an increasingly greater economic significance, particularly with regards to the war effort. Many German documents attest to this fact; the following are a few particularly important examples only.

On January 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, where – according to a stubborn historical myth[30] – the decision was allegedly made to order a physical extermination of the Jews, SS-*Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler wrote a letter to Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks:[31]

"Be prepared to accept 100,000 male and up to 50,000 female Jews in the concentration camps over the next few weeks. Great economic tasks will arise for the concentration camps in the next few weeks."

On April 30, 1942, Oswald Pohl, Leader of SS-WVHA,[32] stated in a report to Himmler:[33]

"The war has brought about a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and their tasks with regards to the utilization of inmates. The increase in the number of inmates on the grounds of security, educational, or preventive measures alone is no longer one of the primary purposes. The chief emphasis has shifted to the economic aspect. The mobilization of inmate labor first for military purposes (increased armaments) and later for peaceful tasks is increasingly shifting to the foreground. Based on recognition of this fact necessary measures result which demand a gradual transfer of the concentration camps from their early one-sided political form into an organization reflecting their economic tasks."

On August 21, 1942, Martin Luther, a Foreign Ministry Official, stated in a memorandum that the number of Jews transported to the east was insufficient to cover the requirements for manpower.[34]

The extremely high mortality rates in the camps, due chiefly to diseases, but also to poor nourishment and clothing (see section 4), naturally influenced the economic efficiency of the camps in a highly negative way. On December 28, 1942, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks sent the following instructions in a circular letter to the commandants of 19 concentration camps:[35]

"The first camp doctors must strive with all means available to them to ensure that the mortality figures in the individual camps are to be considerably reduced. […] *The camp doctors must supervise the nourishment of the inmates more than in the past, and submit suggestions for improvement in conformity with the administrations. Such measures must exist, not merely on paper, but must rather be regularly controlled by the camp doctors.* […] *The Reichsführer SS has ordered that the mortality must be reduced at all costs."*

---

30 According to the *Canadian Jewish News* of January 30, 1942, the leading Israeli 'Holocaust' expert Yehuda Bauer called the allegation that the Wannsee Conference had decided upon the extermination of the Jews a "*silly story*".

31 NO-500.

32 Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt (Economic Administration Main Office)

33 R-129.

34 NG-2586.

35 NO-1523. More exactly, 15 concentration camps (Natzweiler, Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Groß-Rosen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Niederhagen, Auschwitz, Gusen, Stutthof, Herzogenbusch and Lublin), two "*Special Camps*" (SS Special Camp Hinzert, SS Special Camp Moringen) and two penal institutions (Straubig Prison, Danzig/Matzkau Prison Camp).

These instructions had concrete results: within eight months the mortality in the concentration camps fell by almost 80%.[36]

On October 26, 1943, SS-Obergruppenführer and Leader of the of the SS-WVHA Oswald Pohl sent all concentration camp commandants a circular letter in which he remarked:[37]

> *"Within the framework of the armaments production the concentration camps have become* […] *a factor of decisive military significance. We have created incomparable armaments factories where nothing existed before.*
>
> *In earlier years, within the framework of the then applicable educational tasks it could be a matter of indifference whether an inmate performed useful work or not. Now, however, the working power of the inmates is of significance and all measures of the commander, leaders of the V Service and doctors must apply themselves to the maintaining the health and efficiency of the inmates. Not from reasons of sentimentality, but rather because we need them, with their arms and legs, because they must contribute to the achievement of a great victory by the German people, therefore we must be attentive to the well-being of the inmates.*
>
> *I set the following objective: No more than a maximum of 10% of all inmates may be unable to work as a result of disease. This objective must be reached in a common task of all responsible officials. The following are necessary for this purpose:*
>
> 1. *Correct and adequate food.*
> 2. *Correct and adequate clothing.*
> 3. *The utilization of all natural remedies.*
> 4. *Avoidance of all effort not immediately necessary for the performance of needed work.*
> 5. *Premiums for efficiency.* […]
>
> *I will bear personal responsibility for the supervision of the measures repeatedly described in the present letter."*

The following are a few concrete examples of the significance of inmate labor to the war effort.

In Auschwitz, the largest camp, a considerable proportion of the inmates were assigned to work in I.G. Farbenindustrie factories for the manufacture of Buna – synthetic rubber – used for the production of tires and therefore a very important product. In his standard work on the 'Holocaust,' Raul Hilberg reports:[38]

> *"On 19 March and 24 April 1941, the TEA* [*Technische Ausschuß der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG*; Technical Committee] *decided upon the details of production in Auschwitz. Two factories were to be created, one for synthetic rubber (Buna IV) and one for acetic acid.* […] *Investment in Auschwitz initially amounted to over 500,000,000 Reichsmarks, but, in the end, to over 700,000,000 Reichsmarks. Approximately 170 sub-contractors were assigned to the work. The factory was erected; streets were built; barracks for the inmates were constructed; barbed wire was used for 'factory fencing'; when the city of Auschwitz was finally completely filled with I.G. personnel, two company towns were built. To ensure that I.G. Auschwitz received all the needed materials,* [I.G. official] *Krauch ordered 'Emergency Classification I' for all materials required for the manufacture of Buna. In the meantime, and in addition, I.G. Auschwitz assured itself of its own coal supplies, from the Fürsten mine and Janina mine. Both mines were operated using Jews."*

In the Dora-Mittelbau camp, especially feared for its hard working conditions and administered as an auxiliary camp of Buchenwald until 1944, but then promoted to the rank of a concentration camp in its own right, inmates in underground factories manufactured the rockets by means of which Germany still hoped to bring about a turning point in the war.

---

[36] PS-1469.

[37] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, S. 53 ff.

[38] Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. 3 vols., Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997, p. 992.

On 11 May 1944, Hitler personally ordered the employment of 200,000 Jews within the framework of the fighter-plane construction program.[39]

On 15 August 1944, the SS-WVHA announced the immediately forthcoming delivery of 612,000 inmates to the concentration camp.[40] However, this number was never even remotely reached in actual fact.

3. Conditions in the Camps

3.1. Various Inmate Categories

After the beginning of the war, new inmates categories were added to the political prisoners (known as "*Reds*" in camp jargon due to the red identifying triangles sewn on their uniforms), the "*Greens*" and "*Asocials*" (or "*Blacks*"). Prisoners of war – particularly Soviets – were interned in several camps; another group consisted of Jehova's Witnesses, who were punished for refusal to do military service.[41]

From 1942 onwards, the mass deportation of Jews to concentration camps occurred from all German-occupied territories. The percentage of deported Jews varied greatly from country to country; thus, 75,721 Jews, a quarter of the total Jewish population of that country were deported from France, predominantly those with foreign passports.[42] The country with the highest percentage of deportees (over three quarters of all Jewish residents) was Holland.

In addition to the Jews, there were two further inmate categories who are repeatedly alleged to have been the target of a systematic program of extermination, *i.e.*, gypsies and homosexuals. A brief correction of fact is called for at this point.

3.1.1. Gypsies

Political leaders speaking on behalf of German gypsies (or "*Sinti and Roma*") claim that members of this racial group were murdered by the hundreds of thousands in the National Socialist concentration camps. The figure of 500,000 purportedly exterminated gypsies is regularly seen in the relevant literature and repeated in the media.[43] That this figure is purely a figment of the imagination and there is no evidence of a mass murder of gypsies under the Third Reich was proven by Udo Walendy, as early as 1985, in his periodical *Historische Tatsachen*.[44] A body of supplementary evidence against the claim was produced by Otward Müller in 1999.[45] – Representatives of the official histo-

---

[39] NO-5689.

[40] NO-1990.

[41] Their refusal to do military service caused the Jehova's Witnesses to be imprisoned in many countries. In Switzerland, widely considered a highly democratic country, Jehova's Witnesses were regularly imprisoned until the 1990s. The repression of Jehova's Witnesses in the Third Reich was thus no act of religious persecution.

[42] Serge Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France,* Paris 1978.

[43] The *New Yorker State Newspaper* of August 7, 1999, carried a report (on page 6) that the Central Council of the German Sinti und Roma had demanded the construction of a monument to the "*500,000 Holocaust Sinti and Roma Victims*". Roman Herzog, ex-Chancellor of the German Federal Republic, expressly recognized the figure of 500,000 murdered gypsies as "*historical fact*" in 1997: *Bulletin des Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung,* March 19, 1997, no. 234, p. 259.

[44] "*Zigeuner bewältigen ½ Million*", in: *Historische Tatsachen* No. 23, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985.

[45] Otward Müller, "*Sinti und Roma – Geschichte, Legenden und Tatsachen*", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), pp. 437-442 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/4/Mueller437-442.html).

riography have also drastically reduced the number of one half million murdered gypsies: in 1997, German historians were talking about 50,000 'murdered' "*Sinti und Romas*."[46]

It is a fact that Heinrich Himmler order the internment of "*Gypsies of mixed race, Roman Gypsies and Gypsies from the Balkans*" on 16 December 1942. At the same time, however, he excepted a number of other categories of gypsies, those classed as "*socially adjusted*" gypsies, from internment. According to the Auschwitz *Death Books*, containing a record of every instance of mortality in Auschwitz, 11,843 Gypsies died of what amounted to natural causes, *i.e.*, mostly as a result of disease.[47] That the gassing of more than 2,000 gypsy women in Auschwitz on 2 August 1944 claimed by the official historiography is another myth lacking all basis in fact, has been unimpeachably shown by Carlo Mattogno.[48]

3.1.2. Homosexuals

The growing acceptance of homosexuality in western society, and the increasing influence of gay organizations, have led to intensified efforts to attribute to homosexuals the 'martyr status' of a minority "*systematically exterminated*" during the Third Reich. The number of homosexuals alleged to have died in National Socialist concentration camps is stated by special interest groups to amount to as many as 500,000 – or even more.[49] What is indisputable is that homosexuality in National Socialist Germany – and in a great many other countries at the same time, for example, Great Britain and the USSR – was a criminal offence. Between 50,000 and 60,000 homosexual males were sentenced by German courts between 1933 and 1944. A minority of these – presumably 10,000 to 15,000 – were sent to concentration camps after finishing their prison sentences in ordinary prisons; these were mostly repeat offenders, male prostitutes, transvestites and seducers of minors.[50]

3.2. Food

There is no doubt that poor food contributed to the high mortality rates of the early war years, and it is in no way our intent to whitewash the camp administration in this regard. But it should be noted that serious efforts were taken to improve conditions. In the circular letter to all concentration camp commandants quoted above, referring to the necessity for "*correct and adequate food*", SS Obergruppenführer O. Pohl gave precise instructions as to how the food was to be prepared and served, stating, among other things:[51]

> *"Vegetables should be served at mealtimes, both raw, in the form of salad, or unprocessed (carrots, sauerkraut).* […] *The quantity of food served at midday meals must amount to 1.25 – 1.5 l. No thin soups, but heavy, nourishing dishes.* […] *The receipt of additional food is to be encouraged.* […] *If sick*

[46] Under the headline "*Korrekturen an Goldhagen: Vorträge über den Holocaust an der Universität Freiburg*," the *Frankfurter Rundschau* reported on February 13, 1997: "*Assiduous study of the documentation permits the conclusion that the figure of the murdered Sinti und Roma is far lower than the figure commonly cited in the media: 50,000 instead of 500,000* […]"

[47] *Memorial Book. The Gipsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau.* K.G. Sauer, München-London-New York-Paris 1993, volume II, p. 1476.

[48] Carlo Mattogno, "*Die 'Vergasung' der Zigeuner in Auschwitz am 2. August 1944*", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), pp. 28f. (online: : vho.org/VffG/2003/1/Mattogno28f.html)

[49] For example, Franc Rector, in his book *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*, Stern and Day, New York 1981, speaks of "*at least 500,000*" homosexual victims of National Socialism.

[50] Jack Wickoff, "*Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Wikoff2.html), a translation of "*The Myth of a Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*", *Remarks*, no. 22, April 20, 1997.

[51] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-Ib-8, p. 53 ff.

persons are to recover more rapidly as a result of special diets, then such special diets must be served, but in hospitals only."

Tadeusz Iwaszko, former head of the Auschwitz Memorial, in an article on inmate food at Auschwitz, writes as follows:[52]

"At midday meal, 'meat soup' was served four times a week, and 'vegetable soup' three times a week, the latter consisting of vegetables including potatoes and beets or carrots [Rüben]*."*

According to Iwaszko, the soup possessed a nutritional value of 350-400 calories. At midday meal, the inmates were served approximately 300 grams of bread, approximately 25 grams of sausage or margarine as well as a spoonful of marmalade or cheese with a nourishment value of 900 to 1000 calories. Could German front line soldiers be assured of receiving similar rations every day of the week?

The Polish resistance movement, which certainly had no vested interest in whitewashing the conditions in the camp, had the following to say on the food in Majdanek concentration camp in early 1943:[53]

"The food was rather meager at first, but has recently improved and is of higher quality than in the prisoner of war camps in 1940, for example. In the morning, the inmates receive approximately half a liter of broth at 6:00 A.M. (two days a week herbal tea with a peppermint taste). At midday meal, 1:00 P.M., half a liter of quite nourishing soup is served, even enriched with fat or meal. Evening meal was served at 5:00 P.M., and consists of 200 grams of bread with spread (marmalade, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of sausage) as well as half a liter of broth or soup from the meal of unpeeled potatoes."

3.3. Medical Care

In a strongly anti-National Socialist monograph on Groß-Rosen concentration camp, the author, Isabell Sprenger, writes as follows:[54]

"A continual collection of disease reports from the years 1943-1945 with very detailed daily tasks on the treatment of individual patients shows that at least in some cases time and effort could be expended on healing the inmates."

The objection that Groß-Rosen was an "*ordinary concentration camp*" and not an "*extermination camp*" collapses immediately when it is seen that a great quantity of documents relating to the medical care of inmates have survived even for Auschwitz, the best-known of the alleged extermination camps. For example, a report on the medical treatment of 3,138 Hungarian Jewish internees was drawn up on June 28, 1944, – when the 'gas chambers' were allegedly being operated at full capacity – establishes precisely the illnesses for which the persons concerned are to be treated:[55]

"Surgical cases	*1426*
Diarrhea	*327*
Constipation	*253*
Angina	*79*
Diabetes mell.	*4*
Weak heart	*25*

[52] T. Iwaszko, "*Le condizioni di vita dei prigionieri*", in: *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 70f.

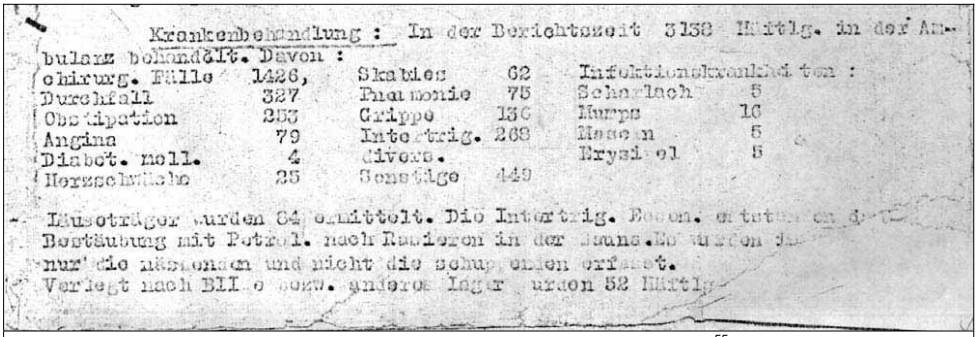
[53] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, "*Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury rządu na Kraj*", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, p. 222f.

[54] Isabell Sprenger, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien,* Böhlau Verlag, Köln/Weimar/Wien 1996, p. 151.

[55] Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (GARF), Moscow, 7021-108-32, p. 76; see illustration on next page.

Scabies	*62*
Pneumonia	*75*
Flu	*136*
Intertrig. [sore spots]	*59,268*
Other	*449*
Infectious diseases:	
Scarlet fever	*5*
Mumps	*16*
Measles	*5*
Eryspel	*5"*

In another "*extermination camp*", Majdanek, there was a hospital for wounded Soviet prisoners of war, the construction of which was personally ordered by Himmler on 6 January 1943.[56]



Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3138 Mittlg. in der Ambulanz behandelt. Davon :

chirurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten :	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	253	Grippe	136	Mumps	16
Angina	79	Intertrig.	268	Masern	5
Diabet. mell.	4	divers.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	25	Sonstige	449		

Läusetträger wurden 84 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. [illegible] Betäubung mit Petrol. nach Rasieren in der Sauna. [illegible] nur die Läuse und nicht die Nissen erfaßt.
Verlegt nach BII e bezw. anderes Lager wurden 52 Mittlg.

Medical treatment of inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau[55]

3.4. Punishments and Mistreatment

The widespread idea that limitless arbitrary cruelty prevailed in the National Socialist concentration camps and that sadistic mistreatment was a common occurrence is simply not confirmed by surviving German wartime documentation. We are aware that regulations may exist only on paper, and we do not doubt that acts of cruelty often occurred in the camps. But that such acts in no way reflected official policy is clearly obvious from the regulations for the camp administration. In Auschwitz, every SS man had to sign a declaration reading word for word as follows:[57]

> *"I am aware that only the Führer possesses life and death decision-making powers over enemies of the State. I am not permitted to injure or kill any enemy of the State (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal approval of the Reichsführer SS. I am aware that I will be severely called to account for any violation of this regulation."*

Kazimierz Smoleń, former Director of the Auschwitz-Museum, wrote an article on the punishment system at Auschwitz based on German documents, in which the various punishments provided for by the regulation are listed in order of severity:[58]

- Warning with threat of punishment
- Additional work
- Temporary transfer to a punishment company

[56] T. Mencel (ed.), *op. cit.*, p. 88ff.
[57] GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 130.
[58] Kazimierz Smoleń, "*Systeme de punition infligées par la SS dans le camp de concentration d'Auschwitz*", in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz,* Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, w/o year, p. 67f.

– Arrest
– Severe arrest with withdrawal of food
– Arrest in solitary confinement
– Beating (25 blows).

Prior to execution of the beating punishment an examination by a physician was required. Death sentences required approval by the RSHA prior to execution.[59]

Severe steps were occasionally taken against SS men guilty of committing crimes against inmates: two camp commandants – Karl Koch of Buchenwald and Hermann Florstedt of Majdanek – were executed by the National Socialists themselves.

3.5. Terror by Criminals and Communists

The mixing of political and criminal inmates could have frightful consequences for the politicals, since the criminal inmates were often the dregs of the underworld, creating a veritable reign of terror in many camps. Whether the camp administration recruited the "*Kapos*" (trustees) from the "*Reds*" or "*Greens*" was a matter of life or death to many inmates. Austrian Jewish Socialist Benedikt Kautsky, who spent the years between 1938 and 1945 in a number of different concentration camps (Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and, once again, Buchenwald), wrote the following in relation to terror by criminal inmates:[60]

> *"Whether the criminals or political prisoners ruled a camp was a matter of life and death for ordinary inmates. In Buchenwald or Dachau camps, the responsibility incumbent upon the camp officials* [recruited from] *the ranks of the politicals was allocated as skillfully as possible; many SS - attacks were nipped in the bud, sabotaged or robbed of their effectiveness by passive resistance. Other camps under the leadership of criminals, such as Auschwitz and Mauthausen were hotbeds of corruption, where the inmates were cheated out of their rightful allocations of rations in food, clothing, etc. and furthermore mistreated in the grossest manner by their fellow inmates."*

Other former concentration camp inmates have painted a darker picture of the camp officials recruited from the ranks of the political prisoners. Paul Rassinier, French resistance fighter and founder of Holocaust revisionism, described the terror of Communist inmates in Buchenwald in his book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, written in 1950. Those inmates tyrannized other, non-Communist inmates and robbed them of their food packages, which was equivalent to a death sentence for many of them.[61] In a U.S. Army report drawn up following the liberation of Buchenwald states that the Communists gradually took power away from the criminal Kapos and – to some extent in collaboration with the SS – killed many inmates. They were said to have been responsible for a large proportion of the brutalities in the camp and were said to have controlled the distribution of food packages.[62] That the camp administration failed to take sufficiently energetic steps to put an end to the actions of the criminals and Communists must be considered a serious act of negligence.

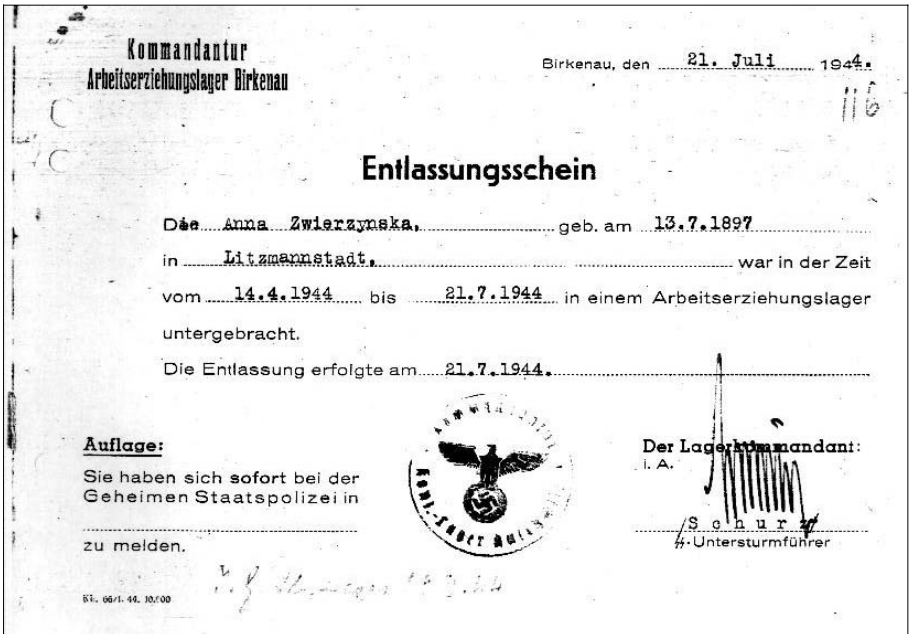
---

[59] Franciszek Piper, "*I metodi di assassinio diretto dei prigionieri*", in: *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte,* Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 137.

[60] Benedikt Kautsky, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946, p. 9.

[61] Paul Rassinier, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1979, p. 162 ff. (online: aaargh.vho.org/fran/archRassi/prmu/prmu.html); cf. Engl.: Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990.

[62] Egon W. Fleck and Edward A. Tenenbaum, *Buchenwald: A Preliminary Report*, U.S. Army, 12th Army Group, 24 April 1945. National Archives, Record Group 331, SHAEF, G-5, 17.11, Jacket 10, Box 151 (8929/163-8929/180), quoted according to M. Weber, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 293f.



Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 21. Juli 1944.

116

Entlassungsschein

Die Anna Zwierzynska, geb. am 13.7.1897

in Litzmannstadt, war in der Zeit

vom 14.4.1944 bis 21.7.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager

untergebracht.

Die Entlassung erfolgte am 21.7.1944.

Auflage:

Sie haben sich sofort bei der Geheimen Staatspolizei in

zu melden.

Der Lagerkommandant:
i. A.
Schurr
Untersturmführer

St., 66/1. 44. 10,000

Release document of an inmate from Auschwitz-Birkenau camp dated July 21, 1944[63]

3.6. Releases

Large numbers of inmates were released, even after the beginning of the war. According to Polish sources, 5,000 inmates were released from Stutthof concentration camp,[64] while the incredible number of 20,000 inmates were released from the alleged "*extermination camp*" of Majdanek[65]. The total number of inmates released from Auschwitz is unknown, but must have been considerably high. Danuta Czech, in her *Kalendarium*, for the period between February 1942 and February 1945 indicates a total of 1,100 released inmates;[66] the very fragmentary release records which have survived, however – records found by C. Mattogno and myself and covering the period between June and December 1943 alone – show almost 300 releases; suggesting that the actual number of total releases must have been far higher. Most of the releases involved educational inmates transferred to Birkenau "*work education camp*" for 56 days in punishment for violation of their labor contracts (this practice resulted from a Himmler order dated 28 May 1942[67]). Many of these short-term inmates were released in the summer of 1944, at the same time as the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews. We are therefore supposed to believe that the National Socialists continually released witnesses to their own mass extermination program, so that the witnesses, in turn, could in-

[63] Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenny Arkhiv, Moscow (*RGVA*), 502-1-438, p. 116.
[64] *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager,* Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996, p. 120.
[65] Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny,* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996, p. 32.
[66] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945,* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 165-178.
[67] *RGVA*, 1323-2-140, p. 4.

form the world about German atrocities at Auschwitz! Prior to the evacuation of the camp, the German authorities at Birkenau left 4,299 inmates behind to await the arrival of the Soviets.[68]

3.7. Comparisons

Some of the German concentration camps continued operation after the war, this time with allied personnel and German prisoners who were considered a threat to allied security or who were opposed to occupational policies. Especially infamous in this regard is the Sachenshausen camp under Soviet control,[69] but even the American operated Dachau camp served as a concentration camp after the war. One of the prisoners held captive by the Americans in Dachau published a diary,[70] which is interesting reading especially when compared with the diary of a prisoner who was in the same camp under German rule, *i.e.*, during the war.[71] In an analysis, Ingrid Weckert has juxtaposed both diaries and by so doing, was able to show that conditions in the Dachau camp were considerably better under German rule than they were under U.S. military rule – except for the very last months of the war, when the German infrastructure had broken down and the inmates, like everybody in Germany, suffered terribly due to lack of all supplies.[72]

4. Mortality Rates in Concentration Camps and their Causes

4.1. Number of Victims of the Camps

How many people died in the National Socialist concentration camps? Quite precise, and, in some cases, highly precise, statistics are available for seven different concentration camps, based on documentation of the individual camp authorities for these camps, which were, in turn, practically equivalent to the seven largest camps. In addition to the number of the inmates who died in the concentration camps, we also know the number of total arrivals, which, with the exception of Majdanek, are also known with complete or almost perfect precision. In addition, it should be noted that many inmates were often interned in several different camps, being frequently transferred from one camp to another (it should be recalled, in this regard that B. Kautsky, for example, spent the years between 1938 and 1945 in Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and, once again, Buchenwald). This means that the total number of inmates interned in the camps was much less than a mere addition of the figures for individual camps would tend to indicate. It also means that one must take care to avoid drawing the false conclusion that an inmate who survived one camp, must necessarily have survived the war: of the approximately 365,000 inmates registered at Auschwitz and subsequently transferred to other camps, to cite merely one example, a considerable proportion died in another camp.

The statistics for the seven camps are as follows:

---

[68] Andrzej Strzelecki, "*Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz*", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special issue, 1974, p. 57.

[69] Günter Agde, *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7, 1945 – 1950*; Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994; Barbara Kühle, Wolfgang Titz, *Speziallager Nr. 7 Sachsenhausen : 1945 – 1950*, Brandenburgisches Verl.-Haus, Berlin 1990.

[70] Gert Naumann, *Besiegt und "befreit". Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984.

[71] "*Arthur Haulot, Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 - Juni 1945*," *Dachauer Hefte. Studien und Dokumente zur Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203.

[72] Ingrid Weckert, "*Zweimal Dachau*," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) 1998, pp. 22-34 (online: vho.org/D/Sleipnir/RauWe3_2.html). An earlier version of this essay, published in the Berlin periodical *Sleipnir*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27, was confiscated by the German authorities because of this comparing article (County Court Berlin-Tiergarten, ref. 271 Ds 155/96).

AUSCHWITZ:[73]

1940/1941:	ca. 19,500
1942:	ca. 48,500
1943:	ca. 37,000
1944:	ca. 30,000
1945:[74]	ca. 500

Total: ca.135,500 of ca. 500,100 registered inmates.[75]

DACHAU:[76]

1940:	1,515
1941:	2,576
1942:	2,470
1943:	1,100
1944:	4,794
1945:	15,384

Total: 27,839 of ca. 168,000 inmates.[77]

BUCHENWALD:[78]

1937:	48
1938:	771
1939:	1,235
1940:	1,772
1941:	1,522
1942:	2,898
1943:	3,516
1944:	8,644
1945:	13,056

Total: 33,462 of 238,979 inmates.

MAJDANEK:[79]

1941:	ca. 700
1942:	ca.17,244
1943:	ca.22,339
1944:	ca. 1,900

Total: ca.42,200 of an unknown amount of registered inmates.[80]

---

[73] Carlo Mattogno, "*Franciszek Piper und 'die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz'", Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 7(1) (2003), pp. 21-27 (vho.org/VffG/2003/1/Mattogno21-27.html). Among orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those who believe in the existence of the gas chambers and the extermination of the Jews, the number of estimated victims for Auschwitz have ranged from 9 million down to 514,000. F. Piper, Head of the Historical Division of the Auschwitz-Museums, indicates 1,077,000 as the number of victims (F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum Auschwitz, 1993). The manner in which Piper arrives at these fantastic figures is described by C. Mattogno in the article cited above.

[74] Auschwitz was liberated by the Red Army on 27 January 1945. Most of the inmates were evacuated beforehand.

[75] In Auschwitz approximately 401,500 inmates were registered in the camp inventory in a regular manner, *i.e.*, after allocation of a registration number. Approximately another 98,600 were lodged in the transit camp of Birkenau for a certain length of time, whence they were subsequently transferred to other camps. For details, see C. Mattogno, "*Franciszek Piper und 'die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz'", op. cit.* (note 73).

[76] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau? Ein Versuch, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen.* Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1981, p. 27.

[77] Paul Berben, *Dachau. The Official History,* The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 186.

[78] Eugen Kogon, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 120.

[79] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press Castle, Chicago, IL, 2003, Chapter 4 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccm). The Polish historiography postulates 360,000 as the number of victims from 1948 until 1992. The official camp historian, J. Marszałek, gives this figure in his book *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin,* Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 142. In 1992, the number of victims at Majdanek was reduced by the official Polish historiography to approximately 235,000 (C. Rajca, *"Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku",* in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, p. 127). The book by Graf and Mattogno quoted above shows the manipulations with which the two Polish historians arrive at their figures.

[80] The number of inmates arriving at Majdanek is unknown. In the Polish standard work on Majdanek the number is given by Zofia Leszyńska as "*over 275,000*" (in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944,* Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 93), but this figure is certainly exaggerated (in this regard, see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 79), Chapter 3).

MAUTHAUSEN:[81]	
1938:	36
1939:	445
1940:	3,846
1941:	8,114
1942:	14,293
1943:	8,481
1944:	14,766
1945:	36,214
Total: 86,195 of ca. 230,000 inmates.	

SACHSENHAUSEN:[82]	
1940:	3,788
1941:	1,187
1942:	4,175
1943:	3,563
1944:	2,366
1945:	4,821
Liquidated and executed:[83]	675
Total: 20,575 of 132,196 inmates.	

If one adds the numbers of victims for these seven camps, one arrives at a total figure of approximately 372,000 victims. For the other concentration camps, we must refer to the statistics of the Special Registry Office for Marriages, Births, and Deaths at Arolsen (Sonderstandesamt Arolsen, Germany), which are, however, incomplete, partly because some of the documentation is missing for certain camps, and partly because certain deaths registered at other municipal registries of births, marriages, and deaths have not been certified at Arolsen. In 1990, the situation was as follows:[86]

STUTTHOF:[84]		
1939:		47
1940:	ca.	860
1941:		268
1942:		2,276
1943:		3,980
1944:	ca.	7,500
1945:	ca.	11,200
Total:	**ca.**	**26,100 of 105,302 inmates.**[85]

Flossenbürg:	18,334 deaths	Neuengamme:	5,780 deaths
Groß-Rosen:	10,950 deaths	Natzweiler:	4,431 deaths
Dora-Mittelbau:	7,467 deaths	Ravensbrück:	3,640 deaths
Bergen-Belsen:	6,853 deaths	**Total:**	**53,445 deaths**

How incomplete are these statistics? For each of the previously listed seven camps, the mortality figures are more or less well known. However, for these camps Arolsen gave only the following numbers of certified deaths in 1990:[86]

[81] Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation.* Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156-158.

[82] Carlo Mattogno, *"KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945",* in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003) (online: vho.org/VffG/2003/2). The figures indicated by Mattogno are from the original documentation of the Sachsenhausen camp administration in the State Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow (GARF, Dossier 7021-104-4, p. 39ff.).

[83] The figures for liquidations and executions at Sachsenhausen were separated from those relating to inmates having died natural deaths. See C. Mattogno, *ibid.*

[84] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 79-85 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccs).

[85] Elżbeta Grot, *Rejs Śmierci*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1993, p. 13.

[86] Source: The brochure sent to the author by the Sonderstandesamt Arolsen in 1991; G. Rudolf has listed the updated figures published by the same authority in 1993, that is, two years later. The numbers hardly changed; see his contribution "*Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis*" in this book. Since the mid 1990s, Arolsen does no longer publish such figures, since they do not like the way they are used by independent historians.

Mauthausen:	78,851 deaths	Dachau:	18,455 deaths
Auschwitz:	57,353 deaths	Stutthof:	12,628 deaths
Majdanek:	8,826 deaths	Sachsenhausen:	5,013 deaths
Buchenwald:	20,686 deaths	**Total:**	**201,812 deaths**

This figure reflects approximately 55% of the actual figures of approximately 372,000 victims. This suggests that the number of 53,445 victims for the seven other camps registered at Arolsen should be doubled; in this case one arrives at approximately (372,000 + 107,000 =) 479,000 victims for the fourteen concentration camps.

The mortality figures for inmates having died in the work camps – mostly located in Polish territory – must be added to the above, but no reliable statistics are available to us in this regard. Raul Hilberg estimates the number of Jews having died in these work camps at 100,000, but fails to back up the estimate with any source references.[87] If we accept Hilberg's figure, at least as a working hypothesis, and if we assume an equally high mortality figure for non-Jews having died in these same camps as well, we arrive at approximately (479,000 + 200,000 =) 679,000 or almost 700,000 human beings having perished in National Socialist concentration camps and work camps. In our view, this would have to be the maximum figure; it is probable that the actual figure was lower. The number of Jews among the victims cannot be determined exactly under present circumstances, but was presumably no lower than 50%.

4.2. Reasons for High Mortality Rates

The worst mortality figures for Auschwitz occur during the second half of 1942, when a typhus epidemic was raging, killing a large percentage of the total camp population. The epidemic peaked between the 7th and 11th of September 1942, with an average death rate of 375 inmates per day.[88] In Majdanek, the mortality rate peaked in August 1943, a month in which 6.84% of all camp inmates died.[89] The principal cause of the mass mortality rate lay in the bad hygienic conditions caused by the absence of any connection to the sewer system of the city of Lublin, a failing which was catastrophic for the camp, encouraging the spread of epidemics.[90]

The situation in the western camps was different. For example, as we have seen, over 15,000 people died in Dachau between January and April 1945, more than in all the previous war years put together. Statistics for the other western camps are usually similar. The extremely high mortality rate was the immediate result of the German collapse, for which the Allies themselves were partially responsible. In his autobiography, the famous American aviator, Chuck Yeager, recalls that his squadron was ordered to machine gun "*everything that moved*" over a 50-square mile area:[91]

> *"Germany cannot be so easily divided into innocent civilians and military personnel. The farmer on his potato patch was, after all, feeding German troops."*

The Allied terror bombings destroyed the German infrastructure, with the result that concentration camp inmates could no longer be supplied during the closing phase of the war. The main reason for the mass deaths in 1945, however, was not starvation, but epidemics, caused by the evacuation of the eastern camps, which in turn spread epidemic diseases to the overcrowded western concentration camps and could not be brought under control as a result of wartime conditions.

---

87 Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 1299.
88 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes,* Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994, p. 193.
89 PS-1469, p. 4.
90 See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 79).
91 Chuck Yeager, *Yeager. An Autobiography,* Bantam Books, New York 1985, p. 79.

The British physician Dr. Russell Barton spent a month in Bergen-Belsen as a young medical student and drew up a report on the conditions in the camp, in which he remarked:[92]

> *"Most people attributed the conditions of the inmates to deliberate intention on the part of the Germans.* […] *Inmates were eager to cite examples of brutality and neglect, and visiting journalists from different countries interpreted the situation according to the needs of propaganda at home.* […] *German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed.* […] *I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. At that time I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large number of well-fed inmates.* […] *The major reasons for the state at Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order in the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs."*

The Allied propagandists of 1945 were naturally uninterested in such facts, and the media of the western world are equally uninterested in these same facts today. In the distorted picture of the diabolical SS men who supposedly allowed the inmates to starve to death, Bergen-Belsen Camp Commandant Josef Kramer – who was executed after a judicial farce,[93] although he did everything in his power to bring about an improvement in desperate camp conditions – went down in history as the "*Beast of Belsen*", a history written by the victors, as is always the case.

5. 'Gas Chambers'

5.1. Gas Chamber Stories Relating to Western Camps

All allegations of 'gas chambers' – by which we mean gas chambers intended for the killing of human beings – in National Socialist camps are based on 'eyewitness' testimonies and are not supported by German wartime documents (which survived the war by the thousands of tons). The 'gas chambers' of the "*extermination camps*" at Auschwitz and Majdanek are discussed by Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno in the present book. The same authors prove that the structures in question, by reason of their architectural features, were unsuited for the killing of human beings with poison gas and, as a result, could never have been used for that purpose. The following comments are restricted to the claims of the 'gas chambers' in the western camps only.

There were numerous 'eyewitness' testimonies relating to these 'gas chambers' as well. At the Nuremberg Trial, a former camp doctor at Dachau, a Czech named Dr. Franz Blaha, testified as follows:[94]

> *"The gas chamber was finished in 1944, and I was summoned by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the 8-9 persons in the gas chamber, three were still alive, and the others appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were puffed"*

A fantastic description of the 'gas chamber' at Buchenwald was provided by a Frenchman named Georges Hénocque in 1947:[95]

---

[92] Quoted according to Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel,* Reporter Press, Decatur 1990, p. 157f.

[93] At the Bergen-Belsen Trial, British defence council spoke very disparagingly about the prosecution witnesses and came to the conclusion that their testimony relating to the atrocities at Bergen-Belsen were lies. Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others (The Belsen-Trial),* William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburg/Glasgow 1949, p. 76, 82, 89, 141, 244, 518, 524, 535, 544.

[94] *IMT*, vol. V, p. 198.

[95] G. Hénocque, *Les Antres de la bête*, G. Duraissie, Paris 1947, quoted according to Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense,* La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, p. 192ff.

"The room was perhaps five square meter wide and three to three and a half meters high. On the ceiling at irregular intervals were seventeen air-tight, sealed shower heads. They looked like ordinary shower heads. The deportees assigned to the crematorium had warned me of the manner in which the victims, to mock them, were all given a towel and a small bar of soap before entering the shower. The unfortunates were thus brought to believe that they were entering a shower.

The heavy iron door shut behind them – a door sealed by a half centimeter thick insulation strip of rubber, so that no air could get in. Inside, the walls were smooth, without cracks and looked as if they were lacquered. On the outside, next to the door frame, one could see four buttons, each one of which lay beneath the others: one red, one yellow, one green, and one white.

But one detail disturbed me: I didn't understand how the gas could descend from the shower heads. Next to the room in which I was standing, was a passageway. I entered it and saw a gigantic pipe, so big that I could not reach all the way around it with my arms, a pipe that was covered with a rubber lining approximately one centimeter thick.

Next to the pipe was a crank, which turned from left to right, to cause the gas to enter the room. The pressure was so strong that the gas descended to the floor, so that none of the victims could escape what the Germans called the 'slow and sweet death'.

Beneath the spot where the pipe entered the gas chamber were the same buttons as on the exterior door: one red, one green, one yellow, and one white. They were obviously used to measure the sinking of the gas. Everything was organized on a strictly scientific basis. The Devil himself could not have planned it better."

Many revisionists are of the view that orthodox historians have finally banished the 'gas chambers' of the western camps to the rubbish dump of history, but that is an inaccurate oversimplification.[96] In justification of this argument, they cite a letter to the editor written in 1960 by Martin Broszat, at that time an employee and later the head of Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, in which he stated:[97]

"No Jews or other inmates were gassed in Dachau or Bergen-Belsen or Buchenwald. […] *The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively in a few locations selected for this purpose and equipped with technical installations, particularly in occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Old Reich): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor am Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec."*

Anyone who reads Broszat's letter attentively recognizes that Broszat only expressly disputes any and all gassings for three camps (Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald). In relation to all other camps, he rules out "*mass gassings*" only, thus leaving open the possibility of gassing actions on a smaller scale. Such small-scale gassing actions are alleged in the well-known anthology *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (National Socialist Mass Killings with Poison Gas) edited by Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl, and others.[98] According to the same source, such gassings occurred in the camps of Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Natzweiler, and Stutthof. In relation to Dachau, the editors are uncertain; no gassings are reported for Buchenwald and Bergen-Belsen, although numerous eyewitness testimonies confirming such gassings are available for precisely these camps. All such 'eyewitness' testimony, therefore, in the view of the editors, is false. Why the 'eyewitness' testimonies on gassings in Ravensbrück, Natzweiler, or any other camp should be any more credible, remains a mystery.

---

96 In this regard, see the comments by Reinhold Schwertfeger, "*Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich*?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449 (online: vho.org/VffG/2001/4/Schwertfeger446-449.html).

97 *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960.

98 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, A. Rückerl, *et al.* (ed.), Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

The intellectual level of the anthology is indicated, among other things, by the quoted description of the "*gas chamber*" (singular) at Mauthausen. As proof of their existence a sentence of a U.S. court is quoted, according to which the "*gas cells*" (plural) were pre-heated with a hot brick and then the gas was introduced "*on paper strips*"![99]

In addition to eyewitness reports by former concentration camp inmates, numerous "*perpetrator confessions*" are also quoted. All these confessions were given under duress and are not worth the paper they are printed on. That members of the SS imprisoned in the western camps could be compelled to make any kind of 'confession' one wanted, is proven quite obviously by the deathbed 'confession' of Mauthausen commandant Franz Ziereis, who – dying from three bullet wounds in the stomach – stated the following on the 'gas chamber' at Hartheim castle near Linz:[100]

> *"SS-Gruppenführer Glücks has given the order to declare weak inmates as insane and to kill them in a large installation with gas. Approximately 1 to 1.5 million were killed there. This place is known as Hartheim and lies 10 kilometers from Linz in the direction of Passau. These inmates were reported as having died of natural causes in the camp* [Mauthausen]*."*

Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl, and company are naturally not stupid enough to quote this passage from the Ziereis confession in their book. But if the Mauthausen commandant had spoken of a few thousand instead of "*1 to 1.5 million*" gassing victims at Hartheim, this part of the confession would certainly have been included as 'irrefutable proof' of the murders at Hartheim.

The number of gassing victims in all western camps, if we add up all the figures quoted in the above mentioned anthology, amount to some thousands only, and therefore, numerically speaking, are not necessary for the 'Holocaust', *i.e.*, the alleged systematic gassing of several million Jews. That the editors stubbornly insist upon these killings by means of poison gas can perhaps be explained by a desire to prove that National Socialist concentration camps, by their very nature, were fundamentally different from Russian, Chinese, French, and American concentration camps, etc., and were therefore simply diabolical. The diabolical nature of the camps is lent to them by the 'gas chambers' and, therefore, as many National Socialist concentration camps as possible must necessarily have possessed such installations.

On the other hand, mainstream historiography knows pretty well that abandoning any 'gas chamber' in any camp could be disastrous for other 'gas chamber' claims as well. After all, why should one believe any 'eyewitness' and any mainstream historian that there were 'gas chambers' in camps A and B, if it is a proven and acknowledged fact that all the 'eyewitness' testimonies and other evidence for camps C and D are fraudulent? Raul Hilberg, on the other hand, who never mentions any gassings in western camps in his 1,300-page work on the 'Holocaust,'[38] is more pragmatic than the editors of the above mentioned anthology.

The most detailed documentation on the eyewitness testimonies on the gassings in the western camps so far is the *Second Leuchter Report*,[101] prepared under the leadership of Robert Faurisson. This booklet is an indispensable source of information for anyone interested in this matter.

5.2. A Revealing Example: The 'Gas Chamber' of Sachsenhausen

In his excellent study on Sachsenhausen,[102] Carlo Mattogno describes the origins of the legend of the homicidal 'gas chamber' in that camp. According to *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen*

[99] *Ibid.*, p. 247.
[100] Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis-Verlag, 1946, p. 7f.
[101] Frederick A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report,* Samisdat, Toronto 1989 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report2/leucha.html).
[102] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.*, (note 82).

durch Giftgas, Sachsenhausen commandant Anton Kaindl was assigned by Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks to the construction of a gas chamber for the liquidation of inmates. The editors of the anthology quote a 'confession' to this effect by Kaindl, made in Soviet imprisonment, and continue:[103]

> *"During the trial both Kaindl and former inmate Sakowski, who worked as executioner in the crematorium complex and was present during the gassings, described the gas chamber, which had an installation for the mechanical opening of the gas containers, a so-called 'pressure ventilator'. He stood next to the outside wall of the gas chamber. The gas container was mechanically opened and the ventilator propelled the gas through a system of pipes, which could be heated, into the gas chamber."*

A report drawn up by a group of Soviet experts in June 1945 contains a detailed description of the functions of this chamber.[104] As shown by Mattogno, every detail of the description corresponds to the features of an adapted Degesch circulation delousing installation using Zyklon B: the Soviet propagandists therefore turned a disinfestation installation intended for the destruction of vermin into a homicidal gas chamber! The dimensions of the chamber are indicated in the report as 2.75 × 3 m², reducing to an absurdity any notion that the chamber could have been used for the killing of large numbers of people. And if the SS had wanted to kill individual inmates, they could have simply shot them, instead of killing them in a highly complicated manner using a dangerous poison gas.

After the war, the Soviets used Sachsenhausen as a concentration camp for themselves. Gerhart Schirmer was a former German soldier who ended up in that camp right at the end of the war until he was transferred to a forced labor camp in Siberia in 1950. In his memoirs, Schirmer described briefly how he and other prisoners were forced by the Soviets to build a 'gas chamber' in Sachsenhausen half a year after World War II had ended:[105]

> *"There exists a notarized, sworn affidavit about the construction of a gas chamber and a shooting facility during October/November 1945 by eight prisoners, of whom I was one (appendix 4). Briefly described, this 'gas chamber' was a shower room with 25 showerheads in the ceiling. This was supposed to give the impression that the gassing was conducted in it. Attached to this, we erected a separate chamber with an opening, in front of which the executee would sit facing the opposite side in order to receive a shot in his neck. At least this was what the guide had to tell* [to Soviet visitors]. *This* [guide] *was our Fritz Dörrbeck, a translator who had to play this theater because – born in Russia – he spoke perfect Russian."*

This preposterous 'gas chamber' was obviously something of a headache to the Soviets and their puppets in the Communist, former German Democratic Republic, since the building in which it was allegedly located was torn down in 1952, thus destroying all incriminating and exonerating evidence.

5.3. Origins of the Gas Chamber Lie

The book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* by Paul Rassinier, later to become the founder of Holocaust revisionism, by means of an impressive example, shows the manner in which even the most improbable rumors were believed in the panic-stricken, hatred-impregnated atmosphere of the concentration camps. Over the entrance gate to Buchenwald camp, there was an inscription reading "*Jedem das Seine*," a principle of ancient Roman law meaning: the principle of justice is to give each person

[103] E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 98), p. 255.
[104] GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 2-4.
[105] Gerhart Schirmer, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta. Zehn Jahre in den Fängen der Sowjets*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992, p. 9, similar p. 36. Because of these passages, Schirmer's memoirs were confiscated and destroyed by the German authorities in 2002 (tis brochure will soon be posted online at vho.org/D/sw).

that to which he is rightfully entitled.[106] Rassinier, who knew German, understood the inscription. But among the other French inmates, a rumor quickly spread that the inscription in fact meant "*Abandon hope, all ye that enter here*."[107]

Benedikt Kautsky, who experienced three concentration camps, described the witch's brew of camp rumor-mongering as follows:[108]

> *"The frivolity in the camp was incredibly great. Rumors, called 'parolen' by the Aryans and 'bonkes' by the Jews, swarmed around constantly and found willing listeners, no matter how nonsensical they might be. No matter how much the rumor-mongering ridiculed the camp (a common joke was 'Will trade two old whoppers for one new one'), most people fell for the so-called 'good old whoppers' every time".*

Dionys Lenard, former Majdanek inmate, had the following to say about rumor-mongering at Majdanek:[109]

> *"I remember how I learned in the newspapers that the British had landed at Bologna. Great hope was placed in this occurrence. Everyone expected a collapse. But the hope refused to become reality. Most of the time, we didn't believe the rumors. It was impossible to test all these unreal reports.* […] *Once, somebody told me that the Russians were already in Lvov. It was said that artillery fire could already be heard. Another time, they told me that the German front in the north had collapsed and the Russians were already in Königsberg. They also told me that the Hungarians had laid down their arms and that the Italians had joined them. The Czechs and Serbs were fashionable for a certain time. They were said to have begun resistance on such a scale that the Germans had had to bring up 40 divisions against them. The Japanese on the other hand, were said to have concluded a peace treaty with the United States and Great Britain."*

Very often, rumors like this did not arise spontaneously, but were the result of false reports deliberately spread throughout the camps by the resistance movement. That the reports on deliberate mass exterminations in the camps lack any real basis is obvious from the mere fact that the versions spread during the war often failed to accord with the post-war versions in any way. The following is an example.

In Auschwitz concentration camp, the resistance movement, beginning in 1941, fabricated an endless stream of horror stories and reports of mass killings of inmates. But the pesticide Zyklon B was never even mentioned; instead, in a constantly changing manner, the killings were said to being committed by means of "*electrical baths*", combat gases and a "*pneumatic hammer*."[110] Even after the liberation of the camp by the Red Army, the Soviet-Jewish war correspondent Boris Polevoi published a report on an "*electric conveyor belt*" upon which inmates were killed with "*electrical current.*"[111] The version in which Zyklon B became the murder weapon only became current during the following months.

The German-Jewish Communist Bruno Baum, in 1935 sentenced to ten years imprisonment for anti-government activity together with Erich Honecker, later president of Communist East Ger-

[106] It also was the national motto of Prussia.
[107] Paul Rassinier, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 26. The sentence "*Abandon hope, all ye that enter here*" appears over the gate to hell in Dante's *Inferno*.
[108] B. Kautsky, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 182f.
[109] Tomasz Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch. Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek.* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994, p. 65.
[110] The text of the reports spread by the resistance movement relating to mass killings in Auschwitz have been reproduced by Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el 'Holocausto',* Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994.
[111] *Pravda,* February 2, 1945.

many, and transferred to Auschwitz from Brandenburg prison in 1943,[112] was, by his own admission, one of the most active fabricators of camp propaganda. After the end of the war, Baum wrote his memoirs,[113] which appeared in three different editions (published in 1949, 1957, 1961). The first edition, published in 1949, states as follows on page 34:

> *"It is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of all Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread at that time all over the world, was written by ourselves in the camp."*

One page later, Baum raises the ante:

> *"We carried out this propaganda in* [for] *the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz."*

Baum thus generously admits that the reports were resistance movement "*propaganda*". In the next edition, published in 1957, however, he states:

> *"It is no exaggeration when I say that the greatest part of the publications on Auschwitz spread all over the world originated from ourselves* […] *We informed the world in this manner until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz."* (p. 89)

Thus, "*propaganda*" became "*publications*," by means of which the world was "*informed*"! Baum was transferred from Auschwitz to Mauthausen, where he assiduously continued his propaganda activity in the local camp resistance movement.

Just how industriously Germany's military enemies propagated their atrocity stories becomes obvious from the following report by the Norwegian Erling Bauck, who was transferred from Sachsenhausen to Majdanek together with 13 other Norwegian inmates, where they were liberated:[114]

> *"In the early fall of 1944, it was possible to read in the American newspapers and illegal Norwegian newspapers, that fourteen Norwegians had been executed in Lublin on orders from Berlin. That we were supposed to be the fourteen executed Norwegians proves that the order must have been issued at least four months earlier, when there were still fourteen of us.*[115] *We were all mentioned by name and inmate serial number. In November, the priest from Notodden received a letter signed by Ilya Ehrenburg in which the priest was requested to inform the father of the Brattli brothers that his sons were among the fourteen executed men. Papers found in the camp by the Russians stated that we were killed with Zyklon gas and then laid in an acid bath so that no mortal remains could be found."*

Immediately after the liberation of Majdanek by the Red Army (on July 23, 1944) the Soviet-Jewish reporter Constantin Simonov wrote a report describing, among other things, the murder of former French Prime Minister Léon Blum in the same camp in the spring of 1943. In writing his report, Simonov relied on two eyewitnesses, P. Mikhailovic and C. Elinski, who described Blum's last moments "*in great detail*".[116] Radio Moscow gave solemn credence to this story. The French Communist newspaper *Fraternité* reported in August 1944:[117]

> *"Radio Moscow reported the death of former Prime Minister Léon Blum, seventy years of age, who fell a victim to racist barbarism like so many of his fellow faithful."*

---

[112] I am grateful to Knud Bäcker's article, "*Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(2) (1998), notes 26, 29, for the information on Bruno Baum (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Baecker2.html).

[113] *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, East Berlin.

[114] T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 109), p. 197.

[115] One of the Norwegians had died in the meantime, one was sent to the hospital and another was sent back to Sachsenhausen.

[116] K. Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio,* Edizioni in lingue estere, Moscow 1944, p. 7.

[117] Stéphan Courtois, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1944,* Editions la Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 225.

The report of Léon Blum's murder in Majdanek was a total fabrication. In reality, Blum was deported to Buchenwald in 1943 and then transferred to Dachau, where he was liberated on May 4, 1945.[118]

The inmates took atrocity propaganda about the 'gas chambers' very seriously. The Polish historian Zofia Murawska writes as follows about Majdanek:[119]

> *"In the fall of 1943 (September or October) trucks entered Field V, into which the SS men began to load the children; they tore them out of the hands of their unsuspecting mothers. Although the SS assured the mothers that their children would be cared for in homes under the protection of the Polish Red Cross, the mothers became desperately frightened, claiming that the destination of the journey was the gas chambers. In reality, the young inmates were placed in the children's camp in Lodz."*

In the judgment of the Majdanek Trial, the District Court of Düsseldorf stated as follows:[120]

> *"The mass selection of human beings for killing by gassings was generally known in Majdanek concentration camp by the beginning of 1943 at the latest. The result of this was that a large number of inmates considered selections under similar circumstances – but in reality for other purposes, chiefly for transfer to other camps – to be selections for gassings."*

Carlo Mattogno comments in this regard:[121]

> *"In fact, matters were the reverse of what the court assumed: since the selected inmates who were transferred elsewhere did actually disappear from the camp, those who remained behind became convinced that their departed comrades had been murdered. This conviction was strengthened by the fact that before leaving the camp, the selected inmates went through the showers and delousing, i.e., through Barracks 41 and 42 where delousing gas chambers were known to exist. This procedure left the remaining inmates with one powerful impression: their fellow prisoners had been sent to where the gas chambers were; they had not returned; consequently, they had been gassed."*

There is, therefore, no doubt that many former concentration camp inmates believed in the reality of the homicidal gassings in good faith. Let us quote B. Kautsky, who states the following in regards to the 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz:[122]

> *"At this point I would like to give a short description of the gas chambers, which I never saw myself, but which were described to me so credibly by so many people that I cannot help but repeat their description here."*

Kautsky then proceeds to describe the 'gas chambers' which he never saw. This is not without irony, since he himself describes the camp rumor-mongering, hitting the nail right on the head:

> *"No matter how much the camp ridiculed the rumor-mongering* […]*, most people fell for the so-called 'good old whoppers'."*

To the end of his life, Kautsky probably never imagined that he had himself fallen for the biggest of the "*good old whoppers*" in mentioning the 'gas chambers' and even described them!

6. Summary

6.1. Fiasco of Official Historiography

In view of these obvious facts, orthodox historians were unable to continue to uphold the claim of the extermination character of all National Socialist concentration camps. They were compelled to shift the scene of the alleged mass killings away from nearby locations, such as Dachau, Bergen-

[118] E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, vol. I, p. 223.
[119] Z. Murawka, "*Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku*", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* X, 1980, p. 243.
[120] Landgericht Düsseldorf, vol. I, *Urteil Hackmann u.a.,* XVII 1/75, p. 88.
[121] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 184.
[122] B. Kautsky, *op. cit.*, p. 272f.

Belsen and Buchenwald, to more remote alleged extermination camps located in the east, which was then in the Soviet sphere of influence and thus inaccessible to critical observers. In addition to the four so-called "*pure extermination camps*" of Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno, in regards to which there is almost no surviving documentary or physical evidence, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were alleged to have been "*combined extermination and work camps*" in which Jews were killed in gas chambers in huge numbers. These claims are in direct contradiction to many verifiable facts destined to bring about the utter defeat of the orthodox historians:

As in the western camps, most of the deaths in Auschwitz and Majdanek were due to epidemics, with the difference that the death rate in both of the last two camps peaked in 1942 or 1943, while, in the western camps, the death rate peaked shortly before the end of the war, as a result of the German collapse.

Like the camp administrations of Dachau, Buchenwald, etc., the camp administrations of Auschwitz and Majdanek received repeated instructions to reduce the mortality rate at all costs and to improve inmate living conditions.

Large numbers of surviving documents from Auschwitz – the "*death camp*" par excellence – describe the medical care provided to keep the Jews alive who were allegedly destined for death.

In 'proof' of the exterminations in the eastern camps, the orthodox historians can produce only 'eyewitness' testimonies and 'confessions.' which are qualitatively no better than the corresponding, but discredited, testimonies and 'confessions' from the western camps. There is no discernible reason why the 'confession' of Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höß relating to the gassing of 2.5 million people by November 1943 in Auschwitz alone[123] should be any more credible than that of Mauthausen commandant Franz Ziereis relating to the gassing of one to one and a half million people at Schloß Hartheim.

The orthodox historians are unable to explain why Jewish inmates who were allegedly destined for extermination were, in many cases, nevertheless transferred from one camp to another, without succumbing to extermination; or why Benedikt Kautsky, who, as a left-wing Socialist and Jew was doubly marked for extermination, survived Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz, and, once again, Buchenwald; or why Israel Gutman, later co-editor of the *Encyclopadia of the Holocaust,* survived not only the "*extermination camps*" of Majdanek and Auschwitz but the "*ordinary concentration camps*" of Mauthausen and Gunskirchen as well;[124] or why the Polish Jew Samuel Zylbersztain survived to write a report entitled *Memoirs of an Inmate of Ten Camps*, describing his experiences in Majdanek, Auschwitz, and eight (!) other concentration camps.[125]

The orthodox historians must be deeply embarrassed by the release of 20,000 inmates from Majdanek "*extermination camp*," each one of which must have been a witness to the cruelty of the "*mass exterminations*," if any such exterminations ever took place there; or by the fact that the National Socialists released large numbers of inmates in the summer of 1944, in the midst of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews. They cannot explain either why the Germans, during their withdrawal from Auschwitz-Birkenau, left 4,299 inmates behind, almost all of them Jewish, each of whom would have been an accuser of the Third Reich if the official version of Auschwitz squared with the historical facts.

In short: the orthodox history of the National Socialist concentration camps has reached the point of collapse.

---

[123] NO 3868-PS.

[124] *Nordwestzeitung,* Oldenburg, April 13, 1994.

[125] Samuel Zylbersztain, "*Pamiętnik więznia dziesięciu obozów*", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 68 (1968), pp. 53-56.

6.2. Breakdown in Civilization?

The orthodox historians and journalists never tire of yammering about an alleged "*breakdown in civilization*" represented by National Socialist concentration camps generally, and Auschwitz in particular. The alleged "*breakdown in civilization*" was also mentioned by *Spiegel* editor Fritjof Meyer in his now famous article on the number of Auschwitz victims.[126] In his reply to Meyer, Germar Rudolf raised the question of whether or not the existence, at Auschwitz, of choir groups, orchestras, kindergartens, a dental clinic, a large kitchen, a microwave delousing installation, a swimming pool, and football field, truly represents a "*breakdown in civilization*."[127]

After the war, the Jewish professor of medicine Marc Klein had the following to say, among other things, about his imprisonment at Auschwitz:[128]

> *"To the loud applause of the viewers, football, basketball and water ball games were held on Sunday afternoon: men need very little to distract them from the threat of danger! The SS administration allowed the prisoners regular pleasures, even on weekdays. The prisoners were shown Nazi newsreels and sentimental films in a cinema, in addition to which a saucy cabaret put on shows which were often viewed by SS men. Finally, there was a very respectable orchestra initially composed exclusively of Polish musicians, but replaced, over time, by a team of first-class musicians of all nationalities, mostly Jews."*

A "*breakdown in civilization*"? Anyone who reads James Bacque's documentation *Other Losses*,[129] in which he describes the manner in which Eisenhower's soldiers allowed German soldiers to die miserably by the hundreds of thousands, after the war, in camps without any infrastructures of any kind, without barracks, without medical care, totally exposed to rain and cold weather, dying of starvation because they were deliberately deprived of food – food which was available in large quantities – must wonder whether the "*breakdown in civilization*" was, in actual fact, a German phenomenon, or whether, on the contrary, it occurred as the result of the actions of quite different people.

---

[126] F. Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde*", in: *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (online: vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html).

[127] G. Rudolf, "*Cautious Mainstream Revisionism*", in: *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/Rudolf23-30.html).

[128] M. Klein, *Observations et Réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis. Extrait de la revue "Etudes Germaniques",* Caen 1948, p. 31.

[129] James Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz

HANS JÜRGEN NOWAK AND WERNER RADEMACHER

1. Introduction

In 1992 the Moscow Central Archives made its holdings publicly accessible.[1] These include the – evidently not entirely complete – correspondence of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police of Auschwitz – some 83,000 documents.[2] This Construction Office was in charge of all matters relating to construction in the concentration and prisoner-of-war camps in the environs of Auschwitz. Auschwitz-Birkenau, the infamous camp belonging to this complex and generally described today as "*concentration and extermination camp*", was designed and built by this Central Construction Office as a "*prisoner-of-war camp*". Construction began in late 1941. Work proceeded as per a blueprint of the Special Construction Office of Auschwitz, dated October 7, 1941.[3] Construction Section BA Ia was completed in March 1942, and housed prisoners-of-war until August 1942. The designation of the camp was retained. A renaming does not become apparent until mid-April 1944, as of when the term "*KL-Auschwitz, Lager II*" (Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Camp II) was also used.

Up to early 1998, only a tiny fraction of the holdings of this archive had been tapped by three researchers, and a non-objective choice of documents on their part is obvious.[4] Since early 1998, a series of well-researched articles on a range of construction problems of the Auschwitz camp appears regularly in a German journal,[5] and a comprehensive monograph about the activities of the Central

---

1 This archive underwent several name changes since 1991. It is now called *Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv* (*RGVA*), Viborskaja ult 3, Moskau.

2 Index of this Archive: Heinz Boberach, *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates. Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reichs, der Länder und der NSDAP*, 2 vols, ed. by IfZ, K.G. Saur, Munich 1991 and 1995.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, R. Piper GmbH & Co. KG, Munich 1994, p. 185

4 Gerald Fleming, "*Engineers of Death*", in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; cf. F. Toben, "*Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 2(1) (1997) p. 87-91 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Toben2.html)., Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3); Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale, University Press 1996; cf. review by Carlo Mattogno, "*Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren*", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno25-33.html; English: "*Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*", www.russgranata.com/irving.html); Robert van Pelt, *The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113; for a detailed critique of van Pelt's flawed *The Pelt Report* see Germar Rudolf, "*Gutachter- und Urteilsschelte*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-55.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Contributions/RudolfOnVanPelt.html and …/CritiqueGray.html).

5 M. Gärtner, W. Rademacher, "*Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau*", *VffG* 2(1)(1998), pp. 2-12 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/GaeRad1.html); H.J. Nowak, "*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105 (online: …/1998/2/Nowak2.html); H. Lamker, "*Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2*", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272 (online: …/1998/4/Lamker4.html); W. Rademacher, "*Sauna ein 'Verbrechen'?*", *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 245ff. (online: …/1997/4/Rademacher4.html); M. Gerner, "*'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung*", *VffG* 2(3) (1998), pp. 166-174 (online: …/1998/3/Gerner3.html); Carlo Mattogno, "'*Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 50-56 (online: …/2000/1/Mattogno50-56.html: Engl "*The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters Letter Dated 28 June 1943: An Alternative Interpretation*", www.russgranata.com/lalett.html); H.J. Nowak, W. Rademacher, "*'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz*" *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-260 (online: …/1998/4/NowRad4.html).

Construction Office was presented by Carlo Mattogno in the summer of 1998.[6] Two especially interesting findings resulting from a study of the Moscow archives will be summarized in the following.

2. Shortwave Delousing Facilities in Auschwitz

2.1. Introduction

A new discovery of immense significance is one about which Jean-Claude Pressac reports in his second book: the VHF delousing facilities.[3]

These facilities were actually used with phenomenal success, and not only in Auschwitz and Birkenau. It is only astonishing that to date – in other words, for 53 years – neither the deloused nor the delousing inmates nor any of the supervisory personnel have reported about these facilities that were present in both Auschwitz camps, as well as in other camps!

The high-frequency technique used here for the first time was far superior to all other delousing methods known at that time. Not only did it kill the lice and their nits, it also destroyed the bacteria that caused spotted fever – as small-scale tests performed by the manufacturer showed. The facilities were developed by the firm Siemens-Schuckertwerke in Berlin; preliminary tests were conducted in 1939.

In rather oversimplified terms, the microwave appliances used in almost every household today are the next generation. Only recently, on November 2, 1996, the press[7] reported that the Göttingen Institute for Agricultural Technology had developed a procedure for sterilizing foods that "*utilizes microwave energy and steam*" – exactly the procedure described in the documents at hand, but 55 years later.

The significance of this discovery is heightened when we consider that 55 years lie between the development of these facilities and our first knowledge of their use in those days – for this is how long the documents we speak of have been held under lock and key. This discovery confirms with great emphasis that research about Auschwitz is yet in its beginning stages.

Before we discuss the significance of the shortwave technology,[8] we shall give an overview of disinfestation and disinfection as a whole, with special attention paid to Auschwitz. We have at our disposal archival documents that permit a complete analysis. This goes equally for the technical, the medical and the organizational aspects.

2.2. Danger of Epidemics

We postulate as a given that in wars throughout history, for example in the American Civil War, epidemics caused more deaths among the soldiers and the civilians alike than did the use of weapons. It took the atomic bomb, deployed in ruthless and criminal manner by the United States against unarmed people, in contravention of international laws, to change this aspect of war.

The epidemic most feared at the eastern front in World War I was typhus or spotted fever.[9] Since that war – in which this epidemic claimed uncounted thousands of lives among the German soldiers at the Russian front and could be prevented from spreading into German territory after the end of the war only by the most rigorous of measures – the danger of epidemics has been firmly entrenched in the awareness of all medical and military offices and personnel.

---

6 C. Mattogno, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz"*, Editione di Ar, Padova 1998.

7 (dpa) "*Lebensmittel in 3 Minuten keimfrei*", *Münchener Merkur* no. 253, Nov. 2, 1996.

8 Regarding technical development and method of operation of the facilities, cf. the two original studies, op.cit. (Note 5).

9 Although caused by different bacteria, typhus and spotted fever (sometimes called typhoid fever) are frequently confused because they cause similar symptoms.

For example, the encyclopedia *Der große Brockhaus*, vol. 6 of the 1930 Leipzig edition, contains a comprehensive article on typhus fever and states that this acute infectious disease is spread only by the body louse:

> *"The disease is caused by Rickettsia prowazeki (discovered in 1910 by Ricketts and in 1913 by Prowazek), a micro-organism found in the intestines and salivary glands of infected lice.* […]
>
> *Epidemic typhus occurs chiefly where unfavorable social and sanitary conditions prevail, in dark overcrowded living quarters, hospitals, prisons, emigration ships, caused by crop failures and price increases, thus also known as starvation, hospital, prison, ship or war typhus. Typhus is endemic in Russia, the Balkans, northern Africa, Asia Minor, and Mexico. According to Tarrassevich, 25-30 million people suffered from typhus in Russia in 1918-1921, which amounts to 20-23% of the population.* […]
>
> *Successful control and prevention of typhus consists of enforcing all measures available to destroy the body louse."*[10]

Countless publications elaborated the topic further. Practical experiments were also conducted to increase man's understanding of means for the successful control of the cause. For example, Dr. G. Peters reports in his work "*Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*"[11] about the fumigation of ships with hydrogen cyanide, done in the United States as early as 1910, and about tunnel facilities which entire railway trains could drive into to be disinfested. Thus it is no surprise that Peters also mentions the quantity of hydrogen cyanide that is lethal when absorbed by humans, and therefore, Pressac's claim[12] that the lethal dose was not known is completely false. It was also already a known fact in those days that HCN could be absorbed via the skin.

Professor Dr. F. Konrich was completely justified in stating, in his publication "*Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager*"[13], that epidemics such as that in question "[…] *had long been extinct here* [in Germany]." However, it also becomes quite understandable why all offices and institutions involved **over-reacted** totally when spotted fever was introduced to the concentration camp Auschwitz for the first time in early July 1942, brought in from outside by civilian laborers.[14] The spreading of the epidemic to the camp's environs, *i.e.*, to the civilian population, had to be prevented.

2.3. Epidemic Control

2.3.1. Terminology Used

We shall use the technical terms established in the 1939 Army Regulations (Heeresdienstvorschrift 194),[15] since these determined how the personnel, *i.e.*, the physicians and those who disinfected the camps, were to proceed:

> *"**Disinfection***
>
> *Disinfection means* […]*: destroying the disease-(epidemic-)causing agents on objects, in rooms, in excretions and on the bodies of infectious persons.*

---

[10] The *Brockhaus* encyclopedia refers to the article by A. Schittenhelm, "*Flecktyphus*" in *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 2nd ed., 1925.

[11] Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.

[12] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 148.

[13] Friedrich Konrich, "*Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, July 19, 1941, pp. 399-404.

[14] Cf. W. Stromberger, "*Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?*", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24-25.

[15] H.Dv. 194. *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, (Ents. V.) Verlag der Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.

Disinfestation

Disinfestation means: ridding rooms, objects and people of vermin (small life forms) that can transmit pathogens, cause economic damage or annoy man."

The regulation quoted lists all physical and chemical means of disinfection and disinfestation that were known. Similarly, a "*work guideline*" was released in 1943 by the Sanitation Institute of the Waffen-SS: "*Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*"[16] (Sterilization, Disinfection and Disinfestation).

The authority in charge of sanitation in the Waffen-SS as well as in the concentration camps was the "*Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS*"[17] (Sanitation Institute of the Waffen-SS), established in 1942 in Berlin, which set up a branch office in 1943 in Rajsko near Auschwitz, with its "*Hygienisch–bakteriologischen Untersuchungsstelle Südost d. W-SS*" (Sanitary and Bacteriological Testing Station Southeast of Waffen-SS). The files[18] from this testing station have survived (151 volumes dating from 1943 to 1945).[19] To date we know of approximately 110,000 laboratory tests. Many informative documentary facsimiles are reproduced in the *Hefte von Auschwitz*.[20] It is unfortunate that research generally underestimates the historical value for Holocaust studies of these books.

The garrison physician (army medical officer) and the medical personnel were in charge of implementing all sanitary measures. This physician – and this was the case in Auschwitz as well – was to be consulted as subject expert in all relevant matters of construction planning. Where hydrogen cyanide and T-gas were to be used, requirements even called for specially trained expert personnel. In Auschwitz, this role was filled by the "*disinfectors*".

On September 9, 1942, Dr. E. Wirths was stationed here as garrison physician for the time period at issue. From the records we can say that he fulfilled his duties correctly, and in this context we refer particularly to his massive criticism, directed to the highest echelons.

2.3.2. Procedures Used

We shall confine our analysis to procedures used in Auschwitz primarily before the outbreak of the first spotted fever epidemic, since the latter outbreak resulted in considerable changes in the camps. We draw our data from the listing dated January 9(?), 1943: "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im KL und KGL Auschwitz*"[21] (Sanitary Facilities in the POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz) directed to the Amtsgruppenchef C (Berlin), and a "*Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate.*"[22] (List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths and Disinfection Apparatus Installed in the POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz), dated July 30, 1943. All the facilities listed therein were subject to modifications. The number of sanitary facilities increased with the number of inmates, as the two aforementioned documents already show. In his first book, on p. 550, Pressac mentions 25 chambers operated with Zyklon B. However there is no verifiable listing provided.

---

16 Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, in J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd., unchanged ed.. Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Wien 1943.

17 *RGVA* 502-1-26-117.

18 Heinz Boberach *et al.*, *op. cit.* (Note 2), vol. 3/2, K. G. Saur, Munich 1995.

19 *Ibid.*, vol. 3/1, 1991.

20 *Hefte von Auschwitz* 1 to 19, special issues, Verlag staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, as of 1959.

21 *RGVA* 502-1-332-46/46a. Since the document is in poor condition and barely legible, we shall dispense with a reproduction of it here.

22 *RGVA* 502-1-332-9/10. This document is also in poor condition; the efficiency data are transcribed in our original work, *op. cit.* (Note 5).

2.3.3. Results

Results could be reliably assessed only if the total number of people disinfested in these facilities is known. We have chosen for this analysis a document that is beyond all doubt, from an 18-page report about a September 25, 1942, visit of SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl to Auschwitz.[23] The report is the typical work of an aide-de-camp. The "*overview of total labor expenditure*", contained therein, including "*persons unable to work, and persons concert for duty*", ends on Sept. 25, 1942, with a total of 28,207 persons. The calculated capacity of the various parts of the camp is given as follows:[24] "*preventive detention camp* [concentration camp; auth.]*, 15,000*" and "*camp Birkenau* [POW camp; auth.]*, 12,000 men and 18,000 women.*" Thus, a total of 45,000 persons.

It is not yet possible to say for certain whether the delousing facilities that were available at that time were consistently adequate for the number of persons stated. In his second book,[25] Pressac sets the height of the first epidemic at "*from September 7 to 11*", with "*375 deaths per day*".

2.3.4. Policy Decisions

Two policy decisions made by the *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* in the Reich Administration of the SS and its successor no doubt also influenced the measures taken in the camp. The first decision of June 5, 1940,[26] stated that HCN would no longer be used, and replaced instead with a hot-air method. The second, issued on March 11, 1942,[27] 21 months later, instead called for the "[…] *conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN."* A further letter from the Office C VI of February 11, 1943,[28] to the Commandant then again expressly states, probably with reference to the letter of June 5, 1940: "[…] *as per the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation* […]".

Now, if one puts oneself into the shoes of those in charge of the camps, one gains some idea of the situation that resulted from these decisions. It may have been what prompted the renovation of "*Bunkers 1 and 2*". To clarify this, it is necessary to know how and where and when buildings were in fact constructed in Birkenau at this time. We do have some documents that indicate an "*extant building*" in Sector BA III which housed appropriate facilities, but as yet we doubt that this evidence is conclusive.

Men in positions of authority who are used to making decisions, who are faced with a dangerous epidemic that could also spread to the civilian population with incalculable consequences, find a way out of this situation, and act on it! Hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B) was the most reliable disinfestation agent at that time. (For details the reader is referred to "*Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern"*,[29] or "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*".[30]) The only choice was that of a safe location for such facilities. We have not yet finalized the further logical consequences to be drawn from the policy decisions and the relevant documents, but perhaps they are logically inevitable: namely, to use buildings far from the camp barracks.

---

[23] *RGVA* 502-1-19-86/103.
[24] *RGVA* 502-1-19-86.
[25] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 157.
[26] *RGVA* 502-1-333-145.
[27] *RGVA* 502-1-336-94.
[28] *RGVA* 502-1-332-37.
[29] Gerhard Peters und W. Rasch, "*Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern*", *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96.
[30] Gerhard Peters, E. Wüstinger, "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, issue 10/11 (1940), special reprint. *RGVA* 502-1-332-86/90. Received by the Construction Office of Auschwitz on July 3, 1941.

2.3.5. The Army Medical Officer

The situation did not end with the number of inmates given, nor at only one epidemic. Therefore, we shall briefly summarize by means of examples which conclusions this physician came to and what steps he took.

On December 4, 1942, Dr. Wirths reported to headquarters about a discussion held in the administrative council of Bielitz District.[31] The subject was spotted fever. A considerable number and range of persons had participated in the discussion, from the medical officer to the Wehrmacht to representatives of the government. This shows how seriously the epidemic was taken to be:

> *"He reports that at present three large disinfestation, shower and sauna facilities could be put into operation, specifically two facilities for the inmates and one for the members of the SS troops. The capacity of these facilities is some 3,000 to 4,000 persons per 24 hours. Zyklon B disinfestation has been discontinued entirely, since it has been found that success is not 100% certain with this procedure."*

Buildings BW5a and 5b were intended for the inmates. The capacity of these disinfestation facilities was probably adequate for the number of inmates at this time. One must consider, however, that at this same time the structural shell for another 19 DEGESCH circulation fumigation chambers (normal gas chambers = serial type; cf. the publication *Die kleine Testafibel über Normal-Gaskammern* by Tesch and Stabenow[32]) was being completed in Building BW160 of the Main Camp (Admissions building). Pressac has called the above term for the gas chamber an "*incredible error*" on the part of Jährling, a civilian employee and the Central Construction Office's official in charge of heating questions.[33] In actual fact, however, it has been shown that it was instead a typical error in judgment on the part of Mr. Pressac. The publication explaining these gas chambers[30] bears the Auschwitz Construction Office's date-of-receipt stamp from July 3, 1941. We shall return to this point later.

Another paragraph of the above letter states that the garrison physician of Kattowitz had provided the loan of two mobile boiler installations. On April 18, 1943, Wirths reports to the Commandant, with warning reference to the sewer system in Birkenau, and concludes that "[…] *great danger of epidemics is inevitable.*"[34]

On May 7, 1943, in a discussion with the chief of Amtsgruppe C, SS Brigadier General and Major General of the Waffen-SS engineer Dr. Kammler, and others, the garrison physician set out in section "*II. Bauten in Zuständigkeit des Standortarztes*" (II. Buildings Under the Charge of the Garrison Physician):[35]

> *"*[…] *that the continued health of the inmates for the major tasks is not guaranteed, due to the poor toilet conditions, an inadequate sewer system, the lack of hospital barracks and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of washing, bathing and disinfestation facilities."*

Dr. Wirths clearly pointed out the inadequacies, and also how to rectify them.

At this point we must warn the reader, who may perhaps not be sufficiently aware of the historical context, not to jump to false conclusions. The reader may well lack an understanding of all the problems that were involved in obtaining materials as well as all the other necessities required to build these facilities in wartime. For every brick – figuratively speaking – it was necessary to obtain permission for purchase. We must also point out that a sewer system of any kind at all was already ex-

---

31 *RGVA* 502-1-332-117/119.
32 As quoted by W. Dötzer, *op. cit.* (Note 16).
33 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 114; cf. Mattogno, "*Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende*", in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995, pp. 101-162 (online: vho.org/D/anf/Mattogno.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html).
34 *RGVA* 502-1-332-219.
35 *RGVA* 502-1-233-33/38.

emplary in those days, and this goes all the more for sewage treatment facilities, which were built for both camps with a great investment of resources and in a technically outstanding fashion.

The document last quoted continues:

> *"The Brigadier General acknowledges the foremost urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to ensure rectification of the shortcomings.* ***He is somewhat surprised, however, that on the one hand, the medical side presents him with reports giving a very favorable account of the sanitary and hygienic conditions, and on the other he is then immediately confronted with reports to the exact opposite effect.*** *The Chief of the Central Construction Office is hereby instructed to present suggestions for rectification by May 15, 1943."* (Emphasis added.)

Given the widespread disinformation, we consider it appropriate to also speak of the physicians of Auschwitz themselves, that is, of their tasks and activities, based on the files in our possession. The relevant files reposing in the Auschwitz Archive would of course be better suited to this, but to date we have not been able to review them. From a physician who spent a brief time on a cursory review, we are aware of the bulk of these holdings. In his words: "*A gigantic amount.*" For example, the infirmary records have been preserved in their entirety up to 1943. The garrison physician of Auschwitz took care of everything that was his job, and much more. We shall thus mention only a few particulars that relate to our present topic. It began with the toilet facilities; here he enforced changes which he considered necessary. For example: lids on the toilets, because otherwise "[…] *a great danger of epidemics is inevitable.*"[36] These lids were ordered by the Amtschef C of the WVHA (Economic Administrative Main Office) on May 10, 1943.[37] It ended with roofing matters related to the gypsy kindergarten:

> *"For the damaged roofs of kindergarten blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp I request 100 rolls of roofing felt (very urgent.)"*[38]

In between, on May 28, 1943,[39] he selected six circulating air delousing facilities which – as was noted down by hand – were ordered on May 29, 1943, by the Construction Office's expert on heating matters, Jährling. Then there is an account of a water quality test on June 1, 1943,[40] etc. This extensive correspondence resulted in separate subject files in the filing system of the Central Construction Office, such as "*Sanitary Conditions*".[41]

The physician's field of work was great and varied indeed. Even ensuring that the inmates' kitchen personnel be frequently examined – including laboratory tests of their stool, etc. – was part of his job. Dr. Wirths truly saw to absolutely everything! This is evident from the documents.

One comment made by Pressac[42] strikes us as highly important; he concludes from "[…] *Dr. Wirths' blunt report of April* […]" that "*the terms 'Sondermaßnahme' and 'Sonderbaumaßnahme'* [special measures and special construction measures] […] *are not used in a criminal context* […]." Evidently Pressac has realized by now that the German prefix 'Sonder-' [special] has no negative connotations whatsoever – rather the opposite. The garrison physician's reminders and admonitions even increased over time. We shall return to this later.

On balance one must conclude that, just as today, while there were "*opportunists*" and "*careerists*" in those days, there were also – as our example shows – SS-men with backbone and a sense of duty, professional ethics and the courage to stand up for their beliefs.

---

36 *RGVA* 502-1-322-219.
37 *RGVA* 502-1-322-31.
38 From a letter dated March 23, 1944, to the Central Construction Office, *RGVA* 502-1-332-175.
39 *RGVA* 502-1-332-28.
40 *RGVA* 502-1-332-212.
41 *RGVA* 502-1-149-135.
42 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 105, Note 256.

At the end of the comments section of the Memorandum of May 9, 1943, we find:

> *"**As stop-gap measure until that time, the Brigadier General provides the loan of a new shortwave delousing train.**"* (Emphasis added.)

2.4. Shortwave Delousing Facilities

2.4.1. History of the Shortwave Facilities

Together with the Siemens-Reiniger Werke AG, which developed medical instruments, the Siemens-Schuckertwerke GmbH (henceforth called SSW) developed the shortwave facilities after the outbreak of the war brought with it the problem of pest extermination. At that time, the German eastern border was also the border for lice and fleas and other vermin. This new means of combating pests was directed first and foremost at lice as the carriers of spotted fever. The aim was, on the one hand, to improve upon the long exposure times necessary for hot-air or gas methods, and on the other hand, to find a means that would also kill off the spotted fever microorganisms, as well as to improve efficiency.

Together with the Reich Biology Institute in Dahlem, led by Professor Dr. Hase, SSW conducted successful tests in the high-frequency field of a shortwave transmitter. In operating the transmitter that had broadcast the 1936 Olympic Games it had already been found that shortwave frequencies had previously unknown effects on insects. These tests were then demonstrated to civilian and military authorities. Soon the advantages of these new facilities over the ones used previously became apparent. Once considerable difficulties were overcome, they achieved not only a great throughput in a very short treatment time, but also absolute certainty in the killing of lice and nits. The pests were dead only 1 to 2 seconds after the shortwave field was activated. What was more, the typhus bacteria could also be killed in the process. The suitability of these facilities for large camps aroused the interest of the Reichsführung-SS.

Many different kinds of camps grew up in the course of the war. Today, particularly maps in Polish books[43] show the large number (5,877) of these camps in what used to be the "*General Government*". These were not all concentration camps. There were considerably more labor camps and others. Next to almost every larger factory there was a "*guest or foreign workers' camp*". However, here is not the place to go into greater detail on this topic. Large sectors of German industry, for example, were transferred into areas which, for the time, were not accessible to the bomber planes of Germany's enemies. Industries essential to the war effort were not moved underground until later. We refer the reader to the immensely informative book *Siemens 1918-1945*.[44] A detailed, information-packed and relevant reference section is included. On page 168, for example, we read:

> *"On May 31, 1944, 7.126 million foreign workers were employed on the territory of the Reich; by fall the number had risen to about 7.7 million."*

In *Heft von Auschwitz* issue 14,[45] other camps are also named:

> *"In 1943 there were more than a dozen secondary camps in Gliwice* [Gleiwitz; auth.]*, and in Upper Silesia there were more than 225 camps for inmates, prisoners-of-war and forced laborers."*

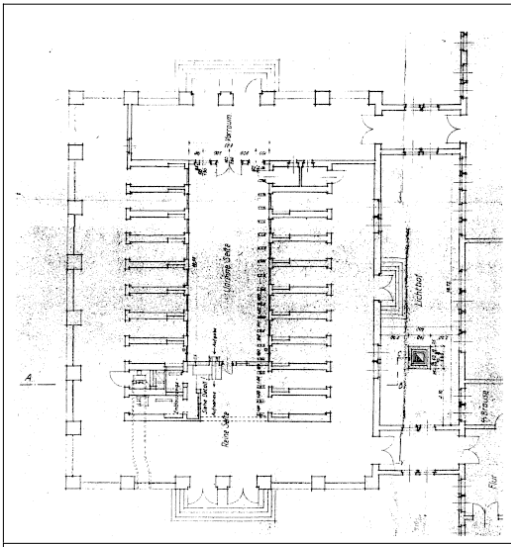
It took personnel and materials support from the SS-Reichsführung to continue developing the high frequency facilities. Interest grew when these developments were demonstrated. The Wehrmacht (Army) ordered a first installation for its own use which, however, was never completed.

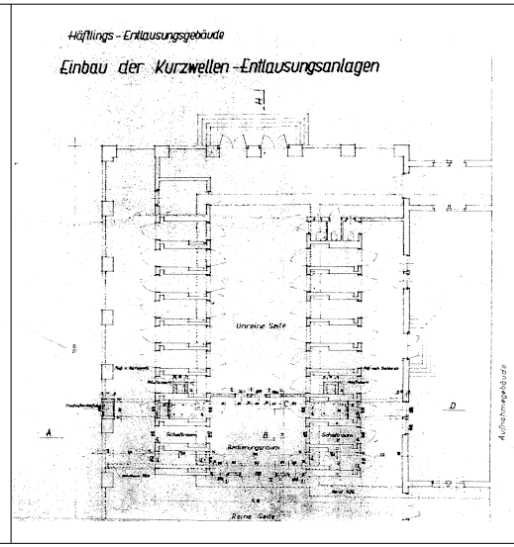
---

[43] *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979 (Encyclopedia).

[44] Wilfried Feldenkirchen, *Siemens 1918-1945*, R. Piper GmbH & Co. KG, Munich 1995.

[45] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 14, Verlag staatliches Auschwitz Museum, 1973.





Illustrations 1 and 2: *Plan sketches of the building that was to house the shortwave delousing facility.*

2.4.2. Orders

Not so the SS; they ordered five facilities to begin with, and after the first mobile one ("*Osten II*") proved effective in Lublin in 1943 they ordered another five stationary facilities. The aforementioned mobile installation fit onto the trailer of a truck manufactured by Dromos-Werke of Leipzig. Operating the installation merely required a 380-volt mains connection or a portable electrical generator. There is a privately-owned film about this facility which was probably filmed in Lublin; unfortunately it is not very instructive, as it does not show the interior of the truck trailer. The main part of the process is the introduction of the parcels of clothing sideways into the vehicle on the conveyor belt. To date the owner of the film is reluctant to publish it because he fears the persecution that might result from such an action.

2.4.3. Commission

Initially these facilities were supposed to be constructed for the front-line troops; thus, they were to be mobile (on wheels) and capable of delousing the gear of 400 men per hour. As developments progressed, the stationary model was given preference. These were to be set up at troop reassignment centers. The facilities were to be accessible within a few hours or at most a day.

2.4.4. Development

The first mobile installation "*Osten II*" was developed further into the stationary facility "*Osten III*" for the Auschwitz Main Camp. Eventually it was installed in the building intended for it, BW160 in the Main Camp, which was under construction at that time. Initially 19 Zyklon B delousing chambers were supposed to be built in this facility, but this never happened – perhaps as a result of the development of the ultra-shortwave facilities. Instead, while retaining the function of the rest of the building, the shortwave facility was planned for installation in four of the chambers (*illustra-*

tion 1, previous page).[46] Only a short time later the plans were expanded, that is, modified to be expandable over eight chambers [47] (*illustration 2*, previous page). We even have a photo of the shortwave facility that was in service (*illustration 3*),[48] as well as the installation plan for the facility itself. We also have the further planning documents, including mass calculations and detail plans. Fifteen inmates were put to work operating the disinfestation facility. A temporary heating system also had to be built in order to operate the showers installation.

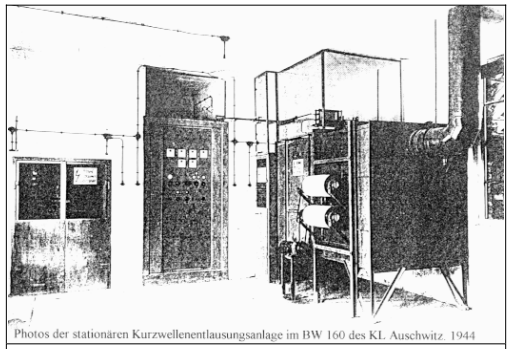


Illustration 3: *Photo of the shortwave delousing facility, taken in Auschwitz in 1944.*

2.4.5. Method of Operation of the Shortwave Facilities

The louse-infested clothing was dampened slightly with a spray-gun. A photo shows this process as it was performed in Auschwitz.[48] Then the bagged clothing was piled into bundles of 12 × 40 cm in cross-section and placed on transport belts, which carried it through the high-frequency generator's capacitor field. Efficiency was 400 kilograms clothing per hour.

2.4.6. Installation of the Shortwave Delousing Facilities

Delivery of the first facility was promised for May 15, 1943.[49] This probably led to many a planning debacle, for example that other, expensive delousing facilities could not be built or completed because a quick delivery of the shortwave facility was expected. Reasons for the delays that occurred may have included SSW's underestimation of the development work that was yet necessary, or the increasing difficulty in obtaining materials, and of course also the destruction of parts of the manufacturing plant in bombing attacks. Only on June 18, 1943, Amt C of the WVHA stated additionally that the shortwave facilities had been assigned top priority.[50]

In a discussion on June 30, 1943, Dr. Willing of Amt C/3 stated[51] that

> *"*[…] *after a pass through the ultra-shortwave field, which takes 11 to 12 seconds, all vermin as well as bacteria, germs, brood and nits are killed, and given non-stop operation, 13,000 to 15,000 pieces of clothing can be sterilized in one day."*

The installation of the mobile unit was carried out between July 16, 1943, (commission) and October 21, 1943 (last requisition of materials). The operation is documented right down to virtually the last screw.[52] The relevant files show not only that the parties involved in Auschwitz made all necessary preparations as quickly as possible, but also – and this is an important point to consider in an overall assessment – that they relied fully on the promises made them.

---

46 *RGVA* 502-2-146.
47 *RGVA* 502-2-149.
48 Siemens archives, Munich. We thank an observant reader of *VffG* (yet to be kept anonymous) for discovering these valuable documents.
49 *RGVA* 502-1-333-103.
50 *RGVA* 502-1-333-34.
51 *RGVA* 502-1-333-103/104.
52 *RGVA* 502-1-316-356/367.

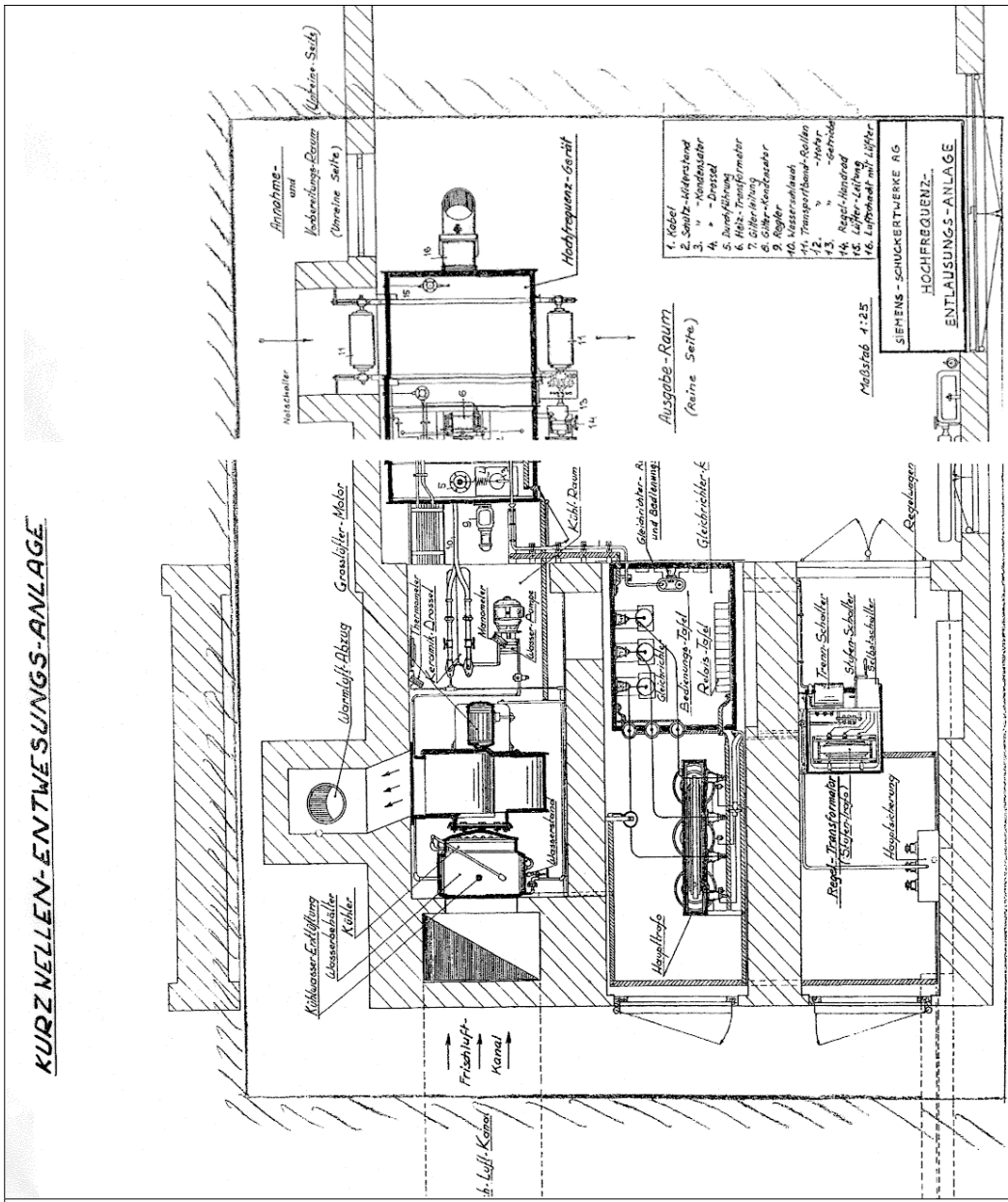


Illustration 4: *Construction sketch of the shortwave delousing facility by Siemens-Schuckert, from the Second World War. (A section is missing in the middle. Source: Siemens archives, Munich.)*

On July 15, 1943, the garrison physician confirmed[53] that it had been stated in the discussion of July 1, 1943, that

> *"*[…] *the stationary shortwave delousing facility will be ready to begin operation in an estimated eight weeks, but that the mobile one will have arrived in the concentration camp Auschwitz in three weeks at the latest."*

These deadlines were not met. In the listing of July 30, 1943,[22] delivery of both units is announced for "*early October*". Further, the hourly capacity of each unit is given as "*= 625 men = 15,000 men*" per 24 hours. Thus, the total capacity of both shortwave facilities amounted to the clothing of 30,000 persons per day. On August 27, 1943, the construction costs of the stationary facility are given as RM 98,000,[54] which translates into approximately DM 1,568,000 today (ca. $870,000). A notice of December 11, 1943,[55] stated that the materials and apparatus had already been received. The installation date for SSW is given as January 16, 1944, at the earliest. Work actually began on February 16, 1944.

A second stationary shortwave delousing facility for the Birkenau camp is first mentioned in March 1944.[56] In a telex of May 25, 1944, the Chief of Amt C III ordered that

> *"*[…] *the shortwave delousing train be started on the road from Breslau to Auschwitz immediately."*[57]

The stationary shortwave facility went into operation on June 30, 1944.[58] On the initiative of the garrison physician a test of the facility's bacteria-killing effect was performed on July 29, 1944, by Dr. Weber, the Chief of the Waffen-SS Sanitation Institute; the results of this test may perhaps repose in Auschwitz in the files held there.

On Aug. 10, 1944,[59] the garrison physician reported to the Chief of Amtsgruppe C of the SS WVHA (Economic Administrative Main Office) "[…] *on the effectiveness of the stationary shortwave delousing facility*".[60] At this point it must be remembered that the second mobile unit is not taken into consideration in the above efficiency data and it is probably safe to assume that this deficiency was considerably greater. On Nov. 7, 1944, the Central Construction Office stated[61] that

> *"*[…] *at that time there was a stationary shortwave delousing facility in concentration camp I* [Auschwitz] *and a mobile one in concentration camp II* [Birkenau]*."*

According to a detailed report, further developments and modifications were made to the remaining facilities that had been ordered.

2.5. Comparisons

The advantages of the shortwave delousing facilities become apparent in a comparison with the other types of procedures. Using the Zyklon B method,[30] treatment of the clothing to be disinfested required 70 to 75 minutes. The Topf delousing ovens in BW32 took 60 to 80 minutes.[62] For the

[53] *RGVA* 502-1-333-99.
[54] *RGVA* 502-1-337-23.
[55] *RGVA* 502-1-333-72.
[56] *RGVA* 502-1-333-61R.
[57] *RGVA* 502-1-333-45.
[58] *RGVA* 502-1-333-7.
[59] *RGVA* 502-1-333-7/8.
[60] For the exact wording, cf. our original work, *op. cit.* (Note 5).
[61] *RGVA* 502-1-332-1.
[62] *RGVA* 502-2-149-7.

autoclaves the time requirement was similar.[63] In the shortwave facilities, on the other hand, 11 to 12 seconds sufficed even to kill the bacteria.[64]

Installation of all the disinfestation facilities in BW32 cost RM 153,000.[65] The shortwave facilities in BW160, on the other hand, cost RM 75,000.[66]

Thus, the planning goals of the developer companies Siemens had been fully realized. Aside from that, construction costs for new buildings dropped as well, since the shortwave facilities required less space. The same goes also for installation in existing buildings, of course.

2.6. Summary

Evidence that has been missing for almost 50 years – the files about the shortwave delousing facilities of Auschwitz – has been rediscovered in the shape of plans and documents, even in photos and a film. They are not only proof that serious efforts were made to rid the camp of epidemics, and thus to keep the inmates alive. Their far greater significance is that they show that the inmates were so important to the Third Reich that they were given preference and priority status with regard to these new and better disinfestation facilities. The German front-line soldiers and the German civilians never enjoyed this life-saving technology – a fact that cannot possibly be overestimated. This fact is of a similar importance as the order of Dr. Mrugowsky, head of the *Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS*, from August 8, 1943, to all SS departments and to the committee for disinfestation and epidemic control within the Reichsminister for arming and ammunition:[67]

> *"In future times, hydrogen cyanide may only be provided in cases of a severe danger of typhus epidemics. According to previous experiences, this is only the case in concentration camps. Thus, in future times, hydrogen cyanide may only be applied for the gassing of huts in concentration camps."*

Furthermore, the 83,000 documents in the Moscow Archives contain not so much as one proof of the "*self-evidentness*" of the alleged mass murder, and as far as we know, no publication to the contrary has appeared in the meantime either. This leads to one central question: given the acute shortage of labor in the armaments industry, who could have benefited from the deliberate murder of even a single inmate? Does anyone seriously believe that this would have been tolerated? Any such murderers would have been hauled into court for "*undermining military efficiency*" or for "*sabotage*". Pressac has neglected to this date to address this question. No historian has yet answered it either.

Similarly, another central question is also still open: why was a construction proposal submitted, on Sept. 30, 1943, to the tune of RM 32,200,000 for Birkenau alone, if the intent was to kill the inmates?[68] In today's currency (1 RM had approximate purchasing power parity with 10 US-Dollar today) the estimated construction costs amount to $322,000,000 – that is more than a third billion US-Dollar. Construction and the attendant spending proceeded as planned – the documents prove this. An analysis of the implementation of the construction project is presently in preparation for publication. We wish to state at this time that we have in our possession the complete and detailed construction proposal, that is, the calculations as well as the plans and sketches.

We are painfully aware that the entire shortwave delousing topic points to some of the SS plans and actions as being pregnantly humane, thus opening us to the legal charge in Germany of *Verharmlosung* (minimization) of the SS – a wholly evil organization according to the Nuremberg

---

63 *RGVA* 502-1-335-11/12.
64 *RGVA* 502-1-333-103.
65 *RGVA* 502-2-149-32.
66 *RGVA* 502-1-333-84.
67 Hessisches Hauptsstaatsarchiv Wiesbaden, 36342-5.
68 *RGVA* 502-1-238-10.

show trials. But a scientific accounting of history about Auschwitz compels our work – rather than politically correct acceptance in the Berlin salon *Kaffeeklatsch*.

3. "*Gas-Tight*" Doors in Auschwitz

3.1. The Cause for This Investigation

The word *gas* alone takes on a sinister undertone as soon as it is used in the context of *Auschwitz*. This *psychology of horror* is precisely what is often used to escalate harmless terms, which appear in the correspondence of the Central Construction Office of the concentration camp Auschwitz, into purported evidence for the mass murder. The ordering and installation of actually or even only allegedly gas-tight doors in buildings of the camp Auschwitz-Birkenau plays a central role in this. From the fact that the term "*gas-tight door*" appears in various documents from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, the subject literature has drawn the – untenable – conclusion (frequently without bringing any further proofs) that these occurrences are evidence for the construction of execution gas chambers. In fact, however, the documents in question not only supply no indication whatsoever for the existence of such chambers, as shall be shown in the following. They also usually indicate that these doors were used, or were to be used, for a completely different purpose, namely to seal delousing gas chambers. To date there has also been no examination of whether the doors used in Auschwitz were in fact *gas-tight* doors in the technical sense, *i.e.*, doors suited to hermetical sealing for purposes of absolutely locking poisonous gases in or out. In the following this omission shall be rectified.

3.2. The Task

Let us say at the outset that there were indisputably gas chambers in Auschwitz which were used for the eradication of vermin and in which Zyklon B was used. These rooms were also called "*gas chambers*" on the building plans, for example the extensions of Buildings (BW) 5a and 5b in Building Section (BA) 1.

What is disputed, however, is that there were such rooms for the gassing, *i.e.*, killing of human beings. To this day there is no material evidence for this claim. Pressac believed that he had discovered "*criminal traces*", which he tried to promote as circumstantial evidence – an attempt which, however, failed and must perforce continue to fail, simply because he has no proof. We shall return to this.

A discussion of the statements of witnesses is beyond the scope of our present investigation since they do not affect our topic. Furthermore, they differ too much from each other and contain no irrefutable evidence or indisputable documents. It is thus logically consistent to question the truth of their contents. Therefore, since there is no evidence, we accept these "*execution gas chambers*" as no more than alleged until and unless the evidential situation changes.

Before the Second World War, there were practically no problems with lice or fleas among the civilian population of the German Reich proper. But the situation was very different beyond the eastern border of the Reich, for example in Poland, where as we know the German Wehrmacht advanced in late summer 1939. Interested persons should ask soldiers about this who were there in 1939.

It no doubt makes sense that vermin were to be found wherever many people lived in camps or in poor sanitary conditions. "*Polish conditions*" was a catch phrase in those days! We mention this here only to clarify how first-hand experience influenced people's thinking. Very many persons were still living in those days who had relevant experience from World War I in combating vermin.

Physicians and administrations had at their disposal extensive first-hand reports about the sanitary conditions in eastern Europe.

3.3. Development of the Delousing Facilities

The following brief summary shall also clarify where, how many, and when gas-tight doors were necessary. After the arrival of the first 30 inmates in the concentration camp Auschwitz (Main Camp) on May 20, 1940, there were evidently no major problems as regards delousing.[69] In the following we list the delousing facilities that existed at that time.

One hot-air delousing facility (manufactured by Topf and Sons) was installed in Building BW 1 L in the fall of 1940.[70] It remained in service until it was damaged by fire on Nov. 5, 1942.[71] According to a listing of July 30, 1943, it was restored (manufacturer Klein) and equipped as before.[72] The facility conformed to a June 5, 1940, order of the Reichsführer-SS:[73]

> *"*[…] *henceforth no HCN, but rather hot-air delousing facilities are to be built. (Chief of Army Weapons and Commander of the Reserves.) These facilities are to be installed in extant buildings."*

In Crematorium I the first double-muffle oven was completed on July 25, 1940, the second on Feb. 22, 1941, and the third on May 30, 1942. Once the facilities were wholly finished, and given the maximum possible duration of operation (20 hours a day), the daily crematoria capacity was 120 corpses – as shown by the double-checked, correct calculations performed by Mattogno.[74] The chimney sustained damage due to overheating, since it was probably not designed to serve 3 crematories.[75]

On July 3, 1941, the Construction Office received documents regarding the delousing of material objects with hydrogen cyanide and circulation fumigation chambers (serial format), relating to the planning of BW160, the admissions building with delousing and laundry facilities for the concentration camp.[76]

In a circular of March 11, 1942, the WVHA changed its position on hydrogen cyanide.[77] It maintained its position that hot-air facilities were to be used everywhere where the use of hydrogen cyanide was too dangerous. The statement of principle, however, follows:

> *"The goal is the conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN."*

We shall show later, with reference to BW32 and BW160, how strict a standard was applied here. Two further hot-air delousing facilities were ordered by the garrison physician on May 19, 1942. The order, to the manufacturer Hochheim, was confirmed on June 29, 1942.[78] This exchange proves one more time that matters relating to delousing were part of the garrison physician's duties.[79]

---

[69] Cf. *RGVA* 502-1-336-101; July 22, 1943.
[70] *RGVA* 502-1-332-46; Jan. 09, 1943.
[71] *RGVA* 502-1-332-54; Nov. 05, 1942.
[72] *RGVA* 502-1-332-9; July 30, 1943.
[73] *RGVA* 502-1-333-145; June 05, 1940.
[74] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes, CA, 1994 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html); Mattogno, "*Auschwitz. Das Ende einer Legende*", in Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995, table 3, p. 24 (online: vho.org/D/anf/Mattogno.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html).
[75] *RGVA* 502-2-54-36; June 01, 1942.
[76] *RGVA* 502-1-332-86; July 01, 1941.
[77] *RGVA* 502-1-336-94; Mar. 11, 1942.
[78] *RGVA* 502-1-332-97; June 29, 1942.
[79] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, "*Die 'Gasprüfer' von Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 13-22 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Mattogno1.html); cf. As well *VffG* 2(2) (1998), p. 160 (online: …/2/Leser2.html).

In the summer of 1942 the first "*chamber for hydrogen cyanide gassings*", BW28, came into service in an old building of Personal Effects Depot Kanada 1.[80] One advantage of these chambers was that heat-sensitive objects that had to be deloused were treated with care.

On July 1, 1942, a sergeant from the gendarmerie of Auschwitz arrived and closed off the construction firms' civilian laborers' camp due to spotted fever.[80] As the voluminous correspondence in our archives confirms, this event threw all involved offices and authorities from the state, the Wehrmacht and the SS into an uproar. It was deemed possible that the epidemic could spread to the camp and the civilian population, with immeasurable consequences for, among other things, the numerous armaments factories in Silesia. The files at hand from the RGVA prove in all clarity that the subsequent re-designing of the Birkenau camp and most of all the elaboration of the crematoria was a consequence of this spotted fever epidemic.

And just at that critical time, the chimney of Crematorium I was broken off (on June 12) and repairs were not finished until Aug. 8, 1942.[81] Thus, cremation of victims of the epidemic was not possible during that time.

As a result, a newly revised construction program was immediately drawn up for the POW camp Birkenau. The file containing the outline of October 28, 1942, and plans was found in the War Archives in Prague, with the additional description "*Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*" (Implementation of Special Treatment).[82]

On the plans contained within this file, however, only one building is marked with the express and special note "*Sonderbehandlung*" (Special Treatment), namely the disinfestation facility BW32.[14] To date no one has produced any evidence for the common, though much-disputed claim that in this case "*Special Treatment*" amounted to killing. Building BW32 was first put into operation in the POW camp Birkenau on January 29, 1944. It housed hot-air delousing facilities pure and simple,[83] and thus proves the exact opposite of the alleged killing of inmates, namely that "*Special Treatment*" referred strictly to delousing measures.

Almost at the same time as Building 32, another delousing facility, Building 32a, was built in Section BA IIe, also called the Gypsy Camp. It went into service on February 17, 1944, as hot-air disinfestation facility, but it was heated with electricity.[84]

On July 9, 1942, an offer was received from the company Berninghaus, regarding gas-tight doors; a construction diagram was included.[85] A detailed description and the diagram at hand reveal a type of door construction that differed radically from that of the doors that were otherwise manufactured mostly by inmates at the DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke), a company operating near the camp. The doors were offered for use with the HCN-operated circulation fumigation chambers manufactured by DEGESCH which were to be installed in the delousing facility in BW160. We shall return to this matter.

---

80 *RGVA* 502-332-151; 01.07.1942.

81 Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), Note 131.

82 Historický ústav Armády Ceske republiky. "*Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz, Kostenüberschläge 28.10.1942*", 43 pages with plans. This archive contains enormous numbers of German files, including for example the war archives of the Waffen-SS, which were inaccessible, even completely unknown until 1992, and are supposed to return to such oblivion, cf. G. Rudolf, "*Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben*", *VffG* 2(3) (1998), p. 165 (vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Rudolf1_3.html).

83 We have in our possession documents showing even the smallest details, including the diagrams and instructions for operation that go with them; readers may request copies from the publishers of this work.

84 Cf. also Michael Gärtner,, "*Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!*", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 244f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Gaertner4.html).

85 *RGVA* 502-1-354-8; July 09, 1942.

At this point at the latest, the Central Construction Office could see how inadequate the doors were that had been manufactured by the DAW as "*gas-tight doors*". They lacked all the characteristics of a truly gas-tight door.

On July 23, 1942, the entire camp area was closed off due to the spotted fever epidemic that had been introduced by the civilian laborers.[86] Another hot-air delousing facility from the company Klein was installed in BW 20 L of the Main Camp and came into service in the fall of 1942.[70]

However, it took facilities in the Birkenau camp, which was at that time under construction, to bring a noticeable relief of the situation. In Birkenau, Section a of BA 1 was finished in March 1942 and Section b in August 1942. These sections each contained a large delousing facility, each with one hot-air installation from the firm of Hochheim, one disinfection apparatus by the firm of Werner, and one sauna facility.[70] A chamber to be used for HCN fumigation was attached to both. The buildings with the official designation BW 5a and 5b came into service in November and December 1942 respectively. Further, a facility with a hot-air apparatus from Hochheim and a disinfection apparatus from the firm of Goedicker was put into operation in January 1943 to service the civilian laborers.[70]

3.4. Undisputed, Alleged Gas-Tight Doors

Since air-tight and heat-retaining doors were also needed for the hot-air facilities, we assume that the doors were of more or less the same construction. We shall summarize for which facilities gas-tight doors were required (as per the documents from January 9, 1943,[70] to July 30, 1943:[72]

3.4.1. Concentration Camp Auschwitz

a) Block 3, upper story: (probably) 2 inside doors
b) Personal Effects Depot Kanada 1: (probably) 1 inside door 1 outside door

3.4.2. POW Camp Birkenau

a) BW 5a:	4 inside doors, double-leaf as per diagrams
b) BW 5b:	4 inside doors, double-leaf as per diagrams
	Total, 12 doors.

3.5. Disputed, Alleged Gas-Tight Doors

We do not intend to discuss here why we question that there were rooms for the alleged gassing of human beings in the buildings described in the following. For this reason we will also just mention briefly that we also have a different, documented opinion regarding the unnamed rooms in Crematoria IV and V. We shall go into detail about this in a separate publication.

The fact is that to this date, Pressac and others have not offered any verifiable material evidence for the alleged existence of execution gas chambers. On the contrary, Pressac even refutes some of the eyewitness testimony he himself has presented. As for the rest, the published eyewitness statements which Pressac relies on heavily are so unbelievable and abstruse that even persons with no special subject knowledge can easily recognize that they are false. In many cases, all it takes are simple calculations based on logical deductions.

Some allegations have been refuted by subject publications. Other such publications are in preparation. As in previous publications, we have weighty arguments, which yet need to be thoroughly

[86] *RGVA* 502-1-332-143; July 23, 1942.

supplemented and reworked into final form. Not least of all, the documentary situation, which is improving constantly, is producing many new insights and changes which must be factored in.

These preparations give rise to the sweeping question whether there really was even *one single* truly gas-tight door in Auschwitz that could have fulfilled the necessary criteria. This is the only question which we shall examine in the following.

Let us look first at the controversial claims which Jean-Claude Pressac makes with regard to gas-tight doors:[87]

3.5.1. Concentration Camp Auschwitz

a) BW 160 Admissions Building: 38 inside doors, as per diagram.

3.5.2. POW Camp Birkenau

a)	BW 30 Crematorium II:	1 inside door, possibly double-leaf
b)	BW 30a Crematorium III:	1 inside door, possibly double-leaf
c)	BW 30b Crematorium IV:	3 inside doors
	"	2 outside doors
	"	7 windows
d)	BW 30c Crematorium V:	3 inside doors
	"	2 outside doors
	"	7 windows

3.6. Alleged Evidence for Gas-Tight Doors and Windows

Aside from verbal statements which are of no value as evidence since they are clearly based on wishful thinking, the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac – and other authors as well – offer the following documentation:

3.6.1. Photos of Construction Parts

In his first book, Pressac repeatedly shows photos of doors and windows that have been removed from their original locations but are allegedly supposed to correspond with those we have listed in the previous.[87] We shall come back to this with regard to specifically quoted illustrations.

3.6.2. Construction diagrams allegedly showing merely the location of construction parts

Since Pressac presents a jumble of diagrams which in part are also repetitions or preliminary stages of the final diagrams, we shall proceed similarly in this case.

3.6.3. Documents containing the word "*gas*" in some form or another

This includes particularly those documents which Pressac described as "*39 criminal traces*" in his chapter 8. Again, we shall go into detail here only where these "*traces*" are specifically mentioned.

3.7. General Comments on the Alleged Evidence

First we shall remark on the overall concept in question, before giving detailed reasons for our position where required. Another section will then give specifics regarding buildings and construction parts.

[87] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 12), pp. 161-171.

We must mention that only one of our working group has any on-site knowledge of Auschwitz. However, considering that most of the buildings no longer exist and that only few doors remain in situ, this fact matters little, since a detailed examination of the door (which would only be possible by taking it apart) would certainly not be permitted anyhow. Yet this is the only way to obtain the information required. Construction parts held in storage cannot provide any information regarding where they were installed more than 50 years ago, unless they had special characteristics that made them distinctive and unmistakable.

Of particular interest to us in this context are the "*38 gas-tight doors*", allegedly kept in storage. On page 31 of his first book,[12] Pressac tries to give the impression that the 19 HCN circulation gas chambers in BW 160 had been finished. His brief commentary at this point reveals that he knew neither how these were built nor how they were operated. While he writes:

"The present state of the premises makes it impossible to reconstruct the techniques employed",

he obviously proceeds on the assumption that there was a "*technique*". Since in 1989 he knew nothing of the ultra-shortwave delousing facilities, Pressac probably assumed that the HCN gas chambers had been finished. That, at least, is indicated by his phrase:

"[…] *making it possible to recover 38 gas-tight doors."*

It is typical for Pressac's style of writing that he constantly tries to infer proof even when there is not the slightest grounds for doing so. He feigns knowledge where he doesn't have a clue. As it has turned out, uninformed readers are not the only ones who fall for this.

The fact is that these "*Degesch chambers*" were never finished. We shall prove this further on with some documents which also show that not one of the 38 gas-tight doors for the chambers in fact existed.

3.7.1. Comments on Photos in General

No expert is able to judge from photographs whether a construction part such as a door, where the proper construction of those parts that are not visible is also important, is "*gas-tight*". In the case of doors this goes, for example, for every screw that was screwed through the door panel. It is commonly known that under conditions of varying humidity and temperature, wooden construction parts warp, due primarily to the ever-changing moisture levels in the wood. It would thus be necessary to know for certain whether, when and how the individual parts were given a waterproof coating, for example. This can be decisive for the wood's tendency to absorb moisture. However, there is no data about this. It is an even more important factor for outside doors that were or are installed on the south side of buildings, for example. Where there are considerable temperature differences between the inside and the outside, such doors warp considerably. Since none of the doors shown had more than two anchors with which they could be affixed to their frames, this was a significant shortcoming.

Ultimately, the photos in question show only one thing: namely, that either a window or a door was installed – no more. Not even the date of the photo can be determined. In the best case there are also some indications of where a component was installed. If any additional information is possible, it will be mentioned.

How great the danger of falsification is in the matter of photo captions is shown by the article "*Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!*"[84] (Incitement of the masses).

3.7.2. Comments on Construction Diagrams in General

An expert cannot assess, on the basis of construction diagrams, buildings which at the time of assessment have not existed for 50 years, since there is no means for comparison. There are no photos

that permit assessment with certainty. Further, the recorded eyewitness statements diverge from each other so extremely that they are useless as evidence. There are even diagrams that supposedly show technical and architectural conditions as they existed at a given time, but which provably do not represent such conditions as they are known to have existed.

One exception is the delousing facility of BW 160. In his second book[81] Pressac reports about new findings regarding ultra-shortwave delousing facilities. Based on his references we were able to considerably expand our own files on the subject (cf. previous).



Illustration 5: *Door of a Delousing Chamber in Auschwitz. (J.-C. Pressac[12], p. 49.)*

3.7.3. Comments on Other Documents in General

From the fact that someone labels or has labeled a construction part as "*gas-tight*" one cannot automatically conclude that it really is or was gas-tight. The word merely means that the object was supposed to have this property. A photo showing sufficient detail can give indications for an assessment; the same goes for text documents. However, if there is no description or specification and/or no diagram of a construction part, then there is already no foundation for such an assessment.

The documents pertaining to the aforementioned stationary ultra-shortwave delousing facility enable one to draw concrete conclusions, to follow.

3.8. Photos Offered As Evidence

3.8.1. Observations on Photos Shown

All photos cited are from J.-C. Pressac[12] and show exclusively construction parts made of wood. Our comments, of course, also go equally for other publications, insofar as the photos they show exhibit the same characteristics or stem from the same source.

On pp. 28 and 29, photos 14 through 19 show the outside door of a hot-air delousing facility in Block 1 of the concentration camp Auschwitz. These are the only ones that can be verifiably assigned to a specific building. Whether they are still the original doors cannot be determined. However, they are not part of our topic, unless the assumption could be proven that the construction type corresponds to that of the gas-tight doors. The captions of the photos do not correspond to the undoubtedly genuine documents.[70,72] One more proof that Pressac should be read with great caution. We do not wish to suggest that he deliberately sought to increase the number of delousing facilities operated with Zyklon B, merely that he did not have access to the files presently available.

Photos 13 through 18, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26 and 29/30 on pp. 41 to 52, regarding BW 28 in Kanada 1, would seem to indicate that the assumption that the doors were of the same construction type is correct (cf. *illustration 5*).

Proceeding from this, the photos show the mountings of such doors. These are: a handle of round iron, two steel straps the width of the door (and bolted through the panel!) and on the hinge side supported by blocks lagscrewed into the door frame (this is the construction method for heavy door panels). At the swing side these straps are fitted with latchbolts that turn into catches made of band

steel. The catches have threaded boreholes for securing the threaded latchbolts. At the same time these latchbolts were supposed to press the panel down gas-tight.

Felt was used as gasket material, as shown by some photos as well as by documents, *e.g.* the materials inventory of February 24, 1943 (Pressac,[12] p. 444). For this purpose, strips of felt of low elasticity, 7 mm thick and of varying width, were nailed into the panel and door frame seams. This is documented by a photo on page 61, and others. There are many other minor details of evidence with which we shall not bore our readers, but one more essential point is that not every photo shows whether the necessary 5-cm-high threshold was present on the floor in every case; no door can be sealed gas-tight along the floor without one.

This manner of door construction originated with the war-time provisional air raid shelter construction programs.[88] It is no doubt clear that construction parts not produced to industrial standards would have resulted in inaccuracies.

The alleged windows/doors of Crematoria IV and V were of a special type. They were window-sized but not glazed, and thus were actually more like doors at window level. The aforementioned details apply by analogy. There is no need to go into specifics.

3.8.2. Comments on Photos Shown

We shall be brief here because detailed descriptions of doors and excerpts of the diagram for Auschwitz, which substantiate the correctness of the following, will be presented later.

The most important criteria for a truly gas-tight door are readily to be found in the contemporaneous subject literature on air raid and HCN delousing facilities. As examples for both, we refer the reader to *Schutzraumabschlüsse*[89] and, respectively, to *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*,[90] since this publication already took into account the experiences gained in the first years of the war. The main criteria are:

1. Due to the highly penetrative property of HCN, absolute gas-tightness of all construction parts.
2. The door panel must fit against all parts of the door frame in a parallel and uniformly tight manner. This requires a rubber gasket. To this, people often object that there was no rubber in Germany during the war. This is true only to a degree; we had a substance that was in some respects even better than natural rubber, namely buna (this is why motorcyclists' buna overcoats dating from 1937 are still in perfect condition today, whereas such made from natural rubber are not!).
3. A 5-cm-high threshold was required.
4. The door hinges required a free axis so that the door panel could pass on the band side when being closed. *Illustration 8* shows this important point. To allow the panel to be pressed tightly to the frame but also to let it pass freely, the end of the steel strap on the pin of the lagscrewed block is not round and close-fitting in shape, but oval. This allows the panel to move. This is a necessary prerequisite for a gas-tight door, since if it cannot be pressed tightly to the frame it cannot be made gas-tight. This goes even more for felt than for buna hose gaskets.
5. As locking mechanisms, even steel doors – as we shall show – required at least 8 wedge locks, three on either side and one each at the top and bottom. The wedges made it possible to press

---

88 Cf. Samuel Crowell, "*Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg*", *Vierteljahrehefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Crowell4.html; Engl.: codoh.com/incon/inconpressac.html).

89 R. Scholle, "*Schutzraumabschlüsse*", *Baulicher Luftschutz* issue 3, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1939.

90 Franz Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfleberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943.

the door panels uniformly to their frames. If this was necessary for steel doors, this goes all the more for wooden doors (cf. *illustration 7*, page 334).

None of the doors pictured met even these five criteria:

1. The doors were uniformly fastened with screws etc.
2. The doors had only two fixed points, and two bolts of limited adjustability.
3. Felt is not gas-tight.
4. The steel door straps had no adjustable axes.
5. The wooden door panels could warp. (Anyone who wishes to seriously examine this issue should at least have *read* the aforementioned study about gas chambers operated with hydrogen cyanide.)

Two photos [91] exist of the annex to building BW 160, belonging to the shortwave delousing facility. They prove that construction of the remaining facilities was not finished.

3.9. Construction Diagrams Offered As Evidence

3.9.1. Observations on the Construction Diagrams Shown

We will of course restrict ourselves to points relevant to this topic. Regarding the diagrams of Crematoria II and III, therefore, it must be pointed out that the entrance door to Mortuary 1 is depicted in several different ways. There are doors which open into a room, but also such that open outwards. Further, both single and double doors are shown. The most credible diagrams are probably the status diagrams made of the completed structural shell. These diagrams are by the company HUTA of Series 109; as reproduced by Pressac,[12] pp. 327 and 329, they clearly show a suitable double door.

In the diagrams of Crematoria IV and V we shall only point out the depiction of the small windows/doors. The wall anchors sketched in here reveal an unusual form. They are configured in such a way that it appears that they were intended to open outwards; cf. p. 399.[12] Wall anchors are not generally sketched on the inside wall. How they were in fact really constructed is unknown. In the context of related documents some unusual features appear, but these are not relevant to our present topic. We have already announced a separate study on this matter.

3.9.2. Comments on the Construction Diagrams Shown

As we have already stated, no indisputable findings can be based on the diagrams. However, if the doors were fashioned as double doors, then it is certain that if they were made of wood, they could not possibly have been gas-tight. The seam between the two movable panels of a double door cannot be gasketed to gas-tightness with felt. Added to this was the fact that given the shortage of skilled labor during the war, parts which were manually manufactured on-site could not have been as precisely made as industrially produced parts. This goes for the doors themselves but even more for the felt gaskets. The same goes for the windows/doors, but these are to be considered as above since in this context it is irrelevant whether they opened inwards or outwards. Most at risk is the construction shown in photos 32 and 33, p. 427, given large temperature differences between inside and outside. Aside from that, the construction shown in photos 29 and 30 is more reminiscent of a door to an ice box, of which it is known that there were some in the camps. As part of its tender of July 9, 1942, the firm of Berninghaus supplied a diagram of its door, "*Delousing Chamber Door St. 3596*", dated March 20, 1942. Where the buildings in Auschwitz are concerned, this tender for gas-tight doors is highly significant in terms of its timing, since it had already been obtained before any

[91] From the Siemens archives, Munich, for one of them see *Illustration 3*. The other was reproduced in H. Lamker, *op. cit.* (Note 5).

of the crematoria and Birkenau were being built. If, as is alleged, 'execution gas chambers' had been planned for these crematoria, then such doors would also have been ordered early on, but this was not done. On the other hand, such doors manufactured by the same firm were verifiably installed in the concentration camp Buchenwald, for example (note: there were *no* 'execution gas chambers' in Buchenwald!).

From the diagram supplied by the firm Berninghaus we present some detailed excerpts which show how great the difference was between these doors and those made by the Auschwitz-based DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke), which produced the allegedly gas-tight doors for the camp, largely with unskilled labor. These prove that the criteria set out in 8.2 were known:

1. Stiffer, more precise construction with the aid of steel profiles: *illustration 6* (next page)
2. More and better locking hardware: *illustration 7* (next page)
3. Free axes and wedge locks: *illustrations 8 & 9* (next page)

3.10. Other Documents Offered As Evidence

3.10.1. Observations on the Documents Shown

Given the overall situation, we can dispense with minor points. We have already mentioned that documents are now available of which Pressac is or was not aware.

3.10.2. Comments on the Documents Shown

The files contain a tender for gas tight doors for the delousing facility in BW160. It is a typical "*circulation fumigation chamber by the firm Degesch*", about whose particular structuring and construction Pressac probably did not inform himself. For this reason he made many errors and misinterpretations here. The detailed tender and drawing, which we have in our files, was received by the Central Construction Office on July 13, 1942.[85] The salient point among the extensive correspondence is that these doors were not ordered until May 5, 1944.[92] Due to the shortwave delousing facility which had been implemented in the meantime, their number was reduced to 22.

Another important element is the May 12, 1944, letter [93] from the firm of Berninghaus in which they state:

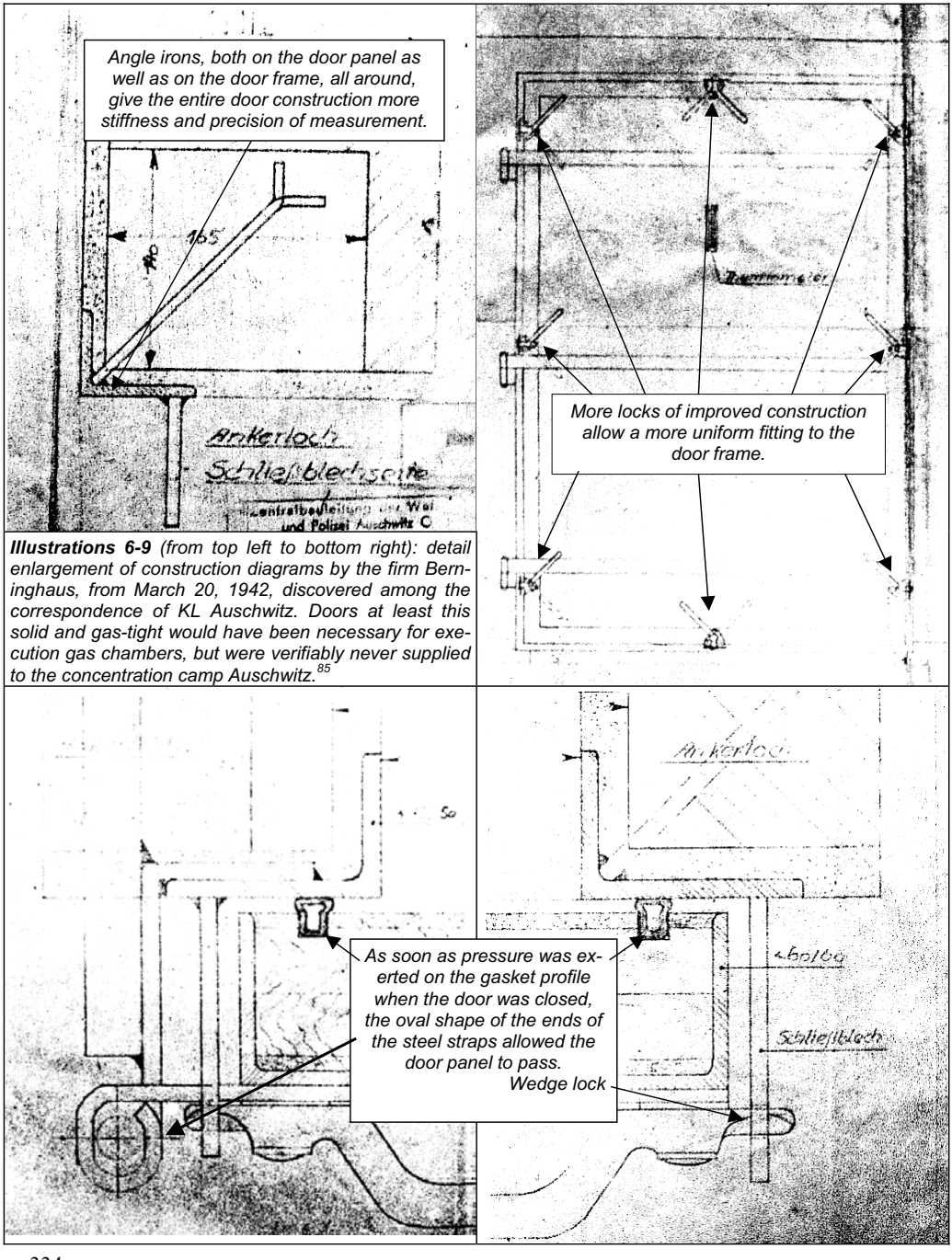
> *"*[…]*, that today we no longer supply gas chamber doors of anything other than double-walled all-steel construction, since it has turned out that the doors of a construction type that economizes on steel do not meet the necessary requirements."*

This letter was supplemented with a new offer dated May 12, 1944, including a detailed description.[94] The doors were ordered via registered letter of June 20, 1944.[95] Finally, in a letter dated November 21, 1944, the Berninghaus company asks if the ordered doors should still be delivered.[96] We may assume that they were not delivered.

If even the door construction types that had already been much improved in 1942 were not gas-tight, then this is an additional corroboration of our concluding position. A subject expert could not wish for better counter-evidence. A manufacturer of a much-improved but nonetheless temporary 'gas-tight door' who, even in times of severe steel shortage, declares only all-steel doors to be truly gas-tight and offers to supply them, can hardly be surpassed as evidence.

---

92 *RGVA* 502-1-354-7; May, 5, 1944.
93 *RGVA* 502-1-354-3; May 12, 1944.
94 *RGVA* 502-1-354-4; 12.5.1944.
95 *RGVA* 502-1-354-5; 20.6.1944.
96 *RGVA* 502-1-333-2; 22.11.1944.



Illustrations 6-9 *(from top left to bottom right): detail enlargement of construction diagrams by the firm Bernhaus, from March 20, 1942, discovered among the correspondence of KL Auschwitz. Doors at least this solid and gas-tight would have been necessary for execution gas chambers, but were verifiably never supplied to the concentration camp Auschwitz.*[85]

3.11. J.-C. Pressac's "*39 Criminal Traces*"

3.11.1. Observations on "*39 Criminal Traces*"

Completeness requires that this part of Pressac's book[12] also be examined. However, only those who have read and worked through this book from start to finish know what they would be getting into. To refute every nonsensical and illogical sentence and, even more so, every technically or physically incorrect statement made in this book on the subject of the gas-tight doors and windows – and unfortunately there are a great many such statements – would take an entire book.[97] Within the scope of the study at hand, it is impossible to provide a complete analysis of Pressac's section of 29 oversized text pages. For this reason we shall choose just one example:

1. On p. 429 Pressac writes:

"Proposition A: A gas-tight door can be intended only for a gas chamber."

As we shall see, this is a thoughtless and untenable claim. His further conclusions can only be correct if this statement is correct. But anyone who lived through the time in question must then conclude from Pressac's claim that Germany was full of gas chambers – for prior to the war there were legal regulations that required the construction of air raid shelters as part of new buildings, and one of the requirements was that the air locks of such shelters had to be gas-tight.[88] So, Pressac's proposition is false!

He claims "*39 criminal traces*" but offers evidence for only 34. Moreover, his 'line of reasoning' is characterized more by wishful thinking than by documented facts. Evidently he put himself (or was put?) under pressure to produce the desired evidence. There is no other way to comprehend that he turns the one point in his exposition, "*gas-tight door*", into 17 separate points, such as for example:

"23. […] *210 anchors for gas-tight door".*

We could have given him suggestions for some more, such as for example, '35 nuts for bolts in gas-tight door.' The seriousness of the topic prevents us.

3.11.2. Comments on "*39 Criminal Traces*"

We have proved clearly and compellingly the cardinal error of not only Pressac's entire book, but 'serious' studies at large: rather than the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, subject experts should deal with all matters that require special, *i.e.*, subject-related knowledge. A pharmacist is not the proper person to determine the presence of "*gas-tight doors*", just as a construction engineer would not be tolerated in a pharmacy, and rightly so.

The same, of course, also goes for the disciplines of history and law. In these cases laws even require the consultation of suitable subject experts, which are available in all fields of study. As subject expert, one must thus ask oneself: why do precisely these two disciplines continually refuse, even in violation of legal precepts, to avail themselves of such subject experts?

The section in question does not provide any evidence that other, truly gas-tight doors or windows existed. Pressac's attempt to bring evidence 'indirectly' also fails, as we shall show in a future study. The sentence which he aims at others on his p. 421 applies very much to Pressac himself:

"There is none so blind as he that will not see."

[97] Cf. also the chapter by W. Rademacher, this volume.

3.12. Summary

After careful examination of all photos, descriptions and documents available for analysis, we all concur in the conclusion that the 'infamous' gas-tight doors of Auschwitz were, in fact, not gas-tight. In particular, they lacked the following characteristics:

1. The felt used as gasketing material is not sufficiently elastic to compensate for warping of the door panel. This goes all the more for the strapped side of the door panel because here it is not possible to compensate by pressing on, since
2. there are no free axes.
3. The number of bolts is too small to fix the door panel uniformly, and there are no parts that would allow for uniform sealing pressure on the one hand and prevent distortions on the other.

The doors could not have kept gas from escaping into the buildings and the surrounding areas. Claims to the contrary of these facts are false.

However, as the correspondence from the firm of Berninghaus proves, the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz would have been able at any time to obtain solid, gas-tight steel doors, such as were manufactured by the umpteen thousands for Germany's air raid shelters. The fact that this was not done can only be because they simply were not really needed in Auschwitz. For delousing facilities, where the aim is not to keep great numbers of people mechanically completely isolated from poison gas (as in air raid shelters) or locked into a concentration of poison gas (as in the alleged execution gas chambers), wooden doors with makeshift gaskets will do.

There was no gas-tight door in the two camps comprising Auschwitz.

Abbreviations

- BA: Bauabschnitt = Building Section
- BW: Bauwerk = building
- Exterminationist: a person convinced of the theory of the extermination of concentration camp inmates
- WVHA: Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt = Economic Administrative Main Office
- RGVA: Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv, Moscow (the former *Tsentr Chranjenija Istoriko-domumental'nich Kollektsii*, Center for the Custody of Historical Document Collections, TCIDK)

Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau

GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Introduction

Prior to the *Leuchter Report*[1] no scientific studies of any significance had ever been conducted about the homicidal 'gas chambers'[2] of Auschwitz and Majdanek, which is astonishing in view of the importance of the topic. Even in the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt in the mid-1960s, the expert reports that were commissioned had an exclusively historical focus, and not even the defense thought to request a report on the alleged murder weapons, which have partly survived to this day. In its verdict the Court stated that it lacked "*almost all the means of evidence available in a normal murder trial*", including "*the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, expert reports on the cause and time of death,* […] *evidence as to the criminals, murder weapons, etc.*",[3] and after a detailed analysis of the course of the trial one cannot help but note that this Court, just like all those which dealt with the topic before and since, never made even the slightest effort to locate any such evidence or to commission any subject experts. The same goes no less for the great Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf in the late 1970s.[4]

It was not until 1988, 45 years after the alleged crime, that Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian charged by a Canadian court with knowingly disseminating false news about the Holocaust,[5] commissioned the American gas chamber expert Leuchter to draw up a report about the evidence for the supposed murder weapon. The idea for such a report had been suggested to Zündel by Robert Faurisson, who already as early as 1978 published his thesis of the radical impossibility of human gassings in the

---

1 F. A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988, 195 pp. (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html); German ed.: *Der erste Leuchter-Report*, *ibid.*, 1988; British ed.: *The Leuchter Report*, Focal Point Publications, London 1989, 67 pp.

2 I intentionally put 'gas chambers' in quotation marks for the following reason: In the wartime German technical literature as well as in many blueprints of German architectural maps, this term was exclusively used to describe delousing facilities, but never in the context of homicide. Nevertheless, I do understand that whenever this term is used today, a homicidal 'gas chamber' is normally meant and/or understood. But since this is a corruption of the original term, I put it in quotation marks to distinguish it from the original term referring to delousing gas chambers, see note 32.

3 Verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, v. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

4 District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 Ks 1/75.

5 Regarding the trials cf. B. Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html); R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 8(4) (1988), pp. 417-431 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/4/Faurisson417-431.html). The law under which E. Zündel was charged was quashed by the Supreme Court of Canada in spring 1993 as being in violation of human rights. The reason: no one other than the accused himself could possibly know whether the accused had knowingly told untruths (in other words, had lied or denied). Everyone must be granted the right to be wrong. This antediluvian law required the Court to be able to read minds, and was an elastic, ambiguous paragraph posing a dire threat to the free expression of opinion. The Court rejected subsequent motions to re-charge Zündel under other paragraphs. Zündel was thus acquitted of all charges.

alleged 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz.[6] In the resultant, hastily drawn up report, Leuchter concluded that the "*alleged gas chambers*" of the facilities he examined could not have been used as such for several technical reasons. Additionally, analyses of brick samples from the alleged 'gas chambers' showed that these contain negligible traces of hydrogen cyanide poison from Zyklon B, whereas the walls of the delousing chambers where the inmates' clothing was deloused with Zyklon B contain great quantities of such residue.

It is not surprising that this report caused considerable uproar, which resulted in a number of publications.[7-29] On the suggestion of the Leuchter Report, the Rudolf Report – drawn up in spring 1992,[19]

---

6 R. Faurisson, *"Es gab keine Gaskammern"*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978; R. Faurisson, "*Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite*", *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35 (Engl. online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/4/Faurisson319-373.html); cf. R. Faurisson, "*The mechanics of gassing*", *JHR*, 1(1) (1980) (online: abbc.com/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF80spring.html), p. 23ff.; R. Faurisson, "*The gas chambers of Auschwitz appear to be physically inconceivable*", *ibid.*, 2(4) (1981) pp. 313-317 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/4/Faurisson312-317.html).

7 F. Finke, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (*DGG*) 37(3) (1989), pp. 1-4.

8 J.-C. Pressac, *Jour Juif*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X; also in S. Z. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.

9 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

10 H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to the *Bundesprüfstelle*, Munich, Oct. 30, 1989; H. Auerbach, November 1989, published resp. in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* (*HT*) No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34.

11 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, published without knowledge of the authors and without the sampling protocol as "*An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'"* in *The Journal of Historical Review,* Summer, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216. (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html); their own publication appeared three years later: J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27 (online: www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

12 Regarding critique of the report of J. Markiewicz *et al.* (note 11): G. Rudolf, *DGG* 43(1) (1995), pp. 22-26 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/leuchter.html); J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, G. Rudolf, correspondence, in *Sleipnir* (Verlag der Freunde, Postfach 35 02 64, D-10211 Berlin) 1(3) (1995), pp. 29-33; reprint in Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, V.H.O., Postbus 60, B-2600 Berchem 1996 (online *ibid*.).

13 W. Wegner, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450ff. (online, including critiques by G. Rudolf:: vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html).

14 Regarding critiques of Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9): M. Weber, *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 231-237 (online : vho.org/Journals/JHR/10/2/Weber231-237.html); C. Mattogno, *JHR* 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-485 (online: …/4/Mattogno461-486.html); R. Faurisson, *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* 3 (1990), pp. 65-154 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/pressac.pdf.); Eng.: *JHR* 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; E. Aynat, *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206 (online : vho.org/Journals/JHR/11/2/Aynat177-206.html); A. R. Butz, *JHR* 13(3) (1993), pp. 23-37; W. Häberle, *DGG* 39(2) (1991), pp. 9-13 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html); W. Schuster, *ibid*., pp. 13-17 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2.html); U. Walendy, *HT* No. 50, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991; Walendy, *HT* No. 52, *ibid*., 1992; Walendy, *HT* No. 60, *ibid.*, 1993.

15 J. Bailer, in Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (ed.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.

16 G. Wellers, *Dachauer Hefte* 7(7) (1991), pp. 230.

17 M. Weber, *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 421ff. (online: ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p421_ Weber.html); P. Grubach, *ibid*., pp. 445ff. (online: …/v12p445_ Grubach.html).

18 E. Gauss, *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 16 (Online: vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2.html); E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v1.html).

19 R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (an updated version is available online: vho.org/D/rga).

and expanded and revised several times[27] – focused on engineering and chemical aspects of the alleged 'gas chambers' in Auschwitz, and shall be summarized and supplemented in the following. The alleged 'gas chambers' of the concentration camp Majdanek, which were also a subject of the Leuchter Report, were briefly discussed in the German version of this contribution, but were replaced here by a far better contribution recently written by Carlo Mattogno (see next chapter). We shall dispense with an account of the ongoing debate about the interpretation of the documents found to date with respect to the issue of 'gas chambers' in Auschwitz, and, at least as interesting, with many other topics of this and related camps; serious readers are referred to the relevant literature.[27-31]

---

[20] Aside from S. Z. Shapiro (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 8), other mostly polemical accounts of revisionist arguments have been published by the establishment: D.E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993; K. S. Stern, *Holocaust Denial*, American Jewish Committee, New York 1993; A. M. Schwartz, *Hitler's Apologists: The Antisemitic Propaganda of Holocaust "Revisionism"*, The Anti-Defamation-League, New York 1993; regarding the latter three titles, cf. T. J. O'Keefe, *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 28-36.

[21] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.

[22] Critiques of Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21); A.N.E.C., R. Faurisson, S. Thion, P. Costa, *Nouvelle Vision* 31 (1993), pp. 11-79; cf. R. Faurisson, *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 23f.; R. Faurisson, "*Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*", *R.H.R.*, Boîte Postale 122, 92704 Colombes Cedex 1994; H. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (vho.org/D/anf).

[23] Dr. J. Bailer, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 111-118.

[24] Regarding critiques of J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 23), cf. G. Rudolf, "*Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'*" in Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 12) (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

[25] B. Clair, "*Revisionistische Gutachten*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 1(2) (1997), pp. 102f (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Clair2.html); critiques of this: G. Rudolf, "*Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik*", *ibid*., pp. 104-108 (online: …/RudGut2.html).

[26] Richard J. Green, "*Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues*", April 25, 1998, and more thoroughly: "*The Chemistry of Auschwitz*", May 10, 1998, The Holocaust History Project, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry; regarding refutation cf. Germar Rudolf, "*Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2*", *VffG* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82, (online: …/1999/1/RudDas1.html); Engl.: "*Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau*", paper presented at the 1998 Revisionist Adelaide Conference (online: vho.org/GB/Contributions/Green.html; Greens reply: www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/; my response to that: vho.org/GB/Contributions/CharacterAssassins.html).

[27] Latest issue: G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001; online, also for updates, see vho.org/D/rga2; English: *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

[28] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113.

[29] For a detailed critique of van Pelt's flawed *The Pelt Report* see Germar Rudolf, "*Gutachter- und Urteilsschelte*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-55.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Contributions/RudolfOnVanPelt.html and …/CritiqueGray.html).

[30] Apart from my report cf. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (notes 9 & 21), R. Faurisson (note 14), H. Verbeke (ed.) (note 22), as well as the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana, this volume. See also M. Gärtner, "*Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß*", *VffG* 1(1)(1997), pp. 24f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Gaertner1.html); Gärtner, "*Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!*", *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 244f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Gaertner4.html); Gärtner, A. Niepel, W. Rademacher, "*Aus der Forschung*", *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 265ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Niepel4.html); Gärtner, W. Rademacher, "*Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau*", *VffG* 2(1)(1998), pp. 2-12 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/GaeRad1.html); Gärtner, A. Niepel, W. Rademacher, W. Meier und F. Schumacher "*Aus der Forschung*", *VffG* 2(1)(1998), pp. 54ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Forsch1.html); J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccm); H.J. Nowak, "*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Nowak2.html; see his contribution in this handbook); W. Rademacher, "*Sauna ein 'Verbrechen'?*", *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 245ff. (online:

2. Design of the Fumigation Facilities in Auschwitz

2.1. The Camp Complex of Auschwitz

According to Pressac[9] the facilities of Auschwitz I/Main Camp were originally part of a barracks under the Dual Monarchy (later Poland) and were converted into a concentration camp after the war against Poland. After the start of the Russian Campaign, Auschwitz II/Birkenau was rebuilt as a prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen-SS, to accommodate Russian prisoners-of-war. Later it increasingly used to house Jews, who were deported there from all German-occupied parts of Europe. The arrival of great numbers of people made for severe health-related problems in all camps. For this reason all the camps had extensive disinfection and delousing facilities. Since the end of the First World War, the general fumigant of choice for pest control (lice, bedbugs, fleas, beetles etc.) had been the product Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide adsorbed onto diatomaceous earth or gypsum). In Compounds 1a/b of Birkenau, Buildings 5a and 5b each had a wing where one room was reserved for the delousing of material objects with hydrogen cyanide. These buildings are completely intact still today.

On the whole, historians today assume that the large cremation facilities in the camps did not serve only the purpose they had originally been intended for, namely the removal of victims of epidemics, which did occur quite frequently despite intensive efforts at disinfection. Later, they claim, these facilities were used instead or additionally for mass extermination, including that of the Jews. For this purpose, some rooms of the respective cremation facilities were allegedly slightly altered; people were then killed ('gassed') there with Zyklon B.

According to eyewitness testimony, there was at that time a homicidal 'gas chamber' in crematorium I of the Main Camp, Auschwitz I. In Birkenau (Auschwitz II), approximately 1.5 miles away, there are said to have been 4 more homicidal 'gas chambers' in crematoria II through V, as well as two farm houses, located outside the camp itself and altered for gassing purposes.

The individual facilities are discussed in the following.

2.2. Delousing Chambers for Material Objects

Rooms where material objects were deloused with Zyklon B still exist intact today in the West and East wings of Buildings 5a and 5b of Compounds B1a and b respectively. The original German building plans identify these rooms as "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber),[32] the term commonly used in those days for disinfestation facilities.[33] These delousing rooms, equipped with airlocks, had two round openings approximately 20 inches in diameter in their ceiling gables, fitted with an air intake and an exhaust ventilator. The roof had three ventilation chimneys; three furnaces were installed in these

---

vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Rademacher4.html); M. Gerner, "*'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung*", *VffG* 2(3) (1997), pp. 166-174 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Gerner3.html), Carlo Mattogno, "*Morgue Cellars of Birkenau: Gas Shelters or Disinfesting Chambers?*" (www.russgranata.com/leichen.html), "*The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters Letter Dated 28 June 1943: An Alternative Interpretation*" (www.russgranata.com/lalett.html); "'*Sonderbehandlung' and Crematory II*" (www.russgranata.com/sonder.html), to name only a few.

31 S. Crowell, "*Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg*", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Crowell4.html); for a list of English articles on that cf. the entry "Crowell, Samuel" at vho.org\i\a\C.html.

32 Blueprints of Buildings 5a/b: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 55-8; photos of the exterior, pp. 59f.; in 1943 Building 5a was altered to serve as hot-air delousing facility; cf. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 73-78.

33 See, *e.g.*, the title of a well know and widespread book of these times: F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäure**gaskammern*** [**sic!**] *zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943. Emphasis added by the author; J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *CC Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 30), and H.J. Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 30) have found more examples for the use of the term "*Gaskammer*".

rooms during the time they were in use.[34] This set-up, with heating and ventilation, must have been considered the minimum requirement for a facility to be used as fumigation chamber for disinfesting material objects safely.

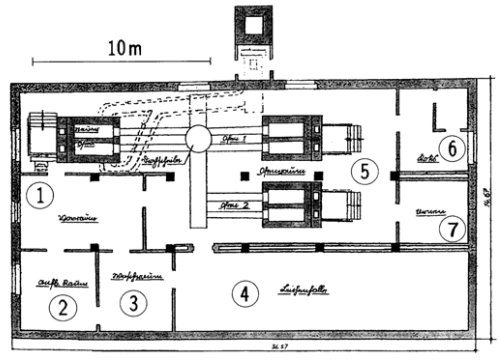


Illustration 1: *Floor plan of crematorium 1 in Main Camp Auschwitz I in its original design. Allegedly the mortuary was later used as a 'gas chamber'.*
1: vestibule; 2: morgue; 3: wash-room; 4: mortuary ('gas chamber'); 5: furnace room; 6: coke storage room; 7: urn room.

2.3. The 'Gas Chamber' in Main Camp Auschwitz I

According to Pressac, there is no material or documentary evidence for the existence of a homicidal 'gas chamber' in the crematorium of the Main Camp; there are, however, numerous eyewitness accounts.[35] Pressac states that the foremost characteristics of these accounts are their numerous contradictions, technical impossibilities, and generally unbelievable nature.[36] In his latest work, Pressac suggests that this homicidal 'gas chamber' was in operation only from January to April 1942, and he calls eyewitness statements alleging a longer time of operation "*exaggerations*".[37]

In considering this crematorium we shall concentrate on the Zyklon B input hatches and the ventilation holes of the homicidal 'gas chamber'.[38] *Illustration 1* shows the floor plan of the building at the start of the war, designed and constructed as an ordinary crematorium with a mortuary.[39] The mortuary is said to have been altered later to serve as 'gas chamber'. For purposes of introducing the Zyklon B into the room to effect the gassing of the victims, 3 or 4 hatches are also said to have been cut into the roof later on, as well as 1 or 2 others to accommodate powerful ventilators.[40] In autumn of 1944 the crematorium was altered to serve as air-raid shelter,[41] while the Zyklon B input hatches allegedly were already sealed up in late April or early May 1942.[42]

---

[34] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 53.
[35] *Ibid.*, p. 123.
[36] *Ibid.*, pp. 126-128; Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 2.
[37] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 34f.; critiques especially regarding Pressac's shifting of the alleged first gassing in Auschwitz were published by C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La Prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Via Falloppio 83, I-Padova 1992.
[38] First discussed by D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p255_Felderer.html); see thoroughly C. Mattogno, "'*Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)*'", *VffG* 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304 (online: vho.org/VffG/2002/3/Mattogno284-304.html).
[39] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 151ff.
[40] *Ibid.*, pp. 131f., contradicting P.S. Broad, the most important witness regarding this 'gas chamber' aside from the heavily tortured R. Höß (cf. R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.; cf. R. Faurisson, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987) pp. 137-152 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1986-1990/RF8703xx1.html); D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pp. 241-246. Broad claims to have seen six such openings: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, p. 217; Hans Aumeier, temporarily commander of the camp, remembered "*two to three air vents*", Statement Hans Aumeier, June 29, 1945, Public Record Office, WO 208/4661, p. 3ff., acc. to Robert Jan van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 154 ($^1/_2$ to 1 min.).
[41] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 156.
[42] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 39.

Illustration 2 shows the floor plan of the crematorium as it exists today.[43] After the war, it is claimed the roof was recovered with roofing felt, which concealed the Zyklon B hatches of this 'gas chamber'. The input hatches visible today were installed after the war by the Polish Auschwitz Museum – not, according to Pressac, at their original location, but rather in a way that was considered more effective for tourist viewing purposes.[44] This alteration and many others carried out by the communist post-war administration of the camp, which we can discuss here only briefly, are generally acknowledged as "*falsifications*" today.[45]

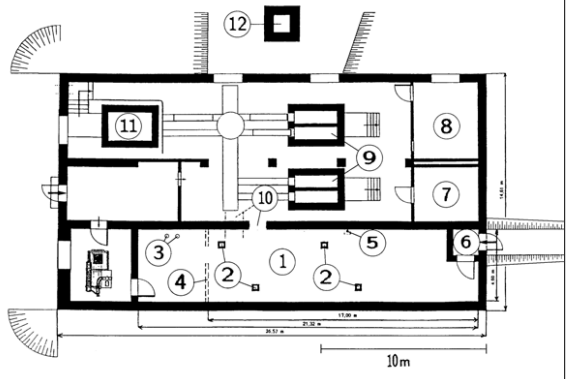


Illustration 2: *Floor plan of crematorium I in Auschwitz I (Main Camp) today, after the post-war alterations:*
1: 'gas chamber'; 2: fake Zyklon-B input hatches; 3: toilet plumbing; 4: former dividing wall between mortuary ('gas chamber') and wash-room, now removed; 5: bomb shelter ventilation chimney; 6: bomb shelter airlock, today wrongly called 'entrance for the victims'; 7: urns; 8: coke fuel; 9: improperly reconstructed ovens; 10: new doorway to furnace room; dashed lines indicate location of original doorway; 11: ruins of old furnace; 12: fake chimney without connection to the building.

However, the ceiling, outside walls and pillars as well as the building foundation are in their original state. If openings for input hatches and ventilation facilities had existed in the reinforced concrete roof, damage to the concrete structure would have to be visible at the appropriate spots on the unplastered inside ceiling, since such structures cannot be removed without leaving visible traces.

At one location the ceiling clearly shows signs of disintegration caused by water seeping in. Attempts have been made – in vain – to check the decay by plastering over the area affected. There are two other places where the ceiling is plastered over, in the middle of the room and towards the outside wall. Whether these patches cover up former holes or whether they are also the result of repairs is something that yet needs to be investigated. In any case they are not input openings distributed evenly throughout the room. Other than those that were added after the war, there are no such breaches in the ceiling.

Might the Auschwitz Museum have been mistaken, and used the old openings as the locations of the newly installed ones after all? The former Director of the Museum recently commented to this effect.[46] We shall take a closer look at his revised opinion.

---

43 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 159.

44 *Ibid.*, p. 133; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 34.

45 Cf. the French Jew Eric Conan, scholar at the famous French National Center of scientific research (CNRS): "*Autre sujet délicat: que faire des falsifications légués par la gestion communiste?* […] *Tout y est faux*" [Another delicate subject: what to do with the falsifications left behind by the communist administration? … Everything there [at crematorium I] is false.], "*Auschwitz: La Mémoire du Mal*", *L'Express*, 19./25.1.1995; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, pp. 363f.; cf also Carlo Mattogno's review "*Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren*", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno25-33.html; English: "*Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*", www.russgranata.com/irving.html).

46 F. Piper, in an interview with D. Cole, B. Smith, Visalia, CA, 1992; cf. *JHR* 14(2) (1993), pp. 11ff.

The breaches visible in the concrete today are not plastered, nor have the remnants of the severed iron reinforcement bars been properly removed. The holes are fitted with a makeshift wooden frame, and sealed with tar. Such sloppy work does not reflect the care required in handling poison gas, nor is it typical of German workmanship. If the SS had indeed cut these holes through the concrete, one might expect not only a proper removal of the reinforcing bars, but also a uniform arrangement of the 4 hatches over the ceiling of the *original* mortuary to allow for the even distribution of Zyklon B in the room. The hatches present today, however, are spread evenly over the ceiling only if one regards the washroom, which was not added to this room until *after* the war, as being part of the mortuary (alleged homicidal 'gas chamber'); see *illustration 2*. The configuration of the input hatches, therefore, makes sense only if they were added specifically for the facilities as they exist today as "*falsifications*" of incorrect dimensions, *i.e.*, if they were added *after* the war.

In his new book Pressac states that temporary ventilation facilities were installed in the mortuary of crematorium I in March 1941, that these were never replaced with permanent fixtures, and that it is not known how they worked.[47] To support this claim Pressac cites Pery Broad,[48] whose statements Pressac had dismissed as implausible in his first book[49] and which, furthermore, tell of a ventilator installed in a concrete chimney. But just as the Zyklon B input hatches, this ventilator would have had to leave detectable traces in the ceiling. It is also possible, however, that the ventilation pipe was laid through breaches in the walls, into the oven room and on from there, for example to the chimney. But since the dividing wall between the oven room and the mortuary were extensively rebuilt when the facilities were altered to serve as air-raid shelter, no traces remain to be found today.

One can conclude from all this that in all likelihood there were no hatches for the input of Zyklon B to allow these facilities to be used as homicidal 'gas chamber' at the time of their alleged use as such. Or, as French Professor Robert Faurisson put it: "*No holes, no 'Holocaust'.*"

Additionally, there was no direct entrance door from outside through which the alleged victims could have entered the homicidal 'gas chamber'. Therefore all eyewitness accounts stating that the victims were led into the 'gas chamber' through such a door, are dubious. Or, as French Professor Robert Faurisson put it: "*No door, no 'destruction'.*"

2.4. The 'Gas Chambers' of Birkenau

2.4.1. Crematoria II and III

In terms of size, fittings and construction, these crematoria are comparable with other civilian cremation facilities built in the Reich at that time, as well as with modern ones.[50] Details of the construction of mortuary 1, allegedly used as homicidal 'gas chamber', have already been discussed elsewhere.[9,18f.,21f.,27,31f.,51] We shall again focus on the Zyklon B input hatches, *i.e.*, holes in this basement room, which was equipped with ventilation but no heating facilities.

Illustration 3 (next page) shows the floor plan of mortuary 1 (the 'gas chamber') of crematorium II and also represents the mirror image of mortuary 1 of crematorium III; *illustration 4* shows the cross-

47 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 18, 60f.

48 *Ibid.*, p. 18; for Broad's report cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 200ff; regarding critiques of Broads statement: J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Verlag, Postfach, CH-8116 Würenlos 1994, pp. 168-176.

49 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 126ff.

50 For a comparison, consider the construction of modern crematoria: H.-K. Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974, p. 117; E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962, pp. 423f.

51 Cf. also Lüftl's critique of the Jagschitz Report in the chapter by W. Rademacher, this volume.

section.[52] According to eyewitnesses, there were also three or four hatches in the ceiling here, through which the Zyklon B was introduced.[53]

Regarding the evidence provided by Allied air photos, the reader is referred to the chapter by J.C. Ball in the present volume. Clearly this information suggests that either there were no input hatches on the roofs, or that these were so small that they did not show up on the air photos, so that probably someone deemed it necessary to resort to photo retouching in order to falsify the air photos accordingly.

Today the roofs of mortuaries 1 (the 'gas chambers') of both crematoria are broken and collapsed. There are no signs of shell impacts. It is assumed that these rooms were blasted.[54] The ceiling of mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II is still more or less intact and still rests partially on the concrete supporting pillars. Large parts of the walls and concrete ceiling still accessible in the interior of the cellar remain in their original state, protected from weathering. There are no visible signs of any erosion or corrosion.

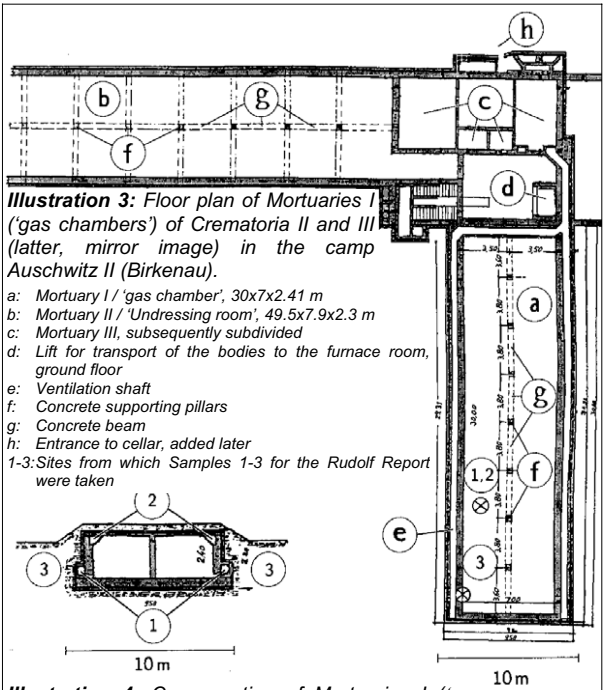


Illustration 3: *Floor plan of Mortuaries I ('gas chambers') of Crematoria II and III (latter, mirror image) in the camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau).*

a: Mortuary I / 'gas chamber', 30x7x2.41 m
b: Mortuary II / 'Undressing room', 49.5x7.9x2.3 m
c: Mortuary III, subsequently subdivided
d: Lift for transport of the bodies to the furnace room, ground floor
e: Ventilation shaft
f: Concrete supporting pillars
g: Concrete beam
h: Entrance to cellar, added later
1-3: Sites from which Samples 1-3 for the Rudolf Report were taken

Illustration 4: *Cross-section of Mortuaries I ('gas chambers') of Crematoria II and III (latter, mirror image) in the camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau).*

1: Ventilation shaft
2: Air intake vent
3: Ground

In his book Pressac shows pictures of ventilation pipe openings in the roof of mortuary 2 of crematorium II as well as in the concrete ceiling of the oven room of crematorium III.[55] *Illustration 5* shows one of the five openings into the oven room. In contrast to these cleanly cut holes, the only two holes to be found in the roof of mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II, which Pressac claims to allegedly have been Zyklon B input hatches, are clearly openings that were broken through the reinforced-concrete roof later (see *illustrations 6* and *7*). Pressac and van Pelt concede that these are the only holes visible today.[56]

[52] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 319-329. Building plans for crematoria II and III.

[53] For the most graphic description, cf. the testimony of Schultze, engineer with the firm Topf & Söhne, in a KGB interrogation; cf. G. Fleming in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; *Der Spiegel* 40/1993, p. 154.

[54] Oddly enough, in the basement of crematorium II, in the vestibule leading to the mortuaries, one finds a good number of gardening tools (shovels, spades etc.) partly covered by rubble. One would expect that in an orderly evacuation and subsequent demolition of the building the Germans would have taken these tools with them.

[55] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 365f.

[56] *Ibid*., p. 354. It is significant that in his new book, *op. cit.* (note 21), Pressac simply ignores the problem of the Zyklon B input hatches and the indispensable, but missing, holes in the concrete ceiling. Van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 295.



Illustration 5: *Cleanly cut ventilation hole in the ceiling of the furnace room, opening into upper story. Note the damage caused by blasting.*



Illustration 6: *Alleged Zyklon B input hatch in the roof of mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II; entrance to part of the cellar still accessible today.*



Illustration 7: *Alleged Zyklon B input hatch in the ceiling of mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II. It is clearly visible that the reinforcing bars in the reinforced concrete were not even removed; they were merely bent back.*


Wenn Felsen
zu-fallen
ZUFALL

Illustration 8: *Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force. The only crack running through the wall proceeds, naturally enough, from the corner of the window.*[57]

Without exception the openings visible today in the roofs of mortuaries 1 ('gas chambers') of crematoria II and III are holes that were broken through the concrete after completion of the roofs. If any of these holes had served as Zyklon B input hatches, then they would have to have been added after the roofs were completed. Since the roofs of these facilities were poured in the winter of 1942/43,[58] any additional openings could have been added to the roofs of both crematoria in spring 1943 at the earliest. But the mass extermination in the facilities of crematorium II is said to have been in full swing by then. This would imply an inconceivably stupid error in planning.

Also, given such an opening broken through the roof of one of the mortuaries 1 ('gas chambers') after construction, *i.e.*, causing damage to the concrete and the iron reinforcement structure, it would have been inevitable for the ceiling breaks and cracks resulting from a subsequent blasting of the building to run primarily through these holes. The reason for this is that blasting represents an abnormal force, that material tension reaches very high peak levels around the corners of inserted openings (notch or fatigue effect), and that cracks proceed preferentially from weak points. Therefore, particu-

[57] *Kurier*, August 30, 1992, p. 20: "*Wenn Felsen fallen*" (When rocks are falling).

[58] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 338f. In his new book, *op. cit.* (note 21), Pressac reproduces a large photo showing an outside view of the ceiling of mortuary 1 of crematorium II, taken in winter 1943 (Document 27) – without any trace of an input hole!

larly such openings whose belated addition has already damaged the structure of the surrounding concrete represent points where cracks and breaks are not only likely, but inevitable. This is demonstrated by *illustrations 5* and *8* (previous page). Even though, in *illustration 5*, the explosion pressure in the ground-level oven room was able to escape in every direction and the ceiling connecting to the upper floor remained almost fully intact, three of the five oven room air vent holes, which had been neatly cast into the concrete ceiling and reinforced, were completely destroyed. Clearly visible cracks formed at the corners of two other holes, shown in the photos reproduced by Pressac.[55] *Illustration 8* shows the consequences of a rockfall on a house wall with a window. The only crack in the wall proceeds from the window.

In the mortuaries of crematoria II and III the pressure from the explosion could only escape upward, which is why their ceilings were much more severely damaged than the ceiling of the oven room or the wall of the house hit by a rockfall. The alleged Zyklon B input hatches in the roof of mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II, however, are conspicuous for their relatively undamaged condition; none of the many cracks and breaks in the ceiling run through the hole shown in *illustration 7*. An on-site examination reveals the random arrangement of openings in places where the mortuary ceiling is actually undamaged! As John C. Ball shows in this volume, in terms of size or location these holes also do not correspond at all with the patches apparent on the air photos – something which even Pressac has realized.[59]

What is more, at the opening shown in *illustration 7* the reinforcement bars were only cut through once and then bent back. They are still full length. It would be quite possible to bend them back down and weld them to the protruding stubs at left (covered in snow), although we advise no one to try it in order to avoid any damage to these extremely important pieces of evidence.[60] Remnants of the reinforcement bars are also still visible at the edge of the hole in *illustration 6*. No devices for the introduction of gas could ever have been securely installed, much less sealed to the outside, in such crudely cut and unfinished holes from which not even the reinforcement bars had been removed. Any attempt to do so would have endangered the entire vicinity, including the alleged perpetrators, with the poison gas that would have escaped in enormous quantities. What is more, only brute force could have stopped the supposed victims from escaping through these holes or even throwing the poison gas carrier out, since after all these holes could never have served as input hatches – they were never finished.

One can therefore conclude with absolute certainty that the alleged input hatches were not added until after the buildings had been blown up, *i.e.*, after the German retreat.[61] So, here as well the saying of Prof. Robert Faurisson goes: "*No holes, no 'Holocaust'*".

Thus, the alleged hatches shown in pictures as published by Pressac[62] and Czech[63] (cf. *illustration 9*, enlarged in *illustration 10*, next page), must be interpreted differently. If these objects were indeed Zyklon B hatches, as Pressac assumes, they should be of equal size and equidistant, *i.e.*, evenly distributed on the roof of morgue 1. But as shown in *illustration 10*, the objects have different sizes. According to their shades, they probably have a rectangle shape, but not the same orienta-

[59] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 436.

[60] The Australian revisionist Fredrick Toben broke one of the bars off by trying to bend it back in May 1997; cf. the new image of this hole as taken by Toben after his destructive action on the internet: www.air-photo.com.

[61] Currently funds are being raised for intended conservation work to be performed on the buildings of the concentration camp Auschwitz: "*Neue Inschrift im KZ Auschwitz, 60 Millionen für die Erhaltung*", *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung*, June 6, 1992, p. 1. If this project should really be carried out, it would represent a destruction of evidence before any extensive international forensic investigations of the site have ever been carried out.

[62] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 340, dated roughly Feb. 9-11, 1943.

[63] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 - 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 454.

tion. When evaluating their possible position on the roof by means of a perspective drawing, *illustration 11*, it turns out that they are standing closely together and are most likely situated all together on one and the same half of the roof. If there were holes under these objects going through the roof, then they should still be there today, but there are no traces of such holes. This is proof that these objects cannot have been Zyklon B hatches. Maybe they are just some sort of building material placed on the roof, since this crematorium was still under construction in February 1943.



Illustration 9: *Photography of crematorium II in Birkenau, February 1943.*

Besides this, it should be noted that these objects are not visible on similar ground level photos from Jan. 20, 1943,[64] and summer 1943.[65]

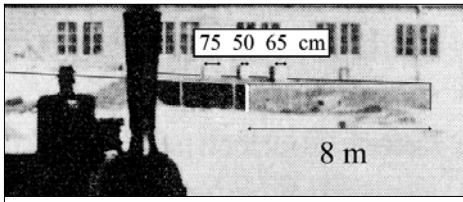


Illustration 10: *Enlargement of illustration 9. The width of all three objects vary between 50 and 75 cm. Additionally the shades are different, indicating a different position and maybe a different shape/material.*

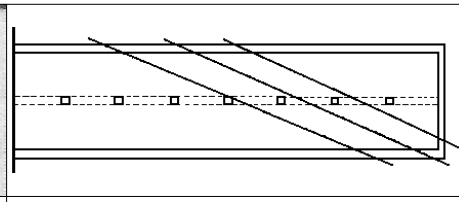


Illustration 11: *cross section of morgue 1 of crematorium II. Perspective vanishing lines of objects, i.e., their possible locations, drawn in as crossing lines.*[66]

2.4.2. Crematoria IV and V

All that exists for these facilities[67] are a few documents and contradictory, partly unbelievable eyewitness statements.[68] According to Pressac, the two western, heated, unidentified rooms, as well as their anterooms, served as 'gas chambers'. There is no evidence for any ventilation facility for these rooms prior to May 1944. For this reason Pressac suggests that up to that date ventilation was achieved by means of natural draft. In crematorium IV, but not in crematorium V, a ventilation facility is said to have been installed in May 1944, when the extermination of the Hungarian Jews allegedly began.[69] Pressac shows a blueprint for this, but fails to cite a source for it. According to his blueprint, the ventilation shaft would have opened into an additional chimney of crematorium IV. How-

[64] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 63), p. 398, and J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 335.
[65] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 341, even if Pressac states here that they are visible. He must have been drunken when writing this, as he frequently was, see his confession, *ibid*., p. 537.
[66] Taken from Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controvers sur L'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, vol. 1, V.H.O., Berchem 1994, p. 168.
[67] For blueprints of these facilities, see G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27) p. 135.
[68] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 379ff., section about crematoria IV and V.
[69] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 89f.

ever, such a chimney is not visible on the air photos of May, June and September 1944.[70] As well, and strangely enough, the rooms described as 'gas chambers', beside the coke fuel and the physician's rooms, lack any ventilation chimneys – unlike all the other rooms in the two crematoria. Pressac himself points out that the lack of ventilation of the chambers would have resulted in the gas spreading through the entire rest of the building, so that all work would have had to cease for many hours.[71] He adds further that due to the technical inadequacies, the gassings in these rooms must have been a ludicrous procedure resembling a circus act.[72]

Unfortunately one must deal with such witness stories and try to keep a straight face in the process.

2.4.3. Farm Houses ('Bunkers') I and II

The location and design of the redesigned farm houses ('Bunkers') and undressing barracks, allegedly situated west to northwest of the Birkenau camp, are not precisely known.[73] Pressac describes the eyewitness testimony in this respect as contradictory.[74] The building called Farm House (or Bunker) II is sometimes visible on air photos,[75] whereas there is never any trace of Farm House I.[76] Since the gassings attested to for these facilities resemble those for crematoria IV and V (input chutes at the side, no ventilation, but no heating either), our remarks in Section 2.4.2. apply all the more strongly in this case. In his new book Pressac even goes one better. He shows[77] that, due to a paper authored by G. Peters,[78] the Camp Administration had been aware of the advanced *delousing* technique using Zyklon B since 1941. Without documenting his reasoning, he interprets the Camp Administration's interest in this paper to the effect that this new technique of killing *human beings* was to have been implemented in Bunker II, which was due for alteration. In the end, however, according to Pressac's unfounded allegations, they refrained from doing so because the suppliers allegedly had difficulties in keeping up with the demand, and so Bunker II, like Bunker I, was operated without heating or ventilation.

A nugget of absurdity truly worth savoring: the Camp Administration, while being fully aware of the advanced methods available for Zyklon B *delousing* facilities, allegedly resorted to sledgehammer methods to gas people not only in Bunkers I and II, but later on in all other crematoria as well, while at the same time there were no noteworthy production delays to interfere with the construction of hundreds of advanced delousing chambers throughout German occupied Europe, and even in the new central sauna of Auschwitz-Birkenau! The Germans even developed the nowadays well-known microwave technology – *to kill lice*! They installed those extraordinarily expensive facilities exclusively in Auschwitz to *save* the lives of the inmates![79] And we are to believe that the

---

70 J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada, 1992, pp. 69ff.

71 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 67, 89.

72 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 386.

73 Alleged ruins of the foundations of Farm House II are the only traces remaining today, J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 176.

74 *Ibid*., pp. 161ff.

75 See the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.

76 However, according to personal communication from Michael Gärtner, there does exist a document from the SS Camp Administration ordering the installation of a *delousing* facility in an existing farm house in Birkenau, which would indicate that there might be a true core to the gassing rumors: Obviously, this facility served as a delousing chamber. An article about that is in preparation and should appear in *VffG* soon.

77 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 41f.

78 G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "*Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungsanlagen*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 10/11 (1941).

79 See H.J. Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 30), and his contribution in this handbook; a more recent synopsis about the general efforts of the German authorities to save the inmates' lives was published by M. Weber, "*High Frequency Delousing*

Germans couldn't get hold of the material required to install proper Zyklon B delousing technology in their homicidal 'gas chambers'?

2.5. Engineering Conclusions

Since every room can be deloused with Zyklon B, every room could be considered as serving as a delousing facility in principle. But even the most primitive delousing facilities which were used more than just occasionally – whether in the early days of Auschwitz, or elsewhere – would have been equipped with an exhaust ventilator and frequently even with a heating system, of which the latter is helpful but not absolutely necessary (for details see Section 4.1.). No room, however, which lacked a ventilation system need be seriously considered as a facility for killing human beings with poisonous gas. For execution 'gas chambers', there must be a way to introduce the poison gas substance from outside, which is not absolutely necessary, but also helpful, in the case of delousing chambers for material objects. The salient point, therefore, is that a room that had either no means for introducing the poison gas from outside, or no ventilation facilities, cannot be seriously considered as execution 'gas chamber'. An overview of the rooms discussed here is reflected in Table 1.

Table 1: Facilities and Suitability of Fumigation Chambers

Property / Location	Poison Gas Input	Heating	Ventilation	Suitable as Delousing Chamber	Suitable as Execution Chamber
Delousing Chambers	○	●	●	yes	if equipped with input
Crematorium I	×	×	○	hardly/perhaps	no
Crematoria II & III	×	×	●	perhaps	no
Crematoria IV & V	●	●	×	hardly	hardly
Farm Houses I & II	○	× / ○	× / ○	hardly/perhaps	no

● = present; ○ = possibly present; × = not present

This does not even consider, among other things, that a hypothetical execution 'gas chamber' would need to be proof against victims attempting to break out (*e.g.*, a massive iron gas-tight door opening outward), and that the ventilation system would have to be powerful enough for its task.

Even though the literature largely agrees on the outfitting of the rooms of crematoria IV and V as well as of the Farm Houses, the matter is nevertheless somewhat speculative due to a lack of documentation and material evidence. Pressac's recent discovery regarding crematorium IV's alleged ventilation system of unknown properties pertains only to the time after May 1944 and strikes us as no less speculative.[80]

Fortunately, precisely that so-called 'gas chamber' in which the most people were allegedly killed with poison gas during the Third Reich has survived to the present in an almost perfectly intact state: mortuary 1 of crematorium II. It is an engineering certainty that, contrary to all eyewitness testimony, these facilities had no Zyklon B input openings in their ceiling during the time of their alleged operation.[81] And if this is so, then this room cannot have been used as site for mass murder with poison gas.

Facilities at Auschwitz", *The Journal of Historical Review,* 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-13 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v18/v18n3p-4_Weber.html).

[80] In *VffG* some new findings about these facilities will be published shortly.

[81] A more detailed review of the state of knowledge about the ceiling of mortuary 1 of crematorium II and its missing holes, including an analysis of several ground and air photos, is to appear in *VffG* shortly.

Until and unless the question of how the poison gas substance should have been introduced into this putative 'gas chamber' is answered, all further speculations as to the nature of the killings and the possible chemical evidence for them are merely academic exercises without substance. *Therefore the discussion of Auschwitz could well end right here*. The following, however, discusses some of the questions of a chemical nature that have been raised by Leuchter.

3. Zyklon B and Its Effects

3.1. The Poison Gas Hydrogen Cyanide (HCN)

Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the oxygen supply to the cells, preventing the oxidation processes vital for cell life.[82] Due to the brain's great sensitivity to lack of oxygen, a person who has inhaled high concentrations of HCN suffers less (but still intensively) than a person who has swallowed cyanide salts (*e.g.*, KCN), which results in heavy and extremely painful muscle cramps. This is the reason why this method of HCN execution is used in some states in the USA. A dose of 1 mg HCN per kg body weight is generally considered fatal, whereas non-lethal doses of HCN are quickly eliminated by the body without further consequences. The bright red color of the blood and of the cadaveric lividities are typical post-mortem findings in HCN-related deaths.[83]

It is generally advisable to avoid perspiring when dealing with HCN, since damp skin absorbs HCN most readily. In cases of poisoning via the skin, concentrations of 0.6%/vol. are hazardous, and a few minutes' exposure to 1%/vol. may be fatal.[84]

Table 2 shows which concentration of HCN in air can be rapidly fatal to humans. Naturally these values are not the results of experiments on humans, but projections based, for safety reasons, on the lower safety limit. To demonstrate: a stout person weighing 100 kg (roughly 220 lbs.) must absorb approximately 100 mg HCN for this to be fatal. The respiration rate of a person at rest is about 15 liters of air per minute.[85] Given a HCN concentration of 0.02%/vol. (approximately 0.24 mg/liter), the victim must breathe in about 416 liters of air before he has absorbed the fatal dose of HCN. At 15 liters per minute, this would take just under half an hour. If he has a robust constitution, he may survive even this exposure time. If, however, one postulates a sensitive person of only 50 kg body weight (approximately 110 lbs.), whose respiration rate has increased to 40 liters per minute due to hard work or excitement, then the fatal 208 liters of air will have been breathed in by this person within 5 minutes. These mathematical examples show that safety guidelines are always set in such a way as to protect even the smaller and weaker persons from harm under a kind of worst case scenario. Also, the specifications given in the literature, "*immediately*" and "*rapidly fatal*", are so indefinite as to be unsatisfactory.

The limiting values look very different when the requirement is that even the most robust among the hypothetical victims must *be dead* after a few minutes.[86] Naturally the concentration required for this greatly exceeds the values cited in Table 2. It could be determined accurately only by mass

---

[82] More specifically: the cyanide. To avoid confusing the reader with specialized terminology we shall use the term 'hydrogen cyanide' wherever possible in the following, and ask the experts to kindly pardon the generalization.

[83] W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, 5th ed., Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.

[84] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 405.

[85] Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979, p. 124.

[86] Comparable to what is known among toxicologists as the lethal dose for 100% of the victims, LD_{100}. In fact, it would even be more than that, since the LD_{100} value determines the amount necessary to be lethal in general, i.e, regardless of how long it takes for the victim to actually die, whereas in our case the dose required must actually lead to death in just a few minutes, as we will see.

Table 2: Rapidly Fatal Concentrations of Hydrogen cyanide in Air[89]

Source	Concentration	Effect
DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*[90]	0.03%/vol.	rapidly fatal
F. Flury, F. Zernik,	0.02%/vol.	fatal after 5-10 mins. inhalation
Schädliche Gase[91]	0.027%/vol.	immediately fatal

screening, which of course is not an option. The only data available here are those that have been collected in the course of executions with HCN that have been performed in the United States. A review of the conditions, based on several publications in the USA about that subject concluded that it takes at least 10 minutes to kill a victim, if it is immediately subjected to the full concentration of around 0.5 %/vol.[87] In other words, concentrations more than ten times greater than that cited as "*immediately fatal*" in Table 2 are necessary to *safely* kill *all* executees in the United States. From cases of accidental poisoning we also know that even victims who were exposed to great overdoses die only after a surprisingly long period of unconsciousness and subsequent respiratory arrest.[88]

3.2. The Fumigant Zyklon B

Insects and especially their eggs are considerably less sensitive to HCN. For the most part it is necessary to expose them for several hours to rather high concentrations (0.3 to 2%/vol.) before their death is certain. Right until the end of World War Two, *Zyklon B*, a substance produced and licensed by the company DEGESCH of Frankfurt/Main, was of paramount importance in combating insects and rodents in food storerooms, large-capacity transports (trains, ships), public buildings, barracks, prisoner-of-war camps, concentration camps, and of course for hygiene and for disease control in general in many countries around the world.[92] The Zyklon B allegedly used for gassing

[87] Conrad Grieb, "*Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel*", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 6-8 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Grieb1.html; English: "*The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax*", codoh.com/gcgv/gcgvself.html).

[88] M. Daunderer, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 15.

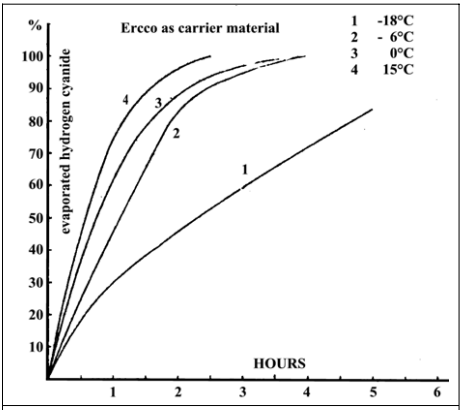
[89] Cf. also M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30th supplement, 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.

[90] DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, pp. 5f.

[91] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 453f.

[92] For a comprehensive history of Zyklon B, including mass gassing claims, but hardly offering more physical data of the product, cf. Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; aside from Peters *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 78), and F. Puntigam *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 35ff.; cf. also O. Hecht, "*Blausäuredurchgasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Die Naturwissenschaften* 16(2) (1928), pp. 17-23; G. Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933; G. Peters, W. Ganter, "*Zur Frage der Abtötung des Kornkäfers mit Blausäure*", *Zeitschrift für angewandte Entomologie* 21(4) (1935), pp. 547-559; F. E. Haag, *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, v. VI, F. Lehmanns Verlag, Munich 1943; W. Dötzer, "*Entkeimung, Entwesung und Entseuchung*", in J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, issue 3, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin 1944; F. Puntigam, "*Die Durchgangslager der Arbeitseinsatzverwaltung als Einrichtungen der Gesundheitsvorsorge*", *Gesundheitsingenieur* 67(2) (1944), pp. 47-56; O. von Schjerning, *Handbuch der ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, v. VII, *Hygiene*, J. A. Barth, Leipzig 1922, esp. pp. 266ff: "*Sanierungsanstalten an der Reichsgrenze*"; R. Wohlrab, "*Fleck-typhusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement*", *Münchner Medizinische Wochenschrift* 89(22) (1942), pp. 483-488; W. Hagen, "*Krieg, Hunger und Pestilenz in Warsaw 1939-1943*", *Gesundheitswesen und Desinfektion* 65(8) (1973), pp. 115-127; *ibid*., 65(9) (1973), pp. 129-143; G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942; DEGESCH, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der DEGESCH*, 1942, p. 47; Document NI-9098, Nuremberg Trial, a table of properties of the gaseous insecticides / biocides used by the DEGESCH; H. Kruse, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 4th ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948; H. Kliewe, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951; more recent discussions of the topic: F. P. Berg, "*Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers*", *JHR* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94 (online: codoh.com/gcgv/gcgvtyph.html); F. P. Berg, "*Typhus and the Jews*", *JHR* 8(4) (1988), pp.

human beings consisted of lumps of gypsum mixed with starch $^{1}/_{4}$" to $^{1}/_{2}$" in diameter and soaked with hydrogen cyanide.[93] The evaporation of the poison gas from its carrier proceeds rather slowly. The characteristics of HCN evaporating from the carrier substance were documented in 1942 by an employee of DEGESCH.[94] On dry air of 15°C (59ºF), HCN evaporated from the carrier as indicated in Graph 1, *i.e.*, it took 1.5 to 2 hours until 90% of the HCN had been released.



Graph 1: *Speed of vaporization of HCN from the carrier substance of Zyklon B (gypsum carrier) at various temperatures and finely dispersed, according to R. Irmscher/DEGESCH.*[94]

At lower temperatures this process slows down at a rate proportional to the decreasing vapor pressure of the HCN. It is worth noting that according to Irmscher the evaporation rate decreases remarkably if the surrounding air has a high relative humidity, as it must be expected in unheated underground rooms, filled with many human beings. The reason for this is that the Zyklon B carrier cools down while HCN evaporates. Subsequently water from the surrounding damp air condenses on the carrier. Since HCN is extremely soluble in water, a wet carrier would release the remaining HCN only very slowly.

For future reference, we shall point out the probability that at a temperature of 15°C (59ºF), in a highly humid environment, a maximum of not more than 10% of the HCN will be released by the carrier substance during the first five, probably even ten minutes.

3.3. Hydrogen Cyanide Residue

3.3.1. Formation

If the hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B had bonded with the brickwork only through the process of adsorption, then due to the volatility of hydrogen cyanide (boiling point: 25.7°C/78.3ºF) it would no longer be possible today to detect any hydrogen cyanide residues in the remaining walls. But even a brief glance into the clothing disinfestation chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b of Birkenau (see cover illustrations) immediately shows a chemist that what he is in fact dealing with is a very

433-481 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/4/Berg433-481.html); R. Clarence Lang, "*Zur Frage der Fleckfieberepidemien im Zweiten Weltkrieg*", *DGG* 36 (2,3) (1988), pp. 7-10, 8-13.

93 Appart from Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *op. cit.* (note 92), see the illustrations in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 17, and F. A. Leuchter, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 148, each taken from product information issued by DEGESCH (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung), as well as A. Moog, W. Kapp, letter from Detia Freyberg GmbH to the author (Laudenbach, Sept. 11, 1991.); for a more recent article about the history and some physical properties of Zyklon B cf. W. Lambrecht, "*Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung*", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Lambrecht1.html).

94 R. Irmscher, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), p. 36, cf. W. Lambrecht, *op. cit.* (note 93). These data were confirmed by a study conducted by a Soviet commission immediately after the war: *Gosudarstvjennyj Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii*, Moscow, RF, 7021-107-9, pp. 229-243. Two cans of Zyklon B were opened and their content was exposed for two hours to 23-28°C. After this 94% respectively 90% of the original HCN content was evaporated. I owe this information to C. Mattogno; cf. Mattogno, "*Die Gaskammern von Majdanek*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 118, footnote 5 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Mattogno2.html).

common substance: iron blue,[95] an extremely stable compound formed by the interaction of hydrogen cyanide with iron (ferrous cyanide[96]).

Iron is an element almost ubiquitous in nature, occurring most commonly as ferric oxide ('rust'). The sand used for concrete and mortar, for example, contains up to 4% iron, while Portland cement contains between 2 to 5% iron.[97] In general, the iron – in the form of rust – is the reason why building and similar materials (concrete, mortar, plaster, but loam and clay as well) are frequently ochre or red.

So how does the iron blue pigment form? First the hydrogen cyanide must accumulate in the brickwork. A cool and therefore damp wall is conducive to this process, since hydrogen cyanide is most readily soluble in water. Accordingly, cool (10°C/50ºF) basement walls with a moisture content some ten times greater[97] than that of warm, dry rooms (20°C/68ºF) also have an approximately ten times greater tendency to become enriched with hydrogen cyanide.[98] A damp environment (*i.e.*, wall) is also of prime importance for the further steps involved in the chemical conversion into iron blue. Additionally, an alkaline environment is more suitable to accumulate HCN than an acid one, since under alkaline conditions HCN is rapidly converted into simple (non-complex and not very stable) cyanide salts.[99] The conversion from HCN to cyanide salts is a necessary step for the formation of stable iron-cyanide-complexes, since only the cyanide ion in the salts (CN^-) is able to react with iron, which includes both a simple linking process (formation of complex salts) and a partial reduction of the oxidation state of Iron from III (as normally found in nature) to II, which is supported by an alkaline medium.[100] In fact, regarding the formation of iron blue apart from humidity and alkalinity all other factors are secondary.[101] The exact influence of each factor is still unknown, though. The German expert literature has occasionally reported a case of developing iron blue after a single Zyklon B fumigation in a building of high dampness and alkaline plasters which caused severe damages, since the only way to get rid of this pigment was to knock off the entire plasterwork.[102] From this case it must be concluded that already a single gassing can suffice if the walls of

---

[95] Iron blue pigment is the international standard name (ISO 2495) for ferrous cyanide blue pigments of various compositions which are also known as Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, Prussian Blue, Vossen Blue®, Milori Blue, Parisian Blue, French Blue, China Blue, Bronze Blue, Steel Blue, Ink Blue, etc.

[96] Cyanides (CN^--compounds) are hydrogen cyanide (hydrogen cyanide, HCN) salts. In this case, specifically ferro(III)-ferri(II)-cyanide, but one can expect to find all sorts of iron cynaide compounds in mortar of facilities exposed to HCN.

[97] Cf., *e.g.*, K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, 2 vols., Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, esp. v. 1, p. 37, v. 2, pp. 51f.

[98] L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

[99] In fact, the strongly alkaline character of freshly plastered walls would have increased the formation process enormously. The influence of the pH-value of the walls is being ignored by Richard J. Green in his later added online-article "*More on Prussian Blue*" on www.holocaust-history.org/.

[100] This point causes some irritation even among chemists since it is obviously not known that cyanide itself is a reducing agent, and, on the other hand, $Fe(CN_6)^{3-}$ is a strong oxidizing agent especially in alkaline medium, cf. M.A. Alich, D.T. Haworth, M.F. Johnson, *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642; J.C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973, p. 1047; R.M. Izatt, G.D. Watt, C.H. Bartholomew, J.J. Christensen, *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970) p. 2019ff.; J.F. de Wet, R. Rolle, *Z. Anorg. Allgem. Chem.*, 336 (1965), p. 96; H. M. Powell, *Proc. Chem. Soc.*, (1959), p. 73. I owe the latter two sources to R.J. Green, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26).

[101] We shall spare the reader a discussion of the minor effects of other properties of the brick on cyanide accumulation and the speed of chemical conversion, and refer instead to Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 151-189.

[102] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f. (translation in Appendix 1 at the end of this volume); E. Emmerling, in M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, p. 43-56, mentions another case, but it is not clear if it is just referring to the same case.

the premise are wet, porous and alkaline. But the formation of iron blue compounds in a room of a building in concentration camp Majdanek, which was converted to a Zyklon B delousing chamber after having been used for other purposes for quite a while, shows, that even old, non-alkaline plaster is able to form huge amounts of iron blue.[103]

3.3.2. Stability

The relevant literature consistently describes iron blue as an extremely stable pigment. It is insoluble in water,[104] resistant to acid rain[105] and also surprisingly resistant to sunlight.[106] When exposed to weathering, other compounds of hydrogen cyanide will even convert preferentially into iron blue.

Three examples will demonstrate the environmentally resistant nature of iron blue. First, the outside walls of the Birkenau delousing building, which are stained blue by iron blue, have lost none of their color despite 50 years of exposure to the adverse environmental conditions of the industrial region of Upper Silesia (see cover illustrations). One might now object that the soluble compounds of hydrogen cyanide in the interior of the walls gradually migrate to the surface, thereby making up for any loss caused by surface erosion and thus only 'simulating' long-term stability. However, a long-term test begun in the 1950s to ascertain the environmental resistance of paints has clarified this matter. In this test, many pigments including iron blue and iron oxide (*i.e.*, rust) were tested by applying them only superficially and without protective coating onto a piece of aluminum. After more than 20 years' exposure to the air of a western industrial suburb of London, two pigments exhibited the least (barely noticeable) changes: iron blue and iron oxide.[107] Even scattered on the ground, iron blue remains stable and fixed for decades, as tests in gas works shut down decades ago have shown. In this case the iron blue obtained in the city's gas works was used as a herbicide, and is still present today in virtually undiminished quantities.[108] Therefore, if iron blue has formed on and *in* a wall, one may expect to find a long-term stability similar to that of the iron oxide from which it formed.

Thus, once noticeable quantities of hydrogen cyanide salts have accumulated in brickwork, and once damp conditions have allowed these to convert into iron blue, then no appreciable reduction in hydrogen cyanide content is to be expected after 50 years.

A typical example of the way the media deal with these facts is the report that was issued by the German press agency *dpa* and carried on March 29, 1993, in almost all major German daily newspapers and even in some radio news broadcasts, in which it was claimed that, according to unnamed expert, the hydrogen cyanide salts at issue here have a life of only a few months.[109] Inquiries at the Stuttgart *dpa* office responsible for this press release revealed that the editor in charge, Albert

---

[103] Cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 149-152. See C. Mattogo's contribution about the concentrations camp Majdanek in this volume.

[104] The literature frequently gives only the rather unsatisfactory term 'insoluble'. For more details see the *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 171-175.

[105] Iron blue is considered an acid-resistant pigment; cf., *e.g.*, B. J. A. Sistino, in T. C. Patton(ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, v. 1, Wiley, New York 1973, pp. 401-407; no appreciable decomposition occurs until the pH drops below 1. The pH of iron blue suspensions, for ex., is around 4-5; H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente*, 77, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990.

[106] *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, v. 13, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962, p. 794; *ibid.*, v. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979, pp. 623ff.; L. Müller-Focken, *Farbe und Lack* 84 (1987), pp. 489-492.

[107] J. M. Kape, E. C. Mills, *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; *ibid.*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39.

[108] D. Maier, K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, *Das Gas- und Wasserfach, Gas · Erdgas* 130 (1989), pp. 474-484.

[109] Cf. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Die Welt*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, and *Südwest Presse*, all of March 29, 1994. This fabricated press release was since quoted frequently by several German officials, especially in German Landes- and Bundesverfassungsschutzberichten (Report of State and Federal Agencies for the Protection of the Constitution).

Meinecke, had invented this 'expert opinion' out of thin air. Evidently even the *dpa* press agency does not shy back from issuing false reports.[110]

4. Fumigation

4.1. Disinfestation of Material Objects[92]

Initially, ordinary rooms were turned into disinfestation facilities for material objects by means of makeshift alterations intended to render the windows and doors as gas-proof as possible and to provide adequate heating and ventilation systems for the rooms. Workers wearing protective masks distributed the Zyklon B evenly on the floor of the room, which had been previously stocked with the items to be fumigated. This procedure was similar to that used at the time for the fumigation of ordinary rooms for purposes of disinfestation.

Later, special facilities were constructed, and outfitted with heating, ventilation and air turnover (circulation system) facilities. These facilities had a relatively small volume to avoid any dead space, *i.e.*, to conserve the rather costly insecticide.

Depending on the facilities and on the kind of vermin to be exterminated, the concentrations of hydrogen cyanide varied from 0.5 to 2%/vol., while the duration of use ranged from less than 2 hours to 10 hours and more.

The delousing chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b in Birkenau had been constructed especially for delousing purposes (with ventilation facilities, heating, aeration chimneys), but their size made them very expensive to operate. They had an area of approximately 130 m^2 and a volume of at least 400 m^3. Using the entire room as delousing chamber would require quantities of Zyklon B containing at least 4 to 5 kg (10g/m^3) hydrogen cyanide.[111] Assuming one fumigation cycle per day, these facilities alone used up 3.6 tons of Zyklon B a year, which corresponds to almost 50% of the entire quantity of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz in 1942, where the total amount delivered was 7.5 tons.[112]

If one considers that Birkenau also had other hydrogen cyanide delousing facilities of various size[113] and that inmates' barracks were also fumigated with this insecticide on occasion,[114] then it becomes apparent that the quantities of Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz can be explained by the normal disinfestation operations, which is in fact generally accepted. Pressac, for example, suggests that 95 to 98% of all the Zyklon B supplied to the camp was used for its original purpose, namely to delouse clothing and facilities,[115] and he cites findings of the Nuremberg Tribunal in support of this.[116] And in fact, relative to the numbers of people in the Auschwitz camp, the quantities of Zyklon B supplied to this camp did not exceed the quantities supplied to other concentration camps where it is known that no exterminations took place. Clearly, the annual quantity supplied to

---

[110] Cf. W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell, 20 Madeira Place, Brighton/Sussex BN2 1TN, England, 1994, pp. 21-24 (online: vho.org/D/dfr/Fall.html); G. Rudolf, *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f. (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Rudolf42_2.html).

[111] The mass declarations on Zyklon B tins always referred to the net HCN content, which was about 30-40% of the entire mass of the content, *i.e.*, 60-70% of the mass were due to the carrier.

[112] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, affidavit of A. Zaun, Hamburg, Oct. 24, 1945, Document No. NI-11,396, quoted according to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 62.

[113] According to J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 550, there were a total of 25 chambers in the camp in which material objects were deloused with Zyklon B, but no doubt not already in 1942.

[114] The documentary and witness accounts of such fumigations are numerous, *e.g.*, the order issued on Aug. 12, 1942, by Camp Commandant Höß regarding accidents during the fumigation of barracks; J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 201.

[115] *Ibid.*, pp. 15, 188.

[116] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, British Military Court, trial of B. Tesch et.al., Hamburg, March 1-8, 1946, Document No. NI-12,207, quoted according to U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 83.

Auschwitz was not even enough, since the spotted fever epidemics could never be entirely prevented. These considerations show that the disinfestation chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b could not have been used more than once a day.

4.2. The Gassing of Human Beings

4.2.1. Eyewitness Testimony

Where the trustworthiness and credibility of eyewitness testimony are concerned, Pressac himself judges them at times quite harshly.[117] He attempts to explain the untruths, impossibilities and exaggerations, and in many cases he corrects them. For example, Pressac estimates the numbers of victims per gassing as considerably less than do the eyewitnesses, who frequently tell of several thousand victims per cycle.[118] Since the number of victims in Auschwitz has been officially reduced from 4 million to approximately 1 million[119] since spring 1990, Pressac, drawing primarily on a work by D. Czech,[120] has manipulated the claims of the witnesses to reflect these new figures. The following describes the procedures of the alleged homicidal gassings for the individual facilities, as Pressac believes he can reconstruct them following his correction of the eyewitness testimony [my comments in brackets]:

Crematorium I:

500 to 700 victims undress out of doors; the 'gas chamber' (mortuary) is entered via the furnace room [passing heaps of corpses from the last batch which are awaiting their cremation. This scenario appears to be unbelievable, since it requires that the victims passing these heaps would have stayed calm.]; Zyklon B is introduced through [non existent] input shafts; after the victims have died (some 5 minutes later [which is impossible]) the ventilators are turned on; after 15 to 20 minutes of ventilation, the door to the furnace room is opened, the chamber is cleared – sometimes without the use of gas masks on the part of the workers [which would have been very dangerous, if not fatal] – and the victims are cremated.[121] According to Pressac only a few gassings took place here, with a total of less than 10,000 victims.[122]

Crematoria II & III:

800 to 1,200 victims undress in mortuary 2; they enter mortuary 1 (the 'gas chamber'); Zyklon B is introduced via [non existent] input shafts; after the victims have died (5 minutes [which is impossible]) the ventilators are turned on; after approximately 20 minutes the doors are opened; the bodies, covered with blood, vomit and feces, are hosed off; the bodies are removed, usually without the use of gas masks on the part of the workers [which again would have been very dangerous, if not fatal]; cremation takes place on the ground floor.[123] According to Pressac the total number of victims

[117] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 124f., 162, 174, 177, 181, 229, 239, 379f., 459-502; more succinctly in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21); cf. the critiques by H. Verbeke, *op. cit.* (note 22) and A.N.E.C., *op. cit.* (note 22).

[118] 2,000 according to C. S. Bendel, 3,000 according to M. Nyiszli, cf. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 469ff.

[119] Cf., *e.g.*, *Jüdische Allgemeine Wochenzeitung*, July 26, 1990; *Hamburger Abendblatt*, July 25, 1990; *Hannoversche Allgemeine Zeitung*, July 18, 1990; *Der Spiegel* 30/91, p. 111; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1990; *Die Tageszeitung*, July 18 and 19, 1990; *Vorarlberger Nachrichten*, Aug. 22 and 29, 1990.

[120] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989.

[121] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 125.

[122] *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 34f.

[123] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 253.

for crematorium II was some 400,000 (one gassing per day on average), 350,000 for crematorium III.[124]

Crematoria IV & V:

Several hundred victims undress out of doors when the weather permitted, otherwise in the mortuary; victims walk to the 'gas chamber' [passing heaps of corpses from the last batch which are awaiting their cremation…]. Zyklon B is thrown in through input hatches, from a ladder; after 15 to 20 minutes the doors are opened; bodies are removed to the mortuary or outside to the burning pits behind crematorium V, while the workers sometimes do and sometimes do not wear gas masks [which would be fatal, since no ventilation system reduces the HCN concentration]. According to Pressac, the number of victims is difficult to estimate, presumably approximately 100,000 each.[125] The same goes for Bunkers I and II.

Pressac repeatedly mentions concentrations of 12g hydrogen cyanide per m^3, or 1% by volume. To support this claim he cites many eyewitness accounts which allege that four to six 1-kg-tins[111] of Zyklon B were emptied into the 'gas chambers' (mortuaries) of crematoria II and III, which indeed corresponds to a concentration of 1% by volume.[126]

Another indirect and surely the most conclusive source to determine the quantities of hydrogen cyanide used are the gassing times attested to by the witnesses. These times are consistently a matter of minutes,[127] and it is no doubt justified to wonder how the witnesses could possibly know this, since according to the conventional accounts the 'gas chamber' doors had at most one peephole, which SS physicians allegedly availed themselves of to supervise the proceedings.[128] Such witnesses would thus be the only ones not reporting from hearsay. In his 1992 report Professor G.

---

[124] *Ibid.*, p. 183. Since in his latest work he assumes some 500,000 victims of the gas chambers (*op. cit.*, note 21, German ed. p. 202), the corresponding figures for the individual facilities ought to be reduced further, and following F. Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641, even more.

[125] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 384-390.

[126] *Ibid.*, pp. 16, 18, 253; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 71; cf. also J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Pub., Warsaw 1985, p. 118, who mentions 6 to 12 kg.

[127] Regarding witness statements on this point cf. Schwurgericht Hagen, verdict from Jul. 24, 1970, Ref. 11 Ks 1/70, p. 97 (5 mins.); Final Trial Brief of the Prosecution, acc. To U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 112), pp. 47-50 (3 up to maximally 15 mins.); E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, passim. (immediately to 10 mins., more rarely to 20 mins.); J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw, 2nd ed. 1985, in cooperation with State Museum of Auschwitz, pp. 114 + 118 (a few mins.); H.G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne, 3rd ed. 1984, pp. 66, 80 + 200 (a few to 10 mins.); Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, v. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987, pp. 261ff. +294 (immediately to 10 mins.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, *Trial of the Major War Criminals* (*IMT*), v. VI, p. 216 (5-7 mins.); M. Nyiszli, in G. Schoenberner (ed.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981, p. 250 (5 mins.); C. S. Bendel in H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 221 (victims stopped screaming after 2 mins.); P. Broad in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 217 (4 mins.); doors being opened after 10-15 mins.: A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, pp. 58f.; K. Hölbinger in H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 73 (1 min.); R. Böck, *ibid.*, p. 74 (victims screamed for 10 mins. after door was closed, door was then opened); H. Stark, *ibid.*, p. 439 (victims screamed for 10-15 mins.); F. Müller, *ibid.*, p. 463 (8-10 mins.); E. Pyš, *ibid.*, p. 748 (ventilator was turned on after a few mins.); K. Lill, *ibid.*, p. 750 (a few seconds after Zyklon B was thrown in there was a scream, a few minutes later smoke billowed from the chimney); H. Aumeier, *op. cit.* (note 40, $^1/_2$ to 1 min.).

[128] Regarding this G. Rudolf, "*Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch*", *VffG*, 3(1) (1997), pp. 139-190 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/3/RudMue3.html); Münch is claiming that it took 3 minutes in summertime and 5 in wintertime to kill all victims, pp. 154, 162f, 165.

Jagschitz quotes one such 'qualified' witness.[129] The Auschwitz camp physician he quotes – Dr. Horst Fischer, who claims to have frequently supervised 'gas chamber' executions himself – reports of gassing times of two to three minutes, which agrees with the claims of the vast majority of all other witnesses, including the SS man Hans Münch in an interview conducted by this author.[128] The former Camp Commandant R. Höß also spoke of 3 to, in exceptional cases, 15 minutes.[130] Such a relatively quick execution would require the use of correspondingly large quantities of Zyklon B. The approximate quantity shall be determined in the following.

4.2.2. Criticism of Eyewitness Testimony

We shall not deal with thorough criticism of eyewitness testimonies here, which has been done already elsewhere,[131] but will focus on only two physical problems, and we shall ignore the fact that there were no Zyklon B input hatches in the roofs of the crematoria I-III (which is a bit grotesque, but otherwise one would have to stop any further analysis). In order to assess the degree to which official eyewitness testimony and other accounts of the alleged gassing procedures approximate reality, one must consider the following factors:

1. Is the gassing procedure attested to physically possible, and if so, under what conditions?
2. What time would have been required to ventilate the facilities crowded with bodies? or: were the clean-up operations attested to in the chambers possible?[132]

4.2.2.1. Poisoning or Suffocation?

If one assumes an execution time roughly commensurate to that in American gas chambers (10 minutes, with approximately 0.3% hydrogen cyanide per m^3), then the concentration of 0.3% by volume (3.6 g/m^3) must have prevailed in even the hindmost corner of the 'gas chamber' by the end of the execution process at the latest, *i.e.*, after 10 minutes. Given a free air volume of 430 m^3 in the mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III,[133] this corresponds to approximately 1.5 kg of evenly distributed hydrogen cyanide (3.3 lbs). Since after 5 to 10 minutes the carrier substance has released only 10% of its hydrogen cyanide, then an execution that takes only a few minutes would require the use of 10 times this quantity, *i.e.*, at least 15 kg Zyklon B (33 lbs). Of course this would work only on the condition that the hydrogen cyanide that is released would reach the victims right away, which one cannot expect in large and overcrowded rooms. We note, therefore that for the gassing procedures attested to, at least 20 kg of Zyklon B would have had to be used per gassing (44 lbs). The quantities actually attested to by witnesses – 5 to 12 kg (11 – 26 lbs) – thus correspond at best to the absolute minimum required.

On the basis of detailed calculations, it was demonstrated that the victims could not possibly have breathed the available air volume of the chamber (400 m^3) more than once within the 5 to 10 minutes for which the people locked into the 'gas chamber' allegedly still lived following the introduc-

[129] Transcript of the report by Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, days 3-5 of the trial of Honsik, April 29, April 30, May 4, 1992, Ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna; regarding the credibility of this testimony, cf. the chapter by W. Rademacher, this volume.

[130] Document 3868-PS, *IMT* v. XXXIII pp. 277ff., quoted according to L. Rosenthal, *"Endlösung der Judenfrage", Massenmord oder "Gaskammerlüge"?*, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979; in his later testimony in Krakow he wrote about up to 20, but normally 5 to 10 mins, cf. J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 48), pp. 61-82, here p. 72.

[131] Aside from the many fundamental studies of other authors in the present volume (cf. esp. note 17 of M. Köhler's contribution), cf. especially J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 48).

[132] The following calculations base on probable assumption and should be considered as extrapolations only, but this suffice to get an idea about some physical prerequisites to make the attested scenarios at least nearly possible.

[133] 504 m^3 of the morgue minus 1,000 × 0.075 m^3 (vol. of victims).

tion of the poison gas.[134] This shows that the respiration of the victims could not have reduced the poison gas content of the air significantly below 50% of its hypothetical maximum initial concentration. But since the Zyklon B still contains 90% of its original content after the first 5 to 10 minutes following its distribution, *i.e.*, after the death of the victims, the poison gas content of the air will continue to rise. This shows that under the conditions attested to by the witnesses, the victims could have breathed in (i.e filtered away) only a small fraction of the poison used.

The theory occasionally advanced, that the victims had absorbed all of the poison gas,[135] would require that only very small quantities of poison gas were used, so that the people could have acted as living filters for the entire duration of evaporation, *i.e.*, the time for which the Zyklon B released the poison (at least 2 hours). This means that the doses of poison were too small to kill them, *i.e.*, the concentrations were below 0.01% by volume – meaning that less than 500 g of Zyklon B was used.

However, it can be shown that the victims in the airtight chamber would probably have suffocated after only one hour and without any poison gas,[134] so that even under these conditions the victims' complete absorption of the hydrogen cyanide would have failed due to the slow rate of evaporation of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier material. Thus, this theory not only contradicts the eyewitness statements with respect to quantities of Zyklon B and speed of execution, but is also technically utterly nonsensical, since if the victims had been killed by suffocation there would have been no need to expend the costly Zyklon B, which was in short enough supply even without being wasted.

4.2.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the 'Gas Chambers'

The following shall help explain a somewhat complex mathematical concept. Imagine, if you will, that someone is given a bucket containing 100 blue balls. Each time he reaches into the bucket, he puts in one red ball, briefly mixes the contents and, without looking, takes out one randomly selected ball. How often will he have to do this until only 50 blue balls are left in the bucket and all the others are red? Clue: assuming that he has already replaced half of all the blue balls with red ones, what is the chance that in blindly taking out another ball he will take out a red one instead of a blue one, thus defeating his purpose, *i.e.*, the intended exchange? This is the sort of problem that arises in ventilating a room, when stale and fresh air mix. It means that it takes considerably longer to successfully ventilate a room than is generally assumed. In the case described above, it takes an average of 70 exchanges before half the blue balls have been replaced by red ones.[136]

Calculations have shown that the ventilation facilities in the alleged 'gas chambers' of crematoria II and III in Birkenau – facilities designed only for ventilation of ordinary mortuaries – could have performed at most 6 to 8 air exchanges per hour.[137] Due to the poor system configuration (inlet right above outlet) and the alleged overcrowding of the room with bodies, half an hour would never have sufficed to achieve harmless levels of hydrogen cyanide following a gassing, even if there had been

---

[134] G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 211-216.

[135] J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 15); G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 16), as well as H. G. von Schnering, personal communication.

[136] An accurate mathematical approach is given in G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 220-223.

[137] According to the documents, mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III (approx. 480 m^3, or 16,950 cu.ft.) had a ventilator for 4,800 m^3 (169,500 cu.ft.) of air per hour at 40 cm water-column. According to W. Zwerenz (unpub., Landshut 1991) and identical findings by W. Lüftl (Vienna, 1992), the difference in pressure that was to be overcome was considerably greater than 40 cm water-column. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 38, claims that a much more powerful ventilator with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h (282,500 cu.ft./h) had been installed. However, according to C. Mattogno, in H. Verbeke, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 134, 136, there is no evidence to support this claim, since Pressac's source also cites the old capacity of 4,800 m^3/h.

no Zyklon B still releasing gas for hours on end. The eyewitness testimony claiming adequate ventilation after 20 to 30 minutes in mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III are thus not credible.[138]

This pertains all the more for crematoria IV and V as well as for the sinister Farm Houses (Bunkers) which could have been aired out only via one or two doors. Since they are said to have been equally crammed full of bodies, with the Zyklon B scattered among them, the ventilation time would have been at least one day, the same as was required for ordinary room disinfestations.[139] What is more, ordinary rooms would allow for the removal of the Zyklon B, and generally have windows to facilitate ventilation and are not packed with bodies. Eyewitness testimony telling of work performed without the benefit of gas masks in these 'gas chambers' immediately or shortly after the gassing is thus utterly unbelievable. And even if the workers had worn gas masks – carrying the corpses would have been hard work (causing perspiration! cf. Section 3.1.), and in these rooms high in hydrogen cyanide any such work would have been extremely risky due to the potential for poisoning via the skin.

4.2.3. Evaluation of Eyewitness Testimony

Again we will ignore the problem of the Zyklon B input hatches, which demonstrably were not present in the ceilings of mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III, and we will pretend that they were in fact there.

Under the given technical conditions, the executions with Zyklon B as recounted by the witnesses would not under any circumstances have been possible as rapidly as some allege ('a few moments', 'immediately'), and 'within a few minutes' only if horrendous quantities of Zyklon B had been used – which would have been nonsensical (too costly), dangerous and awkward at once. As well, the walls of the chambers would have been exposed to high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide for long periods of time. Mass executions with HCN in huge rooms would have required the application of gaseous HCN, blown in and evenly distributed by fans, or pure liquid HCN, evaporated and distributed by a mixed heating and ventilation device.[140]

The alleged entering of the 'gas chambers' without safety measures, the hard work performed in them – sometimes done bare-chested and while eating and smoking – and the simultaneous claim that great quantities of poison gas were used, combine to prove these witnesses guilty of making false statements.

No less false are the times alleged for the ventilation of mortuaries 1 (the 'gas chambers') of crematoria II and III, since the witnesses proceeded on the mistaken assumption that a single air exchange would remove all the poison gas. The delay in the reduction of the remaining concentration of hydrogen cyanide means that in a realistic scenario the required ventilation time would exceed that recounted by the witnesses by a factor of 10 or more (diminished circulation due to the bodies, 'short-circuit' of air, aftergeneration of gas from the Zyklon B). As well, the problem of continued aftergeneration of gas from the remaining Zyklon B, which would have made it impossible to work within the chambers without protective clothing in anything less than 2 hours even with ongoing ventilation, also prove that the witnesses have not told the truth.

---

[138] A detailed discussion and calculations about the ventilation of this morgue can be found at *op. cit.* (note 29).

[139] *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, H. Dv. 194, M. Dv. 277, L. Dv. 416, Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939; *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*, Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prague n.d.; Doc. NI-9912 (1) in the Nuremberg Trial; *Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe*, TRGS 512, Begasungen, BArbBl. No. 10/1989, 72, in R. Kühn, K. Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, ecomed, Landsberg 1990.

[140] This is also the opinion of the French chemical expert on hydrogen cyanide, B. Clair, *op. cit.*, (note 25), who otherwise strongly disagrees with my conclusions; *i.e.*, he believes in the NS 'gas chambers'.

The 'gas chambers' of crematoria IV and V as well as of Bunkers I and II would have had to be designed and built as instruments of mass murder if the mass gassings alleged to have been planned and in progress during the construction of these facilities had really taken place; yet even Pressac admits that the gassing procedures attested to were illogical and ridiculous, and highly dangerous to the *Sonderkommandos* in particular. In the face of all this, anyone approaching this issue from a scientific and technical perspective cannot but conclude that the alleged murderers went to great lengths to devise the most expensive, complicated, dangerous and problematic way to kill people *en masse*. For example, the coal-refining BUNA works of I.G. Farbenwerke AG, only a few miles away, could easily have provided a cheap supply of coal gas high in carbon monoxide for poisoning, or bottled nitrogen for asphyxiation.[141] But in Auschwitz, of all places, it had to be the expensive, scarce and awkward-to-use Zyklon B that was used, even though it was badly needed everywhere else for pest control. Yet in other alleged extermination camps far distant from the BUNA plant, carbon monoxide is said to have been used to kill people, and to have been generated for this purpose with Diesel engines from captured Russian tanks, whose exhaust fumes, however, contain only non-lethal quantities of carbon monoxide when operated in neutral gear (as they would have to have been).[142]

One must realize that near the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' in Auschwitz there were highly efficient delousing facilities, with airlocks, heating, powerful ventilators etc., and all of them had been constructed prior to the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers'. Further, at the time of construction of these alleged 'gas chambers' the technology for fumigating material objects had advanced greatly and the production of such facilities was in full swing. From everyday practical experience in delousing, the difference in time and material (Zyklon B) requirements between fumigations with and without air circulation will have been well-known. One might therefore expect the application of at least similar technological standards for the alleged homicidal gassing facilities, but clearly nothing even remotely approaching such standards was in fact used.

For propagandistic reasons it would have been obvious to present such facilities as the delousing chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b as homicidal 'gas chambers'. But no attempts were ever made to do so, and there are also no eyewitness statements alleging such a use of these rooms. Further, the doors of the delousing room of Building 5b – both as shown on the construction plans and as they actually exist there today – open inward, which means that in any mass gassing the bodies lying by the doors would have kept these from being opened afterwards. These rooms, therefore, were certainly never used as execution 'gas chambers'.

We will just comment briefly on the widely held belief that the poison gas entered the alleged execution 'gas chambers' via showerheads. In Zyklon B the active substance hydrogen cyanide is adsorbed on the solid carrier substance, mainly gypsum, and is released only gradually. Since the poison is neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have been channeled through narrow water pipes and showerheads. Any showers, real or fake, could thus only have served to deceive the victims, but never to introduce the poison gas. Even with all the arguing and dissension that characterizes the overall subject, there is a general consensus on this particular point.

[141] A more detailed discussions of the odds and evens of different poisonous gases which could have served for mass murder can be found in G Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 241-244.

[142] Cf. the chapter by F. P. Berg, this volume.

5. Valuation of Chemical Analyses

5.1. The Samples

Before taking sample material from the alleged Auschwitz 'gas chambers' one ought to verify that the material is in fact original, and to investigate its post-war history. The foundations and foundation walls of crematoria IV and V visible today were constructed after the war by the Museum Administration.[143] Since the origin of the material used is uncertain, it hardly makes sense to take samples here.[144] By incredibly good luck, however, the 'gas chamber' (mortuary 1) of crematorium II has largely survived intact. Aside from the two holes in the ceiling discussed in 2.4.1. (*illustration 6, 7*), the building materials are not only indisputably original and unaltered, but are also largely protected from weathering by the ceiling. Furthermore, according to Pressac, this room was allegedly the central site, so to speak, of alleged mass murder. This is where most of the gassings are said to have occurred. Taking samples here is thus appropriate not only by virtue of the original nature and history of the material, but also due to the results which an analysis may be expected to return. If iron blue residue is to be expected in homicidal 'gas chambers', then here is where one should strike pay dirt. To date there have been three samplings worth mentioning:[145] by Leuchter,[1] Rudolf[19] and Ball.[144] The reader is referred to these sources for details on sample removal and characterization.

5.2. Results of the Analyses

Table 3 summarizes the most important results of the analyses of material samples for cyanide content (cyanides = hydrogen cyanide compounds). The first part of the Table reflects samples taken from alleged 'gas chambers'. The second section pertains to samples from delousing chambers. The third shows the results of analyses of samples relating neither to 'gas chambers' nor to delousing chambers. This would actually also be the proper category for all samples taken from the reconstructed foundations and foundation walls of crematoria IV and V as well as from the Farm Houses ('Bunkers'), whose building materials are of unknown origin. On the basis of control samples it can be shown that due to the nature of the sample material, concentrations of less than 10 mg/kg are unreliable and hence must be considered null (see control analyses to samples R 3 & 8).[146] One can thus observe that the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit the same concentrations of hydrogen cyanide residue as any building selected at random – namely, none that are great enough to be reliably interpreted. The unreliability of low cyanide residues is additionally proven by a sample from a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse, my sample no. 25, which has the highest cyanide level of all samples of this group (9.6 mg/kg, reproducible probably due to low $CaCO_3$ amount in bricks), and by Leuchter's sample no. 28 from crematorium I, which he erroneously took from a wall which un-

[143] Aside from the statements of J. Markiewicz et.al., *op. cit.* (note 11), cf. also J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 390.

[144] The fact that F.A. Leuchter, *op. cit.* (note 1), as well as J. Ball, *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993, found traces of cyanide in samples taken from there may indicate either the application of HCN on these materials of unknown origin by fumigation or homicidal gassings or that results near the lower detection limit are hardly reproducible and insofar hard to interpret.

[145] We are deliberately ignoring the results of the Krakow Report, *op. cit.* (note 11), since improper analytical methodology renders them useless; cf. *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 250-252, 270-273, and chapter 5.4. in this contribution.

[146] The reason for this may be that high amounts of $CaCO_3$ may disturb the analysis as described in the according norm (DIN 38 405/D13f.), cf. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 252-258. The reason for the unexpected broad variation of samples with high cyanide residues (my sample no. 11) may be due to the different method of analysis necessary for high cyanide amounts: it can no longer be detected photometrically but must be measured gravimetrically, a method rarely used for cyanides in modern laboratories, which is therefore more liable for errors.

til 1944 belonged to the wash room, that is, it was *not* part of the alleged 'gas chamber' (1.3 mg/kg). In contrast, the residual quantities in the delousing barracks range from 1,000 to 10,000 mg/kg, meaning that 0.1 to 1% of the plasterwork (not the entire wall!) in fact consists of cyanides. These findings are not only not questioned by the Director of the Auschwitz Museum, but are in fact expressly confirmed.[46] Since the results are no longer subject to doubt, we would urge that no further samples be removed without official sanction, lest these facilities suffer the same fate as did the Berlin Wall.

5.3. Interpreting the Results

5.3.1. Rudolf's Interpretation

In view of these perfectly clear results and of the fact that they cannot be explained away by any disintegration processes of iron blue, which remains stable for great periods of time, the question which needs to be addressed is how these results are to be interpreted scientifically.

First of all one has to be careful when comparing the analyses results of samples taken from the delousing chambers with those taken from the alleged homicidal gas chamber. The reason for this is that especially in case of the delousing facilities several factors are unknown which can affect the interpretation of the results:

1. In case of the delousing chambers BW 5a and 5b it is not known how much time passed between the time when their walls were plastered and when they started being used for their purpose.
2. We therefore cannot exactly determine a) the exact humidity, and b) the alkalinity of the walls, when started being used.
   a) Single layer brick walls, as used in case of the delousing facilities BW 5a and 5b, normally are quite cold and thus wet in winter time. So, if these facilities went into operation in autumn or winter time immediately after having been plastered, their walls certainly would have absorbed enormous amounts of HCN and probably converted it into long-term stable iron cyanide compounds already during the very first gassing (comparable with the quoted construction damage case[102]). Fortunately, we can compare the results of samples taken from an internal wall (no. 12 & 13) with those of external walls (9,11,20,22) of the delousing facility BW 5a, which clearly shows that even dry and warm walls do form high amounts of iron blue residues.
   b) Furthermore, having enormous problems with a raging spotted fever epidemic, the SS certainly did not wait for fighting the lice until the plaster of the recently finished delousing gas chambers was pH-neutral.

On the other hand, the features of the walls of the mortuary 1 of crematorium II can more easily be determined:

1. We do know, that due to its chemical composition the cement mortar used for plastering the underground morgues remain highly alkaline for many months.
2. We do know that this cement mortar has generally a considerable higher tendency to absorb gaseous and liquid compounds than lime mortar as used in delousing facilities.[147]
3. We do know, that walls in unheated underground rooms have relatively cold walls of high humidity, which increases absorption of HCN enormously (an estimated average wall temperature of 10°C and a relative humidity of the air at around 100% is reasonable, increasing the absorption by around a factor 10 compared to a wall at 20°C and 45% relative humidity).[148]

---

[147] That is due to its higher inner surface, *i.e.*, like a fine sponge (here cement mortar) can absorbe more water than a course one (here lime mortar). W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, p. 49f. (Engl.: *Cement chemistry and physics for civil engineers*, *ibid.*, 1980); cf. my report (note 19), chapter 2.5.

[148] K. Wesche, *op. cit.* (note 97) vol. 1, p. 37

Table 3: Cyanide Concentrations in the Walls of 'Gas Chambers' and Delousing Chambers of Auschwitz & Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN⁻] mg/kg
1-7	Crematorium II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematorium III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematorium III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematorium II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematorium II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematorium II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
3	Crematorium II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematorium III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.07
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematorium I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.6
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN^-) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company.

It is therefore reasonable to assume that the massively higher and longer lasting tendency of the wet and cold cement mortar of the morgues of crematorium II and III to form long-term stable cyanide compounds could easily compensate the somewhat shorter time it was exposed to the poisonous gas, if compared to the scenarios in the warm, dry and short-lasting alkaline internal walls of the delousing chambers.

It is therefore the conviction of the author that the high humidity, the relatively long lasting alkalinity of the cement plaster used in these mortuaries of crematoria II and III, in combination with the realistic homicidal gassing scenarios (high HCN concentrations, slow ventilation process) would have led to the formation of long-term stable cyanide compounds in an amount that should be easily detectable still today. Not at least because the conditions of these mortuaries are very similar to those described in the construction damage case referred to before,[102] which is quoted entirely and henceforth analyzed in Appendix 1 of this volume.

5.3.2. Critique of Different Interpretations

There have been several ways of interpreting these results which I shall summarize and criticize here briefly.[149]

There is a number of retorts to my findings which in my eyes are aiming with weak arguments at the wrong points. *E.g.*, Bailer[15,23], Markiewiecz *et al.*[11] and Clair[25] have claimed that no iron blue could form in brickwork merely as consequence of hydrogen cyanide fumigation. This has been sufficiently disproved.[150] Instead they explain the blue color of the delousing chamber walls as paint that was applied during or after the war. However, this hypothesis fails to explain:

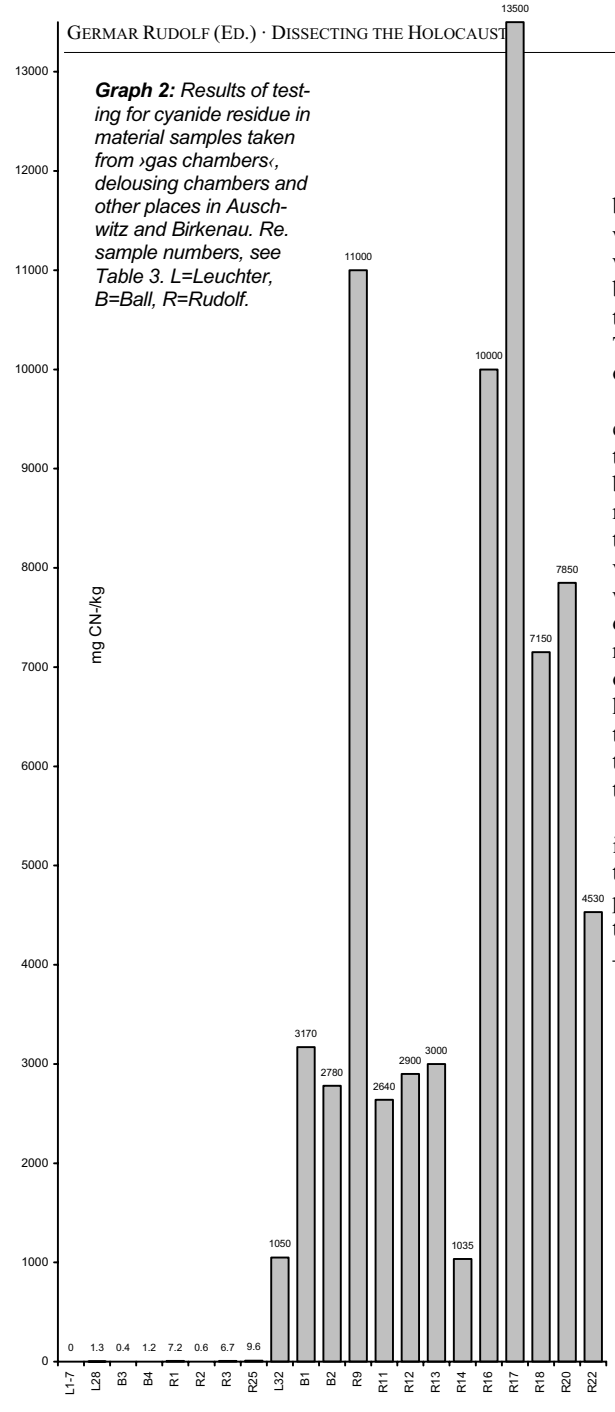
- why the blue discoloration on the inside of the walls of delousing building 5a and on the bricks of the *outside walls* of both buildings is irregular and patchy (unless the painters painted the inside as well as the outside by throwing brushes and other paint-bearing objects at the walls instead of painting normally);
- why the inside dividing walls that were added to Building 5a after this facility was discontinued as hydrogen cyanide fumigation center are white, and free of hydrogen cyanide compounds (unless someone decreed that these walls should not be painted to match the splotchy appearance of the other walls);
- why the southern dividing wall of Building 5a, which is located entirely within the building, exhibits only a pale blue color despite a high cyanide content, and why the plaster of Building 5b, while containing similar concentrations of cyanide, is even plain white (unless what was used to paint these walls was not Prussian Blue, *i.e.*, iron blue, but Cyanide White – which has yet to be invented);
- why the deeper, subsurface(!) layers of the walls of the delousing chamber in Building 5b are a greenish blue, and saturated with cyanide compounds (unless for some inexplicable reason the mortar used for these walls was dyed blue before being used);
- why only those chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek[151] and Stutthof[152] (!) which were used for HCN fumigation have a patchy blue color (where nobody could admire it) and all other walls in all the camps were just painted with white chalk color;

---

[149] For a detailed discussion see the updated version of my report on the Internet, note 19 and 27, as well as my article, note 29.

[150] G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 269-273; G. Rudolf, in H. Verbeke, *op. cit.* (note 12) and G. Rudolf, *VffG*, *op. cit.* (note 25).

[151] See J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *CC Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 30), picture section, and color picture on the back cover of this book.



Graph 2: *Results of testing for cyanide residue in material samples taken from ›gas chambers‹, delousing chambers and other places in Auschwitz and Birkenau. Re. sample numbers, see Table 3. L=Leuchter, B=Ball, R=Rudolf.*

- why there is no layer of paint with a brush-like structure indicating that the walls were indeed painted.[153]

The fact is that the walls of the delousing buildings are saturated through and through with hydrogen cyanide compounds, of which only a part becomes visible as iron blue, predominantly in damp areas and at the surfaces due to accumulation processes. These facts can be explained only as a result of fumigations with HCN.

Another attempt at explaining the difference of the results between alleged execution 'gas chambers' and delousing chambers was somewhat more complicated. As mentioned before, humans are more sensitive to HCN than are insects. Holocaust advocates argue that the execution gassings were performed using only very little hydrogen cyanide, and that they did not take nearly as long as the delousing fumigations of material objects, which often took many hours.[154] These two factors – low concentrations of HCN and shorter fumigation times – resulted in a lack of residue formation.[10,13,15,155]

If one recalls our previous findings regarding the quantities allegedly used (similar to those for delousing fumigations) and the problems of ventilation, which would have taken hours, if not days, then it is quite clear

[152] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, picture section (online: vho.org/BG/Books/css), and the color picture on the back cover of this book.

[153] Only a few portion of color paint is the coloring pigment, the rest is diluting filler/carrier material, which, however, cannot be found on these walls.

[154] A. Breitwieser, Head of the Inmate Clothing Depot in Auschwitz, tells of round-the-clock fumigations at the German supply depot, H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 127), p. 786.

[155] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 298, who is otherwise merely parroting what others have said, especially Markiewicz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 11).

that this assumption needs wrong premises. The results of the chemical analyses can therefore not be explained in this way.

G. Wellers was the first to advance the theory that the victims had absorbed all the hydrogen cyanide by respiration.[16] This theory has already been clearly refuted in section 4.2.2.1.

Ignoring the scientific facts as summarized here in section 3.3.2., Markiewicz *et al.*[11] and van Pelt[156] have wrongly claimed that iron blue would disappear when expose to environmental conditions.

A new corny joke was recently added to this debate by Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. I discuss this event here because Prof. Roth's allegations were widely publicized by the international media in connection with the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt.[157]

In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples from the alleged 'gas chambers' taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, for which the Leuchter report had been produced, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Ten years later, Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event for his documentary movie *Mr. Death* on Fredrick A. Leuchter. During this interview, Prof. Roth did all he possibly could to distance himself from the possible consequences of the analyses performed by his company. His interview gained importance only due to the fact that the Dutch architectural Historian Prof. Robert van Pelt quoted Roth in his 1999 expert report prepared for the Irving trial. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris' movie:[158]

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."*

It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth is wrong for the following reasons:

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are saturated with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have proved by taking samples from different depths of the wall, compare in this regard especially my samples no. 11, 13, 17, 19b, and 23. They prove that hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometer of my samples (0.010 mm), *i.e.*, they are located in less then 1% of the entire sample mass, and the rest of the sample would have been massively deprived of iron. How this migration of a major portion of iron to a thin surface layer would have happened is inexplicable to me.
2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in that
   a. hydrogen cyanide is a extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water,[159]
   b. which can quite easily penetrate through thick, porous layers like walls.[98]
3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance with sponges.[160] In such materials, there does not exist something like

[156] *Ibid.*, p. 306.
[157] This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. judgment Gray in court case of note 28.
[158] *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 307.
[159] W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301.

a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason, why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.

4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof, as shown on the cover of this book, are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous nonsense. That Prof. Roth is indeed a competent chemist can be seen from what he said during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel trial:[161]

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview, if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different. Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an 'independent' laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty.

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a PhD Chemist with quite similar educational background as I have.[26] The layman would expect two experts with similar educational background to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this is that Dr. Green ignores many facts that are either supported by documentary evidence – like the performance of the ventilation installed in crematoria II and III, or the speed of executions in U.S. execution chambers – or by expert literature – like the higher tendency of cold, moist walls to adsorb HCN, and the longer lasting alkalinity of cement mortar compared to lime mortar.

However, Dr. Green makes some concessions which are important to note:

a) He agrees that basically all witnesses attest to very short execution times, indicating a rather high concentration of HCN used.
b) He also agrees *"that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."*

What he does challenge, though, is the possibility of formation of any noticeable quantities of Iron Blue in the homicidal 'gas chambers.' One of his flawed and deficient arguments to support his thesis is that in his view, no noticeable amounts of cyanide could have accumulated in the walls of the

---

[160] DIN 4108, part 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a dimensionless number indicating, how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as for any other gas. In the list of 100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content, for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it does take 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deep into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.)

[161] Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 363 (protocol p. 33-9291).

morgues ('gas chambers'). According to Dr. Green, one major factor for this is supposed to be the fact that masonry has a neutral pH value which prevents the formation of cyanide salts. But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfestation chambers?

My argument in this regard is that particularly cement plasters and concretes, as used in morgues 1 of crematoria II and III, are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months, or even years, which I documented thoroughly with expert literature on the chemistry of building materials.[162] Hence, I concluded that these walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cyanide salts and to form Iron Blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers, which in turn provoked the following answer by Dr. Green:

> *"*[In 1993] *The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Cracow]*, on the other hand measured the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [i.e. neutral]*."*

Dr. Green obviously did not consult any literature on the chemistry of building materials, as he quotes none. He solely relies on the findings of the Krakow institute. In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a Polish friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And the Polish scientists found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise! What does the pH value of samples taken 50 years after the erection of these building prove regarding their pH value shortly after they were built? Dr. Green's way of arguing is childish to the highest degree.

5.4. A serious attempt of deception

Many exterminationists rely heavily on the results of the Krakow Institute of Forensic Research, *i.e.*, the work of Markiewicz and colleagues as published in 1994. These Poles have conducted their analyses with a method which is not able to detect iron cyanide compounds. They did this because they allegedly didn't understand how such compounds could possibly form:[11]

> *"It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physicochemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue* [= iron blue, G.R.] *in that place."*

Has anyone ever heard that the non-understanding of a phenomenon is a reason for not examining it? For the Poles it obviously was. And even more: They did not even try to refute the theory I presented in one of my publications of spring 1993.[163] They knew of this publication, since they quoted it, but only as an example of the alleged evil deeds of the deniers and whitewashers of Hitler, whom they intend to refute. That should be enough to show that the intention of the Poles is highly ideologically biased. If they were neutral scientists, they would not care about the dirtiness of Hitler's laundry.

Moreover, they did not even make an attempt to explain what might be responsible for the high iron cyanide content of the wall's plaster, the inner mortar, and even the outside bricks as well as their patchy blue coloring without any presence of paint.

Even though they had tampered with the analysis method, when testing their first series of samples, it turned out that only one sample taken from an alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' had minimal cyanide residues, in contrast to the samples taken from a delousing chamber. Hence, the Poles sup-

[162] See chapter 6.7.2. of *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27).
[163] E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 163-170; 290-294.

pressed these findings[164] and took more samples,[11] until they found what they were looking for. This time, the samples from both the delousing chambers and the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' showed extremely low but comparable amounts of short-term stable cyanide residues. But at least they established that wet cement mortar absorbs much more than 10 times as much HCN than dry lime mortar does, as I assumed in my extrapolations. In the following table, I compare the results as obtained by the Poles, by Leuchter and by me:

Table 4: Comparison of the order of magnitude of analyses results of different samples

AUTHOR:	MARKIEWICZ *ET AL.*	LEUCHTER	RUDOLF
DETECTION OF: / LOCATION	Cyanide without Iron Cyanides (Short-term Stable Cyanides)	Total Cyanide	Total Cyanide
DELOUSING CHAMBERS:	0 - 0,8 mg/kg	1,025 mg/kg	1,000 – 13,000 mg/kg
ALLEGED GAS CHAMBER:	0 - 0,6 mg/kg	0 - 8 mg/kg	0 - 7 mg/kg

Even after confronting them with my arguments about their work,[165] the Poles refused to give any explanation for their unscientific behavior. Dr. Markiewicz, who is not a chemist but a "*Specialist for Technical Testing*", died in 1997. The remaining two co-authors, W. Gubala and J. Labedz, have been silent about that ever since, like thieves hiding in the night.

It is also indicative that these Polish authors have an ardent supporter in Dr. Green. Although Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue found in delousing chambers is the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide, he refuse to acknowledge that the approach of the Krakow team to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis was fraudulent. No matter which results the Polish scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely unscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make understandable**. The Polish scientists did just the opposite: they decided to ignore and exclude what they did not understand.

And the amazing thing about Dr. Green is that he – and with him Prof. van Pelt, who relies on Green[166] – does not only defend Prof. Markiewicz's behavior in every regard, but he attacks me for my critique against the Polish scientists, while omitting *all the reasons* I gave for doing so. To crown this, Dr. Green even defends the fact that Prof. Markiewicz never even bothered to address any of my critique, even though addressing critiques is paramount for scientists. Dr. Green argues:

> *"Rudolf complains that Markiewicz et al. have not responded to his queries. Why should they do so? What credibility does Rudolf have, that demands they answer his every objection no matter how ill-founded?"*

However, since Dr. Green agrees that the Iron Blue detectable in disinfestation walls *is* the result of gassings with Zyklon B, he himself has indirectly admitted that all my objections against Markiewicz's method of analysis are well-founded, *i.e.*, just the opposite of "*ill-founded*".

---

[164] The first paper of J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, was never published by themselves, but only by Revisionists, as this paper leaked out of the Jan Sehn Institute in 1991: "*An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'*", *The Journal of Historical Review,* Summer, 11(2) (1991), p. 207. (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html), for details see Germar Rudolf, "*A fraudulent attempt to refute Mr. Death*", online only: vho.org/GB/Contributions/Fraudulent.html.

[165] G. Rudolf, in H. Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 81-90; for an Engl. summary cf. G. Rudolf, "*Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau*", heitherto unpubl. paper presented at the 1st Australian Revisionist Conference, Adelaide, August 9, 1998, (online: vho.org/GB/Contributions/Green.html) as a reaction on an online-critique by Richard J. Green, *op. cit.* (note 26).

[166] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

And why does Dr. Green think I bear no credibility demanding a discussion of any of my arguments? Not because I lack scientific qualifications. No, he thinks I am an abomination because of my views, and because I have been subject to social persecution and political prosecution, leading to the total destruction of my social existence, my reputation, and finally my freedom. Dr. Green even resorts to calling me a "*liar*," "*obfuscator*," and "*hater*" because of my different well-founded opinions.

The scheme is as follows: first, people like Dr. Green attempt to do everything to destroy my reputation by name-calling, persecution, and prosecution, and when they succeed, they claim that there is no need to discuss anything with me anymore, since I do not have any reputation and credibility anyway. This way they can nicely ignore any argument refuting their flawed thesis. And they have the chutzpah to call themselves righteous scientists and to call me a pseudo-scientific liar and obfuscator of the truth.

Dr. Green unconditionally defends the scientific frauds from the Krakow institute, and both get away with it, because in the eyes of the public, both have the 'politically correct' 'scientific' opinion about Auschwitz. Birds of the same feather flock together.

The same behavior as the Polish scientists, Dr. Green, and Prof. Pelt exposed was shown by the Pope's Holy Inquisitor Cremonini who refused to look through Galileo's telescope to see Jupiter's moons revolving around Jupiter, because he could not – or did not want to – understand what Galileo was saying – since he did not like the consequences for his worldview, which is: if moons revolve around Jupiter, then our Earth might revolve around the sun. Markiewicz, Dr. Green, and van Pelt do the same thing: They refuse to use a 'telescope' that enables them to see Iron Blue 'revolving around the delousing chambers', because they do not like the impact this has on their worldview: if Iron Blue 'revolves around the delousing chambers', then Iron Blue might be expected to 'revolve around homicidal gas chambers' as well. And they do not like that at all, because due to lack of Iron Blue, that opens doubts about the reality of the claimed homicidal gas chambers.

What we must conclude is the following: The only 'scientific' attempt to refute Fredrick A. Leuchter's most intriguing thesis turns out to be one of the biggest scientific frauds of the twentieth century. How desperate must they be – those who try to defend the established version of the Holocaust, *i.e.*, the alleged systematic extermination of Jews in homicidal 'gas chambers' – that they resort to such obviously fraudulent methods?

5.5. The Limits of the Chemical Method

The latest trend in the establishment school of thought is towards altering various factors relating to the homicidal gassings, even if this is in crass contradiction to the eyewitness testimony or the technical facts.

Only a few years ago it was still the norm to speak of daily, even of continual gassings,[167] but the recent, drastic reductions in the numbers of victims, down to at most 630,000,[168] 470,000 to 550,000,[169] or even 356,000 gassing victims,[170] have resulted in the revised assumption of considerably fewer gassings per 'gas chamber' – and in fact, some estimates have been reduced to only a few ten-thousand victims per chamber.[171]

[167] *E.g.*, the testimony of M. Buki in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 127), p. 96.
[168] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz,...*, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 148.
[169] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz,...*, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 202.
[170] F. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 124).
[171] Personal communication, I. Semyda, Greenwich, CT, USA.

Further, there is a trend, demonstrated above, to reduce noticeably the quantities of hydrogen cyanide allegedly used, contrary to what witnesses claim.[172]

Taking all these hypothetically, conceivably marginal requirements into consideration, it would be possible to arrive at a point where the duration for which the hydrogen cyanide was in contact with the cool and damp walls of mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III was in fact so short that even a vague prediction of the results yielded by chemical analyses is no longer possible.

By this process the historians of the establishment in fact declare the eyewitness statements regarding the number of victims and the execution conditions to be unbelievable, and they ignore the circumstance that crematoria II and III had no holes through which the Zyklon B could have been introduced. But what do most historians care about factual arguments? They evidently have their ironclad opinion, and that's all there is to it.

However, chemistry is not the right science to find a *definite* answer to the questions whether homicidal gassings took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau or not, simply because the data we have, especially when coming from 'eyewitnesses', are insufficient and imprecise. But our chemical results show at least a high probability that the eyewitness statements about mass gassings are false.

6. Conclusions

Examination of the construction of the facilities allegedly used for the mass gassings has shown that the alleged main 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz – the mortuary of the Main Camp crematorium, and the mortuaries 1 (the 'gas chambers') of crematoria II and III – had no contrivances for the introduction of the poison gas substance. The holes visible in the ceilings today were added after the war. If these findings remain unrefuted, this alone renders any mass gassings, as these have been attested to, entirely impossible.

The examination of the formation and long-term stability of hydrogen cyanide residue in the walls of the facilities in question ('gas chambers' and delousing chambers for material objects), as well as the interpretation of the results of analysis of brick samples from these facilities in Auschwitz, have shown:

1. Hydrogen cyanide which reacts to form iron blue in the brick walls, etc. remains stable for many centuries. Its disintegration requires a time frame similar to that of the brickwork itself. Therefore, cyanide residue – if formed – ought still to be present in virtually undiminished quantities today, regardless of weathering effects. The outside walls of the delousing buildings BW5a/b in Birkenau, which are still blue on the outer surface today, as well as being high in cyanide content, serve to prove this.
2. Under such conditions as would actually be possible, the attested-to mass execution gassings with hydrogen cyanide probably would result in the rooms in question exhibiting cyanide residue on a similar scale as is the case in the disinfestation chambers for material objects, including the resultant blue discoloration of the walls.
3. In fact, however, the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit only insignificant traces of cyanide residue, on the same order of magnitude as may be found in any other building.

Therefore, it is my conviction that the only conclusion which can explain all factors involved is that in the facilities alleged, no mass gassings with Zyklon B can have occurred under the conditions attested to by alleged eyewitnesses, court witnesses, journalists, academics or other popularizers.

[172] A hypothetical gassing scenario would proceed very differently if it could actually involve something that is occasionally alleged, namely that the Zyklon B was lowered into the gas chambers of crematoria II and III in nets, so that it could be quickly removed again after the victims had expired. This would have allowed for a more rapid ventilation of the chamber. But since this theory flounders on the nonexistence of the Zyklon B input hatches, we shall ignore it.

The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau

CARLO MATTOGNO

1. Authors' Note

The first version of this article, which appeared in German language in 1994,[1] summarized a study on the crematorium ovens of Auschwitz that I had undertaken systematically since 1988 with the precious collaboration of Dr. Ing. Franco Deana.

Over the last 15 years, my historical as well as technical knowledge about this topic has increased to such an extent that it has become necessary to divide my original study into two volumes, the first consisting of the text (with more than 500 pages) and the second consisting of a collection of documents (270 documents and 360 photos).[2] This resulted in increasing difficulties to get said work published to such point that it is still under preparation by my publisher Editioni di Ar while this summary is being prepared. The first, German language version of this article contained errors in formulation and data, above all due to the lack of documentation available at that time, which I could only partly correct in the second, English language version of this article published in 2000.[3] In fact, this contribution demanded a radical revision in order to adapt it to recently acquired information, which, for several reasons, I have not been able to carry out for the first English version of this article. Although the treatment of the cremation pits would also require a radical revision as a result of new knowledge, it cannot be summarized in just a few pages.[4] These new findings will be addressed in a separated study to be published elsewhere.[5] I therefore keep the text already published in 2000, even though I am quite aware of its deficiencies. Although only one author signs responsible for this version of this article – as well as for the both previous versions – Dr. Ing. Franco Deana should really be considered as a co-author, because he needs to be acknowledged for the precious assistance he always gave me.

Carlo Mattogno

2. Introduction

If a monstrous extermination of many hundreds of thousands of people took place in gas chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau during the Second World War, and if the bodies of the victims were

---

1 "*Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau*", in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1994, pp. 281-320.

2 *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*; printed by Edizioni di Ar, Italy. Distributor: Libreria Ar, via F. La Francesca 26, 84100 Salerno, Italy (cf. Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Granata Communications, Palos Verdes (CA) 1995).

3 "*The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau*", in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, pp. 373-412.

4 The version of this article mentioned in the previous note has been criticized with technically dull arguments by John C. Zimmerman ("*Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial*", www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/. and "*My Response to Carl Mattogno*", www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/), that I refuted with my studies "*Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz* "; www.russgranata.com/Risposta-new-eng.html, to which is also referred regarding the alleged cremation pits; see also www.russgranata.com/jcz.html.

5 Carlo Mattogno, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(2) (2003), (vho.org/VffG/2003/2) and *The Revisionist* 1(3) (2003) (vho.org/tr/2003/3), both in preparation.

disposed of in the cremation facilities in those camps, then the 'murder weapon' – the homicidal gas chamber – has an essential counterpart: the cremation oven.

The 'eyewitnesses' have tried to persuade us that the crematoria ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau were satanic contraptions operating above and beyond the realm of physical laws,[6] not ordinary cremation facilities subject to the same laws of chemistry, physics and heat engineering as all other such installations. Historians have chosen to trust blindly in these witnesses, and in the process have let themselves get carried away into making entirely erroneous claims.[7]

Aside from the Revisionists, Jean-Claude Pressac is the only researcher to have approached the historical problem of the cremation of bodies in Auschwitz and Birkenau from a technical perspective. In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*[8] he comes to the following conclusions:

- The three double-muffle ovens in crematorium I of Main Camp Auschwitz had a capacity of 340 cremations in a 24-hour period.[9] In 1993, he reduced this figure down to 200-250 per day.[10]
- The five three-muffle ovens in crematoria II and III of Birkenau each had a maximum capacity of between 1,000 and 1,500 cremations per 24 hours,[11] but their normal capacity was 1,000 to 1,100 cremations each per 24 hours.[12] In 1993, he reduced this figure down to 800-1,000 per day.[13]
- The two eight-muffle ovens of crematoria IV and V each had a capacity of 500 cremations per 24 hours.[14]

Pressac thus puts the total capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau at 3,540 cremations per day. From a technical perspective this figure is completely unrealistic.[15]

Among the Revisionists it was particularly Fred A. Leuchter who, in his well-known *Leuchter Report*,[16] turned his attention to the issue of the cremations. Relying primarily on the statements of

---

6 We shall restrict ourselves to giving a single representative example. The eyewitness Dr. Miklos Nyiszli sets the daily cremation capacity of the crematoria of Birkenau at 20,000! M. Nyiszli, *Boncolóorvósa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Világ, 1946, p. 38.

7 As late as 1992 Franciszek Piper, historian at the Auschwitz Museum, claimed that the "*factual capacity*" of the four Birkenau crematoria had been "*up to 8,000 bodies per day*". He based his assertion on the eyewitness testimony of Alter Feinsilber, *alias* Stanislaw Jankowski *alias* Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg: F. Piper, *Auschwitz. Wieviele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner... wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992, p. 21.

8 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; similar in his later book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993.

9 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *ibid.*, pp. 131, 158, 244.

10 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, *ibid.*, p. 49, 80.

11 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *ibid.*, pp. 179, 475.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 244.

13 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, *ibid.*, p. 39, 80.

14 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *ibid.*, pp. 244, 384; J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, *ibid.*, p. 80.

15 Werner Wegner has devoted considerably more care to this problem than Pressac has, but the results of his study, which was published in very brief summary form, are even less well-founded in technical respects than the French historian's. Wegner writes that in the Birkenau crematoria it was possible to cremate three bodies in one muffle in half an hour, which would have amounted to a capacity of 6,624 bodies per 24-hour period: W. Wegner, "*Keine Vergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens*", in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Schatten der Vergangenheit. Impulse zur Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus*, Ullstein-Propyläen, Frankfurt/M., Berlin 1990, p. 460 (online: vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html). Another superficial study of this topic was published by Fritjof Meyer in 2002: "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641; see Carlo Mattogno, "*Auschwitz. The new Revisions by Fritjof Meyer*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/Mattogno30-37.html).

16 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988(online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html).

Ivan Lagacé, the manager and operator of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Canada,[17] Leuchter erroneously arrived at a figure of 156 bodies per day as the total cremation capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau. This figure is actually far below the actual capacity.

Pressac and Leuchter arrived at conclusions which, though diametrically opposed, are equally unfounded because no serious, fundamental studies have been conducted of the crematoria ovens at Auschwitz and Birkenau, whether by the orthodox historians or by the Revisionists. We intend to close this debilitating gap.

3. Modern-Day Cremation

3.1. The Technology of Crematoria Ovens Up To World War One

The cremation of dead bodies was practiced in Europe for more than a thousand years before Homer's time.[18] This custom was carried on until 785 AD, when Charlemagne forbade it, on pain of death, in his Decree of Paderborn.[19] In the following centuries cremation disappeared entirely from Christian Europe.

The idea of cremation regained some popularity during the French Revolution, but it was during the second half of the 19th century before it gradually found general acceptance.[20] The trend favoring cremation began to gain momentum in 1849, when the philologist Jakob Grimm gave a memorable lecture "*on the cremation of corpses*"[21] at the Berlin Academy of Sciences. The idea was quickly taken up by eager pioneers, and enthusiastically promoted.[22] The first cremation in a crematorium oven in Europe took place on October 9, 1874 in Dresden, in a makeshift oven designed by Friedrich Siemens. After a few cremations this experimental procedure was banned by the Saxon government.[23]

In those years, Italy was leading this modern movement for cremation, both legally and technologically. The first European crematorium was built in Milan in 1875, one year after cremation was recognized as a legal method for the disposal of the dead.[24] The first German crematorium was put into operation in Gotha on December 10, 1878. This period saw a great fervor of studies and experiments that led to the construction of several types of furnaces. Modern cremation had to satisfy certain ethical, aesthetic, and economic requirements, which were defined during a general conference on cremation technology held June 7, 1876 in Dresden.

---

17 Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 267 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html).

18 Carl Schuchhardt, "*Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung*", in *Sitzungsberichte der Preußischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse*, 1920, p. 502.

19 *Capitulare Paderbrunnense*; see Max Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904, p. 8.

20 B. Reber, "*Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française*", in *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Imprimerie Centrale, Geneva 1908, pp. 26-29.

21 The lecture titled "*Über das Verbrennen von Leichen*" (On the Cremation of Corpses) was published that same year.

22 *E.g.*, by military physicians like J.P. Trusen, Prof. Moleschott, Prof. Richter, Prof. Reclam und Prof. Küchenmeister. For the beginnings of modern cremation, the reader is referred to the two works already cited, as well as to F. Küchenmeister, *Über Leichenverbrennung*, lecture given on April 8, 1874 for the Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfond, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874; P. de Pietra Santa, *La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*, Librairie J.-B. Baillière et Fils, Paris 1874; P. de Pietra Santa, *Modern Cremation*, Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiéne; au bureau de la Société, Paris 1889; Rudolph Müller, "*Über Leichenverbrennung*", offprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, v. 199, issue 1, Vienna 1883; Henry Tompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1899; K. Weigt, *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Hannover 1909.

23 M. Pauly, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 18.

24 G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885, pp. 16, 30, 130f. An extremely precise description of the facility is provided by Wegmann-Ercolani in their small publication *Über Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*, Cäsar Schmidt, Zürich 1874, pp. 30-33.

Many cremation facilities of the 1870s were as yet very unreliable and costly to operate – some had cremation times of up to 5-6 hours per corpse –, so that some were torn down again after just a few cremations. But much better capacities and fuel efficiencies were quickly reached: The Gorini oven at Riolo, for instance, which started operation on September 6, 1877, needed only 100-150 kg (220-330 lbs) and 1.5-2h per corpse. The oven by Toisoul and Fradet needed ca. 100 kg and just one hour per corpse.[25] In these ovens, the body was directly exposed to the flames, which were produced either by the incineration of the fuel or by combustion of the fuel gases from the gas generator.

A principle devised by Friedrich Siemens introduced the process of wholly indirect cremation using heated air, allowing only hot air but no flame gases to reach the body. This method predominated unchallenged in Germany until 1924. In this new procedure, cremation was performed by means of air heated to 1000°C (1830°F) in a regenerator or recuperator.[26] The experimental prototype of such an oven was installed in 1878 in Gotha and was used for the cremation of animal carcasses only. A cremation took 135 minutes on average; the first cremation required 1,500 kg (3,300 lbs) of brown coal, subsequent ones took from 250 to 300 kg (550 to 660 lbs) or less, with the requirements decreasing step by step.[27]

The Swedish Klingenstierna oven was a distinct improvement over the Siemens oven. Besides a main firing, it had a secondary firing that served mostly to burn off the remaining gases and smoke particles; the combustion air was heated in a recuperator consisting of metal baffles (heat exchanger between the furnace gas and the combustion air); the body was introduced into the incineration chamber on a small cart that remained there for the entire duration of the cremation cycle. In Germany this system was perfected by E. Dorovius and built by the firm of Gebrüder Beck in Offenbach. The first models, which were installed in the crematoria of Heidelberg (1891) and Jena (1898), still retained a cart for introduction of the body, but the 1899 model (Offenbach crematorium) worked without a cart, and the incineration chamber was replaced by a grating of refractory grilles beneath which two sloping surfaces angled like a funnel channeled the ash into the ash pit.[28] The metal type of recuperator was gradually replaced by one with refractory brick, and the oven took on the typical structure of the German crematoria ovens with coke-fired gas generator.

A prototype of the Schneider furnace was installed in the crematorium of Hamburg in 1892. Its structure was similar to that of the Klingenstierna-Beck oven with some improvements to the gas generator. It took approximately three hours to get this oven to an operational temperature. The duration of a single cremation was between 45 and 90 minutes, with a coke consumption of 250-300 kg (550-660 lbs) for the first and 50-100 kg (110-220 lbs) for subsequent cremations. The Rupp-

[25] G. Pini, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 132. Unless otherwise noted, the following information is taken from this work (pp. 128-171). Cf. also Malachia de Cristoforis, *Etude pratique sur la crémation*, Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890, pp. 56-135; P. de Pietra Santa, M. de Nansouty, "*La crémation*", in *Le génie civil*, nos. 8-12, 1881; Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata sulla cremazione presso i popoli antichi e moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti grafiche, Bergamo 1932, pp. 102-124; Fritz Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939, pp. 18-32.

[26] F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875, pp. 70f.

[27] Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 20. This work contains a very detailed description of the Siemens, Klingenstierna and Schneider ovens, with extraordinarily precise diagrams (pp. 41-58). For these ovens, cf. the publications cited in this work, as well as E. Beutinger, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911; Karl von Engerth, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereins der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien am 19. Februar 1892*, Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892; Karl von Engerth, *Die Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Vienna 1897; Hermann Ortloff, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung*, Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907. In the appendix: the cremation system of Richard Schneider, formerly Dresden, now Berlin, pp. 60-73.

[28] W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 45-55.

mann furnace had already the typical structure of a modern coke-fired crematorium oven.[29] According to experimental data taken at the crematorium of Stoccarda during 48 cremations between July 20 and September 15, 1909, a cremation lasted in average 1h 33min, with a minimum of 1h 10min and a maximum of 2h 30min.[30]

The oven designed by the Swedish firm Knös introduced some more improvements to the Klingenstierna-Beck system. Its coke consumption for the heating and the first incineration was 300 kg and 50-90 kg for each subsequent cremation. In Germany, the company Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach produced this oven under a license contract.

3.2. Technological Progress and Developments in the Inter-War Years

After the First World War, the peace dictate of Versailles forced Germany to give up coal-rich regions as well as to supply coal to the victorious powers. Hence, Germany saw herself forced to use the coal reserves left to her as efficiently as possible. For these reasons, German industry endeavored to redesign, in terms of heat engineering, all facilities consuming coal and coal products so as to maximize the return achieved per unit of fuel consumption.

Crematoria ovens and their operation were by no means exempt from this need for the thrifty use of coal. Consequently, a Prussian law dating from September 14, 1911 was amended in 1924; this law had permitted only the wholly indirect cremation of bodies, for aesthetic reasons, but this process required more time and fuel than its alternative.[31] The debate about this amendment was accompanied by at times heated arguments among the cremation experts, disputing which of the two methods was the more economic one.[32] This question could be resolved only by means of scientific cremation experiments. The most significant experiments of this period were carried out in 1926 and 1927 in the crematorium of Dessau by the engineer Richard Kessler, who also wrote a detailed scientific report on the subject.[33] In the following we shall examine the results of these experiments.

The construction method of the new ovens took into account the decisive factors involved in the optimum use of combustion heat that engineer Kessler had discovered in his experiments. As a result the efficiency of the oven increased considerably. The most important technological innovations of that time include the reduction of the horizontal cross-section of the gas generator; more efficient recu-

---

[29] Hans Keller, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel 1928.

[30] R. Nagel, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922, p. 36.

[31] Engineer H. Kori, "*Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119; H. Kori, "*Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 8, 1924, pp. 119f.

[32] Corporate pub., "*Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.; "*Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 1, 1926, pp. 9-12; Corporate pub., "*Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 3, 1927, p. 51; Chief Engineer H. Tilly, "*Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 9, 1926, pp. 143ff.; Chief Engineer A. Peters, "*Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 11, 1926, pp. 176ff.

[33] Richard Kessler, "*Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, nos. 8-11, 1927. Abbrev. version: "*Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung*", *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Königsberg 1930. It is also worth mentioning the experiments which engineer Hans Keller performed in 1927 in the crematorium of Biel, Switzerland, with an oven with coke-fired gas generator: Hans Keller, "*Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*", in Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Schweiz) (ed.), *Jahres-Bericht pro 1927-28*, Biel 1929. Cf. also Hans Keller, "*Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen*", offprint from *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, yr. 10, issue 6, 1929.

perators; the installation of an afterburning grate; an air intake system to allow for more efficient afterburning; and the installation of appropriate measuring instruments.[34]

In the early 1930s the coke-fired ovens with gas generator had reached the pinnacle of technological perfection, yet at the same time their inexorable decline began as they were being increasingly supplanted by significantly more economic heating systems, particularly ones using gas and electricity. From this point on, the existing coke-fired ovens were either torn down[35] or restructured to accommodate gas heating.[36] The new heating systems necessitated additional studies on the structure of the ovens as well as on the phenomenon of cremation *per se*, and these studies were presented in significant technical publications.[37]

Even though the first German crematorium had already been built in 1878, cremation was not legally permitted until 1911 and it took until the 1930s before formal legislation on this matter actually appeared. The first real and complete Cremation Act was passed on March 15, 1934. Specific guidelines pertaining to the cremation ovens and the cremation process followed soon thereafter.[38]

As the following table shows, the number of cremations in Germany rose astronomically between the time when the first crematorium was opened, and the beginning of the Second World War:[39]

PERIOD	# OF CREMATORIA	# OF CREMATIONS	ANNUAL AVERAGE # OF CREMATIONS
1878-1887	1	496	50
1888-1897	2	2,192	219
1898-1907	15	12,382	1,238
1908-1917	51	88,687	8,869
1918-1927	81	283,976	28,398
1928-1937	118	628,600	62,860

In 1938, 84,634 cremations were performed in 120 crematoria;[40] in 1939 there were 102,112 cremations; in 1940, 108,130; in 1941, 107,103; and in 1942, 114,184.[41]

---

[34] Friedrich Hellwig, "*Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 54, issue 24, 1931, p. 372; Chief Engineer Peters, "*Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 2, 1930, no. 4, pp. 56f.

[35] For example, the old coke oven of the crematorium at Dortmund was dismantled in 1937/38 and replaced with two new ovens of the Volckmann-Ludwig system: Hermann Kämper, "*Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 64, issue 12, 1941, pp. 171-176.

[36] Engineer Dr. Repky, "*Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Krematoriumsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 55, no. 42, 1932, pp. 506-509.

[37] Of the most important technical articles, we would cite: Friedrich Hellwig, *op. cit.* (note 34), in abbreviated form: "*Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 4, no. 1, 1932, pp. 8-14; Paul Schläpfer, "*Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen*", separate reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizerischer Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1937; P. Schläpfer, "*Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen*", *Schweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*, *Monatsbulletin*, yr. XVIII, no. 7, Zürich, July 1938; Richard Kessler, "*Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 3, no. 6, 1931, pp. 83-89; R. Kessler, "*Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 5, no. 2, 1935, pp. 21-26; Viktor Quehl, "*Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 59, no. 38, 1936, pp. 559ff.

[38] "*Betriebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen*" of Nov. 5, 1935, as well as the "*Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes*" of August 10, 1938, reprinted in Fritz Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 116-121; *Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine*, no. 5, self-pub. by the organization, Königsberg/Prussia 1932. These guidelines were also published in *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 5, no. 6, 1933, pp. 87-92; *Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen, aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V.*, Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., Berlin 1937.

[39] *Die Feuerbestattung*, yr. XI, 1939, pp. 8f.

[40] *Ibid.*, yr. XII, 1940, p. 14.

[41] *Ibid.*, yr. XVI, 1944, p. 17.

3.3. J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

Where crematoria ovens are concerned, the firm of J. A. Topf & Sons of Erfurt began manufacturing operations at the start of the First World War and was most notably successful in the early 1920s.[42] Their early models pioneered several innovations, particularly a system of exterior muffle heating, based on a patent by Max J. Kergel.[43] This prevented the cremation products from entering the muffle, thus allowing for an entirely indirect cremation process.

This cremation oven consisted of a coke generator; a self-contained cremation chamber (muffle); a system of baffles underneath (recuperator), which served to preheat the air required for the cremation; and the diversion of the carbon monoxide gases around the muffle.[44] The ovens built during the 1920s needed 60 to 75 minutes and consumed some 160 to 260 kg (350 to 570 lbs) of coke per cremation.[45]

During the 1920s, the firm of J. A. Topf & Sons became Germany's foremost commercial oven manufacturer. Between 1922 and 1927, no less than 18 of the 24 ovens installed in the German crematoria were built by Topf.[46] In the early 1930s Topf's commercial supremacy was consolidated.[47] By now Topf & Sons had achieved a very advanced technological level. They deserve the credit for designing Germany's first fully functional gas-heated cremation oven (1927, in Dresden), as well as the country's first electric cremation oven, which came into service in Erfurt in 1933. The firm also pioneered improvements in cremation technology such as the afterburning grate and the rotating grate.

Even though the electric Topf ovens had no competition in Germany, the company's supremacy in the oven manufacturing field was seriously threatened in those years by the newly developed gas oven of the Volckmann-Ludwig type.[48] In technological respects, the Topf firm responded to the competition posed by the new oven by designing a Model 1934 gas oven.[49] In propagandistic terms they re-

---

[42] *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, no. 10, 1915, p. 296; *ibid.*, no. 4, 1916, pp. 97ff.

[43] Reichspatentamt (Imperial Patent Office), Patent No. 218581. Class 24d. Issued on February 8, 1910. Max J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator.* Patented in the German Reich as of October 4, 1908.

[44] Balduin Reichenwallner, *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag / Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926, pp. 28f.

[45] *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf. J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft*, publicity leaflet pub. 1926.

[46] *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerungsbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928.* Pub. on the occasion of the 22nd Association Conference on July 4-8 in Bremen, by the Association Board, Königsberg/Prussia 1928, p. 84.

[47] F. Hellwig, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 370.

[48] Regarding the electric Topf oven, see Konrad Weiss, "*Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 57, no. 37, Sept. 15, 1934, pp. 453-457; "*Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsofen D.R.P. angem.*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 7, no. 6, 1935, pp. 88ff.; Konrad Weiss, "*Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 60, no. 11, 1937, pp. 159-162; Fritz Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 28ff.; Rudolf Jakobskötter, "*Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 64, no. 43, 1941, pp. 579-587. First European cremation oven with electric heating came into service in Biel, Switzerland, on Aug. 31, 1933; cf. Hans Keller, "*Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel*", in Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1933*, Biel 1934; Hans Keller, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935. This experimental oven was gradually perfected by the firm of BBC Brown Boveri, which did not have a large market in Germany; cf. G. Keller, *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, special offprint from the Brown Boveri "*Mitteilungen*", no. 6/7, Baden (Switzerland) 1942. Regarding the Volckmann-Ludwig oven, cf. accredited engineer Hans Volckmann, "*Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 3, no. 4, 1931; H. Volckmann, "*Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 3, no. 4, 1931; H. Volckmann, "*Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 6, no. 8, 1934; H. Wolfer, "*Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 55, no. 13, 1932.

[49] Hugo Etzbach, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935, pp. 3ff. Regarding the gas-fired Topf oven cf. also F. Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 25ff.

sponded with rather harsh polemics in the form of a most aggressive article by engineer Kurt Prüfer,[50] the man who would design the three- and eight-muffle ovens of Birkenau; the criticism advanced in that article, however, was refuted by Richard Kessler.[51]

3.4. Structure and Operation of coke-fired cremation ovens of the 1930s

This type of furnace consisted of a gas generator, an incineration room or muffle, a post-combustion chamber below it, and a recuperator thereafter. The gas generator, lined with refractory material, had the usual grill for the coke and openings to regulate air intake and to remove ashes and cinders. A vertical or oblique channel conducted the combustion gases into the muffle. As a result of lack of oxygen, the coke burnt only partly in the gas generator, producing carbon monoxide rich gases which were led into the muffle, where it burnt with additional pre-heated air coming in from the recuperator.

The muffle was a horizontal combustion chamber lined with refractory material. The German "*Norms for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpse*" enacted in 1937 prescribed the following minimal measures for such a muffle: width: 900 millimeter; height: 900 millimeter; length: 2500 millimeter.[52]

At the front, the muffle was closed with a guillotine-like shutter made of fireclay. In front of this shutter was an outer metal door. The bottom of the muffle consisted of a grill made of fireclay, on which the coffin was placed. The remains of the body fell through the refractory grilles into the post-combustion chamber with slanted walls narrowing down to a small cavity in which the container for the ashes was placed.

Openings in the post-combustion chamber led the combustion gases into the recuperator, which is a heat exchanger consisting of intertwined, counter-current fresh-air intake and exhaust gas exit channels. As a result of this heat exchange, the recuperator had temperatures between 400 and 600°C. The oven was a two-level structure: the gas generator and recuperator were at a lower level, while the incineration chamber was at an upper level.

The operation of this system was as follows: First, the shutter of the smoke flue was opened. Then, the coke fire in the generator was lit with the help of some wood. As soon as the combustion gases burning in the muffle had increased the temperature to an operational level, the introduction shutter was opened and the coffin was introduced in the muffle. Because of the high temperature of the muffle, the coffin caught fire already during the introduction. It burned quickly, leaving the corpse on the grill. First, the corpse dehydrated, then the combustible parts incinerated. The solid incineration products of the corpse fell into the post-combustion chamber and ultimately into the ash container, while the gaseous products moved into the side flues of the recuperator and down through them into the waste-gas flue, whence they rose up the stack. When the flame development had stopped, the incandescent ashes were scrapped into the ash container. The oven was operated with the help of various controls (fuel supply, recuperator and generator air intake, exhaust shutter).[53]

3.5. The Coke Consumption of a Cremation Oven with Coke-Fired Generator

A cremation oven's fuel consumption depends in the main on the manner of the oven's construction, the cremation process, the frequency of cremations, the state of the bodies, and the operation of the oven. For this reason it is pointless to speak of an oven's fuel consumption without considering at

[50] Kurt Prüfer, "*'Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.' Eine Entgegnung*", *Die Flamme*, yr. 40, 1931, pp. 5f.; for the polemics in company correspondence, cf. also Weimar State Archives, 2/555a.

[51] R. Kessler, "*Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(3) (1931).

[52] *Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen* aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine, in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5. Yr., No. 6, 1933, p. 4.

[53] See in particular E. Beutinger, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 94-127.

least the following three factors: the oven's construction system, the manner of cremation (direct or indirect), and the frequency with which cremations are carried out.

The procedure involved in indirect cremation is much more fuel-intensive than that of direct cremation, since the former requires that the entire fireproof mass of the recuperator be heated to 1000°C (about 1830°F). The frequency of cremations has a very significant effect on fuel consumption, since the oven's firebrick absorbs most of the heat generated during the first cremations. For this reason fuel consumption is lowest when the oven is operating at thermal equilibrium.

The heat balance of a cremation oven with coke-fired generator is a problem, very difficult to resolve in theory, since in practice the performance is affected by variable factors which cannot be predicted by theory and which affect the operation of the oven from case to case.

In the 1920s this problem was discussed by scientists like Fichtl[54] and Tilly,[55] but the most important contribution to its resolution was Wilhelm Heepke's 1933 article on this subject.[56]

Heepke's calculations showed that the per-cremation coke consumption of a medium-sized oven at thermal equilibrium amounts to 30 kg (66 lbs) of coke (plus the wooden coffin weighing 40 kg, or 88 lbs). However, Heepke's findings are marred by errors both in approach and in arithmetic, and his conclusions are thus questionable. If one takes his errors into account, one arrives at a coke requirement of 20.5 kg (45.1 lbs). This result is consistent with those of experimental origin. The experiment conducted by R. Kessler with coke fuel on January 5, 1927, indicated the following fuel consumption:

- total consumption: 436.0 kg (960 lbs) coke
- preheating of the oven: 200.0 kg (440 lbs) coke
- 8 successive cremations: 236.0 kg (520 lbs) coke
- consumption for 1 cremation, including preheating: 54.5 kg (120 lbs) coke
- consumption for 1 cremation without preheating of the oven: 29.5 kg (65 lbs) coke

The fuel consumption relating to the eight cremations exclusive of the preheating of the oven still includes the consumption producing the heat that is absorbed by the oven's firebrick up to the point where thermal equilibrium is reached. A calculation to take into account the heat loss caused by radiation and conduction shows that the coke consumption for a cremation in an oven at thermal equilibrium is about 20 kg (44 lbs).

This confirms the correctness of this method of calculation, which can thus also be used to determine the thermal balance of the cremation ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau.

3.6. The Duration of the Cremation Process with a Coke-Fired Generator

Cremation is a physical and chemical process requiring a certain minimum time that cannot be decreased further.[57] This minimum time depends in the main on the chemical composition of the body to be cremated. As special experiments conducted in England in the 1970s showed, the body's protein structure is of great importance. Due to its relatively high nitrogen content, its high ignition temperature and the chemical transformations which the proteins undergo at high temperatures, there is a considerable degree of resistance to combustion, which is amplified further by the fact that the protein substance is submerged, as it were, in body fluid and cannot ignite before this fluid has evaporated. In

[54] Engineer Fichtl, "*Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien*", *Die Wärme, Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, 17(34) (1924), pp. 394-397.

[55] H. Tilly, "*Luftüberschuß und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(2) (1926), pp. 190f.; H. Tilly, "*Versuch einer rechnungsmäßigen Erfassung der Vorgänge der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(8) (1926), pp. 134ff.; H. Tilly, *op. cit.* (note 32); H. Tilly, "*Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(2) (1927), pp. 19-25.

[56] "*Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch*", *Feuerungstechnik*, yr. XXXI, 1933: issue 8, pp. 109ff., and issue 9, pp. 123-128. This is a consolidated version of the study on thermal equilibrium which engineer Heepke had presented in his aforementioned book, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 60-63.

[57] Cf. Hans Kraupner, Franz Puls, *Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung*, special offprint from *Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970.

other words: A cremation carried out under optimum conditions cannot take less time than the time perforce required for this process to take place.

Conversely, the duration of the cremation cycle increases, of course, the more that actual conditions are removed from the optimum, regardless of whether this discrepancy is due to careless operation of the oven or to a less-than-ideal oven construction system.

Before raising the question of the length of the cremation process or the cremation cycle, we must clarify just exactly what we mean by that. In very general terms, we can say that a cremation is completely finished once the ashes remaining of the body have been removed from the oven. For an oven not equipped with an afterburning grate, the cremation time may be defined as the time between the introduction of the coffin into the muffle and the transfer of the glowing ashes from the ash slope into the ash container, in which they gradually collapse altogether. In an oven equipped with an afterburning grate, such as the generator ovens of Beck and Topf and the Volckmann-Ludwig gas ovens of the 1930s, the end of the cremation process is set as the time at which the glowing ashes are removed from the ash slope or transferred from the bottom of the muffle to the afterburning grate.

Even though it violated the ethical norms set by R. Kessler in 1932, it was common practice in some crematoria to introduce the next body into the muffle while the remnants of the previous still burned on the ash slope, so that one oven actually contained two bodies at the same time, albeit at different stages of the cremation cycle. This process was used in ovens such as the Volckmann-Ludwig type in Stuttgart, which were equipped with a damper in the ash settling chamber.

As we have already mentioned, scientific experiments were carried out in England in the 1970s to determine which factors influence the cremation process. The results were announced in July 1975 at the annual conference of the Cremation Society of Great Britain. The experiments were grouped into two series: an introductory series in Ruislip's Breakspear Crematorium and the main series in Hull's Chanterlands Crematorium. The first group of project leaders selected the factors that, in their opinion, would affect the length of the cremation process. The influence of technical factors was equalized by using the same gas-fired oven (Dowson & Mason Twin Reflux Cremator) and the same heater for all experiments.[58]

On the basis of these experiments it was found that the truly decisive factors, where the time required for a cremation is concerned, are the maximum temperature of the oven and the sex of the deceased. Statisticians graphically summarized the results of the experiments. One of the analysts, Dr. E. W. Jones, commented as follows:[58]

> "*From his graph he was able to tell us (we thought this rather interesting) that there is a maximum point, or rather a minimum point, of incineration time below which it is impossible to go, and our statistician defined this as a thermal barrier that, because of the make, the nature of human tissues, you cannot incinerate them at a rate which is below round about 63 minutes. Now some people will come up with readings of 60, 59, 58, they are the lower ends of this scatter of readings, and that this thermal barrier's optimum temperature is round about 800-900 °C.*"

The graph shows that the time that most closely approximates the thermal barrier is 60 minutes, given a temperature of 800°C (1470°F). If the temperature is increased to 1000°C (1830°F), the time required for cremation increases to 67 minutes, and at 1100°C (2010°F) it drops again, to 65 minutes. At higher temperatures, which were not investigated, the time would presumably decrease further, and at extremely high temperatures it probably drops below the thermal barrier. Dr. Jones stated that if one wanted to decrease the cremation time in this way to 20 or even to 15 minutes, one would have to construct an oven capable of working at 2000°C (3630°F).[58]

In reality, the cremation process must take place between fairly precise thermal boundaries. At temperatures of over 1100 to 1200°C (2010 to 2190°F) one encounters the phenomenon of sintering, where the bones of the corpse and the oven refractory begin to soften and to melt together (fuse), and

[58] "*Factors which affect the process of cremation*", Third Session, by Dr. E. W. Jones, assisted by Mr. R. G. Williamson, from: *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, Cremation Society of Great Britain, 1975, p. 81.

at temperatures under 700 to 600°C (1290 to 1110°F) the body merely chars.[59] Dr. E. W. Jones then reports an observation of particular interest to us:[58]

> "*Our statistician colleague did some work, he looked into the records of crematoria in Germany during the last war, and it would appear that the authorities there were presented with a similar problem – that they came up against a thermal barrier. They could not design a furnace that reduced the mean incineration time to a very practical effective level. So we started to look at why there is this thermal barrier with human tissues.*"

It was found that the cause of this factor was that the proteins in the human body – when they are heated to 800 to 900°C (1470 to 1650°F) – undergo a chemical transformation. They dissociate and form compounds "*that can only be described as a hard crust.*"[58]

Naturally the cremation process took longer in ovens operating with a coke-fired gas generator. Regarding the time required for the cremation cycle, the data to be found in contemporaneous literature is almost never entirely reliable, first and foremost because what is meant by 'the time required' is very rarely clearly defined, and secondly because one must expect that the data have been distorted for reasons of competition or propaganda.

This is why we shall take data supplied by the technical measuring instruments in the ovens themselves as our objective and incontrovertible starting point. From this perspective, the diagram summarizing the cremations performed by R. Kessler with coke fuel on January 5, 1927, is especially significant. This was a case where one is completely justified in saying that the cremations were carried out under the optimum conditions for an oven with a gas generator, because:

- the construction system of the oven was excellent;
- Kessler had taken every measure necessary to prepare the oven in terms of heat engineering;
- the appropriate technical instruments were used to observe the cremation cycle in every phase;
- under the knowledgeable supervision of an expert engineer the operation of the oven went off especially smoothly.

During these experiments the average cremation time was 1 hour and 26 minutes, while the shortest cremation took 1 hour. The average temperature in the muffle was about 870°C (1600°F). We shall return to this point later. In this context it is important to stress that engineer Kessler was using the method of direct cremation. For comparison we refer to a different series of eight cremations that Kessler performed in the same oven, using briquettes instead of coke fuel. That time the average cremation took 1 hour and 22 minutes. Two weeks later the same experiment, using gas heating for the oven, returned an average cremation time of 1 hour and 12 minutes for each of the eight cremations.[60]

4. The Topf Cremation Facilities for Concentration Camps

As of the late 1930s, Topf & Söhne as well as other manufacturers, especially the firm of H. Kori in Berlin and the Didier-Werke (also in Berlin),[61] began to design cremation ovens for the concentration camps. These ovens were constructed more simply than those for civilian use. The Topf firm developed six projects for cremation ovens of this type:

1. Coke-fired single muffle oven, never built.[62]

2. Mobile, petrol-fired two-muffle oven, later converted into a stationary coke-fired oven. This type of oven was installed in Gusen (a subcamp of Mauthausen) and Dachau. The first one was ordered by the *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen camp on March 21, 1940, as a mobile, petrol-fired oven ("*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*"), but on October 9, 1940, it was decided to convert it

[59] R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 33), issue 8, p. 140; P. Schläpfer, "*Betrachtungen…*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 151.
[60] R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 33), issue 9, pp. 150f. and 156f.
[61] See chapter 4.4.
[62] Drawing of J.A. Topf & Söhne D 58173 of Jan. 6, 1941: "*Einmuffel-Einäscherungsofen*" coke-fired for the *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen. Source: *BAK* (Koblenz Federal Archives), NS 4/Ma 54; *Kosten-Anschlag* of Topf firm from Jan. 6, 1941, for *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen reg. a coke-fired crematorium oven with one or two muffles. *BAK*, NS 4/Ma 54.

into a coke-fired oven.[63] Topf shipped the oven by railroad on December 12, 1940, and it arrived at its destination on December 19.[64] This same day, the *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen camp sent a telegram to Topf with an urgent request for an engineer.[64] The Topf firm sent its engineer August Willing to Gusen on December 27,[65] who immediately began his work and finished it on January 22, 1941. The two coke-fired gas generators had been installed during the construction of the oven, which went into operation at the end of January 1941.[66]

According to a Topf letter to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Dachau of July 25, 1940,[67] the oven of the Dachau camp had been delivered even earlier. The SS authority of the Dachau camp decided also to convert this oven's heating system by replacing the two petrol burners with coke gas generators. Both converted ovens do still exist today in these former concentration camps. Initially, the decision of local authorities to convert the heating system of certain crematorium ovens was prompted by the sheer lack of liquid fuel, but on December 17, 1943, the Chief of *Amt CIII* (*Technische Fachgebiete*) of the SS-WVHA sent an executive order stating:[68]

> *"In the crematoria, the use of liquid fuel can no longer be permitted. The modification to solid fuel has to be done everywhere."*

3. Coke-fired two muffle oven, installed at Buchenwald camp. On June 18, 1938, the Construction Office of the SS administration of Buchenwald-Sachsenhausen camp sent a request to *SS-Gruppenführer* Eicke, head of the *Totenkopfverbände* and of the concentration camps, to authorize the construction of a crematorium at the Buchenwald camp. Eicke forwarded this request to the Head of the SS administration in Munich with a note in which he endorsed the request since, as a result of an increased number of inmates of this camp, Buchenwald was confronted with deceased inmates almost on a daily base, whose bodies had to be cremated in the municipal crematorium of Weimar.[69] The request was welcomed and the authorization was released by the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HHB) at the beginning of December 1939. For the construction of an "*emergency crematorium*" (*Notkrematorium*), as it is referred to in German administrative documents, a request was sent to the firm Topf. On December 21, 1939, Topf sent an estimate to the appropriate authorities for "*1 petrol- or coke-fired Topf incineration oven with double muffle and compressed-air-blowers, as well as forced-draft blowers*" for 7,753 RM, plus 1,250 RM for the installation.[70]

The "*Description of the structure of the new construction of an emergency crematorium in the detention camp Buchenwald*" specifies:[71]

> *"Due to the high mortality rates in the Buchenwald camp, the construction of an emergency crematorium with petrol-fired cremation oven (double muffle oven) has become necessary. For this, a location of 6 x 9 m and 4 m height is required."*

In its estimate of December 21, 1939, the Topf firm also included a drawing of the oven, edited the same day,[72] and a plan for a small crematorium of just 6 m × 9 m × 4 m.[73] The document just quoted refers to this small crematorium and contains a "*cost calculation*", a "*recapitulation of the costs"* and finally a "*calculation of the masses*" of the emergency crematorium for the Buchenwald

---

63 Letter Topf, Feb. 26, 1941, to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
64 Telegram *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen to Topf, Dec. 19, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
65 Letter Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen, Dec. 23, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
66 Letter *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen to Topf, Feb. 14, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
67 Letter Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen, July 25, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
68 *AGK* (Archiwum Głównej Komisji Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej, Warszawa), NTN, 94, p. 177.
69 NO-4353.
70 *Kosten-Anschlag* J.A. Topf & Söhne, Dec. 21, 1939, for *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Buchenwald reg. a petrol- or coke-fired crematorium oven with two muffles. NO-4448.
71 NO-4401.
72 Drawing of J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570, Dec. 21, 1939, "*Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölbrenner* " for KL Buchenwald. NO-4444.
73 Plan of crematorium in KL Buchenwald (Dec. 1939). NO-4444.

camp, whose cost was estimated to 14,200 RM.[74] No documents regarding the realization of this project are known to me. A later, undated project, probably from 1940, shows a more sophisticated crematorium with outer dimensions of 14 m × 12 m, consisting of five rooms. The furnace room (6.50 m × 4.99 m), however, contains only one single muffle oven.[75] According to Kurt Prüfer, a Topf two-muffle oven was installed at Buchenwald in 1940-1941,[76] which evidently was the subject of the estimate mentioned above.

4. Coke-fired two muffle oven type Auschwitz. Three ovens of this type were built in the crematorium of Auschwitz I between 1940 and 1942; one was built in 1945 in the crematorium of Mauthausen.

5. Coke-fired three muffle oven. Two ovens of this model (one also equipped for petrol-firing) were installed in the crematorium of Buchenwald in 1942, two in the crematorium of Groß-Rosen in 1942,[77] and ten in the crematoria II and III of Birkenau in 1942-1943.

6. Coke-fired eight muffle oven. Two ovens of this type were built in the crematoria IV and V of Birkenau in 1942-1943, and one half of such an oven (4 muffles) was installed at Mogilew in 1942. The ovens of Auschwitz will be described in the following paragraphs.

4.1. The Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Ovens

As far as we know, Topf built four ovens of this type, of which three were installed in crematorium I, the old crematorium of Main Camp Auschwitz, while the fourth was located in the crematorium of Mauthausen.

Work on building the first oven for Auschwitz began in early July 1940. A September 16, 1940 letter from the Auschwitz Administration reveals that the oven had been "*in service for weeks already*".[78] One can thus assume that the oven was first put into service around the end of July 1940. It was built between July 5 and 25, 1940, and the first cremation took place on August 15.[79]

The cost estimate for the second oven is dated November 13, 1940. The Topf firm delivered the various components of the oven to Auschwitz on December 20 and 21, 1940 and January 17 and 21, 1941.[80] It was constructed between January 26 and February 22, 1941.[81]

Topf revised its cost estimate for the third oven on September 25, 1941,[82] and sent the required material to Auschwitz on October 21, a total of 3,548.5 kg.[83] Construction of the foundation for the third oven began on November 19, 1941, and was completed on December 3;[84] work was then discontinued due to a lack of fireproof material. The pertinent invoice issued by Topf is dated December 16, 1941.[85] Due to a *Waggonsperre* (railroad car prohibition[86]), however, construction of the ovens

---

74 *SS-Neubauleitung* Buchenwald, *Kostenberechnung*, Jan. 10, 1940. NO-4401.
75 Drawing of the Buchenwald crematorium (Jan. 1940). NO-4445.
76 Interrogation of K. Prüfer, Feb. 11, 1948, by Lieutenant Colonel of *Smersh* Doperchuk. Federativnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossiskoi Federatsii (*FSBRF*), Fond N-19262, p. 124. German translation in : J. Graf, "*Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure*." in: *VffG*, 6(4) (2002), p. 404.
77 So far, no documents were discovered about these furnaces, but in 1948, the Soviet counter-espionage service (*Smersh*) had a plan of the crematorium of Groß-Rosen drawn by the Topf company that showed two triple-muffle ovens. Kurt Prüfer confirmed that they had been constructed in 1942. *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262, p. 183 ; cf. J. Graf, *ibid.*, p. 412.
78 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989, p. 16; cf. *RGVA* (Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv, Moscow), 502-1-327, p. 216.
79 *RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 95, 97; 502-1-327, p. 215.
80 *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172.
81 *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 68, 72.
82 *RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 264-266.
83 *RGVA*, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.
84 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 78), pp. 108, 112.
85 *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, no. inw. 1967, pp. 130f.

could not start because the Collmener Schamottewerke, supplying Topf with refractory material, had not been able to deliver the required material. The railroad freight car with the refractory material, sent from the Plützsch firm, arrived at the camp on January 3, 1942,[87] but this oven was built in March 1942.[88]

The oven for Mauthausen (near Linz, Austria) was ordered from the Topf firm on October 16, 1941, but the SS Office for Construction Management hesitated for a long time before having it built. The components of the oven were shipped to Mauthausen between February 6, 1942 and January 12, 1943,[89] but the decision to assemble it was not made until late 1944.[90] The oven was finally built in January-February 1945, which explains the fact that it is relatively well preserved.

The two Topf double-muffle cremation ovens presently on display in the crematorium of Auschwitz Main Camp were reconstructed after the war, but in a rather awkward manner, using original parts that had been removed from the ovens by the SS. It is thus entirely pointless to examine these reconstructions in the hopes of gaining an understanding of this type of oven. For this reason our investigation is based wholly on the examination of the oven from Mauthausen, and on the documents available to us relating to the ovens of Auschwitz and that of Mauthausen – all of which were the same model.[91]

The components of the oven of Mauthausen are also included on Topf's shipment list of January 12, 1943.[92] The construction of the double-muffle cremation oven is shown on diagram "*Topf D57253*", which dates from June 10, 1940 and refers to the first oven built in Auschwitz. The oven is solid brick and sealed with a row of wrought-iron anchors. The dimensions of the Mauthausen oven are virtually identical to those shown on diagram D57253, which correspond to the measurements of the anchor irons itemized on Topf's shipment list of January 17, 1941 with respect to the second oven of Auschwitz. The oven is equipped with two cremation chambers, or muffles.[93] The oven's operation is explained in the "*Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Oven.*"[94]

The crematorium of Auschwitz was originally constructed in accordance with diagram "*Topf D50042*" of September 25, 1941, which had been drawn up for the construction of the third oven.[95] Each oven was equipped with its own forced-air installation; this consisted of an air blower, which was operated with a 1.5 hp three-phase AC motor coupled directly to the blower shaft, and an appropriate duct. The square stack originally had an area of 500 × 500 mm^2 (19.7" × 19.7"). The exhaust installation, with a capacity of about 4,000 m^3/h (141,200 cu.ft./h) of stack gas, consisted of an exhaust fan powered with a 3 hp three-phase AC motor coupled directly to the blower shaft; an air shutter

---

86 *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 98. During the war, companies needed special permission to receive transportation space in railroad cars due to restricted capacity. At times, no cars were assigned for civil purposes because all transportation was required for military purposes.

87 *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 83.

88 *RGVA*, 502-1-22, p. 11ff.

89 Letter from the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Gusen to the Topf firm, Oct. 24, 1942. Letter from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Gusen, Jan. 16, 1943. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

90 Letter from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Dec. 20, 1944. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

91 Letters from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 23, 1940 and Oct. 16, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54. The letter of Oct. 16, 1941 expressly mentions the delivery of a "*Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofen – Modell Auschwitz*" (double-muffle cremation oven – Auschwitz model).

92 Delivery notice from the Topf firm, Jan. 12, 1943. *BAK*, NS Ma/54.

93 Regarding details on construction, cf. our main work, *op. cit.* (note 2), as well as J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Coke-fired cremation oven and foundation blueprint. D57253. Jan. 10, 1940. Regarding SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Auschwitz. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54; listing of the materials for a Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Oven, Jan. 23, 1943. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54; bill no. D 41/107, Feb. 5, 1941, *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

94 *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens* (Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Oven). Sept. 26, 1941. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 3.

95 *APMO*, neg. no. 20818/1.

separated the high and low pressure chambers. The function of this installation is described in the relevant operation manual from the Topf firm.[96]

The oven loading system was made up of a carriage via which the body was introduced into the muffle. This conveyance consisted of a carriage, which moved on special rails and on which the coffin was introduced, and of a shunting carriage running above it.

On July 19, 1943 the crematorium was taken out of service,[97] and the ovens were then dismantled.

After the end of the war the Poles reconstructed ovens 1 and 2, for which purpose they used the original parts which had been removed by the SS and of which many were still in the former coke fuel storage room. The reconstruction was done in a remarkably slipshod manner, and the ovens would not be functional in their present state.

4.2. The Coke-Fired Topf Three-Muffle Cremation Ovens

Just like the eight-muffle oven, this oven was designed by engineer Prüfer during the last months of 1941. On October 22, 1941 the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz ordered from the Topf firm, five Topf three-muffle ovens with forced-air blower, for the new crematorium, which the Office intended to construct in the Main Camp. These ovens were later installed in crematorium II of Birkenau. The final bill for this was dated January 27, 1943, and the cost per oven was RM 6,378.[98] The five three-muffle cremation ovens for crematorium III were first ordered by the Central Construction Office on September 25, 1942, by telephone, and on September 30 by registered letter.[99] On October 28 the Topf firm sent the Central Construction Office diagram D59394 for the construction of the ovens in crematoria II and III. This diagram has been lost.[100] The final bill for the five three-muffle cremation ovens for crematorium III of Birkenau is dated May 27, 1943. The cost per oven was RM 7,830.[101]

The first two three-muffle ovens supplied by Topf went into service in the concentration camp Buchenwald, on August 23 and October 3, 1942.[102]

The following description of the Topf three-muffle cremation oven is based on direct examinations of the ovens of Buchenwald and on the documents available. Three photographs from SS sources[103] confirm that the three-muffle ovens installed in crematoria II and III of Birkenau were the same model as those in Buchenwald; one of these, however, could also be fired with fuel oil.

Regarding its construction, the three-muffle oven consisted of an oven with two muffles, each with one coke gas generator, and an additional third, central muffle and other technical modifications, which we have already set out elsewhere.[2]

The oven is contained within a solid brick structure with fittings of wrought and cast iron. Considering that the fireproof brickwork of the double-muffle cremation oven of the type installed at Auschwitz weighed about 10,000 kg (22,000 lbs),[104] it is clear that the three-muffle oven was a more economical facility, as one can also deduce from the considerably lower price. The third double-muffle oven of Auschwitz cost RM 7,332 and included a forced-air blower and a conveyance, with the appropriate rails, to introduce the body into the muffle. The ovens of crematorium II of Birkenau cost

---

96 Operation Manual for the 'Topf' Exhaust Installation, Sept. 26, 1941. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 2.

97 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 442.

98 Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Topf, Dec. 6, 1941. *APMO*, BW 30/46, p. 6; bill no. 69, Jan. 27, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 10-10a.

99 Letter from the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office of the concentration camp Auschwitz, Sept. 30, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 114, and BW30/27, p. 30.

100 Letter from the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office of the concentration camp Auschwitz, Oct. 28, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 96.

101 Bill no. 728 of May 27, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 19-19a.!!!

102 Letter K. Prüfer to head of Topf firm, Nov. 15, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/46, p. 18.

103 *APMO*, microfilm nos. 287, 290 and 291.

104 "*Aufstellung der Materialen zu einem Topf-Doppel-Einäscherungsofen*" (list of materials for a Topf double-muffle cremation oven) *BAK*, NS4/Ma 54.

RM 6,378 each and included a forced-air installation. Considering that two body conveyances and the rails for five ovens cost RM 1,780, the three-muffle oven with the same equipment actually cost less than a double-muffle oven. The unit price for the ovens for crematorium III, on the other hand, was a little higher (RM 7,380, without the body conveyance), but still much more reasonable.

Crematoria II and III of Birkenau had a large oven room measuring 30 m × 11.24 m (98.4' × 36.9'). The five three-muffle cremation ovens were located along the longitudinal axis. Adjoining the oven room was a crematorium wing 10 m × 12 m (33' × 39') in size and split into two sections by a dividing wall. The smaller section directly adjoining the oven room was in turn subdivided into three rooms: two engine rooms and a room for one of the three exhaust installations with which the crematorium was equipped. The other section contained the stack, the other two exhaust installations and a trash incinerator, which is why this room was labeled "*trash incinerator*" on the corresponding blueprints.[105] The flue gases from the ovens were sucked up by an exhaust installation housed in an adjoining room, and blown into the stack at high velocity.[106] In March 1943 the three exhaust blowers of crematorium II were seriously damaged and had to be dismantled. As a result, the facilities intended for crematorium III were not installed.

Unlike crematorium II, crematorium III was not equipped with the rails via which ovens were loaded; rather, these body conveyances were replaced with litters.[107] Such a litter – they were also used in the Topf double-muffle ovens of Mauthausen and in the Kori ovens in other concentration camps – consisted of two parallel metal pipes 3 cm (approx. 1") in diameter and some 350 cm (11.5') in length. A slightly concave metal sheet 190 cm (6.2') long and 38 cm (15") wide was soldered onto their front, where they were to enter the muffle. The two pipes of the litter were soldered onto the oven door at the same distance apart as the guiding rollers, so that they could glide on them easily. In March 1943 it was decided that this system would also be introduced in crematorium II.[108]

The operation of the coke-fired three-muffle oven is explained in the corresponding Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Three-Muffle Cremation Oven,[109] which was based on the manual for the double-muffle cremation oven. The only significant difference relates to the heat tolerance of the muffles, which were not to be heated to more than 1000°C (1830°F), whereas the double-muffle oven could be heated to 1100°C (2010°F). This lower heat tolerance is due to the lesser quantity of fireproof brickwork per muffle of this oven type (approximately 2,100 kg, or 4,630 lbs) as compared to that of the double-muffle oven (approximately 3,000 kg, or 6,600 lbs), and probably also to the lesser quality of the materials used.

In Germany, cremation in concentration camps had been regulated at the beginning of World War Two by the "*decree regarding cremations in the crematorium of concentration camp Sachsenhausen*", which Himmler had issued on February 28, 1940.[110] This decree was entirely in accordance with the legal stipulations in effect for civilian crematoria.[111] Whether these legal regulations were later modified or rescinded, and/or whether other regulations applied to the concentration camps located in the occupied eastern territories than applied to those in the Reich proper, is not known, but it

[105] Plan of the new crematorium of Auschwitz (and future crematorium II/III of Birkenau). Diagram by the Construction Office of Auschwitz, no. 933, of Jan. 19, 1942. *APMO*, neg. nos. 20957 and 20818/4.

[106] *APMO*, neg. nos. 518 and 520; cf. advance bill from the Topf firm, Dec. 18, 1941. Each exhaust (induced-draft) installation cost RM 3,016. *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, no. inw. 1967, p. 97.

[107] Letter from the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office of the concentration camp Auschwitz, Sept. 30, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34 p. 114.

[108] Memo of March 25, 1943. *APMO*, BW 30/33, p. 8.

[109] *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofens* (Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Three-Muffle Cremation Oven). This document was published for the first time in Dr. Miklos Nyiszli's *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté, traduit et adapté du hongrois par Tibère Kremer*, Juillard, Paris 1961 (extratextual document); cf. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 56.

[110] *Erlaß über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen*. *BAK*, NS 3/425.

[111] Text from F.Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 116-120.

is certain that the Topf double- and three-muffle cremation ovens were designed along the same norms as the civilian ovens. The Topf cost estimates for these ovens also list carriages or devices for the introduction of coffins into the muffle, which proves that cremation was intended to include the coffin. This is further established by the operating guidelines, which recommended starting the forced-air blower immediately after the introduction of the body, and to leave it on for about 20 minutes. This recommendation is tailor-made for the circumstance that the bodies enter the oven in coffins, since the rapid and intensive combustion of the coffin requires a large quantity of air. In a cremation without a coffin, on the other hand, this stipulation would be completely pointless, because adding a large quantity of cold air during the beginning stage of cremation, where moisture evaporates from the body – a process which robs the oven of a large amount of heat – would only have slowed the cremation process.

The operating instructions also indicate that the ovens were designed for the cremation of one body at a time per muffle, since they specify that the bodies had to be introduced successively. On July 3, 1940, in order to "put the crematorium into operation", the firm Topf also offered "*500 ash urns*" and "*500 fireclay markers*" to the SS-Neubauleitung of Auschwitz.[112] The latter were numbered plates of fireclay, which were placed on the coffin or directly on the corpse to identify the ashes. In 1946, some of these plates were found near the crematorium II. They were handed over to investigating judge Jan Sehn,[113] who, as far as I know, never mentioned them in his findings about his investigations on Auschwitz. This confirms that not even in Birkenau corpses were cremated anonymously in masses, but one at a time.

4.3. The Coke-Fired Topf Eight-Muffle Cremation Oven

This oven, whose construction was probably shown on the missing diagrams D59555, D60129 and D60132 from the Topf firm,[114] was designed by engineer Prüfer, presumably in late 1941. In any case it was designed along the lines of the three-muffle oven, whose design diagram bears a lower number, namely D59394.

On December 4, 1941 the Main Office for Budget and Buildings in Berlin ordered from the Topf firm, "*4 double-Topf-4 muffle cremation ovens*" for Mogilew in Russia, where POW transit camp 185 was located.[115] The order was confirmed on December 9, but only half the oven (four muffles) was shipped to Mogilew on December 30, while the rest remained in Topf's storehouse for the time being. On August 26, in accordance with the suggestion engineer Prüfer had made on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz on August 19, 1942, the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office ordered that two of the ovens for Mogilew should instead be sent to Auschwitz. However, the Central Construction Office waited two-and-a-half months before requesting a cost estimate for this model of oven. Topf sent the estimate on November 16. The total price of RM 55,200 – RM 13,800 for each oven – included a 6% surcharge because the company had had to revise the drafts and design new models for the ovens' fittings so often.[115]

The blueprints of crematorium IV (and crematorium V, in mirror image) of Birkenau which show the foundations and the vertical cross-section of the "*eight-muffle cremation oven*", the photos taken by the Poles in 1945 of the ruins of crematorium V, and the direct examination of these ruins, enable us to reconstruct this model of oven with sufficient accuracy.[116]

---

[112] *RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 226.
[113] Testimony of A. Żłobnicki, Nov. 18, 1981. *APMO*, *Oświadczenia* (explanations), vol. 96, p. 63a and 70.
[114] *RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 139f.
[115] *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 47f.
[116] Cf. bill no. 380 of April 5, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a; plan of crematorium IV (and V) of Birkenau. Construction Office Diagram no. 1678 of Aug. 14, 1942. *APMO*, neg. no. 20946/6; plan of crematorium IV (and V) by the Construction Office, no. 2036 of Jan. 11, 1943. *APMO*, neg. no. 6234; *APMO*, neg.fot. nos. 620, 14283, 21334/81, 21334/82, 21334/83, 21334/141; J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Diagram D58173 of Jan. 6, 1941. Single-muffle cremation oven. SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

The coke-fired Topf eight-muffle cremation oven consisted of eight ovens with one muffle each, as shown on Topf's diagram 58173. Four ovens together make up each of two groups. Each group consists of two pairs of ovens, set up in mirror image so that the back and two central walls of the muffle are shared. The two oven groups are connected by four generators and set up in pairs along the same lines, so that they ultimately form one single oven with eight muffles which is referred to in the corresponding invoice as the "*large-area cremation oven*", due to its size (its base covered an area of about 32 m^2, or 344 sq.ft.).

The oven was encased in a solid brick structure containing a series of anchor irons. These are clearly visible on the Polish photographs of 1945 and are still present today in the ruins of this crematorium.

The heating grates were also designed to burn wood, as one can see from Topf's invoice of April 5, 1943, where "*wood heating*" is mentioned. The system for introducing the bodies into the muffles used a litter like that in crematoria II and III; it was affixed on two simplified rollers bolted to the anchor irons underneath the muffle damper.

The oven was probably not equipped with forced-air blowers, since none are mentioned on the bill of April 5, 1943. The stacks were designed without exhaust systems. The base unit of the Topf eight-muffle cremation oven consisted of two muffles and one generator, and the flue system for the stack gases corresponded to that of the "*single-muffle cremation oven*" shown on Topf design D58173.

4.4. The Cremation Ovens of the Firm of H. Kori, Berlin, and Ignis Hüttenbau, Teplitz

Where the supply of cremation ovens to German concentration camps is concerned, the Berlin manufacturer H. Kori was Topf's major competitor. Kori's coke- or oil-fired ovens were installed at Dachau, Mauthausen, Majdanek, Stutthof near Danzig (not to be confused with the Alsatian camp Struthof near Natzweiler), Ravensbrück, Groß-Rosen and Neuengamme, among other places.

Strictly speaking, these ovens have no immediate significance to a study of the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau. However, since we shall eventually use some data from Kori ovens to draw certain conclusions about characteristics also present in the Birkenau ovens, we have also analyzed these Kori ovens in detail. Since these analyses would go beyond the scope of the present study, we refer the reader to the relevant sources.[117]

In the course of 1942, a crematorium was built for the ghetto of Terezín, which was called Theresienstadt at that time. A detailed cost estimate exists for this installation dated April 2, 1942, from the firm Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau in the then Protectorate of Boemia and Moravia (today's Teplice in Czechia).[118] Because of the rapid increase of the mortality in the ghetto of Theresienstadt – from 256 deaths in April 1942 over 2,327 in May to 3,941 in June[119] –, the crematorium was equipped with four petrol-fired ovens by Ignis-Hüttenbau.[120]

---

[117] Cf. the following documents: letter from the Didier-Werke, Aug. 25, 1943, to Herrn Boriwoje Palitsch, Belgrade, regarding SS cremation facility in Belgrade. USSR-64; letter from the firm of H. Kori, May 18, 1943, to accredited engineer Waller of Department CIII of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, regarding the delivery of one or two Kori cremation ovens. *KfSD* (Archives of the Curatorship for the Atonement Memorial of the Concentration Camp Dachau), 5732; cremation facility for the POW camp Lublin. Design by the firm of H. Kori J. no. 9122, *KfSD*, 659/41; letter from the firm of H. Kori, Oct. 23, 1941, to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, Lublin. *APMM* (Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku), sygn. VI-9a, v. 1; letter from the firm of H. Kori to the Headquarters of the Waffen-SS and Police POW camp Lublin. *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1; *APMO*, ZO, sygn. Dpr-20/61a, p. 76.

[118] Letter and cost estimate of the company Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz- Schönau, Apr. 2, 1942, "*An die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderer, z.H. des Kommandos der Waffen-SS in Theresienstadt*" con oggetto "*Errichtung eines Krematoriums in Theresienstadt*". Památník Terezín, A 7-856.

[119] *Terezínská Pametní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, 1995, vol. I, p.33.

[120] See chapter 6.5.

5. Coke Consumption of Topf Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz & Birkenau

5.1. Heat Balance of Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Ovens at Gusen

The decisive factor influencing the consumption of fuel of a crematorium oven is the frequency of cremation: the higher the frequency, the less fuel is required for each individual cremation. For example, the diagram "*Subsequent cremations*" published by Prof. P. Schläpfer in 1936 based on practical experiences shows a consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation, starting with a cold oven, of about 200 kg for the second, and little more than 100 kg for the fourth cremation.[121] After the eighth cremation, the graph becomes more or less horizontal, reaching a value of 37.5 kg of coke at the twentieth and last cremation.[122] This means that 20 discontinuous cremations separated from each other by a day or more would have required more than (400 × 20 =) 8,000 kg of coke, while 20 consecutive cremations in a warm oven would have required only (37.5 × 20 =) 740 kg. From the tenth consecutive cremation onward the fuel consumption was steady because by then, the refractory material was warmed up and absorbed only as much heat as was necessary to compensate for heat losses due to radiation and convection, *i.e.*, the oven was in a thermal equilibrium. Therefore, in order to find out the minimal fuel consumption of any crematorium oven, it is necessary to establish the conditions when the oven is in a thermal equilibrium, *i.e.*, when the ovens gives off as much heat to the environment as it gets back from the burning fuel.

Between the few relevant surviving documents on the crematorium of Gusen exists a list edited by *SS-Unterscharführer* Wassner, head of the crematorium of Gusen, which documented the number of inmates cremated and the coke consumption per corpse for the period from September 26 to November 12, 1941. According to this document, 677 corpses were cremated in this crematorium between October 31 and November 12, 1941.[123] This amounts to an average of 52 corpses per day, or 26 corpses per day and muffle, with a total consumption of 20,700 kg of coke, or 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Since these consumption figures are based on practical data, they are a precious point of departure for the calculation of the heat balance of the Topf ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Mathematically, the heat balance of an oven is expressed by an equation consisting of all losses of heat, split up into various factors (heat sinks, for instance loss by radiation, conduction, hot exhaust gases), and all contributions of heat (heat sources, *e.g.*, burning fuel, coffin, corpse).[124] Except for the volume of air going through the oven, which depends on the management of the oven, all factors can be calculated. But because in the specific case of Gusen the fuel consumption is known by practical data, all factors can be determined.[125]

---

[121] Diagram entitled "*Einäscherungen hintereinander*", in P. Schläpfer, "*Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 36.

[122] Naturally it is necessary to always add the heat produced from the coffin.

[123] *ÖDMM* (*Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen*, Public Memorial and Museum of Mauthausen), Archiv, B 12/31.

[124] The calculation of the heat balance was conducted according to the method developed by W. Heepke in his article "*Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch*," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, yr. XXI, issue 8/9, 1933.

[125] Based on W. Heepke's model, *ibid.*, the fundamental equation of the oven of Gusen that expresses the average consumption of a cremation is: $\frac{L + W2 + W2a + W3 + Vls - W7}{\eta Hu} = 30.6$, with L = heat difference of combustion gases between entry and exit + small losses; W2 = vaporization heat of water of the corpse; W2a = heat required to bring water steam up to the temperature of the exiting combustion gases; W3 = heat of the ashes at the extraction from the oven; Vls = loss of heat of the oven by radiation and conduction; W7 = calorific value of the body (and coffin, if applicable); ηHu = efficiency of coke.

5.2. Heat Balance of Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Ovens at Auschwitz

The heat balance of the Topf double-muffle ovens at Auschwitz can be calculated following this approach by taking into consideration the slightly different operating temperature, cremation time, and surface area of the oven.[126] Our calculations for the coke required for a single cremation in this type of oven in thermal equilibrium resulted in the following:[127]

- normal corpse: 23.5 kg (51.5 lbs) coke;
- moderately thin corpse: 28.0 kg (61.3 lbs) coke;
- emaciated corpse ("*Muselmann*"): 32.5 kg (71.1 lbs) coke.

5.3. Heat Balance of the Topf Three- and Eight-Muffle Cremation Ovens

The three-muffle oven was derived from a double-muffle oven by inserting a third muffle in between. The two outside muffles behaved like those of a double-muffle oven, but gave off high-temperature stack gases to the center muffle. In order to allow the cremation of a body in the center muffle, an excess of combustion air went through the outside muffles, so that their exhaust gases would contain oxygen in sufficient quantities to cremate a body in the center muffle. For this reason, the amount of combustion air was not proportional to the air of the double-muffle oven, which prevents us from making an exact calculation of this oven's heat balance. All we can say for certain is that the coke consumption of the three-muffle oven must have been slightly higher than that of a double-muffle oven due to increased heat losses resulting from a slightly higher air flow, and that there were additional radiation and conduction losses of the center muffle, which can be calculated. Therefore, the equation for calculating the theoretical minimal value of coke consumption for a triple-muffle oven type Auschwitz is:

$$\frac{C2 + Vls3 - Vls2}{2 \times \eta Hu} \times {}^{2}/_{3} = C3$$

C2 = coke consumption per corpse of a double-muffle oven;
Vls3 – Vls2 = difference of heat losses by radiation and conduction between a double-muffle and a triple-muffle oven;
C3 = coke consumption per corpse of a triple-muffle oven;
ηHu = coke efficiency.

Thus, the minimal theoretical coke consumption per corpse in a triple-muffle oven was 2/3 the value of a double-muffle oven plus the amount of coke to compensate for the additional heat losses of the third muffle by radiation and conduction. Our results are:

- normal body: 16 kg (35.0 lbs) coke;
- moderately skinny body: 19 kg (41.6 lbs) coke;
- emaciated body ("*Muselmann*"): 22 kg (48.1 lbs) coke.

The eight-muffle ovens consisted of two pairs of connected double-muffle ovens. Since the combustion gasses of the first muffle passed across to the second muffle, similar consideration apply to this type of oven: the smoke gasses of the first muffle needed to contain a minimum quantity of oxygen sufficient for the combustion of the corpse of the second muffle. As a theoretical minimum of coke consumption per corpse for this type of oven, we assume half of that of the double-muffle oven:

- normal body: $23.5 \div 2 \cong 12$ kg (26.3 lbs) coke;
- moderately skinny body: $28.0 \div 2 = 14$ kg (30.6 lbs) coke;
- emaciated body ("*Muselmann*"): $32.5 \div 2 \cong 16$ kg (35.0 lbs) coke.

[126] In our calculation (note 2), we also made some adjustments to W. Heepke's equation for losses he did not take into consideration, see there.

[127] It is assumed: for normal corpses a weight of 70 kg; for moderately thin corpses a weight of 55 kg, with loss of 25% of protein and 30% of body fat; for the emaciated corpse 40 kg, with loss of 50% of protein and 60% of body fat.

The combustion of the body provided the center muffle with enough hot air to balance this muffle's heat losses, so that the coke consumption of the three-muffle oven in fact approximated that of the double-muffle oven while permitting the cremation of three instead of only two bodies. For this reason its efficiency was actually one-third greater than that of the double-muffle oven.

Therefore, the coke requirements of the three-muffle oven were as follows:

- normal body: 25.0 kg × $^2/_3$ = 16.7 kg (36.8 lbs) coke;
- moderately skinny body: 28.0 kg × $^2/_3$ = 18.7 kg (41.2 lbs) coke;
- emaciated body ("*Muselmann*"): 30.5 kg × $^2/_3$ = 20.3 kg (44.7 lbs) coke.

5.4. Observations on the coke consumption of the triple- and eight-muffle ovens

In a memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of March 17, 1943, edited by civil employee Jährling "*on behalf of the firm Topf & Söhne*",[128] estimates for the coke consumption of the four crematoria of Birkenau are given. This document deserves a closer analysis. Regarding the coke consumption, it refers to "*10 Feuerungen = 350 kg/stdl.*" (10 fireplaces = 350 kg/h), which means that each fireplace of the five triple-muffle ovens of both crematorium II and III was expected to consume 35 kg/h of coke;[129] the same figure of 35 kg/h per fireplace is given for the two eight-muffle ovens located in the crematoria IV and V. This document also states that the amount of coke required during continuous operation ("*bei Dauerbetrieb*") is only $^2/_3$ as compared to a discontinuous operation, which is explained by the fact that the oven is in thermal equilibrium, as explained above.

The reduction of coke consumption during 12 hours of activity by $^1/_3$ from 4,200 to 2,800 kg means that during discontinuous cremations, (4,200 – 2,800 =) 1,400 kg of coke were necessary to reheat the five ovens,[130] whereas the remaining 2,800 kg were used for the actual cremations. This results in the following figures:

	availability of coke per oven	availability of coke per muffle	coke consumption per muffle during continuous operation
triple-muffle oven	70 kg/h	23.3 kg/h	15.5 kg/h
eight-muffle oven	140 kg/h	17.5 kg/h	11.7 kg/h

These data are almost identical to those calculated above for normal corpses[131] and confirm the accuracy of our heat balance calculations for both the triple- and the eight-muffle ovens.

6. Time Required for Cremation in the Topf Ovens of Auschwitz & Birkenau

6.1. The Documents

The highly controversial issue of the time required for a single cremation in the Topf cremation ovens is addressed in three documents that, however, give quite contradictory data.

A letter sent by Topf to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen on November 1, 1940 contained the cost estimate for a "*coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation oven with forced-air installation*" and for a "*Topf draft-enhancing installation*".[132] The letter states:[133]

[128] *APMO*, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.
[129] Each crematorium had five ovens with altogether ten fireplaces, two in each oven.
[130] All the refractory material to the point of thermal equilibrium.
[131] Since the relative consumptions of double-muffle ovens – and the two outside muffles of the triple-muffles ovens – are known, the consumption of 15.5 kg per hour and muffle can only refer to a normal corpse; if it referred to a medium corpse, the center muffle of the triple-muffle oven would not only consume no energy, but it would actually save energy worth almost 11 kg of coke; if it referred to an emaciated corpse, the energy saving would amount to almost 20 kg of coke. Thus, both hypotheses would be false.
[132] Topf cost estimate for concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 1, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

"*Our Herr Prüfer has already informed you that in the previously offered oven, two bodies can be cremated per hour.*"

Since the oven at issue is a double-muffle oven of the Auschwitz type, this information of Prüfer's means that one body could be cremated per hour and muffle. The oven's theoretical capacity was therefore 48 bodies per 24 hours.

The second document is a letter dated July 14, 1941, in which Topf replied to a specific inquiry of the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen:[134]

"*30 to 36 bodies may be cremated in about 10 hours in the coke-fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Oven.*"

Based on this claim, one cremation in one muffle took 33-40 minutes, and the oven's theoretical capacity was 72-86 bodies per 24 hours.

The third document is a letter sent on June 28, 1943 by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, the Chief of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, to SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler, the Chief of the Economic-Administrative Main Office *Amtsgruppe* C. In this letter he mentions the following 24-hour capacities of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau:[135]

• old crematorium I:	340 persons	• crematorium IV:	768 persons
• crematorium II:	1,440 persons	• crematorium V:	768 persons
• crematorium III:	1,440 persons	**Total:**	**4,756 persons**

Based on this document, the time required for a cremation in the double-muffle oven was about 25 minutes, and 15 minutes in the three- and eight-muffle ovens.

In order to determine to what extent the data provided by these three documents are technologically founded, and in order to estimate the minimum time required for the cremation process in the Topf ovens at Auschwitz, we shall apply three objective test criteria plus three additional criteria, all of which are based on practical experience:

1) The results of cremation experiments with coke performed by the engineer R. Kessler on January 5, 1927.

2) An excerpt from the cremation lists of the crematorium at Gusen camp.

3) Numerous excerpts of such lists relating to the crematorium of Westerbork.

4) Another important experimental criterion derives from practical results of animal carcass incineration ovens produced by Kori.

5) The technical data reported by Soviet and Polish sources about the Kori ovens at the concentration camps of Majdanek (August 1944), Sachsenhausen (June 1945), and Stutthof (May 1945) will supply further useful information.

6) Finally, the cremation lists of the crematorium at the Terezín ghetto, containing four petrol-fired ovens made by Ignis-Hüttenbau, which were without any doubt the most efficient ovens built during the Second World War, will allow us to obtain a minimal limit for time required for the cremation process in the cremation ovens built during the 1940's in German concentration camps and ghettos.

6.2. The Cremation Experiments by R. Kessler

As indicated in chapter 3.6., the time required for the cremation process depends mainly on the structure and chemical composition of the human body, but to a significant extent also on the construction and operation of the cremation oven.

---

[133] Letter from the Topf firm to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 1, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

[134] Letter from the Topf firm to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, July 14, 1941. Weimar State Archives, LK 4651.

[135] *RGVA*, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

Since the cremation ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau were coke-fired, it is appropriate to compare, for a better understanding of the cremation process, the experiment with coke-fired cremation which engineer Richard Kessler performed on January 5, 1927 in the crematorium of Dessau.[136]

Of course, in order to arrive at a realistic assessment, it is necessary to keep in mind that the oven Gebrüder Beck used by Kessler was technically superior to the Topf ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau, both due to the higher weight of refractory material and the presence of a recuperator, and because Kessler's oven was equipped with many monitoring devices permitting effective control during every phase of the cremation. Finally, Kessler's cremations were performed with special caution under the surveillance of an expert engineer, so that the entire process was optimized.

The influence of a coffin – present during Kessler's experiments, but absent in Auschwitz – is considered to have had no influence on the duration of the cremation, because the disadvantage of a slightly delayed beginning of the corpse's cremation was compensated by the advantage of additional heat provided by the burning coffin.

Now to Kessler's experimental results. On average, the initial temperature of the cremation was 800°C (1472°F); the highest temperature during the combustion of the coffin of about 1000°C (1832°F) was reached after 12 min. The highest temperature of combustion of the bodies of about 900°C (1652°F) was reached after 28 min. The average duration of evaporation of body fluids was 27 minutes, while the main combustion process within the muffle lasted some 55 minutes. After that, the intensity of combustion decreased gradually until it stopped after another 31 minutes. Thus, the average duration of the entire cremation was 86 minutes.

It is important to realize that Kessler's cremation process was different from the process applied in Auschwitz-Birkenau: For legal reasons, Kessler had to wait until the glowing ash from the cremated body no longer gave off any flames before he transferred it into the ash container. By contrast, in the Topf cremation ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau the next body was introduced into the muffle as soon as the remains of the first had dropped through the muffle grating into the ash chamber, where the cremation process then concluded. Thus the main part of the cremation in the Topf ovens was finished at the point where the remains of the first body dropped through the grating and into the afterburn chamber, where they then continued to burn for another 20 minutes. This follows from Topf's guidelines.

In Kessler's case, the average time between introducing the body and attaining maximum temperature was 55 minutes. At the point where the maximum heat was attained, the body was still in the muffle, as the increase of the muffle temperature to almost 900°C (1652°F) shows. Therefore the duration of the cremation process up to the point where the remains of the body dropped through the grating into the ash chamber was necessarily longer than 55 minutes. As a point of reference, we conclude that the average duration of the main process of a single cremation in a coke-fired muffle was not shorter than 55 minutes.

6.3. The Cremation List of the Crematorium at Westerbork

The crematorium at Westerbork camp (Holland) was equipped with a coke-fired Kori oven, which went into operation on March 15, 1943, at a moment when the mortality was increasing strongly.[137] Several documents on the activity of this crematorium have been preserved. Those of interest here are:

[136] R. Kessler, "*Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium*", *op. cit.*, (note 33).

[137] Second half-year of 1942: 108; 1943: 593; 1944: 50; 1945: 4; *Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945*. *ROD* (Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam), C[64] 514, p. 1

– the "*Crematorium Operation Book*" (*Crematorium Betriebsbuch*) containing the names of the deceased between June 23, 1943, and March 31, 1944, (numbered from 277 to 510)[138] with date of birth, date of death;[139]
– various cremation lists giving the number of corpses cremated, the time each cremation took, and the amount of coke used;[140]
– also, a "*List of names of Jewish persons deceased in the Westerbork and Buchenwald camps and buried in Dutch cemeteries*" exists, edited by the Dutch Red Cross in which all of the names of the dead Jews to Westerbork are recorded in alphabetical order, giving, *i.a.*, the date of birth, date of death and cremation, as well as the urn number.[141]

According to this, cremations did not take place every day, but only after a sufficient number of corpses had accumulated in the mortuary of the crematorium in order to save fuel.

In the Westerbork camp, a high percentage of the deceased were newborn babies, with 25% in May and June 1943 and 40% in August.[142] Most of these babies were only a few months old and sometimes only a few days. Usually, two of these corpses were cremated together or one baby corpse together with an adult. Two little corpses were usually cremated in between the cremation of two adult corpses, so their cremation coincided with the final phase of proceeding and the initial phase of the succeeding cremation. The average duration for cremating an adult corpse individually was 50 min, whereas the cremation of a baby (average age: one year) together with an adult corpse (average age: 70 years) lasted 57 min. Here, as for the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the end of the cremation is defined by the moment when the residues of the corpse(s) fell into the post-combustion chamber, enabling the introduction of a new corpse into the muffle.

6.4. The Cremation Lists of the Crematorium at Gusen

This list is subdivided in four columns.[123] The first one ("*Uhr*") gives the time and the number of wheelbarrows of coke; the second column ("*Datum*") indicates the date of cremation, the third one ("*Leichen*") the number of corpses cremated, the fourth ("*Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg*") the total number of wheelbarrows of coke (1 cart = 60 kg), which means that the first column lists the numbers of carts progressively, so the last figure of the first column corresponds to the figure in the fourth column. However, the first column (time) does not give the time of beginning and end of the cremation, but the times when coke was taken from the coke storage or the time when the relevant numbers of coke carts were unloaded near the oven. The only objective criterion that allows establishing the duration of the cremation with some approximation is the combustion capacity of the fireplaces, namely the amount of coke burned in one fireplace in an hour. With natural draft, this capacity was 90-120 kg of coal per hour. According to the above quoted memo of March 17, 1943,[128] the combustion capacity of the fireplaces of the triple- and eight-muffle Topf ovens of Auschwitz were 35 kg of coke per hour. Since the surface of the fireplaces was 0.3 m², the combustion capacity per m² was (35 ÷ 0.3 =) 116.7 kg/h ≅ 120 kg/h. The combustion capacity is increased – within certain limits – by the chimney's draft, pulling oxygen through the grill. For coke-fired ovens, the highest acceptable draft with forced-draft blowers (*Saugzug-Anlage*) was 30 mm of water column,[143] corresponding to the combustion of about 180 kg of coke per hour and square meter of grill.[144] Since each fireplace grill of the oven of Gusen had a surface of (0.5 × 0.5 =) 0.25 m², the maximum capacity, with a draft of 30 mm of water column, was (180 × 0.25 =) 45 kg of coke per hour, or 90 kg for two fireplaces.

[138] Corresponding to the numbers on the urns used; *ROD*, C[64] 292.
[139] *ROD*, C[64] 292.
[140] *ROD*, C[64] 392.
[141] *ROD*, C[64] 314.
[142] *Rapport over de sterfte… op. cit.* (note 137), p. 2.
[143] W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 71.
[144] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. Ulrico Hoepli, Milano 1916, p. 366.

Also, the three forced-draft blowers initially installed in crematorium II of Birkenau worked with a pressure of 30 mm of water column, with a gas volume of 40,000 m³/h, each driven by a 380 Volt/15 HP engine. The standard forced-draft blowers installed at the oven of Gusen camp were also installed in the crematorium at Auschwitz with a gas volume of 4,000 m³/h and an engine of 3 HP. The pressure difference it produced is not known, but it sure was not higher than 30 mm water column.

We return at the problem of the duration of the cremation. We assume that cremation began at 7 am on October 31, 1941, and ended at 23 pm on November 12, 1941, which would have been 304 hours or 18,240 minutes.[145] The duration of the combustion of 20,700 kg of coke actually consumed (see chapter 5.1.) depends of course on the combustion capacity of the fireplaces. As shown above, the maximum combustion capacity of the two Gusen fireplaces with forced-draft blowers at a pressure of 30 mm water column was about 90 kg/h of coke. This results in a total combustion time of the coke of (20,700 ÷ 90 =) 230 hours or 13,800 min., an average time of activity of the oven of (230 hours ÷ 12.67 days ≅) 18 hours per day, and an average incineration time per corpse of (30.6 ÷ 45 × 60 ≅) 41 minutes. This is the lowest theoretical value. According to operation instruction of the Topf firm for the double- and triple-muffle oven, the post-combustion of the corpse residues lasted about 20 minutes; adding this time to the main combustion – 40 minutes – results in a total cremation time of 60 minutes, which represents the limit Dr. Jones called "*thermal barrier*", that is to say the lower time limit which cannot be underpassed. This duration, as will be explained subsequently, is valid for the oven of Gusen, but cannot be attributed directly to the double-muffle oven of the Auschwitz type, to which the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, referred to explicitly.

6.5. The Cremation List of Ignis-Hüttenbau Petrol-Fired Oven in Terezín

The Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens in Terezín were by far the most modern and efficient of all those ever installed in German concentration camps. Their design had been inspired by the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig ovens. Additionally, they were equipped with a powerful forced-draft blower and an adjustable oil burner. We will later return to these special installations.

The examination of 717 cremations performed in these ovens between October 3 and November 15, 1943 (41 days), results in the following:

– The minimal average cremation time on a single day was about 32 min. in oven no. III (November 9, 1943, with 23 cremations) and about 31 min. in oven no. IV (October 10.)
– The average duration of all cremations was about 36 min. in both ovens.
– 491 of the 682 cremations, for which the duration is indicated, lasted 35 minutes or less (72%,); 22% lasted between 40 and 45 min., 42 lasted between 50 and 60 min., 1 lasted more than 60 min.
– In average, it took some 35 min. to cremate a female corpse, and around 36 min. to cremate a male corpse.

In order to save fuel, cremations were performed only in one oven at a time, so that it would be kept in thermal equilibrium. After a certain number of cremations, operation was passed on to the other oven, which was continued in a cyclic manner.

6.6. Conclusions

1) The shortest time required for a cremation resulting from experimental data referred to in this chapter is that of the Ignis-Hüttenbau oven in Terezín: 35-36 min. However, it is necessary to keep in mind to what this duration refers to and what made it possible. The Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens were much larger and bulkier than the Topf ovens. In particularly, their muffles were 100 cm high, 90 cm wide, and 260 cm long, while the respective dimensions of the Topf triple-muffle ovens were 80,

[145] 12 days plus 16 hours, or 12.67 days.

70, and 200 cm. The Terezín ovens allowed a procedure which was impossible with the Topf ovens: the body was introduced into the front of the muffle in a light coffin of unfinished boards, which was exposed to the combustion air injected from eight nozzles and the flame of the oil burner, thus quickly burning up. Generally after 30-35 minutes, when the body was basically dehydrated and disintegrated, it was pushed into the back part of the muffle. There, the main combustion took place and the remains fell into the post-combustion chamber. This way, another corpse could already be introduced after the last one had barely dehydrated.

2) Such a procedure was impossible with the Topf ovens, both because they were coke-fired and because the dimensions of its muffles rendered it impossible. In the Topf double-muffle oven of Gusen, the theoretical minimal duration of 40 min. depended first of all on the special structure of the refractory grill of the muffle (consisting of transversal and longitudinal beams forming eight rectangular openings of 30 cm × 25 cm),[146] which allowed huge body parts to fall into the post-combustion chamber pretty early, completing the main combustion in there and freeing the muffle for the next corpse. Secondly, the forced-draft blowers in Gusen were much more efficient than those installed in the crematorium at Auschwitz, where the same type of installation served six muffles instead of just two like in Gusen. Thus, the cremation capacity alleged in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, was based on experiences with the oven at Gusen, but not with those of Auschwitz: the claimed capacity of 30 corpses in ca. 10 hours (= 40 min. for each cremation) assumed the highest obtainable forced-draft pressure. In the light of results obtained with the Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens, a capacity of 36 corpses in ca. 10 hours (= 33 min. for each cremation) was impossible to achieve as an *average cremation time*, a value that could be attained only in exceptional cases. The duration of 40 min. represents a minimum limit, which could not be achieved with the Topf ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3) The average duration of cremations performed at Westerbork was 50 min., which was confirmed by experiments performed by engineer Kessler. We must consider, however, that the Kori oven of Westerbork could provide more heat than the Topf ovens at Auschwitz due to a bigger fireplace area (0.8 m × 0.6 m, capacity of ca. 58 kg/h of coke),[147] as well as the Topf letter of November 1, 1940, cited above, speaking of an average duration of a cremation in the Auschwitz type oven of 60 min.[133]

4) The 60 min. duration of cremating a single body in the ovens at Birkenau was confirmed by the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze during their interrogation by the Soviet counter-espionage service *Smersh*. During the interrogation on March 4, 1946, K. Schultz stated:[148]

> *"Five ovens were in two crematoria, and three corpses were introduced in each oven* [one in each muffle]*, i.e., there were three openings (muffles) in each oven. In one crematorium with five ovens* [and fifteen muffles]*, one could incinerate fifteen corpses in one hour."*

During the interrogation on March 5, 1946, K. Prüfer explained why the cremation lasted so long in the Birkenau crematoria:[149]

> *"In civil crematoria, pre-heated air is blown in with the help of special bellows, due to which the corpse burns faster and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it was not possible to pre-heat the air, as a result of which the corpse burned slower and with developing smoke. In order to reduce the smoke and the smell of a burning corpse, a fan is used.*
>
> *Question: How many corpses would be cremated per hour in a crematorium in Auschwitz?*
>
> *Answer: In a crematorium that had five ovens and fifteen muffles, one cremated fifteen corpses in an hour."*

[146] The muffles of the Topf ovens of Auschwitz-had only transversal beams in a distance of ca. 20 cm.
[147] Drawing H. Kori J.No. 9239.
[148] *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262J, p. 52; cf. J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 76), pp. 413f.
[149] *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262J, p. 33a; cf. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 76), p. 404.

It is therefore established that the average duration of a cremation in Auschwitz was about one hour. It remains to be seen whether or not the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle was economically advantageous. This problem will be dealt with in the following chapter.

7. The Cremation Capacity of the Crematorium Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau

7.1. Uninterrupted Operation of the Oven

Even though the duration of the cremation process is an important factor contributing to the capacity of a cremation oven, it is not the only factor, because it is also influenced by two other factors: the duration of consecutive operations and the oven maintenance. In this paragraph, we will consider these technical problems. Like any oven fired with solid fuel, the functionality of a coke-fired oven depends on the working conditions of the grill of the fireplace, which decreases inevitably as a result of the formation of cinders. For this reason, Topf's operation manual for the double- and triple-muffle ovens stated:[109]

"*Every evening the generator grate must be cleaned of coke cinders and the ash must be removed.*"

7.1.1. Formation and Removal of Cinders

The formation of cinders in the fireplaces of the coke gas generators is an inevitable phenomenon because every solid fuel contains incombustible ingredients that become liquid at high temperatures, which drain down through the layer of fuel and solidify on the grill due to the cooling provoked by fresh air.[150] The melting point of coke cinders fluctuates between 1,000 and 1,500°C, but is usually around 1,100-1,200°C,[151] whereas the temperature of coke fireplaces is ca. 1,500°C.[152] To give an idea about the quantity of cinders produced on the grill of a fireplace, we refer to the cremation experiments by R. Kessler of January 5, 1927, during which 436 kg of coke resulted in 21 kg (4.8%) of cinders.[153]

The removal of cinders from the surface of the grill, to which it was sintered firmly, required special tools and was an arduous work. It required, or course, that the grill was free of coke, which means that the oven was shut down. Thus, the time required for the entire procedure included the time to shut down the oven and reheat it after completion:

7.1.2. Duration of Consecutive Operations

In a letter of Hans Kori to *SS-Sturmbannführer* Lenzer of the POW camp Lublin (Majdanek) of October 23, 1941, the warm water production for 50 showers by using the excess heat of the Kori five-muffle oven was considered for "*täglich bei einem 20 Stundenbetrieb*" (with a daily operation of 20 hours).[154] Since in this project engineer Kori aimed to obtain the highest efficiency possible, it is clear that he expected an interruption of the oven's activity for 4 hours each day, which was probably the time required to clean the fireplaces. We can therefore assume that these ovens normally operated uninterruptedly for 20 hours a day. This does obviously not mean that the ovens were unable to operate for more of 20 hours continuously, but only that they worked more efficiently when subject to a 20/4 hours operating/cleaning rhythm. In his testimony during the trial

[150] Hans Schulze-Manitius, "*Moderne Feuerungsroste*", *Feuerungstechnik*, yr. XXIII, issue 8, 1935, p. 89.
[151] A.J. ter Linden, "*Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände*", *Feuerungstechnik*, yr. XXIII, issue 2, 1935, p. 14.
[152] H. Keller, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 3.
[153] R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 33), issue 9, p. 154.
[154] *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.

against Rudolf Höß, engineer Roman Dawidowski assumed a period of "*3 hours of interruption per day for extracting the cinders from the gas generator and for various smaller activities.*"[155]

7.2. Simultaneous Cremation of More Than One Corpse in One Muffle

To complete the study of the cremation capacity of the Topf ovens, it remains to be examined if it was possible to increase the capacity of the oven be increasing the load, that is to say, by introducing two or more adult corpses in a single muffle. Such a practice was forbidden by law for civil crematoria. As described above, in the Westerbork crematorium this practice was applied only for the simultaneous cremation of adult corpses with the corpses of babies. In the crematorium of Terezín with its four huge petrol-fired ovens, the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle was common practice, but the corpses were introduced consecutively, one in front of the other. This procedure required a completely different oven design than that of the Topf ovens for the concentration camp, so the experiences with this crematorium cannot serve as a point of reference for the controversial problem analyzed in this chapter.

7.2.1. Experiences with Incineration Ovens of Animal Carcasses

From a practical point of view, the technical approach to simultaneous cremation of several corpses is the operation of incineration ovens for animal carcasses. The following table summarizes the results of the operation of eight oven models for the incineration of animal carcasses by the Kori firm,[156] with:

1: type of oven
2: maximum load of the oven
3: relative consumption of fossil carbon[157]
4: duration of combustion process
5: quantity of fossil carbon required to incinerate 1 kg of organic substance
6: time required to incinerate 1 kg of organic substance
7: quantity of organic substance incinerated in 1 min. (in kg)

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1a	250 kg	110 kg	5.0 h	0.440 kg	72 sec	0.83 kg
1b	310 kg	130 kg	6.0 h	0.419 kg	70 sec	0.86 kg
2a	370 kg	150 kg	7.0 h	0.405 kg	68 sec	0.88 kg
2b	450 kg	170 kg	8.0 h	0.377 kg	64 sec	0.94 kg
3a	540 kg	200 kg	9.5 h	0.370 kg	63 sec	0.95 kg
3b	650 kg	225 kg	10.5 h	0.346 kg	58 sec	1.03 kg
4a	750 kg	265 kg	12.0 h	0.353 kg	58 sec	1.04 kg
4b	900 kg	300 kg	13.5 h	0.333 kg	54 sec	1.11 kg

These data are valid points of reference for the subject of this chapter, because these ovens really performed simultaneous cremations of several animal carcasses, or parts of them, in the same muffle. In the oven with the highest capacity, model 4b, the simultaneous incineration of 900 kg of organic substance required 54 seconds and consumed 0.333 kg of fossil carbon per kg of organic substance. For 70 kg of organic substance (an average adult human), this corresponds to 63 minutes and 23.3 kg of fossil carbon. The oven model 2b had a muffle with a surface area (1.38 m²), which was quite comparable to that of the Topf triple-muffle oven (1.4 m²). In this oven model, the cremation of several corpses of a total weight equal to the greatest load (450 kg) would have resulted in a

[155] *AGK*, NTN, 93, p. 47.
[156] W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlage*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905, p. 43.
[157] This is a theoretical figure assuming carbon that has no other components in it, neither combustible nor incombustible. This way, the influence of coal and coke of various caloric values is eliminated.

cremation time of 75 minutes and a fuel consumption of coke equal to 28.2 for each corpse of 70 kg. However, since the Kori oven had been specially designed for the mass incineration of animals carcasses, these data cannot be transferred directly to the Topf ovens, which means that with the same load, the Topf ovens would have required more time and fuel. In other words: It is feasible to state that simultaneous cremations of multiple corpses, instead of their subsequent cremation, would not have resulted in any savings in the ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau, neither in time nor in fuel.

7.2.2. The Experiences of the Westerbork Crematorium

The experiences from the consecutive cremations in Westerbork confirm this conclusion. As indicated in chapter 6.3., the corpses of two adults were never cremated together in this crematorium. The only kind of simultaneous cremation was that of an adult corpse together with the corpse of a baby. As shown, this prolonged the average cremation time by 14% (from 50 to 57 minutes), which is at least equal to, if nor considerably more than, the percentage as the baby's weight compared to that of the adult (5-10 kg ÷ 70 kg = 7-14%). This indicates that the simultaneous cremation of two adults would have at least doubled the duration of the cremation.

7.3. Technical Features of the Kori Ovens at Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof, according to Soviet Claims

After the liberation of the eastern concentration camps, the Soviets established various 'Investigative Commissions' that investigated, *i.a.*, the technical features of the crematorium ovens at Stutthof camp (May 1945),[158] Sachsenhausen camp (June 1945)[159] and Majdanek camp (August 1944).[160] The Soviet experts established the duration of a cremation on the base of a "*Guiding diagram for the determination of the time of combustion of corpses in various crematorium ovens as a function of the temperature*," claiming the following relation between temperature and the duration of cremation:

1. Klingenstierna oven:	800°C:	120 min		1,200°C:	60 min
	900°C:	105 min	3. Schneider oven:	1,300°C:	45 min
2. Siemens oven:	1,000°C:	90 min		1,400°C:	30 min
	1,100°C:	75 min		1,500°C:	15 min

The source of the data used to edit the diagram is unknown, but is must be assumed that all data with temperatures over 1000°, which were not reached by any crematorium at that time, must have been extrapolated linearly, which is utterly inadmissible because at a theoretical temperature of 1,600°C, this would lead to a cremation time of zero minutes – and even of negative times beyond that![161] As described in chapter 3.1, all three ovens listed here were extremely old models. They all operated with the indirect firing method, where only heated air of up to 1000°C was employed for the cremation, which took between 45 and 90 minutes. The Soviet experts performed another inadmissible extrapolation regarding the load of the ovens. Since simultaneous cremation were outlawed in civil crematoria, as a result of which there were no experimental data in this regard, the Soviet experts simply took the data relating to individual cremations, but attributed the cremation times to a muffle loaded with 2 to 12 bodies. But as was shown in the previous chapter, increasing the loaded of a muffle designed for a single corpse unavoidably leads to a progressive increase of the incineration time. Therefore, this diagram of the Soviet experts is lacking scientific foundation. The

[158] "*Protocol about technical features of the SS concentration camp of Stutthof*", May 14, 1945. *GARF* (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii, Moscow), 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.
[159] *GARF*, 7021-104-3, pp. 26-31.
[160] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. The original text of this report was translated in the book by J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*. Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998, p. 286 (Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003).
[161] Cf. also Richard Kessler, *Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft… op. cit.* (note 33), p. 136.

coke-fired Kori ovens at Sachsenhausen, Majdanek, and Stutthof with an average operating temperature of 800°C and an average duration of a single cremation of 50 minutes (like the Kori oven at Westerbork) could incinerate 144, 115, and 58 bodies in 24 hours, respectively. This means that the Soviet expert calculated capacities, which were 5 times higher than the actual capacity of the Majdanek crematorium and 10 times higher than that of the Stutthof crematorium! What needs to be pointed out, however, is the fact that not even the Soviet experts dared to attribute cremation times lower than 60 minutes to crematorium ovens operating at maximum temperatures of 1,100°C, which could be reached only for a short moment during the combustion of a coffin.

7.4. The Oven Capacity for Normal Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau

Therefore, given the capacity of one body per hour and 20 hours' operation per day, the actual maximum capacity of the Topf cremation ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau per 24 hours was as follows:

CREMATORIUM	# MUFFLES	OPERATION	CAPACITY
Crematorium I	6	× 20 h/day =	120 normal bodies/day
Crematorium II	15	× 20 h/day =	300 normal bodies/day
Crematorium III	15	× 20 h/day =	300 normal bodies/day
Crematorium IV	8	× 20 h/day =	160 normal bodies/day
Crematorium V	8	× 20 h/day =	160 normal bodies/day
TOTAL	52	× 20 h/day =	1,040 normal bodies/day

This cremation capacity is, however, purely theoretical, because it ignores an important fact: according to the memo of March 17, 1943,[128] the normal activity of the crematoria was only 12 hours per day, thus taking into consideration the inevitable occurring breakdowns of machinery. Hence, the actual capacity was only 60% of the values given above:

CREMATORIUM	# MUFFLES	OPERATION	CAPACITY
Crematorium I	6	× 12 h/day =	72 normal bodies/day
Crematorium II	15	× 12 h/day =	180 normal bodies/day
Crematorium III	15	× 12 h/day =	180 normal bodies/day
Crematorium IV	8	× 12 h/day =	96 normal bodies/day
Crematorium V	8	× 12 h/day =	96 normal bodies/day
TOTAL	52	× 12 h/day =	624 normal bodies/day

7.5. The Reason for Extending the Cremation Facilities in Birkenau

Originally, only one new crematorium with 15 muffles was planned to be erected in Birkenau (crematorium II), but this plan was extended in 1942 to four crematoria with altogether 46 muffles. There were two related reasons for extending the cremation facilities in Birkenau. The first reason was an order given by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, to enlarge the camp so that it could hold 200,000 inmates.[162] The second factor was the inmates' mortality, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic that broke out in July 1942.

The August of 1942 was the month with the highest mortality in the entire history of the Auschwitz camp.[163] Some 8,600 inmates died during that month alone, almost double as many as during the previous month (about 4,400 deaths). The first known evidence for the decision to erect three more crematoria is dated August 14, 1942 (which is the date given on the construction drawings no.

[162] Letter Bischoff to Amt CV of SS-WVHA, Aug. 3 and Aug. 27, 1942. *GARF*, 7021-108-32, p. 37 and 41.
[163] The following figures are based on statistical analysis of the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher*; cf. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.

1678 for the crematoria IV/V[164]). By August 13, more than 2,500 inmates had already died during that month, with an average mortality of more than 190 deaths per day. During the six days of August 14 to 19 – the day which is referred to in the discussions summarized in a memo of August 21[165] –, the mortality was even higher: ca. 2,400 deaths, in average ca. 400 per day. The maximum was reached on August 19 with more than 500 deaths. On August 1, 1942, 21,421 inmates were incarcerated in the men's camp. Until August 19, 4,113 of them had died, in average 216 per day, 1,675 of them between August 14 and 19 (279/day). Between August 1 and 19, 1942, the average strength of the men's camp was 22,900. If already such a small population could result in a mortality of 500 corpses per day, what would have happened if a similar epidemic had erupted with a camp holding 200,000 inmates?

8. Operation of the Crematoria of Birkenau

The following table shows from when and until when the crematoria of Birkenau existed:

	TIME IN EXISTENCE	DAYS
Crematorium II	March 15, 1943 – November 27, 1944	624
Crematorium III	June 25, 1943 – November 27, 1944	522
Crematorium IV	March 22, 1943 – October 7, 1944	566
Crematorium V	April 4, 1943 – January 18, 1945	656
Crematoria II and III together		1,145
Crematoria IV and V together		1,222

However, the Topf cremation ovens of Birkenau suffered constantly from defects, which interrupted their activity frequently and sometimes for long periods of time.

Crematorium II was subjected to the first serious repairs a little more than a week after it started operating. On March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze came to Auschwitz to verify the extent of the damages.[166] At the beginning of April, it was discovered that the damage was not restricted to the three forced-draft blowers, which had burned out, but that parts of the refractory material of flue and chimney had collapsed,[167] so that the Auschwitz Central Construction Office asked Prüfer during his visit (between April 4 and 9) for a "*new suggestion regarding the chimney lining*".[168] From a drawing of the Central Construction Office, it turns out that the damage had affected parts of the walls delimiting the chimney's center smoke channel.[169] Thus, this crematorium remained inactive from May 17[170] to September 1, 1943,[171] and was doubtlessly operated only at reduced load between the beginning of April and May 16.

Crematorium III was in service from June 25 to December 31, and crematorium IV from March 22 to May 10.[172] As for crematorium V, it was most likely in service at least until crematorium III was put into operation, in other words for less than three months, from April 4 to June 24.[173]

---

[164] *APMO*, negative n. 20946/6

[165] *RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

[166] *APMO*, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[167] *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 17.

[168] Memo of Kirschnek from Sept. 14, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-26, p. 144.

[169] The chimney of crematoria II & III was subdivided into three smoke channels with a cross-section of 80 × 120 cm.

[170] Between May 17 and 19, Topf engineer Messing disassembled the three forced-draft blowers of crematorium II (*RGVA*, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a). A few days later, the Koehler company began the repair job (*RGVA*, 502-1-313, p. 37).

[171] The work was probably finished toward the end of August, because on August 30, the Central Construction Office requested various painting products from the Supplies Administration for crematorium II (*RGVA*, 502-1-314, p. 23).

[172] This date is also only approximate. Cracks already appeared in the eight-muffle oven of crematorium IV as early as April 3 (a); the SS Construction Office's telegram to the Topf firm, dated May 14, 1943, requests "*calculations re. heat engineering for stacks of Crematoria II and IV*" (b). This means that the stack of crematorium IV had also been seriously damaged before this date.
a) *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 42.

Thus the following picture emerges of the service and downtime periods of the four crematoria of Birkenau in 1943:

	TIME PERIOD	EXISTENCE	IN SERVICE	OUT OF SERVICE
Crematorium II	March 15 – Dec. 31	292 days	166 days	126 days
Crematorium III	June 25 – Dec. 31	190 days	190 days	–
Crematorium IV	March 22 – Dec. 31	285 days	50 days	235 days
Crematorium V	April 4 – Dec. 31	272 days	82 days	190 days
TOTAL:		1,039 days	488 days	551 days

Furthermore, from October 21, 1943 to January 27, 1944, in other words for 98 days, several ovens of crematoria II and III were probably out of service due to repairs on 20 oven doors.[174]

The data available for 1944 are less complete.

On February 2, 1944, the Central Construction Office asked to the camp commander again for permission to allow the engineers Prüfer and Holick access to the camp:[175]

> *"in order to inspect and repair the damages to the large disinfestation facility in the POW camp and in the crematoria."*

On February 22, 1944, the camp administration (*Standortverwaltung*) ordered the Central Construction Office to supply 400 refractory bricks "for urgent repairs of the crematoria."[176]

On April 3, 1944, an order was issued for the "*repair of 20 oven doors*" for the ovens of crematoria II and III. These repairs were completed on October 17, *i.e.*, 196 days later.[177]

At the beginning of May 1944, the masonry of the smoke flue and chimney was again damaged, because on May 9, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Birkenau camp asked the camp commandant for a "*permission to enter the crematoria I-IV*" for the Koehler firm,[178] because it had been "*commissioned to make urgent maintenance works at the crematoria.*"[179]

Between June 20 and July 20 a further "*two large and five small oven doors*" were repaired.[180] In 1943, crematorium IV sustained irreparable damage, and crematorium V was also seriously damaged. In early June 1944, there was an attempt to repair them, as the order of June 1 to "*repair 30 oven doors*" in these crematoria shows.[177]

The repairs were completed on June 6, 1944, and that very same day another order was issued for "*repairs*" to crematoria II through V. These repairs were completed on September 6.[177] However, if we take Pressac's word, crematorium IV was used as dormitory from late May 1944 on, for the prisoners making up the *Sonderkommando*.[181] One can thus assume that crematorium IV was not in service at all in 1944, whereas crematorium V was functional from early June 1944 until January 18, 1945, *i.e.*, for 230 days.

We summarize. In 1943 the crematorium II worked at least from April 9 to May 16 at reduced load, *i.e.*, for at least 38 days. The damage to the chimney of crematorium I, which subsequently had to be torn down and rebuilt, should have made the Central Construction Office somewhat care-

b) *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 41.

173 Pressac claims that crematorium IV was no longer used after September 1943 (a), but does not document his claim. According to R. Höß the crematorium had to be "*repeatedly shut down, since the stacks were burnt out after a short period of cremations of about four or six weeks*" (b).
a) J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 81.
b) M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, dtv, Munich 1981, p. 165.

174 *APMO*, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 95 (Höß Trial).

175 *RGVA*, 502-1-345, p. 50.

176 *RGVA*, 502-1-313, p. 13.

177 *APMO*, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 96 (Höß Trial).

178 The Koehler firm had constructed the smoke flues and chimneys of the crematoria II & III.

179 *RGVA*, 502-1-83, p. 377.

180 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 637.

181 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 389.

ful, so that it is reasonable to assume a 50% operation time for crematorium II for this period of time (= 10 h per day), which is equivalent to 19 days of 100% operation. From May 17 to August 31, crematorium II remained closed for 107 days. In addition to this, some individual ovens were out of service as a result of repairing individual oven doors (20 doors for 294 days and 7 doors for 30 days, which is equivalent to 10 oven doors for ca. 600 days). If taking into account that each triple-muffle oven had ten oven doors and that crematoria II and III had ten such ovens altogether, this amounts to additional 60 days of inactivity for these crematoria. On February 2, 1944, damages to the refractory material of crematoria II and III were discovered, which was repaired by February 22. These damages affected at least two ovens (one in each crematorium), leaving them inactive for at least 25 days, which is equivalent to (25÷5=) 5 days of activity for each crematorium. At the beginning of May 1994, damages to the refractory material were discovered in the flues and /or chimneys of crematorium II, III, and V. In lack of any sources, we assume that the ensuing intensive repairs took only 3 days to complete for each crematorium. In 1944, therefore, crematoria II and III remained inactive for at least (60+5+5+3+3=) 76 days, or in average 38 days per crematorium, and crematorium V for at least 3 days.

Thus, the service times for the cremation ovens of Birkenau for the year 1944 and for January 1945 may be summarized as follows; however, this does not take into account the downtime of individual ovens as mentioned previously:

	TIME PERIOD	DAYS	IN SERVICE	OUT OF SERVICE
Crematorium II	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30/44	304	266	38
Crematorium III	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30/44	304	266	38
Crematorium IV	–	–	–	–
Crematorium V	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30/44	304	144	160
TOTAL:		912	676	236

Now we can calculate the total number of days on which the crematoria of Birkenau were in service:

DAYS IN SERVICE		DAYS IN SERVICE	
Crematoria II and III together:	888	Crematoria IV and V together:	276

From March 15, 1943, to October 30, 1944, ca. 50,000 registered inmates died a 'natural death' in the camp. Assuming that their corpses were cremated in proportion to the days of activity and the number of muffles of the crematoria (crematoria II & III = 86%, crematoria IV & V = 14%), this means that ca. 43,000 corpses were cremated in crematoria II & III and ca. 7,000 in crematoria IV & V. In case of 20 days of activity of the cremation ovens (see table chapter 7.4.), the cremation of these bodies required thus:

Crematoria II & III: (43,000 corpses ÷ 300 corpses/day =) 143 days of both crematoria together
Crematoria IV & V: (7,000 corpses ÷ 160 corpses/day =) 44 days of both crematoria together

So for further cremations there would have remained:

Crematoria II & III: (888 – 143 =) 745 days of both crematoria together
Crematoria IV & V: (276 – 44 =) 232 days of both crematoria together

The number of the corpses of alleged gassed victims that could have been cremated is therefore:[182]

Crematoria II & III: (745 × 360 corpses/day =) 268,200
Crematoria IV & V: (232 × 192 corpses/day =) 44,500

In Total: 312,700

Even though these figures are based on real data, they are merely theoretical. In the reality, another factor influenced the number of possible cremations in a decisive manner: the duration of the refractory material of the muffles.

[182] I have increased the capacity of the crematoria by $^1/_6$ to take into consideration the cremation of children.

9. Durability of the Firebrick of the Cremation Ovens

As a result of thermal stresses, the fireproof brick of a cremation oven inevitably wears out, and eventually this becomes a serious hazard. In the civilian cremation ovens which had been constructed in the usual manner and with the building materials normally used in the 1930s, the lifespan of the fireproof brick was about 2,000 cremations, but the Topf firm had managed to extend its durability to 3,000 cremations.[183]

In the cremation ovens in the concentration camps, the problem of wear and tear on the fireproof brick was greater, not only because of the lesser mass of this fireproof material and its lower quality, but also because of the greater rate of use of the facility, and also due to its operation by untrained personnel whose hostile attitude to their work may very well have been reflected in the carelessness they showed in performing that work.

The very real impact of these factors is demonstrated by the case of the Topf double-muffle cremation oven at Gusen. This oven went into service on January 29, 1941[184] but was already damaged only eight months later. On September 24 the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen requested the Topf firm to "*immediately dispatch one of your oven specialists to repair the cremation oven in the labor camp Gusen.*"[185] Topf sent the fitter August Willing, who arrived in Gusen on October 11 and went to work the next day. From the relevant "*receipts for special billing re. day-rate jobs*" we know that this work took from October 12 to November 9, 1941. In 68 work hours in the week of October 16 to 22 he replaced the fireproof brick of the oven ("*dismantling the oven, and rebuilding inside*"). In 52 work hours the following week he finished lining the outside brickwork and performed a test cremation. Willing remained at Gusen until November 9 to tune the oven properly and to supervise its operation.[186]

From February to October 1941, in a period of 273 days, 3,179 inmates died in the Gusen camp;[187] this means that about 1,600 cremations took place in each muffle. This would confirm the average lifespan of the firebrick in a muffle as being about 2,000 cremations. But even assuming that the ovens had been used to the absolute limit of their capacity, the firebrick could not have lasted for more than 3,000 cremations.

Thus, the 46 muffles in the cremation ovens of Birkenau could have cremated a maximum of (46 × 3,000 =) 138,000 bodies. After that, they would have had to be dismantled in order to replace the firebrick.

If Pressac were correct in his assumption that these ovens served for the cremation of not only the 100,000 registered inmates who died of natural causes and are proven to have been cremated here, but also for the cremation of an additional 530,000 gassing victims, then the brickwork of the muffles would have had to be replaced (630,000 ÷ 138,000 =) approximately five times. For crematoria II and III alone this would have required 320,000 kg (705,600 lbs) of fireproof material – not to mention the inevitable damage done to the fireproof inner lining of the generators – and if we take the time needed by August Willing in Gusen as guideline, the work would have taken about 9,000 man-hours to complete.

All this would have generated an immense number of documents, yet the extensive correspondence between the Topf firm and the SS Construction Office contains no trace of such paperwork. There are not even any indirect references or other clues that would hint at such a mammoth task – with one single exception: a letter from Topf to the SS Construction Office, dated December 9, 1941, which in-

[183] R. Jakobskötter, "*Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung…*", *op. cit.* (note 48), p. 583.
[184] This date follows from the list of coke deliveries to the crematorium of Gusen. *ÖDMM*, B 12/31, p. 352.
[185] Letter from the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen to the Topf firm, Sept. 24, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[186] J. A. Topf & Söhne, receipts for special billing regarding day-rate jobs, Oct. 12 – Nov. 9, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[187] Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

dicates that the Construction Office had ordered "*one wagonload of firebrick*" from Topf. This material, which was enough "*for the new construction of one oven*", was to be used "*as replacement material for repair work.*"[188]

Taking into consideration this restoration of the fireproof brick of two muffles, the six muffles of the Auschwitz I (the Main Camp) were able to cremate a total of 24,000 bodies.

From all this it follows that the ovens of Auschwitz I and Birkenau (Auschwitz II) altogether were able to cremate about (138,000 + 24,000 =) 162,000 bodies during the period of their existence. This figure agrees quite well with the number of known, deceased registered inmates.

Thus, the cremation of the supposed gassing victims was physically impossible in technological respects as well.

10. The Number of Cremations in the Crematoria of Birkenau

10.1. The SS Estimate

As quoted before, civil engineer Jährling calculated the coke requirements of the four crematoria of Birkenau in a memo of March 17, 1943, "*on the basis of data from the firm Topf & Söhne (builder of the ovens) of March 11, 1943*",[128] based on a daily operation time of 12 hours. The Topf letter mentioned by Jährling has not been located. It might have referred to the combustion capacity of the fireplace only, but we are looking for the coke consumption as a function of the number of cremations. Since the coke consumption is also a function of the type of corpse cremated (for emaciated bodies, the quantity of coke estimated by Jährling would have sufficed for 370 bodies),[189] it is preferable to consider the duration of the cremation process, which was in average an hour, plus an additional hour for heating the oven. This means that 506 bodies could have been cremated within 12 hours. From January 1 to March 10, 1943, ca. 14,800 inmates died in Auschwitz, in average 207 per day. In February 1943, the mortality was ca. 7,400 inmates, in average 264 per day.[163] In the same period, according to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, the number of the alleged gassing victims was ca. 72,700, in average 1,054 per day. Therefore, if there had been any homicidal gassings, calculations for coke consumption and hours of operation would have been based upon 1,250 corpses per day. This figure corresponds to of 17,875 kg of coke[190] compared to the actual estimate of 7,840 kg, and would have required a daily operation of (1,250÷46 =) 27 hours! This shows that Jährling's calculations referred exclusively to corpses of registered inmates who died a 'natural' death. But even this calculation was enormously exaggerated, because between March 15 and October 25, 1943 (224 days), only 628.5 tons of coke were supplied to the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, in average 2.8 tons per day, which is only slightly more than a third of Jährling's estimate. This will be the topic of the next chapter.

10.2. The Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Fuel Consumption

The archives of the Auschwitz Museum contain hundreds of receipts documenting deliveries of coke fuel to the crematoria.[191] A member of the museum staff has compiled a per-month list of the quantities specified on each of these receipts. We have in our possession a list of the coke deliveries for the time from February 16, 1942 to October 25, 1943.[192]

---

[188] *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 4.
[189] See the calculation on that in the first English version of this article, *op. cit.*, (note 3), p. 406.
[190] See table on page 393 of this article: 15.7 kg/h for crematoria II & III, 11.7 kg/h for crematoria IV & V, average: 14.3 kg/h; 1,250 × 14.3 =17,875.
[191] Receipt. *APMO*, segregator 22a, sygn. D-AuI-4, no. 12025-12031.
[192] *APMO*, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a.

By means of a calculation, J.-C. Pressac has shown that these deliveries are complete as listed.[193] For 1943 they were as follows:

MONTH	COKE [METRIC TONS]	MONTH	COKE [METRIC TONS]
March	144.5	July	67.0
April	60.0	August	71.0
May	91.0	September	61.0
June	61.0	October	82.0

Thus, from March 15 to October 25, 1943, a total amount of 607 tons of coke was delivered to the crematoria. Furthermore, a total of 96 m^3 (3,390 cu.ft.) of wood was delivered in the months of September and October.

The 96 m^3 (3,390 cu.ft.) of wood that were delivered in September and October correspond to about 43 metric tons. If we set the calorific value of one kilogram of wood equal to that of half a kilogram of coke, then 43 metric tons of wood correspond to 21.5 metric tons of coke. On the basis of this relationship we can equate the calorific value of the coke and wood supplied with a total of (607 + 21.5 =) 628.5 metric tons of coke.

From March 15 to October 25, 1943, ca. 16,000 registered inmates died,[163] which means that the coke consumption per corpse was (628,500÷16,000=) 39.3 kg. This figure also includes the quantity of coke necessary to preheat the ovens. In chapter 5.4., the importance of this factor on the coke consumption was indicated. It will be emphasized here with an example from the oven at Gusen.

From 26 September to October 15, 1941 (20 days), 193 corpses were cremated in this oven during 10 days of activity. That means that the oven operated in average every second day, each time cremating 19 corpses and consuming 47.5 kg of coke per corpse.

From October 26 to 30 (5 days), 129 corpses were cremated, some of them each day, in average 26 corpses per day with 37.2 kg of coke per corpse.

From October 31 to November 12 (13 days), 677 were cremated, as already mentioned. In a daily cycle, in average 52 corpses were cremated requiring 30.6 kg of coke per body.

This means that changing the operation mode from sporadic (19/day)[194] to continuous (52/day) decreased the coke consumption from 47.5 down to 30.6 kg/body, which is a saving of 35.6%,[195] an amount used to heat up the oven when operated discontinuously. Applying this factor to the coke consumption of the ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau for emaciated corpses, so that we obtain the coke consumption per corpse for a discontinuous operation (operation only every second day), leads to the following results:

Crematorium I: 32.5 ÷ 0.6442 = 50.4 kg
Crematorium II & III: 22.0 ÷ 0.6442 = 34.1 kg
Crematorium IV & V: 16.0 ÷ 0.6442 = 24.8 kg

From March 15 to August 31, 1943, 3,374 registered inmates died in the Auschwitz main camp alone, as recorded in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (Mortuary Book).[196] Considered the decreasing mortality during July (277) and August (215), the total until October 25 might have amounted to 4,000, which were cremated in crematorium I. From March 15 to October 25, 1943, the crematoria II and III were in service for 222 days, the crematoria IV and V for 132 days. Considering the days of activity and the available muffles, crematoria II & III had 76% of the entire cremation capacity of the camp during that time, whereas crematoria IV & V had 24%. Assuming that cremations took place according to this percentage, this results in:

[193] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 224.
[194] It must be kept in mind that this oven had two muffles, so 19 cremations per day correspond to ca. 10 loadings.
[195] In the intermediate case – numerous, but not many cremations each day, – coke saving would be ca. $^1/_6$.
[196] *AGK*, NTN 92, pp. 141f. (statistic recapitulation by Jan Sehn).

Crematorium I:	16,000 – ≅4,000 ≅	12,000 bodies
Crematoria II & III:	12,000 × 0.76 ≅	9,100 bodies
Crematoria IV & V:	12,000 × 0.24 ≅	2,900 bodies

The consumptions of coke were therefore as follows:

Crematorium I:	4,000 × 32.5 =	130,000 kg
Crematoria II & III:	9,100 × 22 =	200,200 kg
Crematoria IV & V:	2,900 × 16 =	46,400 kg
	Total:	**376,600 kg**

This total corresponds to (376,600 ÷ 628,500 × 100=) 59.9% of the total supplies during this time, a percentage that is very close to that calculated above for the oven at Gusen (64.4%). The quantity of coke delivered to the crematoria was therefore full compatible with a discontinuous cremation of the corpses of the registered inmates who had died a 'natural' death.

We will now examine the assumption of homicidal gassings. According to Czech's *Kalendarium*, 116,794 persons were gassed between March 15 and October 25, 1943, or rounded up 116,800. As F. Piper confirms,[197] no cremations took place in burning pits in the open in 1943 after crematorium II had been put into service. This means that all corpses of alleged gassings had to be cremated in crematorium ovens. As shown above, at least 376,600 kg of the total delivery of 628,500 kg of coke was required to cremate the corpses of the 16,000 registered inmates who died a 'natural' death during this time, which left (628,500 – 376,600 =) 251,900 kg of coke for the cremation of the claimed gassing victims. We assume the most favorable case that these cremations were evenly spread out over time (which is very doubtful from a historical point of view), that all victims had normal bodies, and that the consumption decreased by $^1/_6$ due to the presence of children. This results in the following:

Crematoria II & III:	116,800 × 0.76 ≅	88,800 bodies × (16 × $^5/_6$) =	1,184,000 kg
Crematoria IV & V:	116,800 × 0.24 ≅	28,000 bodies × (12 × $^5/_6$) =	280,000 kg
	Total:	**116,800 bodies**	**1,464,000 kg**

Hence, the cremation of the 116,800 gassing victims would have required at least 1,464,000 kg of coke, but only a maximum of 251,900 kg was available, which would have resulted in (251,900 ÷ 116,800 =) 2.15 kg of coke per corpse, a quantity that would have been absolutely insufficient to carry out any cremation.

All this points to a plain and simple conclusion: the coke deliveries from March to October 1943 prove indisputably that only the bodies of the inmates who had died of natural causes could be cremated in the crematoria.

THEREFORE, NO MASS MURDERS TOOK PLACE IN AUSCHWITZ AND BIRKENAU IN THE TIME FROM MARCH TO OCTOBER 1943!

11. The 'Burning Pits' of Birkenau

11.1. The Chief Witness, Filip Müller

The foremost 'witness' for this manner of body disposal is Filip Müller, who speaks of five pits located in the northern yard of crematorium V. His account is quite long-winded; we shall quote the most important points:[198]

> "*The two pits* [that had been dug] *were 40 to 50 meters long, about 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. However, this particular place of torment was not yet ready for use by any means. Once the rough work*

[197] F. Piper, "*Gas Chambers and Crematoria*", in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 164.

[198] Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979, p. 130.

was finished, there followed the realization of the refinements thought up by the arch-exterminator's [Otto Moll's] *warped ingenuity.*

Together with his assistant, Eckardt, he climbed down into the pit and marked out a 25 centimeters by 30 centimeters wide strip, running lengthways down the middle from end to end. By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the center point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel."

After this work was finished, Moll allegedly climbed into the pit to test the incline of the drain channel with a bucket of water. The incline turns out to be inadequate. It is made steeper, and in the next test the water runs along the channel and flows into a container placed at its end.[199] Müller continues:[200]

"*As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other. Two hours later all that could be discerned in the white-hot flames were countless charred and scorched shapes, their blackish-phosphorescent hue a sign that they were in an advanced stage of cremation. At this point the fire had to be kept going from outside because the pyre which at first protruded about half a meter above the edge of pit had, in the meantime, gone below this level. While in the crematorium ovens, once corpses were thoroughly alight, it was possible to maintain a lasting red heat with the help of fans, in the pits the fire would burn only as long as the air could circulate freely in between the bodies. As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had to constantly pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing. Dense smoke and fumes rose incessantly. The air reeked of oil, fat, benzene and burnt flesh.* […]

Some twenty-five bearers were employed in clearing the gas chamber and removing the corpses to the pits. […] *About fifteen stokers had to place the fuel in the pit and to light and maintain the fire by constantly stoking in between the corpses and pouring oil, wood alcohol and liquid human fat over them. There were approximately thirty-five men in the ash team. Some had to dig the ashes from the pits and remove them to the ash depot. The others were busy pulverizing the ashes.* […]

In order to prepare the third pit for cremation old railway sleepers, wooden beams, planks, and sawdust were arranged in layers and covered with a layer of dry fir branches. Then the bearers laid about 400 corpses face upwards in four long rows on top of the fuel. The next layer again consisted of fuel covered, as before, with fir branches. Then followed another layer of corpses. This sequence was repeated once more until, in the end, there were some 1,200 dead bodies in three layers. Meanwhile the stokers had soaked pieces of material and rags in oil and wood alcohol and stuffed them in between the fuel in many places."

The cremation allegedly took five to six hours:[201]

"*In the meantime* [the fire] *had gone out* [in the two other pits]. *The process of incineration took five to six hours. What was left barely filled a third of the pit.*"

11.2. The Method of Scooping Human Fat

The flashpoint of animal fats is 184°C (363°F).[202] This means that in the presence of fire or embers, animal fats – and human fat also belongs in this category – ignites at 184°C (363°F). Therefore burning wood would inevitably ignite any fat exuding from the corpses. This effect is familiar to anyone who has ever barbecued and had fat drip from his steak into the charcoal: the entire grill is quickly ablaze.

[199] *Ibid.*, pp. 131-132.
[200] *Ibid.*, pp. 136f.
[201] *Ibid.*, p. 138.
[202] J. H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, p. 1584.

Thus, the set-up described by Filip Müller is outrageous nonsense and would not allow for any scooping of the fat whatsoever.[203]

11.3. Open-Air Cremations That Actually Did Take Place

John C. Ball demonstrates in the present volume that the air photos taken of Auschwitz by the Allies show no traces of mass incinerations in pits. Aside from the above arguments, we have also explained other reasons that would show the mass incinerations alleged to have taken place in open pits to be impossible.[203]

However, this is by no means to say that no incinerations were carried out in Birkenau in the open air – on pyres or in rudimentary open ovens.

One may reasonably assume that in late 1941, when the mortality rate in Auschwitz rose to frightening proportions, many bodies were taken to Birkenau and buried there in mass graves. According to the Mortuary Book and the Book of the Dead, 1,358 inmates and 3,726 Soviet prisoners-of-war died in November 1941, a total of 5,084 people, 169 per day on average. At that time the crematorium of the Main Camp had only two ovens whose maximum capacity altogether was 84 bodies per day and which, on top of everything else, had sustained some damage.[204] The coke deliveries to the crematorium also prove that only a portion of the deceased inmates could have been cremated. From November 1, 1941 to January 31, 1942, the crematorium received 93.6 metric tons of coke, which would have sufficed for 3,000 bodies at the very most; however, a total of 9,355 inmates died during that period. In the following months the crematorium could just barely handle the cremation of the people who died in the Main Camp. On March 1, 1942, the Soviet prisoners-of-war were taken to Birkenau.[205] On August 6, the inmates of the Women's Camp, which had been opened on March 26, were also transferred there.[206] From March 1, 1942, to February 28, 1943, 14,515 male inmates died in the Main Camp and were registered in the Mortuary Book, and several thousand female inmates also died, but during this same time only 373.5 metric tons of coke were supplied to the crematorium, which would have sufficed for the cremation of at most some 12,200 bodies. All the bodies of inmates who died in Birkenau were buried in mass graves.

In the following months the mortality rate rose sharply due to the dreadful typhus epidemic that had broken out in acute form in July 1942. As a consequence of this epidemic the Head of the camp, Commandant Rudolf Höß, ordered the camp "*completely closed off*" on July 23, 1942.[207]

In other words, bodies buried in mass graves also included many thousands of typhus victims, which made sanitary conditions in Birkenau even more catastrophic, especially if one considers the high water table of Birkenau, which must have swamped the graves quickly. It is easy to believe Pery Broad when he writes – albeit with propagandistic embellishments – that the body toxins of the buried had contaminated the ground water in the entire area,[208] which resulted in the massive death of fish in the lakes surrounding Birkenau, particularly in Harmense.[209] And in fact the pollution by body toxins

---

[203] For details see our main work, *op. cit.* (note 2), and note 5. Myroslaw Dragan recently conducted an experiment by incinerating a deer carcass in a pit which turned out to be a slow, but feasible method to reduce an animal to ashes; paper to be published in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* and *The Revisionist*.

[204] The Dec. 9, 1941, letter from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of Auschwitz mentions "*a repair of the two coke-fired double-muffle cremation ovens*" which had already been carried out. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 4.

[205] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 139.

[206] *Ibid.*, pp. 148, 212.

[207] *APMO*, camp order. t.l. camp order no. 19/42, sygn. A-AuI-1, p. 17.

[208] About the ground water table in Birkenau cf. Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "*Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau*", *TR* 1(1)(2003), pp. 3-12 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/GaertnerRademacher3-12.html); Carlo Mattogno, "*'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/Mattogno14-17.html).

[209] P. Broad, "*Erinnerungen*", in J. Bezwinska, Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, 3rd ed., Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Katowice 1981, pp. 165f. Broad makes the anachronistic claim that the mass graves were opened after the discovery of the graves of Katyn (Feb. 1943).

– pollution not only of the ground water but also of the soil and the air[210] – had been one of the main arguments of the proponents of cremation in the late 19th century![211]

The SS in Auschwitz countered this dreadful sanitary problem for the long term by planning the four crematoria of Birkenau (one of which – the one that was to become crematorium II – had already been planned in October 1941, but for the Main Camp) and by the efficient installation of disinfestation and delousing facilities (the Central Sauna), and for the short term by exhuming and burning the bodies.

The decision to construct the crematoria of Birkenau was made in August 1942,[164] at a time when the mortality rate averaged 270 inmates a day due to the typhus epidemic, and this with an average camp population of some 22,000 male and 10,000 female inmates (in August 1942). On the occasion of his inspection of the camp on July 17 and 18, 1942, Himmler had ordered that POW camp Birkenau's initial intended capacity of 125,000 be increased to 200,000. Under these circumstances, it is clear that the 550-per-day capacity of the Birkenau crematoria (for which the memo of March 17, 1943 provides for a daily operation time of 12 hours) was by no means exaggerated in view of potential future epidemics among a three- or four-fold greater camp population.

Little is known about the opening of mass graves and incineration of bodies contained therein. On September 17, 1942, SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco, who together with his colleague Hössler had accompanied Camp Commandant Rudolf Höß to Litzmannstadt (Lodz), drew up a "*travel report*" in which he mentioned that the purpose of the trip had been the "*visual inspection of the special facility, and discussions with SS-Standartenführer Blobel about the implementation of such a facility.*" This special facility was almost certainly a means for incinerating bodies in the open air. Dejaco also reported that the construction materials ordered from the *Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke* in Posen via "*special order by Staf. Blobel*" had to be delivered to Auschwitz immediately; and that the firm of Schriever & Co. in Hannover had to supply a "*ball grinder for substances*".[212] This was most likely a device for grinding up the residue left after incineration.

According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, incineration of exhumed bodies began on September 21,[213] which seems quite credible, and ended in November. It is not known how these bodies were burned, but most definitely not in burning pits. Mass graves were almost certainly located to the southwest of the "*temporary earth basin*", about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel trenches in that area. (See the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.)

The majority of the inmates who died between September 23, 1942 and the opening of the crematoria were also burnt in the open air.

However, if traces of mass cremations of human beings are in fact found in the vicinity of the former camp Birkenau,[214] this does not in any way mean that the camp was the site of mass murders.

---

[210] Ptomaines – discovered by Prof. Selmi in Bologna, Italy – are toxic alkaloids forming in dead bodies during putrefaction.

[211] "*Ground water is even better suited than soil and air to spreading the products of putrefaction; it is all the more dangerous in that the underground watercourses can undergo changes which are not noticeable at the surface.*" – "*The hazards of earth burial increase when the bodies are those of victims of infectious diseases.*" M. Pauly, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 24f.

[212] NO-4467.

[213] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 242.

[214] Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, pp. 7-10, discusses an expert report of the Polish firm "*Hydrokop*" which conducted some explorative drillings in Birkenau soil and allegedly found such traces. See also note 30 in J. C. Ball's chapter, this volume.

The Gas Chambers of Majdanek[1]

CARLO MATTOGNO

Introduction

It was in August of 1944 that a Polish-Soviet investigation committee announced the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Lublin concentration camp known as "*Majdanek*". The Polish historians who were responsible for giving credence to 'findings' of that committee were confronted with some highly perplexing difficulties; for one thing, the gas chambers which are mentioned in the remaining documentation of the Central Construction Administration of the Majdanek concentration camp are invariably designated as "*Delousing Chambers*" or "*Disinfestation Chambers*", and secondly, for all practical purposes, there are no eyewitness reports of human beings being homicidally gassed. Polish historiography 'solved' the first problem by presupposing the use of 'camouflage' language, which means that documents referring to delousing and disinfestation were said to be referring to homicidal gassings of human beings. Deliveries of Zyklon to the camp were interpreted in the same way.

As for the another problem, although it was not able to offer even one eyewitness to describe the alleged homicidal gassing process in a reasonably concrete manner, Polish historiography managed to cook up an atmosphere of homicidal mass gassings by means of short and extremely vague descriptions of (alleged) homicidal gassings. In this manner, a refined system of argument was created in which the decisive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek consisted of merely the existence of locations which are alleged to have been gas chambers. This principal item of material proof is supported by two auxiliary proofs: eyewitness testimonies (in the sense mentioned above) and deliveries of Zyklon.

The material proof should in no way be underestimated, since the larger of the alleged homicidal gas chambers – and according to Polish historiography – the chamber most intensively used for criminal purposes, originally were authentic Zyklon B gas chambers. As a matter of fact, even today (or as of this writing) it can be easily proven that cyanide gas was used in these chambers as shown by the intensive blue staining of the walls. Two of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, contain special installations which appear to have been used for the diffusion of carbon monoxide (CO). The problem is therefore an extremely serious one and requires a thorough investigation of both the remaining documents, as well as of the locations concerned.

This present paper,[2] addressing this topic, is intended to provide a decisive answer to the question: **Were there homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek?**

---

[1] This article is an abridged and modified version of the chapter on "*The Gas Chambers*" in the book by Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf on the *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A historical and technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccm), translated and edited by Carlos Porter and Russ Granata.

[2] The anthology published by Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20ten Jahrhunderts*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, contains on pages 276-279, a contribution written by Germar Rudolf entitled "*The Gas Chambers of Majdanek*". Rudolf has not, however, personally inspected the alleged extermination installation in that camp. His critical analysis is partly based on the conclusions drawn by myself during my investigations in July 1992, as well as on the photographs prepared by myself at that time, which I made available to Rudolf together with the necessary explanatory material, for the above-mentioned work. Five of the concerned photographs, as well as my most important comments, are reproduced in his article on pages 257-278.

1. The number and purpose of the gas chambers: The Polish-Soviet expert report of 4-23 August 1944.

On August 4, 1944, hardly two weeks after the liberation (*i.e.*, the Allied military occupation) of Majdanek, a Polish-Soviet committee carried out their technical and chemical examination of reported mass homicidal gassing installations in that camp. The work was finished on August 23. The Polish-Soviet committee located seven gas chambers on the grounds of the camp, accurate drawings of which were prepared.[3] The most important information on these premises are summarized in the following table:[4]

LOCALITY	POSITION & DESIGNATION	DIMENSION [M]	SURFACE AREA M^2
Chamber I	*Disinfestation installation* SE	4.50 ×3.80	17.1
Chamber II	*Disinfestation installation* NE	4.50 ×3.80	17.1
Chamber III	*Disinfestation/Delousing*	9.27 ×3.80	35.2
Chamber IV	Barracks 41 *gas chamber* adjacent to the shower room		72.2[5]
Chamber V	Barracks 28 Drying installation	11.75 × 6.00	70.5
Chamber VI	Barracks 28 Drying installation	11.75 × 6.00	70.5
Chamber VII	New crematorium, room between morgue and dissection room	6.10 × 5.62	34.9
Cell 14	*Disinfestation installation* cell fronting Chambers I and II	2.15 × 1.73	3.7

In their conclusions, the committee stated that Chambers I, II, III, IV and VII, were planned and built for mass homicidal extermination, while Chambers V and VI could have been used as disinfection chambers, but were used exclusively for murdered camp inmates' clothing disinfestation. Furthermore, in barracks used for stocking chemical products, the committee found the following 52 objects:

a) five empty containers for carbon monoxide;
b) one can with a carbon monoxide filter from AUER Company A.G. of Berlin;
c) 135 Zyklon B canisters with a capacity of 500 grams each, as well as 400 cans, each with a capacity of 1500 grams; 90% of these cans were empty.

The committee also prepared a chemical report on these objects in order to establish what they actually contained. Chemical reaction tests showed that the contents did actually correspond to what the labels stated: carbon monoxide and hydrogen cyanide.[6]

This present paper is the result of documentation gathered by myself during my second visit to Lublin (with Jürgen Graf in June 1997) and takes my original conclusions, expands them, and corrects them as is necessary without reference to Rudolf's article. In so doing, I am not committing plagiarism or borrowing since this present paper is supported by my own investigation, and then has been evaluated by Rudolf with my permission. Since the *Rudolf Report* has gone beyond the earlier Leuchter Report, the famous Leuchter Report is not detailed herein. That report for the most part has been superseded in the light of discoveries made since its first appearance (Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Boston, Massachusetts USA,1988, prepared for Ernst Zündel). The photographs published in this article were taken by myself.

3 Document 1 shows chambers I-IV, prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee. Source: *Gosudarstvjennyj Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii*, Moscow (henceforth GARF); 7021-107-9, p. 251.

4 The designations in italics are supported by documents.

5 Without vestibule (6.7 m^2) or interior area (28.2 m^2).

6 GARF; RF, 7021-107-9, 229-243.

2. Planning, Construction, and Purpose of the Gas Chambers

The remaining documents prove just the opposite to the conclusions put out by the Polish-Soviet Committee: the documents prove that the *actual* gas chambers of Majdanek concentration camp were planned and built only for sanitary purposes such as delousing chambers.

A blueprint of the Central Construction Office of March 23, 1942,[7] provided for three delousing installations. One was an H-shaped installation in the center of the Majdanek concentration camp (Majdanek was originally known as a "*Prisoner of War Camp*" and was later called "*Lublin Concentration Camp*" after April 1943). The H-shaped installation was designated "*Delousing*" and is located next to the large laundry. A second one was a barracks, also designated "Delousing", and was located outside the camp on the north-west side. The third was located in that part of the camp which was designated as "*Clothing Factory for the Waffen-SS*", as may be seen from the detailed plans.[8]

The H-shaped installation in Lublin concentration camp was planned in October 1941, which was the month when the first prisoners arrived at Majdanek. The plan drawn up by the Hans Kori Corporation projected a large hygienic-sanitary complex which was to consist of two exactly identical delousing installations; one for the prisoners lay on the left wing; the other, consisting of eight clothing delousing chambers, stood on the right.

The inmate delousing installation appears on drawing J.-Nr. 9082 [9] which is dated October 23, 1941, and is prepared by the Kori Corporation. It is described in a letter that was sent by that corporation on that same date to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer.[10]

As may be seen from the description and the annexed plan, the left wing of the structure was planned for inmate delousing, and provided for the following procedure: undressing room with acceptance of clothing – vestibule – shower room – drying room – vestibule – disinfestation. After complete disinfestation,[11] the inmates entered the right wing where they received deloused clothing.

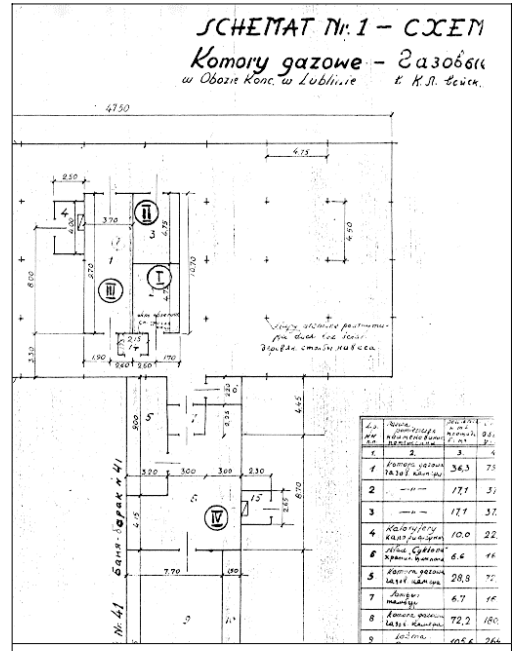


Illustration 1: *Detail of the map of the "*gas chambers*" I-IV, as prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee.*[3]

[7] Józef Marszałek, *Geneza I początki obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku,* in *Zeszyty Majdanka* (*Magazine of Majdanek*, hereinafter *ZM*) I, 1965, "*Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin*" (POW camp Lublin), camp map of 23 March 1942 (table without page numbers).

[8] *Ibid.*, "*Bekleidungswerk der Waffen-SS Dachau Außenstelle Lublin*", March 1942 (table without page numbers).

[9] "*Entlausung und Krematorium*" (Delousing and crematorium), Drawing J. No. 9082 of the H. Kori corporation, Berlin, October 23, 1941. *Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (hereinafter APMM), sygn. VI-9a, vol. I, p. 9.

[10] APMM, sygn. 9a, volume I.

[11] The disinfestation was carried out with water containing chemical substances in solution. See Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung, und Entwesung,* working instructions for clinics and laboratory of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS, Berlin. Published by the SS Standartenführer Dozent Dr. J. Mrugowsky. Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943, p. 48 ff.

The delousing installation, which was projected as per the Kori letter cited above, was to consist of eight delousing chambers. Each of them were to be two meters wide, 2.10 meters high, and 3.5 meters long. They were to be heated by a coke-fueled air heater located behind the two outside walls between every pair of chambers. A warm air outlet was to be built into the upper part of every interior wall and linked to the air heater. In front of the opposite wall in the floor of every pair of chimneys, was to be a ventilation opening also linked to the air heater through an underground air shaft. These delousing chambers were planned only for the use of hot air and not for Zyklon B! However, this delousing installation planned by the Kori Corporation was never built.

A plan from the Central Construction Office of March 31, 1942, showing the "*Provisional Delousing Installation of Lublin Concentration Camp*"[12] shows eight delousing chambers of considerably smaller size and without air heaters. In all probability these are metallic disinfestation devices such as were installed in the buildings at Birkenau.

This plan shows the eight small cells next to each other in a room measuring 13.5 m × 4 m inside one of the barracks designated as "*Delousing Installations*" measuring 40.76 m × 9.56 m. This cell block separated the "*clean*" side of the building adjacent to the showers from the "*unclean*" side facing the outside. The processing of the inmates provided for the following sequence: entry/registration – undressing/shower room – showers – dressing rooms – exit. Dressing involved the following cycle: the surrender of clothing – delousing ("*unclean*" → "*clean*") – the acceptance of clean clothing. The shower room was designed for 40 showers; the hot water came from a boiler room. This is what the delousing installation located outside the camp looked like on the original plan dated March 23, 1942. As far as one can tell by looking through a window of the building, which has (otherwise) been made inaccessible to visitors, the plan – with a few modifications – was actually carried out in Hut 42 (BW XII).[13] This building contained the boiler room as well as a chamber finished in concrete which is much bigger than the building shown on the plan.

According to a report from the Central Construction Office, BW XII was 40% completed on July 1, 1942. The report states:

> *"BW XII Delousing and Bath – in addition to a second stable with showerbath installation built in the meantime".*[14]

This second installation to which I will return in the following section, was Hut 14, which was built to the east, next to Hut 42.

On June 19, 1942, SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, who was head of the Central Building Inspection Office of the SS-WVHA,[15] forwarded a request dated May 27 from Office BII of the SS-WVHA, to the Building Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police of the General Gouvernement regarding the construction of a delousing installation for the dressing building in Lublin "*according to the System of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide*".[16]

On July 10, 1942, the director of the Central Construction Office sent all the administrative documentation to the Building Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police of the General Gouvernement. The documentation included in particular: the initial assignment; the annotated report; the building designation A; the cost estimate; the camp plan scaled to 1:500, and the drawing of the disinfestation barracks. The cover letter states:

---

[12] Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Lublin/GG., *Prov. Entlausungsanlage K.G.L. Lublin*, March 31, 1942, *Wojewodzkie Archivum Panstwowe w Lublinie* (hereinafter WAPL), Zentralbauleitung, 41, p. 5.

[13] This barrack is closed off by a padlock, so the curious must peep through windows.

[14] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p . 3.

[15] Amt C/V, Zentralbauinspektion.

[16] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, p. 5.

"The supplement to the building application for the construction of a disinfestation installation as Building XII in the fur and garment workshops in Lublin for the sum of 70,000 RM (Reichsmark), with a request for approval and preparation of the means and raw material quotas is hereby enclosed in annex according to the scale of the order of 27 June 1942. The Polish entrepreneurial prices will be determined during the cost estimate."[17]

Of the documentation accompanied by this letter, only the annotated report, as well as the cost estimate remain, which were both drawn up dated July 10, 1942, by the director of the Central Construction Administration. The first document, given here in its entirety, explains the purpose of the installation:

"Explanatory Report
on the Construction of a Disinfestation Installation
for the Fur and Garment Factories at Lublin.

A disinfestation installation for the disinfestation of all incoming fur and garment materials is to be built according to the plan forwarded from the SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptampt. The disinfestation chamber, as may be seen from the enclosed diagram, will be built in a very solid manner with a reinforced concrete ceiling. A so-called landing deck will furthermore be built above this delousing chamber. The landing deck is to cover a surface area of 60.0 × 18.0 m in order to lay out and store disinfested materials. The oven, as well as other devices, will be made available by the BII Office. All other matters are to be guided by the diagram."[18]

The "*cost estimate on the construction of a disinfestation hut for the fur and garment factories of Lublin*" consists of 27 sections, and presents a total cost of 140,000 Zloty (Polish currency). Section 18 states:

"Insert 4 pieces to be delivered by the client air-tight iron doors, [original: *"einserne"*, misspelled in original] *with the help of the locksmith, including all mortise and plaster work."*[19]

The original plan, of which a final finished drawing has remained – the drawing from the Construction Office "*K.G.L. Lublin Disinfestation installation, Building XII*^{4}*"*[20] – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m in size, containing two disinfestation chambers measuring 10 m in length, 3.75 m in width, and 2 m in height. Every chamber has two adjacent doors measuring 0.95 m in width and 1.80 m in height, so that every one of the shorter sides has one pair of doors which are each three meters apart. Above the block with the two disinfestation chambers there is a landing deck, also rectangular in shape and measuring 18 m × 60 m in surface area and divided in half in the middle into two large halves, equal in size, and corresponding to the "*unclean*" and "*clean*" sides. The "*clean*" half, on the smaller side of the block between the two doors of the disinfestation chamber, contains a coke-fueled oven installation structurally resembling the Kori air heaters described above. The oven is sunk to a depth of 0.66 m, and on the lower part exhibits a filling door and firing door which is accessed by means of 4 steps. The smoke exhaust pipe has been installed in the upper part.

Since the disinfestation installation utilized hydrogen cyanide, this oven warmed the air and sped up the circulation of the air-gas mixture.

Construction of the installation followed this plan, except for the heating system:[21] the oven in the middle was replaced by two hot-air devices which were manufactured by the firm Theodor Klein

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 2.
[18] *Ibid.*, p. 5.
[19] *Ibid.*, pp. 7 and 8.
[20] Bauleitung des KGL Lublin, *Entwesungsanlage Bauwerk XII*^{4}, Lublin, August 1942. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 41, p. 4.
[21] The dimensions of the other rooms were also changed: the Polish-Soviet Committee gives them as 9.70 m × 3.70 m.

Maschinen-und Apparatebau Ludwigshafen, and were ordered by the Central Construction Administration on September 11, 1942.[22] One was installed in the western exterior wall of the disinfestation chamber (designated as Chamber III in the Polish-Soviet report); the other, as we shall see in the following section, is associated with the "*gas chamber*" in barracks 41.

The Klein hot-air apparatus was a coke-fueled air heater consisting of a furnace (*Feuerung*) with a steam belt (*Heizkammer*) located on top of it and containing a recuperator. The recuperator consisted of a series of vertical heating pipes fitted with ribs. The pipes were connected to the furnace room below, and to the air outlet channel above.

The steam belt[23] contained a fan on top of a chamber next to the furnace. A compressed air pipe led outward from the fan. The opening of the inlet pipe, equipped with an air throttle for regulation, was located in front of the fan. Both pipes – the compressed air pipe and suction pipe – were 31 cm in diameter. These pipes were connected to the location (*Lokal*) containing the air heater through two round openings in the wall. The device worked as follows: smoke from the furnace traveled through the pipes of the recuperator and gave off part of its heat to the pipes; the smoke then exited through the chimney into the open air. When the fan was in operation, the air which was forced out of the place through the air suction pipe, came into contact with the red-hot pipes of the recuperator and was heated. It was then pumped through the compressed air pipe into the place by the fan. This assured a constant circulation of hot air. The air heater was capable of generating heat at 80,000 Kcal/h, raising the air temperature to 120 degrees Celsius. The air temperature was regulated by the air throttle, as well as by specially designed air intakes, bringing cool air from the outside into circulation.[24]

For delousing with Zyklon B gas, if the air temperature was adjusted to a lower level, the air heater fulfilled the same function as the DEGESCH circulation system.

An air heater very similar to the one described above was installed in the autumn of 1942 in BW 20 of the Auschwitz concentration camp (protective custody camp).[25]

On October 22, 1942, the Director of the Central Construction Administration sent a report to the SS Economist of the Superior SS and Police Leaders (SS-Wirtschafter des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer] in the General Gouvernement on the state of progress of the work in the various construction projects at the camp. Among the completed construction projects at Lublin Prisoner of War Camp was the construction of:

"2 delousing huts with baths, built partly on wooden pilings and partly on solid foundations."

With regards to the construction project for the fur and garment workshops at Lublin, the report presents "*the construction of a disinfestation installation*" among the completed projects. The "*installation of four disinfestation chambers*" is mentioned among the projects remaining to be completed after 1 November.[26] The disinfection facility was installed next to Hut 41 and consisted of two disinfestation chambers, *i.e.*, BW XII^{A}.

As may be seen from the previously quoted Central Construction Administration report on "*completion of the construction in %* [*i.e.*, expressed as a percentage of completion] *on July 1, 1942*," these two delousing huts mentioned among the prisoner of war camp construction projects involved

[22] Józef Marszałek, "*Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944*", in *ZM*, IV, 1969, p. 53, footnote 117.

[23] Translators note: a steam belt is part of a vacuum evaporating system in which the liquid to be concentrated circulates through tubes surrounded by steam; also called a calandria.

[24] Instytut Technicki Cieplej, *Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia piecow zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowzch w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Lodz 1968, APMM.

[25] Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenny Arkhiv, Moscow (hereafter *RGVA*), 502-1-332, p. 46.

[26] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 22.

huts 42 and 41. However this document refers to Hut 41 as merely a "*stable with shower bath installation*", which means that a delousing installation must have been installed there over the following months.

This installation is also referred to in a cost estimate dated November 18, 1942, from the Polish firm Michael Ochnik Construction Contractors Lublin for brick work on two large chimneys measuring 0.75 m × 0.70 m × 1.70 m "*in the Gas Chamber*", including piercing a hole (*aushauen*) in the concrete ceiling, for the fur and garment workshop at a cost of 285 Zlotys.[27]

On January 8, 1943, the Michael Ochnik Company sent the Central Construction Administration a corresponding invoice relating to the Waffen-SS garment workshop in Lublin:

> *"*[…] *for brick work on the chimney and supply of flues*[28] *on both sides of the chimney in the gas chamber inside the brick building. Piercing two openings in the cement ceiling, brick lining of chimney measuring 0.75 × 0.75 × 1.70 m."*[29]

In fact two openings measuring approximately 60 cm × 60 cm and 40 cm × 40 cm, located 4 m apart, are still in existence in the ceiling of the above mentioned room (*Lokal*) today. According to the invoice mentioned above, two pipes were installed in these two openings; the pipes led to a central chimney measuring 0.75 m in diameter and 1.70 m in height.

The disinfestation chamber in BW XII^{A} obviously proved insufficient for the requirements of the fur and garment workshops, since, as already stated, the Central Construction Administration planned the construction of four additional disinfestation chambers for this same construction project. Two civilian firms, the above-mentioned Michael Ochnik Construction firm in Lublin, and *Polstephan Bauunternehmung GmbH* (constructing contractors), a Warsaw corporation, were assigned by the Central Construction Administration to complete the work, which consisted of converting an already existing building into a disinfestation installation.

Both firms presented a "*cost estimate for the construction of four disinfestation chambers in an existing building*", presumably located in the area of the former airport. The cost estimate of the Ochnik firm is dated November 7, 1942, for a total of 8,855 Zlotys.[30] The invoice of the Polstephan firm is dated November 10, 1942, for a total of 10,345 Zlotys.[31] It is clear from both documents that the four disinfestation chambers were to be equipped with "*iron gas*[-tight] *doors*", and that the door openings were to measure 0.83 m × 1.93 m. Each chamber was to be connected to a "*disinfestation oven*" – also called a "*gas oven*" – to be protected by a pent roof.[32]

3. The Use of the Gas Chambers for Homicidal Purposes

In the section above, I have shown that the actual gas chambers of Majdanek were planned and built exclusively for hygienic-sanitary purposes. It would of course have been theoretically possible to convert them to homicidal purposes at a later time. That possibility will be examined in this section from a technical point of view.

In his response to the Leuchter report, Jean-Claude Pressac provides a detailed and, in parts, a truly perceptive analysis of the gas chambers at Majdanek.[33] That analysis represents an excellent starting point for the discussion below. The following discussion will, however, adopt the number-

---

[27] *Ibid.*, 145, p. 13.
[28] "*Züge*" in German.
[29] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 14.
[30] *Ibid.*, pp. 1, 2.
[31] *Ibid.*, pp. 5, 6.
[32] *Ibid.,* sections 1, 3, 4, and 7.
[33] Jean-Claude Pressac, "*Les Carences et Incoherences du Rapport Leuchter*", in *Jour J*, December 1988. Majdanek is discussed on pages vii-x.

ing of the premises used by the Polish-Soviet Committee, with the addition of Chamber IIIa. The term "*Chamber IIIa*" is intended to refer to the eastern delousing chamber in BWXII^{A} before it was divided into Chambers I and II.

a) Chambers I-III

Jean-Claude Pressac, who demonstrates no expert knowledge about the origins and development of this installation, presents historically unfounded hypotheses. He believes that the second air heater was initially installed in the other room of the disinfestation installation (*i.e.*, Chamber IIIa), and that both chambers originally functioned as hot air disinfestation chambers. They are assumed to have been converted into hydrogen cyanide gas chambers at a later time, due to practical difficulties in use.[34]

As seen in the section above however, the disinfestation chambers of the installation adjacent to Hut 41 were initially designed "*according to the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation system*", so that, in reality there was never any question of converting a hot air installation into an HCN installation, but rather, at most, the other way around. We will return to this question later.

According to J.-C. Pressac:

> *"A final conversion of the block led to the creation of gas chambers in which people were killed with carbon monoxide. There cannot be the slightest doubt that this installation served criminal purposes, since carbon monoxide is, of course, deadly to warm-blooded animals, including human beings, but it is totally useless in fighting lice.*
>
> *Location B* [= Chamber IIIa] *was divided into two rooms equal in size, which I have called B1* [=Chamber I] *and B2* [= Chamber II]. *Only B1 possessed a system for the introduction of carbon monoxide. This system consisted of perforated metal pipes running along three sides of the room 30 cm above the floor. These pipes were originally connected to steel containers of liquid carbon monoxide. An exterior side room was built in the middle of the western* [southern[35]] *side of the block. This room had two containers of carbon monoxide (the second container was intended for Room A* [= Chamber III]*), as well as a glass peephole protected by an iron grid. Homicidal gassings could only take place in Room B1. No corresponding installation was built in Room B2. An opening was made in the ceiling of both chambers, newly built in the above manner. The oven formerly used to heat Room B was now no longer needed, and was removed and re-installed on the southern* [eastern] *wall of Room C* [= Chamber IV]. *That this Room B was only divided after its use as a Zyklon B gas chamber is shown by the fact that its walls, one of which is divided in half by the partition, are saturated with blue stains. The partition itself exhibits no blue pigmentation at all.*
>
> *Room A was also equipped for the diffusion of carbon monoxide from the second steel container located in the exterior room. The installation consisted of a pipe (smaller in diameter than in room B1), running along the southern wall* [= eastern wall] *and 30 cm above the floor. The gas flowed through perforated metal plates at both ends of the pipes, located in the corners of the room. No openings were made in the ceiling, and it was not possible to view the inside of the chamber from the side room.*
>
> *Whether rooms A, B1, and B2 were used as hydrogen cyanide gas chambers for homicidal purposes, is a question which is difficult to answer and which must remain open. In rooms B1 and B2, the Zyklon B granules were supposed to have been poured through the openings pierced in the ceiling. In so far as I have been able to determine, no eyewitness has ever reported seeing an SS man climb up onto the roof by ladder. The ventilation of these two rooms, measuring 36 m^3, must have been very time-consuming due to the absence of any openings, apart from the opening in the ceiling, as well as the doors, and because of the absence of artificial ventilation. The introduction of Zyklon B into Room A would have in-*

[34] *Ibid.*, pp. vii, viii.

[35] The east-west directions given by Pressac are incorrect.

volved difficulties, described by one historian of the Majdanek Museum as follows: 'The Zyklon was introduced, not through an opening in the ceiling as in the previous chamber [B1] *– there was no such opening – but rather, through the doorways before closing the doors.' Frankly speaking, it is unrealistic to imagine an SS man wearing a gas mask and with a can of Zyklon B in his hand, sprinkling the granules in the 30 cm space between the heads of the victims and the ceiling (involving the risk of the granules falling on to the floor at the front of the room) while attempting to close the door, without causing desperate escape attempts on the part of the victims.*

On the grounds stated above, I do not believe that Room A could be used for homicidal purposes using Zyklon B. In rooms B1 and B2, this does of course appear technically possible, but it is unlikely that these premises were really used for this purpose. It rather appears that the SS wished to have two different carbon monoxide gas chambers available (A and B1), which were used for different sized groups of victims: Chamber A (36 m^2), for groups of 250 to 350 people, and Chamber B1 (18 m^2), for groups of 125 to 175 people. These figures are repeatedly mentioned by survivors, indicating the strength of the transports sent into the gas chamber. Finally, the openings in the ceiling of building B1 and B2 would have served to accelerate ventilation, rather than for the introduction of Zyklon B. This assumption only applies to B1. B2, despite the opening in the ceiling, appears to have played merely a passive role as a 'dead room' in the division of the block for homicidal purposes.

Upon the liberation of the camp, the aircraft hangar protecting the block was partially damaged. The side room was empty. Zyklon B cans were initially piled up there to give the impression that their contents could have been emptied into the pipes of room B1 (instead of through the opening in the ceiling). Five steel carbon monoxide containers were found in the camp. After chemical analysis of their content, two of them were housed in the side room."[36]

Let us stress once again that Pressac of course considers the use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes to be possible in theory, but in practice however, he rules out this possibility for Chamber III and considers it dubious for Chambers I and II. I have no choice but to concur with Pressac's arguments, with the following additional considerations. If the camp authorities had wished to use both disinfestation chambers for homicidal purposes – as well as for the extermination of lice – they would have made an opening in the ceiling for the introduction of Zyklon B in both rooms. The absence of such an opening excludes utilization of Chamber III for such purposes on the grounds stated by Pressac. In Chambers I[37] and II, the existing openings are so small (26 cm × 26 cm and 29 cm × 33 cm respectively), that they could only have accelerated ventilation with difficulty, contrary to the view expressed by J.-C. Pressac. Furthermore, these openings were broken through the ceiling in an extremely unprofessional manner, especially in Chamber II,[38] where there is not even a wooden shaft for the introduction of Zyklon. Everything indicates that these openings were hastily broken through the ceiling simply for purposes of the Polish-Soviet Committee. It is highly revealing that the Soviet journalist Constantin Simonov, correspondent for the *Red Star*, who visited Majdanek immediately after the liberation, describes the openings in the ceiling of the delousing chambers in Hut 42 with great precision, but nowhere does he mention the opening in Chamber I, which he examined immediately afterwards.[39] The inevitable conclusion is that this opening did not exist at that time.

We must now turn to the alleged division of Chamber IIIa into two gas chambers), and the alleged conversion of Chambers I and III into carbon monoxide gas chambers. Pressac has no doubt as to their use for criminal purposes, but his certainty is based upon pure hypothesis – *i.e.*, that the installation was actually utilized with carbon monoxide. The conclusion comes before the proof! The

[36] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. vii-ix.
[37] See illustration 2.
[38] See ill. 3.
[39] Constantin Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio,* Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1944, p. 8.

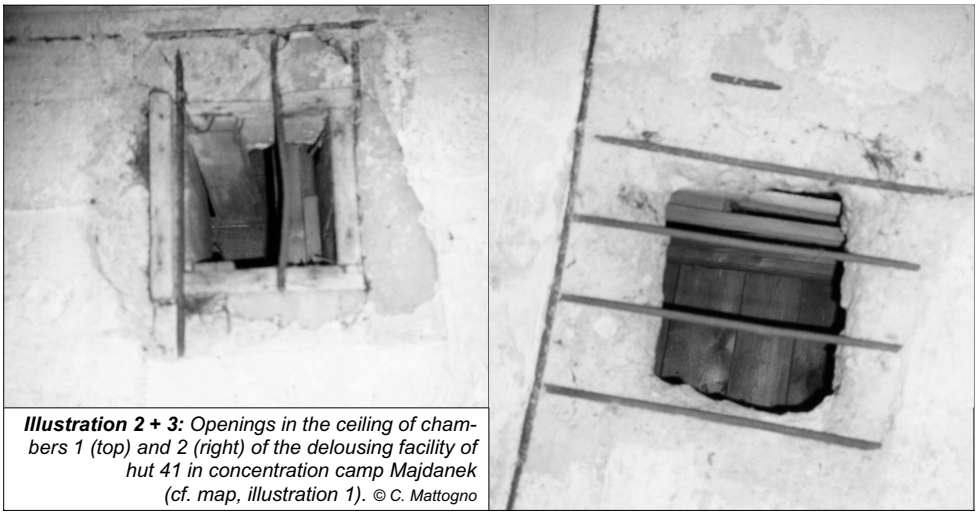


Illustration 2 + 3: *Openings in the ceiling of chambers 1 (top) and 2 (right) of the delousing facility of hut 41 in concentration camp Majdanek (cf. map, illustration 1).* © C. Mattogno

statements of the Polish-Soviet Committee relating to the use of the premises for carbon monoxide gassings are not in fact based on any proof at all. Two facts quite clearly indicate the contrary.

First, in the immediate vicinity of the camp – as correctly emphasized by Pressac – there were no containers in the cell in front of both chambers, but rather, there were Zyklon B cans brought there by recently liberated inmates to give the impression that people had been murdered in these rooms by pouring Zyklon B through pipes. This will be discussed in detail below.

Secondly, two of the five steel containers found by the Soviets in the above-mentioned side room (cell) were later piled up in Hut 52. The report of the Polish-Soviet Committee alleges that these five containers were of CO. But one of the two containers visible in the side room (cell) today – to the right of the observer – bears the inscription CO_2, *i.e.*, carbon dioxide. This is quite visibly notched into the surface of the container.[40] It is well known that carbon dioxide is not a toxic gas.

These facts permit two important conclusions: first, if one of the five carbon monoxide containers really were of carbon dioxide, the suspicion arises that the other containers were of carbon dioxide as well, and that the Polish-Soviet Committee is guilty of deception on this point, just as on a number of other points.[41] Secondly, even if the other containers actually contained carbon monoxide, there is still no proof that the installations involved were actually utilized for carbon monoxide gassings. This alone suffices to cast doubt on the alleged criminal use of these installations.

The Auer Filter found in the chemical stockpile by the Committee corresponds very exactly to the description of a carbon monoxide filter, with regards to both size and the manner in which it was stored. A specialist in the field of toxic gasses summarizes these matters as follows:

> *"A common defect of the various filters especially designed to provide protection against carbon monoxide gas lies in the remarkable hygroscopicity of the absorbing substances: their hygroscopicity alters the distribution of the filtering and absorbent materials in the filter, which restricts their use in a moist*

[40] I was unable to read the inscription on the other container.

[41] The most primitive deception is the technical report on the crematory ovens: the coke-fueled Kori five-muffle ovens, by means of a completely crack-brained series of calculations, are said to have possessed a crematory capacity of 1,920 bodies per day, nineteen times the actual capacity: GARF, RF, 7021-107-9 pp. 245-249.

environment and requires strict measures for the conservation of the filter itself to prevent premature clogging due to moisture. The filters must be kept in hermetically sealed boxes before use."[42]

With regards to the filters under discussion here, these strict conservation measures appear to have been fully and entirely adhered to. They were kept in a hermetically sealed metal box with the following inscription (re-translated from Russian):

"AUER Filter No. 09903. Do not use after June 1944. Can be used for two years from date of first use. No more than 40 hours working life.

Initial use:
Date: Use: Hours:
From: To:

Attention: After each use, seal the box tightly, top and bottom. Store in a cool dry location."



Illustration 4: *Unsealed opening with nothing more than a grate links Chamber I to the small attached room, hut 41, concentration camp Majdanek (cf. map, illustration 1).* © C. Mattogno

Since the spaces for "*Date*", and "*Hours*" were left blank, we must assume that the filters were still unused. The camp doctor, who was responsible for the storage of anti-toxic gas protection material, would certainly never have permitted use of the filter without completion of the required information on the label.

On the other hand, this same type of carbon monoxide filter was versatile by nature, and provided protection against other gases as well, such as ammonia, benzene, chlorine, phosgene, sulfur dioxide, hydrogen sulfide, and carbon tetrachloride. It could also be used to protect against hydrogen cyanide gas: the Degea CO filter could absorb 6 grams of HCN, and the Dräger CO filter 3.3 grams.[43] Thus, the presence of such a filter in no way proves that it was intended to provide protection against carbon monoxide.

Pressac's hypothesis appears unfounded, even viewed historically. He believes in particular, that the installation of the pipes in Chambers I and II took place at last after both rooms had first been used as hot air disinfestation chambers, and were then used as Zyklon B delousing chambers.

But the pipes fastened along the entire length of the eastern wall of Chamber III are skirted by intensely blue-pigmented plaster,[44] as if they had acted, in a certain sense, as the catalyst for the formation of iron blue (ferric-ferrocyanide). In Chamber I, on the other hand, no traces of blue pigmentation are to be seen.

In Chamber II, blue stains are visible only on the eastern wall between the door and the interior partition in the middle [of the room], as well as on the lower part of the partition itself, *i.e.*, corresponding to the very places where the pipes are located in the adjacent room. This leads to the conclusion that HCN was used in Chamber III after the installation of the pipes, while no HCN was [ever] used in Chamber IIIb at all. The iron blue stains are too small, and are only located at certain

[42] Captain Dr. Attilio Izzo, *Guerra Chimica e Difesa Antigas,* Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935, p. 183.
[43] Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten,* Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 617.
[44] See ill. 5.

places in Chamber II; so that they are certainly the result of the phenomenon of cyanide diffusion, corresponding to the diffusion of cyanide to the outside of the northern wall.[45]

Chamber IIIa was divided into Chambers I and II even before the disinfestation installation was put into use, which shows that the air heater was not installed as planned. In fact, the eastern walls of Chambers I and II show no trace of the circular openings for the warm air outlet and ventilation intake, as found in the western wall of Chamber III.

From the above, it can be seen that Pressac's hypothesis as to the use of these areas for criminal purposes is based on fallacious premises from the very outset. It is also inexplicable on purely technical grounds. Despite the availability of two real hydrogen cyanide gas chambers which could have been converted for homicidal purpose by merely piercing holes in the ceiling for the introduction of Zyklon B, SS men are supposed to have put in an installation for homicidal gassings using carbon monoxide, and very early on, at that – but what for? If homicidal gassings with Zyklon B worked perfectly at Auschwitz, as we are told they did, then why use carbon monoxide at Majdanek?

From the technical point of view, Pressac's explanation, that Chamber IIIa was divided into two rooms to be used as gas chambers, one of them to gas small groups, and the other to gas large groups, is quite nonsensical. Not only did division of the chamber offer no advantages (groups of 125-175 victims could have been gassed quite easily in the larger chamber without wasting any gas), on the contrary, it would have rendered the gassing procedure much more difficult. First, the partition would have obstructed the natural ventilation of Chamber I and II after opening the doors, which are located opposite each other.

On the other hand, Chamber II, as Pressac himself had to admit, was demoted to a "*dead room*". The small window in the southern wall of Chamber I raises additional, insoluble problems. In its present condition, it is barred by a grid, but there is no installation for hermetic sealing.[46] After the liberation of the camp, as reported by Simonov, as well as by the Polish-Soviet Committee, it was fitted only with a pane on the observer side of the cell. If this is true, the pane was not initially built in, but was rather merely shoved into the window, which shows no trace of a fixed frame, or attachment clamps for such a pane. The window was therefore not only incapable of being hermetically sealed, it was even capable of removal. Furthermore, it could have easily been smashed by the inmates since the walls are only approximately 40 cm thick. In particular, the grid is large enough to stick one's hand through. Finally, it is impossible to understand why such a window, if it was intended to permit observation of homicidal gassing victims, would have been necessary for Chamber I, but not for Chamber II.

Utilization of carbon monoxide may therefore be excluded. But it remains to be explained why the room was divided into two chambers. In the absence of any documents, we can only form one more hypothesis, but one which is incomparably more plausible than Pressac's hypotheses. Since one of the two containers is CO_2, and in view of the date of conversion, the following explanation appears far more plausible.

Starting in July 1942, 'natural' mortality in the camp was devastating, so much so that 2,431 inmates died in September, and 3,210 in October.[47] The "*old crematorium*" then in existence possessed only two (oil-fired) ovens, which could no longer handle the constantly increasing number of victims. There was also a petroleum shortage. As reported by crematorium director, SS-Oberschar-

[45] This phenomenon is also visible, but more intensely, on the outside walls of the disinfestation chamber in BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau.

[46] See ill. 4.

[47] *Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942*, APMM, sygn. I-d-19; *więźniów zmarłych w obozie na Majdanku*, AGKBZH [Archivum Glownej Komisij Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce] 626 z/OL3. The figure for October is calculated by subtraction. The question of the number of deaths in the camp of Majdanek is discussed in chapter IV of the book cited in footnote 2.

führer Erich Mußfeldt, this finally lead to closure of the crematorium in November of the same year.[48] On the other hand, the morgue, BW XIV,[49] was a half-underground hut of rather modest size, measuring 11.50 m × 6.50 m on the outside,[50] so that it could store only a limited number of bodies at one time. In this desperate situation, the Central Construction Administration decided to convert the disinfestation installation adjacent to hut 41 into two additional morgues. One of these (Chamber III) was to be temporary, while the other (Chamber I) was to be permanent in nature. Pipes connected to a container of CO_2 permitted both rooms to be cooled[51] to the desired temperature.[52] CO_2 also has the property of retarding oxidation processes, thus delaying the decomposition of corpses.

When not needed as a temporary morgue, Chamber III could still be used for its original purpose – hydrogen cyanide gas disinfestation. That it was so utilized, is proven by the intense blue pigmentation, *i.e.*, the presence of high concentrations of iron blue in all the walls of this room.

As for the little window in the southern wall of Chamber I, there is no proof that it was built at the time of the installation of the pipes in Chambers I and III. Since their utilization as morgues diminished with the opening of the new crematorium in January 1944, a new purpose was no doubt assigned to them. Chamber III, in view of the chronic shortage of Zyklon B, was probably used as a hot-air disinfestation chamber, using the air heater. Chamber I was presumably used as a storage area for material requiring visual supervision (for example, weapons).

b) Chamber IV

Regarding this site, Pressac writes:

> *"The use of this room for homicidal purposes is only conceivable under two sets of circumstances: removal of the little window, which could easily have been smashed by the inmates, and the incorporation of mechanical ventilation. After a delousing action, opening the two doors would have created a draught of air carrying toxic vapors into other parts of the hut. It was therefore indispensable that the door leading to the shower room remain hermetically sealed. But if the ventilation only took place in the area between the two upper openings and the door, such ventilation would have been both time-consuming and inefficient. If both doors remained shut, the room could only have been ventilated by pumping in hot air (using the fan on the oven). Cyanide gas is lighter than air, and could have been evacuated through the two openings in the ceiling, dissipating in the atmosphere. After a short time, the residue concentrations of HCN would have fallen to a level at which both doors could have been opened without danger. The draught of air would then have swept away the last traces of the gas and cooled the room. Site C* [= Chamber IV] *was therefore used as a disrobing room. For homicidal purposes, it would have been the 'most efficient' gas chamber in the camp if the window had been removed. The question of whether this was done at the time of the aeration of the camp, is decisive in determining whether or not the room may have been used for homicidal gassings; since I do not know the answer, I must reserve judgment."*[53]

As seen in the previous section, Hut 41 was built as a mere "*stable with shower bath installation*", and is so designated on the blueprint dated July 1, 1942. If we compare a diagram of its final condition with the original blueprint for Hut 42 ("*Provisional Delousing Installation KGL Lublin*" dated March 31, 1942, we must conclude that the former was initially designed to be identical to the lat-

---

[48] Anna Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, "*Zeznanie szefa krematorium Ericha Musfeldta*", in *ZM*, I, 1965, p. 140.

[49] On July 1, 1942, this building was already 70% finished, WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 3.

[50] These data have been taken from the corresponding blueprints: K.G.L. Lublin, Leichenhalle, Bauwerk XIV, scale 1:100. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 47, p. 14.

[51] It is well-known that the expansion of a compressed gas in liquid form generally causes a drop in room temperature.

[52] The door of room III shows an opening for the introduction of a thermometer.

[53] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. ix.

ter, *i.e.*, identical to the central part of the building used for disinfestation, and would therefore have contained the following sectors (from north to south): vestibule/entrance – registration – hair-cutting room – undressing room – shower bath – dressing room – vestibule/exit. This is also shown by the fact that the four principal sectors of both buildings: entrance/undressing room – showerbath – distribution of clothing – boiler-room – dressing room, were of practically the same size.

At the end of September or the beginning of October 1942, a cyanide gas chamber with air-heater was built in Hut 41. The air-heater was connected to the eastern wall. On October 22, the work was finished, and the area was designated "*Delousing Hut with Bath*". The area previously referred to as an undressing room was used as a gas chamber without any major architectural modification, which proves that it was a temporary installation.

As seen today, Chamber IV is very irregular in shape. It has two dead corners, is closed on three sides, and therefore very difficult to ventilate. This one, exactly identical to the hair-cutting room in hut 42, shows blue pigmentation on the ceiling and plaster of the northern wall. This blue pigmentation is also found in the plaster on the southern wall, but is on the outside of the wall of Chamber IV. An even more intense bluish pigmentation finally appears in the plaster of the eastern wall, in the vestibule.

This gas chamber probably involved ventilation problems, since, as was seen in section 2, the Central Construction Administration decided to install a ventilation chimney on the roof, and wrote in this regard to the above-mentioned Polish firm, the Michael Ochnik Corporation. The relating cost estimate, dated November 18, 1942, provides for the construction of two chimneys measuring 0.75 m × 0.75 m × 1.70 m in size, with the piercing of a hole in the concrete ceiling. However, according to the following invoice dated January 8, 1943, only one chimney was built on the roof of the gas chamber. The chimney is connected "*on both sides*" by "*flues*" connected to "*2 openings in the concrete ceiling*". There is no doubt that these openings are ventilation intake and outlet openings. This is clearly revealed by the fact that both the openings on the roof of the gas chamber were pierced along the extended axis of the air-heater suction pipe.

The gas chamber was not designed for homicidal purposes. First, the chimney installation, as described in the above-mentioned invoice from the Michael Ochnik Corporation, could never have been used for the introduction of Zyklon B, because the HCN-saturated granules would simply have fallen onto the floor of the fireplace without entering the two parallel flues in the concrete ceiling. Secondly, the southern gas-tight door (the one leading to the shower room) did, of course, close from the outside; but the door opposite from it, closed from the inside. What this means, is that the disinfestation officer responsible for pouring out the Zyklon B granules, entered the room wearing a gas mask, closed the northern door, poured out the Zyklon, left the room through the southern door, and then needed to seal the chamber from the shower room on his way out. In homicidal gassings, it would have been impossible to open the northern door because of the pile of dead bodies lying in front of it, and if it was only possible to open one of the two doors, this would have greatly hindered ventilation.

The two openings visible in the ceiling of the room today measure approximately 60 cm × 60 cm (the eastern opening),[54] and 40 cm × 40 cm (the western opening).[55] Both led to a wooden shaft in which a small chimney made of planks had been built. This shaft was closed by means of a lid, also made of wood, on the roof of the hut. Measured from the ceiling of the room, the chimney is approximately 1.15 m in height. Its present condition (except with regards to the size and selection of raw materials), corresponds to the draft of the cost estimate dated November 18, 1942; so that the actual structure, as built, was modified later. This is shown by the fact that, inside the room, the

[54] See ill. 6.
[55] See ill. 7.





Illustration 5: *and* ***Illustration 6:*** *Eastern (top) and western (right) opening in the ceiling of the delousing facility in hut 41, concentration camp Majdanek (cf. map, illustration 1).* *© C. Mattogno*



Illustration 7: *Blue staining around the pipe near the floor of the eastern wall of chamber III of the delousing facility in hut 41, concentration camp Majdanek (cf. color picture on back cover; cf. map, illustration 1).* *© C. Mattogno*



Illustration 8: *Window in the eastern wall of chamber IV, hut 41, (delousing gas chamber), concentration camp Majdanek (cf. map, illustration 1).* *© C. Mattogno*

wooden shafts around the openings interrupt the Prussian blue staining on the plaster of the ceiling. The plaster was renewed in many places around the shafts, as may be seen from the snow-white color of the plaster. Finally, the shafts themselves show not the slightest trace of blue pigmentation, quite in contrast to the window frames.[56] Thus, it is incontrovertibly proven that the shafts were only installed at a time when Zyklon B was no longer being utilized in this room.[57] And the presence of blue stains on the window frames shows that the window existed *prior* to the liberation of the camp. Pressac's question, upon which his judgment as to the possibility of homicidal mass gassings in this room is made to depend, is thereby conclusively answered.

The above described modifications may possibly be explained on the assumption that the use of Zyklon B was abandoned, and that delousing actions in Chamber IV were conducted with hot air, using the air heater installed behind the eastern wall.

This assumption is supported by the constant shortage of Zyklon B, which was in particular short supply after the summer of 1943. At that particular time, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging

[56] See ill. 8.

[57] As Germar Rudolf has stressed, ferric-ferrcyanide forms especially easily on moist walls (G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 159-169); see his contribution on the Auschwitz gas chambers in this volume.

in Majdanek, and huge quantities of Zyklon were needed "*for camp disinfestation*" (see section 5). The above described modifications could very well have been carried out at this time (from the summer of 1943 to the beginning of 1944). Since the small quantities of Zyklon allocated to the camp were needed to disinfest the huts, cyanide gas chambers III and IV were converted to hot air disinfestation chambers.

The hypothesis stated above relating to the modification of Chambers III and IIIa, also provides an explanation for the installation of Gas Chamber IV. During construction of the disinfestation installation, which was really planned for the fur and garment workshop building project, the Central Construction Administration decided to use two rooms of the installation as additional morgues: one (Chamber I), was used as a permanent morgue, and the other, (Chamber III), was planned as a temporary morgue.[58] This meant that the original Chamber IIIa could no longer be used for Zyklon B disinfestation. To compensate for the loss of these areas, and to provide a substitute for Chamber III, which could no longer be used for the time being, another temporary cyanide gas chamber was installed in Hut 41, the surface area of which roughly corresponded to Chambers III and IIIa. From a technical administrative point of view, these buildings were part of the fur and garment workshops, even if they were located in a building inside the prisoner of war building project. The choice of Hut 41 for installation of the gas chamber was logical because the disinfested clothing could, by its very nature, be quite easily laid out in the "*clean*" sector, beneath the protective roof located over the original disinfestation installation. The disinfestation installation – which was already planned on October 22, 1942, and mentioned in the two cost estimates dated October 7 and 10, 1942 – consisting of four gas chambers, was finally allocated to the fur and garment workshop building project as a definitive installation.

c) Chambers V and IV.

The following fact should first be emphasized: there is no *material* proof that two Zyklon B gas chambers (which are alleged to have been used for the first homicidal gassings prior to the entry into operation of Chambers I-IV), were ever installed in Hut 28.

The description of the Polish-Soviet Committee – in particular, the diagram of the installation as drawn by that Committee[59] – far more resembles a drying installation for the laundry than a delousing installation. In the middle of Hut 28, there were in fact two chambers, each measuring 11.75 m × 6.00 m in size. Each of these chambers has an opening in the ceiling measuring 30 cm × 30 cm. These openings can be hermetically sealed. Both chambers led through two doors in the two opposite longitudinal walls to two locks (*Schleusen*) measuring 2 m × 12.15 m. Each lock contained an air heater which was connected to the chamber in question. These locks possessed two doors, located opposite the doors to the chambers, leading to two rooms measuring 7.50 m × 12.15 m, as well as to an access door in the side wall. This structure would have made ventilation of the two chambers very difficult. The air heaters moreover were connected to the rooms in question by means of one single pipe, which means that the air heaters were not used for circulation, but rather for the introduction of hot air flowing from the air-heater and exiting through the small opening in the ceiling. The air-tight lid was intended to keep the hot air in the rooms for longer time periods when the air heater was out of use; for example when drying clothing during the night.

This assumption is partly supported by the diagram prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee itself. In it, the hut where the "*Gas Chambers V and VI*" are supposed to have been located is referred to as a "*Suschilka*", which means drying installation.[60]

[58] These two crematoria naturally became superfluous with the construction of the new crematorium.
[59] GARF, RF 7021-107-9, p. 251.
[60] *Ibid.*, p. 115.

Jean-Claude Pressac knows nothing of all this, believes that both chambers were delousing chambers but excludes their use for homicidal purposes. He writes:

> *"It is probable that these two improvised chambers were used for the delousing of personal belongings with Zyklon B (HCN). The proximity to the laundry is an additional argument in support of this assumption."*[61]

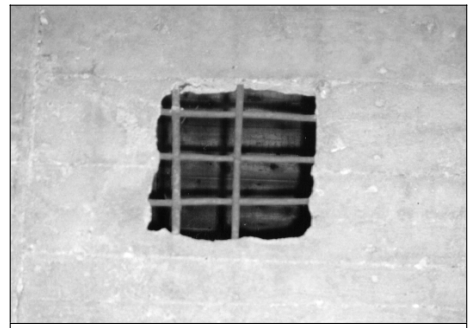


Illustration 9: *Opening in the ceiling of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in the new crematorium of concentration camp Majdanek.*
© C. Mattogno

Homicidal gassings in these chambers are more than merely improbable. Polish historiography recently quit mentioning the alleged gas chambers in Hut 28, substituting one single gas chamber, the exact location of which cannot of course, be determined. In the official camp history, Józef Marszałek writes in this regard:

> *"The concrete gas chambers built for utilization with Zyklon B at Majdanek were put into operation in October 1942. This gas had already begun to be utilized for the killing of Soviet prisoners of war in a provisional gas chamber using the experience accumulated at Auschwitz."*[62]

Czesław Rajca, who has studied the "*direct extermination*" of the inmates, repeats this argument in an extensive work on Majdanek:

> *"While construction of the* [gas] *chambers consisting of concrete was awaiting completion – which was the case in October – inmates were killed in a wooden gas chamber located near the bath* [correctly: the laundry] *using Zyklon B, and probably in a hut installed in intermediate Area I; the location, among other things, of the so-called small crematorium,"*[63]

Since the first Zyklon delivery to Majdanek camp took place on July 30, 1942 – we will discuss the Zyklon deliveries in section 5 – then the gas chamber in question must have been in operation in September and October of that year, if not as early as August.

Yet the letter from the Central Construction Administration dated October 22, 1942, and mentioned in paragraph 2, contains not the slightest reference to this gas chamber, which must have been a Zyklon B disinfestation chamber. This means that it did not exist at that time.

d) Gas Chamber VII

J.-C. Pressac writes:

> *"The representative Director of the* [Majdanek] *Museum writes that this gas chamber was used very little – very, very little; which means, speaking frankly, that it was not used at all. This fiction is maintained to avoid offending the popular superstition that every crematorium must contain a gas chamber (like the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau.* […] *If it had been desired to kill people in that room with Zyklon B, its enclave-shaped location within the building, between the autopsy room, a corridor, and the lying-in-state room, would necessarily have required artificial ventilation, not the slightest trace of which exists. Natural ventilation by means of draughts of air would have required complete evacuation of the crematorium for a period of time which is difficult to estimate."*[64]

---

[61] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. vii.
[62] Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek, the Concentration Camp in Lublin,* Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 140.
[63] Czesław Rajca, "*Eksteminacja bezposrednia*" in Tadeusz Mencel (ed.): *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 270.
[64] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. ix.

These remarks are amazing and unobjectionable. This may be seen from the diagram of the crematorium drawn up by the Polish-Soviet Committee after inspecting the premises, as well as by a visual inspection of the 'scene of the crime'. The room known as the "*Gas Chamber*" ("*komora gazowa*") is, in reality, located between the dissection room and the morgue.

For my part, I should like to add the following considerations:

a) the walls of the room in question show not the slightest trace of blue pigmentation;

b) the opening broken through the roof[65] – measuring 26 cm × 26 cm – is not mentioned by the Polish-Soviet committee. In reality, the opening was crudely broken through at a later date, without even cutting the steel reinforcement rods, and without building a wooden shaft, as was the case in Chamber IV;

c) there are two peep windows in the wall adjacent to the morgue. There is no way to close them, and none is mentioned by the Polish-Soviet Committee; this means that both peep windows are in the original condition. The gas would therefore have penetrated both the morgue and the oven room during any gassing action.

4. Homicidal mass gassings: origins of the accusation.

As established above, the installations in question were technically unsuited for mass homicidal exterminations and consequently, such mass exterminations did not take place. We must now examine the origins of the allegations of mass gassings in Majdanek concentration camp.

The first detailed eyewitness account appeared in 1944 without naming its author. It was published by A. Silberschein. The passages of greatest interest to the present topic are as follows:

> *"The **oven hut*** [emphasis added] *was located in the area between the first and second huts, which measured 10 m.*
>
> *From the outside, these huts resembled the others, except that they had two massive chimneys, like factory chimneys.*
>
> *This hut was divided into three parts, each of which was almost entirely sealed off. The first part was the undressing room ('Wardrobe' on the plan). The second was hermetically sealed. This is where the gas experiments were conducted ('Gassing Room' on the diagram). In the third room, stood three gigantic ovens. This hut was located between Area 1 and 2* […].
>
> *The old and the sick were immediately ordered into the hut containing the ovens. In the first room, they were ordered to undress. In the second, they died of suffocation within two minutes. They were then transported from the second room to the ovens. A fire burned underground, the oven itself did not burn. But it collected hot air at 2,000 degrees. The dead bodies were thrown into the oven; the glowing heat sucked the fluids and moisture completely out of them. Only a few blisters remained, which were so dry, they crackled. Then special trucks carried the remains out of the city to pre-dug graves.*
>
> *Throughout 1942, thousands of Jews were killed in the gas chambers every day. New masses were transported here every week, and that is the way is has continued until this very day."*[66]

This eyewitness report is illustrated by a diagram of Majdanek, which, in the light of historical and architectural knowledge, enables one to trace the story of homicidal mass gassings at Majdanek to its roots.

The diagram consists of a truly precise drawing of "*Bath and Disinfestation Installation II*", Hut 42 complete with "*Undressing Room*", "*Clothing Deposit*" (for the acceptance of clothing), "*Baths*" (showers), and the "*Distribution Room for Inmate Clothing*" (for the allocation of new clothing).

[65] See ill. 9.

[66] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* Fünfte Serie; "*Das K.Z. Lager Lublin*", manuscript, Geneva 1944, pp. 14-16.

But although the report dates back to 1943, it contains no mention of "*Bath and Disinfestation Installation I*" – Hut 41 – which, according to the Polish-Soviet description, was the center of the entire extermination program, and where exterminations had allegedly already begun in October 1942.

As far as the extermination installation itself is concerned, the witness has patched together a collage of various buildings, which certainly existed, but not in the same place, and not at the same time. The "*Gassing Room*" is simply Hut 28, in which the eyewitness has (mistakenly) placed disinfestation Chamber III located in Building XII^{A}, or the gas chamber from Hut 41, both of which were equipped with air heaters. Even if we assume that Hut 28 – which only contained a drying installation in July 1944 – contained a Zyklon B delousing installation at an earlier date, this does not alter the fact that it was located approximately 110 m away from the crematorium, and that the laundry was located in between the two buildings.

The erroneous description of the crematory ovens appears full of riddles at first glance – but only at first glance. Let's take the key sentences:

> *"A fire burned underground, the oven itself did not burn. But it collected hot air at 2,000 degrees."*

This description in fact does not refer to the crematory ovens at all, but rather to the coke-fired air heaters in Hut 28 and the delousing chambers III and IV. As shown in section 2, these installations are coke ovens whose furnaces were located beneath the floor, so it was true to say "*a fire burned underground*". No combustion procedure took place in the upper part of the oven at all, so that "*the oven itself did not burn*"; instead it only "*collected hot air*". The temperature mentioned by the witness – 2,000 degrees Celsius – would, of course, be far too high – not only for a hot air chamber, but for a crematory oven as well.[67] The reported number of victims – thousands per day – at another point – two million victims by the end of 1943[68] – are, of course, purely atrocity propaganda.

Constantin Simonov's report is of particular significance because the unknown author who visited Majdanek right after the liberation was able to speak with former inmates who told him the story of the camp and explained the function of its installations to him. The Simonov report is based on eyewitness accounts and corresponds to the 'official' version of the camp history which was current among the inmates during July and August of 1944. It therefore pre-dates the version of the Polish-Soviet Committee. At several points, it deviates from the now-obligatory version of history as established shortly afterwards. It refers to an extermination installation which was then immediately forgotten and it makes no mention of a "*Gassing Room*" in the old crematorium and mistakenly locates the alleged homicidal gassings in the disinfestation installation adjacent to Hut 41. The killing technique described is rather peculiar:

> *"Where does the little window lead? To find the answer to this question, we open the door and leave the chamber. Next to the chamber there is another small concrete chamber. This is where the little window leads. Here, there is an electrical light and a switch. From here, looking outward from the little window, you can see everything in the first chamber. On the floor are a few round, hermetically sealed cans labelled Zyklon B, and, in small letters: 'For special use in the eastern territories'.*[69] *The contents of the cans was introduced into the adjacent chamber* ***through pipes*** *when the chamber was packed full of people.*
>
> *The naked people stood closely next to each other; they didn't take up much room. 250 people were packed together into 40 square meters of surface area. They were driven inside. The steel door was shut, and the cracks stuffed with clay to provide a hermetic seal. A special team wearing gas masks introduced the Zyklon contents of the round cans into the adjacent chamber through the pipes. 'Zyklon'*

---

[67] In this regard, see our study drawn up in cooperation with Dr. Franco Deana "The Crematorium Ovens of Auschwitz Birkenau", in this volume.

[68] Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 16.

[69] In fact, such a specially labeled Zyklon B never existed.

> *consists of small* ***blue*** *crystals, harmless in appearance. Upon contact with oxygen, however, it immediately begins to release poisonous gas, simultaneously affecting all the vital centers of the human body.* ***Zyklon was introduced through the pipes****.*[70] *The SS man directing the operation turned on the light switch; looking through the little window, the SS man watched the entire suffocation procedure, which,* ***as gathered from various eyewitness reports,*** *lasted between 2 and 10 minutes. Looking through the window, he could see everything without danger: the cruelly distorted faces of the dying, the gradual effect of the gas. The peephole for the executioners is located in just the right spot, at eye level. When the victims died, the observer didn't need to look down, since the victims didn't fall down after their death. The gas chamber was in fact, full to the brim, so that the dead stood standing motionless".*[71] [All emphasis added]

This description of the killing method, which is completely hare-brained from a technical point of view, proves that the former Majdanek inmates never saw a homicidal gassing. No witness told Simonov of SS men on the roof of a gas chamber wearing gas masks and carrying Zyklon B cans in their hands; no one told him that the victims were killed with carbon monoxide in two areas containing gas pipe installations. As J.-C. Pressac correctly says, the Zyklon B cans found by Simonov were placed in the side room in front of Chambers I and III to give the impression that the content of the cans was introduced into the chamber through pipes. This process by former inmates of setting the scene, proves *a fortiori* in any case, that the witnesses were never present during any mass homicidal gassing. There is no doubt that rumors of mass homicidal gassings were current in the camp and that former inmates crudely sought to provide these rumors with an aura of authenticity in order to take vengeance on their oppressors, but in reality, their statements show that no homicidal gassings took place.

It is also remarkable that Simonov has nothing to say regarding Chamber IV. It is quite obvious that the former inmates did not consider it to be a homicidal gas chamber.

Later eyewitnesses are so vague and contradictory that we can skip them for the present. It is highly revealing that the long-time director of the Majdanek Memorial, Józef Marszałek, only mentions gassings in two lines in his official history of the camp. In fact, he could think of nothing better to say about the gassing procedures at Majdanek than to quote the eyewitness account of SS man Pery Broad at **Auschwitz**:

> *"The technique of killing with gas was described as follows by Perry* [sic] *Broad, an employee of the Political Division of Auschwitz camp. A similar technique was utilized at Majdanek."*[72]

And that's it from the Memorial Director himself!

5. The Zyklon deliveries to Majdanek concentration camp

In Germany, Zyklon B was manufactured by two industrial factories, the Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G. in Dessau, and Kaliwerke A.G. in Kolin.[73] Distribution was controlled by the *DEGESCH* company (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung GmbH) which was the real manufacturer as holder of the patent and manufacturing license. DEGESCH did not market the product directly, but rather, through two main representative companies, Heerdt und Lingerl GmbH (*Heli*), a Frankfurt corporation, and *Tesch und Stabenow*, Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlungsbekämpfung (*Testa*), a Hamburg corporation. These two firms divided the market between them, Heli being active west of the Elbe, and Tesch east of the Elbe, exclusively in the

[70] Since Zyklon B is liquid HCN adsorbed on gypsum rather than a pressurized gas, it cannot be piped.
[71] Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 39), 8, 9.
[72] J. Marszałek, *Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 62), p. 141.
[73] I.G. Farben produced only the warning substance, bromacetic acid methyl ester, as well as the stabilizer, chlor carbonic acid methyl ether.

TABLE I: ZYKLON B ORDERS AND DELIVERIES TO THE CONCENTRATION CAMP OF MAJDANEK

ORDERS			DELIVERIES		
Date	Number of cans	Mass [kg]	Period of time	Number of cans	Mass [kg]
25.07.1942/ 22.08.1942-	1,474	2,211	30.07.1942	360	540
			20.08.1942	360	540
			September 1942	754	1,131
			Sub-Total	*1,474*	*2,211*
22.05.1943/ 08.06.1943	3,000	4,500	16.07.1943	342	513
			September 1943	666	999
			October 1943 - June 1944	1,992	2,988
			Sub-Total	*3,000*	*4,500*
19.06.1944/ 03.07.1944	(500)	(250)	July 1944	(500)	(250)
TOTALS:	**4,974**	**6,961**		**4,974**	**6,961**

Sudeten district, the General Gouvernement, the Reichskommissariat Ostland, and the Scandinavian states of Denmark, Norway, and Finland. Majdanek concentration camp was located in the territory of the General Gouvernement, and therefore received its Zyklon from Testa.

Extremely detailed correspondence has been found relating to the Zyklon deliveries between the camp administration on the one hand, and Testa and the SS institutions involved in Zyklon distribution for bureaucratic grounds, on the other hand. This correspondence[74] has been studied by Adela Toniak, who reproduced 37 of the 60 documents making up the exchange of correspondence, in a study.[75] The Polish author calculated that a total of 7,711 kg of Zyklon were delivered to the Lublin camp,[76] but her calculations contain two errors. Table I summarizes the Zyklon B orders, as well as actual deliveries.

Although the documents do not permit the slightest doubt that the administration of Lublin camp ordered Zyklon for disinfestation purposes to the exclusion of any other purpose, Adela Toniak prefers to stick to her homicidal theories, adducing historically groundless arguments.[76] Without entering into further detail, it should be noted that the correspondence between the camp administration and the Tesch-Stabenow firm repeatedly refers to the "*danger of epidemics*", "*disinfestation of inmate housing and clothing*", "*thorough disinfestation*", "*disinfestation work*", "*camp disinfestation*", and "*disinfection gas*" (*i.e.*, Zyklon B).[77] Since even Adela Toniak cannot conceal the fact that devastating typhus epidemics repeatedly ravaged Majdanek, and since Zyklon B was the most effective means of combating typhus as she also admits, there is no justification for the assumption that the Zyklon deliveries served any purpose other than the extermination of lice.[78]

The attempt to attribute a criminal purpose to the Zyklon deliveries forms part of an outdated system of interpretation which dominated earlier decades to ill effect, but which has been definitively destroyed by Jean-Claude Pressac. Writing in 1989, Pressac stated that 97 to 98 percent of all Zyk-

[74] APMM, sygn. I, d. 2, vol. I.
[75] Adela Toniak, "*Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku*" in *ZM*, II, 1967, p. 129-170.
[76] *Ibid.,* p. 137.
[77] The documents involved are discussed in detail in the book by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno cited in footnote 1.
[78] The only "*criminal trace*" is the alleged 'camouflage expression'.

lon B delivered to Auschwitz, was used for disinfestation purposes and that only 2 to 3 percent was used for alleged homicidal gassing of inmates.[79]

In fact, these 2 to 3 percent of all Zyklon delivered to Auschwitz would have sufficed for the gassing of the reported number of victims, so that Pressac's calculation is theoretically correct. But since 2 to 3 percent of all Zyklon deliveries is an amount too small to be statistically significant, the total amount of Zyklon B delivered does not prove any homicidal gassing claims. The same applies to Majdanek.[80]

[79] J.-C. Pressac, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 1988. Pressac expresses the same opinion in his second book (German edition: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz,* Piper Verlag, Munich 1994). The passage in question appears on page 58 of that edition.

[80] Assuming a concentration of HCN 10 times higher than that which is immediately lethal – 0.3 g/m^3 – one 1,500 gram can of Zyklon in Chamber III would have enough to kill 3,000 people. This figure is calculated as follows: Chamber III is approximately 35 m^2 in surface area, with a volume of approximately 70 m^3. Assuming, with Pressac, a maximum number of 350 victims per gassing action, and theoretically assuming a HCN concentration ten times higher than that which is rapidly lethal to human beings – 0.3 g/m^3 – the quantity of HCN required for one gassing procedure would be as follows:
– effective volume: approximately 50 m^3 (the bodies of the victims would occupy approximately 20 m^3).
– HCN concentration: $0.3 \times 10 = 3$ g/m^3
– required quantity: HCN: $3 \times 50 = 150$ gr.

Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder

FRIEDRICH PAUL BERG

1. Diesel Exhaust and Zyklon B

Most National Socialist homicidal gassings were supposedly committed with Diesel exhaust rather than cyanide or Zyklon B. Although this is contrary to popular perceptions about the Holocaust story, Diesel exhaust has been dominant, at least in terms of numbers of victims, in the claims of holocaust scholars since the 1960's. The Diesel allegations did, however, gain some public notoriety with the prosecution of American citizen John Demjanjuk. Demjanjuk was accused of having murdered at least 875,000 Jews with Diesel exhaust at the alleged extermination camp at Treblinka in 1942/43.[1] An nationally syndicated essay from one of America's best-known newspaper columnists Patrick Buchanan raised the subject of Diesel gassing to a fever pitch in the American press. Buchanan, a former assistant to President Ronald Reagan, claimed that Diesel engines could not kill at all.[2] His sweeping statement, which was far too broad, brought him massive criticism but not for any valid technical reasons.[3]

In 1992, a working draft paper authored by Walter Lüftl, President of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers, described mass murder with Diesel exhaust as a "*sheer impossibility.*"[4] Shortly thereafter, he substantiated his view as to the relative harmlessness of Diesel exhaust in an essay,[5] which was publicly attacked as well.[6]

For readers familiar with auto emission issues, much of what follows represents a kind of 'overkill' and rightly so. But in order to put the Holocaust monster to its final, well-deserved rest – at least its Diesel portion – one must be rigorous and even exhaustive. Since Diesel gassings are not technically impossible, we must actually show how it could have been done hypothetically, and then, just how thoroughly unreasonable it is to believe the National Socialists would have ever used the necessary technology.

In any event, according to my conviction, National Socialist homicidal gassings never happened!

This chapter is an expanded and revised edition of F. P. Berg's article "*The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth*", *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v05/v05p-15_Berg.html). Although this author gladly takes credit for this work, the editor Germar Rudolf deserves credit also for having made many substantive additions to the arguments and for many important reference citations.

1 The history of, and public reactions to, this travesty of justice are described in the following chapter by A. Neumaier.

2 *New York Post*, March 17, 1990; *The Washington Times*, March 19, 1990; repeated on "*This Week with David Brinkley*", *ABC television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

3 *The New Republic*, Oct. 22, 1990; G. F. Will, *Newsweek*, March 4, 1996. See especially: Friedrich Paul Berg, Friedrich Paul", "*Pat Buchanan and the Diesel Exhaust Controversy*," www.codoh.com/gcgvwill.html

4 Cf. the chapter by W. Rademacher, this volume, as well as afp, "*Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust*", *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 13, 1992, p. 10; *Neue Kronenzeitung*, April 20, 1993; "*Ein rauhes Lüftl*", *Bau* 5/1995, p. 8; "*Rechte Gutachten*", *Profil*, June 20, 1994; E. Kosmath, letter to the editor, *Bau* 11/1994; ARA, "*Lüftl wieder in Kammer, 'Schwieriges Problem'*", *Standard* (Vienna), Sept. 19, 1994.

5 W. Lüftl, "*Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?*", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f. (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Lueftl41_1.html).

6 J. Bailer, in Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118, here 100-107; cf. G. Rudolf, "*Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'*", in Vrij Historisch Onderzoek (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996, pp. 91-108, here 98-102 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

2. Introduction

In any trial of even the most ordinary murder, one can expect an abundance of information about the murder weapon. One would expect the Allied and German post-war trials about murder as novel and as bestially spectacular as the mass murder of millions of Jews in gas chambers to provide the most extensive and precise documentation possible. Although there is a vast literature based primarilyon those trials, as far as the actual mechanics of the extermination process are concerned, all one really finds is an occasional short and vague description.

Nearly sixty years have elapsed since the end of World War Two. The Holocaust specialists have had more than enough time to examine documents and alleged mass murder sites as well as testimony from the most extensive trials in the entire history of the world. Throughout this period they have been extremely active – but aside from a few bits and pieces of so-called 'confessions' and 'eyewitness testimony,' they have found next to nothing. The vast information gaps about the actual mechanics of the alleged extermination process should arouse the gravest suspicion.

Although the information gaps are bad for the exterminationist position; what is even worse is that the few bits and pieces of information are simply incredible. To characterize the alleged mass murder methodology as 'hare-brained,' 'crackpot,' or 'weird' is to understate the situation. If one looks at the claims critically, sooner or later it becomes obvious that the people who repeat the Holocaust story in one form or another simply have no idea as to what they are talking about. The testimony of so-called 'eyewitnesses' is especially weird. The statement by Kurt Gerstein, which for a long time was the evidence most often used by Holocaust specialists, is the best example qualitatively. The other 'statements' or 'confessions' are even worse.

The absurdities of the various alleged extermination methods do not in and of themselves prove that the Holocaust did not happen, but they should at least persuade reasonable people to ask for some strong corroborating evidence. There are, for example, no autopsy reports of gassing victims. The 'gas chambers' of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were all allegedly destroyed before the war ended. Those in Auschwitz and Majdanek as well as those in the camps in the Reich proper are ordinary rooms (mortuaries, shower rooms, delousing chambers) that have been mislabeled 'gas chambers' in spite of their obvious design and function – often to keep people alive.[7]

To concoct horrible but conveniently vague 'eyewitness' accounts of mass murder is easy. To have such tales accepted about a defeated enemy nation after a brutal war, during which the vast media resources of the victors had already succeeded in portraying the enemy as thoroughly depraved and wicked, is also easy. On the other hand, it is not at all easy to explain how one could possibly commit mass murder with Diesel exhaust. The exterminationists have never provided the necessary explanation, not even in the great Israeli show trial of Ivan Demjanjuk, where precisely such an explanation of the Diesel-murder-method should have been demanded – at least by the defense.

3. The Exterminationist Position

Table 1 is from *The Destruction of the European Jews* by Raul Hilberg and was published in 1961. The table summarizes the views of practically all generally accepted 'consensus' writers on the Holocaust story over the last 40 years. The camps listed are the only ones still regarded as 'extermination' camps.

The fourth column from the left shows that in almost all of the camps, the killing operation supposedly used carbon monoxide (CO). In Auschwitz the killing operation supposedly used only hydrogen cyanide (HCN). Of the five camps where carbon monoxide was supposedly used, the vast majority of victims are said to have been killed in just three camps: Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor. The carbon monoxide was supposedly generated by Diesel engines. The number of Jews supposedly killed in Kulmhof (Chelmno) or Lublin (Majdanek) are small compared to the numbers for Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. The gas vans supposedly employed in Russia also used Diesels.

[7] Cf. the articles by G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, and Jürgen Graf in this volume.

Table 1: Characteristics of the Death Camps According to Raul Hilberg[8]

Camp	Location	Jurisdiction	Type of Killing Operation	Number of Victims*
Kulmhof (Chelmno)	Wartheland	Higher SS and Police Leader (Koppe)	gas vans (CO)	150,000
Belzec	Lublin district	SS and Police Leader (Globocnik)	gas chambers (CO)	600,000
Sobibor	Lublin district	SS and Police Leader (Globocnik)	gas chambers (CO)	200,000–250,000[9]
Lublin (Majdanek)	Lublin district	WVHA (SS Economic-Administrative Main Office)	gas chamber (CO, HCN) shooting	50,000-200,000[9]
Treblinka	Warsaw district	SS and Police Leader	gas chambers (CO)	750,000 700,000[9]–1,200,000[10]
Auschwitz	Upper Silesia	WVHA	gas chambers (HCN)	one million[11]

*Updated figures were added here; cf. the appropriate notes.

On the basis of generally accepted numbers of victims, *nearly two-thirds of all the alleged Jewish victims of German gas chambers were supposedly gassed with Diesel exhaust.*

For at least several months in 1939 and 1940, Diesel engines had supposedly been used in Germany's euthanasia program to kill Germans who were feebleminded or incurably ill. The experience gained from this early use of Diesels was allegedly applied later by some of the same people, such as *Reichsamtleiter* Viktor Brack and *Kriminalkommissar* Christian Wirth, to kill Jews in Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor in eastern Poland. According to Hilberg, it was Wirth who constructed the "*carbon monoxide gas chambers*" for the euthanasia program on the orders of Brack who was "*actually in charge of the* [euthanasia] *operation.*" Then in the spring of 1942, Brack ordered Wirth to Lublin where "*Wirth and his crew immediately and under primitive conditions began to construct chambers into which they piped carbon monoxide from Diesel motors.*"[12]

In 1978 and 1979, major American television network NBC broadcast a four-day television miniseries entitled "*Holocaust*," which was essentially a dramatization of the generally accepted Holocaust story. There were several references to the use of Diesel engines for mass murder. In one scene, Dr. Bruno Tesch, who in real life had actually been a highly qualified chemist and was hanged after the war by the Allies,[13] explains to Eric Dorf, a totally fictional SS officer administering the extermination program, that one of the advantages of Zyklon B over carbon monoxide is that Zyklon B "*won't clog machinery – and there's no apparatus to break down, as in carbon monoxide.*" In another scene, Rudolf Höß, the commandant of Auschwitz, is about to start a Diesel engine when Eric Dorf explains to him that he will not need the Diesel any longer because he has ordered another substance, Zyklon B.

Reality is rather different from what was suggested in the NBC miniseries and in some of the literature. The Zyklon B used in Auschwitz consisted of granules made of gypsum and starch, which certainly would have instantly clogged machinery and/or shower piping, although the cyanide gas released from Zyklon-B granules would not clog anything. Diesel exhaust does not clog machinery easily at all – unless the engine is making smoke under an extremely heavy. This smoke contains some solid matter which can, indeed, clog machinery (foul the cylinders), if there is more smoke than can be blown out with the exhaust. Otherwise, no clogging of cylinders occurs.

---

8 R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961, p. 572; German ed.: *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Olle & Wolter, Berlin 1982, p. 604.

9 Updated with information from the official German *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for contemporary History).

10 Maximum figure given by F. Golczewski in W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 495.

11 From 9 million to 500,000, depending on the source. At the moment, 1 million is the officially espoused figure; cf. the chapter on statistics by G. Rudolf, this volume.

12 R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 8), Eng. ed. p. 562.

13 William B. Lindsey, "*Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch"*, *JHR* 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/4/3/Lindsey261-303.html).

4. Kurt Gerstein

The statement of Kurt Gerstein remains a major cornerstone of the Holocaust legend. Gerstein was an *Obersturmführer* (First Lieutenant) in the SS and a mine surveyor by profession with a graduate degree in engineering. When he surrendered to the French, he supposedly gave them a prepared statement dated April 26, 1945. He had been elevated to the status of "*righteous gentile*" by the Israelis and various Jewish writers for having at least tried to alert the world to the National Socialist extermination program. As H. Roques pointed out,[14] six different versions of the Gerstein Statement have been found to date and published by various researchers often in grossly distorted and mutilated form.[15] Many parts of Gerstein's statements range from the fantastically incredible to the downright impossible. He allegedly committed suicide in a French prison after having offered himself in vain as an informer to the French. The trend in recent years has been to dissociate from him as 'witness for the prosecution'. Nonetheless, his 'statements' are the only ones which give at least a few technical details about the alleged Diesel gassings. Raul Hilberg, for example, referred to his 'statement' many times without actually quoting from it.[16]

The following text is an excerpt from the Gerstein Statement as given in *Harvest of Hate* by Léon Poliakov. Aside from a rather brazen 'error' on the part of Poliakov – namely the claim that 700 to 800 bodies were crowded into 93 square meters (1,000 sqf), instead of only 25 square meters (269 sqf), which is the way the original document actually reads – it is probably no worse than any of the other translations which can be found:[15]

> "*SS men pushed the men into the chambers. 'Fill it up', Wirth ordered; 700-800 people in 93* [sic; original claims 25] *square meters. The doors closed.* […]
>
> *Then I understood the reason for the 'Heckenholt' sign. Heckenholt was the driver of the Diesel, whose exhaust was to kill these poor unfortunates.*[17] *SS Unterscharführer Heckenholt tried to start the motor. It wouldn't start! Captain Wirth came up. You could see he was afraid because I was there to see the disaster. Yes, I saw everything and waited. My stopwatch clocked it all: 50 minutes, 70 minutes, and the Diesel still would not start! The men were waiting in the gas chambers. You could hear them weeping 'as though in a synagogue', said Professor Pfannenstiel, his eyes glued to the window in the wooden door.*[18] *Captain Wirth, furious, struck with his whip the Ukrainian who helped Heckenholt. The Diesel started up after 2 hours and 49 minutes, by my stopwatch. Twenty-five minutes passed. You could see through the window that many were already dead, for an electric light illuminated the interior of the room. All were dead after thirty-two minutes!*
>
> *Jewish workers on the other side opened the wooden doors. They had been promised their lives in return for doing this horrible work, plus a small percentage of the money and valuables collected. The men were still standing, like columns of stone, with no room to fall or lean. Even in death you could tell*

---

14 H. Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986 (cf. online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/ACHR/ACHR.a.html); cf. also André Chelain, *La Thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1989 ; abbrev. German ed.: H. Roques, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/deut/HRgerstein1.html); cf. D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(1) (1980), pp. 69-80; D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(2) (1980), pp. 169-172 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/1/1/Felderer69-80.html & …/2/Felderer169-172.html); C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein – Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; cf. Raul Hilberg, "*Expert's admission: Some gas death 'facts' nonsense*", *Toronto Sun*, Jan. 17, 1985.

15 An example of gross distortions is L. Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Schocken Books (Holocaust Library), New York 1979, p. 195 (French ed.: *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Calman-Levy, Paris 1951, pp. 220ff.).

16 R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes and Meier, New York 1985, pp. 890, 892, 963, 964, 975f.

17 According to Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington 1987, p. 123, the real name of this Heckenholt was Lorenz Hackenholt. Besides Hackenholt, Arad claims that Ivan Demjanjuk was responsible for operating the Diesel gas chambers in Treblinka, *ibid.*, p. 86. In light of the disastrous outcome of the Demjanjuk affair for the Israelis, it should now be obvious that most of the eyewitness accounts used by Arad are worthless. It appears that Arad's book, published when the Demjanjuk case was not yet settled, is nothing more than propaganda for influencing the trial's outcome.

18 This sentence is missing from the version given by H. Rothfels (ed.), "*Augenzeugenberichte zu den Massenvergasungen*," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 1 (1953), pp. 177-194. Instead, Rothfels remarked: "*A strictly personal observation then follows.*"

the families, all holding hands. It was difficult to separate them while emptying the room for the next batch. The bodies were tossed out, blue,[19] *wet with sweat and urine, the legs smeared with excrement and menstrual blood.*"

It is physically impossible to crowd 700 to 800 people into a space of only 25 square meters, *i.e.*, 28 to 32 people per square meter.[20] According to Gerstein, it was not a peephole through which Professor Pfannenstiel supposedly looked into the gas chamber – it was a window in a wooden door, and not a gas-tight, panic-proof steel door as one might expect. Supposedly, there were wooden doors on two sides of at least one of the gas chambers. We are told that the intended victims were still alive after almost three hours in the gas chambers before the Diesel even started, so there must have been many air leaks into the chambers or else the Jews would have been asphyxiated without the aid of any Diesel.

There is no mention anywhere of the intended victims trying to break out. Wooden doors with glass windows would hardly have withstood a determined group effort to break through. Surely, Prof. Pfannenstiel, with "*his eyes glued to the window*," would have noticed if some people had been trying to smash the glass. But no, we are told instead that the victims were calm enough and reflective enough to form groups of family members, and hold hands, and even weep.

More than likely, Dr. W. Pfannenstiel, Professor of Medicine at Marburg, had been sent to Belzec and other camps as medical adviser to improve hygiene and health care in the camps. After the war, he was repeatedly interrogated regarding his visit to Belzec with Gerstein. He was charged in two cases but never convicted. In the court-room statements, which are available to us, he never directly disputed Gerstein's account, but in a private letter he described the Gerstein Statement as "*highly dubious rubbish in which 'fantasy' far outweighs fact.*"[21] He also wrote that due to the persecution and slander to which he was exposed, he did not wish to comment further on the matter publicly. In other words, Pfannenstiel had clearly tried to avoid further trouble for himself. The 'whole truth' would have been too much for his prosecutors to bear.

According to the last sentence of the Gerstein text quoted above, the bodies of the victims were "*blue.*" Here we have a major flaw as far as the death-from-carbon-monoxide theory is concerned because victims of carbon monoxide poisoning are not blue at all. On the contrary, victims of carbon monoxide poisoning are a distinctive 'cherry red' or 'pink'.[22] This is clearly spelled out in most toxicology handbooks and is probably well known to every doctor and to most, if not all, emergency medical personnel. Carbon monoxide poisoning is actually very common because of the automobile and accounts for more poison gas injuries than all other gases combined.

The Gerstein statement, to its credit, does not claim that carbon monoxide was the lethal ingredient in the Diesel exhaust. It is the post-war exterminationists who insist that death was due to the carbon monoxide in the Diesel exhaust. The recurrence of references to "*bluish*" corpses in several other examples of so-called 'eyewitness testimony' from West German trials merely demonstrates the 'copycat' nature of much of that testimony. That such testimony has been accepted by West German courts specializing in Holocaust-related cases and by the Holocaust scholars, apparently without any serious challenge, merely demonstrates the shoddiness of those trials and the pseudo-scholarship which pervades the subject in general.

---

19 Version T2, H. Roques, *op. cit.* (note 14), German ed., p. 57.

20 Even closely crowded, 10 people per square meter are the maximum; cf. E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Vieweg, Wiesbaden 1992, p. 27; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 29, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985, p. 12: 46 persons will fit onto the 4.44 m^2 load area of a heavy-goods vehicle, according to *Quick*, April 25, 1985.

21 Letter from Pfannenstiel to P. Rassinier, dated Aug. 3, 1963, published in W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, "*NS-Bewältigung*", *Historische Tatsachen* no. 5, Historical Review Press, Southam (GB) 1979, p. 20.

22 Regarding the toxicology of carbon monoxide, cf. *e.g.*: W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, K. Starke, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 6th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1992, pp. 756ff.; S. Kaye, *Handbook of Emergency Toxicology*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1980, pp. 187f.; C. J. Polson, R. N. Tattersall, *Clinical Toxicology*, Lippincott, Philadelphia 1969, pp. 604-621.

If the corpses had indeed appeared "blue," death certainly would not have been due to carbon monoxide poisoning. A bluish appearance could, however, have been an indication of death from asphyxiation, *i.e.*, from lack of oxygen..

According to Léon Poliakov, a French-Jewish historian who has written at length in support of the Holocaust story,

> "[…] *there is little to add to this description* [the Gerstein Statement]*, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor as well as for the Belzec camp. The latter installations were constructed in almost the same way and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as death agents.*"

According to Poliakov, more than a million and a half people were killed with Diesel exhaust.[23]

5. Toxic Effects of Carbon Monoxide

To investigate the Diesel gas chamber claim, the two most important questions are:

- How much carbon monoxide is actually needed to kill a human being in half an hour?
- Does Diesel exhaust ever contain that much carbon monoxide?

Carbon monoxide poisoning has been thoroughly studied since about 1920 when it was carefully examined to determine the ventilation requirements of tunnels for motor vehicles, particularly for the Holland Tunnel in New York City. Since the early 1940s, it has been widely accepted on the basis of the research of Yandell Henderson and J. S. Haldane that *given a normal oxygen content of the air,* an average carbon monoxide concentration of "*0.4% and above*," as shown on the last line of Table 2, is needed to kill people in "*less*" than one hour of continuous exposure.[24] Concentrations of 0.15%/vol. to 0.20%/vol. are "*dangerous*," which means they might kill some people in one hour, especially if those people have, for example, weak hearts. But, to commit mass murder in a gas chamber one would need a concentration sufficient to kill not merely a *portion* of any given group of people but rather, sufficient to kill *all*. The prospect of 'survivors' of a gassing being 'regassed' later on or disposed of in some other way is too ridiculous.

The vagueness introduced by Henderson's use of the term "*less*" is unfortunate. It arises from the fact that although Henderson and others could test for non-lethal effects in a laboratory with a high degree of accuracy, the lethal effects could not be tested in the same way. The lethal effects and the corresponding CO levels were determined by careful extrapolation of carboxy-hemoglobin levels over time from non-lethal tests on humans as well as from some lethal tests on animals. Although the concentrations given for lethal effects are not as precise as one might wish, they are still sufficiently accurate to support some important conclusions about Diesel gas chambers.

According to the exterminationists, the gassing was always done in about half an hour or less.[25]

To determine the carbon monoxide concentration needed to kill in only half an hour instead of a full hour, one can use a widely accepted rule of thumb known as "*Henderson's Rule*," which is:

---

[23] L. Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 196. Further typical and fundamental sources that speak of the use of Diesel engines include: W. Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1947: death occurred within 10-20 minutes due to tank engine exhaust, sometimes also due to vacuum and steam; Eliahu Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, Jewish Historical Documentation, Dec. 24, 1947, p. 4: mass murder with Diesel engine exhaust within 20-35 minutes (published in H. P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987, pp. 133-144); World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime Against the Jewish People*, New York 1946; reprint by Nexus Press, New York 1981: no fewer than 3 million victims in Treblinka due to carbon monoxide from tank engines, sometimes also due to vacuum and steam.

[24] W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Effects of Exposure to Toxic Gases*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1970, p. 12; 2nd ed., D. Siegel, Lynhurst, N.J., 1977.

[25] According to the eyewitness statements in E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1986, p. 159 (E. Fuchs, 10 mins.), p. 167 (K.A. Schluch, 5-7 mins.), p. 174 (K. Gerstein, 18 mins.), p. 181 (A. Goldfarb, 20-25 mins.), the gassing procedure allegedly sometimes took much less time; in accordance with Gerstein: Matthes, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 167: 30 min.

%/vol. CO × exposure time = Constant for any given toxic effect.

In other words, for any given toxic effect, the poisonous concentration must be inversely proportional to the time of exposure. This means that to kill in half an hour, one needs twice the concentration that one would need to kill in a full hour. Applying this rule to the '0.4% and above' needed to kill in "*less than 1 hour*," we get 0.8%/vol. as the minimum concentration needed to kill in less than half an hour.[26]

Applying the same rule to the 0.15 to 0.20%/vol. range, which is "*dangerous*" for one hour of exposure, we get 0.3%/vol. to 0.4%/vol. as the range of CO concentration, which is dangerous for half an hour of exposure.

What all this means is that to have any kind of practical gas chamber using carbon monoxide as the lethal agent, one needs an average concentration of at least 0.4%/vol. carbon monoxide – but, possibly as much as 0.8%/vol. We should keep '0.4% to 0.8%' in mind as benchmark numbers to which we will refer shortly. Please note that these data hold true only in the presence of a *normal oxygen content* of the air!

If one were to reduce the oxygen content by half for example – from the normal 21%/vol. to only 10.5%/vol. – any given concentration of CO will be twice as toxic. Even a CO concentration of only 0.2%/vol. would then suffice to kill in one hour. So, in order to determine the actual effectiveness of a given concentration of CO, it is necessary to see it in relation to the actual oxygen concentration present. To properly use the values shown in our tables and graphs, one must determine the CO content that would have the same effect with a normal oxygen level as the actual CO content with reduced oxygen. This concentration, which we shall call the "*effective CO-concentration*," or $c(CO_{eff})$, is determined by multiplying the actual CO-concentration, or (c(CO)), by the ratio of the normal oxygen content (21%) to the actual oxygen content (x%):

$$c(CO_{eff}) = c(CO) \times \frac{x\%}{21\%}$$

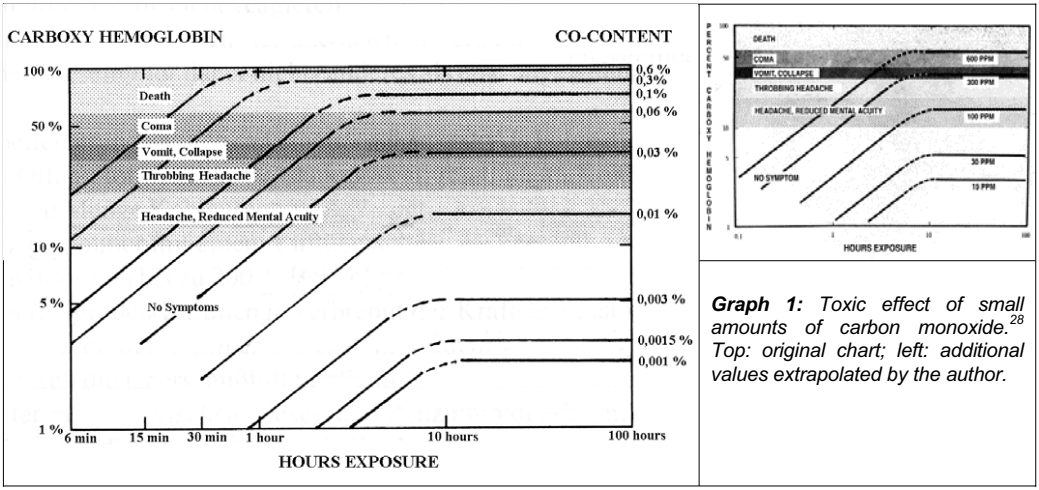
Another important consideration is always the *average concentration* over the entire time of exposure, and not some quantity of poison measured in pounds or cubic feet. In our current discussion, this is a problem, since to determine the concentration one would like to know the volume of the gas chamber which is not really possible here due to the general lack of information. Neither is it possible to solve this problem by determining an absolute quantity of poison instead of a concentration value. The few data regarding gas chamber size, which we do have for example from the Gerstein Statement, are so unbelievable that there is no point in trying to work from them. But we do know that the average CO concentration will always be less than the CO concentration measured directly on the exhaust side of the Diesel engine.

Table 2: Toxic Effects of Carbon Monoxide[27]

Parts of carbon monoxide per million parts of air	Carbon monoxide in %/vol.	Physiological effects
100	(0.01)	Allowable concentration for an exposure of several hours
400 to 500	(0.04 – 0.05)	Inhalation for up to 1 hour without appreciable effect
600 to 700	(0.06 – 0.07)	Appreciable effect after exposure of 1 hour
1,000 to 1,200	(0.10 – 0.12)	Indisposition but no dangerous effects after exposure of 1 hour
1,500 to 2,000	(0.15 – 0.2)	Dangerous concentrations for exposure of 1 hour
4,000 and above	(0.4 and above)	Fatal in exposure of less than 1 hour

[26] F. E. Camps, *Medical and Scientific Investigations in the Christie Case*, Medical Publications Ltd., London 1953, p. 170.

[27] Y. Henderson, H. W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943, p. 168.



Graph 1: *Toxic effect of small amounts of carbon monoxide.*[28] *Top: original chart; left: additional values extrapolated by the author.*

Table 3 shows the Hb·CO levels of carbon monoxide victims from the 1950s. In the literature of toxicology, 60% Hb·CO is generally cited as the fatal level (cf. Graph 1). According to Table 3, more than ¼ of all people would be dead at this concentration. Almost another 50% die at levels up to 70% Hb·CO, and the last quarter would die only when the concentration had increased to 80% Hb·CO (see also the scattergram Graph 2). So, to build an effective CO execution gas chamber which, in keeping with eyewitness testimony, kills everyone within half an hour – even young, healthy people with good nerves – the chamber would have to reliably induce a level of 80% Hb·CO. An average CO content of 0.4% by volume in the gas chamber air would be the absolute minimum required (cf. Graph 1).

Graph 1 gives the symptoms from various low-level carbon monoxide exposures as a function of duration of exposure. The highest CO concentration discussed is 600 ppm (parts per million). 600 ppm is another way of saying 0.06%/vol. The chart shows that after one hour of exposure to an average concentration of 600 ppm of CO, one would experience a headache, but not a throbbing one. Even after 100 hours of exposure, the worst that one would experience would be unconsciousness, but not death. However, after only half an hour of exposure to 600 ppm, no symptoms are indicated at all – not even a mild headache. We should keep '0.06%' in mind as another benchmark number to which we will refer later in this chapter.

To obtain more reliable data about the effects of a higher CO content in exhaust than those extrapolated here, one can consult accident and suicide statistics. Accident or suicide victims who died from

Table 3: Hemoglobin-Carbon Monoxide Level of CO-Victims[29]

	Age of Victims [years]							
Hb·CO [%]	18-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	Sum
40-50	–	–	–	–	–	7	4	11
50-60	2	–	1	3	1	5	5	17
60-70	7	2	6	12	10	8	–	45
70-80	5	2	5	7	8	–	–	27
Total:	14	4	12	22	19	20	9	100

[28] P. S. Myers, "*Automobile Emissions – A Study in Environmental Benefits versus Technological Costs*", *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 79 (1970), section 1, paper 700182, p. 662.

[29] Keith Simpson (ed.), *Taylor's Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, J. & A. Churchill, London 1965, pp. 366f.; Graph 2 originally appeared in K. Simpson, R.A. Furbank, *Journal for Medicine*, 2 (1995), p. 5.

carbon monoxide are frequently tested for the carboxy-hemoglobin (Hb·CO)[30] concentration in their blood.

What any would-be National Socialist mass murderers needed to achieve with their gas chambers is called by toxicologists the "$LD_{100,}$" the lethal dose for killing 100% of the victims. The concrete implications of this can be seen from the statistical analysis of a study of 100 deaths from carbon monoxide poisoning.

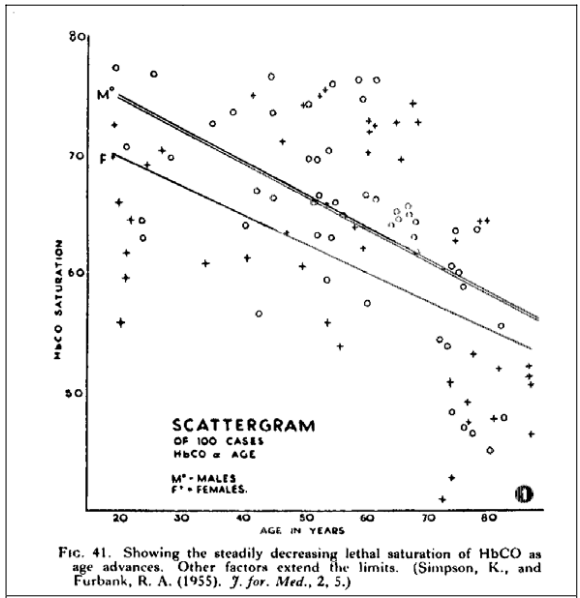


FIG. 41. Showing the steadily decreasing lethal saturation of HbCO as age advances. Other factors extend the limits. (Simpson, K., and Furbank, R. A. (1955). *J. for. Med.*, 2, 5.)

Graph 2: *100 cases of CO poisoning, HbCO versus age.*

6. The Diesel Engine

6.1. Introduction

Although information as to engine type and size might be considered essential in the investigation of any ordinary murder, such details are just too much to expect when one is dealing with the Holocaust hoax. Without more specific information, we must investigate the broader and far more difficult question of whether or not any Diesel ever built could possibly have done the abominable deed. The most frequent claim, however, is that the engines were Diesels from Soviet tanks.[31]

If Gerstein had claimed that the carbon monoxide was generated by gasoline engines, his story would be more credible. Gasoline engines can indeed kill rather easily and with little or no warning because their exhaust is almost odorless. Although Diesel engines look like gasoline engines, at least to most people, they are actually quite different. Any mining engineer or mine surveyor, such as Gerstein was, should certainly have been able to easily distinguish between the two types of engines. For one thing, the sound of Diesels is so distinctive that almost anyone can with a little experience recognize them with his eyes closed.

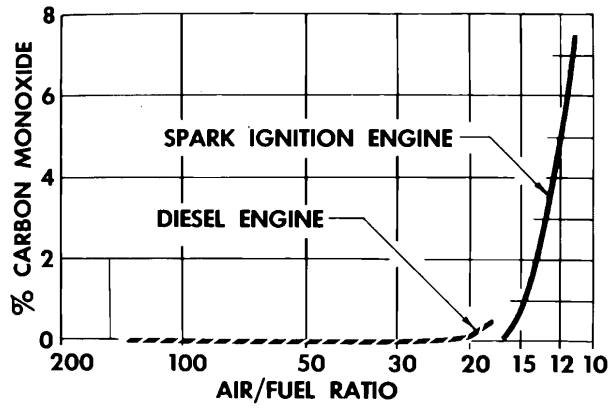
When Diesels are running, they actually warn us of their presence: their exhaust smells terrible. In other words, every Diesel engine comes with its own built-in 'warning ingredient.' The intensity of the smell or stench has, no doubt, given rise to the thoroughly false impression that Diesel exhaust must, therefore, be very harmful. The simple-minded but false logic which guides Holocaust believers is that, since gasoline engine exhaust can certainly kill, even though it has little odor, Diesel exhaust,

---

[30] Hb·CO – hemoglobin-carbon monoxide compound, the compound formed by CO and blood hemoglobin, whereby the oxygen (Hb·O_2, oxyhemoglobin) becomes displaced.

[31] The Soviets used gasoline engines in some of their tanks (models BT, T 28, T 35). Soviet Diesel engines first appeared in 1939 in the T-34 Stalin tank and surprised everyone outside the Soviet Union at the beginning of the German-Soviet war (The heavy tanks KW Ia and KW II had Diesel engines, too). The heavy Diesel engine of the T 34, model "*W2*", was a V12 cylinder Diesel (undivided chamber) with 550 hp, 38.86 l cubic capacity and a maximum 1900 rpm; cf. Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift* 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139; *ibid.*, 5(6/7) (1943), pp. 207-213; *ibid.*, 6(1/2) (1944), p. 40; and H. Scheibert, *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas Verlag, Friedberg 1988. Diesel engines from submarines are also mentioned: Jochen von Lang, *Eichmann Interrogated*, Farrar, Strauss & Giroux, New York 1983, p. 75 (German ed.: *Das Eichmann-Protokoll*, Severin und Siedler, Berlin 1982, p. 72), mentions a Russian submarine; see also Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam-Verlag, Leipzig 1990, p. 181, who quotes a statement Eichmann made during the trial. Alleging the use of a large submarine engine in the heart of Poland is ridiculous. Marine engines are invariably far, far heavier than comparable horsepower automotive engines to achieve reliable, continuous, long-term service.

which has an intense odor, must be extremely deadly. The fact is, however, that there is absolutely no relationship between smell and toxicity since the most lethal ingredient by far is CO which is totally odorless. Although Diesel exhaust is not totally harmless, it is one of the least harmful pollutants anywhere except for some possible long-term carcinogenic effects, which are totally irrelevant for any gas chamber for mass murder.



Graph 3: *Comparison of carbon monoxide emissions from Diesel and internal combustion engines.*[33]

Diesel emissions have until recently been well within the air emission standards of the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency without any modifications or accessories.[32] However, concerns over cancer from Diesel exhaust have made the issue quite complicated in recent years, but those concerns are only for long-term effects. In any event, Diesels have always produced far less than 1%/vol. carbon monoxide, which is still the CO standard for all internal combustion engines. Gasoline engines have only met the same standard after many years of intensive research and the addition of many engine modifications and complex accessories including catalytic converters.

Graph 3 compares carbon monoxide emissions from Diesel and gasoline engines. The latter are also called spark ignition engines because they use spark plugs. Clearly the logical choice between the two types of engines as a source of carbon monoxide would always have been the gasoline engine. From spark ignition or gasoline engines, one can easily get 7%/vol. carbon monoxide – and with maladjustment of the carburetor, as much as 12%/vol carbon monoxide – but from Diesel engines one can never get so much as $^1/_2$%/vol. with liquid fuels, except during overloading.

Carbon monoxide emissions from internal combustion engines are commonly plotted as functions of air/fuel ratio or fuel/air ratio. Fuel/air ratio is merely the reciprocal of air/fuel ratio.[34] It has generally been accepted by the automotive experts that the CO level of Diesel exhaust is related chiefly to these ratios and not to other factors, such as rpm.

An air/fuel ratio of 100:1, for example, means that for every pound of fuel burned, 100 pounds of air are drawn into the engine. However, only about 15 pounds of air can ever react in any way chemically with each pound of fuel regardless of the air/fuel ratio or even the type of engine. This means that at an air/fuel ratio of 100:1, there are always about 85 pounds of air which do not react. These 85 pounds of excess air are blown out of the engine without undergoing any chemical change at all. As far as the excess air is concerned, the Diesel engine is nothing more than an unusual kind of blower or compres-

[32] In Germany as well, the emission levels from Diesel engines have always been below the threshold values set by the Federal Emissions Regulation. This is why Diesels were the only kind of engine to be exempt from the mandatory use of catalytic converters until 1994.

[33] David F. Merrion, "*Effect of Design Revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust*", *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 77 (1968), paper 680422, p. 1535.

[34] M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, "*Composition of Diesel Exhaust Gas*", *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 4(3) (1950), p. 345. Unfortunately, some of the following graphs use air/fuel, some fuel/air ratios, so we are forced to use them both here. An air/fuel ration of 18:1 equals a fuel/air ration of 0.055 (20:1 = 0.05, 25:1 = 0.04, 33.3:1 = 0.03 …)

sor. In addition, there are no adjustments that one can make on a Diesel to mistune the engine to change the exhaust emission levels.[35]

Gasoline engines always operate with an air deficit. As a direct result of this deficit, the combustion process in gasoline engines can not possibly go to completion; a significant proportion of carbon monoxide to carbon dioxide will always be formed.

Diesels by contrast always operate with excess air. At idle, Diesels operate with air/fuel ratios as high as 200:1. At full load, the air/fuel ratio is still only down to 18:1. Because of the abundance of air, there is always far greater opportunity for the fuel to burn to completion, thereby producing hardly any carbon monoxide. What little carbon monoxide is produced in the cylinders of a Diesel is subsequently diluted even further by the excess air.

Each cylinder of a Diesel either misfires or fires. If a cylinder misfires, the fuel will simply be blown out as vapor and produce no CO at all. When it does fire, the fuel will always burn to near perfection because of the excess air which is always present. Maladjustment, or faulty injection timing, or defective valves have no significant effect on CO levels for the same reason: the excess air reacts with nearly all of the remaining CO to form carbon dioxide.

As soon as one understands the true differences between Diesel and gasoline engine combustion, the logical choice as a source of carbon monoxide will always be the gasoline engine. The Diesel engine is always an inherently ludicrous choice as a source of carbon monoxide.

6.2. Divided Chamber Diesels

There are basically two types of Diesel engines: divided combustion chamber and undivided combustion chamber. The divided chamber category of Diesel engines is generally subdivided into precombustion chamber designs and turbulent cell designs.

Graph 4 shows a pair of emission curves for Diesels with divided combustion chambers (Engine A and B).[36] These curves were the result of exceptionally careful tests made in the early 1940s in the United States by the U.S. Bureau of Mines (USBM) to determine whether or not Diesel engines could operate underground without endangering miners.[37] The conclusion of the USBM had been, at least until the 1970's energy crisis, that Diesels could operate underground in non-coal mines subject to USBM approval of the engines. Today, Diesels are also widely used in U.S. coal mines. The earlier exclusion of Diesels from US coal mines had nothing whatever to do with health and safety considerations, but job security for coal miners and the political persuasiveness and eloquence of John L. Lewis, the charismatic president of the miners' union who had insisted: "*no Diesels in UMWA mines*."[38]

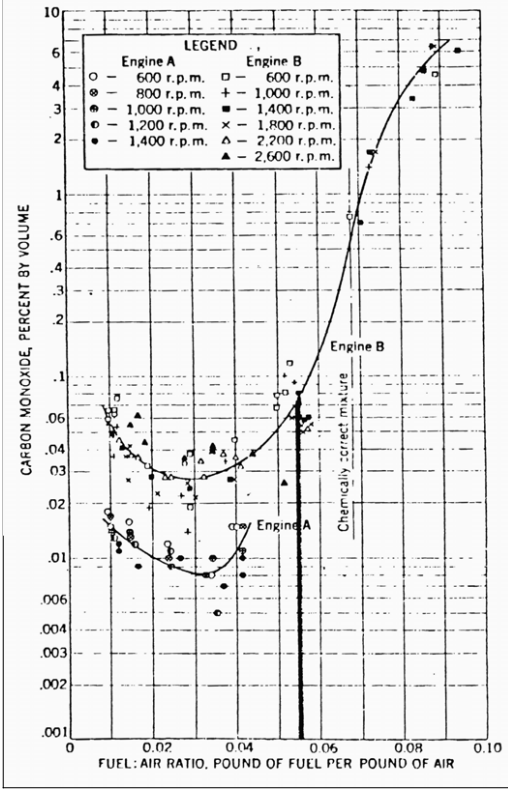
---

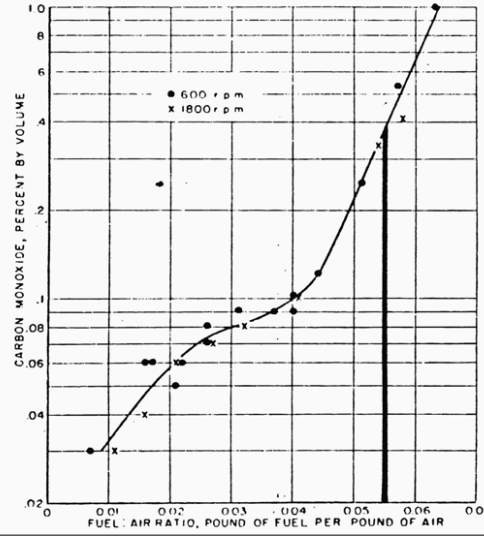
[35] Over the years, a number of exterminationists have falsely speculated that Diesels could simply be adjusted somehow by perhaps turning a screw somewhere or by changing the injection timing to give high CO emission levels. If it were so easy it would be of great concern to auto emission inspectors but it is of no concern at all. The excess air in the cylinders and exhaust drives the combustion process toward near perfection. There is no basis anywhere in the automotive literature for such an exterminationist argument. Let the exterminationists try to find such evidence in the literature or anywhere else. The EPA will be extremely interested.

[36] In the past 50 years the data used for Graphs 4 and 5 have been repeatedly used in the technical literature by numerous engineers. This shows, on the one hand, how reliable the data are that were used for this graph. On the other hand it also underlines the nature of this data as the worst possible emission curves of Diesel engines. Two earlier works which drew on this data are: H. H. Schrenk, L. B. Berger, "*Composition of Diesel Engine Exhaust Gas*", *American Journal of Public Health* 31(7) (1941), p. 674; and Martin A. Elliott, "*Combustion of Diesel Fuels*", *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 3(3) (1949), p. 509.

[37] While the experiments involved, and their purpose, were discussed in numerous articles, the paper by J. C. Holtz, "*Safety with mobile Diesel-powered equipment underground*", *Report of Investigations No. 5616*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1960, p. 67, is probably the best; cf. Holtz, R. W. Dalzell, "*Diesel Exhaust Contamination of Tunnel Air*", *ibid.*, 1968.

[38] The earlier exception for coal mines arose not from true health and safety considerations but from the political pressure of the United Mine Workers Union which saw all liquid fuels as a threat to job security. Diesel locomotives had cost the UMWA thousands of jobs. Electrically-driven vehicles and equipment, with lengthy power cables, derived





Graph 5 (top): *CO emissions from an undivided chamber Diesel engine (C)*[39]

Graph 4 (left): *CO emissions from two different types of Diesel engine: a pre-combustion chamber Diesel (A), a turbulent cell Diesel engine (B).* [37]

The lower curve in Graph 4 is for a pre-combustion chamber Diesel (Engine A). The upper curve is for a turbulent cell Diesel (Engine B). The lowest fuel/air ratio always corresponds approximately to idle and a 'no-load' condition. At idle, neither of these types of Diesels could produce enough carbon monoxide to even give a headache after half an hour of continuous exposure.

As one starts to impose loads on these engines, and in effect increases the fuel/air ratios, the carbon monoxide levels actually decrease at first. Only as one approaches full load, represented by the solid heavy line in the figure, do the carbon monoxide levels rise significantly to a maximum of 0.1%/vol. at a fuel/air ratio of 0.055. The solid vertical line represents the safe maximum set by engine manufacturers.

6.3. Undivided Chamber Diesels

The emission curve in Graph 5 (Engine C) shows that an undivided chamber Diesel still produces only about 0.03%/vol. carbon monoxide at idle, which is not enough to cause a headache in half an hour.[39] However, as increasing loads are imposed on such an engine, the carbon monoxide levels do eventually rise rather sharply. At full load, represented by the heavy vertical line, the carbon monox-

their energy from coal burned in electric power plants and were, therefore, entirely acceptable to the union. S.O. Ogden "*The war over Diesels*," *Coal Mining & Processing,* June 1978, p. 102.

39 Data taken from: M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 333.

ide level is indeed at about 0.4%/vol. In other words, here we have a Diesel which looks as if it could have been used to commit mass murder in half an hour.

The problem for this engine, and for all Diesels, is that to operate *at full load continuously* for long periods, such as half an hour, one risks fouling and damage from accumulated solids inside the cylinders. If one operates at lower and safer fuel/air ratios than 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1), that is with lower loads, the carbon monoxide emission levels drop very dramatically. For example, at 80% of full load, which is generally regarded as the safe maximum for continuous operation and which occurs at a fuel/air ratio of about 0.045 (air/fuel ratio ≅ 22:1), the carbon monoxide level is only 0.13%.

That the emission curves in Graphs 4 and 5 are indeed typical of all Diesel engines over the last sixty years is attested to by the fact that these particular curves have been referred to in countless journals and books on Diesel emissions. In other words, there are no better examples of Diesel emissions. To be sure, there are many other test results in reputable automotive engineering journals such as the *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*. But if one takes the trouble to look through the *SAE Transactions* of the last sixty years as well as through other journals, one will not find any examples of worse carbon monoxide emissions than the curve in Graph 5 for engine C. Our analysis of engine C represents the worst case that anyone is likely to find anywhere, for any Diesel engine.[40]

6.4. Fuel/Air Ratios, Load, and the Internal Speed Governor

One might think that all one has to do to get a high fuel/air ratio is to press the fuel pedal to the floor – without any external load being coupled to the engine. What happens then, as the fuel pedal is simply pressed 'to the metal,' is that the fuel/air ratio will indeed go to the maximum that the fuel injection stop setting will allow and, because of that, the engine speed will rapidly increase as well. Within a few seconds, the engine speed will approach the maximum safe engine speed set by the manufacturer. Long before that speed is reached, however, an internal speed governor in the fuel injection pump assembly will restrict the fuel supply – and quite severely – to protect the engine by ensuring that the maximum safe engine speed or 'redline' speed is never exceeded. The actual fuel/air ratio at 'high speed idle' will stabilize after a few seconds, since there is no load, to nearly the exact same low fuel /air ratio as at 'low speed idle.' At high speed idle, more fuel will be consumed per second, but because more air is also being drawn into the engine, the fuel/air ratio will remain nearly the same as at low speed idle. In other words, pushing 'to the metal' without an external load will not raise the fuel/air ratio, except initially.

To actually maintain a high fuel/air ratio for more than just a few seconds, either of two methods, or a combination thereof, is essential. One method involves coupling a load, such as a pump, fan, or generator to the engine to hold the engine speed safely below the 'redline' speed. Another method is by 'choking,' which means restricting the air supply to the engine.

As a practical matter, coupling an external load to an engine in a typical truck or tank is far from easy. Nothing like it is even remotely suggested in any of the anecdotes or documents anywhere in the Holocaust literature. This method will be investigated more closely in section 8.1.

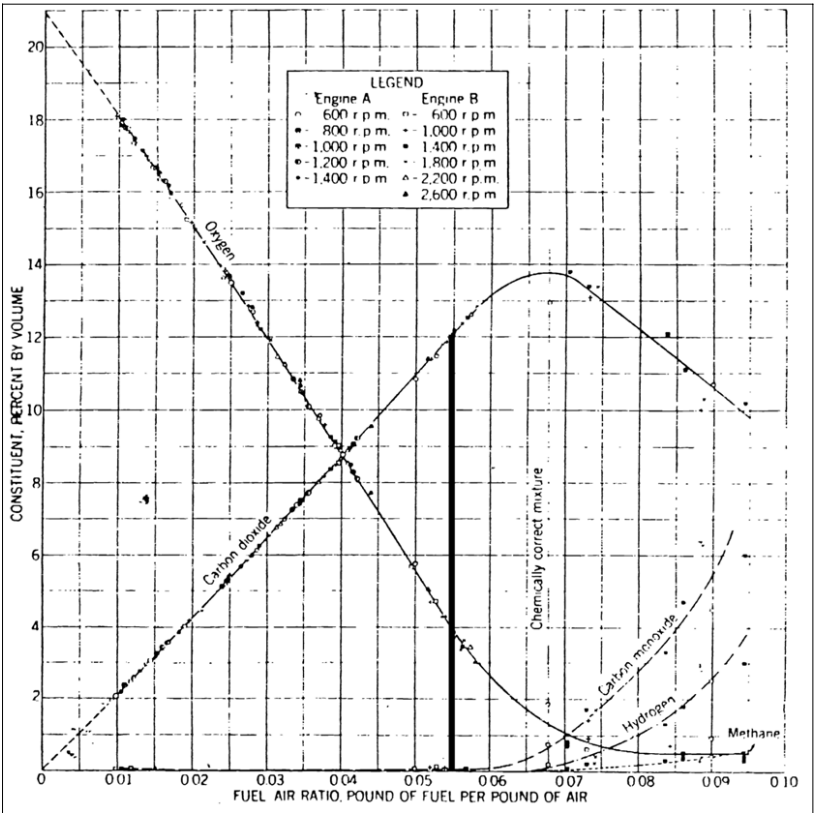
Reducing the air intake, however, is quite easy, but experiments have shown that this method still does not meet the necessary requirements, see section 8.2.

7. Toxicology of Diesel Exhaust

7.1. Effect of Reduced Oxygen Content

Is it possible that the Jews died from reduced oxygen in the Diesel exhaust? Such a theory would at least be consistent with the claim that the corpses were "*blue.*" A bluish coloring to certain parts of a corpse is indeed a symptom of death from lack of oxygen. Normal air contains 21%/vol. oxygen. In Graph 6 we see that the oxygen concentration corresponding to idle in the exhaust of any Diesel en-

[40] D. Pankow, *Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids*, VEB Verlag Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin (East) 1981, p. 24, also states that Diesel engines under full load do not produce more than 0.4% CO by volume.



Graph 6: *Composition of the exhaust from combustion engines.[41] The heavy vertical line marking a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1) has been added by the author.*

gine (divided or undivided chamber), shown at the right in the graph at an air/fuel ratio of 100:1 (fuel/air ratio 0.01), is 18% which is just a few percent less than one finds in normal air.[41] At full load0 (fuel/air ratio 0.055), the oxygen concentration in the exhaust of any Diesel engine is approximately 4%.

Probably the best discussion of the effects of reduced oxygen levels, or asphyxia, is provided by Henderson and Haggard, according to whom an oxygen content of less than 10%/vol. causes loss of consciousness, and an oxygen content of less than 6%/vol. is fatal.[42] According to Haldane and Priestley, "*air containing less than 9.5 per cent of oxygen would ordinarily cause disablement within half an hour.*"[43] But disablement is still not death!

Clearly, there is no magic number below which death would automatically occur, or above which life would necessarily continue. However, for any gas chamber relying upon reduced oxygen as the killing method, one would have to reduce the oxygen to below 9.5%/vol. and perhaps even below 6%/vol.

---

41 Edward F. Obert, *Internal Combustion Engines and Air Pollution*, Intext Educational Publishers, New York 1973, p. 361.

42 Y. Henderson, H. W. Haggard, *op. cit.* (note 42), pp. 144-145.

43 J. S. Haldane, J. G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale UP, New Haven 1935, pp. 223-224.

Table 4: Effective CO-Content of Diesel Exhaust[45]					
Load range	**Fuel/Air (Air/Fuel) Ratio**	**O_2 Content [%/vol.]**	**CO_{max} Content [%/vol.]**	**F_{O_2}**	**CO_{eff} [%/vol.] at 21%/vol. O_2**
Full load	0.055 (18:1)	4.0	0.400	5.25	2.100
	0.05 (20:1)	6.0	0.220	3.50	0.770
Heavy load	0.04 (25:1)	8.8	0.090	2.40	0.220
	0.03 (30:1)	10.8	0.080	1.94	0.160
Partial load	0.029 (35:1)	12.0	0.075	1.75	0.130
	0.025 (40:1)	13.5	0.070	1.55	0.110
Light load	0.016 (60:1)	16.0	0.050	1.31	0.066
Idle	0.01 (100:1)	18.0	0.060	1.17	0.070

From Graph 6 we see that to reduce the oxygen concentration in the exhaust to just 9%, any Diesel would have to operate at a fuel/air ratio of about 0.04, which corresponds to roughly $^3/_4$ of full load. To reduce the oxygen concentration to as low as 6%, a Diesel would have to operate at close to full load. In other words, any Diesel gas chamber relying on the reduction of oxygen as a killing method would have to operate at more than $^3/_4$ of full load.[44]

From the above it is evident that over most of their operating ranges, Diesels discharge sufficient oxygen so that one can literally inhale pure Diesel exhaust and survive. The smell will be brutally unpleasant, but not harmful. From idle to at least $^3/_4$ of full load, Diesel exhaust contains sufficient oxygen to sustain human life for at least half an hour.

7.2. Combined Effects of Carbon Monoxide and Reduced Oxygen

Table 4 shows carbon monoxide levels for various load ranges of the Diesel with the worst emission values, *i.e.*, Engine C from Graph 5. When dividing the actual O_2 content in the exhaust by the normal oxygen content in air (21%), one gets a factor F_{O_2}. One can then multiply the actual CO content by this factor to determine the toxicologically effective CO content (see section 5). Table 4 shows us that the desired, high effective CO content that *guarantees the death of all the victims* within half an hour (0.4 to 0.8%) can only be attained near full load.[46]

7.3. Carbon Dioxide

If Jews were not killed with carbon monoxide or from a lack of oxygen, could they have died instead from the effects of carbon dioxide? Carbon dioxide is no more poisonous than ordinary water. Most toxicology handbooks do not even mention it. When mentioned at all, it is generally classified as a "*non-toxic, simple asphyxiant.*" There are, however, occasional accidental fatalities where carbon dioxide is directly involved. Death in almost all such cases is caused by a lack of oxygen. The lack of oxygen arises from the fact that the carbon dioxide is much heavier than oxygen and will, especially in an enclosed space, displace oxygen in the same way that water will displace air in the lungs of a drowning man. The actual cause of death in either situation is not the carbon dioxide or the water, but rather the lack of oxygen in the blood (suffocation). One symptom of this kind of death is a bluish appearance of the skin.

---

[44] Note: The composition of exhaust gasses is almost independent from the rpm's of the engine. The rpm's simply determine how *much* gas is produced. If the rpm's are lower, for the same fuel/air ratio the whole process will take longer.

[45] Based on the data from Graphs 4 and 5.

[46] One objection to my 1984 essay was that I had not properly considered the combined effects of carbon monoxide and reduced oxygen. If one determines an "*effective carbon monoxide level*," as explained in this text, one will see that there is no significant increase in toxicity for half-hour exposures due to reduced oxygen until one gets the engine running under heavy loads which is exactly what I claimed in 1984.

Carbon dioxide can be beneficial and therapeutic.[47] It is commonly used in clinical medicine as a harmless stimulant for respiration. For this purpose it is supplied under pressure in cylinders (Carbogen) containing oxygen and 7%/vol. carbon dioxide.[48] Normally, when a person exhales, the air leaving the lungs contains about 5.5%/vol. carbon dioxide.

Levels of 3%/vol. carbon dioxide are quite tolerable for exposures lasting several days. For example, in the 1950s the U.S. Navy experimented with gas mixtures containing 3%/vol. carbon dioxide and 15%/vol. oxygen (25% less oxygen than in normal air), for use in American submarines with exposures lasting up to several weeks.[49]

For Diesel engines, the carbon dioxide level at or near idle is only about 2%/vol. and gradually increases to about 12%/vol. at full load as shown in Graph 6 (page 448). A carbon dioxide level of 12%/vol. may cause cardiac irregularity and may, therefore, be dangerous for people with weak hearts.[50] In contrast to Diesels, gasoline engines produce 12%/vol. already at idle. In general, if enough oxygen is available, a carbon dioxide level even as high as 12%/vol. is not likely to cause death. It is generally accepted that only carbon dioxide concentrations greater than 20 to 30%/vol. are dangerous.[51] However, when the carbon dioxide level is as high as 12%/vol. in Diesel exhaust, the corresponding oxygen level is dangerously low.

The principal danger to life from Diesel exhaust arises not from any secondary components, but strictly from the combined effects of CO and reduced oxygen.

7.4. Aldehydes, Sulfur Dioxide, Nitrous Oxides and Hydrocarbons

Other pollutants in Diesel exhaust, besides carbon monoxide, are primarily aldehydes (OCHR), sulfur dioxide (SO_2), nitrous oxides (NO_x, max. 0.1%), and hydrocarbons (C_xH_y). The smell or stench for which Diesel engines are notorious is caused by trace amounts of certain hydrocarbons and aldehydes which the most modern analytical instruments can barely identify, let alone measure. The sensitivity of the human nose to these compounds is, however, extremely high and out of all proportion to the actual quantities present. Some of the hydrocarbons are considered carcinogenic and thus represent a potential long-term hazard, but they are irrelevant to our study.

The sulfur dioxide content of the exhaust, which can be fairly high for sulfurous fuels, causes irritation of the respiratory tract, but these irritations cannot become critical within the time frame at issue here.

Nitrogen dioxide (NO_2), if present in high concentrations, can cause edema of the lungs after half an hour's exposure. However, even the worst edema will not kill in half-an-hour, but only after a delay of about 24 hours.[52] One-time, brief exposure to lower concentrations of NO_2 merely irritate the lungs and mucous membranes, as do any sulfur oxides potentially present, so that we need not consider them further. Nitrogen monoxide (NO), on the other hand, has physiological effects similar to CO.[53] Unlike CO, however, its concentrations decrease with decreasing oxygen concentrations in the combustion process, *i.e.*, with higher load, and do not attain any levels critical to health.[54] Furthermore,

---

47 L.J. Meduna, *Carbon Dioxide Therapy*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1958, pp. 3-19.

48 J.D.P. Graham, *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Poisoning*, Oxford UP, London 1962, pp. 215-217.

49 L.T. Fairhall, *Industrial Toxicology*, Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1957, p. 180.

50 M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 32nd supplement 21/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, p. 1.

51 J.M. Arena, *Poisoning: Toxicology – Symptoms – Treatments*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1979, p. 243; J.D.P. Graham, *op. cit.* (note 48), p. 216.

52 W. Forth *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 760ff.; M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 33rd supplement 1/88, ecomed, Landsberg 1988, pp. 1ff.

53 W. Forth *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 761, 765; M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 34th supplement 2/88, ecomed, Landsberg 1988, pp. 1ff.

54 Cf. R.E. Pattle, H. Stretch, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair, J.A.G. Edginton, *Brit. J. industr. Med.* 14 (1957) pp. 47-55, here p. 50. This study was brought to the author's attention by Charles D. Provan an independent researcher who still believes in Nazi gassings. I referred to this possibility and to this source in 1994 for the first time: F.P. Berg, "*Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos*", in Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 321-345.

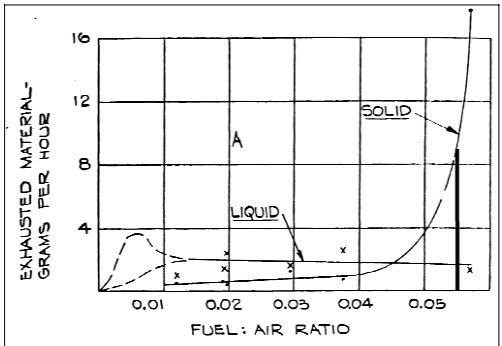
NO converts rapidly to NO_2,[55] so that the NO concentration enhances the effects of the CO in the exhaust only imperceptibly.

The peroxide (ozone) forming effects of nitrous oxides near ground level as well as the carcinogenic components of Diesel exhaust are the reason Diesel engines have recently also been subjected to special emission guidelines. They supposedly pose a danger to human respiration. This is why the studies conducted in Germany of health hazards posed by Diesel exhaust were almost entirely confined to analyses of the proportions of smoke solids and non-combusted hydrocarbons.[57]

7.5. Diesel Smoke

Diesels tend to smoke, especially under heavy load. This is not due to any inherent inefficiency of Diesels. On the contrary, Diesels are extremely efficient. The smoke is the result of the nature of Diesel combustion and the heavier fuels which Diesels use compared to gasoline engines.

The solid heavy lines in Graphs 4-7 represent the smoke limit that manufacturers have found necessary to protect their engines from excessive wear. As a practical matter, a Diesel cannot operate to the right of the vertical lines in Graphs 4 and 5 (fuel/air ratio of 0.055 = air/fuel ratio of 18:1) with liquid fuels because the internal accumulations of smoke solids would destroy the engine within a short time and would stall the engine.[58] Many manufacturers are more conservative and limit their engines to fuel/air ratios below 0.050.



Graph 7: *Liquids and solids exhausted from engine per hr, and measured smoke.*[56] *The heavy vertical line marking a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1) has been added by the author.*

Diesel engines can operate safely at fuel/air ratios above 0.055 (air/fuel ratios below 18:1) only if they are burning a clean, gaseous fuel. This is the only way to avoid the buildup of solid material within the cylinders. The data shown to the right of the vertical line were only gathered because the researchers at the USBM chose to test their engines for theoretical reasons with gaseous fuel far beyond the normal (manufacturer recommended), full load settings of the respective engines.[59] The data for clean, gaseous fuel is irrelevant to our analysis because if the Germans had had a gaseous fuel for the Diesel engines – for example, pure CO – they could have sent that gas directly to the gas chamber. Using a Diesel engine as some kind of intermediate step would have made no sense; it could only have made the gas far less toxic. Since carbon monoxide is highly combustible and because of the excess air, practically all of the carbon monoxide going into the Diesel would have been consumed.

Diesel smoke contains a liquid phase and a solid phase. The liquid phase generally gets blown out of the engine with the exhaust and, therefore, can do no harm to an engine. But if enough solid material is also produced, and rapidly enough, some of that material will accumulate in the cylinders where, in just a few minutes, it can severely damage piston rings and valves and even cause an en-

---

55 J. Falbe, M. Regitz (eds.), *Römpp Chemie Lexikon*, v. 5, Thieme, Stuttgart 1992, pp. 4314f.

56 M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 345.

57 R. Kühn, K. Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, 69th supplement 11/93, Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe (TRGS) 554: "*Dieselmotoremissionen*", ecomed, Landsberg 1993; *ibid.*, 61st supplement 9/92, TRGS 102, Technische Richtkonzentrationen (TRK) für gefährliche Stoffe, pp. 93ff.; L. Roth, M. Daunderer, *Giftliste*, 23rd supplement 2/86, TRGS 102, ecomed, Landsberg 1986, pp. 51ff.

58 Cf. the experiment by R. E. Pattle *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 54).

59 It is interesting to note that some people cite this data as proof that it *is* possible to attain high CO-levels with Diesel engines: cf. Martin Pägert, (www.eikon.e-technik.tu-muenchen.de/~rwulf/leuchter/leucht19.html). What is not mentioned, however, is that this is possible only with special, gaseous fuels, not with Diesel fuel.

gine to simply self-destruct and stop. The amount of solids produced by Diesel engines increases dramatically just above a fuel/air ratio of 0.055. For this reason, manufacturers as a rule equip the fuel injection pumps with stops so that the engines can only operate below 0.055, or even 0.050.

Operating any Diesel engine near the maximum load recommended, regardless of the particular design or engine type, would have produced significant amounts of smoke. Smoke is generally also noticeable immediately after start-up, even at idle or under light load, when the engine has not yet had time to reach its normal operating temperature.

Pattle *et al.* found that an engine running at less than half load and producing 0.22%/vol. CO also produces extremely pungent, tear-inducing smoke which, if piped into a gas chamber, would reduce visibility to a mere foot or so.[58]

It should surprise no one that there is no mention of smoke from the Diesel – black, white, dense or otherwise – anywhere in the Gerstein statement or in any of the postwar trial testimony. Can one really believe Jews locked in gas chambers would have patiently withstood such torture?

7.6. Noise, Vibration, Stench

The stench of Diesel exhaust is familiar to anyone who has ever driven a car behind a truck or bus anywhere in the world. That stench is, in effect, a powerful 'warning ingredient' to the presence of a Diesel engine – at least until recent years when the addition of catalytic converters and other equipment reduced the stench substantially. Ironically, it was the removal of a warning ingredient in Zyklon B in 1944 which some holocaust believers have often cited as 'proof' of a fiendish National Socialist desire to deceive intended victims. With Diesel exhaust, a technology to remove its warning ingredient simply did not exist until many years later – and yet, the National Socialists still supposedly used Diesels for mass murder instead of, for example, gasoline engines which have no such warning ingredient. In other words, the arguments about 'warning ingredients' in connection with the 'Holocaust' are at least as nonsensical as everything else.

But in addition to smoke and smell, Diesel engines are notorious also for their intense noise and vibration. One might even say that the noise and vibration are additional 'warning ingredients.' Because of their higher compression ratios, lower rpm's, and the explosive type of combustion, the amount of vibration that Diesels produce is substantially greater than that of any comparably-sized gasoline engine. The noise and vibration are among the major reasons why Diesels have not generally been used in automobiles. They are just too noisy for many people to bear.

If the 550 hp, V-12 cylinder Diesel from a typical Soviet T-34 tank had been mounted on the floor of a small building and run for half an hour at more than $^3/_4$ of full load (at more than 375 hp), the noise and vibration would have been at least as noteworthy and as wildly spectacular as the wailing of any Jews – and yet, there is no mention of any such noise or vibration in the Gerstein Statement, or in any of the post-war trial testimony.

7.7. Diesels for Underground Mining – a Brief History

Since tests with lethal emissions on humans are not possible, accidental human deaths have always been an invaluable, alternative source of information for toxicologists. Parts of underground mines can often become totally enclosed just like gas chambers from the inevitable accidents, especially roof failures, which often occur there. Gasoline engines have generally been outlawed for underground applications because of their notorious, toxic exhaust, but the history of Diesels underground is quite different.

Diesel engines were first used underground in coal mines in 1928 in Germany, in the Saar region, and quite safely from all this author has seen in the excellent German literature on this subject, especially in the German mining journal *Glückauf*.[60] In Britain, Diesels were first used underground in

[60] H.H. Müller-Neuglück, H. Werkmeister, "*Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven*", *Glückauf*, Aug. 23, 1930, p. 1145.

Yorkshire in 1939, more than ten years later, but in the following decades, thousands more were used throughout Britain.

For the mining industry, where heavy machinery is used in the most difficult and unnatural circumstances imaginable and where the industrial accident rate has always been among the highest anywhere, one might expect many fatal accidents. The British safety record with Diesels, however, was a stunning surprise to many mining professionals, especially in the USA, where Diesels were not permitted for underground coal mines until the 1970's. The British safety record was spelled out in June of 1974 when S. Gilbert of the British National Coal Board wrote the following in a major British mining journal about their experience going back 35 years to 1939:[61]

> *"Although it is accepted that there are potential hazards arising from the emission of noxious gases in the exhaust gases of Diesel engines, the degree to which these are controlled in British coal mines has proved to be very effective.. An examination of ALL safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a Diesel engine."*

Another quote from the technical literature summarizes much of what can be found there. The following is from an American essay by Dennis S. Lachtman, Director for Health Engineering for the EIMCO Mining Machinery company in a section subtitled: "*NO significant human hazard seen in over 20 studies*."[62]

> *"A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of Diesel have included experience among Diesel bus workers, Diesel railroad workers, and metal and non-metal miners working with Diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to Diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, NO SIGNIFICANT health hazards have been associated with exposures to Diesel exhaust emissions.*
>
> *More recently, the National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (NIOSH) has reported on epidemiological studies it has performed in underground mines. One of these studies included an MSHA*[63] *and NIOSH joint study of the relationship between the underground environments in 22 metal and non-metal mines looking at the health of more than 5000 miners. This comprehensive study focuses on the health effects of both silica dust and other substances including those found in Diesel exhaust.* […] *The researchers reported that the data showed an ABSENCE of harmful effects from Diesel exhaust."*

There was not even one injury from Diesel exhaust. No doubt, there must be some occasional deaths somewhere in the world, but they are certainly few and far between. This does not prove that Diesels cannot be used to commit mass murder, but it is all the more reason to believe that murder with Diesel exhaust is far from easy. The only evidence of Diesels having ever been used anywhere, anytime for murder in all of human history is within the 'Holocaust' claims and there the best evidence by far is the Gerstein statement.

The fact that the general non-toxicity of Diesel exhaust was rather well known in the pre-WW2 German mining industry and the fact that Kurt Gerstein had been trained as a mine surveyor with, no doubt, some practical experience in German mines suggest that his obviously concocted 'statement' near the end of the war may have been deliberately constructed around Diesel exhaust so that what would seem at first glance to be a highly incriminating eyewitness account would eventually, long after the war, be recognized as worthless.[64]

Every year, thousands of deaths occur worldwide due to carbon monoxide poisoning from gasoline engines. Suicides in cars from gasoline engine exhaust are common also and are well documented in public health reports. The most common deaths from carbon monoxide occur, however,

---

61 S. Gilbert, "*The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines*", *The Mining Engineer* (GB), June 1974, p. 403.

62 Dennis S. Lachtman, "*Diesel Exhaust – Health Effects*", *Mining Congress Journal*, January 1981, p. 40.

63 Mine Safety & Health Administration.

64 Other obvious falsehoods within his 'statement' may have been intended to serve the same purpose. He may have simply wanted a cover story to save himself without providing any long term comfort to Germany's enemies. His own role in the SS with the application of Zyklon B, albeit for life saving work, would have given him additional reason to be fearful about his own future.

when people simply park their vehicles and run their car or truck engines to keep warm in winter – or cool in summer – by means of an automotive air conditioner. Approximately one thousand accidental deaths still occur in this way every year in the US alone, even though American cars are routinely equipped today with catalytic converters and emission controls. But there are no known deaths in cars or trucks with Diesel engines! Every night across the world, tens of thousands of truck drivers sleep in their truck cabs with the Diesel engines running throughout the night – to keep warm in winter or cool in summer. Although there are always some exhaust leaks into the van compartment of a truck, there is no evidence of even one trucker dying, or being injured, in such circumstances. It never happens. There are no known Diesel suicides either. Diesel exhaust is inherently safe.

7.8. An Expert Opinion from Israel

A major engineering textbook from 1998, which should contain just about everything one needs to know about Diesel emissions. is entitled: *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines* with the subtitle *Pollutant Formation and Control*. The book is co-authored by a dozen of the world's leading experts on automotive emissions. It should be an excellent source of information on precisely how one might kill people with Diesel exhaust. But in the entire 550 page book, which is rather typical of all other books one can find on this subject, there was only one sentence relevant to our subject.[65]

> *"Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the Diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO."*

In other words, the toxic effects from carbon monoxide in Diesel exhaust, including long-term effects, were just not worth bothering with as a pollutant of any kind. What is ironic is that the editor is an Israeli professor of engineering in the Department of Mechanical Engineering at Ben-Gurion University. His name is Eran Sher. Someone should reach out to him and ask if he believes the National Socialists murdered people with Diesel exhaust and whether he had ever considered testifying as an expert in the trial of John Demjanjuk.[66] On whose side would he have testified?

Surely, if Eran Sher and the Israelis really believe it happened in National Socialist Germany, then it might happen again. Surely, we should be concerned that Arab leaders may use their tens of thousands of Diesel trucks to perpetrate another 'Holocaust.' Surely, the United Nations arms inspectors who are searching for weapons of mass destruction in the Middle East will miss the boat if they fail to investigate Arab Diesels.

8. Diesel Gas Chamber Operation

8.1. Imposing an Engine Load

To impose a substantial load on any engine is far from easy. For example, if one has an ordinary truck, a full load can be imposed on the engine by first filling the truck with a heavy cargo and then racing the vehicle up a steep hill with the fuel pedal to the floor. Under that condition, one would probably be putting out about 0.4%/vol. CO, which is indeed lethal, from the exhaust pipe of an undivided chamber Diesel. However, if the truck is simply parked in a driveway, it is practically impossible to impose any significant load on the engine. Merely 'racing' the engine with the transmission in neutral will impose no more than a few percent of load. Letting the clutch slip and stepping on the accelerator may impose a somewhat greater load on the engine – but the clutch will rapidly burn out.

---

[65] Eran Sher (ed.), *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Boston, San Diego, New York, London, Sydney, Tokyo, Toronto: Academic Press, 1998, p. 288.

[66] See for this Arnulf Neumaier, "*The Treblinka Holocaust*", this volume; cf. also Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

Jacking up the rear end of the vehicle and applying the brakes while racing the engine will impose a somewhat greater load, but the brake linings will rapidly burn out.[67]

The only way to realistically impose a significant load on any engine is by coupling to the engine some kind of brake dynamometer or other load, such as a generator with an electrical load, a fan, pump, or the like.

Brake dynamometers were available, but, although the Germans must have had many in engineering testing laboratories, they are not readily available. They are not the kind of equipment that one finds in auto repair shops even today. They cost far more than the engines to which they are attached, since they are not mass-produced – at least not at that time.

An electric generator arrangement seems possible, since Treblinka and Belzec would have needed electricity, even if only to keep the barbed wire charged and the lights burning, and also because in those days the rural areas of these camps in eastern Poland may not have been connected to a public power grid. However, such an arrangement suggests a continuous operation of both the generator and the Diesel engine, which is contrary to the Gerstein Statement. According to that statement, the engine had to be started just for the gassing. There is nothing in the statement to even remotely suggest that the engine served any other purpose than to kill Jews. If it had had a dual purpose, for example to also drive an electric generator, one would expect some comment about the lights going on as the gassings began, but there is nothing of the sort. In fact, according to the Gerstein statement, Pfannenstiel had "*his eyes glued to the window in the wooden door*" *before* the Diesel even started which strongly suggests that the "*electric light which illuminated the interior of the room*" must have been on before any gassing even started. In other words, there must have been electricity from a power source other than the alleged Diesel gassing engine.

Postwar 'eyewitnesses' for Treblinka related trials actually claimed that the same building where the 'gassing Diesel' was housed also contained a second engine which operated independently of the first and which supplied electrical power to the camp.[68] In other words, these accounts specifically show this generator *not* to be related to those engines that allegedly produced poison gas, just as accounts of the poison gas engines never suggest any other, continuous use of those engines. On the contrary: accounts describing events as the engine was supposedly being started are amazingly similar. The command given to the engine operator to start the engine – "*Ivan, water!*" (Treblinka) – or similar events for Belzec ("*Heckenholt Foundation*") appear not just in the Gerstein Statement, but run like a central theme throughout of the eyewitness literature.

From documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (*Zentralbauleitung*), we know that the SS provided this camp with emergency power equipment consisting of German Diesel engines rated at 440 hp and electric generators rated at 250 kW.[69] Witnesses stated explicitly that the power facilities were constantly running under some load in Treblinka due to the lack of a connection to a public network and that these engines operated *in addition to* the gassing engines which operated only sporadically. Something is obviously wrong with these 'eyewitness' stories. Anyone with any expertise would have used the exhaust of the engine driving the generator which was already operating under load, instead of an additional engine for gassing purposes without any load. Besides, the ex-

---

[67] When testing the emissions of Diesel engines, German engineers sometimes impose load on the engine without coupling any equipment by simply opposing the inertia of the engine. Accelerating an engine with the fuel pedal depressed and with no load increases the engine speed rapidly and the fuel/air ratio as well, but only for a few seconds. This may suffice to measure the engine's exhaust composition at high fuel/air ratios, but if the cylinder wall temperatures are still unusually low, this may give erroneous test result.

[68] E. Fuchs, in E. Kogon et .al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 163: "[…] *I set up a light machine in the extermination camp there, so that the barracks can be lit electrically* […]"; E. Roosevelt, A. Einstein *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, pp. 142ff.: murder by means of steam, Diesel engines for supplying power. Cf. also A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 157, as well as the verdict of the Düsseldorf District Court in the Treblinka Trial, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64, p. 300; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 42.

[69] *Kostenüberschlag über Notstromaggregate für K.G.L.*, Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police of Auschwitz, O./S., Oct. 26, 1942.

haust from the engine driving the generator was already there and available (where else would the exhaust go except into the sky). To start an extra Diesel with or without some specially-arranged load is ridiculous.

8.2. An Inhalation Study on Living Animals – Combining all Possible Effects

Arguably, the analysis of CO and reduced oxygen has until now been highly theoretical – and yet, it has still not included possible combinations of effects with all other ingredients in Diesel exhaust. A theoretical analysis of all such combinations of effects is beyond analysis. Happily, there is a detailed study of the actual effects of full strength Diesel exhaust on living animals. It appeared in the *British Journal of industrial Medicine* in 1957.[58] To my knowledge, this is the only study of this type ever undertaken and is the most important single piece of evidence for the analysis of Diesel toxicity anywhere.

Eight experiments were performed with undiluted exhaust from a small Diesel engine[70] under four different operating conditions – two essentially identical experiments for each operating condition. Each experiment was performed on four rabbits, ten guinea-pigs, and forty mice. The animals were only introduced into the chamber after the Diesel exhaust concentrations had had approximately half-an-hour to stabilize and purge the chamber of all other air.

In the two tests under "*low*" load (Condition A: no external load, only accessories such as the cooling fan), which was essentially an "*idle*" condition, there were no fatalities among any of the test animals even after five hours of continuous exposure. But even under Conditions B and C where the engine was under heavy load (with "*a large fan and two hydraulic pumps to provide the load*"), the survival rate was as follows:

1. All rabbits survived the five hour exposure and even continued to live for a week thereafter.
2. Of the guinea-pigs, only one died during the actual five-hour exposure period, although most died over the next seven days.
3. Of the mice, only a minority died during the five hour exposure and most even survived through the following week.

Under Condition D, which was by far the most extreme test with a severely restricted air intake,[71] a maximum CO level of 0.22%/vol. was produced with an oxygen concentration of 11.4%/vol. Although many, but not all, of the mice died within an hour, all of the rabbits and guinea-pigs survived for more than one hour of continuous exposure.[72]

For exposures only as long as Gerstein alleged (32 minutes), the survival rates would have certainly been even better. In other words, on the basis of tests on living animals with full-strength Diesel exhaust, Gerstein's gas chamber would have been a complete fiasco.

---

[70] Engine size certainly determines the total amounts of pollutants, toxic or otherwise that an engine will produce, but it has no bearing on the concentrations of those pollutants in the exhaust. It is the concentrations which are the critical consideration and not the total amounts of pollutants once levels have stabilized inside the gas chamber. A large engine will fill a potential gas chamber quicker than a small engine, but that is all. Concentrations within the chamber will never exceed the levels measured directly in the engine's exhaust.

[71] Diesel engines have never used carburetors (all gasoline engines did until recently), and hence no idle-mixture adjustment screws which were always part of the carburetors and allowed fuel/air ratios to be easily maladjusted. For this reason, Pattle *et al.* (note 54) went to the round-about-method of 'choking' rather than purchasing a suitable brake dynamometer, which suggests just how difficult it was to get such devices even in a postwar environment. The choking employed was extreme: the air intake was restricted to less than 2½% of its normal size, which caused engine misfiring during warm-up.

[72] R. E. Pattle *et al.* made two experiments with that setting, one resulting in only 0.12% CO, the other in 0.22% CO; no reason was given; CO_2 was between 2.34% and 3.58%; *op. cit.* (note 54), pp. 49f. For another discussion of the same material see: Conrad Grieb "*Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam*," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137 (online: vho.org\VffG\1997\3\Grieb3.html).

8.3. Actual Concentrations of Poison Gas in a Gas Chamber

When the exhaust from a Diesel engine enters a gas chamber, the carbon monoxide concentration will initially be extremely low and the oxygen level will be high. As more and more Diesel exhaust fills the gas chamber, the carbon monoxide concentration will gradually rise to the same level as one finds directly inside the exhaust pipe of the Diesel engine – without ever exceeding that level.

It is impossible to determine from the Gerstein Statement how long it would have taken before the CO concentration in the gas chamber equaled that in the exhaust because Gerstein does not provide nearly enough information about the engine or alleged gas chamber in Belzec.

For Treblinka, the 'eyewitness' statements are somewhat more detailed, but still contradictory. It is generally alleged that the larger and more important of the two gas chamber buildings in Treblinka consisted of 10 chambers, five on each side of a corridor.[73] Each chamber measured 8 m in length, 4 m in width, and 2 m in height, totaling 320 m^2 in area and a 640 m^3 in volume. The chambers were allegedly filled with the exhaust from only one Russian Diesel tank engine, which could have only been the 550 hp V12 with a displacement of 38.86 liters.[74] The total area of 320 m^2 could not have held more than 3,200 persons at one time.[75] Given an average body volume of 75 l, these people would have taken up a space of 240 $m,^3$ leaving about 400 m^3 air volume.

The Russian Diesel tank engines of those days had a maximum speed of 2,000 rpm.[76] Since a four-stroke engine discharges the contents of its cylinders only every second revolution, an engine running at 2,000 rpm blows an exhaust volume of one thousand times its cubic capacity into the chamber per minute, *i.e.*, 38.86 $m.^3$ Therefore, after a little more than ten minutes, enough exhaust would have been discharged to replace the entire air volume of the gas chambers only once. The eyewitnesses claim that the gas chambers were sealed hermetically; in other words, they were air-tight.[68] But this is impossible, since there must have been some openings for the excess gas to escape.[77] Also, without many holes and cracks, everyone would have already died during the "*2 hours and 49 minutes*" by Gerstein's stopwatch. However, since some of the Diesel exhaust would have also escaped through holes or cracks – not just normal air from within the chamber – and since the intended victims would have also consumed some of the carbon monoxide, a minimum of two complete air exchanges of the room volume seem entirely reasonable for filling the chamber entirely with the exhaust. At 2,000 rpm, therefore, one cannot expect the CO content to have reached the level of the exhaust itself in less than 20 minutes from the start of the gassing procedure. If a restricted air intake to the engine had produced a 0.22%/vol. CO content in the exhaust in the worst case possible, the average CO concentration would have then approximated 0.11%.[78] The full 0.22%/vol. CO would have been available for no more than the last twelve minutes of the gassing, which took 32 minutes at most. The 20 minutes with a CO level of 0.11%/vol. and the additional 12 minutes at 0.22%/vol. CO result in an effective average for thirty-two minutes of only 0.15%CO/vol. (simply on the basis of mathematical averaging). At an oxygen content of ca. 11.4%/vol., this amounts to an effective CO content of 0.28%/vol., which is

---

[73] For a detailed analysis of the gas chamber claims for Treblinka, see C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, pp. 145-151, also in particular the Soviet 'gas chamber' plan on page 397; Engl.: *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

[74] Cf. A. Donat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 34, 157ff., and the Treblinka verdict of Düsseldorf, *ibid.*, p. 300ff.; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 119f.; J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, p. 173. Regarding the engine type, cf. note 31.

[75] J.-F. Steiner, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 173, speaks of 200 people per chamber. J. Wiernik (in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 161), on the other hand, fantasizes about 1,000 to 1,200 per chamber, whose area he gives as 7 × 7 m, in other words more than 20 people per square meter. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 120f., puts a maximum of 380 but an actual estimate of up to 300 people into each chamber, and at times speaks of only 6 chambers, not 10.

[76] Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift* 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139.

[77] The resultant excess pressure would have exploded the chamber after only a few minutes; cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier in this volume.

[78] Assuming a linear increase in the CO content.

not enough to kill all humans within half an hour. In other words, it is well below the 0.4%/vol. of CO that we had identified in Section 5 of this article as the minimum needed.

In the animal experiment previously described with a real CO concentration of 0.22%/vol., *which was already established before the test animals were even introduced* and which, because of the reduced oxygen content of 11.4%/vol., corresponded to an effective CO concentration of (0.22×21÷11.4=) 0.4%/vol., it still took more than three hours to kill *all* of the test animals. It is, therefore, perfectly reasonable and even quite conservative to say that in a similar gassing attempt with humans and with only a gradually increasing CO concentration, the majority of people in the alleged gas chamber would still be alive after one or even two hours. Such a result would have been an utter fiasco.

8.4. Exhaust Gas Recirculation for Mass Murder

The remaining question is whether a Diesel gas chamber might have worked by recirculating the exhaust gas from the engine. This is actually a well-known problem with Diesel exhaust going back to at least the 1920's in Germany. The concept is to have the air intake, as well as exhaust, connected directly to the same gas chamber. The exhaust then goes around through the engine and the gas chamber, and on back through the engine, and around again, and again. Eventually, so much oxygen is consumed and so much carbon monoxide is produced, that together these changes kill everyone. But, the engine eventually also shuts itself down when there is no longer enough oxygen to sustain combustion; at that point, the engine also ceases producing any more carbon monoxide. The problem is that in order to receive an exhaust gas with a relatively high content of CO, the engine has to be suffocated to a degree

Carbon monoxide gas is an excellent fuel and actually burns far more easily than Diesel fuel or even gasoline. As the exhaust gas recirculates, any additive increase in carbon monoxide levels which one might at first expect will, in fact, not occur at all so long as there is still sufficient oxygen to allow the CO to burn in the cylinders. If the CO level is initially only 0.05% after the first pass through the engine, one might – wrongly – expect it to double to 0.10% after the second pass, and then rise to 0.15% after the third pass, and so on, and on. In reality, however, the carbon monoxide concentration is not at all accumulative so long as the air to fuel ratio remains above 15:1. Since the initial fuel/air ratio is probably more than 100:1, there will be no significant change in CO concentration until several complete exchanges of gas have occurred and just shortly before the engine shuts down. This is confirmed by results in a US Bureau of Mines study which also shows that the CO levels remain low until just shortly before the engine shuts down.[79]

Whether the engine dies before the intended victims die is the important question. In order to obtain 0.22%/vol. of CO in the experiment conducted by Pattle *et al.*, the engine's air intake had to be so severely restricted that it did misfire during warm-up.[71] This means that choking the engine even more by reducing the oxygen concentration from 21%/vol. of normal air down to 11.4%/vol. of recirculated exhaust gases would have shut down the engine most likely well before all victims had died. There is no mention in the Gerstein statement or anywhere else of the engine shutting down. The only reference to engine problems is that Mr. Heckenholt allegedly needed more than two hours just to get the engine *started*, during which time the survival of the victims would have required many air leaks into the gas chamber. It seems about as reasonable as anything else to conclude from the Gerstein statement that the engine ran throughout the 32-minute gassing period without any problem from lack of oxygen, or for any other reason. In other words, even the recirculation argument fails to fit any of the Diesel gas chamber scenarios from Gerstein, or anyone else.

[79] W.F. Marshall, R.W. Hurn, "*Hazard from Engines Rebreathing Exhaust in Confined Space*", U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Report of Investigations 7757, 1973, pp. 7-10.

8.5. The Most Likely Diesel Arrangement for Mass Murder

Without a thorough understanding of the basic characteristics of Diesel engines, the simple-minded method that would have come to mind most readily would have been to simply park a Diesel truck or a T-34 tank outside the gas chamber building and pipe the exhaust into the gas chamber without any load on the engine. Such an arrangement would have annoyed the hell out of any group of intended victims, but would have given them nothing worse than a headache. The headache would have been due to the stench, and smoke, and noise, but certainly not to carbon monoxide and/or lack of oxygen. As a method for mass murder, it would have been a fiasco.

For any Diesel arrangement to have been even marginally effective for mass murder, it would have required an exceptionally well-informed team of individuals to know and do all that was necessary. They would have had to be familiar with the carbon monoxide and oxygen emission curves for their particular engine. Such information is probably not known even today by most engineers. The Diesel gas chamber designers would also have had to know either 1) how to impose and maintain an engine load of more than $^3/_4$ of full load on their engine, since anything less would just not have been enough, or 2) how to combine a restricted air intake with some lesser degree of engine loading to achieve the same effect. If they had overloaded the engine or had operated it for too long at or near full load (more than 80% of full load is generally considered unsafe for continuous operation), they might after each gassing have had to overhaul and perhaps replace the engine because of fouling and damage from engine smoke. Merely to gather and assemble the appropriate equipment, including the equipment for imposing and controlling an artificial load, would have been a major undertaking which would have required the expertise of experienced engineers, not just ordinary auto mechanics. If the engine (550 hp!) had been mounted on the floor of the building, it would have required a proper foundation with some provision to isolate vibrations so as to avoid tearing the building apart.

The all-important question is: if any persons had been smart enough and resourceful enough to know and do all that was necessary to make a workable Diesel gas chamber, why would they have bothered with a Diesel engine in the first place? For all their efforts, they would have had an average effective concentration of less than 0.4%/vol. carbon monoxide and more than 4%/vol. oxygen, resulting in execution times of probably more than two hours. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine without any special attachments would easily have given them ten times more carbon monoxide at idle as any comparably-sized Diesel at full load.. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine would easily have given them 7%/vol. carbon monoxide and less than 1%/vol. oxygen. If one had fiddled with the carburetor, one could have had as much as 12%/vol. carbon monoxide by merely turning one small screw, namely the idle-mixture adjustment screw. Comparing the two types of engines with both operating at idle or under light load, the difference is even more dramatic. At idle or under light load, any common, ordinary gasoline engine without any special attachments would easily have given more than one hundred times as much carbon monoxide as any comparably sized Diesel.

The hoax becomes even more obvious when one discovers that far better sources of carbon monoxide, better even than gasoline engines, were readily available to the Germans – and required neither Diesel fuel nor gasoline.

9. Half a Million Poison Gas Generators on Wheels – Never Used for Mass Murder!

During World War Two, most European countries relied for most of their non-military automotive transport upon vehicles which used neither gasoline nor Diesel, but burned solid fuels such as wood, coke, or coal instead. The solid fuel, which was generally wood, was first converted into a mixture of combustible gases by burning in a generator, usually mounted at the rear of the vehicle. The gases were then withdrawn from the generator by engine suction through a pipe beneath the vehicle, and then burned in a modified gasoline or Diesel engine located at the front of the vehicle. The combustible gas produced in this way always contained between 18%/vol. and 35%/vol. carbon monoxide. The



Illustration 1: *A typical gaswagon which had originally been a conventional bus but which was subsequently retro-fitted with a gas-generator and a Saurer engine.*[81]

exhaust of engines operated with this producer gas never contained more than 0.3%/vol. CO, since nearly all of the CO was consumed in the engine.[80]

In German-speaking parts of Europe, these vehicles were called *Generatorgaswagen*, or simply *Gaswagen*. If they burned wood, which most of them did, they were also called *Holzgaswagen* which translates literally as "*woodgaswagons*." In English-speaking countries, these vehicles were generally called "*producer gas vehicles*." However, they could just as appropriately have been called "*poison gas vehicles*" because that is precisely what they were. The operation of these vehicles required special safety procedures as well as special government-approved training and licensing of the *many hundreds of thousands of drivers who drove these vehicles daily throughout German-occupied Europe*.[82]

Every driver of a producer gas vehicle was required to know and comply with the following guidelines and to keep them at hand in the vehicle:[83]

> "*Safety Guidelines for Producer Gas Vehicles*
>
> *dated November 28, 1942.*
>
> *The gas from the gas generator contains up to 35% carbon monoxide (CO). Carbon monoxide can be fatal at concentrations as low as 0.1% when inhaled. For this reason – especially while starting the fire or during refilling – there is a* ***danger of poisoning****!*
>
> *Start and refill the gas generator only out-of-doors! Do not linger unnecessarily near the blower discharge.* ***Do not let engines run in garages.***
>
> ***Responsibilities of the supervisor and driver****:*

[80] H. Bour, I. McA. Ledingham, *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1967, p. 2.

[81] W. Oerley, "*Entwicklung und Stand der Holzgaserzeuger in Österreich, März 1938*", *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 11 (1939), p. 314.

[82] The German technical automotive literature of that time is chock full of material about this technology that has been so completely forgotten today. For an introductory overview, cf. *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 18 (1940) and 18 (1941). Cf. also E. Eckermann, *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986.

[83] H. Fiebelkorn, *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944, p. 189; cf. 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1948.

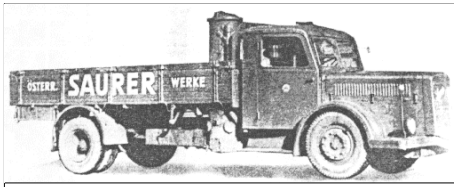


Illustration: 2: *Saurer BT 4500 with producer gas generator.[84] A Saurer truck similar to this type allegedly was used for mass murder in Kulmhof/Chelmno – not with producer gas, but incredibly with its exhaust gas.[85]*

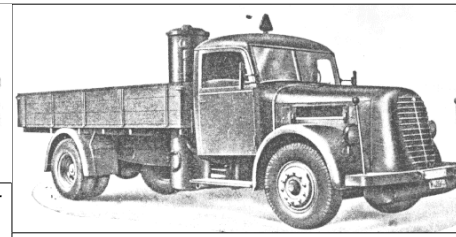


Illustration 3: *Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, producer gas generator as standard fitting.[84]*

> *All persons who work with producer gas generators are required to learn and conform to the necessary procedures for a safe and orderly operation. The manufacturer's operating instructions must be strictly followed and kept available within the vehicle. Furthermore, these safety guidelines must also be kept with the vehicle documents for each producer gas vehicle* […]*"* (emphasis as in original)

Already the first two sentences of these "*safety guidelines*" tell every driver the two most important facts they should know if they wish to commit mass murder. Producer gas is poison gas! All producer gas vehicles were, in effect, self-propelled gas generators. The fuel itself was poison gas.

Wherever possible, liquid fuels had to be reserved for the military, at least for the duration of the war. The interest which even Adolf Hitler showed is demonstrated by his remarks at an exhibition of Mercedes-Benz heavy trucks with Mercedes-Benz gas producers that burned coal:[86]

> "*Vehicles of this kind will retain their special significance after the war as well; for given the trend towards increasing motorization, we will never have a surplus of liquid fuel and will always be dependent on imports. The additional domestic fuels thus benefit our own national economy.*"

By the autumn of 1941, some 150,000 producer gas vehicles were already in use in Germany and the areas controlled by her. The conversion of existing trucks to producer gas resulted in a monthly savings of about 45 million liters of liquid fuel. The goal was "*to free every bit of dispensable fuel for the Wehrmacht.*"[87] By the end of the war, more than 500,000 producer gas vehicles had been put into service by the Germans.[88]

On May 30, 1942, *Reichsmarschall* Göring established a "*Generator Central Office*" for his Four-Year Plan:[89]

> "*to boost generator production, to determine new types on the basis of the fuel situation at hand, to develop new solid fuels for use in the generator, and to develop suitable processes for preparation and low-temperature carbonization etc.*"

Göring stated:[90]



Fot.: Ing. W. Oerley.

Abb. 1. Saurer 5 BHw. mit Holzgasantrieb.

Illustration 4: *Another German war-time producer gas truck form Saurer (Type 5 BHw)*

[84] Walter J. Spielberger, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976, pp. 207, 213.
[85] Cf. the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume.
[86] A. Hitler, July 15, 1940, quoted from W. Ostwald, *Generator-Jahrbuch*, 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943, p. 79.
[87] W. Ostwald, *op. cit.* (note 86), pp. 41f.
[88] E. Eckermann, *op. cit.* (note 82).
[89] E. Hafer, *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Generatoren- und Festkraftstoff-Einsatzes im Großdeutschen Reich*, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943, p. 15.

> "*I refer to the explanations in my aforementioned decree, regarding the urgency of making Germany as well as the occupied territories and dependent lands largely independent of liquid fuel as quickly as possible, and would ask you to vigorously support the efforts of the Central Office through the increased use of generators.*"

As the war continued, conversion to solid fuel became more and more urgent. On September 22, 1942, Reich Minister Speer, acting in his capacity as plenipotentiary for armament production (GBRüst), ordered the conversion of all medium and heavy vehicles including buses in all German-occupied regions.[92] A year later, the GBRüst's amendment of September 13, 1943, eliminated all exemptions. Now the conversion of all civilian vehicles was mandatory as well, including even the smallest automobiles.[93] After the war, in a long report about German oil production, the U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey stated that even some of the best German tanks, 50 *Königstiger*, had been driven with producer gas just before the war's end.[94]

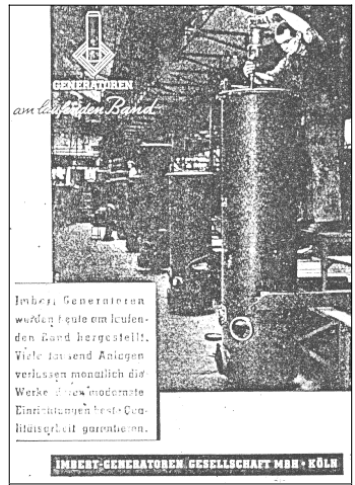


Illustration 5: *The Imbert-Generator was the most widespread producer gas generator of the Third Reich, here in mass production on an assembly line in Cologne 1943.*[91]

The vast numbers of producer gas vehicles as well as the fervor with which the Germans developed new vehicles and uses for this gas technology, which is so evident throughout their wartime automotive literature, undermine the Holocaust story in general. If the Germans had ever intended to commit mass murder with carbon monoxide, they certainly would have had enough brains to employ this superb poison gas technology long before using anything as idiotic as Diesel exhaust. And, it would have worked!

Eichmann and the other 'transportation experts' involved in the "*final solution of the Jewish question*," which was indeed primarily a transportation problem, would certainly have been fully aware of these vehicles. If they had had any expertise at all, they would have also been aware of some of the unique features of these vehicles as well. For example, each generator had a startup blower which was powered by either a small electric motor or by hand. It would have been childishly easy to attach a hose, or pipe, to the exhaust of that blower so as to force poison gas into any cellar, barracks, or prison, but nowhere in the vast Holocaust literature is any such technology even suggested.

Another irony is the fact that the same producer gas technology was actually used to gas rats and other vermin. According to the public health literature from the Third Reich, producer gas equipment from the firm of Nocht-Giemsa for killing rats was "*very common.*"[95] And yet, no one thought of using this obvious, practical, effective, simple, and cheap technology on humans – even Jews who had sometimes been compared to rats as in the film "*Der Ewige Jude*" (The Eternal Jew). Obviously, the National Socialists were not nearly as fiendishly clever, as exterminationists often claimed they were, in connecting Jews to rats.

---

90 Letter from H. Göring to the Reich Economic Minister, the Reich Transportation Minister, the Commanders-in-Chief of the Wehrmacht units, the Chief of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command, the Reich Ministers for Armament and Munition as well as for the occupied eastern territories, according to E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 17.

91 *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, Nr. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A.

92 E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 36.

93 E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 89), supplement, p. 35a.

94 U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *The German Oil Industry Ministerial Report Team 78*, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947, p. 73. More than likely these were training tanks (*Schulungspanzer*) drafted into combat during the last months of the war.

95 L. Gassner, "*Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 66(15) (1943), p. 175.

10. Vans with Diesels for Mass Murder?

10.1 Origins of the Diesel Story

The producer gas vehicles are not the same as the "*gas vans*" allegedly used for mass murder in Chelmno and by the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, despite the ironic circumstance that the words used in German for both kinds of vehicles are similar. According to all the 'evidence,' the murderous "*gas vans*" were ordinary heavy vehicles whose exhaust (most often from a Diesel operating at idle) became the lethal gas. The gas van story is based primarily on a strange Nuremberg trial document known as PS-501, which is a probable fabrication based upon an unavailable, innocuous letter from SS-*Untersturmführer* Becker to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Walther Rauff, in which Bekker requested all-wheel-drive vehicles so that he could more easily travel the muddy Russian roads. The letter suggests modifications to an S-vehicle.[96] The text of an unavailable original seems to have been rewritten with several changes to give it an incriminating significance. There are several different versions of this 'document' which has been critically assessed in the present volume by Ingrid Weckert.

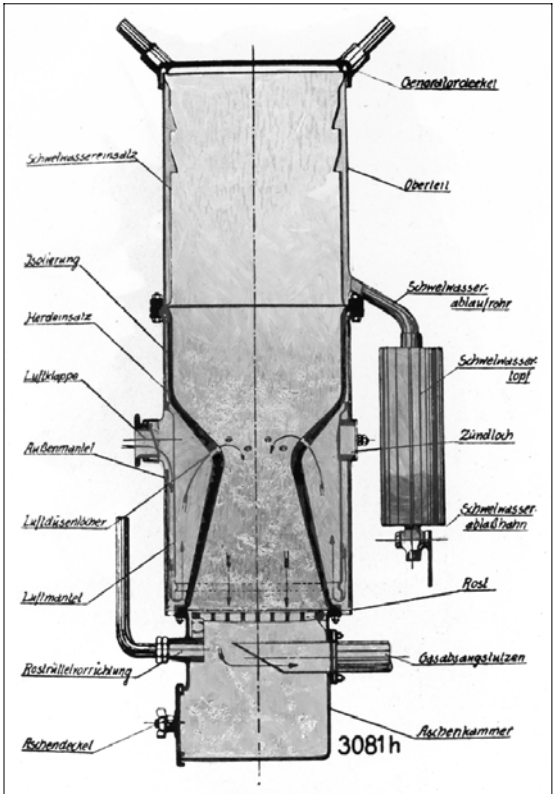


Bild 8. Kromag-Holzgaskleingenerator Type „K"

Illustration 6: *German war-time producergas generator made by Kromag*

The Diesel murder claims probably originated in mid-1943 Soviet propaganda. A short time earlier, in April 1943, the German discovery of the massacre of thousands of Polish officers at Katyn had exposed the Soviets as ruthless mass murderers. The Germans had openly invited internationally-renowned forensic scientists, even from enemy countries, to thoroughly examine the victims.[97]

To avenge themselves on the Germans for the debacle of Katyn, the Soviets staged show trials a few months later in Char'kov and Krasnodar. In the course of those trials, some unfortunate German prisoners provided 'confessions.' However, the Soviets denied any and all non-Soviet experts access to

[96] "*S*" stood for "*standard*" as in standard drive via the rear wheels, as opposed to the "*A*" vehicles with all-wheel drive, and the special or "*Sonder*" vehicles abbreviated as "*Sd.-Kfz*"; all vehicles such as tanks, for example, had their own *Sonder* class numbers. Another *spezial* class was designated with a lower case "*s*." cf. W. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch-Verlag, Stuttgart 1977, pp. 153f.; W. Spielberger, *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1984, pp. 170f.; W.J.L. Davies, *German Army Handbook 1939-1945*, Arco, New York 1981, p. 90. In other words, the German designations had nothing whatever to do with any sinister cover-up as Hilberg and others have often alleged.

[97] F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.

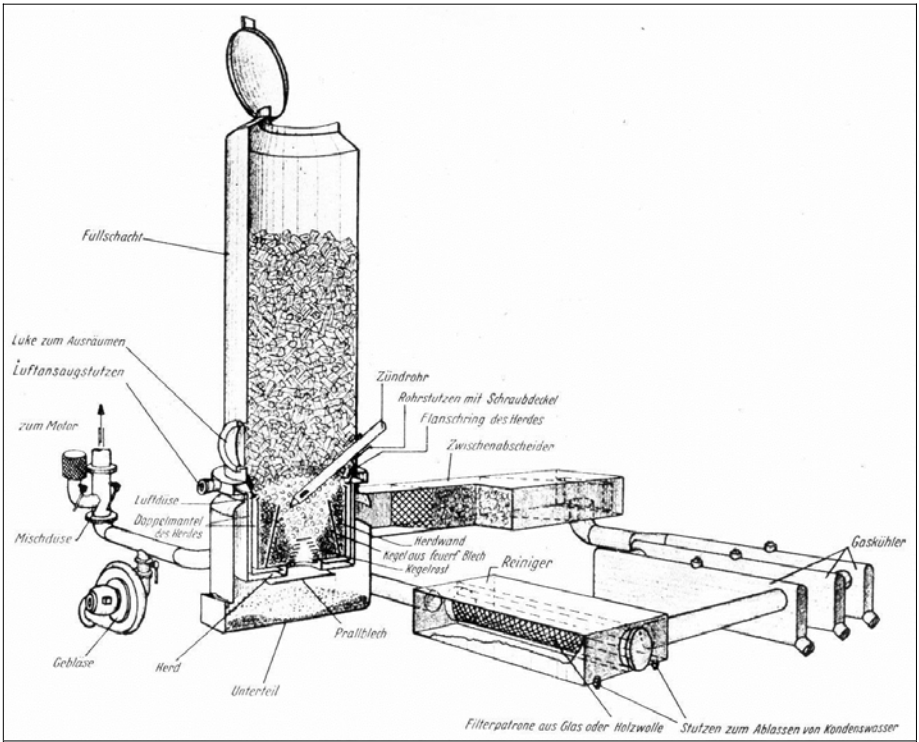


Illustration 7: *Design of an Ostmark producer gas generator.*

the alleged sites of the massacres. The Soviets accused the Germans of having driven civilians into the countryside in Diesel trucks. After the trucks containing the victims were parked, the Diesel engine exhaust was allegedly redirected into the interior, and the victims expired shortly thereafter.

In this scenario, the Diesel engines would have been operating without any load and at fast idle at the very worst. The CO concentrations under such conditions would hardly have caused a headache in half an hour.

Some of these trucks were said to have been manufactured by the firm of Saurer.[85] The ironic part of this tale is that even before the war, Saurer was arguably the manufacturer of the world's best and most efficient producer gas trucks. During the war, this Swiss-Austrian firm continued its technical leadership over Mercedes, Opel, and Ford who were actually manufacturing far more producer gas vehicles.[98] More than 6,000 Saurer trucks were built in Vienna during the war and most, if not all, had producer gas generators and Diesel engines. How absurd to believe anyone with even a minimum of technical understanding would even try to use the exhaust from these trucks for murder, when the fuel itself was a thousand times more lethal!

[98] All Saurer Diesel engines employed, even before the war, a swirl chamber (*Doppelwirbelkammer*) machined into the top of each piston. This design had been unused for many years after the war and after the demise of the Swiss Saurer. However, the concept has been revived as "*bowel in piston*" by Audi and is now used widely in the most advanced Diesel engines of VW and Mercedes Benz to help meet the most stringent environmental emissions standards; see John B. Heywood, *Internal Combustion Engine Fundamentals*, McGraw-Hill, 1988. Of all the Diesels available, the Saurer designs were the least likely to have served as any kind of source for toxic emissions.

A television series produced during the collapse of the Soviet Union and aired in the United States in 1993, provided further insight into the Soviet origins of the gas van tale. The four-part broadcast was entitled: "*Monster: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood.*" At one point in the second part, subtitled "*Stalin's Secret Police*," KGB officer Alexander Michailov claimed that the gas trucks were invented in Moscow by Isai Davidovich Berg – no relation to this author – and were already in use a few years before the war. According to Michailov, these may have served as a model for Hitler's SS and the Gestapo. Diesel engines were not mentioned. This is explained by the fact that all pre-war trucks in the Soviet Union had only gasoline engines. There were no Diesel engines since the entire transportation system in the USSR was based on earlier, western engine types such as that of Ford Motor Co. More than likely, the Soviet allegations of gas trucks are truly based on the Soviets' own mass murder technology to which they simply added Diesel engines to make them seem more sinister and, most of all, more German.

The gas van story is an adaptation of some documentary materials relating to the perfectly innocent use of producer gas vehicles – supported, of course, by appropriate 'eyewitness' testimony. It is within the gas van story, however, that one can see in miniature the process by which the Holocaust story in general has been confabulated.

The earliest reference to mass murder in gas vans that I have ever found is from July 1943, when *Pravda* reported on the show trials of a number of German prisoners who had supposedly murdered Soviet citizens in Krasnodar with Diesel powered vans. English translations of the *Pravda* stories appeared in *The Trial* in Britain through Hutchinson & Co. and Foreign Languages Publishing House where we have the following text:[99]

> *"In the autumn of 1942, the Germans began to use specially equipped automobiles which the population called 'murder vans,' for the purpose of doing away with Soviet citizens.*
>
> *These 'murder vans' were covered five-ton or seven-ton gray-painted motor trucks, driven by Diesel engines."*

From a later trial in Kharkov in December of 1943 we have the following claim:[100]

> *"The vans are lined inside with galvanized iron and have airtight folding doors at the back. The floor is equipped with a wooden grating under which passes a pipe with apertures. The pipe is connected to the exhaust pipe of the engine. The exhaust gases of the Diesel engine, containing highly concentrated carbon monoxide, enter the body of the van, causing rapid poisoning and asphyxiation of the people locked up in the van."*

The simple fact is that Diesel exhaust never contains "*highly concentrated carbon monoxide.*"

In a later publication entitled "*Soviet War Documents*" from December 1943 and published by the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC, we have a description of the gas van on page 172. According to that description, the engine was a "*Sauer*" engine. There is no "*Sauer*" engine manufacturer but there is the famous company called "*Saurer*" which was discussed earlier. The connection that is made here to a company called "*Sauer*" is significant because it reappears in the infamous fake letter from Becker to Rauff in Nuremberg File PS-501.[101] By their common errors one can recognize the work of the forgers. There is never any mention anywhere of the engines having been gasoline engines – although that would have certainly made sense technically – nor is there any mention of producer gas wagons which would have made all the sense in the world.

10.2. The Vans of Chelmno

The least important of the six supposed extermination camps, in terms of numbers of victims, is Chelmno. Oddly enough, it is the Chelmno story that seems to have some persistence even among Holocaust skeptics. The 'evidence' is especially vague and consists essentially of anecdotes, many de-

[99] *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943.
[100] *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London, 1944, page 43.
[101] Nürnberger Dokument PS-501; cf. I. Weckert in this volume.

scribing events long after September 13, 1943, when all use of liquid fuels (gasoline or Diesel fuel) for non-military vehicles was strictly prohibited and when producer gas was required as the only alternate fuel. The anecdotes invariably allege that the driver, just prior to departure with a batch of entrapped victims, would work on something or other (always totally undefined as to what and how) beneath the vehicle to redirect the exhaust from the engine (Diesel or gasoline – take your pick) into the van compartment to kill the victims. For producer gas vehicles, a lengthy startup procedure (half-an-hour seems to have been common) involving many adjustments to the gas generator and piping below the vehicle was, indeed, always necessary, but this was not the case for vehicles using liquid fuels. More than likely, some 'witnesses' had actually seen a producer gas startup procedure and then, after the war, embellished that true experience to make something atrocious. But what argues most strongly against all such stories is that the use of trucks (medium and heavy) using any kind of liquid fuel had already been prohibited a year earlier by Speer on September 22, 1942; smaller vehicles were still exempt until a year later (see section 9). To break the law for a few per cent of CO from gasoline engine exhaust – or even only a fraction of a percent from Diesel engine exhaust – when the legally required fuel was far more lethal, is too ridiculous. It never happened!.

10.3. Accidental Gassings from Producer Gas Vehicles

Producer gas is poison gas – extremely poisonous with CO concentrations as high as 35%. Although there is no credible evidence of any deliberate gassings with producer gas vans, there were no doubt many fatal, accidental gassings. These arose almost inevitably from the nature of the half million producer gas vans which made their own CO. Fatal accidents were inevitable from the earliest uses of these vehicles and, no doubt, became more frequent as the war made it more difficult to properly train drivers. However, this author has found no actual record of any such accidents in the German wartime literature. The severe dangers of accidental poisonings and explosions are, however, clearly spelled out in the German literature including the safety guidelines.

It is in the post-war literature of Scandinavia that one can, however, find the most startling detailed information as to the many medical problems arising from producer vehicles. Poisonings from producer gas were so common in Sweden, for example, that two special clinics were established to treat the victims.[102] When the war ended, the use of these vehicles declined only gradually. In the early 1950's in West Germany, at least 20,000 were still in use, and their safe operation was still of great concern to medical professionals.[103]

11. An Empire Built on Coal, Air, and Water

In addition to producer gas, the Germans had the world's most advanced coal gasification technology.[104] One of the first steps was to produce carbon monoxide, which could then in turn be used either as fuel or as an intermediate raw material in the synthesis of other products. The following postwar statement by some of America's greatest experts on German industry summarized the situation:[105]

> "*War-time Germany was an empire built on coal, air and water. 84.5% of her aviation fuel, 85% of her motor fuel, more than 99% of all her rubber, 100% of her concentrated nitric acid – the base substance for all military explosives – and 99% of her no less important methanol were synthesized from these*

[102] Aage Grut, *Chronic Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen 1949, p. 69. See also Leo Noro, "*Über die durch Motorabgase verursachten Kohlenoxydvergiftungen bei der Mannschaft von Panzerformationen*", *Acta Medica Scandinavica*, CXXI(IV) (1945); K. v. Bagh, "*Neurologisch-psychiatische Gesichtspunkte zur Diagnostik und Behandlung der chronischen Generatorgasvergiftungen*", *Annales Medicinae Internae Fenniae*, Vol. 35, 1946.

[103] E. W. Baader, *Gewerbekrankheiten*, Munich/Berlin 1954, pp. 178-184.

[104] Cf. esp.: W. Gumz, J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute), "*A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal*", *Research Bull. No. 6*, American Gas Association, New York 1953; further detailed references are given there.

[105] U. S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947, p. 1 [retrans. from German trans.].

three raw materials. […] *Coal gasification facilities, where coal was converted into producer gas, were the body of this industrial organism.*"

Because of Germany's isolation from adequate sources of petroleum and natural rubber, she had already converted much of her industry during World War One to use coal as a substitute source of hydrocarbons for making synthetic liquid fuels as well as a vast assortment of chemical substances, including synthetic rubber. Millions of tons of carbon monoxide were produced as part of this technology and would have been more than enough to kill the entire population of Europe many times over.

Coal gasification plants were located in all of Germany's industrial regions. One region containing several such plants was Silesia, where the abundance of coal had for more than a century been the basis of that region's industry. One Silesian facility was the IG Farbenindustrie A.G. plant at Auschwitz, a small portion of whose carbon monoxide could easily have been diverted through a small pipeline to Auschwitz-Birkenau only a few miles away. But no one alleges that carbon monoxide was ever used for mass murder at Auschwitz, although that would have been an ideal place for it. For mass murder at Auschwitz, the Germans supposedly used a completely different substance: Zyklon B.[106]



Fertigung der Teile und die Deckung der zu erwartenden Kraftstoffnachfrage.

Illustration 8: *German war-time producer gas coach.*
Illustration 9 *(below): widespread German war-time logo for producer gas technology*



12. Scholarly Evasion and Metamorphosis

A marvelous attempt at evasion and distortion took place nearly twenty years ago in the Holocaust story. A group of twenty-four of the world's leading Holocaust 'scholars' tried to *drop* the Diesel claim by not even mentioning the engine type and by referring only to gasoline engines. This amazing metamorphosis took place in *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, published in Germany in 1983.[107] This extremely pretentious book represents the state of Holocaust mythomania in the first half of the 1980s and was recommended by the World Jewish Congress in London.[108] For example, the next to last chapter entitled "*The two Poison Gases*" (*Die Zwei Giftgase*) even gives the molecular weight of CO, twice, as well as many other totally irrelevant technical properties of CO and HCN. Many readers were no doubt impressed.

The clumsy juggling of evidence, which characterizes this book, is shown by the fact that although the Gerstein Statement refers to Diesel engines four times, the portion quoted in this supposedly definitive rebuttal of the Revisionists does not mention the Diesels at all, nor does it even describe the alleged killing process.[109] For such a description, the book gives instead a piece of post-war testimony by Dr. Pfannenstiel, in which there is also no mention of the use of Diesels, but only of the use of

[106] Cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume, as well as F. P. Berg, "*Typhus and the Jews*", *JHR* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/4/Berg433-481.html); F. P. Berg, "*The German Delousing Chambers*", *JHR* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94 (online: codoh.com/gcgv/gcgvtyph.html).

[107] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25).

[108] *Chicago Jewish Sentinel*, Dec. 22, 1983.

[109] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 171f. Another claim in this book which indicates gasoline engines is that of E. Fuchs, from 1960: "*It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (presumably a tank or tractor engine) with at least 200 hp (V-engine, 8 cylinders, water-cooled)*", p. 158, excerpted from papers of the Dortmund Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 45 Js 27/61 (Ref. ZSL: 208 AR-Z 251/59, v. 5, fol. 988). However, the Soviets only used Diesel engines for their powerful tank engines, cf. note 31.

"*Diesel fuel*" in the engine.[110] How one could possibly have operated a gasoline engine with Diesel fuel was, of course, left to the reader's imagination. The fact is that *any gasoline engine simply would not operate with Diesel fuel – and vice versa.*

A fatal flaw in the non-Diesel version of the CO murder story is the recurrent claim that the corpses were "*blue*." Death from gasoline engine exhaust would 'only' have been due to carbon monoxide and could 'only' have caused a distinctive cherry red or pink appearance. Although Pfannenstiel's post-war testimony is not nearly as wild as the Gerstein Statement, nonetheless, he and other so-called eyewitnesses also repeated the claim that the corpses were "*blue*."[111]

That the Gerstein Statement, even in a severely and fraudulently abbreviated form, was included in *Massentötungen* at all only shows how desperate the Holocaust scholars are to scrape together anything and everything in support of their monstrous fantasy. The new 'revised' version of the Holocaust story is even more absurd than the old version. Although an engineer might mistake a gasoline engine for a Diesel engine, how could anyone mistake red for blue? Perhaps they were all color-blind?

The Diesel gas chamber claim is rubbish – apparently some of the exterminationists including Raul Hilberg recognize that now. However, the alternate claim that gasoline engine exhaust was used instead is rubbish also, since it contradicts the only evidence that is available, namely the contradictory statements of the witnesses. For this reason, the Holocaust pundits have recently returned to the old story: the 1993 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*[112] agrees with the Jerusalem verdict[113] about Demjanjuk's alleged crimes in Treblinka as well as with the findings of German courts:[114] They were Diesel engines![115]

13. Conclusion

Although it would have been theoretically possible to commit the deeds alleged for Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor with Diesel engines, it would have required an inordinate amount of expertise and

---

[110] Testimony by Prof. W. Pfannenstiel, around 1960, excerpted from papers of the Munich I Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 22 Js 64-83/61 (Ref. ZSL: 208 AR-Z 252/59, v. 1, fol. 135ff.), quoted from: E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 173. Cf. note 21.

[111] *E.g.*, his testimony on June 6, 1950, before a Darmstadt court, quoted from Saul Friedländer, *Counterfeit Nazi: The Ambiguity of Good*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1967, p. 118; cf. also, *e.g.*, K. A. Schluch, around 1960, excerpted from documents of the Munich I Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 22 Js 64-83/61 (Ref. ZSL: 208 AR-Z 252/59, v. VIII, fol. 1511), quoted from: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 168; cf. A. Rückerl (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978, p. 142; for a more in-depth analysis of the dilemma faced to this day by every German who ever had anything even remotely to do with one of the camps – Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were in fact more transit camps than concentration camps – see W. Lindsey, *op. cit.* (note 13), as well as the chapter by M. Köhler, this volume.

[112] E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, 3 vols., Argon, Berlin 1993, entries for "*Aktion Reinhard*", v. 1, p. 15 "*Benzin oder Dieselmotoren*" (Gasoline or Diesel Engines), "*Belzec*", v. 1, p. 176 "*Dieselmotor mit 250 PS*" (Diesel engine with 250 hp), "*Sobibor*", v. 3, p. 1332 "*200 PS-Motor*" (Engine with 200 hp), "*Treblinka*", v. 3, p. 1428 "*Dieselmotor*" (Diesel engine), "*Gaskammer*" (Gas chamber), v. 1, p. 505 "*Dieselauspuffgas* […] *in den Vernichtungslagern im Generalgouvernement*" (Diesel exhaust … in the extermination camps in the General Government) and "*Vernichtungslager*" (Extermination camps), v. 3, p. 1496: "*These extermination camps* [Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka] *used carbon monoxide gas produced by Diesel engines.*" According to this source, the Sobibor camp (250,000 victims) is the only case where there is any uncertainty regarding the engine type. In Belzec (600,000 victims) and Treblinka (700,000 to 1,200,000 victims) they were definitely Diesel engines.

[113] Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case No. 373/86, verdict against Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, p. 2: "*Diesel motors*", p. 7: SU-tanks: V12 Diesel engines with 500/550 hp.

[114] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 111), pp. 61, 64, 133 (re. Belzec); 203f., 226 (re. Treblinka); regarding Sobibor there is talk of gasoline engines: pp. 108, 165, 200; cf. the verdict of the Munich I District Court, Ref. 110 Ks 3/64 (Belzec) and the verdicts of the Düsseldorf District Court, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64 and 8 Ks 1/69 against K. Franz and F. P. Stangl (both Treblinka), in H. Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984, pp. 187f. (death after 15 minutes due to Diesel exhaust gas in gas-tight chamber in Belzec), p. 201 (3 screwed-down Diesel engines in Treblinka).

[115] The chemist J. Bailer also fervently defends the Diesel version, although he plays with a stacked deck, cf. note 6. The same goes for Martin Pägert, *op. cit.* (note 59).


10 · Вторник, 28 февраля 1995 года НОВОЕ РУССКОЕ СЛОВО-Russian Daily-NOVOYE RUSSKOYE SLOVO Телефон: (212) 387-0295

Евгений Манин

Проверка Катастрофой

Illustration 10: *New Russian Word admits frankly: The Revisionists have the "air superiority"; Diesel exhaust is unsuitable for mass murder! Here the issue of February 28, 1995: "Ideology Holocaust" (*Проверка Катастрофой*)*

determination as well as technical apparatus to impose or simulate sufficient load on the Diesel engines. Such expertise is not even remotely indicated by the eyewitness testimony or by any other evidence. Even if all the necessary conditions had been met, the would-be murderers would ultimately have had an arrangement which at best (worst?) would still have been only marginally effective at its morbid task. It would be hard to imagine a mass murder method more awkward and more inefficient. Even if some deranged minds had tried for a time to commit murder with Diesel exhaust, after a few tries it would have become apparent to even the most demented fiend that something far better was needed. The idea that the National Socialists actually used such a method not just for a few fiendish experiments, but continually over many months in several different locations is too preposterous. It never happened!

If the National Socialists had ever intended to commit mass murder with CO, they would doubtless have used the ubiquitous producer gas technology. 500,000 producer gas vehicles are the incontrovertible evidence that the Diesel claim is totally absurd.

According to *Novoje Russkoje Slowo* (*New Russian Word*),[116] a New York daily newspaper edited by and for emigrated Russian Jews, the world's most renowned Holocaust historian Prof. Raul Hilberg made the following statement:

> "*The Nazis did not manufacture soap from human fat, and did not kill their victims with Diesel exhaust. All these rumors were circulated in 1942, but we have the duty to thoroughly separate these rumors and fabrications from the facts and truth. Little lies provide fodder for the deniers and act against us.*"

The absence of credible evidence will continue to drive revisionism long after the current crop of revisionists has gone. Ultimately, the purveyors of the National Socialist homicidal gassing claims condemn themselves. The German officials who suppress, even with imprisonment, the least expression of doubt about the gassing claims condemn themselves as well.

[116] Y. Manin, *Novoje Russkoje Slowo*, February 26-29, 1995; regarding more details about this article: M. Dragan, "*Revisionisten haben Luftüberlegenheit*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), p. 138 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/3/Dragan3.html).

The Treblinka Holocaust

ARNULF NEUMAIER[1]

"Achieving our quest of a 'new world order'
depends on our learning the Holocaust's lessons."
Ian J. Kagedan[2]

1. The Demjanjuk Trial and Treblinka

1.1. Background of the Demjanjuk Trial

In the days of the Soviet Union, the American immigrants from Ukraine were split into two factions, one of which was favorably disposed towards Moscow. At that time, this group published a weekly paper titled *News from Ukraine*. Michael Hanusiak, one of the participants in this publishing venture, made no bones about his close ties to Soviet authorities in Moscow. H. P. Rullmann believes that one of the foremost tasks of this group was the defamation of the anti-Communist, nationalist Ukrainians in exile, whom they charged with collaboration with the 'German Fascists' during the Second World War.[3] This approach had already been practiced in other cases, which not only resulted in the creation of internal strife amongst these Ukrainians-in-exile but also detracted from their collective public reputation.[4] This Soviet method of combating opponents by means of disinformation and falsified or completely fabricated evidence is well-known. In the mid-1980s even the Federal Department of the Interior issued a warning regarding this practice.[5] It is all the more astonishing that the American authorities were taken in by the Communist Ukrainians-in-exile in the case of Demjanjuk in the mid-1970s.

In 1975, after allegedly in-depth research in Soviet archives, Michael Hanusiak submitted to the US Department of Immigration and Naturalization in New York, a list with 70 names of presumed National Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin; this list also included the name of John Demjanjuk, who until 1981 was an American citizen living in Cleveland, Ohio, where he worked as auto mechanic. In the case of Demjanjuk, Hanusiak came up with an incriminating statement by one H. Daniltschenko, according to whom Demjanjuk had served in the concentration camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg.[6] This, along with a picture of an ID card allegedly documenting Demjanjuk's employment in these two camps, prompted the American Immigration and Naturalization Office to take up the case of John Demjanjuk.[7] The role which pro-Communist Hanusiak played in building Demjanjuk up to be Ivan the Terrible can hardly be misinterpreted. The true instigators of what was

---

1 Arnulf Neumaier died in 2000. Three years after his death, Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf published a thorough study of the Treblinka camp with numerous documents which were unknown to Neumaier: *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 2002 (online: vho.org/D/Treblinka). This book will soon appear in English at Theses & Dissertations Press. Some of the more important new findings of Mattogno and Graf were included in this revised edition of Neumaier's contribution.

2 Director of government relations for B'nai B'rith Canada, "*Memory of Holocaust central to new world order*", *Toronto Star*, Nov. 26, 1991, p. A17.

3 H. P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987, p. 76.

4 Cf. the cases of K. Linnas, F. Wallus and Feodor Fedorenko: H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 87, 96ff., 164; U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* no. 25, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985, p. 35 (Wallus); U. Walendy, *HT* 34, *ibid.*, 1988, p. 14 (Linnas).

5 Memo of the Federal Minister of the Interior, *Innere Sicherheit* no. 1, Bonn, March 20, 1985.

6 H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 77f., from *News from Ukraine*.

7 Cf. memo from H. E. Wagner, Deputy Director of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, New York, Jan. 29, 1976.

in effect a new Eichmann Trial are not difficult to discern behind the scenes. After the *News from Ukraine* urged the American authorities in 1976 to take steps against Demjanjuk, the American Department of Justice requested that Demjanjuk be stripped of his citizenship due to false claims made in his immigration papers. Meanwhile, witnesses were found in Israel who identified John Demjanjuk on photographs as being Ivan the Terrible of Treblinka. Investigations regarding Sobibor as well as Treblinka followed. In 1979 the case was officially taken up by the OSI (Office of Special Investigations), the American 'Nazi-hunting' office set up under President Carter.

However, the Trawniki ID card No. 1393, issued to the name Demjanjuk, which had been reprinted in the *News from Ukraine* and later became the only piece of documentary evidence used in the trial, exists in two variations: the second card numbered 1393 and bearing the name Demjanjuk belongs to the papers of the concentration camp Flossenbürg, which are held in the Federal Archives in Koblenz. Similar names are very common in the Ukraine. But timewise the number does not correspond to Demjanjuk's stay in Trawniki. – Furthermore, ID numbers were only used once.

The 'original ID card' was not available for the pre-trial investigations in Jerusalem. This central piece of evidence was clearly not officially available from the Soviet Union, for which reason Armand Hammer, the American billionaire of Jewish extraction, was called in. Hammer had already enjoyed an extremely good business relationship with Soviet circles in Lenin's time.[8] In any case the Trawniki ID card did not get to Jerusalem through official channels, but personally via Armand Hammer. If the ID card were officially released, appropriate papers would have been present both in Moscow and in Israel.

Dieter Lehner, the expert from the Demjanjuk defense team, has exposed the ID card as a total fabrication,[9] a discovery matching those of the German Federal Criminal Police Office. Even though the Israeli authorities were already apprised of this fact by the Federal Criminal Police as early as 1987, the Court suppressed this information. Chief Prosecutor Michael Shadek commented merely:

> "*As far as I am concerned Demjanjuk did commit murders – whether in Treblinka, in Sobibor or elsewhere, that's secondary.*"

And in response to the objection that the Federal Criminal Police Office had proven the SS ID card to be fake:

> "*We are relying on our own expert reports and consider them no less convincing than before.*"[10]

But German authorities also played a strange game where the forged Trawniki ID card was concerned. For example, the *Münchner Merkur* reported that the Federal Chancellery itself saw to it that the Demjanjuk defense team did not learn of the German expert reports by Lehner and the German Federal Criminal Police Office [*Bundeskriminalamt*, BKA], and that the latter was ordered from higher-up to keep silent about its findings. And what is more: the expert witness from the BKA who did ultimately take the stand in the Jerusalem Court after all, had been instructed by the German authorities to draw up a partial report for this trial, dealing exclusively with certain similarities between the retouched ID card photo and John Demjanjuk's real-life features. In this way the impression was evoked in the Jerusalem Trial that the ID card was genuine. The partial report was submitted by BKA expert Dr. Altmann. In a memo he drew up at that time, BKA Department Chief Dr. Werner described these actions of the German authorities thus:

> "*Clearly, factual doubts had to be subordinate to the political considerations.*"[11]

---

8 Cf. A. Hammer's correspondence, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 87ff.

9 D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg am See n.d. [1988]; cf. H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 103ff.

10 *stern*, March 5, 1992, pp. 198ff.

11 For details cf. A. Melzer, "*Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!*", *SemitTimes*, spec. ed., Dreieich, March 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13; also *Münchner Merkur*, March 26, 1992. I am grateful to D. Lehner for further information, cf. *op. cit.* (note 9).

It has turned out that the photograph on the ID card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from 1947 which was taken from his American immigration file(!) and retouched for the ID card.

When the first doubts were raised about the authenticity of the heretofore unknown ID card, the Jerusalem Court suddenly had several other specimens of identical make on hand; the origin of these cards, which were also fabrications, has not been determined.[9]

The supposition that the KGB might have officially fabricated the ID card is largely refuted by the poor quality of the fabrication and by the ignorance, shown by the card, of the administrative structure of that branch of the police that was responsible for issuing this kind of ID card, as expert Lehner was able to demonstrate convincingly.[9] This does not, however, rule out that a certain circle within the KGB contributed to the fabrication of the card, a circle which must also have had connections to the American immigration authorities, where the photo originated. These circles are in all probability identical to those who worked from the start to set Demjanjuk up as Ivan the Terrible in order to revitalize the Holocaust Religion.

The proceedings to expatriate Demjanjuk began in 1981 before the Cleveland District Court. Naturally, five survivors of Treblinka recognized Demjanjuk as Ivan the Terrible, and the Court's copies of the Trawniki ID card No. 1393 became the chief piece of evidence on whose basis judge Battisti stripped Demjanjuk of his American citizenship.[12]

On the request of Israel, deportation proceedings began in 1984, and the deportation itself followed in February 1986, in violation of all traditions of international law, as the alleged site of the crime (Treblinka) was located in Poland, and at a time when the state of Israel did not yet even exist. How very important this Trawniki ID card was to the OSI in this trial is demonstrated by the fact that the OSI, together with Israeli authorities, attempted to persuade a number of witnesses to confirm the authenticity of this fabricated card against their better knowledge.[13]

1.2. The Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem

With the start of the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem on February 16, 1987, the Treblinka Holocaust was restored to the active memory of the world public. According to the testimony of Jewish witnesses, Treblinka had been a World War Two extermination camp where vast numbers of Jews were killed – between 700,000 and 3 million, depending on the source consulted.[14] The Jerusalem Court decided arbitrarily to set the number of victims at 875,000.[15]

The intended linchpin in this revival of the Treblinka Holocaust was the Ukrainian John Demjanjuk. This man was declared to be "*Ivan the Terrible*" of Treblinka where he was said to have committed every means of killing, cruelties and perversions imaginable. Not enough that he allegedly drove the Jews into the gas chambers personally, armed with iron canes and a sword, and cut off women's breasts with the bayonet – no, he also operated the Diesel engines whose exhaust gas was piped into the gas chambers, there to kill the Jews. The fact that these claims contradicted the sole alleged documentary proof, which indicated that Demjanjuk had been employed in the camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg (and only in those camps) – this fact was generously overlooked.

The chief witness for the prosecution in the Jerusalem Trial, Eliahu Rosenberg, had stated in Vienna on December 24, 1947, in a "*fact report*" whose twelve pages he had each initialed personally, that the Ukrainian Ivan had been clubbed to death in his sleep.[16] When Demjanjuk's defense attorney Dov Eitan pointed out to Rosenberg during the Jerusalem Trial that John Demjanjuk, present

---

[12] Personal info. D. Lehner, July 26, 1993.

[13] H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 118ff., 174ff.

[14] 700,000 is the figure cited, for ex., by the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*; cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume; the highest figure is given in World Jewish Congress *et.al.* (eds.), *The Black Book – The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, New York 1946, reprint: Nexus Press, New York 1981, pp. 400ff.

[15] Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case 373/86.

[16] E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, Jewish Historical Documentation, Dec. 24, 1947; pub. in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 133ff.

there in the courtroom, could not be Ivan the Terrible, since according to his – Rosenberg's – own testimony Ivan was already dead since 1943, Rosenberg said that this had been a misunderstanding on the part of the secretary recording his report at the time, and that he had had only third-hand knowledge of the death of Ivan the Terrible. The secretary in question, T. Friedman, refused to testify on this issue, since Jewish sources had threatened him with death in the event that he were to confirm that Rosenberg had really reported the death of Ivan the Terrible as his own personal experience at the time in question.[17] Clearly, therefore, Rosenberg had really affirmed Ivan's death under oath.

So had Ivan the Terrible been resurrected?

It is characteristic of the psyche and the mental state of this kind of witness to substantiate alleged mistakes with the wish for a specific reality; the truth is subordinated to intentions and wishes. Regarding the motives prompting the state of Israel to hold this trial, Jewish publisher A. Melzer wrote that in the mid-1980s the collective Israeli awareness of the Holocaust was on the wane. It had become little more than one chapter among many. Further, the view taken of the Jews by the world public at that time was becoming increasingly shaped by the actions of the Israelis towards the Palestinians, which began to be likened to those of Himmler's SS. This was probably the reason why the proceedings in the Jerusalem District Court dealt less with the case of John Demjanjuk than, essentially, with the total destruction of the Jews in Europe. The 'Auschwitz Cudgel' was in need of exercising.[18]

Ever since the mid-1970s, Ivan the Terrible, personified by John Demjanjuk, was systematically built up to be a symbol of the Treblinka Holocaust. The circumstance that the Monster of Treblinka had to be a Ukrainian probably has historical roots in the time when the Cossacks liberated the western part of the Ukraine from Jewish oppressors and tax-collectors.[19] Oaths of vengeance and instinctive hatred à la the Old Testament survive for centuries.

Two revealing circumstances may aid in the further assessment of the events and connections relating to the Trawniki ID card.

One rather strange event took place in Jerusalem on November 29, 1988. On November 20, 1988, Demjanjuk's attorney, Dov Eitan, had received a comprehensive report from the subject expert for the defense, a report which proved conclusively that the chief piece of evidence against Demjanjuk, the Trawniki ID card, was a fabrication. For the December 4, 1988, appeal date Eitan had announced a surprise for the Jerusalem Court, but mysteriously fell out of a 15th story window of the Eilon Hotel on November 29, 1988.[20] Dov Eitan's (un?)timely death was never solved. At his funeral, the second defense attorney was attacked by someone who threw acid in his face.[21]

Incidentally, the ID card no longer played a significant part in the verdict that was handed down against Demjanjuk in April 1988, whereas it had been a vital element in his extradition to Israel. The Jerusalem Court pointed out that it had been the witnesses, first and foremost, who had proven Demjanjuk's guilt beyond a doubt. But the testimony of those witnesses was of far more questionable evidential value, as Dr. Elisabeth Loftus, Jewish-American expert on eyewitness testimony, noted; Loftus had previously all but proven the unbelievable nature of witness testimony in hundreds of trials.[22] Many of the witnesses against Demjanjuk contradicted not only themselves or at

---

17 *Ibid.*, pp. 132, 145.

18 Cf. A. Melzer, *op. cit.* (note 11).

19 Cf. S. T. Possony, "*The Ukrainian-Jewish Problem: Historical Retrospective*", *Ukrainian Quarterly* 2 (1975), pp. 141ff.

20 *United Press International*, Nov. 30, 1988, p. 2; cf. *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste (AHR)* 6 (1988/89), p. 167.

21 *United Press International*, Dec. 2, 1988, p. 2; cf. *AHR* 6 (1988/89), p. 167; Demjanjuk's second defense attorney has published the entire scandal surrounding this trial: Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994. This book is highly recommended.

22 E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991; cf. J. Cobden, *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/Cobden238-249.html); more general: E. Loftus, K.

least their earlier statements, but also usually recounted utterly incredible, even downright grotesquely unrealistic scenarios. The decisive factor for Dr. Loftus was that some of the witnesses, due to their advanced age, could barely recall the names of their own children, or how they had only just arrived in the courtroom, while professing to be perfectly capable of identifying John Demjanjuk and to remember all the details of the events in the Treblinka camp or elsewhere. Even though Dr. Loftus realized that the media hullabaloo about John Demjanjuk, about the Treblinka camp and about the eyewitness testimony given in the past few decades rendered impartial, uninfluenced, probative testimony impossible, she refused to make her services as expert witness available to the defense, since she wanted to be on Israel's and the Jews' side in this trial even though she was aware that in doing so she was deliberately opposing justice and truth. Her acknowledgement of the error she thus committed is devastating and well worth reading.

Aside from the manipulation of witnesses already mentioned, H. P. Rullmann tells of the many and varied insults, suspicions and threats hurled at witnesses for the defense, going as far as the arrests of those witnesses;[23] of orders issued by the Court to 'go easy' on the witnesses for the prosecution, in other words, not to analyze or cross-examine their testimony;[24] of unchecked applause etc. by court spectators when witnesses for the prosecution made incredible and grotesque, incriminating statements;[24] of the live television broadcasting of the trial in Israeli schools as well as the worldwide broadcasting of trial highlights;[25] of the interpretation of Demjanjuk's profession of innocence as stubborn denial motivated by a lack of remorse.[26] The ultimate high point of the trial was the verdict, which had been based exclusively on eyewitness testimony: it sentenced Demjanjuk to death by hanging and prompted an almost Purim-fest-like joyful dancing in the courtroom. Of course Demjanjuk's defense appealed this sentence.

The public statements of Elisabeth Loftus, one of the best-known experts on eyewitness testimony anywhere, already sufficed to discomfit the Jerusalem court responsible for Demjanjuk's appeal, since it had to expect that appeal proceedings would not only expose the SS ID card as fake, but also that the witnesses would be shown up to be perjured liars, and by a Jewish expert, no less! But by the early 1990s the case had taken on even far more interesting and, for Israel, more unpleasant aspects. In view of the fact that Demjanjuk's expatriation and extradition had been obtained by fraud, by means of a faked ID card, an increasingly powerful lobby group in the United States began to speak out for the reversal of the Jerusalem verdict as well as for Demjanjuk's return and repatriation to the States, since Israel was obviously not willing or able to conduct a lawful trial against a former American citizen.

The American Member of Congress, James V. Traficant, and Patrick Buchanan, one of the best-known American journalists, and assistant to President Reagan, numbered among the most active of these lobbyists. As early as 1986 Buchanan had called the trial of Demjanjuk a new Dreyfus Affair.[27] But in early 1990 Buchanan went a considerable step farther when, regarding Demjanjuk's alleged mass murders in Treblinka, he wrote in *The Washington Times* and *The New York Post*:[28]

> "*The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. The Environmental Protection Agency never requires emission inspections of Diesel cars or trucks. In 1988, ninety-seven youths, trapped 400 feet underground in a D.C. tunnel, while two locomotives spewed Diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after forty-five minutes. Demjanjuk's weapon of mass murder cannot kill.*"

Ketcham, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, *ibid.*, 1994; in abbreviated form: E. Loftus, "*Creating False Memories*", *Scientific American*, Sept. 1997, pp. 50-55.

23 H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 23, 100, 124, 145, 191.

24 *Ibid.*, p. 19.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 17, 21.

26 *Ibid.*, p. 26.

27 *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland/Ohio), Oct. 1, 1986; cf. H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 26.

28 *New York Post*, March 17, 1990; *The Washington Times*, March 19, 1990; *The New Republic*, Oct. 22, 1990.

In 1991 Pat Buchanan was George Bush sen.'s strongest Republican rival in the primaries for the American presidency. He did not deviate from his conviction even during these election campaigns. On television he even supplemented his previous statements by saying that Treblinka had no doubt been a terrible place where hundreds of thousands of Jews had been taken and where *thousands* had died – in other words, not hundreds of thousands, as was alleged![29] So Israel saw itself faced with a powerful current in American politics and journalism which was not only close to providing the next President of the United States but which also disputed that Treblinka had been an extermination camp.

At the same time as these developments, several eastern European émigrés groups drew up reports in defense of John Demjanjuk, and concluded on the basis of substantial evidence that no mass murder could have taken place in Treblinka and that even for this reason alone, John Demjanjuk must be innocent, as must any other accused.[30]

Only someone who was unaware of these events could have been surprised when the Jerusalem Appeal Court announced Demjanjuk's acquittal in the summer of 1993.[31] Demjanjuk was acquitted for lack of precisely that so-called evidence that had resulted in his death sentence before. Strangely enough, most of the American and all of the European media then proceeded to laud Israel as a state truly under the rule of law – even though the administration of justice in the Demjanjuk Trial had not measured up even remotely to any such standard. The gulf between a death sentence and an acquittal is too great. But if perchance the Court had realized that it was the false statements of the witnesses that had resulted in a miscarriage of justice, then the witnesses ought now to have been charged. But this was not done. For a time it was even debated in Israel whether one should not perhaps charge Demjanjuk for crimes he may have committed in the camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg, but eventually this option was rejected.[32] The iron had grown too hot for Israel, since any further trial could have resulted in other aspects of the Holocaust being drawn into undesirably controversial discussion. It is also possible that the collapse of the Soviet Union gave rise to factors – such as easier access to archives and to the supposed sites of the crimes – which made it more advisable to send Demjanjuk back to the United States in September 1993, acquitted, but nevertheless unlawfully handcuffed during his trip home.[33] In 1998, John Demjanjuk received his U.S. citizenship back,[34] only to have it revoked again in early 2002 after the OSI claimed that Demjanjuk allegedly was a guard in the camps of Sobibor, Majdanek, and Flossenbürg.[35]

Will the trial of John Demjanjuk become, in a sense, the writing on the wall? Will it bring a turning point in the Treblinka Holocaust, in the 'immolation of the Jews' as a whole? As the Prophet Daniel put it in Daniel 5: "*mene, tekel, u-pharsin*" – or, in English, 'weighed in the balances, and found wanting'.

2. The Camps in the Treblinka Area

In an analysis of the eyewitness testimony and accounts existing with regard to the Treblinka group of camps, the first thing one notices is that they are completely contradictory of each other. The witness claims diverge so widely – not only where the numbers of victims are concerned, but also with respect to the alleged methods of killing, about the way the bodies and evidence were

[29] "*The Week with David Brinkley*", *ABC Television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

[30] T. Skowron, *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, 1992; similar efforts were undertaken by the Ukrainian Friends of Fairfield Association, *ibid.*, which, however, is probably to some extent identical to the Polish Historical Society. (Online: vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html)

[31] The daily press of July 30, 1993.

[32] *Die Welt*, Aug. 2, 1993.

[33] For the history of the Demjanjuk Trial, cf. J. A. Brentar, *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 2-8; J. Sobran, *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 9f..

[34] *The Plain Dealer*, Cleveland, Feb. 21, 1998.

[35] *CNN*, Feb 21, 2002; www.cnn.com/2002/LAW/02/21/demjanjuk.citizenship/; cf. *AP*, March 14, 2000.

eliminated, and about the location, size, form and equipment of the alleged extermination camp – that it is impossible to cull a plausible overall account from this material.[36] Udo Walendy has drawn up a detailed study of these contradictions and inconsistencies, to which readers interested in specifics are referred.[37] We shall touch on only the grossest discrepancies here and will then focus on the scenario on which the Holocaust-dogmatists have agreed after a 50-year process of evolution and selection from among the 'usable eyewitness testimony', even though such a practice by the establishment historians is devoid of any scientific value due to the selectivity with which the sources are treated.

2.1. The Malkinia Camp

Among the confused and mostly contradictory descriptions of the camp Treblinka II (*i.e.*, B) and the corresponding sketches of this camp,[38] which were also used in the Treblinka Trials of 1950-51, 1964-65 and 1969-70,[39] there is not one which clearly establishes that aside from the camp Treblinka I (A) and II (B), there was another camp, Malkinia, 3.7 miles north of Treblinka. This was a transit and delousing camp approximately 740' × 820' (607,000 sq.ft.) in size, probably for Jews being deported to destinations in Byelarus and Ukraine.

In prison, more than 15 years after the fact, Kurt Franz – the main defendant in the Treblinka Trial of 1965 – drew a sketch, from memory, of the camp where he had been employed as of November 1942.[40] This sketch could perforce not be correct in every detail, considering the many years of constant influencing that had gone by, but it differed entirely and not only in its external form from Treblinka II (B) as it is shown on an official Polish layout.[41] As we know today, the camp as described by the witnesses is a mixture of conditions and elements from the camps Treblinka II and Malkinia. A stunning confirmation of Franz's camp sketch was found on an aerial photograph of May 13, 1944, which is held in the National Archives.[42] This camp is also the source of the terms 'lower' and 'upper' camp, as Franz had already marked on his sketch. The smaller 'upper camp' was separated from the 'lower camp' by a road. Franz was able to label the buildings in the camp and to mark his sketch with a large number of the surnames of the personnel in Malkinia, including his own surname, Franz, in relation to certain areas of the camp. The fact that many eyewitnesses describe *this* camp casts a rather dubious light on these witness statements, as the transit camp Malkinia has never been suspected of harboring an extermination center.

---

[36] For the most important witness accounts, cf. E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (eds.), *"Schöne Zeiten". Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988; see also the works cited further on, as well as World Jewish Congress (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 14).

[37] U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 12: "*Das Recht, in dem wir leben*", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982, pp. 28-35; and esp.: *ibid.*, no. 44: "*Der Fall Treblinka*", 1990.

[38] Some examples: H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 151; G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1979, p. 154; R. Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1992, p. 191; A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, pp. 259 and 318f.; Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington 1987, p. 39; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et.al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, pp. 243f.; E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, v. 3, Argon, Berlin 1993, p. 1431.

[39] District Court Frankfurt, Ref. 14/53 Ks 1/50; District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64; *ibid.*, Ref. 8 Ks 1/69.

[40] Sketch by K. Franz, in U. Walendy, "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 24; this also contains almost all the sketches mentioned in note 38, as well as those by R. Ainsztein, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek, London 1974, pp. 716ff. (p. 26).

[41] Camp sketch from the brochure *Vernichtungslager Treblinka*, Treblinka-Museum; U. Walendy, "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 29.

[42] Ref. No. GX 72 F-933 SK, exp. 139; cf. the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume, as well as J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, BC, 1992, p. 88.

2.2. The Treblinka II (B) Camp

Treblinka II has gone down in Holocaust history as an extermination camp, whereas the camp Treblinka I, closely associated with a gravel pit, has hardly figured in subject literature at all. Since it is beyond the scope of this study to analyze all the accounts that have been advanced with respect to Treblinka II, and since it is only our intent to consider the necessary prerequisites and consequences of the mass extermination alleged by the witnesses, we shall confine the following to the most striking points.

In a brochure from 1943 the World Jewish Congress reported that construction of a "*slaughter house*" for Jews from Poland and other European nations had begun in March 1942 in an area 12,350 acres in size.[43] It is hard to imagine that even people largely lacking in gray matter could seriously propose a camp almost 20 square miles in size, yet this figure nevertheless found its way into a prosecution document with the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.[44] This fact alone suffices to reveal the producer-directors of the extermination scenario of Treblinka II in a suspicious light.

This author has in his possession a copy of an official-looking plan of the camp Treblinka II (cf. *illustration 1*, next page), showing an archive number, two rubber stamps and a legend, but apparently no date. The scale of 1:2,000 is wrong, as this would result in only half the camp dimensions given. A camp sketch in a brochure of the Treblinka Museum shows the same shape as that on the official-looking plan, but gives a scale of 1:4,000. All camp sketches known to date exhibit more or less considerable deviations in detail. In terms of the points of the compass, the various maps agree with each other but not with the air photos of expert John C. Ball.[45]

T. Skowron has also shed some light on the state of these camp sketches, which were drawn up on the basis of eyewitness accounts; to date he has located more than 40 different sketches.[46]

2.3. The Origin of the Current Version of Treblinka

Treblinka II was situated in an area by no means particularly remote and it concealed few secrets. The train line leading from the village of Treblinka to Siedlce ran at a distance of all of 300 meters from the camp, parallel to the nearby road; scarcely two kilometers separated the camp from the hamlets of Wólka Okraglik in the east and Grady and Poniatowo in the west.[47] If one credits the testimony of eyewitnesses, lively contacts even existed between the camp inmates and the local populace, with which a flourishing barter trade flourished.[48] In fact, soon after the opening of the camp (July 23, 1942), information from it was reaching the outer world. This was essentially coming from Jews who had run away from Treblinka, from the populace which resided in the area surrounding the camp, as well as from the Polish railway workers who operated the trains with the deportees. In these reports, the following methods of killing were mentioned:

1. Exhaust gases of a motor in whose fuel "*toxic substances*" had been mixed (Report of the Polish underground newspaper *Informacja bieżąca*, October 5, 1942[49]).
2. A gas with a delayed effect, which enabled the victims to leave the gas chamber and walk to the mass graves; there they lost consciousness and fell into the graves (*Informaca Bieżąca*, September 8, 1942.[50]

---

43 World Jewish Congress (ed.), *Lest we forget*, Spett Printing Co., New York 1943.

44 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, v. III, p. 567; Document PS-3311.

45 J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 42).

46 T. Skowron, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 29ff.

47 *Atlas samochodowy Polski*, Warsaw/Breslau 1997.

48 Testimony of Abraham Krzepicki and Samuel Willenberg, quoted in A. Donat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 125, 192.

49 Krystyna Marczewska, Władyslaw Waźniewski, "*Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 138ff.

50 *Ibid.*, pp. 137ff.

3. A mobile gas chamber, which moved along the mass graves and unloaded the bodies into them (*Informacja bieżąca*, August 17, 1942).[51]
4. Shooting with machine guns (Report of the Resistance to the Polish government-in-exile in London, March 31, 1943).[52]
5. Quick lime in the trains; the deportees arrived in Treblinka as corpses and were buried there (further report of the Resistance to the Polish government-in-exile, March 31, 1943).[52]
6. Electric current ("*Ghetto Chronicle*" of Emmanuel Ringelblum, entry for October 15, 1942).[53]
7. Hot steam. This murder method was described in several reports and dominated propaganda concerning Treblinka up into 1944. Of capital importance in connection with this is an unusually detailed report dating from 15 November 1942, from the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto with the title *Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy* (Liquidation of Jewish Warsaw), in which mass killing by means of steam is described as follows:[54]

   "It [the death house] *is a walled building.* [...] *It consists only of three small chambers in addition to a boiler room. Along the North wall of this house runs a corridor from which one can enter the doors into the chambers. The exterior wall of the chambers possesses a flap-door (until a short while ago there was a door, which for practical reasons was replaced by a flap-door). In addition, a ramp in the shape of a baking trough runs up to the level of the flap-door. A boiler room is directly annexed to the building. Within the boiler room there is a large boiler for the production of water vapor and super-heated water vapor forces its way into the chambers by means of pipes which run through the death chambers and have the corresponding number of openings.* [...] *The floor in the chambers is slippery, people slide and fall over, but cannot stand up again, since new crowds of victims who have been violently driven inside roll on top of them, The commander* [of the camp guards] *flings small children onto the heads of the women in the chambers. In this way the execution chambers are filled to the bursting point, and then the doors are hermetically closed, and there begins slow suffocation of the people by the water vapor, which enters through the numerous openings in the pipes. In the beginning, choked-off screams break forth from inside, then gradually become weaker, and after 15 minutes the execution is finished.*

   Now it's the turn of the grave-diggers. With screaming and curses the German overseers drive the grave-diggers to work, which consists of pulling the corpses out of the execution chambers. The grave-diggers stand by the ramp, facing the flap-door. The flaps open but no corpses fall out. Under the influence of the steam, all of the bodies have formed a monolithic mass which is cemented together by the sweat of the murdered victims. In their death struggles, many hands, legs and trunks have become entwined in a macabre fashion. To make it possible for the grave-diggers to pull out individual bodies, pails of cold water are poured over this mass from out of the closest well. Now one body is separated from another and they can be easily removed. In general, the external aspect of the bodies has not changed; only the head and buttocks have darkened to violet. The grave-diggers, beaten and harried without respite by the Germans, put the bodies on the ramp until the chambers have been emptied."

According to this report, two million Jews had already been murdered in Treblinka by this method (thus, about 17,000 per day!); it said that after the Germans had begun to also kill non-Jewish Poles with steam, the entire population of Poland had "*the spectre of death in the steam chambers*" before its mind's eye.

This report enjoyed wide circulation. A complete English translation appeared by the year 1943 in the omnibus volume *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, and on August 8, 1943, the *New York Times*, in an article headlined "*2,000,000 Murders by Nazis Charged. Polish Paper in London says Jews*

[51] *Ibid.*, p. 136.
[52] *Ibid.*, pp. 153ff.
[53] Emmanuel Ringelblum, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, edited by Artur Eisenbach, Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983, p. 416.
[54] The report is completely reproduced in K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 139-154. A German translation can be found in Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 63-71.

are Exterminated in Treblinka Death House," reported that according to information from Poland, two million Jews had been murdered in Treblinka by steam.

In 1944, the Rabbi Abraham Silberschein published an eight-page report in Geneva concerning Treblinka, which largely adopted the claims of the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto, but which was nevertheless ambiguous with regard to the technique used to do the killing: on the one hand, Silberschein spoke of "*gas chambers*" and of "*gas which flows out of the pipes*," but on the other hand, of how the corpses stuck to one another "*under the influence of the steam*.".[55]

For the orthodox 'Holocaust' historians, all of this is naturally most embarrassing, and many of them resort to shameless falsification of the historical sources. This is particularly true of the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad, whose book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*[56] is regarded as the standard work about these three camps. Arad mentions in it the report of November 15, 1942, but brazenly substitutes "*gas chambers*" for the embarrassing steam chambers![57]

The suppression of the steam chambers in favor of gas chambers received its impetus from a report of the Jewish-Polish cabinetmaker Jankiel Wiernik, which first appeared in May 1944 in the Polish language but was then translated into English that same year.[58] Wiernik, who according to his statements had been interned in Treblinka for a year and had escaped from there, plagiarized in this text the report of the resistance movement of November 15, 1942, but replaced the steam chambers with gas chambers in every instance and mentioned a motor as the instrument, without, however, specifying that it had been a diesel motor. Evidently he believed – with good reason – that steam as a murder method was all too unbelievable.

Why the motor? In Treblinka there was certainly an electrical plant, since the camp was not connected to the local power supply. The generator of such a plant was customarily driven by a diesel motor. Since the exhaust fumes of such machinery have an atrocious odor, Wiernik, a layman with respect to the technical facts, obviously believed they made a suitable instrument for murder. After the Red Army had gained control over the area around Treblinka in August 1944, a Soviet investigatory commission quickly got to work and 'determined' that in Treblinka three million people had been killed. However, neither steam nor gas were now named as the method of murder, but instead suffocation by means of chambers which were vacuum-pumped:[59]

> *"The 'bath' was a building which consisted of 12 compartments each of which were 6 meters x 6 meters in dimension. About 400 to 500 persons were driven into one compartment at the same time. They had two doors which could be hermetically sealed. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. People suffocated in 6 to 10 minutes."*

The Soviet-Jewish propagandist Vassily Grossmann entered the area of the former Treblinka camp in September 1944 and spoke with numerous witnesses who had already been questioned in advance by the Soviet investigatory commission. In his book *Die Hölle von Treblinka* (The Hell of Treblinka), which appeared in 1945, he wrote:[60]

> *"The most diverse means were employed for the killing: the exhaust fumes of a heavy Panzer* [armored tank] *motor, which served the power station of Treblinka, were squeezed inside.* […] *The second proce-*

---

55 Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneve 1944, Third Series, pp. 33-40. Longer excerpts in Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 72-77.

56 Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987.

57 *Ibid.*, p. 78.

58 *A year in Treblinka*, published by American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944. Also reproduced in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38).

59 Akt 24, August 1944, Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-115-11, pp. 103ff.

60 Wassili Grossmann, "*Die Hölle von Treblinka*", in: *Die Vernichtungslager Majdanek und Treblinka*, Stern Verlag, Vienna 1945, pp. 49ff.

dure, which was used most often in Treblinka, was the pumping out of air from the chambers by means of special suction devices. […] *And finally, the third method, rarer but likewise employed, the murdering by steam, which also was based upon depriving the organism of oxygen."*

In addition to these three techniques, others were also described by witnesses. One of the best known of the Treblinka chief witnesses, Samuel Rayzman, on the occasion of being questioned by a Soviet military examining judge on 26 September 1944, stated that the killings in Treblinka were performed in the beginning "*by means of evacuation of the air from the compartments*," but then – according to Rayzman, –[61]

"they resorted to another method – poisoning by chlorine gas and Zyklon gas."

The quotations cited make clear the incredible chaos which prevailed among the witnesses at that time with respect to the technology of murder in Treblinka. In December 1945, the Polish government, in a report presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal, was still speaking of how in Treblinka several hundred thousand Jews had been exterminated by steam,[62] yet at approximately the same time, the Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, , head of a committee charged with the investigation of the events in Treblinka, opted for the motor-gas chambers, apparently because this seemed to him to be the most believable of the diverse murder instruments described by the witnesses.[63]

It is worth remarking that the technique for killing which was also claimed for the "*extermination camp*" Belzec during the war and during the immediate post-war period, does not agree with the version later sanctioned by the official historiography.

Various sources describe the methods for the alleged extermination camp Belzec, where, it is claimed, the victims were killed with electric current, on an enormous platform that could be submerged in water; the victims were then immediately incinerated, using electricity.[64] This account shows a complete lack of technical and scientific understanding; the excessive powers of imagination it attests to render an ordinary person speechless. We shall therefore dispense with a serious evaluation of it here, even though this tale was even accorded a hearing before the IMT.[65]

The version of the diesel exhaust chambers made its final successful breakthrough in 1951. That was when a book entitled *Bréviaire de la Haine* (Breviary of Hatred) appeared from the pen of the French-Jewish historian Léon Poliakov, which quickly became a classic of orthodox historiography. Poliakov cited a long excerpt there from the Gerstein report, and commented on it as follows:[66]

"We do not need to add much to this description; it applies to Treblinka and Sobibor just as it does to the Belzec camp. The facilities were designed there quite similarly, and carbon monoxide produced by a diesel motor was the chosen method for administering death."

In such a way were the steam and the suctioned-air chambers, as well as the various other murder methods hawked by the witnesses, finally consigned to the junkyard of history, and the diesel gas chambers of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor became transmogrified into 'established historical facts.'

---

61 URSS-337, p. 9 of the German version.
62 PS-3311.
63 URSS-344, p. 321.
64 M. Tregenza, "*Belzec Death Camp*", *The Wiener Library*, 41-42 (1977), pp. 16f.; *Biuletyn Zydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego* (Warsaw) 9-10 (1954), p. 307; *Polish Fortnightly Review*, Dec. 1, 1942, p. 4; *New York Times*, Jan. 20, 1942, p. 23, and Feb. 12, 1944, p. 6; Documents of the Foreign Office, FO 371-30917-5365 and 371-30924-5365; World Jewish Congress *et. al.* (eds.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, p. 131; A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, manuscript, Geneva 1944, pp. 21f.; S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude in Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945, pp. 291f.; cf. also C. Mattogno, *AHR* 1 (1987), pp. 82ff.
65 *IMT* v. VII, p. 576f.
66 L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, p. 224.

3. The Extermination Camp Treblinka

According to the current (2003) teachings of the official 'Holocaust' thesis, a large part of the Polish Jews were deported to the extermination camp Treblinka as of the summer of 1942. Without first being registered in the camp, they were gassed in Diesel gas chambers, and buried in mass graves until winter. As of spring 1943, it is said, the gassing victims were immediately incinerated without leaving a trace, as were the exhumed bodies.[67] Allegedly this was done in pits several meters deep and very long (formerly these pits were 'mass graves'), on a grating of steel girders supported by concrete pillars. In autumn 1943 the camp was razed to the ground and all evidence was eliminated. According to reports some 870,000 to 1.2 million Jews fell victim to this scenario.[68] But before examining details of this account, we shall first present a general overview of the matter.

3.1. Generalities on the Site of the Crime and the Murder Weapons

Under normal circumstances, solving a crime involves criminological investigations in order to obtain irrefutable evidence with which to convict the criminal. Since eyewitness statements are frequently very imprecise, it is the task of the courts to establish the true state of the matter on the basis of incontrovertible facts and evidence. Murder ranks among the most heinous of crimes, which is why it is particularly necessary in such cases to precisely establish the relevant facts. In such a crime, the scene of the crime, the murder weapon, the course of events, the cause of death, and the motive are generally investigated in order to ascertain the identity of the murderer/s. The whereabouts of the victims is also of central importance.

If the victim of an alleged crime cannot be located, it is difficult if not downright impossible to prove that the crime took place. In murders with only one or at most a very few victims, the elimination of evidence may be possible, provided that the site of the crime and the method of eliminating the victims remain unknown. If, however, the number of victims is great, and if the site of their elimination is precisely documented cartographically and even recorded on aerial photographs, then given the standards of modern technology the crime can be established with absolute certainty. One need only recall, for example, that in the course of archaeological digs the discovery of ashes suffices to establish the presence of human settlements beyond any doubt even hundreds of thousands of years after the fact. To date forensic investigations of the Holocaust have been based almost exclusively on eyewitness testimony.[69] In only one single case is there a report of an excavation, which the Court of Siedlce had commissioned. This excavation was carried out in Treblinka II on November 9-13, 1945.[70] We shall touch on the results of this investigation a little later.

According to the expositions of the supporters of the Holocaust dogma, the deportation, internment and killing of the Jews during the Second World War was a systematic and methodical program for purposes of exterminating the European Jews. The supposedly methodical and systematic nature of this campaign requires that there was a plan providing for it. To date, however, the sources available to researchers have yielded no evidence for a plan or its systematic implementation – unless all or-

---

[67] Some witnesses claim that the cremations began in autumn of 1942; cf. R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 34.

[68] E. Jäckel et.al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 1430: 0.87 million; W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 468: 1.2 million.

[69] The only exceptions are some more recent investigations, of Auschwitz in particular: F. A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html); Ger.: F. A. Leuchter, *Der erste Leuchter Report*, *ibid.*; G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, March 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/trr); cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume.

[70] Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Howard Fertig, New York 1982; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 44: "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 15. Walendy has recently reported about a hushed-up analysis of soil samples taken from the vicinity of the supposed mass cremations in Auschwitz, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 60: "*Naturwissenschaft ergänzt Geschichtsforschung*", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, pp. 6ff.

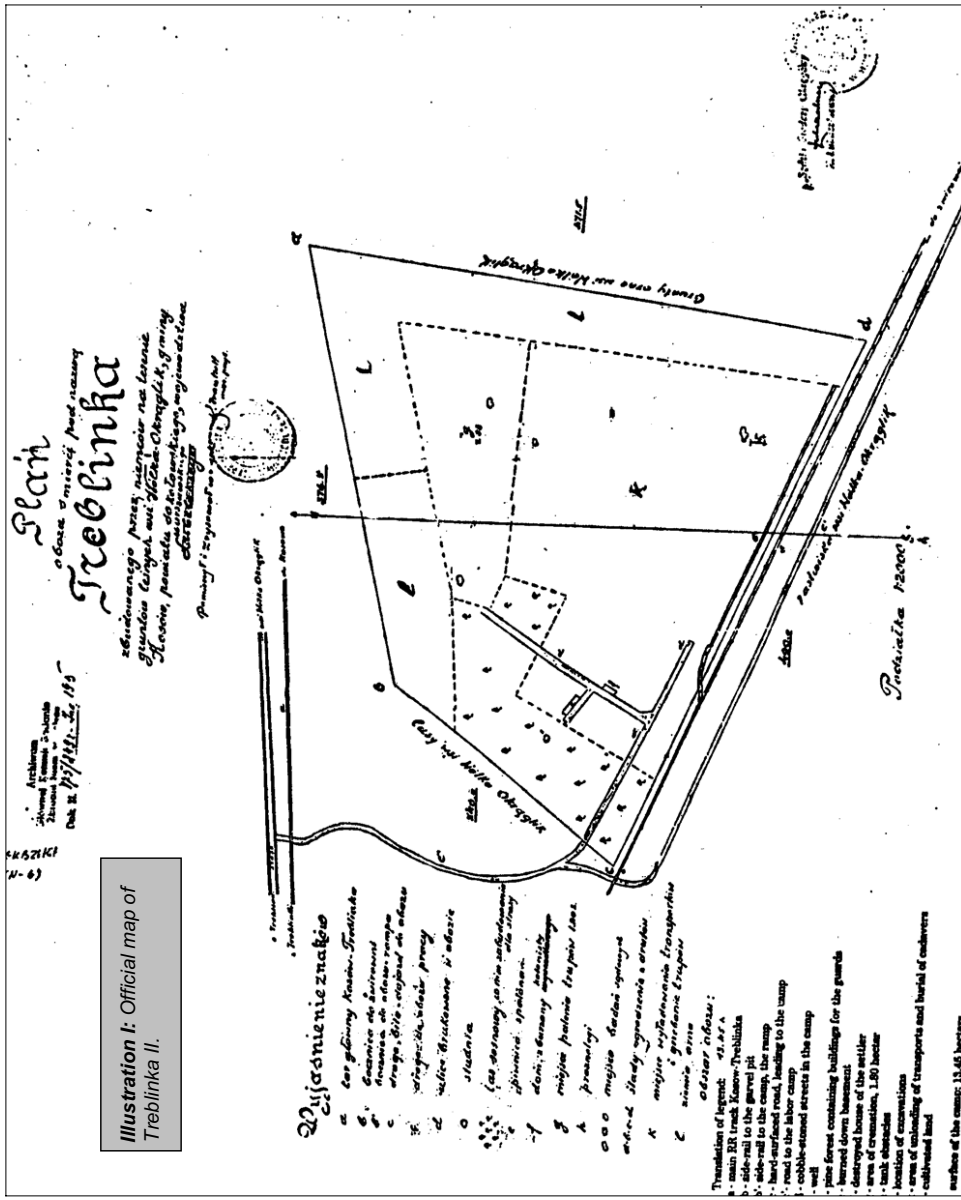


Illustration I: *Official map of Treblinka II.*

ders and decrees that are supposed to have been issued with respect to the solution of the Jewish Question were in the form of a secret code. But even for this no evidence has been uncovered, for no source has yet been found which contained a definition of the codes comprising such a secret language; however, such a 'Rosetta Stone' would have been indispensable to ensure a proper understanding between the issuers and the receivers of the orders. It was and remains a characteristic habit of the Germans to organize and document every measure taken right down to the smallest detail, and this practice was particularly evident among the authorities of the Third Reich. The Holocaust dogmatists' theory that the mass murder was guided by improvisation, coincidences and spontaneity, and even by a decision-making process based on mind-reading,[71] is utterly implausible and downright ludicrous, not only for Germany but on the whole.

3.2. Site of the Crime: the Upper Death Camp

As already mentioned, the dubious witness statements and the lack of any definite identification of the murder site by courts or commissions, as well as the commensurate efforts at securing evidence, preclude any exact and reliable reconstruction of the so-called site of the crime. The very fact that there are sketches of the site which show a rectangular camp area and others that show oblique-angled outlines with variant measurements compels one to view the matter with some doubt. Therefore it would seem best to regard as the alleged site of the crime, that camp 'Treblinka II' which is shown on an official looking ground plan and which appears on German aerial photographs from the year 1944.[42] According to the plan from the Treblinka Archives, the camp had an area of 1,447,200 sq.ft., as stated, and the so-called Extermination Area measured 193,700 sq.ft. Working from the air photos, the Extermination Area measured about 230 ft. × 295 ft., corresponding to an area of 67,800 sq.ft. According to the accounts at hand, the Extermination Area included the two buildings housing a total of 13 hermetically sealed gas chambers, as follows:[72] the first Death House, with three gas chambers of approximately 16 ft. × 16 ft. each (other claims allege 13 ft. × 13 ft.) and 8.5 ft. in height, was a concrete construction built in late summer and early autumn 1942. The second Death House, built a little later, had ten gas chambers and an area of 26 ft. × 13 ft. (other claims are 23 ft. × 23 ft.) per gas chamber, and was a stone building with a concrete foundation. Five gas chambers each flanked a 5 ft. wide corridor. The outer walls had gas-tight trap doors that could be pulled up to speed the emptying of the gas chambers. Adjoining the gable wall was the engine room, whence the Diesel exhaust gas was piped into the chambers.

Whereas the *Black Book* of 1946 speaks of 4,000 to 6,000 people being squeezed into the chambers at one time, most sources are content with fewer than 2,000. The mass graves for accommodation of the bodies are also part of the immediate site of the crime. According to Eliahu Rosenberg,[73] these mass graves, located near the gas chambers, measured 394 ft. × 49 ft. × 20 ft.,[74] but these dimensions vary from 164 ft. in length × 33 ft. in width × 16.4 ft. in depth to 492 ft. in length × 82 ft. in width × 33 ft. in depth, depending on the source. Later the site of the crime was functionally enhanced by the addition of gratings, or grilles, for burning the bodies.

Drawing on the accounts provided by witnesses and the subject literature, we shall examine a few aspects of this, with an eye to the technical prerequisites and their feasibility. These are elements that ought to have been realized long ago, and taken into consideration in the relevant trials. To illustrate the absence of a critical mindset and the frightening incapacity for technical conceptualiza-

---

[71] *E.g.*, cf. the statements of Jewish Holocaust expert Professor Dr. R. Hilberg, in *Newsday*, Feb. 23, 1983, part II/3: "*an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus – mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.*"

[72] Cf. the Düsseldorf verdict in the trial of K. Franz, District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64, reprinted in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 296, esp. pp. 300f., also pp. 34, 157, 161; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 42f., 119.

[73] E. Rosenberg, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 137.

[74] Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 33, 42; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 92, 153, 170f.

tion on the part of judges and public prosecutors, the following example is taken from the book *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*:

> "*The building was low, long and broad* […] *it was of gray concrete, had a flat roof of roofing felt* [!!! A.N. …] *Three steps without banisters led into the building* […] *The chambers were 5 ft. above ground level* […]"[75]

This means that for each step the riser was an astonishing 1.6 ft. high, which would have been quite an obstacle in filling the gas chambers with the people to be gassed.

3.3. The Murder Weapon

In recent times no one has given any serious consideration to the alleged facilities for the production of high-temperature steam, of sub-atmospheric pressure, or of chlorine gas for mass killing; these claims have clearly been rejected for their absurdity. But it is inexplicable why witnesses, historians and the courts have agreed on Diesel exhaust gas as the 'murder weapon' for Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. It is quite incomprehensible why those planning the extermination of incredibly great numbers of Jews should have resorted to the exhaust from Diesel engines, since we know today from many environmental reports that the exhaust from gasoline-powered engines is a hundred times more poisonous than that from a Diesel engine. A comparison of the various witness statements does not clarify just exactly how the gas affected those locked into the gas chambers. Any grave toxic effects of the exhaust from a Diesel engine can be ruled out due to the low carbon monoxide content of said gas.[76] Piping Diesel exhaust gas into the gas chambers would amount to a reduced but still adequate supply of oxygen to the rooms in question.

It is more than strange that the *Black Book* of 1943[64] cites a CO content of 2 to 3% for Diesel exhaust. It is not likely that this was printed in error, since the allegedly lethal nature of Diesel exhaust is still a vital brick in the foundation of the Holocaust. The value of 2 to 3% CO given for Diesel exhaust cannot be traced back to any witness statements. One may assume that the World Jewish Congress had subject experts at its disposal in this issue as well; the accompanying expositions of the biochemical effects of CO on hemoglobin would suggest this.

After escaping from the combustion chamber, the exhaust gases of internal combustion engines are channeled into exhaust pipes, whence they pass into the open air. If the gas escaping out the end of the exhaust pipe is stopped up, the pressure will increase until the engine stalls. The degree to which the pressure can rise varies with the type and construction of the engine.[77]

According to the witnesses, the engines used to supply the gas chambers with gas were heavy Diesel engines taken from Soviet tanks, whose power ranged up to 550 hp. Since Diesel engines have a high compression ratio (1:15), it may be assumed that they are still able to function even if the pressure of the exhaust increases by 0.5 atm. after exiting the cylinder.

Now if these exhaust gases are channeled into a hermetically sealed room, the pressure there can also increase by 0.5 atm. (corresponding to a weight of 500g/cm^2, or 1,024 pounds per sq.ft.); this means that there would have been a force equivalent to the weight of 5 metric tons pushing outward against each square meter of surface area. This would have been the situation in any gassing as described by the witnesses for these allegedly hermetically sealed gas chambers. To illustrate the total force acting on the walls of the gas chamber, let us look at the dimensions of the chambers of Death House 2. Given the assumed height of 6.6 ft. and a room length of 26.25 ft., the wall surface area comes to about 173 sq.ft.; the force pushing outwards against the wall amounts to the equivalent of 80 metric tons. Imagine, if you will, three tractor-trailers of more than 25 tons each, simultaneously pushing against the wall!

---

[75] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 183.
[76] Cf. F. P. Berg's detailed chapter, this volume.
[77] Exhaust-driven turbosuperchargers have a pressure requirement of 0.5 atm. and more.

The ceiling of this facility has a total surface area of 603 sq.ft. The force acting on it from below would be equivalent to the weight of 280 metric tons. The dead weight of such a ceiling is approximately 10 metric tons. If the ceiling did not actually lift off, it would at least snap in half upwards, since the steel reinforcement of reinforced ceilings is located in the lower third of the ceiling as seen in cross-section. Since according to Rückerl *et al.* the floor of this gas chamber was 5 ft. above ground level, there must have been an empty space beneath it. Therefore the floor must have had a load-carrying capacity of more than 5 t/m^2. Ceilings and floors of 6 t/m^2 weight-bearing capacity would not have simply vanished into thin air after the war.

Similar considerations apply to the doors of the gas chambers. The aforementioned trap doors measured 8.2 ft. width × 6.6 ft. assumed height, *i.e.*, 54 sq.ft. The pressure brought to bear on them would thus have amounted to 25 tons pushing outward – and yet these doors still managed to remain airtight. No doubt such a highly engineered door would be a prized museum exhibit.

Regarding the weight put on walls, ceilings and doors, we shall quote the *Black Book* of 1946,[14] which states:

> "*The second method, the one that was most widely used, was pumping air out of the chambers with suction pumps until the victims were dead.*"

Rachel Auerbach cites a modified version, according to which the air was pumped out before the Diesel exhaust was piped in.[78] That even just the first half of this would have sufficed to kill the victims if the gas chamber had survived the process from a construction point of view is something which clearly does not occur to Ms. Auerbach. For these methods of killing, the forces acting on the building would have been reversed in comparison to the previous, *i.e.*, acting inwardly from without, and of even greater intensity up to twice the previously demonstrated values, since the difference in pressure between a normal room and one pumped to vacuum conditions is approximately 1 atm. It must be stressed that even considerably smaller pressure differences between the gas chamber and the atmosphere would have demolished the building.

Let us briefly consider how long it would have taken to attain an excess pressure of 0.5 atm. in the gas chamber of 603 sq.ft. area × 6.6 ft. height, *i.e.*, 3,980 cu.ft. Of the aforementioned Soviet Diesel engines, the W2 with 38 liter cubic capacity would be a possibility.[76] In a gassing situation the air volume in the gas chamber (volume of chamber minus volume of victims locked into it) would have been approximately 2,684 cu.ft. Assuming that the engine ran at 500 rpm, the volume of exhaust gas output would have been 335 cu.ft. per minute. The introduction of a total of 1,342 cu.ft. of exhaust gas would have increased the pressure in the gas chamber to 1.5 atm. within 4 minutes. Even running at full load and under the most unfavorable conditions, a Diesel engine does not put out enough toxins in this short time to suffice to kill anyone – but the volume of exhaust certainly would suffice to blow up hermetically sealed brick-walled rooms.

How would a homicidal gassing process even be possible if, for example, the ten gas chambers of Death House 2 were simultaneously filled with 6,000 people, as the *Black Book* reports? The hallway leading to the gas chambers was allegedly 5 ft. wide. This is just wide enough to allow two people to enter it side by side. So if the victims-to-be are lined up outside the Death House, two abreast and each 2 ft. behind the person before them, we end up with a line-up almost 1¼ mile long. Entering the Death House, filing into the gas chambers and crowding them closely with victims will allow a marching speed of the line-up of, perhaps, 1¼ mile per hour if the victims behave with great discipline and cooperation. The absurdity of the conditions required for this best-case scenario shows that one hour certainly would not have sufficed to crowd the 6,000 people forcibly into the chambers. This means that the victims in the chamber that was filled first would have already been locked up in their air-tight room for an hour or more before the gassing even began; for to assume that the gassing began as soon as the first chamber was filled contradicts eyewitness testimony, for

[78] R. Auerbach, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 35, 50.

example the claim that Ivan the Terrible not only drove the victims into the chambers but also operated the Diesel unit. He could not have done both at once. This further indicates that the victims locked up in the chamber that was filled first had less than 16 m^3 oxygen available to them.

According to technical specifications for engineers, the oxygen requirement for people performing even non-strenuous work is $^2/_3$ liters per minute. Under the conditions given – being crowded together in a small room – this is the least amount required. This means that 600 persons under the specified conditions use up some 400 liters of oxygen per minute, so that as long as consumption remained steady, the available oxygen would already have been completely used up within 40 minutes; dead bodies would have been all that was left in the chamber, long before the start of any gassing. In fact, oxygen consumption decreases with the onset of death, so that it would have taken the victims about one hour to suffocate. Even the witnesses ought to have noticed that. These, however, report that death by suffocation took 24 or even 48 hours when the Diesel engines failed to work; this account, therefore, must be rejected as being a sheer flight of fancy.[79]

If, however, the chambers were not hermetically sealed and were only enriched, so to speak, with Diesel exhaust gas, then the 15-17% oxygen content of the exhaust would not have been fatal.[80]

Incidentally, it does not make sense that individual chambers should have been used for gassings, since one single large room would have been much more practical in terms of filling and emptying as described for the alleged scenario.

The divergent eyewitness testimony regarding the function of the Diesel engines in the camps necessitates further observations. From time to time it is claimed that the engines used for gassing also supplied electrical power to the camps.[81] According to the claims for Treblinka II, the lower camp already existed before the upper one was constructed. If the Diesel engine mentioned for the upper camp had been meant to supply the entire Treblinka II camp, then the lower camp would have had to obtain its electricity from elsewhere until the upper camp was built. But if the engine had been intended to supply only the upper camp, this would have been technical nonsense, since due to the nature of the facilities all that would have been required was at most 100 light bulbs @ 75 Watt – a total of 7.5 kW – for lighting purposes. The Soviet tank engines had a capacity of up to 550 hp (≅ 400 KW), which is why no one would have used them to generate 7.5 kW of electricity. At such a low level, one may assume that the composition of the Diesel exhaust would have approximated that of an engine running at idle. One must also bear in mind that it is highly unlikely that engines from captured Soviet vehicles would have been used to generate electrical power, since in the case of a break-down it would have been difficult during wartime to obtain replacement parts for these engines. Eyewitnesses even tell of such defects and break-downs, and claim that they caused repeated delays in the gassings.

The water supply (the camp had its own well) was also dependent on electrical power. Since witnesses have reported time and again that the gassing engines were turned on for the gassings, and were turned off again after the gassings were finished (after 5 to 45 minutes[82]), but the electrical and water supplies would have had to be present without interruption, one may consider it certain that the gassing engine in the upper camp cannot have served to generate electrical power for the lower camp. Treblinka II will thus have been connected to the power supply of the nearby town, and probably also had a separate emergency power back-up in the event of power failures.

---

79 R. Auerbach, *ibid.*, pp. 49f.; J. Wiernik, *ibid.*, p. 172.

80 It should be mentioned here that CPR involves mouth-to-mouth resuscitation and that the life-restoring breath (exhaled by the person performing the resuscitation) contains about 15% oxygen.

81 J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 157; verdict, Düsseldorf, *ibid.*, p. 300; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 42. However, these witnesses state that the engine used for generating electric power was an additional Diesel engine used independently of the gassing engine. We are working on the assumption that the witnesses were mistaken and that the gassing engine and the generator engine were one and the same.

82 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 69, 71, 86; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 36, 49, 159, 172, 311; R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 19; J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, pp. 180, 213.

Accounts of interruptions of the described gassings due to Diesel engine failures are not restricted to Treblinka. For Belzec SS-Führer Gerstein reported such a failure of a Diesel engine[76] which was used solely for gassings, and would thus almost certainly have been run at idle – if Gerstein's report were correct, but this can almost definitely be ruled out.[83] Since according to Gerstein the people in the gas chambers remained alive for hours while the engine was out of service, a closed chamber must have been very well ventilated indeed.

Any serious plan to commit mass murder by means of exhaust gas would thus not only have provided for a different (non-Diesel) kind of engine, it would also have had to provide for back-up facilities.

All the considerations and calculations presented here are quite simple on the whole, and it is therefore utterly incomprehensible that such technical analyses have not been commissioned and carried out long ago. Another point which the courts really ought to have noted is that so far not one single case is known of someone committing suicide with the exhaust gas from a Diesel engine, whereas suicide by means of exhaust from a gasoline-powered engine is unfortunately not at all a rare occurrence. Thus the toxic effects of Diesel exhaust falsely alleged by the Holocaust dogmatists have not found practical application outside a gas chamber.

The technical considerations set out in the foregoing show that the gas chambers as they are described would not have been physically able to serve as murder weapon as they are commonly believed to have done. The following investigation shall shed some light on the alleged removal of the bodies, which allegedly left no traces whatsoever.

4. Treblinka: Elimination of Corpses Without a Trace

4.1. Burial Pits

According to Eliahu Rosenberg,[16] after the trap doors of the gas chambers were pulled up, the corpses (some 850,000 altogether) were taken to pits measuring 394 ft. in length, 49 ft. in breadth and 20 ft. in depth. Based on Rosenberg's testimony, and assuming a likely gradient of 65° in the sandy and gravelly terrain of the Treblinka area and a 1.6 ft. soil layer to cover the mass grave, such a burial pit would have had a fillable volume of some 282,500 cu.ft.

Some witnesses have stated that the bodies were layered into the pit and that each layer was covered with a layer of soil; others claim that the bodies were haphazardly thrown into the pit. Both situations would allow for approximately 8 bodies per cubic meter (10 per 44 cubic ft.), meaning that the pits described would have accommodated about 64,000 bodies each. Interestingly enough, none of the witnesses mention the considerable amount of excavated soil, which came to about 339,000 cubic ft. per pit, given a 20% loosening-up of the soil. The gradient of a pit dug in natural ground conditions is known to be much steeper than that of the pile of dug-up contents. If the surface area of the burial pit measured 19,300 sq.ft., as alleged, then given a gradient of approximately 30° for the excavated gravel or sand – and after subtracting approximately 35,300 cu.ft. for the material with which the corpses were covered – the area taken up by the dug-up material piled 20 ft. high along the pit would have been approximately 28,000 sq.ft.

According to the Slovenian historian Tone Ference,[84] the upper extermination area, which is said to have been within the camp area of Treblinka II, covered an area of about 172,000 sq.ft.; however, to forestall any objections on this score, we shall base our further considerations on the size of the extermination area indicated by the archival plan, namely about 193,700 sq.ft. This area held not only burial pits and the material dug up in the course of their excavation, but gas chambers and other buildings as well. If one accepts the 875,000 dead mentioned in the Jerusalem Trial of John

[83] Cf. H. Roques, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/deut/HRgerstein1.html).

[84] In U. Walendy, "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 11.

Demjanjuk, then 14 burial pits à la Rosenberg and a total of some 4.6 million cu.ft. of excavated earth would have been involved in the accommodation of all these bodies. Since these 14 pits would have taken up an area of 271,150 sq.ft, they could not have fit into the extermination area measuring only 193,700 sq.ft. Further, the heaps of excavated material resulting from the 14 burial pits would have required an additional area of more than 392,000 sq.ft.

If, on the other hand, one proceeds on the assumption that the claims of 3 million victims are correct, then 47 burial pits covering some 910,000 sq.ft. would have been needed; these would have taken up almost two-thirds of the area of Treblinka II – not even including the excavated soil going with them.

Finally, some comments on the allegedly 20-ft.-deep burial pits. First of all, it seems unlikely that the pits would have been dug that deep, as doing so would have required either complicated heavy machinery or increased expenses related to the construction of ramps. The excavators allegedly used in Treblinka would hardly have been adequate to this task.[85] At depths of 20 ft., it is also probable that ground water seepage occurs, which would have impeded or downright prevented the construction and use of pits of such depth. However, since the camp Treblinka I, with a large gravel pit, is said to have been located near Treblinka II, a ground water level lower than 20 ft. is certainly conceivable. If one proceeds on the assumption of a more realistic pit depth of approximately 10 ft., then a pit of the aforementioned surface area would have held some 35,000 bodies, and 25 pits would have been needed, covering a total of 484,200 sq.ft. excluding the area taken up by the excavated soil. The excavated material itself would have required an area of 570,300 sq.ft., making for a total of almost 1.1 million sq.ft. For the alleged 3 million victims, 86 pits covering 1.67 million sq.ft. would have been needed, plus the corresponding area for the excavated soil.

In the case of Auschwitz, quantitative considerations based on events 'attested to' by witnesses, and on the technical and material consequences resulting from the alleged events, have brought about a constant and ongoing reduction in the number of victims.[86] Scientific facts have always been the enemy of religious dogma.

4.2. Elimination of the Corpses – Not Quite Without a Trace

The elimination of victims without a trace is a vital link in the chain of evidence for the Holocaust in general. Elimination without a trace is the prerequisite for an arbitrary number of victims. This is how the numbers of victims alleged for Treblinka come to vary from 700,000 to 3 million – a phenomenon that also appears in other cases.[87] The casual treatment of such high numbers of victims seems questionable from the start, and ought to prompt those concerned with the topic to gather scientifically irrefutable facts so as to prevent the Holocaust from becoming a matter of faith. But smoke and mirrors and eyewitness testimony have been deemed good enough. The technically unrealistic claims regarding the mass murder of human beings are compounded by the utterly unbelievable accounts of the removal of bodies without any trace. Millions of dead cannot simply vanish into thin air. In this context the reader is referred to the case of Katyn, where the 4,500 Polish officers murdered by the Soviets in 1940 were discovered in 1943.[88]

According to eyewitness testimony, Himmler ordered the incineration of bodies in the extermination camp Treblinka to eliminate any evidence of the killings; this order was allegedly given in March 1943.[89] This is said to have involved the exhumation and burning of the bodies that had al-

[85] Cf. the pictures from K. Franz's photo album, in G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 210; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 264; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 95.
[86] Cf. G. Rudolf's chapter about the statistics of Holocaust victims, this volume.
[87] For ex., cf. the chapters by H. Tiedemann about Babi Yar, G. Rudolf about Auschwitz.
[88] F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.
[89] Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 170.

ready been buried. Various eyewitness accounts exist of this procedure in Treblinka, which allegedly went on from about March to August 1943.

Regarding the burning of the corpses, Eliahu Rosenberg has stated:

> "*After Himmler inspected the camp he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit* […] *For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn't burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them* […] *At that time we had only one burning site, and of course that wasn't enough, since we couldn't burn more than a hundred bodies a day. An SS-Oberscharführer, Herbert Floss by name, was brought in from the neighboring camp* […] *He set up five or six burning sites and also introduced a new way to layer the bodies* […]"[90]

In his testimony in Jerusalem, at the Demjanjuk trial, he also persisted in his convictions:

> "*In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That's why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first.*"[91]

The witness Szyja Warszawski, who came to Treblinka in July 1942, told of gassings with chlorine and of at least 10,000 victims a day, and stated with respect to cremation:

> "[…] *Usually the bodies were put into pits 33 ft. deep and wide and many times as long. In January 1943* […] *five to six gratings were set up on the ground. The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground. A grate like that was 33 ft. long and 13 ft. wide. A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves. Mass cremation began in late February 1943. The ashes that remained after the burning were thrown back into the pits where the bodies had been dug out earlier. Sweet-peas were sown over top and trees brought over from the forest were planted to camouflage the site* […] *For some pits only the top layer of bodies was dug out. The rest of the bodies were covered over with soil, and the site was camouflaged as well* […]."[92]

Without going into detail about the strange and contradictory claims in these statements, we shall add some excerpts from Wassily Grossmann's book *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, where the cremations are described as follows:

> "*At first the cremation of the bodies just wouldn't work – the bodies did not catch fire properly* [sic!]*; it was observed however, that female bodies burned easier. Vast quantities of expensive gasoline and oil were wasted on kindling* [sic!] *the bodies, but the results were pathetic* […] *An expert* […] *came from Germany, from the SS. What multitalented experts the Hitler regime gave rise to!* […] *A specialist for digging up and burning millions of human corpses was also found.*
>
> *Under his direction the construction of furnaces began. It was a very special kind, a cross between a pyre and a furnace* […] *The excavator dug a boiler trench 820 to 980 ft. long, 65 to about 80 ft. wide and 16 ft. deep. Reinforced concrete pillars sticking about 40 to 50 inches out of the ground were evenly spaced in three rows on the bottom, along the entire length of the trench. These pillars supported steel joists running the entire length of the trench. Across these joists rails were placed 2 to 3 inches apart. In this way the grating of an enormous oven was formed* […] *Soon a second and then a third oven of the same size was constructed. Each grating was loaded with 3,500 to 4,000 bodies at a time.*

---

[90] E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, pp. 9f., in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 141f.

[91] E. Rosenberg's testimony at the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem, quoted from U. Walendy, *HT* no. 34, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1988, p. 24.

[92] S. Waszawski, document of the Main Commission for the Investigation of the Hitlerite Crimes in Poland. The author has a German copy of the interrogation transcript. (cf. Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979).

[…] *People who participated in the cremation of the bodies recount that the ovens resembled gigantic volcanoes.* […] *Dense, black, fat columns of smoke rose heavenward* […] *Even twenty to twenty-five miles away, the people saw* […] *these flames at night, rising up beyond the treetops of the spruce forests surrounding the camp. The entire area was polluted with the stench of burning human flesh* […] *The traces are indelible.*"[93]

Jankiel Wiernik, who is the only one of the witnesses to claim that he participated directly in the cremation for a longer period of time, writes:

"*It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires.*"[94]

Richard Glazar comments succinctly:

"*The human body does not burn particularly well, quite the opposite.*"[95]

Rachel Auerbach has compiled various witness statements and summarized them thus:

"*Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews…. The discovery of Professor Spanner's soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part.*[96]

In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.

'Men won't burn without women.' […] [T]*he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses* […] *Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material.* […] *Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones.* […] [W]*ith the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames.*"[97]

Yitzhak Arad, trying to sound scientific, reports:

"[T]*he corpses…* [were] *arranged* […] *in layers on the roaster to a height of 2 meters.* […] *When all was ready, dry wood and branches, which had been laid under the roaster, were ignited. The entire construction, with the bodies, was quickly engulfed in fire* […] *and the flames would reach a height of up to 10 meters.* […] [T]*he SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group', writes: 'The SS 'expert' on bodyburning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer* [….]*'*[98]

These [fresh] *bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches* [*i.e.*, the graves] *and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn.*"[99]

But something does seem to have struck one of our Holocausters as odd. Jean-François Steiner vividly describes the problem resulting from the actual, enormous wood (fuel) requirements involved in cremation:

"*The prime costs proved to be prohibitive: aside from the vast quantities of gasoline, just as many logs were needed as there were bodies. It was not a viable undertaking, for even if all the forests of Poland*

---

93 W. Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1947.
94 J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 170.
95 R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 34.
96 R. Auerbach, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 32-33.
97 *Ibid.*, p. 38.
98 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 175.
99 *Ibid.*, p. 176.

> *might still have been felled as a last resort, the gasoline supply would nevertheless run short. Stalingrad had fallen, and with that, the rich petroleum fields of the Caucasus had shimmered away into nothingness like a mirage.*"[100]

But J.-F. Steiner, who also compiled many eyewitness statements, manages to find a way out of this predicament; he too came across the bodies that burn of their own accord:

> "*There were fire-resistant* [bodies] *as well as such that caught fire easily. The trick was to use the good ones to burn the bad. According to his* [Herbert Floss's] *research – which evidently had been far advanced – old bodies burned better than new ones, fat ones better than skinny ones, women better than men, and children not as well as women but better than men. From this it followed that old corpses of fat women were the ideal kind.*"[101]

Some witness statements do in fact indicate that there were units in the camp whose task it was to supply firewood. While Abraham Krzepicki and Samuel Willenberg can only tell of a unit that tore branches off trees in order to decorate the fence surrounding the extermination camp with them, for camouflage purposes,[102] Y. Arad reports that a "*wood commando*" which initially had to provide only the wood required for construction and firewood later also had to procure the wood needed for cremation.[103] However, there is a consensus among the witnesses and Holocaust believers that the wood was only lit as a sort of camp fire underneath the mountains of corpses, until these had caught fire and burned on their own. R. Glazar is the only one to be able to provide details of this "*wood commando*": it consisted of 25 men, whose efforts yielded so few twigs and branches that a "*camouflage commando*" of 25 men had to climb unfelled trees in order to break off additional branches, which were woven into the camp fences to keep outsiders from looking in.[104] Apparently, the "*wood commando*" did not fell many trees.

Incidentally, Steven Spielberg has shown himself quick to learn from the aforementioned 'witnesses': in one scene of his movie *Schindler's List* he shows a gigantic conveyor belt continually heaping bodies onto an enormous pile of corpses magically burning on by themselves.[105]

4.3. Cremation of Bodies, or Fire Victims?

Even though they are contradictory, the many eyewitness accounts do offer numerous details of the extermination activities in Treblinka II; on the other hand, the issue of the fuel necessary for the elimination of the bodies – that is, for their incineration – is ignored, glossed over, or dismissed with unacceptable claims. This consistent approach suggests that the issue, not being resolvable, is repressed either consciously or unconsciously. Szyja Warszawski came up with what is no doubt the easiest solution to the fuel problem when he declared:

> "[…] *Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves*",

and Grossmann also took a turn in this direction when he stated:

> "[…] *the bodies did not catch fire properly*",

and

> "[…] *kindling the bodies*".

The witnesses appear to agree on the opinion that female corpses burn by themselves particularly well, and can thus serve to ignite and burn other corpses. These claims imply that mere kindling suffices to set corpses on fire.

---

[100] J.-F. Steiner, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 294.
[101] *Ibid.*, p. 295.
[102] In: A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 124, 192.
[103] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 110.
[104] R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 59, 108, 116, 126ff., 134ff.
[105] Cf. the chapter by U. Walendy, this volume.



Illustration 2:
The sad tale of the matches, from Der Struwwelpeter *by Dr. Heinrich Hoffmann.*



However, this easy way out does not suffice to truly solve the problem of the cremation of corpses, for the worldwide presence and use of oil-, natural gas- or coal-fired crematoria refutes it conclusively, as do all the laws of nature. Some 65% of the human body is unburnable water.

When a major earthquake struck India in September 1993, claiming some 20,000 lives, it was feared that epidemics would break out if the fuel (wood) needed for the cremation of the bodies could not be procured in time. In India, where the cremation of bodies has been the rule rather than the exception for a long time, self-burning corpses have yet to be discovered, even though the country suffers from fuel shortage in this context.

Psychologists ought to investigate the patently false witness claims, since there is no scientific or literary precedent for any similar event, which might have found its way into the witnesses' subconscious mind in the form of a literary experience. An event somewhat similar to the claims of the witnesses may be found in the German well-known children's picture-book *Der Struwwelpeter,* where the dreadful fate of Paulinchen, a girl playing with matches, is described in order to deter children from doing the same. All that remains of Paulinchen is a pile of ashes and the girl's shoes.

If the story of Paulinchen, who burned up all by herself, and of the remaining little pile of ashes were the psychological key to the claims of Warszawski and the others, then Paulinchen's shoes, which failed to burn, might also be the key to Gerstein's story about Belzec, where a 5-year-old child allegedly had to take the shoes of the Jews who were to be gassed to a 40-ft.-high(!) pile of shoes.[83] Possibly these oddly similar statements even lead back to another as yet unknown common source reflecting a key childhood experience. The author of the storybook is Dr. Heinrich Hoffmann; however, the Stars of David located in the original edition near the passage in question do not allow for any further conclusions.

If the eyewitness testimony quoted previously with regard to the cremation grating are already utterly unbelievable, the claims made by W. Grossmann in his book also reveal a very sick imagination. His term "*boiler trench*", which is neither known from other contexts nor makes any intrinsic sense, should suffice to bring psychologists into play. The purpose of such a neologism is probably to convince the amateur audience of the speaker's authority, to impose and to reinforce ignorance, to create a guilty conscience, and thus to render the lie believable.

Moving on, Grossmann describes the oven grating and states that three supports of reinforced concrete posts (!!!) and steel joists some 40 inches high were set up along the length of the trench, across which rails were placed 2 to 3 inches apart.[106] In this way there are about 5 rails per running meter, which – assuming a rail length of only 40 ft., although the trench is said to have been as much as 82 ft. in width – results in a total rail length of just over 11 miles. To allow for the burning of the alleged millions of bodies, Grossmann reports two further boiler trenches, making for a total rail length of 33.5 miles. Where on earth did all these rails come from? According to Grossmann the grates were loaded with 3,500 to 4,000 corpses at a time. How were the bodies counted, and who distributed them on the grating, and how?

From the dimensions given, the surface area of one grating may be calculated as 38,700 sq.ft.; this means that for the three boiler trenches the total surface area was 116,100 sq.ft., in other words, roughly the same area as the entire death camp. The total volume of soil excavated – 2.86 million cu.ft. – was even greater than that for the mass graves. Whereas Warszawski's much smaller grating held veritable mountains of dead bodies, Grossmann is content with about one body per square yard of grating surface. Assuming that, in the case of Grossmann, cremation could be finished in 5 hours (without the ashing of the bones), it is difficult to understand why cremation was carried on 'round the clock'; in any case, it would have been necessary to extinguish the fires every now and then in order to remove the ashes and to add more fuel. But who knows, perhaps the corpses available to Grossmann were not only self-burning, but also burned without leaving any residue – he doesn't say. At any rate he makes no mention of the fuel.

The sick imagination on which such an account is based is not as astonishing as the fact that millions of people believe it. What became of the enormous number of rails and of the reinforced concrete pillars, and who carried out the transports?

Occasionally, witnesses have mentioned that bodies were burned with liquid fuel in pits in Treblinka II; methyl alcohol and gasoline were allegedly used.[107] In such a case, as in all open-air incinerations, only a small percentage of the energy released by the fuel in fact acts on the object to be burned, in contrast to suitable furnaces where insulated walls concentrate the heat in a small space.

Intensive incineration, with high temperatures and corresponding energy density, requires a plentiful oxygen supply and a large fuel surface. This simple fact has found practical application in, for example, spirit stoves and blowtorches, where fuel and air nozzles are important. This effect is also commonly used in internal combustion vehicles, in the form of fuel injection and air turbulencing. Due to the insufficient oxygen supply in pits several yards deep, the cremation of corpses as described by the witnesses is not physically possible. The reader is referred to a type of fireplace used by the ancient Romans; even in those early days the Romans already knew to supply these fireplaces with air via underground pipes.

If one wanted to incinerate bodies in the open air and with liquid fuels, it would be necessary to prevent the fuel from seeping into the ground by placing metal pans underneath the burning grates. Because of the disadvantageous conditions, the quantity of energy required for cremation could not be less than that generated by solid fuels such as wood or coal. Regarding the cremation grates described, there would have been the additional problem of body parts falling into the gasoline-filled pans, thus being extinguished. Pouring liquid fuel over human bodies can result in their charring but not in their incineration.[108]

---

[106] Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 171, 174; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 170f.

[107] *E.g.*, B. A. Krzepicki, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 92: he claims that old clothes, bags, and all kinds of garbage were used as fuel; cf. also J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 181: after being lit, the bodies burned on their own.

[108] This was determined by two reports which, being of Communist origin, are above suspicion of pro-Nazi bias. These reports were drawn up for the East German and Soviet military in order to determine whether it would be possible, in the event of mass deaths due to war, to dispose of bodies in the open air: J. Loscher, H. Schumann (eds.), *Militärhygiene und Feldepidemiologie*, Militärverlag der DDR, Berlin 1987; F. G. Krotkov, *Uberka polej crasgenij*

While the complete incineration of a body in the retort of a crematorium requires at least 66 lbs. of coke fuel,[109] then the equivalent incineration in the open air will require at least 16 gallons of gasoline, given a suitable set-up. Under the technical conditions described for Treblinka, the incineration of the 875,000 victims alleged in Jerusalem would have taken some 13.2 million gallons of gasoline. Given this daily requirement of fully 10 tank cars of gasoline – an overall total of no less than 2,000 – the train of tank cars would have been all of 9.3 miles long. And this at a time when every gallon of gasoline was badly needed for fighter planes and vehicles of all kinds!

According to a November 27, 1986, report of the New Delhi *Schenectady Gazette*, cremations and the consumption of wood involved therein (due to the lack of corpses that will burn by themselves) are a serious concern for the inhabitants of India, since entire forests have been cut down over time for just this purpose. According to this report, the daily incineration of 21,000 bodies requires 6,433 metric tons of wood, *i.e.*, 675 lbs. per body. In applying these conditions to Treblinka, we shall simplify the matter somewhat by ignoring the problems involved in the prior exhumation of the bodies; let it suffice to consider only one unreality, namely the incineration of the bodies.

To forestall objections of any kind, we shall reduce the consumption of wood for mass cremations from 675 lbs. to 440 lbs. per body.[110] From various eyewitness accounts it follows that the cremation process lasted until early August, a total of about 185 days. This means that a minimum of 4,700 bodies had to be cremated every day, requiring 950 metric tons of dry wood daily. The engineering handbook *Hütte* indicates a volume of 74.15 cu.ft. per metric ton for spruce wood,[111] and of 109.5 cu.ft. per metric ton for spruce wood fire logs.[112] This means that the volume of the wood needed in Treblinka daily for incinerating the corpses would have been about 104,000 cu.ft. This volume is perhaps easier to grasp when visualized as a stack 3 ft. high, 3 ft. wide and about 1.75 miles long. Every day!

The cremation gratings, described by Warszawski as measuring 13 ft. × 33 ft. and with 1.5 ft. elevation above the ground, had a spatial volume of approximately 650 cu.ft. underneath the grating. To ensure that the firewood would receive enough draft (oxygen), a maximum of 530 cu.ft. could have been placed underneath. This quantity corresponds to a net weight of 10,600 lbs. and would have sufficed for cremating 24 (twenty-four!) bodies. If one assumes that, in this case, the complete incineration of the bodies took only 2 hours (which, however, is far too short to be realistic), then even cremating 'round-the-clock' would have disposed of 288 bodies at most. The high piling-up of bodies on the grating, as it is described by witnesses, would have brought nothing but disadvantages, if only due to the inhibited access granted the flames. But if 4,700 bodies had to be burned every day, this would have required more than 16 gratings as described above, with a total surface area of 6,890 sq.ft.

Stoking the cremation sites with wood, and removing the ashes and skeletons, are elements which have been ignored to date. Given the heat of the fire under the gratings and the stench of the burning bodies, it would have been impossible to perform these necessary tasks while the fire was burning. It is thus safe to say that continuous cremation in the manner described, and using the burning sites described by the witnesses, would not have been possible. Burning the 4,700 bodies would have required at least twice the number of gratings.

With reference to the number of bodies to be incinerated, we still need to examine the source, processing and transportation of the needed quantities of firewood. The total cremation process in

– *opyt sovetskoj mediciny v veli koj otetshestvennoy vojne 1941-1945*, tom 33: "*gigiena*", Moscow 1955, esp. pp. 236ff.; cf. also the chapter by C. Mattogno, this volume.

[109] Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno, this volume.

[110] Based on experiments with the cremation of animal flesh, Carlo Mattogno calculated a need of some 350 lbs (160 kg) of dried wood for the cremation of a corpse of 98 lbs (45 kg), or 583 lbs of wood for a 165 lbs corpse. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 185.

[111] Akademischer Verein Hütte, *Hütte*, v. 1, Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1955, p. 1037.

[112] *Ibid.*, p. 1035.

Treblinka would have required 430 million pounds, or 195,000 metric tons, of air-dried (seasoned) wood. Due to the short notice and brief time that Himmler allegedly allotted for this process, such a large quantity of air-dried wood would certainly have been impossible to get, which is why only fresh ("*green*") wood of lower calorific value would have been available. The calorific value of seasoned wood is 3,600 kcal/kg, whereas that of green wood is only 2,000 kcal/kg.[113] Therefore the total required quantity of wood would have increased to 351,000 metric tons, and the daily requirement of green wood was thus approximately 1,900 metric tons. Assuming medium-sized trees of 1 cord volume and 1,500 lbs., the total number of trees needed comes to roughly 515,000.

There were two options for obtaining the required quantity of wood: either there was a large forested area near the camp where the demand for firewood could be met, and whence the wood would then be transported to the camp with suitable vehicles, or the wood had to be brought in from other areas by rail.

Let us suppose for the moment that the wood supply was nearby. Assuming that a 15-ton truck can make 3 runs daily, allowing for loading and unloading of the truck, then 126 trips would need to be made daily, using some 42 trucks. None of the eyewitness statements indicate the presence of such a fleet of trucks. The same goes for the labor force required for the daily felling, limbing, sawing and splitting as well as loading and unloading of 2,800 trees. If, given the primitive conditions that prevailed, we assume that two man could have processed – that is, felled, limbed, sawed and split – one tree per day (an utter illusion), then the lumberjacks would clearly have had to number at least 5,600.

To give an idea of how large a forest would need to be in order to supply such vast quantities of wood, let us assume a yield of 325 cord per acre, which for 515,000 trees would require a forest of 1,590 acres, or just short of 2.5 square miles. To put it more graphically, such a forest would have been 2.5 miles long and 1 mile wide. Is it really conceivable that the witnesses and the local residents could have failed to notice such a large deforested area? The site would still be apparent today.

If one proceeds instead on the assumption that the quantity of wood needed would not have been available locally, then it would have had to be brought in from elsewhere, for example in the form of large fire logs, in rail wagons. If one performs the corresponding calculations for this scenario, then a freight train of 63 cars of 30 metric tons each would have had to be unloaded in the camp every day – a total of 185 freight trains. In the end the total length of the trains would have reached 116 km, or 72 miles. This begs the question: where are the pertinent Reichsbahn (German Railway) documents about these enormous wood transports? The authorities and offices in question would hardly have dispensed with payment and not submitted their accounts.

Regarding the claim that the 875,000 corpses were eliminated completely with out any trace, we must consider the quantities of ashes that remain. The quantities of wood ashes are considerable, and vary with the type of wood. We shall postulate the low value of 6.6 lbs. per ton of dry wood.[112] The wood ashes remaining would then have weighed approximately 1,000 metric tons; the equivalent of the payload of 100 10-ton trucks.

The ash content of a human body makes up about 5.6% of the body's weight;[114] given a 132 lb. body, this comes to 7.3 lbs. The ashes from the 875,000 burned bodies would thus have weighed 6,387,500 lbs. The total quantity of ashes – wood ashes plus human ashes – would therefore have weighed almost 4,000 metric tons, or 8.6 million pounds, all of which (according to the witnesses) were then mixed with the soil and thrown back into the pits.[115] Even if this quantity of ash had been mixed with the roughly 3.53 million cubic feet of soil excavated from the burial pits, it would be easy to find evidence for human remains of the quantity alleged by the witnesses. It must also be

[113] *Ibid.*, p. 1243.
[114] *Schlag nach! Natur*, Bibliographisches Institut, Leipzig 1952, p. 512.
[115] Cf. A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 181; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 171, 176.

noted that in the incineration of corpses under the conditions specified by the witnesses, the bones would not have turned to ash, but would have remained as bones.

The witnesses have described how the skeletal remains of the corpses were broken up, and screened and sifted over and over again to ensure that no evidence would remain. Given the primitive equipment described by the witnesses – wooden rollers and thin sheets of metal for crushing the bones – it might have been possible for a man to break up and sift two skeletons per hour in the manner specified. Thus, if one Jewish laborer had pulverized 20 skeletons per day, 240 Jewish laborers would have been needed for this task alone. Adding up the required personnel – 5,600 Jewish laborers for obtaining the wood, 240 for pulverizing the bones, and 150 to stoke the fire sites – fully 6,000 Jewish workers were needed to complete all the required tasks in a solid seven-day work week. Additionally, further hundreds of Jewish workers would have been needed to carry out various other tasks reported by witnesses: excavating and filling trenches, camouflage activities, sorting the valuables of the murdered Jews, cutting the hair and extracting the gold teeth of the victims, rendering services to the SS, administration, rations and supplies for the camp, etc. There would also have to have been reserve labor standing by at all times. Thus the camp would have had to have a permanent workforce of at least 8,000. This number stands in glaring contrast to the mere 700 Jewish laborers attested to for Treblinka.[116]

And finally, we must note that the teeth of the supposed victims could not have been destroyed by the primitive methods attested to.[117] Even if each of the alleged victims had only 20 of the usual 32 teeth left at the time he or she died, there would have been at least 17.5 million teeth to be disposed of at Treblinka. This means that we should still be able to find some 5 teeth per cubic foot of the 3.53 million cu.ft. of material excavated at the alleged site of the crime.

All these calculations are based on the number of victims (875,000) specified by the Jerusalem court. If, on the other hand, one were to postulate the 3 million Treblinka victims alleged by Grossmann and others, then the data ascertained in the previous must be multiplied by a factor of 3.5, meaning: 6,650 metric tons of wood daily to cremate the corpses; a total of approximately 1,200,000 tons of firewood, *i.e.*, almost two million trees, for whose transport trains totaling about 252 miles would have been required. The area of the forest thus required amounts to 9 square miles. There would have been roughly 13,700 tons of ashes to hide, containing at least 60 million teeth. And where on earth were the 20,000 Jewish laborers needed to do all the work involved?

4.4. The Polish Forensic Investigations of November 1945

As already mentioned, from November 9 to 13, 1945, a group of experts assembled by the Polish state attorney's office conducted an inspection tour of Treblinka. What they found there was described in a report composed after the trip by a member of the group, Judge Z. Lukaszkiewicz, as follows:[118]

> *"Protocol of the work which has been performed on the grounds of the death camp Treblinka, which forms the object of the judicial examination.*
>
> *From 9 to 13 November 1945 the examining magistrate of Siedlce, Z. Łukaszkiewicz, together with the State Attorney for the District Court of Siedlce, J. Maciejewski, performed the following tasks on the camp grounds:*
>
> *9 November 1945*

[116] J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 155.

[117] Cf. some relevant forensic studies, set out by A. Summers, T. Mangold, *The File on the Tsar*, Victor Gollancz Ltd., London 1976; also C. Loos, "*Où sont les traces de millions de brûlés?*", *Revue d'Histoire révisionniste* 5 (1991), pp. 136-142 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/Loos.pdf).

[118] This report is reprinted in S. Wojtczak, "*Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XXVI, Warsaw 1975, p. 159-164.

Excavations were begun on the grounds using the services of 20 workers who had been mustered by the community administration for duty as road laborers. The excavations began at the location described by the witness Rayzman, on 6 November, where the so-called 'camp hospital' had stood and where, according to the witness, a mass grave is supposed to exist. Since at the said location a 4 to 5-meter deep bomb crater is present – two bombs still lie at a slight distance from this crater – the digging was begun in this crater. In the course of this work numerous Polish, besides Russian, German, Austrian and Czech coins, as well as broken pieces of various kinds of containers were discovered. At the end of the work, at approximately 3 P.M., at a depth of 6 meters, we encountered a stratum which had not been previously uncovered. There were no human remains found.

10 November 1945

The work was continued, with 36 workers assigned who had been commandeered for road labor. At a depth of 6 meters a stratum begins which has never before been uncovered by anyone. It consists partly of all sorts of kitchen utensils and different kinds of household objects; there are pieces of clothing besides. At a depth of 7 meters, we reached the floor of the pit – a stratum of yellow sand which is not mixed with gravel. By means of expansion of the excavation we succeeded in determining the shape of the pit. It has sloping walls, and the bottom measures about 1.5 meters [sic!] *Presumably, the pit has been excavated with a dredge. During the course of the excavations, numerous more or less badly damaged Polish documents were discovered, and further a badly damaged personal identity card of a German Jew, as well as several more coins: Polish, German, Russian, Belgian and even American. After we had made certain that this pit, filled with broken pieces of the containers mentioned, ran in a north-south direction on the grounds of the camp property – 2 meters more* [in a northerly direction] *had been excavated – the workers started work at this location.*

11 November 1945

A series of test excavations were performed at the place where the [gas] *chambers had to have been, in order to find their foundation walls if possible. Pits 10 - 15 meters in length and 1.5 meters deep were dug. Undisturbed strata of earth were revealed by this.*

The crater produced by the explosions (numerous fragments attest to the fact that these explosions were set off by bombs), is, at maximum, 6 meters deep and has a diameter of about 25 meters – its walls give recognizable evidence of the presence of a large quantity of ashes as well as human remains – and was excavated farther in order to discover the depth of the pit in this part of the camp. Numerous human remains were found by these excavations, partially still in a state of decomposition. […] *The soil consists of ashes interspersed with sand, is of a dark gray color and granulous in form. During the excavations, the soil gave off an intense odor of burning and decay. At a depth of 7.5 meters the bottom was reached, which consisted of strata of unmixed sand. At this point the digging was stopped here.*

13 November 1945

With the assistance of 30 workers employed for road work, the opening of a pit was begun – a site where refuse was deposited in the northeastern section of the camp. In this location, as the workers from the nearby hamlet had stated, a very large number of documents was found up till now. Work was begun at this location where the people [of that area] *had dug a three-meter-deep pit in a search for gold. During the course of the digging, broken pieces of all sorts of kitchen containers as well as a large number of rags were continually found. Aside from the coins discovered so far, there were yet found Greek, Slovakian and French* [coins], *as well as documents in Hebrew and Polish, and remnants of a Soviet passport. At a depth of 5 meters, the work was stopped due to the steadily worsening weather conditions.*

The Examining Magistrate The State Attorney

Łukaszkiewicz Maciejewski

Decision:

The Examining Magistrate of Siedlce, on 13 November 1945, in regard to the facts of the case, as is to be concluded from the witness testimony examined up till now and the results of the work carried out at the site and place, that with great probability, no mass graves are any longer to be found today on the grounds of the former camp, and with consideration of the oncoming autumn, the present rainfall and the necessity of a rapid conclusion to the judicial preliminary investigations, makes the decision, in view of all these facts, to stop the work on the territory of the former death camp Treblinka.

The Examining Magistrate

Łukaszkiewicz"

The efforts of the commission to find evidence for the claimed enormous mass-murder in Treblinka had therefore proven themselves to be a complete failure. The experts had a spot excavated where, according to the witness Rayzman,, a mass grave had been located, but discovered no trace of such a thing. At a place where, according to witnesses, the two 'gas chambers' had stood, they found merely layers of undisturbed earth. All of the objects they found, as well as human remains, merely showed that there had been a camp in Treblinka and that bodies had been buried or cremated there, but nothing furnished even a trace of proof for any mass murder, to say nothing of one amounting to many hundreds of thousands of people!

In October 1999, an expert team scanned the soil of the alleged extermination camp Treblinka with a ground penetrating radar. This device detects any disturbances of the soil layers, caused either by objects or by former digging activities, up to a depth of 65 feet. The data gathered showed no evidence of disturbance in the soil whatsoever.[119]

In 2002, Italian historian Carlo Mattogno and Swiss scholar Jürgen Graf published the first comprehensive monograph on Treblinka, further substantiating the thesis presented here, and providing plenty of circumstantial evidence that Treblinka was indeed a transit camp mainly for deported Polish Jews on their way to other camps, both east and south of Treblinka.[1]

5. Summary

To summarize the most important points of the previous:

1. Eyewitness testimony regarding the location, dimensions and internal structure of the supposed extermination camp Treblinka are utterly inconsistent and contradictory, and virtually impossible to reconcile with actual facts.
2. The alleged killing methods reveal an outlandish imagination. For this reason all the alleged killing methods other than the Diesel technique have generally been consigned to the Memory Hole.
3. However, Diesel exhaust gas is not suited to mass murder of human beings.
4. The introduction of exhaust gas from heavy Diesel engines into a hermetically sealed, brick-walled room results in the destruction of the facility in question. The same goes for the removal of the air from such rooms.
5. Given the size of the rooms and the great numbers of victims hermetically locked up in them, as described by the witnesses, death by asphyxiation would have occurred within a relatively short time.
6. The burial pits and cremation sites described would have covered an area far greater than the entire so-called death camp.
7. Empirical knowledge as well as the laws of physics prove that corpses cannot burn by themselves.

[119] Richard Krege, "'Vernichtungslager' *Treblinka – archäologisch betrachtet*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 62-64. (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Krege62-64.html)

8. The quantity of wood required for cremation of the victims would have been so great that there would most definitely be Reichsbahn papers documenting the transports, but no such papers have been found to date. There is also no evidence for the deforestation of large forested areas in the vicinity of Treblinka.
9. The witnesses make no mention of large quantities of fuel or of their transportation to the camp and the cremation sites.
10. Pulverizing more than 6.6 million pounds of bones with wooden rollers, sheets of metal, and sieves is not a method suitable for the elimination of evidence for human body parts.
11. The umpteen million teeth cannot be destroyed at all in this manner.
12. A minimum of 3,200 Jewish laborers would have been needed to manage all the work involved in the alleged elimination-without-a-trace of the bodies of the Treblinka gassing victims.
13. The existence of these great quantities of ashes and bones and the millions of teeth could still be conclusively proven even today.
14. An investigation that was ordered by a Polish court and included excavations in Treblinka yielded no proof for the claims of the witnesses. No large mass graves, no human ashes, and no signs of large-scale disturbances of the soil as entailed in the creation of mass graves or burning pits were found.
15. Analysis of German air photos as well as recent data gathered with ground penetrating radar has shown that no major disturbances of the natural ground structure occurred within Treblinka II or in its vicinity.
16. It is also proven that after the camp was dismantled the Germans had engaged in no camouflage activities – such as planting lupine or trees, as witnesses have claimed.
17. According to the December 2, 1941, edition of the official *Amtlicher Anzeiger* of the German occupation forces, Treblinka was to become a labor camp.[120] One might be surprised that the German occupation powers would officially announce the setting-up of the camp, but there simply was not anything secret about labor camps. The Malkinia camp was probably a transit camp for further transport to eastern settlements in Belarus and Ukraine.

In conclusion, it should be stressed once again that disputing ('denying') the Holocaust is still a criminal offense in the Federal Republic of Germany. The 'self-evident nature' of the Treblinka Holocaust as proclaimed by the courts is based solely on

eyewitness testimony.

In light of the circumstances described here, it is not surprising that by now even the staff of the Holocaust Memorial Site at Jerusalem admit[121] that the heart of the problem with the Treblinka camps is the

eyewitness testimony.

[120] Cf. M. Weber, *AHR* 3 (1987), pp. 127-142; M. Weber, A. Allen, *JHR* 12(2) (1992) pp. 133-158 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/2/WeberAllen133-158.html).

[121] Cf. also the experiences of I. Weckert, described in her chapter in the present volume.

Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments

HERBERT TIEDEMANN

"*Courage means seeking the truth and proclaiming it!*"
Jean Jaurés

1. Preamble

The subject of 'Babi Yar' is confusing in many respects. For a general overview, this brief summary shall therefore identify the major problem areas:

1. The mass murder at Babi Yar took place almost four months prior to the Wannsee Conference, where the killing was allegedly first planned.
2. Widely divergent dates are given for the murder.
3. Depending on the source, the number of victims varies by as much as two orders of magnitude.
4. Widely different methods and weapons are alleged for the murders.
5. There is also no consensus on where the killings took place.
6. The witnesses, or reports respectively, make highly contradictory claims in other respects as well.
7. The number of alleged victims by far exceeds the number of Jews remaining in Kyiv after the Soviet evacuation.
8. To date there has been no forensic investigation of the murder site and weapons. No attempts were ever made to ascertain and secure any evidence.
9. It is also odd that the Soviets would use a site as a location for a garbage dump and incineration area where countless victims were allegedly murdered by the archenemy during the 'Great Patriotic War'.
10. And finally, the allegations are disproved by wartime air photos.

We shall employ standard scientific methodology to examine the issues briefly touched on above. Following some introductory information for a better general understanding of the topic, individual sections will present the first reports, eyewitness accounts, and other sources, and will discuss specific questions that arise in context. A separate section is devoted to general questions.[1]

2. By Way of an Introduction

The taking of Kyiv by the Germans on September 19, 1941, by no means heralded the end of unrest for this city. Kyiv had hardly been occupied when "*tremendous explosions occurred one after another.*"[2] On September 24, the Hotel Continental was blown up, along with the Headquarters of the rear area of the 6th Army. On September 25 a conflagration of the downtown area of Kyiv, Khreshchatyk, continued to spread. Mines had destroyed almost all public buildings – *after* the German troops had moved in, and many died. By the end of September a Soviet map for setting of delayed action mines had been found which showed about 50 objects readied for radio detonation. In addition, an enormous quantity of mines, explosives and 'Molotov Cocktails' had also been discovered. Most of the city center had burned down and some 50,000 persons were homeless. Hundreds of German

---

1 For another thoroughly critical study of the alleged mass murder of Babi Yar with even more documents and reports about this event, *e.g.*, an unsigned copy of a document without letterhead, filed in *Bundesarchiv – Militärarchiv*, rev. RH 26-454/28, (strange report of an unknown "*Kriegsverwaltungsrat*" from October 2, 1941), cf. esp. U. Walendy, "*Babi Yar – Die Schlucht 'mit 33,771 ermordeten Juden'?*", in *Historische Tatsachen* No. 51, Vlotho 1992.

2 General Jodl, on June 4, 1946, in Nuremberg before the International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, v. XV, p. 329.

soldiers had been killed fighting the fires. Many organized saboteurs and partisans were left behind in the city abandoned by the Soviets; Kyiv was still a battlefield.

According to a document of a rather suspicious origin presented at the International Military Tribunal (IMT), all Jews were allegedly arrested and 33,771 of them were executed on September 29 and 30 in retaliation for the 'arson'.[3]

Prior to the evacuation, about 175,000[4] but possibly as few as 160,000[5] Jews lived in Kyiv. Yet Einsatzgruppen Event Report No. 106 of October 7, 1941, claims:

> "*The number of Jews allegedly amounts to 300,000* […]."[6]

The Jews were allegedly instructed, by means of a poster,[7] to bring their possessions and gather at a street corner on September 29, 1941. From there, it is said, they would be marched to Babi Yar at the northwestern outskirts of Kyiv.

'Babi Yar' translates roughly as 'Ravine of Old Women'. It is not, however, a ravine, but rather a branching system of erosion channels, from 30 ft. to about 3,000 ft. across and from zero to about 150 ft. depths at the wider sections of the larger western gorges.

The eastern part of this erosion feature was about 1,300 ft. in length and a maximum of 30 ft. in width and extended from the north approaching the Jewish Cemetery lying on it's eastern side to about 200 ft. This Cemetery measured roughly 1,300 ft. × 1,000 ft. The broader branch of this erosion feature is located about ¼ mile farther to the west. To the south of the Jewish Cemetery is Melnikowa Street, and to the southeast there is a large military camp that already shows up on air photos dating from May 17, 1939.[8] Not the erosion gully next to the Jewish Cemetery, but the entire extensively fissured area was called Babi Yar. On September 29 and 30, 1941, it is said, countless victims – most of them Jews – were murdered there. But also in this case, no one ever took the trouble of confirming the various allegations and witness statements by means of detailed forensic investigations. An objective analysis is thus required.

3. Initial Reports

1. On October 21, 1941, the London office of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) reported that the pro-NS Ukrainian newspaper *Krakiwski Wisti*, published in Krakow, had written

   > "[…] *that soon after the occupation of the city* [Kyiv]*, all Jews, including men, women and children of all ages, were taken from their homes and driven into barbed-wire enclosures located at the outskirts of Kyiv. From there they were driven by foot to an undisclosed destination.*"[9]

   - Some 160,000 to 170,000 Jews, but according to Einsatzgruppen Event Report 106 as many as 300,000 Jews, lived in Kyiv at the start of the war. The orderly gathering and transfer of such great numbers of people would have been noticed by countless witnesses, all of whom would

[3] Document R-102 in *IMT* v. XXXVIII, pp. 292f.

[4] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Keter Pub. Ltd., Jerusalem, and Macmillan, New York 1971, v. 10, p. 994.

[5] Yisrael Gutman (chief ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990, v. 1, pp. 133f.; cf. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, v. 1, pp. 144ff.

[6] *Bundesarchiv* [Federal Archives] Koblenz, R 58/218; J. Mendelsohn (ed.), *The Holocaust*, Garland, New York 1982, v. 10, pp. 51ff.

[7] E. R. Wiehn (ed.), *Die Schoah von Babi Yar*, Hartung-Gorre, Constance 1991, pp. 7f., 84, 86, 137, 141, 143f., 166f., 195f., 477.

[8] US National Archives, Record Group No. 373, exposure no. 45.

[9] A copy of this newspaper can be obtained from Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905. The report was written by the leaders of the Central Ukrainian Charitable Committee (Krakow) who arrived in Kyiv on Sept. 29, 1941, for their first visit of the 'liberated' capital of Ukraine. The leader of this mission was Prof. Kubyiovytch, editor of the *Encyclopedia of Ukraine* (cf. note 61). I owe this information to Dr. Myroslaw Dragan.

have attested to a 'mass migration' of people with their possessions. Why are there no such witnesses?

- The report mentions neither a date nor a place. It is claimed that the Jews were driven on foot from barbed-wire enclosures to an unknown destination, but not that they were murdered "*at the outskirts of Kyiv*".
- During March 1996 major Ukrainian newspapers reported that Ukrainian American historians determined that the Jews were deported from Babi Yar via the nearby military railroad station to Minsk. During the stay behind barbed wired enclosures, Germans allegedly extracted from the Jews the customary war tax in valuables.[10]

2. On November 13 the secret broadcasting station of the Polish Underground in Lvov (Lemberg) issued another report,[11] which was passed on through Warsaw and was received and deciphered in London on November 17 via 819 Selim, a secret Polish receiving station in Istanbul:[12]

   "*Germans and Ukrainians are slaughtering Jews by the thousands: in Kyiv 35,000* [have been] *shot, about 3,000 small children were murdered with clubs by Ukrainians* […]"

   - The tale of the clubbing murders was not publicized by the Polish government-in-exile.
   - How could the Jews be shot in Kyiv if, according to 1., they had been driven off to an unknown destination?
   - Why is no place or date given despite the importance of the message?

3. On November 16, 1941, the JTA then offered the following cryptic message:[13]

   "*Somewhere in Europe* […] *from an unimpeachable source that 52,000 men, women and children* […] *were mercilessly and systematically executed* […] *in accordance with the cold-blooded Nazi policy of extermination* […]."

   - This hair-raising news flash was squeezed in among rather trivial reports. And this despite the fact that it could have prompted an international outcry?
   - Why, again, are the place and date, as well as further details, not given?
   - Was the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* aware of the "*cold-blooded Nazi policy of extermination*" even before the 'Nazi' authorities themselves, who were responsible for the Final Solution and who were not even superficially briefed on the matter until January 20, 1942, at the 'Wannsee Conference'?

4. On December 31, 1941, the JTA wrote:[14]

   "[…] *the latest report from Kyiv which reached here today through secret channels gives a horrible picture of what has happened to the Jews in that city since the Nazi occupation. The report reveals that in addition to executing practically the entire Jewish male population of Kyiv on the charge that the Jews who remained in the city were 'Soviet spies and guerrillas', the Nazi military command ordered thousands of Jews confined in mined cemetery grounds. The victims, most of them women, were blown up by the exploding mines. Those who survived were machine-gunned to death*

[10] Cf. Voldymyr Katylnyckyj in *The Kyiv Evening News*, March 16-19, 1996; a few days later this was allegedly reprinted in *For Free Ukraine* (Lviv). On July 10, 1997, the body of Katylnyckyj and his mother were found with multiple stab wounds in their modest apartment. This unchecked information were supplied by Myroslaw Dragan.

[11] Radiogram No. 346/KK.

[12] M. Wolski, *Fact Sheet on the Occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Babi Yar Massacre*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, Oct. 1991, pp. 2f.; cf. M. Wolski, *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* 6 (1992), pp. 47-58 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/Babiy.pdf).

[13] J. Patek, *Memorial Services Commemorating the 50th Anniversary of Babi Yar Could be Attenuated by Aerial Photos Showing Absence of Mass Graves There* (unpub. MS).

[14] *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, v. VIII no. 316, Wed., Dec. 31, 1941: "*Retreating Nazi Armies Intensify Anti-Jewish Terror in Ukraine*", Jewish Telegraphic Agency, New York.

> *by the German soldiers. (Earlier reports estimate that 52,000 Jews were murdered in Kyiv when the Nazis first occupied the city.)*"

And in the following paragraph:

> "[…] *the Nazi military forces* […] *issued an order in the middle of December requesting all the remaining Jews in Kyiv to report to the occupation authorities on a certain date. Aware of the fact that the order meant a new Jewish massacre, many Jewish mothers killed their children and committed suicide, while elderly Jews threw themselves to death by jumping from open windows* […]."

- Did the armed forces commit the atrocities?
- The men were shot. Where? When? The women were blown up by exploding mines, and in a cemetery. What happened to the children?
- The latter would have required many tens of thousands of anti-personnel mines, which would then have been unavailable for more important use in the war. It takes a considerable amount of time and work to mine an area. And how were the bodies removed from the mined area afterwards?
- How does the story of the Jews remaining in Kyiv fit in with the other reports?
- How likely are the infanticides and suicides? Any witnesses?

5. On January 6, 1942, Vyacheslav Molotov, the Soviet People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, announced to the governments allied with the Soviet Union:[15]

> "*A large number of Jews, including women and children of all ages, was gathered in the Jewish Cemetery of Kyiv. Before they were shot, all were stripped naked and beaten. The first persons selected for shooting were forced to lie face down at the bottom of a ditch and were shot with automatic rifles. Then the Germans threw a little earth on them. The next group of people selected was forced to lie on top of them, and shot, and so on.*"

- It takes many workers and a great deal of time to strip and beat up tens of thousands of people. And how long would it take to force as many people as constitute the entire population of a medium-sized city, to lie down in groups at the bottom of a ditch? How many people would it take to shovel a layer of earth over each layer of bodies?
- To shoot people with automatic rifles, one needs at least twice as many bullets as there are people to be shot. 100,000 rifle bullets weigh about 2,820 pounds. Since especially their lead core survives for practically forever, finding them ought to be an easy matter. Why have no investigations ever been conducted? Why do none of Kyiv's inhabitants mention the noise of firing?
- Automatic rifles?
- About 1,060,000 cu.ft. of soil must be excavated to accommodate 50,000 bodies. When was this excavation done, and by whom? Even given a mass grave depth of about 16 ft., the graves would have taken up more than 64,500 sq.ft. of space. Excavation problems, and the resultant time required?
- Why do the needle-sharp air photos show not even the slightest trace of any disturbances of the ground?[16]
- Molotov's alleged location contradicts other testimony.

6. The *JTA* report of March 15, 1942:[17]

> "*240,000 Jews executed by Gestapo in Ukraine*"

and

---

[15] V. M. Molotov, *The Molotov Notes on Nazi Atrocities*, The American Council on Soviet Relations, New York Jan. 6, 1942, p. 14.

[16] J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta/BC, 1992, pp. 106ff.; cf. his chapter, this volume.

[17] Jewish Telegraphic Agency, *Daily News Bulletin*, March 15, 1942, p. 1, JDC Representative Reports.

> "*burying Jewish victims at one great tract of land, near Kyiv, by Germans even before life left them* […] *ground moving in waves.*"

Patek also comments on this:[18]

> "*S. Bertrand Jakobsen, chief representative of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee,* […] *quoted one Hungarian soldier declaring that* [at] *one great tract of land, near Kyiv, the Ukrainian capital, he saw the ground move in waves. The Germans, he said, had just conducted mass executions of Jews and had buried their victims even before life had left them.*"

- Place?
- Date?
- Murder weapons?
- How can a ground move in waves?
- Were spectators admitted – Hungarian soldiers, for example?

7. On July 20, 1942, the *Podziemna Obsluga Prasy Pozagettowej*, the Warsaw ghetto's underground press agency, claimed:[19]

> "*Not a single Jew is left in Kyiv because Germans have thrown the entire Jewish population in Kyiv into the river Dnjepr.*"

- Was there not one among all those tens of thousands who could swim? This killing method would have endangered the troops' own water supply, while also causing a very considerable danger of epidemic – a nightmare for any troop commander.
- The bodies would have drifted downstream and been noticed by countless witnesses. Why are there no such witnesses?

8. On October 28, 1942, it was reported:[20]

> "[…] *killing the Jewish victims by Germans on the site of the former Zaitsev's brick factory in Kyiv, followed by carting and dumping of bodies into the Dnjepr river.*"

- Another version of the murder and the murder site!
- How were they killed? Why are there no witnesses?

9. The same issue adds yet another variant on the murder:[20]

> "[…] *32 Jewish orphans in the woods who were lined up and then the Nazis deliberately drove their tanks over these children, crushing all of them, and compelled the accompanying 118 non-Jewish orphans to bury them.*"

- Did the German armed forces have nothing more pressing to do than to engage in murderous tank maneuvers in the woods? The German tanks of that time were not very well motorized and quite slow, and poorly suited for use in the woods and for such a task. Their chains were only about 12 inches wide, while the ground clearance was large, approximately 18 inches. Close-range visibility out of tanks was very poor.
- Where are the witnesses from among the 118 non-Jewish orphans?
- How credible is it that the murderers would let 118 witnesses (children!) watch?

10. W. H. Lawrence reports from Kyiv:[21]

> "*50,000 Kyiv Jews Reported Killed.*"

---

[18] J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13); cf. E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 102.

[19] "*Kijow*", in *Podziemna Obsluga Prasy Pozagettowej;* cf. Archives of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, Ringelblum-I file, p. no. illegible, July 18, 1942.

[20] *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, "*Systematic Execution of Jews in Nazi-Occupied Russia Reported by Partisans*", by JTA from Kujbishev; JTA New York edition, Oct. 28, 1942, p. 3.

[21] H. W. Lawrence, "*50,000 Kyiv Jews Reported Killed*", *New York Times*, Nov. 29, 1943, p. 3.

- Instead of specifics regarding the place, date, murder weapons and further evidence, the *New York Times* wrote:

  "*The evidence remaining is sparse.*"

11. On the evening of February 28, 1944, Radio Moscow reported about German atrocities in Kyiv. They come up with another method of murder:[22]

    "*More than 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot, or poisoned in murder vans by the Germans during the occupation of Kyiv.*"

- Date? Place? The number of victims has grown to almost 200,000, which would make it even easier to secure evidence. Why was this not done?
- 'Gas vans' are a very questionable killing method and are absent in later sources.[4f.]

4. Eyewitness Accounts

1. In November 1943, one "*Aloshin*" told W. H. Lawrence, reporter for the *New York Times*:[21,23]

   "[…] *German troops* […] *ordered them into the ravine, where they were directed to give up their valuables. Part of their clothing also was removed. Then* […] *they were placed on a platform, machine-gunned and thrown into the ravine.*"

- So now it was the Wehrmacht who were the killers. Does this fit in with the other reports, for example the 'Event Reports'?[24]
- How were the clothing and the valuables removed from the ravine?
- Mass murder on a platform? Why? And if so, then it would be possible for groups at most, not all at once. When was the platform built, and by whom?
- In a narrow, winding ravine, the line-ups of people to be executed cannot be very long. One cannot simply swing the machine gun/s in any large angle one might wish to, without endangering one's own people, without losing accuracy and penetration at oblique angles, and without facilitating the escape of some of the victims.
- The bodies must be removed as the groups are executed, otherwise they would result in an enormous pile. If one allows ten minutes for the undressing, shooting and removal of the bodies from each group of at most 100 people, then the murder would have taken at least 83 hours.
- How is it possible to lead the victims into the ravine and then throw them into that same ravine after shooting them?
- In late September dusk comes relatively early in Kyiv. On September 29 it rained heavily, all the roads were soggy, on the 30th it rained and snowed and road conditions grew even worse.[25] Since it is impossible to execute groups of any appreciable size in the dark, the murder could have been carried out only during the daylight hours, *i.e.*, it would have taken more than a week. Bright floodlights are not an option in wartime, especially near the front – and with partisans in the vicinity. And Wiehn[26] raves about beautiful September days!

---

22 J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 9.

23 *The Black Book*, Nexus Press, New York 1946 (repub. 1981), p. 360. The Literature Commission of the Soviet Anti-Fascist Committees, chaired by Ilya Ehrenburg, brought various eyewitness accounts into circulation between 1944 and 1980. These statements were incorporated into various "*Black Books*" published in the Soviet Union, Romania and Israel. For example, Gutman, *op. cit.* (note 5, v. 1, p. 135), refers to *The Black Book of Soviet Jewry*, New York 1981, by Ehrenburg and Grossmann.

24 For a more detailed critique of all event reports referring to Babi Yar, cf. U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 22-32.

25 U. Walendy, *ibid.*, p. 30.

26 E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 20.

2. Vilkis, a Jew born in Odessa, reports:[13,27]

   "[…] *a near-by Jewish cemetery, where marble grave markers were removed and brought to Babi Yar, where they formed crude stoves* […] *but (the bodies) did not burn well because of lack of draft.*"

   - Vilkis goes on to claim that the Germans sent prisoners into the cemetery to get the iron rails from the graves, which were then used to construct cremation grates. During the cremation the Germans had also brought other victims in murder vans in which they had been asphyxiated. These too, he contends, were cremated.
   - People and transportation are required to move marble grave markers. Why has no one ever searched for these grave stones as evidence?
   - How many such oven gratings would one need to construct in order to cremate that many bodies in so crude a manner? Would it even work at all?
   - Where did the enormous quantities of fuel come from? Based on findings from India – the only country where bodies are cremated in the manner under discussion here – we note:
     To achieve a marginally adequate, but nevertheless still only partial cremation, 200,000 bodies would require at least 51 million pounds of firewood – a pile 3 ft. high, 3 ft. wide and 34 miles long. Who cut this firewood, and where? How was this huge quantity transported? Who carried the countless bodies to the cremation site? Who removed the remains? Where are the witnesses from among this veritable army of laborers? The claim that cremation gratings were constructed from graveside rails is even less credible; these gratings would have collapsed almost immediately due to the heat.

3. The unnamed son-in-law of one Chaim Shapiro who was taken to Babi Yar recounts:[13]

   "*At the cemetery the Jews were forced to undress. Fifty six thousand (56,000) Jews were slaughtered. Those who did not die instantly were buried alive.* […]

   […] *on the tenth day* [after the shooting] *we were driven to Lukianova* [Babi Yar] *ravine. We stood there panic-stricken. From beneath the freshly strewn earth streamed rivers of blood, the blood of 56,000 murdered Jews. It cried to us from under the earth. My hair turned gray that morning.*"

   - From where does Chaim Shapiro's son-in-law get his information? What is his name, anyhow? Why was he not among the victims? After all, wasn't everyone allegedly killed? What was the date? Where is the murder site? Why is the place where the victims undressed not the same as the other witnesses claim?
   - What would a forensic doctor say about the rivers of blood allegedly streaming from bodies killed ten days earlier?
   - The part about the blood crying from the earth is from the Bible; in Genesis 4:10 we read:

     "*The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.*"

   - Can hair spontaneously turn gray?
   - Were Jews forcibly driven to the site of the mass murder in order to produce witnesses?

4. In E. R. Wiehn's book, L. Levitas[28] tells of one Riva Kogut, who was later known as Raissa Genrichovna Dashkevich:

   "*Early on September 29 the Kyiv Jews walked in a continuous line in the direction of Syretz to the train station* […] *First the documents were taken away and* […] *thrown onto a pile, at the next point the luggage was taken away,* […] *already on the grounds of the Jewish cemetery the people were forced with clubs to undress and were then driven to the ravine. That was the ravine of Babi Yar.*

---

27 *The Black Book*, Nexus Press, New York 1946, p. 361.
28 E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 252f.

> *Then the people were driven* […] *down the slope of the ravine.* […] *where narrow, terrace-like places had already been prepared.* […] *From the opposite side came the thunder of machine guns. There,* […] *hundreds of Jews were shot.* […] *Everything happened so fast,* […] *blows* […] *dog bites* […]. *The people lost their minds, many turned gray with horror.* […] *A severe chill and the pain in my head forced me to move, I began to climb up.* […]"

- Multiple graying of the hair?
- To the train station?
- Beaten up on the cemetery grounds?
- Narrow terraces had been prepared? By whom? When, in the brief time since the taking of Kyiv?
- Gunned down with machine guns from across the ravine?
- Dog bites? Hundreds of victims – not tens or even hundreds of thousands?

5. Dimitri Orlow, one of the alleged witnesses quoted in a 1980 Black Book from the 'Holocaust Library',[29] testified:

> "*An entire office operation with desks had been set up in an open area. The crowd waiting at the barriers erected by the Germans at the end of the street could not see the desks. Thirty to forty persons at a time were separated from the crowd and led under armed guard for 'registration'. Documents and valuables were taken away. The documents were immediately thrown onto the ground, and witnesses have testified that the square was covered with a thick layer of discarded papers, torn passports, and union identification cards. Then Germans forced everyone to strip naked: girls, women, children, old men.* […] *Their clothing was gathered up and carefully folded. Rings were ripped from the fingers of the naked men and women, and these doomed people were forced to stand at the edge of a deep ravine, where the executioners shot them at pointblank range. The bodies fell over the cliff, and small children were thrown in alive. Many went insane when they reached the place of execution.*"

   - Orlow allegedly saw all of this in the space of a few minutes, from the grounds of a cable factory.[30]
   - Date? Where was the office operation set up? How much personnel and time would the various operations require? Soviet citizens did not carry passports! Corroborating witnesses???
   - Even if the people at the barriers could not see the desks, they would not have failed to hear the gunfire. Why was there no attempt at escape, especially after dark? The rugged, fissured region was ideally suited for hiding.
   - At this point, an important general note. More than half of the alleged route taken to the execution site ran through built-up urban areas. Why did Stalin's thugs fail to locate decent witnesses even in this area? Why are there also no witnesses or reports from the Wehrmacht? Vacationers, for example, would hardly have kept such horrible goings-on to themselves.
   - We learn that groups of thirty to forty persons at a time were led off under armed guard. How much time would this alone take?
   - Children and girls? According to Jewish and Soviet sources almost everyone except for the elderly had been evacuated in time (for example, cf. the sources quoted by Sanning[31]).
   - It would take a very long time to carefully remove and fold the clothing of such great numbers of people.

---

[29] I. Ehrenburg, W. Grossmann (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980, p. 7; cf. J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13) as well as E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 147

[30] Cf. E.R. Wiehn, *ibid.*

[31] W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California 1983; German ed.: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983, ch. 2 and 4.

- So here the victims are standing at the edge of a deep ravine, in other words not *in* the ravine. Do people who were exposed to such an awful situation forget in only a very few years where the victims stood?
- The bullets that missed their targets still flew a long way! What measures were taken to ensure that German units were not accidentally shot in the process? One of the military camps, for example, was only about a fifth of a mile away from the execution site.
- The gradient of the pile of bodies soon becomes problematic. The executed victims must be moved off. Imagine, if you will, how long it would take two persons to extract one body from the bloody pile (which does not offer a very stable surface to stand on), to move it many dozens of yards on average, to deposit it and then to return to the pile of corpses. The place had to be cleared prior to new executions, and then to be manned. Added to this is the bringing-in of the earth and the covering of the mass graves with that earth. Why are there no witnesses for any of this either? Why do the air photos not show any traces of all this?
- Small children were thrown in alive. Were they sorted out first? Or did the executioners shoot past them? Was the shooting interrupted for this horrible activity? Where was the cable factory from where Orlow was able to observe all this in a few minutes?

6. According to Orlow,[13] other witnesses said that Germans "*dashed the little ones against the rock*". Anyone who reads the Bible attentively will find that Holocaust tales are nothing new to the Jews (Genesis 6, Genesis 19:24, Exodus 11, Joshua 6, Matthew 2:16). Furthermore, pious people in particular draw inspiration from scripture. Psalms 137:9:

   "*Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.*"

7. Tamara Mikhasev:[7,13,32]

   "[…] *a young Russian woman whose Jewish husband was a Commander in the Red Army* […] *left the place of execution with an ethnic German who was married to a Jewish woman.* […] *This Russified German picked up the boy* [his son] *again, kissed his eyes and said farewell to his wife and mother-in-law.*"

   - So a young Russian woman and an ethnic German were admitted as spectators at the execution site, to witness the top-secret mass execution of the Jews?
   - Mikhasev embellishes her story with the barking of many dogs, and with dance melodies blaring from loudspeakers to drown out the screams of the victims.[33]

8. The Jewess Nesya Elgort tells us: [7,13,34]

   "*With her little son* [she] *miraculously escaped* […] *untouched by the bullets* […] [from] *under a heap of warm bloody bodies* […] *hundreds and thousands of bodies piled on top of each other.*

   […] *It is now difficult for me to understand how I got out of that ravine of death, but I crawled out, driven by an instinct for self-preservation.*"

   - Neither Nesya Elgort nor her little son was hit by a bullet! How did she manage to crawl out – with her child! – from beneath an enormous pile of bodies? Even with optimum positioning – which is more than unlikely, given the circumstances – the bodies would ultimately have weighted down the thoraces of mother and son to the point where breathing became impossible. One must also ask whether she or the child would not have been harmed by the impact of a body falling down on them, even from as little as 6 to 10 ft. above?
   - She escaped unnoticed from the ravine. Were there no guards?

[32] I. Ehrenburg, W. Grossmann (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 3, 8.
[33] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 148.
[34] I. Ehrenburg, W. Grossmann (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 8f.

- Why were only women able to escape, but not a single one of the men, who in this case would have been physically better qualified?

9. The Jewess Yelena Borodansky-Knysh arrived at Babi Yar[7,13,35]

> "[…] [when] *it was already dark.* […] *They took our clothing* […] *and led us about fifty meters away, where they took our documents, money, rings, ear-rings. They wanted to remove the gold teeth of one old man, and he tried to resist.*
>
> […] *At about midnight the command was given in German for us to line up.* […] *A second later bodies started falling on me.* […] *We were sandwiched between bodies.* […] *A German soldier was checking with a bayonet to make sure no one was still alive. By chance he was standing on me, so the bayonet blow passed me.*
>
> […] *I freed myself, got up, and took my unconscious daughter in my arms. I walked along ravines.* […] *Crawling over ravines, I made my way to the village of Babi Yar.*"

She also provides this sideline story from the place of horror:[36]

> "*I'll never forget one girl, Sara; she was about fifteen years old. I can't describe how beautiful she was. Her mother was* […] *killed with a rifle butt* […]. *Five or six Germans stripped* [the girl] *naked, but I didn't see what happened after that. I didn't see.*"

- Why did this witness not arrive at Babi Yar until after dark? On what day, anyway? Many witnesses would have noticed the great crowd of victims-to-be between the time of their morning gathering at the street corner and their much later arrival at the undressing-place. Where are all these witnesses?
- The Jews allegedly had to report on the morning of September 29. But the murder took place not only on the 29th, but on September 30 as well. Wiehn[37] even claims that "*the death march lasted three days and three nights.*" Where did the tens of thousands spend the night (or nights)?
- According to this version, the victims were first stripped naked and then, about 50 meters away, relieved of documents, money and jewelry. Was the procedure changed every few minutes?! Why has no other witness mentioned that the victims' teeth were checked? How much time would that have taken?
- Did the Kyiv Jews understand orders given in German?
- How can the German soldier have stood on Yelena Knysh if she was covered by bodies? How much time would it take to climb over mountains of bodies in order to kill anyone still living with a bayonet? Were victims not buried alive after all?
- Where exactly is the village of Babi Yar??? How likely is the story of the girl Sara's forcible stripping by five or six Germans, perhaps even within the range of machine gun scatter?

10. One single eyewitness was permitted (or ordered) by the Soviets to testify abroad. In 1968 Dina Pronitscheva testified in Darmstadt in the trial of 11 members of *Einsatzkommando* 4a. The case files are kept under lock and key!

Philip Shabecoff, reporter for the *New York Times*, wrote:[38]

> "*When the shooting stopped, the walls of the ravine were dynamited and the rubble was shovelled over the bodies of the men, women and children who lay in it. Some were still alive when buried.*"

What A. Kuznetsov learned from Pronitscheva and incorporated into his novel *Babi Yar*[39] does not agree with other testimony, for example:

---

35 *Ibid.*, pp. 9f.
36 E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 149.
37 *Ibid.*, p. 146.
38 "*At Babi Yar Trial only Four Spectators*", by Philip Shabecoff reporting from Darmstadt, *The New York Times*, Feb. 14, 1968, p. 11.

> "[…] *machine-gunning of the Jews by German soldiers across the width of the Babi Yar Ravine throughout the night, half in darkness, illuminated by a small bonfire.*"

But the matter becomes even more confusing when one reads Dina Pronitscheva's account in Wiehn's opus[40]. Significant differences in her recorded statement at the Darmstadt Trial are added in parentheses, with the note S:

> "*On September 28, 1941, an order from the German authorities was posted throughout the city* […] *about 8 o'clock in the morning* [S: at 8 o'clock] *near Djechtjarewska and Melnik Streets* [S: Djachterowskaja and Melnikow] […] *my parents and my sister went to the meeting place* […] [S: It was very hot.] *I accompanied them and then intended to return to my family* […] *Large groups of people.* […] *They were accompanied by Ukrainians, Russians, and citizens of other nationalities* […]. *The streets* […] *leading to the cemetery area were totally overcrowded with people. As we neared the gathering place we noticed the encirclement by German soldiers and officers* […] *policemen, too.* [S: Tank riders.] [S: We went up a hill:] […] *led us in groups of about 40-50 into a so-called 'Corridor' about 10 ft. wide which was formed by Germans standing close together on either side, with sticks, rubber truncheons and dogs* […]. *Everyone was brutally beaten by the Germans.* [S: Many fell down and were trampled to a thin pulp.] [At] *the place at the end of the 'Corridor'* […] *policemen stripped them* […] *down to their underwear.* [S: stark naked.] *The beaten and stripped people were taken in groups to the ravine of Babi Yar* […]. *They led us to a ledge over the ravine and began to shoot us with submachine guns.* [S: machine guns.] [S: entirely different version: a German soldier offered her freedom in return for sex. She claimed to be a Russian, proved it by means of an employment book and union card, was then sent up a hill and not driven into the ravine with others until evening, on the orders of a German officer.] […] *when it was my turn I threw myself into the ravine alive* [S: jumped into the pit.] […]. *Here, too, Germans and policemen went around and shot or beat to death anyone who was still alive* […]. *One of the policemen or Germans turned me over with his foot,* […] *stepped on my hand and my breast* [S: he beat me] […]. *Then they began to* […] *cover the bodies with soil and sand.* [S: I remained lying under the soil.] *I couldn't breathe anymore, freed myself of the earth with one hand* [S: my right hand, on which the soldier stood, gave me trouble] *and crawled to the edge of the ravine* […]. *On the second day I saw the Germans chase an old woman and a boy of about 5 or 6 years, who had fled from the ravine. The old woman was shot, they stabbed the boy with a knife. About 30 ft. away from this spot seven Germans came along, leading two young girls. They raped them there and then stabbed them to death.*"

- Re. Shabecoff's report in the *New York Times*: who drilled the blast holes, where did the equipment come from, and why are there once again no witnesses to this considerable amount of work? Why is no trace of any of this visible on the air photos?
- Re. Kuznetsov: they shot across the ravine at night? Wouldn't that endanger even their own people?
- Re. what Wiehn[7] saw fit to publish, and re. Pronitscheva's testimony in Darmstadt, we have the following questions:
- About 8 o'clock or at 8 o'clock? Incorrect street names from a Kyiv resident? Why is her 'weather report' entirely wrong? How can one return to one's family when they had just been transported? How were the Ukrainians, Russians and citizens of other (which?) nationalities separated from the doomed? Where is the hill? Why did all the other witnesses forget the 'Beating Corridor'? What are Tank riders?
- Stripped down to their underwear, or stark naked? Employment book and union card retained even though she was stark naked? Ledge over the ravine? Ravine or pit? A hill? Submachine

[39] A. V. Kuznetsov, *Babi Yar*, Farrar Straus and Giroux, New York 1970, p. 109.

[40] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 175ff.; cf. also P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*, Piper, Munich 1989, pp. 124-127.

guns or machine guns? Has anyone ever tried to turn, with his foot, a person wedged between other bodies? The soldier beat a girl he presumed was dead? What presence of mind a girl must have, not to shriek or to react in some other way when someone steps on her hand and breast, or beats her! Why did no one notice that she freed herself? Not even the soldier standing on her right hand? How daring must a girl be, to still observe events near the site of the crime two days later – and how insensitive to the cold, considering that she is either in her underwear or entirely naked. How likely is the tale of the proposition and of the girls who were first raped and then stabbed? Sexual intercourse with Jews was considered defilement of the blood, and was forbidden. Why did she understand German in Babi Yar, but not a word of that language in Darmstadt? Might her job – actress in a puppet theater – explain her facility at confabulation?

11. Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen and V. Rieß[41] have culled the testimony of three witnesses – Höfer, Kurt Werner and Anton Heidborn – from the files held at the Central Office in Ludwigsburg; these files are not, however, made available to critical researchers.

According to Höfer, the Jews had to undress and neatly stack their clothes at a spot 500 ft. from the ravine (according to Werner it was a kilometer, about $^2/_3$ of a mile). Then the naked victims were led into a ravine which according to Höfer was 500 ft. long, 100 ft. wide and 50 ft. deep, whereas Werner claims it was 1,300 ft. long, 260 ft. wide at the top and 33 ft. wide at the bottom, and 33 ft. deep. According to Höfer, two or three narrow passages led into the ravine; according to Werner the victims were led to the edge of the hollow and then ran down the slopes of their own accord.

Höfer maintains that there was only one marksman at each end of the ravine; Werner tells of a total of 12. Höfer testified that a "*packer*" stood at each end and placed each victim onto the previous bodies. Then each was shot by a member of the police, with a submachine gun, per a bullet in the neck. The children were shot together with their mothers.

Werner reported that the Jews had to "*lie down facing the earth up against the walls of the hollow*" and were then murdered via a bullet in the neck. The next victims then had to lie down on top of the bodies.

Three days after the execution they began covering the heaps of corpses with earth. According to Heidborn a hand was seen waving from among the bodies three days later.

- Time required, given two "*packers*" and marksmen, or 12 marksmen?
- How does the position of the victims, up against the wall of the ravine, agree with the picture[42] where "*exhumed bodies*" are shown lying flat?
- Why are critical researchers not allowed access to documents, and not only in Ludwigsburg? Why does not even public prosecutor Willi Dreßen take exception to the contradictions, to say nothing of the physical impossibilities alleged? Why do the authors make no mention of the 300,000 Jews postulated for Kyiv in Event Report 106, and mention only the 150,000 from Event Report 97 of September 28, 1941?[43]
- Why does even Reitlinger,[44] the Holocaust Pope, marvel how it was possible to keep that many people together on the road for two whole days, but Klee and his co-authors do *not* notice this problem?

---

[41] E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (eds.), *"Schöne Zeiten", Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988, pp. 66ff.

[42] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 161.

[43] E. Klee *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 67.

[44] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, A. S. Barnes & Co. Inc., New York 1961, p. 263; German ed.: *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1992.

12. Now for Adalbert Rückerl. His anonymous witness would seem to be Werner, from the previous scenario. The witness reports:[45,46]

> "[…] *shot* […] *the entire Jewish population of Kyiv.* […] *Executions* […] *until five or six o'clock.* […] *All were naked.*"

In the second publication[46] we find that Rückerl draws on Event Report 106[3] unmodified. He quotes the blocking-off of the execution place, the filling-in of the pits after the execution, as well as a few individual Soviet citizens who had secretly witnessed the execution. He suggests that neutral witnesses were only rarely available and that their testimony was generally not suited to convicting the accused. As an example he quotes the statement of the witness N. T. Gorbacheva from Kyiv:[47]

> "[…] *I lived in Kyiv, at 55 Tiraspols-Kaja Street, Door 2.* […] *near the place called Babi Yar. On September 22, 1941, I saw with my own eyes* […] *how, in the course of the day, about 40 lorries drove to Babi Yar, loaded with Jewish residents.* […] *I and some other women* […] *went, unnoticed by the Germans guards, to the place where* […] *the people were being unloaded. We saw that about 50 ft. from the beginning of the Babi Yar the Germans forced the Jews to undress and ordered them to run along the Babi Yar. Then the Germans shot at the running people with submachine guns and machine guns.* […] *There were not only people who had been shot, but also injured people and even living children in the ravine. Nevertheless the Germans filled the ravine in; the thin layer of soil moved visibly.*"

The only things Rückerl contests is the date, and the use of lorries for all the victims. He lets it stand for those who could not walk. Rückerl withholds the fact that Gorbacheva claimed:[48]

> "*The shooting of the Jews went on for several days.*"

- According to the unnamed witness[45] 6 o'clock was 'closing time'. So all those who tell of murders at night must have lied?
- Is Rückerl so unfamiliar with the Soviets' Babel of propaganda and lies that he considers a book printed in Moscow in 1963 to be a reliable document?
- Was he able to find a 'Tiraspolskaja Street' (that's how it would be written correctly!) on a street map of Kyiv, and near the 'place' Babi Yar (which is not a 'place' at all)?
- How many people – along with their possessions – can 40 lorries carry?
- Does Rückerl really believe that some of the ladies of Kyiv were so insane, so utterly fearless, or so curious that they would sneak past the guards posted by the evil enemy, and then watch the mass murder? Is there 'a Babi Yar' that has a beginning and which one can run along? Are executions carried out by shooting at running targets with various kinds of firearms?
- How does the "*thin layer of soil*" agree with the great quantities of earth needed to fill in a ravine? And would anyone who had not been hit by a bullet not suffocate directly after being buried alive?

13. In Babi Yar in March 1942[49] Adalbert Hartl, Gestapo Expert for Church Matters, observed:

> *"small explosions that shot up clods of earth. It was the spring thaw that was letting the gas from the thousands of bodies escape."*

---

45 A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, Versuch einer Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, pp. 43ff.

46 A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse nach 25 Jahren Strafverfolgung: Möglichkeiten – Grenzen – Ergebnisse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 86f.

47 In: *Verbrecherische Ziele – verbrecherische Mittel!*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moscow 1963, pp. 177f.

48 E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 82.

49 *Ibid.*, p. 138.

- What is a Gestapo Expert for Church Matters doing at Babi Yar? The small explosions and rocketing clods of earth are nonsense, for even when wet ground freezes solid it is never gas-proof – especially not sandy soil.

5. Other Sources

1. A physician named Dr. Gustav Wilhelm Schübbe allegedly killed 21,000 persons single-handedly, with morphine injections. 110,000 to 140,000 victims were allegedly killed in this way at the "*German Annihilation Institute*" in Kyiv.[50,51]
   - Injections of morphine, which was in very short supply and badly needed for wounded soldiers? And how long would it take one physician to give 21,000 injections?
   - According to the files of the US Document Center in Berlin, which holds more than one million records pertaining to members of the NSDAP ('Nazi' Party), Dr. Gustav Wilhelm Schübbe was never stationed in Kyiv.
   - Why did neither the USSR nor the Jews ever search for the location of this "*Annihilation Institute*"?
2. After the liberation of Kyiv, Moscow newspapers and the *New York Times* reported that 40,000 (!) inhabitants of Kyiv had written to Joseph Stalin and given the number of victims of Babi Yar as more than 100,000.[52]
   - When, where and how did these people die?
   - What happened to all these 'witnesses'?
3. In 1963 Nikita Khrushchev sharply criticized the literary champions of "*Jewish martyrdom*", especially Yevgeny Yevtushenko, who had drawn notice the year before with his poem *Babi Yar*:[53]

   > "*I urge Comrade Yevtushenko and other young literati to appreciate the trust of the majority* [of the people]*, not to seek cheap sensationalism* [and] *not to pander to the mood and tastes of the Philistines. Do not be ashamed, Comrade Yevtushenko, to admit your mistakes.* […]
   >
   > *When the enemies of our Cause begin to praise you for pleasing tales, then the people will criticize you, and rightly so.*"

   The cause for Khrushchev's reference to "*propitious tales*" was Yevtushenko's readings of his poem *Babi Yar*. Khrushchev's blunt words weigh very heavily, for several reasons:
   - Would Khrushchev have used the term "*cheap sensationalism*" if the hated enemy from the 'Great Patriotic War' had in fact murdered thousands of Soviet citizens at Babi Yar? Would he then have cautioned Yevtushenko against "*pander*[ing] *to the mood and the tastes of the Philistines*"?
   - Would Khrushchev then have admonished against "*pleasing tales*"?
   - In his capacity as Head of the Soviet Communist Party and General Secretary of the Ukrainian Communist Party, Khrushchev on June 24, 1941, ordered the liquidation of the political prisoners in Lvov (Lemberg). The NKVD then began with the mass murders in the prisons of Lemberg and other places in the western Ukraine. The Soviets also laid the blame for these massa-

[50] "*German Doctor Admits Killing 21,000 Himself*", *The New York Herald Tribune*, May 1, 1945; this article does not mention Babi Yar specifically.
[51] "*Murder of 140,000 Upheld by Germany*", *The New York Times*, May 1, 1945.
[52] "*Kyiv Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis*", telegram from Moscow to the New York Times, *The New York Times*, Dec. 4, 1943.
[53] N. S. Khrushchev, in *Erhabener Ideengehalt und künstlerische Meisterschaft – Die große Kraft sowjetischer Literatur und Kunst*, Moscow, March 8, 1963, p. 207; also *Pravda* of March 8, 1963.

cres at the Germans' door. Khrushchev knew exactly who had done the murdering and who it was who had suffered!

- Furthermore, Khrushchev, a Ukrainian, knew very well that the minorities predominating in the economy and in industry, research, teaching and politics in the Ukraine – in other words, the Greater Russians and especially the Jews – had been given priority in the evacuation. He knew the evacuation rates of the Jews, for example Minsk 94%, Šitomir 88%, Novograd-Volynskij 90%, Poltava 96%, Černigov 97%, Zdanov 100%, and Taganrog 100%. For Vinnica, Kyiv and Uman it was about 80%:[54-58]

  "*In Kyiv practically the entire Jewish youth had left the city with the Red Army. Only older people remained.*"[54]

- Wiehn, for example, ought also to have noticed that, for on his p. 146 we read:[37]

  "*Sarra Evenson's advanced age had made her evacuation from Kyiv impossible.*"

- Since Wiehn must also have read the information he quoted from Reitlinger[59] regarding evacuation rates, one cannot help but suspect a deliberate attempt to falsify history and even to commit academic fraud. Incidentally, a few pages further one finds yet another and even more time-consuming and extremely dubious murder method. Reitlinger:[60]

  "[…] *that the victims were shot in the neck at the precise moment when they stepped from a board into the cave.*"

- A cave???
- At the 20th Party Convention of the Soviet Communist Party in February 1956, Khrushchev succeeded Stalin and charged him with organized mass murder.
- Yevtushenko got the inspiration for his poem *Babi Yar* from the American Jew Joseph Schechtman; it was not his own experiences he described with such a flaming pen.

4. In its entry "*Babi Yar*" the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Jerusalem, 1972) devotes 92% of its entry space (21.65 inches of text) to Yevtushenko's poem, but only 8% (1.8 inches of text) for an account of the massacre.[13] The encyclopedia claims that 100,000 died in Babi Yar, 33,771 of them in the last days of September.
   - Could the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* not come up with any better evidence than a poem?
5. The *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*,[61] published in Toronto in 1988, states that only 3,000 Jews were executed in September, and gives their total number as "*more than 150,000*".
6. The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*[5] (New York, 1990) alleges a wide range of things, which for reasons of space we shall discuss in table form:

---

54 Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Hitler's Ten Year War*, New York 1943, p. 186.
55 *Encyclopedia Judaica*, *op. cit.* (note 4), v. 11, p. 57.
56 R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1973, p. 192; 1st ed.: Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed. 1967; later ed.: Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.
57 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 44), pp. 227, 237.
58 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, *op. cit.* (note 4), v. 10, p. 994; *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988, v. 1, p. 154.
59 E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 133.
60 *Ibid.*, p. 137.
61 *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988, v. 1, p. 154.

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST:	CRITICAL COMMENTS:
Not until after the war did it turn out that the blasting in Kyiv had been carried out by units of the NKVD which had remained behind.	The information regarding the blasting is false.[62]
On September 26 the Germans decided to kill all the Kyiv Jews as retaliatory measure.	Where is some conclusive evidence for such a German decision of September 26?
SS-*Standartenführer* Blobel attended this meeting.	How does this claim agree with the fact that Blobel was off duty at the time, due to his head injury of September 24?[63]
On September 28 [1941] placards were posted, ordering that the Jews had to gather at the corner of Melnik and Dekhtyarev Streets at 8 o'clock on the morning of September 29, to be resettled.	There is no evidence whatsoever for a placard produced by the printing unit of the 6th Army.
The text of the placards was written by Propaganda Division No. 637, and the placards had been printed by the printing unit of the 6th Army.	The Propaganda Division and the printing unit of the 6th Army could be forgiven for mistakes in the Russian and Ukrainian texts, but why are there grammatical errors in the German text as well? And why is no issuing authority mentioned on the placards?
An area including the Jewish Cemetery and part of the ravine was fenced in with barbed wire and guarded by a special commando of police, Waffen-SS and Ukrainian police.	What/who is the source for the information that the Jewish Cemetery and part of the ravine were fenced in with barbed wire? Waffen-SS? Ukrainian policemen?
Outside the ravine the Jews had to hand over their valuables, to undress entirely, and then to go to the upper edge of the ravine in groups of 10.	Groups of 10 would mean 3,377 groups. Even allowing only 5 minutes per group, this would still take 281 hours, or 24 days when working 12 hours a day.
On reaching the edge they were shot with automatic weapons (German edition: with machine guns). At the end of the day the bodies were covered with a thin layer of soil.	Extra time needed for removing the piles of bodies and for covering with soil?
In the following months, thousands more Jews were captured and shot in Babi Yar.	If some 80% of the approximately 160,000 Jews – *i.e.*, 128,000 – had been evacuated, then how could 33,771 be murdered on September 29 and 30 and thousands more in the following months? Where did the enormous number of bullets and cartridges go?
Some of the Kyiv inhabitants helped the Jews disappear.	

[62] Cf. introductory information and General Jodl, in *op. cit.* (note 2).
[63] U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 29, 37.

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST:	CRITICAL COMMENTS:
But the Ukrainians of Kyiv denounced Jews in such numbers that the short-staffed SIPO and Security Service could not process all the letters that arrived by the laundry-basketfull.[39]	Given the local support for the Jews, how can one also explain letters of denunciation by the laundry-basketfull? And how the short-staffing?
According to Soviet researches, 100,000 people were murdered in Babi Yar, including gypsies and Soviet prisoners-of-war.	What documents are there to prove the total of 100,000? Does the claim that in Babi Yar also prisoners-of-war were murdered not make Khrushchev's criticism of Stalin even more significant?
As of mid-August 1943 the graves were opened with bulldozers, but the bodies were transported by fettered inmates, among them 100 Jews.	Did the Germans have bulldozers? Is this sort of equipment used in a narrow ravine? Do the air photos give any indication of such activities? Why bulldozers, if the main part of the work had to be done by slaves in chains? Where did the 100 Jews come from?
The bodies were burned on a base of railroad tracks and on pyres of tree trunks, for which purpose they were doused with gasoline.	Where did the enormous quantities of railroad tracks and firewood come from, especially in view of the advancing Russian front? Whence the gasoline, which was not even in adequate supply for tanks and the Luftwaffe?
The bones were crushed on gravestones from the Jewish Cemetery.	Gravestones for crushing bones? Evidence?
The cremation lasted from August 18 to September 19, 1943.	
The ashes were screened and sifted in order to retrieve all of the gold and silver.	How long would it take to screen and sift all the ashes, along with everything that had become mixed with them? To where did the gravestones and the ashes go?
After the bodies were cremated, 15 prisoners escaped.	
Jews were not mentioned as victims in the inscription on the memorial erected in 1974. Modified in 1991, the inscription now also commemorates the Jews (German edition).	Why did the first inscription withhold the information that there were Jews among the victims?

About two weeks after the recapture of Kyiv in late 1943, the western journalists who had been invited[21] Were told that six weeks earlier the Germans had finished the blasting, exhumation and open-air incineration of 70,000 bodies, the crushing of the unburned bones and the bulldozing of the material into the ravine.

- What happened to the difference of 30,000 bodies, and where are all the witnesses for these blazing fires, for the clouds of smoke and the infernal stench? It ought to have been an easy matter for the Soviets to procure evidence and witnesses to prove all these claims to the journalists – or perhaps not? Why did the physical evidence fail to impress the journalists?

7. On the fiftieth anniversary (1991) of the German 'attack' on the Soviet Union, the *ZDF* (German Television) broadcast a film series by Guido Knopp, who had produced it in collaboration with *Gostelradio*, a Soviet state undertaking which even then was at times still strictly controlled by the KGB. In the course of this broadcast series, Babi Yar was also discussed (June 18, 1991).
   - A woman named Sheila Polischtschuk recounted roughly the same as set out above in Section 4 Part 9. Her mother had thrown herself and her child, Sheila, into the ravine. Mother and daughter were covered up by more and ever more bodies. The mother had pushed her fists under her daughter's neck so she would not drown in the blood. A soldier allegedly stood on her mother and thus missed her with the bayonet. The mother managed to work her way out from under this mountain of corpses, taking her unconscious daughter with her.
   - A 'ravine' was shown, which looked more like a 30-ft.-deep and 65 to 100-ft.-wide gravel pit.
   - Another picture, taken at an angle from behind, showed a row of fully dressed (!) persons at the edge of a pit, with their backs to the pit.
   - A film of an 'interrogation' from Stalin's days was shown; the interrogatee admitted having shot 120 persons. Six men had been assigned as guards and six as execution commando. He claimed to have shot about 120 people in a period of 36 hours.

   Given the killing rate admitted to by the interrogatee, it would have taken about 10,131 hours to manage the 33,771 executions claimed in the *ZDF* broadcast.
   - How did Sheila Polischtschuk's mother manage to turn herself and her daughter around 180 degrees and to throw herself head over heels into the ravine without either of them sustaining bruises or broken bones and without either of them crying out? If the mother had to keep the child from drowning in the blood, then the daughter must have lain practically at the bottom of the ravine, *i.e.*, she and her mother were among the first victims. So the piles of corpses lying on both of them must have been an enormous weight.
   - If mother and daughter were underneath many bodies, how could the soldier stand on the mother?
   - If the soldier stood on the mother – in other words, if the other part of the story is not true – then why did his bayonet not strike mother or daughter after he had changed his position?
   - If the mother could work her way out from under a mountain of corpses, then in order to free her daughter she would have had to move other bodies around. After all, the bodies were not lying there neat and orderly, they were quite entangled! Why did the guards not notice her activity?
   - And for the sake of a bit of variety, other sources also tell of escaped mothers. Jean-François Steiner's book[64] is based on many instances of alleged eyewitness testimony and claims that "*Ivan*", who was later promoted to "*the Terrible*", was killed during the Treblinka revolt (which claim, however, was rescinded during Demjanjuk's first trial). This book tells of a very similar case which allegedly took place at about the same time, in Ponar near Vilna. Driven into a corner, Steiner admitted that his book was really just a novel (but the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie* quotes it as factual source in its article on Treblinka!). Kuznetsov's book[39] and *Schindler's List*[65] are also works of fiction!
   - Other questions regarding Knopp's film:
   - Despite all the top secrecy, who managed to take a photo of the victims lined up to be shot? Who, furthermore, managed to do this from a clearly visible vantage point and even potentially

[64] J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka, la révolte d'un camp d'extermination*, Fayard, Paris 1966, pp. 17ff.; German ed.: *Treblinka, die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, pp. 338f.

[65] Regarding *Schindler's List* cf. the contribution of Udo Walendy in this volume.

within the scatter field of the machine gun fire? Why does the rather out-of-focus picture reveal characteristics common to many other falsified propaganda pictures? Why are the people dressed? According to the witness, six men were designated as execution commando and six as guards. Where did the 'bayonet men' come from? How many prisoners or groups can be guarded by six men?

8. Novelist Guido Knopp[66] writes in the left-hand column of page 132 of his book:

> "[…] *many soldiers stood with machine guns.* […] *They led us to a ravine, where big boxes stood, in which they collected the documents and other things.* […] *Then an execution commando took up position. Mother did not wait for the commando, she threw herself and me into the pit and fell on me. The special units began to cover us over with dead bodies. After that they shot another group.* […] *A soldier stood on my mother and stabbed the wounded man lying beside her. When they passed on to share the spoils, mother pulled me out unconscious and carried me away.*"

In the right-hand column of the same page, however, we read:

> "*When they arrived at the ravine after the beating, they had to lie down on the ground in rows, in small groups. Then the execution commando went into action. A burst of machine gun fire, a few shovels of earth that only barely covered the bodies, and then the next group was driven into the ravine.*"

- How does Knopp imagine the machine gun execution of victims that are lying down?
- And what must one think of authors who, when writing the right column of a page, can no longer remember what they wrote in the left column?
- For comparison, we have the sworn statement of Professor Aloshin, according to whom heavy machine guns were set up on either side of the ravine. And:

> "*then Russian prisoners-of-war who were stationed on either side of the ravine with shovels* […] *had to throw sand over the victims.*"

- The victims had been herded into the ravine; the heavy machine guns were fired downward at a sharp angle – not an easy task.
- At the bottom, he said, the bodies piled up every which way – not, as Knopp describes, "*in rows on the ground.*" From experience with the mass graves in Hamburg, for the 40,000 victims of the British terrorist attacks, we know that the prisoners-of-war would have had to shovel about 742,000 cu.ft. of sand in order to cover the victims. Given a more careful layering of the bodies, as in Katyn, there would still have been about 503,200 cu.ft. to shovel. Since the bodies were in the pit, they would either have had to dig into the embankments or to bring the sand in from outside. More work, and lots of it! Do the air photos reveal any of this? How much sand can one worker shovel per day, under such conditions?
- Where does Knopp glean his knowledge of large empty halls in which those still living spent night?[66] There were no halls at Babi Yar. And why is there not so much as one single witness for these treks – from the 'halls' back to the murder sites?

9. Professor Dr. Wolfgang Benz:[67] In the ravine

> "[…] *there were 3 groups of marksmen, a total of about 12 marksmen.* […] *They stood behind the Jews and killed them with shots to the neck.*"

- Shooting in the neck was the well-known murder method of choice for the GPU, NKVD, KGB, and Stasi!

10. On February 18, 1946, the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov declared at the IMT:[68]

---

[66] G. Knopp, *Der verdammte Krieg – Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1991, p. 132.
[67] W. Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile… Ein Lexikon zur Zeitgeschichte*, dtv, Munich 1990, p. 44.

"*In Kyiv, over 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot, and poisoned in the gas vans, as follows:*

(1) In Baybe-yar, over 100,000 men, women, children, and old people."

- How does this version agree with the various eyewitness testimony?
- Did the Communist regime concoct these claims in order to blame its own mass murders on the Germans?
- The approximately 10,000 Ukrainians who were murdered in Vinnica by the Soviets via bullets to the neck and then thrown into mass graves[69] come to mind, as do other massacres.

11. N. F. Petrenko and N. T. Gorbacheva testified:[70]

"[…] *the Germans threw babies at the breast into graves and buried them alive with their dead or wounded parents.*"[71]

- Evidence? Specifics re. place, date, etc.?

12. In C. Clarke's book we read:[72]

"*German tanks roared through the large Jewish quarter, after the occupation, blasting every living object in sight, and then burning Jews alive in flaming buildings and killing them in woods over the mass graves excavated by the victims while some Jews were tied to trees and shot or bayoneted.*"

- Evidence? Witnesses?
- Time required for the victims-to-be to excavate the mass graves?
- Place? Date?
- Why the time-consuming procedure of tying to trees?
- If there was a large Jewish quarter, why were the Jews not simply ordered to gather there and led off, instead of marching them in many columns into northwestern Kyiv and producing many witnesses in the process – witnesses who, however, mysteriously were not to be found later?

13. In her book, published in 1987 in Israel, Leni Yahil wrote:[73]

"*The 30,000 Jews who assembled* [in Kyiv] *were taken to the forest and slaughtered over the course of two days.*"

- Leni Yahil does not name witnesses, nor does she give an explanation and/or evidence for how it was possible to assemble and lead off more than 30,000 people within a few hours, without thousands of people noticing and potentially appearing as witnesses later.
- Yahil transfers the murder site to a forest. So it wasn't a ravine? Evidence? Air photos?

14. As noted in sections 4 and 6, the Jews of Kyiv and its environs were informed via placards that they had to assemble with all their belongings at a specific place. This placard was not ready until the day before.

This organizational point is of utmost importance and should be examined a little more closely, for the relevant considerations apply *mutatis mutandis* for all the various versions of the massacre.

The placard was printed in Russian, Ukrainian and German and allegedly read [translation of German text]:[7]

---

[68] Document USSR-9, Extraordinary State Commission on the Atrocities Perpetrated by the German Fascists in City of Kyiv, para. 5, col. 1, *IMT* v. VII, p. 556.

[69] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Franz. Eher Nachf., Berlin 1944.

[70] N. F. Petrenko, N. T. Gorbacheva, eyewitness testimony, Document USSR-9, *IMT* v. VII, 1948, p. 541.

[71] See also A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 86f.

[72] C. Clarke, *Eichmann – The Man and His Crimes*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960, p. 62.

[73] L. Yahil, *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990, p. 257; first pub. in Israel.

> "*All the Jews of Kyiv are to gather until 8 o'clock on Monday, September 29, 1941, at the corner of Melnik and Dokteriwski Streets (at the cemeteries). Bring your papers, money and valuables, also warm clothing etc.*
>
> *Anyone failing to comply with this order, and found elsewhere, will be shot.*
>
> *Anyone breaking into vacant Jewish homes or appropriating items from the same will be shot.*"

Fundamental questions:

- Why is no issuing authority given?
- Name and rank of the issuing commander?
- Date of issue?

Regarding the German text:

- 8 o'clock in the morning or 8 o'clock in the evening? "*Until*" 8 o'clock?
- The original German text was printed using 'oe', 'ae' and 'ss' instead of 'ö', 'ä' and 'ß'. Did the printer for the 6th Army not have any umlauts in his fonts?
- "*Dokteriwski Street*" is incorrect. The street was called 'Djegtjariwskoi', *i.e.*, Tarburner Street.
- "*Melnik Street*" is incorrect. It is correctly called 'Melnikowa Street'. It is named for a Mr. Melnikow.
- "*An den Friedhöfen*" (the original German wording for "*at the cemeteries*") is incorrect German. It should read 'Bei den Friedhöfen'. Aside from that, the Russian text has only *one* cemetery.
- The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*[5] claims that the purpose of the order was 'resettlement'. What is the source of this insight? The placard makes no mention of this.[7]
- What is meant by "*found elsewhere*"? When people converge on a location from everywhere else, *everywhere* is "*elsewhere*".
- How likely is it that a military propaganda division and an army printer would do such sloppy work?

Regarding the Russian text:

- The term used for Jews ("*schidy*") is contemptuous Russian gutter jargon. What sort of results can one expect when even the order to assemble bodes ill? Did the Germans actually want to run the risk of having a large part of the Jews not show up at all, and go into hiding? Perhaps they even intended that in such a case they would put all armed conflict on hold, and employ their forces in locating the Jews instead…?
- Here, too, the street names are incorrect. Moreover, the declension of street and that of cemetery are both wrong.
- The Russian text specifies 8:00 a.m. No mention is made of resettlement!
- In the list of things to bring, what does "*etc.*" mean? Did that not risk having the great Jewish population come to the gathering place loaded down with masses of baggage and horses and wagons, hand carts and baby buggies crammed full of belongings, blocking all the streets of Kyiv in the process?

Regarding the Ukrainian text:

- Again, incorrect street names, and no hint as to the purpose of the assembly.

Whoever may have been responsible for this 'order' – what were they thinking of:

- after the occupation of Kyiv, and with an anonymous placard, with name-calling and threats of execution, to order perhaps 100,000 or even more Jews to assemble literally over night and with potentially all their belongings, at a single street corner at 8 o'clock the next morning?
- How was this 'message' supposed to reach the Jews in Kyiv and its environs, shortly after the extremely destructive armed conflict?

- How did they intend to handle this enormous and unorganized crowd (no staggered times for the summoned, in alphabetical order, for example)? Did they deliberately risk chaos in the streets – something which the occupiers of a large, partisan-riddled city precisely did *not* need?
- How are these great masses of people and goods to fit at one street corner?
- How does one print approximately 2,000 placards in a city with no electrical power?
- Where and how does one post the placards, while potentially risking one's life to snipers?
- Why did none of the many German Army privates notice the huge crowds, the miles-long exodus, or the placards (which, after all, they could read!) and mention all of this at an appropriate time, if only to their families?
- Why did none of the foreign correspondents, whom the 'German gangs of killers' allowed to view the captured and burning city of Kyiv, see or at least hear about even a single one of the alleged 2,000 placards?
- In a just recently captured and still very dangerous city, is there nothing more pressing for the occupiers to do than to create additional problems on an enormous scale, especially in contexts which, after all, were not terribly urgent?
- Wiehn[7] and others seem not to have noticed that there were several rather different versions of the placard. According to Reitlinger,[74] the placard specified "*within three days*", and "*for resettlement*". According to L. Ozerow,[75] the placard was in Ukrainian and Russian and stated "*7 o'clock*". Arch-Stalinist Ilya Ehrenburg claims 7 o'clock,[76] and his street names are also wrong. A. Kuznetsov[77] (placard source[78]) also has no idea of the correct street names, and gives neither the Ukrainian nor the German text. Event Report No. 128 of November 3, 1941, allegedly announced the resettlement via "*brick-wall posting*".[79] The term "*brick-wall posting*", which is quite unusual in the German language, appears to be in common usage by Russians speaking German.[80]

15. On October 6, 1991, on the occasion of a night-time commemoration at Babi Yar, a middle-aged orthodox Jew told Ukrainian Television in Kyiv:[81]

    "*150,000 Jews were massacred by the Germans in two days, with the active participation of a minority of Ukrainians from Kyiv and the passive cooperation of the majority.*"

    - Where does he get his figure of 150,000 murdered?

16. Vladimir Posner, an American-born Jewish NKVD collaborator, claimed that 200,000 were murdered.[82]
    - Evidence?
17. On April 23, 1990, Vitaly Korotych, a Ukrainian NKVD and KGB collaborator, claimed that there had been 300,000 victims at Babi Yar.[83]
    - How did Korotych come up with this figure?

---

74 Wien, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 137.
75 *Ibid.*, p. 143.
76 *Ibid.*, p. 167.
77 *Ibid.*, p. 195.
78 *Zentrales Staatliches Archiv der Oktoberrevolution*, Verzeichnis, 65th ed. Chr. 5., Moscow.
79 Wien, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 477.
80 Deutsch-russisches Wörterbuch, *Sowjetische Enzyklopädie*, Moscow 1971, p. 577.
81 Ukrainian television, Kyiv, Oct. 6, 1991.
82 V. Posner, H. Keyssar, *Remembering War: a US-Soviet Dialogue*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990, p. 206.
83 V. Korotych, *Lecture in Toronto, Canada, at the Canadian Institute of Internal Affairs*, April 23, 1990.

18. On September 5, 1991, *The Washington Times* published the claim of Genadi Udowenko, the Ukrainian Ambassador to the United States, who alleged that 50,000 Jews, most of them children, had been butchered during the first week of the dreadful massacre of Babi Yar.[84]
    - Did he perhaps get this information from I. M. Levitas, the Head of the Society for Jewish Culture in Kyiv, who had made the same claim in an interview with a Kyiv newspaper?[85] That would mean that despicable Jewish parents had abandoned more than 25,000 children when they were evacuated by the Soviets. This, however, is disproved by Jewish and Soviet publications,[31,54-58] which stressed the evacuation of *families* in order to sustain morale.
19. In her book[86] the Kyiv author and poet Dokia Humenna, who had witnessed the entire time of occupation in Kyiv, devotes fully half a sentence to the alleged massacre of Babi Yar. She describes it as a rumor, and states that the alleged killing methods were machine gun executions, electric shock, hand grenades, and burying injured Jews alive.
    - Why does this contemporaneous witness deem Babi Yar worth only half a sentence?
    - Why does she consider it a rumor?
    - What is the source for the new murder methods of electric shock and hand grenades?
20. Readers of the *Great Soviet Encyclopedia* of 1950 will search in vain for an entry for Babi Yar.[87] The 1970 edition claims 50,000 to 70,000 victims.[88]
    - Isn't it surprising that the mighty encyclopedia of 1950 forgot about Babi Yar even though 'Smirnov & Co.' had testified to the most gruesome things about it only a few years earlier, in Nuremberg?
21. The 1955 and 1971 editions of the Ukrainian encyclopedias are unaware of Babi Yar.[89,90]
22. The following important encyclopedias do not mention (are not aware of) Babi Yar:
    - *Grand Larousse Encyclopédique*, Paris, 1960;[91]
    - *Brockhaus*, 1967;[92]
    - *Enciclopedia Europea*, Rome, 1976;[93]
    - *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Madrid, 1977;[94]
    - *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1945 to 1984 editions;[95]
    - *Academic American Encyclopedia*, 1991;[96]

    The 1987 (most recent) edition of the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie* has already heard of Babi Yar.[97] According to this work, more than 30,000 Jews were murdered by members of a German police battalion in a ravine in northern Kyiv. Yevtushenko's poem and Shostakovich's 13th symphony are cited, but a reader will search in vain for better data.

---

84 R. Grenier, "*Infectious Nationalism*", *The Washington Times* (from New York), September 5, 1991, p. G4.
85 Cf. E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 114f.
86 D. Humenna, *Kreshchaty Yar*, Association of Ukrainian Authors and Journalists, New York 1956, p. 195.
87 *Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia*, Moscow 1950, v. 4, p. 1.
88 *Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia*, Moscow 1970, v. 2, p. 501.
89 *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, Shevchenko Scientific Society, Paris / New York 1955, v. II, pp. 5-33.
90 Ukrainian National Association (ed.), *Ukraine, a Concise Encyclopedia*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1971, v. II, p. 1271.
91 *Grand Larousse Encyclopédique*, Librairie Larousse, Paris / New York 1960, v. 1, p. 817.
92 *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Wiesbaden 1967, v. 2 and supp. v. 22.
93 *Enciclopedia Europea*, Garzanti, Rome 1976, v. 1, p. 934.
94 *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Ediciones Nauta, Madrid 1977, p. 192.
95 *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, editions from 1945 to 1984.
96 *Academic American Encyclopedia*, Grolier Inc., Danburry 1991, v. 3, p. 7.
97 *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Mannheim 1987, v. 2, p. 446.

The latest *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*'s newest discovery is probably the result of its collaboration with *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*.[98] The latter contains similar information, as well as a reference to A. V. Kuznetsov's documentary novel. The Babi Yar points of the compass are given incorrectly in both encyclopedias.

23. In his book,[99] the Jew J. G. Burg (actually Joseph Ginzburg), who – along with his family – experienced the deportation in the East first-hand, reports that after the Red Army had retreated from the area of Czernovyč the local population carried out numerous pogroms against the Jews, and that it took severe intervention by German and her allied troops to put a stop to these pogroms.
    - Why does Burg not mention any similar mass murders committed by the Germans?
24. On page 78 of J. Heer's and K. Naumanns's book *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944* pictures 1 and 2 allegedly show "*The victims on their way to Babi Yar*"[100] on a bright, sunny day.
    - According to the *Kriegstagebuch des OKW, Raum Kiew*, from Sept. 29 and 30, 1941, the weather was rainy, the roads muddy.
    - The road visible on the picture is dry.
    - Some people on that picture are walking in the opposite direction.
    - Not masses of people (33,000!) are walking on this picture, but only a few.
    - There are no guards visible, even though they certainly would have been necessary if the alleged victims could hear the machine guns firing in the background.
    - The people shown do not carry any belongings, although they allegedly were told to do so.
    - The road allegedly shown runs from the Southeast to the Northwest. Thus, according to the shadows, the sun is shining from the west at an angle of some 50°. This is impossible for Kyiv during the end of September!
    - The Hessische Hauptstaatsarchiv, referred to by Heer and Naumann as having delivered this picture, wrote April 15, 1997:[101]

        "It is not known here, where the assignation to Babi Yar stems from."
25. And last but not least: at the memorial ceremony in Babi Yar in October 1991, the President of the *Bundestag* (German Parliament), Professor Dr. Rita Süßmuth, accused the Germans of the murder as follows:

    "*Fifty years ago, 33,771 Jews were murdered here in the course of two days, and at least as many again in the following two years; countless other persons shared the same fate later. By the end of the German occupation of the Ukraine, the ravine had become a mass grave.*"
    - From where does she get her figures?
    - Does this academic feel that she is above the scientific maxim of *de omnibus dubitandum est* (everything is to be doubted)?
    - How many persons does the good professor consider "*countless*"?
    - Did this President of the Bundestag not swear an oath of office?

6. Fundamental Questions

6.1. Regarding the Number of Victims

The 'precise' figure of 33,771 murdered Jews stems from Event Report 106 of October 7, 1941.[3] In the following, we shall just briefly show why even the very few figures given in Event Report

[98] *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*, Bibliographisches Institut Mannheim, Mannheim 1971, v. 3, p. 274.
[99] J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, Schütz, Preußisch Oldendorf 1990, p. 50.
[100] Johannes Heer, Klaus Naumann (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1995.
[101] Letter of the Hessische Staatsarchiv of April 15, 1997, to the author.

106 prove that what we have here are clumsy fabrications. Other evidence for the fabrication has been provided by Walendy,[24] among others.

One must assume that the destruction of the Jews was led by German experts. Wiehn[7] emphasizes that the *Einsatzkommandos* were headed by intellectuals (p. 17). But it is an unforgivable mistake for experts to claim that there were about 300,000 Jews in Kyiv, especially two-and-a-half weeks after that city had been occupied, by which time there would have been a relatively reliable overview of the situation.

140,256 Jews lived in Kyiv in 1928-1931.[102] It was a known fact that prior to the Second World War the Jewish population of the Ukraine had dropped by about one-third due to emigration to the less anti-Semitic northern and eastern regions of the Soviet Union;[103] this rate was a little lower for Kyiv due to the urbanization of the Jews. And it was also a known fact that the population of Kyiv had shrunk from some 850,000 – 930,000 persons to about 305,000 due to evacuations.[104,105] So if there had still been 300,000 Jews in Kyiv on about October 7, then these 'experts' would have found practically no one in Kyiv who was *not* Jewish – and it would not have taken experts to notice that.

Thus the "*non-Jewish population of Kyiv*" which Event Report 106 mentions and which expected the German authorities to take retaliatory measures due to the arson perpetrated by the Jews, would have consisted almost entirely of ghosts. And the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*,[5] too, would have been conjuring up ghosts in speaking of non-Jewish sectors of the Kyiv population that helped the Jews to hide, or that wrote denunciatory letters by the laundry-basketfull.

The literature[31,54-58] shows that fewer than 40,000 Jews, most primarily the elderly, remained in Kyiv by the time the German troops arrived.

Reitlinger[106] states that in early 1946, at a time when the great remigration of deportees and evacuees from Siberia had only just begun, there were already 100,000 Jews in Kyiv again. In 1959 there were 154,000.[107] Wiehn states that in 1959 15% of the inhabitants of Kyiv, *i.e.*, about 166,500, reported Yiddish as their mother tongue.[108] Added to this there is a significant unreported number, for the Russian census did not check the information regarding religion or ethnic origin and many Russian Jews preferred, and continue to prefer, to conceal their ethnicity. Furthermore, many were left out of the group at issue due to mixed marriages. One can thus safely assume that at least as many Jews lived in Kyiv in 1959 as had lived there in 1939. And finally, it is beyond dispute that a great many Jews died in the camps in Siberia, and that the birth rate was also noticeably below normal.

What would an unbiased court do when the numbers of alleged victims in a crime under investigation diverge this dramatically?

6.2. Regarding the Time of the Murder

According to the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*[109] the "*order for the final solution of the Jewish question*" was issued on July 31, 1941 (Nuremberg Trial Document NG 2586e), and was announced on the occasion of the 'Wannsee Conference' (January 20, 1942).[110]

---

[102] *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 92), 1970, v. 9, p. 516.
[103] W. N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 31), English ed. pp. 85ff.
[104] *Ibid.*, Table 6, English ed. p. 101.
[105] *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rowno, year 2 no. 2, Jan. 9, 1943, pp. 8-20.
[106] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 500.
[107] W.N. Sanning, *The Dissolution*..., p. cit. (note 31), p. 119.
[108] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 112.
[109] *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 92), v. 9, p. 514.

Quite aside from the fact that historians and other interested persons are still searching in vain for this order for mass extermination, it is more than odd that many tens of thousands would have been slaughtered in Babi Yar before the order was even made known. Therefore, let us take a closer look at the relevant documentation.

In the January 26, 1942, letter from the Chief of the Security Police and the Security Service (Heydrich) to Under Secretary of State Luther in the Foreign Office, we read:

> "*Now that the fundamental line to be taken with regard to the practical final solution of the Jewish question has been determined and the authorities involved are in complete agreement, I would ask you* […]"

and farther down:

> "[…] *to assign your official in charge of completing the outline requested by the Reich Marshal, in which the organizational, factual and material prerequisites for the practical implementation of the tasks involved in the solution are to be identified, to the required discussions of specific details. I intend to hold the first discussion of this kind on March 6, 1942* […]."

In other words, considerations of all the organizational, factual and material prerequisites for a practical implementation of the tasks involved in the solution were not even begun until about mid-March 1942. Heydrich announced his appointment as delegate for the preparations for the Final Solution. This further confirms our earlier arguments.

Fundamental questions were to be settled. It is a big step from settling fundamental questions to planning details, and another step to implementing detailed plans. Heydrich mentioned retrospectively: "*forcing* [the Jews] *back, speeding up* [their] *emigration*", and:

> "*The goal was to cleanse the German sphere of Jews in a lawful manner.* ***After prior approval*** *by the Führer,* ***the evacuation of the Jews EASTWARD*** *has replaced emigration as a further possible solution.*" (Emphasis added.)

How likely are mass murders months before the prior approval of the victims' evacuation? Part of the purpose of the evacuation was also to gain experience "*relating to the coming final solution of the Jewish question.*" So, there was not even an overall concept at that time.

To deal with the final solution (which the document shows to be, at this point, evacuation and the use of Jews as labor force), consultations between experts from the Foreign Office, the Security Police and the Security Service are suggested. Again there is nothing definite.

This gives rise to a pressing question: On whose orders were the "*33,771 murders*" committed on September 29 and 30, 1941, four months before the Wannsee Conference was convened and easily five months before the disputed Wannsee Conference Protocol copies finally reached the participants? Surely mass murder without backing from higher-up is anything but likely. All the more so, considering that even later on, *i.e.*, after the Wannsee Conference, a good number of concentration camp commandants were convicted by Hitler's justice system, some of them even executed, for cruelty and other irregularities.[111]

So when did the murders really take place?

---

[110] Cf. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der* Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz *zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995.

[111] K. Koch (Buchenwald) and H. Florstedt (Majdanek); cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 126f.

6.3. Regarding the Site of the Crime

Where was the crime committed?

- In the cemetery, beside the cemetery, in a forest and if so, in which one?
- At the edge of the ravine, in the ravine, and in which ravine anyhow?
- In a brickworks, in Kyiv, in gas vans, or perhaps even in the Dnjepr River?

6.4. Regarding the Murder Weapons

What do the sources discussed allege the murder weapons to have been?

- machine guns
- submachine guns
- automatic rifles
- rifle butts
- clubs
- rocks
- tanks
- mines
- hand grenades
- gas vans
- bayonets and knives
- burial alive
- drowning
- injections
- electric shock
- Did the Germans avail themselves of the Soviet method of shooting victims in the neck?

What would an unbiased court do if it had to pass judgment on an alleged mass murderer, if the witnesses were in such thorough disagreement?

6.5. Logistic and Organizational Questions

Shooting 33,771 or even far more people within two days and then removing all traces of the deed (which is impossible anyhow, with the investigative means available today!) would require superb organization and logistics. Some aspects thereof were discussed in the context of specific issues, and for reasons of space constraints we shall have to leave it at that.

We would stress, however, that these problems would have been unmanageable under extreme conditions such as prevailed right after the taking of Kyiv, with fires, blasting and partisan activity on the one hand and the continuing battles at the front, with their concomitant demand for human and material resources, and in autumn of 1943 in the face of the advancing deadly front of the Soviet army.

6.6. Securing Evidence

Why did no one ever try to secure any evidence in order to prove the murders?

By way of contrast, some time ago, following a double murder of policemen, the German police vowed to dig up the entire military training area of Sennelager if necessary to find the bodies.

When the German Federal Criminal Police Office got into trouble in the context of the cause of death of a terrorist following the 1993 incident in Bad Kleinen (one terrorist was shot by the police, another one arrested), a Minister resigned, a very high-ranking official got his walking papers, the

entire track was gone over virtually with a fine-tooth comb, domestic and foreign institutes were commissioned with investigations, the Special Unit involved was interrogated, physical evidence was compared with testimony – practically everything that *could* be done to remove any and all doubts *was* done.

But in the case of Babi Yar, witnesses and allegations (and from Stalin's glorious days, no less!) are blindly given full credence even though they contradict each other and claim the silliest impossibilities.

Why does no one bother to lift a finger in this instance, to secure bodies and remains, residue, murder weapons etc., even though countless victims are at issue? Is such conduct by the authorities responsible in keeping with the binding international legal guidelines?

It is clearly not necessary to specify which questions a high-ranking, disinterested, international and incorruptible committee of experts would have to examine in order to arrive at a relevant forensic assessment!

But the incriminating *documents* must also be examined very critically, not least of all because they too are rendered questionable by the evidence contained in the air photos.[16] The so-called Gerstein Report,[112] and the Jerusalem Trial of John Demjanjuk[113] no less, show that the champions of one particular school of thought do not hesitate to commit grotesque falsifications even many decades after the end of the war. Some few examples:

Despite a clear and unequivocal international report issued after the discovery of the mass graves of Katyn, the atrocity propaganda churned out by Ilya Ehrenburg and Wassily Grossmann continued – not only throughout the Nuremberg Trials, but right up until a few years ago – to impute the Stalinist mass murders to the Germans.[114] In this vein, Katyn and Babi Yar are not the only examples that come to mind; there are also the massacres of Lvov, Char'kov, Bykivnia, Bielhorodka, Darnitza and Vinnica. They represent many hundreds of thousands of victims, including some from the liquidation era of Lazar Moisejevich Kaganovich.[115] Katyn is the only case so far where the Soviets have admitted as late as 1991 that *they* were the perpetrators!

6.7. Babi Yar: From Mass Murder Site to Garbage Dump

After the end of the war the Soviets turned the ravine of Babi Yar into a municipal garbage dump, and later into a garbage incineration site.[116]

That the Soviets intended to build a sports facility over the site of indescribable crimes is no less incomprehensible…[117,118]

To the best of this author's knowledge, Khrushchev's reprimand to Yevtushenko was never made public in the western world. Did this terse rebuke perhaps reflect the plain and simple truth?

*Just **what** is self-evident about Babi Yar?*

[112] H. Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986; cf. the chapter by F. P. Berg, this volume.
[113] Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume.
[114] Cf. F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.
[115] *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 92), 1970, v. 9, p. 602; and R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986, p. 328.
[116] *Semit – Das deutsch-jüdische Meinungs- + Zeitungsmagazin*, Dreieich 1991, no. 4, p. 68.
[117] *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, Zürich, Jan. 20, 1963, p. 6.
[118] V. Nekrasow, *Literaturnaja Gazeta*, Moscow, Oct. 10, 1959.

Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up

KARL SIEGERT, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

* * *

Introduction by Germar Rudolf, Editor

In early 1944 the Allies landed in Italy, a few miles south of Rome. In order to keep the immense cultural treasures of Rome safe from harm, the German Field Marshal Kesselring declared Rome an "*open city*", *i.e.*, a battle-free zone. This made Rome the hotbed of all kinds of partisan groups and foreign secret service activities. Since Italy was at that time engaged in a sort of civil war (not all Italians agreed with the ousting of Mussolini and the betrayal of Germany), the situation in Rome, only a few miles behind the battle front, was explosive. These were the conditions under which Obersturmbannführer [Lieutenant Colonel] Herbert Kappler of the Security Police was charged with keeping peace and order in the city, a task at which he was indeed largely successful.

On March 23, 1944, however, something happened. On this day, as on many other days before, the police regiment "*Bozen*", which was comprised almost entirely of South Tyroleans, marched through the Via Rasella. As the regiment passed by a street-sweeper's cart, an enormous explosive charge in the cart, mixed with iron shrapnel, blew up. 32 of the German policemen were killed instantly, another 10 died later of their injuries. 60 policemen were badly wounded.

To prevent an escalation of the partisan warfare in Rome, the Wehrmacht Supreme Command reacted to this assassination (which had violated international law) by posting placards announcing that if the perpetrators did not turn themselves in, 10 civilians would be shot for every policeman that had been killed. Kappler even released captured partisans with the order to inform the assassins in the underground of this announcement and to persuade them to surrender. When no one had given themselves up by March 24, 335 persons were executed in the Ardeatine Caves near Rome; Kappler had assembled this group mostly of prisoners, and of criminals, saboteurs, spies and partisans who had already previously been sentenced to death.

After the war, Kappler was sentenced to lifetime imprisonment for this act, but his subordinates were acquitted.[1] However, some left-wing lobbyists and the public prosecutor also wanted to imprison, for life, one Captain Erich Priebke, who had belonged to Kappler's unit and had participated in the execution. The Argentinean government had extradited him to Italy in 1996. The Italian military court acquitted Priebke on August 2, 1996, on the grounds that the limitation period had expired. At this announcement an irate lynch mob gathered outside the court,[2] so that the judges ordered Priebke taken into custody again, and decided in early February 1997 that he would have to

---

1 Rudolf Aschenauer, *Der Fall Kappler*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1968; this work also contains much information on the legality of the execution of hostages, esp. pp. 6-8.

2 Two detailed monographs appeared in Italy about the Priebke case: Pierangelo Maurizio, *Via Rasella, cinquant' anni di menzogne* (Via Rasella, Fifty Years of Lies), Maurizio Editione, Roma 1996; Mario Spataro, *Repressaglia* (Reprisal), edizione Settimo Sigillo, Roma 1996). In Germany the *Deutsche Rechtsschutzkreis* was the first to publish a brief summary of the case, well worth reading: Günther Stübiger, *Der Priebke-Prozeß in Italien*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, issue 5, Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, Postfach 40 02 15, D-44736 Bochum 1996, DM 5.-; more detailed: G. Gysecke, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997.

be retried before a military court.[3] This court eventually decided, on July 22, 1997, that Priebke would have to go to prison for five years.[4] Meanwhile, those partisans who had been responsible for the explosives attack and who are still living today are also being investigated, on charges of murder, even though it is rather unlikely that they will be tried.[5]

In discussions of the Priebke case, the point at issue is not so much the details of the case per se as first and foremost the legitimacy of executions of hostages or of reprisals against civilians by a military occupation power. In this context, Dr. jur. Karl Siegert, Professor at the University of Göttingen, drew up a legal expert report shortly after the end of the war, pertaining to the trial conducted at that time in Italy against Herbert Kappler.[6] Since this expert report is of extraordinary importance, we shall reproduce it in the following – leaving out, for reasons of space, the discussions of legitimate requisitions.[7] The report is followed by several other examples as well as supplemental explanations pertaining to partisan warfare during the last war, and the German reaction to them.

Germar Rudolf

* * *

I. The Legal Sources of International Law and Their Development

Reprisals were not regulated by the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907.[8] They received first mention in Article 2 Section 3 of the Geneva Agreement of September 27, 1929, about the treatment of prisoners of war. This Agreement prohibited reprisals against prisoners of war. A general prohibition of reprisals against civilians was not issued until August 12, 1949, by the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War.[9] Its Article 33 decrees:

---

3 "*SS man on trial again for caves massacre*", *The Daily Telegraph*, April 15, 1997, p. 16.

4 *AP*, "*Priebke convicted in WWII massacre*", Rome, July 22, 1997. Priebke was sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment, of which 10 years were amnestied. The co-defendant, Karl Hass, was sentenced to 10 years, of which he served only 8 months before being freed under an amnesty. Meanwhile, Priebke has found refuge in an Italian monastery: Reuter, "*Ex-Nazi Priebke rejects Italy court order to move*", Rome, August 7, 1997. In his appeal Priebke was given a life time sentence, ZDF-*heute* News, March 7, 1998.

5 *Reuter*, "*Italian judge reopens 53-year-old bombing probe*", Rome, June 28, 1997; however, the matter will only proceed to trial if the court can force itself to interpret the bombing attack as not having been directed against the German occupation troops, for such things are not a punishable offense under present Italian law.

6 Prof. Dr. jur. Karl Siegert, *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttinger Verlagsanstalt, Göttingen 1953, 52 pp. Copies of this expert report are available from Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, UK, for US $10.-.

7 Due to space limitations, the section dealing with lawful requisitions will not be reproduced here, and for this reasons the following sections are numbered out of sequence. Since the author of this contribution deceased long time ago, we were not in every case able to determine the complete data of all works, which are in most cases quoted only in a very brief form in the original work. The sources which were cited, but which are omitted here due to the abridgement, are: Galasso and G. Sucato, *Codici penali militari di pace e di guerra*, 2nd ed., [Stella?] Roma 1941, Heinrich B. Gerland, *Deutsches Reichsstrafrecht*, 2nd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin and Leipzig 1932 (reprint: Keip, Goldbach); F. von Liszt, Schmidt, *Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts*, v. 1, 26th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1932, H. Maschke, *Das Kruppurteil und das Problem der Plünderung*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1951; Pannain, *Manuale di diritto penale, parte generale*, Roma 1942; W. Rentrop, E. Hasper, (eds.), *Requisitionen, Besatzungsschäden und ihre Bezahlung*, Fachverlag für Wirtschafts- und Steuerrecht, Stuttgart 1950; Rogowski, *Repressalie*, Dissertation, Göttingen 1950; *Summing Up*, Judge Advocate 3-5-1947 in Venedig, Extract.

8 Cf. R. von Laun, *Haager Landkriegsordnung*, 4th ed., Wolfenbüttler Verlagsanstalt, Wolfenbütel 1948.

9 Comité international de la croix rouge, *Les conventions de Genève du 12 août 1949*, Geneva 1949.

"Reprisals against protected persons and their property are prohibited."

Article 34 supplements this with the order that taking hostages is also prohibited. In the time of the Second World War, therefore, there was a gap in the conventions for the treatment of civilians.

Requisitions are discussed in Article 52 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907. In this context, however, developments have since gone beyond the framework of the Convention […].[7]

There are no international legal agreements concerning *orders from higher up* and their effect on the legitimacy or indictability of the actions of soldiers carrying out a reprisal or requisition, unless we accept the decrees of the victorious Allies in the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, as international law.

Under these circumstances we must go beyond the framework of the Convention.

The regulations of international law follow from three sources:

1. International treaties
2. International customs as expressions of a general practice that is acknowledged as legal regulation
3. General principles of law

In international and national practice as well as in international jurisprudence these three sources have increasingly found recognition. First and foremost we would mention Article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice. We would also mention the American Nuremberg verdicts in Cases VII and XI, and refer to the Italians Pallieri, Cavaglieri and Francesco Rocco, the Frenchman Cavaré, the Austrian author Verdroß, the Dane Alf Ross, the Germans Wilhelm Sauer, Ernst Sauer, Drost, Schütze, Schwarzenberger, and others.[10] Some authors, such as Anzilotti, Hyde, Guggenheim and Sibert, recognize only two judicial sources of international law, namely treaties and common law.[11] The third source – the general principles of law – is also needed, however, to supplement the treaties and common law.[12]

With the aid of these three judicial sources, we can achieve a reconciliation between the older Continental system characterized by the closed, logical structure of its principles (main advocate, Anzilotti), and the Anglo-American system of jurisprudence guided by practical examples (case law).[13] In this way it is also possible to systematically consider and solve even newer problems of international law which were not yet known to the authors of the older agreements.

---

[10] Cf. A. Verdroß, *Völkerrecht*, 2nd ed., Springer, Vienna 1950, pp. 107-113, and Pallieri as quoted there; Drost, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Munich and Leipzig 1936, pp. 48ff., who also quote Cavaglieri; Francesco Rocco, *Sistema di diritto internazionale*, Napoli 1938, p. 28; Cavaré, *Le droit international publique positif*, V. 1, Paris 1951, p. 194; Wilhelm Sauer, *System des Völkerrechts*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952, pp. 364f.; Ernst Sauer, *Grundlehre des Völkerrechts*, Pick, Cologne 1947, p. 31 (2nd ed.: Heymann, Cologne 1955), and others; G. Schwarzenberger, *Einführung in das Völkerrecht*, Mohr, Tübingen 1951, pp. 26, 28; H. A. Schütze, *Die Repressalie unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1950, p. 3; Verdict of the American court-martial no. XI in Nuremberg, of April 11, 1949 (Wilhelmstraße), Protocols, p. 27 616; Alf Ross, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart 1951, pp. 81ff.; Laun, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 20ff.; Verdict of the American court-martial no. VII in Nuremberg, of Feb. 19, 1948 (SouthEast Trial), Protocols, p. 10300. Further listings in A. S. de Bustamente Sirven, *Droit international publique*, v. 1, Recueil Sirey, Paris 1934, pp. 60ff., and G. H. Hackworth, *Digest of international law*, vol. I, U.S. Gov. Print. Off., Washington 1940, p. 1.

[11] D. Anzilotti, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, 3rd ed., trans. by Bruns and Schmid, de Gruyter, Berlin 1929, p. 49; C. C. Hyde, *International Law*, v. I, Little Brown & Cie., Boston 1947, p. 10; P. Guggenheim, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, v. 1, Verlag für Recht und Gesellschaft, Basel 1948, pp. 141, 145; M. Sibert, *Traité de droit international*, v. 1, Dalloz, Paris 1951, pp. 32, 34.

[12] Also Verdroß, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 115, 120.

[13] For details cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 11-15.

This goes first and foremost for the application of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907. At the time of its inception there were as yet only few automobiles, neither armored vehicles nor airplanes, neither carpet-bombing nor nuclear weapons, and also no "*total war*" where civilians are both actively and passively enlisted for participation. In this context, the problem of partisan warfare has attained a significance that could be in no way foreseen in 1907. As well, the inhabitants of occupied zones, even if they have not actively taken up arms, are subjected to the effects of war in a completely different way than was the case in earlier wars. The Belgian court-martial in Lüttich has stated that certain regulations of the Hague Land Warfare Convention are entirely outdated.[14] In his study of the development of the law governing occupation in wartime from 1863 to 1914, the American author Graber[15] wrote in 1949 that it is necessary to examine whether the regulations issued between 1863 and 1914 do in fact still represent the fundamental principles of international law as these pertain to wartime occupation, or whether it is necessary to work out an entirely new law incorporating the new aspects of war-time occupation in present times.

According to the American verdict in Case V, it is necessary to examine the actions of the accused in relation to the circumstances and conditions of their surroundings:[16]

"Sensible and practical guidelines must be applied."

The aforementioned American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) speaks of the fundamental principles of justice which most nations have adopted.[17] But justice is not the only thing to evolve and change. Views and judgments about facts of recent history are also subject to change based on the discovery of new historical sources. The view of history that prevailed in 1945 no longer agrees with today's.

The best example of this is the 1940 war in Norway. The Nuremberg trial of the chief war criminals dealt with the Norwegian campaign as a case of German aggression.[18] Later publications, however, showed that long before the German plans were made, an attack on Norway's neutrality was being prepared in England, under the direction of the then Minister of Defense, Churchill.[19] On February 5, 1940, the Allied Supreme Council of War decided to deploy three or four divisions to Narvik, in northern Norway.[20] In the night of April 7-8, 1940, British and French naval forces placed mines in Norwegian territorial waters.[21] Thus, the British and French governments prepared and partially implemented an attack on Norway and its neutral status before the Germans ever did. Consequently, the view of history expressed by the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg with respect to the case of Norway was wrong. We must ask that both sides be judged according to the same standards.

One can even go a step further and apply the so-called principle of *tu quoque* to suspend an aspect of international law if the opposing side also violates it. The International Military Tribunal applied

---

[14] Verdict of the permanent court-martial of the province of Lüttich, 2nd French chamber, of June 29, 1951, No. 2251 of the St. L., 1947 against Lippert, Strauch and others (Lippert), p. 26; H. A. Smith, *The crisis in the law of nations*, Stevens & Sons, London 1947, p. 16, 32; Laun, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 15; H. R. Hoppe, *Die Geiselschaft, ihre Entwicklung und Bedeutung*, dissertation, University of Göttigen, Göttingen 1952, p. 12.

[15] D. A. Graber, *The development of the law of belligerent occupation, 1863-1914*, Columbia Univ. Press, New York 1949, p. 292.

[16] Verdict of the American court-martial no. V in Nuremberg, of Dec. 22, 1947 (Case V), Protocols, p. 10747.

[17] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols, p. 10397.

[18] Vgl. M.P.A. Hankey, *Politics, trials and errors*, Pen-in-Hand, Oxford 1950, p. 71, and IMT, *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher*, 14.11.1945-1.10.1916, v. XXII, Nuremberg 1947f., p. 510; K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale*, Girardet, Bonn 1952, Nr. 584.

[19] Evidence from Churchill's *Zweiter Weltkrieg* and other sources, in W. Hubatsch, *Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen, 1940*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1952, pp. 13ff.

[20] Cf. Hubatsch, *ibid.*, p. 16.

[21] Cf. *ibid.*, p. 140.

this principle in favor of Admiral Dönitz with respect to his conduct of unrestricted submarine warfare when the American Admiral Nieflitz testified that his forces had also engaged in unrestricted submarine warfare in the Pacific.[22] The American verdict in Case XII (trial of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command) stated that Germans may not be punished for an act for which Americans, British, French or Russians would not also be prosecuted or convicted.[23] Unfortunately this principle was not applied with anything near the desirable degree of consistency.

The principle of *tu quoque* is dangerous because it can lead to a disintegration of the fundamentals of international law, whereas what we need to do is to build up and consolidate a system of international law. If, however, two warring parties consistently disregard a judicial norm, the evolution and development of the law must be reviewed in the context of this *desuetude*.[24] Such a case represents a modification of common law.

II. Lawful Reprisals

a) Confusion of Concepts

The preceding general comments were necessary in order to create a solid foundation for understanding before we enter the maze of reprisal law. The late criminologist Franz Exner stated at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg that there is only one aspect of reprisal law about which there is absolute certainty, namely, that reprisals against prisoners of war are inadmissible, and that everything else is contested and by no means valid international law.[25] Even the definition of the various concepts is often unclear. In particular, the concepts of collective punishment, hostages, retaliation and reprisal are frequently confused. However, they are clearly distinct.

Collective punishment avenges a concrete individual act by punishing a group of persons who bear a share of the responsibility for the act. If such shared responsibility is not given, then under Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907 collective punishment is prohibited.[26]

The term *retaliation* is also frequently used. This refers to the reaction to a breach of international law with a similar countermeasure.[27]

Concerning the concept of *reprisals*, Oppenheim-Lauterpacht's definition has been most widely accepted.[28] According to this definition, a wartime *reprisal* is the case if one warring party retaliates against another by means which are otherwise unlawful acts of warfare, and with which he wants to force his opponent, his opponent's branches and the members of the opposing armed forces to give up their illegal acts of war and to return to the principles of lawful warfare.

---

22 Cf. *IMT*, v. XXII, pp. 635f., and Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 114. The American Nuremberg verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), considers tu quoque as mitigating circumstance, cf. protocols pp. 10002 and 10147, as well as K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 18), No. 611, 612.

23 Verdict of the American court-martial no. XII in Nuremberg, of Oct. 27, 1948 (Trial of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command), Protocols, p. 27616.

24 Wahl, *Raub und Plünderung in den besetzten Gebieten*, expert report to the U.S. case Fall XI, 1948, p. 29, speaks of a change in legal norms and adds that at least those who themselves had conducted a ruthless war against civilians ought to be denied the active authorization to bring about the criminal punishment of another party.

25 Cf. Exner, *IMT*, v. IX, p. 364.

26 Cf. Laun, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 48.

27 Cf. E. Vanselow, *Völkerrecht*, Mittler, Berlin 1931, p. 85; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1840, says: "*similar in kind*".

28 L.F.L. Oppenheim, H. Lauterpacht, *International Law, a Treatise*, v. II, 6th ed., Longman, London 1944, 7th ed., *ibid.* 1952, §247; similarly §358 of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* (U.S. War Dept. General Staff (ed.), Gov. Print. Off., Washington 1914-15 & 1917) with approval of Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 10), v. VI, p. 181. Cf. also Art. 8 of the *Italian Legge di guerra* of July 8,1938, as well as Sucato, *Istituzioni di diritto penale militare*, v. II, Roma 1941, p. 509.

This definition shows better than most others[29] that a reprisal is *not* retrospective punishment or revenge for past injury.[30] Rather, a violation of international law by the opposing side is its prerequisite, and its purpose is to force this opposing side to restrict itself to internationally lawful behavior in future.[31] Reprisals differ from collective punishment in that they are directed against members of an enemy nation with *no* regard for their personal guilt, whereas collective punishment has such guilt as its particular requirement.[32] This difference is often overlooked. The American verdict in Case IX,[33] for example, speaks first of "*reprisals*" and then of "*general penalty*" in the sense of Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention. In this way the verdict comes to false conclusions with regard to "*reprisals*".[34]

Another difference between reprisals and collective punishment is that the former tries to achieve a specific mode of behavior on the part of the enemy,[35] whereas collective punishment finds its justification and its legal grounds strictly within the crime that was committed. In this way, one could perhaps draw a parallel between collective punishment and a court sentence, vs. reprisals and measures taken by the police.

Reprisals differ from self-defense in that they have as their prerequisite an act that was committed in violation of international law, while self-defense has no such prerequisite. The two concepts are similar in that both aim to prevent future violations of the law.

If a reprisal interferes with the freedom or the lives of individuals, it overlaps with the concept of *hostage-taking*. We shall leave out of consideration the so-called *contractual hostages*, which may be taken as part of an international agreement in order to ensure its implementation, as well as hostages that were taken to enforce requisitions, contributions, etc.[36] *Security hostages*, however – forcibly taken guarantors for the lawful behavior of the opposing party[37] – do come within our present scope. These hostages are liable with their life, and if their side engages in unlawful actions, they become the victims of reprisals. But if persons are not taken prisoner for reprisal purposes until

---

29 Eg. cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 85; E. von Waldkirch, *Das Völkerrecht*, Helbing und Lichtenhahn, Basel 1925, p. 328.

30 P. Fauchille, *Traité de droit international publique*, Tome II, 8th ed., Rousseau, Paris 1921, n. 1022, emphasizes this.

31 Similarly K. Strupp, *Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*, v. I + II, de Gruyter, Berlin 1924f, p. 350; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *Das Völkerrecht*, 12th ed., Springer, Berlin 1925, p. 439; Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 41; Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. II, p. 583; Art. 358 of the American *Rules* of 1940; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1022, describes reprisals as "*moyen de coercition, non un châtiment*".

32 Laun, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 43, even suggests that reprisals were usually deliberately and on principle directed against innocent persons. But then he speaks of collective punishment without regard for guilt, and thus leaves the way open for misunderstandings. Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1843, points out, as do we, the clear distinction between "*relation*" and "*penalty*". Art. 454 of the British *Manual of Military Law* (by L.F.L. Oppenheim and J. E. Edmonds, Her Majesty Stationary Office, London 1929) emphasizes that "[…] *reprisals* […] *in most cases inflict suffering upon innocent individuals* […]". R. v. Keller, *Der Geisel im modernen Völkerrecht*, Forchheim 1932, p. 57, aptly differentiates between reprisals and collective punishment by pointing out the different elements of liability and punishment.

33 Verdict of the American court-martial no. IX in Nuremberg, of April 10, 1948 (Case IX), Protocols, English text, pp. 6759f.

34 The verdict overlooks the fact that Art. 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention regulates only the "*general penalty*", but says nothing about retaliation and reprisals; similarly, Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. II, p. 1840, n. 1, unclear Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. II, p. 824.

35 Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 48, describes them as measure to force submission. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 37, says that their nature is expressed in their guarantee function. The Italian verdict of the Tribunale Territoriale di limna of July 20,1948 says aptly (p. 44): "*La rapressaglia deve avere scopo repressivo e preventivo, non vendicativo*".

36 Cf. Laternser, *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten*, Bohnemeier, Bonn 1950, p. 128.

37 Cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 240.

AFTER an act has been committed, then it is no longer appropriate to speak of hostages.[38] They are then reprisal prisoners.[39]

In the subject literature, discussions about the permissibility of the execution of hostages always focus on the question of whether killing is a permissible form of reprisal. In this respect, the issue of the execution of hostages is identical to that of lawful reprisals.[40]

Let us investigate whether reprisals and the killing of security hostages were permissible up to 1949. Since customs and common law are very important in this context, let us first take a look at how reprisals were applied in practice.

b) Reprisals from 1863 to 1951

The American verdict in the SouthEast Trial (Case VII) assumed[41] that the Germans had been the first to kill reprisal prisoners and security hostages. This is easily disproved.

Let us look first at the time preceding the *start of the First World War*.

As early as July 30, 1863, the American President Lincoln threatened to execute prisoners of war in retaliation against the killing of Negroes; General Sherman ordered the execution of 54 prisoners of war as reprisal for the murder of 27 of his soldiers, whose bodies had been found bearing the notice "*Death to the plunderers*".

During the Russo-Turkish War of 1877, the Russian Commander of Thessaly ordered that the inhabitants of houses from which shots had been fired at Russian soldiers be hung from their house doors.[42]

Considerable numbers of hostages were also taken during the wars of the 19th century, for example in the Italian wars of 1848/49 and 1859, in the Crimean War and in the German wars of 1864 and 1866, by the French in Algiers, by the Russians in the Caucasus, by the English in their colonial wars,[43] and in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870/71 as well.[44] In the latter case, as well as in the Boer War, hostages were taken predominantly to ensure safe conduct for railway trains.[45]

In the First World War, set customs became established regarding the taking of hostages, as well as their execution, since the Germans, the Russians and the French (in Alsace) all took non-participants as security hostages.[46] Hyde tells of the execution of hostages by the Bulgarians.[47] According to Hackworth, the French government in 1918 suggested retaliation against an Austrian

---

[38] But this was the wording of an order of Hitler's of March 23, 1944, in the case of the Via Rasella in Rome; cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 63.

[39] Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 50. Similarly, the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols, p. 10320, G. Lummert, *Die Strafverfahren gegen Deutsche im Ausland wegen Kriegsverbrechens*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1949, p. 61, Engl. *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, v. VIII, London 1948, Case 44 (Kesselring), p. 14.

[40] In §358d of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* the problems of hostages and reprisals are also presented in a close relationship; cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 129.

[41] *Op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols, p. 10324; also Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 28), 7th ed., v. II, p. 591, where the killing of hostages is treated as a one-sided (reprehensible) German practice.

[42] Account by Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 192.

[43] Evidence in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 26.

[44] For examples see v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 47ff., Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 46, and others.

[45] Cf. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 48-54. The railway hostages have been condoned by Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, among others: *op. cit.* (note 28), v. II, p. 259. Art. 463 of the British *Manual* objects to them because they are also endangered by legitimate incidents of war.

[46] Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 41; v. Kellers, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 25, 39.

[47] Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1903, n. 3.

breach of international law; this retaliation was to involve the reprisal execution of two Austrian officers (prisoners of war) for each French airman that was killed.[48]

After the First World War this practice was commonly retained and perpetuated. In December 1918, for example, the Belgian Commanders of occupied cities in the Rhineland ordered the taking of hostages whose lives were to guarantee the safety of the occupation troops.[49] In 1919, the Romanian General Madarescu demanded 500 hostages, of which he threatened to shoot 5 for each Romanian killed.[50] In Beuthen, Upper Silesia, the French took more than 20 reprisal prisoners in retaliation against the shooting death of one Major.[51] Further, during the invasion of the Ruhr region in 1923, French Commanders imposed severe prison sentences on German persons in retaliation for acts of sabotage committed against the invaders by the populace.[52] Security hostages were also taken there on railway trains serving the French and Belgian regime.[53] During the political upheavals in *Ireland* in 1919-1921, the British troops carried out numerous reprisal killings.[54] And we should also mention that the French active service order of 1924 instructs that, when occupying enemy territory, "*prendre des ôtages*".[55]

In the Second World War, the practice of taking and killing hostages was continued by all parties involved. The fact that it occurred frequently on the German side may be partially explained by the great extent of the enemy territory occupied by fairly weak military forces, but also by the fanatical resistance of the population of these occupied regions, who paid no heed to the relevant regulations of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907.

Since the attitude of the civilians towards the German soldiers was more positive in Italy than in the other European countries, few executions of hostages and reprisal prisoners took place there, apart from the special incident of the "*Fosse Ardeatine*" (March 24, 1944).

Between 1941 and 1944 executions were especially numerous in the Balkans, where partisan activities were particularly widespread. In this respect, the Chief of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command issued an order on September 16, 1941, which named the vengeance death of 50 to 100 Communists per German soldier as generally appropriate ratio.[56] On the basis of this order, an attack of bandits at Topola (resulting in 22 dead and 16 missing on the German side) was followed by the order to execute 2,200 prisoners; 449 were in fact executed.[57] There were also numerous other instances of hostage killing, but the ratio of 1:100 was never applied.

The war in *Russia* also led to reprisals. Paget,[58] for example, reports that 50 hostages were shot in Simferopol in the Crimea, after executions at a ratio of 1:100 had been threatened as vengeance against bomb explosions where Germans were killed.

---

48 Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 10), v. VI, p. 272. However, the American Department of States did not agree in this case.

49 Evidence in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 192. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 42, and v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 43, specifically mention the Belgian General Lemercier. – That the hostages were not killed was primarily due to the correct behavior of the Rhinelanders.

50 Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 42.

51 Cf. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 43.

52 *Ibid.*, pp. 44f.

53 *Ibid.*, p. 54.

54 Numerous references in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 74, Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 43, and others [cf. Winston Churchill, *The World in Crisis*, vol. 5: "*The Aftermath*", T. Butterworth, London 1929, pp. 278ff.]

55 Cf. v. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 240, A. 162 and Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 44.

56 Cf. the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols, p. 10 345, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 47. For the individual cases, cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 222-227.

57 Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 223, and the American verdict, Southeast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols. p. 10353.

58 R.T. Paget, *Manstein, seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1952, p. 171f. Further cases are discussed in the American verdict for the Wehrmacht Supreme Command trial, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 10010 ff, 10051, and others.

In the Belgian trial of General von Falkenhausen, the conditions in *Belgium* and *northern France* were discussed in detail. In particular, an extensive collection of documents was presented, which Behling has supplemented with a chronological table of the executions.[59]

This was a case of numerous attacks by partisans. Reprisal executions followed in each case; the ratio of victims of the attacks to hostages executed varied from 1:5 to 1:25. Generally, 10 Belgians or French were shot per German killed.[60] The number depended on the circumstances of each particular case, for example on the severity of the attack.

In one case, after a German soldier was murdered in Haarlem, *Holland*, the execution of 100 prisoners was ordered; 10 were actually shot.[61]

There is no need to go into details here, since the German side always took pains to establish the permissibility of reprisals and reprisal killings. Examples from the *opposing sides*, on the other hand, are more impressive. The aforementioned collection of documents from the Falkenhausen Trial contains extensive materials on this topic.[62] We shall just mention the following example.

After the capture of Bengasi, Montgomery stated that he believed that numerous mines and traps had been set in the city. For every British soldier that was killed, he would have 10 Italians shot.[63] A November 30, 1944, radio message from the Allied headquarters in Paris stated:[64]

> *"Regarding General Leclerq's proclamation in Strassbourg, according to which 5 hostages were to be shot for every French soldier killed in ambush, Headquarters has ordered that Allied expedition troops operate in accordance with the Geneva Convention of 1929 and especially its Article 2, which states that reprisals against prisoners of war are prohibited.*
>
> *Under martial law, however, taking hostages in order to ensure that the inhabitants of the occupied territory obey the orders of the military government is permitted by the laws of warfare. Such hostages may be tried in court, and even sentenced to death.*
>
> *Therefore, under certain circumstances – especially in cases where civilians have violated the orders of the Geneva Convention – the threat expressed by General Leclerq may be enforced, but not against prisoners of war."*

According to Falkenhausen Document 58a, 6 officers and 34 soldiers were executed at Annecy (Haute Savoie), and another 40 Germans at Habère, as reprisal for atrocities allegedly committed by a Russian battalion.

On April 24, 1945, in Reutlingen, Württemberg, four reprisal prisoners were shot by the French for the murder of a French soldier.[65] On April 28, 1945, the following announcement was made in Leutkirchen:[66]

> *"*[…] *4. If a German shoots at Frenchmen, or if any other incident whatsoever happens, 5 houses will be torched and 100 Germans executed.*
>
> […] *6. I am responsible, on pain of my own death, to ensure that these orders are enforced* […] *the Mayor* […]*"*

---

[59] Cf. collection of documents pertaining to the Falkenhausen Trial before the 2nd French Chamber, on March 9, 1951, No. 1658 crimes de guerre, des notices de 1948, No de l'affaire: 48 against von Falkenhausen and others; also Behling, *Zeittafel und Materialien zur Frage der während des 2. Weltkrieges im Befehlsbereich Belgien-Nordfrankreich durchgeführten Exekutionen*, Brüssel 1950, Zeittafel.

[60] For details cf. Behling, *ibid.*, p. 15-104.

[61] Cf. Steinmetz, summation for G. B. Haase in the criminal trial before the Special Court in Groningen, p. 17.

[62] Document collection, *op. cit.* (note 59), Fa-Doc. 53-76.

[63] Falkenhausen-Document 55.

[64] Falkenhausen-Document 56 b.

[65] Falkenhausen-Document 57 b.

[66] Falkenhausen-Document 63 a.

In Markdorf, 4 German civilians were executed per 1 French soldier shot.[67]

In Saulgau it was proclaimed on April 27, 1945, that if a French soldier were killed or even only wounded, 20 hostages would be shot and the corresponding city district would be burned to the ground.[68]

The Berlin Ordinance of July 1, 1945,[69] stated, inter alia:

> *"Anyone who commits an attack on a member of the occupation forces or on a bearer of official functions, or who commits arson for reasons of political enmity, seals not only his own fate but that of 50 former members of the Nazi Party as well. Their lives are forfeit together with that of the assassin or arsonist."*

Falkenhausen Document 74 tells of the execution of 8-12 Germans for one officer killed during the American march-in in Treseburg.

Further threats of reprisal killings were proven in the SouthEast Trial in Nuremberg in Case VII;[70] examples include a ratio of 1:25 in Stuttgart, 1:10 in Birkenfeld, 1:30 in Markdorf, and an American threat of 1:200 in Harz. Hoppe[71] mentions further that the Americans took French officials hostage in 1941 in Syria; as well, the Russians took Persian officers hostage in 1949 in Azerbaijan. Further, the French took and killed hostages in Indochina.[72] Sonnenburg[73] reports that the French shot 80 prisoners of war in Fort Mont Lucon in 1944, as well as 20 hostages in Saigon in May 1951.

According to the publication *Der Heimkehrer*,[74] French officers and soldiers returning from Indochina stated that they could not understand what was happening at that time, 7½ years after the war, to the former members of the German occupation forces. They pointed out that incidents like Oradour take place in Indochina on a weekly basis, and must take place, in fact, for the sake of the protection of the French troops there.

As we can see, hostages were taken by all sides in World War Two, and in many cases they were also killed as reprisal.

c) Fundamental Permissibility of Reprisals

From the way in which reprisals were used we can conclude that they were applied as a form of lawful justice. Therefore, for the time prior to Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, and in the context of our previous findings (cf. p. 530), the permissibility of reprisals per se – disregarding for the moment the individual circumstances and prerequisites, and the legal consequences – may be considered to have been an international custom expressing a general practice acknowledged as lawful.

At times this common law has been disputed in the subject literature. However, the overwhelming number of examples from the first half of the 20th century proves the fundamental permissibility of reprisal measures during the Second World War. It was not until the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, that this state of affairs was changed, but of course only for the time following, not retroactively for the past.

---

67 Falkenhausen-Document 65 a.
68 Falkenhausen-Document No. 65 a.
69 Falkenhausen-Document No. 71 a.
70 Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 193, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 94.
71 Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 43, as quoted in Hammer and Salvin, *Taking of hostages*, 1944, p. 32.
72 *Deutsche Zeitung u. Wirtschaftszeitung*, 24.1.1951; *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 19.5.1951; both quoted in v. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 43.
73 K. Sonnenburg, *Die französischen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951, pp. 27f.
74 Edition of October 1952.

The earlier international agreements do not oppose the development of common law regarding the use of reprisals. In particular, Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention dealt only with collective punishment, but not with reprisals and not with hostage-taking.[75]

We would point out that in Italy, both Article 8 of the Martial Law of July 8, 1938, and Article 176 of the Codice Penale Militare di Guerra acknowledge the permissibility of reprisals. Article 358d of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* of 1940[76] also permits reprisals, including the killing of reprisal prisoners.

In its Articles 452-464, the British *Manual of Military Law*[32] fundamentally permits reprisals. Only in its Article 461 does it forbid the killing of contractual hostages. This does not prohibit the killing of reprisal prisoners. And in the Kesselring trial, which dealt mostly with the permissibility of the execution of reprisal prisoners, the Judge Advocate General stated on May 3, 1947:[77]

> *"However, I have come to the conclusion that there is nothing which makes it absolutely clear that in no circumstance and especially in the circumstances which I think are agreed in this case – that no innocent person properly taken for the purpose of a reprisal cannot be executed."*

Thus, British law also permits the execution of reprisal prisoners.[78] In Germany there was no Martial Law and no special *Manual*; but the permissibility of reprisal killings has been much discussed in German and Swiss literature, and affirmed without exception.[79] The American verdict in the SouthEast Trial (Case VII) stressed[80] that many nations, including the USA, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union, have acknowledged the lawfulness of the execution of hostages. Incidentally, other academic literature is also predominantly in favor of viewing reprisals, including reprisal killings, as permissible.[81] Only a minority has rejected them, and called them a war crime;[82] however,

---

[75] For details cf.i Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 54 and 80; cf. also note 2 regarding Art. 452 of the British *Manual*, and v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 37.

[76] Commented on by: Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 10), v. VI, p. 181 s.

[77] Report by Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 193, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 85.

[78] This was already pointed out by J. M. Spaight, *War Rights on Land*, Macmillan, London 1911, p. 465, and S. Glueck, *War Criminals, Their Prosecution and Punishment*, A. A. Knopf, New York 1944, p. 55, both cited in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 193. Much harsher measures, which in fact violate international law, are urged by the English *Handbook of Modern Irregular Warfare*, Pamphlet No 1: The Principles of Irregular Warfare (Document Warlimont No. 10 in Case V before the American Military Tribunal in Nuremberg). This work states, among other things: "[…] 7. […] *best method of dealing with informers is their ruthless extermination as soon as discovered. Pin a note to the body saying why they were killed* […] 8. *for the time being every soldier must be a potential gangster* […]: *use the gangster methods* […] 9. *close combat* […] *you have to kill* […] *a strangle hold from behind* […]"

[79] Eg. cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 241; J. C. Bluntschli, *Das moderne Völkerrecht*, 3rd ed., Beck, Nördlingen 1878, p. 319; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 493; J. Kohler, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Enke, Stuttgart 1918, p. 218; A. Waltzog, *Recht der Landkriegsführung*, Vahlen, Berlin 1942, p. 83; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 134; Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 56, 74, 79, with co-authors; also, Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 63, and H.-H. Jeschek, *Die Verantwortlichkeit der Staatsorgane nach Völkerstrafrecht*, Bonn 1959, p. 335. On a tangent, Schneeberger, "*Reziprozität als Maxime des Völkerrechts*", *Schweizerische Juristenzeitung*, 1948, pp. 201-208, here p. 207; instead of reprisals he acknowledges only "*negative reciprocity*".

[80] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protokolle, p. 10325ff.

[81] Cf. Glueck; Flore; Pfenniger; Rivier; Hammer and Salvin; Kuhn; E. C. Stowell, *International Law*, Holt, New York 1931; Jessup, Pilloud, all of them cited in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 69 and 93; verdict of the permanent court-martial of Brussels, 2nd French Chamber of March 9, 1951, (cf. note 59: Falkenhausen), pp. 28 f; verdict Lippert, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 36/37, and the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 10325ff., where it is also pointed out that many nations, including the United States, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union, have acknowledged the execution of hostages as being lawful; cf. also Sterling E. Edmunds, *The lawless law of nations*, J. Byrne, Washington, D.C., 1925; German trans.: *Das Völkerrecht, ein Pseudorecht*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1933, p. 331, printed as Falkenhausen-Document No. 1. Cf. also Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1021; he adds his regrets about the cruelty involved.

[82] Cf. Roosevelt, Bernadotte, Westlake, Wheaton, Melen, all of them cited in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 95f., also

these minority voices have lost their weight by the fact that soldiers from their own nations have themselves applied reprisals as common law. Their rejective view can thus be accorded value only in the context of efforts to abolish this common law.[83]

d) Prerequisites for Reprisals

The acknowledgement of reprisal killing as common law has provided a basis for further analysis. From what has been said so far, we can also draw conclusions as to individual prerequisites as well as regarding the degree of the reprisals (to be discussed in Section e).

Where prerequisites are concerned, Exner's view[84] that there is nothing about this issue that is not disputed would seem to be accurate. However, there is much that can be eliminated from this dispute if we remember the difference between collective punishment and reprisals (cf. previous, p. 533). A reprisal does not in *any way* require *blame* or *guilt* on the part of the person affected. This is why, for example, the prosecutor in the Kesselring Trial falsely accused the defendant of having made use of innocent persons.[85] This is also why reprisals may be imposed on persons or groups of persons that were demonstrably innocent of the violation of international law that is to be avenged.[86]

From practical examples, from martial laws and from jurisprudence we can derive a number of other prerequisites.

1. Punishments may be imposed on the basis of actions of individual persons. Where reprisals are concerned, it is disputed whether the actions of any single individual can give grounds for a reprisal. For example, Strupp[87] requires that the action must emanate from the enemy state. According to Article 358c of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* of 1940, however, illegal acts justifying a reprisal can be committed by a government, its military commanders, or a community or group of its individuals. According to Article 453 of the British *Manual of Military Law*, they can be committed by a government, by its military commanders, by several persons, or by individuals. Consequently, the actions of any single individual can give rise to a reprisal.[88]
2. The action that gives rise to a reprisal must *violate international law*. Where partisan activities are concerned, the question is first of all whether the partisans, in accordance with Article 1 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention, wore an insignia clearly visible from a distance, and whether they bore their arms openly. Consequently, the partisan activity in the Balkans has been described as a violation of international law.[89] Similarly, the July 20, 1948, verdict of the Tribu-

---

Nuvolone, *La punizione dei crimini di guerra*, 1945, p. 139. – Oppenheim-Lauterpacht *op. cit.* (note 28), 7th ed., v. II, p. 592, declares the killing of hostages to be a "*war crime*"; he completely overlooks the fact that it was used by all warring parties; cf. also his error already discussed in the previous, note 41.

83 Let us hope that the abolition of reprisals, as decided at the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, will be carried through and that the reprisals of recent years (cf. prev. pp. 20f.) will remain exceptions and will not re-establish the old common law.

84 Exner, *IMT*, IX, p. 364.

85 Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 72.

86 Eg. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 73, and Rolin, Oppenheim-Lauterpacht and Hyde, cited there. Cf. also Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1019, as well as Westlake, quoted in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 73.

87 Strupp, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 350.

88 On the other hand, the Oct. 25, 1952, verdict of the Italian *Tribunale Supremo Militare* in the Kappler case states (regarding B, 3): "*L'inosservanza che legittma la rappresaglia del nemico deve essere effetto di azione od omissione imputabile allo Stato, rispettivamente in contrasto con divieti o comandi del diritto internazionale.*" It disputes that these prerequisites were met in the case of the assassination in the Via Rasella on March 23, 1944, which was committed by partisans. With that, the Court is in opposition to the rules mentioned in the text, which must be regarded as expression of the international legal regulations that are in force.

89 Cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 48, and the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 10314.

nale Territoriale di Roma had declared that the bombing attack perpetrated against the German police company in the Via Rasella in Rome on March 23, 1944, had been in violation of international law (verdict p. 42).

3. Further, the application of reprisals requires that an appropriate investigation has been conducted first. Article 358b of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* speaks of a "*careful inquiry*".[90] However, the circumstances surrounding the incident must also be considered. In reprisals, a quick reply to the violation of international law is important. If, for example, all likely participants in a crime have been arrested and their guilt has been established, it is not necessary to wait and see if more evidence might turn up in the future.
4. Another prerequisite that has been mentioned is that a *public warning* shall precede the implementation of any reprisal.[91] This would mean that relevant proclamations warning of reprisals are issued, either during march-in, or after the first attack to stave off any repetition thereof. Such warnings would certainly be nice; but neither the American *Rules* nor the British *Manual* require them, and so we cannot consider them an absolute prerequisite.
5. Besides the prerequisites already discussed, there is also the decisively important factor of *military necessity*. In this context, Article 358b of the American *Rules* states that the reprisals must never be a means of mere vengeance, but an inevitable last resort in order to force an enemy to give up an unlawful practice. Thus, Fauchille[92] states that reprisals must be a matter of necessity. Like Vanselow, Sibert, Bluntschli and the verdict in the Falkenhausen Trial, Hyde states that military necessity is the only limit on reprisals.[93] Oppenheim adds:[94]

> *"Victory is necessary in order to vanquish the enemy, and this necessity justifies all the undescribable horrors of war, the immense sacrifices of human life and health and the inevitable destruction of property and the devastation of land. Aside from the limits imposed on the warring parties by international law, all kinds and degrees of force can and at times must be applied in war in order to achieve that goal, in spite of the cruelty and the extremes of misery that war brings with it. War is a struggle for existence waged between nations, and no degree of individual suffering and hardship can be specially taken into account; the national existence and independence of the warring nations is a higher consideration than any individual welfare."*

We must particularly keep in mind that the Hague Land Warfare Convention, according to Section 6 of its Introduction, serves only as a *general guideline* for the warring parties in their relations with each other and the population, and applies only insofar as *military interests permit*. Far too little attention was paid to this restriction in the post-war trials. Many an excessively harsh verdict has been due to this omission. The Introduction makes it clear that military necessity plays an important role in the application of the Hague Land Warfare Convention and that the latter does not define formal conditions. Even at that early date the authors left room for natural

---

[90] Similarly, Art. 456 of the British *Manual*. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 76, speaks of an appropriate investigation. – The American verdict in the Wilhelmstraßen Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), also demands (Protocols, p. 28078) that attempts should be made to isolate the guilty person/s and to try them before a court of law.

[91] Eg. Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 83; Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 199; J. Hatschek, *Völkerrecht*, Deichert, Leipzig and Erlangen 1923, p. 405 regarding b; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1023, and the American verdict in the Southeast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 10323. – Jackson, *IMT*, IX, p. 362, stated that a protest must precede reprisals.

[92] Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1023. For further references to the prerequisite of military necessity, cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 71-74, *e.g.*, Wright, Spaight and §22f of the American *Rules*. The American verdict in the trial of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command rejects this characteristic, *op. cit.* (note 23) (Protocols p. 9932).

[93] Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1843. Similarly, Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 241; Sibert, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 564; verdict Falkenhausen, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 28f; Bluntschli, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 319; Manassero, *I codici penali militari*, v. 1 + 2, 2nd ed., Milano 1951, II, p. 555.

[94] L.F.L. Oppenheim, *International Law*, 4th ed., Longman, London 1926, v. II, p. 123 [retranslated from German], quoted by: Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 191.

developments; and the developments after 1907 must be considered (cf. previous, p. 532). But this can only be done if the factor of military necessity is given the attention it deserves. In the American verdict against the Japanese General Yamashita, military necessity was treated as decisive factor.[95]

6. The American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) demanded another prerequisite, namely a *link* between the place of the crime and that of the reprisal; the victims of the reprisal, it said, should come from the same area where the unlawful attack took place.[96] We have not found this prerequisite expressed anywhere else in the subject literature. Further, it is not justified. The required characteristic of military necessity for the reprisal action means that there must be an inquiry into whether the action and its scope was militarily necessary. In this way, even if there is no connection between the location of the crime and that of the reprisal, a retrospective observer may perceive the military necessity in, for example, the circumstance that a reprisal managed to restore peace to a previously unruly region.
7. In the aforementioned SouthEast Trial verdict, the American court identified a number of further prerequisites for a reprisal.[97] It stated that all sorts of rules ought to have been proclaimed before any hostages were executed. These rules include:
   1. Registration of the inhabitants,
   2. mandatory carrying of passports and ID cards,
   3. the establishment of prohibited zones,
   4. restriction of the people's freedom of movement,
   5. introduction of curfew hours,
   6. prohibition of assembly,
   7. detention of suspect persons,
   8. traffic restrictions,
   9. restrictions on food supply,
   10. evacuation of areas of unrest,
   11. imposition of mandatory financial contributions,
   12. forced labor to make up for the damage done by sabotage,
   13. the destruction of property at the location of the crime,
   14. as well as other measures that are not forbidden by international law and which are likely to produce the desired result.

This verdict is an isolated case. Nowhere else have we found demands such as these – concocted in a bureaucratic ivory tower, and quite impracticable. One does not need to have been in the Balkans to realize that such measures were not suited to preventing acts of sabotage. Only a small part of the measures listed could be applied in Central Europe or in the United States within the framework of military necessity.

e) Enforcement of Reprisals

As we can see, reprisals could be ordered if there was a military necessity for them. Now let us examine how they were to be carried out.

1. The matter of who is *responsible* for ordering the reprisals is not entirely clear. An individual soldier may not take reprisal measures on his own initiative. Article 358b of the American *Rules*,

[95] Cf. A. F. Reel, *The case of General Yamashita*, Univ. of Chicago Press, Chicago 1949, p. 296, n. 13, in a similar vein Manassero, *op. cit.* (note 93), p. 555.
[96] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols, p. 10354. Elsewhere this verdict speaks of a connection of geographic, racial or other nature.
[97] *Ibid.*, p. 10322.

for example, states that the highest available office should be consulted, unless military necessity demands immediate action. According to Article 455 of the British *Manual*, "*even though there are no international rules on the subject, reprisals should never be ordered by an individual soldier, but only ever by a commander.*" In the case of France, Fauchille[98] states that the orders for a reprisal should come from the commanding General, if possible. According to Article 10, Section 2 of the Italian Martial Law of July 8, 1938, reprisals… if immediate and exemplary action is necessary,… may be ordered by any other "*comandante*" as well. Such a "*comandante*" can be a soldier, for example,[99] who has an operating unit under his command;… it must be a unit which allows its commander the opportunity for initiative, even if limited.

In Germany, reprisals were to be ordered by a higher commander, generally a divisional commander.[100] As Laternser comments aptly, there was no applicable rule of martial law here, especially since lower-ranking commanders were also responsible in the English, American and Italian armed forces. Therefore, since reprisal law in particular is governed by the principle of reciprocity,[101] other commanders could also lawfully order reprisals during the Second World War, despite this purely German regulation. This is why Waltzog[102] says, correctly, that the regulation stating that only a divisional commander could give the order was binding only for as long as the opponent also observed such a restriction. But since Germany's opponents in World War Two acted differently even in their formal regulations, German commanders of lower rank similar to English commanders or Italian comandantes were also entitled to order reprisals.

In conclusion we shall add that the American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) expresses the opinion that under international law a *judicial decision* is required prior to an execution.[103] This view is incorrect. Under continental law reprisals are never within the jurisdiction of a court. Courts are responsible only for punishment, not for the assessment of military necessities. The opinion expressed in the verdict proves that the court confused the concepts of reprisals and punishment.

2. Where the *extent of reprisals* is concerned, practice and legislation as well as the subject literature of international law are very unclear. The numerous examples of practical cases, of which we have mentioned a few (cf. Section b), range from a ratio of 1:1 to one of 1:200 (Americans in April 1945, in the Harz). Similarly, only a part of the authors contributing to the subject literature support the theoretical demand for a balance between the number of victims of an assassination and that of the victims of the resulting reprisal.[104] Schütze advocates proportionality, but declares the principle to be a flexible one and suggests that the extent of the reprisal is determined primarily by its purpose, which is to be an effective means of coercion.[105] Lo Cascio considers the limit of a reprisal to be an appropriately high quotient of damage sustained vs. inflicted.[106] On the

[98] Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1024.
[99] Cf. Sucato, *op. cit.* (note 28), v. II, pp. 507f.
[100] Cf. Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 84; Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 200.
[101] Eg. cf. Schneeberger, *op. cit.* (note 79), pp. 201ff.
[102] Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 84.
[103] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols p. 10327; opposing this (and rightly so) cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 92f.; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 75; Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 61; Jeschek, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 335.
[104] Eg. Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. II, p. 585; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 4397; Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 28), 6 th. ed., p. 115; the American verdicts in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 10320, and in case IX (*op. cit.* (note 33), p. 6982); Art. 459 of the British *Manual*; Art. 358e of the American *Rules*; Law Reports, *op. cit.* (note 39), case 43 (Mackensen-Maeltzer), p. 5; Nuvolone, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 137.
[105] Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 65; similarly, Jeschek, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 223.
[106] Lo Cascio, in *Archiv des Völkerrechts* (Tübingen), v. III., 1952, pp. 357-366, here p. 366.

other hand, Strupp, Hatschek, Fauchille, Hyde, Lummert and others reject the requirement of proportionality outright.[107]

Repeatedly we also see the matter of military necessity being considered in setting the extent of a reprisal. For example, von Keller[108] states aptly that the number of prisoners must be high enough that pressure is actually exerted on those responsible. Fauchille writes:[109]

> *"Il faut donc qu'elles (les réprésailles) soient de nature à faire impression sur ceuxlà-mêmes dont dépent la cessation de cette conduite."* (Therefore, the reprisals must be of a nature to make an impression on those on whom the cessation of this conduct depends.)

Thus, the extent of a reprisal ultimately becomes a matter of the military commander's situational judgment.[110]

In view of all this, we can sum up by saying that there was no set common law with respect to proportionality, much less with regard to a ratio of 1:1. And thus we must agree with Laternser,[111] that in the Italian case of the Fosse Ardeatine on March 24, 1944, given the particular circumstances in Rome (only 20 km behind the Nettuno front), the execution of 330 Italians ordered in reprisal for the death of 33 German policemen[112] did not exceed the degree warranted by military necessity.

Another factor in determining the extent of a reprisal is the further damage it can prevent. For example, a reprisal may prevent a riot that would involve further loss of life on both sides. The balance, therefore, must be comprehensively qualitative, not schematic.[113]

3. Not only the number of victims, but also the *circumstances of the reprisal's enforcement* are determined by military necessity. Just as the ordering of a reprisal killing must be the last resort, the manner of its implementation must also be limited. Since a reprisal, in its individual case, suspends a norm of international law, its implementation must be limited and must observe the principles of humaneness as far as possible.[114]

   An important aspect of this is that a reprisal must be carried out *quickly* in order to be effective.[115] For this reason it is not generally possible to prepare for it in every detail. Rather, it is better to accept some disadvantages if the speed of implementation would suffer otherwise, and perhaps even necessitate harsher measures.

---

[107] Strupp, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 351; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1024; Hatschek, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 405; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1843, n. 9; v. Waldkirch, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 328; Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 85; v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 59; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 89; Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 60; Schneeberger, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 207.

[108] v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 59.

[109] Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n.1024.

[110] Cf. also Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 61.

[111] Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 76f.

[112] Since more policemen eventually died of their injuries, the number of casualties is even greater. Additionally there were about 60 officers severely injured, so that the bottom line is a ratio of about 1 : 3 to 1 : 4.

[113] Cf. R. Frank, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 18th ed., Mohr, Tübingen 1931, p. 153; Siegert, *Notstand und Putativnotstand*, Mohr, Tübingen 1931, p. 24; H. Henkel, *Der Notstand nach gegenwärtigem und künftigem Recht*, Beck, Munich 1932, pp. 43 ff.; Maurach, *Kritik der Notstandslehre*, Heymann, Berlin 1935, pp. 72 ff., esp. pp. 79ff. (reprint: Keip, Goldbach); E. Mezger, *Strafrecht, I. Allgemeiner Teil. Ein Studienbuch*, 4th ed., Beck, Munich 1952, §48; A. Schönke, *Strafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 6th ed., Beck, Munich 1952, p. 199; G. Bettiol, *Diritto penale, parte generale*, 2nd ed., Driulla, Palermo 1950, p. 251ss. The latter rightly calls for a "*bilanciamento qualitative*" (p. 254).

[114] Accordingly, Section 9 of the Introduction to the Hague Land Warfare Convention after the "*lois de l'humanité et les exigences de la conscience publique*"; cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 90.

[115] Jackson (*IMT*, IX, p. 362) says that a reprisal must be carried out within an appropriate period of time; also Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 117.

4. The *termination of reprisals* is also limited by military necessity. As soon as such necessity ends – specifically, as soon as the opponent gives in to the pressure exerted on him and ceases to act in violation of international law – the measures ordered as coercion must be ended.[116]

[…][7]

III. Higher Orders

If the foregoing considerations regarding reprisal law and requisitions had been consistently applied in the trials of the post-war years, then under the principle of "*equality under the law*" a large part of our prisoners of war would already have to have been acquitted. In the remaining cases, where such measures must be assumed to have been a violation of international law, one must consider the additional factor of higher orders. We shall investigate this in the following.

a) General Principles

Superiors' orders have always had special significance regarding the criminal liability of a subordinate obeying them. It would be impossible to command soldiers or police forces if the subordinates were authorized or perhaps even obliged to examine the lawfulness of an order before carrying it out. Alternatively, every military or police commando would have to be assigned its own legal adviser. For this reason, military law has everywhere and at all times depended on discipline, *i.e.*, on the *general principle that the subordinate must obey his superior's orders if such orders are given within the limits of his jurisdiction.* Consequently, if the carrying-out of the order constitutes a violation of some law, criminal liability is on principle restricted to the superior who had given the order, and conversely the subordinate who had obeyed the order on principle remains exempt from liability. This is explicitly set out by §47 of the German Military Criminal Code, by Article 18 of the Swiss Military Criminal Code, by Article 40 Sections 2 and 3 of the Italian Codice Penale Militare di Pace, and by other regulations.[117] For example, §443 of the British *Manual of Military Law* of 1914 decreed that members of the armed forces who violated accepted rules of warfare on the orders of their commanding officers are not war criminals and therefore cannot be punished by the enemy.[118] Similarly, Article 347 of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* ruled out the punishment of subordinates obeying orders.

As a practical example we would mention the execution of the order issued to the British Admiral Sommerdille, to sink the French fleet at Oran in the summer of 1940; 1,500 French marines lost their lives in the process.[119] In France, Article 327 of the Code penal rules out liability for manslaughter or bodily harm if the actions in question were ordered by the law or by the lawful government.[120] – The other nations had similar regulations.

Thus, we find that even during the first years of World War Two the regulations in force in the various nations were quite similar to each other.

---

[116] Cf. Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. II, p. 586, and the British *Manual*, Art. 460.

[117] The view expressed here is also shared by Oppenheim, Manner and Kelsen, who are quoted in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 116ff.

[118] Quoted according to Aschenauer, "*Richterliche Nachprüfungspflicht und Handeln auf Befehl*", in *Die andere Seite*, Juni 1950, pp. 2-41, here p. 27. Another reference in E. Schwinge, "*Angehörige der ehemaligen deutschen Wehrmacht und der SS vor französischen Militärgerichten*", *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 1949, pp. 650-654, here p. 650.

[119] Cf. Paget, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 140, and Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 30.

[120] Cf. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), pp. 25f., with further references regarding disputed aspects of Art. 526 of the Justice Militaire of 1928, which regulates the punishment of insubordination; cf. also Henri D. de Vabres, *Précis de droit criminel*, 2nd ed., Paris 1951p. 72ff.

b) Post-1944 Break With Traditional Principles

But after 1944 this tradition was overthrown. The first step was taken by the American scholar Glueck,[121] who suggested that since the application of the non-liability clause contained in the British and American regulations would in many cases prevent the conviction of war criminals, it was necessary to pass a new and realistic regulation.

Similarly, the English author Lauterpacht changed his views.[122] Consequently, the majority of the Allied nations adjusted their principles regarding actions based on orders.[123] This is how the American *Rules* (Article 347) and the British *Manual of Military Law* (§443) came to be revised, giving rise to special laws – such as Article 3 of the French Ordonnance of August 28, 1944,[124] the Danish bill of July 12, 1946, §5 of the Norwegian law governing the punishment of war criminals, §13 of the June 19, 1945, Decree of the Czech President, and the Belgian law of June 26, 1947.[125] The new and retroactive regulations of all these laws corresponded with the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, in introducing the criminal liability of the subordinate following orders, and reduced the circumstance of higher orders to no more than a mitigating factor whose precise extent would depend on the court.

These are the Special Laws under which the trials of the German, Italian and Japanese so-called war criminals were conducted. Because these laws were one-sided, they could not form a new international law. Italy in particular did not join in this creation of special laws, and retained its prior regulations.

c) Post-1949 Restoration of the Original Principles

In those countries that had rescinded the tradition by which a commanding officer's orders exempted a subordinate from punishment, a return to the earlier principles was soon demanded. For example, in its verdict of June 29, 1951, against Lippert and others,[126] the Belgian court-martial in Lüttich rejected the criminal liability of the accused because these had acted under orders. The Brussels court-martial came to a similar decision on March 9, 1951, in its verdict against General von Falkenhausen.[127]

In the oath of allegiance demanded of its soldiers, the Russian armed forces exact a vow of unconditional obedience.[128] Further, the English Generals Montgomery and Robertson, the American General Clay and Admiral Blandy have stated clearly that a soldier must obey orders unquestioningly.[129] Thus, a French Captain who had acted on higher orders and had 10 foreign internees executed (in violation of international law) was acquitted; on the other hand, some Dutch soldiers were

---

[121] In: War Criminals, their Prosecution and Punishment, quoted by Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 27.

[122] Cf. Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 28), 6th ed., v. II, pp. 452f.

[123] Cf. K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 131, N. 161; Smith, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 47; Jeschek, *op. cit.* (note 79), pp. 260f.

[124] Cf. the expert report by Vabres, Henri D. de, *Rechtsgutachten*, June 25, 1949.

[125] All quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 28.

[126] Lippert, *op. cit.* (note 14), Ref. No. 2251, p. 58.

[127] Verdict Falkenhausen, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 29. Cf. also Smith, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 47, and in *Free Europe* (vol. 13, No 162, 1946, July); Paget, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 145; Hankey, in F. H. Maugham, *UNO and War Crimes*, Murray, London 1951, p. 111; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1811; Kelsen and Morgan, both quoted in Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 33f.

[128] Cf. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 28; Jeschek, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 270; R. Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen Deutsche in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950, p. 38.

[129] Quoted from Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 30f.

convicted because they had refused to carry out an unlawful order to burn down an Indonesian village.[130]

According to a newspaper report,[131] J. E. Edmonds, one of the two authors of the British *Manual of Military Law*, stated that the 1944 revision of the *Manual* had been made without consulting or even notifying the author; the other author, Oppenheim, had already passed away at the time. Therefore, conversely, the information provided by Lord Hankey of the British House of Lords is not really surprising: namely, now that England has no so-called war criminals left to convict, the revision of 1944 has quietly disappeared from reprints of the *Manual of Military Law*, leaving only the old text of 1929, which does provide for the exemption of liability in the presence of higher orders.[132]

In light of these circumstances we cannot agree with the view expressed in the American verdict in the Nuremberg SouthEast Trial,[133] that the civilized nations had increasingly espoused the principle that higher orders could not be claimed as defense against criminal acts. This court's opinion has already failed due to the military necessities of post-war times. Its implementation would have undermined all military authority. And this is why the latest (7th, 1952) edition of the well-known *Manual* by Oppenheim-Lauterpacht contains the following section:[134]

> *"Given a reference to higher orders for purposes of justifying a war crime, a court must unquestionably consider that obedience to any not blatantly illegal order is the duty of every member of the armed forces, and that under the conditions of war-time discipline one cannot expect a subordinate to carefully weigh the legal basis of the orders he receives. It must also be considered that the norms regarding the conduct of war are often controversial, and that an act intended to serve as reprisal, though it might at other times constitute a war crime, can be carried out in obedience to orders."*

These conditions in and of themselves already suffice to rid the disputed action [Kappler's and Priebke's involvement in reprisal shootings, *E.G.*] *from the stigma of a war crime.*

As a result, the Nuremberg court's attempts to revise the general principles failed. Therefore, under international law, orders issued by a responsible superior on principle preclude criminal liability on the part of the subordinate obeying the orders; the superior giving the orders is criminally liable for their implementation.

This restoration of the previous legal position must also be considered with respect to those war crimes for which sentence has already been passed – and reflected in a pardon, if necessary.

d) Liability of the Recipient of an Order in Exceptional Cases

There are individual exceptions to the general principle discussed here. In the passage quoted above, Lauterpacht acknowledges the exemption from punishment if the order given is "*not blatantly illegal*". In Article 40 Section 4 of the Italian Codice Penale militare di Pace an exception is introduced to the principle of the superior's sole liability, for the event that carrying out the order given does in fact obviously constitute a crime (costituisce manifestamente reato).[135] Article 18 Section 2 of the Swiss Military Criminal Code states that the subordinate is also criminally liable if he is aware that, by following the order, he contributes to a crime or misdemeanor. It is left to the judge's personal discretion to moderate or dispense with punishment. Therefore, the subordinate has

[130] Cf. *ibid.*, p. 33.
[131] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of August 7, 1952.
[132] Cf. Th. W. van den Bosch, *Tijdschrift voor Strafrecht*, Deel LXI, p. 19.
[133] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocol, p. 10301.
[134] Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 28), v. II, 7th ed., p. 569.
[135] Also, verdict of the American military tribunal in Nuremberg, Case IV, Protocol, p. 8087, cited in K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 126, No. 618.

no clear-cut duty to evaluate his orders.[136] According to §47 Section 1 of the German Military Criminal Code, the subordinate obeying the orders was punished as participant in a criminal act if:

1. he went beyond the orders given him;
2. he knew that his superior's orders pertained to an act whose aim was the commission of a general or military crime or misdemeanor.[137]

If the subordinate's share of the blame was minor, his punishment might be dispensed with.

e) Significance of Führer Orders for a Subordinate's Exemption from Liability

During World War Two Germany as well as other countries saw trends towards the limitation of exceptions to the general principles, and towards the introduction of strict discipline with a concomitant, absolute exemption from liability and punishment for the subordinate obeying orders. Today it is apparent that these views were wrong. But we must take into consideration the circumstances prevailing in those days in the "*Führer state*". Since 1938 Hitler had been the Supreme Commander of the German Wehrmacht, and the highest Chief of the SS and the SD ever since their establishment. As a result, and in accordance with the organization of an authoritarian state, he was able to give direct orders to any office or position he chose. In this context, the American verdict at Nuremberg in Case XII (Wehrmacht Supreme Command Trial) stated:[138]

> *"Hitler's personal decrees had the force of law."*

In Huber's book *Das Verfassungsrecht des Großdeutschen Reiches* this was expressed as follows:[139]

> *"The Führer consolidates within his person all sovereign power of the Reich: all public power in the state as well as in the Movement is derived from his leadership power* […] *He is the carrier of all political power* […] *He is the highest carrier of all social functions* […]*."*[140]

This means that he could also give binding orders in individual cases, and these orders had the force of law. This was expressly confirmed by the Reichstag in its well-known decision of April 26, 1942.[141] In other words, in deviation from the principle of the separation of powers, Hitler as head of state could give an individual order which required the same obedience as does a law in a democratic state.

From today's perspective we must deny an authoritarian head of state's order its force of law if this order violates natural right. In other words, when retrospectively assessing the legitimacy of an act from those days, we cannot content ourselves with the simple observation that it was done on the basis of an order from the highest chief of state. If such an order violated natural right, we cannot consider it legitimate, and carrying out such an order may be regarded as *unlawful*. But before we treat the carrying-out of the order as a *criminal offense*, we must in any case consider the application of the aforementioned (in d) §47, Sections 1 and 2 of the Military Criminal Code. Further, we must then also consider whether there may not also be other grounds for ruling out liability, either as typical or as individual case. Let us take a brief look at these issues in the following.

---

[136] Cf. F. H. Comtesse, *Das Schweizerische Militärstrafgesetzbuch*, Schulthess, Zürich 1946, p. 59.
[137] Similar comments were made in the American verdict at Nuremberg in Case IV, Protocol, p. 8087. For the inconsistent punishment of subordniates obeying orders, cf. Jeschek, *Zeitschr. f. d. ges. Strafrechtsw.* 65, 123.
[138] Quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 25; cf. also Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 32 and 56.
[139] 2nd ed., Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1939, pp. 230 and 278, quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 10.
[140] Similarly, Jahrreiss, *IMT*, XVII, p. 536.
[141] *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1912, Teil I, p. 247

IV. Errors and State of Emergency

a) Errors

Our analysis of the reprisal issue has shown that jurists from the various countries are by no means in agreement on what is permitted and what is not. Therefore it is not surprising that military practice also varies in many respects. In view of the disagreement even between the subject experts, we cannot by any means expect soldiers to be clear on the issues of right and wrong as these pertain to reprisals and requisitions. Rather, in many cases where a court deems an act to be unlawful it is probably correct to assume that the accused believed that his actions were legitimate. In other words, many persons charged with war crimes believed their actions to have been permissible, *i.e.*, they were not aware that they were unlawful.

Even in Germany there is much controversy about how someone who is unaware of the *unlawfulness* of his actions should be treated under the law.[142] It is beyond the scope of the present study to discuss this controversy in detail; suffice it to say that British and American criminal law do not require an awareness of the illegality of one's actions.[143] In every case, however, it is important to determine whether the judicial system in question requires the affirmation of the guilt of an accused. Articles 5 and 47 of the Italian Criminal Code, for example, permit the consideration of a non-criminal error on the part of the accused. If an accused believes his actions to be permissible, for example on the basis of a misinterpretation of the Hague Land Warfare Convention, then he must not be punished for a deliberate offense. Under German law the element of intent would be inapplicable if, for example, someone charged with unlawful confiscations had erroneously believed that there was a pressing need for his actions, to serve the war effort.[144] These examples may indicate that the question of blame as pertaining to unlawful reprisals and requisitions must be of far greater significance than the post-war trials would in fact show.

b) State of Emergency

The *state of emergency* is an aspect particularly important to the cases dating from the last war. We have already pointed out the tendency for commanding officers to demand unconditional obedience from their subordinates. This was accompanied by a considerable tightening of law and justice as it pertained to military disobedience and insubordination. Someone who sought to act on natural right and an accordingly lack of obligation to the orders of the state leadership (cf. p. 548), and thus disobeyed an order from a higher source, would have had to expect a severe backlash and harsh punishment. Especially in the last years of the war these dangers were by no means vague; they were very immediate indeed. Since not only the threats of punishment were draconic, but the sentences passed were also very severe, anyone who had dared insubordination would have put himself in immediate danger of his life. Thus, such cases always represented a state of emergency, as according to §54 of the German Criminal Code. A soldier could therefore not have been expected to act in keeping with natural right. Though he was obliged to stand up to dangers in battle, he could not have been expected to willingly run the risk of execution for insubordination.[145] Therefore his conduct would have been exempt from liability as per §54 of the German Criminal Code.[146]

---

[142] Eg. cf. Entscheidungen des Bundesgerichtshofs in Strafsachen, Band 2, pp. 194-212; Schönke, *op. cit.* (note 113), pp. 224ff.; Mezger, *op. cit.* (note 113), Postscript, pp. 1-7; Siegert, *op. cit.* (note 113), p. 73; and others.

[143] Cf. A. R. Tidow, *Der Schuldbegriff im englischen und nordamerikanischen Strafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952, pp. 111, 181.

[144] Cf. E. Schwinge, *Militärstrafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 5th ed., Junker & Dünnhaupt, Berlin 1943, p. 302; W. K. M. M. von Gleispach, *Das Kriegsstrafrecht*, Teil II, Kohlhammer, Berlin/Stuttgart 1940, p. 13.

[145] Also, Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 55, 57f. – The International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg (*IMT*, XXII, p. 530)

V. Summary

We have seen how a wide range of legal aspects bear upon an area of exceedingly practical significance and how international and national law, conventions and common law must all be considered in order to arrive at a just solution. In some respects, wartime saw a kind of intellectual confusion that did not allow for equal and balanced justice for all. The post-war years, and with them an increasing distance from the events of the war, provided the basis for a morally unexceptionable order. Reprisals were prohibited at the Convention of August 12, 1949, the theory and practice of requisitions have been reconciled, and the issue of higher orders has seen a return to principles that agree with criminal law per se. On the other hand, matters must also be put right for the past. First and foremost it is necessary to subject the cases of our prisoners of war still detained today by our erstwhile enemies to a review guided by the reformed legal perspectives. The way in which these cases are dealt with shows whether the path is now clear for equal justice for all, and thus for a new European peacetime order.

* * *

Concluding Remarks by Germar Rudolf

German newspapers rarely carry articles about reprisals threatened or implemented by the western Allies at or after the end of the war. However, the *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, for example, reported that the French had threatened reprisal executions at a ratio of 1:25 even in the event that shots would be taken at their soldiers at all, regardless of the actual outcome.[147] On April 4, 1992, the *Paderborner Zeitung* reported an incident where the Americans had taken harsh revenge for the death of their General Maurice Rose, who had been shot in regular combat: 110 German men not involved in the event were killed.[148] Probably there are a great many more such examples, where harsh reprisals or unlawful acts of revenge were inflicted on the German population. We know very little today about conditions prevailing from 1945 to 1947, especially in West Germany, since these actions on the part of the victors were never prosecuted. The Germans were forbidden to prosecute because of a law that is still in effect today, and the victors, naturally enough, had no particular interest in such prosecution.[149] The fact that East and Central Germany saw some dreadful excesses is somewhat more fully documented, on the other hand, since this was in the interests of the anti-Communist western powers.

In light of the facts as established by Professor Siegert, reprisals and the execution of hostages will be considered to be tactically questionable and perhaps morally reprehensible, but strictly speaking these acts were not unlawful at the time they took place. This also should be ever kept in mind when the topic at issue is the reactions of German troops in Russia and Serbia, *i.e.*, in vast re-

considered whether a choice in accordance with moral law was actually possible; similarly, the verdict of the American military tribunal of Nuremberg in Case VI, Protocol pp. 16172f., quoted in K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 113, No. 554.

146 Cf. Siegert, *op. cit.* (note 113), pp. 44ff., and others. Regarding Italy we refer to Art. 54 of the Codice penale, and to Bettiol, *op. cit.* (note 113), p. 334. – The state of emergency was also examined by the American courts in cases V, VI, IX through XII; cf. K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 111-117.

147 hoh, "*Die Franzosenzeit hat begonnen*", *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, 25.4.1995

148 Cf. Heinrich Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, issue 8, Grabert, Tübingen 1995, p. 46. In fact, this has not been a reprisal, but merely a mass murder; cf. also *ibid.*, issue 2 (1991), pp. 47ff.; issue 3 (1992), pp. 39ff.; issue 10 (1997), pp. 44f.

149 One exception is a recently publicized case of the unwarranted murder of 48 German soldiers who had already surrendered: Michael Sylverster Kozial, "*US-Kripo ermittelt nach 51 Jahren*", *Heilbronner Stimme*, September 24, 1996; "*Später Fahndung nach Mördern in US-Uniform*", *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, September 27, 1996, p. 7.

gions where a weak occupation power had to battle brutal partisans in order to facilitate the oft-disrupted flow of supplies to the eastern front. Partisan attacks began immediately following the start of the eastern war; certain partisan units deliberately let themselves be overrun, in order then to engage in sabotage behind the advancing German troops and to commit horrific atrocities against soldiers and civilians they caught unaware. Later on, partisan units as large as entire divisions were flown into the hinterland of the German troops, or smuggled in through the lines.[150]

Naturally, the data to be found in the subject literature about the numbers of partisans and the damage they caused vary widely, since there are few reliable documents about this kind of unlawful warfare and since the Soviet Union also always had a strong propagandistic interest in the historiography of partisan warfare. The most reliable data seems to be that provided by Bernd Bonwetsch,[151] who gives the numbers of partisans as follows: late 1941: 90,000; early 1942: 80,000; mid-1942: 150,000; spring 1943: 280,000; by 1944, skyrocketing to approximately half a million. These figures are based both on Soviet and on contemporaneous Reich-German sources. The damage done by the partisans, especially in the area of Byelorussia, is considerably more difficult to quantify. Wilenchik tells of impressive quantities of weapons and ammunition that were allegedly at the partisans' disposal, as well as of extensive crippling of the German supply lines through paralysis of railway lines, especially in 1944.[152] In general terms, this is confirmed by Werner.[153]

Regarding the numbers of German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, Bonwetsch contrasts the claims from Soviet sources – up to 1.5 million – with those from the German side: 35,000 to 45,000,[154] which he considers to be more reliable, since allegedly the German sources would have had no reason to minimize the figures. However, he overlooks the fact that it is generally customary in war to downplay one's own losses. Seidler[155] recently published a balanced up-to-date study about the Wehrmacht's struggle in the partisan warfare, showing not only the disastrous and probably decisive effects of the partisan's attacks against German units and especially their supplies, but he proves also that most of the German reactions were totally covered by international law – although not always most far-sighted. Furthermore, he shows that those orders from higher up which broke international laws (*e.g.*, the infamous "*Kommissar order*", which might be considered morally appropriate, but politically stupid and judicially untenable) were in most cases sabotaged by the front units, and that these orders, after long-lasting and massive protest, were eventually revoked.

In a book critically discussed by the renowned German historians Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Boris Semionovich Telpuchowsky writes:

> *"Within three years of the war, the Byelorussian partisans eliminated approximately 500,000 German soldiers and officers, 47 Generals, blew up 17,000 enemy military transports and 32 armored trains, destroyed 300,000 railway tracks, 16,804 vehicles and a great number of other material supplies of all kinds."*[156]

---

[150] Relevant orders were issued by Stalin and were broadcast via all Soviet Russian stations; cf. *Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart*, 1941, July 3rd + 21st 1941; cf. *Sowjetski Partisani*, Moscow 1961, p. 326.

[151] Bernd Bonwetsch, "*Sowjetische Partisanen 1941-1944*", in Gerhard Schulz (ed.), *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985, pp. 99, 101.

[152] Witalij Wilenchik, "*Die Partisanenbewegung in Weißrußland*", in Hans Joachim Torke (ed.), *Forschungen zur osteuropäischen Geschichte*, v. 34, Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1984, pp. 280f., 285, 288f. This chapter has a certain anti-Fascist undertone.

[153] S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, originally self-published by author, Pfullingen 1990; 2nd ed. Grabert, Tübingen 1991, pp. 88-93 (online: vho.org/D/d2bg/I_II.html); English online only (vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc).

[154] B. Bonwetsch, op.cit. (note 151), pp. 111f.

[155] Franz. W. Seidler, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998; cf. Hans Poeppel (ed.), *Die Soldaten der Wehrmacht*, 3rd ed., Herbig, Munich 1999.

[156] B.S. Telpuchowski, *Die Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 284; comparable Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 36f.; similar data may also be

The data also diverge greatly regarding the personnel (and concomitant costs) involved in the Germans' efforts to maintain security behind the frontlines: 300,000 to 600,000 persons were needed according to Soviet sources, vs. roughly 190,000 according to German sources.[154]

To what degree these data were inflated in order to glorify the partisans is not known, but there is no doubt that the policy of *scorched earth*[157] practiced by the Red Army in their retreat in 1941-42, together with the acts of sabotage and murder by the partisans, were the major contributing factors in the defeat of the German army in the East. The brutality with which the Red Army and especially the partisans fought, right from the start of the war and on orders from the highest echelons, was described vividly by J. Hoffmann,[158] for example, and again recently by A.E. Epifanow[159] and Franz W. Seidler[160]; A.M. de Zayas, in his study of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, also confirmed and corroborated much of the material which the Reich government had already collected even in those days to document the atrocities committed by not only the Red Army.[161] De Zayas also reports that the German wartime leaders did not resort to reprisals as a standard matter of course, but rather for the most part after carefully weighing the pros and cons. Especially in Russia, however, this could not prevent the fact that lower-ranking units, acting on the basis of their own experiences with the Soviet manner of warfare, engaged in reprisals (and revenge) not ordered or approved by higher ranks.[162]

As we know today, the German Wehrmacht deployed in the East fought not only for the survival of the Third Reich, but after they abandoned all illusions of imperialism, they also fought for the freedom of all of Europe from Stalinism,[163] and therefore, in light of Prof. Siegert's findings, we must observe that there was nothing unlawful and very little immoral about the merciless battle of the German security forces against unlawful Soviet partisans, even if that battle did involve draconic reprisals. If the official Soviet information about the numbers of German soldiers and/or their allies killed by partisans should be accurate, then it must be noted that reprisal killings of several millions of people (ratio 1:10) would have been *theoretically* justified. But even the numbers given by German authorities (some 40,000 victims) could have resulted theoretically in reprisal killings of

found in Heinz Kühnreich, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa* 1939-1945, Dietz, Berlin (East) 1965; for further interesting information, see I.I. Minz, I.M. Rasgon, A.L. Sidorow, *Der Große Vaterländische Krieg der Sowjetunion*, SWA Verlag, Berlin 1947; it is said that the Washington National Archive's document copies regarding partisan warfare in the former Soviet Union have recently been made unavailable to the public. This information and the preceding references are courtesy of Fritz Becker; cf. also Becker, "*Stalins völkerrechtswidriger Partisanenkrieg*", *Huttenbriefe* 15(4) (1997), pp. 3-6 (online: vho.org/D/Hutten/Becker15_4.html).

157 Cf. Walter N. Sanning, "*Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare*", in *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 6/No. 1, Spring 1985, pp. 92-116 (online (German): vho.org/D/DGG/Niederreiter29_1.html).

158 J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, pp. 305-327.

159 A.E. Epifanow, H. Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996.

160 Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, pp. 5f. (online: vho.org/D/vadw/vadw.html); English in preparation.

161 A. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Berlin 1984, passim., esp. pp. 273-307.

162 *Ibid.*, pp. 198-23.

163 Cf. J. Hoffmann, "*Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs*", in Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite* Weltkrieg, vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; Hoffmann, "*Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion*", in B. Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991; V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War: A Radical New Theory of the Origins of the Second World War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; cf. W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.

about 400,000 civilians. It goes without saying that such numbers are horrific, and we can just be thankful that reprisal killings are forbidden nowadays and hope that the law will be observed. We must, however, ask whether such killings actually took place in those days.

The so-called *Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the SD* (*Security Service*) were among others the units in charge of combating the partisans.[164] They started with not more than 4,000 men in summer 1941, but at the end of 1942 up to 15,000 Germans and 240,000 natives were involved,[165] an increase of manpower which indicates very well the parallel increase of partisan warfare at that time. Considering their relatively unsuccessful efforts at curbing partisan activity, we must note that these initially numerically weak troops were obviously entirely overwhelmed by their task of policing the enormous region (many hundred thousands of square kilometers), which they were in charge of and whose more remote areas were increasingly under the control of partisans.[166] Thus it appears a bit ridiculous when H. Höhne states:[167]

> *"Heydrich's Death envoys started their cruel adventure: 3,000 men were hunting Russia's five million Jews."*

Höhne omits to say that at the same time these troops were fighting against some 100,000 partisans. The allegations made against these troops today – namely, that, aside from their hopeless battle against the partisans, they also cooperated with many Wehrmacht soldiers to kill several million Jews as part of the Final Solution – beg the comment that, as Gerald Reitlinger says, this is absolutely unbelievable;[168] further, we would agree with Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm that the figures given in the various documents are probably entirely unreliable.[169] This holds true for at least as long as no serious efforts are made to locate the mass graves of the alleged victims, and as long as the criticisms presented in this volume regarding the cases of Babi Yar,[170] Marijampol[171] and the gas vans[172] are not accorded any serious discussion.[173]

Aside from all this, I consider it possible and even likely that German units in the hinterland shot countless civilians in the course of the so-called "*gang battles*", and primarily in the form of reprisal

---

[164] For more detaisl about this combat cf. F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 69-132.

[165] Cf. H. Höhne, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976, pp. 328, 339; cf. H. Krausnick, H.-H. Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, p. 147, cf. p. 287; Richard Pemsel, *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986, pp. 403-407.

[166] For more information about the partisan warfare cf., *e.g.*, Erich Hesse, *Der sowjetrussische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944 im Spiegel deutscher Kampfanweisungen und Befehle*, 2nd ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1992; John A. Armstrong (ed.), *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, Univ. of Wisc. Press, Madison, Wisc., 1964; Tomas Nigel, *Partisan Warfare 1941-1945*, Osprey, London 1983.

[167] H. Höhne, *op. cit.* (note 165), p. 330.

[168] G. Reitlinger, *Die SS, Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957, p. 186; similar Efraim Zuroff, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem: Die Jagd nach den Tätern des Völkermordes*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996, p. 44, were he says that 3,000 men, "*mobil killing units, whose task was to kill all Jews and communist officials in the area occupied by the Wehrmacht*." This included the huge area "*from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to the Asov sea in the south*.[…] *Their weapons were conventional firearms. Nevertheless they succeeded in killing 900,000 Jews in 15 months*." Zuroff wonders, but he has no doubts. This has been possible, according to Zuroff, because of the "*fanatic support by the native population*." (p. 47) That there has been a massiv partisan warfare in the back of the fighting German army is either unknown to Zuroff or he is not interested in it.

[169] Cf. introductory comments by G. Rudolf, note 143, p. 44.

[170] Cf. the chapters by John C. Ball and Herbert Tiedemann in the present volume.

[171] Cf. introductory comments by G. Rudolf, note 145, page 45.

[172] Cf. the chapter by Ingrid Weckert in the present volume.

[173] Regarding the activities of the Einsatzgruppen as troops to combat partisans or to murder the Jews (depending on which view one takes), Udo Walendy has written three critical studies well worth reading: Historische Tatsache Nr. 16 & 17, "*Einsatzgruppen im Verband des Heeres*", parts 1 & 2; Historische Tatsache Nr. 51, "*Babi Jar – die Schlucht mit 33.771 ermordeten Juden?*"; Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1983, 1983, and 1992.

killings.[174] Obviously, in selecting the victims of such reprisals, one would not choose Ukrainians, Byelorussians or members of the Balkan, Baltic or Caucasian peoples, of whom considerable numbers fought in German units. The fact that the Jews were predominantly unpopular amongst these peoples was mainly due to fairly recent causes. In the previous decades many people had had terrible experiences with Communist commissars, disproportionately many of whom were of Jewish descent, especially in the first few decades of Soviet Bolshevism.[175] The Russian Jewess Sonja Margolina has made some interesting points regarding the involvement of the Russian Jews in the Bolshevist reign of terror:[176]

> *"Nevertheless: the horrors of revolution and civil war, just like those of the repressions later, are closely tied to the image of the Jewish commissar."* (p. 47)

> *"The Jewish presence in the instruments of power was so impressive that even such an unbiased contemporaneous researcher as Boris Paramonov, a Russian cultural historian living in New York, asked whether the promotion of the Jews into leadership positions may perhaps have been a 'gigantic provocation'."* (p. 48)

Margolina has written a particularly detailed analysis of a book which appeared in 1924 under the title *Rußland und die Juden*. This book examines the causes of the Russian Jews' conspicuously above-average participation in the excesses of the October Revolution and the dictatorship that followed it, and analyzed the consequences of this involvement. In their appeal "*To the Jews in all nations!*" the authors of this book discussed by Margolina wrote:

> *"'The Jewish Bolsheviki's overeager participation in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already bears within itself the seeds of its retribution. For what greater misfortune could happen to a people than to have its own sons engage in excesses. Not only will this be counted against us as an element of our guilt, it will also be held up to us as reproach for an expression of our power, for a striving for Jewish hegemony. Soviet power is equated with Jewish power, and the grim hatred of the Bolsheviki will transform into a hatred of the Jews* […] *All nations and peoples will be swamped by waves of Judeophobia. Never before have such thunderclouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian upheaval for us, for the Jewish people.'"* (p. 58)

Margolina quotes further from this anthology:

> *"'The Russians have never before seen a Jew in power, neither as governor nor as policeman, nor as postal official. There were both good and bad times in those days too, but the Russian people lived and worked and the fruits of their labors were their own. The Russian name was mighty and threatening. Today the Jews are at every corner and in all levels of power. The Russians see them at the head of the Czarist city, Moscow, and at the head of the metropolis on the River Neva and at the head of the Red Army, the ultimate mechanism of self-destruction.* […] *The Russians are now faced with a Jew as judge as well as executioner; they encounter Jews at every step, not Communists who are just as poor as they themselves but who nevertheless give orders and take care of the interests of the Soviet power* […] *It is not surprising that the Russians, in comparing the past to the present, conclude that the present power is Jewish, and so bestial precisely because of that.'"* (p. 60)

In the early 1990s, Professor Dr. Ernst Nolte also pointed out the Jews' intimate entanglement in Communism, though naturally he rejects equating the Jews with Bolshevism. Nolte writes:[177]

---

[174] For the time between Jan. 1, 1943, and Oct. 31, 1944 (22 months), the German authorities have claimed 145,364 personens killed in the partisan warfare, 88,493 imprisoned, and 90,993 civilians "*registered*", *i.e.*, either sent into camps or otherwise punished; cf. F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 156).

[175] Germar Rudolf, Sibylle Schröder "*Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153, have discussed this recently.

[176] S. Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992.

[177] E. Nolte, "*Abschließende Reflexionen über den sogenannten Historikerstreit*", in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992, pp. 83-109, here pp. 92f.

> *"For readily apparent social reasons, was not the percentage of persons of Jewish extraction particularly great among the participants in the Russian Revolution, different from the percentages of other minorities such as the Latvians? Even at the start of this century Jewish philosophers were still pointing with great pride to this extensive participation of the Jews in Socialist movements. After 1917, when the anti-Bolshevist movement – or propaganda – stressed the topic of the Jewish People's commissars above all others, this pride was no longer expressed,* […] *But it took Auschwitz to turn this topic into a taboo for several decades.*
>
> *It is all the more remarkable that in 1988 the publication* Commentary*, the voice of right-wing Jews in America, published an article by Jerry Z. Muller who recalls these indisputable facts – though of course they are open to interpretation:*
>
> *'If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent.* […] *Of the government's 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin* […] *Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post 'so that there would be someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays'.* […] *But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which 'seemed on the wane by 1914') a whole new impetus.* […] *Historians who have focussed on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.'"*

Referring to the causal nexus Nolte had postulated between GULag and Auschwitz, Muller concludes:

> *"The Trotskies make the revolutions* [*i.e.*, the GULag] *and the Bronsteins pay the bills* [in the Holocaust]. "[178]

Thus it seems understandable that National Socialism, and the eastern peoples fighting alongside for their freedom, equated the Jews in general with the Bolshevist terror and the activities of the commissars – though such an identification, being sweeping and collective, was unjust. Nevertheless, it is therefore more than plausible that it was Jews, first and foremost, who were made to pay for the partisan warfare and other war crimes of the Soviets. Anyone who (rightly) criticizes this, however, should also not omit to consider where the blame for this kind of escalation of the war in the East was to be found. And clearly it was to be found with Stalin who, as an aside, had treated the Jews in his sphere of influence at least as mercilessly ever since the war had begun, as Hitler had.[179]

Germar Rudolf

---

[178] J.Z. Muller, "*Communism, Anti-Semitism and the Jews*", in *Commentary*, issue 8, 1988, pp. 28-39; for a more ideological approach to National Socialist anti-Semitism cf. Erich Bischoff, *Das Buch vom Schulchan aruch*, Hammer Verlag, Leipzig 1929; on this expert opinion one of the best known National Socialist anti-Semites, Theodor Fritsch, relied heavily: T. Fritsch, *Handbuch zur Judenfrage*, 31st ed., Hammer-Verlag, Leipzig 1932; a comparison to modern Jewish critics of Judaism is extremely revealing, cf. Israel Shahak, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Pluto Press, London 1994 (online: codoh.com/zionweb/zishahak/zishahakan01.html).

[179] Regarding the question of the involvement of Jews in the soviet partisan warfare against German troups cf. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, p. 1348; cf. Nechama Tec, *Defiance, the Bielski Partisans*, Oxford University Press, New York 1993.

Appendix 1:

Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster

HELMUT WEBER, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

Water- and oil-based substances are not the only means for preserving wood; for a long time wood has also been fumigated with toxins, such as hydrogen cyanide.

Hydrogen cyanide, or hydrogen cyanide, is a weak acid, which reacts with moist, very alkaline plasters through the process of neutralization: the product is calcium cyanide. The highly reactive cyanide ion combines with iron ions to form, among other things, the complex salt known as Prussian Blue. This is why, in the case of the architectural damage described herein, the iron-rich plaster became discolored blue.

Background

Approximately three years ago [1976] *a church of average size was extensively restored. Aside from drying out the brickwork and removing salt deposits, a fumigation with hydrogen cyanide (of the Zyklon B type) was also performed. This method was used to treat parts of the gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, which had been infested by various wood pests. It is important to note that this method does not provide protection against reoccurrence; it is not a preventative measure and serves strictly to eradicate the pests already present.*

In such fumigations, gaseous toxins are distributed throughout the space in question. They are left to react for an appropriate period of time, and then the space is aired out and the toxins are removed to the outside world. Of course it is important that the facilities to be fumigated are sealed off as tightly as possible during the procedure.

In the case under investigation here, fumigation was carried out after the outside walls of the building had been dried out with an electro-osmotic device and after the plaster in the interior had been restored. In this context it is important to note that the plaster used was a porous hydrophobic kind with moisture-damming properties: such restoration plasters are characterized by low capillary water absorption and greatest possible permeability to water vapor; limit values may be set at $A \leq 0.3\ kg/m^2h^{0.5}$ *and* $s_d \leq 2$ *m. The plaster contained perlite as filler and, as later analyses showed, had a relatively high iron content, exceeding 1% by weight on average. The plaster was bound with lime and cement and consequently was highly alkaline.*

Several weeks' time elapsed between replastering and the fumigation. The fumigation was carried out by an expert firm, which had already successfully treated several hundred other facilities. And at first there were no problems in this case either. Following the fumigation the remaining work was carried out without complications. The work consisted in the main of re-

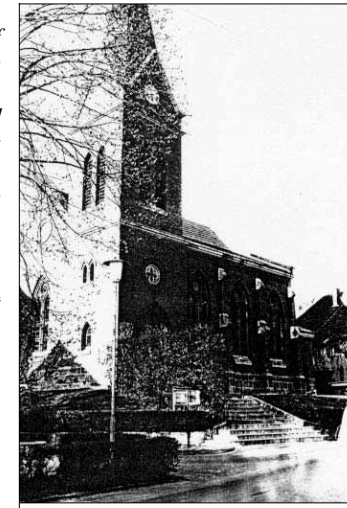


Illustration 1: *The Protestant church in D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (near Coburg), which in 1976 became the victim of a Zyklon B fumigation.*

painting various parts of the interior, which were of art-historical value, as well as of the application of a coat of paint onto the new plaster surfaces. The paint used was a pure lime-based paint.

Several months after the building was opened to the public, small ink-blue spots appeared at various places on the newly plastered surfaces. Little attention was paid to them at first; it was assumed that they were ink stains or the like. But the spots grew larger, and in some parts of the building discolored patches up to about a square meter (10 sq.ft.) in size developed. The persons in charge were helpless. The specialists who had been called in from the appropriate firms could not explain this phenomenon, and not even the subject literature contained anything pertinent.

Causes

It took chemical analyses of the plaster to determine the causes of this blue discoloration. These analyses confirmed the initial suspicion that the substance known as Berlin Blue had formed.

Chemically speaking, hydrogen cyanide (HCN) is a very weak acid. It is bound by damp, highly alkaline brickwork through neutralization. This produces calcium cyanide ($Ca(CN)_2$), for example:

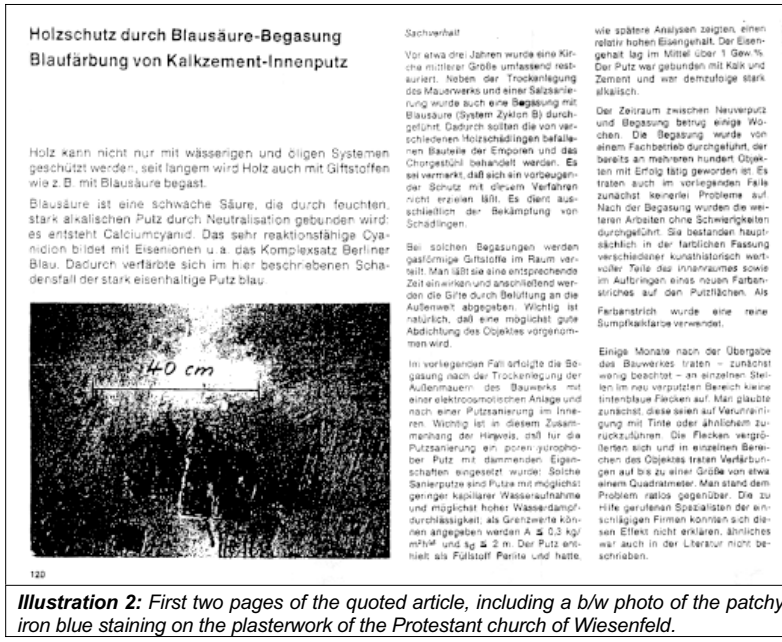
$$2\ HCN + Ca(OH)_2 \Rightarrow Ca(CN)_2 + 2\ H_2O$$

The cyanide ion is a highly reactive ion, which joins with metals to form very stable complex salts. The best-known complex salts are the yellow and red iron cyanides. These compounds form when iron ions combine with cyanide: with the iron(II) ion, the yellow ferrocyanide forms, and with the iron(III) ion, the red ferricyanide is produced:

$$6\ CN^- + Fe^{2+} \Rightarrow [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$$

$$6\ CN^- + Fe^{3+} \Rightarrow [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$$

In the presence of excess iron(II) or iron(III) ions, the yellow or red iron cyanide then reacts to form blue compounds which are described in the literature as Berlin Blue and Turnbull's Blue, respectively:



Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung
Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenputz

Holz kann nicht nur mit wässerigen und öligen Systemen geschützt werden, seit langem wird Holz auch mit Giftstoffen wie z.B. mit Blausäure begast.

Blausäure ist eine schwache Säure, die durch feuchten, stark alkalischen Putz durch Neutralisation gebunden wird: es entsteht Calciumcyanid. Das sehr reaktionsfähige Cyanidion bildet mit Eisenionen u.a. das Komplexsatz Berliner Blau. Dadurch verfärbte sich im hier beschriebenen Schadensfall der stark eisenhaltige Putz blau.

120

Sachverhalt

Vor etwa drei Jahren wurde eine Kirche mittlerer Größe umfassend restauriert. Neben der Trockenlegung des Mauerwerks und einer Salzsanierung wurde auch eine Begasung mit Blausäure (System Zyklon B) durchgeführt. Dadurch sollten die von verschiedenen holzschädlingen befallenen Bauteile der Emporen und das Chorgestühl behandelt werden. Es sei vermarkt, daß sich ein vorbeugender Schutz mit diesem Verfahren nicht erzielen läßt. Es dient ausschließlich der Bekämpfung von Schadlingen.

Bei solchen Begasungen werden gasförmige Giftstoffe im Raum verteilt. Man läßt sie eine entsprechende Zeit einwirken und anschließend werden die Gifte durch Belüftung an die Außenwelt abgegeben. Wichtig ist natürlich, daß eine möglichst gute Abdichtung des Objektes vorgenommen wird.

Im vorliegenden Fall erfolgte die Begasung nach der Trockenlegung der Außenmauern des Bauwerks mit einer elektroosmotischen Anlage und nach einer Putzsanierung im Inneren. Wichtig ist in diesem Zusammenhang ein Hinweis, daß für die Putzsanierung ein porenreicher Putz mit dämmenden Eigenschaften eingesetzt wurde. Solche Sanierputze sind Putze mit möglichst geringer kapillarer Wasseraufnahme und möglichst hoher Wasserdampfdurchlässigkeit, als Grenzwerte können angegeben werden A ≦ 0,3 kg/m²h^{0,5} und s_d ≦ 2 m. Der Putz enthielt als Füllstoff Perlite und hatte wie spätere Analysen zeigten, einen relativ hohen Eisengehalt. Der Eisengehalt lag im Mittel über 1 Gew.% Der Putz war gebunden mit Kalk und Zement und war demzufolge stark alkalisch.

Der Zeitraum zwischen Neuverputz und Begasung betrug einige Wochen. Die Begasung wurde von einem Fachbetrieb durchgeführt, der bereits an mehreren hundert Objekten mit Erfolg tätig geworden ist. Es traten auch im vorliegenden Falls zunächst keinerlei Probleme auf. Nach der Begasung wurden die weiteren Arbeiten ohne Schwierigkeiten durchgeführt. Sie bestanden hauptsächlich in der farblichen Fassung verschiedener kunsthistorisch wertvoller Teile des Innenraumes sowie im Aufbringen eines neuen Farbanstriches auf den Putzflächen. Als Farbanstrich wurde eine reine Sumpfkalkfarbe verwendet.

Einige Monate nach der Übergabe des Bauwerkes traten – zunächst wenig beachtet – an einzelnen Stellen im neu verputzten Bereich kleine tintenblaue Flecken auf. Man glaubte zunächst, diese seien auf Verunreinigung mit Tinte oder ähnlichem zurückzuführen. Die Flecken vergrößerten sich und in einzelnen Bereichen des Objektes traten Verfärbungen auf bis zu einer Größe von etwa einem Quadratmeter. Man stand dem Problem ratlos gegenüber. Die zu Hilfe gerufenen Spezialisten der einschlägigen Firmen konnten sich diesen Effekt nicht erklären, ähnliches war auch in der Literatur nicht beschrieben.

Illustration 2: *First two pages of the quoted article, including a b/w photo of the patchy iron blue staining on the plasterwork of the Protestant church of Wiesenfeld.*

$[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-} + Fe^{3+} \Rightarrow [Fe^{II}Fe^{III}(CN)_6]^-$
$[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-} + Fe^{2+} \Rightarrow [Fe^{III}Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^-$

The formation of these compounds was what had caused the discoloration at the plaster's surface in the church. Conclusive proof of this was easily furnished. Spraying plaster surfaces which had not yet turned blue with a solution of iron(II) or iron(III) salts, respectively, produced a spontaneous blue discoloration, which otherwise would have formed only slowly, as the reaction progressed by itself.

Clean-Up and Restoration

A waiting time of about two years was allowed before attempts were made to rectify the damage, so that, quantitatively speaking, the reaction would have largely run its course. It turned out that even after one-and-a-half years new blue discolorations still formed in some places. Clean-up and restoration itself is costly; all the new plaster that was applied must be removed again. This is all the more regrettable because it necessitates protective measures for all wood paneling in the gallery and for the organ, since otherwise the dust generated by the clean-up activities would inevitably do damage.

After the plaster has been removed, a new plaster as free of iron components as possible will be applied. Either a lime-based mortar or a so-called restoration plaster may be used. After the plaster has hardened, the entire interior must be color-matched to the remaining parts of the church. This is always problematic, since all paints – even lime-based paint – undergo a certain aging process, and mixing the paint to match the ground color present will likely prove difficult.

It is safe to assume that the problem will then be cleared up and that no new blue discolorations will appear. In the areas still bearing the original plaster, i.e., in the upper regions of the church, this is not to be expected anyhow, since the alkalinity required for neutralizing the hydrogen cyanide is not present there.

An easier clean-up method, i.e., a conversion of the blue patches into colorless compounds, is not possible by any common chemical means.

Commentary

It goes without saying that fumigations involving highly toxic substances must be performed only by expert contractors with the appropriate training and licenses. During the treatment the premises in question are kept under guard so that no unauthorized persons can enter them. Despite the toxicity of the substances involved, no accidents have been reported to date. Cases of damage to the facilities themselves have also been very rare. One spectacular case of such damage was reported for the first time in 1974, by Grosser and Roßmann.

But despite being highly uncommon, this report of damage also shows how difficult it is for an architect to use chemicals in construction. Plasters and paints must also be considered from a chemical perspective because, as clearly demonstrated by the present case, it is the combination of various factors which ultimately does the damage. It is suggested that in similar cases of fumigation, an appropriate construction-chemical investigation be conducted first to determine whether discolorations such as were the case here might result. The alkalinity and the iron content of the brickwork or plaster are factors requiring particular attention.

For Further Reading

Grosser, D. , and E. Roßmann: Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte. Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, v. 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.*

The preceding account was published on pages 120f. of volume 4 of the series *Bauschäden Sammlung. Sachverhalt – Ursache – Sanierung,* edited by Günter Zimmermann, published in 1981 by Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart, and rediscovered by Walter Lüftl, to whom we owe thanks. A more re-

cent review about damages caused by HCN fumigations, including further cases as here described, was published in 1995.[1]

This striking example ought to suffice to refute any objections to the effect that, for chemical reasons, no long-term stable cyanide compounds could have formed in the walls of those Birkenau crematoria that are termed gas chambers, and that there must be a different explanation for the large quantities of cyanide that are to be found in the camp's delousing facilities, evidenced by the patchy-blue discoloration of the plaster there.[2]

The fact that the expert literature is unaware of more such damages caused by HCN might have mainly three simple reasons:

1. The first fumigation of a building or room normally takes place only after it has been used for quite a long period, *i.e.*, years, since new buildings are not vermin-infested. Therefore the plaster of the fumigated walls is carbonized, *i.e.*, no longer alkaline and thus not liable to accumulate high amounts of cyanides after only one fumigation.
2. Normally, a building is fumigated only now and then, *i.e.*, hardly ever more than once a decade or even longer periods of time.
3. Furthermore, a room to be fumigated normally is at least fairly dry as it is required by the legal regulations and operational instructions. But humidity is required for the accumulation of cyanide and its chemical conversion into long-term stable compounds.

Before we compare the case described in the previous article with the circumstances in Auschwitz and Birkenau, we must point out that, despite affirmations to the contrary, accidents have indeed happened in the course of HCN fumigations of buildings. As in any commercial activity, accidents do occasionally happen here as well.[3] The sweeping claim that highly alkaline plaster is the only kind to combine with hydrogen cyanide is also untrue. While a high degree of alkalinity does facilitate the rapid absorption of large quantities of HCN, slightly alkaline or even neutral plasters can also accumulate considerable quantities over time, as the HCN delousing chambers in Majdanek show (cf. the contribution of Carlo Mattogno in this volume). It is interesting to compare the case described here with the alleged gas chambers in crematoria II and III (in each case, mortuary 1) of Birkenau, on the one hand, with the delousing facilities of Buildings 5a and 5b on the other. These have already been described in detail in the chapter by Germar Rudolf (this volume):[4]

The iron content of the plasters in Birkenau was determined by Germar Rudolf as documented in his report.[4]

The alkalinity of the plasters in the mortuaries of the crematoria will have been similar to that in the church described previously, since in both cases the plasters were cement-based, which are clearly alkaline in the long term. The plaster in the delousing facilities is a lime-based mortar and therefore was probably strongly alkaline only in the beginning – which may have sufficed to form reasonable amounts of iron blue if the fumigations started right away after the plastering had been finished.

Despite the fact that the temperature is generally low in churches, and that as a result plasters there usually have a high moisture content, the plaster in the church in question was likely only moderately

---

1 E. Emmerling, in M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, p. 43-56.

2 *E.g.*, J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27; J. Bailer, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 111-118; B. Clair "*Revisionistische Gutachten*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 1(2) (1997), pp. 102f; for critiques of these see G. Rudolf's contribution about the 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz.

3 For example, one case is described by S. Moeschlin in *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Thieme, Stuttgart 1986, pp. 300f.

4 For a more detailed account, cf. Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, March 2003, pp. 279-283 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

LOCATION / PROPERTY	CHURCH CLEAN-UP AND RESTORATION	CREMATORIUM II/III (MORTUARY 1)	DELOUSING FACILITIES OF BUILDINGS 5A/B
Iron content	>1% by vol.	1-2% by vol.	0.5-5% by vol.
Alkalinity	high	high	low to high
Moisture	moderate	high	moderate to low
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	several weeks	between several weeks and 3 months	(several weeks???)
No. of fumigations	1	allegedly ≥400	probably ≈300
Cyanide present	clearly apparent	negative or traces not reproducible	clearly apparent (0.1-1% by vol.)

damp due to its hydrophobic (water-expellent or repellent) consistency. The walls of the [underground] unheated mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III of Birkenau, on the other hand, would have been very moist, especially if one assumes mass gassings to have been a fact (condensation of body moisture on the cool walls). On the other hand, the delousing facilities of Buildings 5a/b, which were located above the ground and were equipped with heating systems, will have had dry and warm walls, except perhaps the external walls on cold (wintery) days.

Since crematoria II and III were built in the winter of 1942-43 and were allegedly put into operation as mass gassing facilities right away, in spring 1943, a time period of between a few weeks and up to three months would have elapsed between the time of completion of the plasterwork and the time of the first fumigation – just as much as, or a bit more than, in case of the church. The time between the completion of the delousing facilities and the first fumigation is unknown, but it was likely no more than a few days, since the disastrous hygienic situation in Birkenau must have urged the SS to operate these facilities as soon as they were finished.

Therefore, the only significant differences between the Birkenau mortuaries and the fumigated church was the higher moisture content of the mortuaries' walls and the possibly longer time gap between completion and start of operation in case of the mortuaries. Both factors are likely to compensate each other. Thus, one would have to expect a similar tendency to form long-term stable cyanide compounds in both cases. But we cannot find any significant cyanide residues in the mortuaries now testified to have been homicidal 'gas chambers'!

If one attempts to maintain a theory of the mass gassings in those mortuaries, despite the actual state of affairs, which is clearly contrary to what one would have to expect under the exterminationist hypothesis, then one is indeed forced to go against eyewitness claims and to minimize the number of gassings, to greatly reduce the quantities of poison allegedly used, and to decrease the application time to a technically absolutely impossible level – while disregarding entirely the lack of any means for introducing the poison gas substance into the rooms, and also disregarding entirely the paradox posed by the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek and Stutthof, where huge amounts of iron blue did from, due to alleged homicidal gassings, as we are told. In actual fact, these facilities in Majdanek and Stutthof were never anything else than simple, straight-forward hydrogen cyanide delousing chambers (compare the chapter by Carlo Mattogno, this volume).

Appendix 2:

Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte (Dissecting the Holocaust): Expert Report

JOACHIM HOFFMANN

Preamble

Accredited chemist Germar Rudolf[…] has written me to request an expert statement regarding an anthology titled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, edited by Ernst Gauss and published in 1994 by Grabert-Verlag in Tübingen, Germany. The foremost issue was to be the question of the work's scientific, *i.e.*, academic nature, rather than the content per se.

As an historian specializing in recent and East European history, and on the basis of my decades of professional experience and practice in the academic service of the Federal Republik of Germany, I am qualified and entitled to give an expert opinion on the matter in question.

Regarding my personal qualifications, I wish to state that I was a member of the Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt [Centre for Research in Military History] in Freiburg from 1960 to 1995. For almost three decades my work has focused exclusively on matters related to the German-Soviet war. Through the publication of academic books and periodical articles on this topic I am well established as an expert in my field, both at home and abroad. Accredited chemist Rudolf […] and the co-authors of the anthology at issue are not personally known to me.

The Formal Aspect

As pointed out in the anthology in question, the book does not offer a comprehensive overview of the course of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews during World War Two. Rather, the focus is on specific individual topics regarding disputed and controversial aspects of killings of the Jews. The various contributions to the book are expertly written in a predominantly investigative style. Where detail and completeness are concerned, the body of supporting and documenting references leaves little to be desired and is extremely helpful to a reader seeking further information, not least of all since sources from the opposing subject literature are also cited without reservation. It appears, therefore, that this anthology is part of the large-scale academic dispute over a serious contemporary issue which reaches far beyond its actual academic scope and into the political realm.

The individual contributions to this anthology are logically consistent and objectively descriptive in structure, even though at times a polemic note does become evident – as is perhaps inevitable in such emotionally charged topics, and as is also quite common in political and historical controversies. In any case, a striving for new understanding is tangibly apparent throughout the book. From this perspective, therefore, the anthology cannot be denied an academic character, particularly if one compares it with many a publication from its opposing side, whose academic nature is also never questioned. There is much in the various contributions that strikes one as thoroughly convincing. Much else may be merely noted with objective interest. Elsewhere, doubts and criticisms also come to mind. The issue may perhaps be simplified by pointing out that what we are dealing with in this great controversy is a rather more accusatory style of literature on the one hand, and a rather more

apologetic one on the other. This is to suggest that in the heat of controversy, both sides may be overly inclined to overshoot the mark and to leave the solid ground of provable facts behind. One might perhaps summarize by saying that the time for conclusive declarations regarding the great persecution of the Jews has not yet come.

The Problem of Self-Evidentness

There can be no doubt about the fact that genocide was committed against the Jewish people by the Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the SD and by the SS personnel in charge in the concentration camps in the former General Government of Poland. Hitler, Himmler and Dr. Goebbels clearly admitted these misdeeds on several occasions. The anthology's editor, Ernst Gauss, also considers this as given in his chapter. And in fact, the genocide provides an unspoken backdrop for the anthology at issue. To rule out any misunderstanding, it would perhaps have been better to spell these things out unambiguously and to clarify that an academic controversy today can no longer dispute the mass killings per se, but rather only the numbers of victims and the methods of murder. In this respect, we admittedly may expect to see far-reaching modifications as yet. In this context as well, the rather overused concept of self-evidentness is in need of limitation, or at least of a more precise definition.

Two Important Examples

We shall give two especially significant examples of this.

1) [Downward Revision of the Number of Auschwitz Victims]

From 1945 to 1990, the figure of 4 million victims in Auschwitz was considered self-evident and was accorded judicial notice in the Federal German courts. But where did this figure come from? It originated with Soviet war propaganda. On March 1, 1945, an official Soviet announcement stated for the first time that "*at least five million people were exterminated*" in Auschwitz. This figure was then reduced to four million in the official Soviet communiqué of May 7, 1945. This number of 4 million victims – put about by Soviet war propaganda, in other words by the NKVD, and in no way proven by any evidence whatsoever – was adopted by the public in western countries, and persisted unchanged until 1990, when it was officially reduced to 1.5 million virtually overnight. Currently the number of Auschwitz victims is set at a remaining 631,000 to 711,000, and a further reduction has not been ruled out.

2) [The Total Number of Jewish Victims]

To this day the total number of Jewish victims is generally given as 6 million. According to the current opinion of the German experts on contemporary history, this figure was first provided to the Americans by SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Hoettl in spring 1945, and repeated at the IMT in Nuremberg on November 26, 1945. It must be noted, however, that this selfsame figure was demonstrably first put forth in the foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, several weeks prior to the January 27, 1945, liberation of the Auschwitz concentration camp (with its alleged 4 million victims) – put about by none other than the infamous Soviet Minister of Propaganda, Ilya Ehrenburg. Thus it was Ehrenburg who came up with the figure of six million. [cf. Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, pp. 189f.]

Regarding Ehrenburg himself, it must be mentioned that in 1941 Stalin had given him the general order to incite a boundless national and racial hatred against all Germans. Ehrenburg's years-long unbridled frenzies of hatred culminated in his call to "*put an end to Germany*" and in an effort

which he described as "*modest and honorable*", namely "*to reduce the population of Germany*", towards which end the only thing left to decide was whether it would be better "*to kill the Germans with axes or with clubs*".

Both examples show that new evidence can immediately overthrow something that is allegedly self-evident, and, accordingly, it is the duty of any contemporary historian to call allegedly conclusive findings into question. Even in matters involving grave charges, the principle of self-evidentness has been known to become invalidated. As an example one need only consider the claim (widely accepted in Germany in particular, but now denied by Yad Vashem itself) that the Germans had manufactured soap from the bodies of murdered Jews – a fabrication that also goes back to Soviet war propaganda. Therefore, the anthology at issue here does not commit anything unlawful, but rather engages in a justified and necessary pursuit in its attempt to critically examine allegedly self-evident issues on the basis of new evidence or findings, as it is in fact the natural task of historiography to do.

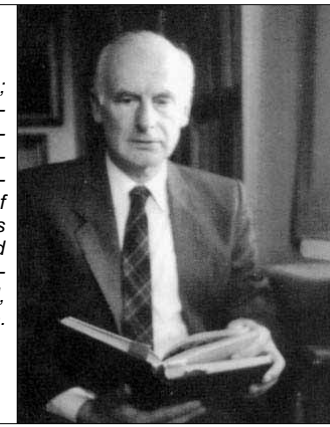
The Problem of Eyewitness Testimony

Several contributions to this anthology point out, and rightly so, that the testimony of eyewitnesses is unreliable; these contributions back their claims with numerous examples, some of which are indeed truly grotesque. Such experiences certainly agree with those of other historians of the Second World War. This is not to say that eyewitness statements are entirely superfluous, but practical experience definitely has shown that they must always be examined and corroborated with authentic documents. My personal experience has been that as early as 1970 eyewitness testimony about details of the events of the war was so unreliable that it would have been a breach of professional duties to base a historical treatise on them alone.

Benz's Anthology

On the whole, the contributions to the anthology here at issue frequently manifest a profound understanding of the subject and its associated literature, even though some suggestions made do appear questionable at times. However, the establishment literature about the Holocaust also often contains factual errors. One example in this context is Benz's 1991 anthology *Dimension des Völkermords*, which displays a downright disarming ignorance of the state of affairs on the Soviet side. The authors of the Gauss anthology object, and correctly so, that Benz bases his studies uncritically

Joachim Hoffmann, Dr. phil., born 1930 in Königsberg, East Prussia; studied modern history, eastern european history and comparative ethnology at the University of Hamburg and Berlin's Free University. He received his PhD in history in 1959. Between 1960 and 1995, he was historian at the Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt der Bundeswehr (Research Department for Military History of the German Army). His field of expertise was "Armed Forces of the Soviet Union"; Dr. Hoffmann has authored numerous articles and books about political, diplomatic and military history of the 19th century and about the history of the German-Soviet war. In 1991, he was granted the "Dr. Walter-Eckhardt" Award, and in 1992 the "General Andrej Andrejewitsch Wlassow" Cultural Prize. He died in February 2002.



on the announcements made by Soviet war propaganda and on the publications about Soviet show trials. The anthology edited by Benz attempts, by means of elaborate statistical minutiae, to prove the correctness of the six-million figure. Anyone who has worked with demographic statistics knows what serious errors can enter into such complex analyses even under a strictly objective agenda. Benz is entirely unaware that Ehrenburg had already introduced the six-million figure into the annals of war propaganda on January 4, 1945. Thus, he will have to accept the charge that, though unwittingly, he has really only worked to confirm a propaganda figure of Ehrenburg's. From this perspective, his and his co-authors' research findings offer a foothold for fundamental criticism.

Babi Yar

The mass execution of Jewish inhabitants of Kyiv, known as the massacre of Babi Yar, is also subjected to justified and necessary criticism in the anthology here at issue. Over time, the actions of Einsatzkommando 4a of the Security Police and the SD under Blobel have experienced propagandistic inflation to the point where restoring the actual facts to their real dimensions is an obligation for anyone striving for historical veracity. Of course this does not impinge on the fact that thousands of Jews were killed in Kyiv.

Overall Impression

The overall impression evoked by this anthology edited by Gauss is that its contents must be acknowledged – with critical common sense, of course – no less than is always undisputedly and unrestrictedly done with the 'official' literature about the Holocaust. The principle of *audiatur et altera pars* [let the other side be heard] must apply in this case as well! A suppression of this carefully documented work would represent a forcible obstruction of the legitimate striving for scientific and academic understanding. The state of knowledge is never static. Experience has shown that exaggerations and errors always grind themselves down in the course of a normal academic controversy. One must not deny a mature and free researcher and reader his ability to exercise his critical faculties. It would then be only a small step from suppressing unpopular books, to burning them; and then, though with different motivations, we would be right back where the entire misfortune began.

Conclusion

As historian officially commissioned by the Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt I have spent two-and-a-half decades studying the Soviet military literature about the history of the Red Army and the Second World War in its original documentary texts – an endless chain of misrepresentations, fabrications, distortions and slander. But even this historical literature turned up the occasional truths. I could not have carried out my academic duties if I had rejected the Soviet publications out-of-hand as being unacademic. The same goes infinitely more for the anthology here at issue, which is on a respectable academic level and which doubtless contributes much to our understanding of aspects of the war, despite any reservations one may have.

[sgd.] Dr. J. Hoffmann, Acad. Director (retired)
[written on September 28, 1995]

On June 15, 1996, judge Burkhardt Stein from Tübingen County Court ordered the confiscation and incineration of all books *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* and the destruction of all means for manufacturing them (Ref. 4 Gs 173/95). The expert reports presented by the defense were ignored.

Appendix 3:

Censorship in Germany? Never! Unless…

ANTON MÄGERLE

Prologue

In German history, censorship unfortunately has been more of a rule than an exception. It was introduced by the Catholic Church in the form of the Inquisition. However, it was left to the well-known Austrian statesman Metternich to perfect the system of suppressing freedom of speech by means of a comprehensive spy and surveillance apparatus. Neither the German Empire nor the Weimar Republic were particularly soft in their dealings with unwelcome literature,[1] but the worst reputation was doubtless acquired by the Third Reich, which managed, within the twelve years of its existence, to black-list some 10,000 books. While these books were not burned, they did disappear from the shelves of bookstores, to be banished to library archives.[2]

But what is not nearly as well known is the fact that it was the Allied 'liberators' of Germany who staged the greatest campaign of book destruction that mankind had ever seen. Among the victims of Allied displeasure were 34,645 titles as well as, comprehensively, all school textbooks published between 1933 and 1945; not only were these no longer permitted to be printed and sold after the war – they also had to vanish from the archives of many libraries.[3] In the years from 1946 to 1952, the Soviet Occupation Power published four such lists ("*Liste der auszusondernden Literatur*", or list of proscribed literature) of titles earmarked for destruction. In accordance with the instructions in the censors' introduction to the second and third volumes, the first three of these lists also went into force in the western Occupation Zones.

The German Constitution

In its Article 5, Section 1, Clause 3, the current German Constitution (Grundgesetz, or GG) prohibits censorship. Section 2 of that same Article, however, limits this freedom from censorship as per the regulations imposed by "*general laws*", among other things. A fundamental human right can

---

1 For more see Claus Nordbruch, *Sind Gedanken noch frei? Zensur in Deutschland*, Universitas, Munich 1998.

2 The opinions about this differ slightly: acc. to Dietrich Strothmann, *Nationalsozialistische Literaturpolitik*, 3rd ed., Bouvier, Bonn 1985, some 12,500 books, acc. to Dietrich Aigner, *Die Indizierung "schädlichen und unerwünschten Schrifttums" im Dritten Reich*, vol. XI of the *Archiv für Geschichte des Buchwesen*, Buchhändlervereinigung, Frankfurt/Main 1971, the number was less than 10,000.

3 For some more details see, *e.g.*, Martin Lüders, *Nation und Europa*, vol. 47(9) (1997), pp. 7-11. The list of all books banned by the Allies (*Liste der auszusondernden Literatur*) was recently reprinted by Uwe Berg-Verlag, Toppenstedt (Germany) 1983/84 (Deutschen Verwaltung für Volksbildung in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone/Ministerium für Volksbildung der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik (ed.) *Liste der auszusondernden Literatur.* Index *der in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone verbotenen Bücher nach dem Stand vom 1. April 1946; Erster Nachtrag zum Index der in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone verbotenen Bücher nach dem Stand vom 1. Januar 1947; Zweiter Nachtrag zum "Index" der in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone verbotenen Bücher nach dem Stand vom 1. September 1948; Dritter und letzter Nachtrag zum "Index" der in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone verbotenen Bücher nach dem Stand vom 1. April 1952*, 4 vols., Zentralverlag, Berlin (East) 1946-1948, 1953). It can be found completely at vho.org/censor/tA.html.

thus be suspended, at least theoretically, by everyday laws such as those of criminal law.[4] In this respect, the German Federal Constitutional Court (Bundesverfassungsgericht) has determined that "*general laws*" are such that do not prohibit a specific opinion, or freedom of speech per se. Furthermore, general laws may impose limits on a fundamental right only if doing so serves to safeguard another fundamental right. In accordance with the principle of proportionality, the benefits of both conflicting fundamental rights must be weighed against each other.[5]

Further restrictions imposed on freedom of speech by Article 5 Section 2 GG serve the protection of young people and of personal honor. According to rulings of the German Federal Constitutional Court, the core significance of the human right to freedom of speech is that censorship of publications is permitted only if these publications are at least a constant or typical source of endangerment to the young people who might read, hear or watch them.

Regarding injury to honor, the Federal Constitutional Court has ruled that such injury generally has not occurred if no insulting expressions have been used.

Criminal Law

The German Criminal Code (Strafgesetzbuch, StGB) has at its disposal tools facilitating censorship, particularly in §§ 185, 189 and 130f. While §§ 185 and 189 (slander, disparagement of the memory of persons deceased) may be subsumed under the category of "*injuries to honor*", §§ 130f. (incitement of the people, incitement to hatred) are a mixed grouping of injuries to honor, injury to human dignity (Article 1 GG), and endangerment of the public peace, a conceptual chimera which we shall not investigate in greater detail here.

The autumn 1994 revision of § 130 StGB (the so-called *Lex Deckert*) decreed, among other things, that it is a criminal offense

> *"publicly or in an assembly, and in a manner likely to lead to a breach of the peace,* [to] *endorse, deny or trivialize any act committed under National Socialist rule* [which was] *of the type specified in § 220a Section 1* [*i.e.*, genocide, A.M…]*"*

This is precisely the scenario which the Federal Constitutional Court has actually ruled out: this law criminalizes a specific opinion about one detail of the history of only one single, past regime. From this perspective alone, this "*hastily passed and unthought-out*"[6] "*special law against freedom of speech*"[7] would seem to be unconstitutional, and it has been criticized commensurately in German legal subject literature, where it is described as being, in effect, "*an attack on the intellectual freedom of dissidents*"[8] and "*virtually the classic example of a norm* […] *directed against a specific opinion*."[7]

> *"The legitimacy of this regulation is dubious at the very least. One can already question whether a lie is a criminal wrong at all; one must question whether the mere denial of a historical fact, in the absence*

---

4 Two recent studies of censorship in Germany, highly to be recommended: Jürgen Schwab, *Die Meinungsdiktatur. Wie "demokratische" Zensoren die Freiheit beschneiden*, Coburg: Nation Europa Verlag, 1997, 338 pp.; Claus Nordbruch, *op. cit.* (note 1).

5 The Federal Constitutional Court's decisions were quoted from: Karl-Heinz Seifert, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985.

6 Eduard Dreher, Herbert Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., MN 18 regarding §130.

7 Stefan Huster, "*Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge', die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht*", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 487ff., here p. 489.

8 Daniel Beisel, "*Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge*", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 997-1000, here p. 1000.

of any characteristics of agitation, may be described and dealt with as incitement of the people, of all things."[9]

The concept of "*denying*" something which the state deems true is a new element in German criminal law and poses problems which it seems quite impossible for criminal procedure to solve. In order for denial to objectively constitute a criminal offense, it must be done deliberately; that is, the denier must *know* that he is not telling the truth and the judge must prove this knowledge, which in and of itself is already virtually impossible. But in order to be able to also punish (especially) the so-called 'criminals of conviction' who are convinced that they are telling the truth, the German judiciary has concocted an entirely new definition of intent:

"In this case, intent can only be the knowledge that one's conviction puts one into conflict with that which 'general opinion' indisputably regards as a historical fact. Admittedly, in a state under the rule of law this places a system of criminal law based on guilt squarely at the crossroads [to criminal law based on arbitrariness]. *Just as Auschwitz will ever remain a nightmare for the Germans, the 'Auschwitz Lie' will clearly remain the same for German criminal law."*[10]

However, the revised § 130 StGB includes regulations which even go considerably further. It criminalizes not only dissident views of certain aspects of National Socialist persecution of minorities, but in a sense anything and everything which could be considered incitement to hatred against population subgroups of potentially any definition. In this regard the foremost German criminal law commentary observes that this amendment means that practically any kind of criticism of population subgroups – however they are defined – can become a criminal offense, since the legal right that is supposed to be protected (the anti-discrimination rule) is rendered too general and vague in this Section.[11]

Furthermore, it also permits precautionary censorship, as it were, by providing for the confiscation of publications or other data carriers which are allegedly intended for distribution. The judiciary holds that the intent to distribute prohibited publications exists if a person has in his or her possession, more than one single copy of a data carrier.

That this new German law is difficult to reconcile with international human rights standards is a fact openly acknowledged by Germany's leading politicians, but it is excused by virtue of the country's particular history.[12]

Indexing

The first step in the process of German censorship is the black-listing or "*indexing*" of, for example, a book or pamphlet. This indexing is done by the Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Media (*Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien*, BPjM).[13] Until 2002, this authority could only become active after a complaint by, *e.g.*, a public youth welfare department. However, a more restrictive law introduced in 2002 now allows this authority to index media without the need of a complaint. This indexing means that the black-listed work may no longer be advertised and that it may not be sold or otherwise made available to persons under 18 years of age. In

---

9 Karl Lackner, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Munich, 1995, MN 8a regarding §130; the criticisms of this article are legion; cf. Hans A. Stöcker, *Neue Zeitschrift für Strafrecht*, 1995, pp. 237-240; Manfred Brunner, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 17, 1994; Ernst Nolte, *ibid.*, Sept. 8, 1994; Ronald Dworkin, *Tageszeitung*, May 17, 1995; Horst Meier, *Die Zeit*, Sept. 15, 1995; Horst Meier, *Merkur* 12/1996: 1128-1131.

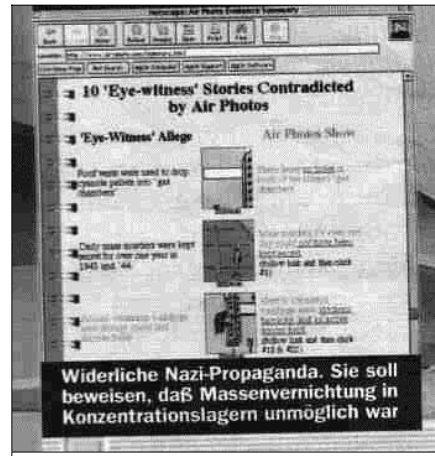
10 Theodor Leckner, in Adolf Schönke, Horst Schröder (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 25th ed., Beck, Munich 1997, p. 1111.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 1103.

12 Federal Minister of Justice Edzard Schmidt-Jorzig, Ruge. NeunzehnZehn: "*Ehrenschutz für Soldaten – Gesetz gegen die Meinungsfreiheit?*", *3-SAT*, March 10, 1996, 19:10; same, *Mut*, no. 351, 11/1996: 32-35; Wolfgang Schäuble, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 24, 1996, p. 41.

13 Until 2002, this authority carried the name Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften, BPjS.

practical terms this means that the work ceases to exist for the public, as one can then legally learn of its existence only by private means – or, alternately, via the list of indexed works, which the BPjM regularly publishes in its *Report*. By now this list includes thousands of printed, audio and audio-visual works.[14] Once readily accessible by everybody, this *Report* is now sold only to libraries, wholesalers, and retailers, and even libraries have stopped giving free access to it, which renders the censorship activities of this authority more and more obscure. This tendency to hide its censorship activities was even more enhanced in 2002, when the law was changed so that media, which are regarded to be an especially severe threat to the mental development of young people, are now listed in secret lists. The victims of this secret censorship are media whose content violates German criminal law (libel, denigration of the dead, incitement to hatred, stirring up the people), which includes basically all revisionist literature.[15]



Disgusting Hypocrisy: *The German soft porn magazine* Neue Revue *complains about pornography on the Internet and defames John Ball's strictly scholarly web site about interpretation of air photos from locations of the World War II as "*disgusting Nazi-Propaganda*" (www.air-photo.com).*

While the BPjM was initially created primarily to protect German youth from pornography and the glorification of violence, it has increasingly also engaged in the battle against politically or historically unpopular literature. As early as 1990 Eckhard Jesse, who is today a Professor of Sociology in Chemnitz, criticized that the BPjM had "*in many ways turned out to be a gateway for one-sided anti-Fascism*"[16] and that its measures are "*difficult to reconcile with the principles of a liberal society* […], *because, on principle, in an open society the printed and spoken word may not be stifled*."[17]

To date, this astonishing admission of the violation of human rights through censorship under the auspices of the Federal Constitutional Protection Office, which edited the contribution of Jesse, has received little attention.

The decision of German courts in the case of the book *Wahrheit für Deutschland* (Truth for Germany) has taken on a central significance where the BPjM's practice of censorship is concerned. This book dealt in an allegedly unacademic manner with the question of who bears the blame for World War Two.[18] The BPjM black-listed it in the late 1970s. In 1994 the Federal Constitutional Court declared this black-listing decision unlawful,[19] but the BPjM promptly re-indexed the book

[14] The latest "*comprehensive listing*", *Gesamtverzeichnis indizierter Bücher, Taschenbücher, Broschüren und Comics, Stand 30.4.1993*, includes about 2,500 titles. Some 120 more have since joined the ranks. The list of indexed video tapes is about the same length. Added to this are several hundred electronic sound and data carriers. The current indexing lists are published in the periodical of the Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications, *BPjS aktuell*. To order: Bundesprüfstelle, Postfach 26 01 21, D-53153 Bonn, Germany.

[15] See the German government website www.bmfsfj.de for more information.

[16] Eckhard Jesse, "*Streitbare Demokratie und 'Vergangenheitsbewältigung'*", in Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *Verfassungsschutz in der Demokratie*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne 1990, p. 304, cf. p. 289.

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 287; cf. also p. 303: "*Liberal society may not stifle or suppress the free exchange of ideas and points of view*."

[18] Udo Walendy, *Wahrheit für Deutschland*, 3rd ed., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1976.

[19] Ref. 1 BvR 434/87.

on slightly reworded grounds.[20] The author's appeal against this, as well as his complaint to the Administrative Court of Cologne, were successful. According to the verdict the BPjM had failed to prove that the book posed a danger to the young people who might read it:

> *"The BPjM fails to realize that it is precisely the possibility for open debate among different views which furthers the critical abilities of young people, and this demands free and unfettered discussion. Besides instruction in historical events, this requires particularly the critical examination of divergent views. In its considerations the BPjM has completely disregarded that this* […] *can (perhaps) protect young people much more effectively from susceptibility to distorting portrayals of history than indexing can, which latter may even endow such opinions with a justified attraction."*[21]

However, this verdict, as well as the Federal Constitutional Court's previous verdict, also indicate that these principles do not apply if it is, for example, the historiography about the fate of the Jews in the Third Reich that is questioned. Such questioning, the argument goes, not only represents a scientifically blatantly incorrect opinion, it also glorifies National Socialism and disparages the Jews as a group. This does not by any means require that the publication in question verbally attacks the Jews or identifies itself with National Socialist ideology. Not even an open declaration of sympathy with the Jews and a condemnation of National Socialist transgressions in other respects will serve in the publication's favor if the factual nature of the Holocaust is questioned at even one single point in the work. German courts consider even one such occurrence to be adequate proof of a glorification of the National Socialist system and of an intention to slander the Jews.

To date, appeals against the black-listing of "*Holocaust-denying*" books have been uniformly unsuccessful, since German courts refuse all motions to bring evidence in such trials.[22] Documentation, however, is very fragmentary in this context. Older books which dispute the factuality of the Holocaust – such as *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* (History of the Defamation of Germany),[23] *Hexeneinmaleins einer Lüge* (Magic Square of a Lie),[24] *Feuerzeichen* (Fire signal)[25] or *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft* (The 2nd Babylonian Captivity)[26] – are not to be found on the Index of the BPjM. On the other hand, one of the first books of this genre – a book that, regarding its style, must certainly be accorded scientific and academic credit, namely, *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*[27] (The Hoax of the Century) – was black-listed as early as spring 1979.[28]

A work issued by the publisher *Kritik-Verlag*, lately of Denmark, has achieved fame at least indirectly. In the early 1970s this publisher issued a brochure titled *Die Auschwitz-Lüge* (The Auschwitz Lie), in which a former German soldier described his experiences in Auschwitz, which are diametrically opposed to those recounted in the well-known eyewitness testimony.[29] At least in Germany

---

[20] *JMS-Report*, February 1/1995, pp. 52-54.

[21] Ref. 17 K 9534/94.

[22] In article 244 the German Code of Criminal Procedure provides for the option to refuse evidence if the point at issue is self-evident, which is a fundamental premise on the part of the courts, where the Holocaust is concerned ("*judicial notice*").

[23] Franz J. Scheidl, self-pub., 6 vols., Vienna 1967. Most of the books mentioned here can be found on the web site vho.org, some of them even in an English translation (at least linked to).

[24] Emil Aretz, Verlag Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973.

[25] Ingrid Weckert, Grabert, Tübingen 1981; ordered seized and destroyed in 1995; in English: *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach (CA) 1991.

[26] Steffen Werner, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1991; ordered seized and destroyed in 1995.

[27] Arthur R. Butz; in German: Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung; in English: *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach (CA) 1976, 1992.

[28] *Gesamtverzeichnis indizierter Bücher, Taschenbücher, Broschüren und Comics, Stand 30.4.1993*, p. 8: Index No. E 2765, *Bundesanzeiger* no. 95 of May 22, 1979.

[29] Thies Christophersen, "*Die Auschwitz-Lüge*", *Kritik* issue no. 23, Mohrkirch: Kritik Verlag, 1973, available today from Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem Belgium.

the title of this publication became the embodiment of what is otherwise known less polemically as Holocaust revisionism, *i.e.*, the thesis that there was no Third Reich policy of extermination of the Jews. A portrait of Thies Christophersen, the brochure's author, who was prosecuted in Germany and had fled abroad, was used in 1995 by Amnesty International as advertisement for free speech because even the most controversial of all opinions, namely the one that disputes the Holocaust, ought to be protected by the human right to freedom of speech.[30] The publication was not indexed until 1993, fully 20 years after its first publication.[31]

Since the 1994 tightening of criminal law no change has become apparent in the BPjM's decision-making process, and neither is any change necessarily to be expected, since the BPjM proceeds in accordance with the Law for Youth Protection (Gesetz zum Schutz der Jugend, or GjS), not with criminal law.

Confiscations to 1994

The second stage of German censorship is the so-called confiscation (or seize-and-destroy) stage. This stage hardly registers with the public at all, and even Professor E. Jesse, whom we quoted earlier, seems either not to be aware of it or to ignore it. The confiscation of a publication takes place on the order of a court. What happens to the confiscated copies of such a publication is not quite clear, but it probably varies with the police station in charge. One publisher who is quite frequently the target of such book confiscations reported that he had been told that the books are burned under police supervision.[32] In one case the press reported that confiscated literature is being burnt in waste incinerators.[33]

According to information from the German Federal Government, and unlike for indexed works, there is no office or authority which publishes an even remotely complete list of confiscated books; similarly, the confiscation orders issued by the courts are not published anywhere.[34] Certainly every court that orders or revokes the confiscation of a publication is required to communicate its decision to the Federal Criminal Investigation Office (Bundeskriminalamt), which therefore ought to have a complete and current list, particularly as it serves the courts as information central regarding confiscation orders already issued.[35] However, these confiscation orders are published only every now and then in the *Bundeskriminalblatt*, a publication not readily accessible to the public. What goes for the public's review of black-listing does not go for the actual confiscation of the works in question. In this respect the public is left completely in the dark.

Although pornographic or pro-violent publications are also affected by confiscations, these are not discussed here, since the destruction of political or historical publications is a much more explosive issue from a human-rights point of view.

---

30 The leftist *Tageszeitung* (Berlin) reported on this in a surprisingly fair manner, Dec. 12, 1995.

31 *Bundesanzeiger* of Sept. 30, 1994.

32 Wigbert Grabert, of Grabert Verlag in Tübingen, to the author.

33 *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7./8., 1998: "*The remaining copies are occasionally being burnt in a wast incinerator*.", regarding R. J. Eibicht, *Hellmut Diwald*; cf. *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), no. 9/1998 (Febr. 27): "*65 years ago this happened publicly, today this is being achieved on the quiet in waste incinerators*."

34 Admission of the Federal Government, *Bundestagsdrucksache* 13/4222, March 26, 1996, p. 6. Germar Rudolf tries to compile a list of books confiscated in Germany, see vho.org/censor/Censor.html. Due to lack of official information , this list is necessarily incomplete. Links to confiscated books that are available online can be found there, so no further URLs are given for them in this article's footnotes.

35 *Richtlinien für das Strafverfahren und das Bußgeldverfahren* (Guidelines for penal procedure and fining procedure), No. 208, II + IV; according to Gerd Pfeiffer (ed.), *Karlsruher Kommentar zur Strafprozeßordnung*, 3rd ed., Beck, Munich 1993, p. 2174.

Up to 1994 it was still possible to keep track of all the confiscated publications with political or historical content. The most spectacular case was no doubt the confiscation of the revisionist book *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* (The Auschwitz Myth). Due to the book's 'Holocaust-denying' theses, the author, a former judge, was stripped of his doctorate, and his pension was reduced.[36]

Another interesting case are the confiscations of the books published by the revisionist Jew Joseph Ginsburg, under the pseudonym J. G. Burg. His Holocaust-denying books also fell victim to German book burning, even though – being a Jew, and in light of the contents of his writings – he could hardly be accused of anti-Semitism.

Up to the winter of 1996, and where political and historical publications are concerned, the BPjM itself had listed the confiscation of only a few issues of the Swiss-based revisionist periodical *Der Eidgenoss*. The various issues of the revisionist periodical *Historische Tatsachen* (Historical Facts), on the other hand – which have long been subject to confiscation, and which are published by the same publisher whose book *Wahrheit für Deutschland* the BPjM has now been trying for over 20 years to ban – are not mentioned.[38] It was not until the spring of 1997 that the BPjM updated its list, particularly with four books by the Swiss revisionist author Jürgen Graf. With one exception, however, these books had all been confiscated before late 1994, and one had already been de-indexed again in 1995.[39] The BPjM itself is thus even less clear on the state of confiscations than is the author of the present article.

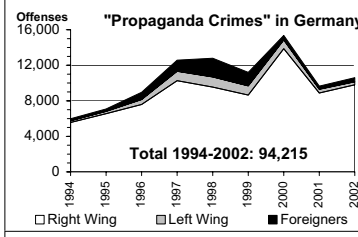
Germany today:

94,215 Criminal Prosecutions

Because of "Thought Crimes" During the Last Nine Years:

Year	Right	Left	Foreign	Sum
1994	5,562	185	235	**5,982**
1995	6,555	256	276	**7,087**
1996	7,585	557	818	**8,960**
1997	10,257	1,063	1,029	**12,349**
1998	9,549	1,141	1,832	**12,522**
1999	8,698	1,025	1,525	**11,248**
2000	13,863	979	525	**15,367**
2001	8,874	429	353	**9,656**
2002	9,807	331	467	**10,605**

- Right: "Offenses with right wing extremist background", that is: "Propaganda Offenses" and "Stirring up the People"
- Left: "Offenses with left wing extremist background", generally referred to as "other offenses"
- Foreign: offenses committed by foreign extremists, mainly against the German law of organizations ("Vereinsgesetz") by Kurds in the prohibited Kurdian Liberation Army PKK[37]



Especially right-wingers are persecuted in Germany.

[36] Cf. Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984; see also DGG, "*Bundesverwaltungsgericht im Dienste der Umerzieher. Erstmalig Doktorgrad aus politischen Gründen aberkannt*", in *Deutschland Geschichte und Gegenwart* 36(3) (1988), p. 18 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/DGG36_3_2.html); DGG, "*Unglaubliches Urteil im Fall Dr. Stäglich*", *ibid.*, 36(1) (1988), p. 7 (online: …/DGG36_1_1.html); DGG, "*Vernunft wird Unsinn ... Späte Rache für den 'Auschwitz-Mythos'*", *ibid.*, 31(1) (1983), pp. 19f. (online: …/DGG31_1.html); DGG, "*Ende der Wissenschaftsfreiheit?*", *ibid.*, 29(3) (1981), p. 38 (online: …/DGG29_3_1.html).

[37] Bundesministerium des Inneren (ed.), *Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht* (Report of the German Office for the Protection of the Constitution), Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-2002, quoting data as provided by the German Federal Bureau of Investigation (Bundeskriminalamt). Since the German government keeps changing the online addresses of their publications, only the addresses of the two latest reports are given here:
2001: www.bmi.bund.de/Annex/de_20737/Verfassungsschutzbericht_2001_-_Pressefassung.pdf;
2002: www.bmi.bund.de/Annex/de_24336/Verfassungsschutzbericht_2002.pdf.

[38] However, the black-listing of two of these issues *is* mentioned: *Historische Tatsachen* no. 23 ("*Zigeuner bewältigen eine 1/2 Million*"), Decision No. 4208, *Bundesanzeiger* 204 of Oct. 31, 1991, and *Historische Tatsachen* no. 36 ("*Ein Prozeß, der Geschichte macht*"), Decision No. 4029, *Bundesanzeiger* 64 of March 31, 1990.

[39] Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994; confiscated by the Mannheim County Court, 41 Gs 2626/94, released by the Mannheim District Court, 5 KLs 7/95.

Confiscations after 1994

This 'moderate' confiscation policy changed radically after the revised § 130 StGB took effect on December 1, 1994. Even though the time from December 1, 1994 (the date the new § 130 StGB came into force), and mid-1997 (the authorship date of this article) is only two and a half years, the list of books ordered seized and destroyed during this period is about as long as that of the books which to our knowledge were confiscated in the previous 45 years of the Federal Republic of Germany's existence.

It is important to note that in most instances the court case reference numbers given refer not only to the confiscation proceedings directed at the books themselves, but refer also to concomitant criminal trials of authors, editors, publishers, booksellers, sometimes even against the printers and multiple-copy purchasers of the publications in question. Criminal prosecution of the purchasers of prohibited publications is initiated even if the books were bought at a time when they were not yet prohibited. In actual fact almost all such trials are of this retroactive nature, *i.e.*, they deal with cases where books were bought before they were confiscated, since as a rule it is no longer possible to obtain the books at all after they have been violently withdrawn from the market.

In reply to an inquiry the Ministry of Justice of the Federal Land of Baden-Württemberg has stated that in the time between the end of 1994 and mid-1996, in Baden-Württemberg alone, there were 32 cases of preliminary proceedings being instituted against private individuals for their multiple purchases of such books.[40] Projected to cover all of Germany, this figure indicates some 250 to 300 such criminal cases.

Revisionist books which, to our knowledge, have not even been black-listed yet – such as *Feuerzeichen* or *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft* – were not the only victims of this new wave of censorship. Books with strictly political content, such as *In Sachen Deutschland* (In the Matter of Germany) or *Wolfsgesellschaft* (society of wolves), were also destroyed. Both these books deal in an unpolemic but rejective manner with the problems of multiculturalism and the supposed incompetence of German politicians. However, since this openly negative attitude allegedly represents incitement against the foreigners in Germany and against the establishment political parties and their representatives, in other words since the books endangered the internal peace of the Federal Republic, they were confiscated.

It is impossible to discuss every prohibited book adequately within the scope of this article. We shall therefore focus on only one case, namely the first seize-and-destroy order that was issued after the legal revision of December 1, 1994. This order was carried out in late March 1995 against the scientific handbook *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (Foundations of Contemporary History, German original of this work), which deals very critically with the Holocaust. Since then, 1,000 persons, primarily from the ranks of academia, have spoken out publicly in support of de-indexing this book,[41] and two distinguished historians have even testified in court that the book is scientific and academic in nature and thus ought to be protected under Article 5 Section 3 of the Constitution, where freedom of research is guaranteed without limitations.[42]

---

[40] Landtag (state parliament) of Baden-Württemberg, 12th session, Paper 12/334, Parliamentary question by Rep. Michael Herbricht REP, "*Appell der 500*" Stuttgart, Aug. 27, 1996. Position of the Baden-Württemberg Ministry of Justice, Stuttgart, Sept. 23, 1996, Ref. 4104 - III/185, Dr. Ulrich Goll.

[41] "*Appell der 100 · Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr!*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 17, 1996; in the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* and the *Stuttgarter Zeitung* on July 19, 1996, with 500 signatures; in the *Westfalen-Blatt* on Sept. 13 and 18, 1996, with 1,000 signatures each.

[42] Expert reports by Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Tübingen County Court, Ref. 4 Gs 173/95; the latter was published in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 205ff., see Appendix 2.

Meanwhile, the Ministry of Justice of Baden-Württemberg has announced that this constitutional provision is not sacrosanct. The Ministry has ruled that destruction of a scientific work is permissible if said work unduly restricts the fundamental rights of a third party.[43] This interpretation is not new, as the German Constitutional High Court decided already in 1985 in the matter of Wilhelm Stäglich/*Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, that the freedom of science is no longer granted when its results allegedly attacks the human dignity of Jews.[44] The implications of this are that scientists may not postulate certain theses and may not question or seek to refute certain establishment theses when this perhaps runs counter to Jewish interests. This ruling of the German Constitutional High Court is quite obviously a violation of human rights, for this interpretation strikes at the heart of the fundamental right to freedom of research, *i.e.*, the right to freedom of choice in the selection of one's theses and the right to openness of research findings (cf. Karl R. Popper[45]). Publications of subject specialists have confirmed that this approach is clearly unconstitutional.[46]

The trial concerning the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* – that is, concerning the freedom of its authors, editor, publisher, printer, sellers and buyers – will likely drag on for several more years and is indeed a crucial case which will contribute significantly to shaping the future course of human rights in Germany.

Personal Fates

Naturally, every trial for printing, publishing or disseminating a prohibited work also involves at least one personal fate. Exactly how many persons have been punished in recent years for their will to disseminate publications which were outlawed afterwards is not known; the aforementioned figure of several hundred preliminary proceedings, however, would indicate that the number is substantial. In the following we shall touch on only four of the most prominent examples from recent years. (The corresponding court case reference numbers may be found with the entries for the books in question, in the appended list of confiscated books.)

First and foremost, we would mention the case of Günter Deckert, the former Federal Chairman of the German right-wing Nationaldemokratische Partei (National Democratic Party). This case even attracted international attention. As early as 1994 Deckert was sentenced to two years' imprisonment for having interpreted, in an assenting manner, an American speaker's English-language presentation which disputed the mass extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz.[47] This case has been partially recounted in the book *Der Fall Günter Deckert* (The Case of G.D.), co-edited by Deckert himself.[48] This book, in which Deckert supported his revisionist views with new arguments, as well as the sale of 50 copies of the revisionist anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, resulted in renewed proceedings against him, the bottom line of which was that he was sentenced to another 20 months' imprisonment in spring 1997. He is supposed to be released from jail in August 2000 – after almost 5 years.

---

[43] As a reaction to the appeal referred ot in note 41 during the parliamental session referred to in note 40, see IDN, *"'Appell der 500' vor Landtag"*, DGG 44(4) (1996), S. 9f. (online: vho.org/D/DGG/IDN44_4.html); VHO, "*Zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit in Deutschland. Justizminister Württemberg: Wissenschaftsfreiheit ist nicht existent*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 34-37 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/VHOWiss1.html)

[44] Federal Constitutional Court, ref. 1 BvR 408f./83, reprinted in W. Grabert, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 287ff.

[45] Karl Raimund Popper, *Objektive Erkenntnis*, 2nd. ed., Hoffmann & Campe, Hamburg 1984.

[46] Cf. also Daniel Beisel, *op. cit.* (note 8).

[47] Incidentally, this American citizen, Frederick A. Leuchter, was arrested in Germany shortly before he was to appear on a major German television show. He fled to the United States when he was released from pre-trial detention, to await his trial in freedom.

[48] G. Anntohn, H. Roques, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995

The second-worst fate struck a long-time publisher from Vlotho, the academically accredited political scientist Udo Walendy. In December 1996 he was sentenced, in his last possible appeal, to 15 months' imprisonment for four issues (nos. 1 (2nd ed.), 59, 60 and 64) of his revisionist series *Historische Tatsachen*, a series which includes 77 issues to date. In May 1997 the County Court of Herford struck a supplemental blow, as it were, by sentencing Walendy to yet another 14 months' imprisonment for his issues 66 and 68. Subsequently, Walendy's license as a publisher was withdrawn in September 1999, so it is no longer permitted to Herrn Walendy to publish or distribute any media.[49] This case shows especially clearly how German censorship has escalated since the introduction of the relevant legal revisions in late 1994: while none of Walendy's issues had had any criminal consequences for the author prior to the revision, fully six of the twelve issues that appeared afterwards resulted in trials and convictions, even though neither the style nor the content of the periodical had changed in any way.[50]

Our third example is the fate of academically accredited chemist Germar Rudolf, who also publishes under the pseudonym Ernst Gauss. For drawing up and disseminating a chemical and technical expert report known as *Das Rudolf-Gutachten* (The Rudolf Report), which claims to disprove the mass gassings in Auschwitz, he was sentenced in June 1995 to 14 months' imprisonment and has since been prosecuted and persecuted for authoring or editing various revisionist books and brochures (for example, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte: Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, various issues of the Journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*). He avoided his first prison sentence as well as the trial for editing the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* by fleeing into exile.[51] Wigbert Grabert, the publisher of the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, was unable to avoid his punishment, and was fined DM 30,000.00.

And last but not least, we would mention the case of Hans Schmidt, an American citizen born in Germany. He is the head of a US-based right-wing organization that claims to represent the interests of the German-Americans in the United States. In this capacity he has for many years annoyed numerous prominent persons in Germany with Open Letters. When Schmidt visited Germany in the summer of 1995, he was held in custody, awaiting trial, for more than five months, since one of these Open Letters, in which he had described the German elites as "*infested by Jews and Freemasons*", allegedly constituted incitement of the people. Schmidt avoided prosecution by fleeing to Florida.[52]

The fact that there is no publicly accessible list of confiscated books makes it difficult in some cases to determine whether or not a confiscation order exists. Sometimes one only learns of confiscations by the various public prosecutors' offices in the course of full-blown criminal investigations. If proceedings are then stopped or abandoned for reasons other than supposed innocence (for example, a legally valid conclusion to the proceedings, lapse, or a consolidation with other proceed-

[49] Oberkreisdirektor Herford, ref. 32/33.31.10.

[50] U. Walendy has published a separate issue on his own case: *Historische Tatsachen* no. 69: "*Ausgehebelte Grundrechte*", and no. 77 "*'Vv'-Strafhäftling Walendy*", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996/1999. Of course it is necessary, when reading this work, to distinguish carefully between facts and the author's opinions, which are perforce subjective.

[51] About Germar Rudolf see Wilhelm Schlesiger, *Der Fall* Rudolf, Cromwell Press, London 1994; Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996. Naturally, the need to distinguish carefully between facts and the subjective opinion of the author(s) applies in this case as well.

[52] Hans Schmidt has also reported on this: *Jailed in "Democratic" Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Milton/FL: Guderian Books, 1997, 490p. Again, it is necessary to distinguish carefully between facts and the author's subjective opinion. The Australian citizen Dr. Fredrick Toben shared Schmidt's fate in spring 1999 when he traveled to Germany in order to challenge the censorship of the German authorities. He was subsequently arrested and sentenced; see his website at www.adelaideinstitute.org.

ings, frequently accompanied by the withholding of evidence such as the confiscated books), the legal state of the confiscation proceedings – *i.e.*, with respect to the 'weapon', the book – often remains unclear. And quite a few of the censored publishers and authors are not very co-operative, as they do not want to see their case dragged into the public. They fear damage to their reputation, so they stay silent, too. Obviously, the general confusion regarding the law in matters of German book confiscations is a constant uncertainty factor for every publisher, bookseller and book buyer. For this reason a trend towards preventive self-censorship is becoming increasingly manifest in Germany: to avoid the incalculable risk of criminal prosecution, one is less and less inclined to pick up politically or historically hot potatoes which a judiciary might choose to single out as being right-of-center. This silent, hidden censorship is admittedly the most effective and thus the most dangerous one that can be. That in the long term this must bring catastrophic effects on social and political life in Germany seems not to interest anyone.

Now it does not really matter what one thinks of the theses advocated by this group of persons. The fact is that the human right to freedom of speech must be indivisible, as Professor R. Dworkin already put it in *Index on Censorship*.[53] And since none of the cases described here involved any calls to violence, instructions for violent acts, or trivializations of violence – at most, violence is disputed for certain historical events, or portrayed as less than generally usual in other accounts – the harshness with which the German judiciary proceeds against these dissidents is incomprehensible and unjustified.

If the cases described herein affected any other persons or groups, then there would be a worldwide outcry in the press, denouncing such human rights violations. But since the victims are after all only the *right* ones, the matter is ignored and hushed up. But from an objective perspective there is no difference between, for example, Communists and Jehovah's Witnesses being imprisoned in the Third Reich for their beliefs, and right-wingers and Revisionists being thrown behind bars in the Federal Republic of Germany today for the sake of their publications. Human rights remain human rights. They go for leftist radicals just as for right-wingers.

Considering the results of a more comprehensive, highly recommended study about the deterioration of civil rights in Germany in general,[54] one must conclude that Germany's tradition of free speech is rather underdeveloped. The general German attitude behind this – 'tough measures are justified to prevent the repetition of this dark (Third Reich) chapter of our history' – is understandable, but it is wrong, too, since it leads to the paradox and perverse situation where, in order to prevent the persecution of minorities and the burning of books, minorities are persecuted and books are burned. This is exactly the situation we are facing in Germany today. In light of her history, the only correct position for Germany to take would doubtless be the strict and impartial granting of human rights for everyone – and that is not to suggest that this time they ought to be denied the other side for a change, either. Obviously, where human rights are concerned, Germany is caught in a historical vicious circle, or, to use a different metaphor: the pendulum is swinging wildly from one extreme to the other. It is high time that it came to rest in the middle.

---

[53] R. Dworkin, "*A new map of censorship*", in *Index on Censorship*, 1/2 (1994), pp. 9-15; cf. R. Dworkin, "*Forked tongues, faked doctrines*", *ibid.*, no. 3 (1997), pp. 148-151.

[54] G. Rudolf, "*Discovering Absurdistan*", *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 203-219 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/2/Rudolf203-219.html).

A Brief History of Holocaust Revisionism

WILLIS A. CARTO

I am not the first to point out that every person who sets down history in some measure revises that which has gone before, or there would be no point to his efforts. In the U.S., which is the focus of this essay, the term 'historical revisionism' was first used to describe the work of historians after the first World War who debunked the war guilt theory which undergirded the Versailles Treaty, the left-over wartime propaganda that Germany was singularly guilty for that pointless and tragic war. In this effort, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes was prominent, although not the only historian involved. Thus, it was only natural that the term 'Holocaust revisionism' came into use to describe a process that began immediately after the second World War, a process in which Dr. Barnes was involved, although this time, rather quietly, for the peddlers of false history relative to 'The Holocaust' – as the extermination tale has come to be known – are far stronger, better organized, fueled by vast quantities of money, and able to stifle the writings and tar the reputation of anyone so foolish as to contradict the extreme thesis that six million Jews were gassed or otherwise dispatched by the National Socialists.

This writer's education into the credibility of the six million thesis began, when I came across a simple letter to the editor of *Our Sunday Visitor* in the June 14, 1959, issue written by Steven F. Pinter, who claimed to have been in Dachau for 17 months after the war as a U.S. government attorney and said there were no gas chambers there or in any other detention camp in Germany. This simple letter could not outweigh the tons of newsprint and books concerning the Holocaust, of course, but from that time forward I began weighing the evidence on both sides instead of accepting the exterminationist thesis uncritically. I was a potential Holocaust revisionist.

The first writer to seriously debunk the Holocaust, aside from early critics of the Nuremberg War Crimes trials who only mentioned it marginally, was a remarkable Frenchman, Paul Rassinier, a Socialist who had himself been a German wartime detainee, or as they say, 'concentration camp survivor'. His first two books, *Passing of the Line* and *The Lies of Ulysses*, were published in French in 1948 and 1950, respectively (Editions bressanes, Paris), followed by many more book, perhaps the most famous being *The real Eichmann trial, or the incorrigible vanquishers* and *The Drama of the European Jews*.[1]

In Germany, Dr. Dr. Dr. Franz J. Scheidl started as early as 1945 to write a comprehensive work about *The History of the Defamation of Germany* consisting of eight volumes, four of which were dedicated to the 'Holocaust' and other propaganda of WWII.[2] The manuscript was finished in 1950, but because no publisher dared to touch it, the author published a revised version himself as late as 1967.

Meanwhile, in California, a sometime Stanford history professor, Dr. David Hoggan, was working on what became the first book in English on the same subject. Apparently, he began his labors in 1960 and by 1968 had mailed copies of the manuscript to friends and others he knew would be in-

---

For a more comprehensive history of Holocaust revisionism, see Carlo Mattogno, "*The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews: Part II*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 261-302; online: vho.org\GB\Journals\JHR\8\3\Mattogno261-302.html.

1 *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann ou les vainqueurs incorrigibles / Le Drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962/1964 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archRassi/vpe/vpe.html and …/archRassi/dje/dje.html.

2 *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 8 Vols., published by author, Vienna (partly online: www.vho.org/D/gdvd_2)

terested. How many copies he sent out is unknown, but it is known that he sent copies to Barnes, Ralph Townsend of Springfield, Virginia, Prof. James J. Martin of Colorado Springs, and Tom Serpico, publisher of Catholic miscellany and historical books in Hawthorne, California. This manuscript, an account of inconsistencies in the Holocaust tale, was written anonymously, although I assume that many persons who received it knew the identity of the author. After he read it, Tom Serpico passed his copy to me.

I reasoned – incorrectly as it was – that the author was probably Barnes, whom I did not at that time know personally. I asked Tom if he was going to publish it and he was not. Being the proprietor of a small publishing house, The Noontide Press, I immediately published it in 1969, citing the author as Anonymous and writing a brief introduction using a pseudonym, E. L. Anderson. To it I appended four short articles that had appeared in *The American Mercury* magazine which I published at the time. One of the articles was by Dr. Austin J. App, titled, "*That Elusive Six Million*", which had appeared in the Summer 1966 issue of *Mercury*. The volume consisted of 104 pages of the Hoggan manuscript plus the four page introduction and 13 pages of reprints from *Mercury*, including Dr. App's seminal article. I was genuinely surprised to learn, shortly after the book's publication of its first printing of 2500 copies, that the real author was David Hoggan.[3]

In 1972 in England, Richard Verral, under the pseudonym of Richard Harwood, brought out the first edition of *Did Six Million Really Die?*[4] Later editions were titled *Six Million Lost and Found.* Largely a republication of Noontide's *The Myth of the Six Million* in an illustrated 8.5×11 format, with some additions and textual changes by Verral, millions of copies of this 'new' edition of the Noontide book have since been circulated (including in tabloid newspaper format edition) and it has been translated into several languages.

In 1973, Thies Christophersen published in German his personal account of Auschwitz entitled *The Auschwitz Lie*.[5] In 1974, it was published in English and has become one of the most widely-distributed documents in the field.

In 1975, Earl W. Thomas of Silver Spring, Maryland, had Barnes translate Rassinier's *Drama of the European Jews*, added a foreword by Michael Hardesty and published it under Steppingstones Publications. Later, in 1978, with the blessing of Rassinier's widow and under the imprint of The Noontide Press, I published a library-quality hardbound compilation of Rassinier's various works under the title, *Debunking the Genocide Myth – A Study of the Nazi Concentration Cams and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry*.[6]

In 1976, the first edition of Arthur R. Butz's *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* appeared in England. In 1978, I published the first American edition of this full-sized, indexed, 315-page, heavily-documented work through The Noontide Press. Later, after I set up the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), the IHR assumed publication of the Butz book. The book was mentioned even in the mainstream press and has gone through ten printings.[7]

In late 1978 and early 1979, Dr. Robert Faurisson, then professor at the University of Lyon, France, published his two famous revisionist articles in the renowned French newspaper *Le Monde*, challenging the gas chamber myth, which caused a major uproar in France.[8]

In 1979, the German Judge Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich published his book *The Auschwitz Myth*, in which he critically analyzed the evidence for the 'Holocaust', mainly as presented during the Frank-

[3] This book, including all appendices, is available online at: vho.org/GB/Books/tmotsm
[4] Online available at www.zundelsite.org/english/harwood/Didsix01.html
[5] *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, *Kritik* No. 23, Mohrkirch 1973.
[6] Online: abbc.com/aaargh/engl/RassArch/PRdebunk/PRdebunk1.html
[7] Online partly at: www.vho.org/GB/Books/thottc
[8] *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978, and Jan. 16, 1979.

furt Auschwitz Trial in 1963-1965.[9] This book of high scholarly standards caused a major furor in Germany, leading to its confiscation and burning, the withdrawal of Stäglich's PhD title by the once famous University of Göttingen, and the change of German penalty law to outlaw revisionism.[10]

The year 1979 was a significant year for Holocaust revisionism in general with the sponsorship of the First International Revisionist Conference in Los Angeles, the founding of the IHR, and the preparation of the first issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* (datelined Spring, 1980) and mailed to former subscribers to the *Mercury*, which I suspended at that time to make room for the new publication. Volume One, Number One of the *Journal* was devoted to printing the papers delivered to the 1979 conference by Udo Walendy, Dr. Austin J. App, Louis Fitzgibbon, Dr. Arthur Butz, and Prof. Robert Faurisson.

Between that issue of the quarterly *Journal* and the Winter, 1992 issue were 43 others, all issued on time except for a single issue combining the Summer, Fall and Winter, 1984 issues, a circumstance required by the firebombing and total destruction of the IHR by arsonists on July 4, 1984. At least $400,000 in book, video and magazine inventory, all internal records including book manuscripts, all equipment and furniture were a total loss.

After this debacle, it was uncertain that the IHR could continue. However, my wife Elisabeth and I decided to attempt another incarnation which, by dint of hard labor and a growing public acceptance of Holocaust revision, became even more successful than before – until October 1993, when the IHR came under the control of others.

During the period beginning with its founding through 1993, in addition to the 45 issues of the *Journal*, the IHR brought out the following books regarding the Holocaust:

- 1979, *Anne Frank's Diary a Hoax*, Ditlieb Felderer;
- 1983, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Walter Sanning (aka Wilhelm Niedereiter);
- 1986, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Judge Wilhelm Stäglich;[11]
- 1987, *No Time for Silence*, Dr. Austin J. App;
- 1989, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Henri Roques,

as well as many other books on other aspects of historical revisionism, wartime propaganda and the promotion of piece.

Today, the two primary periodicals in the English language that carry historical revisionism are *The Barnes Review* (*TBR*), a 72-page bimonthly of which I am the publisher,[12] and the more scholarly magazine *The Revisionist* (*TR*), a 120-pages quarterly of which Germar Rudolf is the publisher.[13] In addition to Holocaust revisionism, both magazines carry forward the tradition of historical revisionism that began after World War I to which it adds revision of all historical subjects from the prehistoric period to contemporary.

As the owner of Theses & Dissertations Press, Germar Rudolf also publishes a series called *HOLOCAUST Handbooks*, of which *Dissecting the Holocaust* was the first issue.[14] In the back of this book, the reader can find detailed information about other books of this series.

---

[9] *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam).

[10] The so-called "Lex Engelhard" was introduced in 1985; re. Book confiscation, see Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984; re. Withdrawal of PhD-title, see DGG, "*Bundesverwaltungsgericht im Dienste der Umerzieher. Erstmalig Doktorgrad aus politischen Gründen aberkannt*", *DGG* 36(3) (1988), p. 18 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/DGG36_3_2.html); DGG, "*Unglaubliches Urteil im Fall Dr. Stäglich*", *ibid.*, 36(1) (1988), p. 7 (online: …/DGG36_1_1.html).

[11] Online: codoh.com/trials/tristagintro.sht.

[12] Address: 130 Third Street SE, Washington, D.C., 20003; online: www.barnesreview.org

[13] Address: PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625; online: www.vho.org/tr

[14] For an update on this series, see www.tadp.org.

Bibliography

Monographs, Anthologies, and Collections quoted

Academic American Encyclopedia, Grolier Inc., Danburry 1991

Hans G. Adler, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz – Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984

Hans G. Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, Mohr, Tübingen 1955

Günter Agde, *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7, 1945 – 1950*; Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994

Dietrich Aigner, *Die Indizierung "schädlichen und unerwünschten Schrifttums" im Dritten Reich*, vol. XI of the *Archiv für Geschichte des Buchwesen*, Buchhändlervereinigung, Frankfurt/Main 1971

Reuben Ainsztein, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek, London 1974

Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, Ernst und Sohn, Berlin 1942, 1951, 1955

Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit (Allied War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity), 2nd ed., Arndt, Kiel 1997

American Jewish Yearbook, New York 1980, Vol. 81

American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, *A year in Treblinka*, New York 1944

Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn, Comp. and ed. from documentary evidence, on commission by the Foreign Office, Franz Eher Nachf., Berlin 1943

Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza, Franz. Eher Nachf., Berlin 1944

Wladyslaw Anders, *The Crimes of Katyn, Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London 1965

Anglo-Hebrew Publishing (ed.), *Holocaust Denial: New Nazi Lie or New Inquisiton?*, InfoText, London n.d

Gunther Anntohn, Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995

Annual Cremation Conference Report, Cremation Society of Great Britain, 1975

Christoph Anstötz, Rainer Hegelmann, Hartmut Kliemt, *Peter Singer in Deutschland: Zur Gefährdung der Diskussionsfreiheit in der Wissenschaft*, Lang, Frankfurt 1995

Dionisio Anzilotti, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, 3rd ed., trans. by Cornelia Bruns and Karl Schmid, de Gruyter, Berlin 1929

Atlas samochodowy Polski, Warsaw/Breslau 1997

Austin J. App, *No Time for Silence*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1987

Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington, Indiana 1987

Jay M. Arena, *Poisoning: Toxicology – Symptoms – Treatments*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1979

Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990

Emil Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973

John A. Armstrong (ed.), *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, University of Wisconsin Press, Madison 1964

Rudolf Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952

Rudolf Aschenauer, *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, pub. by author, Nuremberg 1949

Rudolf Aschenauer, *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wissenschaft, Munich 1951

Rudolf Aschenauer, *Der Fall Kappler*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1968

Rudolf Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980

Atlas samochodowy Polski, Warsaw/Breslau 1997

Y. Auron, *Jewish-Israeli Identity*, Tel Aviv 1993

Ferdinand Avenarius, *Das Bild als Verleumder*, Callwey, Munich 1916

Ferdinand Avenarius, *Das Bild als Narr*, Callwey, Munich 1918

Wolfgang Ayaß, Dietfrid Krause-Vilmar, *Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugung*, Polis-Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996

Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el 'Holocausto'*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994

Enrique Aynat, *Los 'Protocoles de Auschwitz': Une fuente historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990

E. W. Baader, *Gewerbekrankheiten*, Munich/Berlin 1954

Roland Baader (ed.), *Die Enkel des Perikles – liberale Posiitonen und Sozialstaat und Gesellschaft*, v. 2, Resch, Gräfelfing 1995

Uwe Backes, Eckhardt Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992

James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996

James Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
John C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973
Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995
Dantschik Baldajewa, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993
John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, B.C., 1992
John C. Ball, *Schindler's List – Exposed as Lies and Hate*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994
Maurice Bardèche, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957; Reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992
Clarence L. Barnhart, Robert K. Barnhart (eds.), *World Book Encyclopedia*, Doubleday, Chicago/London 1980
Till Bastian, *Auschwitz und die 'Auschwitz-Lüge'. Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994
Max Bauer (ed.), Wilhelm G. Soldan-Heppe, *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. v. 1, Müller, Munich 1912
Yehuda Bauer, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin (East) 1949, 1957, and 1961
Fritz Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993
Fritz Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996
Kurt Behling, *Zeittafel und Materialien zur Frage der während des 2. Weltkrieges im Befehlsbereich Belgien-Nordfrankreich durchgeführten Exekutionen*, Brüssel 1950, Zeittafel
Michael Behrens, Roberta von Rimscha, *'Politische Korrektheit' in Deutschland. Eine Gefahr für die Demokratie*, Bouvier, Bonn 1995
Wolfgang Behringer (ed.), *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
Rolf Bender, Susanne Röder, Armin Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981
Wilbourn E. Benton, Georg Grimm (eds.), *Nuremberg. German Views of the War Trials*, Southern Methodist UP, Dallas 1955
Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile… Ein Lexikon zur Zeitgeschichte*, dtv, Munich 1990
Paul Berben, *Dachau. The Official History,* The Norfolk Press, 1975
Vaclav Berdych, *Mauthausen*, Nase Vojsko, Prague 1959
Heinz Bergschicker, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (East) 1964
Guiseppe Bettiol, *Diritto penale, parte generale*, 2nd ed., Driulla, Palermo 1950
Emil Beutinger, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*, Carl Scholtze, Leipzig 1911
Wilhelm R. Beyer (ed.), *Rückkehr unerwünscht*, dtv, Munich 1980
Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, 3rd ed., Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Katowice 1981
Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Switzerland) (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1933*, Biel 1934
Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Switzerland) (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1927-28*, Biel 1929
Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973
Erich Bischoff, *Das Buch vom Schulchan aruch*, Hammer Verlag, Leipzig 1929
G. Bischof, S. E. Ambrose (ed.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against falsehood*, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge 1992
David F. Bjorklund (ed.), *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, NJ, 2000
Benjamin Blech, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, NJ, 1991
Sam E. Bloch, *Holocaust and Rebirth: Surviving Bergen Belsen*, Holocaust Library, New York 1972
Johann C. Bluntschli, *Das moderne Völkerrecht*, 3rd ed., Beck, Nördlingen 1878
Heinz Boberach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*, 2 vols., ed. by IfZ, K.G. Saur, Munich 1991 and 1995
Wladimir Bobrenjow, Waleri Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993
Hans-Kurt Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974
Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der* Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz *zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995
Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994
Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controvers sur L'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, vol. 1, V.H.O., Berchem 1994
Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, publ. by E. Aynat, Valencia 1997
Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia, Moscow 1950, v. 4; 1970

Emmi Bonhoeffer, *Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Kiefel, Wuppertal 1965
Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite* Weltkrieg, vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987
Wolfgang de Boor, *Wahn und Wirklichkeit. Psychiatrische Grenzfälle vor Gericht*, Verlag C. H. Beck, München 1997
Ugo Bordoni, *Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto*, Casa Editrice Dottor Francesco Vallardi, Milan n.d.
Henri Bour, Ian McA. Ledingham, *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1967
William Braker, Allen L. Mossman, *Effects of Exposure to Toxic Gases*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1970; with Daniel Siegel, Lynhurst, N.J., 1977
W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971
Britannica Book of the Year, Encyclopedia Britannica Inc., Chicago, editions 1986-1995
Der große Brockhaus, encyclopedia, vol. 6, Leipzig 1930
Brockhaus Enzyklopädie, Wiesbaden 1967, 1970 & 1987
Dietrich Bronder, *Bevor Hitler kam*, 2nd ed., Marva, Genf 1975
Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, dtv, Munich 1981, 1983
Martin Broszat, *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, No. 21, Stuttgart 1970
D. Brugnioni, *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999
Dino A. Brugnioni, Robert Poirer, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979
Hans Buchheim, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 vols., Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964
Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *Verfassungsschutz in der Demokratie*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne 1990
Bundesministerium des Inneren (ed.), *Bundesverfassungsschtzbericht*, Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-1998
Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften (BPjS) (ed.), *Gesamtverzeichnis indizierter Bücher, Taschenbücher, Broschüren und Comics, Stand 30.4.1993*, BPjS, Bonn 1993
Josef G. Burg, *NS-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, G. Fischer, Munich 1968
Josef G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm, Munich 1962
Josef G. Burg, *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980
Antonio S. de Bustamente Sirven, *Droit international public*, v. 1, Recueil Sirey, Paris 1934
Jozef Buszko, *Auschwitz. Geschichte und Wirklichkeit des Vernichtungslagers*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1980
Jozef Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Pub., Warsaw 1985
Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books Ltd., London 1986
Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the presumed extermination of European Jewry*, , Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977 / Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1985
Martin Caidin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960
Francies E. Camps, *Medical and Scientific Investigations in the Christie Case*, Medical Publications Ltd., London 1953
Louis Cavaré, *Le droit international publique positif*, v. 1, Pichon et Durand-Auzias, Paris 1951
Stephen Challen, *Richard Korherr and his Reports*, Cromwell Press, London 1993
Thies Christophersen, "*Die Auschwitz-Lüge*", *Kritik* issue no. 23, Kritik Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973; reprint Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1999
Winston L. Churchill, *The World in Crisis*, vol. 5: *The Aftermath*, T. Butterworth, London 1929
A. de Cocatrix, *Die Zahl der Opfer der nationalsozialistischen Verfolgung*, International Tracing Service/ICRC, Arolsen 1977
G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere* (Engineer's Handbook), 82nd ed., Heopli, Milano
Comer Clarke, *Eichmann – The Man and His Crimes*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960
Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le genocide juif*, Gallimard and Le Seuil, Paris 1985
Comité international de la croix rouge, *Les conventions de Genève du 12 août 1949*, Geneva 1949
F.H. Comtesse, *Das Schweizerische Militärstrafgesetzbuch*, Schulthess, Zürich 1946
Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1953, pp. 109f
Robert Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986
Karl Corino (ed.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992
Stéphan Courtois, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1944,* Editions la Découverte, Paris 1987
Malachia de Cristoforis, *Etude pratique sur la crémation*, Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890
Collin Cross, *Adolf Hitler*, Hodder and Stoughton, London 1973

Danuta Czech (ed.), *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989
Danuta Czech (ed.), *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London/New York 1990
Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
Maximilian Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Wien 1998
J. Dassié, *Manuel d'archéologie aérienne*, Editions Technique, Paris 1978
Max Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, collection of supplements, ecomed, Landsberg 1987f
W.J.L. Davies, *German Army Handbook*, Arco Publishing, New York 1973 and 1981 / Allan, London 1973
Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard UP, Cambridge, Mass., 1981
DEGESCH, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der DEGESCH*, 1942
Ebbo Demant (ed.), *Auschwitz – 'Direkt von der Rampe weg…'*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1979
Helmut Denning (ed.), *Lehrbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 6th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1964
Gerhard Detlefs, *Die Pervertierung der Meinungsfreiheit*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995
Leo Deuel, *Flug ins Gestern – Das Abenteuer der Luftbildarchäologie*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
Deutschen Verwaltung für Volksbildung in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone (ed.), *Liste der auszusondernden Literatur*, 3 vols., Zentralverlag, Berlin (East) 1946, 1947, 1948; facsimile reprint, Uwe Berg-Verlag, Toppenstedt 1983
Deutscher Bundestag, Press- und Informationszentrum (ed.), *Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*, Zur Sache vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980
Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um 'Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen'*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, issue 3, Bochum 1982
Deutsch-russisches Wörterbuch, Sowjetische Enzyklopädie, Moscow 1971
Hellmut Diwald, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
Dokumentation zur Massenvergasung, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1962
Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (ed.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991
Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
Milo Dor, Reinhard Federmann, *Das Gesicht unseres Jahrhunderts*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1960
John W. Dower, *War without Mercy*, Pantheon Books, New York 1986
Eduard Dreher, Herbert Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995
Heinrich Drost, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Duncker und Humblot, Munich and Leipzig 1936
DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83
Erik Eckermann, *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986
Sterling E. Edmunds, *The lawless law of nations*, J. Byrne, Washington, D.C., 1925
Sterling E. Edmunds, *Das Völkerrecht, ein Pseudorecht*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1933
Ilya Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980
Rolf-Josef Eibicht (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, (ed.), Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994
Rolf-Josef Eibicht, *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung Deutscher Patrioten. Gesinnungsdiktatur in Deutschland?*, Hutten Verlag, Viöl 1997
Sergei Einstein, *Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961
Artur Eisenbach (ed.), *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983
Wolfgang Eisert, *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993
Enciclopedia Europea, Garzanti, Rome 1976
Enciclopedia Universal Nautea, Ediciones Nauta, Madrid 1977
Encyclopaedia Britannica, Chicago, editions from 1945 to 1984
Encyclopaedia Judaica, Keter Pub. Ltd., Jerusalem, and Macmillan, New York 1971
Encyclopedia of Ukraine, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988
Encyclopedia of Ukraine, Shevchenko Scientific Society, Paris / New York 1955
Encyklopædia Judaica, Jerusalem 1972
Karl von Engerth, *Die Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Vienna 1897
Karl von Engerth, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereins der Freunde der Feuerbestattung 'Die Flamme' in Wien am 19. Februar 1892*, Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892
Oberkommando der Wehrmacht (ed.), *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, H. Dv. 194, M. Dv. 277, L. Dv. 416, Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939

Alexander E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
Erhabener Ideengehalt und künstlerische Meisterschaft – Die große Kraft sowjetischer Literatur und Kunst, Moscow, March 8, 1963
Helmut Eschwege (ed.), *Kennzeichen 'J'*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1981
Hugo Etzbach, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935
Lawrence T. Fairhall, *Industrial Toxicology*, Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1957
Jürgen Falbe, Manfred Regitz (eds.), *Römpp Chemie Lexikon*, v. 5, Thieme, Stuttgart 1992
Paul Fauchille, *Traité de droit international publique*, Tome II, 8th ed., Rousseau, Paris 1921
Robert Faurisson, *'Es gab keine Gaskammern'*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en Défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*, R.H.R., Colombes Cedex 1994
Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982
Jean-Claude Favez, *Das IKRK und das Dritte Reich. War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?,* Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
Wilfried Feldenkirchen, *Siemens 1918-1945*, R. Piper GmbH & Co. KG, Munich 1995
Ditlieb Felderer, *Anne Frank's Diary a Hoax*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1979
Horst Ferch, Hans Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente*, 77, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990
G. Ferrari, *Guida all'educazione alimentare* (guide to nutrition education), v. 2, Sovene Editoriale, Rome 1960
Joachim C. Fest, *Hitler*, Vintage Books, New York 1975
Heinz Fiebelkorn, *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944; 2nd ed. *ibid.*, 1948
Norman G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000
Norman G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998
Jörg Fisch, *Reparationen*, C. H. Beck, Munich 1992
Egon W. Fleck and Edward A. Tenenbaum, *Buchenwald: A Preliminary Report*, U.S. Army, 12th Army Group, 24 April 1945
Gerald Fleming, *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1982
Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931
Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers, US Printing Office, Washington 1963, vol.1 of 1943
Karl Forster (ed.), *Möglichkeiten und Grenzen für die Bewältigung historischer und politischer Schuld in Strafprozessen*, Studien und Berichte der katholischen Akademie in Bayern, no. 19, Echter-Verlag, Würzburg 1962
Wolfgang Forth, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 5th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987
Wolfgang Forth, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, K. Starke, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 6th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1992
Reinhard Frank, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992
Reinhard Frank, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 18th ed., Mohr, Tübingen 1931
Georg Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Dokument 321*, Reprint 2001, Frankfurt/Main 1993
Freiheitliche Akademie der FPÖ (ed.), *Freiheit und Verantwortung*, Jahrbuch, publ. by ed., Vienna 1995
Gerhard Frey (ed.), *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991
Saul Friedländer, *Counterfeit Nazi: The Ambiguity of Good*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1967
Saul Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, v. 1: *The Years of Persecution*, Harper & Collins, New York 1997
Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
Evyatar Friesel, *Atlas of Modern Jewish History*, Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1990
Theodor Fritsch, *Handbuch zur Judenfrage*, 31st ed., Hammer-Verlag, Leipzig 1932
Galasso, [Gaetano?] Sucato, *Codici penali militari di pace e di guerra*, 2nd ed., Roma 1941
Roger Garaudy, *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Veille Taupe, Paris 1995
Roger Garaudy, *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 2000
James F. Garner, *Politically Correct Bedtime Stories*, Macmillan, New York/Souvenir Press, London 1994
Manfred Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, *Zur Entstehungsgeschichte des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz-Birkenau*, to be published
Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000

Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
Imanuel Geiss, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992
George St. George, *The Road To Babyi-Yar*, Spearman, London 1967
Rüdiger Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991
Heinrich B. Gerland, *Deutsches Reichsstrafrecht*, 2nd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin and Leipzig 1932
Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *Das Siegertribunal*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1976
Jon Gheorge, *Automatic Arrest*, Druffel, Leoni 1956
Martin Gilbert, *The Holocaust*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1986
Richard Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1992
Wenzelslaus K. M. M. von Gleispach, *Das Kriegsstrafrecht*, Teil II, Kohlhammer, Berlin/Stuttgart 1940
Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979
Sheldon Glueck, *War Criminals, Their Prosecution and Punishment*, A. A. Knopf, New York 1944
Daniel J. Goldhagen, *Hitlers willige Vollstrecker. Ganz gewöhnliche Deutsche und der Holocaust*, Siedler, Berlin 1996
Daniel J. Goldhagen, *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., New York 1996
Doris A. Graber, *The development of the law of belligerent occupation, 1863-1914*, Columbia University Press, New York 1949
Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
Helge Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986
Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Verlag Neue Visionen, Würenlos (Switzerland) 1994
Jürgen Graf, *The Giant With Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust"*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/Giant)
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Ein historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998
James D. P. Graham, *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Poisoning*, Oxford UP, London 1962
Hermann Graml, *Der 9. November 1938. 'Reichskristallnacht'*, 4th ed., Schriftenreihe der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, issue 4, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1956
Grand Larousse Encyclopédique, Librairie Larousse, Paris / New York 1960
Lothar Greil, *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Schild, Munich 1977
Pjotr Grigorenko, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981
Alfred Grosser, *Ermordung der Menschheit*, Hanser, Munich 1990
Vassily Grossman, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1947
Vassily Grossman, *Die Vernichtungslager Majdanek und Treblinka*, Stern Verlag, Vienna 1945
Elżbeta Grot, *Rejs Śmierci*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1993
Aage Grut, *Chronic Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen 1949
Paul Guggenheim, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, v. 1, Verlag für Recht und Gesellschaft, Basel 1948
W. Gumz, J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute), *A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal*, *Research Bull. No. 6*, American Gas Association, New York 1953
Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994
G. Gysecke, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997
F. E. Haag, *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, v. VI, F. Lehmanns Verlag, Munich 1943
Gerd Habermann, *Der Wohlfahrtsstaat. Geschichte eines Irrwegs*, Ullstein, Berlin 1994
Green H. Hackworth, *Digest of international law*, vol. I, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1940
Carl Haensel, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Moewig, Munich 1983
Ernst Hafer, *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Generatoren- und Festkraftstoff-Einsatzes im Großdeutschen Reich*, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
John S. Haldane, J. G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale UP, New Haven 1935
Joseph Halow, *Siegerjustiz in Dachau*, Druffel, Leoni 1993
Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987

Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1996
Hammer, Salvin, *Taking of hostages*, 1944
Handbook of Modern Irregular Warfare, [London?]
Maurice P. A. Hankey, *Politics, trials and errors*, Pen-in-Hand, Oxford 1950
Heinrich Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1965
Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Historical Fact No. 1*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto n.d
Julius Hatschek, *Völkerrecht*, Deichert, Leipzig and Erlangen 1923
F. A. Hayek, *The Political Ideal of the Rule of Law*, National Bank of Egypt, Cairo 1955
Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlage*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905
Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905
Johanns Heer, Klaus Naumann (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1995
Kurt Heinze, Karl Schilling, *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale*, Girardet, Bonn 1952
Yandell Henderson, Howard W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943
Heinrich Henkel, *Der Notstand nach gegenwärtigem und künftigem Recht*, Beck, Munich 1932
Reinhard Henkys, *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
Georges Hénocque, *Les Antres de la bête*, G. Duraissie, Paris 1947
Erich Hesse, *Der sowjetrussische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944 im Spiegel deutscher Kampfanweisungen und Befehle*, 2nd ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1992
John B. Heywood, *Internal Combustion Engine Fundamentals*, McGraw-Hill, 1988
Joseph Hiess, *Glasenbach*, Welsermühl, Wels 1956
Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Olle & Wolter, Berlin 1982 / Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997
Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1967; 3rd ed., Holmes & Meier, New York 1973; 4th ed., *ibid.*, 1985
Francis. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, v. II, Her Majesty's Stationary Office, London 1981
Rudolf Hirsch, *Um die Endlösung*, Greifenverlag, Rudolstadt 1982
Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
David L. Hoggan, *The Myth of the Six Million*, Noontide Press, Los Angeles 1969
Heinz Höhne, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976
Heinz Höhne, *Gebt mir vier Jahre Zeit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996
John C. Holtz, *Safety with mobile Diesel-powered equipment underground*, *Report of Investigations No. 5616*, U. S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington 1960
John C. Holtze, R. W. Dalzell, "*Diesel Exhaust Contamination of Tunnel Air*", U. S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington 1968
Helmut R. Hoppe, *Die Geiselschaft, ihre Entwicklung und Bedeutung*, dissertation, Göttingen 1953
Wilhelm Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997
Walther Hubatsch, *Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen 1940*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1952
Ernst R. Huber, *Das Verfassungsrecht des Großdeutschen Reiches*, Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1939
D. Humenna, *Kreshchaty Yar*, Association of Ukrainian Authors and Journalists, New York 1956
Charles C.Hyde, *International Law*, v. I, Boston 1947 (1st ed. Little, Brown & Co., Boston 1922)
Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, v. 1, pub. by ed., Munich 1958
Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Hitler's Ten Year War*, New York 1943
Instytut Technicki Cieplej, *Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia piecow zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowzch w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Lodz 1968
International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, 42 vols., Nuremberg 1947; photomechanical reprint: Delphin, Munich 1984
Internationale Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer (ed.), *Die SS-Henker und ihre Opfer*, self-pub., Vienna 1965
David Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2nd ed., Heyne, Munich 1979
David Irving, *Die geheimen Tagebücher. Der unbekannte Dr. Goebbels*, Focal Point, London 1995
David Irving, *Goebbels. Mastermind of the Third Reich*, Focal Point, London 1996
David Irving, *Hitler's War*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1977
David Irving, *Hitler's War*, Focal Point, London 1991
David Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996
David Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Schweizer Verlagshaus, Zürich 1967; Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989
A. Izzo, *Guerra Chimica e Difesa Antigas,* Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935

Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993
Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
Robert H. Jackson, *Staat und Moral*, Nymphenburger Verlagshandlung, Munich 1946
Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Hans Dollinger (eds.), *Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten*, v. I, Desch, Munich 1952
Peter Schneider, Hermann J. Meyer (eds.), *Rechtliche und politische Aspekte der NS-Verbrecherprozesse*, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1966
Herbert Jäger, *Verbrechen unter totalitärer Herrschaft*, Walter-Verlag, Olten 1966
Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerungsbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, Vol. IV., 1928. Pub. on the occasion of the 22nd Association Conference on July 4-8 in Bremen, by the Association Board, Königsberg/Prussia 1928
Alain Jaubert, *Fotos, die lügen*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1989
Sepp Jendryschik, *Zgoda*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1997
Hans-Heinrich Jeschek, *Die Verantwortlichkeit der Staatsorgane nach Völkerstrafrecht*, Bonn 1959
Jewish Community Book Suwalki and Vicinity: Baklerove, Filipove, Krasnopole, Psheroshle, Punsk, Ratzk, Vizhan, Yelineve; The Yair – Abraham Stern – Publishing House, Tel Aviv 1989
Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau [Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw], *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960
Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.). *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993
Heiner Kappel, Alexander von Stahl, *Für die Freiheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996
Benedikt Kautsky, *Teufel und Verdammte,* Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946
Sidney Kaye, *Handbook of Emergency Toxicology*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1980
Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart, Rheinisch-westfälisches Verlagskontor, Essen 1941 & 1948
G. Keller, *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, special offprint from the Brown Boveri "*Mitteilungen*", no. 6/7, Baden (Switzerland) 1942
Hans Keller, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935
Rupprecht von Keller, *Der Geisel im modernen Völkerrecht*, Forchheim 1932
Thomas Keneally, *Schindlers Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982ff., several editions
Thomas Keneally, *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982ff.
Thomas Keneally, *Towards Asmara*, Hodder & Stroughton, London 1989
Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce.* Vol. II.: *Akce' i 'wysiedlenia'*, Warsaw/Lodz/Krakow 1946
Erich Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968; 2nd ed., Schütz, Preußisch Oldendorf 1971
Richard Kessler, *Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung*, *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Königsberg 1930
Beate Klarsfeld, S. Klarsfeld (eds.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, publ. by eds., Paris 1978
Serge Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983
Serge Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz-Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1980
Ernst Klee, *'Euthanasie' im NS-Staat*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983
Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß (ed.), *'Schöne Zeiten', Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988
Georg Klein, *Pietà*, Stockholm 1989
Marc Klein, *Observations et Réflexions sur les camps de concentration Nazis*, Caen 1948
Peter Kleist, *Aufbruch und Sturz des Dritten Reiches*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968
Heinrich Kliewe, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951
August von Knieriem, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
Heinz Knobloch, *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher. Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
Guido Knopp, *Der verdammte Krieg – Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1991
Hans-Helmut Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993
Oskar W. Koch, *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
Arthur Koestler, *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950
Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager,* Karl Alber, München 1946
Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt/Main 1985

Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993
Josef Kohler, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Enke, Stuttgart 1918
Manfred Köhler, *Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994
J. Konieczny, *The Soviets, but not the Western Allies, should have bombed the Auschwitz camp*, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, CT April 1993
Vitaly Korotych, *Lecture in Toronto, Canada, at the Canadian Institute of Internal Affairs*, April 23, 1990
Rolf Kosiek, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988
T. Kotarbinski, *Meczenstwo walka, zaglada zydow W Polsce 1939-1945*, Warsaw 1960
Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefiled, Lanham, MD, 1997
Tomasz Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch. Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek.* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994
Hans Kraupner, Franz Puls, *Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung*, special offprint from *Forum Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970
Ota Kraus, Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prague 1946
Helmut Krausnick, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
Ullrich Kröger, *Die Ahndung von NS-Verbrechen vor westdeutschen Gerichten und ihre Rezeption in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit 1958 bis 1965*, diss., Univ. Hamburg, Hamburg 1973
F. G. Krotkov, *Uberka polej crasgenij – opyt sovetskoj mediciny v veli koj otetshestvennoy vojne 1941-1945*, tom 33: "*gigiena*", Moscow 1955
Heinrich Kruse, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948
F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875
F. Küchenmeister, *Über Leichenverbrennung*, lecture given on April 8, 1874, for the Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfond, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874
Barbara Kühle, Wolfgang Titz, *Speziallager Nr. 7 Sachsenhausen : 1945 – 1950*, Brandenburgisches Verl.-Haus, Berlin 1990
Robert Kühn, Karl Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, collection of supplements; Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe (TRGS) 554: "*Dieselmotoremissionen*", ecomed, Landsberg 1993; TRGS 512: "*Begasungen*", *ibid.* 1990
Heinz Kühnreich, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa* 1939-1945, Dietz, Berlin (East) 1965
Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992
Anatoly V. Kuznetsov, *Babi Yar*, Farrar Straus and Giroux, New York/Cape, London 1970
Karl Lackner (ed.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Beck, Munich 1995
Landesverband der ehemaligen Besatzungsinternierten Baden-Württemberg (ed.), *Die Internierung im Deutschen Südwesten*, pub. by ed., Karlsruhe 1960
Jochen von Lang, *Das Eichmann-Protokoll*, Severin und Siedler, Berlin 1982
Jochen von Lang, *Eichmann Interrogated*, Farrar, Strauss & Giroux, New York 1983,
Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
Hermann Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa-Verlag, Vienna 1987
Hermann Langbein, *...wir haben es getan*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1964
Walter Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's 'Final Solution'*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London/Little Brown, Boston 1980
Walter Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers Endlösung*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Berlin/Vienna 1981
Hans Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
Hans Laternser, *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten*, Bohnemeier, Bonn 1950
Heinz Lauber, *Judenpogrom 'Reichskristallnacht' November 1938 in Großdeutschland*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 1981
John H. Lauck, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Press, Clifton, NJ, 1974; 2nd ed. 1988
Rudolf von Laun, *Haager Landkriegsordnung*, 4th ed., Wolfenbüttler Verlagsanstalt, Wolfenbüttel 1948
Mark Lautern, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals, v. VIII, London 1948, Case 44 (Kesselring)
Legge di guerra, Italy
Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg n.d. [1988]

Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The* Case of *Ernst Zündel*, Reporter Press, Decatur, Ala., 1990
Bruno Leoni, *Freedom and the Law*, Indianapolis, Liberty Fund, 1991, pp. 148-150:
Frederick A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged execution gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto, Ontario, 1988
Frederick A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report*, Focal Point Publications, London 1989
Frederick A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat, Toronto 1989
Primo Levi, *Si c'est un homme*, Julliard Press, pocket edition, Paris 1993
Lexikon Institut Bertelsmann (ed.), *Ich sag dir alles*, Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1968
Heiner Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984
Heiner Lichtenstein, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993
Franz von Liszt, Max Fleischmann, *Das Völkerrecht*, 12th ed., Springer, Berlin 1925
Franz von Liszt, Schmidt, *Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts*, v. 1, 26th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1932
Elisabeth Loftus, Katherine Ketcham, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
Elisabeth Loftus, Katherine Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991
Peter Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Piper, Munich 1990
Josef Loscher, Heinz Schumann (eds.), *Militärhygiene und Feldepidemiologie*, Militärverlag der DDR, Berlin 1987;
Konrad Löw, *Von 'Hexen' und Hexenjägern*, publ. by author, Baierbrunn 1993
Luftbild und Luftbildmessung No. 16, Hansa Luftbild, Berlin 1938
Günther Lummert, *Die Strafverfahren gegen Deutsche im Ausland wegen Kriegsverbrechens*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1949
L. Maccone, *Storia documentata sulla cremazione presso i popoli antichi e moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti grafiche, Bergamo 1932
Kevin MacDonald, *A People That Shall Dwell Alone*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1994
Kevin MacDonald, *Separation And Its Discontents*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1997
Kevin MacDonald, *The Culture Of Critique*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1998
Manassero, *I codici penali militari*, v. 1 + 2, 2nd ed., Milano 1951
Thomas Mann, *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966
Roger Manvell, H. Fraenkel, *The Incomparable Crime*, Putman, New York 1967
Pierre Marais, *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
Pierre Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994
Sonja Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
W.F. Marshall, R.W. Hurn, "*Hazard from Engines Rebreathing Exhaust in Confined Space*", U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Report of Investigations 7757, 1973
Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek, the Concentration Camp in Lublin,* Interpress, Warsaw 1986
James J. Martin, *The Man who invented 'Genocide': The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1984
Hermann Maschke, *Das Kruppurteil und das Problem der Plünderung*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1951
Werner Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, München 1994
Werner Maser, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986
Werner Maser , *Nürnberg – Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977; later ed.: Droemer Knaur, Munich 1979
N. Masur, *En jude talar med Himmler*, Stockholm 1945
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La Prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1992
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1994
Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985
Carlo Mattogno, *La Soluzione Finale: Probleme e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1991
Carlo Mattogno, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz"*, Editione di Ar, Padova 1998
Carlo Mattogno, "*Medico ad Auchwitz*": *Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
Carlo Mattogno, "*Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001
Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Granata Communications, Palos Verdes (CA) 1995
Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002
Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago

2003.
Frederic H. Maugham, *UNO and War Crimes*, Murray, London 1951
Reinhart Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950
Reinhart Maurach, *Kritik der Notstandslehre*, Heymann, Berlin 1935 (reprint: Keip, Goldbach)
Pierangelo Maurizio, *Via Rasella, cinquant' anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Roma 1996
Arno J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The 'Final Solution' in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988; pb 1990
Ladislav J. Meduna, *Carbon Dioxide Therapy*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1958
Patricia Meehan, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans Under The British 1945-50*, Peter Owen Publishers, 2001
Günther Meinhardt, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981
Abraham Melzer, "*Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!*", *SemitTimes*, spec. ed., Dreieich, March 1992
Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991
John Mendelsohn, *Prologue*, National Archives, Washington, DC, Fall 1983
John Mendelsohn (ed.), *The Holocaust*, Garland, New York 1982
Brün Meyer (ed.), *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS*, Stand 1.7.1944, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon, Bibliographisches Institut Mannheim, Mannheim 1971
Edmund Mezger, *Strafrecht*, *I. Allgemeiner Teil. Ein Studienbuch*, 4th ed., Beck, Munich 1952 (reprint: Keip, Goldbach)
Martin Middlebrook, *The Battle of Hamburg*, McMillan, London 1980
John Milsom, *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Hippocrene Books, New York/Arms & Armour Press, London 1975
Ministerium für Volksbildung der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik (ed.), *Liste der auszusondernden Literatur. Dritter und letzter Nachtrag…*, Zentralverlag, Berlin (East), 1953, facsimile reprint, Uwe Berg-Verlag, Toppenstedt 1984
Isaak I. Minz, I. M. Rasgon, Arkadij L. Sidorow, *Der Große Vaterländische Krieg der Sowjetunion*, SWA Verlag, Berlin 1947
Sven Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986
Armin Mohler, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989
Vyacheslay M. Molotov, *The Molotov Notes on Nazi Atrocities*, The American Council on Soviet Relations, New York Jan. 6, 1942
Andreas Molau (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, VGB, Berg am Starnberger See 1995
Helmuth von Moltke, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, Munich 1988
Hans Mommsen, Manfred Grieger, *Das Volkswagenwerk und seine Arbeiter im Dritten Reich*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1996
Joachim Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd. and 3rd ed., Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin 1943 and 1944
Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979
Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979
Ingrid Müller-Münch, *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982
Michael A. Musmanno, *The Eichmann Kommandos*, Peter Davies, London 1962
Robert Nagel, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*, Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922
Walter Nagl, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987
Bernd Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968
Gert Naumann, *Besiegt und 'befreit'. Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1984
Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression, Washington, DC, 1946-1948
Ernst Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt am Main 1962
Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau? Ein Versuch, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen.* Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1981
Robert Neumann, *Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Desch, Munich 1961
Robert Neumann, H. Koppel, *The Pictorial History of the Third Reich*, Bantam Books, New York 1962
Francis R. Nicosia, *Hitler und der Zionismus*, Druffel, Leoni 1989
Friedrich Nietzsche, *Der Antichrist*, Insel-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1996
Thomas Nigel, *Partisan Warfare 1941-1945*, Osprey, London 1983
Jeremy Noakes, Geoffrey Pridham (ed.), *Nazism: A History in Documents and Eyewitness accounts 1919-1945*, Vol. 2, Schocken Books, New York 1988
Ernst Nolte, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987

Ernst Nolte, *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987
Ernst Nolte, *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche*, Piper, Munich 1963
Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1993
Claus Nordbruch, *Die europäischen Freiwilligen im Burenkrieg,* Contact, Pretoria 1999
Claus Nordbruch, *Sind die Gedanken noch frei? Zensur in Deutschland*, Universitats, München 1998
Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1999
Nuvolone, *La punizione dei crimini di guerra*, 1945
Miklos Nyiszli, *Boncolóorvósa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Világ, 1946
Miklos Nyiszli, *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté, traduit et adapté du hongrois par Tibère Kremer*, Juillard, Paris 1961
Oberkommando der Wehrmacht, *H.Dv. 194. Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, (Ents. V.) Verlag der Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939
Oberkommando des Heeres (ed.), *Die Nebeltruppe*, Waffenhefte des Heeres, Deutscher Volksverlag, Munich 1941
Edward F. Obert, *Internal Combustion Engines and Air Pollution*, Intext Educational Publishers, New York 1973
Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945, Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979 (Encyclopedia)
Öfen für Krematorien System Topf. J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft, publicity leaflet pub. 1926
Official Proceedings of the George C. Marshall Research Foundation. videotape Transcript of interview with Lucius D. Clay, George C. Marshall Research Foundation, 1976
Lassa F. L. Oppenheim, *International Law*, 4th ed., Longman, London 1926
Lassa F. L. Oppenheim, J. E. Edmonds, *Manual of Military Law*, Her Majesty Stationary Office, London 1929
Lassa F. L. Oppenheim, Hersch Lauterpacht, *International Law, a Treatise*, v. II, 6th ed., Longman, London 1944; 7th ed. 1952
Ulrich-Dieter Oppitz, *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, pub. by auth., Ulm 1979
Hermann Ortloff, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung*, Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907
Friedrich Oscar, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950
Österreichische Historiker-Arbeitgemeinschaft für Kärnten und Steiermark (ed.), *Völkermord der Tito-Partisanen 1944-1948*, 2nd ed., O. Hartmann Verlag, Sersheim (Germany) 1993
Walter Ostwald, *Generator-Jahrbuch*, 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
Werner Oswald, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990
Reginald T. Paget, *Manstein, seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1952
Dieter Pankow, *Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids*, VEB Verlag Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin (East) 1981
Pannain, *Manuale di diritto penale, parte generale*, Roma 1942
J. Patek, *Memorial Services Commemorating the 50th Anniversary of Babi Yar Could be Attenuated by Aerial Photos Showing Absence of Mass Graves There* (unpub. MS)
Temple C. Patton (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, v. 1, Wiley, New York 1973
Allen Paul, *Katyn, The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York 1989; 2nd ed. 1991
Max Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904
Robert van Pelt, D. Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale, University Press 1996
Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
Richard Pemsel, *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
J. H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949
Erwin Peter, A. Epifanow, *Stalins Kriegsgefangene*, Stocker, Graz 1997
Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933
Gerhard Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke, Stuttgart 1942
Michael Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, München 1995
Gerd Pfeiffer (ed.), *Karlsruher Kommentar zur Strafprozeßordnung*, 3rd ed., Beck, Munich 1993
Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge, London 1949
P. de Pietra Santa, *La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*, Librairie J.-B. Baillière et Fils, Paris 1874
P. de Pietra Santa, *Modern Cremation*, Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiéne; au bureau de la Société, Paris 1889
Czeslaw Pilichowski, *No Time Limit for These Crimes*, Interpress, Warsaw 1980
G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885

Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993
Franciszek Piper, *Auschwitz. Wieviele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992
Franciszek Piper, *Estimating the Number of the Deportees to and Victims of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp*, Yad Vashem Studies XXI, Jerusalem 1991
Michael Collins Piper, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
Arno Plack, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993
Hans Poeppel (ed.), *Die Soldaten der Wehrmacht*, 3rd ed., Herbig, München 1999
Oswald Pohl, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
Léon Poliakov, *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951/1979
Léon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Schocken Books (Holocaust Library), New York 1979
Léon Poliakov, J. Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, Arani, Berlin 1955
Cyril J. Polson, R. N. Tattersall, *Clinical Toxicology*, Lippincott, Philadelphia 1969
Arthur Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime: Propaganda Lies of the First World War*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1991
Karl R. Popper, *Objektive Erkenntnis*, 4th ed., Hoffmann und Campe, Hamburg 1984
Carlos Porter, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1990
Gerald L. Posner, John Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993
Vladimir Posner, Helene Keyssar, *Remembering War: a US-Soviet Dialogue*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990
Walter Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995
Walter Post, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, München 1994
Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993
Michael Prinz, Rainer Zitelmann, *Nationalsozialismus und Modernisierung*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1991
Rüdiger Proske, *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1997
Rüdiger Proske, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996
Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
B. Rammer, *BBC Elektro-Kremationsöfen im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, BBC Brown Boveri (explanatory report)
Paul Rassinier, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965
Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1978
Paul Rassinier, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950 / La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1979
Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990
Paul Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?* Druffel, Leoni 1982
Paul Rassinier, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960
Gerhard Rauschenbach, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die Organisationen*, L. Röhrscheid, Bonn 1954
Franc Rector, *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*, Stern and Day, New York 1981
A. Frank Reel, *The case of General Yamashita*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago 1949
Rudolf Reder, *Belzec*, Kraków 1946
Günther H. Rehak, "*Wandlungen des Antifaschismus*", *Kommentare zum Zeitgeschehen*, Nr. 33, Vienna August 1997
Balduin Reichenwallner, *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag / Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926
Reichspatentamt (Imperial Patent Office), Patent No. 218581. Class 24d. Issued on February 8, 1910. M.J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S., *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator.* Patented in the German Reich as of October 4, 1908
Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1956; 4th ed., *ibid.* 1992
Gerald Reitlinger, *Die SS. Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957
Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953; 2nd ed.: A. S. Barnes, New York 1961
Otto E. Remer (ed.), *Die Zeit lügt!*, Verlag Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992
Lothar Rendulic, *Glasenbach – Nürnberg – Landsberg*, Stocker, Graz 1953
Wilhelm Rentrop, Egmont Hasper (eds.), *Requisitionen, Besatzungsschäden und ihre Bezahlung*, Fachverlag für Wirtschafts- und Steuerrecht, Stuttgart 1950

Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen, aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., Berlin 1937
Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung), Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prague n.d.; Doc. NI-9912 (1) in the Nuremberg Trial
Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2002
F. Rocco, *Sistema di diritto internazionale*, Napoli 1938
Conrad Roediger, Helmut Strobel, *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950
Rogowski, *Repressalie*, Dissertation, Göttingen 1950
Eleanor Roosevelt, Albert Einstein *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943
Adolf Röpnack, *Die Geschichte der Raketenartillerie von den Chinesen bis zu den Deutschen über ignis volans bis zur V-2*, pub. by author, Bad Aibling 1960
Henri Roques, *Die 'Geständnisse' des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986
Henri Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986
Henri Roques, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989
Ludwig Rosenthal, *'Endlösung der Judenfrage', Massenmord oder 'Gaskammerlüge'?*, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979
Alf Ross, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart 1951
Cecil Roth *et al.* (eds.), *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Macmillan and Keter, New York and Jerusalem 1971
Lutz Roth, Max Daunderer, *Giftliste*, collection of supplements, ecomed, Landsberg 1986
Wolf Dieter Rothe, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Bierbaum, Frankfurt/Main 1974
Johannes Rothkranz, *Die kommende Diktatur der Humanität*, v. 2, Pro Fide Catholica, Durach 1990
Adalbert Rückerl, *Die Strafverfolgung von NS-Verbrechen*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1979
Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
Adalbert Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978
Adalbert Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972
Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf* Gutachten, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001
Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, in preparation
Hans P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
Ernst Rumpf, *Wiedergutmachung*, Kultur- und Zeitgeschichte – Archiv der Zeit, Rosenheim n.d. [1992]
John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye*, BasicBooks, New York 1993
John Sack, *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
Ingrid Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, v. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1983
Walter N. Sanning, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983
Ernst Sauer, *Grundlehre des Völkerrechts*, Pick, Köln 1947; 2nd ed., Heymann, Köln 1955
Wilhem Sauer, *System des Völkerrechts*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952
Hrowe H. Saunders, *Forum der Rache*, Druffel, Leoni 1986
Horst Scheibert, *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas Verlag, Friedberg 1988
Franz J. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, v. 3, pub. by author, Vienna 1968
Gerhard Schirmer, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
Otto von Schjerning, *Handbuch der ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, v. VII, *Hygiene*, J. A. Barth, Leipzig 1922
Schlag nach! Natur, Bibliographisches Institut, Leipzig 1952
Paul Schläpfer, *Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen*, separate reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizerischer Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1937
Wilhelm Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994
Hans Schmidt, *Jailed in 'Democratic' Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton, FL, 1997
Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979
Raimund Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
Egon Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987
Gerhard Schoenberner, *Der gelbe Stern*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960
Gerhard Schoenberner, *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981

Adolf Schönke, *Strafgesetzbuch*, Kommentar, 6th ed., Beck, Munich 1952
Adolf Schönke, Horst Schröder (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 25th ed., Beck, Munich 1997
Caspar von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1993
Regina von Schrenck-Notzing (ed.), *Freiheit braucht Mut*, Kronos, München 1997
Gerhard Schulz (ed.), *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985
Fritz Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939
Heinrich A. Schütze, *Die Repressalieunter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1950
Jürgen Schwab, *Die Meinungsdiktatur. Wie 'demokratische' Zensoren die Freiheit beschneiden*, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg 1997
Alan M. Schwartz, *Hitler's Apologists: The Antisemitic Propaganda of Holocaust 'Revisionism'*, The Anti-Defamation-League, New York 1993
Georg Schwarzenberger, *Einführung in das Völkerrecht*, Mohr, Tübingen 1951
Erich Schwinge, *Militärstrafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 5th ed., Junker & Dünnhaupt, Berlin 1943
Tom Segev, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993
Franz. W. Seidler, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998
Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998
Karl-Heinz Seifert, D. Hömig (ed.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed. Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985
Gitta Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1979
Robert Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
Israel Shahak, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Pluto Press, London 1994
S. Z. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
Eran Sher, *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollutant Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998
Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997
William Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960
Marcel Sibert, *Traité de droit international*, v. 1, Dalloz, Paris 1951
Karl Siegert, *Notstand und Putativnotstand*, Mohr, Tübingen 1931
Karl Siegert, *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttinger Verlagsanstalt, Göttingen 1953
Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, third and fifth series, Geneva 1944
Konstantin Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio,* Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1944
Constantin Simonov, *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944
Keith Simpson (ed.), *Taylor's Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, J. & A. Churchill, London 1965
Peter Singer, *Practical Ethics*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge 1979
Arthur L. Smith, *Die 'Hexe von Buchenwald'*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983
Herbert A. Smith, *The crisis in the law of nations*, Stevens & Sons, London 1947
Kazimierz Smoleń, *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1961
Société de crémation de Genève, Bulletin VIII, Imprimerie Centrale, Geneva 1908
Wolfgang Sofsky, *Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1993
Klaus Sojka (ed.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998
Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, München 1995
Karlhans Sonnenburg, *Die französischen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, München 1951
Soviet War Documents, Information Bulletin, Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Special Supplement, Washington DC, December 1943
Sowjetski Partisani, Moscow 1961
James M. Spaight, *Bombing Vindicated*, Geoffrey Bles, London 1944
James M. Spaight, *War Rights on Land*, Macmillan, London 1911
Eli Spanic, H. Factor, V. Struminsky, "*Number of Living Holocaust Survivors*", Amcha Press Release, Jerusalem 1997
M. Spataro, *Repressaglia* (Reprisal), edizione Settimo Sigillo, Roma 1996
Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld, *Cautio Criminalis oder Rechtliches Bedenken wegen der Hexenprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1982
Albert Speer, *Der Sklavenstaat*, DVA, Stuttgart 1981

Walter J. Spielberger, *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1984
Walter J. Spielberger, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österriechischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
Walter J. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977
Isabell Sprenger, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien,* Böhlau Verlag, Köln/Weimar/Wien 1996
Elisa Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione,* Marsilio Editore, Venedig 1997
Hildegard Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953
Wilhelm Stäglich,*Der Auschwitz-Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979; 2nd ed., Historical Review Press, Brighton 1984
Wilhelm Stäglich, *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
Wilhelm Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1986
State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte,* Auschwitz 1997
State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz,* Auschwitz w/o year
State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Memorial Book. The Gipsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau.* K.G. Sauer, München-London-New York-Paris 1993
Jean-François Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966
Jean-François Steiner, *Treblinka, la révolte d'un camp d'extermination*, Fayard, Paris 1966
Rolf Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, v. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994
Hartmut Stern, *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000
Kenneth S. Stern, *Holocaust Denial*, American Jewish Committee, New York 1993
Stiftung Topographie des Terrors Berlin (ed.), *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief* no. 68, Berlin, October 1995
Ellery C. Stowell, *International Law*, Holt, New York 1931
Wolfgang Strauss, *Unternehmen Barbarossa und der russische Historikerstreit*, Herbig, München 1998
Dietrich Strothmann, *Nationalsozialistische Literaturpolitik*, 3rd ed., Bouvier, Bonn 1985
Karl Strupp, *Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*, v. I + II, de Gruyter, Berlin 1924f.
Günther Stübiger, *Der Priebke-Prozeß in Italien*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, issue 5, Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, Bochum 1996
Günther Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, issue 4, Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, Bochum May 1992
Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996
[Gaetano?] Sucato, *Istituzioni di diritto penale militare*, v. II, [Stella?] Roma 1941
Anthony Summers, Tom Mangold, *The File on the Tsar*, Victor Gollancz Ltd., London 1976
Summing Up, Judge Advocate 3-5-1947 in Venedig, Extract
Victor Suvorov, *Der Tag M,* Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995
Victor Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990
Stefan Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945
Telford Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992
Nechama Tec, *Defiance, the Bielski Partisans*, Oxford University Press, New York 1993
Boris S. Telpuchowski, *Die Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, Frankfurt/Main 1961
The People's Verdict, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943
Serge Thion, *Vérité Historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
Alfred R. Tidow, *Der Schuldbegriff im englischen und nordamerikanischen Strafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952
Ralf Tiemann, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
Henry Tompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1899
Ernst Topitsch, *Stalins Krieg*, 2nd & 3rd ed., Busse Seewald, Herford 1990/1998
Ernst Topitsch, *Stalin's War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987
Hans J. Torke (ed.), *Forschungen zur osteuropäischen Geschichte*, v. 34, Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1984
Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals, Washington, DC, 1949-1953
Ukrainian National Association (ed.), *Ukraine, a Concise Encyclopedia*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1971
Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie, v. 13, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962; v. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979

United States Strategic Bombing Survey, Morale Division, Medical Branch Report, *The Effect of Bombing on Health and Medical Care in Germany*, War Department, Washington 1945
United States Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, War Department, Washington 1947
United States Strategic Bombing Survey, *The German Oil Industry Ministerial Report Team 78*, War Department, Washington 1947
United States War Department General Staff (ed.), *Rules of Land Warfare*, Govt. Print. Off., Washington 1914-1915; 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1917
Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949
Henri D. de Vabres, *Précis de droit criminel*, 2nd ed., Dalloz, Paris 1951
Henri D. de Vabres, *Rechtsgutachten*, June 25, 1949
Ernst Vanselow, *Völkerrecht*, Mittler, Berlin 1931
E. Varlin, *Israël souviens toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel denke daran!*, E. Varlin Edition, Paris 1935
F. J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1983
Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995
Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996
Verbrecherische Ziele – verbrecherische Mittel!, Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1963
Alfred Verdroß, *Völkerrecht*, 2nd ed., Springer, Vienna 1950
Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine, no. 5, self-pub. by the organization, Königsberg/Prussia 1932
Rolf Vogel (ed.), *Ein Weg aus der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1969
Rudolf Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964
Hans Wahls, *Zur Authentizität des 'Wannsee-Protokolls'*, Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle, Ingolstadt 1987
Jost Walbaum (ed.), *Kampf den Seuchen! Deutscher Ärzte-Einsatz im Osten*, Deutscher Osten, Krakow 1941
Eduard von Waldkirch, *Das Völkerrecht*, Helbing und Lichtenhahn, Basel 1925
Udo B. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
Udo B. Walendy, *Bild-'Dokumente' für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
Udo B. Walendy, *Europa in Flammen*, v. II, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1967
Udo B. Walendy, *Wahrheit für Deutschland*, 3rd ed., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1976
Alfons Waltzog, *Recht der Landkriegsführung*, Vahlen, Berlin 1942
Joachim F. Weber (ed.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, Munich 1997
Jürgen Weber, Peter Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984
Ingrid Weckert, *Feuerzeichen*, Grabert, Tübingen 1981
Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1991
Wegmann, Ercolani, *Über Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*, Cäsar Schmidt, Zürich 1874
Bernd Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991
Karl A. Weigt, *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Hannover 1909
Richard von Weizsäcker, *Vier Zeiten. Erinnerungen*, Siedler, Berlin 1997
Hans-Herbert Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988
Heinrich Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, issues 2, 3, 5, 8 & 10, Grabert, Tübingen 1991-1993, 1995, 1997
Gerhard Werle, Thomas Wandres, *Auschwitz vor Gericht. Völkermord und bundesdeutsche Strafjustiz*, Beck, München 1995
Steffen Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, self-published by author, Pfullingen 1990; 2nd ed. Grabert, Tübingen 1991
Karlhans Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, 2 vols., Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
Erhard R. Wiehn (ed.), *Die Schoah von Babi Yar*, Hartung-Gorre, Constance 1991
Jankiel Wiernik, *A year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944
Elie Wiesel, *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, Ullstein, Berlin 1962
Elie Wiesel, *La Nuit*, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958
Elie Wiesel, *Paroles d'Etranger*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1982
Elie Wiesel, *The Jews of Silence*, New American Library, New York 1972
Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis-Verlag, 1946
Simon Wiesenthal, *Recht, nicht Rache*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1991
Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, Lecture given at the International History Conference at the University of Riga, September 20-

22, 1988
Wolfgang Wirth, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985
Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny,* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996
World Jewish Congress (ed.), *Lest we forget*, Spett Printing Co., New York 1943
World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime Against the Jewish People*, New York 1946; reprint by Nexus Press, New York 1981
World Jewish Congress et.al. (eds.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943
Joseph Wulf, *Aus dem Lexikon der Mörder. 'Sonderbehandlung' und verwandte Worte in nationalsozialistischen Dokumenten*, S. Mohn, Gütersloh 1963
David P. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, volume 12, Garland, New York/London 1990
Leni Yahil, *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990
Chuck Yeager, *Yeager. An Autobiography,* Bantam Books, New York 1985
Alfred M. de Zayas, *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993
Alfred M. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main/Berlin 1984
Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt (ed.), *Der Fall Rose. Ein Nürnberger Urteil wird widerlegt*, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1988
Christian Zentner, *Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf*, Delphin, München 1979
Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Howard Fertig, New York 1982
Kurt Ziesel, *Der rote Rufmord*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1961
Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
Efraim Zuroff, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996

Index

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —

Adler, Hans G.: *131*, *206*, *357*
Adorno, Theodor: *17*
Agde, Günter: *297*
Aigner, Dietrich: *567*
Ainsztein, Reuben: *477*
Alich, M. Andrew: *353*
Allen, Andrew: *130*, *500*
Aloshin, Prof.: 506, 519
Altmann, Dr.: 472
Ambrose, Stephen E.: *48*
Anders, Wladyslaw: *270*
Anderson, E. L.: 580
Annthon, Gunther: cf. Deckert, Günter
Anstötz, Christoph: *18*, *32*
Anzilotti, Dionisio: 531
App, Austin J.: 580, 581
Arad, Yitzhak: *272*, *438*, *455*, *457*, *477*, 480, *484*, *487*, *489*, 491, 492, *494*, *496*
Arena, Jay M.: *450*
Arendt, Hannah: *107*, 108, *111*, 121, *128*, *181*, *443*
Aretz, Emil: *121*, *571*
Armstrong, John A.: *553*
Arndt, Ino: *46*, *203*
Aron, Raymond: 135
Aschenauer, Rudolf: 92, *93*, *94*, *95*, 96, *99*, 100, *101*, *130*, *181*, *529*, *545*, *546*, *548*
Aschenbrenner, Jupp: *101*
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 84, *338*
Auerbach, Rachel: 486, *487*, 491
Augstein, Rudolf: *48*
Augustin: *443*, *457*
Aumeier, Hans: *341*, *357*
Auron, Yair: *116*
Avenarius, Ferdinand: 243
Ayaß, Wolfgang: *252*
Aynat, Enrique: *88*, *186*, *305*, *338*, *583*

— B —

Baader, E. W.: *466*
Baader, Roland: *18*
Bacher, G.: *18*
Bach-Zelewski, Erich von dem: *94*
Bäcker, Knud: *115*, *306*
Backes, Uwe: *18*, *21*, *199*, *338*, *374*, *554*
Bacque, James: 48, *91*, *97*, *248*, 309
Bader, K. S.: 106, 107
Badinter, Robert: 134
Baer, Richard: 149
Bagh, K. v.: 466
Bahners, Patrick: 51
Bailar, John C.: *353*
Bailer, Josef: *338*, *339*, *359*, 365, *435*, *468*, *560*
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *69*, *339*, *435*, *560*
Baldajewa, Dantschik: *217*
Baldwin: 92
Ball, John C.: 37, 44, *56*, *73*, *87*, *150*, *163*, *191*, *199*, *237*, *254*, *259*, *270*, *272*, *277*, 344, 346, *348*, 362, 364, 411, 412, *477*, 478, *504*, *553*, 570
Barbie, Klaus: 139
Bardèche, Maurice: *98*
Barett, David B.: 30
Barnes, Harry Elmer: 579, 580
Baron, Salo W.: *115*
Barth, H.: 105
Bartholomew, C.H.: *353*
Barton, Russell: 301
Bastian, Till: *35*
Battisti, Judge: 473
Bauck, Erling: 306
Bauer, Erich: *118*
Bauer, Fritz: 121
Bauer, Max: *125*
Bauer, Yehuda: *10*, *11*, 33, *212*, *289*
Baum, Bruno: 115, 305, 306
Baum, Gerhard: *88*
Baumann, J.: *86*
Baynac, Jacques: 44, *127*
Becker, August: 222, 224, 226, 228, 229, 230, 236, 463, 465
Becker, Fritz: *47*, *197*, *552*
Beer, Mathias: 215, 216, 217, 221, *238*
Behling, Kurt: 537
Behrens, Michael: *17*, *18*
Behringer, Wolfgang: *125*
Beisel, Daniel: *23*, *568*, *575*
Bellinger, Joseph: *128*
Bendel, Charles S.: *136*, *356*, *357*
Bender, Rolf: 86, 87, *107*, *111*, 126, *127*, 174, 175
Beneš, Edward: 8, 34
Benroubi, Maurice: 140
Benton, Wilbourn E.: *98*
Benz, Wolfgang: 29, 30, *46*, *69*, *130*, *131*, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 211, 212, *339*, *435*, *437*, *482*, 519, *560*, 565, 566
Berben, Paul: *298*
Berdych, Vaclav: 253
Berenbaum, Michael: 11, *38*, *55*, *409*
Berendsohn, Walter A.: *182*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 42, 55, *56*, *83*, 195, *199*, *217*, 218, 219, 228, 229, 239, *265*, *351*, *361*, *435*, *450*, *467*, *485*, *528*
Berg, Isai D.: 217, 465
Berg, Uwe: *567*
Berger, L. B.: *445*
Bergschicker, Heinz: 247, *261*
Bergt, Wolfgang: *24*
Bernadotte: *539*
Bernfus, Erich: *75*, *80*, *240*, *331*, *340*
Bestic, Alan: 139
Bettiol, Guiseppe: *544*, *550*
Beutinger, Emil: *376*, *380*
Beyer, Wilhelm R.: 222
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *411*
Biedermann, Charles: 172
Billig, Joseph: 287
Bily, Henry: 140
Birett, Karl: *360*, *451*
Birkenmaier, Werner: *24*
Birn, Ruth Bettina: *44*
Bischoff, Erich: *555*
Bischoff, G.: *48*

Bischoff, Karl: 71, 394, *402*
Bjorklund, David F.: *90*
Blaha, Franz: 301
Blandy, Admiral: 546
Blech, Benjamin: 182
Blobel, Paul: 412, 516, 566
Bloch, R.: 211
Bloch, Sam E.: *270*
Blum, Léon: 306, 307
Bluntschli, Johann C.: *539*, 541
Boberach, Heinz: *178*, *311*, *314*
Bobrenjow, Wladimir: *217*
Bock, Ludwig: *110*
Böck, Richard: *131*, *357*
Böckenförde, Prof.: 147, 148, 149, 176
Boehlke, Hans-Kurt: *343*
Bohlinger, Roland: *36*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *88*, *186*, *347*
Bölke, P.: *190*
Bonhoeffer, Emmi: *110*, *112*, 122, *131*
Bonwetsch, Bernd: 551
Boog, Horst: *197*, *552*
Boor, Wolfgang de: 25
Borodansky-Knysh, Yelena: 510
Botz, Gerhard: *258*
Bour, Henri: *460*
Brack, Viktor: 437
Braham, Randolph L.: *212*
Braker, William: *367*, *440*
Brattli: 306
Brech, Martin: *91*
Breitman, Richard D.: *42*, *202*
Breitwieser, Johann A.: 76, *366*
Brentar, Jerome A.: *476*
Breymesser, Hermann: *75*, *80*, *240*, *331*, *340*
Brinkley, David: *435*, *476*
Broad, Pery S.: *341*, 343, *357*, 411, 432
Bronder, Dietrich: *13*, *32*
Broszat, Martin: 33, *35*, *39*, *40*, 49, *96*, *103*, *106*, *130*, *131*, 153, *182*, *191*, 202, 222, 247, *258*, 302, *404*
Browning, Christopher R.: *10*, *33*, *212*
Brugnioni, Dino A.: 275, 277, 279
Brunner, Manfred: *23*, *569*
Bruns, Cornelia: *531*
Buchanan, Patrick: 435, 475, 476
Buchheim, Hans: *106*, 153
Buki, Milton: *371*
Burg, Josef G.: 11, *105*, 117, *187*, *195*, 524
Burger, Adolf: *171*
Burgess, F.: *450*
Bush, George sen.: 476
Bustamente Sirven, Antonio S. de: *531*
Buszko, Jozef: 97, *357*
Butler, Rupert: *96*, *341*
Butz, Arthur R.: 8, 9, 34, *35*, *36*, 72, *121*, *128*, *183*, 190, *191*, *286*, *338*, *571*, 580, 581

— C —

Caidin, Martin: *270*
Cain: 285
Camon, Ferdinando: *142*
Camps, Francis E.: *441*
Caroll, Earl J.: 100
Carter, Jimmy: 472
Carto, Elisabeth: 581
Carto, Willis A.: *58*, 579
Cavaglieri: 531
Cavaré, Louis: 531
Chaitkin, A.: *43*
Challen, Stephen: 207, 208
Chamberlin, Brewster S.: 257, 258
Charlemagne: 375
Chelain, André: *438*
Chodoff, Paul: *117*, *175*
Chorherr, Thomas: 64
Christensen, J.J.: *353*
Christie, Douglas: 136, 137, 138, 139, 142
Christmann, Carl Hermann: *368*
Christmann, Kurt: 218
Christophersen, Thies: *571*, 572, 580
Churchill, Winston: 7, 8, 34, 532, *536*
Clair, Bertrand: *339*, *360*, 365, *560*
Clarke, Bernard: *96*
Clarke, Comer: 520
Clary, Robert: 140
Clay, Lucius D.: 100, 246, 546
Cobden, John: *90*, *474*
Cohn-Bendit, Jean-Gabriel: 11
Cole, David: 11, *342*
Colombo, G.: *396*
Comtesse, F. H.: *548*
Conan, Eric: *342*
Connolly, Cyril: *96*
Conquest, Robert: *34*, *528*
Conway, John S.: *46*, *88*, *183*, *280*
Corino, Karl: *36*
Costa, Philippe: *38*, *339*
Countess, Robert H.: *44*, *55*
Courtois, Stéphan: *306*
Crawford, O. G. S.: *269*
Cremonini, Cesare: 371
Cristoforis, Malachia de: *376*
Cross, Collin: *35*
Crowell, Samuel: 80, *87*, *331*, *340*
Czech, Danuta: 54, *129*, *159*, *161*, *187*, 280, 296, 346, *347*, 356, *385*, *387*, *404*, 407, 409, *411*, 412
Czernin, Wolfgang: *363*
Czesany, Maximilian: *49*, *243*, *266*
Czurda, K.: *354*

— D —

Dahmen-Oberbossel, Ulla: *151*
Dalzell, R. W.: *445*
Daniel, Prophet: 476
Daniltschenko, H.: 471
Dashkevich, Raissa G.: 507
Dassié, J.: *269*
Däubler-Gmelin, Herta: *22*
Daunderer, Max: *351*, *450*, *451*
David, David: *202*
David, Douglas: *43*
David, King: 32, 252, 493
Davies, W. J. L.: *215*, *463*
Davis, Rogers F.: *444*, *446*, *451*
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 222
Deana, Franco: 55, *72*, *73*, *280*, *339*, 373, *431*
Deckert, Günter: *25*, 49, 51, *110*, 568, 575
Deckert, Walter: *353*
Dejaco, Walter: 412
Demant, Ebbo: 120
Demjanjuk, Ivan: 436, 454. cf. Demjanjuk, John
Demjanjuk, John: 29, *36*, 111, 112, 115, 116, 122, 133, 139, 175, 435, *438*, *440*, 468, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 489, 490, 518, 528
Denning, Helmut: *158*
Desjardins, Daniel D.: *133*, *183*
Detlefs, Gerhard: *18*
Deuel, Leo: *269*
Diamond, Denis: *46*
Diestel, Barbara: *39*
Diwald, Hellmut: *15*, *102*, *572*
Dollinger, Hans: *254*, *261*

Dommergue, Roger-Guy: 11
Donat, Alexander: *256*, *455*, *457*, *477*, *478*, *480*, *484*, *486*, *487*, *489*, *491*, *492*, *494*, *496*, *497*
Dönitz, Karl: 533
Doperchuk: *385*
Dor, Milo: *254*, *261*
Dorf, Eric: 437
Dörner, Klaus: *31*
Dorovius, E.: 376
Dötzer, Walter: *314*, *316*, *351*, *415*
Dower, John W.: *265*
Draber, Armin: 120
Dragan, Myroslaw: *45*, *121*, *411*, *469*, *502*, *503*
Dreher, Eduard: *23*, *568*
Dreßen, Willi: 262, *477*, 512
Dreyfus, Alfred: 475
Drosihn, Joachim: 136
Drost, Heinrich: 531
Dürrenmatt, Friedrich: 57
Dusek, Peter: *258*
Dwork, Deborak: *55*, *311*, *342*
Dworkin, Ronald: *23*, *569*, 577

— E —

Eckardt: 410
Eckermann, Erik: *460*, *461*
Edginton, J.A.G.: *450*
Edmonds, J. E.: *534*, 547
Edmunds, Sterling E.: *539*
Egel, Siegfried: *244*
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 181, 306, *506*, *508*, *509*, 522, 528, 564, 566
Ehrhardt, Arthur: *182*
Ehrlich, Ernst L.: *203*
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: *15*, *24*, *27*, *572*
Eichmann, Adolf: *107*, 108, 110, *113*, 118, 122, *128*, *129*, *130*, 137, 140, 181, 255, 256, *443*, 462, 472, *520*
Eicke: 384
Eigruber, August: *101*
Einstein, Albert: *455*
Einstein, Sergei: 255, 256, *261*
Eirenschmalz: 75, 81
Eisenbach, Artur: *479*
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 8, 309
Eisenschimmel, Hans: 148, *171*
Eisert, Wolfgang: 97
Eitan, Dov: 473, 474
Elgort, Nesya: 509
Elinski, C.: 306
Elisha: *141*, 144
Elliott, Martin A.: *444*, *445*, *446*, *451*
Elon, Amos: *116*
Emmerling, E.: *353*, *560*
Engelking, Barbara: *55*
Engerth, Karl von: *376*
Epifanow, Alexander E.: *97*, *219*, *552*
Ercolani: *375*
Ernst, Tilman: *122*, *258*
Eschwege, Helmut: 249, 251, *261*
Etzbach, Hugo: *379*
Evenson, Sarra: 515
Everett, William M.: 92, 94
Exner, Franz: 533, 540
Eyrich, Heinz: 172

— F —

Fabian: *167*
Factor, H.: *209*
Fairhall, L.T.: *450*
Fajnzylberg, Alter S.: 136, *374*
Falbe, Jürgen: *451*
Falkenhausen, General von: 537, 538, *539*, 541, 546
Fauchille, Paul: *534*, *539*, *540*, 541, 543, 544
Faurisson, Robert: 7, *9*, 12, 16, *27*, 28, *38*, *40*, *44*, *56*, *88*, 89, *90*, *96*, *101*, *127*, *129*, 134, 135, 136, *141*, *187*, *201*, *205*, *258*, 266, *301*, 303, 337, *338*, *339*, *341*, 343, 346, 581
Favez, Jean-Claude: 287
Federmann, Reinhard: *254*, *261*
Fedorenko, Feodor: *471*
Feinsilber, Alter: 136, *374*
Feldenkirchen, Wilfried: *318*
Felderer, Ditlieb: 9, *88*, *128*, *341*, *438*, 581
Fenchel, E. M.: 218, 220
Fénelon, Fania: 140
Fenichel: 218
Ferch, Horst: *354*
Ference, Tone: 488
Fest, Joachim C.: *35*
Festge-Weinrother, H.: *25*
Fichtl, engineer: 381
Fiebelkorn, Heinz: *460*
Finke, Friedrich: *338*
Finkelstein, Norman G.: *44*, *56*, *117*, *211*
Firestone, Renée: *55*
Fisch, Jörg: *208*
Fischer, Horst: 69, 77, 358
Fischer, Joschka: *50*
Fisher, Eugene J.: *55*
Fitzgibbon, Louis: 581
Fleck, Egon W.: *295*
Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: *47*
Fleischmann, Max: *534*, *539*, *543*
Fleming, Gerald: 38, *216*, *238*, *311*, *344*
Flore: *539*
Florstedt, Hermann: 295, *526*
Floss, Herbert: 490, 492
Flury, Ferdinand: *350*, 351, *423*
Folco, Michel: *141*
Forth, Wolfgang: *76*, *350*, *439*, *450*
Foster, J. F.: *466*
Frank, Anne: 581
Frank, Hans: *54*, 96, *101*
Frank, R.: *544*
Frank, Reinhard: *215*, *240*
Frankfurter, Felix: 8
Franz, Kurt: 121, *468*, 477, *484*, *489*
Franz-Willing, Georg: *17*
Frei, Norbert: *43*, 248
Freimark, Jakob: 148, 150, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 177, 178
Freund, Florian: *38*, *83*
Frey, Gerhard: 245, *246*, *247*, *249*
Friedländer, Saul: *33*, *35*, *468*
Friedman, Arnold: 138, 142
Friedman, Filip: *128*, *131*
Friedman, Tuviah: 474
Friesel, Evyatar: *209*
Fritsch, Theodor: *555*
Fritzsche, Hans: 101
Froeschmann, G.: 92
Fromme, Friedrich K.: 51, *146*, 147, 176
Fuchs, Erich: *440*, *455*, *467*
Fuchs, H. H.: *85*, *337*
Furbank, R.A.: *442*
Furet, François: 135

— G —

Gagern, Heinrich von: 13
Galasso: *530*
Galilei, Galileo: 371
Galinski, Heinz: 81, 118
Gall, Lothar: *264*
Ganter, W.: *351*

Garaudy, Roger: *55*
Garner, James F.: *17*
Gärtner, Michael: *40*, *311*, *326*, *339*, *348*, *411*
Gassner, Ludwig: *239*, *462*
Gaulle, Charles de: 8, 34
Gaus, Friedrich W.: *94*, *99*
Gauss, Ernst: *39*, *52*, *56*, *59*, *61*, *81*, *88*, *213*, *249*, *257*, 284, *338*, *369*, *373*, *413*, *450*, 563, 564, 565, 566, 576
Gauweiler, Peter: *43*
Geiss, Imanuel: *15*
George, George St.: *249*
Gerhard, Rüdiger: *28*, *104*, *111*, *113*, *117*, *118*, 145, *171*, *190*
Gerland, Heinrich B.: *530*
Gerner, Manfred: *311*, *340*
Gerstein, Kurt: 83, *88*, 436, 438, 439, 440, 441, 443, 452, 453, 455, 456, 457, 458, 467, 468, 488, 493, 528, 581
Gheorge, Jon: *91*
Gierlich, H.: *104*
Gilbert, Martin: 130
Gilbert, S.: 453
Gillessen, Günter: *24*, *116*
Ginzburg, Josef G.: cf. Burg, Josef G.
Glass, Kurt: *129*
Glazar, Richard: *477*, *482*, *487*, 491, 492
Gleispach, Wenzelslaus K. M. M. von: *549*
Glicksman, Alan: *209*
Globocnik, Odilio: 437
Gloxhuber, Christian: *350*
Glücks, Richard: 289, 303, 304
Glueck, Sheldon: *539*, 546
Goebbels, Joseph: *32*, *54*, 564
Goebel, Klaus: *21*
Golczewski, Frank: *437*
Gold, Trudy: *55*
Goldfarb, Abraham: *440*
Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 24, 43, 44, 54
Goldhagen, Erich: *33*
Goldman, Ari L.: *128*
Goll, Ulrich: *574*
Gorbacheva, N. T.: 513, 520
Göring, Hermann: *101*, 461, *462*
Goshen, Seev: *33*
Göth, Ammon: 259
Graber, Doris A.: 532
Grabert, Wigbert: *25*, *572*, *573*, *575*, 576, *581*
Grabitz, Helge: 108, *110*, *111*, 112, 113, 117, *119*, *120*, 121, *122*, *131*
Gradovski, Salman: 161
Graf, Jürgen: *9*, *40*, *41*, *88*, 119, *141*, 144, *190*, 283, *286*, *298*, *299*, *300*, *307*, *339*, *340*, *343*, *354*, *358*, *365*, *366*, *385*, *398*, *401*, *413*, *414*, *433*, *436*, *457*, *471*, *479*, *480*, *495*, 499, *573*
Graf, Unterscharführer: 154, 168, *169*
Graff, Michael: 64, 65, 82
Graham, James P.: *450*
Graml, Hermann: *32*, *194*
Granata, Russell: *413*
Gray, judge: *367*
Green, Richard J.: *339*, *353*, 368, 369, 370, 371
Greil, Lothar: *98*
Grenier, R.: *523*
Grieb, Conrad: *351*, *456*
Grieger, Manfred: *190*
Griffiths, Peter: 139
Grigorenko, Pjotr: 217
Grill, M.: *24*
Grimm, Georg: *98*
Grimm, Jakob: 375
Gringauz, Samuel: 115
Grosser, Alfred: *243*
Grosser, D.: 559
Grossman, Vassily: *130*, *440*, 480, 490, *491*, 492, 493, 494, 497, *506*, *508*, *509*, 528
Grot, Elżbeta: *299*
Grubach, Paul: *338*
Gruchmann, Lothar: *31*, *102*
Grussendorf, Oscar W.: *240*
Grut, Aage: *466*
Gubala, Wojciech: *10*, *338*, 370, *560*
Gudehus, G.: *354*
Guevara, Che: *17*
Guggenheim, Paul: 531, *534*, *543*, *545*
Gumz, W.: *466*
Gutman, Yisrael: *38*, *212*, 308, *409*, *502*, *506*
Gysecke, G.: *529*

— H —

Haag, Friedrich E.: *351*
Haase, G. B.: *537*
Häberle, Wolfgang: *338*
Habermann, Gerd: *18*
Hackenholt, Lorenz: *438*. cf. Heckenholt, Unterscharführer
Hackert, Wolfgang: *183*
Hackmann: *307*
Hackworth, Green H.: *531*, *533*, 535, *536*, *539*
Haensel, Carl: *98*
Hafer, Ernst: *461*, *462*
Hagen, W.: *351*
Haggard, Howard W.: *441*, 448
Haidn, Carl: *99*
hair: 367
Haldane, John S.: 440, 448
Halow, Joseph: *93*
Hammer: *538*, *539*
Hammer, Armand: 472
Hankey, Maurice P. A.: *532*, *546*, 547
Hankins, Frank H.: *182*
Hanusiak, Michael: 471
Harder, Egon F.C.: *257*
Hardesty, Michael: 580
Hargis, Jonnie A.: *128*
Hart, Kitty: *55*
Hartl, Adalbert: 513
Härtle H.: *98*, *128*
Harwood, Richard: *128*, *182*, 580
Hase, Professor Dr.: 318
Hasper, Egmont: *530*
Hass, Karl: *530*
Hatschek, Julius: *541*, 544
Haulot, Arthur: *248*, *297*
Hausner, Gideon: 146
Haworth, D.T.: *353*
Hayek, F. A.: 60
Hayward, Joel Stephen A.: 11
Hecht, O.: *351*
Heckenholt, Unterscharführer: 438, 455
Heddesheimer, Don: *182*
Heepke, Wilhelm: *75*, *376*, 381, *391*, *392*, *396*, *400*
Heer, E.: *30*
Heer, Johannes: 260, 261, 264, 524
Hegelmann, Rainer: *18*
Heidborn, Anton: 512
Heide, Hans von der: *91*
Heinze, Kurt: *532*, *533*, *546*, *547*, *550*
Helfgott, Ben: *55*
Hellwig, Friedrich: *378*, *379*

Helmrich: 147
Henderson, Yandell: 440, *441*, 448
Henkel, Heinrich: *544*
Henkys, Reinhard: *86*, *97*, 104, 105, 106, 111, *117*, *119*, 123
Hénocque, Georges: 301
Henschler, Dietrich: *76*, *350*, *439*
Hepp, Robert: *15*, *27*, *58*
Heppe: cf. Soldan, Wilhelm G.
Herbricht, Michael: *574*
Herrmann, Hajo: *43*, 66, *124*
Herzl, Theodor: *13*
Herzog, Roman: *57*, *291*
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: *51*
Hesse, Erich: *553*
Heuser, Luise: *190*
Hey, Bernd: *122*
Heydrich, Reinhard: 229, 526, 553
Heywood, John B.: *464*
Hiess, Joseph: *91*
Hilberg, Raul: 9, *10*, *32*, 74, *76*, 81, *91*, *98*, *99*, *101*, 138, *182*, 290, 300, 303, 436, 437, 438, 468, 469, *484*, *515*
Hildebrandt, Klaus: *264*
Hillebrecht, Harald: *56*
Hillgruber, Andreas: 551
Himmler, Heinrich: 7, *54*, *206*, 207, 248, 289, 292, 294, 296, 388, 412, 474, 489, 490, 496, 564
Hinsley, Francis H.: *43*
Hirsch, Martin: *123*
Hirsch, Rudolf: *104*
Hitchens, Christopher: *10*, 11
Hitler, Adolf: 7, *8*, 15, 18, *24*, *32*, 33, 34, *35*, 36, *43*, *44*, *47*, 49, *54*, 62, 63, *102*, 123, 135, 182, 197, 207, *216*, 246, 252, 287, 291, *339*, 369, *424*, 461, 465, 490, *515*, *535*, 548, *552*, *553*, 555, 564
Ho Chi Min: *17*
Höfer: 512
Hofer, Walther: 153
Hoffmann, H.: *23*
Hoffmann, Heinrich: 493
Hoffmann, Joachim: 23, 24, *25*, *37*, *56*, *102*, 181, *182*, *197*, *263*, 552, 564, 566, *574*
Höfle, Hans: *286*
Hofmeyer, Hans: 137
Hoggan, David: 579, 580
Hohenzollern, Friedrich II. von, the Great: 62
Hohenzollern, Wilhelm I. von: 13
Hohenzollern, Wilhelm II. von: *13*
Höhne, Heinz: 24, 553
Hölbinger, K.: *357*
Holmar, K. C.: *23*
Holming, Göran: *190*
Holtz, John C.: *445*
Homer: 375
Hömig, Dieter: *23*, *568*
Honecker, Erich: 305
Honsik, Gerd: 65, 69, 70, *73*, *281*, *358*
Hoppe, Helmut R.: *532*, *533*, *534*, *535*, *536*, 538, *539*, *541*, *543*, *544*
Horkheimer, Max: *17*
Höß, Rudolf: 10, 96, 101, *130*, *131*, *137*, 308, *341*, *355*, 358, *404*, 411, 412, 437
Hössler, Wilhelm: 412
Höttl, Wilhelm: *94*, 181, 182, 564
Hubatsch, Walther: *532*
Huber, Ernst R.: 548
Hubert, Morris: *128*
Hull, Cordell: 8
Humenna, Dokia: 523
Humm, Otto: *88*, 116
Humphrey, Michael: *60*
Hurn, R.W.: *458*
Huster, Stefan: *23*, *568*
Hyde, Charles C.: 531, *533*, *534*, 535, *540*, 541, 544, *546*

— I —

Irmscher, Richard: 352
Irving, David: *32*, *33*, *35*, 36, *40*, 49, *91*, *96*, 99, 100, 101, 181, *211*, *266*, *270*, *311*, *339*, *341*, 367
Itzkoff, Seymour W.: *56*
Ivan the Terrible: 455, 471, 472, 473, 474, 487, 518. cf. Demjanjuk, John
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 293
Izatt, R.M.: *353*
Izzo, Attilio: *423*

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *31*, *33*, *36*, *184*, *272*, *280*, *307*, *468*, *477*, *482*, *502*, *555*
Jackson, Robert H.: 99, *541*, *544*
Jacob, Simone: *134*, *187*. cf. Veil, Simone
Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang: *195*
Jacobs: 135
Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: *106*, 153, *254*, *261*, 551
Jaeckel, Heinz: *20*
Jäger, Herbert: 119
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 65, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 80, 81, 82, 281, *343*, 358
Jährling, Rudolf: 316, 317, 393, 407
Jakobsen, S. Bertrand: 505
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: *379*, *406*
Jankowski, Stanislaw: 114, 136, *374*
Janßen, Karl-Heinz: *50*
Jaubert, Alain: 243, 244
Jaurés, Jean: 501
Jendryschik, Sepp: *48*
Jeschek: *539*, *543*, *546*, *548*
Jesse, Eckhard: *18*, *21*, *199*, *338*, *374*, *554*, 570, 572
Jessup: *539*
Jesus: 85
Jodl, Alfred: *501*, *516*
Joffe, J.: *43*
Johnson, M.F.: *353*
Jones, E. W.: 382, 383
Jones, Edgar L.: *265*
Jordan, Claus: 28, *123*, *139*, 145, *155*, *162*, 163, 164, *166*, *170*, *171*, 177, 178, 179
Joshua: 509

— K —

Kachacinski, Captain: 173
Kadell, Franz: *36*, *47*, *200*, *270*, *463*, *489*, *528*
Kaduk, Oswald: 120
Kaganovich, Lazar M.: 528
Kagedan, Ian J.: 471
Kaindl, Anton: 304
Kaldjian, Lauris C.: *32*
Kalthoff, Jürgen: *351*, *352*
Kaminski, J.: *260*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *10*, *338*
Kammler, Hans: 316, 394
Kämper, Hermann: *378*
Kape, J. M.: *354*
Kapp, W.: *352*
Kappel, Heiner: *18*
Kappler, Herbert: 529, 530, *540*
Karski, Jan: 8
Kaskowiak: 136

Kater, Hermann: *124*
Katylnyckyj, Voldymyr: *503*
Kaufman, Theodor N.: 46
Kautsky, Benedikt: 295, 297, 305, 307, 308
Kaye, Sidney: *439*
Kayser, H.: *239*
Keegan, John: *48*
Kehrig, Manfred: 24
Keller, G.: *379*
Keller, Hans: *377*, *379*, *399*
Keller, Rupprecht von: *534*, *535*, *536*, *539*, 544
Kelsen: *545*, *546*
Kempner, Robert M. W.: *106*, 124
Keneally, Thomas: *259*
Kergel, Max J.: 379
Kermisz, Józef: *286*
Kern, Erich: *39*, *40*, *109*, *191*, *202*
Kerr, Tom: *7*
Kesselring, Albert: 529, *535*, 539, 540
Kessler, Richard: 377, *378*, *379*, 380, 381, 382, 383, 394, 395, 398, 399, *401*
Ketcham, Katherine: *90*, *116*, *133*, *474*, *475*
Keyssar, Helene: *522*
Khaldei, Yevgeny A: 261
Khrushchev, Nikita: 514, 515, 517, 528
Kierski, Kazmierz: *171*
Kirschbaum, Erik: *208*
Kirschnek, Hans: *403*
Kissel, Günther: 176
Kitchens, James H.: *275*
Klarsfeld, Beate: 144
Klarsfeld, Serge: 144, 186, 187, *188*, *190*, *265*, *277*, *291*
Klee, Ernst: *238*, *262*, *477*, 512
Klehr, Josef: 159, 160, 162
Klein, Georg: 115
Klein, Marc: 309
Klein, Theodor: 417
Klein, Wilfried: 150, 151, 171, 172, 178
Kleist, Peter: *258*
Kliemt, Hartmut: *18*
Kliewe, Heinrich: *351*
Klippel, S.: *87*
Kluge, Dankwart: *181*
Knieriem, August von: *91*, *93*, *94*, *98*, 99, *100*, 101
Knobloch, Heinz: 264
Knopp, Guido: 518, 519
Knott, Dr.: 169
Knütter, Hans-Helmut: *17*, 261
Koch, Ilse: *93*, 95, 129, 245, 246
Koch, Karl: 129, 295, *526*
Koch, Oskar W.: *92*, *94*, *95*
Koestler, Arthur: *218*
Kogon, Eugen: 35, 46, *89*, 153, 229, 235, *237*, 238, *240*, *272*, *280*, *288*, *298*, 302, 303, *304*, *357*, *440*, *455*, *467*, *468*, *477*, *485*
Kogut, Riva: 507
Kohler, Josef: *539*
Köhler, Manfred: *15*, 27, 28, *40*, 52, *145*, *167*, 181, 246, *358*, *468*
Konieczny, Jan: *191*, *282*
Konrad, Christian: *35*
Konrich, Friedrich: *239*, 313
Koppel, Helga: *252*
Korczak, Janusz: 206
Korherr, Richard: 207, 208
Kori, H.: *377*
Korn, Moische: 152
Korotych, Vitaly: 522
Korzec, Michel: 43
Kosiek, Rolf: *15*
Kosmath, E.: *435*
Kotarbinski, T.: 252, *261*
Kozial, Michael S.: *550*
Krakowski, Shmuel: *11*
Kramer, Josef: *101*, 285, 301
Krammer, Arnold: *47*, *287*
Kranz, Tomasz: *305*, *306*
Krauch, Carl: 290
Kraupner, Hans: *381*
Kraus, Ota: 140
Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: *252*
Krausnick, Helmut: *44*, *106*, 153, *182*, *212*, *553*
Krauss, Ota: 114
Krege , Richard: *499*
Kreisky, Bruno: 16
Kremer, Tibère: *388*
Kretschmer, Werner: *35*, *52*
Kriele, Martin: *52*
Kröger, Ullrich: 122
Krotkov, F. G.: *494*
Krupp, Alfried von: 100, *530*
Kruse, Heinrich: *351*
Krzepicki, Abraham: *478*, 492, *494*
Kubyiovytch, Prof.: *502*
Küchenmeister, F.: *375*, *376*
Kühle, Barbara: *297*
Kuhn: *539*
Kuhn, A.: *36*
Kühn, Robert: *360*, *451*
Kühnreich, Heinz: *552*
Kula, Michal: 76
Kulaszka, Barbara: *12*, *19*, *337*, *368*, *375*
Kulka, Erich: 140
Kulka, Otto D.: *212*
Kulling, Ruth: 151
Kuras, Jan: 250
Kurt, Franz: *121*
Kuznetsov, Anatoly. V.: 510, 511, 518, 522, 524

— L —

Labedz, Jerzy: *10*, *338*, 370, *560*
Lachout, Emil: 25, *26*, *39*
Lachtman, Dennis S.: 453
Lackner, Karl: *23*, *569*
Lagacé, Ivan: 73, 74, 375
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *352*
Lamker, Hans: *311*, *332*
Lang, Jochen von: *443*
Lang, R. Clarence: *352*
Langbein, Hermann: 35, 46, *89*, 104, *106*, 111, *113*, 114, *115*, *117*, 118, *119*, 120, 121, *122*, 123, *129*, *130*, *131*, *137*, 140, *229*, *272*, 302, 303, *357*, *366*, *371*, *440*, *477*, *485*
Lange, Lawrence L.: *129*
Lange, Peter: *246*
Lanzmann, Claude: 115, 133, 144, *249*
Laprecht, R.K.: *18*
Laqueur, Walter: 8, *35*, 283, 285
Laska, Werner: *91*
Laternser, Hans: 28, *106*, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 114, *118*, *119*, *122*, *534*, *535*, *536*, *538*, *539*, *540*, *541*, 543, 544, *545*
Lauber, Heinz: *32*
Lauck, John H.: *270*
Laun, Rudolf von: *530*, *531*, *532*, *533*, *534*
Lautern, Mark: *91*, *92*, *93*, 94, *95*, *96*, *99*, *100*, 101
Lauterpacht, Hersch: 533, *535*, *540*, *543*, 546, 547
Lawrence, W. H.: 505, 506
Lazar, Józsefne: 150, 151, 153, 154, *190*
Leckner, Theodor: *569*

Leclerq, General: 537
Ledingham, Ian McA.: *460*
Lehner, Dieter: *36*, 472, 473
Lemercier, General: *536*
Lemkin, Raphael: *35*
Lenard, Dionys: 305
Lengyel, Olga: 140
Lenski, Robert: *301*
Lenz, Dr.: *147*
Lenzer, Sturmbannführer: *390*, 399, 415, 416
Leoni, Bruno: 59
Leszcinsky, Jacob: *182*
Leszyńska, Zofia: *298*
Lettich, André: 140
Leuchter, Frederick A.: 9, 10, *39*, 41, 65, 84, 136, *191*, 303, 337, 338, 339, 350, *352*, *353*, 362, 364, 367, 368, 370, 374, 375, *414*, 419, *482*, *575*
Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, Sabine: 22
Levi, Primo: *88*, 141, 142
Levitas, Ilia M.: 523
Levitas, L.: 507
Lévy, Bernard-Henri: *50*
Lewis, John L.: 445
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *97*, *104*, 105, *106*, *107*, 109, *110*, *111*, 112, *114*, 117, 118, *119*, *120*, *121*, 122, 123, *127*, *129*, *468*
Lill, K.: *357*
Lincoln, Abraham: 535
Lindsey, William B.: *85*, *96*, *136*, *437*, *468*
Lingens-Reiner, Ella: *131*, *357*
Linnas, Karl: *471*
Lippert: *532*, *539*, 546
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *40*, *55*, *311*, *339*, 367
Liszt, Franz von: *530*, *534*, *539*, *543*
Liver, Isaac: 152, 167, *171*
Lo Cascio: 543
Loftus, Elisabeth: 90, 111, 115, *116*, *133*, 474, 475
Longerich, Peter: *118*, *130*, *272*, *307*, *468*, *477*, *502*, *511*, *555*
Loock, H. D.: *212*
Loos, Célestin: *199*, *497*
Loscher, Josef: *494*
Löw, Konrad: *18*
Lüders, Martin: *567*
Lüftl, Walter: 10, 26, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 81, 82, 83, 84, *107*, *343*, *359*, 435, 559
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 481, 497, 498, 499
Lummert, Günther: *535*, *539*, *543*, 544, *546*, *548*, *549*
Lustiger, Arno: *287*
Luther, Hans: 526
Luther, Martin: 289

— M —

Maccone, Luigi: *376*
MacDonald, Kevin: *56*
Maciejewski, J.: 497, 498
Mackensen-Maeltzer: *543*
Madajczyk, Czeslaw: *212*
Madarescu, General: 536
Mägerle, Anton: 24, 567
Maier, D.: *354*
Maietti: *26*
Maihofer, Werner: *104*, *123*, 147
Malina, P.: *258*
Manassero: *541*, *542*
Mangold, Tom: *497*
Manin, Y.: *469*
Mann, Thomas: *182*
Manner: *545*
Marais, Pierre: *88*, 142, *216*, *217*, 224, *225*, *226*, *227*, *232*
Marcuse, Herbert: *17*
Marczewska, Krystyna: *293*, *478*, *479*
Margolina, Sonja: 554
Markiewicz, Jan: *10*, *338*, *362*, 365, 367, 369, 370, 371, *560*
Marsalek, Hans: 220, *288*, *299*, *406*
Marshall, W.F.: *458*
Marszałek, Józef: *298*, *415*, *418*, 429, 432
Martin, James J.: *35*, 580
Martin, Victor: *88*
Maschke, Hermann: *530*
Maser, Werner: *47*, *98*, *100*, *197*, *221*, *552*
Masur, N.: *206*
Matthes: *440*
Matthew: 509
Matthies: *155*, *162*, *166*, *170*
Mattogno, Carlo: 34, *36*, 41, 55, *56*, 57, *72*, *73*, 75, *80*, *88*, *127*, *130*, 141, *190*, *207*, *208*, *280*, *283*, *286*, 292, 296, *298*, *299*, *300*, 301, 303, 304, 307, *311*, 312, *316*, 325, *338*, 339, *340*, *341*, *342*, *352*, *354*, *359*, *365*, *366*, 373, *374*, *401*, *411*, *413*, 422, 423, 427, 429, *433*, *436*, *438*, *457*, *471*, *479*, 480, *481*, *495*, 499, 560, 561, *579*
Maurach, Reinhart: *97*, *544*, *546*
Maurer, Standartenführer: 101
Maurizio, Pierangelo: *529*
Mayer, Arno J.: 11, *35*, 44, *127*, 287
Mayer, Hein: *97*, *219*, *552*
McAfee Brown, Robert: *55*
McCarthy, Joseph: 92, *93*, *94*
Meduna, Ladislav J.: *450*
Meehan, Patricia: 96
Meier, Horst: *23*, *569*
Meier, Wolfgang: *339*
Meinecke, Albert: 355
Meinhardt, Günther: *13*
Melen: *539*
Melnikow: 521
Melzer, Abraham: *122*, *472*, 474
Mencel, Tadeusz: *288*, *294*, *298*, *429*
Mendelsohn, John: *502*
Mendès-France, Pierre: 206
Mengele, Joseph: *123*, 159, 160, 169, 170
Mermelstein, Mel: *19*
Merriam, Ray: *93*
Merrion, David F.: *444*
Mertes, Alois: 146
Messerschmidt, Manfred: *48*
Messing, Heinrich: *403*
Metternich, Fürst: 567
Meurer, D.: *25*
Meyer, Brün: *69*
Meyer, Fritjof: 81, *201*, 309, *357*, *371*, *374*
Meyer, Hermann J.: *119*, *124*
Meyer, Winfried: *288*
Meyer-Clason, Kurt: *141*, 144
Mezger, Edmund: *544*, *549*
Michael, Saint: 177
Michailov, Alexander: 217, 465
Michalek, Austrian Minister of Justice: 83
Middlebrook, Martin: *270*
Mikhailovic, P.: 306
Mikhasev, Tamara: 509
Mills, E. C.: *354*
Milsom, John: *240*
Minz, Isaak I.: *552*
Mishkoff, Adina: *209*

Moeschlin, Sven: *350*, *560*
Mohler, Armin: *246*
Molau, Andreas: *58*
Moleschott: *375*
Moll, Otto: 410
Molotov, Vyacheslav: 504
Moltke, H. von: *130*
Mommsen, Hans: *190*
Montgomery, Bernard L.: 537, 546
Moog, A.: *352*
Moorehead, Alan: *96*
Moran, Tom: *128*
Morgan, Frederick: *546*
Morgen, Konrad: *129*, *260*
Morgenthau, Henry: *48*
Moser, Hans: *84*
Mossman, Allen L.: *367*, *440*
Mrugowsky, Joachim: *239*, *314*, 323, *351*, *415*
Müller, Filip: 114, *129*, *130*, 137, 143, *357*, 409, 410, 411
Muller, Jerry Z.: 555
Müller, Otward: 291
Müller, Rudolph: *375*
Müller-Focken, L.: *354*
Müller-Münch, Ingrid: *111*, *112*, *118*, *120*, *122*
Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: 452
Münch, Hans: *28*, *105*, *357*, 358
Murawska, Zofia: 307
Musial, Bogdan: *264*
Musmanno, Michael A.: *128*
Mußfeldt, Erich: 425
Mussolini, Benito: 529
Myers, P. S.: *442*

— N —

Nachtmann, Herwig: *84*
Nack, Armin: *86*, *87*, *107*, *111*, *127*, 174, 175
Nagel, Robert: *377*
Nagl, Walter: 6, *13*
Nansouty, M. de: *376*
Napoleon: 62
Naumann, Bernd: *103*, *104*, *105*, *106*, *107*, *108*, *110*, *112*, 114, *117*, *118*, *119*, *120*, 121, *122*, *128*, *130*, *341*, *343*, *357*
Naumann, Gert: *248*, *297*
Naumann, Klaus: *24*, 524
Nekrasow, V.: *528*
Neufert, Ernst: 71, *343*, *439*
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: 67, *69*, 83, *339*, *435*, *560*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *298*
Neumaier, Arnulf: *29*, 42, *56*, *87*, *111*, *130*, *133*, 195, *199*, *202*, *272*, *280*, *435*, *454*, *457*, *471*, *528*
Neumann, Robert: 246, 252, *261*
Neurath, Konstantin von: 100
Ney, Johannes P.: 36, *88*
Nickerson, Natalie: 266
Niedereiter, Wilhelm: 581
Nieflitz, Admiral: 533
Niepel, Andreas: *339*
Nigel, Tomas: *553*
Noakes, Jeremy: *35*
Nolte, Ernst: 15, 16, 19, *23*, *25*, 27, 29, *31*, 32, 36, *38*, 45, *46*, *85*, *102*, 127, 201, 217, 554, 555, *569*, *574*, 576
Nordbruch, Claus: *287*, *567*, *568*
Nordling, Carl O.: 186, 187, 205
Noro , Leo: *466*
Novick, Peter: *56*
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *38*, 40, *177*, 311, *339*, *340*, *348*
Nuvolone: *540*, *543*
Nyiszli, Miklos: 140, 141, *356*, *357*, *374*, *388*

— O —

O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *19*, *128*, *339*
Obenaus, H.: *252*
Oberländer, Theodor: 247
Obert, Edward F.: *448*
Odi, Josef: 165
Oerley, Wolfgang: *460*
Ogden, S.O.: *446*
Ohlendorf, Otto: 101, 220, 230
Olère, David: *129*
Olga: 150
Oliver, Revilo: *9*
Oppenheim, Lassa F. L.: 533, *534*, *535*, *540*, 541, *543*, *545*, *546*, 547
Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 109, 111, 112, 114, *117*, *118*, *119*, 120, 127
Orlow, Dimitri: 508, 509
Ortloff, Hermann: *376*
Oscar, Friedrich: *92*, *93*, 95, *100*, *101*
Oskar: 167
Ostwald, Walter: *461*
Oswald, Werner: *215*, *216*, *240*
Ozerow, L.: 522

— P —

Pägert, Martin: *451*, *468*
Paget, Reginalt T.: 536, *545*, *546*
Palitsch, Boriwoje: *390*
Pallieri: 531
Pankow, Dieter: *447*
Pannain: *530*
Pappenheim, Erich: *239*
Paramonov, Boris: 554
Patek, J.: *503*, 505, *506*, *508*
Pattle, R.E.: *450*, *451*, 452, *456*, 458
Patton, Temple C.: *354*
Paul, Allen: *270*
Paulinchen: 493
Pauly, Max: *375*, *412*
Pawlikowski, John T.: *55*
Pedersen, Hans: *88*, 116
Peer, Moshe: *128*, 285
Peiper, Joachim: 93, *98*
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 367, 370, 371
Pelt, Robert van: *38*, *40*, 55, *311*, *339*, *341*, *342*, 344, *366*, 367, *370*
Pemsel, Richard: *553*
Perikles: *18*
Perl, Gisela: 140
Perry, J. H.: *410*
Perz, Bertrand: *38*, *83*
Peter, Erwin: *97*
Peters, A.: *377*, *378*
Peters, Gerhard: *75*, *239*, *240*, 313, *315*, 348, *351*
Petrenko, N. F.: 520
Petri, Gruppenführer: 101
Petzet, Michael: *353*, *560*
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 438, 439, 455, 467, 468
Pfeiffer, Gerd: *572*
Pfenniger: *539*
Pfolz, Heinrich: 25
Philipps, Peter: *49*
Phillips, Raymond: *301*
Pichler, Hans: *240*
Pietra Santa, P. de: *375*, *376*
Pilloud: *539*
Pini, G.: *375*, *376*
Pinson, Koppel S.: *115*
Pinter, Stephen F.: 579
Piper, Franciszek: *201*, *280*, *295*, *298*, *342*, *374*, 409
Piper, Michael Collins: *19*, *58*
Pisar, Samuel: 140
Plack, Arno: *102*

Platz, Werner E.: 26
Poeppel, Hans: *551*
Pohl, Oswald: 96, 101, 289, 290, 292, 315
Poirer, Robert: 275
Polevoi, Boris: 305
Poliakov, Léon: 9, *35*, *182*, 438, 440, 481
Polischtschuk, Sheila: 518
Polson, Cyril J.: *439*
Ponsonby, Arthur: *127*
Pope Pius XII: 7
Popper, Karl Raimund: *19*, 25, 575
Porter, Carlos W.: *98*, *128*, *413*
Posner, Gerald L.: *123*
Posner, Vladimir: 522
Possony, S. T.: *474*
Post, Walter: *47*, *197*, 263, *264*, *552*
Powell, H. M.: *353*
Pradel, Friedrich: 225, 228, 229
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 38, 54, 55, 71, *72*, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, *80*, 81, *88*, *127*, *129*, *130*, 140, 141, 142, 144, 163, *164*, 190, 201, *213*, 253, *277*, *280*, *300*, *311*, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 323, 324, *326*, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 335, *338*, *339*, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, *345*, 346, 347, 348, 349, *352*, 355, 356, 357, *359*, 361, 362, *371*, 374, 375, 404, 406, 408, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 429, 432, 433, 434
Pridham, Geoffrey: *35*
Priebke, Erich: 529, 530
Priestley, J. G.: 448
Prinz, Michael: *31*
Pronitscheva, Dina: 510, 511
Proske, Rüdiger: *17*, 260
Provan, Charles D.: *277*, *450*
Prowazek: 313
Prüfer, Kurt: 380, 385, 387, 389, 394
Puhl, Emil: *95*
Puls, Franz: *381*
Puntigam, Franz: *75*, *80*, *239*, *240*, *331*, *340*, *351*
Pyš, Edward: *357*

— Q —

Quehl, Viktor: *378*

— R —

Rademacher, Werner: 26, 40, 55, *56*, *57*, *201*, 311, *335*, *339*, *343*, *358*, *411*, *435*
Radnitzky, Gerard: 16, 17, 18
Rajca, Czesław: *298*, 429
Rasch, W.: *239*, *240*
Rascher: 301
Rasgon, I. M.: *552*
Rassinier, Paul: 8, 9, *88*, 140, *181*, *182*, 295, 304, 305, *439*, 579, 580
Rau, Johannes: 177
Rauff, Walther: 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 236, 463, 465
Rauschenbach, Gerhard: *98*
Rauschning, Hermann: *36*
Raven, Greg: *128*
Rayzman, Samuel: 481, 498, 499
Reagan, Ronald: 435, 475
Reber, B.: *375*
Reclam: *375*
Rector, Franc: *292*
Redeker, Robert: *144*
Reder, Rudolf: *130*
Reel, A. Frank: *542*
Reemtsma, Jan P.: 260, 261, 262, 264
Regitz, Manfred: *451*
Rehak, Günther H.: 16
Rehm, Helmut: *246*
Reich, Robert: 6
Reichel, Peter: *122*
Reichenwallner, Balduin: *379*
Reichman, Yechiel: 491
Reichmann: 67, 68
Reiners, Anton: 137
Reitlinger, Gerald: *182*, 185, 186, 188, 189, 191, 192, 512, 515, 525, 553
Remer, Otto E.: *20*, *21*
Rendulic, Lothar: *91*
Rentrop, Wilhelm: *530*
Repky, Dr.: *378*
Reuter, Fritz: *286*
Reuth, Ralf Georg: *264*
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: *99*
Richter: *375*
Richthofen, Bolko von: *100*
Ricketts: 313
Rieger, Jürgen: 26, *104*, *110*
Rieß, Volker: *262*, *477*, 512
Rigg, Bryan Mark: *13*
Rimscha, Roberta von: *17*, *18*
Ringelblum, Emmanuel: 479
Rivier: *539*
Rjasanzwe, Waleri: *217*
Roberts, Jeff: *128*
Robertson, General: 546
Rocco, Francesco: 531
Roden, E. Leroy van: 95
Röder, Susanne: *86*, *87*, *107*, *111*, *127*, 174, 175
Rodway, Stella: 144
Roediger, Conrad: *97*
Rogerie, André: 140
Rogowski: *530*
Röhl, John C. G.: *13*
Rohwer, Jürgen: *31*, *33*
Rolin: *540*
Rolle, R.: *353*
Roosevelt: *539*
Roosevelt, Eleanor: *455*
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 7, 34, 139
Röpnack, Adolf: *240*
Roques, Henri: *25*, *110*, 438, *439*, *488*, *528*, *575*, 581
Rose: *95*
Rose, Maurice: 550
Rosenberg, Eliahu: *440*, 473, 474, 484, 488, 489, 490
Rosenthal, Ludwig: *358*
Ross, Alf: 531
Roßmann, E.: 559
Roth, James: 367, 368
Roth, Lutz: *451*
Rothe, Wolf Dieter: *88*
Rothfels, Hans: *182*, *438*
Rothkranz, Johannes: *182*
Rubinstein, W. D.: *183*
Rückerl, Adalbert: 35, 46, 87, *89*, 92, *96*, *97*, *98*, *99*, *101*, *102*, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, *108*, 109, 111, 114, 117, 118, *119*, *120*, 121, *123*, *128*, *131*, 218, 219, *229*, 232, *248*, *272*, 302, 303, *357*, *440*, *468*, *477*, *485*, 486, 513, *520*, *526*
Rudenko, Roman A.: 200
Rudolf, Germar: 10, *15*, *19*, *20*, *23*, *28*, *33*, *37*, *38*, 41, 55, *57*, *58*, 59, 65, 66, *69*, *76*, *88*, *105*, *110*, *113*, 145, *181*, *257*, *299*, 301, 309, *311*, *326*, 338, *339*, *340*, *347*, *353*, *355*, *357*, *359*, *361*, 362, 363, 364, *365*, 368, 370, *413*, *414*, *427*, *435*, *436*, *437*, *467*,

473, *482*, *489*, 530, 550, *553*, *554*, 555, *577*, *560*, 563, *572*, 576, 581
Rudolph, Tiudar: *10*
Rullmann, Hans P.: *440*, 471, *472*, *473*, 475, *477*, *484*, *490*
Rummel, Werner: *76*, *350*, *439*
Rumpf, Ernst: *208*
Rupper, Josef: *240*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *85*, *106*, *337*

— S —

S(p)iegel, Dr.: 250, 251
Sack, John: 48
Sagel-Grande, Irene: *85*, *337*
Sakowski: 304
Salm, Karl: *21*
Salvin: *538*, *539*
Sanning, Walter N.: 29, 30, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 200, 201, 203, 204, 205, 206, 208, 210, 211, 212, 508, *525*, *552*, 581
Sara: 510
Sartre, Jean-Paul: 141
Sauckel, Fritz: *101*
Sauer, Ernst: 531
Sauer, Wilhelm: 531
Saunders, Hrowe H.: *98*
Schäfer, Hans: *354*
Schaller, Herbert: 73
Schatzker, Chaim: *116*, *127*
Schäuble, Wolfgang: *569*
Schechtman, Joseph: 515
Scheckter, M.: *130*
Scheffler, Wolfgang: *35*, *46*, *106*, 121, *122*, *203*, *212*
Scheibert, Horst: *443*
Scheidl, Franz J.: *26*, *96*, *104*, *107*, *109*, *110*, *112*, *114*, *118*, *129*, *571*, 579
Schickel, Alfred: *250*
Schilling, Karl: *532*, *533*, *546*, *547*, *550*
Schimmelpfennig, Anton: *39*
Schindler, Oskar: 258, 259, 260, 492, 518
Schirmer, Gerhart: *202*, 304
Schirmer-Vowinkel, Ilse: *83*, *126*
Schittenhelm, A.: *313*
Schjerning, Otto von: *351*
Schläpfer, Paul: *378*, *383*, 391
Schlesiger, Wilhelm: *20*, *355*, *576*
Schleunes, K. A.: *31*
Schluch, Karl A.: *440*, *468*
Schmid, Karl: *531*
Schmidbauer, F.: *107*
Schmidt: *530*
Schmidt, Hans: *25*, 576
Schmidt, Helmut: 146
Schmidt, Robert F.: *350*
Schmidt-Jorzig, Edzard: *569*
Schmidt-Neuhaus, Dieter: *264*
Schmuhl, Hans-Walter: *31*
Schnabel, Raimund: 253, *254*, *256*, 257, *261*
Schneeberger: *539*, *543*, *544*
Schneider, Egon: *85*, *86*, *87*, *107*
Schneider, Peter: *119*, *123*, *124*
Schneider, Richard: *376*
Schnering, Hans Georg von: *56*, *359*
Schöbener, Burkhard: *48*
Schoenberner, Gerhard: *119*, *253*, 256, *261*, *357*
Schoeps, Julius H.: *272*, *307*, *468*, *477*, *502*, *555*
Scholle, R.: *331*
Scholz, Rainer: *35*
Schönke, Adolf: *544*, *549*, *569*
Schön-Kulka, Erich: 114
Schor, Dr.: 169
Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von: *17*, *121*
Schrenck-Notzing, Regina von: *16*
Schrenk, H. H.: *445*
Schröder, Horst: *569*
Schröder, Sibylle: *33*, *554*
Schübbe, Gustav Wilhelm: 514
Schuchhardt, Carl: *375*
Schüle, Erwin: *103*
Schultze: *344*
Schulz, Gerhard: *551*
Schulze-Manitius, Hans: *399*
Schumacher, Fritz: *72*, *339*, *376*, *378*, *379*, *388*
Schumann, Heinz: *494*
Schuster, Wolfgang: *338*
Schütze, Heinrich A.: 531, *534*, *535*, *536*, *538*, *539*, *540*, 543
Schwab, Jürgen: *568*
Schwammberger, Josef: *28*, *122*
Schwartz, A.: 250, 251
Schwartz, Alan M.: *339*
Schwartz, Thomas A.: 95, *96*, *101*
Schwarz, Hans-Peter: *264*
Schwarz, L.: *353*
Schwarzenberger, Georg: 531
Schwarz-Schilling, Christian: *147*, 175
Schwertfeger, Reinhold: *302*
Schwinge, Erich: *545*, *549*
Segev, Tom: *116*
Seidler, Franz W.: *18*, 262, 263, 551, 552, *553*, *554*
Seidman, K.: *128*
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: *23*, *568*
Selbach, Gerd: *217*
Selmi, Prof.: *412*
Semyda, Ian: *371*
Senteler: 159, 169
Sereny, Gitta: *31*, 120, *477*, *489*
Serpico, Tom: 580
Servatius, Robert: *113*, *118*, 137, *181*
Shabecoff, Philip: 510, 511
Shadek, Michael: 472
Shahak, Israel: *555*
Shapiro, Chaim: 507
Shapiro, S. Z.: *338*, *339*
Shawcross, Hartley: 284
Sheftel, Yoram: *474*
Sher, Eran: 454
Sherman, General: 535
Shermer, Michael: *37*
Shirer, William: *35*
Sibert, Marcel: 531, 541
Sidorow, Arkadij L.: *552*
Siegel, Michael: 250, 251
Siegert, Karl: 45, *56*, 530, *544*, *549*, 550, 552
Siegert, Standartenführer: 229
Siemens, Friedrich: 375, 376
Silberschein, Abraham: 430, *431*, 480, *481*
Simon, Arnd: 15
Simonov, Constantin: *256*, 257, *261*, 306, 421, 424, 431, 432
Simpson, Gordon: 95
Simpson, Keith: *442*
Simson, Eduard von: 13
Sinclair, K.: *450*
Singer, Peter: *18*, *32*
Sistino, B. J. A.: *354*
Skalski, Ernest: 6
Skowron, T.: *476*, 478
Slepokura, Orest: *128*
Smirnov, A. A.: 200
Smirnov, L. N.: 519, 523
Smith, Arthur L.: *93*, *95*, *97*, *128*, 246

Smith, Bradley R.: *46*, *88*, *342*
Smith, Herbert A.: *532*, *546*
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 80, 81, 294
Sobran, Joseph: *476*
Sofair, André N.: *32*
Sofsky, Wolfgang: *213*
Sojka, Klaus: 262
Soldan, Wilhelm G.: 125
Solms, Armin: *10*, *338*
Solzhenitzyn, Alexander: 286
Sommerdille, Admiral: 545
Sonnenburg, Karlhans: 538
Spaight, James M.: *49*, *539*, *541*
Spanic, Eli: *209*
Spanner, Prof.: 491
Spataro, Mario: *529*
Spee von Langenfeld, Friedrich: 175
Speer, Albert: 462
Spielberg, Steven: 259, 492
Spielberger, Walter J.: *216*, *461*, *463*
Sprenger, Isabell: 293
Springer, Elisa: 285
Springer, Hildegard: *95*, *99*, *100*, *101*, *102*, *258*
Stadler, Michael: *167*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 8, 9, *25*, *36*, 72, *88*, *104*, *121*, *137*, *275*, 284, *439*, *573*, 575, 580, 581
Stahl, Alexander von: *18*
Stalin, Joseph: 7, *23*, *24*, 34, *47*, *97*, *102*, *182*, 197, 200, 210, 217, 261, 263, *270*, 465, 508, 514, 515, 517, 518, 528, *551*, *552*, 555, 564
Stangl, Franz P.: *468*
Stark, Hans: *357*
Starke, K.: *439*
Stein, Burkhardt: 566
Stein, Edith: 206
Stein, Howard F.: *14*, 116
Stein, Judge: 178
Steinbach, Peter: *28*, *87*, 105, 106, *107*, *108*, *120*, 121, 122, 123
Steinberg, S.: *130*
Steiner, Jean-François: *457*, *487*, 491, 492, 518
Steininger, Rolf: *116*
Steinmetz: *537*
Stern, Hartmut: *47*
Stern, Kenneth S.: *339*
Stöcker, Hans A.: *23*, *569*
Stockhammer, Peter: 21
Stoecker, Wolf: *261*
Stomper, Herbert: *50*
Stowell, Ellery C.: *539*
Strauch: *532*
Strauß, Wolfgang: *48*, *217*, 261
Streicher, Julius: 101
Streim, Alfred: 263
Stretch, H.: *450*
Stromberger, Wilhelm: *36*, *313*
Strothmann, Dietrich: *567*
Struminsky, V.: *209*
Strupp, Karl: *534*, 540, 544
Struwwelpeter: 493
Strzelecki, Andrzej: *297*
Stübiger, Günther: *28*, *122*, *529*
Stuhlpfarrer, Karl: *38*, *83*
Sucato, Gaetano: *530*, *533*, *543*
Sukkel: 225
Summers, Anthony: *497*
Süßmuth, Rita: 524
Suvorov, Victor: 47, 48, *197*, *552*
Suzman, Arthur: *46*
Szende, Stefan: *130*, *481*

— T —

Tarrassevich: 313
Tattersall, R. N.: *439*
Tauber, Henryk: 71, *130*
Taylor, Telford: *98*, 283
Tec, Nechama: *555*
Telpuchowsky, Boris S.: 551
Tenenbaum, Edward A.: *295*
ter Linden, A.J.: *399*
Tesch, Bruno: 136, *355*, 437
Thieme, H.: *47*
Thion, Serge: *38*, *187*, *339*
Thomas, Earl W.: 580
Tidow, Alfred R.: *549*
Tiedemann, Herbert: 42, *199*, *273*, *489*, *553*
Tiemann, Ralf: *91*, *92*, *93*, *94*, *95*
Tilly, H.: *377*, 381
Tischler, Herbert: 149
Tito, Josip B.: 34, *48*
Titz, Wolfgang: *297*
Toben, Fredrick: *38*, *311*, *346*, *576*
Tompson, Henry: *375*
Toniak, Adela: 433
Topf, Ernst: *387*
Topf, Ludwig: *387*
Topitsch, Ernst: 47, 48, *197*, *552*
Tor, Malka: *55*
Torke, Hans J.: *551*
Toronto: 367
Townsend, Ralph: 580
Traficant, James V.: 475
Tregenza, M.: *481*
Tröndle, Herbert: *23*, *568*
Trusen, J.P.: *375*
Trzcinska, Beate: *338*, *370*
Tse Tung, Mao: *17*
Tuchel, Johannes: *28*, 106

— U —

Udowenko, Genadi: 523
Ungváry, Krisztián: *264*
Untermeyer, Samuel: *46*
Utley, Freda: *91*, *93*, *94*, 95, *97*, *99*, *100*

— V —

Vabres, Henri D. de: *545*
Vaillant-Couturier, Claude: *357*
Vanselow, Ernst: *533*, *534*, *536*, *539*, 541, *544*
Varlin, E.: 251
Vasili I.Tesslia: 217
Veale, F. J. P.: *98*
Veil, Simone: 134, 135, 140, 143, *187*
Ventilation
  crematorium II/III: 368
Verbeke, Herbert: *19*, *20*, *25*, *38*, *43*, *50*, *69*, *75*, *113*, *316*, *325*, *338*, *339*, *356*, *359*, *365*, *370*, *576*
Verbeke, Siegfried: *43*
Verdroß, Alfred: 531
Vergès, Jacques: 139
Verral, Richard: 580
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 135, *141*
Vilkis: 507
Vogel, Hans-Jochen: 147
Vogel, Rolf: *106*
Vogt, Artur: 21
Volckmann, Hans: *378*, *379*, *380*
Vrba, Rudolf: 10, *11*, 114, 115, 138, 139, 142

— W —

Wagner, H. E.: *471*
Wahls, Hans: *36*
Walbaum, Jost: *240*
Waldkirch, Eduard von: *534*, *544*
Walendy, Udo B.: *24*, *36*, 37, *56*, 72, *84*, *88*, *96*, *101*, *128*, *130*, *137*, *176*, *181*, *183*, *217*, *237*, *243*, *244*, *246*, *247*, *249*, *250*,

251, *252*, *253*, *254*, *256*, *257*, *258*, *265*, *270*, *272*, *280*, *287*, 291, *338*, *355*, *357*, *412*, *439*, *471*, 477, *482*, *488*, *490*, *492*, *501*, *506*, *516*, *518*, 525, *553*, *570*, 576, 581
Waller, engineer: *390*
Wallus, Frank: *471*
Walter, Bernhard: 118
Waltzog, Alfons: *539*, *541*, 543
Wandres, Thomas: *23*
Ware, John: *123*
Warszawski, Szyja: 490, 492, 493, 494, 495
Wassermann, Rudolf: *50*
Wassner: 391
Waszawski, Szyja: *490*
Watt, G. D.: *353*
Waźniewski, Władysław: *293*, *478*, *479*
Weber, Charles E.: *9*
Weber, Dr.: 322
Weber, Helmut: 557
Weber, Joachim F.: *261*, *263*
Weber, Jürgen: *28*, *87*, *99*, *105*, *106*, *107*, *108*, *120*, *121*, *122*, *123*
Weber, Mark: *9*, *19*, 40, *91*, 101, *128*, *130*, *208*, *248*, 284, 295, *338*, *348*, *500*
Weckert, Ingrid: *32*, 37, *56*, *88*, *93*, *97*, 195, *199*, *202*, *248*, 297, *461*, 463, *465*, *500*, *553*, *571*
Wegmann: *375*
Wegner, Bernd: *38*, *197*, *552*
Wegner, Werner: *338*, *374*
Weidner, Herbert: *240*
Weigt, Karl A.: *375*
Weinbacher, Karl: 136
Weise, Gottfried: 28, 29, *104*, *111*, *113*, 117, *139*, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 155, 156, 158, 159, 162, 166, 167, 168, 169, *170*, 171, 172, 174, 176, 177, 178, 179, *190*
Weiser, Rottenführer: 149
Weiß, H.: *36*
Weiss, Konrad: *379*
Weizmann, Chaim: *46*
Weizsäcker, Ernst von: *99*
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 50, *99*
Wellers, Georges: *46*, *88*, 142, *182*, 207, *208*, *338*, *359*, 367
Wellhöner, H.-H.: *350*
Wendig, Heinrich: *39*, *191*, *550*
Werkmeister, H.: *452*
Werle, Gerhard: *23*
Werner, Dr.: 472
Werner, Kurt: 512, 513
Werner, Martin: *351*
Werner, Steffen: 38, 200, *272*, 551, *571*
Wernicke, Kurt: 264
Wesche, Karlhans: *353*, *363*
Wesserle, Andreas R.: *98*
Westlake: *539*, *540*
Westphal, Hans Karl: *35*
Wet, J. F. de: *353*
Wetzels: *167*
Wetzler, Alfred: 114
Wheaton: *539*
Wickoff, Jack: *292*
Wiehn, Erhard R.: *502*, *505*, 506, 507, *508*, *509*, 510, 511, *512*, *513*, 515, 522, *523*, 525
Wiernik, Jankiel: *457*, 480, *487*, 491, *494*, *497*
Wiesel, Elie: 116, *128*, 133, 141, 142, 144
Wiesenthal, Simon: 81, 104, 123, *128*, *130*, 146, 265, *303*
Wigleb, Unterscharführer: *169*
Wilenchik, Witalij: *551*
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 21, 44, 199, 553
Willenberg, Samuel: *478*, 492
Williamson, R. G.: *382*
Willing, August: 384, 406
Willing, Dr.: 320
Willms, Patricia: *13*
Wimmer, Agnes: *141*, 144
Wirth, Christian: *123*, 437, 438
Wirth, Wolfgang: *350*
Wirths, Eduard: 314, 316, 317
Wisliceny, Dieter: *94*, 181
Wiśniewska, Anna: *296*
With, Hans de: *50*
Wittgenstein, Ludwig J.J.: 65
Wittkugel, Klaus: 264
Wohlrab, R.: *240*, *351*
Wojtczak, S.: *497*
Wolansky, O.: 175
Wolfer, H.: *379*
Wolffsohn, Michael: 14, *43*, *116*
Wolski, Marek: *503*
Woltersdorf, Hans Werner: *124*
Wright: *541*
Wulf, Joseph: *35*, *280*
Wüstinger, Emil: *75*, *240*, *315*, *348*
Wyman, David P.: *114*

— Y —

Yahil, Leni: 520
Yamashita, General: 542
Yeager, Chuck: 300
Yevtushenko, Yevgeny: 514, 515, 523, 528

— Z —

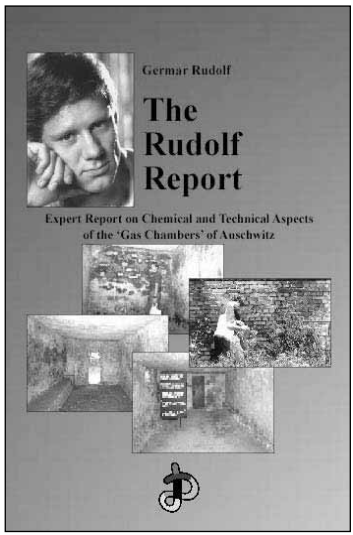
Zacher, Hans F.: *20*
Zaun, Alfred: *355*
Zaverdinos, Costas: *44*
Zayas, Alfred M. de: *49*, *263*, 552
Zenkteller, Dr.: 159, 160, 169, 170
Zentner, Christian: *35*
Zernik, Franz: *350*, 351, *423*
Ziereis, Franz: 220, 303, 308
Ziesel, Kurt: 247
Zimmerman, John C.: *373*
Zimmermann, Günter: *353*, 559
Zimmermann, Moshe: *14*, *56*, *116*
Zippel, Dr.: *136*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *18*, *21*, *31*, *199*, *338*, *374*, *554*
Żłobnicki, A.: *389*
Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, Anna: *425*
Zornig, Rudi: *110*
Zündel, Ernst: 9, *10*, *11*, *12*, *19*, 73, 133, 136, 138, 139, 142, 337, 367, 368, *375*, *414*
Zuroff, Efraim: *126*, *553*
Zwerenz, Winfried: *359*
Zylbersztain, Samuel: 308

HOLOCAUST Handbooks, Vol. 2:

Germar Rudolf

The Rudolf Report

Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz



In the years after its first publication, the so-called *Leuchter Report* about the alleged gas chambers of Auchwitz and Majdanek has been subject to massive, and partly justified, criticism. In 1993, Rudolf, a researcher from the prestigious German Max-Planck-Institute, published a thorough forensic study about the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz which irons out the deficiencies and discrepancies of the *Leuchter Report*.

The Rudolf Report is the first English edition of this sensational scientific work. It analyzes all existing evidence on the Auschwitz gas chambers and exposes the fallacies of various failed attempts to refute Rudolf's Report. The conclusions are quite clear: The alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz could not have existed.

In the appendix, Rudolf describes his unique persecution.

"These scientific analyses are perfect." H. Westra, Anne-Frank-Foundation,

"[T]*he report must be described as scientifically acceptable."*

Dr. Henri Ramuz, Professor of Chemistry

455 pp. A5, b/w & color ill., bibl., index; pb: $/€30.-/£20.-; hardcover: $/€45.-/£30.-

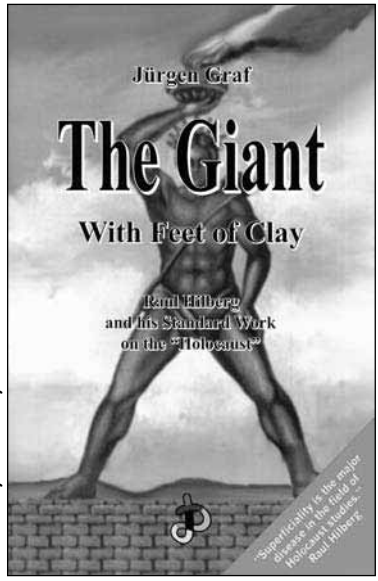
---

HOLOCAUST Handbooks, Vol. 3:

Jürgen Graf

GIANT With Feet of Clay

Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust"



Raul Hilbergs major work "The Destruction of European Jewry" is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims?

Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in the light of Revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg.

Graf's *Giant With Feet of Clay* is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokesperson for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich.

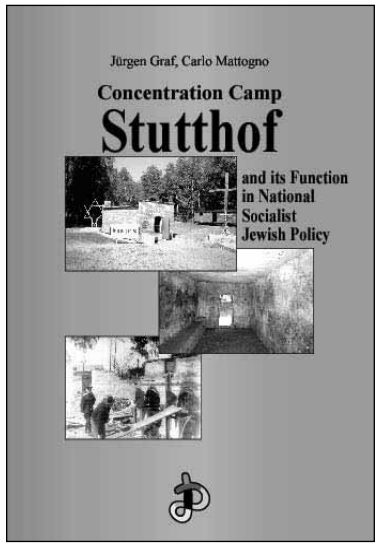
160 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, $/€ 9.95-; £7.-

HOLOCAUST Handbooks, Vol. 4:

Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno

Concentration Camp Stutthof

and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy



The concentration camp at Stutthof near Danzig in western Prussia is another camp which had never been scientifically investigated by Western historians. Officially sanctioned Polish authors long maintained that in 1944, Stutthof was converted to an "auxiliary extermination camp" with the mission of carrying out the lurid, so-called "Final Solution to the Jewish Problem." Now, Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have subjected this concept of Stutthoff to rigorous critical investigation based on Polish literature and documents from various archives.

Their investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work which authentic historiography can not ignore.

122 pp. pb, 6"×9", b/w & color ill., bibl., index, $/€15.-/£10.-

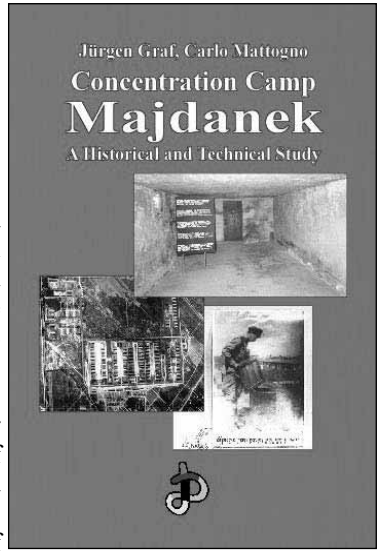
---

HOLOCAUST Handbooks, Vol. 5:

Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno

Concentration Camp Majdanek

A Historical and Technical Study



Amazingly, little scientific investigation had been directed toward the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek in central Poland, even though orthodox Holocaust sources claimed that between fifty thousand and over a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available from public libraries is thoroughly discredited Polish Communists propaganda.

This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also investigated the legendary mass executions of Jews in tank trenches ("*Operation Harvest Festival"*) critically and prove them groundless.

The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work which authentic historiography can not ignore.

320 pp pb, A5, 6"×9", b/w & color ill., bibl., index, $/€25.-/£18.-

HOLOCAUST Handbooks, Vol. 6: (September 2003)

Don Heddesheimer

The First Holocaust

Jewish Fund Raising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During And After World War I



We all know that the suffering and death of Six Million Jews during the second world war was an event unparallelled in world history. But do we really?

The First Holocaust is an extremely irritating book, because it proves us all wrong. Supported with many publications from mainstream US media, in particular *The New York Times*, Don Heddesheimer provides the evidence to show that between 1916 and the late 1920s, mainly American Jewish organizations were claiming that up to *six million Jews*(!) would suffer terribly in poverty sticken Eastern Europe.

In this context, it was claimed that eastern European Jewry would face a Holocaust if they did not receive massive aid. With such claims, millions of dollars were raised in the United States, which at the end were probably used to finance the Bolshevic revolution in Russia.

This book is a key to understand the much more successful Holocaust propaganda which was unleashed during World War II.

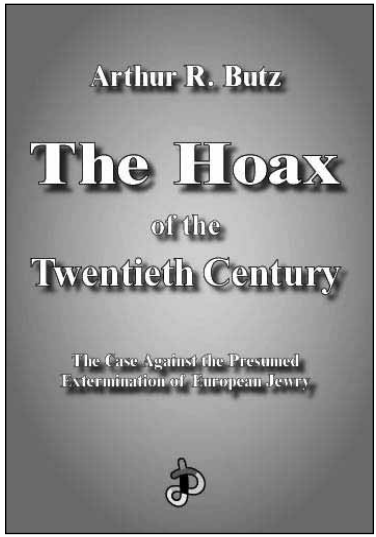
ca. 140 pp. pb., 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, $/€9.95-/£7.-

HOLOCAUST Handbooks, Vol. 7: (August 2003)

Arthur R. Butz

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century

The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry



With his book *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, A. R. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Science, was the first (and so far the only) writer to treat the entire Holocaust complex from the Revisionist perspective, in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of historical and logical arguments which Revisionism had accumulated by the middle of the 70s. It was the first book published in the US which won for Revisionism the academic dignity to which it is entitled. It continues to be a major revisionist reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities.

Because of its prestige, no library can forbear offering *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, and no historian of modern times can ignore it. A "must read" for every Revisionist and every newcomer to the issue who wants to thoroughly learn about revisionist arguments. This issue is a revised version with a new preface.

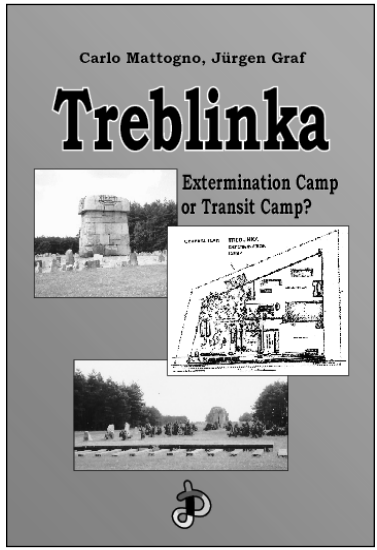
440 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, $/€25.-; £18.-

HOLOCAUST Handbooks, Vol. 8: (Spring 2004)

Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf

Treblinka

Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?



Holocaust historians alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland, between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were alleged to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, poison gases of both fast acting and slow acting varieties, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes, etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multistoried buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity: it was a transit camp.

Even longtime Revisionism buffs will find a lot that is new in this book, while Graf's animated style guarantees a pleasant reading experience.

The original testimony of witnesses enlivens the reader, as does the skill with which the authors expose the absurdities of Holocaust historiography.

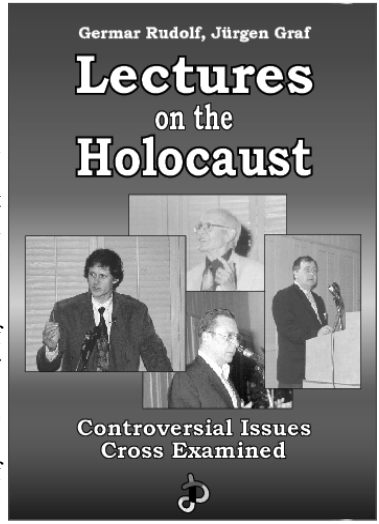
ca. 432 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, $/€25.-/£18.-

HOLOCAUST Handbooks, Vol. 9: (Summer 2004)

Germar Rudolf, Jürgen Graf

Lectures on the Holocaust

Controversial Issues Cross Examined



In 1992, German scholar Germar Rudolf held several lectures at various academic societies in Germany. His topic was very controversial: the Holocaust in the light of new forensic findings. Even though Rudolf presented nothing short of full-fledged Holocaust Revisionism to the mainstream audiences, his aguments fell on fertile soil, because they were presented in a very pedagogically sensitive and scholarly way. This book is an updated version of these lectures, enriched by contributions of Swiss scholar Jürgen Graf.

The book's style is unique: It is a dialogue between the two lecturers on the one hand who introduce the reader to the most important arguments and counter arguments of Holocaust Revisionism—backed up with sources and references to further reading—and the reactions of the audience to these presentations on the other hand: supportive, skeptical, and also hostile comments, questions and assertions. It reads like a vivid and exciting real-life exchange between persons of various points of view, a compendium of Frequently Asked Questions on the Holocaust and its critical re-examination.

There is no better way to introduce readers unfamiliar with revisionism to this highly controversial topic.

ca. 400 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, $/€25.-/£18.-

AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

A RESPONSE TO JEAN-CLAUDE PRESSAC

With two major works on the Auschwitz concentration camp, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac attempted to refute revisionists with their own technical methods. Whereas his first work remained rather obscure, Pressac's second book on "the technique of mass murder" was praised by the mainstream in Europe, who proclaimed victory over the revisionists. They did not reckon with the revisionists' rebuttal. . . . In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed and devastating critique by leading revisionist scholars. Although Pressac deserves credit for having made accessible many hitherto unknown documents, his writings could not refute the revisionists, because Pressac violated many scientifi c principles: He made claims that he either could not prove or which contradict the facts. Many documents he quoted do not state what he claimed they do. Most importantly, he did not pay any attention to "the technique" of the mass murder at issue, as his books claim. They neither contain references to technical or scientific literature, nor any technical consideration at all. In fact, he reveals such a massive technical incompetence that his works belong to the category of novels rather than history. Despite these defi ciencies, Pressac is still hailed as the savior of the Auschwitz-Holocaust by the mainstream. Auschwitz: Plain Facts is a must read for all those who want to argue against the lies and half truths of established historiography. Softcover, 212 pages, #542, ***$20*** plus S&H. Available from TBR Book Club. See inside for ordering form or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 978-0-9742303-7-5
90000
9 780974 230375

Manufactured in the U.S.A.
THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003
www.BarnesReview.com
1-877-773-9077 toll free

AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

EDITED BY GERMAR RUDOLF

TBR

BARNES REVIEW HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES • VOLUME 14

14

AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

A RESPONSE TO JEAN-CLAUDE PRESSAC



EDITED BY GERMAR RUDOLF

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW

AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

A RESPONSE TO JEAN-CLAUDE PRESSAC

EDITED BY GERMAR RUDOLF

AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

A RESPONSE TO JEAN-CLAUDE PRESSAC

WITH CONTRIBUTIONS BY ROBERT FAURISSON,
CARLO MATTOGNO, GERMAR RUDOLF AND SERGE THION

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. BOX 15877
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS SERIES—VOLUME 14:

Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac
Edited by GERMAR RUDOLF

The contribution by Carlo Mattogno (Italian) was translated by Anne Sharp. The contributions by R. Faurisson (French) and Germar Rudolf (German) were translated by Michael Humphrey. The contribution by Serge Thion was translated by himself and Mark Weber.

Originally published by Castle Hill Publishers (an imprint of Theses & Dissertation Press) —September 2005
Reprinted by THE BARNES REVIEW—November 2010

ISBN: 978-0-9742303-7-5
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by THE BARNES REVIEW
Manufactured in the United States of America

Distribution USA/America:
TBR BOOKS, THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, P.O. Box 3300
Norwood, 5067, Australia

www.BarnesReview.com
www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
www.vho.org/GB/Books/atcfs
If these sites are inaccessible, try it with www.anonymizer.com

Set in Times New Roman

Cover illustrations left to right: Jean-Claude Pressac; photo of the disinfestation facility in the gypsy camp at Auschwitz; letter by the Topf company to the Central Construction Office Auschwitz in regard to gas testers (see 183 of this book).

Table of Contents

Page

Preface 9
By Germar Rudolf
1. The End of Jean-Claude Pressac 9
2. Should there Be Freedom for Revisionism? 10
3. Unrestricted Research and Revision: Basis of Science 11
4. Toward Freedom of Expression 15
5. Battle Zone "Common Knowledge" 16
6. On the Defense of Human Rights 18

Pressac and the German Public 21
By Germar Rudolf
1. The Claim 21
   - 1.1. The Media 21
   - 1.2. The Judicial System 24
   - 1.3. The Historians 26
2. The Reality 27
   - 2.1. The Scientific Basis 27
   - 2.2. Technology and Physical Science 28
   - 2.3. Historiography 29
3. The Evaluation 29
   - 3.1. The Press 29
   - 3.2. Justice 32
   - 3.3. Historians 33
4. The Freedom of Science 33

History by Night or in Fog? 37
By Serge Thion
The Reception of Pressac 48

Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers 59
By Robert Faurisson
Note to the Reader 59
Foreword 60
1. Introduction 63
   - 1.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Drawing 63
   - 1.2. Nothing of a Novelty 63
   - 1.3. Auschwitz: 800,000 Dead Instead of Nine Million 64
   - 1.4. Pressac no Longer Believes in "Wannsee," but he still Believes in Hitler 65
   - 1.5. The Theory of "Casual Gassings" 65
   - 1.6. Pressac's Promises and Reality 66

2. The Obvious Facts that Pressac Could not Ignore....68
2.1. "Wannsee" is no Longer "Wannsee" 68
2.2. Not much Could be Secret about Auschwitz.... 68
2.3. The Archives Have Survived in Very Great Number.... 69
2.4. 1972, the two Chief Architects Had to Be Acquitted.... 69
2.5. Typhus Epidemics Combated through the Use of Zyklon B.... 70
2.6. Cremation: a Hygienic Measure.... 72
2.7. Crematories Planned without Homicidal Gas Chambers 72
2.8. Other Obvious Facts that he Could not Fail to Mention.... 73
3. Realities that Pressac Never Mentions 74
3.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Plan of Crematory I.... 74
3.2. No Photograph of the "Gas Chamber" of Crematory II 74
3.3. Not a Word about the Forensic Studies.... 75
3.4. Not one Complete Photograph from *The Auschwitz Album* 75
3.5. Not a Word about the Aerial Reconnaissance Photos 76
3.6. Not a Word about the Morgue Corpse Register *(Leichenhallenbuch*) 76
3.7. Other Documents Passed over in Silence.... 77
3.8. Other Silences 77
4. Expedients that Pressac Borrows from other Historians 78
4.1. Unsubstantiated Assertion.... 78
4.2. Recourse to Unverified Testimonies 79
4.3. Deciphering the Code.... 82
4.4. The "Slips" and "Bungles" of the SS 83
5. Deceits that are Pressac's own 86
5.1. Improper Insertions 86
5.2. Marrying a Big Lie to a Small Truth.... 87
5.3. Tampering with Plans and Maps.... 88
5.4. Deceptive Wording even in the Titles.... 88
5.5. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Morgue".... 89
5.6. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Disinfection Chamber" 89
5.7. Documents with no Bearing on the Elements to Be Proved.... 90
5.8. Use of Fictitious References 91
5.9. A Deliberately Maintained Confusion 92
5.10. The Tightrope Walker and the Hoaxer.... 93
5.11. A Concentrate of Deceptions: the Two Accounts of Homicidal Gassings 93
5.12. A Hail Storm of Deceptions 94
6. The Ramblings of the Novelist....96
7. Conclusion....100
8. Appendix: Document NI-9912 103
9. Three Further Notes to my Reply to Jean Claude Pressac 112
9.1. Jean Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt.... 112
9.2. Fundamental Questions about Auschwitz 113
9.3. Ten Years Ago, Jean-Claude Pressac's Capitulation 114

Auschwitz: The End of a Legend 117
By Carlo Mattogno
1. Introduction to this New Edition 117
2. Introduction 118
3. The Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac.....121
   - 3.1. Capacity: The Facts.....123
   - 3.2. The Coke.....127
   - 3.3. The Ovens.....127
   - 3.4. The Flames.....130
   - 3.5. The Pits.....130
4. The Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Cremation Technology.....131
   - 4.1. Coke Consumption.....131
   - 4.2. Capacity.....132
   - 4.3. The Reason For Constructing Large Crematories.....133
   - 4.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Estimate of the SS.....133
   - 4.5. Number Cremated in 1943: Coke Consumption.....134
   - 4.6. Cremation Capacity of the Crematories in 1943.....134
   - 4.7. The Duration of the Fireproof Brick of the Cremation Ovens.....135
   - 4.8. The Deportation and "Extermination" of the Hungarian Jews.....137
5. Genesis and Development of the "Final Solution".....138
   - 5.1. Choosing Auschwitz as Extermination Center.....138
   - 5.2. Auschwitz: The First Gassing.....141
6. Crematories II and III.....144
   - 6.1. The Originally Intended Use of the Crematories.....144
   - 6.2. The Term "Special".....145
   - 6.3. The Purpose of Zyklon B Deliveries.....147
   - 6.4. Structural Changes of the Crematories.....149
   - 6.5. Ventilation System.....153
   - 6.6. "Gassing Cellar" and other "Glitches".....156
   - 6.7. The "Normal Gas Chamber".....158
   - 6.8. "10 Gas Testers ": The Definite Proof?.....160
7. Bunkers 1 and 2.....161
8. Crematories IV and V.....165
9. Conclusion.....169
10. Appendix.....170
    - 10.1. Preface to the Documents.....170
    - 10.2. Documents.....172
    - 11.3. Glossary.....187

Bibliography.....191

Index of Names.....195

Preface

By Germar Rudolf

1. The End of Jean-Claude Pressac

Between the late 1980s and the mid 1990s, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac was the darling of Western media with respect to research into the history of the concentration camp Auschwitz. The media hoped to have found in him the technically qualified expert who could counter the arguments and the methods of those who wish to revise the history of the concentration camp complex Auschwitz in particular and the Holocaust in general. The contributions of Serge Thion and myself give an overview of this exaggerated praise from the judicial system, the media, and scientists. My own article makes it clear that these hymns of praise have been premature and that Pressac's book does not meet the standards of scientific work.

Even in terms of technical competence, the work Pressac has delivered is unsatisfactory in many respects, as Prof. Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno will show in this book. His friends of the same cast of opinion also seem to be skeptical of his technical qualifications, since the English version of Pressac's last[1] work was somewhat censored by being subsumed in a collection supported by other pieces, as Prof. Faurisson will show in his short addendum.

The present book was written to demonstrate to the world that the works of the one who has been advertised as *the* Auschwitz specialist were better considered to be novels than studies that should be taken seriously as a work of historical science. The present book constitutes a corrective review, with the consequence that the historical account on the subject of the concentration camp complex Auschwitz will be fundamentally revised. The revision of the historical account on concentration camp Auschwitz, begun by revisionists and brought before a broader public by Pressac, now returns to its origins.

---

[1] Pressac died in summer 2003, see Jürgen Graf, "Jean-Claude Pressac and revisionism," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-432; Carlo Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," ibid., pp. 432-435.

2. Should there Be Freedom for Revisionism?

This book, which challenges the traditional historical version on the annihilation of the Jews in the concentration camp complex Auschwitz through an analysis of Pressac's latest and last book, claims to be in conformance with the standards of science and scholarship. After reading it, the reader will certainly agree with that. But that did not stop the German authorities from ordering the confiscation and destruction of all copies of this book and all data and data carriers used for its writing.[2] As editor of this book, I avoid prosecution only because by that time I had fled Germany.

If this book is scholarly indeed, then it should be protected by Germany's surrogate constitution, the so-called Basic Law, which in Article 5, Section 3, protects science without restriction, on the condition that the book does not itself harm similarly protected fundamental rights of others.

The German authorities – and many other European countries[3] – justify the burning of this book[4] by claiming that works that end in completely or partly denying or refuting the intentional, industrially organized annihilation of European Jews by the National Socialists – in other words, the Holocaust – are fundamentally incapable of being scientific, since anyone who operated according to scientific method must automatically come to the conclusion that the generally accepted description of the Holocaust corresponds to historical reality.

Others object that revisionist works should not be afforded the protection of Civil Rights even if they fulfill formal criteria of being scholarly and scientific. The reason given for this is that it is a clearly established fact that the Holocaust happened and that any assertion to the contrary represents an offense to the human dignity of Holocaust victims, their descendants and relatives, and to the Jewish people generally. By denying the Holocaust, fundamental rights of others are massively harmed. Since human dignity must be valued more highly than freedom of science, therefore science should be for-

---

2 The German edition can be found online at vho.org/D/anf. It was ordered seized and destroyed in 1997 by County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97). On April 8, 1999, the German Agency for the Protection of the Youth put it on its index of literature endangering the youth: *Bundesanzeiger*, no. 81, April 30, 1999.

3 France, Belgium, Austria, Czechia, Switzerland, Spain, the Netherlands, and Poland also punish historical dissenters. Other European countries are in the process of introducing similar censorship laws. Canada and Australia persecuted dissenters with their "Human Rights Commissions." *Cum grano salis*, the following argument is valid for these countries as well.

4 That confiscated books are indeed burned by the German authorities, was confirmed by two newspaper reports: *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7/8, 1998: "The remaining copies will possibly be destroyed in a garbage burning facility." (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos58_d.pdf); *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), No. 9/1998 (Febr. 27): "*65 years ago this happened publicly, but today it is accomplished secretly in waste incinrator facilities*." (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos59_d.pdf)

bidden to adopt such theories, because the mere proposition that the Holocaust – the purposeful, planned destruction of the Jews by the Third Reich – did not happen is an implicit claim that Holocaust history was knowingly fabricated for the purpose of deception and possibly in order to obtain material or political advantages. This would be an affront to the dignity of anyone who might be implicated thereby that cannot be tolerated.

In what follows I would like to analyze this matter more thoroughly.

3. Unrestricted Research and Revision: Basis of Science

The basis of the reasoning just stated is that freedom of science should be thought a lesser good than human dignity. This idea is questionable. Science is not merely a plaything of unworldly researchers. On the contrary, it is not only the highest manifestation of our capacity to perceive and understand, but in the word's most general sense it is the basis of *every* human capacity to perceive and to understand that exceeds that of animals. It is the basis of *every* human mode of living and doing that is distinguishable from the modes of living and doings of animals. One could say that science, in the word's most comprehensive sense, first made man human and gave him that dignity that lifts him above the animals. The freedom of science is thus inextricably involved with human dignity.

Scientific understanding serves human decision-making both on the individual and on the political level; the natural drive to seek knowledge was implanted in man by nature. In order to make valid decisions, that is, decisions which conform to reality, it is an essential precondition that scientific knowledge be true. Truth as the only test for scientific validity means: every other influence on the process of discovering scientific truth, whether economic or political, must be excluded. It also must be made certain that all scientific findings can be published and distributed without hindrance, because it is only through the unhindered confrontation of scientific opinions in open forums that it can be insured that the most convincing opinion, being most in conformity with reality, will prevail. In our case that means that there can be no reason to suppress an opinion in accord with scientific norms in any way.

Increasingly in recent years the freedom of science in the area of contemporary history has been constrained, in that scientists who offend against the ruling *zeitgeist* through expression of their scientific views have their social reputations destroyed by political or media inquisitions or are threatened with loss of their professional standing. Sometimes the judicial system is brought in in order to add criminal prosecution to professional ruin. The recently intensified criminal prosecution of revisionist opinion in Germany through modification of Sec. 130 of the German Penal Code, which punishes not only the denial of genocide committed by the Third Reich, but also anything positive ut-

tered about that period of German history,[5] is a striking example of the growing inquisitorial drive in Germany's society.

Prof. Hellmut Diwald has characterized this shielding of discussion on the Holocaust with the penal law as follows:[6]

> *"In the history of the Third Reich there is no complex of questions that is more hopelessly kept from close examination by German historians than the horrible fate of the Jews during the war. The Basic Law of Bonn* [capital city of West Germany] *does guarantee the freedom of research and science. But a series of related decisions and verdicts has shown that one would be well advised neither to expose oneself to the risk of being a test case for the freedom to invoke this fundamental right by choosing this subject matter nor to expose oneself to the lesser risk of even peripherally violating the 21st Law modifying the Penal Code of June 15, 1985, and provoking an indictment due to such an offense. This means that the very complex of questions of contemporary historical research has been made taboo, which, together with the continually upheld theme of collective guilt, burdens the German people like no other event."*

There is a general understanding that the intensified punishment of revisionist viewpoints primarily serves to combat uneducated, unteachable right-wing extremists. The philologist Dr. Arno Plack thinks otherwise. In his view, the[7]

> *"'actual intended groups' with respect to the punishment of the 'Auschwitz lie'* [are ...] *the office-holding German historians, who, because of forced confession (one time!) and threat of punishment impose upon themselves a judicious form of restraint with respect to certain decisive questions.* […] *A judicial system that clamps down on* [possibly] *erroneous opinions that are not due to any intention to injure is not without effect. It fortifies the widespread tendency to be silent in the face of burning questions; it demands readiness to give the expected lip service and it stirs up doubt as to* [apparently] *irrefutable facts even among all those who have learnt, 'The truth always prevails.'* […] *Finally, such a judicial system stimulates denunciation.* […]
>
> *By the principles of a liberal community, the best weapon in the battle of opinions is not prohibition or punishment, but argument, the 'weapon word,' as Lev Kopelev has said. If we are not to lose our belief that democracy is a viable form of society, we cannot accept that it should defend against* [presumably] *making Hitler inoffensive with the same compulsory methods which the dictator himself quite naturally used to suppress contrary opinion.* […] *I believe his* [Hitler's] *ghost, his repression of mere*

---

5 www.bmj.bund.de/enid/Presse/Pressemitteilungen_58.html

6 *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990, p. 71.

7 *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993, pp. 308ff.

doubt, his tendency simply to prohibit what was not acceptable in the ruling system, yet needs to be overcome in those who overcame him."

As part of the intensified persecution of Holocaust revisionism, Germany's legislators and judges have decided to put revisionist research on the "Index of Forbidden Knowledge." One indication of this are the numerous confiscations of revisionist books published by my publishing company. The present book is not the only victim of German government book burning. As a matter of fact, the list of publications confiscated and banned by German authorities that I either wrote, edited, or published includes now at least 14 items.[8] In effect, a moratorium on research *has* been declared. In Germany, the research goal to clarify the technical and historical background of the supposed mass murder of Jews has been put into the "Catalog of Forbidden Research Goals." The only opinions and conclusions that will be accepted are those that fit the predetermined picture.

This official behavior is incompatible with the thousands of years old principles of Occidental epistemology, which Prof. Hans Mohr has concisely expressed as follows:[9]

"'Freedom of research' also implies that the purpose of research may be anything whatever. An 'Index of Forbidden Knowledge' or a 'Catalog of Taboo Research Objects' are irreconcilable with self-understanding and the worth of science, because we must unfailingly and in all circumstances maintain that understanding is better than ignorance."

It is equally irreconcilable with self-understanding and the worth of science when the protectors of the *zeitgeist* may require this or that conclusion or forbid some other. That science is free always and before all else presupposes that it is free to take any approach and reach any conclusion. No science that is worthy of the name can exclude any conclusion beforehand.

Biologist Prof. Dr. Walter Nagl once said it very concisely:[10]

"The exact sciences [like other scholarly disciplines] *are extremely conservative and dogmatic. Any corroboration of a paradigm is welcome, whereas any innovation or revision will long meet with resistance; the instinct for preservation (including self-preservation!) is stronger than the search for truth. Therefore, new findings usually gain acceptance only when sufficient numbers of researchers vouch for them: then the dogmatic status quo topples, a 'scientific revolution' occurs, a new paradigm replaces the old.* […] *The bottom line is that no student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven,' even if the textbooks present them as such."*

---

8 www.vho.org/Authors/MoreCrimes.html for details.

9 *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 41.

10 *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 126f.

Usually it takes a number of researchers attacking the same point in order for newer theories to prevail over older, no longer adequate theories. Although some science has held good for thousands of years it is also true that no scientific paradigm – whether in the exact or in the social sciences – can claim to have eternal validity. Rather it is the duty of scientists and also lay people not simply to accept the obvious, supposedly finally proven facts, even when they are there in the textbooks, but always to look critically on them. This applies also to research into the Holocaust complex. I agree with German left-wing historian Prof. Dr. Peter Steinbach, who once stated:[11]

> *"The Basic Law* [German constitutional law] *protects scientific research and basically wants the impartiality of this research. This is especially true for history, which is, after all, not about defining a central thread and making it binding, but about making offers for the discussion. In a pluralistic society, this must be manifold and controversial."*

In particular, in historiography and in the publication of the findings thereof there is now the phenomenon that German journalist Eckhard Fuhr, speaking of the treatment of irksome scientists, has characterized as systematic falsification.[12] It is not the scientifically determinable truth of a scientist's assertion that is the criterion for media and politicians, but rather the question of its political usefulness.

Under pressure to conform to the *zeitgeist* and in fear of the inquisition conducted by the media and the political and judicial authorities, many scientists feel forced to compromise and to adjust their research findings to the political standard. This suppression of the full truth or even the promotion of a half- or even a complete lie due to public pressure is the most baneful thing that can happen to science. Such conduct not only destroys respect for science but also inflicts immeasurable harm on our people and on all mankind.

I agree furthermore with Prof. Dr. Christian Meier's assertion:[13]

> *"But otherwise one can in my view say that what we historians work out in accordance with the rules is not dangerous. I do not think that truth, if it is the truth, is dangerous."*

In the writing of history especially, it is half-truths and lies that are dangerous for the amity of peoples.

With respect to our thesis this much is clear: No matter which theories revisionists start out from and no matter which results they may come up with, they should be free to do their work and should not be restricted in any way as long as they satisfy the norms of scientific method. To penalize a certain result of scientific work would be to kill the freedom to do science and with it science itself, which without question violates Article 19, Sec. 2 of Germany's

---

[11] P. Steinbach, ARD Tagesthemen (First German Public TV news), June 10, 1994

[12] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Dec. 23, 1994, p. 1.

[13] In: *Berichte und Mitteilungen der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft*, Heft 3/1994, p. 231.

Basic Law, which lays down that no fundamental right may be infringed on in an essential way. Restriction of the freedom of science can therefore never depend on what theories a scientific work starts out from or what results it comes up with. The freedom of science can only be restricted with respect to the methods that are used to acquire knowledge. For example, research which endangers the mental or physical health of persons is not covered by human rights.

Since in science there are no final or self-evident truths, then also there can be no such truths in respect to scientific investigation of the events of the Third Reich. Even in this subject area it is a fundamental duty of science to criticize old results and revise them when necessary.

Revisionism is an essential component of science.

4. Toward Freedom of Expression

It is not difficult to protect the freedom to express an opinion that corresponds with that of the ruling class. The most horrible dictatorships fulfill that criteria. A nation that honors human rights distinguishes itself in that it allows the freedom of expression to those whose ideas are not welcome to the ruling class. The right to freedom of expression is the citizen's defense against state interference:[14]

> *"In its historical development down to the present the function of fundamental rights consists in providing the citizen defensive rights against the use of state power (Decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court, BVerfGE 1, 104,). Standing judicial opinion is that this is its primary and central effect even today (BVerfGE 50, 337)."*

Taken on its own merits, an opinion that contradicts the current historical description of the Holocaust endangers neither the formal foundations of any nation, such as human rights, national sovereignty, the division of power, or the independence of justice, nor the formal legitimacy of those who hold power, so such an opinion must be tolerated. However, there is hardly any other area in which many Western nations proceeds more repressively against undesired opinions than with respect to the Holocaust.[15]

The right to free expression can only be restricted when its exercise infringes the human rights of others. When someone says the Holocaust did not happen the way we have always heard it did, or says it did not happen at all, his right to free expression will be *de facto* denied. The reason given for this is

---

[14] K.-H. Seifert, D. Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Nomos, Baden Baden 1985, pp. 28f.

[15] On the reasons for this behavior, cf. G. Rudolf, "Revisionism – an Ideology of Libération," *The Revisionist*, in preparation.

often that such assertions harm the dignity of those Jews once persecuted and killed, their descendants today, and the entire racial group of Jews.

Such argument follows the principles of protecting the direct victim of a crime in order to protect it from slander thereafter. For example, most would accept that it cannot be allowed for people to slander a woman who has been raped, saying she invented the story of the rape only to sneakily get retribution from, or take revenge on, the tried and convicted rapist for some other reason. This applies even when there may be doubt as to the truth of the woman's representations in light of her statements and the court records. The same protection must be allowed to every Jewish fellow citizen whose former (possibly only claimed) torturer was duly convicted. Nevertheless, it is not clear to me why all the relatives of the victim and all the members of the same religious group should enjoy the same protection.

In every case, however, he who maintains that the supposed crime did not take place must be given the opportunity to produce the proof of his assertion. Anything else would be contrary to the order of a nation under the rule of law. To determine whether the proof is correct, there must be scientific examination of the evidence.

For example, a scientific work that comes to the conclusion that there never was a Holocaust would not improperly diminish anyone's dignity, since the results of scientific work may not be forbidden without coming into conflict with the fundamental right to freedom of science (Art. 19, Sec. 2, Basic Law). In a state under the rule of law, such a work must be permitted to be used as evidence in order that an accused might provide evidence in defense of his opinion.

The only things that could possibly be outlawed are accusations that certain persons have lied with sinister motives, provided such accusations are not backed up with convincing evidence. But even such potential libels against alleged victims of crimes should be a matter of civil law suits, not of criminal law.

5. Battle Zone "Common Knowledge"

Section 244 of Germany's criminal procedural rules permits judges to refuse evidence on the grounds of "common knowledge." This provision allows judges not to have to prove over and over again things that have been proven in court many times before and which are commonly accepted as true. There is nothing objectionable about this paragraph, which seeks to restrict delaying tactics in judicial procedure. To return to our previous example, a woman who has already proven several times and in the opinion of the court could still prove that she actually was raped should not be required to prove it anew before the whole world each time someone comes forward who disputes the

event. Of course, this "common knowledge" principle does not exclude that there are circumstances, under which the evidence should be reexamined. It is a judicial rule even in Germany that common knowledge does not endure forever and that there are times when the principle should be suspended.

For one, the principle fails when a significant dispute about the commonly accepted fact occurs in public. For another, every court is duty-bound to suspend the principle when it receives evidence that is superior in evidentiary value to evidence formerly submitted. A third principle is laid down in Section 245 of the German rules, which determine that judges must not reject evidence that is already present in the court room, since in such cases obviously no delaying tactics are being used.[16]

However, it is media inquisitions organized by mostly left-leaning governing elites as well as draconian prosecution of any dissenter, even of any academic historian, which make it impossible to hold a significant public debate on Holocaust matters.

This would not be so bad if one were at least permitted to present in court evidence that is both already present in the court room and which is superior in evidentiary value to what had been presented to German courts before.

Unfortunately, every court in Germany does rejects any motion to introduce evidence already present in the court room or to determine merely the fact, as to whether or not new evidence is superior to old. This often happens by arguing that on the grounds of "common knowledge" it would not be permissible to accept *any* evidence intended to refute the officially prescribed version of this particular historical event. Of course, common knowledge may never be a reason to reject evidence already present in the court room, and the evidentiary value of evidence is something that can certainly never be common knowledge. However, the German Federal Supreme Court has approved this practice in open violation of German law, because – let me paraphrase the court's decision here: "We always did it that way."[17] In the meantime, the same court has even ruled that defense lawyers who dare to offer or ask for evidence supporting revisionist claims commit a crime themselves and have to be prosecuted for incitement to hatred.[18]

---

[16] Cf. Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 4th ed., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2003, no. 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm).

[17] German Federal Supreme Court (Bundesgerichtshof), ref. 1 StR 193/93.

[18] German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01; Sigmund P. Martin, *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, pp. 1127f.; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539; see also the German daily newspaper of April 11, 2002.

6. On the Defense of Human Rights

The most radical position of the opponents of Holocaust revisionism is that which denies all freedom to revisionism whatever, on the grounds that revisionism and its theories harm the dignity of Jews. I have some questions about this:

- Whose human dignity is more diminished, that of the alleged victim whose claimed suffering is disputed, or that of the convicted defendant who may have been erroneously convicted?
- Whose human dignity is more harmed, that of the alleged victim of whom some people think his suffering is a lie, or that of the scientist who is accused of lying and whose career is destroyed, his family ruined, and who is finally put into jail?

German courts protect the dignity of every Jew who, in connection with the Holocaust, has been accused of lying directly or (supposedly) indirectly, from any conceivable attack. In the sense of the extended protection for victims many are prepared to accept this.

When the same courts use the absolute objection of "common knowledge" to refuse to hear any mitigating evidence they dismiss or prohibit everything that could protect the dignity of the scientist who is accused of constructing a pseudoscientific structure of lies. Does not the scientist have the same right to the protection of his dignity as any Jewish citizen? Is he not entitled to have his arguments heard and considered in court?

German courts protect at law the dignity of the actual or supposed victims of the Holocaust from any conceivable attack. When these courts use the absolute objection of "common knowledge" to refuse to hear any mitigating evidence they dismiss or prohibit everything that could restore the dignity of the convicted SS man. Does not the convicted SS man have dignity that needs to be protected? Many of our contemporaries may have asked themselves this question, and the fact that many would probably answer this question spontaneously with a stark "No" shows that the principle of equal treatment before the law has long disappeared from the understanding of many citizens. But, in fact, the dignity of the SS man and the dignity of the Jew are equally deserving of protection.

German courts protect the dignity of the supposed Jewish victims from any conceivable attack. At the same time they dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of those of whom it is said, they were members of a criminal organization, like the SS. They dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of the ordinary Wehrmacht soldier, of whom it is said by his service he enabled and prolonged the murders.

German courts protect the dignity of the members of the entire Jewish race from any conceivable attack. They dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of the entire German people, who are marked as criminals.

The German state and its component German judicial system accept every injury to the dignity of the German people and each German person, or injure it themselves, and forbid anything that might defend this dignity. Does not this nation and its judicial system commit a massive breach of Article 1, Section 1, of its constitutional Basic Law, in which human dignity is stipulated as inviolable and the government is expected to use every power it possesses to defend the dignity of every person?

Does not this country and its component judicial system violate the equal treatment principle laid down in Article 3, Sections 1, 3 of the German Basic Law by defending the dignity of the Jews but neglecting or even forbidding the defense of the dignity of Germans generally, and of SS members, Waffen SS members, and Wehrmacht soldiers in particular?

Does not this country and its component judicial system deny to all who hold an exact scientific worldview the freedom to profess that worldview, a freedom specified in Article 4, Section 1, of the German Basic Law? We are compelled to believe in bodies that burn by themselves, in the disappearance of millions of people without any trace, in geysers of blood spurting from mass graves, in boiling human fat collecting in incineration pits, in flames meters high spurting from crematory chimneys, in Zyklon B insertion hatches that are not there, in gassing with diesel motors, which is not practical for murder, and so on and so forth. The next thing we will be asked to believe in are witches riding on broomsticks.

Does not this country and its component judicial system refuse to allow someone to communicate his opinion of things connected with the Holocaust from the standpoint of his worldview derived from the exact sciences, contrary to Article 5, Section, 1 of its Basic Law?

Finally, does not this country and its component judicial system deny to every researcher, scientist, and teacher his right to conduct an unprescribed, unrestricted search for the truth and to publish his scientific opinion, contrary to Article 5, Section 3, of its Basic Law?

This country and its component judicial system are inflicting an ongoing injury to the majority of its people, in that it refuses the presentation of possible mitigating evidence, contrary to Articles 1, 3, 4 and 5 of its Basic Law,

It would seem to be high time to change this practice if we are to keep it from being said that this country – together with many others in Europe – is grossly violating human rights. A first step should be to stop banning scientific books and throwing their authors into prison.

Germar Rudolf, Steinenbronn, May 5, 1995
revised in Chicago, March 20, 2005

Pressac and the German Public

By Germar Rudolf

1. The Claim

1.1. The Media

The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, the most respected newspaper of the German-speaking world and one of the most respected newspapers worldwide, published an article by Joseph Hanimann entitled "*Ziffernsprache des Ungeheuerlichen*" (Math Language of the Monstrous) on Oct. 14, 1993, on page 37. In this piece Hanimann reported on the book by French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac published at the end of September 1993 by the publishing arm of the French National Center of Scientific Research (*Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique*, CNRS) on the crematories of Auschwitz, that supposedly sheltered the technology for the mass murder of countless persons, mostly Jews.[1] Hanimann wrote:

> *"The book is filled with photographic material and construction plans. It reads like an engineer's handbook in which technical data, such as incineration capacity and fuel consumption per corpse coldly document the whole monstrous thing.* […]
>
> *The principal benefit of this publication is that the technical details have been historically analyzed for the first time."*

The amazed layman learns that the claimed worst crime of human history has been subjected to a technical-criminological investigation for the first time 50 years after the fact. Almost every vehicular death and ordinary murder is routinely investigated by technical and criminological experts as soon as possible after it is reported. Why the 50 years' delay here? Hanimann himself indicates the answer:

> *"The author, who can think the ice-cold logic of technicians and can speak the hollow speech of the numbers of race-murder, meets the techni-*

[1] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

cians of the time and the revisionists of today on their own ground. But at the same time one gets the impression that someone else in the mirror is writing the book: Pressac's earlier teacher, the revisionist Faurisson. In that Pressac expends his entire power of argument to prove what is clearly true, the reality of the gas chambers, his former doubt seems to linger."

Apparently there are people who dispute the mass murder in Auschwitz on technical and scientific grounds. These people must be met with scientific-technical expertise. Yet again the layman must wonder: Were not the doubters formerly portrayed as crazies whose arguments need not be taken seriously? Why do we need to argue with them and bring up such a big gun as a publication put out by the most prestigious scientific institute of France? Are the objections of the deniers worthy of discussion? Do their arguments have substance? In that case, why were they withheld from the German readership of the reputedly most thorough newspaper in Germany? Why do we hear about them first through a supposed refutation? Why does the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* conceal from its readers the views of the deniers, who after all were the real reason for Pressac's book? Does not the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* trust its readers to be able to distinguish between true and false argumentation? Are the readers of *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* not very bright after all, despite of this newspaper's own advertisement quip? Or are the editors afraid that the readers might discover that those who put the newspaper together are not very bright? Question upon question...

Apparently readers' criticisms of this one-sided discussion of the subject had an effect on Joseph Hanimann, because in his discussion of the German edition of Pressac's book,[2] under the title "*Teuflische Details*" (Diabolic Details) on Aug. 16, 1994, (p. 8) we find, in addition to what was essentially a repeat of what he had already written, the following passages:

"The German Germar Rudolf describes Pressac's proofs as fraudulent; Faurisson has himself published a 'Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac' (Answer to ...). Out of context, he welcomes what he takes to be Pressac's 'concessions' to the revisionist viewpoint: that the number of victims is less than that formerly given, that no decision for mass murder was taken at the Wannsee conference, that Zyklon B was used for combating typhus, that the crematories of Birkenau were originally planned without gas chambers. The exiguousness of the objections that Faurisson can raise to Pressac clearly shows his embarrassment."

Other reviews evaluated Pressac's new book similarly. For example, in the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* on Sept. 27, 1993, in a piece entitled "*Neue Erkenntnisse über Auschwitz*" (New Insights about Auschwitz), Greta Maiello wrote:

"The result is a comprehensive and highly professional study."

---

[2] *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994.

A piece entitled "*Die Maschinerie des Todes*" (The Machinery of Death), which appeared in the weekly *Welt am Sonntag* on Oct. 3, 1993, signed by "ell," contained the following:

> *"*[This book…] *describes even the tiniest technical details as to how people were killed in the concentration camps."*

In "*Die Gaskammer-Erbauer von Auschwitz*" (The Gas chamber Builders of Auschwitz), Peter Hillebrand of the *tageszeitung* in Berlin said on March 21, 1994, about the German edition of Pressac's book:

> *"By means of technical data he* [Pressac] *can now confirm the existence and the operation of the gas chambers.* […] *In his book, which will appear soon in German, he describes with gripping, ice-cold technical detail the work of the fitters, site engineers and architects. It is just this painful description of technical detail, revealing changes of plans, fudging and bungling* […] *which demonstrates the incomprehensible unscrupulousness of the builders of these killing facilities."*

Following an interview with Pressac in the piece "*Die Technik des Massenmordes*" (The Technology of Mass Murder) in *Focus*, no. 17 (pp. 116ff.) on April 25, 1994, Burkhard Müller-Ullrich added this commentary:

> *"What has been missing until now has been proof of the technical method of mass murder. The revisionists – an international group of private historians, mostly confessed National Socialists, who deny the crime or want to 'minimize' it – attack just this point.* […] *Pressac's merit is that with his book he has undermined the foundation for any objections of the revisionists and Auschwitz-deniers, if there ever was any.* […] *Even Nolte did not know about the conclusive, indisputable refutation with which Pressac disposed of the main point of the Auschwitz-deniers, that a mass gassing of several thousand people in one day in a single camp was technically impossible."*

On April 29, 1994, in the daily newspaper *Süddeutsche Zeitung* under the caption "*Die Sprache des Unfaßbaren*" (Speech of the Incomprehensible) Harald Eggebrecht stated:

> *"*[…] *since the brutal resurgence of neo-Nazis and their shameless denial of the annihilation of the Jews in the gas chambers of Auschwitz, propped up with pseudoscientific theories that the murder machinery was impossible on so-called technical grounds, it has appeared necessary to prove Auschwitz all over again.* […] *In this document concerned with the careful analysis of all documents there are only a few lines in which Pressac grabs hold of the horror.* […] *As said before, this book is not a sensation, this is no argument from the defense against the attack of the unteachable, the shameless, the cynics and the relativizers à la Ernst Nolte, assuming that one should take their arguments and theorization seriously as belonging in a scientific discussion. Whoever does that is well on the*

way to believing in an 'Auschwitz lie' and acceptance of the Nazi era as an integrateable period."

Manfred Kriener, discussing Pressac's masterwork under the heading "*Die Technik des Massenmordes*" (The Technique of Mass Murder) on June 18, 1994, in the regional daily newspaper *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*, was equally forthright:

"Pressac has written on technology, but not a technical book. The shadow of the piles of corpses and the suffering of the victims are always present. […] *His books have become part of the material that now make Auschwitz one of the 'best documented mass killings of all human history.'* […] *The hope that Pressac, as a former 'revisionist,' can persuade his former intellectual comrades to the opposite view is surely illusory. Only the wrong-headed would read such books.* […] *Comprehension of the mass murder and its practical, technical realization – that is Pressac's main contribution."*

This much is clear: The print media present the work of Pressac as a technically-oriented study on a high scientific plane, which, though not strictly limited to technical matter, was intended to, and is capable of, refuting the supposedly pseudo-scientific arguments of the supposedly ignorant and "neo-Nazi" revisionists and Auschwitz deniers.[3]

1.2. The Judicial System

The criminal justice system in Germany refuses to allow an accused who is charged with publicly denying the Holocaust in part or wholly to present any evidence in support of his view. The reason they give for this is sec. 244, para. 3, sentence 2 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, which states that evidence will not be allowed when a thing is commonly known to be true. Since the Nuremberg trials of 1946, Germany's judicial system has operated on the presumption that the Holocaust is as well-known a fact as that the earth revolves around the sun. The objection on common knowledge can be defeated by three things: first, by a discussion within competent scientific circles; second, if the accused presents new evidence that is superior to all previously submitted evidence; and third, if evidence relevant to the issue is already present in the court room. For example, a technical-scientific expert report would be superior to any previous evidence if only witness testimony and documents had been presented before, because the latter are inferior in evidentiary power to technical evidence.

---

[3] Hans-Günther Richardi deviates from this general line in his article, "Untilgbare Spuren der Vernichtung," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Aug. 13-15, 1994, p. 9, in that he describes Pressac's book as "documentation," by which he may mean that he thinks Pressac's new book merely served as a reason for someone to write a general study on Auschwitz.

Recently, two technical expert reports have been commonly presented by the defense as evidence for the correctness of the views of their clients, namely, the Leuchter Report[4] and the Rudolf expert report.[5] When these expert reports were presented in a criminal trial recently, the court refused to accept them as evidence, saying that they were not only not capable of resolving "doubts" in "competent scientific research," and that they did not constitute new evidence superior to previously submitted evidence. To quote the Upper Land Court of Celle:[6]

> *"The evidence submitted is mainly supported by researches of Diplom Chemist Rudolph*[7] *and the so-called 'Leuchter Report' of the American Fred A. Leuchter.* […] *As to the discussion of the question in technical circles, we merely point out that the 'Leuchter Report' has been criticized, and that the French pharmacologist and toxicologist Pressac*[8] *as well as the retired Social Counselor Wegner have produced expert reports that came to an opposite conclusion. Therefore, there are no facts to prove that the new research presented has led to a discussion in the technical community due to new doubts as to the consensus nor that there is any ground for thinking the evidence presented is superior to evidence already at hand."*

Social Counselor Wegner, at the time of the quoted court decision a man of nearly 90 years of age, had made a fool of himself with his article,[9] which did not even approach the standards of a competent technical expert report, since he was not qualified in chemistry, toxicology, or other technical matters, and because he had never tried to put his writing in the form required by the rules and customs of these disciplines.[10] He is therefore of no relevance in any discussion in technical circles. Pressac, however, was portrayed as the single technical specialist who argued against the revisionists – even though he had never addressed the arguments in my expert report. Nevertheless, for the court, Pressac's works constitute a refutation of revisionist arguments, or are at least a match for them. Pressac is the last reed to which German justice can cling when they raise the objection "common knowledge" – for the purpose of suppression of evidence.

---

4 F.A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.

5 R. Kammerer, A. Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

6 Upper Distcit Court Celle, decision of Dec. 13, 1993, ref. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 46(6) (1994), p. 608.

7 Incorrect: the spelling is "Rudolf."

8 Incorrect: Pressac is neither a pharmacologist nor a toxicologist, merely a pharmacist.

9 W. Wegner in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450ff.

10 See my detailed refutation in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005.

1.3. The Historians

Eberhard Jäckel, Professor of Contemporary History in Stuttgart, Southwest Germany, is one of the most widely-known European specialists on the Holocaust. He wrote a review of the German edition of Pressac's book, which appeared shortly thereafter, under the heading "*Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes*" (The Machinery of Mass Murder), in the German weekly *Die Zeit* on March 18, 1994. In the review he said:

> *"It has angered a few readers that he* [Pressac] *has described all this with the unfeeling precision of a heating technician. For every assertion he has a letter or a quote from the records of the construction office. What is even more aggravating is that he gives the impression that he is the one who discovered the evidence. In fact, the method of operation has been known for a long time, though without the technical details, and moreover it is questionable whether they were developed in the way he describes.* […] *He has been researching for ten years but he has not become a sound historian. His book is through and through technical, limited to a single mode, one might say benighted. Nevertheless, it is useful for just that reason. The usefulness is not so much that there is now a completely irrefutable proof for the existence of the gas chambers.* […] *It is useful that Pressac has refuted the anti-Semitic deniers with their own technical arguments. One waits in suspense to see what they will think of next. But since they are not interested in the truth, but only in the seeming justification of their prejudices, not even Pressac will convince them. The greatest usefulness of the book lies in this, that we can now understand the operation in its technical details."*

Thus the opinion of the Holocaust court historians did not deviate markedly from that of the media. They are of one viewpoint in their evaluation of Pressac as the technical-scientific wonder weapon against the "evil" revisionists, but there are discrepancies with respect to the evaluation of Pressac's working methods. Jäckel is angry that Pressac pretends that he alone has discovered the wheel. Indeed, most of the work had already been done by others, including not only the established historians and hobby-historians but also by revisionists such as Faurisson – something Jäckel omitted to mention.

The response from the German official Institute for Contemporary History when asked to make a comment on my expert report was revealing:[11]

> *"The Institute for Contemporary History will make no comment on this expert report. In our opinion, it is useless to go in detail into the diverse attempts of the revisionist side to dispute the mass gassings in Auschwitz. The fact of these gassings is obvious and has only recently been reconfirmed by the records of the construction office of the Waffen SS and police*

[11] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter of Dec. 21, 1993, to G. Herzogenrath-Amelung.

found in the Moscow archives (see the publication by Jean-Claude Pressac, Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. – Editions CNRS, Paris 1993)."

Here again Pressac was brought out as a decisive weapon against the revisionists.

2. The Reality

2.1. The Scientific Basis

Briefly defined, science is any research open to examination by outsiders and the systematic description of same. Examination by outsiders means that anyone could undertake the same research through experimentation based on defined conditions and logical deduction. Also, the source data that the researcher has relied upon must be publicly available. This means that conclusions that are based on original documents or on the data of foreign scientific research should be identified such that the outsider can retrieve the original documents or the publications of the quoted scientists. Further, proper scientific procedure requires the inclusion in the research of at least the most important of the current scientific theories and counter-theories; there should be a systematic treatment of known works on the same subject. Also, a scientist should make clear the premises of his research; he should distinguish between facts and opinion and should acknowledge the limits of his technical competence if this is not clear from the context of the publication.

Pressac grossly violates many of these principles. R. Faurisson, for example, will show below how Pressac's method of citation cannot be accepted as scientific. Over and over he constructs sentences with several assertions and then proves the assertions with a document that bears on only one of them, if at all. Also he frequently mixes his personal, usually unfounded opinion with statements taken from documents he references without making clear that he is doing so.

The way Pressac organizes his work also leaves much to be desired, since he has apparently not taken the trouble to use the documents he has analyzed to form an overall picture of Auschwitz camp, which, if he had done so, might provide a very different picture from the one he presents. Instead, he sifts through the haystack of documents for this or that indication of a presumed crime and omits to include possibly exonerating documents in his investigations.

In Pressac's work one can find hardly any opposing opinions. Although he alleges that he will show that the arguments of the revisionists are invalid – and the media, contemporary historians, and judicial officers sing the same song –, Pressac systematically excludes all facts, sources, views, and conclu-

sions that put his conception in question. No revisionist work is named, no revisionist argument is discussed. Since Pressac is invoked because of the revisionists and against them, this fact alone must be the death stroke to his work.

Nowhere does Pressac tell us that as a pharmacist he does not have the requisite technical or historical training nor has he taught himself sufficiently in these areas. With his book and the hubbub, with which the media responded to it, he created, if only sloppily, the impression that he would publish definitive results in these technical areas. If he wanted to meet the requirements adhered to by scientists, he had a duty to make it clear that he did not possess expert qualifications

2.2. Technology and Physical Science

One might be tempted to pardon the systematic omission of contrary viewpoints if Pressac had been true to the task he set for himself in the title of his book, which, as we were incessantly reminded by the media, contemporary historians, and judicial officers, was to deliver a technically founded treatment of the question of the crematories in Auschwitz. Unfortunately, his work does not contain a reference to any source from a technical publication. It does not contain the results of a single technical study of his own or anyone else. Here is an example: With respect to the time it would take to cremate a corpse in the crematories at Auschwitz, a figure necessary for the determination of maximum capacity, Pressac's book does not contain any calculation or figure based on technical literature. Instead, it contains a collection of conflicting values in various places throughout the book (1 hr., p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 hr. 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 hr. 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80)[12] For some incomprehensible reason Joseph Hanimann praised J.-C. Pressac in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* for his determination of the capacity of the crematories at Auschwitz…

In this book, C. Mattogno will demonstrate in detail that Pressac fails to examine critically and mostly even ignores the contradictions on technical processes that appear in the witness statements and documents – as though he had not noticed them. Significantly, one notices dry comments from Pressac that this or that witness has exaggerated and cannot be relied upon, but there is nothing in his book as to what could be proven to be technically possible. In this Pressac does not differ from the other historians and hobby-historians of the credulous Holocaust brotherhood.

[12] Page numbers of French original.

2.3. Historiography

Pressac's book also does not measure up to the requirements made on works within the discipline of historiography. In that respect it differs little from the works of others of the same intellectual orientation.

For example, where is the critical evaluation of testimony and documentation, the alpha and omega of all historiography? As mentioned above, there is no sign of any critical evaluation of witness testimony. One looks in vain for any evaluation even of the most important of the 80,000 documents that Pressac studied. C. Mattogno gives one example of how necessary critical evaluation is to documents found in the KGB archives.

One cannot necessarily demand of a work that sets out to investigate the technology of mass murder through study of the crematories of Auschwitz that it furnish an historical overview of the events in the camps of Auschwitz. What one can and must demand, however, is an overview of the technical and organizational conditions and operations in the camp directly or indirectly connected with the claimed killing machinery. In this respect as well, Pressac is blind to technical facts that contradict the picture of a ghastly, inhumane killing camp: recreation facilities, infirmaries, expensive, ultra-modern sanitary facilities, civil, non-criminal use of the crematories, ground water drainage, waste water filtration, biogas reclamation from sewage sludge, industrial work programs, and so on.

3. The Evaluation

3.1. The Press

When the chief editor of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* was asked to explain why they had praised Pressac's book so uncritically and whether there was any one on the editorial staff with a technical or scientific background who might have recognized the above-mentioned defects of the book, they declined to answer and referred the inquiry to the responsible journalist Joseph Hanimann, living in Paris. The latter, when he answered, stated that it was neither part of his assigned duty nor within his competence to critically review Pressac's book, that it was his task to report on events in France, which included the publishing of Pressac's book and the accompanying publicity campaign. In addition, he did not see any reason to undertake a critical review of Pressac's book, because to his knowledge no reputable historian saw any reason to do so.[13] In German editorial offices critical journalism does not appear to be called for when court historians cough. Anxious obedience is a better description of such behavior. Apparently Mr. Hanimann also does not under-

[13] Exchange of letters between *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*/J. Hanimann and G. Rudolf.

stand that historians are not the proper respondents for technical or natural scientific questions. One could not expect an historian to recognize deficiencies in these areas. This sort of reporting demonstrates the incompetence of the journalists and editors of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* on this subject and the fact that our journalists do not do much more than to rewrite uncritically what others of the same orientation have already written. It is the same with the other reviewers, whose similar-sounding phrasing make the rewriting sometimes patent.

Hanimann's review of the German edition of Pressac's book, published by the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* on Aug. 16, 1994, was a little bit better. Although his judgment on Pressac's book was identical with that of October of the previous year, he at least named two of the leading revisionists. By chance, however, he omitted to mention that, which he allowed to Pressac by mentioning his profession (pharmacist): he withheld from the reader that both revisionists were academics. Whether Hanimann's belief that Pressac embarrassed Faurisson is true or not we will leave to the judgment of our readers. It is strange, however, that Hanimann imputes to me that I described Pressac's technical documentation as a forgery. I have discussed Pressac's book in a technical paper, in which my judgment is the same as that expressed here.[14] The word "forgery" does not occur in this work in connection with Pressac's documentation. I did mention the forgery of the Demjanjuk identity card found in the Moscow archives[15] in order to emphasize the necessity of critical evaluation of documents, something Pressac negligently avoided. However, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* did have the fairness to publish a correction by me as a letter to the editor on Aug. 26, 1994, on p. 8, including a list of the assertions which were actually made in my expert report.

The *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* has shown itself more unscrupulous in its handling of the truth than Hanimann. They embellished their above-mentioned article with a picture from Pressac's book of a hot air clothing disinfestation apparatus in the gypsy camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau[16] and captioned it with these words:

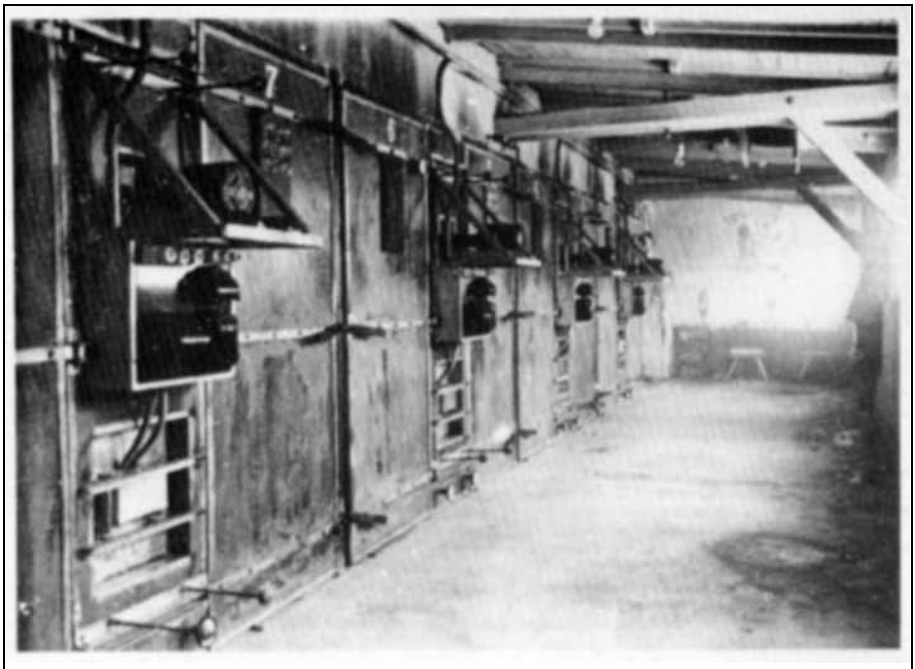
"The Machinery of Mass Murder: The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz."

---

[14] Germar Rudolf, "Gutachten über die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit der Bücher *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* und *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre der masse* von Jean-Claude Pressac," Jettingen, Jan. 18, 1994, Engl.: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

[15] Cf. D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated.

[16] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 2), picture section; also in Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 63, under the headline "Disinfestation installation of the gypsy camp in sector B.IIe of Birkenau" and with the original(!) German photo caption "Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager" (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/page063.shtml).



**"The Machinery of Mass Murder:
The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz"**

Falsification of a photograph by mislabeling: the Stuttgart daily newspaper Stuttgarter Nachrichten *(June 18, 1994). This photo actually shows a hot air disinfestation installation for prisoner's cloths in the gypsy camp of Birkenau. The original caption states "Disinfestation Installation Gypsy Camp":*

Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager

This suggested to the readers that these hot air disinfestation chambers had something to do with the killing gas chambers. But this picture appears in Pressac's book explicitly and unambiguously labeled as a disinfestation chamber, thus as harmless equipment for cleaning prisoner's clothing to prevent disease and to *protect* lives. If we are to believe that the responsible journalist Manfred Kriener made a mistake, we must attribute to him either illiteracy or partial blindness. My personal opinion is that this is one of the vilest falsifications and most brazen deceits I have ever encountered.

It is characteristic of the media's mode of thinking on the revisionists that, on the one hand, they defame all of them categorically as "Nazis" or reproach them as apologists for the National Socialist regime. The average reader is probably influenced by this mostly false imputation, yet it has no bearing on any technical argument and can only have the effect of diverting the discussion from the technical area to the political. This politization of the subject by

the media (and also by the court historians and the judicial system) can never contribute to a scientific discussion – it represents the violation of science.

On the other hand, one constantly comes across media warnings to the effect that everybody should beware of the danger of revisionist arguments. On May 19, 1994, the Swiss weekly *Weltwoche* wrote:

> *"Hence our warning to all that may come in contact with this propaganda material that only barely disguises its anti-Semitism: Do not get into a discussion with a revisionist! Whoever denies the murder of Jews in the gas chambers of the Nazi regime lies and cannot claim the right to freedom of opinion, as the Constitutional High Court in Karlsruhe recently decided."*

Here we have it: Because of the potential danger to one's spiritual contentment due to knowledge of the truth, it is safer to see nothing, hear nothing, say nothing! It is better to warn, threaten, malign, and censor.

I may also point out that a Swiss newspaper refers to a German court decision as a guideline for Swiss citizens. As if Switzerland were a mere appendage to Germany.

3.2. Justice

The decision of the Upper District Court of Celle mentioned above refers explicitly to the works of Werner Wegner und J.-C. Pressac as counter-expert reports opposed to revisionist works. In fact, an expert report can be used in a trial as countervailing evidence only when it has been submitted by one of the parties. It is an error of procedure to deny a motion to submit evidence on the grounds that there is a paper somewhere that reaches a different conclusion. It is beyond the competence of the court to decide whether or not the works of Wegner and Pressac are capable of refuting the arguments of the revisionists. For example, it has never been asserted that Pressac has refuted my expert report – since my work appeared after Pressac's books, Pressac could not possibly refute me –, yet since spring 1992 I have been rejected as expert witness without any legally permissible reason given. Whether the responses of the opposing side can refute revisionist arguments is a question for technical experts to clarify. Above all, this is an interdisciplinary question whose explication cannot be accomplished by a court and which a court has no business dealing with.

It is a peculiar arrogance to require that there be a public discussion on revisionist theories as a condition for overcoming the objection of "common knowledge," since anyone who makes revisionist utterances in public is charged and sentenced without possibility of defense through the invocation of this very same "common knowledge." It is the incantation "common knowledge" which blocks public discussion.

Our judicial system assumes the power to make decisions on scientific questions, despite gross incompetence, and persecutes scientists of an opposite viewpoint with methods that are comparable to those of medieval witch trials.

3.3. Historians

It is elementary that historians are not qualified to resolve technical or exact scientific questions in a competent fashion. It is apparently less elementary that the foundations of historiography can only be what is consistent with physical laws, the laws of logic, and with what was technically possible in the period under investigation. These scientific disciplines dominate even historiography – even if this is not to the taste of many historians. Technical and physical scientific questions play an overriding role in the question of the claimed mass murder of Jews during the Third Reich, because such a gigantic mass murder without trace represents a phenomenon that needs a technical investigation – quite apart from the critical evaluation of so many absurd witness statements that our court historians have accepted uncritically for decades, as though they were children hanging on the storyteller's every word. Even Pressac is critical of this practice:[17]

> *"No, no. One cannot base competent historical writing on witness testimony alone."*

It is unique that even the supposedly super-competent German Institute for Contemporary History could do no better in response to the my expert report than to appeal to the common knowledge of the Holocaust, since their mention of Pressac, who merely interpreted documents and testimony, completely fails to meet the points made by my technical and natural scientific expert report, and therefore cannot invalidate it. There cannot be much substance to the arguments or the competence of these "scientists" working for the Institute for Contemporary History, supposedly the international leaders in the field of Holocaust research.

4. The Freedom of Science

In a decision on Jan. 11, 1994, Germany's Constitutional High Court stated:[18]

> *"The protection of the fundamental right to a free science does neither depend on the correctness of its methods or results nor on the soundness of the argumentation and logical reasoning or the completeness of the points*

[17] J.-C. Pressac in an interview with Burkhard Müller-Ullrich, "Die Technik des Massenmordes," *Focus*, No. 17, April 25, 1994.

[18] Ref. 1 BvR 434/87, pp. 16f.

of view and the evidence lying on the base of a scientific work. Only science itself can determine what is good or bad science and which results are true or false. […] *It is not permissible to deny a work to be scientific just because it has a bias and gaps or because it does not consider opposing viewpoints adequately.* […] *It is removed from the realm of science only if it fails the claim to be scientific* […] *systematically.* […] *An indicator of this can be the systematic neglect of facts, sources, views, and results that oppose the author's view."*

In almost all of their works established historiography ignores the opposing scientific opinion of the revisionists on the subject of the Holocaust.[19] This would be understandable if revisionist research were considered so insignificant and ridiculous that no one need bother with it. However, the numerous papers in research publications and in the media prove that it is the theories and methods of the revisionists that determine the questions and methods of Holocaust research today. In the French philosophical monthly *Les Temps Modernes*, edited by Claude Lanzmann, issue for 11/93, under the title "*La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme*," Robert Redeker described the situation as follows:[20]

"Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe. […] *A catastrophe is a change of epoch.* […] *revisionism marks the end of a myth* […] *it means the end of our myth."*

In the issue for 12/93 he continued these thoughts under the title "*Le Révisionnisme invisible*":[21]

"Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac's book 'The Crematories of Auschwitz. The Technique of Mass Murder' signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable. […] *The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, fortify their hegemony."*

Revisionist theories and methods therefore cannot be ignored, but are obviously the principal challenge for the established historiography. Therefore one *must* deny that the established Holocaust historiography can claim to be

---

[19] The only exception worth mentioning unitl the mid 1990s was Berlin historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte's book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

[20] "Le révisionnisme n'est pas une théorie comme les autres, il est une catastrophe. […] Une catastrophe est un changement d'époque. […] Le révisionnisme marque la fin d'une mystique […] il indique le terminus de notre mystique."

[21] "Loin de signer la défaite des révisionnistes, le livre de M. Pressac Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse en consacre le paradoxal triomphe: les apparents vainqueurs (ceux qui affirment le crime dans son étendue la plus ballucinante), sont les défaits, et les apparents perdants (les révisionnistes, confondus avec les négationnistes) s'imposent définitivement. Leur victoire est invisible, mais incontestable. […] Les révisionnistes se placent au centre du débat, imposent leur méthode, manifestent leur hégémonie."

science, since it disregards the arguments and the publications of the revisionists. This applies to Pressac's book especially.

The present book constitutes a systematic documentation of Pressac's numerous scientific errors, not to mention his fraudulence. It is a revisionist book that is concerned almost exclusively with the opinions of the opposing side. It proves all its research and conclusions in detail.

Our judicial system sees the picture reversed: The revisionists, they say, are not scientific and should be criminally prosecuted because their theories supposedly offend the Jews. But the court historians, whose method is provably unscientific, are allowed to play the fool and can potentially offend the German people with their theories, because, by the ruling of the highest court in Germany the latter are unable to be offended – there is no "defined group" in that case.

In 1997, the German judicial system decided to haul the authors of the present book into court and to ban their work, perhaps also because it highlighted the fact that with this work the last reed to which the judicial claim of "common knowledge" clung has been broken.

The public is reminded that only the truth can be a stable foundation on which peace and understanding between peoples can thrive. Truth can only be found through free, unhindered scientific discourse and never through a historical description fixed by penal law.

History by Night or in Fog?

By Serge Thion

"Historian by night," writes the Paris daily newspaper *Le Monde* in its presentation of the new work of an "amateur" who happens to be a pharmacist by day.[1] While for the last twelve years revisionists have been reproached as being merely "amateurish historians," suddenly this term is presented as a quality that guarantees the worth of the new thesis being promoted by the media as the definitive response to the revisionists. I shall not be so cruel as to recall that this one joins a long list of "definitive responses" that have figured on various lists, since the big trials of 1980-1982, and including masterworks such as Filip Müller's *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*,[2] or Claude Lanzmann's cinematographic production *Shoah*.[3]

Jean-Claude Pressac, the author of the book *Les crematoires d'Auschwitz* (The Crematories of Auschwitz),[4] has already been presented several times as the ultimate champion, the man who will finally terminate Professor Robert Faurisson. He showed up during a colloquium at the Sorbonne in 1982 that was supposed to have already settled the question. His patron at that time was the Great Moral Conscience of our age, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the White Knight in the struggle against revisionism. Because the discussion dealt mainly with material and technical questions, which were way beyond Vidal-Naquet's competence as a specialist of Greek history, he had palmed Pressac

---

This paper first appeared in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), pp. 28-39. The author, born in 1942, is a social scientist specializing on Indo-China. He got in touch with politics during the French war in Algeria; ever since he was involved in activities of the anti-colonialistic movement. He has written several books and papers on topics relating to Africa, the Middle East, and Asia.

1 *Le Monde*, Sept. 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

2 Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979.

3 Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985. See the following reviews of Lanzmann's movie *Shoah*: R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92; Theodore O'Keefe, ibid., pp. 92-95.

4 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crematoires 'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematories of Auschwitz: Machinery of Mass Murder) CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, 155 (+ viii) pages. See Robert Faurisson's paper in this volume.

off onto another archenemy of revisionism, Georges Wellers, a little-known chemist who happened also to be the editor of the journal of the Jewish documentation center in Paris.

After a long period of hesitation, Wellers published a paper by Pressac in his holy and irreproachable journal, *Le Monde Juif* (July-September 1982). In that paper Pressac developed his theory of "little gassings," abandoning altogether the canonical version that had ruled until then. He replaced it with the view that, of course, gassings had taken place, but on a smaller scale than previously thought, and that all figures must now be revised downwards. The impact of Pressac's new theory was negligible. Other means were needed to make use of Pressac in the struggle against revisionism. The Klarsfeld clan, with its strong community and media ties, was ready to intervene.

With their help, Pressac produced an enormous hodgepodge.[5] In his research in the Auschwitz archives, he was not able to find any definitive proof that the Nazis had set up a murder factory there. Instead, he found a number of circumstantial traces that he thought might lead to some kind of presumption of extermination. It was couched in language reminiscent of a weak court case.

His 1989 book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, included hundreds of plans, blueprints, photographs and documents from the Auschwitz camp's technical departments, which were, of course, part of the SS administration. In an effort to make this massive and disorganized dossier more convincing, the Klarsfelds organized its non-dissemination. Reports of its existence were considered more effective than its actual distribution in bookstores. Translated into English (no French-language edition was ever made available), and published in New York, it was not publicly sold, and was sent to few of those who ordered it. It was given merely to "responsible community leaders" and "opinion makers." Through its impalpable existence, it was supposed to promote the idea that there now existed, finally, "The Response" to revisionism.

Revisionists quickly managed to get hold of copies of this work, which neither Vidal-Naquet nor Klarsfeld obviously had ever read closely. Otherwise they would have caught a certain number of oddities and inconsistencies that would have caused them to doubt that they had picked the right horse.

Pressac was trotted out again to battle against Fred Leuchter, the American expert of gas chamber construction who had carried out on-site examinations of, and took wall scrapings from, the supposed gas chambers, and who con-

---

[5] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. Reviews and analysis of this book that have appeared in the *Journal of Historical Review*: M. Weber, 10(2) (1990), pp. 231-237; C. Mattogno, ibid., 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-485; R. Faurisson, ibid., 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; ibid., 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; A.R. Butz, ibid., 13(3) (1993), pp. 23-37.

cluded that massive and repeated gassings would have been physically impossible.[6]

Now we are presented for the fourth time with what the press calls the definitive argument. This time Pressac has another patron, an official historian by the name of François Bédarida who has been for quite some time head of the so-called "Institute of the Modern Age." He once distinguished himself by taking part, along with some shadowy political figures, in a phony academic "jury" that decreed, without reading it, that Henri Roques' thesis on the "confessions" of Kurt Gerstein[7] was completely worthless. Having thus styled himself a master, Bédarida, whose works on English history are deservedly almost unknown, also wrote a thin booklet, in the form of a catechism, about the so-called Holocaust. It has been distributed free of cost to every history teacher in France in order to provide them with guidelines on how to stuff their pupils' heads with sanitized notions about Second World War events. Emboldened by such mass distribution, Bédarida felt brave enough to write an article in *Le Monde* (July 22-23, 1990) in which he revised the Auschwitz death toll downwards.[8] It did not occur to him to explain why this revision was necessary, or the basis for his view that not four million, but rather 1.1 million people supposedly died in Auschwitz. Obviously still not entirely confident of himself, he added that the archives have still not been explored. He would not elaborate to explain why 45 years have not been enough time. Here's where Pressac came in.

Along with a few minor satellites, this luminary of historical thought, Bédarida, served as Pressac's patron. This patronage was not negligible, because Pressac's second book was published by the National Center for Scientific Research (CNRS). In order to obtain this prestigious label, the book was submitted to an ad hoc committee of specialists. There must have also been an official evaluation of some kind, which we would be delighted to read.

What does Pressac's book really say? It presents incontrovertible evidence that the Germans built crematories. Of course, only journalists believe, or pretend to believe, that the revisionists deny the existence of the crematories or of the concentration camps. These concentration camp crematories are well-known and have been documented since 1945. The issue has been whether they disguised secret facilities for carrying out mass killing.

Pressac, who combed through tens of thousands of documents left behind by the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office), states categorically that these installations, as planned from the outset, show no sign of

---

6 See F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

7 Henri Roques, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989.

8 See R. Faurisson, "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.

lethal or homicidal intent whatsoever, and that they were specifically designed and built to contend with the health problems caused by a rather high mortality rate in the camps, above all after the beginning of the war. These problems, he shows, were linked with the raging epidemics that could (and did) wreak havoc not only among the camp inmates, but also among the Germans in the camps as well as the outside population. In this context, crematories had no ethical import, but were conceived as facilities to maintain public health, of the inmates as well as others.

Having carried out a detailed study of the correspondence between the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and the outside private civilian firms that contracted for specific jobs, Pressac is able to provide us with a thorough – and quite tedious – history of the different phases in the construction of the various crematories, including the numerous changes in plans by the chiefs of the SS construction office. Evidently lacking anything like a long-term perspective, these officials depended closely on their superiors, who envisioned grand projects without bothering much about the budgetary and procurement problems that those poor subordinates would have to solve on the spot.

Among these thousands of documents, where there are no secrets, where the SS "politicians" scarcely interfere; documents which after the war were divided among Germany, Poland, and Moscow; documents that remained intact at the end of the war, the department head having "neglected" to destroy them: among all these documents, there is not a single one that states clearly that these facilities were ever used for mass killing. Not one.

Pressac offers no explanation whatever of this strange fact. To be sure, following others, he states that the references found in certain documents to "special actions" refer in coded form to the existence of that monstrous crime. But the documents oblige him also to state "special actions" could and did designate all sorts of "other," quite banal activities, and that the term "special" (in German, "*Sonder*-") was very widely used in the German military and non-military administration during that period.

The great value of Pressac's work would therefore lie in its almost complete sifting through of the documents dealing with the construction of the crematories, the presumed site and instrument of the alleged crime. As in his previous writings, he picks out "traces" of criminal intent. Many of these, incidentally, he's had to leave by the wayside. A number of "traces" he presented in his 1989 book are conspicuously missing from the 1993 work.

He notes, for example, that the SS wanted to install ventilation systems in the underground morgues of the crematories. He considers that this shows an intent to use these rooms for criminal purposes. Pressac is so convinced of this that he doesn't even bother to consider alternative explanations that would occur to less prejudiced souls, such as, for example, the need to disinfest, during typhus epidemics, the morgues with Zyklon B (used throughout the camp for disinfesting clothes, barracks, and so forth).

He thinks he's found a criminal "trace" in the fact that a wooden fan was requested in the ventilating system, because wood is more resistant to corrosion by hydrocyanic acid than metal. Yet, several days later, the engineer in charge had the wooden fan replaced by a metal one!

Pressac also states that the "definitive proof" of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in crematory facility (Krema) II is found in a document dated March 1943 (cited on p. 72, doc. 28), which shows that the Auschwitz services were looking for gas detectors capable of detecting traces of prussic acid (hydrocyanic acid). But because he has explained earlier that these services used "tons" of Zyklon B for disinfestation, this "proof" is not particularly probative.

Eighty thousand documents. That's the number Pressac cites in his interview with the *Nouvel Observateur*.[9] These 80,000 documents, which he says he consulted in a matter of some days in Moscow, concern exclusively, if I'm not mistaken, the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. One office among many others, therefore, but the one that would have been responsible for designing and constructing the infamous "industrial slaughterhouses." One might be astonished to learn that such installations are entrusted to the same low-level functionaries who dealt with the barracks, the bakeries, the road works, and so forth. No secret, no particular precautions were taken, as these same low-level officials didn't hesitate to subcontract with private firms, from which no particular discretion was requested. This is explained, as Pressac abundantly demonstrates, by the fact that these facilities were not designed or planned for a lethal purpose, but, quite to the contrary, as means of local public health control.

It's very clear: of these 80,000 documents, only a fraction of which concern the crematories, not a single one deals explicitly with an installation for killing. Otherwise, this document would have long since been brandished triumphantly to the public. Until Pressac, one could surmise that there were hidden or inaccessible archives, harboring such a document. But Pressac tells us that these archives (concerning the Auschwitz construction office) are now complete, and that the chief of this office, evidently believing they contained nothing incriminating, took no measure to destroy them at the end of the war.

In short, it must be acknowledged that among this mass of documents, which are supposed to clarify this issue, there are only a few that raise any suspicion. Where logically we should have found 1,000 or 10,000 incriminating documents – considering, as Pressac concedes, there was no code language, that no documents were destroyed, and that everything was done according to superior orders – one finds only a few minor elements, the interpretation of which remains open.

---

[9] *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, p. 94.

These "traces" might conceivably support the charge if we could reconstruct a context in which only one interpretation is possible. Or, if several interpretations were possible, a historian should discuss the various ones before choosing his answer. This is not Pressac's practice. He dares not entertain the possibility of alternative interpretations of the documents. For if he were to give up calling these "the beginnings of proofs" (indeed, in a *France-Inter* radio interview he protested only feebly when a hasty journalist treated his "beginnings of proofs" as well-established proofs), Pressac would have to concede that all his work had been in vain. He would have to concede that he had rigorously demonstrated that German officials and engineers conceived and planned, in a rather disorderly way, crematory facilities that, as a matter of fact, did not work very well. No. This no one has ever doubted. He would have to admit that he had spent ten years of his life pushing on an open door, a door whose plan, conception, and stages of construction he describes in meticulous detail. What is truly interesting here is precisely that he found nothing obvious, in spite of exhaustive research.

What does Pressac do to salvage what he can of the extermination thesis? Injections. The basic text of his book, that is, the product of his own research, is a careful chronicle of the planning and construction of the crematories. He refers here to the archives. The reference notes provide sources: they follow each other with abbreviations to archives (abbreviated as ACM, ARO, AEK, and so forth), according to the key given on page VIII. However, if one turns to check the reference notes that are grouped together on pages 97-109 – and disregarding the rare bibliographic references or the occasional bits of factual information ("*Pohl was Oberzahlmeister*" – Pohl was chief paymaster) – one finds that the series of archival references is interrupted here by non-archival references, either to the official Polish *Kalendarium*[10] (or Auschwitz Chronicle – more about this later) or to the supposed postwar "memoirs" of Auschwitz commandant Höss. These non-archival references, we find, are the sources cited by Pressac for the passages in the main text dealing with homicidal gassings.

For example, on page 34 he abandons the archives to write about a "first gassing,"[11] and, in the same paragraph, he writes of the cremation "in one or two weeks of intensive work" of 550 to 850 corpses, leading to the deterioration of an oven. There exists no obvious or necessary link between the first "fact," based on the *Kalendarium* and Höss, and the second – an oven's deterioration – the factuality of which is established from archival documents. This link is a merely a supposition that is dishonestly presented here as a fact.

---

[10] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989; English-language edition: Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London 1991. Danuta Czech is head of the scientific research department of the Auschwitz State Museum in Poland.

[11] "De nos jours […] durée anormale de ce gazage."

This rigorous scholar then tells us that "it is estimated today that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but they have been exaggerated because they impressed direct or indirect witnesses." We know that Pressac is a poor writer, but just what is an "indirect witness"? And what does it mean to "exaggerate" a gassing? We need to decode here, I think. What Pressac means to say in this tortured sentence, I suppose, is more or less this: sure, there has been a lot of talk about gassings in crematory building (Krema) I, in the Auschwitz I (main) camp. Genocidal gassings are supposed to have begun there. However, because the revisionists have pointed out so many inconsistencies, Pressac ("it is estimated") has chosen to give ground ("they have been exaggerated"), attempting to explain inconsistencies by claiming that witnesses were "impressed," even if they were not actually present, but who nonetheless are regarded as "indirect" witnesses. Not a single source, not a single document is cited by Pressac to justify this climb-down.

Pressac knows full well that the "classical" view cannot be defended, but in order to salvage something of it he must make concessions, without being able to justify them either. "It is estimated today…," and presto! – the trick is done. What follows is of the same nature. He writes (p. 35):

> *"As gassing forced the total isolation of the area of the crematorium* [not a single witness has ever made such a statement, but this point is a result of revisionist criticism]*, and since it was impossible to carry them* [gassings] *out while construction was in progress* [same comment]*, it will be decided at the end of April to transfer this sort of activity to Birkenau* [Auschwitz II camp]*."*

There is a pure invention, a supposition asserted as a fact by Pressac so that he can land on his feet and rejoin Establishment history.

The amusing paradox in all this is that Pressac respects the Establishment history only with regard to gassings. As for the rest, he joyously tramples dogmas underfoot. The famous "Wannsee Conference" of January 20, 1942, which so many thoroughly dedicated historians have designated as the time and place of the decision to exterminate, is swept aside in a mere six lines (p. 35). Pressac does what revisionists do: he reads the text of the Wannsee Conference protocol, which speaks of the evacuation of the Jews to the East, and says nothing of industrial-scale liquidation. He confirms that not a single specific instruction was sent to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office as a result of this high-level conference. The fog surrounding the supposed genocide decision becomes thicker and thicker.

On page 39 we come to the two little farmhouses near Birkenau that are supposed to have been the next sites of gassing extermination.[12] In the middle of the information culled from the archives, one finds a new injection from the *Kalendarium*. On page 41 Pressac reports that Himmler informed Höss "of the

[12] "Courant mai […] sans plus de précision."

choice of his camp as the center for the massive annihilation of the Jews." As Pressac himself tells us, Höss' account contains enormous implausibilities and cannot be trusted at all (footnote 132). It's a rotten branch, but it's the only one left for Pressac to cling to, because he's done no research whatsoever in the realm of policy. That's a job for historians, and thus one far beyond the abilities of our pharmacist. At the same time, though, there is a need to suppose that someone, at some time, made the decision to initiate this vast homicidal enterprise, which was then carried out by low-level functionaries. Himmler might have made the decision, but because Pressac can't find anything to support that supposition, he relies on Höss' admittedly dubious account. Better something than nothing.

When Pressac comments on the work of the inmates' Sonderkommando teams "dragging the bodies from the gas chambers" (p. 43), the source he cites (note 141) is once again the *Kalendarium*. Third injection.

Later, on page 47, Pressac tells us that large quantities of Zyklon B were deemed necessary to combat the typhus epidemic that raged in the camp, and that they had been requested from higher authorities on account of a "special action" – which obviously was to disinfest buildings. (One SS man was even poisoned, as the previous page confirms.) Further on this same page, Pressac adds that Central Construction Office officials gave consideration to building a new crematorium "because of the situation created by the 'special actions'" – an obvious reference to the measures taken in an effort to halt the epidemics. How Pressac manages to conclude from this information that Auschwitz had been chosen "as the site of [the] massive annihilation of the Jews" remains a profound intellectual mystery.

Here was an administration that struggled to contain an epidemic that may have killed 20,000 people (according to Pressac),[9] which had learned from higher authorities that the camp would again be considerably expanded (to accommodate tens of thousands of new deportees from the East, who were considered particularly "lousy"), and which was trying to gather the weapons to combat typhus: tons of Zyklon B and crematories. (Recall that at the Bergen-Belsen camp the British were unable to contain the epidemic that was raging there when they arrived. Some of the most "incriminating" photographs of horrific scenes from the camps were taken at Bergen-Belsen when it was under British administration.)

Pressac then launches his own personal theory (p. 47), which only makes sense if he is attempting to conform to an already established explanation pattern:

> *"This stupefying cremation facility* [nevertheless obviously in strict accord with the needs dictated by the situation there] *could not but attract the attention of the SS officials in Berlin* [obviously, since they authorized the expenditures] *who afterward associated it with the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem."*

This assertion has no basis in the documents found in the archives.

Ever eager to protect his rear, Pressac believes that these "special actions" (a term that covered anything and everything in the military-administrative jargon of the period) were used as a pretext to obtain authorization from Berlin to construct crematory facility (Krema) III, which he determines actually had a "public health function." In using this "special action" term, then, the sneaky SS men of Auschwitz sought to make Berlin believe that their crematory requirements were linked to the extermination of the Jews, whereas in reality they concerned only the real, normal needs of the camp. This is a good example of Pressac's acrobatic abilities.

I shall not dwell on the issue of open pit incinerations, which provide Pressac with an opportunity (p. 58) to severely criticize Höss' account, except to point out that he invents a figure of 50,000 corpses, burned in two months, based on a calculation of alleged killings that is derived, without actually quoting it, from the *Kalendarium*. Pressac pays no attention to the 100,000 cubic meters of wood (at a minimum) that would have been required, and of which there seems to be no trace in the archives.

Pressac has himself confessed that he first got involved with Auschwitz because he wanted to write a novel, several scenes of which would be set there. We know that many people have had a similar itch. This compelling urge re-emerges from time to time, for instance on page 65, when he simply conjures up, out of the blue, relations between the director and the engineers of the Topf company (which built the ovens for the crematories). The three following pages – in which Pressac, the suburban pharmacist, impersonates the terrible SS as they look for ways to rationally organize gassings – are probably also taken from a novel we'll never read. The welcome details are not derived from the archives, but rather from a testimony dear to Pressac, that of a person named Tauber (footnote 203).

When he evokes the first alleged gassing in crematory facility (Krema) II – supposedly the real industrial killing plant – and which was probably finished in March 1943, Pressac does not cite archival sources, but rather the secondary source *Kalendarium* and Tauber's testimony (pp. 73-74). The second alleged gassing is also based on the *Kalendarium*.

There is no point in going on. Pressac's injection technique is now quite clear. The reader must keep his eye riveted to the footnotes in order to detect the changes in the story line. All this would be quite acceptable if the sources used were of comparable value. But for some time now historians have learned to refer to Danuta Czech's official *Kalendarium* only with the utmost caution. Of this work, Pressac himself writes (note 107, p. 101):

> *"Danuta Czech has produced a work that is vulnerable to criticism because, without explanation, it retains some testimonies while dropping others, and because it favors testimonies above documents. This peculiar historical orientation persists in the latest, third, edition, now published in*

Polish […] *which makes no room for the Central Construction Office documents of the Central Archives in Moscow. This greatly lessens the veracity of this fundamental work, which unfortunately was composed with a vision a little too skewed in the strained political atmosphere of the 1960's* [in Poland]*."*

What Pressac is really trying to say here, God only knows. For many people, though, this is a work that comes straight from the Polish government's Auschwitz State Museum, and thus from the exploitation of Auschwitz by Russian and Polish Stalinism as an instrument to encourage anti-fascist sentiments in the West during the Cold War. We know well the real value of the "testimonies" that were mass produced at that time. If Pressac were really confident of sources of this kind, it would be logical for him to use them. But he shows the greatest mistrust. Nevertheless, his account of homicidal gassings comes exclusively from such sources, the value of which he himself acknowledges to be severely limited. These stories have already been published a thousand times. It was their internal weakness that moved Paul Rassinier to criticize them, and launch the movement now known as Holocaust revisionism.[13] In continuing to use them, with only slight cosmetic adjustments, Pressac seems to make a fool of himself.

But the most extraordinary thing about Pressac's book is the pretense that it dispenses entirely with testimony to make its case. That is what Pressac claims to journalists. They swallow this lie because they more easily trust commentary than the text itself. By burying in the depth of his footnotes his use of the most hackneyed products of the Polish Stalinist dossier, Pressac thus appears to respond to the revisionists on their own ground, that of verifiable fact, as long as one accepts that the physical laws of nature are as valid today as in 1944-1945.

In chronicling Pressac's inconsistencies, I have refrained from referring to Pressac's earlier writings, comparing them with his most recent book. But others might be less indulgent and could be naughty enough to point out variations, reversals, and other shifts of position that such a reading would obviously disclose.

I shall also spare the reader a crucial facet of the discussion of basic facts, the capacity of the crematories in terms of their actual output (an appropriate term when speaking of an industrial facility). To be sure, Pressac clearly realizes that there is a difference between the outputs claimed by Topf company salesmen and the reality of operation, hampered by breakdowns and design and manufacture flaws. But Pressac goes no further to establish the actual figures, and when he provides an estimate of 1,000 cremations per day for Kre-

[13] Engl. see P. Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978; *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990.

mas II and III, one sees clearly that he takes his readers for chumps. In the most modern crematory facilities, the limit is four bodies a day per oven. In the largest Auschwitz crematory facility, Krema II (at Birkenau), with its 15 ovens, one might envision tripling or even quadrupling the rate. In that case a peak figure of 300 bodies per day could be attained (but at the risk of wearing out everything very quickly). Pressac carefully avoids venturing into this technical area. Elsewhere, he says that the "ideal" figures provided by the SS to Berlin are propaganda lies, but that they are nevertheless to be trusted (p. 80). In his latest book, Pressac carefully refrains from citing the figures for coal provisioning of the crematories, which appeared in his 1989 work.[5] In the light of those figures, it is all the more difficult to believe that two or three kilograms of coal would have been enough to burn a single corpse. If he had found in Moscow additional invoices to make his estimates less improbable, he certainly would have let us know about them.

In the main body of his later book, this macabre accounting is only marginally important. It becomes important only in Appendix Two, "The Number of Deaths at KL Auschwitz-Birkenau" (pp. 144-148), where Pressac uses his estimates of cremation capabilities to revise downwards the numbers given in the "testimonies" found in the *Kalendarium*, to simply decree that there were fewer trains, and that they carried fewer persons. He writes as if the arrival of the trains was pre-determined by the efficiency of the crematories. This is obviously absurd.

Other discrepancies occur in his calculations that I will pass over here. Regarding the deportation of Jews from Hungary (about which Rassinier had already noticed the impossibilities of the estimates of official Polish sources), Pressac rejects out of hand the estimates of Georges Wellers, telling us in passing that the Israeli Yad Vashem center holds documents showing that 50,000 Jewish women from Hungary were transported onwards from Auschwitz to Stutthof, near Gdansk/Danzig. (Because these Jews had not been registered upon their arrival at Auschwitz, they are normally considered to have been "gassed.") Pressac believes that there is a need for further research. With regard to the number of Polish Jews who were deported, he mentions "the uncertainties of this question, due to an absence of documents."

To return to the question of the Jews deported from Hungary, Pressac places himself in untenable positions. For example, he accepts the stories about cremation pits, which have been completely disproved by the aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied aircraft at precisely that period. He does so because it is necessary to increase the theoretical cremation capacity in order to account for a theoretical total of 438,000 Hungarian Jews arriving at Auschwitz from Hungary. (This would have been twice the total population of Auschwitz at that time.) His abstract calculation (p. 148) is that the SS could have annihilated 300,000 persons in 70 days. But this raises a question: where could these 300,000 persons, dead or alive, have been

herded or stockpiled during the two months it would have been necessary to burn them all? And why do we find no sign of them in the aerial reconnaissance photos?

Pressac arrives at a figure of 630,000 people who were supposedly gassed at Auschwitz. In the German edition of his book, he reduced this number further down to 470,000 to 550,000.[14] Suddenly the million victims of Auschwitz are no million anymore. Several years ago, the Poles lowered their official figures of Auschwitz "gassing" victims. Raul Hilberg in the United States, François Bédarida in France, and Yehuda Bauer in Israel have each lowered their figures. Pressac lowers them still further. Now, just how and why were these figures lowered? Has some new information come to light? Not at all. The calculations are being fudged in other ways. Pressac, who is certainly foxy but also a bit naive, shows how to do the trick.

Because most of the figures of deportees are merely guesswork estimates, they are subject to change. Wellers "loaded" the rail convoys with 5,000 deportees each. Hilberg disagrees, finding that 5,000 persons per rail convoy is too many. So he simply says to hell with it, and decides on 2,000. If one calculates on the basis of 120 train convoys, this makes a big difference (240,000 compared with 600,000). Along comes Pressac, who is not happy with either of these – not on the basis of rail convoy capacity, but rather crematory capacity. Accordingly, he lowers (pp. 146-7) the figure of rail convoy capacity to 1,000-1,500. Should he have ever realized that his estimates of crematory capacities were illusory, and that cremation pits would have been visible from the air, he would have had to lower them again. None of these calculators have gone to look in the archives. They've done it off the cuff. Thus, if the figures change, it's not because the documents demand it, but rather on the basis of the prevailing fashion and these calculators' hunches.

The Reception of Pressac

As has consistently been the case throughout the 15 years that this gas chamber controversy has been public, the most interesting aspect has been the behavior of the press. Its role in molding public opinion is crucial. Anyone who wants a clear understanding of the historical background and context of the so-called Holocaust must do a great deal of research precisely because the problems have not yet been fully clarified. In this, the journalists, and the experts whom they quote, are thus in a position to separate truth from falsehood and, for the public at large, to differentiate between the Good and the Evil. In

[14] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

two books,[15] I have attempted to chronicle this media agitation, of which the large-scale worldwide publicity for Pressac's book is the latest chapter.

It must be said that the Pressac media campaign has been carried out in fine style. Pressac, who had been rather quietly working in the shadows, so to speak, was launched into public awareness as if a public relations expert had masterminded the operation. *L'Express*, a leading French news magazine, was first to open fire, with a cover photo by famous French photographer Raymond Depardon and a big headline:[16]

"Auschwitz: The Truth."

The classic Orwellian translation of this headline would be: "Auschwitz: The Lie."

Soon followed the *Nouvel Observateur*[17] with a weekend at Auschwitz with Pressac, along with the heavy artillery of the "leading specialists." *Libération*, a Paris daily, joined in with two pages and more photographs and documents.[18] *Le Monde*, another Paris daily, then appeared with a half-page article from the pen of Laurent Greilsamer, who has followed the Faurisson affair in the courts for a long time.[19] Then came a barrage of television and radio publicity. La Ville-du-Bois, the little town south of Paris where Pressac sold his drugs, hadn't known such uproar since the Hundred Years War in the 14th century.

"A work that will serve as a reference for historians of the whole world," said *L'Express*. Thanks to the Soviet archives "the first synthesis of knowledge of one of the most important events of the 20th century has been accomplished," *L'Express* went on to remark. This commentary was provided by someone named Conan and another chap called Peschanski, a research fellow who owes obedience to Bédarida.[20] The distinguished commentators affirm

---

15 *Verite historique ou verite politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, 352 pages, and *Une allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps irreparable, Paris 1993, 330 pages.

16 *L'Express*, Sept. 23-29, 1993. (Eleven pages of text and photos.)

17 *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, pp. 88-90, 92, 95-97. By Claude Weill, including interviews with J.-C. Pressac, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg and Claude Lanzmann. Eight pages are devoted to this trip, which calls to mind those Mediterranean cruises in which noted archaeologists act as tour guides. The allusion is quite explicit (p. 92): "Pressac runs through the ruins like an English archaeologist on the site of Ephesus." The image is revealing: the English were in fact the first, in 1863, to dig at Ephesus. It thus evokes a 19th century context, the beginnings of scientific archeology, the discovery or rediscovery of the great lost civilizations. Pressac, seen as an eccentric gentleman from an adventure novel, is about to reveal an unknown world for us. Everything we've known until now is made null and void by the triumphal "running" of the discoverer, resurrecting the past, and almost recreating it.

18 *Libération*, Sept. 24, 1993, pp. 28-29.

19 September 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

20 Denis Peschanski is a research fellow with the Contemporary History Institute of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique). Pressac's *Les Crematoires d'Auschwitz* was published under the guidance of Bédarida by the CNRS press. The cardinal principle of the

that both the decision for and the execution of the "Judeocide" (a new term that has yet to gain wide acceptance) were shrouded in "absolute secrecy," of which we might say that it still hasn't been pierced.

But why did the archives lie dormant? "Because an important current of Jewish memory refused any rational approach to the Final Solution, which was deemed an 'unspeakable' and 'unthinkable' event." One would prefer, of course, a more straightforward denunciation, naming names and citing references, but at *L'Express* prudence prevails. The idyllic situation at the archives was disturbed by the "literature of denial," which set about picking out the errors "logically numerous in witness testimonies or in the postwar Soviet texts that made Auschwitz a theme of ideological propaganda." The fine sleuths at *L'Express* haven't noticed that every single assertion by Pressac regarding homicidal gas chambers is based directly on these very Soviet and Polish texts. But then one can't demand too much of journalists. It is Pressac who is supposed have personally discovered that "the technological history of the Final Solution still remains to be written." It is impossible for a well-bred journalist, as they prefer them at *L'Express*, to recognize that the father of this brilliant "discovery" (in France) is none other than Professor Robert Faurisson. After all, it wouldn't do to acknowledge that from that discovery on, every advance in this area owes something to him.[21]

In his 1989 book – published in New York by the Klarsfelds – Pressac boasted that, on the basis of his work in the archives in Poland and Germany (50,000 documents), he was solving the riddle in its entirety. Now, he says, the 80,000 documents from the Soviets will tell us more. However, the 1989 work – of 564 large-size pages – was far more comprehensive, and dealt with many more subjects. Had the journalists done their homework, they would have recognized that Pressac's 1993 book is much more limited in scope, and is much more circumspect, indeed diffident, in its assertions than the 1989 work.

After having explained the book's stupefying discovery – that the administration administered, that the Central Construction Office made plans and requested estimates and invoices – the subtle analysts of *L'Express* assert that Pressac "found proof of the organization of the killing." There's the trick. Pressac swims in a sea of ambiguities. He does not positively state that he has found "proofs," but rather traces, or clues, which are almost as good as proof. Journalists can't afford to indulge in such subtlety, and Pressac makes no protest against their distortions. As in a child's game, he seems to say: "I didn't say it. He did." Pressac is always able, faced with real criticism, to take refuge

---

world of Parisian literary criticism is well known: "No one is better served then by oneself – but it shouldn't show."

[21] The most basic principles of the history of ideas, as taught at Sorbonne University, have to be destroyed. Thus is the intellectual honor of the bedaristic followers.

in this infantile position. These "proofs," he writes (p. 82), are "precise indications" that "betray the rules of secrecy." This secret is so secret that it may not exist, Pressac himself having explained that there was no coding in the documents.

In the list of clues magically transformed into proof, the most ridiculous is not in his book but in what he told the press:[22]

> *"In a real morgue, there is a need to use disinfectants, like chlorinated water or cresol, but not a product for killing lice."*

The pharmacist who sells drugs to his everyday customers obviously has no idea of the scale of the problems arising from a full-scale typhus epidemic. The crematories were built to deal with a situation in which 250 to 300 corpses, swarming with disease-bearing lice, were delivered every day.[23] Can one imagine heaping them up in the morgues without further ado? Sending in a team to wash them in chlorinated water, while in all the other facilities, including the barracks, Zyklon B was used to kill lice?

If these morgues had not been treated in an efficient way, they would have been great reservoirs of infection – biological bombs. Pressac, with his bottle of chlorinated water, is a public menace. He should lose his license as a pharmacist for daring to say such things. Why such an idiotic remark? To persuade the reader to believe that the morgues would have been the only place in the camp where the use of Zyklon would not have been normal. Because the SS knew about chlorinated water,[24] they had no need to disinfest the morgues with Zyklon. The logic here is ridiculous. But this reasoning has a hidden corollary: If the SS had used Zyklon in the morgues to protect the crematory personnel (themselves included), they could have done it only once in long periods. Without ventilation, the lethal gas would have stagnated. Consequently, they needed a ventilation system for these semi-underground rooms. This would explain why they requested the installation of such a system there.

Pressac rightly provides considerable detail about this. But because he has already concluded in advance – and without the least support from the 130,000 documents available to him – that the very existence of a ventilation system is a "clue" providing evidence of a homicidal plan, he must discard in advance any possible alternative interpretation. That is why the two *L'Express* journalists dutifully accepted, like holy water, this role of chlorinated water. Holy water for journalistic holy writ.[25]

Similarly, the journalists have no problem forgetting about the January 1942 Wannsee Conference. They swallow Pressac's currently fashionable

---

[22] *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, p. 84.

[23] Information from the Auschwitz camp death registry volumes (*Sterbebücher*), for the period of the epidemics. See: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 145.

[24] Where, among the 130,000 documents, are the invoices for chlorinated water?

[25] One has heard about the famous powder chambers of Mr. Kahn. Now we get a chlorine water guarantee from Pressac.

view as avidly as they swallowed, five or ten years ago, other authors who said just the opposite. Nothing else was to be expected. Journalists now easily accept the notion that, by late May or early June 1942, an anonymous "political will," of unidentified origin, "found [by some kind of chance] in the technical innovations [although, says Pressac, the oven technique is quite elementary and somewhat archaic] implemented at Auschwitz (thanks to engineer Prüfer) the means for an industrial-scale extermination." To put it in a nutshell, thanks to this obscure little engineer, a salesman of cremation ovens who receives a percentage cut from sales he makes for Topf company, the highest-level officials of Nazi Germany (who? Himmler himself?) would have said to themselves: "What a windfall! Hurray for Prüfer! Now we can really kill Jews!" Without wishing to seem overly critical, it is difficult to believe that a "genocide" of that alleged magnitude could have been decided in such a manner. For journalists turned historians, though, this latest revelation is as much revealed truth as the old one, and an act of faith costs nothing.

In the same way, these journalists have no trouble accepting without a murmur the numerical hocus-pocus that Pressac presents as "calculations." Without knowing why, we come down from 5.5 million deaths at Auschwitz (the Soviet figure in 1945) to 800,000. The *L'Express* journalists even predict that these figures, as well as estimates of deaths in the other camps and in the ghettos will be similarly revised downward in the future. It appears to be a general trend, and readers should be ready for it. (Do they already have new figures in mind?) But, basically, none of this is very important, they add in closing, because "the nature of the Final Solution remains unchanged." Personally, I take the view that only religious dogmas never change. (And sometimes even they change.)

L'Express also published an article by Bédarida, sponsor of Pressac's work. The bédarida is a little known species of squid. It swims in the cultural soup and propels itself rapidly toward all directors' chairs, to which it adheres with strong suckers. Always on the defensive, it emits jets of ink to cloud its surroundings. Author of a thin but definitive booklet on "the Nazi Extermination Policy," Bédarida courageously acknowledged that he did not have "all the necessary knowledge" on this subject. He sees in Pressac a case of biological mutation (he "transformed himself into a historian"), and believes that this pharmacist has become "an incontestable, if not unique, expert." Contested he is, however, and not only by revisionists. Unique, perhaps, if one considers only Establishment history, produced by all sorts of bédarida squids, and the effects of the anti-revisionist laws. When he adds that Pressac has subjected the documents to a "pitiless critique," he looks like a fool to the astute reader. He regards as "terrifying" a work devoted to the study of construction plans, ventilation problems, overheating and other matters that are the daily concern of every civil engineer. This characterization seems to me to show, among the squid, a tendency toward bombast. When he adds the words "an ir-

refutable terrifying work," he is hallucinating. There are answers. Bad luck for the squids.

How is it possible, asks the sucker,[26] that no one had looked into these questions before this? He could have told the plain truth: that it's because nobody knew how to respond to Professor Faurisson. (For years it was fashionable to say that he didn't even deserve a response.) No, Bédarida prefers to claim that in those days people instead emphasized the "perpetrators and the victims." And how to justify this late date – 15 years after Faurisson raised the matter? Bédarida's explanation – the opening of the Moscow archives – is pure eyewash. Pressac's wretched hodgepodge that supposedly "settled everything" was published in 1989 – before the opening of the Moscow archives. The only new thing culled from the 80,000 documents found in Moscow is the story of an apparatus produced by the Siemens company to kill lice with short waves. It seems that some experimental use was made of this machine at Auschwitz near the end of the war.[27] This was new for Pressac and for most of us. Should this machine be added to the long list of mythical industrial-scale installations, including the Jewish soap factories, the electrified swimming pools, the vacuum and steam chambers, the heated iron plates, the trains of quicklime cars, and so forth, which, although described in numerous and precise testimonies, have sunk into oblivion from whence they could be revived only through the immense talent of a Claude Lanzmann? Because it does not seem that this Siemens machine could kill people, it's been ignored. This is the big novelty from Moscow, suppressed for 45 years by the KGB!

In 1979 I rhetorically asked "how" before "why."[28] In 1993 the squid is still looking for "how and why." It's not historical research work that has made real progress in those years, but rather that a number of obstacles meant to prevent such research have been removed. The road is still not clear, but one day it certainly will be.

Journalist Claude Weill must have access to secret information because in the *Nouvel Observateur* he writes "that the existence of the gas chambers and the reality of the Jewish extermination policy have been overwhelmingly demonstrated. The evidence is available to anyone who can read and who is willing to open his eyes." I pray Mr. Weill to open my eyes, to make this evidence public so that Mr. Pressac's labors would become quite useless and thereby permitting him to concentrate on his work as a druggist.

Weill tells his own little story. He visits Auschwitz where he follows Pressac around, listening to his technical arguments. But after a while, he breaks down. These discussions are odious, and he asks Pressac to get to the point.

---

[26] Presently glued to the chair of Secretary General of the International Committee of Historical Sciences.

[27] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crematoires d'Auschwitz* (1993), pp. 83 ff.

[28] In "Le Comment du Pourquoi," 1979, which was included as the first part of *Verite historique ou verite politique?*, op. cit (note 15).

The learned pharmacist responds: those who refuse to do scholarly and technical work "are making Faurisson's bed for him." This throws the journalist for a loop. Overwhelmed, he sadly faces the fact that history will win in the end, that the good times are over, and that "the Shoah will not escape the historians' cruel scrutiny." I didn't know that historians have a cruel look. Cruel for whom? This sentence says a lot, I think. But then the journalist can be pretty cruel himself: he cites figures of total deaths at Auschwitz provided by several earlier authorities, and crudely calls them "lies." The Pope, Willy Brandt, and many other important visitors to Auschwitz have bowed down before the memorial plaque there bearing these "lies." Considering how these official figures were arrived at, there's no reason why the latest figures supplied by Pressac won't one day also be called "lies."

In concluding his article, Weill expresses some skepticism. He finds some of Pressac's conclusions "hasty," the throwing overboard of the Wannsee Conference "not entirely convincing," the lowering of the number of victims "a bit imprudent." Pressac "has not closed the debate."

Not being fully convinced, this journalist needs to cover himself. So the Grand Masters of the Official Truth are permitted to speak. The first is Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who introduced Pressac to the Establishment. The first thing he shows us is that, as usual, he can't read: Vidal-Naquet believes that the "point" made by Pressac about the precise date of the "first gassings" is derived from the Moscow archives. This is clearly wrong.[29] This "point" is actually the result of an argument typical of Pressac: he sees in the archives records that the buildings were not usually completed by the dates given by "authorities" (based on "memory"). Pressac then searches for the dates on which construction of the crematories were completed, then refers back to the *Kalendarium* (which is also largely based on "memory," and which even Pressac himself calls dubious) to determine what gassings took place that day. Evidently the Moscow archives make no mention of any homicidal gassings. As for Pressac's calculations, Vidal-Naquet finds them a bit hasty, too much based on assumption, it's "not so simple," "probably." The man who earned the Legion d'Honneur by dint of his anti-revisionist efforts prefers Hilberg's figures, which he calls "rather solid." Vidal-Naquet hesitates more than usual. He seems to be having second thoughts about his wisdom in launching Pressac, who has become the satellite of others and who threatens to crash land.

---

[29] In an unforgettable article, published in 1980, Vidal-Naquet explained that because Faurisson had written something (supposedly) faux (false), he was a faussaire (falsifyer). This may be found in Vidal-Naquet's book, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust* (Columbia University Press, 1992). I dismantled this stupid pun and the poor arguments of Vidal-Naquet in *Une Allumette sur la banquise* (Le Temps irreparable, 1993). *Assassins of Memory* was reviewed by Mark Weber, *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(6) (1993), pp. 36-39 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n6p36_Weber.html).

Then comes Raul Hilberg. After being grilled on the stand during the first Zündel trial at Toronto, in 1985, this professor of political science has learned to be more cautious.[30] He laments that Pressac isn't really a historian, that his is not the "the last word on the subject." He complains that "important research is still necessary," that "considerable research is still needed," that "the German sources should be studied further," and that there is still a lot of work to do. One wonders what this fellow's been up to since he began his study of this subject in 1948.

But Hilberg says something very embarrassing: an extermination order by Hitler has already been missing; now an extermination order by Himmler is likewise nowhere to be found. Höss and Himmler did not even meet "during the crucial period." What now? Is it Höss who decided everything by himself? Or was he in the dark as well? An extermination order by Höss to his subordinates cannot be found either. Another mystery. Perhaps we should ask Vidal-Naquet.

But the best, as usual, comes from Claude Lanzmann. He's a raw fundamentalist, dazed, totally inaccessible to the least reasoning, but with an animal's intuition. He showed this intuition in making the movie *Shoah*, in which he abandoned all (or nearly all) reference to the documents. He knows the documents. He doesn't know what they really mean, but he has a photographic memory and rightly says that all the documents cited by Pressac were already known. Lanzmann defends his work as a movie maker in almost Celinian terms: art should create emotions, nothing else. ("I prefer the tears of the Treblinka barber to Pressac's document on the gas detectors"). Lanzmann is very modern; he likes to hit below the belt, crying to avoid thinking, toying with the macabre. Pressac's material "drives out emotion, suffering, death," he says. Lanzmann tramples on Vidal-Naquet, who licked his boots for years:

> *"The sad thing is that a historian, his being doubtless threatened by the truth, the force, the evidence of the testimonies, does not hesitate to endorse this perversity* [Pressac's book]. *A historian abdicates before a pharmacist* […]*"*

Lanzmann smelled a rat in Pressac. He understands much better than the media and academic crowd, which rushed to embrace Pressac in the hope of finishing off revisionism, that

> *"Faurisson is the only one this convert wants to talk to. To be listened to by him* [Faurisson]*, he* [Pressac] *must speak his language, make his thought processes his own, accept his method, produce the crucial evidence, the ultima ratio, that will convince his former master.* […] *In order to refute the revisionists' arguments, one must give them legitimacy, and*

[30] Although the media routinely calls Hilberg a "historian," that is not his profession. He, too, is another "amateur."

they thus became the central point of reference. The revisionists occupy the whole terrain."

The poor man is right. He must feel quite lonely with his useless reels. He had to first delay, and then completely reorganize his movie because of Faurisson's work. In fact the terrain is not occupied by the revisionists – who are persecuted everywhere – but by the remnants of an imploded belief. Lanzmann, late in life, has become the epic poet, the cantor, of this belief. It's not just the revisionists' questions that caused the implosion. Time destroys myths: *fugit irreparabile tempus*, irreparable time flies. Because modern times require modern myths. Lanzmann is turning into dust. Soon nothing more will be left of him than a shroud worn out by the wind. Each year Jack Lang[31] will lay down flowers at the spot where it was found.

The *Libération* article is quite cautious. The journalist who wrote it – Philippe Rochette – sticks to Vidal-Naquet's 1979 phrase:[32]

"It [gas chamber killing] *was technically possible because it occurred."*

The author of that phrase has been having regrets.[33] The *Libération* journalist effortlessly swallows the fantastic element of Pressac's book: the technicians, the foremen of the private firms who took part in the construction of the crematories, "saw." It is an interesting use of the word. "They saw." These two words say it all: the entire story and its refutation. But it's pure speculation. Nothing in the documents indicates that "they saw" anything implied by this lapidary formulation. In his interview with *Libération*, Pressac is less than hinting broadly when he says calmly:

"I was close to Faurisson, who trained me rather well in deniers' theory in the late '70s."

And, further on, he returns to one of the most amusing arguments in his book: the only members of the Central Construction Office who were ever tried, Dejaco and Ertl, in Austria in 1972, were acquitted because (he says) the Austrian judges couldn't read a blueprint or a technical description. Nevertheless, the court had access to documents from the Moscow archives. The Austrians, therefore, were cretins who awaited, without knowing it, the light emanating from Pressac's pharmacy. But it seems that Pressac himself did not inquire into the trial of Prüfer, the Topf company engineer who designed the

---

[31] For 10 year minister for culture in France's socialist government.

[32] This phrase appears in the 1979 declaration co-authored by Pierre Vidal-Naquet and Leon Poliakov, which was signed by 34 scholars. It is quoted in the foreword to *Assassins of Memory* (p. xiv), and in L.A. Rollins, "The Holocaust As Sacred Cow," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983), pp. 29-41, here p. 35; Robert Faurisson, "Revisionism On Trial: Developments in France, 1979-1983,," ibid., 6(2) (1985), pp. 133-181, here pp. 166f.; and M. Weber, op. cit. (note 29), p. 38.

[33] Regarding this phrase, Vidal-Naquet wrote, for example, in the review *L'Histoire* (June 1992, p. 51): "We were certainly wrong, at least in the form, even if the basis of our interrogation was justified." In fact, there never was any interrogation.

cremation ovens, which took place before a Soviet court in April 1948. The transcripts of the Prüfer interrogations must certainly be somewhere in the Russian archives. The Soviets of 1948, doubtless as stupid as the Austrians in 1972, did not believe that Prüfer was the prime mover of extermination (as Pressac argues). Well then, whose turn is it to go to the Moscow archives now?

I have kept the article in *Le Monde* for dessert.[34] Its author, Laurent Greilsamer, has long followed the judicial saga of Professor Faurisson, toward whom he has always shown the same hatred. That's why it's amusing to note that he praises Pressac exactly for what he found so blameworthy in Faurisson: for being an amateur historian, for starting with an examination of the weapon used in the crime, for being a pioneer, for being curious about everything, and for deliberately turning his back on the survivor testimonies to interest himself in the ruins and the documents. "Elementary," he says. This "elementary" weighs several tons of court papers! But there is more. Pressac's conclusions, writes Greilsamer, "revise, in the noble meaning of the term, that which the community of historians believed was established." How beautifully inspired is this revision "in the noble meaning of the term"! No camouflage, no coded language, everyone understands, we are in full clarity.

Why then, this journalist wonders with hypocritical anguish, hadn't anyone said these things earlier? "Fear of provoking a scandal," he writes. Pressac adds:

> *"Because people weren't mature enough. The subject was too sensitive and the Berlin Wall hadn't yet come down. Don't forget that the history of Auschwitz was written in Poland by the Communists and that, even in France, the Gayssot law*[35] *forbids free expression."*

Revisions therefore had to be administered "in homeopathic doses." We have seen that Dr. Pressac, however, has used the opposite technique: a large dose of revision, coupled with intravenous injections of the Polish *Kalendarium* to sedate memory sufferings caused by amputation of illusions. The journalist is not sufficiently alert to ask what Pressac would write if there were no Gayssot law.

---

[34] *Le Monde*, Sept. 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

[35] Gayssot is a Communist member of the French parliament. The "Fabius-Gayssot" law of July 1990 forbids "contesting the crimes against humanity" as defined by the Nuremberg Tribunal, and specifies heavy fines and jail terms for violators. The law was passed as a trade-off between the Communists and the Socialists, to obtain continued support from the Communists in parliament for the Rocard government. I don't know whether this critical review violates the Gayssot law, but it's clear that Pressac's book (and thus all the press accounts of it as well) infringes the law seriously. (For more about this law, and the legal assault in France against Holocaust revisionists, see Mark Weber, "French court orders heavy penalties against Faurisson for Holocaust views," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 26-28.)

Pressac is happy to talk to *Le Monde*. An amateur, he can easily dismiss the intellectual establishment:

> *"The researchers have kept quiet in order to hold onto their precious positions. There has been cowardice in the universities, and the revisionists have taken advantage of this for denial. Personally, I am doing the basic work. Anyone with common sense could do it."*

I love it.

He is more careful with the false "eyewitness" testimonies:

> *"We shouldn't say they lied. We must take into account a factor of personal emotionalism."*

This is outrageous. Pressac knew full well that there have been deliberate, organized, profitable lies, which have nothing to do with "factors of personal emotionalism" (which may exist, surely, as in every testimony of whatever nature).

Lanzmann is right. Without Faurisson, there would be no Pressac. Pressac is 90 percent Faurisson, with the rest coming from easily identifiable and discredited sources. The media simply falls into line. One wonders who's more hypocritical: Pressac, who half saws away, in his notes from Höss and the *Kalendarium*, the branch on which he's sitting, or the journalists, who accept with joy and recognition from Pressac everything they rejected when it came from Faurisson?

There is, perhaps, a way out of this tangle. It is indicated in a remark by Bédarida (in *L'Express*). He says that Pressac was first attracted to revisionism but later refused to follow this group "on the road of denial." On the other hand, the Italian writer Umberto Eco said to *Le Monde* that revisionism is all right, that it's natural; it is possible to calmly discuss the documents, but one mustn't fall into "denial," which, he says, consists of denying that anything bad was done to the Jews during the Second World War.

I wonder if a new line is being drawn here. It makes a distinction between, on the one hand, revisionism, once again beautiful and good, exemplified by Pressac and his patrons and followers, who are obliged to adopt the revisionist method because it is the normal method of historical research, and, on the other hand, "denial," banished to the outer limits of taboo, including those who doubt the gas chambers, as well as (non-existent) deniers of the concentration camps, the rail deportations, and so forth. The consequence of this new view would be that revisionism, recognized at last, would demonstrate (in the style of Pressac, that is, with the help of "bavures" = blunders, bloopers) the existence of homicidal gas chambers, but in a way that they would lose their diabolical character. The death figures could be dropped much lower without infringing the nature of the Shoah. Faurisson and his associates would lose the use of their rational armament, captured by their enemies, and would be banished to the void by the Gayssot law. This might offer the best opportunity for the restored squids to pursue and enhance their brilliant careers.

Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers

By Robert Faurisson

Note to the Reader

Jean-Claude Pressac's book *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematories of Auschwitz. The Machinery of Mass Murder), to which the present work is a reply, unquestionably falls foul of the Fabius-Gayssot Act as formulated in the French penal code, and especially as it has been applied by the judges of the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court and those of the 11th chamber of the court of appeal, along with their colleagues in Caen, Fontainebleau, Amiens, Nice and elsewhere. Although not bound to do so by statute, they have punished the expression of the slightest suggestions, reservations, or leanings denoting the possible existence of a revisionist heresy with respect to the dogmas decreed in 1945-1946 by the judges at Nuremberg.

In Pressac's brief introduction alone (p. 1-2) there are four grounds for conviction.

The author states or lets it be understood that at the Nuremberg trial the judges failed to obtain "unambiguous technical information on the machinery of mass murder"; that their understanding of the facts was "hardly sufficient"; that their reconstruction of the history of the genocide and the homicidal gas chambers was not "free of oral or written testimonies, which are always fallible," and that, to take only one example, the date they had ascribed to the "launching of the industrial phase of the 'Final Solution'" was so far off the mark that today it ought to be set one year later. A hundred other grounds for conviction could be picked out from the two hundred or so pages of his book. The statements he has made to the media can only aggravate his case (cf. especially the article by Laurent Greilsamer in *Le Monde*, September 26/27, 1993).

If Pressac completely escapes prosecution under the Fabius-Gayssot Act or any other law, the same should go for those who respond to him on the same ground. On the other hand, if the latter are prosecuted, then Pressac should also be brought before the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court, together with the officials of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique) who have published his book, independently of any extinctive prescription governing procedure.

Foreword

Just who are the revisionists? And what do they say?

There has been talk of them since the late 1970s. Yet, to all intents and purposes, they are never seen or heard, and their arguments, if they have any, are always presented by their adversaries, if at all. Their writings cannot be read. The law forbids it. They are convicted, physically attacked, imprisoned. Why?

A special law has been made against them: the Fabius-Gayssot Act. Another law against them is being drafted: the Méhaignerie-Pasqua-Goldenberg Act.

At the same time, they are said to be dead, dead and buried!

In his recent work, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, the pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac gives a response to the leader of the revisionists in France, which is to say, Professor Robert Faurisson, whom he never mentions but to whom he refers indirectly – a response that is at once new, scientific and definitive. At any rate, such is the claim of a deafening media campaign that has just developed throughout the Western world.

J.-C. Pressac presents himself as a careful researcher striving for perfection. Before the media, he affects the coolness and calm of the man of science coming to grips with the "problem of the gas chambers" of Auschwitz. As for his book, it is teeming with technical data – at least, so it appears.

Robert Faurisson had to reply to such a book. He knows its author, who approached him in the early 1980s and confided in him concerning his doubts about the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. J.-C. Pressac went so far as to offer his services for research. His offer was taken up on a trial basis. Then he was dismissed by the professor for his inaptitude for scientific study, his difficulty in expressing himself, "his confused mental state, his panicky fears, his horror of clarity and of forthright stances."[1]

First published as *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres a gaz*, diffusion RHR, BP 122, 92704 Colombes Cedex, 1994, 96 pp.

[1] Cf. *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* no. 3, November 1990/January 1991, p. 130.

No newspaper has contacted Robert Faurisson to ask him his opinion of a book that, according to the journalists' own announcements, wipes out, apparently, so many years' worth of research. Could it be that the journalists know or suspect that there is actually nothing new in the substance of J.-C. Pressac's book, that it is scientific in appearance only and that, at bottom, yet another author has yet again demonstrated the soundness of the revisionist position without wishing to do so?

In late 1978 and early 1979, the time when *Le Monde* published the views of Professor Robert Faurisson on the "rumor of Auschwitz" or the "problem of the gas chambers" (the latter expression was coined by Olga Wormser-Migot, a historian of Jewish origin), a powerful media counter-offensive wanted the public to understand that revisionism had been nipped in the bud. In June 1982, an international symposium at the Sorbonne, announced in the press with fanfare, was, apparently, to confirm the death of historical revisionism. A number of other such gatherings held in the following years, in France and abroad (particularly the one at Oxford in 1988, organized on a grand scale by the late press magnate Robert Maxwell), spread the news of sensational documents or arguments capable of burying the phenomenon of revisionism for good. In 1986 the "affair of the Nantes doctoral thesis" burst open in France, then all over a certain part of the world. Henri Roques, the author of the thesis, found himself pilloried: he was stripped of his doctorate and we, the public, were assured that his text would vanish into the oblivion of history. In 1990 there was another media mobilization, this time with the purpose of laying to rest the University of Lyon researcher Bernard Notin. Some highly publicized trials in Lyon, Israel, Germany, Austria, and Canada took up where the supposed victories over revisionists, each one always more definitive than the rest, had left off; moreover, the fact that their voices were nowhere to be heard doubtless proved that the revisionists were dead, really dead. Anti-revisionist writings were brought out with great fanfare at frequent intervals: such had been the case, in 1980, with Filip Müller's *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*; in 1980,[2] with Georges Wellers's, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé*,[3] and, in 1984, with the book by Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl and twenty-one other authors, *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'état*.[4] Every year there were new Holocaust museums, exhibitions, films like *Holocaust* or *Shoah*, documentaries and spectacles to show the defeat inflicted on the revisionists.

The book by J.-C. Pressac merely takes its place in that recurring series of theatrical stagings.

---

2 Pygmalion, Paris 1980; Engl.: *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979

3 Georges Wellers, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981.

4 Éditions de Minuit, Paris 1984. Engl.: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.

But one must give him credit: unintentionally, J.-C. Pressac has at a stroke lifted the prohibitions that weighed on free historical research. His book constitutes, in effect, a challenge to the Fabius-Gayssot Act, a law of which he states that it "prohibits free expression" in historical matters, but which he, for his part, violates at will.[5] And so the way is open…

In May 1992 the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* (*RHR*) was compelled to suspend publication after its sixth issue, and book publishing has never been its vocation. Therefore it cannot publish this *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac* either as a series of articles or a book. But it has assumed the task of distributing it. For two years, Robert Faurisson was the scientific advisor of our review, to which he personally gave numerous contributions in the form of articles or studies bearing his signature. Despite the measures taken against us by Interior Minister Pierre Joxe (order of July 2, 1990), and despite the rigours of the Fabius-Gayssot Act instituting the offence of historical revisionism ("disputing the existence of crimes against humanity" such as those punished by the Nuremberg tribunal), the *RHR* had thus provided a forum for the outlaw.

Fifteen years ago, Faurisson publicly took the initiative – and he was the first to do so – of placing the "problem of the gas chambers" on a material and scientific plane. For a long time his daring appeared sacrilegious. At present, the revisionists' opponents are compelled to come forth on the field where Faurisson hoped to see them engage. It is normal that someone should be able to rebut the recent work of J.-C. Pressac, which styles itself as essentially technical, with a response that is essentially technical. As will be seen, Professor Faurisson – whose specialty is officially known as "criticism of texts and documents (literature, history, media)" – has done just that.

Thanks to Faurisson's analysis, this *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac* constitutes a discourse on the method to follow in examining a historical problem, and illustrates how, with the help of the media, false science – represented here by the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac – can create false semblances. It allows us, at the end of 1993, to take stock of the concessions that the official historiography has had to make to historical revisionism; finally, it helps the factual truth reassert itself against the aberrations of a war propaganda that has gone on for far too long. As long as people lend credence to these aberrations, they will not be able to see that the true war crime, the true "crime against humanity," is war itself and the train of true horrors that it brings.

The editors of the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*
December 24, 1993

---

[5] *Le Monde*, September 26/27, 1993.

1. Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac's recent work bears the title *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* and the subheading *La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (the crematories of Auschwitz; the machinery of mass murder), (CNRS éditions, August 1993, viii-156 pages and a 48 page photographic section). The book's title keeps its promise, but its subheading does not. In it there is a striking contrast between the plethora of evidence and documents attesting, on the one hand, to the existence of the crematories at Auschwitz – which no one disputes – and, on the other hand, the absence of evidence and documents attesting to the existence of homicidal gas chambers there, a greatly disputed point.

1.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Drawing

From an author who asserts that the Nazi gas chambers existed one is entitled to demand a physical representation of those extraordinary chemical slaughterhouses. However, Pressac's book contains neither a photograph, nor a drawing, nor a sketch, nor a depiction of a scale model of any homicidal gas chamber. In the 48 pages of photographic plates there are 60 "documents," but none of them bears any relation to homicidal gas chambers, not even, as will be seen below, the only "document" (no. 28, on the ten gas detectors) presented – abusively – as evidence. The author has not even dared to reproduce a photograph of the "gas chamber" of crematory I, the one that all those who go to Auschwitz visit. Nor has he shown the interior and exterior of the very telling remains of the alleged gas chamber of crematory II at Birkenau. The scale model imprudently displayed by the Poles in Block 4 of the Auschwitz Museum is not shown either. The reason for so many omissions is easy to guess: the least attempt at a physical representation of one of those alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz would immediately make obvious the physical and chemical impossibility of any gassing with hydrogen cyanide in the structures in question.[6]

1.2. Nothing of a Novelty

This book, quite modest in content, has nothing new about it. It is essentially a shortened version of the tedious compendium that Pressac published in English in 1989 under the misleading title *Auschwitz: Technique and Opera-*

[6] With respect to the photographic documentation, and in particular for photographs of the Polish scale model, the reader is referred to the 25 page section that I added to Wilhelm Stäglich's *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz. Étude critique*, traduit et adapté de l'allemand (*The Auschwitz Myth. A Critical Study,* translated and adapted from the German), La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 485-510, under the heading "Illustrations. Le mythe d'Auschwitz en images."

tion of the Gas Chambers,[7] which I have reviewed in two articles entitled "*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) ou Bricolage et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J.-C. Pressac (1989)"[8] and "Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac (1989)."[9] At the risk of sounding presumptuous, I note today that my critique of 1990 has led Pressac to shorten his discussion of the gas chambers, reducing it to a few poor, extremely confused pages, and, first of all, to choose in French a far less ambitious title than that of his work in English.

1.3. Auschwitz: 800,000 Dead Instead of Nine Million

The sole important novelty of this book in French lies in Pressac's figure for the number of dead at Auschwitz. In the film by Alain Resnais, *Nuit et Brouillard* ("Night and Fog"), that figure was nine million ("Nine million dead haunt this landscape," states a voice at the end of the film). At the Nuremberg trial, a document having "the value of genuine evidence" (doc. URSS-008) set the figure at four million. Until April 1990, it was that same figure that was inscribed in nineteen different languages on nineteen large slabs at the Birkenau memorial. In that month the authorities of the Auschwitz Museum discreetly removed those inscriptions to put in their place the figure of one and a half million. In France, historian François Bédarida estimated 950,000.[10] Now here is Pressac opting for the figure of 775,000, rounded up to 800,000, the number of Jews gassed being estimated at 630,000 (p. 148).[11] The true figure is probably 150,000 dead from 1939 to 1945, both Jews and non-Jews, with the great majority of the deaths being due to natural causes, especially epidemics of typhus and typhoid fever.

---

7 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, 564 p., 45 cm × 30 cm., hereafter cited as *A.T.O.* (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0564.shtml)

8 *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, no. 3 (November 1990/January 1991), p. 65-154, publication hereafter cited as *RHR* (online at www.vho.org/F/j/RHR).

9 *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1991, p. 25-66; Summer 1991, p. 133-175.

10 *Le Monde*, July 22/23, 1990, p. 7.

11 I have been informed by a reliable source, which I cannot disclose, that Pressac intends, when he can, to reduce the total of deaths at Auschwitz to 700,000, if and when the disposition of the public seems ready for this new reduction. In 1989, speaking only of the gassed, he put their number at "between one million and 1.5 million people" (*A.T.O.*, p. 553).
Editor's remark: This paper was written before the German edition of Pressac's book appeared in 1994. In that edition, Pressac revised the general Auschwitz death toll downwards to between 630,000 and 710,000 (p. 202).

1.4. Pressac no Longer Believes in "Wannsee," but he still Believes in Hitler

One other novelty is that Pressac no longer believes that the Germans decided on the physical extermination of the Jews on January 20, 1942, at a gathering at Wannsee presided over by Reinhard Heydrich (cf. below). It appears that he no longer believes very much in the existence of a policy to exterminate the Jews either (which is called "genocide"). In any case, he never implicates Adolf Hitler.[12] The Führer's name appears in the book only four times: first, with respect to Hitler's "architectural projects," "which were to glorify the German renewal and help bring down unemployment" (p. 6), then with respect to one of his secretaries, Martin Bormann (p. 10), and his diatribes against the Jews (p. 65), and finally on the subject of "the [economic] recovery brought on by Hitler's accession to the Chancellorship" (p. 137).

1.5. The Theory of "Casual Gassings"

The Pressacian theory on Auschwitz is a most bizarre one: it involves "casual gassings," "makeshift jobs," "slips" and "bunglings." Certainly, Pressac uses the term "casual gassings" (*gazouillages*) only in private conversation, but that jocular expression well sums up the theory in question.

According to Pressac, the Germans improvised both the crime and the crime weapon. They casually gassed here and there, now and then, in varying proportions, rather than gassing methodically and continuously, and carried on thus until they had killed millions. *To begin with, still according to Pressac, at Auschwitz, the Germans HAD NOT EVEN BUILT ANY HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBERS.* He admits that crematories II and III at Birkenau, for example, finished in 1943, had not been designed in August 1942 for killing but only for incinerating corpses.[13] He acknowledges that the crematory buildings contained innocuous cold rooms (which he calls morgues) for storing corpses awaiting cremation but, he adds, it was these morgues that the Germans, in obscure circumstances and at an uncertain date, decided to transform into homicidal gas chambers. The Germans involved were, at the most, some SS captains, lieutenants and non-commissioned officers along with a few *civilian* engineers and technicians whose specialties were cremation, isolation and ventilation, and not, as one might have expected, eminent political figures and

---

[12] Pressac has such a fondness for Adolf Hitler that he keeps a bust of him in his house, at the top of a stairway leading to a room in the attic. He has made the room soundproof in order to listen to military music there in comfort (for confirmation, see Pierre Guillaume, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 124).

[13] Editor's note: As concerns crematories IV and V, Pressac does not tell us what, at the origin, the respective purposes of their rooms were, rooms that, according to his theory, were subsequently transformed into execution gas chambers.

chemists, physicians and toxicologists. The chief of operations was a former builder who had become a specialist in the making of cremation ovens in a company in Erfurt, Topf und Söhne (p. 10). This evil genius was called Kurt Prüfer. After the war the Americans arrested him, interrogated him, then, considering that he had never built anything other than crematory ovens, let him go. Prüfer returned to Erfurt, which was in the Soviet occupation zone. Woe befell him there: he was arrested by the KGB, interrogated and, in April 1948, sentenced to twenty-five years' forced labor.[14] Four years later he died in prison.

According to Pressac, Prüfer and his aids worked so poorly that the transformation of the morgues into gas chambers was something approaching a makeshift job. As they had fitted them, for example, air flowed in from near the ceiling and out from near the floor, which, as Pressac himself agrees, is normal for a morgue used for storing corpses; however, hydrogen cyanide gas, the main factor of Zyklon B, is less dense than air; therefore, he writes, the ventilation system ought to have been designed the other way round, so as to lead the gas out from above after the gassing of the victims. Indeed, the use of hydrogen cyanide gas in such a room would be "technically insane" (p. 71). However, instead of changing around the system, the ventilation specialists kept it as it was. They were happy enough with verifying "the ventilation power" (*ibid.*). They did much ventilating in these gas chambers. The author dazzles us with his considerations on the direction of winds and draughts, and on the power of the ventilators. Not without reason, some facetious revisionists have found fault with him for transforming the gas chambers into air chambers and for putting a bit too much wind in his words.

Pressac lets it be understood that the slap-dash work of these little German technicians could not leave any really visible traces or evidence of their criminal activity; he also warns us that, instead of good, solid evidence of the existence of execution gas chambers, we can only hope to discover slight clues, beginnings of or bits of evidence, some helpful details pointing to what in his idiom he calls criminal "slips" or "bungles." Of course, it takes a most particular wisdom to detect these tiny traces of a crime without precedent in history and this wisdom, it goes without saying, can only be that of Pressac, pharmacist by day and historian by night.

1.6. Pressac's Promises and Reality

In his introduction, he promises us a "rigorous history" of Auschwitz, from which we shall get "a near-perfect understanding of the criminal engineering" carried out there, and a "historical reconstruction finally free of the oral or

[14] Pressac, who considers the Soviets and the KGB as being rather cleverer than the Americans, writes that Prüfer "was sentenced to *only* 25 years forced labor" (p. 137).

written testimonies which are always liable to error and, in addition, are shrinking in number with the passage of time" (p. 1-2).

We shall see that this is nothing but bluster and that the body of the book is, quite to the contrary, replete with confusions, incoherencies and approximations; recourse to witnesses is a constant practice whenever the author deals with alleged killings by gas. Even on the matter of the crematory ovens his words are desultory and often obscure.

In judging such a work, the very simplest of criteria should be applied: if the author offers a photograph or a drawing of a Nazi gas chamber, we shall hear him out; otherwise we shall not. Pressac, who is a good photographer, a good draughtsman and probably a good model builder, has carefully avoided the test of truth that would have consisted in proposing a graphic or material representation of one of those prodigious chemical slaughterhouses. Consequently, one really ought not to dwell on this product of a muddled brain. For my part, however, I shall nonetheless do so in order to let the reader gauge the catastrophe that this book constitutes for the partisans of the exterminationist theory.

Proceeding in five steps, I shall bring up, one after the other, the obvious facts that the author has not been able to ignore, the realities he has passed over in silence, the devices he has borrowed from other "Holocaust" historians, deceits of his own creation and, finally, his novelistic ramblings.

To close, I shall restate the proposal of the American Fred Leuchter and suggest to our adversaries that they set up an international commission of experts that should examine on site, at Auschwitz and Birkenau, the weapon used in of one of the most atrocious crimes allegedly known to history; in this way the structures and facilities where hundreds of thousands of Jews (millions, it used to be said)[15] were killed with hydrogen cyanide gas would be put to forensic investigation.

For historians who like to think that they have at last undertaken a scientific study of Auschwitz, there is no longer any reason to refuse such an investigation.

---

[15] Cf., for example, the statement "Auschwitz, where more than five million men, women and children perished, of whom 90% were Jews" ("Manifestation du souvenir à Paris devant le Mémorial du martyr juif inconnu" [Remembrance ceremony in Paris at the Memorial to the Unknown Jewish Martyr], *Le Monde*, April 20, 1978). According to this statement in *Le Monde*, therefore, over four and a half million Jews perished in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps alone!

2. The Obvious Facts that Pressac Could not Ignore

Because of fundamental discoveries due to the revisionists, there exist certain embarrassing obvious facts that the exterminationists can no longer conceal. Pressac follows the trend.

2.1. "Wannsee" is no Longer "Wannsee"

For decades, the historians of the alleged "Holocaust" of the Jews repeated that on January 20, 1942, at Berlin-Wannsee, the Germans had decided to exterminate the European Jews. It took until 1984 for the exterminationists, gathered in a congress at Stuttgart, to abandon this argument in the utmost discretion.[16]

Then the world had to wait until 1992 for Yehuda Bauer to declare publicly that the argument in question was "silly."[17] Conforming to the new official truth, Pressac writes:

> *"On the 20th of January the gathering known as 'the Wannsee Conference' took place in Berlin. If an action of 'removal' of the Jews towards the East was foreseen, with mention being made of a 'natural' elimination* [of some Jews] *through labor, no one then spoke of industrial liquidation. In the days and weeks that followed, the* Bauleitung *at Auschwitz received no call, telegram or letter demanding the study of an installation adapted to that purpose."* (p. 35)

In his "chronological summary," he confirms: "January 20 [1942] – Wannsee Conference in Berlin on the removal of Jews towards the East" (p. 114). He indeed writes "removal" and not "extermination."

2.2. Not much Could be Secret about Auschwitz

We used to be told that the location of Auschwitz had been chosen for its remoteness and possibilities of secrecy. In reality, Pressac is obliged to acknowledge that the camp was established in an outlying district of the town of Auschwitz, itself situated within an international railway network linking to Berlin, Vienna and Warsaw (p. 9). We may add that, every day, train passengers rode close by the camp.

Today there is no longer any dispute of the fact that the Auschwitz camp swarmed with civilian laborers, of German, Polish or other nationalities, busy at all sorts of tasks, including the building and maintenance of the crematories;

---

[16] Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, DVA, 1985, p. 67

[17] *The Canadian Jewish News*, January 30, 1992; cf. also "Wannsee: 'Une histoire inepte,'" *RHR* no. 6, May 1992, p. 157-158.

except during typhus epidemics, most of these laborers returned home at the end of every working day. This reality is, in itself, incompatible with the necessity to shroud in the greatest secrecy the existence and operation of chemical slaughterhouses devouring victims by the hundreds of thousands (by the millions, it used to be said). These civilians wore a green armband (p. 62):

> *"For the building of the crematories of Birkenau, the services of twelve civilian concerns were engaged* […]. *Each building project* […] *employed between a hundred and a hundred and fifty persons, of whom two thirds were detainees and one third were civilians, under the direction of foremen from the firms involved."* (p. 56)

The author does not explain the anomaly that ought to have appeared before his eyes both in this abundance of foreign civilians at the scene of the crime and in the fact that operations supposed to constitute the biggest secret in the Reich were run by foremen of civilian firms from outside the camp.

2.3. The Archives Have Survived in Very Great Number

It used to be blithely asserted that in January 1945 the Germans had destroyed nearly all the camp's archives. Pressac admits that the extant items from the Auschwitz archives run into the tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, at Auschwitz itself or in Moscow. Those of the central construction office (*Zentral-Bauleitung*) are intact. As they were, in Pressac's view, the most compromising of all, these documents' destruction should have been a clear priority. Why were they not destroyed? The common sense answer is that, as they did not contain a single trace of any gigantic crime, precisely because that crime had not occurred, there was no reason to destroy such archives. Our author, for his part, offers another explanation as to why the SS men did not destroy these documents: they were unaware of the "explosive" nature of their contents (p. 1). With him, this is customary: as soon as he comes upon a phenomenon that he does not understand or care to explain, he tends to ascribe it to the foolishness or ignorance of the SS.

2.4. 1972, the two Chief Architects Had to Be Acquitted

For my part, I have always pointed to the acquittal, by a Vienna court in 1972, of Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, the two chief architects of the Auschwitz crematories. The Soviet and Polish Communists had lent the court the documents in their possession. The conclusion that one will normally reach is that those documents provided no proof of any crime whatever; all of them necessarily appeared to have the most ordinary reasons to exist when looked at from a technical point of view, i.e. that of architects, engineers and other experts. Pharmacist Pressac, for his part, concludes that all of those specialists were incapable:

"[…] *no one – neither among the judges nor the alleged experts – was capable at the time of using the excellent historical material provided by the Poles and the Soviets."* (p. 96)

Access to the papers and documents from the Dejaco-Ertl trial, in the possession of the Austrian judiciary, is denied to revisionists. Why are they not published?

2.5. Typhus Epidemics Combated through the Use of Zyklon B

Typhus – which had always been endemic in the populations of Eastern Europe – brought its ravages to bear at Auschwitz. In the western part of the Soviet Union, the Germans had noted "one hundred and fifty thousand cases of typhus in summer 1941" (p. 32). On this subject Pressac, compelled to mention certain truths that have long been stated by the revisionists, writes,

"The SS physicians knew that the Auschwitz region was marshy. They had already been confronted with the problem of untreated water, which led to typhoid fever caused by the Eberth bacillus. Towards the end of May 1942 numerous cases of typhoid appeared among the inmates; thus in early June the consumption of tap water was prohibited to the SS and the employees of the seventeen civilian firms operating in the camp. To compensate, mineral water was provided free and in abundance. Looking to summer, the physicians anticipated as nearly inevitable cases of malaria, borne by the mosquitoes of the marshes. To face this danger, an SS hygiene institute had to be set up at Raisko, and that was done in October. But the typhus took them by surprise. They thought that the prophylactic measures (quarantining, head shaving) and hygienic measures (treatment of body hair, showering) applied to detainees upon arrival would, by eradicating the vector, the louse, keep the scourge out of the camp. That was the case as concerned the inmates, but the affliction came from those who had not been submitted to such treatment, the civilians, who were daily in close company with the detainees.[18] *Soon, the latter were infected and, since the hygienic conditions in the KL were lamentable, the death count soared. From May to December 1940, the monthly death toll is estimated at 220; from January to July 1941 it trebled; from August to December 1941 it reached a thousand; in July 1942 it surpassed 4,000. The sanitary situation*

[18] For its part, the Polish Resistance strove to propagate typhus and typhoid fever; we owe this revelation to the *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* no. 1, (May 1990, p. 115-128): "Le rapport Mitkiewicz du 7 septembre 1943 ou l'arme du typhus" (The Mitkiewicz Report of September 7, 1943, or the weapon of typhus; engl. vgl.: G. Rudolf, "Aspects of Biological Warfare During World War II," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 88-90.). This report notes that in the period from January to April 1943 there were "several hundred cases" of "spreading of the typhoid fever microbe and typhus-bearing lice" (p. 127). The French resistance used identical procedures (*ibid.*, p. 116, n. 1).

became uncontrollable. It was necessary to keep the typhus from spreading to the surrounding area. The whole camp had to be isolated and no one must leave. On July 10 [1942] *a partial quarantine was ordered."* (p. 43)

He adds:

"But as the ravages of the typhus epidemic continued unabated and the situation became catastrophic, the total isolation of the camp was decreed on July 23 [1942]*."* (p. 46)

The epidemic went on to cause as many as 250 to 300 deaths per day among the inmates, the civilians and the SS (p. 50). Pressac fails to mention that the head physician, Dr.Popiersch, himself died of typhus.[19] In the period from September 7 to 11, 1942, the first epidemic reached its peak, with 375 deaths in one day (cf. the table on page 145). A second epidemic, then a third broke out in the first half of 1943 (p. 82).

Disinfection, particularly by means of Zyklon B, constituted a vital necessity:

"In the week of July 5th to 11th [1942]*, the building housing the SS guards, which was swarming with vermin, was gassed* [with Zyklon B]*."* (p. 16)

At Birkenau, the *Zentral-Sauna*

"was a well functioning sanitary complex; it was to be equipped with four rooms for delousing by hot air (document 23), three industrial autoclaves (document 24), a room for head shaving, a room for medical examinations and fifty showers. With this facility the SS intended 'definitively' to forestall any resurgence of typhus at Birkenau. The detainees were to be shaved, examined, disinfected and showered while their effects were deloused. Unfortunately, the installation was not operational until late January 1944." (p. 69)

Document 23 and, especially, documents 24 and 40 illustrate the degree to which the Germans were concerned with hygiene, particularly in that part of the camp at one time occupied by Gypsies. Documents 42 and 43 show inte-

---

[19] Cf. Comité international d'Auschwitz, *Anthologie* (blue), French Version, vol. I, 2nd part, (Warsaw, 1969), p. 196. Among many other German victims of typhus at Auschwitz we may mention Dr. Siegfried Schwella (Dr. Popiersch's successor), the wife of Gerhard Palitzsch, camp *Rapportführer*, and the wife of Joachim Caesar, head of agricultural works. Other Germans whose names are known contracted typhus without dying from it, amongst them Dr. Johann-Paul Kremer, Dr. Heinrich Schwarz, Dr. Kurt Uhlenbrock and Dr. Josef Mengele. Amongst the most famous detainees who died of typhus were Dr. Marian Ciepilowski, who cared for the Soviet prisoners, Professor Zygmunt Lempicki and the dentist Danielle Casanova, whom legend long held to have been killed by the Germans. The Germans, in the east, lived in constant fear of typhus; Adolf Hitler himself was vaccinated against it on February 7 and 14, 1943, at Rastenburg (on this, cf. the memoirs of his physician, Dr. Theo Morell, in David Irving, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, New York, McMillan 1983, p. 109).

rior and exterior views of the battery of nineteen disinfection gas chambers using Zyklon B (this building was never to be completed).

Auschwitz was equipped with

> *"the most recent delousing technique developed in Germany. It was a stationary delousing unit using ultra-short waves (decimeter or centimeter waves)."* (pp. 82f.)

As early as 1946 Marc Klein, professor at the University of Strasbourg's medicine faculty and a former Auschwitz inmate, mentioned this "microwave delousing" and the impressive number of measures taken by the German physicians in their attempts to care for detainees living in the conditions of very close quarters inherent to a forced labor camp.[20]

2.6. Cremation: a Hygienic Measure

Pressac writes:

> *"To prevent typhus and other uncontrollable epidemics from spreading, the bodies of war dead, along with the microbes that they carried, had to be reduced to ashes. Prüfer* [as far as Auschwitz was concerned] *was there for that."* (p. 32)

Initially the Germans had buried corpses but Auschwitz was situated in a marshy zone. At times the water table there rose almost to ground level. It became necessary to unearth these bodies and burn them.

> "[…] *the substances produced by the corpses' putrefaction began to infect the ground water, which, in the course of its rise, risked being thoroughly infected. There was nothing for it but to unearth the corpses and incinerate them in open air before winter."* (p. 57)

The better part of the book is devoted to the history of the crematories, i.e., to the history, first, of the buildings called crematories, then to that, in particular, of those crematories' ovens. The account is tedious, desultory, barely comprehensible. It holds that the ovens were subject to frequent breakdowns (p. 22, 81, note 108, etc.), a fact that must diminish, in due proportion, the delirious capacities that the exterminationists, including Pressac, generously attribute to them (300,000 cremations in 70 days [p. 148], or more than 4,285 per day!).

2.7. Crematories Planned without Homicidal Gas Chambers

Here we come to the most important concession that the author has had to make to the revisionists: the four crematories of Birkenau, designed in August 1942, that is, at a really late stage of what the official historians call the policy

[20] "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Études germaniques* no. 3, 1946, p. 18.

of extermination of the Jews, were "planned then without gas chambers" (p. 53). Moreover, the *precise* date at which these crematories, finished between March 31 and June 25, 1943, were "planned with" gas chambers is not to be seen.

His concession is significant: in 1982, at a time when historians affirmed that all the crematories had been planned and built *with* gas chambers, our author, in a moment of boldness, had dared to write that crematories IV and V were designed *without* gas chambers. Then, in 1989, making amends, he wrote that the two crematories had been designed *with* gas chambers. Today he reverts to his position of 1982: those crematories were designed *without* gas chambers. He said nothing in 1982 with respect to crematories II and III; then, in 1989 and today (1993) he rules that they had been planned *without* gas chambers. Concerning crematory I, which predated all the others, one cannot quite determine whether, for Pressac, at some moment in his variations on the subject, the Germans planned it *with* or *without* a gas chamber. The same uncertainty reigns with respect to the mysterious Bunkers 1 and 2.[21]

2.8. Other Obvious Facts that he Could not Fail to Mention

If we limit our observations to the collection of photographs, there appear other obvious facts that the author could not hide. Far from working in secret, as becomes criminals, the staff of the central construction office at Auschwitz obligingly let themselves be photographed (doc. 12). Pressac could have added photographs showing these engineers, architects and technicians working in their offices where they proudly exhibited the plans of their crematories. Still in the same collection are depicted an installation for heating widely separated parts of the camp (doc. 44), inmates at work in stables (docs. 45 and 46), munitions plants or synthetic fuel factories manned by inmates (docs. 47 and 48), enormous potato storehouses (doc. 49) – whose presence is somewhat surprising in a complex called, by the Allies, an "extermination camp" – a water treatment facility located near the crematories (doc. 50), detainees working at one of the pig farms (doc. 51), greenhouses and fields of crops (doc. 52).

For the moment, regarding the obvious things that the author could not fail to mention, it will be noted how strongly everything seen so far argues against the case for an extermination at Auschwitz. It has taken the huge pressure exerted by revisionist work to have these facts acknowledged.

---

[21] For references to these diverse changes of position, see *RHR* no. 3, p. 74-79; cf. also my *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, 1982, 2nd edition, p. 67-83.

3. Realities that Pressac Never Mentions

The author passes over in silence a considerable number of realities showing that Auschwitz and Birkenau cannot have been "extermination camps" (an expression invented by the Allies) but rather a complex of concentration, labor and transit camps. He has also stayed silent on a large number of documents of the highest importance. I shall keep to a few examples.

3.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Plan of Crematory I

Here we have a book devoted to the "crematories of Auschwitz" which, paradoxically, in the sixty photographs and documents that it offers does not contain a single photograph or plan of crematory I and its "gas chamber"! However, it is this first crematory, with its purported homicidal gas chamber, that, let us repeat, is shown to all the visitors as the very proof of the crime. Pressac reproduces the photograph of an oven at Dachau (doc. 7) or at Buchenwald (doc. 60) but he does not show the ovens of Auschwitz I!

He proceeds in this way purposely, for he knows that this crematory, with its "gas chamber," is nothing but a hoax. He could hardly remind his readers that I discovered that fact in 1976, on site, and a few years later set forth the proof of it in the book that I wrote in collaboration with Serge Thion.[22] Nor could Pressac apprise his readers that I had been the first in the world to discover – after much difficulty – the plans of all the crematories of Auschwitz and Birkenau in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, to publish some of them, and thus to show the physical and chemical impossibilities of any homicidal gassing in those buildings.

3.2. No Photograph of the "Gas Chamber" of Crematory II

Nor, for that matter, does he dare show us a photograph of the ruins of what he dares to call the gas chamber of crematory II at Birkenau and which was, in reality, a morgue set partly beneath ground level (*Leichenkeller*). **The concrete roof, now caved in, was quite clearly devoid of any opening provided for the pouring in of anything whatsoever.** The only two holes to be seen in it today are the result of drillings made after the war: the twisted and bent reinforcement bars in the concrete attest to this. Consequently, the Pressacian theory that the SS men poured Zyklon B pellets into that "gas chamber" through four openings provided for that purpose is untenable for reasons of plain physical facts that anyone can go and see for himself today on the spot.

---

[22] Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 316-317.

3.3. Not a Word about the Forensic Studies

The author does not breathe a word of the forensic studies by the American Fred Leuchter[23] and the German Germar Rudolf,[24] or the technical analysis by the Austrian Walter Lüftl,[25] all of which have come to the conclusion that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau.[26]

Above all, he passes over in silence the Krakow forensic study. Intending to counter the report made by F. Leuchter, the Auschwitz Museum authorities commissioned a forensic study by the criminological institute of Krakow; the result was such that the study's findings, dated September 24, 1990, have been kept hidden.[27] What right has Pressac to ignore these scientific factors of the Auschwitz dossier? If the studies in question do not meet with his approval, he should tell us so in his book, and propose one that does. Moreover, it is high time that we demanded of those who criticize the revisionists that they, in their turn, provide a forensic study of the crime weapon supposedly used at Auschwitz and Birkenau. A scientific examination of buildings (or ruins of buildings) only half a century old is very easily done. Why such stubbornness in refusing that study or examination, while at the same time claiming, like the revisionists, to be approaching the history of Auschwitz scientifically?

3.4. Not one Complete Photograph from *The Auschwitz Album*

The most valuable document on the realities of Auschwitz is a collection of 189 photographs, usually called *The Auschwitz Album*. It gives the lie to the wild imaginings voiced on the fate of the Jews arriving at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1944. It is so embarrassing for the exterminationists that they waited thirty-six years after its discovery in 1945 before finally publishing all its contents in 1981. Until then, only some of the *Album*'s photographs had been offered, now and then, in various works. And still, in 1981, the full publication had to be accompanied by a lengthy, quasi-novelistic text by Serge Klarsfeld on the

---

[23] Most recently see: F.A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/tlr). Editor's remark.

[24] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/trr). Editor's remark.

[25] Walter Lüftl, "Holocaust: Belief and Facts" in *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) pp. 391-420. Editor's remark.

[26] F. Leuchter, based near Boston, specialist of American penitentiaries' gas chambers; G. Rudolf, at that time a doctoral candidate at the Max Planck Institute of Stuttgart; W. Lüftl, president of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Civil Engineers, Vienna.

[27] For the text of this counter-study, which the revisionists have managed to obtain, see "Crise au Musée d'État d'Auschwitz / La Contre-expertise de Cracovie" (Crisis at the Auschwitz-Museum: The Counter-study of Krakow), *RHR* no. 4, February 1991, p. 101-104. Engl.: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.

collection's "miraculous" discovery. Two years later the same Klarsfeld entrusted Pressac with the task of producing an "established, complete version" with one of the largest French publishing houses, the éditions du Seuil. [28]

Apart from the image of the Jewish woman on the cover (*cut out* from one of the items in the collection), Pressac does not reproduce a single photograph from the precious *Album*!

3.5. Not a Word about the Aerial Reconnaissance Photos

Pressac reproduces none of the aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz and Birkenau published in 1979 by the Americans Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier.[29] It is true that these photographs deliver the proof that no crowds ever gathered next to the crematories, that the chimneys did not emit plumes of smoke (cf., in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, "two squat chimneys spitting flames," p. 91) and that the "incineration ditches" are a figment of the imagination.

3.6. Not a Word about the Morgue Corpse Register (*Leichenhallenbuch*)

It took until 1989 for the Auschwitz Museum to resign itself to unveiling the existence of the death registry of Auschwitz I, the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue book, not to be confused with the general camp death registries, the *Sterbebücher*).

In the new edition (1989) of her calendar of events at Auschwitz-Birkenau (*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945*), Danuta Czech informs us of something that she curiously "forgot" to mention in the first edition, issued in six parts:[30] the existence of the highly important registry of the names of persons whose corpses were placed in the morgue (*Leichenhalle* = corpse hall) of crematory I between October 7, 1941, and August 31, 1943 (*Kalendarium*, 1989, p. 10 and *passim*). Even if some of those dead may, in the early days of the camp's existence, have been buried and not cremated, in this we indeed have a document that should give

---

[28] For comparison, one may first consult the American edition, which is relatively honest (*The Auschwitz Album*, New York, Random House, 1981, xxxiii-167 p.), then the Pressacian edition, which is remarkably dishonest (*L'Album d'Auschwitz*, French edition, compiled and completed by Anne Freyer and Jean-Claude Pressac, éditions du Seuil, 1983, 224 p.); cf. *RHR* no. 3, Annex 3: "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*," p. 149-152.

[29] *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Washington, CIA, February 1979, 19 p.

[30] *Hefte von Auschwitz* no. 2 in 1959, no. 3 in 1960, no. 4 in 1961, no. 6 in 1962, nos. 7 and 8 in 1964, no. 10 in 1967.

an idea of the real number, not simply a theoretical number, of cremations carried out.

Many other documents concerning the cremation of the dead are ignored by Pressac: for instance, the death notices specifying that there had been a cremation, telegrams or telexes announcing a death, certificates of the dispatching of funerary urns, the reports stating the total number of corpses incinerated or of those stored in the morgues.[31]

The myth holding that those slated for gassing were simply not registered could not rightly discharge Pressac from having to provide us with the information in question in a book entitled *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*.

3.7. Other Documents Passed over in Silence

Other documents are passed over in silence, for example those concerning requests for allocations of wood, coal and coke and the delivery to the crematories of any kind of fuel, not to mention the documents that prove that the ovens could not operate 24 hours a day.[32]

3.8. Other Silences

I shall not go over again here what, in my report on his previous work,[7] I detailed under the titles "Trois petits secrets de J.-C. Pressac" (Three little secrets of J.-C. Pressac)[33] and "Omissions délibérées" (Deliberate Omissions).[34] A whole chapter could be written on the variations of the Pressac thesis in the last eleven years, which include some 180° turnabouts in his considerations on Auschwitz. Pressac casts a veil over these episodes, and, in particular, on his own attempt to incinerate the body of a rabbit in a hole in his back garden to see whether any credence should be lent to the accounts of the Germans' burn-

---

[31] Cf. for example, for Buchenwald, the death notice (*Totenmeldung*) reproduced by Reimund Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Frankfurt, Rödenberg-Verlag, 1957, p. 346.

[32] Cf. the instructions for use reproduced in J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 136.

[33] *RHR* no. 3, p. 134-135.

[34] *Ibid.*, p. 137-140. It is significant that Pressac does not breathe a word of the abundant revisionist bibliography. He does not cite the fundamental work of American professor Arthur Robert Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, which has been republished a number of times since 1976 by the Institute for Historical Review (now available from Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago; editor's remark). He does not mention the *opus magnum* of Canadian barrister Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, (with a preface by Robert Faurisson; Toronto, Samisdat Publishers [206 Carlton Street, Toronto, Ontario, M5A-2L1], 1992, 564 pages, 28 x 21 cm.). He pretends to be unaware of the erudite studies by the Italian Carlo Mattogno, the Spaniard Enrique Aynat, and the Americans Mark Weber and Paul Grubach, who have reduced to nothing his 1989 book in English, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*.

ing thousands of corpses in "incineration ditches." The experiment proved unsuccessful, despite repeated efforts. The author had concluded that it was impossible, what with the relative lack of oxygen, to incinerate corpses in the bottom of a ditch, especially at Auschwitz where, as I have already noted, the water table rose almost to ground level. As we shall see below, this does not stop him from asserting in his book that at Auschwitz the Germans sometimes burned their victims in "incineration pits"; they even threw them alive "into the burning ditches" (p. 91)!

Not content to pass over in silence so many realities and so many documents of such great importance, Pressac has used other means to hide the truth about Auschwitz: he has employed expedients that are standard for the area under discussion, along with some of his own making.

4. Expedients that Pressac Borrows from other Historians

Whether one considers the obvious facts that Pressac has not been able to ignore or the realities that he never mentions, all leads to the conclusion that no trace is to be found at Auschwitz and Birkenau either of genocide or of homicidal gas chambers. For someone who is set on defending the exterminationist case nevertheless, only one solution remains: subterfuge. And our improvised historian adopts just that: he follows the example of some illustrious predecessors in using the expedients customary of Léon Poliakov, Georges Wellers, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg and Christopher Browning or, for that matter, a certain French law court.[35] There are at least four such expedients: the unsubstantiated assertion, the recourse to unverified testimony, the deciphering of an alleged code and, finally, the grouping together not of evidence, but of a mixed bundle of scraps of evidence, of traces of "slips" and "bungles" that the SS are said to have inadvertently left behind.

4.1. Unsubstantiated Assertion

In his 1989 book, Pressac had brought up at least five times "Himmler's order of November 26, 1944, to destroy the Birkenau Krematorien II and III," "together with the order to stop the gassings," "thus making the end of the gassings official."[36] In my review of it I wrote:[37]

> *"Our autodidact merely repeats here, without verifying them, the statements of some eminent Jewish authors (with variations on the dates)."*

[35] Cf. *RHR* no. 3, p. 204-205., and *RHR* no. 4, p. 192-193.
[36] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 115, 313, 464, 501, 533.
[37] *RHR* no. 3, p. 83-84.

What does the autodidact do now, in his new book? He writes: "In late November [1944], on a verbal order of Himmler, the homicidal gassings were stopped" (p. 93), but, of course, he offers no evidence of the existence of that order, now presented as "verbal" and whose date has suddenly become imprecise. Just as arbitrarily, he writes that on July 17, 1942, Himmler "witnessed a homicidal gassing at Birkenau" (p. 115). Unruffled, he then declares that the physical extermination of the Jews:

> "*was decided on by the SS authorities in Berlin* [which ones?] *only from May/June 1942, and was subsequently* [when, exactly?] *made technically concrete by the SS construction office at Auschwitz and the engineers of the firm J.A. Topf und Söhne of Erfurt."* (p. 2)

He dispenses with citing any evidence or testimony when writing that human beings were gassed in Bunker 2 (p. 42), that "on July 4th, a convoy of Slovakian Jews were 'selected' [it being understood that some in the convoy were gassed] for the first time" (p. 43), that "in November 1942 the SS men of the construction office resolved to fit out the crematories with homicidal gas chambers" (p. 66), that ventilation specialist Karl Schultze was "given the low-down [*sic*] by Prüfer on the particular purpose of the ventilation system of morgue 1 [of crematory II]" (p. 71). By "particular purpose" Pressac means that it was a business of homicidal gassings. In the same way, he affirms that "the SS were able to annihilate up to 300,000 people in 70 days" (p. 148), that two foremen climbing down from scaffolding or a roof "told foremen from other firms of the yellow and violet flames that discolored [!] the sylvan green of the forbidden zone" (p. 58), and that "towards the end of October 1942 the idea, obvious enough, of transferring the 'gaseous activity' [*sic*] of Bunkers 1 and 2 [to a crematory] was applied" (p. 60).

Staying within the routine of unsubstantiated assertions, he adopts as his own the most conventional of the lies of anti-German propaganda: the tale of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau that "happily, was never put into operation" (p. 68).

A full list of the assertions of this kind, which Pressac never takes the trouble to back up either with a piece of evidence or even a testimony, would be a long one. The relative brevity of his book should not excuse such an absence of evidence, testimonies and exact source references for assertions or, rather, accusations of such gravity.

4.2. Recourse to Unverified Testimonies

Hastening to forget the promise made in his preface, he has recourse to testimonies all throughout his book. For example, those of SS men Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss, of detainees Henryk Tauber and David Olère and other witnesses whose names he avoids giving: in these last instances he makes reference to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, who, herself, used testimonies.

It takes a certain audacity indeed to bring up the testimony of SS man Pery Broad, manipulating it in the process (p. 18).[38] In 1989 Pressac said of this written testimony that it "raises problems," and that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false"; he added that, in the form in which we know it, it was "visibly colored by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism," that its original manuscript "is not known" and that, in his own opinion, "[Broad's] declaration has been 'slightly' reworked by the Poles."[39]

The testimony of SS man Rudolf Höss, which Pressac very often brings into play (cf. his name in the index of *Crématoires d'Auschwitz*), is totally discredited today. In 1989 Pressac himself stated that the "involuntary errors found throughout his autobiography" had an explanation: "He was present, without seeing,"[40] an observation which, concerning a man presented as an "eye-witness," is unexpected. In 1993 he executes his own witness in the lengthy note 132 (p. 102-103), where he uses the following words with regard to Höss: "sizeable improbability," "plain anachronism," "chronological errors," "imaginary visit," "death-counts […] regularly multiplied by two or three." He concludes: "Despite his essential role in the 'Final Solution,' Höss can now no longer be considered a reliable witness with respect to the dates and numbers."

On the subject of the Jewish cobbler Henryk Tauber (notes 203 and 223), in 1989 Pressac listed his grave "mistakes," contradictions and "contestable points," concluding that he had never, in fact, been witness to homicidal gassings. He explained that, Tauber allowed himself some formidable exaggerations and a "type of imposed falsehood [that] has to be excused, I stress, because of the political climate of the period 1945-1950."[41]

As for David Olère, Pressac presents the man's Indian ink drawings as "documents" (cf. docs. 30 – erroneously labeled 33 –, 31, 32, 35). However, in 1989, he deemed that this witness suffered from "Krematorium delirium."[42]

---

[38] One may compare the text to which Pressac refers in his note 55 with the text of Pery Broad's "declaration" in *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, 1974, p. 166 (Engl.: Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984). Pressac has avoided all the points that prove that it is false testimony, especially Broad's mention, in the passage cited, of "*six* holes for aerage (*sic*, for aeration) closed with lids"!

[39] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 128. Even P. Vidal-Naquet, protector of the one whom he calls the "suburban pharmacist," concedes: "In the documentation on Auschwitz there are witness statements that give the impression that they have adopted the language of the victors. This is the case, for example, with the SS-man Pery Broad […]" (*Les Assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, 1987, p. 45).

[40] J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*

[41] *Ibid.*, p. 483-484, 489, 494.

[42] *Ibid.*, p. 556.

In fact, his drawings are of a grotesque lyricism. Pressac commented on one of them as follows:[43]

> *"Whether the picture is entirely imaginary or is based on what the artist actually saw, this is the only one showing a homicidal gassing."*

It could be seen that, in this picture or drawing, the pellets of Zyklon B spread themselves about from a can lying on the floor of the "gas chamber," a detail that conflicts with Pressac's argument holding that the pellets were brought in from outside through a "grilled duct for the pouring in of Zyklon B" (doc. 31: drawing by David Olère).

As for the other testimonies, of which neither the source nor the name of the witness is indicated, Pressac in his new book mentions them in footnotes, which all give Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* as reference. However, according to him, this *Kalendarium*, its author and the testimonies quoted have little value as references. In effect he writes:

> *"In retaining without explanation certain testimonies at the expense of others and in giving the testimonies priority over documents, Danuta Czech has produced a book that exposes itself to the attacks of critics. This particular historical orientation persists in the third and newest version of Czech's* Calendar […]*, now published in Polish and not yet utilizing the store of Bauleitung documents in the central archives of Moscow, strongly diminishing the veracity of this fundamental work, established, unfortunately, with a viewpoint a bit too tinted in the tense political context of the '60s."* (note 107)

If that is the case, why should the author have referred regularly to a source that he considers so questionable?

The reader will be surprised to note that in 1993 Pressac no longer even mentions two testimonies of which he made the greatest use four years ago in his book in English:[7] those of Nyiszli (the presumed author of the best-seller *Médecin à Auschwitz*) and Filip Müller (presumed author of the best-seller and LICRA Prize winner *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*). Could this mean that he has been able to learn something from my remarks on his abuses of their testimonies?[44]

Without daring to mention F. Müller by name, he uses his testimony in a furtive manner. Let us recall the episode of the "incineration ditches":

> *"Towards the end of the summer, with Zyklon B lacking, those from the convoys who were unfit for work, who were still sent to Auschwitz, were thrown directly into the burning ditches of crematory V and Bunker 2. – n. 293."* (p. 91)

Note 293 refers us to the following text:

---

[43] *Ibid.*, p. 258.

[44] Cf. *RHR* no. 3, p. 126-130, "Drôlerie [involontaire] de Pressac à propos de M. Nyiszli," and p. 123.

"Hermann Langbein, Der Auschwitz-Prozess, eine Dokumentation*, Band I, Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965, p. 88."*

If one opens that book at the page indicated (in fact, p. 88-89), one will discover that this testimony on victims thrown alive into the incineration ditches comes from F. Müller, who added details that Pressac has preferred to wipe away: the ditches were 2.5 meters deep – a fact which, apart from decreasing the availability of oxygen for combustion, would have made any burning impossible, what with the water-soaked character of the ground – and… the fat dripping from the corpses was scooped up and poured over them to speed up the incineration!

4.3. Deciphering the Code

Many historians have affirmed that the Germans used a "code" to designate their alleged policy of extermination of the Jews. To that assertion, those historians added another: they claimed to possess the key to the code. Consequently, their work consisted in "decoding," i.e. to find in the documents what they themselves had just put there. And one has to admit that they decoded a lot. In 1989 Pressac denounced the "myth of the '*Tarnung* / camouflage,'" the "coding" or secret language.[45]

In 1993, he is to be found indulging in the very custom that he once condemned. In his turn, he decodes in abundance. According to him, "final solution" of the Jewish problem ended up meaning liquidation of the Jews (context of page 29) and "special commando" (*Sonderkommando*) designated a squad of Jews assigned the task of carrying the corpses of the gassed to the cremation ditches (p. 43). For Pressac today, the expressions "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*) or "transfer of the Jewish population" disguised the meaning "liquidation by gas of unfit Jews at Birkenau" (p. 46). The expressions "special actions" or "treated" had the same horrible implication (p. 64, 77).

But, sometimes, Pressac falls prey to doubt. So it is that he admits that the expression "special action" could merely have the meaning of a police intervention or mobilization in the Auschwitz camp on the occasion of a spontaneous strike by the civilian workers (p. 63), whereas "special measures" could merely designate some sanitary measures (p. 82 and note 256).

On "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*), he ought to read more attentively what he himself cites. When he tells us that an official of the camp requested a grant of 60,000 marks to build "four barracks for the special treatment of the inmates at Birkenau" (p. 46), the fact is that the purpose, as the text clearly says, was to house *inmates* in *barracks* and not to send *newly arrived detainees* into *gas chambers*.

---

[45] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 247, 556.

4.4. The "Slips" and "Bungles" of the SS

The author calls a "criminal slip" "any indication noted in any document (writing, drawing, photo) relative to an abnormal use of the crematories and which can only be explained by the massive gassing of human beings" (p. 60). Sometimes, instead of "slip" (*bavure*) he employs the word "bungle" (*bévue*).

It seems that, in practice, this definition amounts to saying that, if Pressac – and no one else – finds a detail concerning the use of the crematories (of the cremation ovens?) that he, a pharmacist, considers abnormal, and that he, a pharmacist, cannot understand, then one must conclude that it is the clue to an enormous crime. When one reflects how even the most knowledgeable man of science can remain perplexed by a problem concerning his own field and when one recalls that the beginning of wisdom consists, when one does not know, in not talking, one can only admire here the pharmacist's artlessness and presumption. The author should remember his own experience. In his 1989 book, he devoted a whole chapter (number 8 of part two) to… thirty-nine "'criminal traces' or 'slips.'" Today he has apparently retained only five or six of those "slips," a fact that would indicate he has now managed to understand thirty or so innocuous details which, four years ago, seemed to him to constitute clues to an abominable crime. In my review of 1990 I discussed those thirty-nine "slips"[46] and can only refer my reader to that text. Here I shall revisit only some of them and comment on the new "slips" that Pressac claims to have discovered.

4.4.1. The "Disappearance" of the Corpse Slide (pp. 64f)

By no means did this slide disappear to make way for stairs by which the designated victims would have had access, on foot, to the "changing room" on the way to the "gas chamber." If the slide does not appear in a partial plan dated December 19, 1942, it is most likely for the simple reason that, since the architect's drawing concerned only a stairway leading to the street, there was no reason, here, to represent that slide which, in any case, appeared nine months later in a drawing of September 24, 1943.[47] Still today the remains of this inclined surface (*Rutsche*) are visible in the ruins of crematory III; it was the route by which a cart transported a corpse or corpses. In 1989 Pressac said as much himself and presented a photograph of those remains![48] As for the narrow stairway of the alleged "changing room," it obviously would not have sufficed for the entry of veritable throngs of humanity.

---

[46] *RHR* no. 3, p. 89-104.
[47] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 327.
[48] *Ibid.*, p. 544-545.

4.4.2. *Vergasungskeller* (p. 69)

Since the plans available to us are so imprecise, no one is able to situate this *Vergasungskeller* (gassing cellar?) and thus to determine its exact nature. It could have been a basement room where disinfection gear was stored: cans of Zyklon, gas masks, filtered detectors, sheets for laying out Zyklon pellets, tools for opening the cans, etc. But other purposes are possible.[49]

4.4.3. A Gas-Tight Door and Fourteen (Fake) Showers (p. 80)

I refer to my review, in which I discussed the banal character of the presence, in a crematory, of gas-tight doors and showers.[50] Let us note, besides, that in the German document there is no mention of fourteen (fake) showers, but of fourteen real shower-heads.

4.4.4. The Heating of the "Gas Chamber" (p. 73)

I refer to my review[51] and add that, in any case, the suggestion of installing a heating system was abandoned several days after it was made, as Pressac himself says (p. 77). Consequently, there is no point in discussing this any further.

4.4.5. The Means for Inserting Zyklon B (p. 79)

I refer to my review.[52] I repeat that, as can be noted still today, the roof of the alleged gas chamber has no opening, no such means. Moreover, the Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno has rightly alerted me to a translation error made by Pressac: *Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung* implies an implement for "inserting" (*einschieben*) and not for "pouring." It is possible that this German word designates the steel latticework set in the concrete, which enabled the insertion or installation of something or other.

4.4.6. The Wooden Ventilating Fan (pp. 70f and doc. 26)

Nothing is so ordinary as a wooden ventilating fan. Pressac explains that this fan was made of wood because a metallic one would have been corroded by the gas drawn from the "gas chamber." Six pages further on (p. 77), he says that the SS, a few days later, decided to "replace the wooden ventilating fan for airing out the gas chamber with a metallic one." This is an explanation invented by Pressac for the needs of his case: the SS considered that Schultze had "exaggerated the danger of corrosion." This story of the ventilating fan is, let it be said in passing, characteristic of Pressac: hot air, incoherence and in-

---

[49] Cf. *RHR* no. 3, p. 100-103.
[50] Cf. *RHR* no. 3, p. 95-99.
[51] *RHR* no. 3, p. 104.
[52] *RHR* no. 3, p. 99-100.

competent SS men in whose minds he invites the reader to detect a line of reasoning which, in fact, he himself has made up out of nothing.

4.4.7. The "Normal" and "Abnormal" Gas Chambers (p. 89)

A confused passage deals with the "extraordinary slip" that an ordinary civilian employee supposedly made in writing a letter to the "Testa" firm, distributors of Zyklon B. This "slip," says Pressac, consisted in using the term "normal gas chamber," and "Testa," he says, used the same expression in its reply. Pressac deduces from this that there must have existed "abnormal" gas chambers, i.e. homicidal ones! He does not reproduce the text of this correspondence, but gives us a rather confused summary from which it *seems* to emerge that, quite simply, the "normal" gas chambers were those designed to function with Zyklon B and the "abnormal" gas chambers were those which, designed to function with Zyklon B, were later to undergo "an adaptation of equipment" in order to function with another product, Areginal, due to the shortage of Zyklon B in May 1944.

4.4.8. The Ten Hydrogen Cyanide Gas Detectors (p. 71-72)

With the hydrogen cyanide gas detectors we leave the sphere of "slip" and "bungles," of "criminal traces" and "beginnings of evidence" to discover, finally, "definitive evidence" and even "*the* definitive evidence."

Of what, exactly?

Of the "existence of *a* homicidal gas chamber in crematory II" (p. 72). The reader is astonished to see the immense edifice of the gravest accusation brought against the German people thus built on a simple business letter.

On March 2, 1943, the firm Topf und Söhne of Erfurt sent a letter to the central construction office at Auschwitz concerning an order for ten hydrogen cyanide gas detectors for crematory II. There is nothing odd in that. The letter is commercial, with nothing secretive about it. It reads quite plainly *Gasprüfer/Krematorium* (gas detectors/crematory). The instruments were called *Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste* (hydrogen cyanide trace detectors). These are what I called the "residual gas detection equipment" in my *Mémoire en défense*…,[53] an expression which, on that occasion, was the translation of *Gasrestnachweisgerät*. [54] This equipment could be found wherever the gassing (*Vergasung*) gear was stored and wherever disinfections with Zyklon B were carried out. What with the ravages effected by typhus at Auschwitz and the accumulation of corpses of epidemic victims in the crematories, operations to

---

[53] *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 171.

[54] See below, in the appendix, the text of document NI-9912 concerning the use of Zyklon B; this "residual gas detection" was such an ordinary necessity of disinfection gassings that it is mentioned six times therein.

disinfect those places were sometimes necessary and the use of these detectors, made of sensitive paper, was normal. Since 1922[55] and up to today, Zyklon has been used to disinfect dwellings, silos, libraries, ships etc.

In some of these deceptive expedients that Pressac borrows from the historians, one can often detect a large dose either of ignorance or of bad faith, but, as will be seen, the apothecary uses deceits of his own devising.

5. Deceits that are Pressac's own

I have proved more than once in the past that Pressac has no qualms about resorting to trickery. As I have mentioned above (n. 22), one of the appendices to my review of his book in English bore the title "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*" (Pressac's Cheatings…). In that article I particularly recalled two glaring examples of fraud; in the first case, a plan of Birkenau was deformed: Pressac had cut out part of a road to have his readers believe that the Jews who took that way could only end up at the crematories. In the other case, the cataloguing of the photographs' origins, their layout and the titles of the various sections had been fraudulently manipulated on a large scale.

In *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* Pressac makes a sort of confession on these two points: on the map on page 48 he discreetly restores the roadway that I had rebuked him for removing; as for the manipulated photographs, they have all disappeared, including the one that he showed last in his 1983 edition of *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, presenting it as striking evidence of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber.

5.1. Improper Insertions

With Pressac the most common hoaxing consists in the *insertion*, in an altogether inoffensive set of words, of one or several words that alter the character of that set, making it imply the perpetration of a ghastly act by the Germans.

As we have seen, where one document (p. 80) mentions "fourteen showers" [or: showerheads], the author speaks of "fourteen (false) showers." In slipping in the word "false," in parentheses, he distorts the sense of the document that he cites and insinuates that we are in the presence of a *real* homicidal gas chamber equipped with *false* showerheads to fool the victims.

Here is a set of three sentences concerning a visit by Himmler to Birkenau:

---

[55] Law promulgated on July 17, 1922, by the Ministry for Food and Agriculture (*Reichsgesetzblatt*, Jahrgang 1922, p. 630-631).

> *"Next, he visited all the areas of interest of the camp and Birkenau (document 19). Then, he witnessed the sorting of a convoy of Dutch Jews and the gassing of the unfit ones in Bunker 2. Finally he toured the 'Buna'* [works] *at Monowitz, which at the time were nothing but a huge building site. – n. 142."* (p. 44)

The first sentence, properly referenced, relates a fact. The third sentence, also properly referenced, relates another fact. But the sentence inserted between those two relates a fictitious event. The episode of the sorting and the gassing, which Himmler supposedly witnessed, has been invented but, inserted between two proved facts, it acquires all the appearances of a proved fact.

5.2. Marrying a Big Lie to a Small Truth

Sometimes the big lie comes at the start and the small (and referenced) fact follows close behind. Such is the case in the passage:

> *"The victims, numbering between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-chamber ovens of the crematory in one or two weeks of intensive labor which caused damage to the second oven. – n. 108."* (p. 34)

On turning to the referenced document – whose text is not given – one discovers that the only truth contained in the passage is that a certain oven was damaged on a certain day.

Sometimes, also, the little facts precede the big lies. That is the case in the following passage concerning Dr. Wirths, head physician of the camp:

> *"*[In his report on the insufficiency of delousing gear] *he expected a return of typhus if 'special measures' (*Sondermassnahmen*) to improve the sanitary situation were not taken quickly. He held that it was pointless to require SS doctors to make the selection amongst the new arrivals, if those fit for work were being mown down by typhus just afterwards, and that sending the lot of them off to the gas once they got off the train would avoid that waste."* (p. 82)

Here, the big lie is contained in the words: "and that sending the lot of them off to the gas once they got off the train would avoid that waste." The result is that a head physician preoccupied with the sanitary situation in the camp, as Dr.Wirths might well be, is presented by Pressac as a man who "knew" that Auschwitz had homicidal gas chambers.

This manner of marrying the true and the false would obviously allow someone to write that, one day or other, at the Berghof, Adolf Hitler decided on the extermination of the Jews, *then* received such or such Third Reich dignitary for tea, or that *just before* that afternoon tea, he had taken the decision of the genocide of the Jews. A note would provide a source that, on inspection, would establish only the reality of that afternoon tea. In these two forms the hoaxing would risk a quick exposure but, in the forms adopted by Pressac

for his inventions about Himmler, Höss or the SS at Auschwitz, it is simply less blatant.

5.3. Tampering with Plans and Maps

A good number of the plans drawn by Pressac are the result of tampering. The plan of Birkenau on page 48 is an illustration of this practice. Near the zone of the crematories there was a large, rectangular-shaped space, designated "B II f" on the plans. The part on the left was covered by a playing field and that on the right by a men's hospital. The playing field and the hospital were for the inmates, Jews and non-Jews alike. Their existence was altogether normal. Between that playing field and the yard beside crematory III there was only a line of demarcation marked by simple barbed-wire fence, which did not at all conceal the crematory from the players' or spectators' view. But, for the exterminationist case, the presence of a playing field and a hospital, both for the inmates of a so-called "extermination camp," is hard to admit. In particular, how can it be explained that the SS would permit crowds of internees to have a direct view of a crematory whose activities were allegedly ultra-secret and near which, we are told, thousands of victims gathered every day?

Unable to conceal the existence of the hospital, too well known today, Pressac has found a way to make the burdensome playing field, with its view of a crematory, disappear. In his map on page 48 he proceeds as follows: on the right-hand part of the area, where the hospital was, he has decided to write nothing at all, leaving a blank caption; but in a caption on the left-hand part, where he should have written "playing field," he has put the words, "B II f: camp hôpital."[56] A pitiful bit of trickery.

Other drawings contain their own hoaxes, like the one on page 90 in which the author has put the words "gas chamber" (for killing) where nothing of the sort appeared in the original plans.

5.4. Deceptive Wording even in the Titles

Pressac's practice of tacking a truth onto a lie or a lie onto a truth is so regular that it can be noted in the titles of some chapters, and even in the body of words formed by the title and subheading of his book.

Chapter VI is entitled: "Le Contrat Mogilew et le Premier Gazage Homicide à Auschwitz" (The Mogilev contract and the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz) (p. 31), whilst the following chapter bears the title: "Le Début du

[56] There is an exact representation of Sector B II f in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 15, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1975 (plates between pages 56 and 57). The playing field is called *Sportplatz* and the hospital area is called *Krankenbaulager für Männer*; there were several other hospital areas.

Meurtre de Masse des Juifs et l'Epidémie de Typhus" (The Beginning of the mass murder of Jews and the typhus epidemic) (p. 41). As will be seen, in the former instance the truth precedes the lie and in the latter the lie is followed by the truth. In the first title, in effect, a real contract (the "Mogilev contract") concerning cremation ovens is used to lend credibility to the lie of the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz and, in the second, the lie of the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz is propped up by the reality of the typhus epidemics that ravaged the camp. Let us add that here Pressac exploits, in his customary way, the confusion already existing in the minds of too many readers between cremation ovens and the "gas chambers," as well as between the corpses of typhus victims and those of the "gassed."

As for the body of words formed by the title and subheading of his book, it illustrates just this type of deceit: in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, the title is true and the subheading is a lie. Playing on the reader's confusion of "crematories" with "murder," Pressac has loaded the dice.

5.5. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Morgue"

The author's most frequently used deception consists in substituting the expression "gas chamber(s)" for "morgue(s)"; he does so whenever the opportunity arises. For example, he writes:

> *"On March 10* [1943]*, Schultze and Messing tested the inflow and outflow of the ventilation systems of the crematory II gas chamber for sixteen hours. Apparently, the installation was not yet correct, for Messing worked there another eleven hours on the 11th and another fifteen hours on the 13th – n. 227."* (p. 73)

Note 227 makes reference to a document whose text is not provided; this document reveals that the work of the two men was obviously not done in a homicidal gas chamber but in a morgue that Pressac has decided to christen "homicidal gas chamber." He dares to add: "There were tests carried out with the insertion beforehand of Zyklon B." If he does not support this assertion with a reference to any source, it is because the proximity of note 227 suffices to lend an appearance of seriousness to a pure invention.

5.6. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Disinfection Chamber"

Another form of deceit consists in citing documents on the disinfection gas chambers and letting the reader believe that it must be a question of homicidal gas chambers. On the subject of a certain foreman, he writes:

> *"In his daily work report, he noted: 'Install gas-tight windows.' On March 2, having to lay a concrete floor in the area where the gas-tight windows had been installed, he wrote: 'Concrete floor to be laid in gas chamber.' – n. 233."* (p. 76)

As is often the case with Pressac, the reference note is there only to impress and gives no source text. It takes an expert to look, for example, in the registry of the Auschwitz locksmiths' workshop (*Schlosserei*) to realise that here it is merely a matter of a disinfection gas chamber. The Pole Jan Sehn, investigating magistrate in the Rudolf Höss case, had compiled extracts from this registry. Quite unwittingly, in copying a document labeled "no. 459 of May 28, 1943," he shows us that the Germans of Auschwitz called this type of gas chamber *Entwesungskammer* (delousing chamber) or, more simply, *Gaskammer* (gas chamber). In effect, the document in question reads:

> *"Entwesungskammer K.L. Auschwitz* […]. *1. Die Beschlâge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für gaskammer* [sic]*."* (delousing chamber for Auschwitz concentration camp […]. Fittings for 1 door with frame, air-tight, with spy-hole for gas chamber).

In 1989 Pressac announced, for once quite honestly, that he had discovered the inscription "GASKAMMER" (GAS CHAMBER) just above the words "WASCH- und BRAUSEBAD" (WASH and SHOWER-ROOM) in a Birkenau *disinfection* barracks and added:[57]

> *"The association of showers and gas chambers could have became* [sic] *showers are gas chambers, in the minds of prisoners. Possible."*

In his 1993 book, far from seeking to dispel that confusion in the minds of his readers, he maintains it by means of a deception that consists in *inducing them to believe* – without expressly saying so – that, when the Germans used the phrase "gas chamber," they meant quite bluntly: homicidal gas chamber.

5.7. Documents with no Bearing on the Elements to Be Proved

With regard to the alleged "incineration ditches" (which are, let us recall, a physical impossibility, especially in the marshy ground of Birkenau), Pressac writes:

> *"The capacity of* [crematory] *V's oven was rapidly exceeded and small ditches were dug beside its gas chambers, in which to incinerate the victims in the open air (document 57)."* (p. 90)

Document 57 neither proves nor even illustrates anything of the kind. It is a photograph that has been peddled by books and articles on the "extermination of the Jews" for nearly half a century. This photograph often passes for an attestation to the reality not of incineration ditches but rather of homicidal gassings. It cannot be established either when, where or by whom it was

[57] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 549.

taken. It shows some civilians amidst what seems to be a scattered set of naked corpses lying on the ground; in the distance rise plumes of smoke that is *light-colored*, as if emanating, not from corpses, but from tree branches (perhaps, if the photograph is genuine, this is the smoke of a fire meant to offset the smell and repel insects). In any case, no ditches are to be seen.

5.8. Use of Fictitious References

With Pressac another form of deceit consists in attributing the status of adjudicated and established fact to what he personally has just invented. Instead of writing: "I have changed my mind and at present think that…," he will write: "At present it is thought that…."

In 1989 he stated with assurance that the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz had taken place exactly on September 3, 1941.[58]

Four years later, in the present work, he prefers to write:

> *"Nowadays, the carrying out of the first homicidal gassing is situated somewhere in the period between the 5th* [of December] *and the end of December* [1941]*."* (p. 34)

He does not substantiate the new dating any more than he substantiated the old one. He ascribes to nameless persons, who are in fact nonexistent, a personal change of opinion that he finds painful to admit. By this means, he cheaply gets out of having to tell us why he has changed his mind and why he is, this time, much more vague. I am inclined to believe Carlo Mattogno who, in an unpublished article on the *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, reveals how, in 1992, he showed Pressac that the first Auschwitz gassing could not have taken place, especially not on September 3, 1941.[59]

Using the same subterfuge, Pressac further writes:

> *"Today it is reckoned that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematory* [I]*, but that their numbers were magnified because they so impressed the direct or indirect witnesses."* (p. 34)

Behind this "it is reckoned," which implies some number, hides the "I reckon" of a lone reckoner.

In 1989, Pressac set the number of homicidal gassings at crematory I at 10,000.[60] Today, he estimates these gassings to have been "very few," giving no particulars. Here again, he has changed his opinion without saying why and, here again, he has taken refuge in vagueness.

While we are at it, we shall relish the explanation, not to say the justification, of the lie: Direct witnesses (which ones?) or indirect witnesses (what

---

[58] *Ibid.*, p. 132.

[59] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*, Padua, Edizioni di Ar, 1992; Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

[60] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 132.

does "indirect" mean?) got such an intense impression from the gassings that they "magnified" their number.

This phrase "very few homicidal gassings" brings to mind the prevarication of the assistant curator of the Museum of Majdanek who, when she was questioned by Pressac on the subject of a gas chamber in that camp, replied that "that gas chamber had been used very little, but really very little," which, our man subtly adds, meant that it had "not been used at all."[61]

5.9. A Deliberately Maintained Confusion

The author is confused by nature. But he plays on his own mental confusion in order to throw his readers off track, cloud their minds with all sorts of incoherence and dupe them. He piles it on, like the ass that behaves like an ass because doing so serves its purpose. Whole pages, such as those that he devotes to "the first clear 'criminal slip'" (*sic*), ought to be particularly clear because, after all, they deal with an event of the greatest importance (p. 60-61); however, they seem to be irredeemably confused by design. Elsewhere, simple sentences like "These official figures are mendacious propaganda and yet are valid nonetheless" (p. 80) allow their author to escape all responsibility and find refuge in equivocation.

The top of page 47 provides the example of confusion that, it seems, can only be deliberate. Here, Pressac describes the "clever bit" thought up by the SS at Auschwitz to conceal from Berlin the fact that they did not have typhus under control. With it, the SS men involved decided to "blame the Jews," i.e., explain that their extermination enterprise had used up "frightful quantities of gas [normally] employed" for disinfection! Whereas, according to Pressac, they devoted 97% or 98% of the gas to the gassing of lice and 2% or 3% to the gassing of Jews (the apothecary does not say where he went to get these figures), the SS men therefore decided to "have [Berlin] believe that most of the Zyklon B delivered was used for the homicidal gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2"; but, in Berlin, the SS authorities were unaware of the methods of the "treatment" of the Jews; however, they knew its "aim"! The passage could hardly be more muddled.

The rest of the account is not any clearer or more coherent. From our author's point of view, such a hodgepodge presents the advantage of speaking to us about the gassing myth whilst leaving us unable to grasp how the components of his reasoning relate to one another, thus also unable to make any critique of that reasoning.

---

[61] J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du 'Rapport Leuchter,'" *La Lettre télégraphique juive*, December 12, 1988, p. ix.

5.10. The Tightrope Walker and the Hoaxer

Another form of confusion that serves to deceive the reader, when Pressac has mounted an absurd explanation, consists in imputing the absurdity of it to the foolishness of the SS. For example, in an attempt to describe the gassing procedure in crematories IV and V, he is forced, considering the layout of those structures, to invent the story of an SS man who, walking alongside them with a ladder in his arms, would prop said ladder near the various hatches of the various gas chambers and, opening the hatches with one hand, pour in the Zyklon B pellets with the other; the SS man would perform this exercise six times. In 1989,[62] we were informed that he climbed the ladder three times at each stop, which meant, we were told, that he had to climb up the ladder eighteen times and down it eighteen times, thirty-six ascents and descents in all; Pressac considered the process "irrational," "ridiculous" and a "balancing act" but, he added, "the camp authorities consider[ed] that a little physical exercise would do the medical orderlies responsible for gassing a world of good." The "task [of the SS-man] was something of a tightrope walker's act," he writes in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* (p. 76). But the tightrope walker, in fact, is none other than our hoaxer performing one of his favorite numbers.

5.11. A Concentrate of Deceptions: the Two Accounts of Homicidal Gassings

Accounts of homicidal gassings should constitute the main part of Pressac's new book; however, they take up only an extremely limited space. Part of page 34 relates a homicidal gassing in Block 11 and, while the author is at it, a homicidal gassing in crematory I, whereas part of page 74 describes a homicidal gassing in crematory II. And that is all!

To ascertain the number of deceptions here, the reader need only count the instances of two types: on the one hand, the grave assertions that are not accompanied by any evidence, mention of source or reference and, on the other hand, statements that *seem to be* supported by evidence, mentions of source and references. Amongst the latter, the reader will be able to verify that he has been tricked every time, for every time there is a reference either to anonymous testimonies, or to witnesses regarding whom Pressac himself, moreover, admits that one should be wary, or whose names are concealed (in this case, he refers to the *Kalendarium*), or finally to documents proving only "the small truth" and having no relation to "the big lie." This is what may be observed, on the one hand, in notes 106 to 109 and, on the other hand, in notes 228 to 230, as well as in the references to documents (*sic*) 30 to 35.

---

[62] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 386.

Let us take a document and a note as examples.

"Document" 30 consists of nothing but the photograph of a can of Zyklon B! As for note 228, it states simply, "*Kalendarium* ..., *op. cit.*, p. 440." However, if the reader takes it into his head to consult said work at the page indicated, he will discover that it is from this calendar – of which the author spoke the greatest ill in note 107 – that Pressac draws the fiction of the 1,492 gassing victims (Jews arriving from Krakow); as for Danuta Czech, who made the calendar, she borrowed the tale from the inescapable Henryk Tauber who, she points out, admits that he saw nothing because during the gassing the *Sonderkommando* to which he belonged had been locked by the Germans in… the dissection room of crematory II!

5.12. A Hail Storm of Deceptions

Let us linger for a moment on the story of the gassing of those 1,492 Jews in crematory II.

In addition to the deceptions that I have just enumerated, it is worth noting that Pressac has, on this score, eliminated all the material contingencies that he finds awkward. The SS men cannot have poured the Zyklon B into four openings in the roof for the simple reason that no such openings existed – a fact that can be noted on site still today.

Moreover, Pressac knows very well, from having read the documents that I published in 1980 (in particular, Nuremberg documents NI-9098 and NI-9912,[63] pertaining to Zyklon B and its use), that the members of the *Sonderkommando* could never have entered the gas chamber "after fifteen or twenty minutes" and, working in a space of 210 square meters (30 m × 7 m),[64] undertaken the colossal task of shaving off all the victims' hair, pulling out their gold teeth, removing their wedding rings and jewelry, dragging 1,492 corpses to a small hoist and incinerating those corpses in "two days" (p. 74). He knows that hydrogen cyanide gas, the main ingredient of Zyklon B, adheres strongly to surfaces, that airing it out is a long and difficult job (it takes nearly a day of aeration for a room at ground level with windows), that it is absorbed by the hair, skin and mucous and penetrates the body to the point of making the handling of cyanide-poisoned corpses a perilous business (contamination can arise from simple contact). Never could the *Sonderkommando* have entered a sea of hydrogen cyanide gas to remove, huffing and puffing, 1,492 cyanide-poisoned corpses. Even for those wearing a mask with a special filter (the "J" filter), any physical effort in the presence of hydrogen cyanide is

[63] As mentioned above, a translation of Document NI-9912 is given in the appendix of the present work. It is of fundamental importance in appreciating the degree of danger in using Zyklon B.

[64] The space taken up by seven strong concrete pillars should be subtracted from this area of 210 square meters.

ruled out because exertion brings on accelerated breathing, which will draw the gas through the filter. For all the wind that Pressac's ventilators might blow there, no ventilation system could have got rid, in a few minutes, of the molecules of poison adhering to the floor, the ceiling, the walls and the door, infused in the bodies or kept in gas pockets between the piled-up corpses. On this point, I refer to the technique used in the American gas chambers for executing a single convict with hydrogen cyanide gas.[65]

As for the incineration of 1,492 corpses in two days in a set of fifteen ovens (coke-fuelled and probably operating only 12 hours in 24), Pressac knows that it is impossible, since it would involve almost fifty cremations per day per oven (today, in France, a gas-fuelled and therefore much more efficient crematory oven can complete only three to five cremations in an eight-hour day).

And then, in any case, where would they have been able to put the 1,492 corpses of the GASSED *awaiting cremation?* The author, to whom the question has been put so often, knows that there is no answer.

But there is another question that comes to mind.

According to Pressac, the four crematories of Birkenau had been turned into slaughterhouses. For example, in crematories II and III, the two rooms meant for the reception and storage of bodies arriving each day had been surreptitiously transformed, one into a vestibule or changing room where the Jews undressed (*Leichenkeller 2*), and the other into a gas chamber where those same Jews were gassed (*Leichenkeller 1*). If this were so, then absolutely no place is to be seen where the Germans might have been able to receive and store the corpses of the one hundred detainees who died, on average, in the camp each day, particularly because of the epidemics that were precisely the reason why those crematories had been planned and built[66] (and what is true with regard to crematories II and III holds equally, in other terms, for crematories IV and V).[67]

The problem is therefore the following:

If the buildings called crematories were, in fact, nothing but slaughterhouses for the reception, killing and incineration of Jews, where, at Birkenau, could the corpses of those who died of natural causes, and, in particu-

---

[65] S. Thion, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 301-309.

[66] The four crematories began operating between March 31 and June 25, 1943; Pressac confirms that, for the year 1943, the death registries (*Sterbebücher*) permit an estimate of 100 as the daily mortality of "ungassed" persons (p. 145-146).

[67] With respect to crematories IV and V, Pressac persists in eluding the question that I put to him fifteen years ago: "How can one possibly call homicidal gas chambers the two rooms in these crematories that both contain a coal-fired oven?" Also, the layout of the premises is such that the first thing that the future victims would have seen upon entering these crematories would have been the large space used as a cold room, a room that Pressac would have us believe was used for storing the corpses of the gassed!

lar, those of the victims of the epidemics that ravaged the camp, be received, stored and incinerated?

In other words: ***Where were Birkenau's true crematories?***

Pressac bridles at the restraints of submission to facts and at the refusal of fantasy and lies that every historian, at least in principle, must impose on himself. He is much more at ease in fiction, particularly that of the novelist.

6. The Ramblings of the Novelist

When examining a study of historical nature, it is not customary to dwell much on its style. A historian lacking grace of expression may rightly enjoy more esteem than another who is known for the elegance of his style. But Pressac is one of a kind. His conception of narrative, his vocabulary, the phrasing of his sentences are without parallel in their carelessness, vulgarity and ungainliness. If I am mistaken, let someone name me a single book of history – or even of fiction – where such a poverty of intellect and so many clichés, so many lumbering and dull-witted expressions are displayed as in the extracts that follow. Pressac writes a flat and base prose, especially when he seeks to elevate his style, to adorn it or give it some color.

Here are samples from a "rigorous history" (p. 1), on which I shall refrain from commenting. I simply suggest to the reader that, as he goes through them, he always consider the following question: where in blazes did Pressac, who presents himself to as the discoverer of a "rigorous history," find the evidence of all the things he tells us here?

"The conversation turned sour and the SS-man hung up." (p. 24)

"Naumann mustn't have been a 'normal' SS-man, for a real SS-man never apologized, whatever his behavior." (ibid.)

"This call made the engineer extremely happy […]. *But his colleague Shultze was less so."* (ibid.)

"Good news usually comes in pairs." (p. 25)

"Naumann […] *asked humbly* […]*."* (ibid.)

"It was then that Prüfer dropped a clanger, trying to push his luck. Naumann's refusal had greatly frustrated him. He schemed so well […]*"* (ibid.)

"[…] *a certain SS adjutant Heider* […]*."* (ibid.)

"A latent battle was begun from that moment […] *to sabotage this imposed business deal.*

[…] *thanks to a wise administrative blockage* […] *and the unanticipated help of a fire perhaps caused by an Allied bombing raid* […]*."* (ibid.)

" […] *he received a curt response* […]*."* (ibid.)

"[…] *without privileged relations with party bigwigs* […] *The personnel of the firm sympathized, for Ludwig, aware of his limits, unlike his aggressive, pretentious, morally rigid and married younger brother, was quite affable."* (p. 30)

"Of course, this was a pure lie […]*."* (ibid.)

"But, being beholden to them became a servitude and a mortal snare to Ludwig as the events to follow will show." (ibid., end of chapter)

"Prüfer said no more in the personal – and probably only – letter he wrote to Bischoff. In effect, an incredible request had been submitted to Prüfer, which left him panting with hope of commercial success." (p. 31)

"But Prüfer had just fallen again into his regrettable failing: exaggeration, […] *ranted and raved, in vain, deeming it useless to turn Kammler against him* […]*."* (p. 37)

"The SS men of the political section, fearing for their precious lives […]*."* (p. 40)

"Himmler had, in cowardly manner, unloaded an abominable criminal task on Höss who, hardened jailer though he was, did not at all appreciate the dubious 'honor' bestowed upon him." (p. 45)

"[…] *the Reichsführer's mad passion for the fearsome corps de ballet, his Waffen-SS divisions."* (ibid.)

"[…] *unhoped-for manna* […] *the Jews' undressing out in the open caused disorder* […]*."* (ibid.)

"A clever bit was found: put the blame on the Jews for the frightful quantities of gas used." (p. 47)

"[On the subject of detainees who died of typhus] *the civilians and SS men accompanied them to the beyond* […]*."* (p. 50)

"[…] *while chatting with SS members he had learnt something he was not supposed to know* […]*."* (p. 52)

"Actually, Prüfer had had one bit of bad luck after another, for Ertl got a severe scolding from Bischoff […]*."* (p. 53)

"[…] *which badly needed it* […]*."* (ibid.)

"The project was insane […]*, but none of those brilliant Topf engineers was aware that they had just crossed the boundary between the normal and the abnormal, which later led them to topple into criminal complicity."* (p. 55)

"The three SS-men were back at Auschwitz for the midday meal. It is not known whether they were able to swallow it." (p. 58)

"[…] *hell had half opened its reddish maw day and night in the depth of the birch forest."* (ibid.)

"[SS general Pohl showed up unexpectedly] *at Auschwitz to learn what was happening there and where the tons of Zyklon B that had been allocated were disappearing.* […] *When he asked about the Zyklon B, he was told that it was being used to destroy both the lice and the Jews. Pohl, im-*

pressionable and sensitive, asked nothing more. […] *once back in Berlin, he informed Ernst Grawitz, the chief of the SS physicians, a pretentious and aggressive fool, who turned up on the 25th at Auschwitz where his idiotic advice* [etc.]*."* (p. 59)

"Holick's and Koch's return to Erfurt certainly caused a serious stir in the firm. Belonging to Prüfer's department, they made their report to him and mentioned the blazes of Birkenwald. If the engineer knew what was going on there from hearsay, he had never seen its result. Made ill at ease by the account, he must have advised them to be quiet and to hurry home to enjoy Christmas. Holick, who had already become acquainted, at Buchenwald, with the concentration camp world, which he perceived as hard and implacable, could not imagine that Hitler's diatribes against the Jews might materialize into horrors that he had witnessed with Koch. A Topf letter of early March 1943 implies that the two men talked. They did so either at the factory, perhaps after having been questioned by the Topf brothers on their stay at Auschwitz, or at home with family members or friends, who hastened to 'confide' their statements to the heads of the firm. As soon as the story leaked, Prüfer must have been summoned by the Topfs and ordered to explain himself. That interview would seem to have occurred in early January 1943. It was all too easy for Prüfer to inquire politely of Ludwig Topf if he had had as good a Christmastime as the year before with the charming Miss Ursula Albrecht, to add that this young woman must be relieved and happy that the Director was no longer a soldier, then to convince Ernst-Wolfgang Topf, who had approved the first Auschwitz deals and signed with pride the contracts for the sale of ten triple-chamber ovens for crematories II and III, that if the 'Krematoriumsbau' department had not landed those sales, the competition, the Heinrich Kori or the Didier-Werke firms in Berlin would have taken care of them. In addition, the Topf ovens had not participated in the Birkenwald atrocities and only had a sanitary purpose, that of destroying pathogenic germs by fire. If Ernst-Wolfgang Topf accepted Prüfer's biased explanations, Ludwig Topf, neutralized, did not reject them either, for having signed, after his return from the army, the estimate for the ventilations of crematory III, he implicated himself most heavily by signing nine months later that for the airing-out apparatus of crematoria IV and V, which were distinctly criminal." (p. 65)

"[Prüfer] *noted with a feigned sadness that the guarantee of crematory IV's oven had expired* […]*."* (p. 79)

"Topf furiously opposed this detachment of vaults […]*."* (p. 81)

"[…] *he denied it vehemently."* (p. 82)

"[During a visit by Himmler] *The convoy of cars crossed the bridge over the train stations, stopped at the goods station to see the new potato storehouses, abutting on the ramp where the Jews were sorted (document 49), and departed at high speed towards Birkenau. The passage in the re-*

port dealing with Birkenau reads: 'The KGL's 1st and 2nd building sections as well as the crematories and the troop quarters were then inspected in detail. On this occasion, the clean interior of the inmate quarters in the 2nd building section, which had just become occupied, was particularly appreciated.' The SS men went by the water treatment station (document 50), the KGL's two potato storehouses under construction, and made straight for Harmense where there were duck and chicken farms and a fishery near the new barrier on the Vistula. A slight car accident did not at all moderate the mad speed of the inspection, which swooped down on the new female detainee camp of Budy, with its piggeries (document 51), stables and forestry school. Then, at top speed, they took the 'Reichsstrasse' leading to Raisko, whose SS Institute of Hygiene and SS Establishment for Agricultural Research, with its outhouses, were explored from top to bottom (document 52). They toured the greenhouses at a charging pace […]*."* (p. 85)

"[…] *which provoked a loud show of disappointment, hardly hiding a craven sense of general relief."* (p. 86)

"They had a hearty feast there." (ibid.)

"[Title of chapter XI:] *Horror, pettiness and final disarray."* (p. 87)

"[IG Farben] *were crying and moaning for a thousand tons* [of cement…]*."* (p. 91)

"The 'chief' [Pohl] *was generous, too generous* […] *knew that he was promising wind* […]*."* (ibid.)

"[…] *the gypsy children, stricken with 'noma,' with necrotic cheeks and feverish eyes, smiling through fetid gangrene, afflicted Pohl. Having before him the radiant gaze of these little bird-like, ragged creatures, immobile before of the doors of the black barrack-stables, with above them in the azure sky, to the left, two squat chimneys spitting flames and to the right, a whitish cloud rising from the Birkenwald, Pohl must have understood that his administration had transgressed the ethical norms and would therefore be stigmatized. Remembering the day – Monday, the 22nd of May 1933 – when he had, in the gardens of the casino of Kiel, first met Himmler, he cursed it. But the worst was to come."* (ibid.)

In his youth, Pressac had been keenly impressed by a novel by Robert Merle[68] inspired by the story of Rudolf Höss, one of the three successive commandants of concentration camp Auschwitz.[69] For his part, he dreamed of writing a novel himself one day in which he "would describe a universe resulting from a German victory in 1945 or 1946,"[70] a universe where he would have evoked the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. *Les Crématoires*

---

[68] *La Mort est mon métier* (*Death is My Trade*), 1952.
[69] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 539
[70] *Ibid.*, p. 541.

d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse is, to some extent, the novel of which he dreamed.[71]

7. Conclusion

Pressac thought that he had found a middle way between the exterminationist thesis and the revisionist thesis. His own thesis is, as we have seen, hybrid and weird: at Auschwitz, an altogether subaltern personnel of civilian and military engineers and technicians had underhandedly converted innocuous cold rooms for the storing of corpses into homicidal gas chambers, whose technique and operation the author is unable to set out for us in a scientific manner.

Pressac's chosen method of proceeding consists essentially in ignoring the material realities: the structure of rooms that can still be seen today at Auschwitz and Birkenau and that he dares to christen "homicidal gas chambers," the dangers of using Zyklon B, the daunting difficulties in evacuating gas, *the lack of any space to store the bodies of the gassed awaiting incineration, the total absence of places to receive, store and incinerate the corpses of those who died of natural causes* (since the crematories intended for that purpose had, we are told, been transformed into chemical slaughterhouses reserved for the reception, gassing and incineration of the Jews), the impossibility for the crematory ovens to burn so many corpses. His method of setting forth his case also involves dissembling and cheating, especially in the use both of documents and of sources and references.

The result of his work is wretched. The single bit of somewhat interesting information that may be drawn from this book is that, according to Pressac, the tally of (Jews) gassed at Auschwitz and at Birkenau was 630,000 and the tally of dead (from 1940 to 1945) was 775,000, a figure rounded up to 800,000. This information is also devoid of any scientific value since nothing is shown to support it. It only attests to the necessity of effecting a cut in the usual estimations, a cut that is doubtless a prelude to further reductions of the same type in a relatively near future.[72]

Of the 80,000 items in the archives in Moscow that were consulted or that could be consulted, Pressac has really used only one: an insignificant business

---

[71] A novel marred by so many misspellings and typographical errors that it is astonishing that it should have been published by CNRS éditions.

[72] Pressac and the exterminationists had put some hope in the archives in Moscow and in those of all the big cities in the East. They have had to forget that hope: neither Pressac nor Gerald Fleming has made any discovery in Moscow; as for Shmuel Krakowski, he has found nothing in Prague, Budapest, Riga or Vilnius that might confirm the "Holocaust" thesis ("Neue Möglichkeiten der Forschung/Die Holocaust-Forschung und die Archive in Osteuropa," *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Vienna, Picus Verlag, 1992, p. 115-129).

letter about gas detectors (*Gasprüfer*). I have reasons to believe that he has passed over in silence the existence of items altogether favorable to the revisionist case; in particular, I think that he discovered in those archives some *detailed* plans of the *Leichenkeller* or morgues of crematories II and III, as well as some *detailed* plans of the rooms in crematories IV and V that he has christened "homicidal gas chambers." The Germans were never happy with *mere general plans*: the extraordinarily precise and detailed drawings of the *Leichenkeller* at Sachsenhausen that I personally discovered in 1986 attest to that.[73]

At Auschwitz, we are told, the Germans committed a crime of gigantic proportions. A forensic study of the weapon that they allegedly used to perpetrate such an outrage is therefore indispensable. Today forensic studies are carried out on remains that are thousands of years old. That being the case, why not make such a study of buildings or remains that are only half a century old? If crematory I had to be considered, as we are told, "partly reconstructed," how would that hinder a forensic study, were it only to determine precisely which parts were original and which were reconstructed?[74] As for

---

[73] Cf. *RHR* no. 3, p. 106-107.

[74] The muddled explanation given by the Auschwitz Museum, which holds that the reconstructed "gas chamber" of crematory I is "very similar to the one which existed in 1941-1942," dates from long ago. It does not date from September 1992, as David Cole imagined. That young American revisionist of Jewish origin believed he had achieved quite a feat in obtaining an explanation of that kind from the mouth of Franciszek Piper, the director of the Museum archives, in a 1992 televised interview. However, I myself had already received that response seventeen years before, on the March 17, 1975, from the mouth of another Museum official, Jan Machalek. I have often related the episode because, turning this muddled explanation to good account, I did not content myself with it, as did D. Cole, but asked to see the drawings so as to get an idea of what had been reconstructed and what had not been reconstructed. It was then that I discovered what I have never ceased to describe in my books, articles and recorded talks and in depositions before courts in France and Canada, with proof in hand, as "the hoax of the gas chamber in crematory I." See especially *Storia Illustrata,* August 1979, p. 26; Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 185, 314; *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1980, p. 109; Winter 1981, p. 335; Summer 1990, p. 187; Spring 1991, p. 33-35; *RHR* no. 3, p. 75-77; the transcript of my testimony at the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, p. 2364-2366; see also my video-film on "Le Problème des chambres à gaz" (1982) and my cassettes on the same subject. Moreover, already in 1968 the historian Olga Wormser-Migot had admitted that Auschwitz I was "without a gas chamber" (*Le Système concentrationnaire nazi (1933-1945)*, P.U.F., 1968, p. 157). At the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985 Raul Hilberg spoke of a "partially reconstructed gas chamber" (transcript of trial, p. 774). In the same year Pierre Vidal-Naquet said of crematory I that it had been "reconstructed by the Poles after the war […]; there is no doubt about the remaking" (*L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif,* Gallimard/Le Seuil, 1985, p. 510, 516). In his 1989 book, Jean-Claude Pressac insisted three times on the fact that this crematory, "far from being a faithful reproduction of the original state," had been "restructured," "reconstructed" and "reconstituted," and that "transformations… have been made" (*A.T.O.,* p. 108, 123, 133). It is a pity that in September 1992 D. Cole should have been satisfied with F. Piper's stereotypical explanation and that, being unfamiliar with the dossier, he

the alleged "gas chamber" of crematory II, it is, under its collapsed roof, just about fully preserved – a godsend for the experts. Instead of making a forensic study of some hair, some metal objects and mortar, as was done after the war,[75] why not demand a forensic study of this place?

In publishing *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, the authorities at the CNRS have put their backs to the wall. The book's introduction promotes a "historical reconstruction finally free of the oral or written testimonies which are always liable to error and, in addition, are shrinking in number with the passage of time." The time has come to put this idea into action. If those authorities believe that they must reject all forensic work of specialists and independent laboratories which, since 1988, have come to uphold the revisionist thesis and if, moreover, they have reasons, which they refuse to make public, to keep secret the results of the counter-study carried out in 1990 by the institute of criminology at Krakow at the request of the Museum of Auschwitz, there remains for them the solution of undertaking their own forensic study, or of entrusting an international commission of experts with that task.

The greatest crime in history cannot continue to go unanalyzed scientifically: a thoroughly public study is needed. The judges of Nuremberg coolly saved themselves the bother of conducting one, as have a good many others since, particularly those of the so-called "guards of Auschwitz trial" (Frankfurt, December 20, 1963 – August 20, 1965); during their two investigatory visits to Auschwitz, those German judges did not even subject the presumed crime weapon to scrutiny. That absence of curiosity was deliberate, as was the decision to prohibit the revisionist Paul Rassinier from attending the trial.

Of course, it is easy to see what the legend that has developed around the name of Auschwitz would lose from such a study, but there is no doubt that science, history and justice would gain.

Here as elsewhere, the revisionists have opened the way; it would be enough to imitate them and set to work, seriously.

© December 1993

did not confront his interviewee with the drawings that I had published twelve years before, which clearly exposed the fraud of the alleged "partial reconstruction."

[75] "Criminological Institute of Krakow," July, 12 1945, report signed by J. Robel.

8. Appendix: Document NI-9912

Document NI-9912 demolishes all alleged "testimonies," without exception, on the use of Zyklon B to kill human beings.[76]

The reader will note that document NI-9912 mentions in six places the use of a device for the detection of hydrogen cyanide residues (cf. the terms *"Gasrestnachweisgerät"* or *"Gasrestnachweis"*).[77] Without this device, the disinfection with Zyklon B was impossible. It is therefore incomprehensible that Pressac should dare to offer as definitive proof of the existence of *homicidal* (!) gas chambers the mention, in a purely commercial letter, of an order for ten units of this type widely used during disinfection gassings. At the beginning of 1943, the central construction office at Auschwitz (*Zentral-Bauleitung*) had trouble procuring these units from the usual supplier. At that time the limitations for all products were becoming ever more severe. There is, therefore, nothing abnormal in the fact that the *Bauleitung* should turn to the firm Topf and Sons. Even in times of peace and prosperity it happens that a firm will request from a third party a product that it cannot obtain at the source. All the more in times of war and rationing. Moreover, in his own book, Pressac mentions other orders addressed to third parties (on page 57, it is a matter of obtaining bitumen, and on page 70, the *Zentral-Bauleitung* is seen turning to the same Topf and Sons to have them find… lifts!).

Document NI-9912 comes from the archives of the Nuremberg trials. It was registered by the Americans at a late date, August 21, 1947, under the classification mark NI (Nuremberg, Industrialists). It comes from the Degesch[78] archives and is listed under four headings, including the one devoted to "Atrocities" [*sic*].

The original is in the form of four large pages fit to be tacked onto a wall. It is a small poster that must have been distributed in very many copies, in the present case by the hygiene institute of Prague, probably in the middle of the war. Its contents show that it is a text of directives for the use of Zyklon (prussic acid or hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate vermin in buildings, which could

---

[76] For a good part, this appendix is taken from Robert Faurisson's *Mémoire en défense…*, *op. cit.*, p. 165-178.

[77] The word *"Gasprüfer"* (gas detector) is a generic term. It applies to any device for the detection of any gas. In the business letter cited by Pressac the ten detectors are specifically designated as *"Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste"* (devices for detection of traces of hydrogen cyanide) (doc. 28).

[78] Abbreviation of *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* ("German company for pest control"), which produced, in particular, Zyklon B.

be either civilian or military buildings (apartment blocks, barracks, etc.). This document reminds us in timely fashion of a truth learned from experience: of all deadly weapons, gas will doubtless long remain the most difficult to handle; when it kills, it kills so well that it can be deadly for the killer who dares to use it.

Just as it is easy to kill oneself with prussic acid, it is difficult to kill one's neighbor without running terrible risks oneself.

This document describes the properties of Zyklon B, its risk of exploding, its toxicity. Only persons holding a certificate delivered at the end of a special training course can use this product. The planning and preparation of a gassing call for measures and tasks that require several hours, if not days. Then comes the operation itself. Amongst the numerous details it will be noted that the Zyklon B pellets are not simply poured in a heap or cast about. In order for Zyklon B to have its full effect, it must be spread in a thin layer on paper sheets; none of it must go astray into a corner and all of it is to be retrieved at the proper time. It will take from six to 32 hours to kill the vermin (on average 21 hours). Then will come the most critical moment: that of the airing out. The text says:

> *"Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn."*

This aeration will have to last "at least 20 hours." The building must be closely guarded the whole time, and even afterwards. To make sure that no gas remains, the specialists, always in their masks, enter the place carrying strips of paper serving as gas residue indicators. Twenty hours previously, the simple opening of doors and windows as well as that of still more easily opened fixtures (entailing an effort that is nothing compared with the moving of thousands of bodies!) had presented a certain danger since, after the airing out of each floor, the men had had to go out into the open and remove their masks to breathe fresh air for at least ten minutes. All of this was in keeping with the danger at hand posed by the residual gas, and I leave it to the reader to discover, in every line, how flagrantly the accounts of witnesses to homicidal "gassings" at Auschwitz offend against the laws of physics and chemistry when seen in the light of this document.

Editor's remark: The following English translation of Document NI-9912 follows the official English translation, but was improved with the help of Michael Humphrey.

Document NI-9912

Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon)
for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation).

I. Properties of Prussic Acid:

Prussic acid is a gas that is released by evaporation.

Boiling point: 26° C.
Freezing point: -15° C.
Specific weight: 0.69.
Vapor density: 0.97 (Air = 1.0).
Liquid form evaporates easily.
Liquid: clear and colorless as water.
Smell: unique, bitter-sweet.
Powerful ability to penetrate.
Prussic acid is water-soluble.

Danger of explosion:

75 g. Prussic acid in 1 cbm. air. (Normal application is ca. 8 - 10 g. per cbm., so not explosive). Prussic acid should not be brought into contact with open fire, glowing metal wire, and so forth. It burns slowly and loses its potency completely. (It produces carbonic acid, water and azote.)

Toxicity to warm-blooded animals:

Prussic acid acts without notice, therefore it should be considered *highly poisonous* and *highly dangerous*. Prussic acid is one of the most powerful poisons. 1 mg. per kg. - body weight is enough to kill a man. Children and women are usually more sensitive than men. A very small quantity of Prussic acid does not harm men, even with constant breathing. Birds and fish are very sensitive to Prussic acid.

Toxicity to insects:

The effect of Prussic acid on insects depends less on temperature than is the case with other gases; that is, it even works at cold temperatures (even down to -5° C). For many species, particularly bedbugs and lice, the eggs are more sensitive than the imagos.

Toxicity to plants:

The degree of toxicity depends on the amount of vegetation on the plant. Plants with hard leaves are less sensitive than those with soft leaves. Mold and dry rot are not killed by Prussic acid.
Prussic acid does not kill bacteria.

II. Forms in which Prussic Acid is used:

Zyklon is a mixture of Prussic acid and an irritating agent absorbed in a substrate. The substrate may be wood disks, a granular red-brown material (“Diagriess”) or small blue cubes (“Erco”).

The irritating agent is used as a warning method, and has the additional advantage that it stimulates the breathing of insects. Release of Prussic acid and the irritating agent by simple evaporation. *Zyklon will keep for 3 months.* Use damaged cans first. *Always use up the contents of a can completely*. Liquid Prussic acid harms polish, varnish, paints, and so on – gaseous Prussic acid will not. The toxicity of Prussic acid is not affected by the irritating agent, but the danger is reduced.
Zyklon can be made harmless by burning.

III. Symptoms when Poisoned:

1. Slight poisoning:

Dizziness, headache, vomiting, discomfort, and so on. These symptoms will disappear if one quickly goes out into fresh air. Alcohol reduces the resistance to Prussic acid gassing - do not drink alcoholic drinks before gassing.
Administer: 1 tablet Cardiazol or Veriazol to prevent heart trouble, another tablet 2 to 3 hours later if need be.

2. Severe poisoning:

The victim collapses suddenly and is unconscious. First aid: fresh air, remove gas mask, loosen clothing, assist breathing.
Lobelin intramuscular 0.01 g.
Camphor injections are forbidden.

3. Poisoning through the skin:

Symptoms as for 1. Treatment also the same.

4. Stomach poisoning:

Treat with:
Lobelin 0.01 g. intramuscular – iron sulfate vitriol – calcinated magnesia.

IV. Protection against Gas:

When gassing with Zyklon use only special filters, such as filter insert “J” (blue-brown) made by the Auergesellschaft, Berlin, or the Drägerwerke, Lübeck.
If gas gets into the mask, leave the building immediately and change filters, then test the mask and mask seating for tightness. The filter insert is exhausted when gas can get into the mask. With filter “J,” first go into the open air for about 2 minutes, so that moisture from the breath can build up in the filter insert. – *The filter must never be changed in a gas-filled room.*

V. Personnel:

For every disinfestation, a disinfestation team will be used, consisting of at least 2 men. The gassing leader is responsible for the gassing. His duties in-

clude particularly inspection, aeration, giving the all-clear and safety measures. The gassing leader should appoint a deputy in case he is absent. The orders of the gassing leader should be obeyed without hesitation.
Untrained personnel or *trained personnel without a certificate* must *not be used for gassing operations*. Such persons also should not be allowed to enter a room filled with gas. The gassing leader should know where his personnel are at all times. All personnel should be able to prove at all times that they possess official authorization to use Prussic acid for disinfestation of pests.
These guidelines should be followed exactly in all cases.

VI. Equipment:

Every man should have with him at all times:

1. His own gas mask.
2. At least 2 special packets for use against Zyklon Prussic acid.
3. The manual “First Aid for Prussic Acid Victims.”
4. A copy of the work order.
5. Authorization certificate.

Every disinfestation team should have with it at all times:

1. At least 3 additional special packets.
2. 1 Trace gas detector (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*).
3. 1 Lobelin injection device.
4. Lobelin, 0.01 g. ampules.
5. (Cardiazol), Veriazol tablets.
6. 1 prybar or spike-hammer to open Zyklon cans.
7. Warning posters of the prescribed kind.
8. Sealing material.
9. Paper sheets on which to lay out Zyklon.
10. A flashlight.

All equipment should be kept clean and in working condition. Damage to equipment should be repaired immediately.

VII. Planning a Gassing:

1. Will the gassing work?
   a) Type and situation of the building.
   b) Nature and condition of the roof.
   c) Nature and condition of windows.
   d) Presence of heating shafts, air shafts, holes in the wall, and so on.
2. Determine the kind of pests to be exterminated.
3. Calculate the volume of the space. (Do not rely on plans, make your own measurements. Only measure exteriors, include masonry in the calculations.)

4. Prepare the occupants (Remove house animals, plants, food, undeveloped photographic plates, drinks and tobacco, gas mask filters).
5. Determine openings difficult to seal. (Air shafts, drains, large openings with wooden planking, roofs).
6. Determine necessary safety measures. (Guards, work gangs for sealing).
7. Set the date for the operation and the time needed for evacuation.
8. Make plans for the safety of the neighborhood, if necessary.
9. Notify the authorities.

VIII. Preparation for a Gassing:

1. Sealing.
2. Open all doors, wardrobes, drawers, and so on.
3. Spread bedding out.
4. Remove open liquids (left-over coffee, wash-water, and so on).
5. Remove food.
6. Remove plants and house animals (aquariums, and so forth).
7. Remove *undeveloped* photographic plates and film.
8. Remove dressings for wounds, medications whether open or in packages (especially charcoal).
9. Remove gas mask filters.
10. Prepare to inspect the result.
11. Evacuate the occupants.
12. Collect keys. (All entry door keys.)

IX. Gas concentration and Treatment Period

depend on

– the type of pest,
– the temperature,
– the degree to which the space is filled,
– the air-tightness of the building.

For inside temperatures of over + 5° C one should ordinarily use 8 g./cbm. Prussic acid.

Treatment period: 16 hours, when no other conditions, such as a closed-in method of construction, permit a shorter period. In warm weather one may reduce the period to 6 hours. When the temperature is under + 5° C the period should be extended to at least 32 hours.

The strengths and treatment periods given above apply to: bedbugs, lice, fleas and so forth, and to eggs, larvae and pupae.

For clothes moths when the temperature is over 10° C, 16 g./cbm. and 21 hours application time.

Flour moths, as for bedbugs.

X. Gassing a Building:

1. Check to make sure all persons have left the building.
2. Unpack the Zyklon cases. For each floor, prepare the necessary quantity.
3. Distribute the cans. One man goes into the building, receives and distributes the cans brought to him by the work gang (He puts them by the sheets of paper.)
4. Dismiss the work gang.
5. Deploy the guard; the leader of the gassing team gives them his orders.
6. Check that the sealing and evacuation are complete .
7. Put on all gas protection gear.
8. Open the cans and pour out the contents. Spread the contents out thinly, so that the Zyklon evaporates quickly and the required concentration of gas is reached as soon as possible. The treatment should begin on the highest floor, the cellar should be treated before the first floor if the former has no exit. Rooms already treated should not be entered again, if possible. The treatment should be carried out slowly and methodically. Go slowly on stairways especially. The treatment should be interrupted only in case of emergency.
9. Lock and seal the entry doors (Don't forget the keyholes) and give the keys to the gassing team leader.
10. On every outside door put up a placard with the inscription: "WARNING: Poison gas – deadly danger – entry forbidden." If necessary, the warning placard should be multilingual. It should show at least 1 clearly visible death's head.
11. All gas protection gear, resuscitation equipment and *trace gas detectors* should be handy. Every member of the gassing team should know where these items can be found.
12. At least 1 member of the gassing team should remain near the building being gassed. The guard should be notified of his position.

XI. Aeration:

Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn. Aeration should be done in such a way that *gas-free air can be reached in the shortest possible time,* that gas flows off to one side, *where there is no danger to non-participants.* When the aeration is difficult, one man with special training should remain with the building to observe the flow of gas.

1. Make sure that no persons not involved with the gassing remain in the vicinity of the building.
2. Post the guards such that they can observe the entrances to the building without being in the way of the flowing gas.
3. Put on gas masks.

4. Enter the building, shut the doors but Don't lock them.
5. First open the windows on the side of the building away from the wind. Aerate one floor at a time. Begin with the first floor and allow a rest of at least 10 minutes after each floor.
6. In each room of the building the hallway doors, connecting doors and windows should be opened. If any windows are difficult to open, wait to open them until after most of the gas has blown away.
7. Planking and other seals that cannot be easily handled should only be removed after most of the gas has blown off.
8. When there is freezing or danger of freezing, be sure that heating systems and water lines do not freeze.
9. Rooms with valuable contents such as clothes storage may be closed as soon as the windows are opened.
10. Make sure that open doors and windows do not close on their own.
11. Seals on chimneys should be removed after the provisional all-clear.
12. Aeration should last at least 20 hours.
13. The guard should remain near the building throughout the aeration.

XII. Provisional All-Clear:

A gassed room can be provisionally opened to access as soon as the paper strips used as *trace gas detectors* (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*) show a lighter blue than the middle of the reference color scale – windows and doors being kept open. Only aeration and clean-up work can be carried on in provisionally opened rooms. Under no circumstances should anyone rest or sleep in a provisionally opened room. The windows and doors of such rooms should be kept open.

XIII. Clean-up after the Provisional All-Clear:

1. Removal of remnants of Zyklon from the gassed rooms. Usually they should be sent back to the manufacturer along with cans and cases. The inscription "Poison" should be removed from the cases before they are sent. Moist, wet or dirty remnants, and damaged cans should never be returned. They can be thrown in the trash or on the cinder heap, but should never be dumped into drains.
2. Mattresses, straw mattresses, pillows, upholstered furniture and other such objects should be shaken or beaten in the open for at least one hour under the supervision of the gassing team leader or his deputy (in rainy weather at least two hours in the hallway).
3. The stuffing of straw mattresses should be replaced, if possible. The old stuffing need not be burned - it can be reused after further aeration.
4. If chimney upper openings were covered, the seals should be removed carefully, otherwise there is danger that the fires in ovens and fireplaces

will not have enough draft and that carbon monoxide poisoning could result.

5. After the final all-clear a gassing report in the prescribed form should be completed, in two copies. In particular, it should include:
   a) Volume of space gassed,
   b) Quantity of Zyklon used,
   c) Name of the gassing team leader,
   d) Names of the other personnel involved,
   e) Duration of treatment,
   f) The date and hour of the final all-clear for the disinfested rooms.

XIV. Final All-Clear:

1. Never before 21 hours after aeration was begun.
2. All objects removed for shaking out should be brought back.
3. Windows and doors should be closed for one hour.
4. Heated rooms should have their temperature restored to at least 15° C.
5. *Trace gas detection.* The paper strips should not be a brighter blue than the bright end of the reference color scale even between sheets or mattresses laid together, and in places difficult of access or difficult to aerate. If this is not the case, the aeration should be continued and *trace gas detection* should be repeated after a few hours.
6. In buildings in which people will soon sleep *trace gas detection* should be done in every room separately. *People should never sleep in a room that has been gassed the night following the gassing.* The windows should remain open the first night the room is in use again.
7. The leader of the gassing team or his deputy should not leave the building until the final all-clear has been given for the last room.

Published by the Health Authority
of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague

9. Three Further Notes to my Reply to Jean Claude Pressac

9.1. Jean Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt

Jean-Claude Pressac's work on Auschwitz[79] has just been translated successively into German[80] and English.[81] These two translations are rich in revelations as to both the work and the personality of J.-C. Pressac, pharmacist of La-Ville-du-Bois (*département* of Essonne, France).

In the German translation, the author once more revises downwards his estimation of the number of dead at Auschwitz. In 1989, he evaluated the number of the *gassed alone* at a figure between "1,000,000 and 1,500,000,"[82] which let it be assumed that, for him, the total number of *dead* must be somewhere from 1,500,000 to 2,000,000. In 1993, in the book to which I wrote a reply, Pressac reduced the total of *dead* to 775,000 (rounded up to 800,000), of whom, he specified, 630,000 Jews *gassed* (*Les Crématoires…*, p. 148). In my *Réponse*, I announced that this downward revision would probably be followed by another downward revision. I wrote in a footnote:

> *"I have been informed by a reliable source, which I cannot disclose, that Pressac intends, when he can, to reduce the total of deaths at Auschwitz to 700,000, if and when the disposition of the public seems ready for this new reduction."* (note 4 at the bottom of pages 13-14.)

However, in the German translation Pressac sets the number of *dead* at Auschwitz at 630,000 to 710,000 – in round numbers – of whom, he specifies, 470,000 to 550,000 Jews *gassed*. (*Die Krematorien…*, p. 202).

The English translation is more interesting still. To begin with, the text no longer contains any estimation of the total number of dead or of the gassed!

I know, but cannot reveal my source here either, that Pressac met with difficulties when seeking to publish his book in English in the United States. He

---

[79] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 pp. and 48 pages photographic section.

[80] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz/Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich/Zurich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 p.

[81] J.-C. Pressac with Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," chapter 8 (p. 183-245) of the collective work published by Israel Gutman and Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, published in association with the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 pp.

[82] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, 553 p.

was, for a time, in delicate discussions with Michael Berenbaum, director for scientific matters at the Holocaust Memorial Museum, which opened in Washington in April 1993. Pressac, who tries to compensate for his frail personality by assuming an attitude of bravado, affirmed that he would not "let himself be trifled with." However, the English translation, issued in July 1994, shows not only that he "let himself be trifled with" but also that he consented to one of the worst humiliations that an author can experience: the imposition of a tutor! He was obliged to cut parts out of his book, rework it and reduce it to the dimensions of a chapter in a collective work, and all under the supervision of a close associate of M. Berenbaum. For a start, he was forbidden to publish his own figures of total dead or gassed. Note the terms in which M. Berenbaum puts the pharmacist back in his place. He writes, in effect:[83]

> *"Robert-Jan Van Pelt has worked closely with Mr. Pressac to ensure that a technical article was clear and lucid as well as precise and informed by the latest scholarship."*

How could one make it any clearer that to M. Berenbaum's taste Pressac's book in French (*Les Crématoires…*) was confused, obscure, imprecise and insufficiently scientific? It must be said that, despite the efforts of R.J. van Pelt, Pressac's text is as abhorrent in English as it was in French.

The same collective work in English (*Anatomy…*) confirms that, from 1982 (!), Pressac, who liked to present himself as an independent researcher, had been receiving money from a rich Jewish organization (the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation). M. Berenbaum writes:[84]

> *"Since 1982, the work of Mr. Pressac has been promoted and supported on a documentary, editorial and financial level by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation."*

* * *

9.2. Fundamental Questions about Auschwitz

- At the end of Alain Resnais's 1955 film *Nuit et Brouillard* (Night and Fog), which still today is constantly shown in all the schools of France, the number of dead at Auschwitz is said to total 9,000,000: "9,000,000 dead haunt this landscape"!
- However, ten years before, at the Nuremberg trial, a document having "the value of genuine evidence" (*sic*) had set that number at 4,000,000.
- In 1989, Pressac reduced the total of dead to a figure most likely between 1,500,000 and 2,000,000.
- In 1993, he reduced that total to a figure of about 775,000.

---

[83] *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, op. cit. (note 81), p. xv.
[84] Ibid., p. xiii.

– In 1994, he has arrived at a figure somewhere between 630,000 and 710,000. Because of this, he is ordered to keep quiet. And he agrees to keep quiet.

The revisionists, for their part, will not keep quiet. They will persist in posing questions and in offering their answers:

1. *What is the total number of dead at Auschwitz? Is it 9,000,000, as French schools still dare to teach children? Or is it perhaps 630,000, as Pressac now views it?*

   The revisionists propose the figure of 150,000, supported by research.

2. *Why the persistent refusal to provide us with any physical representation of the Nazi gas chamber, that fantastic chemical slaughterhouse using hydrogen cyanide? Why do the authorities now refrain from showing, in a photograph, the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Auschwitz I, which has been visited by millions of tourists to date? Why has the prosecution never dared to present us with a forensic study of the crime weapon?*

The revisionists, for their part, have arguments to say that most deaths at Auschwitz were due to the epidemics there and that it takes only a little common sense to realize that the places "in their original state," "reconstructed" or "in ruins" can never have been homicidal gas chambers but rather… typical morgues for the storage of corpses awaiting cremation. And the revisionists have at their disposal forensic studies (the Leuchter report, the Rudolf report and the Lüftl report, and even the draft of a Polish report) to uphold what they put forward.

Only those who are indifferent to facts and figures can claim that all this is of no importance.

© November 1994

* * *

9.3. Ten Years Ago, Jean-Claude Pressac's Capitulation

Ten years ago to the day, on June 15th, 1995, Jean-Claude Pressac capitulated, but the text of that capitulation was made public – discreetly – only in small print at the very end of a book by Valerie Igounet published in Paris in April 2000 under the title *Histoire du négationnisme en France* (éditions du Seuil). It may be feared that a good number of that work's readers have paid but scant attention to these two half-pages (651-652) in a great mass of text, where the author lets J.-C. Pressac have his turn at talking. Nonetheless they are of capital importance for the history of the "Nazi gas chambers" controversy. On them J.-C. Pressac states quite simply that, when all is said and done, the official dossier on the Nazi concentration camps is "rotten." He even adds that the dossier is irremediably "rotten" and that, consequently, it is "bound for the rubbish bins of history"! He draws up a veritable indictment

against "memory" which has "taken precedence over history," against the distortions inspired by "resentment and vengeance," against the communists and their associations, which have set themselves up as the guardians of a false truth (he does not dare, however, to implicate the Jews and Jewish associations). He says: "Approximation, exaggeration, omission and lying characterize the majority of the accounts of that period." He asks: "Can things be put back on an even keel?" and answers: "It is too late. An overall rectification is humanly and materially impossible."

He had taken the term "rotten" from professor Michel de Boüard. A former internee at Mauthausen (he had been convicted of acts of resistance), that historian, at once a Roman Catholic and close to the communists, became after the war dean of the literature and social sciences faculty at the university of Caen (Normandy) and a member of the *Institut de France*. He headed the commission for the history of the deportation within the *Comité de l'histoire de la deuxième guerre mondiale*, directly responsible to the Prime Minister's office. A holder of the decorations *Croix de guerre* and *Médaille de la Résistance*, he was a *commandeur* of the *Légion d'honneur*. For further information about the late Michel de Boüard's sudden declarations of 1986-1987, which were amply revisionist in nature, one may consult the pages listed under his name in the index of my *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*.

There is an explanation for J.-C. Pressac's sudden change of mind. On June 15, 1995, the moment when he signed his act of surrender, the man was still feeling the effect of the humiliating blows that he had taken the previous month, on the 9th of May to be precise, in the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court, presided over by Madame Martine Ract-Madoux. A deafening media clamor had, in September 1993, accompanied the appearance of our man's volume on *The Auschwitz Crematories. The Machinery of Mass Murder*. I had replied with a little book entitled *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambers à gaz*. That reply led to my prosecution under the Fabius-Gayssot Act prohibiting the disputing of crimes against humanity as defined and punished by the judges at Nuremberg. My barrister, Maître Eric Delcroix, and I had requested the summoning, under pain of arrest, of J.-C. Pressac as a witness. Two articles in my aforementioned *Ecrits* (p. 1674-1682 and 1683-1693) give an account of that session in court relating the witness's increasingly plain discomposure, his evasiveness and inability to answer Maître Delcroix's questions, as well as the consternation of the presiding judge at the sight of one who, arms raised on high, declared that too much was being asked of him, that he had but one life, that he was alone in his struggle.

The legal proceedings brought against us for the offense of revisionism, in France and abroad, have been particularly trying, not to say exhausting. We have at times known discouragement and been tempted to consider pointless any system of defense worthy of the name. But it must be acknowledged that those court cases have greatly strengthened our cause. Our opponents refused

all our offers of debate, all public confrontation. They trumpeted that their dossier, that of the "Holocaust" or "Shoah," was as solid as could be. The only times where we have been able to force them to confront us in any arena before an audience have been those proceedings that they had the temerity to undertake against us. Sometimes they have been able to give the impression of winning at the level of the historical or scientific controversy. Such has been the case more recently with the trial they won in London against David Irving. However, David Irving is at the very most a semi-revisionist, and he does not know the revisionist argumentation well at all. During his lawsuit he did not know how to shut up a certain species of sub-Pressac, a sort of rabbinical visionary, the Jew Robert Jan van Pelt.[85] He had not accepted the offer to come to his aid made by an expert like Germar Rudolf. In all the cases where the revisionists have really known how to stand up for themselves, the opponent's rout has been patent. On this score, Ernst Zündel's two long trials in Toronto in 1985 and 1988 were exemplary. Obviously I am not speaking here of the judicial conclusions but only of the results obtained at the historical or scientific level with, on the one hand, the rout of the opposing party's experts and witnesses and, on the other hand, the significant contributions, on the occasion of those trials, made by revisionist researchers to the advancement of historical science (particularly with the Leuchter report on Auschwitz and Majdanek).

J.-C. Pressac died on July 23rd, 2003, at the age of 59. The man whom the media of the Western world had saluted as a sort of genius who had, allegedly, floored revisionism in general and Robert Faurisson in particular, departed this life in the most complete obscurity: not a single organ of the mainstream press that had so extolled him even announced his death.[86]

Thus June 15th, 1995, with that act of surrender by J.-C. Pressac, constitutes one of the most noteworthy dates in the history of revisionism.

Robert Faurisson
© June 15, 2005

[85] "Robert Jan van Pelt, a scholar who is clearly inferior to Pressac both intellectually as well as regarding his critical attitude," Carlo Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (November 2003), p. 434.

[86] In spite of a persistent rumour, I must, yet once more, make it clear here that J.-C. Pressac was never my "collaborator" or my "disciple."

Auschwitz: The End of a Legend

By Carlo Mattogno

1. Introduction to this New Edition

The first edition of the following work appeared in Italian and then in an English translation in 1994. At that time I had not yet gained access to the archives in Moscow, so that the documentation in my possession was rather limited. It therefore inevitably contained several inaccuracies (particularly the overestimation of deaths of registered inmates in Auschwitz) which I corrected in this new issue. *Auschwitz: The End of to Legend* constituted a sort of synthesis of my knowledge on cremation and on the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which I had acquired until then, but already in 1995, when I was able to visit the Moscow archives for the first time – accompanied by Jürgen Graf and the late Russell Granata – my work changed from the outset. Above all, my study on the cremation ovens of Auschwitz, which I thought to have concluded in 1994, benefited from this. Thanks to the large documentary collection, I was able to develop this work in successive years to an encyclopedic work of more than 1,000 pages. But this documentation also benefited my study of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which I expanded into three distinct works analyzing the origin and development of stories about the alleged first homicidal gassing in Block 11 of the Auschwitz main camp,[1] the gassings in crematorium I of the same camp,[2] and in the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau.[3] As a result of this vast documentation, I also authored numerous separate articles published in the revisionist journals *The Revisionist*[4] and *Viertel-*

Originally published as *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1994; first English edition 1994 by Granata Publishing. Quotations from Pressac's latest and last book refer to the original French version.

1 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

2 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

3 C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

4 www.vho.org/tr

jahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung.[5] These subsequent developments have fully confirmed the validity of my arguments against the theses of Jean-Claude Pressac, which now appear even less substantial. This is a sufficient reason to reissue this work.

Carlo Mattogno, April 2005

2. Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac is the author of a large-format book on the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex entitled *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, published in 1989 by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 515 Madison Avenue, New York, NY 10022. That work, which was acclaimed at the time of its publication as the definitive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau, brought Pressac praise as *spécialiste incontesté des recherches sur les techniques de l'extermination nazie* ("unquestionable specialist in the research of Nazi extermination techniques") and as *expert incontesté, sinon unique* ("unquestionable expert, if not unique")[6] in this field.

But praise from shallow journalists aside, to the expert eye, Pressac reveals a surprising ignorance of the chemical-physical properties of Zyklon B and its use for the purpose of disinfestation, as well as the structure and functioning of cremation ovens.[7] This double incompetence in the two essential aspects of

---

5 www.vho.org/VffG

6 *L'Express*, September 23-29, 1993, pp. 78 and 80.

7 These examples are sufficient to illustrate the level of technical competence of Jean-Claude Pressac:
He thinks that "the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for hydrocyanic acid to evaporate" (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 375; http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0375.shtml), ignoring that evaporation of hydrocyanic acid can occur even below its boiling point (25.6°C), even at temperatures below 0°C (see in this connection: G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung: Sammlung chemischer und chemischtechnischer Vorträge*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942, pp. 85-88).
Regarding the cremation ovens, Pressac presents an "Operation plan of a Topf oven with three chambers which was built in two models in Crematories II and III" (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, ibid., p. 492) based on the deposition of H. Tauber, in which the gases of the gas generators pass *around* the chambers: The *technical* basis of this plan is a translation error! (Pressac's two translators have translated the Polish preposition *przez*, (through), as *around*. The translation error is found on p. 489. The Polish text says: *przez obie boczne retorty* (through the two lateral chambers); Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, hereafter: APMO, Dpr.-Hd, 11a, p. 133). Even his knowledge about architecture is totally unsufficient. He does no even realize that the way the basements of the crematoria II and III were designed clearly proves that they were built below groundwater level.

the problem inevitably led Pressac to unfounded conclusions in his 1989 work.

Despite this, that book is valuable for its considerable documentation and for a critical spirit uncommon in traditional historiography, where, regarding the sources, a systematized theological dogmatism rules. Pressac should furthermore be acknowledged for his courage in overcoming, or at least attempting to overcome, the traditional historiographic methods in this field, which he justifiably labels as:[8]

> *"a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth, and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."*

That book provided enough arguments for historical revisionism to be considered *crypto-revisionist*, evidently even by its own publisher, since it has been practically impossible to obtain.

Another book by Jean-Claude Pressac, entitled *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematoria of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder) published in Paris, 1993, should have complemented his earlier book by virtue of the vast amount of documentation he encountered in Moscow, particularly the archives of the *Zentralbauleitung* (the Auschwitz Central Construction Office), which were left *intactes* ("intact") in the hands of the Soviets (p. 1).[9]

But in fact, reading his *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, one senses an uncomfortable reversion: Jean-Claude Pressac returned to the worst clichés of the worst traditional historiography. This was inevitable: In the 80,000 (eighty thousand!) documents at Moscow, and in the entire archives of the Central Construction Office, Pressac found *not a single proof* for the existence of one single homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Pressac states that these archives were left intact because the second and last director of the Central Construction Office, SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann, ignored the "'explosive' contents of the documents" since "the crematories were equipped for homicide" under the direction of SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff, Jothann's predecessor (p. 1). But on page 88, Pressac contradicts himself, stating that Bischoff "was promoted to the inspection of 'Silesia' constructions, *but kept control over the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz.*" (my italics).

Concerning Crematory II at Birkenau, for example, no "criminal trace" (Pressac's term) is dated prior to March 31, 1943, the date of the official consignment of the crematory to the administration of the camp. Now that is, to

---

[8] Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 264.

[9] Page numbers with no other indications refer to: J.- C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, SNRS, Paris 1993.

say the least, just a little bit strange for an extermination plant that was supposed to have functioned:[10]

> *"as a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from* [the] *15th of March 1943, before its officially coming into service on* [the] *31st of March, to* [the] *27th of November 1944, annihilating a total of approximately 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men."*

Thus, for over twenty months of alleged extermination activity in this supposedly homicidal crematory, for an extermination of 400,000 people, the archives of Moscow do not even contain one single "criminal trace"! And the same goes for the other crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

This must have disturbed Pressac, who must have found himself in the difficult position of *making* these documents say what they do not say. This need explains Pressac's cranky method, which is characterized by his indiscriminate use of sources, and by arbitrary and unfounded deductions. These are inserted into the body of the text within a dense web of notes, which are supposed to give the impression that Pressac's deductions are supported by the documents quoted. The connection between the various documents appears forced, and the interpretation of those documents is contorted to make it seem as if they support the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Pressed by revisionist research, which demonstrates the impossibility of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau from the technical point of view, Pressac downplays not only the numbers of victims, but also the intentions of the SS. The number of presumed homicidally gassed victims, which in 1989 was "about 900,000,"[11] of whom 750,000 were supposedly killed at Crematories II and III alone,[10] is here reduced to only 630,000 (p. 148) and in the German edition even further down to 470,000 to 550,000.[12] All these figures are completely arbitrary. Furthermore, even the gas chambers are shrinking: they have suddenly become "little," which means that their extermination capacity must have been small. In effect, Pressac has been forced to "balance" the capacity of the homicidal gas chambers to that of the cremation ovens. According to his 1989 work, more victims had been gassed then there was capacity to cremate.

All these changes have naturally required jarring contradictions with respect to his earlier *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* But this is unimportant to an author, who seems to accept or reject figures and arguments depending on his whim.

---

[10] Ibid., p. 183.
[11] Ibid., p. 97.
[12] *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

To complete the picture, Pressac has again enormously exaggerated the capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau as he did in 1989, arriving at conclusions which are technically and thermotechnically senseless, due to his apparent ignorance of essential aspects of cremation.

The subject of homicidal gas chambers has caused Pressac no less difficulties, not only due to the absolute lack of proof on this subject in the Moscow documents, but above all, because the documentation on ventilation installations in the basement of Crematories II and III show undeniably that homicidal gas chambers were not planned, and were not installed. We shall subsequently see by what means Pressac has attempted to overcome this difficulty.

The critique presented here is essentially based upon a scientific study of the cremation ovens, and of the presumed homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau, which has involved several years of research, initially with the very valuable collaboration of Engineer Dr. Franco Deana of Genoa, and Engineer H.N. of Danzig. That work originally consisted of two volumes entitled *Auschwitz: The Cremation Ovens* and *Auschwitz: The Gas Chambers*. However, due to the increased documentation from Moscow archives, the first volume subsequently developed into a work of two volumes itself with the Title *The Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz. A Historical and Technical Study*, which is currently being published in Italy.[13] A summary of this work appeared in the anthology *Dissecting the Holocaust*.[14] The present work is a synthesis of these studies. The interested reader can find many references in those detailed studies, which are not included in this critique.

3. The Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac

A scientific study of the cremation ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau must confront and resolve two fundamental thermotechnical problems: that of capacity, and that of efficiency. Capacity is the number of corpses cremated within a time frame (reference: one day of activity). Efficiency is the relation between heat produced and heat used: specifically, fuel consumption. Jean-Claude Pressac does not confront either of these two problems scientifically, limiting himself simply to a series of statements as to the capacity of the ovens (which he erroneously calls "efficiency"), sprinkled here and there throughout his book. These statements, under analysis, yield the following argument:

---

[13] *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana.* An English translation is planned to be published by Theses & Dissertations Press.

[14] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 373-412.

1. The mobile oil-heated Topf two-muffle oven, which was installed in Dachau at the end of 1939, had a capacity of two corpses per hour (p. 7). Thus, the cremation of one corpse in one muffle lasted one hour.

2. The Topf two-muffle "Auschwitz model" oven heated by coke was of a design different from that of the Dachau oven. This was the result of a change in the first two-muffle Topf oven at Buchenwald, which was originally heated with combustible oil, into a coke-fired oven via the installation of two gas generators in the rear (p. 12). Thus, the above-mentioned capacity of two corpses per hour does not apply to this oven.

3. The installation of forced air blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) reduced the duration of cremation (pp. 13 and 68).

4. The "Auschwitz model" oven had an actual capacity of 30 to 36 corpses in ten hours (p. 13).

5. The ovens were used 21 hours a day, because their functioning required three hours rest (p. 13).

6. The three two-muffle ovens of Crematory I at Auschwitz had a capacity of 200 to 250 corpses per day (pp. 49, 80).

7. The two Topf three-muffle ovens heated by coke at Buchenwald (of which one was also adaptable for heating with combustible oil) resulted in "an incineration capacity of one-third higher than the results gained by experience with the double-muffle ovens."

8. The capacity of the five three-muffle ovens of this model installed in Crematories II/III in Birkenau was 800 corpses per day (p. 39) or 1,000 per day (p. 80).

9. The capacity of each of the two eight-muffle ovens installed in Crematories IV and V at Birkenau was 500 corpses per day (p. 80).

10. During the first experimental cremation in Crematory II on March 4, 1943, 45 corpses of "fat men" were cremated; three for every muffle, and the cremation lasted 40 minutes (p. 72).

11. The "official" capacity of the crematories was as follows:

Crematory I :	340 corpses daily
Crematory II :	1,440 corpses daily
Crematory III :	1,440 corpses daily
Crematory IV :	768 corpses daily
Crematory V :	768 corpses daily

Pressac comments:

"These official figures derive from false propaganda but are nevertheless valid. Their apparent validity rests on the fact that the duration of the incineration of two children weighing 10 kg each and of a woman weighing 50 kg is equal to that for a man weighing 70 kg, which introduces a factor of multiplication varying from 1 to 3. This turns all figures on the crematory capacity into futile speculations."

3.1. Capacity: The Facts

This reasoning is completely unfounded from both the technical and the documentary points of view. In this regard, we note the following:

On 1: The reference cited by Pressac is a letter from the Topf firm dated November 1, 1940, to the SS *Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office) of the Mauthausen camp (note 9 on page 97). This document is a letter attached to a "cost estimate" of:[15]

> *"One Topf two-muffle coke-fired cremation oven equipped with a forced air blower, one Topf draught booster system."*

The oven offered is not the Dachau oven but rather the one installed in Crematory I at Auschwitz. This is evident not only from the "cost estimate" mentioned above but also from Topf technical design D57253 attached to the letter dated June 10, 1940, concerning precisely the first two-muffle oven of Crematory I at Auschwitz. This drawing is published by Pressac as Document 6.

Concerning the capacity of this model oven, one reads in the above letter:

> *"Our Mr. Prüfer had already communicated to you that in <u>the oven presented above</u> it is possible to cremate two corpses per hour."* (My emphasis)

On 2: As stated above, it is evident that the capacity of two corpses per hour refers not to the Dachau oven but to the "Auschwitz model" oven since "the oven presented above" is precisely that model.

On 3: The source cited by Pressac is the Topf letter of January 6, 1941, to the SS-*Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen camp (note 25 on page 98). That the installation of forced air blowers reduced the duration of cremation is an arbitrary assumption by Pressac without any foundation in the text (or in reality). The text states:[16]

> *"In both ovens we arranged it that the generator gases attack the item to be incinerated from above and below, thereby effecting a rapid cremation."*

This letter refers to the two-muffle oven of the Auschwitz model, mentioned in technical drawing D57253, and to the coke-fired oven (drawing D58173), which was never installed, so that the "rapid cremation" (with respect to the civilian ovens) is nothing but the duration of one hour indicated by Prüfer in the letter of November 1, 1940. This "rapid cremation" depended upon the relative arrangement of the grate, made of fire-resistant clay, with respect to the opening connecting the muffle to the gas generator.

---

[15] *Kostenanschlag* of Topf for KL Mauthausen of November 1, 1940. Bundesarchiv Koblenz (hereafter: BK), NS4 Ma/54.

[16] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen of January 6, 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

On 4: Pressac's citation from the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, to the SS-*Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp is correct, but Pressac apparently hasn't the slightest idea of the meaning of this document.[17] This letter speaks of the incineration of 30 to 36 corpses in about ten hours in a two-muffle oven, corresponding to an incineration time of 33 to 40 minutes per corpse. These results could only be obtained under optimal conditions with the aid of an forced draft system (*Saugzuganlage*). The installation's typical time limit for the cremation of one adult corpses was 40 minutes for the main combustion in the muffle, plus another 20 minutes of post-combustion in the ash compartment underneath the muffle. This was altogether one hour, which even in the 1970s represented the minimum duration obtainable in gas ovens, as resulted from cremation experiments conducted in England.[18] The duration of 33 minutes (plus 20 minutes of post-combustion) could only be obtained in exceptional cases, and only for a short time. These times, however, applied in actuality only to the oven at Gusen, a Topf two-muffle mobile oven, which was originally oil-heated and then transformed into a coke-fired oven like the first oven at Dachau with the installation of two lateral gas generators (illustrated in Document 7 of Pressac). Because of local technical difficulties, these short times apply only theoretically to the ovens in Crematory I at Auschwitz.

In Auschwitz, the first cremation occurred on August 15, 1940 (p. 13). After only three months, on November 22, the Central Construction Office sent a letter to the SS Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*) in Berlin which stated:[19]

> *"The past operation of the crematory has shown that even in the relatively favorable times of the year, the oven with two muffles is too small."* (Therefore insufficient – Author)

According to Pressac, from May to December 1940 there were 2,000 deaths at Auschwitz (p. 146), an average of eight per day. According to an official Polish report,[20] 1,600 deaths occurred in Auschwitz between June 1940 and January, again in average some eight per day. From February to March 1941, 1,400 deaths were reported, which

---

[17] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen of July 14, 1941. Staatsarchiv Weimar, LK 4651.

[18] "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation: Third Session" by Dr. E.W. Jones, assisted by Mr. R.G. Williamson. Extracted from: *The Cremation Society of Great Britain Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975.

[19] APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, p. 65.

[20] Report on Auschwitz of The Polish War Crimes Office, 1945. Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial, Warsaw), MSW Londyn, 113, p. 518.

amounts to an average of some 23 per day. If we assume the latter average for November 1940 as well, the first double-muffle oven would have been insufficient to cremate this low quantity of bodies. The letter in question is part of the Moscow documents from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, but Pressac does not even mention it. His motive in excluding it is easily understandable.

On 5: The gas-generating ovens heated with coke required a daily interruption for cleaning the gas generators, since cinder, the residue from coke, melted and adhered to the grates. If cinder accumulated there over a long period of time, it would impede the passage of primary combustion air through the bars of the grill, causing poor operation of the cremation ovens. From a letter by Engineer H. Kori at the Lublin camp of October 23, 1941,[21] one deduces that the cremation ovens in the concentration camps were used only twenty hours at a stretch.

On 6: Accepting the data in the Topf letter dated July 14, 1941, the capacity of a two-muffle oven over 21 hours of activity would be:

30 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours = 63 corpses;
36 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours = 76 corpses.

so that the capacity for three ovens would be 63 × 3 = 189 and 76 × 3 = 228 corpses per day. Pressac unjustifiably estimates an excess of 200 to 250 corpses per day. I say unjustifiably, since the data supply a maximum capacity for an oven with two muffles from the very beginning.

On 7: In a letter sent to Ludwig and Ernst-Wolfgang Topf dated November 15, 1942,[22] Engineer Prüfer indicates that the three-muffle ovens he designed, which were installed in the crematory at Buchenwald, had an efficiency greater by one-third than what he had expected. Here Pressac, who normally confuses capacity with efficiency, commits the opposite error by confusing efficiency – that is, reduced coke consumption per cremation – with capacity – that is, cremations per time. In effect, the greater efficiency depended upon a thermotechnical advantage, of which Prüfer himself was not aware (maybe because he had designed the three- and eight-muffle ovens during his "spare time," as he wrote in a letter to Topf dated December 6, 1941[23]): The higher efficiency was the result of the fact that the three-muffle oven had only two gas generators – just like the two muffle oven. The third muffle in the middle was fed with the hot gases coming out of the lateral muffles. This reduced the fuel consumption by $^1/_3$.

---

[21] Letter of H. Kori G.m.b.H. to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Lublin, of October 23, 1941. Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, vol.1.

[22] APMO, BW 30/46, p. 18.

[23] APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6.

This advantage in reduced fuel consumption had its price, though, because the third muffle had to accommodate the gases of two gas generators. Thus, the volumetric velocity of the gases passing through the central muffle was roughly twice as high as in the outer muffles. As a result, some of the flammable gases reached the flue. This, along with a careless use of the forced draft systems, caused the damage of the flues and chimney of Crematory II at the end of March 1943

But this has nothing to do with capacity. Instead, Pressac interprets this by claiming that the duration of a cremation in the three-muffle oven was reduced by one-third as compared to the two-muffle oven, which is technically absurd, since the heat theoretically available in each of the muffles was greater in the two-muffle oven than in the three-muffle oven (about 210,000 kcal/h/muffle as opposed to 163,000 kcal/h/muffle; or given in amount of coke per muffle: 30 kg/h/muffle as opposed to 23.3 kg/h/muffle).

On 8: But even if, for the sake of argument, Pressac's interpretation were correct, then it would follow that the maximum capacity of a three-muffle oven would be twice as high as that of the double-muffle oven ($^3/_2$ (relation of muffles) × $^4/_3$ (relation of capacity) = 2):

36 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours × 2 = 151.2 corpses per day,

therefore the capacity of five ovens would be:

Therefore the maximum capacity of five three-muffle ovens would be (5×151.2) = 756 corpses per day. But Pressac mentions an effective capacity of 800 corpses per day, which is then magically transformed into 1,000. Thus Pressac is not even consistent with his own technically errant presuppositions.

On 9: Pressac does not even attempt to justify in some way the capacity that he attributes to the eight-muffle oven, which is as technically unfounded as the capacity he attributes to the three-muffle oven.

On 10: The cremation of 45 fat adult corpses – three per muffle – in the five ovens of Crematory II at Birkenau in 40 minutes (reference from the witness H. Tauber) can be taken seriously only by those who have not the vaguest idea of the structure and operation of these ovens. First of all, the cremation time of *one* adult male corpse was an average of 60 minutes; secondly, the maximum amount of heat that the two gas generators could produce, which was designed for the cremation of only one corpse at a time in each muffle, would have been insufficient to maintain a muffle temperature of 600°C when assuming the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in each muffle. 600°C is less a temperature than required for a complete combustion of the heavy hydrocarbons, which develop during the cremation of a corpse. 700°C is a minimum required. This means that not even the simultaneous crema-

tion of two corpses in one muffle is *a fortiori* thermotechnically impossible – not to mention three or even more corpses.

On 11: Pressac's reasoning, according to which all the capacity figures from the ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau are futile speculations due to the presumed presence of small-sized corpses, is in reality a simple anticipated alibi: Not able to understand thermotechnical phenomena, with which he is forced to deal, he does not want others to understand, and therefore decrees that any calculation to the problem of capacity of the ovens is "futile speculation." Even here, Pressac is profoundly mistaken. We have confronted and resolved the problem on the basis of the percentage of infants and children presumed homicidally gassed at Birkenau, by their age and average weight. The result is that the capacity of the ovens, for the assumed presence of infant and child corpses, would have been increased by twenty percent.

Moreover, Pressac contradicts his own assertion, since he accepts H. Tauber's story as true. Henryk Tauber declares, the plans of the SS men thwarted, because:[24]

> *"according to the calculation and plans for this crematory, five to seven minutes were allotted to burn one corpse in a chamber!"*

The testimony of H. Tauber is full of thermotechnically unfounded statements of this type. And besides, the cremation of nine adult corpses within 40 minutes would correspond to a capacity of 1,417 *adult* corpses per 21-hour working day.

3.2. The Coke

Pressac mentions absolutely nothing about the consumption of coke at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3.3. The Ovens

Before explaining the question of the cremation ovens, it is opportune to rapidly examine Pressac's historical and technical assertions on this subject to furnish other elements, with which to judge his competence and the value of his conclusions.

Pressac's claim: The Volckmann-Ludwig system cremation oven went off the German market toward the end of 1934 (p. 4). Pressac begins his "recapitulative chronology" with the Volckmann-Ludwig patent (p. 110). He even presents a technical drawing as Document 2, which has nothing to do with the

[24] J-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 7), p. 489.

theme he has developed, evidently only to impress those who exalt him as unopposed expert on the subject of cremation.[25]

In fact: The H. R. Heinicke company, holder of the Volckmann-Ludwig patent, at that time had its headquarters at Chemnitz. They installed fifteen other ovens of this type in Germany between 1935 and 1940.[26]

Pressac's claim: From the W. Müller oven of Allach, the SS deduced that a cremation without casket permitted a cremation time reduction to half an hour, and that 100 kg of coke were enough to cremate twenty corpses in one day (p. 6).

In fact: In a gas generator oven, heated with coke, the casket delayed corpse-water vaporization by 5 to 6 minutes, acting in a way as a thermal shield until breaking apart by the effect of the flames. Simultaneously, the heat produced by the casket, which raised the temperature of the muffle to 1,100°C, accelerated the vaporization process, therefore cremation without a casket did not take less time than cremation with a casket.

Regarding the consumption of coke in the gas generator ovens, incomparably the most important fact to be found in the specialized German literature of the time is the cremation experiment conducted by Engineer Richard Kessler, one of the top specialists on cremation during the 1920s and 1930s. This experiment occurred on January 5, 1927, in the Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach system oven, at the crematory of Dessau.[27] The results of the experiment, displayed in two thermotechnical diagrams, for each of the eight corpses cremated one after the other, were an average consumption of 29.5 kg of coke, plus the casket. These diagrams are of exceptional importance in understanding the operation of the gas generator cremation ovens. With the oven at thermal equilibrium (this state would have been reached in theory after twenty consecutive cremations), the consumption of coke would have been reduced to 23 kg, plus the casket. A wooden casket averaging 40 kg produced an actual quantity of heat equal to that produced by 15 kg of coke, therefore a cremation

---

[25] On the Volckmann-Ludwig oven see: Dipl. Ing. Volckmann, Hamburg, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Kurt Prüfer, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren. Eine Entgegnung," *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931); Richard Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Friedrich Helwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931); H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig' – Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932).

[26] H.R. Heinicke, *VL-Kremationsofen Bauart Heinicke.* Summary of the sales kindly furnished by the H.R. Heinicke company of Stadthagen.
The two Volckmann-Ludwig ovens installed in the crematory of Dortmund in 1937 are described in Herman Kamper, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64. Jg., Heft 12, 1941.

[27] R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(8-11) (1927).

without a casket required about 38 kg of coke, and with 100 kg of coke three corpses could be cremated, not twenty. The "deduction" is evidently not that of the SS, but rather that of Pressac, and it is a very poor deduction.

Pressac's claim: For him, the function of the forced draft blower was:

> *"to increase the quantity of combustion gas and thus avoid the waste of additional fuel when incinerating 'frozen' corpses."* (p. 29)

In fact: Here our author confuses the abilities of the Volckmann-Ludwig *gas* oven with the *coke* ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Actually, in the gas generator oven heated by coke, the forced draft blower, impacting directly on the draft of the gas generator, caused an increase in the combustion capacity of the firing grate, and consequently an increase in the consumption of coke.

Pressac's claim: In Crematory I at Auschwitz, which had a chimney 15 meters high,

> *"Köhler added an exterior flue twelve meters long to obtain a draft length of twenty-seven meters."* (p. 40)

In fact: In reality, the draft force of a chimney is determined by the height and cross-section of the exhaust gas ducts above the grate. The working formula given by Engineer W. Heepke in his classic work on crematories[28] is precisely $Z = 0.6 \times H$ (for a fume temperature of 250°C), where Z is the force of the draft and H the height of the flue above the furnace grate. The length of the smoke conduit can only have a negative influence on the intake because too long a conduit would cool the fumes excessively.

Pressac's claim: Pressac attributes the last page of a cost estimate by Topf for Auschwitz dated April 1, 1943, in the amount of 25,148 Reichsmark, published by R. Schabel,[29] to the planned Crematory VI, "based on the principle of open air incineration." (p. 69)

In fact: Pressac's interpretation is unsustainable since the document in question mentions:

> *"one smoke flue gate valve made of cast iron with pulleys, steel cable, and hand winch,"*

and a smoke flue infers a closed combustion muffle on one side and on the other a chimney; installations that would not be recommended for an open air combustion.

---

[28] W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 71.

[29] R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 351.

3.4. The Flames

Pressac's claim: Pressac has the audacity to accept the story told by various eyewitnesses of flames coming out of the chimneys (of Crematories II and III) (p. 91).

In fact: This is technically impossible. Any uncombusted gas emitted from the muffles would either be burned in the smoke flues if there were the necessary ignition temperature and combustion air, or, should these two conditions not exist, they would emerge from the oven uncombusted. In the first case, completely combusted gas would be emitted from the chimney (particularly nitrogen, carbon dioxide, water vapor, and a minimum amount of sulfur dioxide); in the second case, only smoke would emerge.[30]

3.5. The Pits

Pressac's claim: Even the story of the cremation pits, similarly accepted by Pressac, is technical nonsense.[31]

In fact: The cremation of corpses in pits by the process described by the eyewitnesses is impossible due to the lack of oxygen in the lower portion of the pit. In 1871, the attempt to cremate the dead soldiers from the Battle of Sédan, by opening mass graves, filling them with tar and setting them on fire, resulted in charring of the uppermost layer of corpses, the baking of the intermediate layer, and no effect on the bottom layer.[32]

Pressac's claim: The Pressac technical drawings of the cremation ovens contain structural errors due to his lack of thermotechnical knowledge.

In fact: We have to restrict ourselves to a few examples:

– Plan of the modified Dachau oven (p. 14): The connection of the two gas generators to the muffles is incorrect (the products of combustion of the gas generators were emitted in the posterior part of the muffles and discharged directly into the smoke conduit).
– Plan of the three-muffle oven at Buchenwald (p. 28): The connection system of the gas generators to the muffles is wrong (the two gas generators were connected only to the two lateral muffles; the products of combustion entered into the central muffle through the three inter-muffle openings that were found in the inner wall of the lateral muffles).

---

30 For this see C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

31 For this see C. Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

32 Dr. H. Fröhlich, "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," *Deutsche Militärärztliche Zeitschrift*, I, 1-4, 1872, pp. 109f.

– The plan of the "rustic" three-muffle oven (p. 37) and plan of the presumed arrangements of the two simplified three-muffle oven (p. 50): The oven only had one gas generator. The cost estimate of February 12, 1942, mentions only one horizontal firing grate,[33] not two. The connection system of the two gas generators to the three muffles through three connection apertures is wrong; the discharge system of the combusted gases is wrong. Due to the draft of the chimney, most of the combusted gases would have passed through the point of least resistance, that is, through the muffle closest to the smoke conduit.
– Plan of the initial eight-muffle oven (p. 78): The discharge system of the combustion gases is wrong; the external muffle of every couple of muffles was connected to the horizontal smoke conduit through a vertical conduit placed in the wall of the posterior part of the muffle. Pressac places this conduit between the two muffles.
– Plan of the reinforced eight-muffle oven (p. 78): The discharge system of the combusted gases is wrong; the discharge conduit situated by the gas generators (at the right of the plan) did not exist.

4. The Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Cremation Technology

Here we briefly review the results of our thermotechnical study on the Auschwitz-Birkenau cremation ovens.

4.1. Coke Consumption

The coke consumption results from the actual average consumption of the Topf double-muffle ovens in Gusen (30.6 kg of coke for each corpse), according to the method calculated by Engineer W. Heepke[34] – the most thorough to be found in the German technical literature of the period – which permits to establish the heat balance of the oven.[35]

The heat balance of the Topf double, triple, and eight-muffle ovens at Auschwitz can be calculated by taking into consideration the different operating temperatures, cremation times, firing grates per muffle, and surface area of

---

[33] *Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür* of Topf, February 12, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27-33.

[34] W. Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," *Feuerungstechnik*, 21(8/9) (1933).

[35] See in this regard C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit. (note 14), p. 391.

the ovens. Our calculations for the coke required for a single cremation in these type of ovens in thermal equilibrium resulted in the following:[36]

AUSCHWITZ CREMATORIA: COKE CONSUMPTION PER CORPSE		
Type of oven	Emaciated Corpse	Normal Corpse
Two-muffle Oven	32.5 kg	23.5 kg
Three-muffle Oven	22.0 kg	16.0 kg
Eight-muffle Oven	16.0 kg	12.0 kg

4.2. Capacity

The average cremation time of a continuously operating oven was about forty minutes of principal combustion (in the muffle), obtainable with the aid of the installation of an intake draft system (data relative to the Gusen oven).

The average time of a cremation without an intake draft system (taking into account the combustion capacity of the furnace grill) was sixty minutes, as is evident from the statement by Engineer Prüfer (in the November 1, 1940, letter), as well as from the diagrams published by Engineer R. Kessler concerning the principal combustion in the muffle (considering the structural differences of the Gebrüder Beck oven compared to those at Auschwitz-Birkenau). Since the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens lacked draft intake installations (p. 81), the average time for a cremation (principal combustion in the muffle) was one hour. The continuous operation of the ovens was 20 hours per day, at the most. Therefore, the capacity of the single crematories was as given in the following table. This is the maximum theoretical capacity. The existing documents show that the effective capacity was much less.

MAXIMUM CAPACITY OF THE CREMATORIA OF AUSCHWITZ			
Crematory	Corpses per day	Faktor 1.2	Pressac's Claim
Crematory I	120	144	340
Crematory II	300	360	1,440
Crematory III	300	360	1,440
Crematory IV	160	192	768
Crematory V	160	192	768
Totals:	1,040	1,248	4,756

Supposing the reality of homicidal gassings, and when considering the percentage of small-sized bodies among the corpses, as well as average weight as a function of age, the daily capacity would have increased by a factor of 1.2

[36] It is assumed: for normal corpses a weight of 70 kg; for moderately thin corpses a weight of 55 kg, with loss of 25% of protein and 30% of body fat; for the emaciated corpse 40 kg, with loss of 50% of protein and 60% of body fat.

(third column). The forth column gives the data from the letter of June 28, 1943, which Pressac considers "credible."

Since in twenty hours the ovens altogether could burn (based on the combustion capacity of the single oven's grill) 23,200 kg of coke,[37] the average coke consumption for each corpse according to Jean-Claude Pressac would be (23,200÷4,756 =) 4.88 kg, which is thermotechnically impossible.

4.3. The Reason For Constructing Large Crematories

The decision to build three more crematories at Birkenau was made on August 19, 1942 (p. 49), *after* Himmler, during his inspection of Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, had ordered that the actual forecast for the KGL (prisoner of war camp) at Birkenau be increased from 125,000 to 200,000 prisoners (p. 44). It also came *during* the terrible typhus epidemic in the summer of 1942, which caused decimation in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp: In the male sector alone, from August 1 to 19, 4,113 deaths were registered,[38] on the average 216 per day. In the third trimester of 1942, the mortality was 20.5% of the average camp population,[39] which did not exceed 25,000 inmates. The capacity of the crematories was therefore quite adequate for the camp population established by Himmler, and provided for a possible future typhus epidemic.

4.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Estimate of the SS.

The *Aktenvermerk* (file memo) of March 17, 1943,[40] (mentioned by Pressac on p. 119) shows the coke consumption estimate for the four crematories at Birkenau. The operational time of the crematories is estimated at 12 hours. The letter indicates the combustion capacity of the firing grates; therefore one is able to calculate the number of corpses that could possibly be cremated, namely, about 362 emaciated adult corpses per day.

From January 1 to March 10, 1943, ca. 14,800 inmates died in Auschwitz, an average of 207 per day. In February 1943, the mortality was approximately 7,400 inmates, an average of 264 per day.

In the same period, according to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, the number of the alleged gassing victims was appr. 72,700, an average of 1,054

---

[37] Crematorium I: 30 kg/h of coke × 6 fire places = 180 kg/h; crematoria II & III: 35×10×2 = 700 kg/h; crematoria IV & V: 35×4×2 = 280 kg/h; total: 1,160 kg/h × 20 hours = 23,200 kg of coke.

[38] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck 1989, p. 281.

[39] H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 74.

[40] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

per day. From March 14 to 31, 1943, the number of the alleged gassing victims was appr. 15,300, an average of appr. 900 per day.

Based on these figures, the minimal coke consumption would have to have been 21,420 kg,[41] but the file memo mentioned above expects a coke consumption of only 7,840 kg for a daily operation time of the ovens of 12 hours.

This estimate therefore refers exclusively to deceased *registered* inmates of the camp.

4.5. Number Cremated in 1943: Coke Consumption

From March 15 to October 25, 1943, a total of 607 tons of coke was supplied to the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Furthermore, a total of 96 m^3 (3,390 cu. ft.) of wood was delivered in September and October 1943,[42] which correspond to about 21.5 metric tons of coke. In terms of energy, this amounts to a total of 628.5 tons of coke.

In this period, the number of natural deaths among the prisoners was about 16,000, that of the presumed gassed about 116,800,[43] thus altogether allegedly about 132,800. For the prisoners deceased of natural causes, there results an average coke availability of (628,500÷16,000=) 39.3 kg per corpse, a figure which is quite compatible with the consumption of the ovens, if considering the coke required to reheat the ovens each day. For the presumed homicidally gassed *plus* the prisoners deceased of natural causes, however, there results an availability of (628,500÷132,800=) merely 4.7 kg, which is thermotechnically impossible.

The estimate of the SS of March 17, 1943, and the quantity of coke supplied to the crematories from March to October 1943 demonstrate that the crematories cremated *only* the corpses of the registered prisoners deceased of natural causes and that, consequently, there was no mass homicidal gassing.

4.6. Cremation Capacity of the Crematories in 1943

From March 14 to October 25, 1943, the crematories at Birkenau were operable only for a total of 421 days. The maximum number of cremations theoretically possible (taking into account the corpses of babies and children) is about 105,000 corpses,[44] but the number of corpses to be cremated (presumed

---

[41] Appr. 200 inmates + appr. 900 presumed gassing victims = 1,100 corpses per day, of which appr. (1,100×30÷46=) 720 were to be cremated in crematoria II & III and the rest of 380 in crematoria IV & V, with a consumption of (720×22+380×16=) 21,420 kg coke.

[42] APMO, D-Au-I-4, segregator 22, 22a.

[43] This number is derived from the *Kalendarium*, op. cit. (note 38).

[44] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit. (note 14), p. 404. For the crematoria II & III, 67 days of activity (from october 26 to december 31, 1943) have to be deducted from the 356 days of activity of that year, thus 222 days remain, × 360 cremations per day = 79,920

homicidally gassed plus registered prisoners) is claimed to have been about 142,000. Thus, the cremation capacity of the crematories rendered the cremation of presumed homicidally gassed prisoners impossible; therefore, there was no mass homicidal gassing.

In his gigantic work *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, published in 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac states that from April to October 1943 the crematories at Birkenau cremated 165,000 to 215,000 corpses with 497 tons of coke,[45] which means that for him it was possible to cremate a corpse with an average of 2.6 kg of coke!

According to Rudolf Höss, Crematories II and III could cremate 2,000 corpses per day, and the Crematories IV and V 1,500 per day.[46] Hence the average consumption of coke per corpse was respectively 3.5 kg and 1.8 kg!

4.7. The Duration of the Fireproof Brick of the Cremation Ovens

In his 1989 book, Jean-Claude Pressac furnishes the following numbers of corpses cremated at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

Cremation Site	No. of Cremations	Page *A.T.O*
Crematory I	10,000	132
Crematory II	400,000	183
Crematory III	350,000	183
Crematory IV	6,000	236
Crematory V	15,000	236
Cremation Pit 1942	107,000	162, 213
Cremation Pit 1944	50,000	236, 390
Total:	938,000	

These numbers refer exclusively to those presumed homicidally gassed and do not include the corpses of the registered prisoners who died of natural causes.

In his 1993 book, Jean-Claude Pressac reduced the number of presumed homicidally gassed to 630,000 and in the 1994 German edition to 470,000 to 550,000. He claims a total general death toll of 775,000, rounded up to approximately 800,000 (p. 148), and reduced this in the German edition to 631,000 to 711,000 inmates (p. 202).

---

bodies cremated; the crematoria IV & V had altogether 132 days of activity, × 192 cremations per day = 25,244 cremated bodies; total: 105,264 cremated bodies.

45 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 227.

46 Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 171 (Engl.: Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996).

This revision of the number of those alleged to have been homicidally gassed has no relation to the Moscow documents studied by Pressac. The reduction is dictated exclusively by his realization that the Birkenau crematories in 1943 and especially in spring and summer of 1944 (see next chapter, 4.8.) could not have cremated the corpses of the presumed homicidally gassed even with the inflated capacity numbers he adopted. To eliminate the contradiction, he decreed that the number of the deported brought to Auschwitz-Birkenau at this time according to the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* (about 53,000) and, consequently, of those alleged killed with gas (about 42,000) is exaggerated (p. 147). Thus, on the basis of simple conjecture, Pressac expects to "correct" on one little page the recent study by Franciszek Piper on the number of victims of Auschwitz-Birkenau,[47] which is the most in-depth and documented work of established historiography, compiled with the help of the documents in possession of the Auschwitz museum. From the point of view of the supporters of the reality of homicidal gas chambers, the reference work therefore remains that of Piper, and the affirmations of Pressac are mere unfounded conjectures.

All the same, even the new number of cremations adopted by Pressac is technologically impossible. He reduces the number of those allegedly cremated in the open air in 1942 from 107,000 to 50,000, and has them no longer incinerated in "cremation pits," but on pyres. For 1944, he does not furnish any numbers. We therefore take those given in his 1989 book: 50,000. Therefore, of the 775,000 cremated claimed by Pressac, about 100,000 were allegedly cremated in the open, and the remaining 675,000 in the crematories.

Engineer R. Jakobskötter, speaking in 1941 of the Topf ovens heated with electricity in the crematory of Erfurt, stated that the second oven was able to perform 3,000 cremations, while the normal duration of the fireproof bricks of the ovens was 2,000 cremations.[48] The Gusen oven lasted for 3,200 cremations,[49] after which it was necessary to dismantle it and replace the fire-resistant walls.[50] The duration of one muffle was therefore about 1,600 cremations. Even if supposing that the ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau were used to the extreme limit of 3,000 cremations per muffle, they altogether would have been able to cremate about 156,000 corpses. According to Pressac, the total

---

[47] F. Piper, "Estimating the Number of Deportees to and Victims of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp," *Yad Vashem Studies* 21 (1991), 49-103; *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner... wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992.

[48] R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heissluft einäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), p. 583.

[49] The cremation oven of Gusen went into operation on January 29, 1941. From February to October 1941 in the Gusen camp, 3,179 prisoners died. H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

[50] "*Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten*," October 12 - November 9, 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

number of the victims among the registered prisoners was 130,000 (p. 146). Hence, the cremation of 675,000 corpses would have required at least four complete replacements of the fire-resistant bricks of all the muffles. This means that for Crematories II and III alone 256 tons of fire-resistant wall material would have been necessary (not counting that for the gas generators), with a labor time of about 7,200 hours (based on that required at Gusen).

However, in the archives of the Central Construction Office that were left "intact" by the SS of Auschwitz, which Pressac and I have examined in their entirety, there is not a trace of these enormous projects. This means that they were never carried out.

Once more we conclude that the cremation of 675,000 corpses was technologically impossible. Consequently no mass extermination was perpetrated at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

4.8. The Deportation and "Extermination" of the Hungarian Jews[51]

Jean-Claude Pressac, embarrassed by the technical impossibility of a mass cremation of the Hungarian Jews alleged to have been gassed, plays at reduction by declaring that of the approximately 438,000 deportees to Auschwitz-Birkenau, 146,000 were able to work and therefore were saved; the 292,000 remaining were incapable of work, and were gassed (p. 147). He also mentions the estimates of G. Wellers, who represents the orthodox view on the matter. Wellers claims that 410,000 Hungarian Jews had been gassed (p. 147).

From these, Pressac calculates that with a total capacity of Crematories II, III, and IV, and of the "cremation pits" of 3,300 corpses per day, with the possibility of an extension to 4,300 (Pressac does not say how), "the SS could annihilate up to 300,000 people in seventy days" (p. 148).

Regarding the first point, Pressac does not furnish any proof of the transfer of (146,000 – 28,000 registered prisoners =) 118,000 Hungarian Jews from Auschwitz. With the same "logic" one could claim that (438,000 – 28,000 =) 410,000 Hungarian Jews were transferred from Auschwitz, and thus did not undergo extermination.

Nevertheless, the deportation of the Hungarian Jews took place from May 15 to July 8, 1944, in a time frame of 54 days, not 70; therefore, even assuming the maximum capacity of 4,300 corpses per day (54 × 4,300), it would have been possible to cremate 232,200 corpses, not 292,000. As a matter of fact, after eliminating the pauses between the various waves of deportation and the actual days of deportation and arrival of deportees to Auschwitz,

[51] For this see C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation der ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395.

which were 39,[52] the installations at Birkenau would have been capable of cremating 39 × 4,300 = 167,700 corpses.–And where would the remaining 124,300 corpses have been put?

I may also point out that the aerial photographs taken by Allied airplanes on May 31, 1944,[53] were made exactly at the crucial time of presumed extermination. On that day at least 9,050 deportees arrived at Birkenau, and this after 15 days of intense arrivals (184,000 deportees, averaging 12,300 per day) and with an extermination toll of $^2/_3$ of them – according to Pressac's hypothesis – or at least 122,700 killed with gas.

The highest theoretical capacity of the Birkenau crematoria, considering the presence of children among the cremated, would have been 1,104 bodies per day.[54] Therefore, from May 17 to 31 not more than (15×1,104=) appr. 16,600 bodies could have been cremated, so the "cremation pits" had to deal with the rest of about 106,000 bodies within 15 days, or in average about 7,100 per day. But the aerial photograph of Birkenau of May 31, 1944, shows only one small column of smoke corresponding to a surface on the ground of perhaps 50 m^2, which would be sufficient for the cremation of some 50 bodies at best.[55]

These photographs[56] constitute irrefutable proof that the story of extermination of the Hungarian Jews is historically unfounded.

5. Genesis and Development of the "Final Solution"[57]

5.1. Choosing Auschwitz as Extermination Center

Jean-Claude Pressac states that the last stage of the "final solution"

> *"was not decided on by the SS authorities in Berlin until after May-June 1942. Its actual technical implementation was the task of the SS men of the Construction Office of Auschwitz and the engineers of the firm J.A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt."* (p. 2)

Regarding this, Pressac reports:

---

[52] R.L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981. See the summary table of the deportations on p. 602 of vol. 2.

[53] *Records of the Defense Intelligence Agency* (RG 373). Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, CAN D 1508, Exposure 3055, 3056.

[54] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit. (note 14), p. 398.

[55] For this see my study in preparation: *Cremazione all'aperto e crematori a Birkenau nel 1944* (*Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, in preparation).

[56] J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada, 1992 (www.air-photo.com).

[57] See in this connection: Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche* (Edizioni di AR, Padua 1991) and C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 179-201.

"at the beginning of June 1942, Himmler summoned Höss to Berlin and informed him of the choice of his camp as center for the mass annihilation of the Jews. The chief of the SS had chosen Auschwitz because of its favorable situation close to the railway, and because the camp would soon be provided with a powerful crematory capable of cremating 1,400 bodies per day (an episode that Höss wrongly places in the summer of 1941, which Eichmann also did after having read Höss's writings). The action would begin July 1, and everything would have to be ready to execute it by this date." (p. 41, my emphases)

In reality, it is Pressac who *wrongly* places in 1942 an event which, according to the chronological and logical developments of the events referred to by Höss, could only have taken place in 1941.

Let me summarize the chronology. In the memoirs which Höss wrote while in a Polish prison, he wrote:[58]

"In the summer of 1941 – at the moment I am not able to cite the exact date – I was suddenly summoned to Berlin to the Reichsführer [Himmler]*, by his aide. Contrary to his usual habits he revealed to me in absence of his aide the following: The Führer has ordered the final solution of the Jewish question, and we SS must execute this order. I chose Auschwitz, both for its optimal communications position and because the adjacent land can be easily isolated and camouflaged. You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann, of the RSHA, whom I will send to you shortly. Soon thereafter, Eichmann came to me at Auschwitz, where he revealed to me the plan of action for the various countries. Hence, we went on to discuss the means of effecting the extermination plan. The means could only be gas."*

Höss continued:

"Eichmann promised that he would inform himself on the existence of an 'easily produced gas which would not require any particular installations, and that he would later inform me on the matter. We went to inspect the area to establish the best location, and ascertained that it was the farm [the future Bunker 1] *situated at the northwest corner of the future third sector of buildings, Birkenau.*[59] *Eichmann then returned to Berlin, to report to him* [Himmler] *the content of our conversation. At the end of November in Eichmann's office in Berlin a conference was held on the entire Jewish Section, at which I was invited to participate.* […] *We were not told when the action would begin, nor had Eichmann been able to find the appropriate gas. In the autumn of 1941, by means of a secret order given to the prisoner of war camps, the Gestapo separated all the politruks, the commissars and some political officials and sent them to the closest con-*

[58] *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 157-159.
[59] The future section BIII at Birkenau.

centration camp, to have them liquidated. At Auschwitz small transports of these men were continuously arriving; they were then shot in the gravel pit by the buildings of the [tobacco] *monopoly, or in the courtyard of Block II* [Block 11]. *On the occasion of one of my service trips, my substitute, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, on his own initiative, used gas to exterminate these prisoners of war; he filled the cells located in the basement to overflowing with Russians and, protecting himself with a gas mask, had Cyklon B* [Zyklon B] *infused, which provoked the immediate death of the victims. On Eichmann's next visit, I reported to him on the use of Zyklon B, and we decided that it would be the gas used for the imminent mass slaughter. The killing of the Russian prisoners of war with Cyklon B, which I referred to above, continued, but no longer in Block II, because after the gassing, the entire building would have to be aired out for at least two days. As a result, the mortuary room of the crematory near the hospital was used, after the doors were rendered gas proof, and gas emission holes were opened in the ceiling. I wouldn't know at what period exactly the extermination of the Jews began; probably already in September 1941, but perhaps only in January 1942."*

It is thus clear that the presumed summons of Höss to Berlin came *before* the first alleged homicidal gassing in the Bunker of Block 11 (and before the successive gassings in the morgue of Crematory I at Auschwitz); but since Pressac places this event "between the fifth and the end of December 1941" (p. 34), it is just as clear that the summons dates back to the summer of 1941, not to 1942.

Himmler's second motive for choosing Auschwitz – the planned extraordinary cremation capacity – does not find any verification in the "memoirs" and in the sworn testimonies of Rudolf Höss, but is the simple fruit of the fantasy of Jean-Claude Pressac. This is equal true for both the alleged precise date of the presumed summons (at the beginning of June) and for the date of the beginning of extermination (July 1). Both are Pressac's invention.

One may ask why Pressac would begin his book with these manipulations. The answer is simple: Not having found any evidence in Moscow of criminal aims in the plans of the crematories of Birkenau, and being forced to admit that these crematories were initially planned "without homicidal gas chambers" (p. 53), he had to postpone the alleged decision to exterminate the Jews by one year, since otherwise the planning of four crematories without gas chambers in the very place destined to be the principal center of such an extermination would have appeared too unlikely. Yet still, Pressac contradicts himself, because he places the beginning of the homicidal activities in Bunker 1 at the end of May 1942 (p. 39), that is, before R. Höss allegedly knew or received the alleged extermination order from Himmler according to Pressac (beginning of June 1942).

It is opportune to remember that the beginning of the activity at Bunker 1 was placed in January 1942 in the first edition of *Kalendarium of Auschwitz*;[60] in the second edition, it was moved to March.[61] Pressac finally moves it to the end of May. In all three cases this was done without any proof of any kind. In addition, since the second edition of *Kalendarium of Auschwitz* places the beginning of the activity in Bunker 2 at June 30, 1942,[62] it is evident that Höss theoretically must have been summoned to Berlin at the beginning of June, and it matters little that Höss never specifies it: Jean-Claude Pressac decrees it authoritatively.

Finally, the declaration of Rudolf Höss himself on the presumed summons to Berlin by Himmler in June 1941 upsets Pressac's reasoning from the very beginning.

5.2. Auschwitz: The First Gassing

Granting this, let us now follow this reasoning in its successive illogical and anachronistic development.

As indicated, Pressac places the first homicidal gassing in Auschwitz between December 5, 1941, and the end of that month (p. 34). Regarding this, Pressac writes:

> *"According to Höss (who was not present), death would have been immediate. Others speak of the gassing having lasted two days, with the introduction of a second toxic quantity, because the first did not kill everyone. Hydrocyanic acid, vaporizing at 27°C, used in an as yet unheated basement in full Silesian winter and a misreading of the lethal dose could explain the abnormal duration of this gassing."* (p. 34, my emphases)

According to the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* and based upon various eyewitnesses, this presumed event was supposed to have occurred between September 3 and 5, 1941.[63] Polish historian S. Klodziński sent a questionnaire on the alleged first gassing to 250 former prisoners of Auschwitz who were registered before September 1941. With the help of their responses, Klodziński alters the date of this gassing to a time frame between September 5 and 9, 1941.[64] Pressac, who in 1989 still followed the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* literally,[65] now moves the date by at least three months. On what basis? On the ba-

---

[60] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 3, 1960, p. 49.

[61] D. Czech, op. cit. (note 38), p. 186.

[62] Ibid., p. 239.

[63] Ibid., pp. 117-119.

[64] S. Klodziński, "Pierwsza zagazowanie więzniów i jenców w obozie oświęcimskim," *Przegląd Lekarski*, I, 1972.

[65] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 132.

sis of my study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*,[66] in which I demonstrated that this event has no historic foundation, because it is not only unsupported by any document, but even contradicted by available documents, and finally, because all the testimonies on this subject contradict each other in all essential points. Instead of accepting the inevitable conclusion, Pressac accepts merely one of my observations as correct,[67] but then he decrees that this supposed event did not only occur, but also that "at the present time" its official date is that which he indicates (p. 34).

Here Pressac gives one of many examples of his captious method. The story of the introduction of a second batch of Zyklon B, which killed those still alive, comes from the testimony of Michał Kula (deposition of June 11, 1945),[68] who, however, places the first homicidal gassing with absolute certainty in August 1941:[69]

> *"According to my information, the first gassing took place the night of the 14-15 and the day of the 15th of August 1941, in the Bunkers of Block 11. I remember this date exactly, because it coincides with the anniversary of my arrival at the camp, and because then the first Russian prisoners of war were gassed."*

Michał Kula is the witness from whom Pressac takes the story of the four wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B into the supposed gas chambers of Crematories II and III (p. 74).[70]

Pressac's explanation for the "abnormal" duration of the supposed gassing is the cold temperature and executioners' alleged ignorance of the lethal dose. These claims have already been discredited in my book both on the basis of testimonies from witnesses (witness Glowacki: "there was a tremendous heat"; witness Kielar: "the air was muggy and hot") and by practical experiences during disinfestation of the military barracks with Zyklon B during the years 1940 to 1941. During these experiments local temperatures were at times between -4°C and -8°C, during which the major part of the gas had evaporated after just one or two hours.[71] Finally, in the work mentioned I have also shown that the lethal dose of hydrocyanic acid for human beings was per-

---

[66] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di AR, Padua 1992. Revised and expanded Engl. edition see note 1.

[67] Ibid., Italian version, p. 159: "Since moreover the first gassing, according to the judge Jan Sehn, was an execution of condemnees to death selected by the commission presided over by Mildner, which arrived at Auschwitz 'in November 1941' and concluded its work 'after a month,' the first gassing in any case could not have occurred before December."

[68] Ibid., p. 85.

[69] Ibid., p. 84.

[70] Pressac even presents his own drawing of such columns, J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 487.

[71] C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 66), pp. 131f. The reference is to the article by G. Peters and W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941.

fectly known since the 1930s, on the basis of the book *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten* (Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931), the classic by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik. This is in direct contradiction to the statements of Jean-Claude Pressac (see above).[72]

Pressac's thesis includes another contradiction, because this supposed event, predating by at least five months the alleged decision to exterminate the Jews (according to Pressac) evidently has no connection with this any more than do the successive gassings in the morgue of Crematory I of Auschwitz, starting in January 1942. All the same, Pressac affirms that at the end of April 1942, it was decided due to difficulties to "transfer the activity to Birkenau" (p. 35). In other words, it was decided to put Bunker 1 into operation, although it was linked to the extermination of the Jews.

Here Pressac destroys the logically sound, though historically false argument, which he put forth in his 1989 book:[73]

> *"Because the lethal dose for humans was not known, the SS had made a botched trial gassing in the basement of Bunker 11 of the Stammlager on 3, 4, and 5 September 1941, the victims being 850 Soviet POWs and other prisoners.*
>
> *It was subsequently seen to be more convenient to gas people as required in the very place where all corpses inevitably had to go eventually: the morgue of Krematorium I.*
>
> *But trials to perfect the technique could not be carried out in this crematory attached to the camp, hence the idea of establishing Bunker 1 in an isolated location on the edge of Birkenau wood."*

Regarding the "final solution," Pressac inflicts the final blow to the traditional interpretation of the Wannsee conference declaring in this connection:

> *"January 20, 1942, the so-called Wannsee conference was held in Berlin. If an operation to 'expel' the Jews towards the East was indeed anticipated with the evocation of a 'natural' elimination by work, no one spoke then of industrial liquidation. In the days and weeks that followed, the Bauleitung of Auschwitz received neither appeal, nor telegram, nor letter calling for an installation adapted to this end."* (p. 35, my emphasis)

The story of this supposed "final solution," begun with a *verbal* order from Himmler, could only have been concluded with another *verbal* order:

> *"The end of November* [1944]*, on the verbal order of Himmler, the homicidal gassings were stopped."* (p. 93)

Needless to say, there is no proof of the existence of this "verbal order."[74]

---

[72] G. Peters, W. Rasch, ibid., pp. 28f. and 36f.

[73] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit., (note), pp. 184.

[74] The *Kalendarium* places this alleged order under November 2, 1944, op. cit. (note 38), p. 921.

6. Crematories II and III

6.1. The Originally Intended Use of the Crematories

Jean-Claude Pressac affirms that a capacity of 1,440 corpses per day was planned for the new crematory destined for the main camp, which later became the prototype for Crematories II and III at Birkenau (p. 28). As we have seen, that is what – according to Pressac – induced Himmler to choose Auschwitz for carrying out the extermination of the Jews, in addition to the good railway connection (p. 41). He nevertheless specifies that:

> *"Although Crematory II has served as a catalyst for the choice of Auschwitz in the liquidation of the Jews, it is not linked directly to this extermination, but is considered as an occasional supplementary means; Crematory III is planned only as an extension of II, to deal with an effective 200,000 prisoners, and is only 'criminalized' for the needs of the SS bureaucracy."* (pp. 54f.)

Crematory III had a "sanitary orientation" (p. 50), equal to Crematory II, of which it was naturally the extension; the structures of Crematory II and III were not planned with the intention of homicidal gassing (p. 63), and none of the four crematories at Birkenau initially anticipated homicidal gas chambers (p. 53). Crematories IV and V instead "belonged to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 50); they were "destined to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 52), "connected directly to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 54).

So according to Pressac, Crematories II and III initially had a normal hygienic-sanitary purpose, while Crematories IV and V (which were not equipped with homicidal gas chambers) had a criminal function because they were supposed to have cremated corpses form alleged homicidal gassings in the Bunkers 1 and 2.

This results in the nonsensical conclusion that the technicians of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office assigned thirty muffles with a presumed capacity of 2,880 corpses per day to the normal health measures of the camp (i.e., for the incineration of victims of epidemics), but only sixteen muffles with a claimed capacity of 1,536 corpses per day to mass extermination. In other words, they expected more corpses from natural mortality than from mass extermination!

Another Pressac conclusion, even more revealing is that Auschwitz was chosen by Himmler to commence extermination of Jews because of the design of the new crematory, which Pressac presumes could cremate 1,440 corpses per day. However, instead of making this crematory and its twin Crematory III the fulcrum of the extermination, the technicians of the Central Construction Office turned to two other crematories of distinctly lower capacity!

Regarding the genesis of the other three Crematories (III, IV and V), Pressac writes:

> *"The 19th* [August] *is to be considered the date when the decision to build three other crematories at Birkenau was ratified, of which two were linked directly to the criminal process of annihilation of the Jews."* (p. 49)

But August 19 is also the date, on which a terrible typhus epidemic raged at Auschwitz-Birkenau that decimated the prisoners of the camp. Pressac himself admits that:

> *"the pressure of the typhus epidemic, with its 250 to 300 deaths daily among the prisoners as well as among the civilians and the SS men, plus the incessant arrivals of Jewish convoys, pushed Bischoff, on Höss's orders, to expedite the crematory program and to double it."* (p. 50)

Actually, the decision to construct four crematories at Birkenau resulted exclusively on the terror, which the typhus epidemic spread among the SS in light of the proposed expansion of the camp's population by about ten times.

6.2. The Term "Special"[75]

Pressac shows that the installations and the precautions of the SS aimed at halting the typhus epidemic bore the designation "special" (*Sonder*-) in the SS terminology. Doctor Wirths:

> *"foresaw a return of the typhus if some 'special measures' (Sondermassnahmen) to improve the sanitary situation were not taken urgently."* (p. 82, my emphasis)

Pressac explains correctly that:

> *"the terms 'special measures/Sondermassnahmen' and 'special measures of construction/Sonderbaumassnahmen' designate the dispositions relating to the sanitary issues or to the buildings if involved (for example, water supply, hygienic measures applied to the prisoners, etc."* (p. 107, note 256, my emphasis)

With the construction of the disinfection and disinfestation installation of the *Zentralsauna:*

> *"the SS wanted to 'definitively' counter any resurgence of the typhus at Birkenau."* (p. 69)

The *Zentralsauna* was in fact part of the *Sonderbaumassnahmen* (p. 107, note 256) and, as with the crematories, was involved in the *Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung* (implementation of the special treatment) (p. 61).

If, therefore, the construction of the new crematory had a purely sanitary purpose (by Pressac's admission), and if its construction was to be accelerated "due to the situation created by the 'special actions,'" as is stated in a document of the end of July 1942 (p. 47) – written at a time when the typhus epi-

---

[75] See C. Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001; Engl.: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

demic reaped a rich harvest – it is clear that these "special actions" *(Sonderaktionen)* were linked to the fight against the epidemic and had no criminal connotation.

And if the same document mentions "4 barracks for the special treatment *of prisoners* at Birkenau" (p. 46, my emphasis), it is equally clear that even this "special treatment," reserved for registered *prisoners* of the camp, referred simply to the "sanitary measures applied to the prisoners," to use the words of Jean-Claude Pressac.

And if finally on August 26, 1942, during a massive typhus epidemic, Zyklon B was picked up at Dessau "for special treatment," it is still clear that it served disinfestation purposes (p. 47).[76]

It should be pointed out that an Auschwitz construction plan from Oct. 28, 1942, shows a disinfestations building with a floor area of 1,000 m² destined "for special treatment," that is, for the hygienic-sanitary treatment of inmates. This building included a heating facility, showering facilities, and a disinfestations facility and was estimated to cost 73,680 Reichsmark. A second smaller disinfestations facility was planned for the guards.[77]

Contradicting himself once more, Pressac claims that the term "special treatment" was an agreed-upon term that designated "the liquidation by gas of the unfit Jews at Birkenau." (p. 46) He further specifies that:

> *"the killing itself was called 'special treatment' or 'transfer of Jewish population,' whereas the entire operation, including selection, transport of the unfit, and homicidal gassing, was termed 'special action,' a term not specifically criminal, since it could apply to a non-criminal operation as well."* (p. 46)

Pressac himself mentions a case in which the term "special action" had no criminal meaning at all. After a strike (in an extermination camp!) of the civilian workers on December 17 and 18, 1942, the Gestapo made a "special action" consisting of the interrogation of these workers in order to find out what had produced the refusal to work (p. 63).

In brief: neither "special measure," "special construction measure," "special treatment," nor "special action" had a criminal significance, and Jean-

---

[76] In the Auschwitz construction plan of October 28, 1942, a disinfestation facility *Entwesungsanlage* of 1,000 m^2 *für Sonderbehandlung* was foreseen and planned specifically for the hygienic-sanitary treatment of the prisoners; it was endowed with heat, showers, and disinfestation installations *(Heiz-Brause- u. Desinfektionsanlage)* and had a cost of 73,680 RM. Another *Entwesungsanlage* smaller (262.84 m^2) was destined for the guard troops *(für die Wachtruppe)*. *Zusammenstellung des Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*, *28. Oktober 1942.* Photocopy in: Florian Freund, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfaffer, "Der Bau des Vernichtungslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Zeitgeschichte*, no. 5/6, May-June 1993, p. 207).

[77] "*Zusammenstellung des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*," October 28, 1942; cf. F. Freund et al. ibid.

Claude Pressac does not produce a single document to support the contrary. Therefore, his claims are completely unfounded.

6.3. The Purpose of Zyklon B Deliveries

What Pressac writes about the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz is absolutely unbelievable. He pretends that the SS Economic Administrative Main Office (Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, WVHA) knew nothing about the typhus epidemic that raged at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1942. This epidemic required enormous quantities of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation. He maintains that the camp administration, which did not want the WVHA to know of the epidemic, could not request Zyklon B without revealing the true, horrific conditions prevailing in the camp to its superiors in Berlin. This is how the camp administration extricated itself, according to Pressac:

> *"A ruse was devised. The blame for the bewildering quantities of gas used was placed on the Jews. The shipment authorization given on August 26 was for 'special treatment.' Although the authorities of the SS-WVHA of Berlin knew the end result of the 'treatment,' they were unaware of the specifics, that is, the quantities of toxin used. Since 2% to 3% was enough, this allowed to make the WVHA think that the majority of the Zyklon B delivered was needed for homicidal gassings in Bunker 1 and 2. In this manner, 97% to 98% of the gas could be used for delousing."* (p. 47)

The goal of this reasoning is quite clear. The purpose for ordering Zyklon B are allegedly twofold: On the one hand the "special treatment" (procurement of August 26) and the "resettlement of Jews" (October 2), terms that Pressac interprets in the criminal sense. On the other hand, the disinfestation ("gas for disinfesting of the camp" July 29).[78] There would therefore exist two types of procurements, bureaucratically defined: one for gassing Jews, the other for disinfestation of the camp. But in this case, the quantity of Zyklon B for a homicidal purpose would be enormous, because the request of October 2 alone refers to 5 tons gross. This contradicts the thesis advanced by Pressac in his 1989 book that only 2-3% of the Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz was used for the purpose of homicide.[79] To overcome this contradiction, Pressac has found nothing better than to assert that the request for Zyklon B, supposedly for the purpose of homicide ("special treatment," "resettlement of Jews") was in reality only a camouflage for requests with a sanitary purpose! Just how far the WVHA was unaware of the epidemic of typhus that raged at Auschwitz can be deduced from the fact that Doctor Wirths, who on September 6, 1942, had been

---

[78] NO-2362, NO-2363; D. Czech, op. cit. (note 38), p. 259.
[79] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 188.

> *"appointed chief garrison physician of the Auschwitz camp in order to stem the epidemic of typhus,"* (p. 116)

came from the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps,[80] that is, from Office Group D of the WVHA.

Realizing the naiveté of his reasoning, Pressac seeks to render the picture he has drawn more credible by falsifying the purpose of Pohl's visit of September 23, 1942, to Auschwitz:

> *"The Chief of the SS-WVHA, General of the SS Army Corps Pohl, appeared unexpectedly in the morning of September 23 at Auschwitz in order to find out what was going on and where the allotted tons of Zyklon B were vanishing. Pohl went first to the Bauleitung, had the general layout of the camp explained and the buildings that had been erected, those under construction (including the four crematories of Birkenau), and those planned described to him. His question on Zyklon B was answered that with this product Jews and lice were destroyed at the same time."* (p. 59, my emphasis)

Pressac's source for the above is the diary of Johann Paul Kremer[81] (Pressac's notes 182f on p. 105). In reality, Kremer's diary entry reads as follows:

> *"In the morning, Obergruppenführer Pohl arrived with his entourage at the residence of the Waffen SS. In front of the door a sentinel. For the first time I am presented arms. The evening at 20 hours; dinner at the SS Officers Club in the company of Obergruppenführer Pohl: a real feast. We were served fried pike made to order, real coffee, an excellent beer, and some sandwiches."*

That is all. The rest is the product of Pressac's imagination. On p. 117 Pressac contradicts himself twice by writing that Pohl had gone to Auschwitz:

> *"above all concerned with constructing a large water purification station at Broschkowitz (north of the town of Auschwitz) to reduce the risk of typhus."* (p. 117, my emphasis)

Therefore the WVHA knew very well about the typhus epidemic, and Pohl did not inspect Auschwitz to ask "where the allotted tons of Zyklon B were vanishing."[82]

---

[80] *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Oświęcim State Museum, 1974, p. 337.
The WVHA was informed monthly of the number of prisoner deaths in all the concentration camps, including Auschwitz (PS-1469).

[81] Ibid., pp. 233f.

[82] I have been accused of having misrepresented Pressac's thoughts on that issue; I refer the reader in this regard to my study *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005 (also to appear in *The Revisionist*).

6.4. Structural Changes of the Crematories

Jean-Claude Pressac's fundamental thesis is that Crematories II and III, planned and constructed as simple sanitary installations, were subsequently turned into instruments of crime:

> *"Towards the end of October 1942, the obvious idea prevailed to transfer the 'gassing' activity of Bunkers 1 and 2 into a room of the crematory, equipped with artificial ventilation, as had been practiced in 1941 in the morgue of Crematory I."* (p. 60)

That is an arbitrary statement by Pressac, not supported by any document. He adds an equally unfounded assertion, that

> *"in November 1942, the SS of the Bauleitung was determined to equip the crematories with homicidal gas chambers."* (p. 66)

According to Pressac, initially the intentions of the SS were to

> *"use the 'morgue 1' of Crematory II for the gassings as soon as it was operational, Or, if shipment of the required material was delayed, to fall back on the 'Leichenhalle'* [morgue] *of Crematory I after having installed the final ventilation system already delivered. This ventilation system was capable of extracting 8,300 m^3 of air per hour from all the rooms of the building, and about 3,000 m^3 per hour from its 'Leichenhalle.'"* (p. 61)

This appears clearly irrational even from Pressac's perspective. After all, the Central Construction Office could have continued to use Bunkers 1 and 2 as it had done until then for mass extermination of the Jews while they were waiting for the requested materials to arrive for the homicidal transformation of morgue 1 of Crematory II. According to Pressac, the gassings in Crematory I had already been transferred to Birkenau at the end of April 1942 because

> *"gassings required the total isolation of the crematory zone, which disturbed the activity of the camp,* […] *while* [the crematorium was] *in operation, gassings could not be performed."* (p. 35)

… and the crematorium was operating quite often!

The idea that the SS were thinking to move the supposed homicidal gassings back to Crematory I, occurred to Pressac probably because a note dated November 27, 1942, gives the order to install the ventilation system in the morgue of Crematory I (p. 60). But at the same time Pressac writes with reference to the installation of a temporary ventilation system in crematory I, which was performed by the Boos firm between February 23 and March 1, 1941 (p. 18), that

> *"homicidal gassings with a toxic agent could be carried out there because its morgue was mechanically ventilated."* (p. 23)

Therefore, if the temporary ventilation system already allowed homicidal gassings, why install a permanent system? If instead the permanent system was indispensable for homicidal gassings, why wasn't it installed immediately

instead of being left in a storage room? It had been shipped by Topf on April 16, 1942.

Then Pressac claims, the idea to use Crematory I for mass gassings was discarded by the Construction Office. They instead concentrated their efforts on the criminal transformation of Crematory II and III:

> *"Transferring the homicidal gassings to Crematories II and III seemed easy on paper, but was much less so because the building, planned by Prüfer and improved by Werkmann, had not been envisioned for this purpose. The ground floor with its oven room and service rooms, did not need to be modified. But the basement had to be amended so that the 'special actions' could be carried out there."* (pp. 63f., my emphasis)

There is no doubt that starting at the end of 1942, the basement of Crematory II underwent various changes if compared with the initial layout. There is also no doubt that the oven room had not undergone any modification in number or capacity with respect to the initial plan. How to explain this inconsistency? If Crematory II had been planned as a simple sanitary installation, adequate for the natural death toll of the camp, its transformation into an instrument of mass extermination would have required a corresponding increase in the capacity of the ovens: in other words, the installation of additional ovens. But that did not happen. Therefore, all that can be done to support the extermination thesis in this regard is to excessively inflate the real capacity of the ovens and, contradictingly, to infer that the ovens could handle even a mass extermination without difficulty although they were designed for hygienic purposes. To overcome the contradiction, Pressac simply declared that Crematory II could *really* cremate 1,440 corpses in 24 hours (a figure which would make experts wonder).

The reality is quite different. The installation in Crematory II and III of a 210 m^2 gas chamber (the area of morgue 1), in which it would have been possible to gas 1,800 victims without difficulty (the eyewitnesses speak even of 3,000), would have required 75 muffles for the cremation of all the corpses in one day – instead of the existing 15. The time required to cremate the bodies of the victims would have taken five days, presenting a serious obstacle to an extermination process. The mere fact, therefore, that the oven room was *not* transformed, demonstrates that the changes made in the basement were not of a criminal nature.

The changes made in the basements of Crematories II and III are once more visible from plan no. 2003 of December 19, 1942, which Pressac considers a "*bavure architecturale*"[83] (architectural glitch), in which the slide for the corpses no longer appears:

[83] With the term "*bavure*" Pressac means:

> *"The north stairway becomes the only possible access to the morgues, which implies that the dead will have to descend the stairs walking."* (pp. 64f.)

Actually, Plan 2003 was nothing more than a proposal to transfer the basement access to the street side[84] and not a plan to eliminate the slide. Therefore, the absence of the slide is basically a simplification of a part of the drawing, which is technically irrelevant. The elimination of the slide would have been technically irrational (unless the lift were used to transport the corpses to the mortuary rooms), since the natural mortality at the camp continued. In fact, the slide was constructed according to the original plan both in Crematory II and in Crematory III. This was independent of the fact that:

> *"Plan 2003 arrived too late at construction sites 30 (Crematory II) and 30a (Crematory III),"* (p. 65)

as Pressac claims. That, however, could not be valid for Crematory III (which was in a less advanced construction stage) but, more precisely, depended on the logical necessity of an easy access for the corpses to the mortuary chambers.

The initial plan of the SS (November 1942) was, according to Pressac, to install in Crematories II and III two homicidal gas chambers operating alternately:

> *"The SS had also envisioned that both morgues be used as gas chambers, at that time wrongly believing that the large capacity expected for the five three-muffle ovens would permit an alternating operation. In this configuration, an exterior undressing room was indispensable, opening directly to the access stairway that connected the two rooms through the central vestibule. Moreover, it was further essential to improve the ventilation of morgue 2 by adding an air intake fan. At the time it had only an duct that drew out air from the room. <u>After the ovens had been tested and their capacity could be estimated more accurately</u>, this solution was rejected because it ended up producing a heap of corpses in the basement, which the ovens on the ground floor would have taken too long to incinerate."* (p. 66, my emphasis)

Here Pressac gets entangled in another series of insurmountable contradictions. On one hand, the plan of the double homicidal gas chamber, which depended on an overestimate of the capacity of the ovens, could not have been done in November 1942, because the two three-muffle ovens of the crematory of Buchenwald that were of the same model as the ovens in Crematories II and III of Birkenau went into operation on August 23 and on October 3, 1942,

---

> "*Any indication noted in any document whatsoever (writing, plan, photo) relating to an abnormal use of the crematories that could only be explained by the massive gassing of human beings."* (p. 60)

[84] "*Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Strassenseite*," J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 302.

respectively (p. 39). In November, therefore, the oven's real capacity was perfectly known, having already been in activity a total of four months. Furthermore, the plan of the double homicidal gas chamber could not have been abandoned in November 1942 in consequence of the real capacity resulting from the testing of the ovens, because the *first* test of the ovens in Crematory II took place, according to Pressac, on March 4, 1943 (p. 72).

What is certain, however, is that Jean-Claude Pressac admits the irrationality of a plan which envisioned a capacity of corpses in the basement of the crematories, which would have been enormously greater than that of the ovens on the ground floor. In fact, he even states that these alleged homicidal gas chambers were divided in two in order to balance the process of extermination. And because the capacity of the ovens was in his opinion – which lacks any technical basis – still inferior to that of the gas chambers:

> *"The search for a better arrangement continued even after the start of operation. Thus, at the end of 1943, so as to 'standardize' the operation of Crematories II and III, the administration of the camp had their gas chambers divided in two, devoting no more than 100 m^2 for gassing, to kill and incinerate 500 to 700 unfit arrivals (including many children) in twenty-four hours."* (p. 67, my emphasis)

The source of this information is the deposition of H. Tauber, which, however, speaks only of Crematory II. Therefore, Pressac's attribution of this supposed modification to Crematory III is unwarranted as well. In his book of 1989, Pressac comments regarding H. Tauber's story concerning the division of the gas chamber and of the successive gassings as follows:[85]

> *"One of the very few contestable points in the deposition."*

Needless to say that there is no proof of this supposed division, neither documentary nor architectural.

To summarize: Since the maximum real capacity of Crematories II and III of 360 corpses per day (considering the presence of the corpses of children), Pressac admits *a fortiori* the pointlessness of a supposed extermination plan by the Construction Office.

The final project of the SS effectively accomplished, according to Pressac, was the transformation of morgue 1 into a homicidal gas chamber, and of morgue 2 into an undressing room. That would mean that Crematories II and III were no longer provided with mortuary rooms. So, one may ask, where did the SS expect to deposit the corpses of the registered prisoners deceased of natural causes, which had to be cremated? The question is even more legitimate, because for each of the planned Crematories II and III originally three(!)

---

[85] Ibid., p. 484.

mortuary rooms were planned, exclusively for sanitary purposes, with a total floor area of 671 m^2.[86]

6.5. Ventilation System

In support of his thesis, Pressac quotes a series of "glitches," which we shall deal with subsequently. Nevertheless, the "definitive" proof is connected to the ventilation system of the crematories.

The initial ventilation project of the new crematory included:

– An intake ventilator no. 450 for the *B-Keller* (the future morgue 1) with a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h;
– An outlet ventilator no. 450 for the *B-Keller* with a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h;
– An outlet ventilator no. 550 for the *L-Keller* (the future morgue 2) with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h;
– An outlet ventilator no. 550 for the oven room with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h;
– An outlet ventilator no. 375 with a capacity of 3,000 m^3/h for the autopsy room (p. 30).

Since Pressac indicates even the volume of the respective rooms (p. 30), it is possible to calculate the number of air exchanges estimated within one hour:

– (4,800÷483) = 9.93 exchanges for the B-Keller;
– (10,000÷966) = 10.35 exchanges for the L-Keller;
– (10,000÷1,031) = 9.69 exchanges for the oven room;
– (3,000÷300) = 10 exchanges for the autopsy room.

Subsequently, the capacity of the fans was allegedly increased as follows (p. 38):

– intake fan for *B-Keller*: 8,000 m^3/h (=16.56 air exchanges per hour);
– outlet fan for *B-Keller*: 8,000 m^3/h (= 16.56 air exchanges per hour);
– outlet fan for *L-Keller* 13,000 m^3/h (=13.45 air exchanges per hour);
– outlet fan for oven room: 12,000 m^3/h (= 11.64 air exchanges per hour);
– outlet fan for autopsy room: 4,000 m^3/h (= 13.33 air exchanges per hour);

The capacity of the ventilators mentioned by Pressac is not certified by any document. He obviously calculated them on the basis of the power of the motors. These are shown in the D59366 Topf plan of March 10, 1942 (Pressac's Documents 13-15) which, by its own date, refers to a period, in which the crematory was being planned exclusively for hygienic purposes.

---

[86] Ibid., p. 286. See in this regard also C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294, especially part II, "The Use of the Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in 1943-1944," pp. 279-283.

Pressac states that the morgues 1 of Crematories II and III were actually equipped with ventilators with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h of air (p. 74 and 118), and he even mentions the invoice of the ventilation system for Crematory III: invoice No. 729 of March 27, 1943 (p. 105, note 184).

He suggests that the increase of ventilator capacity from 4,800 to 8,000 m^3/h was meant to compensate for the arrangement of the ventilation system planned and built for a normal mortuary room. In fact he states, in relation to the "gas testers," which we will deal with later:

> *"The SS wanted to verify if the power of the ventilation of morgue 1 would compensate for its original disposition, that is, air intake at the top and outlet at the bottom* [of the morgue]*, which was designed for a mortuary, but which would have to be inverted for gas chamber, requiring air intake at the bottom and the outlet at the top."* (pp. 71f.)

And because by this time morgue 2, having become a changing room, no longer required a ventilation system – Pressac claims – the ventilation systems were installed in Crematories II and III but the ventilators' motors were not. (pp. 79f.)

The study of the ventilation systems of Crematories II and III actually provides definite proof that morgue 1 was ***NOT*** transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. First of all, the Topf invoice No. 729 dated March 27, 1943,[87] cited by Pressac mentions that a ventilator with a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h was required for the *B-Raum*, the supposed homicidal gas chamber, and that a ventilator with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h was needed for the *L-Raum*, the supposed changing room. The same capacities are indicated by the invoice No. 171 of February 22, 1943, for Crematory II.[88]

In his preceding 1989 work, Pressac publishes a table which summarizes "Dimensions and volumes of the Krematorium II and III Leichenkeller" on the basis of the plans of the crematories:

Morgue 1 measured 30 m in length, 7 in width, and 2.41 in height; it therefore had an area of 210 m^2 and a volume of 506 m^3.

Morgue 2 was 49.49 m long, 7.93 m wide, and 2.30 m high, so its area was 392.5 m^2, its volume 902.7 m^3.[86]

Consequently, for the supposed homicidal gas chamber, the SS had foreseen (4,800÷506=) 9.48 air exchanges per hour, while the supposed changing room (10,000÷902.7=) 11 air exchanges per hour: Thus the gas chamber was less ventilated than the changing room! But that's not all. In Engineer W. Heepke's classic work on the planning of crematories, one reads that for morgues/mortuaries it was necessary to provide a minimum of five air changes per hour, and in case of intense utilization, up to ten exchanges.[89] It is

---

87 APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f. (see appendix, Document No. 2).
88 Ibid., pp. 231f. (see appendix, Document No. 3).
89 W. Heepke, op. cit. (note 28), p. 104 (see appendix, Document No. 4).

therefore evident that the ventilation system of morgue 1 was planned and built for a morgue. As a means of comparison, the Zyklon B disinfestation gas chambers with the DEGESCH circulation system, the plans of which Pressac publishes in documents 16 and 17, were designed with seventy-two air exchanges per hour.[90]

Additionally, we notice that seventeen air exchanges per hour were planned for the first ventilation system by the Topf firm for Crematory I of Auschwitz (p. 18). This was almost twice that of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematories II and III! These plans were for the autopsy room and morgue, without any homicidal purposes, with a purely hygienic goal.

Concerning the ventilation of morgue 2, it is true that the motor destined for this area does not figure in Plan 2197 of March 19, 1943, but that does not mean that it was decided not to install it at all. The work done in the crematories demonstrate the contrary. In Crematory II, the ventilation system of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in morgue 1 was installed between February 22 and April 14, 1943; the ventilation system of morgue 2, the alleged changing room, was installed between March 15 and 28; the ventilation system of morgue 2 of Crematory III was installed between April 12 and 22, as Pressac informs us in his 1989 book.[91] If the absence of ventilator motors had been based on the SS decision to convert morgue 2 into a homicidal gas chamber, it is difficult to understand why they later had the ventilation systems installed in the two crematories of morgue 2 after all, *after* they had allegedly decided that morgue 2 did not need a ventilation system! It is therefore evident that the SS had the ventilation system of morgue 2 installed because they intended to use it. That the motors were not installed immediately was solely coincidental.

What has been presented here is already more than sufficient to give the lethal blow to Jean-Claude Pressac's thesis about the criminal character of the "glitches" listed by him. They all have a completely different background if put into their proper context.

---

[90] This follows, among other things, from the article by G. Peters, E. Wüstiger mentioned by Pressac on pages 41 and 103, from which he also draws Documents 16-17. The title indicated by J.-C. Pressac: "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern," (*Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Heft 10/11, 1940; note 134 on p. 103) is wrong; the exact title is: "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" (*Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1940, pp. 191-196; see appendix, Documents No. 5 and 6). On page 195 one reads:

> *"Ventilator with motor. For this a capacity of 12 m^3 per minute with a static pressure of 80 mm of water column is sufficient to produce a very rapid development of the gas as well as a sufficiently rapid ventilation (72 air exchanges per hour) of the contents of the gassed chamber."*

[91] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 370.

6.6. "Gassing Cellar" and other "Glitches"[92]

Pressac correctly states that the struggle against typhus at Auschwitz was aided by the disinfestation systems (p. 84). Since the appearance of the first cases of typhus, the SS had begun to think of expanding the existing systems and to also use new technologies. This was the topic of a meeting on June 30, 1942 (p. 83). The compelling necessity of new disinfestation systems is confirmed by the design of the *Zentralsauna* (November 24, 1942),[93] which, because of its importance in the fight against the typhus epidemic, was part of the "special construction measures." Its construction was part of the category "implementation of special treatment." There is circumstantial evidence indicating that in the meantime, at the end of 1942, the SS had decided to install several temporary disinfestation gas chambers in the Crematories II and IV,[94] which were in a more advanced phase of construction. That would explains in a historical and logical manner all the "glitches" mentioned by Pressac, which we shall address shortly.

- The term "special cellar" (*Sonderkeller*) applied to morgue 1 (p. 60) matches other similar terms beginning with "special," which are all linked to the fight against typhus.
- The term "gassing cellar" (*Vergasungskeller*) designates a disinfestation basement. In the explanatory report on the construction of the POW camp Birkenau dated October 30, 1941, the two Zyklon B disinfestation buildings subsequently built, BW5a and 5b, are equipped with a "gassing room" (*Vergasungsraum*).[95]
- The plan to preheat morgue 1 (p. 73) makes sense for a disinfestation gas chamber, because it would permit shorter gassing times (the duration of a gassing using 20 g of hydrocyanic acid per square meter required 45 minutes at a temperature of 25°C to 35°C, but three hours at a temperature of 0 to 5°C).[96] In contrast to that, the temperature in a homicidal gas chamber packed with human beings would be raised quickly by the vic-

---

[92] For a more thorough study of this topic see C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," op. cit. (note 86), pp. 271-278, 286-289.

[93] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 68.

[94] That is not unusual. Disinfestation installations were planned in the crematories at Majdanek (a), Dachau (b), and Stutthof (c).
a) Plan of October 23, 1941 (Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1)
b) Plans of the "Baracke X" (crematorium) of March 1942 (NO-3884, NO-3885, NO-3887)
c) Plan of the crematorium of May 29, 1945 (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 561)

[95] APMO, nr. neg. 1034/7, p. 5.

[96] F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr.* Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943, p. 31.

tims' body heat. A preheating would therefore not be necessary for a homicidal gas chamber.[97]

– The presence of a gas-proof door (p. 80) is perfectly normal in a disinfestation gas chamber.
– Regarding the presence of 14 showers in morgue 1: According to Pressac, this is a "glitch" because these showers were false (p. 80), and were used therefore to deceive victims of alleged homicidal gas chambers. That these showers were *false* is a simple arbitrary statement by Pressac. There are, in fact, documents proving that the SS did build in a *real* shower for inmates.[92]
– The mention of "a wooden fans" (*Holzgebläse*) destined for morgue 1 (p. 70) is for Pressac yet another "technical glitch" because:

> *"it proved that the air extracted was no longer that of a morgue, permeated by miasmas, but air mixed with a corrosive substance, which could be vented only by a non-corroding fan made entirely of wood (preferably cypress). The gaseous toxin used in the homicidal gas chambers was concentrated hydrocyanic acid (20 g/m³), and acids are corrosive."* (pp. 70f., my emphasis)

yet the above-mentioned wooden fan was later replaced with a metal one, as is clear from the file memo of March 25, 1943,[98] which reads:

> *"Instead of the wooden fan for the exhaust system of morgue I, a wrought-iron-type fan was adopted into the final design."*

Pressac must therefore explain why, given that hydrocyanic acid (as he says) is corrosive, the engineers of the Central Construction Office replaced a wooden fan with a metal one, and why the *Degesch* engineers proposed a metallic apparatus for the disinfestation gas chamber with their circulation system, like those that appear on Documents 16 and 17 of Pressac's book. Why would they have done this – so that they could have been "corroded" by hydrocyanic acid?

In these standard gas chambers (also referred to as "normal gas chambers"), which had a volume of 10 m^3, one can of Zyklon B of 200 g (HCN contents) was used in order to produce a gas concentration of 20 g/m^3. Pressac states, as always without any proof, that this was the concentration of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. But previously he claimed that the concentration of gas used in homicidal gas chambers of

---

[97] The body of a normal adult, standing, produces 1.72 kcal per minute (a). 1,800 bodies produce therefore 3,096 kcal per minute. The heat of vaporization of hydrocyanic acid is 6.67 kcal/mole; since its molecular weight is 27.03, the vaporization heat of 6 kg of hydrocyanic acid is (6,000×6.67)/27.03 = 1,480 kcal, less than half of the heat produced by 1,800 bodies in one minute.

a) F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 29.

[98] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

Birkenau was 12 g/m^3.[99] We shall later learn Pressac's reason for this increase.

– "Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung" – wire mesh push-in device – does not mean "introduction devices made of wire netting" (*dispositifs d'introduction en treillis de fil de fer*, p. 79). The German verb "*einschieben*" means to insert, to slide into, to push in, for example, to insert or push a drawer into a cabinet.
The alleged device for the *introduction* of Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers would be called "*Einwurfvorrichtung*" (throw in device). Pressac himself speaks in fact of *déversement*, "pouring out," of the Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers (p. 89). The wooden blinds (*Holzblenden*, p. 79) cannot be what Pressac maintains either, i.e. wooden covers or lids of the alleged introduction devices for the Zyklon B. These devices would be called "*Holzdeckel*," precisely *covers*, not blinds.
Pressac states that the above-mentioned devices were found in "morgue 1" (p. 79), that is, the alleged homicidal gas chamber. But in reality, in the inventory of Crematory II,[100] these devices are attributed to morgue 2, the alleged changing room (for the supposed homicidal gas chamber). Did the SS want to gas the victims in the "changing room"? But that's not all! These devices do not figure at all in the inventory of Crematory III.[101] Then how did the SS think they could introduce the Zyklon B into the gas chamber? By affably asking the victims to carry in the cans of Zyklon B and open them after the gas-proof door closed behind them?
Therefore, these devices could have been anything but what Jean-Claude Pressac claims.

– The designation "undressing cellar" (p. 74) attributed to morgue 2 is perfectly normal, if we assume that a temporary disinfestation gas chamber was installed in morgue 1.[102]

6.7. The "Normal Gas Chamber"

Jährling's "glitch" shows once again, as if there were any more need for it, with what kind of distorted logic Pressac has fabricated his "criminal traces." The paragrpah merits citation in its entirety. But first, it is necessary to give a brief historical introduction.

Nineteen Zyklon B gas disinfestation chambers with the circulation system were planned for the new reception building of the main camp, where newly

[99] J.-C. Pressac, "Les Carences et Incoherences du 'Rapport Leuchter,'" *Jour J*, 1988, p. III.
[100] Übergabeverhandlung of Crematory II, March 31, 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, p. 12.
[101] Übergabeverhandlung of Crematory III, June 24, 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, p. 24.
[102] See C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," part II, op. cit. (note 86).

arriving prisoners would be registered, bathed and disinfested. But these circulation systems were never installed.

At the end of 1943, it was instead decided to transform eight of these rooms into microwave disinfestation chambers, in line with a new process developed by the Siemens company. Work began in February 1944 (p. 88). At the same time, it was decided to put the eleven remaining rooms into operation by installing DEGESCH ciculation system. The Boos company, which should have performed this work, raised objections. The Testa company (Tesch & Stabenow), distributor of Zyklon B, had also taken an interest in the affair, as had chief garrison physician Dr. Wirths, who remembered that according to an ordinance in effect, Zyklon B had to be replaced by another gas: Arginal,[103] the use of which required an adaptation of the Zyklon B gas chambers (pp. 88f.).

> *"On this occasion, the civil employee Jährling committed an extraordinary blunder in a letter destined for the Testa company. He designated the delousing gas chambers as 'Normalgaskammer,' a word underlined and put in quotation marks, as if there existed 'normal' gas chambers and others which were 'abnormal.' The appellation was taken up by the Testa company, which first stated that the conversion to Arginal was only obligatory in the new installations, and insisted that the personnel who handled the normal gas chambers with the hydrocyanic acid should be particularly well trained: implying that their operation was distinctly more complex than the simple pouring of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers."* (p. 89, my emphasis)

If Pressac had familiarized himself even a little with the disinfestation gas chambers using hydrocyanic acid, he would have known that a "normal gas chamber" was a gas chamber according to the German norms established in those years, that is, a standard DEGESCH room with a circulation system. A disinfestation room not conforming to the norm was a simple auxiliary gas chamber (*behelfsmässige Blausäurekammer*).[104]

Therefore, Jährling simply wanted to underline that the planned transformation of the operating system referred to gas chambers planned as hydrocyanic gas chambers with the DEGESCH circulation system, that is, as normal gas chambers, and not to chambers without such a system, that is, abnormal gas chambers, like that in building BW 5b in Birkenau.

---

[103] The gas in question called Arginal (Alkylformiat) was used together with Cartox for the disinfestation of silos against *calandra granaria* (grain weevil), a fearful grain parasite (H.W. Frickhinger, *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942; G. Peters, op. cit. (note 7), pp. 37f. and 55-57).

[104] F. Puntigam et al. (note 96). This work describes with great accuracy two types of gas chambers: the standard ones with the *Kreislauf* system and the *Behelfsmässige Blausäurekammern* (pp. 62-68).

6.8. "10 Gas Testers:" The Definite Proof?[105]

The request for "10 gas testers" (*10 Gasprüfer*; p. 71. See appendix, Documents No. 7 and 8), supposing that it really deals with "indicator devices for prussic acid residue" (*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste*; p. 72), is perfectly normal for a disinfestation gas chamber.

Instead, Pressac writes, as enthusiastically as naively:

> *"This document constitutes the definitive proof for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II."* (p. 72, my emphasis)

This document can be at best an *indication*, not a *definitive proof*, of the existence of a gas chamber. But that this gas chamber was homicidal, is a simple arbitrary affirmation by Jean-Claude Pressac.

On this subject Pressac adds a very important explanation:

> *"Some experiments with the preliminary introduction of Zyklon-B were made. The measurement of the residual hydrocyanic gas would have been done by a chemical method and not with the ten gas detectors requested too late to be delivered on time."* (p. 73, my emphasis)

Although this document jibes perfectly with my thesis, it raises some serious problems, which neither Pressac nor any other historian ever addressed. To break them down:

a) In German technical terminology, the term "*Gasprüfer*" refers to simple analyzers of combustion gases.[106]
b) To prove the existence of hydrocyanic acid gas residue, there was only a chemical method, and no detectors based on physical properties.[107]
c) The apparatus that was used for this test was called "*Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon"* (gas residue detection device for Zyklon).[108]
d) This apparatus was required equipment at all of the disinfestation installations, including those at Auschwitz.
e) Since these devices were available in the disinfestation installations at the camp, it would not have made sense to request them from a company that did neither produce them nor knew how to get them. They could have been obtained from the above-mentioned disinfestations installations or ordered directly from the companies which made or distributed them (the same ones that distributed the Zyklon B).

---

[105] For a more in-depth study of the topic dealt with in this chapter see C. Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz. Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-149; Mattogno, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," ibidem, pp. 150-155.

[106] *"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931, vol. 1, p. 1013, No. 3, with specific and exclusive reference to the *"Rauchgasanalyse"* (analysis of combustion gases) (p. 1011) (see appendix, Document No. 9 & 12).

[107] F. Puntigam et al. (note 96), p. 21.

[108] Letter of the Tesch & Stabenow company of July 29, 1942, to the *Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung* (see appendix, Documents No. 10 and 11).

f) Since the camp administrations did not request gas masks with the special filter "J" (for hydrocyanic acid) together with the gas testers, it is clear that it was possible to procure them at the camp, where it could also procure the *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon.*

My conclusion: the ten gas testers were simple analyzers of the combustion gases. They were meant to be installed either in the ten flues of the crematories II and III or in the chimney ducts of all crematories in Birkenau (II to V).

And this is all Pressac has to offer as homicidal "evidence" for the crematories II and III.

7. Bunkers 1 and 2[109]

Before examining Jean-Claude Pressac's statements on Bunkers 1 and 2, it is important to emphasize that the term "Bunker" like those of "red house" and "white house" cannot be found either in any German document or in any reports of the clandestine Polish resistance movement. It has been created by post-war "eye" witnesses.

Pressac states that Bunker 1, destined for mass extermination, went into operation at the end of May 1942 (p. 39), that is, as we have seen, even before Rudolf Höss – according to Pressac – received from Himmler the alleged order for extermination of the Jews.

There exists no document on the existence of Bunker 1 (and 2) as homicidal installations. What Pressac says on the subject, as if it were certified historical truth, is in reality the simple result of extrapolation of testimonies, which contradict each other on all essential points.[110]

According to Pressac, Bunker 2 began its activity at the beginning of June 1942 (p. 41). Pressac describes the genesis of the installation as follows:

> *"Not far from Bunker 1 arose a second little whitewashed farmhouse with an area of 105 m^2. It was simple to transform it into a gas chamber. The operation had already been implemented at Bunker 1, and it could have held half a thousand people. But Höss wanted to improve the ventilation. He consulted Bischoff, who showed him an article by G. Peters, the director of the Degesch Company (the enterprise producing the Zyklon B),*

[109] For this topic see C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 3).

[110] On page 59, Pressac writes regarding prisoners working at cremating corpses buried in common graves:

> *"They had become, involuntarily, the only witnesses, apart from SS men, of the outward signs of the massacre of the Jews, for among the prisoners that had participated in this 'cleansing,' none were left alive."* (my emphasis)

How, then, is the fact explained that the *eye witnesses* of the alleged extermination activity of the Bunkers were still left alive?

which described a delousing installation using Zyklon B with eight little gas chambers of 10 m³ arranged side by side." (pp. 41f.)

The article, as Pressac himself informs us, had been requested by the Boos Company:

"in order to use it as a guide for equipping the future prisoner reception building of the main camp with a battery of nineteen similar delousing gas cells." (p. 42)

Therefore the article concerned the nineteen Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with the circulation system planned for the new reception building. The date of the request is July 1, 1942 (p. 103, note 135), that is, one month after the presumed beginning of the alleged activity of Bunker 2. This article included the previously mentioned schematic plan for a DEGESCH circulation gas chamber, as published by Pressac as Document 16f. That this article was shown by Bischoff to Höss for the purpose of furnishing Bunker 2 with a ventilation system, is not attested to by any document. Quite to the contrary: it is the pure fantasy of Jean-Claude Pressac, who states, moreover, that no mechanical ventilation system was installed in Bunker 2.

Finally:

"four little gas chambers of about 50 m³ were constructed in the white farmhouse [Bunker 2]. *These were arranged parallel to each other, without mechanical ventilation, but oriented in the most likely direction of the wind (North-South at Birkenau)."* (p. 42, my emphasis)

The aim of Pressac's pretensions is obvious. One of the criticisms made of his 1989 book regarding the alleged homicidal chambers is that the Germans' alleged homicidal gas chambers were supposed to have been technologically unsophisticated, even though they were at the forefront of technology in Zyklon B disinfestation chambers, thanks to their invention of the DEGESCH circulation system. Pressac must therefore establish in some manner a connection between the two types of systems, which he does in a crafty manner, asserting on the one hand that the transformation of Bunker 2 into a homicidal gas chamber had been done:

"by emulating the delousing facilities installed by the Degesch of Frankfurt/Main (cells placed in parallel)," (p. 115, my emphasis)

and furthermore that the first homicidal gassing in Crematory II had been done with the introduction of 6 kg of Zyklon B, which

"represents a concentration of about 20 g of hydrocyanic acid per m³, identical to that prescribed by the directors of Degesch for their delousing cells." (p. 119, my emphasis)

Thus, the engineers of the Central Construction Office would have drawn the least significant element from the article of G. Peters (and E. Wüstiger): the arrangement of the gas chambers in parallel. Only a foundation of 105 m² remains of the presumed Bunker 2, which, however, shows non-parallel(!) subdivision in seven locations. Nothing is known about the height of these lo-

cations. The volume assumed by Pressac (four chambers of 50 m^3 each) is therefore simply the fruit of his imagination.

Even though it would have been possible to install only one gas chamber in this building (which would have to be expected; after all, this building was supposed to be used for *mass* exterminations), they supposedly installed four chambers with (105 $m^2 \div 4 =$) 26.25 m^2 each, which would have hindered the extermination process considerably.

Concerning the concentration of hydrocyanic acid: since the volume of morgue 1 (506 m^3) would have been reduced to about 406 m^3, after the removal of about 100 m^3 occupied by the 1,492 bodies of the victims and the reinforced concrete pillars, the concentration obtainable with 6 kg of Zyklon B[111] would have been (6,000÷406=) about 14.8 g/m^3, not 20.

But who cares: Pressac states authoritatively that the concentration of hydrocyanic acid in the alleged homicidal gas chamber was 20 g/m^3. Period. By so doing, the second fictitious connection between the DEGESCH disinfestation gas chambers and the alleged homicidal gas chambers is created from thin air.

In the beginning, the SS had not planned undressing rooms for Bunkers 1 and 2; the victims undressed "in the open air," but then:

> *"Bischoff demanded in his second report the construction, close to the two Bunkers, of four wooden huts as undressing rooms for the unfit. The cost of each hut was 15,000 RM. The request was formulated thus: 'four pieces huts for the special treatment of the prisoners at Birkenau.'"* (pp. 45f., Pressac's emphasis)

The report in question was written at the end of July 1942, during a full scale typhus epidemic. As we have explained, the "special treatment *of the prisoners*" did not have a criminal significance, but was a health measure included in the sanitary provisions taken by the SS to stop the epidemic. Needless to say that the connection between these four huts and the Bunkers 1 and 2 is, as usual, based only on Pressac's fantasy and has no documentary basis whatsoever.[112]

The "bathing facilities for special actions" (*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*) mentioned in the file memo of August 21, 1942 (p. 52), had the same function; each had to be equipped with two three-muffle ovens of the simplified models, evidently to cremate infected corpses of prisoners who died of typhus.[113]

---

[111] This figure in reference to the first alleged homicidal gassing in Crematory II is pure invention by Jean-Claude Pressac. There exists no document, and no witness affirms, that on such an occasion 6 kg of Zyklon B were used. Pressac draws this figure from R. Höss, who speaks in general of 5-7 cans of Zyklon B, of 1 kg each (NI-034, NI-036).

[112] On the question of these four huts for special treatment see C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 75), pp. 27-28, 36-39.

[113] On this ibidem, Part II, §12, "Bathing Facilities for Special Actions," pp. 67-72.

Pressac believes he has found another "glitch" in a plan of the area of interest at Auschwitz-Birkenau. This plan allegedly

> *"indicates that the zone where Bunkers 1 and 2 and their burying pits were situated was classified a 'prohibited area.'"* (legend of Document 21 and p. 52)

But this document bears the date of June 2, 1943, at which time the two bunkers had ceased their alleged activity two and a half months earlier, and the so-called "cremation pits" (which Pressac transforms for the occasion into "burying pits") had allegedly been covered over and the earth leveled. What, therefore, did the SS want to hide in this zone?

Actually, the "prohibited area" refers to the entire white area within the oblique hatching, and therefore *includes* the entire zone of the camp of Birkenau. The "*prohibited* area" is clearly related to various camp closures decreed by Höss due to typhus: July 10, 1942 (p. 115), July 23 (p. 116), February 8, 1943 (p. 118). In June 1943, typhus still raged in the Gypsy camp at Birkenau, and in Sector BI cases of typhus were reported until the end of July 1943 (pp. 120 and 121).

In May-June 1944, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz,

> *"Bunker 2 was reactivated on this occasion for small groups, whose bodies were burned in an incineration pit of 30 m^2."* (pp. 90f.)

This is decidedly irrational. According to this, the SS is supposed to have equipped an extermination installation providing "half a thousand" corpses at a time with a cremation area sufficient at most for 50 corpses. That is only a tenth of the actual needs. Furthermore, it is necessary to add that the "eyewitness" Miklos Nyiszli speaks of two "cremation pits" measuring 50m × 6m (600 m^2 altogether) and consuming 5,000 to 6,000 corpses per day.[114] In his preceding book, Pressac considers this witness credible. His only fault: He multiplied all numbers by 4![115] Yet in this specific case, Pressac claims a cremation pit area 20 times less than that declared by Nyiszli, and a cremation capacity – deduced from the area – that would have been 100 to 120 times lower!

On page 147, a second cremation pit suddenly appears, "much smaller" than the first. Pressac introduces *this* to increase the capacity of Bunker 2 slightly, so as to make the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews appear technically somewhat more plausible. This does not change anything we have demonstrated above.

---

[114] M. Nyiszli, *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961, pp. 96-98 (Engl.: *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993).

[115] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 479. Actually M. Nyiszli is a false witness. See in this connection our study *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

8. Crematories IV and V

Pressac states that the Crematories IV and V depended on the homicidal activity of Bunkers 1 and 2 (p. 50) and were thus assigned to them (p. 52).

This logistic arrangement was, to say the least, an unhappy one, given that the distance of the crematories (road distance) from the claimed location of Bunker 1 was about 800 meters, and from the ruins of the supposed Bunker 2 about 900 meters. Therefore, the corpses would have to have been transported to the crematories by truck. If one considers that in Crematory I (according to Pressac) a more rational extermination procedure had already been worked out, one subsequently begun in all four of the other crematories of Birkenau – placing the homicidal gas chamber right in the crematory – the planning of two "criminal" crematories not only without gas chambers, but even 800 to 900 meters away from the alleged homicidal gas chambers, is decidedly nonsensical.

Describing the genesis of these crematories, Pressac writes:

> *"As for Crematory IV (and V), its first drawing of August 1942 showed only the incinerator portion. In mid-October, the Konrad Segnitz company, assigned to do its roofing, depicted the crematory's final dimensions, which showed the oven room as an extension of a huge morgue, 48 by 12 meters (576 m^2), indicating its function 'at the end of the sequence.' The undressing and the gassing of the victims was always situated in Bunker 2, but the corpses thus produced were deposited in the mortuary of Crematory IV to be incinerated. Then the SS tried to place a gas chamber (heated with a stove) at the center of the building, which would have given it the following logical arrangement: Undressing room – gas chamber – airlock – oven room with 8 chambers."* (p. 67, my emphasis)

The drawing of the Segnitz company is Plan 1361, dated October 14, 1942.[116] The claim that the SS "then" tried to install a homicidal gas chamber at the center of the building, heated by a stove, is false because the presence of a stove at the center of the building appears already in Plan 1678 from August 14, 1942, and Pressac comments on this as follows:[117]

> *"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of Drawing 1678 is a formal indication that it was used for gassing."*

Thereupon, Pressac expounds the subsequent development of the plans for Crematories IV and V:

> *"But an undressing room was missing. The erection of a hut outside compensated for this absence and created the following sequence: undressing room – gas chamber – mortuary – airlock – oven room with 8 muffles.*

[116] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 397.
[117] Ibid., p. 392.

> *Having incineration capacities half of those of Crematories II and III, Crematories IV and V were to have more modest gas chambers as well. The SS combined their need for gas chambers of lower capacity (100 m²) for 'treating' small groups of victims with the proposal for an alternative operation and thus established, on January 11, 1943, the final plan of Crematory IV (and V)."* (p. 67)

The simplified plan laid out by Pressac includes this sequence: an undressing room, which serves two homicidal gas chambers (nos. 1 and 2), each for 500 "unfit," a corridor, a mortuary room, an airlock, and the oven room (p. 67). He adds that:

> *"this conception necessitated the construction of an outdoor undressing room, which was not indispensable during nice weather, when the victims undressing outside (summer 1944), but it was necessary during winter. To avoid constructing it, the SS assigned to the Central Hall a double function as undressing room and mortuary, alternately."* (p. 68)

In summary, the criminal structure of Crematories IV and V, "established by the technicians and engineers of the Construction Office," revealed itself as *"*aberrant*"* (p. 68), because after having furnished Bunkers 1 and 2 with two undressing shacks each (according to Pressac), "the technicians and the engineers of the Construction Office" now inexplicably had to "avoid" building a single shack near Crematories IV and V! For what reason? Impenetrable mystery!

Pressac states that Crematories IV and V were each equipped with *two* gas chambers of 100 m² each, in total *200* m², which could hold altogether *1,000* people, with a density of *five people* per square meter. But in his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, he wrote:[118]

> *"The floor area of the block of three gas chambers was 240 m² (4,800 m³[119]). 2,400 people could therefore be squeezed in at a density of ten per square meter."* (my emphasis)

In his second book, the third gas chamber, initially discarded, suddenly reappears on page 147. For what reason, we shall see later. In the above-mentioned 1989 book, Pressac admitted that the extermination system of Crematories IV and V was even more "aberrant," even with his forcibly inflated oven capacities:[118]

> *"It would take four* [or] *five days to cremate 2,400 bodies."*

Considering the maximum real capacity of the ovens, the cremation of 2,400 corpses would have required over twelve days. Inversely, to cremate 2,400 corpses in the course of one day would have necessitated 100 muffles instead of the existing eight.

The gassing technique imagined by Pressac is this:

---

[118] Ibid., p. 384.
[119] Printing error for 480 m³.

> *"The first gassing was catastrophic. An SS man, mask on face, had to climb on a little ladder to access a 'window,' open it with one hand, and with the other, pour the Zyklon B. This feat was like a balancing act, and had to be repeated six times."* (p. 76, my emphasis)

Pressac forgets to add that the SS juggler would also have had to plead affably with the victims not to push him backwards, or grab him, or pull him in, while holding himself with one hand on the ladder. He would have had to extend his other hand inside the window (perched at 1.70 meters above the pavement) to pour a can of Zyklon B into the gas chamber!

Pressac's narration continues:

> *"When the air-tight doors were opened to evacuate the gas, it was perceived that the natural ventilation was ineffective and it was urgently necessary to open a door in the north corridor to induce an air current."* (p. 76, my emphasis)

The story of ventilation in Crematories IV and V is one of those tales, which illustrates the silliness of Pressac's argumentation. In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* Pressac pretends to see this door "urgently" opened in the *north* wall of Crematory IV in a photograph,[120] which shows only the *south* side of Crematories IV and V. Since these two crematories were constructed mirror-symmetrically, Pressac thinks that a door he claims to have discovered in the south side of Crematory V proves that there must be a similar door in the north wall of Crematory IV. But Crematory V is in the background partially obscured by trees. The south wall of Crematory V is so indistinct that one can make out a door in connection to the corridor not based on information in the photo, but only by using a great deal of imagination. A close examination of the original photograph[121] shows that Pressac has mistaken for a door the shade produced by trunks of trees delimited at the bottom by lighter ground.

Prüfer, arriving at Birkenau the 18th or 19th of May,

> *"stated with feigned sadness that the warranty for the oven of Crematory IV had expired, and that it was no longer possible to repair an oven built with second class materials. He judged that the gas chambers were nevertheless still usable, on the condition that they be mechanically ventilated. He pocketed an order for two ventilation systems for Crematories IV and V, amounting to 2,510 RM, and departed on the 20th."* (pp. 79f.)

The source indicated by Pressac in note 247 (p. 107) is a "letter and estimate from Topf of June 9, 1943." But in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* he affirms, regarding this same source:[122]

---

[120] Ibid., pp. 416f.
[121] APMO, nr. neg. 20995/465.
[122] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 386.

> *"The author would point out that NOTHING in this letter indicates that the air extraction systems proposed for Crematories IV and V were for the gas chambers, and that they could on the face of it, only be for the furnace rooms."* (capital letters by Pressac.)

Given that the ventilation systems were so urgent and essential for the smooth operation of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, one would have expected them to be installed immediately. But this is what happened instead:

> *"Concerning these latter ones, Topf, who had found an adequate electric motor only with difficulty, nevertheless shipped by snail-freight one of the two ventilation systems on December 21. It was put into storage at the construction depot on January 1, 1944, and left there until May 1944."* (p. 88)

Regarding this, Pressac adds:

> *"The ventilation system, which had been in storage since January, was installed in May in Crematory V, whose oven was judged capable of functioning correctly. For the two gas chambers and the corridor, representing a volume of 480 m³, Schultze had anticipated a ventilation of the same capacity, almost equal to that of the morgues of Crematories II and III: A ventilator, no. 450 with a 3.5 CV motor, extracting 8,000 m³ per hour."* (pp. 89f.)

Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematories II and III) measured, according to Pressac, 483 m^3 (p. 30) and had in his opinion a ventilator capacity of 8,000 m^3 per hour (p. 38), corresponding to 16.56 air changes per hour. Therefore Pressac reasons that Schultze had planned a ventilator for the *three* alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematory V, which measured 480 m^3, with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h of air as well, corresponding to 16.66 air exchanges per hour. Therefore, the two systems had the "same power."

I already pointed out that the volume of morgue 1 was 506 m^3,[123] and not 483 m^3, and that the ventilators of its system had a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h, not 8,000, which corresponds to 9.41 air exchanges per hour, and not 16.56. And regarding the rooms in Crematory V, plan 2036 of January 11, 1943,[124] indicates the following floor areas of the three rooms supposedly transformed into homicidal gas chambers:

(12.35 m × 7.72 m =	95.3 m^2) × 2.20 m =	209.6 m^3
(11.69 m × 8.40 m =	98.2 m^2) × 2.20 m =	216.0 m^3
(11.69 m × 3.50 m =	40.9 m^2) × 2.20 m =	90.0 m^3
Totals:	234.4 m^2	515.6 m^3

Here Pressac found himself faced with another difficulty: Since the combined volume of the *two* alleged gas chambers (which he mentions on pages

[123] Theoretical volume including the concrete pillars and beam (appr. 9 m^3).
[124] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 399.

67f.) is 425.6 m^3, a fan with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h of air would correspond to 18.8 air exchanges per hour. In other words, engineering specialists from the Topf company are supposed to have equipped ground-level rooms, provided with doors and windows (and which therefore would have been more easily ventilated then windowless basements), with a ventilating system proportionally more powerful than those of basement rooms, which were more difficult to ventilate! Then Pressac introduces the third gas chamber, and decreases the total volume from 515.6 to 480 m^3, so that he can deceptively obtain two ventilation systems "of the same power."

On page 90, Pressac presents a plan which shows the

> *"ventilation of the gas chambers of Crematory V, designed by Karl Schultze in June 1943, and installed in May 1944."*

The source is not indicated, because it does not exist. This plan is in fact the simple fruit of Pressac's imagination. Furthermore it is a mistaken fruit, because the letter from the Topf company of June 9, 1943, mentions:[125]

> *"the construction of walled ventilation ducts"*

while Pressac's plan shows *bare* pipes.

9. Conclusion

With this, we have reached the end of our critique of Jean-Claude Pressac's last masterpiece.

On February 21, 1979, 34 French historians published a declaration in France's largest daily newspaper *Le Monde*, which closed with the following axiom:[126]

> *"We must not ask ourselves how technically such a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it took place. Such is the obligatory point of departure for all historic investigation on this subject."*

Jean-Claude Pressac, however, did not comply with this dogma. He wanted to study the cremation ovens and the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau *technically*, although he lacked the required technical competence to undertake such a study. Nevertheless, Pressac had to accept the revisionists' methodic principle, according to which technical arguments must prevail, if they conflict with witness testimonies. He has applied that principle by reducing the number of the alleged victims of homicidal gassing, due precisely to its incompatibility with the capacity of the cremation ovens, which Pressac craftily inflated. In this manner, he has opened an irreparable leak in traditional historiography, because technology reveals the material impossibility of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

---

[125] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 18.
[126] *Le Monde*, February 21, 1979, p. 23.

If Pressac wanted to be coherent in his technical stance, all that would have remained for him was to accept this conclusion. If not accepting it, he could only go backwards, declaring that one must not ask how such alleged mass extermination was technically possible – in acceptance of the 1979 appeal of the French historians.

In any case, one thing is certain: Jean-Claude Pressac's Auschwitz books represent *the end of a legend.*

10. Appendix

10.1. Preface to the Documents

The technical documents included in this appendix refer to two important aspects of the presumed "machinery of mass murder" treated in this study: that of the ventilation of the basement morgues of Crematories II and III, and that of the gas testers.

According to Pressac, morgue 1 is the presumed homicidal gas chamber. Documents 2 and 3 refute the affirmations of Jean-Claude Pressac, according to which the capacity of the ventilators of the ventilating system for Crematories II and III of Birkenau was 8,000 m^3 of air per hour. The actual capacity was 4,800 m^3 of air per hour, corresponding to 9.48 exchanges of air per hour.

These documents show, moreover, that the capacity of the exhaust ventilator of morgue 2 (the presumed undressing room) was 10,000 m^3 of air per hour, corresponding to 11 exchanges of air per hour. The consequence is that, paradoxically, according to the Pressac thesis, the Central Construction Office engineers of Auschwitz and the Topf engineers provided a lower number of air exchanges for the homicidal gas chamber than for the dressing room!

The number of air exchanges planned for these locations is in reality that which Engineer Wilhelm Heepke, one of the most specialized German engineers in the field of crematories, prescribed for morgues planned for intense use (Document 4). Therefore, the morgues were projected and constructed as – morgues.

The warm-air circulation disinfestation chambers constructed by DEGESCH (DEGESCH *Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure*) had in effect a ventilator with a capacity of 12 m^3 of air per minute, corresponding to 72 exchanges of air per hour (Documents 5 and 6).

With this falls also the affirmation of Pressac according to which morgue 1 was supposed to have been transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. The fact that Crematories II and III, which were projected and constructed as plain hygienic-sanitary installations, entered into function with the same number of ovens and with the same capacity of the ventilators of morgue 1 as projected

from the very beginning, demonstrates that they were not transformed into a "machinery of mass murder."

On February 26, 1943, the *Zentralbauleitung* of Auschwitz requested Topf to send ten gas testers (*Gasprüfer*, Document 7). The Topf company supposedly responded with a letter dated March 2, 1943, which speaks of "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste*" (Indicator devices for prussic acid residues, Document 8). Jean-Claude Pressac attributes to this document the value of a definite proof of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II.

The gas testers were devices for the analysis of combustion gases, based on physical methods (Document 9). The test kit for Zyklon B residual gas, however, was called "*Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon*" (gas residue indicator device for Zyklon, Document 11). It was based on chemical methods and was distributed by the same company which supplied the Zyklon B. *Gasrestnachweisgerät* came in a small wooden box containing:

1) a bottle with Solution 1 (2.86 g of copper acetate per liter)
2) a bottle with Solution 2 (475 ml at room temperature of a saturated solution of benzidine acetate in 525 ml of water)
3) a mixing utensil with two markers for measuring equivalent room areas
4) a cardboard roll with strips of blotting paper
5) color test pattern (strips of test paper in a test tube)
6) six empty thick-walled test tubes with cork stoppers].

The test for residual gas (*Gasrestprobe*) was accomplished by mixing in the mixing utensil the required proportions of Solutions 1 and 2. In the solution thus obtained, one immersed the lower parts of six strips of blotting paper, each one of which was then introduced into a test tube which was quickly secured with a cork stopper. The person performing the test, wearing a gas mask, entered the testing area with the test tubes which were opened at various locations exposing the strips of blotting paper which were moistened with the test solution. The paper strips reacted in the presence of hydrocyanic acid gas, taking on a blue coloration which becomes more intense with a higher concentration of the gas.[127]

Document 11 is a photograph of a *Gasrestnachweisgerät*, which was found by the Soviets at Auschwitz after the liberation of the camp.

Document 12 shows two gauges (*Anzeigegeräte*) of gas testers (*Gasprüfer*) used for analyzing combustion gasses for CO_2 or CO/H_2

[127] A. Sieverts, A. Hermsdorf, "Der Nachweis gasförmiger Blausäure in Luft," *Zeitschrift für Angewandte Chemie*, 34 (1921), pp. 4f.

10.2. Documents

Document No. 1

Table of contents of the first volume of my study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana* (the second volume contains only document reproductions and photographs).

THE CREMATORY OVENS OF AUSCHWITZ-BIRKENAU

PART ONE: MODERN CREMATION WITH PARTICULAR EMPHASIS ON COKE-FIRED OVENS

Introduction

Chapter I: The Cremation

1. General Principles of Combustion Techniques
2. Chemical Reactions During a Cremation
3. The Process of Cremation

Chapter II: Cremation Technology

1. Coke-Fired Cremation Ovens: Structure and Operation
2. Coke-Fired Cremation Ovens: General Principles of Theory and Design
   a. The Gas Generator
   b. The Cremation Chamber or Muffle
   c. The Recuperator
   d. The Chimney
   e. Drying the Oven
   f. Cremation Experiment

Chapter III: Modern Cremation: Genesis and Development of Cremation Ovens

Chapter IV: Scientific Cremation Experiments in Germany until the 1920s

Chapter V: Technical Development of German Cremation Ovens until the 1930s

Chapter VI: Duration of Cremation

Chapter VII: Heat Balance of a Coke-Fired Cremation Oven

Chapter VIII: Ethical and Legal Norms of Cremation

Chapter IX: Crematories and Cremations in Germany (1878-1939): a Statistical Overview

Chapter X: Mass Cremation for Hygienic-Sanitary Purposes

Chapter XI: Overview of Current Cremation Ovens

PART TWO: THE FIRM J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE OF ERFURT AND THE CREMATORY OVENS OF AUSCHWITZ-BIRKENAU

Chapter I: Brief History of the Firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt

Chapter II: Topf Cremation Ovens for Civilian Use

1. Coke-Fired Cremation Ovens
2. Gas-Fired Cremation Ovens
3. Electrically Heated Cremation Ovens

Chapter III: Patents and the Topf Application for a Patent

Chapter IV: The Topf Waste Incinerator

Chapter V: Topf Cremation Ovens for Concentration Camp

1. Single-Muffle Coke-Fired Cremation Oven
2. Mobile Double-Muffle Nafta-Fired Cremation Oven (Transformed to a immobile Coke-Fired Oven)
3. Double-Muffle Nafta- or Coke-Fired Cremation Oven

Chapter VI: The Topf Firm and the Construction of the Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau
1. The Ovens of Crematorium I in Auschwitz
2. The Ovens of Crematorium II and III in Birkenau
3. The Ovens of Crematorium IV and V in Birkenau

Chapter VII: Structur and Operation of the Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau
1. The Double-Muffle Coke-Fired Cremation Oven
2. The Triple-Muffle Coke-Fired Cremation Oven
3. The Eight-Muffle Coke-Fired Cremation Oven
4. Projects of Mass Cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau
   a. The Oven Project of Fritz Sander
   b. "Crematorium VI"
   c. Circular Incineration Oven
   d. The Oven of Cost Estimate Of April 1, 1943

Chapter VIII: The Duration of the Cremation Process of the Topf Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau
1. The Documents
2. Scientific Cremation Experiments by Engineer R. Kessler
3. The Cremation List of the Gusen Crematorium
4. The Cremation List of the Westerbork Crematorium
5. Conclusions

Chapter IX: The Capacity of the Cremation Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau
1. Continuous Operation of the Ovens
2. Simultaneous Cremation of Several Corpses in one Muffle
   a. Experience with Animal Carcass Cremation Ovens
   b. Experiences with the Crematoria at Westerbork and Gusen
   c. Il carico termico delle muffole
3. Soviet and Polish Technical Reports on the Kori Cremation Ovens of Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof:
   a. The Soviet Report on the Cremation Ovens of Lublin-Majdanek
   b. The Soviet Report on the Cremation Ovens of Sachsenhausen
   c. The Soviet Report on the Cremation Ovens of Stutthof
4. Discussion of the Soviet Reports on the Kori Cremation Ovens
5. The Soviet and Polish Reports on the Topf Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau
6. Maximum Theoretical Capacity of the Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau
7. Normal Capacity of the Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau
8. Fictitious Capacity of the Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau: Discussion of the letter of the Central Construction Office of June 28, 1943
9. The Crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau as Part of the General Economy of the Campo

Chapter X: Heat Balance of the Topf Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau
1. Premessa metodologica
2. Technical Data
   a. Data about Coke
   b. Data about the Ovens
   c. Data about the Corpses
3. Heat Balance of the Topf Doubel-Muffle Ovens of the Crematorium at Gusen
4. Heat Balance of the Topf Doubel-Muffle Ovens Modell Auschwitz
5. Observations on the Heat Balance
6. Heat Balance of the Topf Triple-Muffle Ovens
7. Heat Balance of the Topf Eight-Muffle Ovens

8. Observations on the Fuel Consumption of the Triple- and Eight-Muffle Ovens
9. Comparison with the Kori Oven of the Westerbork Crematorium and with the Kori Animal Carcass Cremation Ovens
10. Thermotechnical Considerations about the Triple-Muffle Oven
11. The Problem of Flaming Chimneys

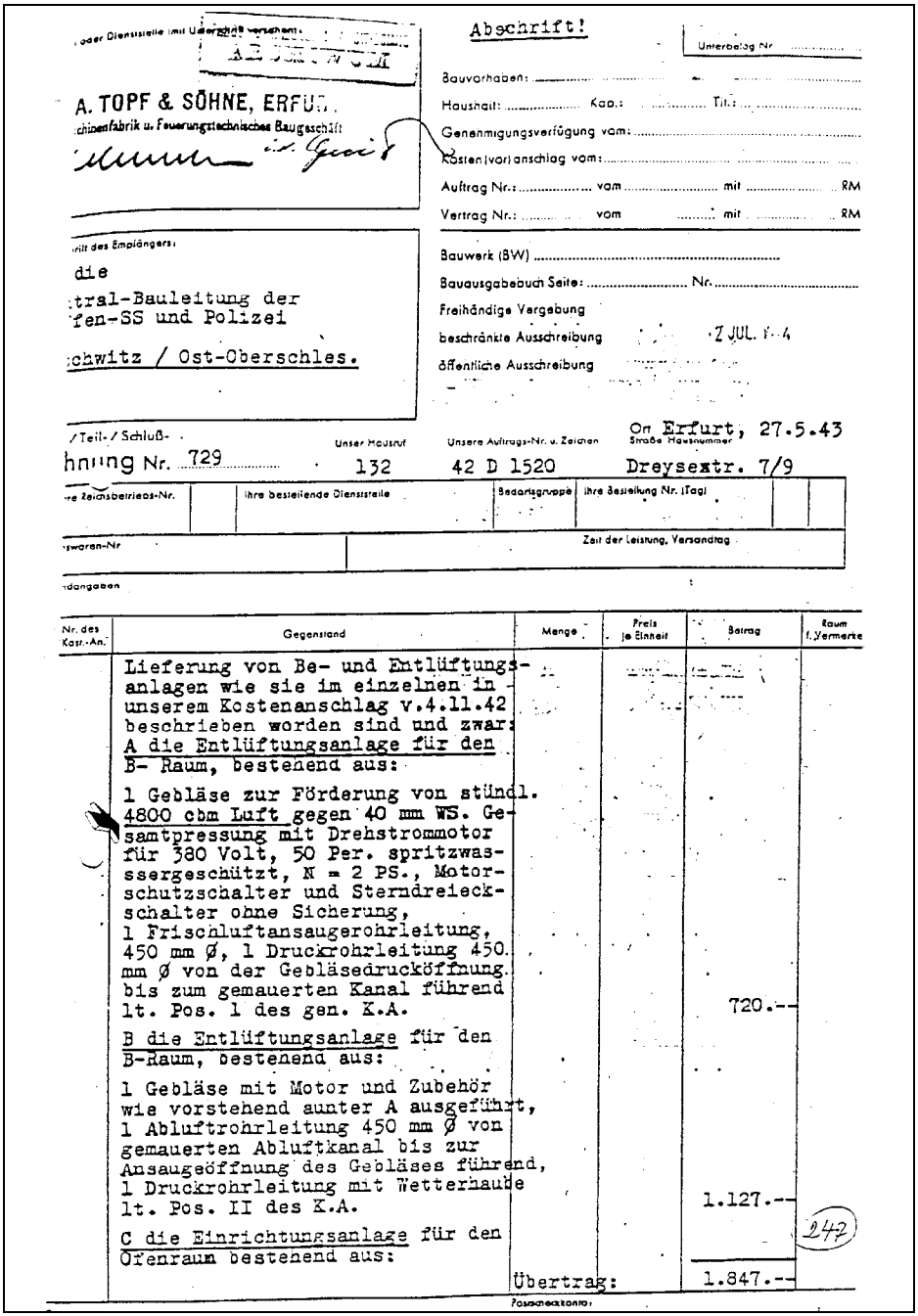
Chapter XI: The Cremation Ovens of the Firm H. Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau, and Didier-Werke

1. Brief History of the Firm H. Kori of Berlin
2. The Kori Coke-Fired Cremation Ovens for Concentration Camps
   a. The Oven of the Crematorium at Mauthausen
   b. The Reform Cremation Oven
   c. The Ovens of the Crematorium at Dachau
   d. The Ovens of the Crematorium at Stutthof
   e. The Ovens of the Crematorium at Sachsenhausen
   f. The Ovens of the New Crematorium at Lublino-Majdanek
3. The Kori Nafta-Fired Cremation Ovens for Concentration Camps
4. The Ignis-Hüttenbau Cremation Ovens in the Crematorium ar Terezín
5. The Didier Cremation Ovens for Concentration Camps
6. Comparison of the Design of Ovens by Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau, Didier, and Topf

Chapter XII: The Laws for Cremations in the Greater German Reich and the Topf Ovens

APPENDICES

1. The Cremation List of the Westerbork Crematorium
2. The Cremation List of the Terezín Crematorium
3. Summary of Activities of the Topf Firm at Auschwitz-Birkenau
4. Glossary
5. Symbols



Abschrift!

A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
...schinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

...rift des Empfängers:
die
...tral-Bauleitung der
...fen-SS und Polizei
...chwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Unterbelag Nr.
Bauvorhaben:
Haushalt: Kap.: Tit.:
Genehmigungsverfügung vom:
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom:
Auftrag Nr.: vom mit RM
Vertrag Nr.: vom mit RM
Bauwerk (BW)
Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr.
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung 7 JUL. 1943
öffentliche Ausschreibung

...Teil-/Schluß-
...hnung Nr. 729 | Unser Hausruf 132 | Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen 42 D 1520 | Ort, Straße, Hausnummer Erfurt, 27.5.43 Dreysextr. 7/9

...re Zeichen/Betriebs-Nr. | Ihre bestellende Dienststelle | Bedarfsgruppe | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)
...swaren-Nr | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag
...ndangaben

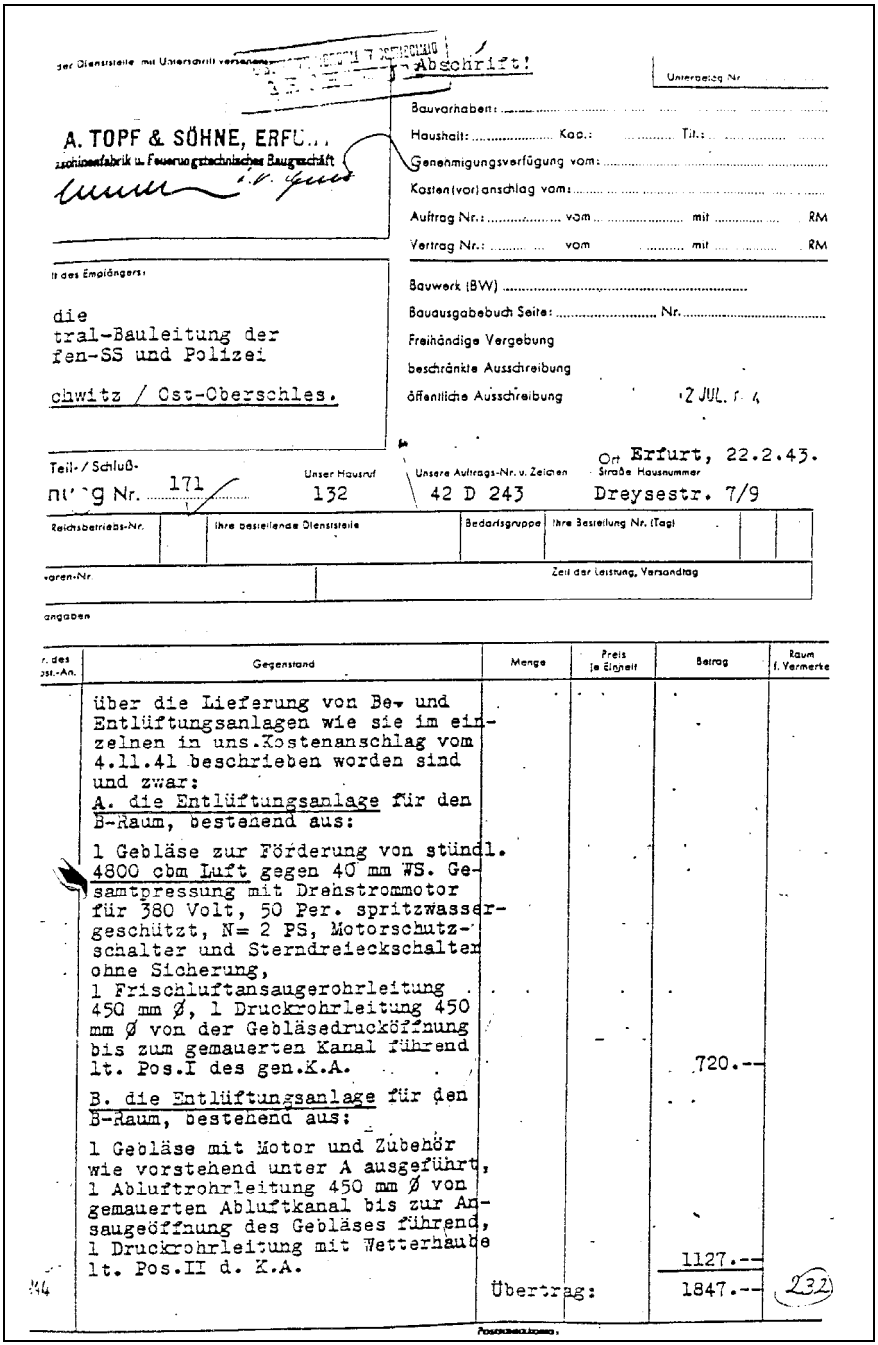
Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
	Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in unserem Kostenanschlag v.4.11.42 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
	A die Entlüftungsanlage für den B- Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = 2 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung, 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos. 1 des gen. K.A.			720.--	
	B die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend aunter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. II des K.A.			1.127.--	
	C die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum bestehend aus:				242
			Übertrag:	1.847.--	

Postscheckkonto:

Document No. 2: Billing No. 729 of May 27, 1943, from J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Addressed to *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz* concerning Crematory III of Birkenau. APMO, D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
			Übertrag:		1.847.--	
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS. Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = ca. 3,5 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d.K.A.			1.837.--	
		D die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-undwaschraum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø, vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläsesaugöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E-Raum Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 35 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V. des K.A.			3.332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.12.10.42 betr. Ihre Bestellung v.5.10.42 Besgb. Nr. 14491/42/Jöh.(2. Anlage).			7.820.--	
		Ihre Zahlung:				
		2.2.1944 RM 7.820.--				

Document No. 2, continued.



Abschrift!

A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFU...
...schinenfabrik u. feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Bauvorhaben: ...
Haushalt: ... Kap.: ... Tit.: ...
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: ...
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: ...
Auftrag Nr.: ... vom ... mit ... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ... vom ... mit ... RM

...t des Empfängers:

die
...tral-Bauleitung der
...fen-SS und Polizei
...chwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) ...
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ... Nr. ...
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung

27 JUL. ...

Ort Erfurt, 22.2.43.

Teil-/Schluß-...rg Nr.	Unser Hausruf	Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen	Straße Hausnummer
171	132	42 D 243	Dreysestr. 7/9

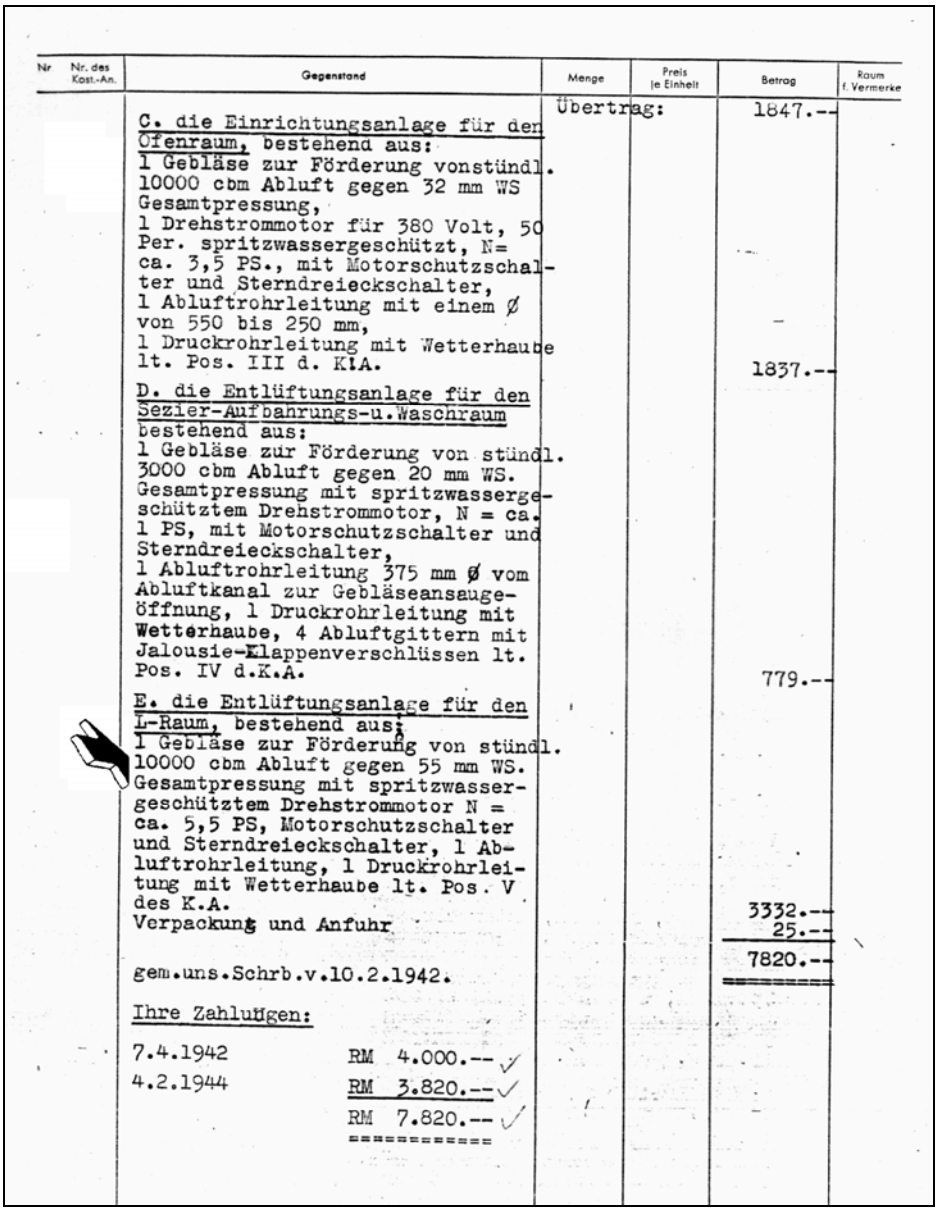
Reichsbetriebs-Nr.	Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)

...waren-Nr. | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag

...angaben

...r. des ...ost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
	über die Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in uns.Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 beschrieben worden sind und zwar: A. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= 2 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos.I des gen.K.A.			720.--	
	B. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos.II d. K.A.			1127.--	
344		Übertrag:		1847.--	232

Document No. 3: Billing No. 171 of February 22, 1943, from J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Addressed to *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz* concerning Crematory II of Birkenau. APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 231f.



Nr	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
			Übertrag:		1847.--	
		C. die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung vonstündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= ca. 3,5 PS., mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d. KIA.			1837.--	
		D. die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-u.Waschraum bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS, mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläseansaugeöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E. die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 55 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V des K.A.			3332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
					7820.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.10.2.1942.				
		Ihre Zahlungen:				
		7.4.1942 RM 4.000.-- ✓				
		4.2.1944 RM 3.820.-- ✓				
		RM 7.820.-- ✓				

Document No. 3, continued.

— 104 —

Verschlossen kann q_1 durch eine Jalousieklappe werden. Die Frischluft lässt sich durch Öffnen eines Fensters, welches in Höhe von q_1 liegt, genügend einleiten.

Auf eine kräftige Lüftung ist ferner in den Leichenhallen Wert zu legen, um die Fäulnisvorgänge in den Leichen möglichst zurückzuhalten. Auch hier kommt es an erster Stelle mehr auf eine Entlüftung als auf eine Belüftung an. Die Leichen, bezw. die Särge sind nicht direkt auf den Fussboden zu legen, sondern hohl auf Böcken über denselben zu lagern, damit die Luft unterhalb der Leichen aus dem Raume abgezogen werden kann. Eine Zuführung frischer Luft erfolgt von oben. Man hat hier mindestens mit einem 5fachen stündlichen Luftwechsel zu rechnen; unter Umständen kann man sogar bei starker Benutzung des Raumes bis auf das 10fache gehen, welch hohe Luftabfuhr mit Hilfe eines Ventilators erreicht wird; vielleicht empfehlen sich gerade für diese Räume die neu aufgekommenen Uhrfeder-Ventilatoren. Die Luftkanalmündungen sind zur Abwehr der Insekten mit kleinmaschigen Drahtgittern zu versehen. Selbst bei höheren Aussentemperaturen ist eine künstliche Kühlung wegen der dann eintretenden starken Schwitzwasserbildung kaum nötig; im anderen Falle können den Leichen beigelegte Eisstücke den Zweck wohl ausreichend erfüllen. Bei der Bauausführung ist gerade bei diesen Leichenhallen auf eine Trockenlegung des Fussbodens, Abwaschbarkeit der Wände und guter Kanalisation bedacht zu sein. Gehört dieser Silo einem öffentlichen Kanalnetz an, so sind die Abwässer vor Eintritt in letzteres zu desinfizieren.

Im übrigen gelten hier dieselben Beziehungen wie bei den allgemeinen Lüftungsanlagen.

Die Beleuchtung kommt vorläufig noch als natürliche in Betracht, da die Benutzung der Krematorien infolge der geringen Zahl von Verbrennungen auf die Tageszeit beschränkt werden kann. Die Anordnung der Fenster, durch welche das Tageslicht in die Halle fällt, wie auch der Fenster der übrigen Räume, ist lediglich Sache des Architekten. Da in der Halle und in den zugehörigen Neben-

Document No. 4: Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien).* Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 104.

öffner betätigt, sodaß bei Beginn des Kreislaufes automatisch die in den Öffner eingesetzte Zyklondose entleert wird und deren Inhalt auf eine Unterlage fällt, die von der im Kreislauf geführten warmen Luft bestrichen wird.

Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf „Lüftung" wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei (D) vorgewärmte Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei (A) zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.

Ventilator mit Motor (2)

Für diesen ist eine Leistung von 12 cbm je Minute bei einem stat. Druck von 80 mm WS ausreichend, um sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72-facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhalts zu bewirken.

Heizaggregat (9)

Dieses Heizaggregat erhält eine verschieden hohe Leistung je nachdem, ob es nur zur Beschleunigung der Gasentwicklung und Vorheizung der angesaugten Frischluft oder auch zur Erwärmung des gesamten Kammerinhaltes dienen soll.

Im letzteren Falle hat es 10 000 WE zu liefern, die zu einer Erwärmung des Kammerinhaltes auf 30 bis 35° C innerhalb einer halben Stunde führen, auch wenn das Gut mit einer Temperatur von nur 5 bis 10° C in die Kammer hineingebracht worden ist. Bei der Lüftung erwärmt das Heizaggregat die angesaugte Frischluft auf mindestens die gleiche Temperatur, die der Kammerinhalt inzwischen angenommen hat, sodaß ein Niederschlag der Blausäuredämpfe vermieden und eine äußerst rasche Lüftung der Kleidungsstücke bewirkt wird.

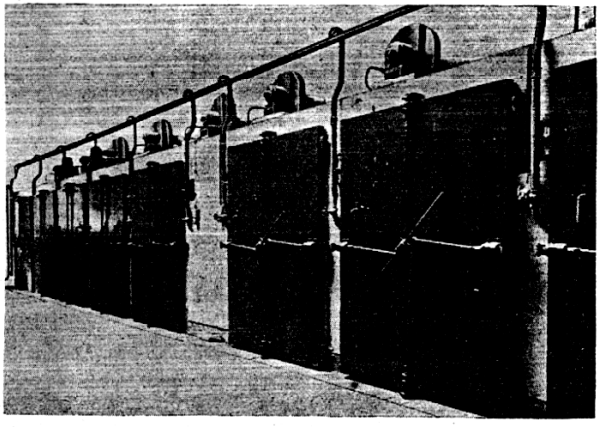


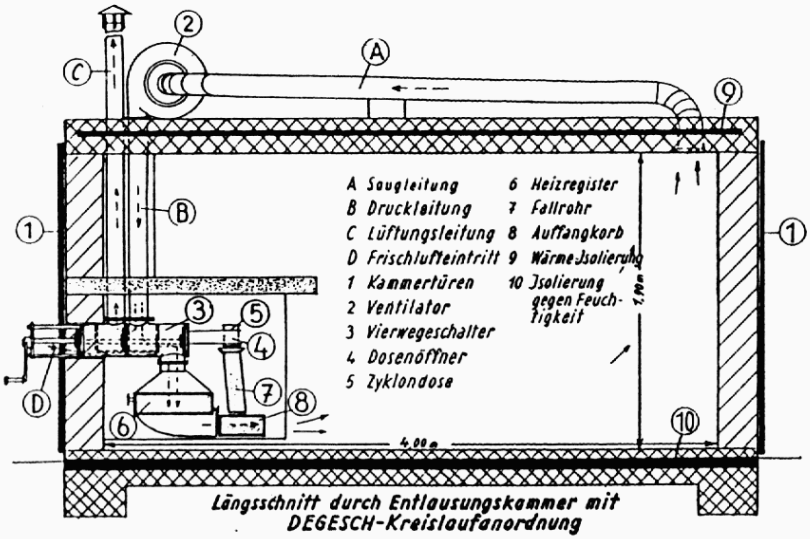
Abb. 4.
Blausäurebegasungsanlage mit Kreislaufanordnung in Betrieb (8 Kammern).

Die etwa 70 bis 75 Minuten beanspruchende Gesamtbehandlung der Kleidungsstücke geht wie folgt vor sich:

Nach Einfahren der beladenen Wagen und Verschließen der Kammer (Abb. 4) wird der Ventilator (2) eingeschaltet und damit automatisch auch das Heizaggregat in Wirkung gesetzt. Der Vierwegeschalter (3), der bis dahin auf „Lüftung" gestanden hat und in dessen Dosenöffnungs-Einrichtung vor Verschließen der Kammer eine Zyklondose eingesetzt worden ist, wird nun auf „Kreislauf" gestellt. Mit dem dabei erforderlichen Drehen der Handkurbel wird die Zyklondose dadurch geöffnet, daß sich das Messer des Dosenöffners (4) vorschiebt und den Boden der Zyklon-

Document No. 5: G. Peters, E. Wüstiger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," special reprint from *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, issue 10/11, 1940, p. 6.

50



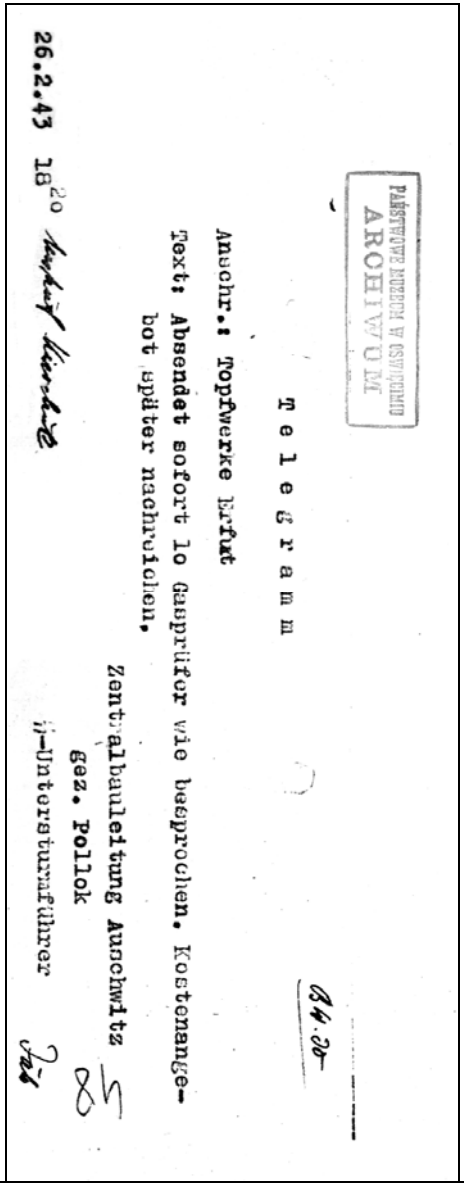
Längsschnitt durch Entlausungskammer mit DEGESCH-Kreislaufanordnung

Abb. 16.

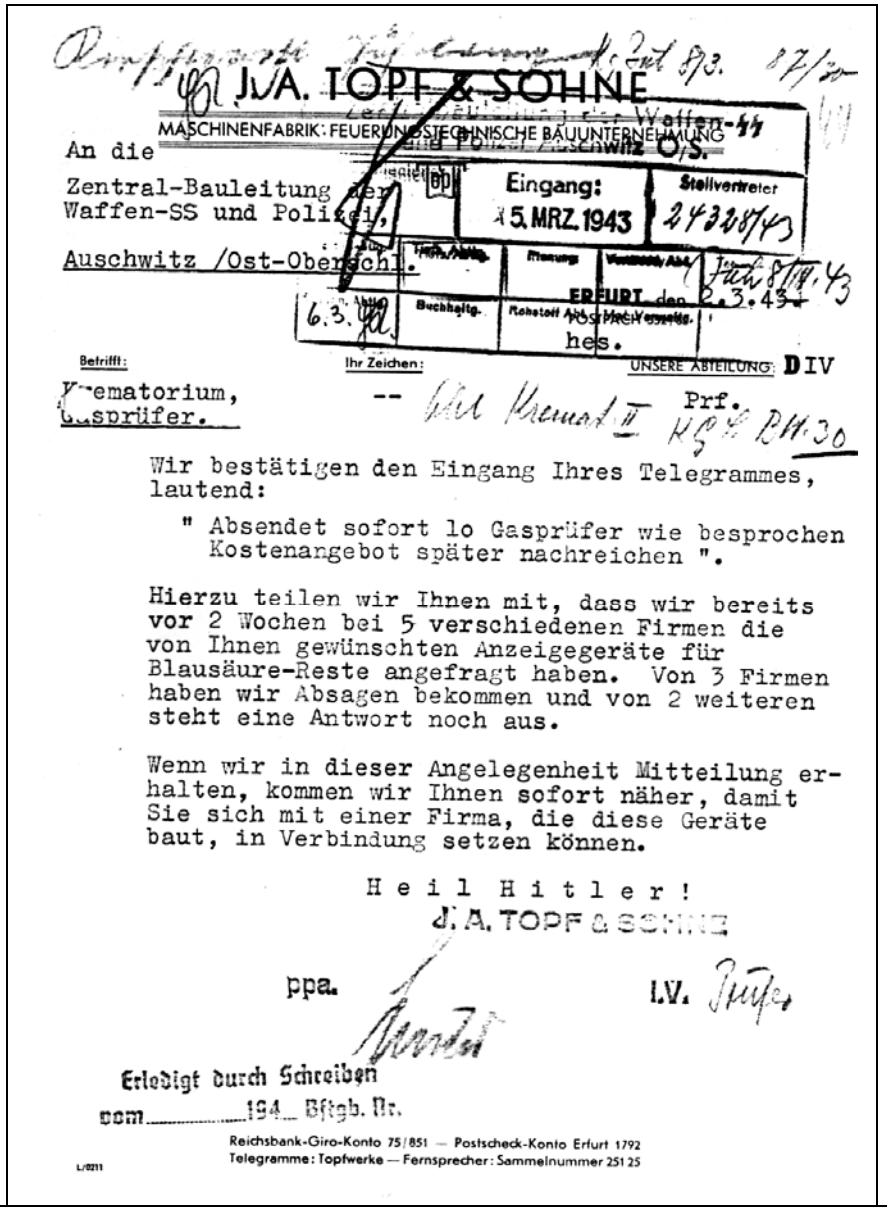
Minutenleistung stammt, vermag innerhalb von 5 Minuten 60 v. H. des Blausäuregehaltes einer großen Zyklondose auszutreiben. Der restliche Doseninhalt von 40 v. H. ist in weiteren 10 bis 15 Minuten ausgetreten. Günstiger gestalten sich die Blausäureentbindungsverhältnisse bei Verwendung vorgewärmter Luft. Es ist verständlich, daß die über das Zyklon streichende Luft entsprechend der Blausäureverdunstung stark abkühlt. Während der Verdunstungsperiode sinkt die Lufttemperatur um 5 bis 10° C (Peters).

2. einem Ventilator mit Motor (2).
   Der Ventilator hat eine Leistung von 12 m³ pro Minute bei einem statischen Druck von 80 mm WS und ist in seiner Leistung so gewählt, daß sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhaltes damit erfolgt.
3. einer Kreislaufleitung (A-B);
4. einer Lüftungsleitung (A-C);
5. einer Frischluftzufuhr (D), kombiniert mit dem Vierwegeschalter.
   Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf »Lüftung« wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei D Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei A zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.
6. einem Heizaggregat (6).

Document No. 6: F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäurekammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr.* Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 50.



Document No. 7: Telegram of the *Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz* to the Firm J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, of February 26, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48. Translation: "[…] Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later.' […]



J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK: FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG

Waffen-SS
Auschwitz O/S.

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang: 15. MRZ. 1943

Stellvertreter

ERFURT, den 2.3.43

6.3.

hes.

Betrifft: Krematorium, Gasprüfer.

Ihr Zeichen: --

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

Prf.

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort lo Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

H e i l H i t l e r !

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. I.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom ..... 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25

L/0211

Document No. 8: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Letter of March 2, 1943, to the *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz.* RGVA (Russian State Military Archives), 502-1-313, p. 44. Translation: "[…] We confirm the receipt of your telegram, saying: 'Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later.' In this regard, we let you know that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the display devices for hydrocyanic acid residues requested by you. […]

B. Technische Gasanalyse [1]

Aus O_2 der Luft wird beim Durchgang durch Koks zunächst CO_2, bei längerem Weg (höherer Schicht) auch CO; Ergebnis: Rauchgase aus CO_2, O_2, CO, N_2, bezeichnet prozentisch mit k, o, c, n %. Bei Verbrennung von Kohle werden während der Entgasungszeit Kohlenwasserstoffe frei, die mit Luft zu CO_2 und H_2O verbrennen sollen; prozentische Menge des letzteren sei w %.

Rauchgasanalyse liefert k, o und c in Hunderteilen der trocken gedachten Gase; also ist $k + o + c + n = 100$ %; Gesamtvolumen der heißen Rauchgase, in denen H_2O noch dampfförmig ist, ist $100 + w$ gesetzt. Weil das durch Verbrennung von H gebildete H_2O volumetrisch beim Abkühlen verschwindet, steigt n über 79 % hinaus, N_2 nimmt scheinbar zu; am meisten, wenn bei vollkommener Verbrennung ohne Luftüberschuß das Rauchgasvolumen das kleinstmögliche ist und Rauchgase nur CO_2 und N_2 enthalten, wobei ebenso wie n auch k den größtmöglichen Wert annimmt, abhängig vom Gehalt an freiem, d. h. nicht durch Sauerstoffgehalt ausgeglichenem H_2, genauer vom Verhältnis C : H_2 (andere Bestandteile wie S vernachlässigt). Diese größtmöglichen Werte sind (Abb. 17) für:

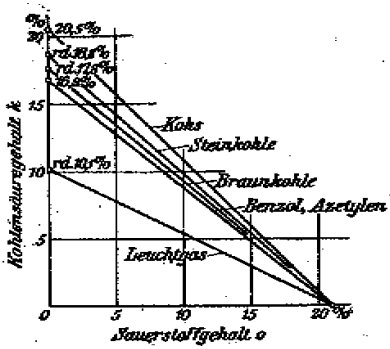


Abb. 17. Nachprüfung der Rauchgasanalysen.

Kohlenstoff mit C : H_2 =	∞	max n = 79	max k = 21
Koks	94	79,5	20,5
Steinkohle	21	81,9	18,8
Braunkohle	16	82,2	17,8
Acetyten, Benzol	12	83,1	16,9
Leuchtgas	2,2	9,9 %	10,1 %

max k entsteht, wenn die stöchiometrisch erforderliche Luftmenge L_0 zur Verbrennung zugeführt wird, besser gesagt, wenn die durchgesaugte Luft so lange (Schichthöhe!) an Kohlenstoff vorbeigeführt wird, bis gerade aller O_2 in CO_2 verwandelt ist. Unter anderen Umständen, z. B. bei niedrigerer Schicht, bleibt O_2 neben CO_2 in den Gasen, es ist mehr Luft durchgesaugt, als für die verbrannte Kohle erforderlich, nämlich L statt L_0; das Verhältnis $L : L_0 = l$ heißt Luftüberschußzahl; man berechnet sie aus Analysenergebnissen nach den Formeln

$$l = n : \left[n - \frac{79}{21} \left(o - \frac{c}{2} \right) \right]$$

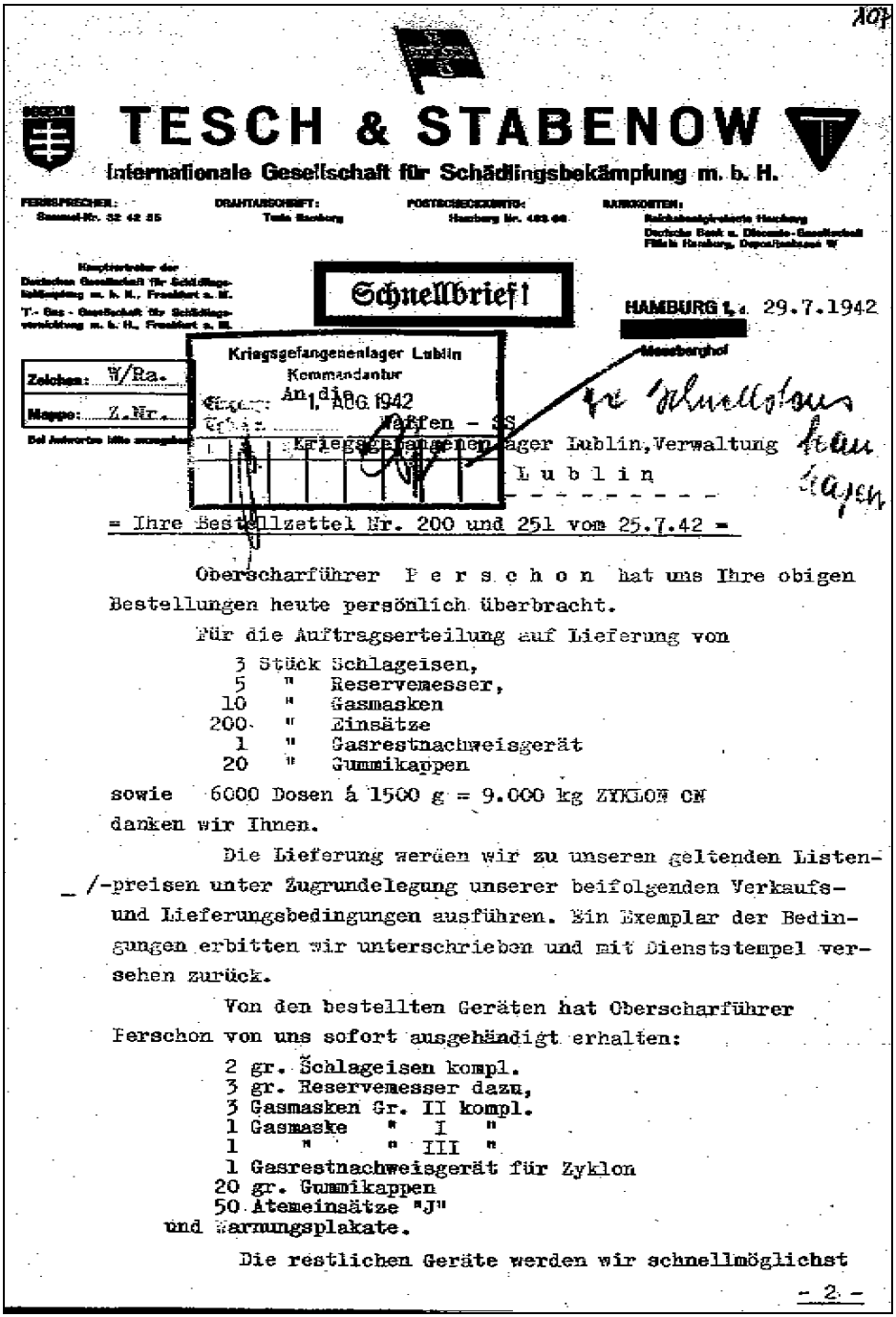
(genau, sofern Brennstoff keinen N_2 enthält; für Luftgas unbrauchbar)

$$l = \max k / k = 21 / [21 - o]$$

(genau für reinen C, für Koks und Steinkohle noch brauchbar)

3. Gasprüfer nach physikalischen Methoden nutzen Eigenschaften der Gase, die vom CO_2-Gehalt abhängen: RelGw (CO_2 = 1,52 gegen Luft = 1), Wärmeleitfähigkeit (60 gegen 100), Zähigkeit (1,5 gegen 1,7), Verhältnis spez. Gw zu Zähigkeit (etwa 2 zu 1), Brechungszahl (450 gegen 295). Vorteil gegen Analysatoren: keine Kalilauge, Anzeige sofort, vielfach bequeme Fernübertragung (zum Heizerstand); Nachteil: Beeinflussung durch Anwesenheit weiterer Gase, besonders H_2 und CH_4, sowie durch Temperatur und Feuchtigkeit. Gasprüfer von S & H (Leitfähigkeit), Ranarex der AEG, Unograph der Union Apparatebau-Gesellschaft Karlsruhe (Zähigkeit). Einfluß der Feuchtigkeit muß durch Trocknen oder durch Sättigen beseitigt werden.

Document No. 9: "Hütte" des *Ingenieurs Taschenbuch* (Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931), vol. 1, pp. 1011 (top) and 1013 (bottom).



107

TESCH & STABENOW

Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H.

FERNSPRECHER: Sammel-Nr. 32 42 85 — DRAHTANSCHRIFT: Testa Hamburg — POSTSCHECKKONTO: Hamburg Nr. 403 66 — BANKKONTEN: Reichsbankgirokonto Hamburg; Deutsche Bank u. Disconto-Gesellschaft Filiale Hamburg, Depositenkasse W

Hauptvertreter der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H., Frankfurt a. M. — T.-Gas-Gesellschaft für Schädlingsvernichtung m. b. H., Frankfurt a. M.

Schnellbrief!

HAMBURG 1, d. 29.7.1942

Moorberghof

Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin
Kommandantur
An die
Eingang: 1. AUG. 1942
Gruppe:
Waffen - SS
Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung
L u b l i n

Zeichen: W/Ra.
Mappe: Z.Nr.
Bei Antworten bitte angeben

= Ihre Bestellzettel Nr. 200 und 251 vom 25.7.42 =

Oberscharführer P e r s c h o n hat uns Ihre obigen Bestellungen heute persönlich überbracht.

Für die Auftragserteilung auf Lieferung von

3 Stück Schlageisen,
5 " Reservemesser,
10 " Gasmasken
200 " Einsätze
1 " Gasrestnachweisgerät
20 " Gummikappen

sowie 6000 Dosen á 1500 g = 9.000 kg ZYKLON CN

danken wir Ihnen.

Die Lieferung werden wir zu unseren geltenden Listen-/-preisen unter Zugrundelegung unserer beifolgenden Verkaufs- und Lieferungsbedingungen ausführen. Ein Exemplar der Bedingungen erbitten wir unterschrieben und mit Dienststempel versehen zurück.

Von den bestellten Geräten hat Oberscharführer Perschon von uns sofort ausgehändigt erhalten:

2 gr. Schlageisen kompl.
3 gr. Reservemesser dazu,
3 Gasmasken Gr. II kompl.
1 Gasmaske " I "
1 " " III "
1 Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon
20 gr. Gummikappen
50 Atemeinsätze "J"
und Warnungsplakate.

Die restlichen Geräte werden wir schnellmöglichst

- 2 -

Document No. 10: Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg. Letter of July 29, 1942, to the *Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung.* Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. I d 2, vol. 1, p. 107.



Document No. 11: Picture of "Gasrestnachweisgerätes für Zyklon," found by the Soviets in the Auschwitz camp after its liberation. APMO, Nr. neg 625.

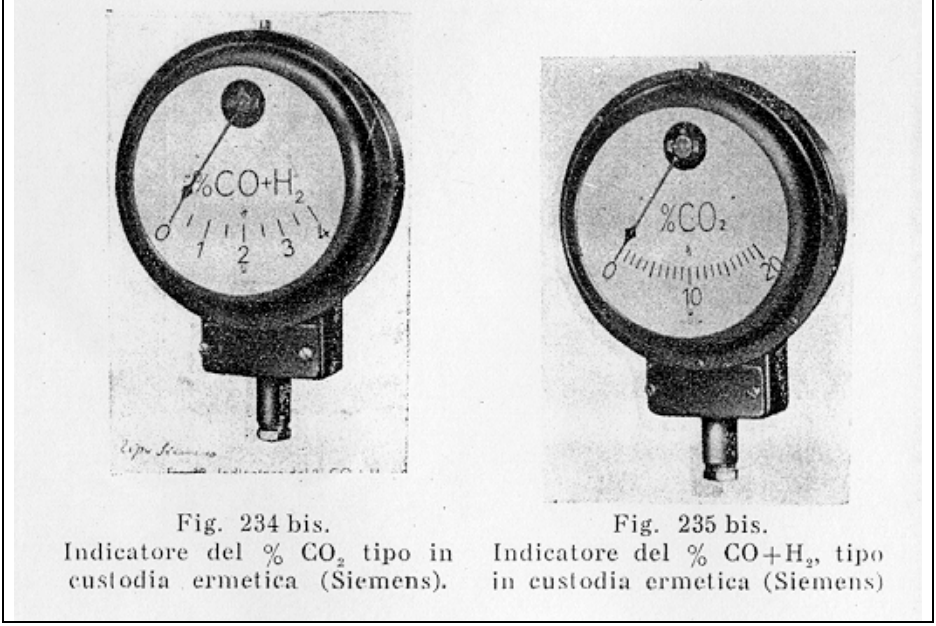


Fig. 234 bis.
Indicatore del % CO_2 tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens).

Fig. 235 bis.
Indicatore del % $CO+H_2$, tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens)

Document No. 12: Photo of two gauges ("*Anzeigegeräten*") for gas testers ("*Gasprüfer*") by Siemens for CO_2 (right) and combined $CO+H_2$ content (left) in %. Alberto Cantagalli, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 308.

11.3. Glossary

Aide: A military officer acting as assistant to a superior
AL: Arbeitslager, work camp
Aktenvermerk: File memo
Alimentation: Allowance
Aleatorie: Coincidental
Amtsgruppe: Office group
Anzeigegeräte: Indicator device
APMO: Archives of the Polish Museum at Oświęcim [Auschwitz]
Arginal [Areginal]: A Gas
Aspiration: Exhaust process
Aufnahmegebäude: Admittance building
Aufzeichnungen: Notes, records
Auschwitz: German spelling for the Upper Silesian town with the Polish name Oświęcim, appr. 45,000 inhabitants, located 2 km Southwest from the former large complex known as Auschwitz-Birkenau
Auskleidekeller: Undressing basement
Badenanstalten: Swimming, bathing facilities
Baracken: Barracks, huts
Bauhof: Construction depot
Bauleitung: Construction Office
Bavure: Trace, Glitch
Behelfsmässig: Temporary, makeshift, improvised
Berücksichtigt: considered
Bescheinigung: Receipt, certificate
Blausäure: Hydrocyanic acid
Blausäuregaskammern: Hydrocyanic acid gas chambers
Blausäurekammern: Hydrocyanic acid chambers
Boos: Name of a German manufacturer (Friedrich Boos)
Brennstoffverbrauch: Fuel consumption
Buchenwald: Location of a German concentration camp
Bundesarchiv: German federal archives
Bunker: Shelter
Chemischtechnischer: Chemical-technical
Crypto-revisionist: Secret, or underground revisionist
Czech (Danuta): Author of Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1948
Degesch-Kreislauf: Circulatory system type Degesch
Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung: Meshed-wire push-in device
Drahtseil: Wire rope
Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen: Three-muffle cremation ovens
Druckluftgebläse: (pressing) air blower
Druckluft-Anlage: (pressing) air installation
Einäscherungsofen: Crematory oven
Einäscherungsverfahren: Cremation procedure
Einsatzfähigkeit: Operational capability
Einwurfvorrichtung: Insertion installation
Entlausungsbaracken: Delousing barracks
Entlüftungsanlage: Exhaust equipment

Entlüftungskanäle: Exhaust channels
Erfurt: A German city
Europaverlag: A German publishing establishment
Feuerbestattung: Cremation
Feuerungstechnik: Cremation techniques
Fleckfieberabwehr: Typhus prevention
Gasentwicklung: Gas development
Gas generator: An apparatus producing gas for fuel by burning coke, charcoal, or wood
Gasprüfer: Gas tester, analyzer of combustion gases
Gasrestnachweisgeräte: Residual gas indicators (indicating instruments)
Generatorgase: Generator gases
Gestapo: Geheime Staatspolizei - Secret State Police, later incorporated into the Reich Main Security Office, headed by Heinrich Müller
Gesundheitspflege: Health care
Gesundheits-Ingenieur: Health engineer
Gleichschaltung: Co-ordination
Gusseisern: Wrought iron
Hamburg: Northern German port city
Handwinde: Hand winch
Hauptamt: Main office
Hauptfriedhof: Main cemetery
Hauptsturmführer: Captain of SS
Häftlinge: Prisoners
HCN: Hydrocyanic acid
Heisslufteinäscherungsofen: Hot air cremation oven
Holzblenden: Wooden blinds
Holzdeckel: Wooden lid(s)
Holzgebläse: Wooden blowers
HUTA: Acronym for Hoch und Tiefbau AG (a construction firm)
Judenumsiedlung: Jewish resettlement
Kammerinhalts: Room contents
Kellerzugang: Cellar or basement entrance
KGL: Prisoner of war camp
KL: Concentration camp
Koblenz: A German city
Koksbeheizt: Heated by coke
Koksfeuerung: Coke burner
Konzentrationslager: Concentration camp
Kori: A German manufacturer of combustion plants
Kostenanschlag: Cost estimate
Kostenvoranschlag: Preliminary cost estimate
Krakow: A Polish city
Kreislauf: Circulation
Kreislauf-Begasungskammern: Circulatory gas chambers
Kriegsgefangenenlager: Prisoner of war camp
Lagergemeinschaft: Camp community
Leicheneinäscherungsöfen: Corpse cremation ovens
Leichenhalle: Mortuary hall
Leichenhallenbuch: Mortuary book or register
Leichenkeller: Mortuary basement
Leichenkühlräume: Corpse cooling rooms
Leichenverbrennungsöfen: Corpse cremating ovens

Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten: Corpse cremating facilities
Luftwechsel: Air exchange
Miasma: Noxious
Militärärztliche: Of a military physician nature
Nazi: Acronym for Nationalsozialistisch (National Socialist)
Nord-süd: North-South
Obergruppenführer: SS rank of General
Ofenanlage: Oven installation
Offenbach: A German city
Öfen: Ovens
Öffentlich: Public
Österreichisch: Austrian
Planrost: Level grate
Politruk: Soviet political officer charged with a number of functions among the troops, including political supervision and agitation. Commonly translated as "Commissar"
POW: Prisoner of war
Propaganda: Any organized movement to spread particular doctrines, information, etc.
Rauchgasanalyse: Smoke gas analysis
Rauchkanalschieber: Smoke channel slider (control mechanism)
Refractory: Fire retardant or resistant
Reichsarbeitblatt: German government labor news magazine
Reichsführer: Reich leader. Position occupied by Heinrich Himmler from 1929 to 1945
Reichsmark: Traditional German monetary unit
Revisionists: Those who look again in order to correct or improve
RM: Reichsmark
RSHA: Reichssicherkeitshauptamt. Reich Security Main Office formed in 1939. Departments: Intelligence, Gestapo, Criminal Police and the SD (Sicherheitsdienst)
Sach-Entlausung: Material delousing
Saugzuganlage: Forced draft installation
Schädlingsbekämpfung: Pest control
Schlachtfeld: Battlefield
Schmiedeeisengebläse: Wrought-iron blower
Schornsteinfutter: Chimney casing
SD: Sicherheitsdienst, Security Service
Sonder: Out of the ordinary routine, special
Sonderbaumassnahmen: Special construction measure
Sondermassnahmen: Special undertaking and procedures
Sonderveröffentlichung: Special publication
SS: Schutzstaffel, protective echelon
SS-Neubauleitung: SS Office for new construction
SS-Obersturmführer: SS rank of Lieutenant
SS-Sturmbannführer: SS rank of Major
SS-WVHA: SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt, SS Economic Administrative Main Office
Staatsarchiv: State archives
Stammlager: Original camp (Auschwitz) "Main Camp"
Sterbebücher: Death records
Sturmbannführer: SS rank of Major
Tagelohn-Arbeiten: day-labor jobs
Taschenbuch: Pocket book (notebook)
Tesch: Bruno Tesch, engineer
Testa: Acronym for Tesch und Stabenow, German engineering firm
Topf: A German engineering and manufacturing firm

Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen: Topf two-muffle cremation oven
Topf-Zugverstärkungs-Anlage: Topf facility for increased draft
Übergabeverhandlung: Transfer negotiations or proceedings of transfer
Wärmebilanz: Heat balance
Wärmewirtschaft: Heat distribution
WVHA: see SS-WVHA
Zyklon B: chemical disinfestant, hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum.

Bibliography

Uwe Backes, Eckehart Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990

J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, B.C., 1992

Peter Bettelheim et al. (ed.), *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Vienna, Picus Verlag, 1992

Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1974

Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984)

Randolph L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981

Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981

Dino A. Brugioni, Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Washington, CIA, February 1979

Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 4th ed., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2003

Arthur Robert Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003

Comité international d'Auschwitz, *Anthologie* (blue), French Version, Warsaw, 1969

Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London 1991

Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989

Hellmuth Diwald, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990

Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980

Robert Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, published by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004.

Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982

Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres a gaz*, RHR, Colombes 1994

Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931

Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Hans W. Frickhinger, *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942

Pierre Guillaume, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis/Bloomington 1994

W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905
Peter Hellman (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album*, Random House, New York 1981
"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931
David Irving, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, New York, McMillan 1983
Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, DVA, 1985
Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993
Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'état*, Éditions de Minuit, Paris 1984
Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.
Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992
Hermann Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987
Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985
Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated
Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988
Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1994
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*, Padua, Edizioni di Ar, 1992
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1994
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
Carlo Mattogno, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*, in preparation
Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di AR, Padua 1991
Carlo Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005
Carlo Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001

Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
Carlo Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
Robert Merle, *La Mort est mon métier*, Gallimard , Paris 1961 [1952]
Hans Mohr, *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987
Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979
Filip Müller, *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*, Pygmalion, Paris 1980
Walter Nagl, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987
Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993
Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993.
Miklos Nyiszli, *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961
Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996
Gerhard Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942
Franciszek Piper, *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner…. wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992
Arno Plack, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993
Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994
Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993
Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943
Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978
Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990
Henri Roques, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989
Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005
Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.
Reimund Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957
Karl-Heinz Seifert, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Nomos, Baden Baden 1985

Wilhelm Stäglich, *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986
Wilhelm Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986
Serge Thion, *Une allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps irreparable, Paris 1993
Serge Thion, *Verite historique ou verite politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onbderzoek, Berchem 1996
Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust*, Columbia University Press, 1992
Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985
Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Les Assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987
Georges Wellers, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981.
Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi (1933 - 1945)*, P.U.F., 1968

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes in italics.

— A —
Albrecht, Ursula: 98
Auerbach, Hellmuth: *26*
Aynat, Enrique: *77*

— B —
Backes, Uwe: *25*
Ball, John C.: *138*
Bauer, Yehuda: 48, 68
Bédarida, François: 39, 48, 49, 52, 53, 58, 64
Berenbaum, Michael: *112*, 113
Bernfus, Erich: *156*, 181
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *80*
Bischoff, Karl: 97, 119, 145, 161, 162, 163
Bormann, Martin: 65
Boüard, Michel de: 115
Braham, Randolph L.: *138*
Brandt, Willy: 54
Breymesser, Heinrich: *156*, 181
Broad, Pery S.: 79, 80
Broszat, Martin: *135*
Browning, Christopher: 78
Brugioni, Dino A.: 76
Burhoff, Detlef: *17*
Butz, Arthur R.: *38*, *77*

— C —
Caesar, Joachim: *71*
Cantagalli, Alberto: 186
Casanova, Danielle: *71*
Céline, Louis-Ferdinand: 55
Ciepilowski, Marian: *71*
Cole, David Cole: *101*
Conan, Eric: 49
Czech, Danuta: *42*, 45, 76, 79, *80*, 81, 94, 133, *141*, *147*

— D —
Deana, Franco: 121, 172
Dejaco, Walter: 56, 69, 70
Delcroix, Eric: 115
Demjanjuk, John: 30
Depardon, Raymond: 49
Diwald, Hellmut: 12

— E —
Eco, Umberto: 58
Eggebrecht, Harald: 23
Eichmann, Adolf: 139, 140
Ertl, Fritz: 56, 69, 70, 97

— F —
Fabius, Laurent: *57*, 59, 60, 62, 115
Faurisson, Robert: 9, 22, 26, 27, 30, 37, *38*, *39*, 49, 50, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62, *75*, *77*, *103*, 116
Flury, Ferdinand: 143, *157*
Freund, Florian: *146*
Freyer, Anne: *76*
Frickhinger, H.W.: *159*
Fritzsch, Hauptsturmführer: 140
Fröhlich, H.: *130*
Fuhr, Eckhard: 14

— G —
Gayssot, Jean-Claude: 57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 115
Glowacki, Czesław: 142
Goldenberg: 60
Graf, Jürgen: *9*, 117, *138*
Granata, Russell: 117
Grawitz, Ernst: 98
Greilsamer, Laurent: 49, 57, 59
Grubach, Paul: *77*
Gutman, Israel: *112*

— H —
Hanimann, Joseph: 21, 22, 28, 29, 30
Heepke, Wilhelm: 129, 131, 154, 170, 179
Heider, OSchaf: 96
Heinicke, H.R.: *128*
Helwig, Friedrich: *128*
Hermsdorf, A.: *171*
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: *26*
Heydrich, Reinhard: 65
Hilberg, Raul: 48, *49*, 54, 55, 78, *101*
Hillebrand, Peter: 23
Himmler, Heinrich: 43, 44, 52, 55, 78, 79, 86, 87, 88, 97, 98, 99, 133, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 161
Hitler, Adolf: 12, 55, 65, *71*, 87, 98
Holick, Martin: 98
Hömig, Dieter: *15*
Höss, Rudolf: 42, 43, 44, 45, 55, 58, 79, 80, 88, 90, 97, 99, 135, 139, 140, 141, 145, 161, 162, *163*, 164

— I —
Igounet, Valerie: 114
Irving, David: *71*, 116

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: 26, *68*
Jährling, Rudolf: 158, 159
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 136
Jesse, Eckkehart: *25*
Jones, E.W.: *124*
Jothann, Werner: 119
Joxe, Pierre: 62

— K —
Kahn: *51*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *25*
Kammler, Hans: 97
Kamper, Herman: *128*
Kessler, Richard: 128, 132, 173
Kielar, Wiesław: 142
Klarsfeld, Beate: 113, 118
Klarsfeld, Clan: 38, 50
Klarsfeld, Serge: 38, 75, 76
Klein, Marc: 72
Klodziński, S.: 141
Koch, Wilhelm: 98
Kogon, Eugen: 61
Köhler, Robert: 129
Kopelev, Lev: 12
Kori, Heinrich: 98, 125
Kremer, Johann Paul: *71*, 148
Kriener, Manfred: 24, 31
Kula, Michał: 142
Kulaszka, Barbara: *77*

— L —
Lang, Jack: 56
Langbein, Hermann: 61, 82, *133*
Lanzmann, Claude: 34, 37, *49*, 53, 55, 56, 58
Lehner, Dieter: *30*
Lempicki, Zygmunt: *71*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 25, 38, *39*, 67, 75, *92*, 114, 116, *158*
Lüftl, Walter: 75, 114

— M —
Machalek, Jan: *101*
Maiello, Greta: 22
Marsalek, Hans: *136*
Martin, Sigmund P.: *17*
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, 28, 29, *30*, *38*, *77*, 84, 91, *116*, *117*, 118, *121*, *130*, *131*, *134*, *137*, *138*, *142*, *145*, *153*, *156*, *158*, *160*, *161*, *163*
Maxwell, Robert: 61
Méhaignerie: 60
Meier, Christian: 14
Mengele, Josef: *71*
Merle, Robert: 99
Messing, Heinrich: 89
Mildner: *142*
Mitkiewicz: *70*
Mohr, Hans: 13
Morell, Theo: *71*
Müller, Filip: 37, 61, 81, 82
Müller-Ullrich, Burkhard: 23, *33*

— N —
Nagl, Walter: 13
Naumann: 96
Nolte, Ernst: 23, *34*
Notin, Bernard: 61
Nyiszli, Miklos: 81, 164

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore: *37*
Olère, David: 79, 80, 81
Orwell, George: 49

— P —
Palitzsch, Gerhard: *71*
Paskuly, Steven: *135*
Pasqua: 60
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 112, 113, 116
Perz, Bertrand: *146*
Peschanski, Denis: 49
Peters, Gerhard: *118*, *142*, *143*, *155*, *159*, 161, 162, 180
Piper, Franciszek: *101*, 136
Plack, Arno: 12
Pohl, Oswald: 42, 97, 99, 148
Poirier, Robert G.: 76
Poliakov, Léon: *56*, 78
Popiersch, Max: 71
Pressac, Jean-Claude: passim
Prüfer, Kurt: 52, 56, 57, 66, 72, 79, 96, 97, 98, 123, 125, *128*, 132, 150, 167
Puntigam, Franz: *156*, *159*, *160*, 181

— R —
Rasch, W.: *142*, *143*
Rassinier, Paul: 46, 47, 102
Redeker, Robert: 34
Resnais, Alain: 64, 113
Richardi, Hans-Günther: *24*
Robel, J.: *102*
Rochette, Philippe: 56
Rohwer, Jürgen: *68*
Rollins, L.A.: *56*
Roques, Henri: 39, 61
Rückerl, Adalbert: 61
Rudolf, Germar: *15*, 19, 22, 25, *29*, *30*, *39*, *70*, 75, 114, 116, *121*

— S —
Sander, Fritz: 173
Schnabel, Reimund: *77*, *129*
Schultze, Karl: 79, 84, 89, 168, 169
Schwarz´, Heinrich: *71*
Schwella, Siegfried: *71*
Sehn, Jan: 90, *142*
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: *15*
Sieverts, A.: *171*
Solms, Armin: *25*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *63*
Steinbach, Peter: 14
Stuhlpfaffer, Karl: *146*

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 45, 79, 80, 94, *118*, 126, 127, 152
Thion, Serge: 9, 74, *95*, *101*
Topf, Ernst-Wolfgang: 98, 125
Topf, Ludwig: 97, 98, 125

— U —
Uhlenbrock, Kurt: *71*

— V —
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 37, 38, *49*, 54, 55, 56, *73*, 78, *80*, *101*
Volckmann, engineer: *128*

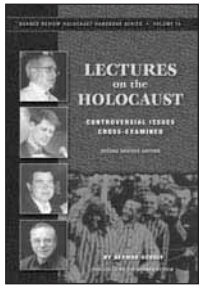
— W —
Weber, Mark: *38*, *54*, *56*, *57*, *77*
Wegner, Werner: 25, 32
Weill, Claude: *49*, 53, 54
Wellers, Georges: 38, 47, 48, 61, 78, 137
Werkmann, engineer: 150
Williamson, R.G.: *124*

Wirths, Eduard: 87, 145, 147, 159
Wolfer, H.: *128*
Wormser-Migot, Olga: 61, *101*
Wüstiger, Emil: *155*, 162, 180

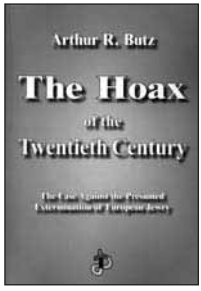
— Z —
Zernik, Franz: 143, *157*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *25*
Zündel, Ernst: 55, *77*, *101*

THE HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES . . .

This ambitious series of scholarly books addresses various topics of the so-called Jewish "Holocaust" of the WWII era. They all have a highly critical, if not skeptical attitude toward the commonly held views on this topic and are usually referred to as "revisionist" in nature. These books are designed to have the power to both convince the common reader as well as academics in this field. The following books have appeared so far:



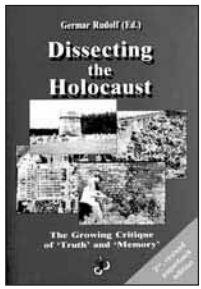
Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined—updated and revised Second Edition. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf has lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical, and also hostile questions. The Lectures read like an exciting real-life exchange between persons of various points of view. The usual arguments against revisionism are addressed and refuted. This book resembles an entertaining collection of answers to frequently asked questions on the Holocaust. It is the best introduction into this taboo topic for both readers unfamiliar with the topic and for those wanting to know more. Softcover, 566 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



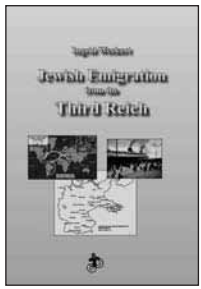
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. By Arthur R. Butz. With this book Dr. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Science, has been the first writer to treat the entire Holocaust complex from the revisionist perspective in a precise scientific manner. The Hoax exhibits the overwhelming force of historical and logical arguments which revisionism had accumulated by the middle of the 1970s. It was the first book published in the U.S. which won for revisionism the academic dignity to which it is entitled. It continues to be a major revisionist reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This new edition comes with several supplements adding new information gathered by the author over the last 25 years. It is a "must read" for every revisionist and every newcomer to the issue who wants to learn about revisionist arguments. Softcover, 506 pages, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #385, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia
For S&H on deliveries outside of America consult www.HolocaustHandbooks.com



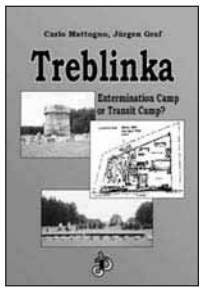
Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians, and scientists. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! "There is at present no other single volume that provides a serious reader with a broad understanding of the contemporary state of historical issues that influential people would rather not have examined." —Prof. Dr. A. R. Butz, Evanston, IL. "Read this book and you will know where revisionism is today. . . . Revisionism has done away with the exterminationist case." —Andrew Gray, THE BARNES REVIEW. Second revised edition. Softcover, large format, 616 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #219, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



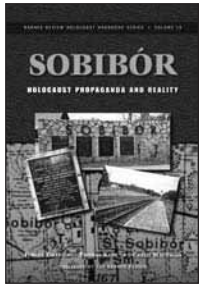
Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich paint a bleak picture regarding its treatment of Jews. Jewish emigration is often depicted as if the Jews had to sneak over the German border, leaving all their possessions behind. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities and occurred under constantly increasing pressure. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy, thereby augmenting the perceived picture of Jewish emigration from Germany. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, ***$8*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



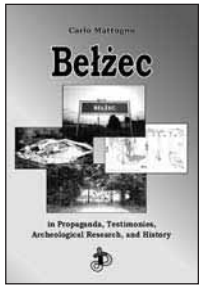
The First Holocaust. Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After World War One. By Don Heddesheimer. Six million Jews in Europe threatened with a holocaust: this allegation was spread by sources like *The New York Times*—but the year was 1919! Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation (regularly invoking the talismanic six million figure). It details how that propaganda was used to agitate for minority rights for Jews in Poland, and for Bolshevism in Russia. It demonstrates how Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews, then funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist "constructive undertakings." *The First Holocaust* is a valuable study of American Jewish institutional operations at a fateful juncture in Jewish and European history; an incisive examination of a cunningly contrived campaign of atrocity and extermination propaganda two decades before the alleged WWII Holocaust—and an indispensable addition to every revisionist's library. Softcover, 144 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #386, ***$10*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



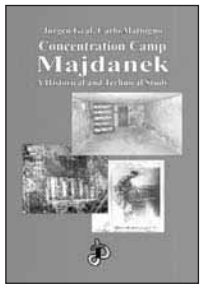
Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity: it was a transit camp. Even longtime revisionism buffs will find a lot that is new in this book, while Graf's animated style guarantees a pleasant reading experience. The original testimony of witnesses enlivens the reader, as does the skill with which the authors expose the absurdities of Holocaust historiography. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



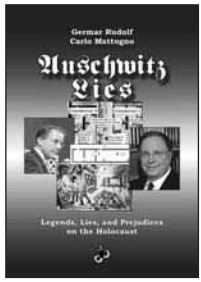
Sobibor. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2,000,000 Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in eastern Poland in 1942 and 1943. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are not based on solid evidence, but on the selective use of absurd and contradictory eyewitness testimonies. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also thoroughly documents the general NS policy toward Jews, which never included an extermination plan. Softcover, 434 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index. #536, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



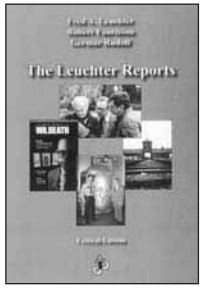
Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that at least 600,000, if not as many as three million, Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in eastern Poland, between 1941 and 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas chambers; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers etc. According to witnesses, the corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving any traces. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this all sounds too familiar. The author therefore restricted this study to the aspects which are different and new compared to Treblinka, but otherwise refers the reader to his Treblinka book. The development of the official image portrait about Belzec is explained and subjected to a thorough critique. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed in the late 1990s in Belzec, the results of which are explained and critically reviewed. These findings, together with the absurd claims by "witnesses," refute the thesis of an extermination camp. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Concentration Camp Majdanek. By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. Little research had been directed toward concentration camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legendary mass executions of Jews in tank trenches ("Operation Harvest Festival") and prove them groundless. The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Softcover, second edition, 320 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #380, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. "French biochemist G. Wellers exposed "The Leuchter Report" as fallacious," but he exposed only his own grotesque incompetence. "Polish researcher Prof. J. Markiewicz proved with analysis that Zyklon B was used in the gas chambers of Auschwitz," but Markiewicz fabricated his results. "Chemist Dr. Richard Green showed that the revisionists' chemical arguments are flawed," yet Green actually had to admit that the revisionists are right. "Prof. Zimmerman proved that the crematories in Auschwitz could cremate all victims of the claimed mass murder." As an accountant, Zimmerman proved only his lack of knowledge. "Profs. M. Shermer and A. Grobman refuted the entire array of revisionist arguments." In truth they covered only a tiny fraction of revisionist arguments, and botched their attempt at refutation. "Keren, McCarthy and Mazal found the 'Holes of Death' proving the existence of the Auschwitz gas chambers." No, they twisted evidence to support their case and suppressed facts. These and other untruths are exposed for what they are: political lies created to ostracize dissident historians and keep the Western world in Holocaust servitude. Softcover, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four expert reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses of wall samples and on various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." Subsequently, this first "Leuchter Report" was the target of much criticism, some of it justified. This edition republishes the unaltered text of all four reports and accompanies the first one with critical notes and research updates, backing up those of Leuchter's claims that are correct, and correcting those that are inaccurate. Softcover, 227 pages, B&W illustrations, #431, ***$22*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

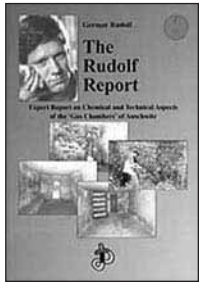
Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionists with their own technical methods. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over revisionists. In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts,* Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed critique. Although Pressac deserves credit for having made accessible many hitherto unknown documents, he neither adhered to scientific nor to formal standards when interpreting documents. He made claims that he either could not prove or which contradict the facts. Documents do not state what he claims they do. He exhibits massive technical incompetence and he ignores important arguments. *Auschwitz: Plain Facts* is a must read. Softcover, 197 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #542, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



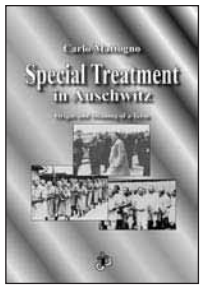
The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Juergen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of European Jewry* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Juergen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's *Giant With Feet of Clay* is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokesperson for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. Softcover, 128 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #252, ***$11*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



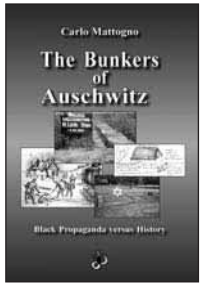
The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz. By Germar Rudolf. In 1988, Fred Leuchter, American expert for execution technologies, investigated the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have functioned as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's claims have been massively criticized. In 1993, Rudolf, a researcher from the prestigious German Max Planck Institute, published a thorough forensic study about the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz that irons out the deficiencies and discrepancies of "The Leuchter Report." *The Rudolf Report* is the first English edition of this sensational scientific work. It analyzes all existing evidence on the Auschwitz gas chambers. The conclusions are quite clear: The alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz could not have existed. In the appendix, Rudolf describes his unique persecution. Softcover, 455 pages, B&W & color illustrations, bibliography, index, #378, ***$33*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



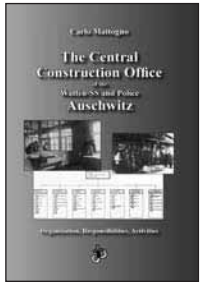
Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.



Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words signifying the murder of inmates. While the term "special treatment" in many such documents did indeed mean execution, the term need not always have had that meaning in German records. This book is the most thorough study of this textual problem to date. Publishing and interpreting numerous such documents about Auschwitz—many of them hitherto unknown—Mattogno shows that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." This important study demonstrates that the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents is no longer tenable. Softcover, 151 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #543, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



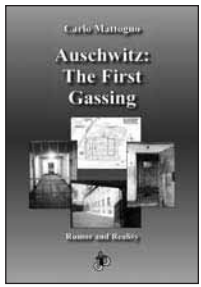
The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The so-called "Bunkers" at Auschwitz are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose in early 1942. With the help of original German wartime files, this study shows that these "bunkers" never existed; how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups within the camp; how this propaganda was transformed into "reality" by historians; and how material evidence (aerial photography and archeological research) confirms the publicity character of these rumors. Softcover, 264 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #544, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



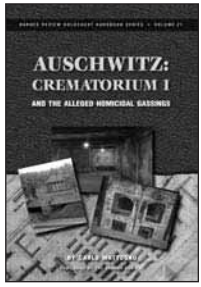
Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents from Moscow archives, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Despite a huge public interest in the camp, next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including those buildings in which horrendous mass slaughter is erroneously said to have occurred. Softcover, 182 pages, B&W illustrations, glossary, #545, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia
For S&H on deliveries outside of America consult www.HolocaustHandbooks.com



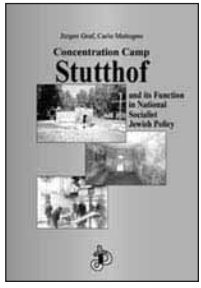
Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing of human beings in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to the tale of the first homicidal gassing. Softcover, 157 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chamber in that camp. This study thoroughly investigates all accessible statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents in order to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never used as a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have served as such. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration/work camp complex. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were technically possible. Using aerial photographic evidence, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are untrue. A must read. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



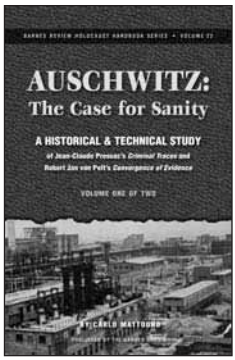
Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. The concentration camp at Stutthof near Danzig in western Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by Western historians. Polish authors officially sanctioned by their Communist government long maintained that Stutthof was converted to an "auxiliary extermination camp" in 1944 with the mission to murder as many Jews as possible. This book subjects this concept to rigorous critical investigation based on literature and documents from various archives. It shows that extermination claims contradict reliable sources. Second edition, 128 pages, B&W & color illustrations, bibliography, index, #379, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

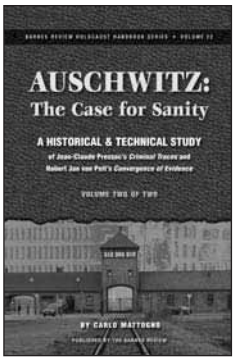
SUBSCRIBE TO THE BARNES REVIEW MAGAZINE. SEE OUR AD AT BACK.

NEW TWO-VOLUME SET

Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity:

A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's 'Criminal Traces' and Robert Jan van Pelt's 'Convergence of Evidence'





By Carlo Mattogno. Because Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt had called British historian David Irving a "Holocaust denier," he sued her for libel. In her defense Lipstadt presented Prof. Robert van Pelt as an expert to refute revisionist assertions about Auschwitz. Ever since van Pelt has been praised as the defeater of revisionism and foremost expert on Auschwitz. This book is the revisionist response to Prof. van Pelt and Pressac. It shows that van Pelt's study is "neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources." This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance! 2 vols. (370 + 390 pages), softcover, B&W illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. #551, ***$45*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $25 for a sturdy leatherette case to house the two volumes.

CURRENTLY IN PREPARATION:

Carlo Mattogno: ***Healthcare in Auschwitz***—An overview of the vast measures taken by the Auschwitz camp authorities to save the lives of their inmates. Irrefutably proven facts, incredible only for those who still believe in the establishment version. Softcover, estimated at 350 pages, softcover, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, index.

Carlo Mattogno: ***The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz***—An exhaustive technical study of the "core" buildings of the alleged "Holocaust"—and a refutation of mass murder claims based upon false concepts of those crematoria. Projected at two volumes. (Volume I: 550 pages; Volume II: 350 pages), softcover, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, glossary, index.

Carlo Mattogno: ***Chelmno. Myth and Reality***—An overview of the mostly unsubstantiated claims and their juxtaposition to provable facts about this camp where thousands are said to have been murdered, mostly by noxious exhaust gases in trucks. Projected at 200 pages, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, index.

Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia
For S&H on deliveries outside of America consult www.HolocaustHandbooks.com







THE BARNES REVIEW:

In the maverick tradition of one of the great historians of the modern era . . .

No topic is "too controversial" for The BARNES REVIEW, the most interesting history magazine published anywhere today. Commemorating the trailblazing path of the towering 20th Century revisionist historian, the late Harry Elmer Barnes, TBR's mission is to separate historical truth from propaganda and to bring history into accord with the facts. Founded in 1994 by veteran American nationalist Willis A. Carto—a personal friend of Barnes—*The Barnes Review* concurs with Rousseau's maxim that "Falsification of history has done more to impede human development than any one thing known to mankind." TBR covers all aspects of history from the dawn of man to recent events and also places a special focus on the philosophy of nationalism. As such, TBR proudly describes itself as a "journal of nationalist thought" and dares to be politically incorrect in a day when Cultural Marxism prevails in the mass media, in academia and in day-to-day life. TBR's editorial board of advisors encompasses historians, philosophers and academics from all over the face of the planet, intellectuals united in their desire to bring peace to the world by exposing the lies and prevarications of the past that have brought us to where we are today. If you believe everything you see in the "responsible" media or think that absolutely everything that appears in most college-level history texts is true, you might be shocked by







what you see in TBR—but if you are shocked by what you see in TBR, then that's all the more reason you need to join the growing ranks of independent-minded free-thinkers from all walks of life and all over the world who are longtime TBR subscribers.

The Barnes Review $46 for ONE year (six bimonthly issues—64 pages each); Including this special free bonus: A FREE COPY OF Michael Collins Piper's blockbuster book *The New Jerusalem*. That's a $20 gift free for a one-year domestic subscription. Subscribe for two years at $78 and get *The New Jerusalem* PLUS Mark Glenn's *No Beauty in the Beast: Israel Without Her Mascara*. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for international rates and for S&H to your nation.

SPECIAL! Take advantage of TBR's simple, automated monthly subscription plan. Every month your credit card account is automatically charged $4. No hassle. No renewal notices. No missed issues. Canada and Mexico are $5.50 per month. All other foreign nations are $7 per month sent via air mail. No additional charges. Just call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or write "automated payment plan" on the ordering form at the end of this book to subscribe.

Call 1-877-773-9077 today and charge a subscription to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover.

Send your check, money order or credit card information (including expiration date) to:

The BARNES REVIEW

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Check us out at WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG

TOLL FREE 1-877-773-9077

TBR ORDERING COUPON TBR SUBSCRIBERS TAKE 10% OFF BOOK PRICES

Item#	Description/Title	Qty	Cost Ea.	Total
			SUBTOTAL	
			Add S&H on books*	
			Send me a 1-year subscription to TBR for $46**	
			Send me a 2-year subscription to TBR for $78**	
			TOTAL	

***S&H ON BOOKS:** Add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges.

****TBR SUBSCRIPTION PRICES: U.S.A:** $46 one year; $78 two years. **Canada/Mexico:** $65 per year. **All Other Nations:** $80 per year delivered via air mail.

PAYMENT OPTIONS: ❑ CHECK/MO ❑ VISA ❑ MC ❑ AMEX ❑ DISCOVER

Card # _____

Expiration Date _____ Signature _____

APF110

CUSTOMER INFORMATION:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

City/STATE/ZIP _____

RETURN WITH PAYMENT TO: THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards.

BARNES REVIEW HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES • VOLUME 18

AUSCHWITZ LIES

LEGENDS, LIES & PREJUDICES ON THE HOLOCAUST

Untruths and mainstream propaganda abound when it comes to the Auschwitz WWII German labor camp. Here are just a few: 1) French biochemist G. Wellers claimed he exposed *The Leuchter Report* as fallacious, but in truth he exposed only his own grotesque incompetence; 2) Polish researcher Prof. J. Markiewicz said he proved that Zyklon B was used in the gas chambers of Auschwitz, but Markiewicz was found to have fabricated his results; 3) Chemist Dr. Richard Green declared that Revisionists' chemical arguments were flawed, yet Green was forced to admit that Revisionists were right after all; 4) Prof. Zimmerman alleged that the crematories in Auschwitz could cremate all victims of the claimed mass murder. But in truth, accountant Zimmerman proved only his lack of expertise on the subject; 5) Profs. M. Shermer and A. Grobman said they could refute the entire array of Revisionist arguments. But in reality they covered only a tiny fraction of Revisionist arguments—and botched their attempts at refutation; 6) Keren, McCarthy and Mazal found the "Holes of Death," saying they proved the existence of the Auschwitz gas chambers. But no, they twisted evidence to support their case and suppressed the facts. These and many other untruths about Auschwitz are exposed for what they are: political lies created to ostracize dissident historians and keep the Western world in Holocaust servitude.

AUSCHWITZ LIES (softcover, 398 pages, indexed, illustrated, #541, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. To charge a copy to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Bulk prices available: Email TBRca@aol.com. See more at www.barnesreview.com.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 978-0-9846312-6-1
90000
9 780984 631261

Manufactured in the U.S.A.
THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003
www.BarnesReview.org
1-877-773-9077

AUSCHWITZ LIES

RUDOLF & MATTOGNO

TBR

AUSCHWITZ LIES

LEGENDS, LIES & PREJUDICES ON THE HOLOCAUST



GERMAR RUDOLF • CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW

AUSCHWITZ LIES

LEGENDS, LIES & PREJUDICES ON THE HOLOCAUST

BY GERMAR RUDOLF & CARLO MATTOGNO

AUSCHWITZ LIES

LEGENDS, LIES & PREJUDICES ON THE HOLOCAUST

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. BOX 15877
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES—VOLUME 18:

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies & Prejudices on the Holocaust—revised Second Edition

By GERMAR RUDOLF & CARLO MATTOGNO

The contributions by C. Mattogno (Italian) were translated by Henry Gardner, the contributions by Germar Rudolf (German) by Michael Humphrey, Carlos Porter and by himself.

Reprinted by THE BARNES REVIEW—revised second edition: July 2011
Originally published by Castle Hill Publishers (an imprint of Theses & Dissertation Press)

ISBN: 978-0-9846312-6-1
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by THE BARNES REVIEW
Copyright 2005, 2011 by Rudolf and Mattogno
Manufactured in the United States of America

Distribution USA/America:

THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077 toll free charge line

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books,
P.O. Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia

www.BarnesReview.com • www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
If these sites are inaccessible, try it with anonymizer services.

Set in Times New Roman

ON THE COVER: Background: Auschwitz Crematorium II. Top photo: a fanciful illustration by Auschwitz inmate David Olere whose sketches, though laden with massive exaggeration and error, are accepted as accurate by mainstream historians. Bottom left: One of the alleged "holes of death." Bottom right: One of the reconstructed holes in the ceiling through which Zyklon-B gas pellets allegedly were dropped into this "gas chamber." The room was reconstructed in 1947 to include details such as this that were not in the original plans, obviously to make it look like the room was used for gassing Jews to death.

Table of Contents

Introduction 7
By Germar Rudolf

Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul 23
By Germar Rudolf

Fantasies of a Biochemist 35
By Germar Rudolf

Polish Pseudo-Scientists 45
By Germar Rudolf

Green sees Red 69
By Germar Rudolf

An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert 87
By Carlo Mattogno

Professor Perjury 195
By Germar Rudolf

Denying Evidence 199
By Carlo Mattogno

The International Auschwitz Controversy 271
By Germar Rudolf

The Elusive Holes of Death 279
By Carlo Mattogno

Index of Names 395

Introduction

By Germar Rudolf

End of 1991, U.S. citizen Bradley R. Smith with his "Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust" (CODOH) caused a storm in a teapot with ads placed in student newspapers at various colleges and universities. These ads challenged the mainstream opinion on "the Holocaust."[1] The editors of the student newspapers which ran Smith's ads were massively attacked for allegedly "spreading hate." Even two of the leading daily newspapers of the United States commented on Smith's advertisement campaigns. An analysis of these articles may serve as an introduction to the topic of this book.
Here is what *The Washington Post* had to say about Smith's ad:[2]

> *"The ad copy is just the sort that puts people's free-speech convictions to flight: vile, straight-faced fabrications about 'the good news of Holocaust Revisionism' in full-page ads submitted recently to a wide range of college newspapers. In the ads, yet another group of haters presents artfully pseudo-academic assurances that no mass murder took place at Auschwitz, that eyewitness accounts are 'ludicrously unreliable,' that 'it is now well documented' (a lie) that confessions at war crimes trials were obtained through torture. Most insidious, the ad's author attributes any dissension from the 'Holocaust Story' to 'political correctness' and 'campus Thought Police,' adroitly appropriating political symbols of the moment.*
>
> *College newspapers have no obligation to accept these ads, of course, and some editors haven't. Some, however, including those at Duke and Rutgers, have run them with rebuttals and discussion. This has brought an outcry from adults calling for an across-the-board ban on such material under existing guidelines that ban racist or antisemitic copy. The catch, though, is the false dispassionate and pseudo-scholarly tone of the ads, which studiously avoid code words and ethnic invective. Their offensiveness lies solely in their message.*
>
> *Statements that the Holocaust never happened have surfaced in a variety of semi-public contexts lately – computer networks, talk radio – and, whether from the efforts of a small band of poisonous thinkers or from the gradual erosion of a taboo, it's clear that such talk is becoming gradually*

---

1 Bradley R. Smith, "The Holocaust Story: How Much is False? The Case for Open Debate" www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/adscasefor.html; updated: www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.html; also available as a flyer (download: www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf; purchase: vho.org/store/USA/bresult.php?ID=87)

2 "College Ads and the Holocaust," *Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1991, A18.

more audible in public discourse. As a social development, this is not good news. But the idea that the way to combat these ads is to suppress them – automatically and in every case – is bad strategy. It plays into a key part of the offenders' argument: that evidence of the Holocaust is somehow sparse or hard to come by and that the truth has anything to fear from scrutiny.

The opposite is true. Poland is open now. Anyone can go to Auschwitz and see the roomfuls of grisly, literal evidence. Anyone can read not one, or 10, but hundreds of volumes of documents. Anyone can demolish the supposedly academic 'rise' laid out in these ads without half trying – and everyone has a responsibility to do so, given the chances. The student editors at Duke and Rutgers did this. The impulse to push away the creeping revisionist insinuation, to protect it from the bracing blast of refutation, is shortsighted. Ironically, one sole sentence near the beginning of the ad copy is in fact correct: 'Students should be encouraged to investigate the Holocaust story the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event."

Anyone reading Bradley Smith's books *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*[3] or *Break my Bones*[4] can easily find out that he is anything else but a hater. These books also prove that Smith's dispassionate style is not at all "false." Furthermore, he never claimed himself or his ads to be "scholarly" or "academic," which is why he cannot be a "pseudo-" either.

In addition, why should it be deplorable that a historical taboo is challenged or eroding? Isn't it one of the main characteristics of tyrannies that they try to shield certain historical and political issues from criticism by declaring them a taboo? And what exactly is it that makes a thinker "poisonous"? Just the fact that he thinks the unthinkable, the unwanted? Isn't it exactly that which made Socrates a great philosopher?

Also, the claim that what Smith wrote are "vile, straight-faced fabrications," "creeping insinuations," and "a lie" is not only unsupported, but a lie in itself. In a 1986 book the captors of Rudolf Höss, former commandant of Auschwitz, admitted how they tortured him in order to receive confessions from him intended to be used during the post-war trials.[5]

---

[3] Bradley R. Smith, *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, Prima Facie, Los Angeles 1987; see also the review Theodore J. O'Keefe, *JHR* 8(1) (1988), pp. 110-113 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v08/v08p110_OKeefe.html).

[4] Bradley R. Smith, *Break His Bones*, published by author, San Ysidro 2003.

[5] R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.; cf.: Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.

Or simply read what British journalist Alan Moorehead reported on what was going on in allied prisons in Germany after the war in preparation of the infamous war crimes trials:[6]

> *"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the* [British] *sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.'* […] *The sergeant unbolted the first door and* […] *strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*
>
> *'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted* [in the next cell]. *The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard* […] *'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why don't you kill me? I cannot stand it any more.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."*

And if that is still not enough, here is what Edward L. van Roden and Gordon Simpson had to say about these procedures. Van Roden served in World War II as Chief of the Military Justice Division for the European Theater. Together with Justice Gordon Simpson of the Texas Supreme Court, van Roden was appointed in 1948 to an extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Germany. Here is an excerpt of what van Roden wrote:[7]

> *"AMERICAN investigators at the U. S. Court in Dachau, Germany, used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal.* […] *We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked.* […] *The American prohibition of hearsay evidence had been suspended. Second and third-hand testimony was admitted,* […] *Lt Perl of the Prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain competent evidence. Perl told the court, 'We had a tough case to crack and we had to use persuasive methods.' He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various 'expedients, including some violence and mock trials.' He further told the court that the cases rested on statements obtained by such methods.* […] *The statements which were admitted*

---

[6] Alan Moorehead, "Belsen," in: Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon,* Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953, pp. 105f.

[7] E.L. van Roden, "American Atrocities in Germany," *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f. (www.corax.org/revisionism/documents/19490200vanroden.html).

as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and, five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time. […] *Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him, and beat him with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.*

One 18 year old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering. 'I will not utter another lie.' When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.

Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U. S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one on each aide. 'You will now have your American trial,' the defendant was told.

The sham court passed a sham sentence of death. Then the accused was told, 'You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.' Some still wouldn't sign. […]

In another case, a bogus Catholic priest (actually an investigator) entered the cell of one of the defendants, heard his confession, gave him absolution, and then gave him a little friendly tip: 'Sign whatever the investigators ask you to sign. It will get you your freedom. Even though it's false, I can give you absolution now in advance for the lie you'd tell.'"

Or take, for a change, the methods used in communist countries to obtain testimonies in war crime trials:[8]

"One of the witnesses involved in the 1962 case stated that he was threatened by an investigator 'with a pistol.' A second witness testified that he had incriminated Niznansky 'under psychological and physical duress.'

[8] German monthly magazine *Focus*, Feb. 9, 2004.

Jan Holbus, another witness for the prosecution back in 1962, declared during his interrogation in 2001 that he was threatened that he 'will leave the room with his feet first,' if he does not testify as the prosecution expects him to."

Torture "a lie"? Who is lying here? And how can testimonies obtained that way be anything else but "ludicrously unreliable?"

Haters cannot be recognized by the content of their message, but by their style, by the choice of words. The foremost indicator of hate are hateful, unfounded expressions, like "vile, straight-faced fabrications," "group of haters," "a lie," "insidious," "false dispassionate," "pseudo-academic," "pseudo-scholarly," "small band of poisonous thinkers" "creeping insinuation." There you have a hater – writing in the *Washington Post*.

Next on my list is an article published in *The New York Times*:[9]

"Bradley Smith is a Californian who acknowledges that the Nazis were cruel to Jews but who denies that the Holocaust ever happened. He has tried to expound his views in a 4,000-word essay submitted as an advertisement to several college newspapers – giving headaches and heartaches to student editors. In the process he gives the public some valuable, if unintended, lessons in the workings of a free press.

Many readers would blanch if they came upon Mr. Smith's pseudo-scholarly tract. Yes, he concedes, Jews were mistreated by the Nazis, and 'many tragically perished in the maelstrom.' But the idea that Nazi Germany exterminated six million Jews, Mr. Smith contends, is an irresponsible exaggeration. Gas chambers? A myth. Those actually were 'life-saving' fumigation shelters to delouse clothing and prevent disease.

Should college editors risk appearing mercenary by taking money for publishing such trash? Should they risk playing censors to protect other young minds by refusing the ad? Is there some middle course, like printing the ad but with appraisals of its bizarre musings?

The dilemma is acute, just as it can be for commercial newspapers when confronted with ads that offend decency, patriotism or commonly accepted history. But the first lesson here is that it is their dilemma and not a First Amendment question. That great ordinance directs that Congress make no law abridging free expression. Government may not censor Mr. Smith and his fellow 'Holocaust revisionists,' no matter how intellectually barren their claims. Whether to publish their ads is something for the newspapers to decide.

The second lesson is that there's probably no right answer to the question of how they should decide. College editors have come out in different ways. Newspapers at Harvard, Yale, Brown and the University of Califor-

[9] "Ugly Ideas, and Democracy," *New York Times*, January 15, 1992.

nia turned the ad down. Those at Cornell, Duke, Northwestern and Michigan printed it, sometimes citing free speech.

Perhaps the most creative response was that of the student editors at Rutgers University. The Daily Targum newspaper rejected the Holocaust tract as advertising but ran the text in its news columns, along with an editorial denunciation and comment by invited authors. The editors thus transformed revulsion into education.

The public does not usually require protection from bad ideas. Even so, initial instincts in favor of publication may sometimes yield to exceptions, against quackery, for instance, or on behalf of taste or fairness. The Times, for instance, has from time to time refused advertisements – like one insisting that a politician killed in a plane crash had himself sabotaged the flight; that claim seemed unjustly unanswerable.

Denying the Holocaust may be monumentally more unjust. Yet to require that it be discussed only within approved limits may do an even greater injustice to the memory of its victims. To print or not to print? The diversity of responses from diverse editors demonstrates something more important than the answer. When there is free expression, even the ugliest ideas enrich democracy."

There is much less hate in these lines than in those printed by the *Washington Post*. The usual misplaced accusation of being "pseudo-scholarly," denigrating dissenting opinions as "trash" or mere "bizarre musings" is as bad as it gets. Much finer are the psychological slip-ups of this author. For example, why is there even a need to consider whether or not to "protect other young minds" from dissenting historical views? And why exactly is it a "creative response" to address revisionist writings with "editorial denunciation and comment"? Denunciations and comments are not exactly a scholarly refutation.

Such tolerance by the *New York Times*, however, did not last very long. After Bradley Smith had made various advertisement campaigns with alternating success for more than ten years, the leading editors of the *New York Times* finally decided that they had enough of it. They came to the conclusion that the First Amendment is not a good thing after all. They decided to teach all student editors a lesson that they had a moral obligation to suppress revisionist dissent. Arthur Sulzberger, publisher of the *New York Times*, as well as Abraham Foxman, President of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together in 2003 to personally put an end to Smith's work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced:[10]

[10] *ADL on the Frontline*, Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003; cf. Bradley Smith, "Revisionist Notes," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 364-366.

"When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for 'open debate' on the subject – can he or she say 'no' without compromising freedom of the press?

In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers […] *to place advertisements and other materials in campus newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, 'Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.'*

'We seek to educate campus journalists,' said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, 'to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.'"

So now we know it for sure: Revisionism is hate. Period. Even if presented dispassionately and without invectives. It is hate because it is hated. And it is hated because after more then ten years of trying it finally must have dawned on these haters from the *New York Times* and the ADL that revisionist arguments cannot be refuted. *The Washington Post*'s claim about "roomfuls of grisly evidence" at Auschwitz, they must have come to see, is nothing but a collection of trivial wartime memorabilia, and the "hundreds of volumes of documents" referred to in the same article in the meantime turned out to support revisionist claims.

Truth is hate for those who hate the truth. And those who call for censorship against peaceful, well-behaved dissenters are without any doubt haters – and intentional obfuscators, which is just another word for liars. Because those who tell only one side of a story and deliberately hide the other know that they are not telling the entire truth or no truth at all. Such people are called liars.

* * *

The term "Auschwitz Lie" was coined by a German war veteran named Thies Christophersen who had been stationed at an experimental farm at the village of Harmense near Auschwitz during the war. In 1973 Christophersen published a brochure, in which he described his experiences. He claimed that during his time at Auschwitz he never heard or saw anything about mass murder against Jews. The title of his anecdotal brochure made history:

The Auschwitz Lie[11]

Of course, with this term Christophersen meant the exact opposite of what is generally meant by it today. Whereas Christophersen maintained that the

[11] *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Series *Kritik*, issue no. 23, Kritik Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973.

claim of mass extermination at Auschwitz is a lie, today claims like that spread by Christophersen are decried as "the Auschwitz lie."[12]

Fact is that the term "Auschwitz Lie" has become a part of the German as well as the English language. And it is also a fact that lies are continuously being spread about Auschwitz to an extreme degree.

The term lie itself requires an explanation. In the more narrow sense, this is the intentional expression or dissemination of something that is knowingly untrue. In order to be a liar, it does not suffice to distribute something that is not true, because most untruths are spread without malice, because it is assumed to be the truth.

But then there is something that I want to call "intentional lack of knowledge." All those who spread a false claim, even though it would be their obligation to have the knowledge that it is untrue, are guilty of this offense against truthfulness. These individuals are not intentional liars, but liars due to crass carelessness. For instance, I call an expert a careless liar, who spreads untrue claims about an important topic of his field of expertise, even though he should have the expert knowledge to know that it is not true – or at least he could easily find out – and has the professional duty to find out – that it is untrue.

The present book is a compilation of various papers written over the past eleven years either by Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno or by me, a German revisionist scholar currently residing in the United States. They all deal with articles or books written by authors, which are opposed to the revisionist interpretation of what is generally referred to as "the Holocaust" in general and with what did or did not happen at Auschwitz in particular. Some of our papers have been published before, either in printed form or only online, some of them in English, others only in German or Italian. Since one of the most important aspects of an academic dispute is the discussion of opposing views, we decided to update the most important of our papers and publish them in printed form. This gives the reader an opportunity to find in one volume a whole range of topics and disputes covered from a revisionist point of view. It may serve as a hallmark of the depth and quality of revisionist arguments and also of the superiority of our interpretation over that of the "orthodox" historians.

Quite a few of the papers and books criticized in this volume have been announced as "definite refutation" of revisionist arguments by the media or by their authors themselves. It is the goal of this book to emphasize that nothing could be farther from the truth. In fact, after perusing this book, the reader will understand that the attempts in refuting revisionist arguments dealt with in this book were utter failures without a single exception.

---

[12] See for example Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000.

A similar edition of this book appeared a few weeks ago in the German language, consisting exclusively of contributions authored by me.[13] Some of the papers included in the German edition have not been included in this volume, because they address works that appeared only in the German language and are thus not available to the reader unfamiliar with that language. Those who can read German are highly recommended to read those papers as well. For those who cannot read German, I may briefly summarize them here.

The political importance of some of the German papers I scrutinized in the German edition of this book results from the fact that the German government has quoted them as proof for their (false) claim that my own research results on Auschwitz (or those by Fred Leuchter,[14] whose work preceded mine) are incorrect, so for instance in 2002 the yearly report of the German "Office for the Protection of the Constitution."[15]

One of the first papers to critically address revisionist arguments about forensic aspects of Auschwitz was authored by Hellmuth Auerbach, a historian from Germany's official Institute for Contemporary History in Munich.[16] In this brief paper, which claims to refute the technical and chemical arguments of the revisionist *Leuchter Report* regarding Auschwitz, Auerbach makes several claims, none of which he backs up with any evidence. Since most of the issues he addresses are of technical nature, for which he cannot claim to have any expert knowledge, it cannot surprise that his unfounded claims are untenable.[17]

Two years after H. Auerbach, Werner Wegner authored a paper[18] also trying to refute the *Leuchter Report*.[14] The only expert knowledge this 90 year old geriatric had, however, was as a social worker. Hence, it is not surprising that his article was not just devoid of any evidence supporting his historical as well as his technical claims, but also so much off the mark with many of its ludicrous claims that merely reading his paper made my hair stand up

---

[13] G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hasting 2005 (www.vho.org/D/al).

[14] See now Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/tlr).

[15] Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *Rechtsextremistischer revisionismus. Ein Thema von heute*, Cologne 2002, p. 19, fn. 22 (on F. Leuchter) and p. 20, fn 24f. (on G. Rudolf), with reference to subsequently quoted works by Hellmuth Auerbach, Werner Wegner, and Josef Bailer.

[16] Hellmuth Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, November 1989, published in: U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, p. 34. In an updated version published as"Leuchter-Report," in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995, pp. 147ff.;also as "Die Authentizität des 'Leuchter-Reports'," in: Der Bundesminister des Innern (ed.), *Aktuelle Aspekte des Rechtsextremismus*, Bonn 1994, pp. 101-104.

[17] See "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 15-28.

[18] W. Wegner, in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450-476 (www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, with inserted comments of mine).

straight.[19] That such a dilettantish work is quoted by government officials[15] and by mainstream historians[20] in the first place is an indication how desperate they really are to quote just about anything which claims to refute revisionist arguments.

At the end of 1991, Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a little booklet published in Austria.[21] In it, Bailer assumes that the claimed homicidal gassings at Auschwitz were performed with extremely low amounts of poison, resulting in long execution times. Fact is, however, that all witnesses confirming such gassings reported about very short execution times, requiring high poison amounts. Dr. Bailer also exhibited an astounding lack of understanding of the chemical process involved when hydrogen cyanide (the poisonous compound of Zyklon B) reacts with masonry. As the lack of references clearly shows, he did not even bother to consult any expert literature on the topic. Despite criticism directed at his study,[22] Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in later publications, without responding to his critics and again without any effort to consult the most basic chemical standard literature.[23] Dr. Bailer's argument ran something like that: He could not see a way, how hydrogen cyanide could react with masonry to form long-term stable compounds (Iron Blue). Therefore, any such compound found today in masonry, which was once exposed to Zyklon B gas, cannot originate from this gas. It must have another origin, like for example wall paint. The problem with this approach is that Dr. Bailer did not even try to look into the various ways hydrogen cyanide does react with masonry. He also studiously ignored all of the evidence presented to him clearly showing that a) there are possible reactions leading to such long-term stable compounds, and b) that the compounds found in masonry in Auschwitz cannot possible stem from wall paint. This is so because a) this type of wall paint did not exist, b) these compounds can be found also within the wall, c) there is no paint layer on the

---

[19] See "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 55-73.

[20] For instance, Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 51, claiming that "Wegner amply demonstrated that Leuchter's science did not pass critical muster."

[21] J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.

[22] As eary as 1993:. E. Gauss (alias G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 290-293 (online: www.vho.org/D/vuez); Gauss, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24 (online: vho.org./D/DGG/Gauss41_2);

[23] J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz und Wolfgang Neugebauer (ed.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Wien 1995, pp. 99-118; also in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (ed.), *Die Auschwitzleugner. 'Revisionistische' Geschichtslüge und historische Wahrheit*, Berlin 1996, pp. 130-152.

walls, to name only a few facts refuting Dr. Bailer's claim.[24] Dr. Bailer's nonsense about the wall paint was subsequently not only quoted as "proof" that I am wrong by German authorities,[15] but was also a justification for a team of Polish scientists to exclude from their analysis the long-term stable compounds at issue. I deal with those Polish scientists in the chapter "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in the present book. As such, Dr. Bailer's impact was considerable.

Even more bold were the lies spread by the German Press Agency (*Deutsche Presseagentur*, dpa) in a press release on March 29, 1994. Contrary to all well-establish scientific facts about the extreme long-term stability of the compounds under investigation here, this press release claimed:[25]

> *"Cyanide compounds decompose very quickly. In the ground, this occurs even after six to eight weeks; in masonry, these compounds could only be preserved under 'absolute conditions of conservation including complete exclusion of air and bacteria.'"*

Inquiries with the dpa press office in Stuttgart which published the report revealed that the writer responsible for the report, Albert Meinecke, had simply invented this alleged "expert opinion."[26] This obvious lie continues to be disseminated by German and foreign media[27] as well as by German government agencies such as, for example, the Bavarian Ministry of the Interior.[28]

In summer of 1991, German physician and writer Till Bastian addressed revisionist arguments on a more general level with two major articles pub-

---

[24] See my updated critique: "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 189-231; a slightly older version of this paper is available in English online: "Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html); see also my deliberations in *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 211f., 248f., 269f.

[25] German daily newspapers, for instance: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (March 29, 1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (March 30, 1994).

[26] G. Rudolf, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f. (online: www.vho.org/D/DGG/Rudolf42_2.html); Engl. in G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, op. cit. (note 24), pp. 385-387. Updated German version as "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa" in G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 117-130.

[27] So for instance by the South African newspaper *The Citizen*, June 24, 1995, p. 8.

[28] See the Bavarian State Ministry for the Interior, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998, p. 64. A corresponding reference to the factual incorrectness of the remarks made in this regard by the *Arbeitskreis Zeitgeschichte und Politik* (in a letter by president Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, dated Oct. 8, 1998, Fürth) was countered by the Ministry as follows: "Your efforts to deny and/or relativize the crimes of the National Socialists have been known to the security authorities for years. […] We see no occasion for a discussion of gas chambers." The letter, from Dr. Weber of the Bavarian State Ministry of the Interior dated Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1, probably established a new world record for stupidity.

lished in the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit*.[29] It was triggered by the growing prominence of the *Leuchter Report*, the reputation of which Bastian intended to destroy. Whereas the first article mainly consists of innuendoes and political name-calling against revisionists, the second article focuses on some technical and historical arguments. However, Bastian's arguments are rather superficial,[30] for he followed the arguments outlined by the equally superficial Hellmuth Auerbach.[16] Even though Bastian later augmented his argument with an extended edition published as a small booklet, it added little to the depth of his argument.[31] Despite its poor historical quality, this booklet was quite a success due to its small size and probably also because of its cheap, politically correct polemics.

In 1996, Markus Tiedemann, a German student of philosophy, published a book intended as a guideline for history teachers to refute revisionist arguments.[32] Tiedemann's book is full of polemics, innuendoes, unfounded and untrue statements about revisionism, and unsupported and false historical claims.[33] Should any teacher ever try to use this book to refute revisionist arguments, he would quickly suffer total shipwreck if facing a real revisionist. Despite the fact that this book is totally worthless from a historical point of view, it won the German prize "*Das politische Buch*" (the political book) in 1998. Hence, it was praised because of its political usefulness to denigrate and defame revisionism. Due to its success, it was republished by several other publishers under license in 2000[34] and with support of the German Social-Democratic Party,[35] which at that time dominated the German federal government.

Another much more serious and competent opponent of revisionism is retired German professor for the history of ideologies Dr. Ernst Nolte. In 1993 he wrote a book on current and upcoming controversies about National Social-

---

[29] "Die Auschwitz-Lügen," *Die Zeit*, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104; "Der 'Leuchter-Report,'" ibid., Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90. The articles were completely reproduced in G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 75-83.

[30] See "Die Zeit lügt!" in G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 75-116.

[31] *Auschwitz und die „Auschwitz-Lüge." Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994, 102 pp; 5th ed., ibid., 1997, 108pp. The book also appeared in Italian: *Auschwitz e la "menzogna su Auschwitz." Sterminio di massa e falsificazione della storia*, Bollati Boringhieri, Torino 1995; see also Carlo Mattogno's response: "Till Bastian e la 'Menzogna su Auschwitz,'" Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*, Padova, Edizioni di Ar, 1996 (www.vho.org/aaargh/ital/archimatto/CMDi4.html).

[32] Markus Tiedemann, *"In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast." 60 rechtsradikale Lügen und wie man sie widerlegt*, Verlag an der Ruhr, Mülheim 1996; it was positively reviewed by Germany's most respected daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Jan. 15, 1997.

[33] See "In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast" in G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 261-282.

[34] Goldmann, Munich, and Omnibus, Munich.

[35] Rather: the SPD's fund raising organization and think tank Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung.

ism.[36] A major part of this book addresses revisionist arguments on the Holocaust in an attempt to refute them. In contrast to all other works that appeared so far and which claimed to refute Holocaust revisionist arguments, this is the only one that abstains from political name-calling and innuendoes. Nolte is also the only mainstream scholar who publicly admits that revisionists have a right to doubt and to critically challenge the orthodox view. He even goes so far as to maintain that revisionist works on the Holocaust are superior to those of mainstream historiography.[37] In a later publication he indicated that he has even moved a little closer to revisionism in that he accepts certain revisionist arguments and conclusions as inescapable in the light of the existing evidence.[38] This lack of hostility toward revisionism and the revisionists has caused Prof. Nolte much distress. After all, lack of contempt for revisionism is punished with massive contempt by media and politics in return. The level and quality of Nolte's argument is to some degree comparable to that of M. Shermer and A. Grobman as discussed by Carlo Mattogno in this volume – minus the polemics of the latter. Including an English translation of my response to Dr. Nolte[39] would therefore have been a duplication of arguments. We therefore decided not to reproduce it here.

Also omitted was my response to German mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, who in 2002 triggered a controversy about the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz by decommissioning the Birkenau crematoria as sites of mass murder and by drastically reducing the Auschwitz death toll to roughly half a million. However, as a probably even more valuable replacement, an article of mine was included, which widened the scope and range of the topic by focusing on the currently latest outcrop of this controversy after it had spilled into the English speaking world with a paper published in the journal *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* in 2004. This article of mine in the present book under the title "The International Auschwitz Controversy" also includes references to all scholarly papers know to me about this controversies, most of which are available in English as well.

Not included in this volume either was Dutch-Jewish professor for cultural history Robert Jan van Pelt. Several responses of Carlo Mattogno and of mine to van Pelt's work were published before, to which I may direct the reader's attention.[40] Since van Pelt's most recent work on Auschwitz[41] is also the most

---

[36] Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte. Heutige und künftige Kontroversen um den Nationalsozialismus*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

[37] For some excerpts of Nolte's statements in this and in other books see G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, chapter 2.15. (www.vho.org/GB/Books/loth).

[38] Ernst Nolte, *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig, Munich 2002, pp. 96f., 122

[39] See "Im Streit mit Professor Nolte" in G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 131-187.

[40] C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz 1270 to the Present" (www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html); G. Rudolf, "Critique of Claims Made by Robert Jan Van Pelt" (vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html); "Critique of the 'Findings on Justification' by

comprehensive, it deserves more than a mere response in a simple article. We therefore decided to dedicate an entire book to refuting van Pelt, a project which is still in progress as I write these lines.[42]

* * *

The pen is mightier than the sword, and for this reason propaganda lies are the most powerful weapons in the hands of governments. When it comes to refuting or merely attacking revisionism, political zeal and fanaticism go rampant. Propaganda lies against revisionism and revisionists are therefore widespread. As an example of an especially vicious lie I would like to present a statement about me spread by the German federal government:[43]

> *"The actual degree of Rudolf's 'seriousness' and 'respectability' is revealed by an article published by him in the right-wing extremist 'Quarterly for Free Historical Research' under the title 'About Fear and How to Overcome it.' In it he indirectly calls for violence against a public prosecutor highly committed to prosecuting revisionism."*

Of course, this highly respectable German government publication does not give any source for this claim, which could, after all, enable the reader to verify if this statement is true or not, and that is not what Germany's Big Brother wants his underlings to do. I therefore may quote from my article referred to by this Orwellian German authority:[44]

> *"Mark Weber correctly stated that revisionist hunters like* [public prosecutors] *Hans-Heiko Klein would no longer be alive if the often described 'danger from the right-wing' in Germany would indeed be so huge, as media and politicians claim.* […] *Indeed, that Heiko Klein is still alive borders on a miracle and proves how harmless the entire German 'scene' really is. One certainly could not win a war of liberation with such freedom fighters.* [This is sarcasm. Anyone having some humor here?]
>
> *I have been repeatedly asked to publish the full names of all persons involved in the persecution of dissidents by the authorities. After all, one never knows what good this kind of information could do in the future. That is exactly the reason why I hesitate to do this. After all the political*

Judge Gray" (vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html); Ernest Sommers, "Holocaust Orthodoxy: The Road Paved with Moral Certainty," *The Revisionist*, Codoh series, No. 3, 2000.

41 Robert Jan van Pelt, op. cit. (note 20); for partial reviews see: Samuel Crowell, *The Revisionist*, Codoh series, No. 4, 2002; Robert H. Countess, "Van Pelt's Plea against Sound Reasoning," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), 99-104; Paul Grubach, "World War I Atrocity Propaganda and the Holocaust," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 104-109.

42 Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case against Insanity*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/atcai) in preparation.

43 Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), op. cit. (note 15), p. 21.

44 Germar Rudolf, "Von der Angst und wie man sie überwindet," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(2) (2000), pp. 122-124.

trials and persecution, Germany really needs only one thing in the future: A large-scale amnesty, a reconciliation with itself, an end to self-flagellation and self-destruction. I am therefore strictly opposed to any kind of threat, should the table be turned one day, and then the other side will be the target. What would then be the difference between them and us? Don't count on me!"

In other words: I said the exact opposite of what the German government claimed I said: I urgently advised not to use violence against the lackeys of the German authorities, who persecute peaceful dissidents and destroy their social existence.

Hence, we have firmly established the first liar: the federal government of Germany. The exposure of the other liars follows in the upcoming chapters.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, July 7, 2005

* * *

P.S.: Since each contribution to this book is independent, it was not always possible to avoid some repetitions. I have tried to reduce them to a minimum, though, and to point the reader to other contributions in this book instead.

In order to enable the reader to easily find the sources quoted in the footnotes, I have included Internet addresses of the source where known to me. The vivid fluctuations of addresses on the Internet will render several of those Internet references invalid with time. The use of search engines will help to remedy the situation in most cases.

Since some countries censor the Internet, some readers may not be able to reach some of the Internet addresses given here. In such cases I recommend to use anonymizing websites like www.anonymizer.com. With their service you can safely surf the net without having to fear Orwellian interferences.

For reasons of restricted space, no internet addresses were given for articles from the revisionist periodicals *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*, = Quarterly for Free Historical Research) and *The Revisionist* (*TR*), although they are all available online. The individual papers can be reached from the respective home pages at www.vho.org/VffG and www.vho.org/tr. Most revisionist books can be downloaded for free at www.vho.org/download.

Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul

By Germar Rudolf

During the 1993 and 1994, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac was heralded by European media like a heroic knight who had killed the evil revisionist dragon with its own – technical – methods.[1]

Serge Klarsfeld, president of the Association of Sons and Daughters of Jewish Deportees of France, characterized Jean-Claude Pressac in a preface of a rebuttal of the *Leuchter-Report* by Pressac's as a meritorious scholar considered to be one of the few specialists for the National Socialist extermination techniques in the Auschwitz camp. And this, although he almost had become a revisionist himself. But thanks to his sharp and rational intellect, he could resist the temptation of the revisionists around Prof. Robert Faurisson and managed to obey only to the demands of the truth.[2] That sounds quit interesting and raises the question: who exactly is this J.-C. Pressac that he managed to go the way from a scientific proximity to revisionism to the flagship of their opponents so effortlessly? Had he changed his mind because he was convinced he had been wrong?

When I visited Prof. Robert Faurisson in late 1991 in Vichy, he told me his side of the story – I paraphrase from the notes I made shortly thereafter:

> *"I had been in touch with Jean-Claude for some time, but I must tell you that it was no fun. I had to realize quickly that Jean-Claude is hardly capable of consequent, analytically thought-through and systematic scholarly work. This is already obvious with his so-called standard work. It is characterized by a complete organizational chaos. He repeats himself numerous times, mixes facts with interpretations and imputations, and even with wishful thinking. Moreover, it is intellectually dishonest not even to mention the one scholar – me – who has discovered most of the sources he relies upon and made them accessible for researchers.*
>
> *Jean-Claude is mentally very unstable. This became particularly obvious when he realized more and more that my thesis about the fraudulent nature of Holocaust claims is correct. Because the result of this insight was that the confrontation with representatives of the established version become extremely tough. And even more than that: it became outright dan-*

---

[1] For the reaction of European media to Pressac see, e.g., for Germany Germar Rudolf, "Pressac and the German Public," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, pp. 21-35 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/apf); for France: Serge Thion, "History by Night or in Fog?," ibid., pp. 37-58.

[2] J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X.

gerous, because I started being prosecuted and physically attacked. Jean-Claude became frightened and begged me not to exaggerate it, but instead to bring the truth to the surface only step by step.

But if I have recognized something as true, I will not tell half-truths or outright lies. We therefore parted at that point in disagreement."

So much from the other side. Professor Faurisson did of course publish his own rebuttals to Pressac's works, to which I point the reader's attention.[3]

One may agree or disagree with Prof. Faurisson's views. The fact is that his views do not have to contradict Serge Klarsfeld's statement that Jean-Claude Pressac had become the foremost expert among exterminationist historians regarding the knowledge of source material on the alleged extermination techniques of Auschwitz as well as regarding his devotion and skill to address technical questions. Because if Faurisson is right that this progress still does not suffice scientific expectations, this would only shed a bad light on the quality of all the rest of exterminationist publications.

In order to support Faurisson's judgment, I will subsequently demonstrate that Pressac failed miserably particularly with his attempt to address technical and scientific questions. As an example I will analyze the statement of the witness of the alleged mass extermination in Auschwitz, which Jean-Claude Pressac considers to be the most important and at once the most credible witness:[4] Henryk Tauber, who according to his own statement was a member of the stoker commando in crematorium II in Birkenau. With Tauber, Pressac makes the same mistake as with all the other witnesses he quotes: he does not subject their testimony to a technical critique. Already mere sound reasoning of an alert, but technically uneducated mind reading Tauber's absurd lore should lead to the awareness that some skepticism is appropriate. But that does apparently not apply to Pressac.[5]

Tauber's absurd testimony contains the following allegations:[6]

"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 'musulmans.' Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air-raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a <u>bigger</u> fire emerging from the chimney." (emphasis added)

---

[3] R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; ibid., 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; Faurisson, in Germar Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 1), pp. 59-116.

[4] Interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 25, 1945, appendix 18, vol. 11 of the Höss trial, quoted acc. to J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 481-502 (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0011.shtml).

[5] For more detailed arguments about the following see G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, Chapter 4.5.6. (www.vho.org/GB/Books/loth).

[6] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 489.

The term "bigger fire" suggests that according to Tauber flames always came out of the chimney. The problem with this statement is that crematory chimneys cannot spit out any flames.[7]

It was also impossible to put as many corpses into one muffle at a time as claimed by Tauber. Tauber claims that just one person could balance the stretcher filled with two corpses while it was pushed into the muffle, sliding over two rollers installed at the muffle door.[8] Ill. 1 shows a typical stretcher, indicating that the side rails were roughly twice as long as the area where the corpse was placed. Because the corpses spread out roughly from the middle of the stretcher to its other end, half of the weight of the corpses needed to be balanced at the end of the side rails according to the lever laws, when the stretcher was pushed deep into the muffle, that is to say, when it came to rest in its middle on the two rollers. In order to balance the weight of two corpses in a controlled manner in that situation, the person holding the stretcher at the other end needed to be heavier than both corpses together. However, the corpses on the stretcher would have been lighter than the person pushing them into the muffle with considerable certainty only, if most corpses had been victims of the typhus epidemic raging in Auschwitz at that time, because typhus victims are extreme emaciated. If, however, the corpses had been the victims of gassings, as Tauber claims, which are said to have been murdered right after their arrival in the camp, the sum of two randomly chosen corpses would quite often have exceeded the weight of the person pushing them into the muffle. Hence, Tauber's testimony about inserting two corpses by just one person indicates that those corpses were victims of the epidemic, not of murder.



Ill. 1: *Typical corpse stretcher, here from a cremation oven of the Mauthausen camp.*[9]

Even though it would have been possible to place several corpses into a muffle by inserting them one after the other, this would have resulted in several severe thermo-technical problems:

---

7 Cf. C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

8 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 495.

9 Ibid., p. 114.

1. The muffles of the Birkenau triple- and eight-muffle ovens were interconnected with openings in the muffle walls, through which the hot combustion air flowed (see Ill. 2). If too many corpses were piled up in the muffle, these holes would have been partly or completely blocked, slowing down or completely stopping the cremation process in all muffles.
2. The introduction of numerous cold corpses would reduce the temperature at the beginning of the cremation so strongly that the cremation would have slowed down tremendously. The fire places of the ovens were not designed to supply that much heat.
3. Once the corpses' water had evaporated, the burning tissue of multiple corpses would have produced too much heat, severely damaging muffle, flue, and chimney.



Ill. 2: *Openings in walls of center muffle of Buchenwald triple-muffle oven (=Birkenau ovens, highlighted with white ellipses).*[10]

Kurt Prüfer, an engineer of the Topf firm that constructed the Birkenau cremation ovens, testified after the war that it was indeed attempted to incinerate two corpses in a muffle at once,[11] probably because of the large amount of victims of the raging typhus epidemic awaiting their cremation. But the subsequent heat stress was obviously too much for the ovens. They got so severely damaged that flue and chimney had to be repaired for four months![12]

Tauber made another claim that is just as outrageous. He went so far as to claim that ordinary corpses were cremated without fuel, since they contained enough fat to burn by themselves:[13]

> *"During the incineration of such* [not emaciated] *corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wool in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves.* […] *Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced*

[10] Ibid., p. 259, section enlargement.

[11] Penal matter no. 1719, interrogation of Kurt Prüfer by the KGB in Moscow, March 19, 1946, Archive of the *Federal Security Service of the Russian Federation* (Federalnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossiskoy Federatsiy), N-19262; see J. Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), PP. 398-421, here p. 407.

[12] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 281-320, here p. 403 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth).

[13] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), pp. 489, 495.

by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished."

Of course, this is nonsense. Thousands of crematories all over the world consuming large amounts of energy are the best proof of that. The situation gets totally absurd when Tauber alleges that cremation trenches are more efficient than crematories, and that is why they shut them down in 1944.[14] The loss of energy through radiation and convection is so gigantic in open pits, if compared to proper crematory ovens, that further commentary is really not needed. Apart from the fact that cremations in open pits are never complete.

Tauber's lies become even bolder when he turns to boiling human fat:[15]

"Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium [V] *that was full of boiling human fat. At that time* [summer 1944]*, the corpses were incinerated in open air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion."*

First of all, the Birkenau camp was located in the midst of a swamp, where the ground water level was not lower than 1 m beneath the surface, despite a sophisticated drainage system. Thus, the deep pits claimed by Tauber and other witnesses would have quickly filled with water, which would have prevented any attempt of a large-scale corpse incineration in them.[16]

But let us assume for a moment that Tauber is correct with the claim that such incinerations were possible. However that might have worked, one thing is for sure: it would have required a hot fire, because lukewarm small fires are unsuitable to cremate corpses. The human body consists mainly of water, so a fast and complete incineration requires high temperatures. If such fires burned indeed, then the first thing that would have caught fire would have been fat pouring out of the corpses. Corpses lying within such hot open fires cannot give off fat without it immediately going up in flames. Tauber knows that very well, because he states at the same time that the fat was reused to kindle the fire and to accelerate the cremation. But if fat accelerates the cremation, it does that already at the very moment when it leaves the body. It can therefore not be lead along channels at the bottom of the pit and collected in reservoirs. Fat collects only at places where it is kept away from flames and embers and where the temperature is lower than the flash point of fat (roughly 184°C[17]), for example when putting meat in a pan. But I assume that nobody would se-

---

[14] Ibid., pp. 500f.

[15] Ibid., p. 494.

[16] Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Incineration Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau," ibid., pp. 13-16 (www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/Mattogno13-16.html).

[17] J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949, p. 1584.

riously claim that the corpses in Auschwitz were put into pans. After all, that would have turned them into lunchmeat, but not into ashes.

I may also indicate that open fires in pits, in which hundreds of corpses would be cremated within a few hours, as claimed by Tauber and his ilk, would generate such high temperatures in the immediate vicinity that it would have been necessary to wear suits made of asbestos to allow working close to these fires.

In other words, these passages of Tauber's testimony are nothing but invented atrocity stories with no base in truth. One does not have to be an expert to recognize this. If a scholar like Pressac still believes such a witness, after he had lied so boldly, then there is no help anymore for him.

To criticize Pressac's works thoroughly would require an entire book, and that is exactly what we revisionists have done already as early as 1995.[18] I therefore will restrict myself here to formal aspects of Pressac's work in order to expose Pressac's methodic weakness, if not to say his outright failure. I will do this by systematically exposing Pressac's total lack of scholarly methods based on an evaluation of his two books. The original version of this assessment was prepared in January 1994 on request of Düsseldorf defense lawyer Hajo Herrmann. It was introduced during various court proceedings in Germany as evidence (although German courts always reject any kind of evidence introduced by the defense in these matters, as they are required by law):

Expert Report on the Question of Scientific Validity of the Books *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*[4] and *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*[19] by Jean-Claude Pressac

1. Criteria for Scientific Validity

The theses which are the subject of a scientific work must be supported by critical argumentation based on evidence in the work or by reference to sources and they must be subjected to criticism of works with opposing theses. Whether the books by Pressac given in the title meet these requirements is discussed in what follows. When giving examples of Pressac's work, I will restrict myself to his second book, which can be seen as a systematized and up-

[18] See the German version of op. cit. (note 1): Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, VHO, Berchem 1996 (www.vho.org/D/anf/); see also the critique of the work by R. van Pelt, most of which applies to Pressac as well: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case against Insanity*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, in preparation (www.vho.org/GB/Books/atcai).

[19] CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

dated summary of the first books. The ways Pressac argues and supports his claims is basically the same in both books.

2. Method of Proof and References to Sources

With respect to the issues of technical nature and of the exacts sciences, which Pressac addresses in his work (for example, cremation, gassing with hydrogen cyanide, ventilation techniques, formation of chemical residues), he does not give any reference to sources in technical literature and also does not make his own calculations or experiments.[20] He merely cites some common historical works.

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:

- On page 6 he has the SS deduce that one needs to burn 5 kg of coke for the cremation of one corpse without a coffin, based on the amount of coke required to cremate a corpse in a coffin (35 kg of wood plus a few kg of coke). This deduction is based on Pressac's estimate only, he gives no source reference.
- With respect to the amount of time it takes to cremate a corpse, Pressac quotes various contradicting figures from witness statements and documents (1 h., p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 h. 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 h. 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80). There is no technical examination of these figures.
- On page 41f. Pressac interprets the acknowledgment by the Auschwitz camp administration of an article by G. Peters on a circulation delousing device to mean that the SS intended to equip the supposed homicidal gas chambers in Bunker 2 with a similar device. He gives no supporting evidence.
- For Pressac, the use of the German prefix "*Sonder-*" (special) is evidence of the mass-murder. He gives no evidence for this (pp. 46f.; 52; 60f.). On the contrary: on page 82 he cites the term "*Sondermaßnahme*" (special measure) used in connection with delousing operations.
- On page 70f. he interprets the fact that a wooden fan was built into a morgue as proof of the use of hydrogen cyanide in it, without giving any reason. The claim that this happened because hydrogen cyanide is corrosive is wrong, because hydrogen cyanide is less corrosive than the normal humidity in the air. He does not notice that he himself mentions in several places

[20] There are two exceptions to this, but their context actually underlines my accusation: In *Les Crématoires…* he gives the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide (p. 16), but confuses it with an "evaporation point," which does not exist. With this statement he merely proves his physico-chemical incompetence. He mentions another source about the circulation delousing devices, but only because he found it in a Moscow archive. He does not discuss the content of this document (p. 41).

that iron was rationed during the war and was replaced by other materials where possible (pp. 23; 38; 51; 53; 70).
– The data given by Pressac about the capacity of the ventilation system (pp. 30, 38, 74, 90) are not only dependent on motor performance, but also on the blower type and the layout of air ducts (pressure difference). Pressac does not provide a calculation adjusted to each of the various types of systems.

3. Criticism of Sources

Auschwitz: Technique... contains frequent and extensive criticism of witness statements, but this criticism is made without substantiation. Pressac "corrects" the statement to his own liking without giving any comprehensible reasons. In *Les Crématoires...* he once more silently corrects (again unsubstantiated) witness statements, without subjecting them to criticism. Neither work contains any critical analysis of documents. Since most of the documentation comes from formerly Soviet archives (those of the KGB, and others), criticism is surely necessary here.[21] Furthermore, Pressac neglects to put the documents he refers to in their broader documentary context, and many of the claims made by Pressac are not even supported by the documents he quotes as his source. He mixes his unfounded opinion with provable facts in a way that the reader without access to the source material cannot notice it.[22] Nor is there any technical criticism of the locations and structures under investigation (crematories or their remains).

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:
– He restricts the gassings in crematoria I (main camp) to a few occurrences in a three month period — contrary to witness testimony (p. 34f.).
– After the gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2, he states that several hours elapsed before the corpses could be removed (p. 39f.). However, the witnesses report only a few minutes' delay, something Pressac does not mention. He makes the same statement about Crematories IV and V, in which conveyor belt style gassings would have been impossible without a ventilation system. He is silent about witness statements to the contrary (p. 89).
– He describes the crematory capacity given in a supposedly original document as lie-propaganda and corrects it – without giving any reason (p. 80f.).

---

[21] Since it was revealed that the alleged WWII service ID card of John Demjanjuk had been forged by the KGB, it should be self-evident that it is pivotal to subject documents coming from these archives to criticism. See Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated.

[22] Cf. the many examples quoted by R. Faurisson, op. cit. (note 3), and Carlo Mattogno, in G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 1), pp. 117-170.

– He presents a document on the order of "indicators of hydrogen cyanide residues" for crematories as the ultimate proof of the gas chambers. However, this document exhibits so many factual impossibilities and formal errors that a documentary criticism would be mandatory. Here again Pressac omits this. On the other hand, this document does not at all mention gas chambers or a homicidal context, so that Pressac's interpretation is premature.
– He made no study of the ruins of the site or of Allied air-reconnaissance photography.

4. Treatment of Counter Arguments

In *Auschwitz: Technique...* Pressac briefly discusses the *Leuchter Report* (without reference) and a work by P. Rassinier. He does not mention more recent and more substantial works by other authors with opposing arguments (Faurisson, Butz, Mattogno, and others). The second book contains only a suggestion that there are those who dispute his theses (p. 2), but no names, works, or arguments are given. He also omits to mention documents that might conflict with his theses (for example, air-reconnaissance photos and documents in context downright forcing a different interpretation).

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:

– In his new book he ignores the criticisms of his first book *Auschwitz: Technique...*[23] On the contrary, he repeats the errors that had been pointed out to him.
– In both books he ignores the fact that there are no traces of the claimed Zyklon B insertion holes in the roof of what was supposedly the main gas chamber (morgue cellar 1, crematory II), and the fact that without them this main gas chamber disappears as a murder weapon and as the main instrument of the industrial mass-murder in Auschwitz.[24]

---

[23] See beside R. Faurisson, op. cit., (note 3) also W. Häberle, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 39(2) (1991) pp. 13-17. (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html); W. Schuster, ibid., pp. 9-13. (vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2.html); M. Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (1992-93) pp. 421-428 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/4/Weber421-428.html); P. Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated," ebenda, S. 445-473 (~/Grubach445-473.html); E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf), "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2) (1993) pp. 16-24 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2); Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

[24] Cf. R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993, esp. pp. 22-29 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html); see also C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" starting on p. 279 of this book.

– He does not spend a single word on the chemical-physical arguments or discussions of technical issues in the *Rudolf Report*.[25]

5. Conclusions

Because of absence of criticism of documents, falsely claiming that documents have a certain content which they actually do not have, failure to put documents in their proper historical and documentary context, as well as deliberate alterations of witness statements, Pressac's books have only limited scholarly value for historiography. However, they have some informative value.

Because of lack of calculations, experiments, and other substantiation of issues of technical nature or of the exact sciences, like references to expert literature, Pressac's books do not conform to the standards that apply to scientific works in these areas. When trying to prove mass extermination in Auschwitz, Pressac always falls back on witness statements, which he fails to analyze critically and expertly.[26]

Finally, Pressac does not expose his conclusions to the criticism of others, especially in *Les Crématoires...* He does not even mention them.

6. Summary

The books *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* and *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse* by Jean-Claude Pressac demonstrate that the author has worked in an unscientific way. Nevertheless, because of his industrious documentary research these books contain many useful insights.

Germar Rudolf, Jettingen, January 18, 1994
revised in Chicago, December 1, 2004

Nota Bene

In May of 1993 great doings were afoot at the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. One of the young PhD candidates there had become involved in a scandal, which was making news throughout Germany.

[25] Ibid.; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

[26] For instance, in *Les Crématoires* Pressac quotes the statement by Pery S. Broad (p. 22), Rudolf Höss (pp. 51, 61, 73, 74, 98, 103), Henryk Tauber (pp. 85, 93), and frequently quotes witness statements from Danuta Czech's book *Kalendarium der Ereignisse von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989 (pp. 41f., 49, 54, 95, 98, 121, 192-202), as well as Hermann Langbein's book *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965 (p. 117), which is riddled with witness statements.

The name of the PhD candidate was Germar Rudolf, the author of these lines. My scandalous activity consisted of having prepared, at the request of the legal defense of Major General Otto Ernst Remer, an expert report on the so-called "gas chambers" of Auschwitz, in which I arrived at the conclusion that it was physically impossible for mass gassings to have taken place as reported by eyewitnesses. Shortly after Easter of 1993, Gen. Remer had sent thousands of copies of this report to prominent politicians, jurists, historians, chemists, and various media in Germany. As a result of this, every lobbyist and pressure group imaginable demanded that my activities as expert witness be suppressed by every means available. In that memorable springtime I received a number of telephone calls from various news media at my worksite, which displeased the business office of the Institute. The identities of the various callers and contents of conversations are of no interest here, with one exception: when the gentleman on the other end identified himself as Jean-Claude Pressac. He asked for my private telephone number, which I politely declined to give him. I suggest that he communicate with me in writing. To this he replied that, for reasons of security, he preferred to not communicate with me in writing, because it would be dangerous for him to do so. Then he warned me that I too should be on guard. Concerning the "Holocaust" in particular, he advised me to avoid challenging every aspect of it at one time. He said that in dealing with "Holocaust" the only hope for success without risking personal danger was to attack it piecemeal, one aspect at a time.

Since that telephone conversation, I have been convinced that Jean-Claude Pressac believed that we revisionists are correct in principle. In view of the overwhelming might of the exterminationists, however, he arrived early at the conclusion that the "system" had to be fought from within. His apparent defection to the ranks of "the enemy" and service to the cause of extermination-ism was his version of salami tactics. His plan was to use the "system" in order to extract one concession after another.

If we consider his publications in chronological order, it is obvious that with each publication, Pressac came closer to one or another aspect of revisionism. His first step was simply to make public discussion of the subject possible; his second, to make the "system" acknowledge the priority of scientific evidence over eyewitness testimony; his third, to force it to acknowledge the contradictions inherent in such testimony. With every new publication he also reduced the number of victims, while his evaluation of eyewitness testimony grew more critical. Finally, after attacking the very foundations of the "Auschwitz myth," he turned upon the other so-called "extermination camps."[27]

[27] Cf. Jürgen Graf, "In Memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," *The Revisionist* 7(4) (2003), pp. 426-432.

After the publication of his second book in 1993, he must have gradually grown frightened, since this book and any subsequent statements by him made in public him many enemies. His telephone conversation with me was not the only place where he revealed his fears. Carlo Mattogno reports that he broke off all contacts with him at that time.[28] Prof. Faurisson reports that he suffered a near collapse while he was interrogated as a witness during Faurisson's trial in 1995, begging the judge to excuse him from answering Faurisson's questions:[29]

> *"You must understand that I have only one life. You must understand that I am alone in my battle."*

He refused to testify because he clearly saw that he was completely isolated and his life was in danger. The only explanation for this is the fact that a candid statement before the French court would have had severe consequences since it would have been revisionist in nature.

On July 23, 2003, Jean-Claude Pressac died at the young age of merely 59 years. With his publications he made a vast documentation, which museums and archives had been hiding until then, accessible to independent Holocaust researchers. He also pointed out where to find an even richer documentary treasure. His works also led to the establishment's acknowledgment that the revisionist method of technical and scientific documentary criticism is the only proper historiographic method. By so doing, Pressac catalyzed the progress of revisionist research to a degree as is only met by Fred Leuchter's work.

And so, even though his writings are scientifically questionable, Pressac was without doubt the most politically successful revisionist to date. He was in fact our double agent.

We should be grateful for this.

---

[28] C. Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac, " ibid., pp. 432-435.

[29] Robert Faurisson, "My Revisionist Method," *Journal of Historical Review* 21(2) (2002), pp. 7-14 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v21/v21n2p-7_faurisson.html).

Fantasies of a Biochemist

By Germar Rudolf

George Wellers has been both Professor for Physiology and Biochemistry at France's National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS) and president of the historical commission of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC) in Paris. Wellers authored several contributions on the Holocaust,[1] which is why he was considered one of the most prominent French representatives of the official Holocaust thesis.

When Holocaust revisionism caused international attention for the first time at the end of the 1970s and at the early 1980s, those sitting in the offices of officially ordained Holocausters saw themselves compelled "to once and for all irrefutably write down in stone the entire historical truth." The *crème de la crème* of the exterminationists – including Georges Wellers[2] – therefore published a book in 1983, in which they laid down their best arguments meant to silence the revisionists for all eternity.[3]

I wonder, though, if these noble ladies and gentlemen have noticed that their absolutistic claim of irrefutably knowing the truth and wanting to write it in stone for all eternity, which I quoted above and which was taken from the prologue of this very book (p. 2), is nothing but a declaration of scientific bankruptcy *par excellence*?

George Wellers' contributions to this book consist of chapter VII on Auschwitz as well as a brief discussion of both poison gases, which were alle-

---

1 E.g.: *L'Etoile jaune à l'heure de Vichy/De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, 1973; "Die Zahl der Opfer der 'Endlösung' und der Korherr-Bericht," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 28(30) (1978) pp. 22-39; *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1979; "Essai de détermination du nombre des morts au camp d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, October-December 1983, pp. 127-159; "A propos du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, Oktober-Dezember 1990, pp. 187-195.

2 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, Yitzhak Arad, Wolfgang Benz, Fritz Bringmann, Pierre-Serge Choumoff, Barbara Distel, Willi Dreßen, Krzysztof Dunin-Wasoswicz, Jean-Pierre Faye, Nobert Frei, Jean Gavard, Gideon Hausner, Joke Kniesmeyer, Shmuel Krakowski, Hans Maršálek, Falk Pingel, Anise Postel-Vinay, Adam Rutkowski, Shmuel Spektor, Coenraad Stuldreher, Germaine Tillion, Georges Wellers.

3 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, from which I quoted a phrase from the introduction. The introduction to the English edition is less dogmatic: "our intention to set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth about the massacres perpetrated by means of poison gas during this period," *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 2. I quote from the original German edition in the following.

gedly used to commit the claimed mass gassings in Nation Socialist camps.[4] His brief contribution on the poison gases is the only one that comes at least somewhat close to a forensic approach of investigating the crimes that the book claims to have happened. But Wellers disappoints us in two ways. First he does not quote any toxicological or chemical literature, which would enable the reader to verify his claims,[5] and next he – as all the other contributors as well – does not address with even a single word the revisionist theses, which the book allegedly intends to refute. Two main criteria to identify unscientific works, however, are a) not to back up factual claims with references to appropriate evidence, and b) not to even mention the thesis and its supporting evidence which the work claims to refute.

If one could at least rely on the accuracy of Wellers' statements, I would be inclined to overlook these flaws. A verification of his claims shows, however, that Wellers has failed in this regard as well.

About the first poison gas, carbon monoxide, he states (pp. 281f.):

> *"In the 'S-wagons' and in the first gas chambers of the extermination camps, exhaust gasses rich in carbon* [mon]*oxide of badly adjusted engines were used."*

True to the deceptive style of the entire book, Wellers withholds the fact that – according to witness testimonies accepted today[6] – *diesel* engines were used in the Treblinka and Belzec camps, where no less than 1,500,000 Jews are claimed to have been killed. But the exhaust gas of diesel engines can under no circumstance, not even if badly adjusted, be "rich in carbon [mon]oxide."[7] It is therefore absurd to claim that anyone would have seriously tried to use diesel engines for mass murder. Because Wellers knew that, he simply hid the diesel engine from his readers. He also did not mention that the "S" in the German term "S-wagon" (*S-Wagen*) did not stand for "special," as he suggests to his readers, but that it was an abbreviation for a truck with

---

4 Ibid., German ed., pp. 194-239, 281-287; Engl. ed.: pp. 139-173, 205-209.

5 His only reference to such a source is an article by F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, but merely to indicate that Gerhard Peters, at that time CEO of the company producing Zyklon B (DEGESCH), had compared the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide with other chemicals.

6 After the embarrassingly absurd testimonies had been mucked out, cf. in this regard Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/t); Carlo Mattogno, *Belżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/b).

7 Cf. F.P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth Within A Myth," *Journal of Historical Review* 5 (1), 1984, pp. 15-46 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/5/1/Berg15-46.html); updated: "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 435-469; (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth).

"standard drive" (*Standardantrieb*, here rear wheel drive), which was in contrast to "all-wheel drive"(*Allradantrieb*, *A-Wagen*).[8]

No less misleading is Wellers on p. 283, where he suggests that the product Zyklon B released its poisonous gas very quickly, because the boiling point of liquid hydrogen cyanide is as low as 25.7°C (78.3°F):

> *"This temperature* [of human skin=34°C; 93°F] *means for hydrogen cyanide the same as 132°C* [270°F] *for water. In other words: the surface of human skin is for hydrogen cyanide similarly warm as a surface heated to 132°C for water!"*

The problem is, however, that during the alleged gassing hydrogen cyanide was not poured in liquid form onto the skin of the victims, but that it was absorbed in porous granules of gypsum.[9] The evaporation from this carrier material lasts more than an hour even at room temperature.[10]

It gets really embarrassing when Wellers makes biochemical statements. He claims, for instance, that the attachment of hydrogen cyanide to the breathing enzyme cytochrom oxydase is irreversible (p. 285). "It suffices to take a chemical handbook in the hand," writes Wellers on p. 286. If only he had done it for his own area of expertise, then he might have remembered that cyanide poisonings are reversible.[11]

Moreover, his advice to look into a chemical handbook had not the desired effect on Wellers, because he tries to explain, how to understand the confession of Josef Kramer. Kramer, former commander of the Natzweiler camp in Alscace and at war's end of the Bergen-Belsen camp, had been captured and interrogated by the British. Kramer confessed under torture[12] – which Wellers does not mention either – that inmates were gassed in the Natzweiler camp with hydrogen cyanide gas generated from a cyanide salt by pouring water over it. Chemically seen this is utter nonsense, because water is not capable of releasing large amounts of gaseous hydrogen cyanide from cyanide salts. Hy-

---

[8] Cf. in this regard I. Weckert, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), ibid, pp. 215-241.

[9] The product based on diatomaceous earth as carrier material, as mentioned by Wellers (p. 282), was replaced at the end of the 1930s with a product using gypsum with some starch as a carrier (Ercco).

[10] Cf. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,'" *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f. Cf. also Wolfgang Lambrecht, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5.

[11] The cyanid is bound to body-own sulfur and converted to, and excreted as, non-toxic thiocyanide. W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, p. 445f. Although the equilibrium of the reaction of cyanide with the breathing enzyme is far on the side of the cyanide-cytochrom oxidase complex, it is not irreversible.

[12] Cf. Montgomery Belgion, *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949, pp. 80f., 90.

drogen cyanide is extremely soluble in water, so that it is hard to release it as a gas once dissolved in water.

In an attempt to salvage the credibility of this witness' confession, which is worthless already because of the torture, Wellers opened a chemical handbook and claims that he discovered in it the possibility to generate hydrogen cyanide **gas** by pouring water over a mixture of a cyanide salt (like potassium cyanide, KCN, or calcium cyanide, $Ca(CN)_2$) with a crystalline acid (like citric acid) (pp. 286f.). What Wellers did not read in his chemical handbook, however, is the fact mentioned above that hydrogen cyanide developed in this way is not gaseous but remains almost completely dissolved in the water.[13] To gas someone within a few minutes with such a mixture, as Kramer claimed, gigantic amounts of that mixture would have had to be used, more likely resulting in the victims drowning in, and being poisoned by, this water/salt mixture rather than dying of gas poisoning.

On thesis appearing already in this 1983 text of Wellers became one of the main pillars, upon which he rested his critique[14] of the *Leuchter Report*,[15] which is why I quote this passage in more detail. Considering the fact that hydrogen cyanide poisonings occur rather quickly (at least faster than carbon monoxide poisonings also discussed by Wellers), he states (pp. 285f.):

> *"Finally it is clear that in both cases* [hydrogen cyanide & carbon monoxide] *humans keep the poison inside of their body with each breath, so that the concentration of the poison in the surrounding air decreases. This reduction seems unimportant, particularly in case of Zyklon B, because in average a mere 70 mg of hydrogen cyanide suffice to kill a grown up man, a little less to kill a woman, and even less to kill a child. If assuming that in average 50 mg of pure hydrogen cyanide per person is required, that is 50,000 mg or 50 g of pure hydrogen cyanide for 1,000 people, which disappear out of the surrounding air, then this explains that the possibility of a quick ventilation* [of the gas chamber] *evolves."*

I will now investigate if that is really as clear as Wellers claims.

In 1988, the already mentioned *Leuchter Report* of American expert for execution technologies Fred Leuchter was published. For this report, Leuchter had taken wall samples from rooms in Auschwitz, which are claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers. An analysis of these samples indicated

---

[13] Even in half-concentrated sulfuric acid as used during U.S. executions, which is 10,000 times stronger than citric acid, some 50% of the hydrogen cyanide remain dissolved in the aqueous acid solution, as my own experiments have shown.

[14] G. Wellers, "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 134, April-Juni 1989, pp. 45-53; I have quoted from the German verison: "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), pp. 230-241.

[15] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988 (www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html).

that no significant amounts of cyanide residues can be found in them. Hence, Wellers wrote in his 1989 critique of the Leuchter Report:[16]

> *"It is thus true what I 'predicted' since 1981,*[17] *namely that after the death of the victims no hydrogen cyanide vapors could have been left behind in the atmosphere of the gas chambers as they had been used in Auschwitz, or at most 'infinitesimal traces.'"*
>
> *"It is obvious that any poison that is administered in lethal doses in which way ever, remains in the corpse of the victims; after all, it would not be lethal if it were not present. With poison gases, which spread in lethal doses together with the circulating air inhaled inside of a hermetically sealed room, it is as follows: they penetrate into the human body with each breath and get chemically fixed in a way that the exhaled air contains nothing of those gases. Result: With each – unavoidable – inhalation the body of the victim gets enriched with poison, whereas its concentration gets reduced accordingly in the circulating air."* (pp. 232f.)
>
> *"Be that as it may, Leuchter has shown that the evacuation of corpses right after the gassing is not impossible at all and that Faurisson's speculations are nothing but delusions of a mythomaniac."* (p. 234)

Before discussing Wellers' thesis, I have to make a logical objection to the way he argues. Wellers argues that the lack of chemical residues of the poisonous gas in the claimed homicidal gas chambers does not prove that no poison gas was used there, but only that the gassings did not result in the formation of any residues. If, on the other hand, one could find large amounts of cyanide residues in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, then Wellers' thesis of the human lung as a perfect air filter would be refuted, yet the existence of homicidal gas chambers would be established anyway. In other words: For Wellers' underlying theory – the existence of homicidal gas chambers – it does not mater at all what the facts are, because his theory will be confirm under any circumstances. Theories, however, which cannot be affected by any facts, are by definition unscientific. The only proper statement would be, if Wellers would have concluded regarding Leuchter's analytical results that they can serve neither to prove nor to disprove the existence of gas chambers – provided, of course, that his thesis about lungs as perfect air filters is correct.

Let me now turn to factual matters. Wellers' thesis claims that victims of poisonings with gases (gassing) unavoidably reduce the poison content of the room they are locked into until finally all the poison is within the victims' bodies. This is why, according to Wellers, we could not possibly expect to find any residues of the poison in the walls of the homicidal gas chambers. There is, of course, no reason to restrict Wellers' thesis to human victims, because

---

[16] Op. cit. (note 14), p. 231.

[17] With reference to his first book *Les chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, pp. 137ff., as well as the above mentioned passages from E. Kogon et al., op. cit. (note 3) pp. 285f.

lice, for instance, also incorporate the poison into their bodies by breathing without releasing the poison as such back into the environment. Hence, we also should not expect to find any cyanide residues in the walls of the delousing chambers. The fact is, however, that both Leuchter and I have found gigantic amounts of such residues in samples taken from the walls of these delousing chambers.[18] This shows that Wellers' thesis cannot be correct already for logical reasons.

Now to the reasons why Wellers is on the wrong track with his argument. His thesis has two prerequisites:

a. Only exactly as much poison was released into the air as was needed to kill the victims locked into the chamber.
b. The poison released only affected the victims, but did not react at all with the walls.

Point b. is not without humor, because it requires that each hydrogen cyanide molecule must have a conscience and a free will in order to intentionally stay away from the walls and fly exclusively to the victims in order to be inhaled by them.

Point a. is at least theoretically possible, but not practically. No potential murderer merely uses exactly the minimum amount of poison to kill his victim, because that would render the "success" of such a murder uncertain and would also drag it out for quite a long time. Most poison murders are therefore committed with a large overdose to ensure a fast and reliable "success."

Wellers' thesis has therefore little to do with reality and even less with the historical "evidence," which he and his colleagues are so fond of quoting, that is, the events during the supposed gassings in the alleged gas chambers as claimed by self-declared witnesses. In my own expert report I have thoroughly addressed that issue and backed it up with plenty of evidence.[19] I will now summarize the results.

First of all, Wellers' thesis contradicts claims by witnesses about the amount of poison used. According to that, amounts exceeding the minimally necessary by the factor of 35 to 170 were used.[20]

Furthermore, Wellers' thesis of a minimal amount of poison used also contradicts the execution times claimed by witnesses, which range between instantaneously to a few minutes.[21] What Wellers did not take into consideration is that, although hydrogen cyanide kills quickly, it does not kill instantaneously as for example nerve gases. The only proven data for execution times with hydrogen cyanide derive from gas chamber executions in the U.S., where dos-

---

[18] Cf. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, pp. 249, 254f. (vho.org/GB/Books/trr).
[19] Ibid., pp. 208-216.
[20] Ibid., note 469, p. 211: 5-12 kg per gassing of 1,000-2,000 victims, with a lethal concentration of 70 mg per person.
[21] Ibid., note 465, pp. 208f.

es ten times higher than the lethal concentration are used. And although the victim is exposed to this concentration almost immediately, his agony still lasts between ten to fifteen minutes or more.[22]

As Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno pointed out,[23] German Chemist Prof. Dr. Fritz Haber even determined an approximate relationship between the time until death occurs from poisoning and the overdose required for this. According to this "Haber equation," one has to tenfold the dose if one wants to kill within a tenth of the time. So if we wanted to kill ten times faster than the execution times in U.S. gas chambers, thus reducing 10-15 minutes to one and a half minute, this then would require ten times more poison.

It thus turns out that the successful murder of thousands of people in a few moments or minutes would require an even higher overdose than what was applied in U.S. gas chambers (at least twice as much, therefore at least an overdose of 20 to 30 times and more). The estimated breathing volume of the victims also lets us assess the approximate concentration of the poison in the air required to let the victims inhale sufficient poison within a moment, so that they die within a few minutes. This concentration also is approximately ten times as high as would be needed to kill slowly in the long run.

Because Zyklon B releases only some 5 to 10% of its poison within the first 5 to 10 minutes of its exposure to air,[10] this means that ten times as much Zyklon B had to be applied than otherwise necessary in order to obtain such a high overdose within 5 to 10 minutes. It would also have been necessary to dissipate this poison quickly throughout the entire chamber in order to swiftly reach and poison even those victims standing farthest away from the source. But since there was no such dissipating device in the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, this deficiency would have to have been compensated by adding even considerably more Zyklon B. One therefore had to introduce Zyklon B amounts into the alleged gas chambers, which would have exceeded the amount Wellers assumes by the factor 200, if not 400. This shows that the quantities of Zyklon B allegedly used according to witness testimony is really only the lower level of what would have been required.

Now to the last question: Could the victims' lungs have cleaned the air almost completely from the poison gas? That can be refuted as well, because the prerequisite for the scenarios claimed by witnesses is that such high overdoses were contained in the air that the victims died quickly. If the victims could have cleaned the air from the poison, those standing close to the source would have acted as filters and would have shielded those standing far away. The fact is, however, that the claimed fast murder could succeed only if high concentrations of the poison gas were present everywhere in the gas chamber at

---

[22] Ibid., pp. 11f.

[23] C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 181-189, based on: Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, Unione Tipografico Editrice Torinese, Torino 1948, vol. I, pp. 312f.

every time. Losses of poison by inhalation would have to be compensated by additional poison, because the high overdoses in the air had to be maintained. This apart from the fact that the initially rapidly increasing concentration of the poison gas does not come to a standstill once the last victim has succumbed to it. After all, by then the Zyklon B has released only some 5-10% of its poison. It will continue to release its poison after that, so that the poison concentration will keep rising, and even fast so, once the breathing of the victims slowed down or came to a standstill.

An almost complete incorporation of all hydrogen cyanide by the victims requires that at least some of the victims stay alive throughout the entire period during which Zyklon B releases its poison (2 hours). This would mean that only such a tiny amount of poison was to be administered that there is just enough to kill those standing for some two hours at the walls, which were farthest away from the poison source. But those victims would have suffocated much earlier due to lack of oxygen, because after all, the gas chambers are claimed to have been sealed hermetically and packed full with people. Under such conditions, death through suffocation would have occurred within some 45 to 60 minutes even without any poison gas.[24] Wellers' scenario does therefore not only contradict all witness testimonies, it does also not make any sense. Why should the SS have wasted its precious Zyklon B, if the people would have suffocated in those chambers anyway?

Back to what the witnesses claim, namely swift gassings with large overdoses of poison. If that was the case, I need to ask Dr. George Wellers, how he wants to immediately open and evacuate a room after an immediate and successful gassing of all victims, if such a gassing required a poison gas concentration many hundred times higher than the minimal lethal concentration?

It would also be nice to find out, with what kind of apparatus Dr. Wellers wants to prevent the myriads of hydrogen cyanide molecules to accumulate in the cool and wet walls of the morgues. After all, hydrogen cyanide loves cool and moist walls much more than the warm human skin.

The few chemical questions Dr. Wellers addressed in his article once more raise the question of his competence. He states, for instance, that Leuchter is right when claiming that it was necessary to heat a room beyond the boiling temperature of hydrogen cyanide in order to transform it into its gaseous aggregate state (p. 234). This is of course nonsense. After all, water does not wait to evaporate until temperatures have exceeded 100°C either.

The article discussed here is characterized by a total lack of calculations or references to technical or scientific literature, just like Wellers' initially mentioned contribution in the collective work by E. Kogon et al. The only exception is a reference to a pamphlet of the Merck Company on the toxicity of hy-

[24] Ibid., pp. 211-216.

drogen cyanide. Other than that he merely quotes his own works, where one cannot find any references to non-anecdotal, scientific literature either.

It thus turns out: what Wellers claimed to be clear back in 1983, is nothing but the wishful thinking of a professor for biochemistry who does not exactly distinguish himself with competence.

Polish Pseudo-Scientists

By Germar Rudolf

1. Prelude

Excitement filled the rooms of the Polish State Museum of Auschwitz in spring 1988, when news came to Poland that the U.S. American expert for execution technologies Fred Leuchter believed to have demonstrated, among other things with the help of chemical analyses, that the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz could not have been used, and demonstrably had not been used, for mass murder.[1] Because things they did not want to accept could not possibly be true – after all, this would be the end of the profitable museum business – the museum's directorate ventured out to refute this American expert report. They ordered Prof. Jan Markiewicz, an expert for technical testing from the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow, to take wall samples from various buildings or building ruins in the Auschwitz und Birkenau camps and to test them for chemical residues (cyanide compounds). These cyanide compounds are remnants of hydrogen cyanide, the active ingredient in the delousing product Zyklon B, with which lice had been killed in delousing chambers at Auschwitz, and supposedly humans in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The results of these analyses by Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues are given in Table 1 (next page).

Samples no. 1, 2, and 7-11 were taken from a delousing chamber, in which the clothes of inmates were deloused with hydrogen cyanide during the war. It is not claimed by anyone that humans were killed in this room. The only "positive" result of a sample taken from a room that according to the Museum had been a homicidal gas chamber is no. 15. All other samples did not contain any detectable residues.

These results seem to suggest that samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers contain considerable less cyanide residue than samples from delousing chambers or even none at all. There are two things with the values given by Markiewicz, however, that struck me as odd:

---

[1] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988 (www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html).

Table 1: Cyanide concentrations in wall samples of homicidal gas chambers / delousing chambers

According to Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Poland; data given in mg per kg

No.	Building	Sample taking location and -depth	Material	CN^-
1	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, around the ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.068
2	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, next to doors to Room 3, 2 mm	Plaster	0.036
7	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 3, below window, opposite, 2 mm	Plaster	0.076
8	Disinfestation Block 3	Door opening between Room 2 and 1, 2 mm upper left	Plaster	0.140
9	Disinfestation Block 3	Like Nr. 8, lower left	Plaster	0.404
10	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 1, Ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.528
11	Disinfestation Block 3	Like 10, light blue	Plaster	0.588
15	Crematorium II, morgue 1	Concrete support columns	Plaster (?)	0.024

4 additional samples from crematorium II, 1 from crematorium I, 1 from crematorium V, in each case an alleged gas chamber, and 2 control samples contained demonstrable traces of CN^-.

1. The Polish original of this table gives cyanide as mg of potassium cyanide per 100 g of sample material instead of the internationally standard of mg of cyanide per kg sample material.
2. The Krakow analytic results of samples taken from the delousing chamber are a factor 10,000(!) lower than results of samples taken from there by Fred Leuchter and by me. Apart from this, all values are below the detection level of the method of analysis used by all professional analytic laboratories in the world (app. 1 mg/kg). I therefore assumed already in 1993 that the Poles committed a methodical error.[2]

Despite their questionable background, these analytic results seemed to support the revisionists. It was therefore apparently decided by the Auschwitz Museum not to publish them. However, someone sympathetic to revisionism within the Auschwitz museum sent photocopies of these analytic results to some known revisionist in spring of 1991, who saw to it that this study was published immediately.[3] Already the comments added to these results by Prof. Markiewicz indicate that he is utterly incompetent to address the chemical issues involved:[4]

> *"Hydrogen cyanide is a weak acid, which has the result that its salts decompose slightly in the presence of stronger acids. One of these stronger acids is carbonic acid, which arises from the reaction between carbon dioxide and water.* [Even] *stronger acids, such as, for example, sulfuric acid, decompose cyanide even more easily. Complex compounds of cyanide ions*

[2] R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html), p. 82.

[3] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Łabędź, B. Trzcinska, *Expert Report*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, *e.g.* in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html).

[4] Ibid.; I use my own translation here.

with heavy metals are more durable. Among such compounds is the already mentioned 'Prussian Blue' [=Iron Blue]*, but even this decomposes slowly in an acid environment.*

One could hardly expect, therefore, that building materials (plaster, brick) exposed to environmental influences (precipitation, acid oxides, especially sulfuric and nitric monoxide) would contain derivative compounds of cyanides after a period of 45 years."

This contradicts the facts as established in my expert report with the help of a vast amount of expert literature:[5]

a) Carbon dioxide is only slightly soluble in water and hardly forms carbonic acid in water at all. It therefore can hardly "decompose" the cyanide salts.[6]
b) Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) is extraordinarily stable in acids and is not destroyed by the influences of weathering, even over decades.[7]

In September 1991 I met a certain Werner Wegner at a seminar on revisionism held by a liberal party in Nuremberg, Germany. Wegner had decided to refute the revisionists.[8] After this meeting, a brief correspondence developed between Mr. Wegner and me, during which he also sent me photocopies of letters he had received from Prof. Markiewicz. Apparently, Mr. Wegner had brought the chemical statements I had made in a letter to him to the attention of Prof. Markiewicz with the request to address them, which he must have done promptly. In this private correspondence with Werner Wegner, Prof. Markiewicz once again revealed his ignorance on the issues involved:[9]

"VIII. Water activates many chemical processes. The chambers were certainly moist. What kind of influence this exerts upon the binding of HCN by cement (wall plaster) – is unknown to us. […]

IX. The blue stains on the exterior walls of Building 5a are not easily explained. Above all, we must examine whether or not it actual is Berlin Blue [=Iron Blue…]*"*

I had started only in spring of 1991 to investigate the conditions beneficial to the formation of Iron Blue. It was not before summer of 1991 that I came to understand that moist walls, coupled with a minimum of alkalinity, were the main factors in the formation of Iron Blue in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide (HCN) gas. I came to that insight only because an engineer assisted me by lending me several books on the chemistry of cement and concrete. It is

---

5 Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 170-180 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

6 Ibid., chapter 6.5.4.1. and note 349; actually, the water is responsible for the decomposition.

7 Ibid., chapter 6.6.

8 Cf. my exposure of the ridiculously incompetent geriatric social worker Werner Wegner in my article "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in: Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005, pp. 51-69 (www.vho.org/D/al).

9 Letter by Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, to W. Wegner, undated (Winter 1991/92), illegible signature (probably Markiewicz), unpublished.

therefore no disgrace if one does not know certain things. But as a scientist one should strife to remedy this lack of knowledge, because that is the essence of science.

In a letter to the *Institute for Historical Review*, Markiewicz explained that his Institute considered the research results listed above not to be an end result, but that further investigations would follow.[10] It had thus to be expected that this preliminary study would be followed by a more comprehensive one, which would address the questions that Markiewicz himself had admitted to require an answer.

But what actually followed was the exact opposite.

2. Critique

2.1. Summary

The announced, more comprehensive study about the question of detectability of cyanide compounds in delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Auschwitz camp was finally published in 1994.[11]

As a reminder: The analytical results of wall samples taken by Fred Leuchter[1] and by me[2,5] from the alleged homicidal gas chambers indicated no significant residues of the active ingredient of Zyklon B (cyanides), whereas samples taken from delousing chambers had gigantic amounts of such residues. Leuchter concluded from this that there could not have been any gassing at all in these rooms, whereas I concluded that gassing could at least not have taken place to the extent and in the manner reported by witnesses.[12]

The Polish authors discussed here, on the other hand, found that the supposed homicidal gas chambers contain quantities of cyanide comparable to the delousing chambers, from which they conclude that the mass gassings at Auschwitz took place.

The three Polish authors used an analytical method that is unable to detect the most important long-term stable cyanide compounds of the type of Iron Blue. They did this to prevent the detection of residues, which got into the walls by other means, for instance by a blue wall paint.

The three Polish authors also admitted not to have understood the chemical process involved when hydrogen cyanide is absorbed in building material. They ignored facts established by me, which explain these chemical processes,

---

[10] Letter to Mark Weber, June 7, 1991, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html).

[11] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Łabędź, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

[12] The analytical results of sample taken in Auschwitz by Leuchter and Rudolf were once again confirmed by John C. Ball, *The Ball Report*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1993.

even though they knew about these facts, because they quoted my respective work.[13] Apart from this, a case of construction damage caused by hydrogen cyanide proves that blue discolorations of walls by Iron Blue can indeed be the result of exposing a wall to hydrogen cyanide.[14] Hence, the analytical results of the three Polish authors have to be rejected as misleading due to their intentional use of a wrong analytical method. The suspicion arises that their contribution was motivated by deceptive intentions.

2.2. Method of Analysis

Markiewicz and his colleagues exposed finely pulverized samples to 10% sulfuric acid in a microdiffusion chamber for 24 hours. Hydrogen cyanide diffusing out of the sample was captured in a lye solution. The analysis of cyanide was done by converting it to a dye that could be detected spectrometrically. For this purpose they resorted to a highly sensitive method published in 1947.[15]

The analysis institutes[16] hired by F. Leuchter and me to investigate our samples used a method that was based on the standard method for the analysis of total cyanide in liquid samples as developed by the Society of German Chemists (DIN 38 405, Part D 13). In this method finely pulverized samples are heated for 1 to 2 hours in a slightly reductive, hydrochloric acid solution. The gaseous HCN produced is fed through an alkaline solution by a stream of air. For small quantities the analysis was done by the above-mentioned spectrometric method, for larger quantities a titration method was used.

Markiewicz and his colleagues confirm that iron cyanide compounds cannot be detected with their procedure. This statement is in agreement with the technical literature cited in my expert report on the almost complete indestructibility of this very stable family of compounds even with the use of cold, concentrated acid. The Polish authors state that the reason for their choice of method was that they could not imagine how blue iron cyanide compounds could form in masonry and that they agree with Josef Bailer[17] that the blue

---

[13] Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

[14] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f. (www.vho.org/D/gzz/17.html); Engl. as "Wood Preservation Through Fumigation With Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster" in: G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 557-561.

[15] J. Epstein, *Analytical Chemistry*, 19 (1947), pp. 272f.

[16] *Alpha Analytical Laboratories*, Ashland, MA (Leuchter); *Institut Fresenius*, Taunusstein, Germany and *Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalytik*, Stuttgart, Germany (Rudolf).

[17] Cf. my exposure of Dr. Bailer's contortions in my article "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 8), pp. 185-227; see also in English online: "Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html) and in my expert report, op. cit. (note 5), pp. 211f., 248f., 269f.

discoloration of the delousing chamber walls could be a coat of paint. In order to exclude such paint from the analysis they decided to employ a method that was not sensitive to iron cyanide.

In the case of the bluely stained delousing chambers, such a procedure would be correct only when one could exclude with reasonable certainty that the effect of hydrogen cyanide on masonry can lead to the formation of iron cyanide and if there is indeed any evidence of the use of a blue wall paint containing cyanide compounds. However, the Polish authors have failed completely to clarify these questions. Not only that, but they ignored altogether the arguments given in my expert report[2,5] and in a book of mine,[13] supported by a long list of relevant technical literature, for the fact that the formation of stable iron cyanide is quite likely under certain circumstances. They likewise ignored the arguments that refute the hypothesis of blue paint in the Auschwitz delousing chambers.

I have dealt with this absurd hypothesis of Bailer in detail both in my expert as well as in my above-mentioned book. I have asked Dr. Bailer how it is that this supposed "coat of paint" only appears as random, irregular patches and can also be found deep within the wall, but I have not received an answer so far. In addition, one can find high levels of cyanide in plaster and in inner layers of mortar even in places that appear completely white. Herr Bailer has never explained to me whether he knows about some "white cyanide" color with which walls, plaster, and mortar can be dyed white before they are applied. He also has to this day refused to name a blue wall color that contains the pigment Iron Blue, because such paint does not and did never exist.[18]

The Polish authors could have checked their unfounded hypothesis of the impossibility of formation of stable iron cyanide compounds against their own gassing experiments. If they had examined only one of these samples for total cyanide content with the internationally recognized DIN method, then they probably would have seen their error. It is especially strange that the samples from locations that show no blue discoloration (supposed gas chambers, prisoners' barracks, and test gassings) were analyzed with the method insensitive to iron cyanide as well. In these cases one would expect no interference from blue paint and one could have easily determined whether iron cyanide forms in masonry or not and whether the analytic results of the two different methods are comparable.

That the development of bluish patches on the surfaces of walls similar in appearance to those on the walls of the Auschwitz delousing chambers is the consequence of HCN gassing can be shown dramatically by one reference in the technical literature. In 1981, the periodically published journal *Bauschäden Sammlung* (Collection of Construction Damages) reported about the ef-

[18] Iron Blue is unstable in alkaline environments like on cement plaster and concrete, which is why it is never used in wall paint. Its use on such walls would result in patchy blue discolorations.

Tab. 2: Comparison of Orders of Magnitude of Analytical Results of Various Samples in mg CN^-/kg

AUTHOR	MARKIEWICZ ET AL.	LEUCHTER	RUDOLF
Analysis of:	Cyanide without Iron Cyanides	Total Cyanide	Total Cyanide
Delousing Chambers	0 – 0.8	1,025	1,000 – 13,000
Alleged Gas Chambers	0 – 0.6	0 – 8	0 – 7 *
Inmate Huts	0	–	0 – 3 *
Experimental Gassings	0 – 12	–	50 – 100

* not reproducible, therefore not interpretable, i.e.: insignificant, considered to be zero.

fects of a hydrogen cyanide gassing on a church that had been freshly plastered a few weeks before.[14] In that case deep blue patches appeared all over after several months. The reaction did not stop for over a year. The new plaster had to be completely knocked down, since the iron cyanide complex could not be removed any other way.

Therefore it is established with certainty that the analytic method chosen by the Polish authors excluded from the analysis exactly those compounds, which this dispute is all about.

2.3. Limits of Detectability and Results of Analysis

The Polish authors state that the limit of detectability for their analytic method is 3-4 µg cyanide per kg of sample material. In the DIN method this limit is near 2.5 µg, and in 1947 J. Epstein stated that the limit should be less than 1 µg.[15] It should be noted, however, that the last two limits only apply to solutions of cyanide compounds in water. Experience with the analysis of chemical compounds in highly heterogeneous, not completely soluble solids, such as masonry, shows that such analyses are an order of magnitude more difficult. Accordingly, professional analytical institutes give as limits of detectibility for solid samples not 2.5 µg/kg, but at least 100 µg/kg and sometimes even 1,000 µg/kg (1,000 µg = 1 mg). Sometimes even these values can be troublesome, because masonry samples usually contain large quantities of carbonate, which can disturb the detection of cyanide (cf. the DIN method).

It is doubtful that the experiences of Markiewicz and his colleagues to determine their limit of detectibility is based on use of solid materials, because in this case it would be necessary to fill these solid samples with a defined amount of cyanide, and then to try to find them again with an analysis. And if their limit of detectibility is based on experiments with liquid solutions, all analytic results with values lower than 1 mg/kg should be looked at skeptically.

Table 2 gives the orders of magnitude of analytic results of the three works discussed here in mg/kg (ppm). The conditions of my test gassings were similar to those of Markiewicz and party. However, the analyses of my samples

were made only after a relatively long period after the gassing (about 2 months) whereas the maximum values of Markiewicz and party come from analyses made 48 hours after the samples' exposure to the gas. (For more details on the test gassings see below.)

Under the assumption that these results are accurate at least in their order of magnitude, several interesting conclusions can be made from a comparison of the results of the different analytic methods:

1. 99.9% of the cyanide presently detectible in the walls of the delousing chambers of Auschwitz is bound in a way that is not detectible by the method of Markiewicz and party. Therefore these are probably complex iron cyanides such as Iron Blue. More precisely, the ratio of stable iron cyanide compounds to less stable cyanide compounds is 1,000 to 10,000 and more to 1.
2. The corresponding ratio in the samples from the supposed homicidal gas chambers is at most 10 to 1.
3. While Markiewicz and party found that the level of unstable cyanide compounds in the alleged homicidal gas chambers and in the delousing chambers are nearly equal, the analytic results of Leuchter and me show that the total cyanide level – and thus probably also the iron cyanide level – in the delousing chambers is a factor of 1,000 or more higher than that in the supposed gas chambers.
   First, one can exclude that this effect can be caused by the dissolution of stable iron cyanide compounds in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, because it flies in the face of logic that the stable compounds dissolve while the unstable ones can be detected still today at unreduced levels. If one does not want to attribute this phenomenon to a false analytical method or to an incorrect interpretation of the extremely low analytic results of the Polish authors, one cannot avoid the conclusion that iron cyanide compounds were unable to form only in the supposed homicidal gas chambers. Looking at the formation conditions of Iron Blue in the above-quoted case of construction damage to a gassed church, one is reminded of the environmental conditions that were present in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of crematoria II and III in Auschwitz-Birkenau. In both cases the walls were cool and moist, and their alkaline cement-plaster had been applied just a few weeks before the – in the case of the gas chambers: presumed – gassing. I can think of no reason why the absorbed HCN should turn into Iron Blue only in the case of the church.
4. Markiewicz and party found nearly a 50% reduction of cyanide levels in their test-gassed samples after a month's storage. Their analytic results are approximately 100 times less than in my tests, which were stored for over two months in a warm, dry room. Here also the Polish authors seem to have found merely 1% of the total cyanide, which indicates that even in such a short time the vast majority of cyanides is bound as stable iron cya-

nides. In the report on the construction damage case cited above it was mentioned that the reaction of the absorbed cyanide producing Iron Blue was complete only after 1½ years. The preliminary phase of this reaction, the formation of much paler iron cyanides (prussiates of sodium, calcium, potassium), could therefore have taken place much earlier.

2.4. Analytic Results from Test Samples

Apart from these problematic analytic results the test gassings performed by the three Polish authors reveal more interesting details that call for more questions. Table 3 lists the results of analysis of HCN test gassings that were carried out by the Polish authors under different conditions. The first row shows the data for the absorption of HCN alone, while the second row shows the data with the influence of high concentrations of carbon dioxide (CO_2) in the air on the absorption of HCN.

The results of the HCN gassing support my finding that moist walls absorb considerably more HCN than dry walls (ten times as much and more). Because the delousing chambers were heated rooms with dry walls while the alleged homicidal gas chambers of crematoria II and III were unheated cellars (morgues) with moist walls, I concluded that the reactivity of the supposed gas chambers with respect to the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds must have been much greater than that of the dry delousing chambers.

The second row is more interesting. Here air containing 2 vol.-% HCN was enriched with 10 vol.-% CO_2. The Polish authors argue that the breathing of the victims in the alleged homicidal gas chamber would have raised the CO_2-content in the air. This needed to be considered. Since according to witness statements the victims died within approximately 5 minutes, they could have raised the CO_2-content in this time up to 1 vol.-%. This was ten times greater than the concentration of HCN allegedly used, so the Poles claim. In their test, however, the Poles only applied a factor of 5.

These data of the three Polish authors need some critical remarks. First, it is not likely that it would be possible to kill quickly in a large room stuffed with people and with a relatively low concentration of HCN. I have made detailed studies of this in my expert report. It is also questionable to raise the concentration of CO_2 in a room, which supposedly had a CO_2-content of 1 vol.-%, to a concentration of 10 vol.-% for the experiments. The behavior of moist, fresh, plaster and mortar that had not yet set can be strongly influenced by this 10-fold difference, and the absorption of HCN can be greatly affected.

Table 3: Analytic results of HCN-gassed Samples from Markiewicz and others
data in mg CN^-/kg

Material:	Fresh Plaster		Old Mortar		Fresh Mortar		New Brick		Old Brick	
Exposed to:	dry	moist	dry	moist	dry	moist	dry	moist	dry	moist
2 % HCN	0.024	0.48	–	–	0.176	2.7	0.004	0.052	0.02	0
+ 10 % CO_2	5.92	12.8	1	0.244	0.492	0.388	0.052	0.036	0.024	0.060

Looking at the influence of CO_2 on the HCN absorption of various building materials, we see: With fresh, dry plaster the absorption is massively increased (247 times), with fresh, moist plaster the increase is less intense (27 times), with fresh, dry mortar the absorption is hardly increased (barely 3 times), whereas with fresh, moist mortar it is decreased (down to a seventh). Dry brick absorbs somewhat more HCN in the presence of CO_2, whereas moist brick absorbs now more, now less. From these results Markiewicz and party conclude that the cool, moist underground morgues of crematoria II and III that are claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers had a reactivity to form Iron Blue not higher than that of the dry delousing chambers.

The results of the combined HCN- and CO_2-gassings are anything but uniform, but in most cases HCN absorption is *increased* with increased CO_2-content. Unfortunately the Polish authors fail to attempt an explanation of their results, and thus they do not answer the question why increased CO_2 has the respective effect in any particular case.

For example, the effect of CO_2 could be due to the fact that it lowers the pH-value of the masonry (that is, increases the acidity) and makes the material less porous by enhancing the setting process (carbonatization) of the material. Both effects would be favored by a moist material and would lead to a decrease in absorption of HCN. This does, however, not explain why in most cases the HCN absorption was increased by adding CO_2.

As a matter of fact, it cannot be determined from the article by the three Polish authors what exact material their samples were composed of or what condition they were in when they were gassed. For reactivity with respect to the absorption of HCN, however, the relative proportions of water, sand, cement, and lime used to prepare the individual samples of building material is decisive, as is the amount of time and the conditions they were exposed to (temperature, humidity) before they were gassed. For example, there could be a good factor ten difference in the absorption of HCN depending on whether one gasses a sample of lime plaster on the same day it was mixed or if one waits a week until the plaster is almost completely set. The terms “fresh” and “old” used by the Polish authors are completely insufficient in this respect.

2.5. On the Interpretation of the Results

Let us first assume that the analytic results of Markiewicz and party are correct and that they can be compared with analyses of total cyanide (which is basically impossible, as indicated), and second that by samples of plaster and mortar the Polish authors meant lime mortar and cement mortar, respectively. The former material was used to build the delousing chambers while the latter was used in the walls of the underground morgues (the alleged homicidal gas chambers) of crematoria II and III. Then the warm, dry, mostly CO_2-free delousing chambers newly put in operation would show a level of 0.024 mg

cyanide per kg sample material, whereas the moist, cold, CO_2-loaded alleged gas chambers of crematoria II and III, also newly put into operation, would show a level of 0.388 mg/kg, a figure greater than that of the delousing chambers by a factor of 16. With all other combinations of materials the factor is always greater than 1 as well (cement/cement: 2.2; cement/lime: 72; lime/lime: 533). If the Polish authors claim nevertheless that the alleged homicidal gas chambers did not have a higher reactivity to bind hydrogen cyanide than the delousing chambers, then they turn their own research results upside down!

Facing the fact that the Poles' maximum analytical values of their samples from delousing chambers are comparable to those from the underground morgue no. 1 of crematorium II – the alleged homicidal gas chamber – they force themselves to conclude that this is hardly surprising since large areas of this underground morgue are protected from environmental influence. Therefore the cyanide, once bound, would have as little reason to disappear from the morgue as from the delousing chambers. That we can agree upon. We can also agree on the implicit conclusion that the traces of cyanide remaining in the delousing chambers *would* be present in the *same* order of magnitude as in the alleged homicidal killing gas chambers, *if* the latter were used to kill hundreds of thousands of inmates with HCN. However, considering the amount of total cyanide, this is absolutely not the case. Rather there is a world of difference between the analytic values – a factor of 1,000 or more – and this in spite of the higher reactivity of the alleged homicidal gas chambers.

Another point reflects even worse on the chemical competence of the three Polish authors: They say once more that they cannot explain how the brick on the outside of the delousing chambers in Birkenau came to have patchy blue discolorations. The Polish authors have confirmed the relative inertness of bricks to the formation of detectable cyanides in their own gassing experiments, which I had determined as well. But they do not seem to have read attentively my expert report or my book, which they cite. It should be clear that the high concentrations of soluble cyanide compounds on the inner side of the walls of the delousing chambers would slowly diffuse to the outer side of the wall, driven by moisture rising from the soil through the walls and evaporating preferably at the outside. Once deposited at the outside of the walls, soluble iron cyanide compounds would be quickly converted into long-term stable Iron Blue under environmental influences. Whoever inspects the surface of the bricks of this building would realize that they have been eroded on their surface, probably mostly because of acid rain, which occurs frequently in Upper Silesia, one of the dirtiest industrial regions of the world until the late 1980s/early 1990s. In chemical terms, iron oxides in the brick, which had been physically fixed by the sintering process during production, were physico-chemically activated by an acid medium and thus could more easily react with cyanide compounds migrating to the surface to form Iron Blue.

2.6. Conclusions

Whether or not the influence of CO_2 on the accumulation of cyanides in masonry as determined by the Polish authors in several experiments proves true or not may be important for the interpretation of the analytical results of samples taken in Auschwitz – in either direction – but with respect to the question how to assess the scientific value of the article by the three Polish authors, this is not important at all. For purely formal criteria their paper must be judged as insufficient to meet scientific standards:

1. With respect to decisive questions they do not even attempt to get involved into a factual discussion. They do mention that there have been other works on the same subject, but they ignore the arguments that were made in those works. As to the background of their work, namely the chemistry of building materials and of iron cyanide in general, they stay completely mute. On the questions raised they apparently never attempted to investigate if there have been pertinent results in expert literature. Instead they decided without any basis, other then their own authority, what is true and what is not. An example for this is the authors' declaration out of the good that they cannot explain how Iron Blue can form in building material. They therefore decide to exclude iron cyanide completely from the analysis.
2. The documentation of the experiments undertaken makes it almost impossible to reproduce the procedures. Neither the composition of the samples nor their history can be determined.
3. The conclusions of the Polish authors from their experimental data are diametrically opposed to the data themselves. As a matter of fact, even the research results of the Polish authors show that the alleged homicidal gas chambers had a higher reactivity to form stable cyanide compounds than the delousing chambers of Auschwitz. Yet the authors claim the opposite.

While missing information about the exact experimental conditions used by Markiewicz and party can perhaps be obtained, the application of a totally incorrect analytical methods runs into insurmountable difficulties. It must therefore be demanded that the same samples should be analyzed once more with the correct method.

3. Correspondence[19]

The three Polish authors from the Krakow Institute for Forensic Research received this article by fax at the beginning of November 1994 with the request that they comment on the questions raised here. The answer by Prof. Markiewicz and the subsequent exchange are given in the following.

[19] First published in the small Berlin periodical *Sleipnir*, issue 3, 1995, pp. 29-33.

3.1. Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych im. Prof. dra Jana Sehna

Fax to G. Rudolf on Jan. 24, 1995, 8:51 hours

To Herr Germar Rudolf

With reference to your telefaxes of 10.XI.1994 and 9.XII.1994 and the accompanying paper, "Some questions for J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, and J. Łabędź" we would like to kindly reply as follows:

1. In our researches [we] were interested most of all in structures or ruins of structures – mostly located within the crematoria – that are said to have functioned as gas chambers. Approximately $^2/_3$ of all samples collected come from such structures. Our interest in the rooms in which the disinfections – particularly of clothing – took place by means of Zyklon B had a lesser priority, as no one doubts that this product was used there. We chose the former prisoners' barracks as the control for this research, where – as is known – no documented use of HCN took place except for occasional general disinfection during the typhus epidemic in the camp in 1942. No cyanide compounds were found in the material from these barracks.
2. The method we used to separate HCN from its compounds excludes the possibility of decomposing of the relatively permanent "Prussian Blue" [=Iron Blue], whose origin had been claimed to be unclear in many parts of the structures under investigation. Under the experimental conditions we used for our method, the ion $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ in compounds such as $K[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$ decomposed with the release of HCN. Even though we do not exclude other possibilities for the formation of Prussian Blue in the walls of the structures investigated, using our method we found cyanide compounds other than the above-mentioned pigment. The real level of total cyanide compounds could therefore be higher than shown by our analysis. We therefore established that as a result of the reaction of HCN with the compounds of the walls of the structures investigated not only Prussian Blue develops, but also other compounds, which in many cases can persist for periods of almost 50 years. If only such conditions were present as allowed Prussian Blue alone to develop,[20] the walls of the delousing facilities, for example, should be completely blue.
   It should be noted here that the management of the Museum in Auschwitz made available to us a small sample of diatomaceous earth from an old Zyklon B can (a museum artifact). Using our method we found 1,360 µg CN^-/kg, but there was no blue discoloration.

[20] Deceptive dialectics: No one ever disputed that all kinds of cyanides develop in addition to Iron Blue, but fact is that after 50 years of exposure to the environment Iron Blue as the most long-term stable compound must be expected to be the majority cyanide compound.

3. The materials that we – and Herr Rudolf – investigated are not homogeneous and thereby their chemical properties – particularly binding capacity and/or reaction capacity with respect to HCN – will be different from one fragment to the next. The variation of readings was, for example, in crematorium III 0-640 µg CN^-/kg, and in crematorium IV 0-500 µg CN^-/kg. The same phenomenon occurs in the disinfection facilities. For example, in block no. 30 in Auschwitz the figures were 0-900 µg CN^-/kg. For the bathhouse in Birkenau [BW5a] the figures were 0-840 µg CN^-/kg. In the latter structure there were places in addition to those, which have dark blue discolorations, where the plaster is white and has low levels of cyanide compounds. It is purely coincidental as to whether or not one takes a sample with higher or lower levels of cyanide compounds, or even a sample free of them (cf. the research results of F. A. Leuchter's samples).
4. The limit of detectibility of CN^- in the method we used, given as 3-4 µg/kg, was verified by our experiments and is close to that determined by J. Epstein, the developer of the method. It is at once a very sensitive and a very specific method, which not even Herr Rudolf disputes.
5. In connection with and on the basis of the investigations carried out on walls of structures in the former concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, we carried out several pilot experiments. They do not pretend to be full-fledged studies. The material that was available to us was definitely different from the material authentically from the camp. The individual samples also differed among themselves, even macroscopically. Unfortunately it was not possible to use the same sample repeatedly under different analytical environments, since they were destroyed in the course of the analysis. Plaster and other "fresh" materials were a few weeks old, and the "old" materials were approximately ten years old. Disregarding the substantial simplifications of the analyses, certain behaviors were noticeable that we shall investigate later in more extensive research. These behaviors are as follows:
   a) Increased binding of HCN in moist material, which is easily understood;
   b) CO_2, which must have been present in the chambers in considerable concentrations, can impede the solution or binding of HCN by compounds of the material under analysis. At least one needs to be aware of this. After all, carbonic acid is a much stronger acid than hydrogen cyanide. Carbon dioxide in the air can slowly dissolve alkali cyanides. Therefore it will not favor the formation of cyanide. The samples gassed with HCN with added CO_2 apparently lose HCN more easily under stronger ventilation.
   c) Water flushes significant quantities of the adsorbed or bound HCN, at least in the first stage after the fumigation.
6. The example given by Herr Rudolf of a church whose walls suffered extensive blue discoloration due to Prussian Blue during nearly a year after fumigation with HCN proves that the chemical composition of the plaster

of this church and other factors not described favored the formation of this compound. Fumigation of buildings by use of HCN is done frequently even today and it is certainly not always the case that such spotting occurs after fumigation with Prussian Blue.

7. Certain considerations of Herr Rudolf such as those on the origin of the dark-blue stains on the outer (brick) walls of the delousing facility in the Birkenau camp have the character of scientific speculation that may or may not be correct. One cannot assume them as axioms without an empirical basis. This applies also to assertions that with our method we detect only 0.01%, 0.1% or 10% of the cyanide compounds in the subject material.
8. We welcome with pleasure the renewal of an expert discussion of the problems involved by competent chemists, but we cannot avoid expressing our displeasure about several expressions by Herr Rudolf that were address to us and which were certainly not necessary.
9. Since we are in frequent contact with the area of the Auschwitz-camp near Krakow, we do not intend to be satisfied with the investigations done so far, the major part of which we could recently publish.

P.S.: Thank you very much for the interesting book!

[Reference to a copy of the German edition of *Dissecting the Holocaust*][21]

3.2. Comment on the Krakow Institute's Response

G. Rudolf, Jan. 25, 1995

On point 2: Detectibility and Visibility of complex iron cyanides:

In Iron Blue (Prussian Blue, $Fe^{III}_4\,[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$) it is exactly the compound $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$, which is so extraordinarily stable. Also, Iron Blue never consists of pure $Fe^{III}_4\,[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$, but rather, depending upon the conditions of formation, of different proportions of Fe^{3+}- and alkali or earth-alkali ions (M) ($Fe^{III}_x\,M_y[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_z$). The resistance of Iron Blue to the analytical method of the Polish scientists is therefore probably due to nothing other than the stability of $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ ion. If CN^- in Iron Blue cannot be detected by the method used by the three Polish scientists, their method will also not detect it in all other compounds of the type $M_x[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_y$, such as $K_4[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$. If this is correct, then it cannot be surprising when the three Polish scientists cannot detect the biggest part of cyanides with their method, since over time cyanide compounds in masonry change into more stable components of the type $Fe^{III}_x\,M_y[Fe(CN)_6]_z$.

---

[21] E. Gauss, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994; Engl: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.

The assertion is incorrect that the entire surface of the walls of the Birkenau delousing chambers should be blue, if 0.1% to 1% of the walls consisted of the pigment Iron Blue. A proportion of 0.1% to 1% blue material in white plaster (mix ratio 1:100 to 1:1000) will only cause a slight, hardly noticeable bluish hue. In view of this small proportion of blue material the question rather arises: Why are there deep blue patches at all? This can be explained as result of an accumulation process of cyanide compounds on the surface of the wall because of the migration of moisture in the walls, which brings soluble cyanide compounds along with it.

The fact that samples of diatomaceous earth do not show blue discoloration despite high levels of cyanide can be explained as a result of the lack of iron oxides as well as a result of the fact that the accumulation process cannot take place in granules of diatomaceous earth [or gypsum] stored in cans, because there is no migration of moisture similar to that found in masonry.

On point 3: Lack of cyanide compounds in white plaster samples:

My test samples # 19a and 19b show that samples showing no blue discoloration can very well have high levels of cyanide. They came from the Birkenau delousing chamber BW 5b. Both samples were gray to brown-gray but had cyanide levels of 1,860 mg CN^-/kg in the outer layer of plaster and 3,880 mg CN^-/kg in a deeper layer.[22]

Fact is that the analytic results of the Krakow scientists are in no way reconcilable with the data from the American Alpha Analytical Laboratories, from the German Institut Fresenius, and from the German Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalysen (IUS). Since it is highly unlikely that these three renowned institutes would all use a nonsensical method to measure the same nonsense for decades, the error must lie with the analytical method of the Polish scientists, which is utterly unusual in the realm of professional analytic chemistry and which is incapable of detecting the major part of cyanide content. This can be verified by the Poles themselves taking samples from delousing chambers and having them tested by an independent institute using the DIN procedure. It would also be best, if they would not mention the source of the material in order to guarantee the independence of the analysis.

On point 5: Sample description and effect of CO_2:

There is still no description of the composition of the samples. What do they mean by "plaster," by "mortar"?

The question, why in six to eight cases of HCN gassing in the presence of CO_2 the HCN absorption by the samples was sometimes distinctly greater than without CO_2, needs yet to be answered. The blank assertion of the Polish

[22] Considering the general lack of competence, maybe the samples without any traces of cyanide taken by the Poles from a delousing chamber were actually taken from walls that were added after the chamber was no longer used for Zyklon B disinfestation, as was the case for some internal walls in building BW5a. Samples from these walls do not have any significant cyanide residue, see my samples #10, 21, op. cit. (note 5), pp. 254-257.

scientists that CO_2 can not favor the accumulation of HCN is directly contradicted by their own data.

On point 6: Blue discoloration in the plaster of a gassed church:

The practice of gassings with HCN since its inception was usually confined to the treatment of older buildings that had been in use a long time – and thus required disinfestations – and whose plaster was thus old and well-set. The difference to the case documented by G. Zimmermann, where a church developed dark blue discolorations after just one gassing, was certainly due to the fact that in this case a fresh layer of cement plaster was added just a month before, which had therefore not completely set and was thus moist and alkaline.[23]

Repeated gassings with HCN over an extended period of time, such as those that occurred in the delousing chambers at Birkenau and allegedly also in the alleged homicidal gas chambers there, did not occur either before or after World War II. During the war, however, there are at least also the cases of the delousing chambers (allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers according to the official view) of Majdanek [and Stutthof], in which, under the same conditions as the Birkenau delousing chambers (and as claimed for the homicidal gas chambers) a similarly massive blue discoloration can be seen.

Other delousing facilities, especially those of the Dachau type (DEGESCH circulation device), do not show this blue staining, since in wise foresight the unnecessary loss of HCN through absorption in the walls had been prevented by coating them with an impermeable paint.

This fact remains: Cyanide compounds of the type of Iron Blue can form as a result of HCN gassings, which then stain the walls with blue patches. It is also a fact that an irregular patchy discoloration can neither be explained as a result of a coat of blue paint nor can the high level of cyanide found deep in the wall and also in places where the wall appears not to be unstained be explained with such a wall paint.

It remains furthermore a fact that in view of these considerations the use of an analytic method that cannot detect these blue compounds reeks like (self-)deception.

On point 7: Patchy blue discoloration of the delousing facility's outer walls:

The three Polish authors have contributed nothing that would either support or contradict my well-founded thesis on the way, in which blue stains formed on the outer walls of the Birkenau delousing facility BW5a and 5b. They label it without reason as "scientific speculation." It would be much better to discuss my reasoning critically and to knock at the weak points. I have never spoken of "axioms" that one must accept with respect to my interpreta-

[23] G. Zimmermann (ed.), op. cit. (note 14), as well as personal communications of Konrad Fischer, Hochstadt upon Main.

tion. Also it should not be very difficult for the Polish scientists living in Krakow, almost around the corner from Auschwitz, to take samples from the outer walls of the delousing areas and to analyze them with respect to their total cyanide content (analyzed with the DIN standard!), which would answer many questions all at once.

On point 8: Joy over beginning of discussion and disagreeable expressions:

The three Polish scientists write in a way as if it has been revisionists that for the last 45 years have been silent about the arguments of the other side and have reviled them and ruined them by judicial and social harassment. The shoe is on the other foot. Yes, I am very glad that finally there is a discussion on the scientific level, although it requires a learning process on dealing with our mutual sensitivities.

Unfortunately the three Polish authors do not mention, which expressions in my article displeased them. This probably relates to the suspicion of scientific deception. If the three Polish authors are prepared to subject their old samples or newly taken samples to an analysis for *total* cyanide content following the DIN procedure and to present these results, I will gladly retract this suspicion. The explanations they have offered so far for the analytic method they chose are not satisfactory.

If we are to discuss disagreeable expressions I would like to raise a point that I was ready to let pass, but due to the reproaches of the Polish researchers should now be addressed:

In their article the three Polish authors impute to the revisionists the desire to white-wash the Hitler system. I have the following comments:

– Scientists should interest themselves for the scientific arguments of other scientists and not for their possible intentions. That applies even for the relationship between established science and revisionism.
– Regardless of whatever intentions whatever revisionist may have: The suggestion of presumed intentions does not weaken one single scientific argument of revisionists and therefore has no place in a scientific publication.
– Whatever the outcome of the controversy over revisionism may be, a scientist should interest himself only for the truth and not for the effect it may have on the political or moral assessment of Adolf Hitler or anybody else.
– Whoever imputes a political intention in the research of his scientific counterpart, which he then does not even bother to prove, suggests to the reader that this scientific counterpart wants merely to produce wished-for, predetermined results and should therefore not be taken seriously as a scientist. In this way we leave the area of scientific argumentation and enter the area of political agitation.
– The assertion that all revisionists want to white-wash the Hitler regime is wrong. Neither the founder of revisionism, Paul Rassinier, a former member of the French resistance who was imprisoned by the National Socialists in several concentration camps, nor Dr. Robert Faurisson, who was once in-

volved in the political left, nor Serge Thion, nor the American Jew David Cole, to mention only a few, want to white-wash the Hitler regime. The same applies to me.

– He who stays in a glass house should not throw stones.

3.3. Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych im. Prof. dra Jana Sehna,

Fax to G. Rudolf, March 28, 1995, 12:45 hours

Honored Sir!

In summarizing the foregoing correspondence, we would like to state that we have been and are completely aware that in our researches on the structures of the former concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau the cyanide content was not completely determined. We especially excluded the disputed Prussian Blue (the chemical formulas of which are more complicated). However, the presence of cyanide compounds other than Prussian Blue, which we have found in structures where the use of Zyklon B has been claimed, shows clearly that these structures had been in contact with these compounds. That is the point of our work.

The work we have begun will be continued.

We found the expressions on the revisionists in publications that we cited (*Amoklauf*[24] J.C. Pressac[25]). They were necessary for the Polish reader because this topic is completely unknown among us. Without this information the purpose of our research would not be understood.

With friendly greetings

3.4. To Messrs. Markiewicz, Gubala and Łabędź

G. Rudolf, April 7, 1995

First, thank you very much for your brief answer of March 28 to my last letter. Let me comment on the points discussed:

You write that the expressions that you have taken from exterminationist publications on the revisionists were necessary to enable the Polish reader to understand the purpose of your work. According to this, the purpose of your

---

[24] Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991.

[25] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989 (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0011.shtml); Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.

research is to combat the presumed tendency of revisionists to white-wash the Hitlerite system. You also want to prevent that the onus on the Hitler system might be mitigated by certain research results. This is, however, not a scientific intention, but solely a political one. I would like to remind you that you as a researcher should have an interest in finding the best-possible approximation to the truth and not in incriminating or exoneration some system which has disappeared long time ago. Although it has become a ritual in our time to proclaim the nastiness and evil of the Hitler regime over and over again and to damn up one side and down the other anything that would make it less so, that does not alter the fact that this is a seriously unscientific mode of operation. If science determines that the Hitler regime is not culpable in a particular point, one has to accept this even though one might not like it on political grounds.

I am particularly amazed that you would claim that the blanket political suspicions and vilifications to which the exterminationists expose revisionists are "information" necessary for the Polish reader. When you write a scientific article on any certain theme you should be capable of distinguishing between scientific arguments and political demagogy. The latter does not belong in a scientific piece.

If you really wish to enlighten the uninformed Polish reader on this topic, then it would have been better, for example, to discuss the following points for him, so that he could understand the background of the detection of cyanide in masonry:

1. Since the 1920's until the end of the World War II, Zyklon B has been the most often used insecticide against all kinds of pests (lice, bedbugs, corn beetles, wood worms etc.).
2. During World War II, Germany and her allies consumed many thousands of tons of Zyklon B in order to combat these pests in military as well as civilian facilities (pest control in barracks, food storage areas, ships, trains, prisoner-of-war camps, work camps, and concentration camps).
3. In the Auschwitz camp, devastating typhus epidemics occurred repeatedly. This disease is carried by the louse. To combat the louse, inmate barracks and all other habitable places in Auschwitz as well as all prisoner's belongings including their clothing were repeatedly deloused with Zyklon B.
4. Relative to its camp population, the Auschwitz camp, the only one in which it is claimed that there were mass killings with Zyklon B, did not receive noticeably more Zyklon B than other camps. The established research assumes therefore that even at Auschwitz 95% to 98% of all Zyklon B deliveries were used for harmless delousing purposes.
5. In Auschwitz the SS spent many million Reichsmarks (many [tens of] millions of DM/Euro by today's values) to erect up-to-date facilities for pest-control and prevention of epidemics – unfortunately not before 1943, so that the earlier devastating typhus epidemics claimed tens of thousands of victims.

This basic knowledge is absolutely necessary for the reader in order to understand the significance of Zyklon B. Today all we hear about this agent is that it was exclusively or principally used in Auschwitz to killing people. Naturally, viewed from this distorted angle the detection of small traces of cyanide in underground morgue 1 of crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber – which I have found not to be reproducible –, is taken as evidence that people were killed there.

It is furthermore a fact that even the exterminationist premise of a 98% use of Zyklon B for pest control suggests a probability of exactly these 98% that the traces of cyanide we find today come from simple pest control operations – apart from any quantitative considerations that I will not repeat here. The use of Zyklon B in Auschwitz does not in itself signify killing of people, although you have portrayed it that way in your article.

If you would like to enlighten the Polish reader, I would like to ask you to explain this one thing: How could the Zyklon B have gotten into the underground morgue 1 of crematorium III in Auschwitz-Birkenau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber? The witnesses describe three or four insertion holes in the roof of that cellar. It should have been obvious to you from your researches in the ruins of this cellar that those holes are simply not there. This cellar was allegedly the most intensively operated homicidal gas chamber of the Third Reich, and it is basically still intact. On this point one must concede to Prof. Faurisson when he says, "No holes, no 'Holocaust!'"

4. Final Remarks

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely naively upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, *i.e.*, the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These Polish scientists, however, tested their samples with analytical methods that were unable to detect long-term stable iron cyanide compounds. They did this because they could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could form. It is, of course, no shame to fail to understand something initially. Anyone, however, who makes a claim of working scientifically must, before making statements upon the subject, at least attempt to investigate and understand. But not so the Polish scientists. They assert their lack of understanding as a justification for their failure to act. Has anyone ever heard that failure to understand a phenomenon was any reason for scientists *not* to study it? To the Polish scientists, this was obviously the case. It would only be permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the study if it were possible to *exclude,* with practical certainty, that the effects of hydrogen cyanide on masonry could result in the formation of iron cyanide, and, consequently, Iron Blue, and if there were at least some indication that these rooms had been painted with Iron Blue. The Polish scien-

tists completely neglected to do this. And even worse: they did not even attempt to refute my arguments on the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds which I published in early 1993.[26] They were familiar with this publication, because they quoted it, but not in order to discuss my arguments, but simply to condemn it flatly as an example of the allegedly diabolical deeds of the "deniers" and the "whitewashers" of Hitler, who Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues intended to refute – so their own words. This should suffice to show that the actions of these Poles were ideologically motivated to a high degree. If they had been neutral scientists, they would have applied the correct and interpretable method of analysis and would have discussed my publications in a scholarly manner instead of worrying about Hitler's dirty laundry.

Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues did not even attempt to find any explanation for the high iron cyanide concentration in the walls of the disinfestation chambers and their blotchy-blue surfaces.

Although they had sought out an analytical method able to produce the results desired by them, the results of their first series of tests were obviously so disturbing that they decided to suppress them and never published them. These data only became public knowledge through an act of indiscretion in 1991.

The Polish scientists therefore rejected the undesired results of their first series of tests and took more samples, until they finally produced the results that fitted in with their preconception: this time, both the samples from the disinfestation chamber and the alleged gas chambers showed cyanide residues on the same order of magnitude.

Let me quote Prof. A.R. Butz, who made an appropriate metaphor to emphasize the degree of intellectual dishonesty revealed by Markiewicz and his colleagues:[27]

> *"The argument* [of Markiewicz *et al.* for excluding Iron Blue from their analyses]*, to the extent that it was intelligible enough to be summarized at all, was that they did not understand how the iron-cyanide compounds got to be there, so they decided to ignore them in reaching their conclusions. I don't understand how the moon got there, so I will ignore all effects associated with it, such as tides. I hope I don't drown."*

But even Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues, during the test fumigations performed by them, at least confirmed that moist cement mortar (as was used in the morgues of crematoria II and III) absorbs at least ten times more hydrogen cyanide than dry lime mortar (as used in the disinfestation chambers), as I had assumed for my calculations in my own expert report.

Not even a direct confrontation with my arguments and the open expression of suspected fraud could move Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues to

[26] E. Gauss, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 163-170; 290-294.

[27] Arthur R. Butz, "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *Journal of Historical Review* , 19(6) (2000), pp. 12ff. (online: www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n6p12_Butz.html).

justify or correct their unscientific behavior. The director of this group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, who was not a chemist, but rather, a "Technical Testing Specialist," died in 1997. Both the other authors have remained silent.

One can after all understand that these Polish authors, who made their careers in Communist Poland and, as Polish patriots, can under no circumstances permit the undermining of "Auschwitz" as a moral justification for the Polish ethnic cleansing of East Prussia, East Pomerania, and Silesia after the end of World War II and the greatest land robbery of modern history, as a result of which some three million Germans lost their lives. Many Poles might fear in their hearts that the post-war state of Poland stands and falls with Auschwitz. This may explain Prof. Markiewicz's and his colleagues' scientific contortions, but it fails to be a justification. Even the possible circumstance that the responsible scientist assigned to the topic was not a chemists and that his laboratory was perhaps not equipped up to Western standards, cannot explain this, since an analysis of the total cyanide content is not expensive in terms of laboratory equipment and the chemistry involved is anything but complicated.

The manner with which the Polish scientists approached the problem, however, gives rise to serious suspicion that this was an attempt at scientific fraud, a suspicion which is also supported by the fact that they were unable to justify their incorrect methods of analysis except through their incompetence and intentional ignorance.

The conclusion to be drawn from the above is clear: the only "scientific" attempt to refute Fred A. Leuchter's sensational argument proves, upon closer examination, to be one of the greatest scientific falsifications of the 20th century.

How desperate must one really be, if it is believed necessary to stoop to such methods in an attempt to defend the established version of the Holocaust, *i.e.*, the alleged systematic extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers?

Green sees Red

By Germar Rudolf

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a PhD Chemist with a similar educational background as I have. The layman would expect two experts with similar educational background to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this may be Green's political prejudices, which I will highlight in the following.

1. Political Polemics

In spring of 1998 American Chemist Dr. Richard J. Green published papers on the Internet,[1] which criticized the *Leuchter Report*[2] and my own expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz.[3] These articles are characterized as follows:

1. Green repeats arguments of Deborah Lipstadt,[4] for example the stupid, unscientific claim that there should be no debate with "Holocaust deniers."
2. He argues that Leuchter didn't have the formal qualifications he claimed to have, which is not true[5] and is also irrelevant for the matters at issue.

---

1 Richard J. Green, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," May 10, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, and "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," Feb. 25, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/. Because the second article is rather superficial, I focus my attention on the first.

2 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988 (www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html).

3 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Comwell Press, London 1993 (www.vho.org/D/rga1); revised: Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001 (www.vho.org/D/rga2); Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

4 Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993.

5 Engineering Board of Massachusetts had accused Leuchter to have used the title "engineer" unjustly. The court dealing with the case refused to admit the case and forced the two parties to come to a settlement, in which Leuchter agreed "to do none of the things that he never did in the first place and not to recant or change anything he ever did or said, in return for the board's dropping of the complaint," cf. Leuchter's letter dated April 5, 1999 (www.vho.org/GB/c/DI/Shallit.html); see also Fred A. Leuchter, "Witch Hunt in Boston," *Journal of Historical Review* 10(4) (1990), pp. 453-460 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/4/Leuchter453-460.html); Mark Weber, "Probing Look

3. He cannot understand why I have been using several pen names, even though he admits that I am unacceptably persecuted because of my views.
4. Green imputes that the freedom of expression as granted by the First Amendment of the United States would be lost if "people like Rudolf and his hero Remer ever to come to power here." I cannot speak for General Remer, who died in October 1997, but regarding my person this is not only wrong, it is a libel. And furthermore: General Remer is not my hero. He was a defendant who had a right for unrestricted defense as every defendant. I was merely called to testify in his court case as an expert witness. By describing Remer as my hero, Green obviously intends to link me to Remer's political convictions.
5. Finally, Green labels my arguments "deceptions:"

   "Owing to the fact that he [Rudolf] *actually has some understanding of chemistry many of his deceptions are more sophisticated than other Holocaust deniers. Nonchemists should be somewhat careful in addressing his arguments. Ultimately, he engages in the same deceptions and specious arguments as Leuchter and Lüftl, but the case he makes for those deceptions and arguments involves more difficult chemistry."*

   But even if I made mistakes – nobody is perfect – that does not mean that I intended to deceive anybody. This insinuation of bad intentions, unfortunately to be found on either sides of this debate, has as a prerequisite the strong believe of the insinuator that he holds the one and absolute truth, and on the other side has as a consequence that the opposite side is being restricted in their rights, namely by not being granted of having scientific valid arguments, by denying them to participate in discussions and debates. As a final step their human rights of freedom of expression and freedom of science are restricted, as we can see in many European countries already today. And indeed, Green strongly insists that his views of historical events are "historical fact," that what the Revisionists are doing is "pseudoscience" or "pseudoscientific," spreading "distasteful and false propaganda." Even if it "ought to be permitted to spread untruth, [this] does not make untruth into truth." He imputes that we are happy to "spread a bit of confusion to obfuscate the truth"; that we are telling a "lie" which he intends to "expose" as such.

At the end of his polemic attacks, Green himself summarizes the point I just made, thus giving us a perfect example for a logic that ostracizes dissenters:

"I am not embarrassed to call Holocaust-denial hate speech. That is what it is. People who are smart enough to obfuscate using pseudoscientific arguments are also smart enough to know what they are doing: propa-

at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34ff.; cf. also Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992.

gating a lie. Although some people may be attracted to Holocaust denial because of gullibility and/or mental illness, these people are not the same people who write these clever but mendacious pseudoscientific reports. The people who write these reports are motivated by a desire to rehabilitate Nazism, an ideology of hate. Hate-speech is what it is, and in calling it that I am merely exercising my right of free speech."

Here we have it: Hate speech. Imputing that I want to rehabilitate the incarnation of evil on earth – and that is what National Socialism is in the eyes of the vast majority of all people – and that I am using evil techniques for this purpose, and that all those who believe I am right must be either mentally ill or feeble-minded. In the long run, that sort of arguing drives us directly into mental asylums, prisons, or onto pyres, a situation which unfortunately is no longer unlikely in Germany today.[6] Green's statements are real hate speech, and unfortunately it is politically correct and thus supported by nearly everybody. And by the way: Even if it were true that some of us would like to rehabilitate National Socialism – I trust that this is only a minority –, this is not an argument against the validity of our arguments.

Reacting to this, Green stated with malicious dialectics:[7]

"And what exactly is 'real hate speech?' It seems it is hate speech to label someone's speech 'hate speech.' If that is the case, he [Rudolf] *engages in hate speech by his own definition. If labeling speech 'hate speech' is the equivalent of censorship, then Rudolf is a censor."*

This is pure nonsense, because first of all I have never supported and would never support any kind of censorship, even if it is "hate speech." Second, I did not call Dr. Green's speech "hate speech" because he was labeling my speech "hate speech," but because he is claiming that we revisionists are morally inferior, because we are allegedly using all sorts of evil techniques in order to rehabilitate what he in his first article called the ideology of hate. Green did not prove that I or other revisionists intend to rehabilitate the reign of hate, and he could not succeed in proving it. He is just claiming it, and by doing so, he exposes us to the utmost hate of the world. Hence he is inciting the hatred of the world against us. That is what I call a hate speech: A speech with unfounded and wrong claims that results in the world hating something or somebody. If somebody would say something like the following without presenting supportive evidence:

"All Jews are lying and obfuscating the truth in order to establish the worldwide reign of hatred."

---

6 Cf. in this regard G. Rudolf, "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), p. 203-219.

7 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/. This article was co-authored by Jamie McCarthy. Because it cannot be recognized, which statement was made by which author, I subsequently only address Dr. Green.

I assume that Dr. Green would agree with me that this is hate speech. But if one writes without prove:

> *"All revisionists are lying and obfuscating the truth in order to establish the worldwide reign of hatred."*

– then this is supposed to be appropriate?

On the other hand, Richard Green's ways of arguing are evidence that he has a strong political motivation himself, which may twist the way he perceives reality: apparently he is an extreme opponent of *any* historical rehabilitation of National Socialism. But that sort of motivation must not influence our scientific arguing, since it is purely political in nature. The results of our scientific research must not depend on the effects they might have on the cleanliness of the moral or criminal record of any historical person or political ideology. It is highly unscientific to let one's research results be guided by the potential political impact it can have.

A follow-up paper by Green indicates that he has not understood the fundamental prerequisites of the scientific method and a civilized dispute. He states that there "cannot be a real debate between those who seek to understand history and those who seek to obfuscate it" and "that accurate information must be presented so that the gullible will not be taken in by those who wish to whitewash the Nazi regime."

Large parts of Green's second paper consist of personal attacks against me, to which I responded appropriately.[8] Because I do not want to waste paper for this Greenish mud slinging, the interested reader shall be referred to my paper as it is posted on the Internet. I merely want to stress two points:

Green considers it to be honorable and politically necessary to remember the victims of the Jewish Holocaust. Similarly, I consider it just as honorable and politically necessary to remember the victims of the Holocaust committed against Germans during the ethnic cleansing of eastern Germany after World War II. As a son of a father who had been expelled from his home in Silesia after the war, I was temporarily involved in associations and political parties close to the interests of German expellees. For Green this is proof that I am a political right-winger. He therefore concludes:

> *"Rudolf's credentials as a non-dogmatic and objective seeker of truth must be called into question."*

Green's view seems to be that commemorating massacres against Jews is good, commemorating massacres against Germans, however, is bad. This proves that Green is nothing but an ordinary anti-German racist.

Everyone has his own political views. But the reputation of a scientist does not depend on his political views, but on the formal and scientific quality of his work. Part of this quality is that he does *not* suspect his scientific opponents politically. After all, I do not write that Green is a Jew and associates

[8] www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html.

with left-wing extremists,[9] which is why he should be rejected as biased and his arguments should be ignored.

How characterless Green is indeed, is demonstrated by his attacks against me for associating with individuals, who are – in most cases unjustly – labeled with all sorts of political swear words in the media. Most of these individuals attacked by Green have assisted me with my works or offered help, protection, and shelter at times, when I had to flee my home country because of the ever growing tide of persecution against me. Whatever the views of these individuals may be, I would be a scoundrel if I would turn away from them or even against them just because they are reviled by media and politicians. After all, it is not political views that determine the quality of humans, but virtues like: wisdom, justice, courage, modesty, altruism, loyalty, and honesty. My refusal to distance myself from acquaintances and friends I gained in times of despair provoked the following response by Greens:[10]

"Rudolf is not willing to call Nazis evil."

This was the bottom of the pit of malice. But no matter how many of the persons, with which I associate, are actually National Socialists, Green has apparently not understood the western system of justice: A person is evil in a legal sense only if found guilty for a crime, and then only in the context of this crime. Not all National Socialists and those supporting them – the vast majority of all Germans between 1933 and 1945 – have committed crimes nor were they in average any more evil than other humans anywhere else. Not even Green can claim that, or does he? Thus, a sweeping argument of "Nazis are evil" exposes his tendency to jump to prejudiced conclusions and to call for collective responsibility and punishment. I do indeed refuse to make any such sweeping statements, be it "Nazis are evil," "Communists are evil," "Jews are evil," "Witches are evil," or what have you. It is Green's problem when he thinks I have to make such a statement in order to protect my integrity. But if he insists on it, he then cannot argue morally against people saying "Jews are evil," because those people, too, can come up with arguments to support such a thesis. While certain aspects of Nation Socialism – ideologically and historically – might justly be described as evil – as is the fact for Communism, Christianity, Islam, Judaism, and many other ideologies – this does not justify any sweeping statement.

---

[9] In the first edition of this book I wrote in this footnote: "This is an unproven hypothesis, which I use as an example only in order to illustrate the way Green behaves toward me. Although both are possible, it does not contribute anything to the factual controversy, so that I will not waste my time to do research on this." Well, it turns out that Green is actually a Jew; see his polemic exchange with A.S. Marques, www.codoh.com/newrevoices/nrmarques/nrmgreen.html, where he stated in the mid 1990s: "Liar, I am a Jew and I receive no reparations."

[10] www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

Nota bene: In a response to my self-defence against his vicious *ad hominem* attacks, Green lambastes me for that as well.[11] So, whereas he has a right to attack me personally, I don't have a right to defend myself?

2. "No Holes, no 'Holocaust'"

In his first article, Green spends a few paragraphs on discussing Faurisson's famous quip "No Holes, no 'Holocaust.'" Faurisson's thesis is that there are no holes in the roof of the underground morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau, through which Zyklon B could have been thrown into this basement as claimed by various witnesses. But if these holes do not exist, there was no way to commit the claimed gassings, so that the entire basis collapses on which the Holocaust story rests: witness testimonies.[12]

Green's evidence for the existence of holes in that roof are based on arguments in an article by Michael Shermer Artikel printed in his magazine *Skeptic*, which was reprinted in his book in a slightly revised versions in 1997.[13] I have refuted each and every single one of these alleged evidence in my expert report as early as 1993.[14] Green does not mention this with a single word.[15]

3. Between Chemistry and Alchemy

Although Dr. Green's elaborations are more competent when he turns to chemistry, they are still not characterized by the kind of careful considerations the topic deserves. This topic is about the question of the formation and detectability of Iron Blue, the famous iron cyanide compound of blue color, which *can* develop in masonry upon exposure to hydrogen cyanide, the active ingredient of "Zyklon B." When discussing this topic, I initially wish to correct a few wrong concepts, which stubbornly persist not only, but especially among revisionists.

There are three conceivable explanations for the difference in cyanide content of samples taken, on the one hand, from walls of Zyklon B delousing chambers, that is to say, hydrogen cyanide delousing chambers, which have

---

[11] Richard J. Green, "Postscript to Chemistry is not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide," July 2000, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

[12] Robert Faurisson, Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), pp. 116.

[13] Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997; cf. in this regard C. Mattogno, "Denying Evidence" in this volume.

[14] R. Kammerer, A. Solms, op. cit. (note 3), pp. 22-29; see also the 2nd German ed., op. cit. (note 3), pp. 78-93; and G. Rudolf, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(1) (1999), S. 77-82.

[15] See C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" to the present book, starting at p. 279.

been preserved to this very day in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek (very high content of cyanide), and those taken from walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau on the other hand (insignificant cyanide content or none at all). Green lists all three possible explanations:

1. "*The presence of Prussian-Blue* [= Iron Blue] *staining is a necessary consequence of exposure to HCN and the fact that it is not present in the homicidal chambers proves they were not used for homicidal gassing.*" (emphasis added)

   This is the way Leuchter argued,[2] and I agree with Green that this is an unfounded assumption.

2. "*The Prussian-Blue staining is present for reasons having nothing to do with the exposure to HCN. For example the Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer has suggested it may be a pigment from paint.*"

   Even in this point I agree with Green who more or less dismisses Bailer's unfounded theory.[16]

3. "*The Prussian-Blue staining indeed owes its presence to exposure to HCN, but the conditions under which it formed were not universally present in all facilities exposed to HCN. The rate of Prussian-Blue formation may be very different under the conditions used in homicidal chamber versus the conditions in delousing chambers.*"

   And again, I agree with Green that this is the correct approach to this problem. But I strongly disagree when Green continues:

   "Answer number one is, of course, untenable. We know that homicidal gassings occurred from historical evidence independently of the chemistry involved."

First of all, you cannot refute chemical or other findings of the exact sciences with eyewitness accounts, and there is no other evidence apart from eyewitness accounts, the only other existing "evidence," as far as I know. Green does not even try to give us a clue what "other historical evidence" he is referring to.

Secondly, and most interestingly, this sentence clearly shows that Green will never accept any proof of the exact sciences, which refutes what he believes to be true. It shows that it is impossible to change Green's opinion about this matter, i.e. his opinion is not a scientific one, but a dogmatic one.

Green is the first exterminationist author who accepts my suggestions of how Iron Blue can be formed from hydrogen cyanide and iron oxides, the latter being a common component of all sorts of mortar, plaster, and concrete.[17]

---

[16] First time: Josef Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52; see my remarks in the introduction to the present book, pp. 16f.

[17] Regarding the mechanism cf. *The Rudolf Report*, op. cit. (note 1), pp. 159-170, 180-189.

Green even adds some more explanations, which are, however, not worth a discussion in this context. Green criticized my thesis about the chemical mechanism involved, but finally, after some forth and back, forces himself to admit,

> *"that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."*

Of course he has restrict this concession to the delousing chambers, because if he would admit that I am correct all the way, his dogma about the homicidal gas chambers would collapse, and that is something he can impossibly permit to happen. In the following I want to discuss Green's objections.

Green's biggest disadvantage is that he cannot read German. Thus, he has no knowledge of the findings made during the last years. However, since the second half of 2003, this can no longer be an excuse, because by that time the most important of these publications had appeared in English as well.[18]

3.1. Chemical Conditions

In his first article, Green starts a discussion of the factors influencing the formation process of Iron Blue, like:

1. Water content of the wall (the wetter, the better)
2. reactivity of the iron oxides in the wall (mortar is good, brick bad)
3. temperature of the wall (cool better than warm)
4. pH value (acidity) of the wall (basic better than neutral)
5. HCN concentration the walls were exposed to (the higher the better)
6. time of exposure (the longer the better)
7. other influences, e.g. were the walls rinsed, cleaned, chemically treated, covered by paint, tiles…

Green quits the discussion, however, before getting into details, because he assumes:

> *"that the kinetics are too difficult to model without resort to experiment."*

Again I do agree with him to a certain degree: An exact answer to the question: "Could long term stable Iron Blue compounds be formed by human gassings, and if so: which amount would be formed?" would indeed require large-scale experiments, for which I do not have the necessary means. At any rate, the widespread assumption that one or several gassings with Zyklon B *automatically* and under *any* circumstances lead to traceable cyanide residues is incorrect.

---

[18] Cf. *The Rudolf Report*, op. cit. (note 3); G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth); C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/ccm); C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/ccs).

However, regarding the points 5 and 6 listed above, well-founded assumptions can be made, as I will show further down below. For factors 1 to 4 and 7 listed above one can come to very reliable conclusions both for the delousing chambers as well as for the underground morgues in Auschwitz allegedly misused as homicidal gas chambers by using the know consistency of the building material used and data given in expert literature, which, after all, was one of the main topics of my expert report. Interestingly enough, Green never even attempted to answer the questions he raises by using expert literature, as I had done, although I asked him to do this several times.

As an example for Green's arrogant ignorance I want to address the question of the pH value of masonry. I agree with him that an alkaline environment is a basic requirement, so that hydrogen cyanide dissolved in water, which is always present in the micropores of the masonry, is converted into soluble cyanide salts. This is the first step toward the later conversion into the long-term stable Iron Blue pigment. In this regard, Green has drawn graphs similar to mine.[19] He then hypothesizes that masonry is actually pH-neutral or even slightly acidic, so that no accumulation of cyanides can be expected. One does not find any references to literature in his paper, which backs up his hypothesis. I then pointed out to him, with reference to expert literature on construction material, that his hypothesis is wrong. The fact is that newly erected masonry based on mortar, cement, or concrete is always alkaline. This is particularly true for the material used to build the morgues under discussion, which remained alkaline for months, if not years. To this, Green simply stated:

> *"The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Cracow = Jan Sehn Institute]*, on the other hand measured* [in 1993] *the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [that is neutral or slightly acid]*."*

Instead of consulting expert literature, Dr. Green asked for advice from the researchers of the Jan Sehn Institute. The problem with the value determined by the Jan Sehn Institute is, however, that it was measured 50 years after said walls were built. If Dr. Green had only the slightest idea about the chemistry of masonry material, he would know that mortars and concrete do of course not stay alkaline eternally. If he would have read or understood my expert report thoroughly, he would have noticed that I even quoted a PhD thesis to this effect. This thesis determined in the 1960s the speed, with which the front of carbonatization (= front of neutralization) progresses into samples of mortar and concrete.[20]

---

[19] Cf. my expert report, Engl. edition, op. cit. (note 3), pp. 165, 168f., which were already included in the first German edition, op. cit. (note 3), pp. 42, 44.

[20] N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966; cf. 1st German ed., R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), op. cit. (note 3), chapter 2.5.2., pp. 50f.; Engl. ed., op. cit. (note 3), pp. 181f.

Not even a PhD chemist has to know all of this, because the chemistry of masonry material is a special area, which is not usually part of the curriculum of a chemistry department at any university. I had to teach myself about that topic with the help of expert literature before I could understand it. It therefore does not come as a surprise that Dr. Green has no knowledge about these issues. But it indicates a great deal of intellectual dishonesty that he simply ignores my repeated references to his mistakes and to the appropriate expert literature[21] and instead refers to analytical results, which are utterly irrelevant already because they were gained from samples taken 50 years after the walls under discussion were built.

In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a science friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And this scientist found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise!

That I have to deal with that kind of alleged "refutation" of my arguments clearly shows, onto which level Dr. Green must have declined to keep the illusion that his claims are somehow cogent.

3.2. Concentrations of Poison Gas

Initially Dr. Green assumed a wrong evaporation speed of the hydrogen cyanide from the carrier material of Zyklon B. After I made him aware of the evidence proving him wrong,[22] he corrected this and even conceded that the execution times claimed by basically all witnesses are said to have been very short. Yet Green refused to admit the unavoidable consequence of this: that very short execution times require high concentrations of poison gas. He simply assumes that amounts of Zyklon B were used as testified to by a few witnesses, which is comparable to the amount used in delousing chambers. Due to the slow evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, however, the actual concentration obtained during the first decisive minutes of the alleged homicidal gassing would have been only a few percent of what eventually developed in

[21] S. Röbert (ed.), *Systematische Baustofflehre*, 4th ed., VEB Verlag für Bauwesen, Berlin 1983; K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972; W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; W.H. Duda, *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976; O. Hähnle (ed.), *Baustoff-Lexikon*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1961.

[22] Cf. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

delousing chambers after several hours. Green ignored that this would not have led to the fast execution as testified to by the witnesses. Green also ignores the only reliable data available in this regard: executions in U.S. gas chambers for capital punishment.[23]

3.3. Ventilation

In order to minimize the time, during which hydrogen cyanide would have been in contact with the basement walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, Green claims contrary to the facts that the ventilation systems installed in these morgues of crematoria II & III were capable of cleaning these rooms from poison gas within 20 to 30 minutes to such a degree that this would have allowed heavy labor in the morgues without wearing gas masks and protective suits.[24] He obtains his unrealistic short ventilation times by:

a) Assuming a low amount of poison gas applied, contrary to witness statements about very short execution times.

b) Exaggerating the capacity of the ventilation system.

c) Not taking into consideration several toxicological facts, like for example that the incorporation of lethal amounts of a poison is not identical with the occurence of death. In most cases, death actually occurs much later. In the case under discussion, a swift death can be obtained only with large overdoses of the poison. Green also neglects the fact that the successful murder of all victims (lethal dose 100%, LD_{100}) requires much more poison than the threshold value given in toxicological literature, which is meant to be a lower risk level in order to safe lives (lethal dose 1%, LD_1).

d) Ignoring that there were no holes in the roof of these underground morgues, into which some obscure "Zyklon B introduction devices" could have been installed as claimed by witness Michał Kula.[25] These devices are claimed to have allowed the removal of the Zyklon B from the alleged gas chamber after the execution was over. After all, if the Zyklon B would not have been removed, it would have kept releasing its poison gas into the chamber, thus preventing a speedy, successful ventilation of the chamber.

After I had pointed out to Dr. Green with the help of documents that his data given for the capacity of the ventilation system is wrong,[26] he merely replied:

---

[23] Cf. Conrad Grieb, "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 6-8 (Engl.: "The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax," www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html).

[24] Cf. in this regard my expert report, Engl. ed., op. cit. (note 3), pp. 223-227.

[25] Cf. about this C. Mattogno's article "The Elusive Holes of Death" in this volume.

[26] The wrong capacity given by Green falsch is based on a false and unfounded by J.-C. Pressac, together with Robert van Pelt, in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994, pp. 210, 232; cf. the Moscow documents RGVA 502-1-312, p. 69 and 502-1-312, pp. 65-68. The real ca-

"Regarding the performance of the ventilation system, it simply does not matter."

It is that easy: If I successfully proved him wrong, he simply ignores it and continues as if nothing has happened.

3.4. Rigoros Ignorance

Equipped with such a lack of knowledge and an ignorance that can hardly be surpassed, Dr. Green meant that three conditions must be met before he could accept my thesis:

"Until Rudolf and Leuchter can demonstrate rigorously [a] *that the pigments found on the delousing chamber are indeed the result of exposure to HCN, and* [b] *that the kinetics involved with the formation of such pigments dictate that significant quantities should be formed in all of the homicidal gas chambers, and* [c] *that these pigments could not possibly have degraded over time, their 'forensic reports' remain unsupported speculation."*

In the subsequent discussion, Green acknowledged that I succeeded to rigorously prove the conditions here marked with a) and c), so that he gave in this regard.[27]

Green's condition here marked with b) is nonsense, because what does "all of the homicidal gas chambers" mean, if the properties of "all of the homicidal gas chambers" cannot be determined due to a lack of definition? And what exactly does "dictate" mean, if we cannot possibly know the exact conditions of the claimed homicidal gassings, because the witnesses contradict each other and also contradict both material facts and technical possibilities? Nothing rigorous can be built upon such a flimsy base.

My approach was therefore different, namely a comparison of the presumed conditions during the alleged homicidal gassings with those that prevailed in the delousing chambers, where the formation of Iron Blue was indubitably the result of gassings with Zyklon B. The differences between both cases were then assessed using known factors that influence the formation of Iron Blue.

The fact of the matter is that the conditions for the formation of Iron Blue were much more favorable in case of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of

---

pacity is given in invoices by the firm that delivered and installed the ventilation systems: Invoice no. 729, May 27, 1943. Archive of the State Museum of Auschwitz, D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.; ibid., pp. 231f.: Invoice no. 171, Feb. 22, 1943 for crematory II. RGVA 502-1-327, pp. 25 + 25R; 502-1-327, pp. 16 +16R. Reproduced and discussed in Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (de.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, pp. 153-155. (www.vho.org/GB/Books/apf).

[27] With reference to the arguments listed in my expert report, Engl. ed., op. cit. (note 3), pp. 20-22, 151-155, 170-180.

the crematoria II and III in Birkenau than in the case of the delousing chambers located in the buildings BW5a and BW5b in the same camp:

– the alleged homicidal gas chambers were located underground;
– they were unheated and thus cool and moist;
– they possessed a cement plaster, which has an extremely high inner surface liable to intensely absorb any kind of substances
– their cement plaster also remained alkaline for an extended period of time;
– their walls were not coated with any kind of paint or coating;
– and they are said to have been put into operation right after it was finished.



In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster.

In contrast to that are the delousing chambers:

– located above ground;
– heated, which means that their walls were relatively dry (in particular the internal wall separating the delousing chamber from the rest of the building);
– mortar and plaster consisted of lime mortar with a relatively low inner surface (=low tendency to absorb substances);
– their plaster and mortar also set rather quickly, that is, it quickly lost its alkalinity.

I therefore cannot see any reason why the formation of iron cyanides should be less likely to occur in the morgues under consideration than in the delousing chambers. But that is, of course, not automatically so for any room exposed to hydrogen cyanide, or for "all of the homicidal gas chambers," to use Green's words.

Already in 1994 I reported about a case where the newly applied plaster of the protestant church of Meeder-Wiesenfeld in Bavaria, Germany, developed massive blue staining several months after it had been gassed with Zyklon B.[28] A short while later I managed to gain access to the files of the construction company responsible for this case. From this it can be concluded that the conditions of this church were very similar to those that would have prevailed in

[28] In Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 401-404, based on an article discovered by Walter Lüftl: Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.; Engl.: in G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 18), pp. 557-561.

the alleged homicidal underground gas chambers in Auschwitz: cool, unheated, and moist walls freshly plastered with an alkaline cement plaster.

To this add the fact that without a single exception *all* Zyklon B delousing chambers of the Third Reich era still in existence today, whose walls were not covered with a gastight coating – two in the Majdanek and one in the Stutthof camp[29] – exhibit the very same patchy blue discolorations and the very same analytical results as the delousing chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau as well as those of the church in Bavaria mentioned above. How then could Dr. Green initially claim that it is not certain that the massive Iron Blue residues in these delousing chambers are the result of exposure to hydrogen cyanide, that is, gassings with Zyklon B? And who could not be impressed by the similarity of the conditions of the Bavarian church and the alleged homicidal underground morgues in Birkenau? This striking similarity almost forces the conclusion that we ought to expect similar chemical reactions, too.

After I pointed out this case of a Bavarian church to Dr. Green, he simply played the infamous three monkeys, claiming that he would return to it later, but he never did that as far as I know. All he tried was an evasive maneuver by claiming that this one case of a Bavarian church was an exception, therefore it proves that blue discolorations do normally *not* occur. What Dr. Green misses, though, is the fact that the conditions of mass gassings in delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers during the Third Reich era were not "normal" in terms of being comparable to the usual application of Zyklon B. Zyklon B was and is usually used only in single occasions in buildings that have been severely infested with vermin. Such an infestation does not usually occur in newly erected – or renovated – buildings. After all, a severe infestation usually occurs only after a building has been in use for years or decades. The mortar and plaster of such buildings, however, would have been much less inclined to react with hydrogen cyanide than buildings especially – or allegedly – built for no other purpose than to be repeatedly or even continuously exposed to this gas right after they had been erected: the delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Third Reich. As indicated above, all of these delousing chambers developed such blue staining.

As also indicated above, my reasoning does of course not offer absolute certainty, because too many factors are uncertain due to unreliable and untrustworthy witness statements. But considering the known factors in connection with what would have been technically possible, I think it is reasonable to conclude that the claimed homicidal gassings are incongruent with the material evidence. This conclusion is not only based on chemical arguments, but in particular also on technical and architectural facts. I therefore also conclude that chemistry is not the science, which can prove or refute any allegations

[29] See the illustrations in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, op. cit. (note 18); C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, op. cit. (note 18).

about the Holocaust "rigorously," as for example the genetic fingerprint is capable of rigorously proving or refuting the fatherhood of a man. The data we have is simply not reliable enough for that.

In his epistemological ignorance, Green repeated my above statement triumphantly by claiming, I had distanced myself from my own expert report and would now claim that chemistry is an "inexact science." He made fun of me, because he stated that chemistry is, after all, an "exact science," so that one could expect exact results from it.

This episode proves the infantile state of mind of Dr. Green. After all, the term "exact science" does not mean that all the results of such a science are exact (or rigorous) in a mathematical sense, that is, with no margin of error. The term "exact science" is used as a generic term summarizing all natural sciences as well as technical sciences, in opposition to the social sciences like historiography, sociology, etc. The term is derived from the methods used by these sciences, which are exact in nature, in contrast to those of the social sciences, which are often speculative. It has nothing to do with the actual research results of these sciences. The lack of rigorosity or exactitude of the chemical conclusions of my research are caused exactly by the fact that during my research I had to operate with results obtained with the speculative methods of social sciences, namely uncritically recorded witness testimonies.

4. Moral Capitulation

After assessing all factors, Dr. Green finally had to admit that the formation of Iron Blue in the walls of rooms exposed to hydrogen cyanide is indeed possible. He also conceded that the high content of cyanide residues in the walls of the delousing chambers in the Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek, and Stutthof camps is exactly the result of such gassings.

By so doing, Dr. Green also admitted indirectly that the analytic method used by the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow was wrong. As a brief reminder: the Krakow scientists had intentionally chosen an analytic method incapable of detecting long-term stable cyanides of the Iron Blue type in order to prevent that they detect blue wall paint. They ignored all arguments known to them, which refute their thesis of a blue wall paint, and did nothing to verify their wall paint thesis. But by excluding Iron Blue from their analyses, they excluded exactly the one cyanide compound, which is the only one that can be expected to be found 50 years later.[30]

Because Dr. Green agrees with me that the thesis of the Krakow scientists about the blue wall paint is profoundly wrong, it should be expected that he also agrees with my conclusion that the Krakow scientists chose the wrong analytic method and that they should repeat their analyses with the proper me-

[30] Cf. my article "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in this volume.

thod. But that is not the case. Instead, Green created an auxiliary hypothesis bordering at the insane: He invented a scenario during which items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" were allegedly leaned against such walls, hence causing blue stains.[31] The problem with that claim is that "aqueous solutions of HCN" didn't exist. Infact, treating garments with such self-made solutions would have been extremely dangerous.

In other words: Green makes up wild stories so he can continue his support for the Krakow pseudo-scientists' exclusion of Iron Blue from their analyses. But since Green does not claim that any blue paint or "HCN-soaked items" was used in the homicidal gas chambers, what exactly is it that justified the exclusion of the one chemical compound that is most likely to be found after 50 years? This makes no sense at all, except perhaps that he does not want to expose his exterminationist friends from the Jan Sehn Institute as what they really are: imposters.

Additionally and more generally, Dr. Green should also say that the Krakow scientists neither tried to understand what they claimed not to have understood, nor discussed the attempts to understand as made by others, which were known to them. No matter which results the Krakow scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely unscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make understandable**. The Krakow scientists did just the opposite: they decided to ignore and exclude what they did not understand. Finally, in their article as well as in a letter to me, the Polish scientists themselves stated that the purpose of their paper was to refute the "Holocaust Deniers" and to prevent Hitler and National Socialism from being whitewashed, that is to say, their purpose was *not* to find out the truth! Thus, by their own confession, they used unscientific methods in order to produce desired results for the purpose of achieving certain political goals.

And the amazing thing about Dr. Green is that he – and with him all those who relies on him[32] – does not only defend Prof. Markiewicz's behavior in every regard, but he attacks me for my critique against the Polish scientists, while omitting *all the reasons* I gave for doing so. To crown this, Dr. Green even defends the fact that Prof. Markiewicz never even bothered to address any of my critique, even though addressing critiques is paramount for scientists. Dr. Green argues:

---

[31] Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 18; www.holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.

[32] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, pp. 391-398 (reference to Markiewicz et al.), 498 (reference to R. Green).

> *"Rudolf complains that Markiewicz et al. have not responded to his queries. Why should they do so? What credibility does Rudolf have, that demands they answer his every objection no matter how ill-founded?"*

However, since Dr. Green agrees that the Iron Blue detectable in the walls of delousing chambers *is* the result of gassings with Zyklon B, he himself has indirectly admitted that all my objections against Markiewicz's method of analysis are well-founded, that is, just the opposite of "ill-founded."

And why does Dr. Green think I bear no credibility demanding a discussion of any of my arguments? Not because I lack scientific qualifications. No, he thinks I am an abomination because of my (merely alleged) views, and because I have been subject to social persecution and political prosecution, leading to the total destruction of my social existence, my reputation, and finally my freedom. Dr. Green even resorts to calling me a "liar," "obfuscator," and "hater" because of my different well-founded opinions.

The scheme is as follows: first, people like Dr. Green attempt to do everything to destroy my reputation by name-calling, persecution, and prosecution, and when they succeed, they claim that there is no need to discuss anything with me anymore, since I do not have any reputation and credibility anyway. This way they can nicely ignore any argument refuting their flawed thesis. And they have the chutzpah to call themselves righteous scientists and to call me a pseudo-scientific liar and obfuscator of the truth.

Dr. Green unconditionally defends the scientific frauds from the Krakow institute, and both get away with it, because in the eyes of the public, both have the "politically correct" "scientific" opinion about Auschwitz. Birds of the same feather flock together.

An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert

By Carlo Mattogno

I. Preliminary Observation

In October 1999 John C. Zimmerman published a tendentious article with the title "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial"[1] directed against my study of cremations at Auschwitz. I responded to his unfounded accusation with my article "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations,"[2] in which I documented Zimmerman's historical, technical, and documentary incompetence as well as his obvious bad faith. He immediately reacted to my response by attacking me with another arrogant article, "My Response to Carlo Mattogno,"[3] in which his imposture was raised to a systematic level.

In return I swiftly wrote a long and detailed rebuttal "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body disposal at Auschwitz,'"[4] in which I unmasked all of Zimmerman's lies one by one. This reply dating from August 2000 was published on the Website of Russell Granata, who unfortunately deceased on August 14, 2004.[5] At the end of October 2000, Zimmerman promised by e-mail that he would respond to my rebuttal within six months. Almost five years have past by now, but John C. Zimmerman remained silent.

In 2000 he published a book[6] that contains various critiques against me, but they are a mere repetition of the lies contained in his articles mentioned above. He had nothing to say about my final rebuttal. His silence equals an unconditional surrender. It is his admission that his arguments were and remain unfounded and untenable.

---

1 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/
2 www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html
3 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/
4 www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.
5 See C. Mattogno, "Memories about Russell Granata," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 442f.
6 J.C. Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham/New York/Oxford 2000.

Zimmerman claimed to have written a refutation of my arguments concerning corpse cremations at Auschwitz; or better still, even a *definitive* refutation, as he makes clear from the subtitle of his article: "The End of Holocaust-Denial." Zimmerman disputes my study "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau,"[7] regarding which he writes:

> *"It appears that this was intended to be the definitive denier argument on the issue."*

This is merely *one* of the grand illusions of our professor. The work he cites is a translation of my article "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz," which was published in the German anthology edited by Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[8]

That work is a summary (carried out by the editor) of a text of approximately 80 pages, which was a synthesis summary of a larger work that I had compiled by 1993 with the cooperation of Engineer Dr. Franco Deana.[9] "Omissions," of which Zimmerman accuses me, are the result of the drastic reduction of my original text for that anthology.

Whereas that work arose from a period of limited availability of sources, since 1995 I have had access to a vastly larger amount of material, therefore the article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau" is not a definite work, as Zimmerman believes, but merely a drastically abridged point of departure.

My "definitive" study concerning cremations at Auschwitz – assuming that I would speak of a "definitive study" – would be the two-volume work currently being prepared for publication: *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico, con la collaborazione del dott.ing. Franco Deana* (The Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz. A Historical and Technical Study, with the assistance of Dr. Ing. Franco Deana).[10]

The major parts of the objections raised by Zimmerman have already been refuted with ample documentation in that work.[11] But already the last updating of my above-mentioned article, which appeared in 2003,[8] is sufficient to upset Zimmerman's historical and technical fantasies.

Actually, our professor has drawn a blank and therefore must start all over again with his "refutation," but this time his task will be much more difficult.

---

7 www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndcrema.html

8 Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994, pp. 281-320; an updated English version was published as C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 373-412 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth).

9 For this reason he is cited as co-author, although I alone wrote that article.

10 The planned year of release for that publication is 2005.

11 Documents cited here, except were indicated otherwise, are published and discussed in this book.

In this overview, I shall limit myself to raising some preliminary observations.

1. Zimmerman's Competence

First of all, let us assess the competence of this critic who presents himself as "Associate Professor, University of Nevada, Las Vegas" (p. 1).

The first qualification required of one who wants to seriously occupy himself with the alleged Holocaust is knowledge of the German language, but our professor does not know German, and for interpretations of texts written in that language he has to trust translations by others. He in fact declares:

> *"The author wishes to thank Judith Jenner and Karola Raab, both of the University of Nevada, Las Vegas, for their translations of the German language material used in this study."*

It is as though a professor wanted to explain obscure passages of the Bible without knowing Hebrew and Aramaic! This already qualifies Professor Zimmerman as a dilettante.

From the historiographical point of view, Zimmerman relies for the most part on second-hand information filtered through various authors such as Pressac, Piper, van Pelt, Czech, etc. The original documents known to our professor are few and irrelevant. We shall subsequently show what blunders result from such documentary ignorance.

From the technical point of view, Zimmerman walks in the dark. He has not the faintest idea of the structure and function of crematory ovens in general and those of Auschwitz in particular, going off into absolutely unfounded conjectures as if they were sacred truths. This fact shall be illustrated with appropriate examples.

As to methods and professional honesty, Zimmerman demonstrates a truly worrisome deficiency, and while he charges that Mattogno "basically reverts to the common denier tactics of omission and misrepresentation" – an accusation of specious methods against me – we are about to see just how honest Zimmerman's "refutations" are.

2. Zimmerman's Fabrications and Deceptions.

We begin with the case of air photos. First of all, Zimmerman claims that I changed my mind about certain photographs of Auschwitz, which had been published in books. This is absolutely ridiculous. Being a dilettante, he evidently believes that I act like he does by looking for the documents in books and not in the archives.

I possess all the Auschwitz air photos he mentioned (and many others he does not even know or is unaware of), and already since 1989 I also own copies of the surface photos he mentioned.

If I change my opinion concerning interpretation of specific points, then this resulted only from the progression of my studies, and was not due to the fact that later books have published documents, which I had already in my possession.

I will now examine in more detail Zimmerman's "definitive refutation":

1. Zimmerman writes that Mattogno

> *"claimed in 1995, the year following the publication of the May 31 photo, that the smoke was not from burning bodies but most probably from trash."*

Zimmerman cites as a source my booklet *Auschwitz Holocaust revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac: The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New revisions*.[12]

Zimmerman's claim is false. I never wrote such a thing; not in that booklet nor elsewhere.[13]

2. Our professor claims that "Mattogno simply had no explanation for the presence of this smoke (p. 41)." This is also false; anyone may read my "explanation" on page 43 of my book *My Banned Holocaust Interview*.[14]

3. Regarding the photographic note, which Zimmerman reproduces in his article, he declares that "it is possible to see 14 Sonderkommandos in uniform." This too is false. The photograph in question shows only 8 persons (almost certainly prisoners) standing, and a 9th [person] on the left, who is probably a guard. As I have explained in *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (pp. 41-44), this photograph does not only *fail to* demonstrate, but also *refutes* the story of mass cremation of "gassed." This lie serves to advance the number of prisoners in that photograph of "25 Sonderkommandos" declared by Filip Müller.

4. Still, Zimmerman writes that "Mattogno never addressed this photo" (p. 46), to which I respond once again: See *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (pp. 41- 44).

5. He furthermore declares that

---

[12] Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1995.

[13] An online Internet version (www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/gcnewrev.html) includes these words, which had been added without the author's consent: "The small column of smoke rising from the courtyard near Crematory V which appears in the aerial photographs of May 31, 1944 is consistent with outside trash incineration in an open-air container where lower level combustion air is able to enter; we know of no aerial photographic evidence of pit incineration where burning would have been very slow because of poor air circulation." Editor's remark.

[14] Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1995.

> *"Mattogno had also assured his readers that Red and White Bunkers were not found in any German documents and that they had 'been created by postwar witness.'"*

Here our very virtuous professor falsifies my affirmation. I have in fact written:[15]

> *"Before examining Jean-Claud Pressac's statements on Bunkers 1 and 2, it is well to specify that this designation (like those of 'red house' and 'white house') is not found either in the German documents or in the reports of the clandestine resistance movement of the period at Auschwitz; it has been created by postwar eyewitnesses."*

I referred to *terms*, while Zimmerman declares that I referred to *things*.

6. Our professor of integrity again falsifies my assertions shortly thereafter by claiming that:

> *"He* [Mark van Alstine] *has identified three burning pits in the area of the White Bunker (Mattogno states that there were four)."*

In reality I referred to traces of four mass graves filled with soil located approximately 200 meters west of area BIII of Birkenau. I did not speak of "burning pits," of open graves, or of graves "in the area of the White Bunker"; these are simply Zimmerman deceptions.

7. Referring to one of my citations concerning an article by H. Fröhlich entitled "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," Zimmerman wrote that Mattogno

> *"cited a study by H. Frohlich* [sic] *in an 1872 German military journal that the attempt to dispose of the bodies of soldiers by opening mass graves and filling them with tar 'resulted in charring of the uppermost layer of the corpses, the baking of the intermediate layer and no effect on the bottom layer.' He ignored the fact that the author of the study gave guidelines for the effective disposal of bodies in pits by using gasoline. Frolich wrote that the grave had to be drenched with gasoline in a tar pit. After three hours, 250 to 300 bodies were disposed of."*

Yet in the pages cited, the military medic Fröhlich expounds a criticism of a disinfestation procedure after the Battle of Sedan, which was carried out by the chemist Créteur, and above all, of the results which he pretended to have obtained. Créteur opened mass graves, poured in liquid tar, which was then ignited. Fröhlich objected that with such a procedure corpses at the bottom of the grave remained practically intact.

One of two passages mentioned by Zimmerman (in reference to his note 278) references a citation by Fröhlich concerning a writing by Créteur, but the "guidelines," of which he expounds, are those typically critical of the military

---

[15] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*. Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994, p. 72; more recent: C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (de.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, p. 161 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/apf).

medics. Moreover this passage does not contain any mention of "gasoline." The only combustible liquid of which Créteur writes (other than tar) is mineral oil (*Steinöl*), which however served only to ignite the tar:[16]

> *"Thereupon I ignited the tar with the help of straw soaked in mineral oil."*

The other passage is the citation of a letter appearing in Belgian script, which states that the corpses were soaked with tar and mineral oil which were then ignited.[17] Hence, in the Fröhlich article "gasoline" is never mentioned.

8. To this falsehood, Zimmerman then also adds another deception, writing:

> *"In 1887 Dr Hugo Erichsen, one of the world's leading experts in 'Body Disposal' in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, wrote of the Belgian government's efforts along these lines in a battle in 1814. The individual charged with 'Body Disposal' was named Creteur."*

In reality, Zimmerman presents the same source – the affirmations of Créteur – as if they were two different sources! This also shows our poor professor making a rather stupid historical chronological blunder: the fact is, of course, that Créteur's activities occurred at the time of the Franco-Prussian War: 1871, not in 1814! And if that is not enough, reporting on the activity of Créteur, Dr. Erichsen – this alleged world expert of cremation – was declaring according to Zimmerman that the corpses of the soldiers were "saturated with kerosene" (p. 44), which is false, because Créteur speaks only of "mineral oil." So here is our Professor Zimmerman, relying upon a world "expert," but he is incapable of distinguishing mineral oil from kerosene!

9. Conclusions Zimmerman draws from things such as the above are only initial examples of his crass ignorance of the subject-matter while assailing me:

> *"Deniers like Mattogno would have people believe that the Germans of World War II were incapable of replicating the achievements of an early 19th century European country."*

If Professor Zimmerman had made a serious research in this regard, then he would have known that the scope of the disinfestation in the battlegrounds never had been the *cremation* of the corpses, but only the more or less complete carbonization of their soft tissue in an attempt to ward off the onset of epidemics. Therefore this concerns completely different problems.

10. Zimmerman affirms that

> *"Mattogno claimed the maximum cremation capacity of the six original ovens* [of Auschwitz Krema I] *was 120 per day, even though he was familiar with evidence from another concentration camp that showed a Topf double muffle oven could burn 52 per day or 26 per muffle."*

---

[16] H. Fröhlich, "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," in: *Deutsche Militärärtzliche Zeitschrift*, I, 1-4, Januar - April 1872, p. 101.

[17] Ibid., p. 100.

In this case, the Zimmerman falsification consists in the omission of factors which permitted such a higher cremation capacity.[18] I wrote:[19]

> *"The average cremation time of a continuously operating oven was about forty minutes of principal combustion (in the muffle), obtainable with the aid of the installation of an intake draft system (data relative to the Gusen oven).*
>
> *The average time of a cremation without an intake draft system (taking into account the combustion capacity of the furnace grill) was sixty minutes, as is evident from the statement by Engineer Prüfer (in the 1 November 1940 letter), as well as from the diagrams published by Engineer R. Kessler concerning the principal combustion in the muffle (considering the structural differences of the Gebrüder Beck oven compared to those at Auschwitz-Birkenau)."*

Naturally Zimmerman does not mention the documents I quoted in this passage because they refute categorically his thermotechnical fantasies.

11. To "demonstrate" that Bunker 2 continued to function even after Crematory II at Birkenau started functioning, Zimmerman presents an argument which is truly a masterpiece of deception as well as bad faith. He affirms:

> *"Another useful piece of information is a report from the Bauleitung on June 13, 1943. It states that doors for Krema II are 'urgently needed for the execution of the special measures... Likewise, the completion of windows for the reception building and the doors for 5* [barracks] *for the accommodation of prisoners* [Häftlingsunterkünfte] *is urgently required for the same reasons.' There is no further information about the five barracks in the memo. Recall, however, that Höss mentioned five barracks in his memoirs for the two bunkers in the area where prisoners were gassed, and this is the same number referred to for 'special treatment' in the Bauleitung memo of July 15, 1942. It would appear that the five barracks in the June 1943 memo are the same ones used for undressing in the areas where the two bunkers were located. Thus, their continued usage after the crematoria were built and before the Hungarian operation was undertaken is strongly suggested.'"*

Well, first of all Zimmerman falsifies the date of that document, which is a letter from the head of the Central Construction Office, Bischoff, to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Auschwitz (DAW, German equipment works) dated January 13, 1943.[20] To this falsification Zimmerman then adds an interpretation, which is not only absolutely unfounded, but decidedly ridiculous: the "5

---

[18] Another factor no less important was the special structure of the Gusen oven muffle grill.

[19] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, op. cit. (note 15), p. 23; in G. Rudolf (ed.), ibid., p. 132.

[20] Auschwitz Museum Archive, BW 30/34, pp. 78f.

accommodations for prisoners"[21] mentioned in this letter were supposed to have been the alleged "undressing barracks" of the alleged homicidal bunkers. The foundation for this interpretation is the simple presence of the number "5" in the two cited documents and the affirmation of Höss!

Moreover, Zimmerman here furnishes another proof of his ignorance of documents, because "in the Bauleitung memo of July 15, 1942" it is clearly specified that one of the "5 barracks for special treatment and accommodation of inmates" was meant for the village of Bor**,** a little settlement located about four km south of Birkenau:[22]

> *"4 pieces barracks of inmates in Birkenau 1 pc. barracks for accommodation of inm. in Bor."*

So maybe in Bor there was a branch office of the alleged gassing Bunker of Birkenau? The four huts planned for Birkenau were already mentioned as BW 58 in a list of constructions of the camp dated from March 31, 1942. A letter of the head of the Central Construction Office from June 9, 1942, explains that it served "for the accommodation of personal effects [inmate property]."[23]

12. Zimmerman wrote "the total number of prisoners registered in Auschwitz in 1941 is not known," but the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, which he keeps citing, states explicitly that in 1941 there were 17,270 "registered" (*eingeliefert*) prisoners and 9,997 Soviet captives.[24]

13. Zimmerman declares:

> *"Mattogno and other deniers often argue that a planned expansion of the camp to 200,000 was the catalyst for the new crematoria. However, the Bauleitung began negotiating with firms for construction of the four crematoria in July 1942, while the first evidence of the planned expansion to 200,000 is on August 15."*

This involves another Zimmerman deception. In the file memo of August 21, 1942, which Zimmerman cites on page 9, one reads (cited from the translation of the Pressac book to which our professor refers):[25]

> *"Regarding the construction of a 2nd crematorium with 5 3-muffle furnaces, together with the ventilation and air extraction systems, it will be*

---

[21] Evidently for Zimmerman "*Häftlingsunterkünfte*" (inmate accommodation) is a code-word for "*Auskleidebaracken*" (undressing hut). The imagination of these people is limitless!

[22] "*Kostenanschlag für Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" dated July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 36.

[23] C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Genesis and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, p. 36 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/st).

[24] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* 1939-1945, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 160.

[25] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989, p. 204 (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0204.shtml).

necessary to await the result of negotiations already under way with the Reich Security Main Office [RSHA] *on the subject of rationed materials."*

Therefore no decision to construct Crematory II had yet been made.

On this same document there is evidence that the Prüfer proposal to transfer two 8-muffle ovens from Mogilew to Auschwitz was made on August 18. The proposal (proved by a handwritten note in the margin) was accepted by the WVHA on August 24.

So this signifies that the number of oven muffles for Crematory IV and V had not yet been decided upon at that time. Therefore Zimmerman knows he lies.

Regarding augmenting the camp population, the Zimmerman affirmations are refuted by Pressac, his main source, who writes:[26]

"Himmler had ordered that the camp should accommodate 200,000 inmates, and the Central Construction Office had completed a design for the enlarged camp at the end of July."

In the original edition of his second book, Pressac declares again more explicitly:[27]

"According to the orders of Himmler and of Kammler, the effective capacity of the POW camp Birkenau was determined to be 200,000 prisoners, which induced a new expansion of the camp and an increase of its cremation capacity. End of July, a fourth sector of 60,000 prisoners was added, located to the south of the first sector, thus increasing the capacity of the camp to 200,000."

So according to Professor Zimmerman, Pressac is also a "denier"!

3. Zimmerman's Historical-Documentary Ignorance

14. Zimmerman writes "the Auschwitz Construction Agency, known as the Bauleitung." In his entire article he always writes "Bauleitung" of Auschwitz. The poor professor has no idea of the fact that the *Bauleitung* (Construction Office) was promoted to *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) on

---

[26] J.-C. Pressac, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp,* Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 210.

[27] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématories d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR Editions, Paris 1993, p. 48 :

"Fixer, selon les ordres de Himmler et de Kammler, l'effectif du KGL de Birkenau à 200000 détenus entraînait un nouvel agrandissement du camp et un renforcement de sa capacité d'incinération [...]. *Fin juillet, une quatrième section de 600000 prisonniers fut ajoutée, placée au sud de la première, portant ainsi la capacité du camp à 200000."*

November 14, 1941,[28] and remained *Central Construction Office* until the end of the war in 1945.

15. Zimmerman presents another classic example of his historical-documentary ignorance after citing a Topf letter from the Mauthausen *SS-Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office) of July 14, 1941. He knows this document only from a reference to it in *Kalendarium* by Danuta Czech and its false reproduction in the book by R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*.[29] Then Zimmerman continues:

> *"On the same day that the Gusen instructions were issued, two Topf engineers stated that the double muffle furnace could incinerate 60 to 72 bodies* [30 to 36 per muffle] *in a 20 hour period with three hours of maintenance required."*

This time his source is Pressac's article "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz."[30] But our poor professor didn't know that Pressac's document is exactly the same document mistranslated by R. Schnabel, so Zimmerman thought they were two different documents!

16. Citing Henryk Tauber through Pressac, Zimmerman repeats without any comment Pressac's foolish claim that in the triple-muffle oven "the flames went first round the two side muffles." This mistake was initiated, as I have explained elsewhere,[31] by a translation error[32] and is technically false.[33] From this one may surmise Professor Zimmerman's comprehension of cremation technology and sources!

17. Zimmerman writes that "Miecyslaw Morawa, a worker in the crematoria, testified that..." But there is no existing testimony from Morawa. Our poor professor, being incapable of correctly interpreting the sources indicated by Danuta Czech in her *Kalendarium of Auschwitz*, had picked up a stupid blunder and confused Morawa with Tauber!

18. Zimmerman writes "the two structures in the wooded area [the alleged Bunkers of Birkenau] were completely destroyed by the Germans and no trace remains." But our professor ignores the fact that there still exist solid traces of what is said to have been Bunker 2 – ruins of the foundation and walls, as seen by visitors to Birkenau.

---

[28] See in this regard, my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cco).

[29] Incredibly, Schnabel wrote "10-35 corpses" whereas the original text states "30-36." Danuta Czech, who relied on this source, reproduced the same error and the same goes for Zimmerman.

[30] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 26), p. 189.

[31] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, op. cit. (note 15), p. 91; in G. Rudolf (ed.), ibid., note 7, p. 118.

[32] The Polish preposition "przez" (through) with "around."

[33] The Auschwitz crematory ovens cremated by direct process, to be precise, the gas generator combustion products entered directly into the muffle.

19. To the question of "Sonderbehandlung," "Sonderaktion," etc., I refer Zimmerman, who only refers to second hand documents, to my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Genesis and Meaning of a Term*.[23] Here is already the first book that awaits its "definitive refutation" by Zimmerman. Our poor professor can not even imagine how many difficulties he would yet have to face in order to be able to "refute" the revisionist writings.

Here I limit myself to a few glaring errors which Zimmerman presents:

In reference to a file memo of August 21, 1942, he declares:

> *"The letter is saying that these special actions are taking place in the 'bathing installation.' Just so there is no misunderstanding as what these words mean, they are the only ones in this lengthy two page memo which are underlined."*

In the document which Zimmerman knows (through Pressac), the expression "*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen"* is underlined effectively in pen or pencil. But – even supposing that this has a sinister significance – how does Zimmerman know that this word had been underlined by the Germans and not by the Poles who had this in their hands for a whole decade? Our naive professor ignores that in the Moscow archives there exists another version of this document (signed regularly and with the same handwritten annotation in the left margin), in which, however, the term in question is *not* underlined.[34] Another example of Zimmerman dilettantism!

20. While commenting on the "*Fernschreiben*" (telex) by Bischoff of December 18, 1942, in which a "special action" by the Gestapo in regard to civilian workers is mentioned, Zimmerman considers Pressac's[35] interpretation possible, but adds:

> *"It is quite possible that the camp administration sought to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could explain why the memo is marked 'secret'"*

The original text states there was a "special action by the Gestapo of all civilian workers," that is *all*, not some. If the Zimmerman interpretation is correct, the Gestapo executed *all* civilian workers. In December 1942 the civil workers that worked to Auschwitz were more of 900.[36] But what does one expect from an alleged Holocaust expert who doesn't know German? The fact that the document bears the term "secret" doesn't matter. For example, that term does not appear at all on the letter by Bischoff of January 29, 1943, which would have been much more compromising in that it displays the term "gassing cellar."

21. Zimmerman offers another example of his technical as well as his historical-documentary ignorance when he writes:

---

[34] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

[35] Pressac justifiably thinks that the term signified interrogation by the Gestapo.

[36] C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 28), p. 54.

"The estimated capacity of cremation ovens for Mogilew was 3000 per day."

Our naive professor ignores that of the 4 Topf 8-muffled ovens originally ordered by the SS Main Office Budget and Construction, Mogilew was restricted to only half of one 8-muffled oven, which therefore amounted to 4 muffles.

And assuming the absurd cremation capacity shown in a letter by the Central Construction Office of June 28, 1943, to be correct, those 4 muffles would have been able to cremate 384 corpses in 24 hours! And also if the 3,000 cremated mentioned above were not one of the many Zimmerman falsifications but rather a blunder by his source, then Zimmerman would still be guilty of a total lack of critical sense, because he reports this foolish lie as if it were the truth.

4. Zimmerman's Technical Incompetence

22. To "refute" my arguments regarding duration of the cremation processes in the coke-fueled ovens at Auschwitz, Zimmerman shares a document note relating to cremations carried out in the crematory at Gusen from September 26 to November 12, 1941, however, due to his utter ignorance of thermotechnology, it is not surprising that he has not understood anything. First of all, the first column of the document bears the inscription "Uhr" "hour," but nowhere is it specified to what this "Uhr" corresponds. However Professor Zimmerman authoritatively decides that the data contained in this column is to refer to the time of cremation. This is not merely an unauthorized interpretation, it is also technically absurd, because if that were the case, the oven would have been able to cremate one corpse in 8 (eight) minutes with a grill speed[37] of 343 kg/hr, while the maximum speed (with an artificial maximum draft of 30 mm water column) was 90 kg/hr. Eight minutes would by absurdly short even for our professor.

With this artifice, founded on one day of cremations (that of November 7, 1941),[38] Zimmerman declares that "each oven could incinerate a body in 25.2 minutes," which is both unfounded by documents and technically absurd.

23. Zimmerman writes moreover:

"Kurt Prüfer, the Topf engineer who built the 46 Birkenau ovens,[39] *stated in a letter on November 15, 1942 that the ovens be installed in the Buchenwald concentration camp had a one-third greater output than had previously been thought."*

---

37 The quantity of coke burned in one hour on the furnace grate.

38 On the other days – if the Zimmerman interpretation were correct - the resulting duration fluctuates between 8 and 30 minutes.

39 There were 12 cremation ovens in the Birkenau camp. The number 46 refers to the number of cremation chambers or muffles.

The source of this is the Pressac book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. Professor Zimmerman continues:

> *"Unfortunately, he does not say what number the one third is greater than. However, on the same day he informed the Bauleitung that five triple-muffle furnaces, 15 ovens, could incinerate 800 corpses in 24 hours."*

The source is another writing by Pressac, *The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz*, in which that French historian wrote:[40]

> *"Extrapolating the Buchenwald data for Auschwitz, Prüfer concluded that the five furnaces of the new crematorium in Birkenau could incinerate 800 corpses in 24 hours."*

Pressac's archival reference is identical to that of the letter of November 15, 1941, mentioned above: "[*Staatsarchiv*] Weimar, 2/555a, letter Prüfer November 15, 1942."[41]

So Zimmerman once again has cited the same document twice as though there were two different documents! Considering his crass documentary ignorance, I do not believe that this is attributable to bad faith. Zimmerman is limited to only inventing the letter's addressee (Prüfer "informed the Bauleitung"). The alleged Prüfer "conclusion" ("Prüfer concluded...") is a simple invention by Pressac, because the letter in question, in which he himself has published the original text and the transcription,[42] does not mention any numerical figure.

24. In that letter, the phrase, which stirred up the imagination of both Pressac and Zimmerman, is: "The furnaces perform 1/3 better than I had foreseen." Now, both Pressac and Zimmerman arbitrarily interpret this in the sense of production/yield/capacity – that is, the number of cremated corpses per time, but it can also be interpreted in the sense of "efficiency," which is the coke consumption per corpse. The way I understand it, I interpret the German term "leisten" precisely in the sense of efficiency. Zimmerman pretends to refute the thermotechnical reasoning for this reduction of the coke consumption originally expected by Prüfer,[43] but instead neither Pressac nor Zimmerman have explained why this term in question should refer to the capacity of the ovens. The Pressac fabrication indicated above has an essential importance to the Zimmerman pseudo-demonstrative display to which he also returns later.

25. Zimmerman affirms:

> *"Contrary to Legacé and Leuchter, it is known that the Topf ovens could work on a continuous daily basis."*

---

40 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 26), p. 212.

41 Ibid., note 74 on page 243.

42 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 25), pp. 98f.

43 C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf, ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory*," Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, pp. 390f.

This is supposed to have been demonstrated by the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, mentioned above. However this actually refers to a forced functioning of an oven, which certainly could have functioned continuously for even more than 24 hours, but which, in this manner, would have progressively lost its efficiency until finally it would have stopped functioning altogether if slag had not been removed from the oven grills, which restricts the flow of required combustion air. Even the expert Pole Roman Dawidowski, in his calculation of a technically absurd cremation capacity, admitted during the Höss trial:[44]

> *"A continuous functioning in two shifts of 12 hours per day, considering 3 hours pause per day for the extraction of slag from the gas generators and for various minor work, with the inevitable interruptions of continuous activity."*

Pressac also admits a 3 hour pause in continuous activity. This affirmation also appears in the article *The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz*,[45] but Zimmerman prefers to ignore this. Therefore Lagacé and Leuchter are in excellent company!

26. Zimmerman works himself up, attempting to demonstrate with a series of illogical arguments that the cremation capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz were excessive for only the natural mortality of the prisoners, and that this demonstrates that they were planned and built for a criminal purpose; for mass extermination.

I shall spare the reader of this article the refutation of Zimmerman's technical foolishness, and shall limit this to mentioning one single document. This concerns a letter of the head of the Cental Construction Office dated July 10, 1942, from which results that a crematorium of type II/III with 15 muffles was projected for 30,000 prisoners, whereby the muffle-prisoner ratio was 1:2,000. Thus the 46 muffles of Birkenau were projected for 92,000 prisoners, but according to the final plans of the SS, the Birkenau camp was supposed to contain 140,000 prisoners, and 70 muffles were supposed to have been requested. In practice, the number of muffles at Birkenau was really inadequate in regards to the projected expansion of the camp![46]

27. Zimmerman wrote one entire paragraph to the problem of "Durability of the Ovens." He, among others, pretends to demonstrate that the Auschwitz ovens could have carried out without any damage an enormously greater number of cremations than those I have put forward based upon the article by Engineer R. Jakobskötter, which I cite below, that is, 3,000 cremations per muffle. Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the late 1880s, two ovens were installed in a crematory in Southern Paris. These ovens were designed to cremate 5000 bodies per year or 2500 per furnace."*

---

[44] *The Höss Trial*, volume II, p. 47.
[45] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 26), p. 189f.
[46] See below, chapter II.12, p. 161.

This is confirmation of the validity of my argument. Zimmerman refers to the Toisul and Fradet oven installed in the Paris cemetery by Père Lachaise in 1889. It consisted of a gigantic three-floor structure: on the ground floor was the provision for the recuperator; on the first floor the cremation chamber; and in the basement the gas generator. It was a single oven with a single cremation chamber.[47]

28. Zimmerman continuous:

> *"Augustus Cobb, a leading cremation expert of the period, learned from the engineer who worked in the crematory that '(a)lthough nearly four hundred bodies are burned in these furnaces every month, a close inspection of their walls showed no traces of fissures, and the same remark applies to the walls of the furnaces in the crematory in Milan (in Italy)."*

The figure put forward by Zimmerman (400 corpses per month) is false. In the first five years of activity, in the Toisul and Fradet oven mentioned above, there were cremated: 49 corpses in 1889; 121 in 1890; 134 in 1891; 159 in 1892; and 189 in 1893. This is a total of 652 in five years[48] and an average of 10 to 11 per month!

At the end of the 1920s, when the number of crematories in France increased and the practice of cremation was more widespread throughout the country, there were 877 cremations during 1926; 861 in 1927; 945 in 1928; and 1,118 in 1929.[49] In Germany, where cremation was more widespread, there were a total of 881 corpses cremated from 1889 to 1893,[50] averaging approximately 15 per month!

As for the crematory of Milan (Italy), 304 cremations occurred from 1874 to June 30, 1884, averaging approximately 3 per month![51]

I don't know if the deception is from Zimmerman or from his sources; but that's of little importance: the topic is absolutely bogus.

29. Professor Zimmerman continues like this:

> *"Additional information on these ovens published in 1893 shows that from 1889 to 1892, 11,852 were cremated in these facilities."*

This is yet another deception. As I related above, during the period indicated by Zimmerman, there were a total of 652 corpses cremated in the Père Lachaise oven. Therefore the bogus figure put forward by Zimmerman is 18 times more than the real one.

In all of Germany, which was the European country where the practice of cremation was most widespread, there were a total of 881 corpses cremated

---

47 *Malachia de Christophoris, Étude pratique sur la crémation moderne*, Treves, Milano 1890, pp. 121-124.

48 *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1929, p. 64.

49 Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata della cremazione*, Bergamo 1932, p. 66.

50 Theodor Weinisch, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*, Zirndorf 1929, p. 33.

51 G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'etranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Hoepli, Milano 1885, p. 30.

from 1889 to 1893. The figure of 11,000 in one year was exceeded only in the year 1916 with 49 crematories![50]

30. Zimmerman triumphantly concludes:

> *"As will be seen, Germany led Europe in cremation technology in the 1930s. It would appear logical to conclude that Germany of the 1940s had more durable ovens than France of 50 years earlier."*

The bad faith of Zimmerman is quite evident because the article I quoted is from 1941! Rudolf Jakobskötter, by profession *"Stadtoberingenieur*" (chief engineer of the city), was a cremation professional and an authoritative and reliable source (different from the popularized citations spread by Zimmerman). In that article, Jakobskötter relates:[52]

> *"Since more than 3000 cremations were performed in the second electrical oven at Erfurt, while so far muffles withstood only 2000 cremations, depending on their design, one can claim that the design regarding the durability has been affirmed. The construction firm is counting on a life span of 4000 cremations per muffle in future."*

Therefore in October of 1941, German technology, which was in the leading position throughout the world in the field of cremation, had not yet developed fire-resistant muffle walls that could withstand 4,000 cremations.

Zimmerman claims to refute this factual data from 1941 with false data from 1893! Another shining example of his utter bad faith.

From 1941 until today progress has not been exceptional in this area. Here is what the American firm "Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co." writes in their description of its electrically heated "Ener-Tek II" crematory oven:[53]

> *"The refractory and insulating materials used in the construction of the Ener-Tek II are of a very high quality, which will ensure many thousands of cremations before repair of the brick work is required."*

Here it still refers to "many thousand," not to "tens of thousands," as would have been necessary at Auschwitz if the ovens had also cremated the corpses of the "gassed." Documentation concerning the "Ener-Tek II" oven comprising various technical designs was published by Fred Leuchter in his report, which Zimmerman well knows, but he prefers to ignore this data which contradicts his baseless conjectures.

31. To "refute" my argument concerning the durability of the refractory walls in the Topf 2-muffled oven at Gusen after scarcely 3,200 cremations (1,600 per muffle), Zimmerman claims that "it is possible that the Gusen ovens may not have originally been built correctly." An unfounded hypothesis which is based upon a simple analogy:

---

[52] Rudolf Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heisslufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits Ingenieur*, October 25, 1941, issue no. 43, p. 583.

[53] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988, p. 188.

"Topf admitted that Krema IV ovens were made defectively."

But that is false. "Topf" did never make an "admission" of this sort. Zimmerman furnishes in this regard the erroneous reference to a "Topf letter of April 4, 1943 to the Bauleitung in APMO, BW 30/34 p. 43" (note 88), while in reality this deals with a letter of April 10, in which "Topf" does not even believe that the 8-muffle oven of Crematory IV had actually been damaged ("the cracks to have allegedly occurred recently.")[54]

32. To my affirmations that the Central Construction Office documents do not in the least attest to four complete replacements of the refractory walls of all the muffles of all the Auschwitz ovens, which would have been necessary if there was also corpse cremation of alleged "gassed," Zimmerman objects:

> *"In fact, no information has surfaced from these archives, or any other archives, that even one cremation took place in Auschwitz. In other words, not one contemporaneous document has surfaced from any source showing that even one cremation took place in Auschwitz."*

And he concludes:

> *"According to Mattogno's logic, this must mean that no cremation took place at Auschwitz!"*

To begin with, the Zimmerman affirmation is false. Those who have such documentary ignorance should refrain from affirming things categorically. There in fact exists a "*Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt*" concerning the first crematory oven at Auschwitz in which one reads:[55]

> *"The test incineration of the first corpses was performed the same day."*

As to the rest, Zimmerman evidently ignores that the Moscow archival documents enable the reconstruction of the complete picture of the Topf Company commissions and invoice controls, among others. This picture categorically excludes that Topf had ever replaced the refractory walls of the Birkenau ovens. For the ovens of the Auschwitz main camp, one single replacement was probably carried out.

The fact that in this documentation only one reference to a cremation can be found (in order to verify the efficiency of a cremation oven) is simply due to the fact that the Central Construction Office was only responsible for the construction and maintenance of the crematories, whereas their operation was the responsibility of the Political Department.

33. Nevertheless, when he takes it easy, Zimmerman insolently and opportunistically resumes my arguments against me, by adapting to the Gusen case:

> *"If these overhauls had taken place, they would have certainly been detailed in this file because the information on the 1941 overhaul includes all*

---

[54] Auschwitz Museum Archive, BW 30/34, p. 42.

[55] August 15, 1940, RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 215.

correspondence with Topf on materials used, billing information and time sheets for the days and hours worked, including overtime."

Thus Zimmerman knows very well, but feigns not to understand, that the same thing is valid for Auschwitz as well! It is true that for 1941 the correspondence between the Topf company and the SS New Construction Office (later Construction Office) of Mauthausen is nearly complete, but one can not say the same thing for sure for the following years. As to 1941, after the replacement of the refactory walls of the Gusen oven, it cremated at the maximum approximately 1,900 corpses,[56] therefore the oven could cremate another 4,100, that is to say 6,000 in all or 3,000 in each muffle. Because the documentation is fragmentary, one cannot affirm nor exclude anything for the subsequent years.

34. Still, Zimmerman objects that

"from 1940 through April 1945 there were 27,556 cremations in Mauthausen. Yet, Mattogno was arguing that all 52 Auschwitz ovens could not have disposed of more than 162,000 bodies."

Let us assume that this figure is exact (it is said to result from a list of cremations conserved at Arolsen, which no one has ever seen), then the comparison just does not make any sense. The first crematory oven at Mauthausen was installed by the Kori Company, about which no correspondence exist. Therefore, for all we know, the Kori Company could have replaced the oven refractory walls ten times.

The Topf two-muffled oven was not installed "in July 1944," as Zimmerman pretends, but during January-February of 1945. The Topf-Mauthausen correspondence, which Zimmerman knows well, contains a letter from Topf to the Mauthausen Construction Office dated December 20, 1944, in which Topf advises to quickly begin the work for the oven foundation and for the smoke conduit, and a letter dated January 3, 1945, in which Topf gives advance notice of dispatching head engineer Schultze for January 9,[57] therefore the oven was constructed then. But we must understand: our "Holocaust expert" doesn't know German!

35. And to "demonstrate" the reality of multiple crematories at Auschwitz, our Professor Zimmerman can't find anything better to cite than a deposition concerning Dachau (!) according to which[58]

"an oven could burn 7 to 9 bodies in two hours when they were all introduced simultaneously."

---

[56] In the Gusen camp, 887 prisoners died in November 1941 and 986 in December. Hans Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, 2nd ed., Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

[57] BKA, NS4 Ma/54.

[58] This comes from a deposition of Eugen Seibold dated November 10, 1945. Dachau Museum Archives, 767, p. 84.

This claim is simply too foolish to merit a response. For a scientific discussion of multiple cremations at Auschwitz, I return for now to the last updated version of my article on cremations at Auschwitz.[59]

36. Now we come to Zimmerman's awkward attempt to "refute" my thermal balance calculations of the Birkenau ovens. The point of departure for the calculation of coke consumption is the effective consumption of the Gusen oven for 677 cremations (October 31 to November 12), that is, an approximate average of 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Zimmerman states that from September 26 to October 15, 203 corpses were cremated in the same oven (in reality there were 193) with a consumption of 153 wheelbarrows of coke, which amounts to 9,180 kg of coke, or in average 45 kg per corpse (in reality 47.5). In the column "Karren Koks" of the cremation lists at Gusen, it clearly states: "1 K.= 60 kg," which allows the transformation of wheelbarrows into kg.

The difference in consumption results from the fact that during the period of September 26 to October 15 cremations were less frequent. On September 27, 28, and 30, and October 2, 4, 5, 7, 9, 11, and 12 there were *no* cremations at all, so the oven cooled-down. During the remaining days the average daily number of cremations was very low – hardly 19 – amounting to approximately 9 to 10 per muffle. However, from October 31 to November 12 cremations occurred every day for a daily average of 52, which averaged 26 per muffle.

A cold oven consumes considerable calories in its refractory walls in order to reach operational temperature. Therefore, when the frequency of cremations is low, the consumption of fuel per corpse is higher. For example, the 8 consecutive cremations carried out by Engineer R. Kessler on January 5, 1927, in the Dessau crematory (regarding which he published very detailed diagrams of the cremation process and of coke consumption) required on the average 54.5 kg of coke per cremation, of which, however, a good 25 were debited to heating up the oven. (The consumption of coke was 200 kg of coke for pre-heating of the oven, and 236 kg for the 8 cremations). If the oven had already been hot, the coke consumption would have been 29.5 kg for each corpse.

Professor Zimmerman, who does not even possess this elementary knowledge, draws an arbitrary and unfounded conclusion from that fact:

> *"There is some reason, however, to suspect that each wheelbarrow did not contain 60 kilograms of coke but that this was a generic number based on the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold."*

There is, however, no reason to assume that this "generic" quantity had to be "the theoretical maximum" instead of an average. And even if this were true, the wheelbarrows during that period of October 31 to November 12 would have contained only the (30.5 ÷ 47.5 × 100 =) 64% of the coke con-

[59] Op. cit. (note 8, 2003 edition), pp. 400f.

tained in the wheelbarrows of the period from September 26 to October 15, but this is definitely a senseless supposition.

On the other hand, the head of the Gusen crematory was drafting the reports concerning "*Brennstoffverbrauch"* (fuel consumption) in kilograms, and in one of these documents, the coke consumption from September 26 to October 15 is indicated as being exactly 9,180 kg,[60] which signifies that one wheelbarrow of coke corresponded to an average of 60 kg. And with this, all of Zimmerman's suppositions collapse.

37. Zimmerman objects that

> *"the practice of multiple cremation was known outside of Germany well before World War II. In Osaka, Japan in the 1880s there were 20 cremation ovens, each of which could incinerate three bodies simultaneously in a period of four hours."*

I point out first of all that the average duration for the cremation of one corpse here is 80 minutes per corpse, and *not* 25 minutes or less. Here Zimmerman offers another sample of his incompetence. By completely ignoring cremation history and crematory installations, our professor cannot know that there existed collective ovens, which could cremate several corpses simultaneously indeed, but which had a completely different design than those at Auschwitz. Any comparison in this regard is therefore meaningless.

5. Zimmerman's Methodical Errors

38. Zimmerman dedicates a sprawling two-page paragraph to the question of the "Necessity of the Crematoria." He claims:

> *"The only way to test the necessity is to compare it to deaths in other concentration camps and the cremation capacity of those camps"*

Zimmerman thereupon makes a comparison between the ovens of Mauthausen-Gusen and those of Auschwitz and concludes that the crematories of Auschwitz had an excessive cremation capacity for prisoners deceased from natural causes.

However, if he had made his comparison with the crematory of Buchenwald, he would have arrived at the opposite conclusion. The two Topf triple-muffle ovens of that crematory went into operation during the second half of August and the beginning of December 1942. From May 3 to November 29, 1942, 1,691 prisoners died at Buchenwald, averaging approximately 241 per month, with a maximum point of 335 (August 3 to 30). The average population of the camp was approximately 8,660 prisoners, with a maximum of 9,777 (November 2 to 29).[61] Making the same calculations as Zimmerman did (based upon data of 26 cremations per muffle and day), the ovens would have

[60] Mauthausen Museum Archives, 3 12/31, 350.

[61] *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Thüringer Volksverlag GmbH, Weimar, no date, p. 85.

been able to cremate (26×6×30=) 4,680 corpses per month, which is almost 14 times more than the maximum mortality actually registered!

Yet in the case of Auschwitz – still following Zimmerman's reasoning – the cremation capacity would have been (30,000÷9,000=) approximately three times greater than the maximum mortality.

So for a camp, which was *not* for extermination, the German authorities "anticipated" a mortality rate 14 times higher than the actual maximum, but for a camp which alleged *was* for extermination, the German authorities "anticipated" a mortality rate merely three times higher than the actual maximum!

39. Contesting the alleged "Typhus Myth," Zimmerman objects that "only 2,060 of the 68,864 deaths were from typhus," claiming that the cause of death appearing on the "death certificates" was very often falsified by the SS, and Professor Zimmerman concludes:

> *"How then can they be explained if the stated causes do not conform to physical reality? The only explanation is that camp authorities were engaged in a massive killing campaign of registered prisoners."*

Well, two facts are incontestable: that at the beginning of July 1942 a typhus epidemic broke out in Auschwitz, and during that month the mortality of the prisoners increased enormously. Now if Professor Zimmerman doesn't want to see a cause and effect connection between these two facts, that's his business. Of course it's true that some survived the typhus epidemics, such as Lucie Adelsberger and Ella Lingens Reiner, but it's equally true that the poor inmates who were not "prominent" – even if they survived *that* sickness – because of the general prostration of their physical condition, the weakening of their immune system, and because of the scarcity of medicine, they could easily incur other ailments and die from other causes. In my opinion this explains the relatively small number of deaths from typhus in the *Sterbebücher* (death books) of Auschwitz.[62]

Regarding babies that "were said to have died from 'decrepitude'," it is difficult to believe that doctors were falsifying in this idiotic way. Grotum and Parcer, Zimmerman's sources, indicated one single case of this kind,[63] even by making a computerized analysis of the data contained in the *Sterbebücher*. It is reasonable to assume that this one is the only one.[64] This is therefore most likely an ordinary error.

---

[62] In many cases, death of typhus victims occurred due to various organ failures caused by what is called typhus. If merely such organ failure was reported in the death records, then this does not mean that typhus did not exist. Similar today, if someone dies of AIDS, medical records might hardly ever say "Aids" or "HIV" but name the actual medical reasons, which can be rather complex. That does not mean the victim did not die of what we popularly refer to as "Aids." Editor's remark.

[63] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995, p. 242.

[64] It should have been very easy for these two analysts to indicate the exact number of these cases, just as they had indicated the exact numbers concerning a great deal of other data.

40. One last observation concerning the connection between the deceased and the coke supplies to the crematories. Zimmerman writes in conclusion of his analysis of the problem:

> *"Therefore, the month of the second-highest recorded coke delivery also corresponds with the month of either the lowest or one of the lowest monthly death totals of registered prisoners."*

This fact, which Zimmerman considers to be an implacable contradiction, is nevertheless perfectly normal, as I explained in point 36. Few cremations signify major cooling of the oven and major consumption of fuel for maintaining operating temperature. Many cremations signify instead minor cooling down of the oven.

II. The End of John C. Zimmerman

1. Introduction

Zimmerman's article "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial" was all too clearly an ideological attack against revisionism without any historical or technical foundation, which is why I limited my initial refutation to the essential points reproduced above. But Prof. Zimmerman, who is clearly out to prove a predefined image, probably in league with the so-called "Holocaust History Project," immediately responded with another even more arrogant and senseless article: "My Answers to Carlo Mattogno." This required a radical refutation of Zimmerman's lies, which is accomplished by the following article. Not knowing how to counter my arguments, Prof. Zimmerman disappeared entirely from the stage after this rebuttal as I indicated above. My refutation did not only upset Zimmerman, but also the ranks of his fans, who, after several years of pondering, established a kind of "Aid Committee" with the purpose to rehabilitate Zimmerman by discrediting me with further lies. I have addressed their assault in another study, which complements the observations made here.[65]

2. Zimmerman's "Errors"

In my response, I immediately exposed the absurdity of the claim of this professor who poses as a specialist in the correct interpretation of German

[65] C. Mattogno, "The Zimmerman Aid Committee and their Bag of Tricks," *The Revisionist* 3(1&2) (2005), in preparation.

documents but doesn't even understand the German language. In addition I have revealed his ignorance of historical and technical matters as well as his bad faith which I have documented with many examples. Our professor has received the blow and has been exposed as a blatant liar and has been constrained to admit his "errors" in his "My Response":

1. His "error" regarding the date of Bischoff's letter of January 13, 1943, to which he ascribed the date June 13 (point 11 of my "Observations"). Zimmerman's excuse is that he had at his disposal "a copy of the original German document," he reported the date appearing in the English translation published by the NMT, so that he "never cross checked the date from the translation. A careless error, to be sure, but an honest one." That is how he provides another proof of his superficiality and dilettantism.
2. His "error" regarding the furnace at Mauthausen, which was constructed in January 1945 (point 45): "Relying on a *secondary source*, I gave the date of July 1944." And this is just what I reproached him for: using secondary sources.
3. His "error" regarding the letter of Topf dated July 14, 1941 (point15):

   "In citing a report by Topf engineers dated July 14, 1941 describing the efficiency of an oven as being able to burn 10 to 35 bodies in ten hours, I believed that it was a different report than the one Pressac cited from the same day which talks about burning 30 to 36 bodies in 10 hours."

   One more proof of the superficiality and dilettantism of our professor, as well as proof of his rash tendency to refer to secondary sources.
4. His "error" regarding the "testimony" of M. Morawa. To tell the truth, Zimmerman is reluctant to admit this "error," and the reason is easy to understand: his inability to interpret even the sources reported by D. Czech in her *Kalendarium*[24] is truly the peak of his dilettantism! Zimmerman justifies himself as follows:

   "I have not been able to ascertain whether this was Morawa based on information I received from Auschwitz State Museum."

   So Zimmerman would want us to believe that not even the Auschwitz Museum succeeded in resolving this tremendous "enigma"! Now, according to the Auschwitz Museum, Morawa was shot dead at Mauthausen on April 3, 1945.[66] When and to whom did he give this phantom "testimony"?

   Danuta Czech, in her *Kalendarium*, reports the reference: "APMO, D-Mau-3a/16408, Häftlings-Personal-Karte von Mieczyslaw Morawa."[67]

   Therefore our professor takes a "Häftlings-Personal-Karte" (inmate personnel card) for a "testimony"! Another brilliant example of his crass ignorance and dilettantism.

---

[66] *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, p. 37, note 28.

[67] D. Czech, op. cit. (note 24), p. 432.

5. His "error" regarding the mix-up of the year 1814 with 1871.
6. His "error" regarding the 4 barracks of Birkenau.
7. His "error" regarding the complete destruction of so-called *Bunker 2*, without leaving any trace, from which it emerges that our "expert" on Auschwitz has never visited the camp!
8. His "error" regarding Zimmerman's attribution of Pressac's simple *calculation* to Kurt Prüfer! This shows once more that Zimmerman does not even comprehend his own sources!
9. His "error" regarding the *Aktenvermerk* of June 16, 1944:
   "I thought that the reference to BA I and II was to Birkenau Kremas I and II, known in most literature as Krema II and III."
   Therefore, our "expert" on Auschwitz has confused *Bauabschnitte*, construction sectors in the Birkenau camp, with the crematoria! Yet another example of his astonishing ignorance!
10. Besides, Zimmerman has made another "error" in asserting that "Mattogno never addressed the issue of open air burnings."
11. Another "error" admitted by Zimmerman relates to his travesty of what I wrote on the so-called *Bunker* of Birkenau:
    "Mattogno correctly states in this regard that in the full quotation he specifically uses the word 'designation' when referring to these structures."

This list is far from complete. He is prudently silent on other obvious "errors." For example, he is silent on the translation regarding the flames of the triple-muffle oven which went "round the two side muffles." He reported this absurdity without the least comment, showing that he does not have the faintest idea of how these triple-muffle ovens worked – and not only these.

He says nothing of the "errors" concerning the "gasoline" of Frölich (point 7 of my "Observations"), or the "kerosene" of Erichsen (point 8), nor of the interpretative error concerning an emphasis in the only version of the file memo of August 21, 1942, which he knows (point 19). Zimmerman nevertheless admits:

"in the "Body Disposal" *study I made some errors to be discussed later on, on several occasions relied on inaccurate sources – in one case very badly (in one case resulting in a significant error)."*

Perhaps with these admissions Zimmerman wants to give the impression that he is an unbiased researcher who can recognize his own mistakes, but the fact remains that he has been compelled to this by the force of my arguments. How true this is can be seen from the fact that he has not admitted his most serious "error," which I did not point out in my "Observations" because at the time I did not yet have access to the source he cited.

Zimmerman writes in "Body Disposal":

"Kurt Prüfer, builder of the ovens, was asked why the brick linings of the ovens were damaged so quickly. He replied that the damage resulting

after six months was 'because the strain on the furnaces was enormous.' He recounted how he had told Topf's chief engineer in charge of crematoria, Fritz Sanders [sic]*, about the strain on the furnaces of so many corpses waiting to be incinerated as a result of the gassing. Sanders stated that he had been told by Prüfer and another Topf engineer that the 'capacity of the furnaces was so great because three (gassed) corpses were incinerated (in one oven) simultaneously.'"*

He adds in a footnote:

"Prufer said that two bodies were simultaneously incinerated in his presence."

The reference is to the interrogations of the Topf engineers on the part of a Soviet inquiry of SMERSH between 1946 and 1948. An excerpt was published by Gerald Fleming,[68] from which Zimmerman takes his citations (notes 121f.).

In reality Kurt Prüfer – according to Fleming – had stated the very *opposite* of what Zimmerman attributed to him by means of a despicable manipulation. On page 200 of the cited work, this is how Fleming summarizes part of the interrogation which K. Prüfer underwent on March 5, 1946[69]:

"Normal crematoria[70] *work with prewarmed air*[71] *so that the corpse burns quickly and without smoke. As the crematoria in the concentration camps were constructed differently, this procedure could not be used.*[72] *The corpses burned more slowly and created more smoke, necessitating ventilation.*[73]

Question: How many corpses were incinerated in Auschwitz per hour?

Answer: In a crematorium with five furnaces and fifteen muffles, fifteen corpses were burned." (my emphasis)

During the interrogation of March 19, K. Prüfer declared:[74]

"I spoke about the enormous strain on the overused furnaces. I told Chief Engineer Sander: I am worried whether the furnaces can stand the excessive usage. In my presence two corpses were pushed into one muffle instead of one corpse. The furnaces could not stand the strain." (my emphasis)

Recapitulating, Kurt Prüfer stated that:

---

68 G. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1994.

69 Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421.

70 The ovens of civilian crematoria.

71 The pre-heating of the air for combustion took place in the recuperator.

72 Because these ovens were without recuperators.

73 Error by the Russian translator. The ovens of crematories II & III were equipped with blowers.

74 G. Fleming, op. cit. (nope 68), pp. 206f.

1. The cremations in the concentration camp ovens took place "more slowly" than in civilian ovens.
2. In Krema II and Krema III of Birkenau (5 three-muffle ovens) it was possible to cremate 15 corpses in one hour, that is, the duration of a single cremation was one hour.
3. The attempt to simultaneously cremate two corpses failed because "the furnaces could not stand the strain."

These three statements alone constitute a radical refutation of Zimmerman's thermotechnical fantasies. I summarize and conclude that:

1. in order to prove the thesis of "multiple" cremations, Zimmerman quotes a second-hand declaration of Prüfer and omits the primary declaration of Prüfer himself.
2. For the same motive, Zimmerman quotes Prüfer's statement in which he "said that two bodies were simultaneously incinerated in his presence," but omits the statement which follows: "The furnaces could not stand the strain."

These surgical omissions are unequivocal proof of Zimmerman's complete and deliberate deceptiveness.

I later found out that Fleming's translation ("enormous strain," "the furnaces could not stand the strain") is wrong, too. Particularly the sentence "pječi nje spravljalis' s toi nagruzkoi" does not mean "the furnaces could not stand the strain" but "did not cope with that load," that is to say, to the load of two to three corpses inserted into one muffle; "nagruzka" designates in fact the "load" of the oven. Prüfer therefore meant that the ovens did not succeed to cremate such a load in an economically advantageous manner if compared to a load of merely a single body per muffle.[75] This does, of course, not alter the fact of Zimmerman's own manipulations.

3. "Terminologies"

Pointing out in my "Observations" that in "Body Disposal" Zimmerman always talks of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz, I wrote that he:

> *"has no idea of the fact that the* Bauleitung *(Construction Office) was promoted to* Zentralbauleitung *(Central Construction Office) on November 14, 1941"*

Zimmerman objects that I myself used the term "Bauleitung" in 1996 concluding:

> *"Apparently, Mattogno believes that he is exempt from having to use correct terminology."*

[75] For more details see my article already quoted, op. cit. (note 65).

In 1998 I published the book *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"*[76] which is the most profound study that exists on this most important Auschwitz office. Since 1998 I obviously no longer make the blunder of using the terms *Bauleitung* and *Zentralbauleitung*, which Zimmerman by contrast continues to use. Surprising, is it not, that he persists in his pathetic attempt to refute my writings on Auschwitz but ignores one of my important studies on the subject! And it is precisely this ignorance that I wanted to emphasize in the above way.

Not only this, but – as we will see below – Zimmerman cites a passage from a work published in 1996 by the Auschwitz Museum, in which it is clearly stated that already in July 1942 the Construction Office of Auschwitz had been promoted to the rank of Central Construction Office, and he is still ignorant of the difference between the two terms, paying not the slightest attention to them and continuing his blunder to speak of the Construction Office, evidently because he feels himself "exempt from having to use correct terminology."

4. "Lack of Documentation"

The documentation of the Central Construction Office kept in Moscow no doubt has some gaps. The problem is, to whom are these gaps due? Zimmerman maintains that:

> *"the lack to date of any such information is more incriminating than all of the evidence that does exist on Auschwitz."*

This presupposes that the gaps are due to the SS of Auschwitz, which is precisely what needs to be proved. Zimmerman claims that:

> *"all documents relating to crematoria construction were under a blanket order of secrecy going back to June 1942."*

He repeats that again when writing:

> *"there was a blanket order of secrecy on building projects dating from at least June 1942."*

Therefore, all the documentation relating to the crematoria were "*geheime Sache*" (secret matters) or "*geheime Reichssache*" (state secrets) as the SS put it. But why then did the SS not destroy the entire archive of the Central Construction Office, which contains thousands of "secret" documents on the crematoria?

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first to look into this question. He formulated the following hypothesis:[77]

> *"The reason for leaving behind* [the archives] *as they were can perhaps be found in the personality of the SS lieutenant Werner Jothann, who was*

[76] Edizioni di Ar; Engl. see note 28.
[77] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 27), p. 1.

the second – and last – director of the Auschwitz [Zentral]*bauleitung. This architectural engineer had not personally been involved in the homicidal revamping of the crematoria at the end of 1942 and in early 1943 under the first director, SS captain Karl Bischoff. Unaware of the 'explosive' character of the files concerning those changes, Jothann left without worrying about them and did not order them to be destroyed."*

Later, Robert Jan van Pelt returned to this topic with an argument of a disconcerting banality:[78]

"When the Germans burned the archives of the camp Kommandantur prior to their evacuation from Auschwitz in January 1945, they overlooked [!] *the archive of the building office that had been closed some months earlier, and as a result the material in this archive was found more or less intact."*

SS-Obersturmführer Jothann succeeded *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff as head of the Central Construction Office on October 1, 1943, when the crematoria of Birkenau were supposedly carrying out exterminations at full throttle. Therefore, even if he had not come to know the allegedly "explosive character of the files," he could not have ignored the alleged reality of the mass exterminations that went on in buildings, for which he was now directly responsible. He actually knew the contents of those files perfectly well, because in the transfer document signed by him together with Bischoff on January 5, 1944, there is a list of all buildings, for which he was now responsible, including crematoria II and III with their respective documentation.[79]

As for Bischoff, he had become head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, which was in direct control of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. He therefore remained Jothann's immediate superior in the hierarchy of the SS-WVHA. Bischoff himself could not possibly ignore the "explosive character of the files," and one telephone call from him would have been enough to get Jothann to destroy them. But things are quite different.

The files of an SS office were not the personal property of its director. They belonged to the State, and therefore only the SS-WVHA could decide on the fate of the various archives. As results from numerous files kept in the Archives of Military History in Prague, documents classified as "geheime Sache" (secret) and "geheime Reichssache" (top secret), belonging to *Einsatzgruppe VII* of *Organisation Todt* were destroyed at the end of January

---

[78] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 207. When working on this book, van Pelt also had the support of John Zimmerman (p. XIV) and that is plain to see!

[79] "*Übergabe der Zentralbauleitung durch SS-Sturmbannführer (S) Bischoff an SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann* and *Verzeichnis der Akten*." January 5, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49.

1945 by order from above, and a "*Vernichtungsprotokoll*" (record of destruction) listing all the documents destroyed was drawn up.[80]

At Auschwitz, the destruction order for the archive of Central Construction Office had to come from the head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA, who had approved all camp projects, including the one on the alleged "homicidal revamping of the crematoria."

But in that case, as Zimmerman asserts, the files would have been classified "top secret" and the head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA would have ordered their destruction. Instead, they were neither destroyed by ignorance nor by carelessness, and the obvious conclusion is that the SS authorities considered the archive of the Central Construction Office to be totally innocuous.

What is Zimmerman's explanation?

As I demonstrated in the above-mentioned book on the Central Construction Office, the organization of this office was most complex and also decentralized. Already by the beginning of 1943 it was subdivided into 5 Construction Offices, and the Central Construction Office itself comprised 14 section (*Sachgebiete*).[81] Each Construction Office and each section had its own archive. What we now call "the archive of the Central Construction Office" originally constituted some tens of archives. Like all documents, those on the crematoria were drawn up in several copies (the addressees were listed under the item "*Verteiler*" = distributor). Each copy was sent to the respective office, where it was archived. For example, Bischoff's letter of February 28, 1943, on *"KGL* [=POW camp]= *Krem. II und III BW 30 (elektr. Aufzüge)"* was drawn up in 6 copies and sent to *"Bauwirtschaft," "Rechnungslegung," "Baultg. KL," "Baultg. KGL," "Sachbearb."* and *"Registr. BW 30."*[82] Copies of the letter of March 29 on *"Krematorium II und III KGL, BW 30 u. 30a,"* were sent to *"Baultg. KL," "Baultg. KGL," "Bauwirtsch.," "Rohstoffstelle," "Handakte"* and *"Registr. BW 30 KGL."*[83]

So these two letters alone gave rise to 14 documents, which were archived in various offices. Several thousands of pages from the Central Construction Office kept at Moscow are in the form of carbon copies of this type.

The original archive comprised many folders (*"Ordner"*), each of which held the documents relating to one or more *Bauwerke* (construction sites). For example, the *"Ordner"* no. 15 contained *"7 Zeichnungen Krema II u. III,"* apart from *"Schriftswechsel"* and *"Tagelohnzettel."*[84]

Now it is certain that "secret" documentation on the crematoria exists. It contains all the designs for the crematoria and also a very rich correspon-

---

[80] VHA, Fond OT, 25/7, pp.299-303.

[81] A *Sachgebiet* was a subsection of the Central Construction Office in charge of certain areas, like planning, administration, statistics, etc.

[82] APMO, BW 30/40, p. 70.

[83] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.

[84] RGVA, 502-1-48, p. 45.

dence. It is just as certain that there are evident gaps, for example all the technical designs for the ovens, the reports on the cremation tests, and the reports on the consumption of coke for 1944.

According to Zimmerman's thesis, the SS, instead of destroying in bulk all this "secret" documentation, had spare time and patience to leaf through every *"Ordner"* relating to the crematoria – which were found in all camp archives – and pick out and destroy individual documents regarded by them as compromising while leaving the rest intact, beginning with the plans for the crematoria themselves! Finally, they would have had the crematoria blown up in order to obliterate traces of their "crimes" but at the same time they would have left alive for the Soviets about 7,000 eyewitnesses of these "crimes"! Truly watertight logic!

On the other hand, the Soviets, who had to propagate the thesis of monstrous Hitlerian exterminators of millions of people, had all the interest, time, and resources to leaf through every *"Ordner"* on the crematoria, which were found in all camp archives, and pick out individual documents useful (or detrimental) for their propaganda while leaving the rest intact, beginning with the plans of the crematoria themselves. Which of these two hypotheses is more rational?

Zimmerman continues:

> *"Mattogno has begun to hint that the Soviets have suppressed the records."*

The usual falsification: I simply said that the Soviets had *selected* the documents. Perhaps for Zimmerman, by a kind of conditioned reflex, *selection* is equivalent to *suppression*: If "selected" detainees are eliminated, so are selected documents!

Playing on this falsification, Zimmerman then raises objections as follows:

> *"The interrogation occurred in March 1946. Engineer Kurt Prufer, who built the Auschwitz ovens, stated that the Birkenau ovens could incinerate one corpse per hour and that brick lining on the ovens was damaged after six months because the enormous strain being placed on the ovens. Prufer's statement directly contradicted a Soviet report on this issue."*

What is more, Zimmerman confronts me with the case of the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* (death books):

> *"Moreover, if the Soviets were really anxious to <u>suppress</u> unfavorable information, then the more likely candidate would have been the Auschwitz Death Books,* [because the Books document] *approximately 69,000 registered prisoners."*

– while the Soviets claimed that the total number of camp deaths was 4 million. In this way he only validates my thesis, because the interrogations of the Topf engineers, the *Sterbebücher*, and the entire documentation of the Central Construction Office remained *secret* (!) until the collapse of the Soviet regime, and they would still have remained so had this not happened. Why?

Until the collapse of the Soviet regime nobody knew of the existence of such documentation. So is it just as absurd to think that the missing documents were – certainly not "suppressed" – but, on account of their importance, transferred to a place more secure than an archive, and for this reason no one knew of their existence, as was earlier the case for all the other documents?

However that may be, the fact remains that my hypothesis is at least reasonable while one can certainly not say the same thing for his.

5. Prüfer and the "Enormous Strain" on the Crematoria

Above I cited the passage of Zimmerman regarding the Soviet interrogation of Kurt Prüfer. Here I wish to look at it from another point of view. Let us read it once more:

> *"The interrogation occurred in March 1946. Engineer Kurt Prufer, who built the Auschwitz ovens, stated that the Birkenau ovens could incinerate one corpse per hour and that brick lining on the ovens was damaged after six months because the enormous strain being placed on the ovens."*

Zimmerman summarizes the following passage from K. Prüfer's interrogation of March 6, 1946:[85]

> *"Q.: Why was the brick lining of the muffles so quickly damaged?*
>
> *A.: The bricks were already damaged after six months because the strain on the furnaces was enormous."*

We have here another error in translation. The Russian text of the interrogation[86] does not, in fact, speak of "the brick lining *of the muffles*," but of "*vnutri shamotnaja otdjelka tryb krjematorjev*," i.e. the "internal refractory lining of the *tubes* of the crematoria." The term "tryba" (tube) refers to the flue that went from the muffle to the chimney (in German *Rauchkanal* or *Fuchs*) and to the smoke ducts within the chimney (in German *Zug*).

In fact, the damages in question became apparent at crematorium II very early in its operation (and not after six months). On March 25, 1943, *SS-Untersturmführer* Kirschneck wrote a file memo about a meeting at Auschwitz on March 24 and 25 of the Topf representatives Prüfer and Schultze and representatives of Central Construction Office – Kirschneck himself and probably the civilian employee Lehmann. At that time, only the damage to the three forced draft units was on the agenda:[87]

> *"Because the three forced draft units have not, in any way, turned out to be useful and even suffered damage on account of excessive temperatures when they were first put into full operation, they will be removed at the expense of Topf & Söhne and taken back by this company."*

---

[85] G. Fleming, op. cit. (note 68), p. 202.
[86] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on March 5, 1946. FSBRS, N-19262, p. 37.
[87] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

Later on it was discovered, however, that the refractory lining of the chimney had cracked or was damaged, and that even whole sections ("*ganze Gewölbeteile*") of the flues had collapsed.[88] Around the same time the refractory lining of the chimney of crematorium IV was also damaged, and Prüfer had to work out a new project for both chimneys, as results from a telegram sent by Bischoff to Topf on May 14, 1943:[89]

> *"Bring along calculations on heat technology and structurals of chimneys for crem*[atoria] *II and IV. Immediate presence of chief engineer Prüfer indispensable."*

As far as the cause of the damage is concerned, Prüfer's explanation was not only wrong, it was the exact opposite of the truth:[88]

> *"On the basis of the new drawings you have provided, we can see that the first project concerning the chimney did not take into account the different thermal expansion and the high temperatures that were foreseeable; this was done only now in the second project."*

On the other hand, this mistake was admitted by Prüfer himself:[90]

> *"On his last visit, he declared in the presence of the commander that the cause had been the stress caused by the firing of only some of the ovens, which had not been taken into account in the original project."*

The Central Construction Office agreed with this explanation and accepted that for the new chimney

> *"the possible stresses arising from the heating of individual ovens have been accounted for by the elasticity of the brick structure."*

The damage was therefore not due to an "enormous strain," but was caused on the contrary by the fact that only some of the ovens had been operated.

Crematorium II (and III) had six flue ducts, five for the five crematorium ovens and one for the garbage incineration oven. The flues fed in pairs into the three ducts that made up the chimney: flues of ovens 1 and 2 fed into the duct on the left, flues of ovens 3 and 4 into the central duct, and the flues of oven 5 and of the garbage incineration oven fed into the duct on the right. Each of the three chimney ducts was linked to a forced-draft blower by means of a short vertical by-pass. At the outlet of the three vertical ducts, below the corresponding blower, a movable plate allowed to operate the chimney under natural draft by closing the vertical duct.

The direct cause of the damage to the flues was the excessive temperature of the combustion gases, whereas the "heating of individual ovens" contributed to the damage to the refractory lining of the chimney by causing high thermal stresses due to the fact that the walls of the ducts were overheated on one side but stayed cool on the other. We should underline here that this

---

88 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated July 17, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.

89 "*Dringendes Telegramm*" (urgent telegram) from Bischoff dated May 14, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.

90 *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling dated September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144-146.

"heating of individual ovens" is decidedly at variance with the testimony of H. Tauber and Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, which states that the ovens of crematorium II were not only running 24 hours a day but operated even *after* the damage mentioned had occurred! Henryk Tauber has in fact declared in this connection:[91]

> *"During the cremation of this first transport in mid-March 1943, we worked without interruption for 48 hours, but did not succeed in burning all the bodies, because in the meantime a Greek convoy that had just arrived was also gassed.* [...] *On average, we incinerated 2,500 corpses a day."*

I will end this item with one more observation: according to K. Prüfer and as quoted by Zimmerman, "the Birkenau ovens could incinerate one corpse per hour." How does Zimmerman reconcile this statement with his own claim of a duration of 25.2 minutes for a cremation at Gusen and with "15 minutes per body" at Birkenau?

6. "Falsifications" and "Suppressions"

In order not to waste too much time with this dilettante, I ignored in my "Observations" several of Zimmerman's impostures. In his reply he returns to the same deceptions. The impudence of this individual is intolerable and deserves an adequate response.

6.1. The *Gasprüfer*

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

> *"Mattogno argued that this document*[92] *was a forgery because the type of gas detector mentioned in the memo was not the one which would have been used to detect prussic acid. Auschwitz: The End of a Legend, p. 66.*[93] *However, Pressac also realized that this was not the same type of gas detector which would have been used to detect prussic acid."*
>
> *"The letter only shows that Topf was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed. The real problem for Mattogno was to explain why the oven builders would know it to be necessary to have such a device for a crematorium which several weeks earlier was stated to have a 'gassing cellar.' Since he could not find any such explanation, he reverted to the familiar denier tactic of labeling anything which cannot be explained as a forgery"* (Zimmerman's note 76)

In "My Response" he returns to the argument affirming:

---

91 Deposition by H. Tauber dated May 24, 1945, in: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 25), p. 494.
92 The letter of Topf of March 2, 1943.
93 C. Mattogno, in G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 15), p. 160f.

"Elsewhere he has argued – without any proof – that the Soviets had altered a document from the captured Bauleitung archives to attempt to link Zyklon B to Krema II."

Considering Zimmerman's crass ignorance regarding historical and technical matters, he perhaps truly believes in the existence of a *Gasprüfer* (gas testers) for hydrogen cyanide! In *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend* (pp. 119-122)[94] I reproduced each page from the most important German engineering manual of the 1930's, from which it emerges that the *Gasprüfer* were simple analyzers of combustion gas and so could have been used only for the crematory ovens. On p. 123,[95] I reproduced a letter of Tesch & Stabenow, in which the "gas detector" for hydrogen cyanide was called by its true name: *Gasrestnachweisgerät.* On p. 124,[96] I published a photograph showing that a *Gasrestnachweisgerät* was found at Auschwitz by the Soviets; on pages 105 and 106,[97] I provided the precise description of its constituent elements and of the usage of a *Gasrestnachweisgerät.* Instead of accepting the strictly *documented* conclusions that the *Gasprüfer* had nothing to do with hydrogen cyanide, Zimmerman claims to prove the opposite by appealing to Pressac ("However, Pressac also realized […]") Here our professor gives another brilliant sample of his bad faith. In fact, Pressac wrote:[98]

"The detection of residual hydrocyanic gas would have been performed with a chemical method and not with the ten gas testers requested too late to be delivered on time."

But the French historian not only did not explain what this "chemical method" was (and how the Central Construction Office came into its possession), he also did not produce any archival reference or any other evidence for it.

Hence, when it does not suit Zimmerman, he rejects the affirmations of Pressac, because they are not documented, as in the case of the Birkenau camp's expansion to hold 200,000 detainees ("however, Pressac did not cite a source"), but when it suits him, he accepts Pressac's assertions without any source, even when they are patently false!

Zimmerman next falsifies the significance of the letter under consideration. It is untrue when Zimmerman claims that it "shows that Topf was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed." It only shows that Topf did not manufacture the *Gasprüfer*, and for that reason had requested them already two weeks earlier "from 5 different companies."[99] This falsification tries to confirm the false thesis of the existence of *Gasprüfer* for hydrogen cyanide. If Topf, which produced combustion systems, "was ignorant as to the type of

94 Ibid., p. 184
95 Ibid., p. 185.
96 Ibid., p. 186.
97 Ibid., p. 171.
98 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 27), p. 73.
99 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.

gas detector which would be needed," it follows that there existed different types of *Gasprüfer*! This is what may be called coherence within the lie.

Once he thinks he had established with this deceit that *Gasprüfer* referred to hydrogen cyanide, Zimmerman wonders why some simple constructors of crematory ovens had to be enlightened about "gas detectors," which were used for hydrogen cyanide, and since I was in no position to provide an answer, he claimed that I simply declared the document "a forgery." Here Zimmerman gives another demonstration of his bad faith, deliberately misrepresenting what I wrote in the article "The 'Gasprüfer' of Auschwitz," which was published on the web on February 18, 1998.[100] Having placed the document in its context, I concluded with the words:[101]

> *"The historical context would therefore strengthen Robert Faurisson's interpretation, wherein these – presumed, I might add – display devices were used for normal disinfestations of the crematorium. In support of this interpretation, it could be added that according to the general provisions of the SS camp physician, 200 detainees who were working in late February 1943 in Crematory II would have been able to resume their activity only after a disinfestation of their bodies and of their work-place,* i.e*., Crematory II."*

Zimmerman cites this article, but limits himself to the following sentence:

> *"As usual, he presented no evidence for his latest peregrination"*

("Body Disposal," note 76)

Therefore our professor lies knowing that he lies. If I concluded that the Topf letter "has been produced by an amateurish forger, who concocted a new term 'display devices for hydrocyanic acid residues,'"[102] it was certainly not because the letter created some problem. On the contrary, following the interpretation of Pressac-Zimmerman, it would have been a further confirmation of my thesis that "the term Vergasungskeller designates a disinfestation basement."[103] So, if I arrived at this conclusion it was only because the relevant documents provoked historical problems so serious and so numerous that the only reasonable solution seemed to me to be this one. I explained these problems in more than one page under the paragraph heading "Problems Pressac left unresolved" (pp. 145f). Zimmerman, being incapable of resolving them, cunningly tries to make them disappear with his squalid lies. On the basis of

---

[100] Now at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/gasprufer.html (version of Nov. 28, 2000); an expanded and updated version was published as "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz" in *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.

[101] Ibid., version in *The Revisionist*, p. 144. The last phrase "and of their work-place, i.e. Crematorium II" is my own comment.

[102] Ibid., p. 148.

[103] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, op. cit. (note 15), p. 64; in G. Rudolf (ed.), ibid., p. 156. Here I recalled that the gas chamber operated with hydrogen cyanide of BW 5a and 5b was named "*Vergasungsraum*" in a document of October 1941.

new documents, I have gone more deeply into the question of the "*Gasprüfer*" (gas testers) and the "*Vergasunskeller*" (gassing cellar) in later articles.[104]

6.2. The Central Construction Office Letter of June 28, 1943

Regarding this letter Zimmerman writes:

> *"He also argued – again without any proof – that the Soviet suppressed the 'correct' version of the Bauleitung report of June 28, 1943, which states that 4,756 bodies could be incinerated in a 24 hour period. Mattogno theorizes that this report was corrected in a subsequent report."*

In this case, too, our professor refrains from quoting my thesis correctly. In the article "The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters letter dated 28 June 1942: An alternative Interpretation,"[105] I was interested in the origin of the letter as well as its bureaucratic significance. Pursuing this, I demonstrated by means of the documents that the letter in question is "bureaucratically senseless," since from one point of view it lacked the one date, which constituted the reason for its existence (as appears under its "subject matter"[106]), that is, the communication of the *Übergabeverhandlung* (transfer negotiation) of Krema III. To contrast this, I may point out that on January 30, 1943, R. Höss asked the head of Central Construction Office for a "report on the capacity of all crematoria," and Bischoff's reply obviously concerned the "capacity of all crematoria" and not "completion of crematorium III."[107] From another point of view, the letter of June 28, 1943, contains a date that, bureaucratically speaking, has nothing to do with the reason for the letter's existence, that is, an indication of the cremation capacity. I repeat, the problem is purely bureaucratic and has nothing to do with the figures mentioned in the document. The problem would be there even if the numbers were ten times fewer, because it is the communication in itself of the cremation capacity, which is a bureaucratically inexplicable anomaly.

This drew me to the conclusion that the letter, which we know is an erroneous version that was subsequently substituted by a correct version, in which the *Übergabeverhandlung* (transfer negotiation) of Krema III was reported and in which the cremation capacity was *not* mentioned, as the arrangements of Kammler of April 6, 1943, prescribed.[108] As to the cremation capacity, I

---

[104] "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," op. cit. (note 100); C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," ibid., 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

[105] www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/lalett.html; printed in *The Revisionist* 3(1&2) (2005), in preparation.

[106] In fact, the letter has for object: "*Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III*," RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14.

[107] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.

[108] In the original English online version of my article translated by Russ Granata there was a translation error in this regard, stating "without indication of the Übergabeverhandlung and

wrote that the numbers indicated in the letter are authentic, but that does mean that they are correct, and I explained the reason for this distinction. Below I will demonstrate that the numbers are technically absurd.

Instead of discussing my analysis of the document, and instead of explaining the serious bureaucratic anomalies which it presents, Zimmerman limits himself to quoting my conclusions out of context in order to make his readers believe that the correction, of which I spoke, referred to the cremation capacity.

Zimmerman's "real problem" is that he, like all dilettantes, is incapable of critically analyzing a document. He accepts everything blindly and opportunistically and pretends that the problems, which the document creates, do not exist. Not only that, he also has the impudence to reprove the person who discovers them, who understands their importance, and who searches to resolve them.

7. The Gusen Oven

7.1. Coke Consumption

In "Body Disposal," Zimmerman wrote:

"The Gusen file that Mattogno relied on shows the amount of coke in the form of wheelbarrows used to transport it to the ovens. At the top of the page it states 'Karren Koks,' or wheelbarrows of coke. Below this heading it states that one wheelbarrow equals 60 kilograms. However, this weight is only stated for the period from September 26 to October 15, 1941. During this period, 203 bodies were cremated using 153 wheelbarrows. This means that 9,180 kilograms (60 kilograms times 153 barrows) incinerated 204 bodies at 45 kilograms per body. The 9,180 number appears on a backup page of this file where the 153 wheelbarrows are multiplied by 60 kilograms.

There is some reason, however, to suspect that each wheelbarrow did not contain 60 kilograms of coke but that this was a generic number based on the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold. In other words, 60 kilograms was attached to each wheelbarrow regardless of actual weight.

For example, on October 3 eleven bodies were incinerated using 13 wheelbarrows. At 60 kilograms per wheelbarrow it would have taken 71 kilograms per body. However, on October 15, 33 bodies were incinerated using 16 wheelbarrows, or 29 kilograms per body."

---

crematoria Leistung," which has been corrected in the current version (note 105): "with indication of the Übergabeverhandlung and without crematoria Leistung."

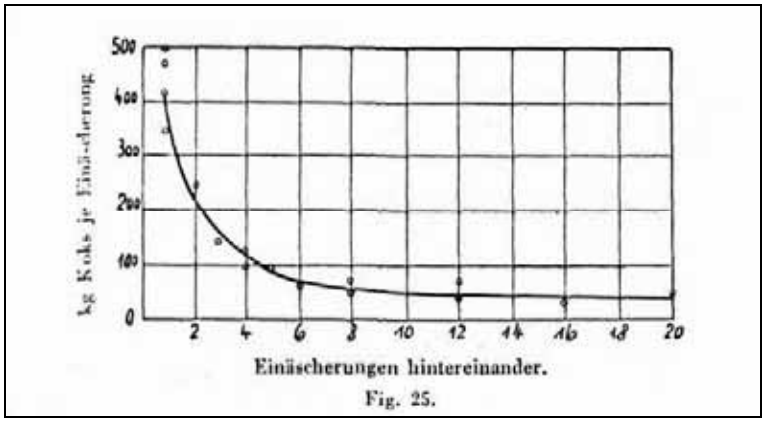
In my "Observations" I mentioned a report on the consumption of coke used by the Gusen oven, according to which "from Sept. 26, 1941 to Oct. 15, 1941, 9,180 kg of coke were used."[109] Here "kg" are explicitly mentioned so that it is clear that the 153 "wheelbarrows of coke" consumed during this period correspond to exactly 9,180 kg, whence each "wheelbarrow" was exactly equivalent to (9,180 ÷ 153 =) 60 kg. Therefore this demolishes Zimmerman's hypothesis solely on *documentary* grounds.

The claim that one wheelbarrow of coke was equivalent to 60 kg only during the period September 26 to October 15 is another of Zimmerman's lies. The list of cremations for this period is a sheet of paper divided into two parts: The registrations for the period September 26 to November 3 are on the left, those for November 4 to 12 on the right. Each part is in turn subdivided into 4 columns carrying the designations "Uhr," "Datum," "Leichen," "Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg." The fourth column in the left-hand part of the document (like the first three) extends to November 3 and continues in the right-hand part until November 12.

Now as to the part on the left, it is clear that the designation "Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg" refers to the *entire* column, until November 3. By breaking up the logical sequence of the table, Zimmerman, on the other hand, claims abusively that it holds only up to October 15. And it is just as clear that these designations are valid for the right-hand part, which is a continuation of the part on the left. It is true that the fourth column of the right-hand part only has the wording "Karren Koks," but what need was there to repeat that one wheelbarrow of coke was equivalent to 60 kg? Granted for the sake of the argument that the wheelbarrows in the column on the right would be equivalent to less than 60 kg, they must nevertheless have always contained a *uniform* quantity, since the head of the crematorium had to draw up the report on coke consumption in kilograms (or in *Zentner* = 50 kg; see below). Had the 249 wheelbarrows used for the registered cremations in the right-hand part been continued, showing for example 20 kg, 35, 55, 40, 60, 25 kg of coke and so on, how would the head of the crematorium have calculated the total consumption? For the same administrative reason, had the wheelbarrows mentioned in the right-hand part of the report contained a uniform quantity less than 60 kg, there would have been an indication of the relative weight in the fourth column; for example: "Karren Koks 1 k. = 40 kg."

The hypotheses of Zimmerman are therefore unsustainable. As a confirmation of this, I offer another argument. As I demonstrated above, documentation alone assures us that for the period form September 26 to October 15 the wheelbarrows each contained exactly 60 kg of coke. During this period, 193

[109] Point 36 of my response to Zimmerman. The source of the document is: AMM, 3 12/31, 350.



III. 1: *Chart by Prof. Dr. P. Schläpfer on coke consumption for subsequent cremations.*

corpses were cremated with a consumption of 9,180 kg of coke, which corresponds to 47.5 (=9,180 ÷ 193) kg per corpse.

677 corpses were cremated in the period from October 31 to November 12 with 345 "Karren" of coke. Since Zimmerman asserts that the weight of 60 kg of coke for each wheelbarrow was "the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold," it follows that each wheelbarrow of coke had to weigh less than 60 kg. Nevertheless, assuming the weight of 60 kg, the coke consumption for the cremation of 677 corpses during the above-mentioned period comes to about 30.6 (=60×345÷677) kg. According to Zimmerman, the consumption was still less. But then why was the average consumption of coke 47.5 kg?

In his profound ignorance of thermotechnical questions on crematory ovens heated with coke, Zimmerman is shockingly ironic about the experimental *fact* established in all the crematoria fitted with coke ovens that the coke consumption per corpse varied with the number of cremations.

For example, the chart *"Einäscherungen hintereinander,"* published by professor P. Schläpfer in 1936[110] and compiled on the basis of practical experiments, shows a coke consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation in a cold oven, of around 200 for the second, and a little more than 100 kg for the fourth. Starting from the eighth cremation, the curve indicating the coke consumption tends to level out and at the twentieth and final cremation studied, the consumption of coke resulted in about 37.5 kg.[111] This signifies that 20 discontinuous cremations carried out on various days separated from one another would have needed over 8,000 (=400×20) kg of coke, while 20 consecutive cremations would have required only 740 (=37.5×20) kg.

[110] Prof. Dr. P. Schläpfer, "Ueber [sic] den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematorien," separate reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1936, p. 36, see illustration.

[111] Naturally it is always necessary to add the heat produced by the coffin.

From the tenth cremation onward the coke consumption tended to be uniform, so that by then the refractory masonry was absorbing very little heat. It was for this reason that, in my calculation of the thermal equilibrium for the Auschwitz crematory ovens, I took into consideration the condition of the oven at the eighteenth cremation, that is, when its refractory masonry absorbed practically no more heat and the oven functioned with a minimum of fuel.

It is evident that the Gusen oven had an accumulation of heat notably lower to that in the above-mentioned chart. Nevertheless the principle still remains valid for this installation.

The difference in coke consumption for the two periods considered above – 47.5 and 30.6 kg – and also for the intermediate period[112] – 37.2 kg – depends *essentially* on the periodicity and number of the cremations, as I explained in point 36 of my reply to Zimmerman.

Zimmerman, in his crass thermotechnical ignorance, rejects these elementary facts, but since the documents confirm that the coke consumption for the period from September 26 to October 15, 1941, was 47.5 kg per corpse, it follows that the consumption of coke for the period form October 31 to November 12 must have been 32,157.5 (=47.5×677) kg of coke, so that each of the 345 wheelbarrows of coke used to cremate the 677 corpses during this period would have had to contain on average 93.2 (=32,157.5 ÷ 345) kg of coke! Exactly the opposite of what this dilettante wished to prove!

The soundness of my conclusions is also confirmed by two other documents. The first is the report on the coke consumption of the Gusen oven from January 21 to August 24, 1941, drawn up by the head of the crematorium, Wassner.[113] The other is a reference note, which reported the coke consumption for the period form August 25 to September 24, 1941.[114] In both the documents the amount of coke is expressed in *"Zentner,"* an old German measure of weight equivalent to 50 kg. In the following table I summarize the dates contained in the document and add the number of cremated corpses taken from the list of deaths in the Gusen Camp, which comes from the published official history of the Mauthausen camp.[56] The number of deaths refers to the entire month, while the supply of coke is offset daily. However, the difference in the outcome is very slight and actually irrelevant regarding the order of magnitude of the results. In any case, for the overall calculation I will try to be as precise as possible.

[112] The period October 26-30, during which 129 corpses were cremated with 80 wheelbarrows of coke = 4,800 kg, that is (4,800÷129=) 37.2 kg per corpse.
[113] AMM, 3 12/31, 353.
[114] AMM, 3 12/31, 351.

Period	coke ["Zentner"]	coke [kg]	corpses cremated	average per day	average coke per corpse
Jan. 29-Feb. 24	226	11,300	250	9	45.2
Feb. 25-Mar. 24	271	13,550	375	12	36.1
Mar. 25-Apr. 24	452	22,600	380	13	59.4
Apr. 25-May 24	68	3,400	239	8	14.2
May 25-Jun. 24	164	8,200	199	7	41.2
Jun. 25-Jul. 24	298	14,900	369	12	40.3
Jul. 25-Aug. 24	527	26,350	479	15	55
Aug. 25-Sep. 24	479	23,950	426	14	56.2
Total	2,485	124,250	2,717	11.25	45.7

Two lists exist on the subject of coke consumption at Gusen. The first, for the period of April 25 through May 24, has a consumption of 68 "*Zentner*" (1 Zentner = 50 kg ≈ 110 lbs), but in front of the figure 6 there is a 1, which seems to be struck out (see Ill. 2, p. 128).[115] Initially, I thought that for the period in question the coke consumption had in fact been 68 and not 168 Zentner, because by adding up all individual entries for coke consumption one obtains a total of 2,006 Zentner, which agrees with the figure in the document. In the first version of the current article I had therefore taken that figure to be abnormal and tried to explain it. However, the second document (see Ill. 3, p. 128)[116] for the period in question has a consumption of 169 Zentner, which means that the sum of the individual entries in the first document is in error. In the left margin of document 2 there is a column with the consumptions after the 24th of each month and from the consumption of the following month that of the preceding months is subtracted to obtain the actual consumption for the month in question.

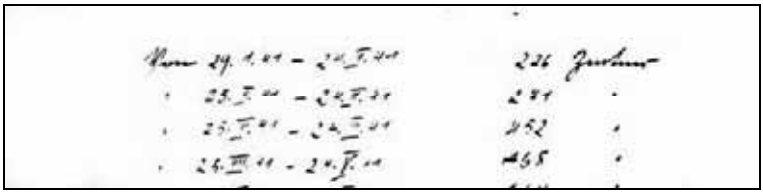
The consumption from January 29 through February 24, 1941, is therefore (1,626-1,400=) 226 Zentner; the consumption from February 25 through March 24 is (1,897-1,626=) 271 Zentner; that from March 25 through April 24 is (2,349-1,897=) 452 Zentner and that – which interests us here – from April 25 through May 24 is (2,518-2,349=) 169 Zentner. These figures are identical to those of document 1, except for the consumption from April 25 through May 24, which is 168 Zentner instead of 169.

This consumption corresponds to a total (169×50=) 8,450 kg of coke and to an average consumption of (8,450÷239=) 35.35 kg per corpse, which is almost equal to that of March. Hence there is no anomaly in the monthly coke consumptions of the oven.

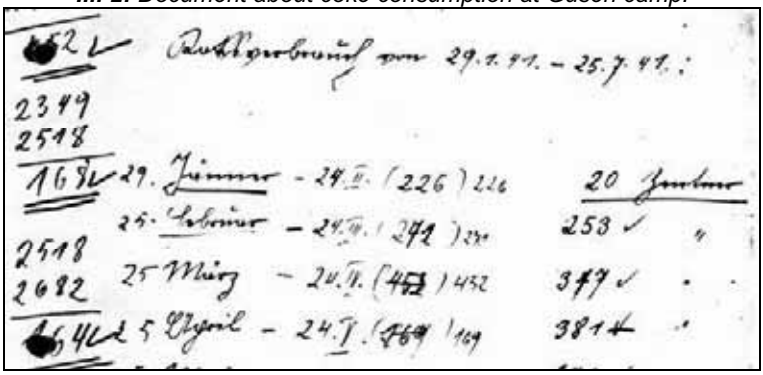
Let us now try to complete the data of the table.

During the month of January, 220 detainees died, on average 7 per day, so that for the days January 29-31 it may be presumed that roughly 21 detainees

[115] ÖDMM, B 12/31, p. 353.
[116] Ibid., B 12/31, p. 352.



III. 2: *Document about coke consumption at Gusen camp.*



III. 3: *Another document on coke consumption at Gusen camp.*

died. For the cremation of these corpses one may assume the average resultant quantity of coke for the period form January 29 to February 24, was, to be precise, 45.2×21=949 kg. From September 26 to 29[117] – according to the list of cremations discussed above – 34 corpses were cremated with a consumption of 28 wheelbarrows of coke, that is 1,400 kg. For September 25, in the absence of data, we may assume the data of the 26th, that is, 20 cremations[118] with a coke consumption of 960 kg.

Recapitulating, between January 29 and September 30, 1941, 2,792 people died at Gusen and were cremated with a consumption of 127,559 kg of coke. Since the number of non-documented days is 4 in 244, the eventual margin of error in the calculation is totally negligible.

The average consumption of coke per corpse therefore comes out at 45.6 kg (=127,559÷2,792). The soundness of this calculation is assured by the fact that, as I said above, during the period from September 26 to October 15 the average consumption of coke was of the same order of magnitude, that is, 47.5 kg per corpse. The average number[119] of daily cremations during this period was also of the same order of magnitude: 9 -10 as against 10 -11 per day.

To the data displayed above we may add that which comes from the list of Gusen cremations under discussion, from which we may conclude that 2,985

[117] No cremations were carried out on September 30.

[118] The average mortality in the month of September was 14 deaths per day.

[119] It obviously concerns an arithmetic mean in which the days on which no cremations took place are also included; the average number of cremated in the above table is calculated on the same basis.

(=2,792+193) corpses were cremated in the crematorium of Gusen between January 29 and October 15, 1941, with a coke consumption of 136,739 (=127,559 + 9180) kg, on average 45.8 kg per corpse.

Thus, why should the consumption of coke have been so drastically reduced during the period from October 26 to November 12 so as to be actually less than that obtained here, assuming that the wheelbarrows always contained 60 kg of coke? The Zimmerman hypothesis is therefore senseless.

7.2. Duration of the Cremation Process

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman writes:

> *"On November 7, 1941 these two muffles incinerated 94 bodies in a period of 19 hours and 45 minutes, or 47 per muffle. This means that each oven could incinerate a body in 25.2 minutes. This was probably achieved by adding a new body to the oven before the prior body had been totally incinerated, a method which appears to have been envisaged by the Topf instructions discussed earlier.* […] *This method should not be confused with multiple body burnings to be discussed in the next part of this study. This 25 minute figure is not far from the Prüfer estimate cited in the prior paragraph. Mattogno totally ignored this information. Rather, he focused on the November 8 information which shows 72 bodies burned. He erroneously claimed that it took 24½ hours to burn these bodies. He has misread the time sheets. The actual burning time for these bodies was between 16 and 17 hours."*

In his response Zimmerman returns obsessively to these presumed "25.2 minutes," and he hurls various accusations at me: "Mattogno's knowingly false statement"; Mattogno "misread" the document. Finally, I am supposed to be "unable to read a simple time sheet that deals with these issues." Worse yet, he attacks the competence of those who *are* able to read this sheet.

Well then, I state and confirm that Zimmerman is not only "unable to read" this document, but also that he has understood nothing of this document due to his total incompetence. And here is the proof of my claim:

In his response our professor explains how he calculated the presumed duration of 25.2 minutes:

> *"We know the time because the operation started at 11:15 A.M. The last load of coke was added at 5 A.M. on November 8. We know that this last burning only lasted two hours because the time sheet for November 8 starts at 7 A.M."*

And between 11:15 AM of day 7 to 7 AM of day 8 there are 19 hours and 45 minutes. Therefore, the hypothesis of Zimmerman is based on two assumptions:

1. that the first entry in the column labeled "Uhr" refers to the beginning of the cremation;

2. that the number of wheelbarrows of coke appearing next to the times, refers to the coke "added" or "introduced" (p. 24), that is, to the coke put into the gas generators of the furnace.

Both assumptions are erroneous. Let us examine the first.

1. In the registrations for October 6, the first hourly registration appears in the document as 9:15. The second and last is 10:50. At 10:50,[120] according to Zimmerman's hypothesis, five wheelbarrows of coke (=300 kg) were "added." Since he claims that the 7 (= 420 kg) wheelbarrows "added" to the five of November 8 were burnt in two hours (between 5:00 and 7:00), giving an hourly consumption of 210 kg, the five wheelbarrows of coke mentioned above must have been consumed in around 100 minutes. So, on October 6 the cremations began at 9:15 and ended at 12:30. It follows that in 195 minutes the furnace cremated 25 corpses, so that each cremation lasted 15.6 minutes!
2. In the registration of October 1 the first hourly indication appearing in the document is 9:15, the last 11:00. According to Zimmerman's hypothesis, four wheelbarrows of coke (=240 kg) were "added" at 11:00, which would have to have been burnt in around 70 minutes. So, on October 1 the cremations began at 9:15 and were terminated at 12:10. Therefore, 20 corpses were cremated in 175 minutes, which corresponds to a time of 17.5 minutes for each corpse!

But the essential reason why Zimmerman's hypothesis is false is to be found in the combustion capacity of the furnace grills, or gas generators. This is the only scientific point of departure for an understanding of the Gusen document. The combustion capacity of a grill is the quantity of coke burnt in an hour on one grill of the furnace. The grill capacity is increased – within certain limits – by the chimney's draft, which draws air through the gaps of the grill and carries the necessary oxygen to the fuel. For a coke-heated crematory, the maximum admissible draft operating with a forced draft installation (*Saugzug-Anlage*) is a pressure difference corresponding to the pressure of a 30 mm column of water. The fuel consumption corresponding to this draft is about 180 kg of coke per square meter of grill. As each grill of a Gusen furnace had a surface area of (0.5×0.5=) 0.25 m^2, the maximum capacity of a grill with a draft of 30 mm of water was (180×0.25=) 45 kg of coke per hour, 90 kg for a grill with two gas generators. Thus, if it is assumed that Zimmerman's hypothesis is correct, on October 1 the furnace would have worked with a grill capacity of about (1,200 kg[121] ÷ 130 min.[122]) 554 kg/hour, on October 15 with

[120] I grant the benefit of the doubt. The first digit of minutes is difficult to read and could be a zero, so the time could be 10:00.

[121] I convert "wheelbarrows" (*Karren*) to kg directly since the document specifies that "1 K. = 60 kg"

[122] 105 minutes from 9.15 to 11.00, plus about another 35 minutes to the time of 11.00 in order to burn the 120 kg of coke "added."

a capacity of around (960 kg ÷ 190 min.[123]=) 303 kg/hour! From September 26 to October 15 the capacity of the oven grill would have been around (=9,180÷2,300[124]) 240 kg per hour, that is, 2.6 times faster than the theoretical maximum!

It is therefore clear that the column "Uhr" appearing in the document in question cannot refer to the beginning of a cremation. But then, to what does it refer? Perhaps it refers to the coke unloaded into the gas generators at the times indicated by the document? This is not possible either, because the useful volume of a gas generator in a Gusen oven was around 0.2 m^3. 1 m^3 of metallurgical coke weighs between 380 and 530 kg, which means that each gas generator could accommodate a maximum of about (530×0.2=) 110 kg of coke. In any case, in the document in question the number of wheelbarrows corresponding to times – that is, the respective quantity of coke – is often much greater than the capacity of the gas generators. For example, on November 8 at 16:00 hours 16 wheelbarrows of coke[125] were registered, that is, (16×60=) 960 kg, over four times the capacity of two gas generators.

Does the column "Uhr" refer to the coke burnt in the gas generators? This hypothesis is incorrect as well. Let us return to the previous case. Another wheelbarrow of coke was registered at 18:15 on the eighth day (the relative enumeration changes from 24 to 25), so that the 960 kg of coke relative to the time of 16:00 would have to have been burnt in two hours and 15 minutes, which corresponds to a grill capacity of about 427 kg per hour!

Well then, to what does the column "Uhr" refer? The answer is simple: to the coke withdrawn from time to time from the depot and *unloaded* near the oven. Let me explain this in more detail. Following a rational organization of the work – and nobody will deny that the Germans were most efficient at this – the coke had to be unloaded from time to time near the two gas generators of the oven in such a way that the stokers could carry by shovel a sufficient supply of fuel. As in any unloading of goods, the delegate who undertook the fuel's delivery and who took responsibility for its use gave bureaucratic account of its receipt, indicating the number of the wheelbarrow as well as the time *when the unloading was completed,* not the time when it began. But the oven was already put into operation with the first wheelbarrow. That is why the column "Uhr" in the document under discussion refers not to the begin-

[123] 120 minutes from 11.00 to 13.00, plus 70 minutes to the time 13.00 in order to burn the 240 kg of coke "added."

[124] Comprehensive time calculated on the basis of the column "Uhr" and the 1,685 minutes, to which I add the necessary time to burn the coke "added" at the end of each day (that is 180 kg to 12 noon 26/9, 120 kg to 11:30 of 29/9 and so on), in total 36 wheelbarrows = 2,160 kg, the combustion of which, according to Zimmerman, would have required 2,160 ÷ 210 = about 615 minutes.

[125] The enumeration passes from eight wheelbarrows concerning 11:00 hours to 24 wheelbarrows concerning 16:00 hours.

ning of a cremation but to *the end of the unloading* of a series of wheelbarrows of coke.

I can explain myself better with an example. A large supermarket orders 100 cases of mineral water. The truck transporting the cases arrives at 8:00 in the morning and immediately begins unloading them. The work takes four hours, and the warehouseman of the supermarket, having counted the unloaded cases, signs for the receipt of 100 cases at 12 noon. In the meantime the cases have already been placed in the sales circuit and the first cases are sold at 8:15. In the documents the unloading will be recorded as having taken place at 12 noon but the sales as beginning at 8:15.

Now let us return to the Gusen document. In the registrations of November 7, the first datum refers to 11 wheelbarrows of coke (= 660 kg) at 11:15. This signifies that the unloading of these 11 wheelbarrows was recorded as ending at 11:15. The second datum concerns the unloading of two wheelbarrows between 11:15 and 11:30. For this reason the coke which the personnel had finished unloading at 11:15 was already almost totally burnt up.

Therefore the first wheelbarrow was unloaded *before* 11:15, but how long before? If we assume a maximum grill capacity of 90 kg/hour, it can be reckoned that during the preceding seven hours, (7×90=) 630 kg of coke were unloaded and burnt, so that the cremations were initiated at 4:15 while at 11:15 there still remained 30 kg of coke near the gas generators. Consequently, between 11:15 and 11:30 a further two wheelbarrows of coke were emptied. That is how the average duration of each cremation would have gone up to 34 minutes; and this would be the *minimum theoretical* time. The *real* duration would have been undoubtedly greater.

In fact, we know that the oven was out of service between October 16 and 25. During the whole month of October there were 462 deaths at Gusen,[126] but the number of corpses cremated were only 351 (159 from day 1 to day 15 and 192 from day 26 to day 31), so that on November 1 there remained (462–351=) 111 corpses in the morgue to be cremated. To these it is necessary to add the corpses of those detainees who died in the first week of November. In a situation so critical, only Zimmerman could seriously believe that on November 7 the head of the crematorium had waited at least 11 hours (the last registration recording unloading of coke for day 6 was at 22:10) before putting the oven back into service to cremate 94 corpses. On the other hand, the more rational explanation is that, because he had to dispose of some further tens of corpses behind schedule, he ordered a minimum pause in order to hurriedly clean the grills of the gas generators and immediately thereafter put the oven back into operation. In this context, the more probable hypothesis is that the oven was reactivated shortly after midnight.

[126] Hans Maršálek, op. cit. (note 56), p. 156.

If, for example, the cremation was started at 0:45, by 11:15 the oven will have burnt 630 kg of coke in ten and a half hours leaving a remnant of 30 kg of coke. This corresponds to a *normal* grill capacity[127] of 60 kg/hour. In this case the average time for one cremation would be around 39 minutes. This is my interpretation.

In this way I dispose of all our "expert's" thermotechnical fantasies. Therefore I confirm and reconfirm that his unfounded conjecture of 25.2 minutes for the duration of a cremation is "technically absurd."

As to the efficiency of the oven, Zimmerman finds the following:

> *"One of the factors I noted in the study is that the ovens* [sic!] *were still undergoing repairs at the time these efficiencies were being achieved (Body, note 118). Thus on November 6, 7 and 8 there were four hours of repairs on the oven each day. Yet the ovens were able to incinerate 57, 94 and 72 bodies on these days. These numbers suggest very high efficiencies even when undergoing repairs."*

This is yet another of Zimmerman's impostures. The document to which he refers – the "certification of day labor on special account"[128] of Willing for the period November 6-10, 1941[129] simply mentions *"Ofen Arbeiten"* for days November 6-8. In German, "repairs" means "Reparaturen," *"Ausbesserungen"* or *"Instandsetzungen,"* certainly not *"Arbeiten,"* which is a generic term for work, for example a job of surveillance of the cremation activity, or a job to regulate the roller shutters and the oven blowers. Such an expression does not minimally imply that the ovens "were still undergoing repairs."

Not having any awareness of the history and technology of cremation, Zimmerman is necessarily incapable of an organic view of the argument. It is such an organic view that in the end can only weaken his thermotechnical fantasies and validate my own scientific conclusions. For example, I refer to the cremation experiments of the engineer Richard Kessler with an oven heated with coke,[130] from which the conclusion is drawn that the *principal combustion* lasts for about 55 minutes. I also refer to the list of cremations in the crematorium of Westerbork (a Kori oven heated with coke) showing an average cremation time of around 50 minutes,[131] as well as to furnaces for the combustion of animal carcasses functioning with charcoal, to which I will return below.

Not even the Soviet experts, second to none with all their hyperbolic exaggerations, dared to attribute the exceptionally short times of the cremation process to the real temperatures found in practice in their "Guideline diagram

---

[127] With a draft of a 10 mm column of water.

[128] *"Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten"*

[129] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[130] An oven of Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach, with an optimally constructed system which engineer Kessler preliminarily made even more efficient thanks to various improved techniques.

[131] "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit., (note 8, 2003), pp. 395f.

for the determination of the time of combustion of corpses in various crematorium ovens as a function of the temperature," which can be found in their expert reports on the crematoria of Majdanek and Sachsenhausen. On the contrary. For example, they attributed a duration of 120 minutes to the normal temperature of 800°C and a duration of 75 minutes to the temperature of 1,100°C. The scale ends with a duration of 15 minutes at a temperature of 1,500°C. However, this situation can hold only in the gas generator at best, certainly not in the muffle.[132]

7.3. My Alleged "Omissions"

In the article "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau"[133] I mentioned in passing the case of the cremations of November 8-9 at Gusen, writing:

> *"For example, on 8 and 9 November 72 corpses were cremated in around 1,470 minutes with a total consumption of 2,100 kg of coke, that is, on average 29.1 kg per corpse. This means that in each muffle (72÷2=) 36 loads of corpses were introduced with a cremation time of about 41 minutes per load."*

As can be seen from the heading of the paragraph in which this passage appears, I exhibited this case not as a determination of the *duration* of the process of cremation but in order to refute the story of multiple cremations, a topic I return to below. In setting out this case I explained provisionally that "the *analysis* of the list of cremations and coke consumption shows that [...]." Therefore, being a simple example, my above assertion does not have any particular significance, since my conclusions regarding the Gusen document derive precisely from an *analysis* of the *whole* document – not just from the individual registrations contained in it – and are based essentially on the capacity of the furnace grill. It is therefore clear that Zimmerman's accusation, according to which I "misread" the document regarding the case of November 8-9 is without foundation, so that his suppositions are false.

The duration of around 1,470 minutes is based on a calculation of the grill capacity closest to the maximum, that is, 86 kg/hour, which is still extremely high for a continuous operation of 24 hours.

In conclusion, based on *documentary evidence,* Zimmerman's hypothesis of an average cremation time of 25.2 minutes is unfounded.

And *technically?* Technically such an hypothesis is senseless according to engineer Kessler's experiments on cremation. Even the phase, during which

---

[132] The maximum cremation temperature which emerges from many diagrams – which I publish in my work – is 1,120°C, maintained for a few minutes during the combustion of the coffin.

[133] In Ernst Gauss (ed.), op. cit. (note 8), p. 304. This passage is not part of the more recent English edition of 2003, op. cit. (note 8), since this article has been considerably superseded by my book, op. cit. (note 10).

water evaporated from the corpse, required on average 28 minutes in an optimum coke-operated oven![134]

7.4. The Documentation on Mauthausen

In my reply to Zimmerman (point 33) I wrote that

"It is true that the correspondence between the Topf firm and the SS-Neubauleitung (finally Bauleitung) of Mauthausen for 1941 is almost certainly complete, but the same thing can definitely not be said for the following years."

Zimmerman maintains that "this is blatantly and knowingly false:"

"There is not as much correspondence after October 1941 because there was no further oven installation until January 1945 in Mauthausen. Prior to November 1941 there had been two installations in Gusen – the original one in February 1941 and the overhaul in October 1941. This is what accounts for so much correspondence. However, there is enough paper trail in the file to show that no overhaul could have occurred from November 1941 to August 1943, and probably none occurred after August 1943."

Let us now see who tells falsehoods. The documentation on Mauthausen contains about 120 documents with dates between February[135] and December 1941. However, it is not "complete" (at best, it is *nearly* complete), because already one of the two most important documents is missing from this documentation, even though it was received and registered by the *"S.S. Neubauleitung Mauthausen."* This is the letter of Topf dated July 14, 1941, stating that in the two-muffle Topf oven heated with coke it was possible to cremate 30 – 36 corpses in about 10 hours. The documentation contains the request of the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen (letter of July 9, 1941), but not Topf's reply, which is at Weimar, where it was accidentally discovered by J.C. Pressac. In addition, the construction drawing D58479 of Topf (mentioned in the letter of April 21) is missing from the documentation as well as all invoices. For example, the invoice for 118 RM, that for 80 RM, and the one for 108 RM dated May 2 (mentioned in the letter of June 12); the invoice for 303 RM of August 25 (mentioned in the letter of September 23); that of September 4 for 1,594 RM (mentioned in the letter of October 11); the invoice for 165 RM of November 3, 1941, and respectively those for 622.30 RM and 361.90 RM of November 21 (mentioned in the letter of December 14). Also missing from the documentation are the financial documents regarding payments made by the SS, in particular the down payments (*Abschlagszahlungen*), the final invoices (*Schlussrechnungen*), the final account statements (*Schlussabrechnung*). By

[134] "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit., (note 8, 2003), pp. 394f.
[135] The Gusen oven went into operation on January 29, 1941.

contrast, such documents are preserved for the crematory ovens of Auschwitz.[136]

How many other important documents have been removed from correspondence between the Topf firm and the *SS-Neubauleitung?* I do not know, but the examples mentioned should be cause for thought. Let us now consider the subsequent years. In the following tables I summarize data relevant to the consistency of the documentation:

1942	DAYS	DOCS	1943	DAYS	DOCS
January	From day 5 to day 28	12	January	From 8 to 23	9
February	Days 3 and 6	2	February	13, 24 (3 documents)	4
March	13	1	March	-	-
April	-	-	April	22 (2 documents)	2
May	-	-	May	5	1
June	-	-	June	-	-
July	-	-	July	-	-
August	From 17 to 28	4	August	11, 28	2
September	16, 26 and 30	3	September	-	-
October	From 19 to 24	4	October	-	-
November	3,13, 17, 20,30	5	November	-	-
December	21 (2 documents)	2	December	-	-
1944	DAYS	DOCS	1945	DAYS	DOCS
January	-	-	January	3, 21 (2 documents)	3
February	-	-	February	-	-
March	-	-	March	-	-
April	-	-	April	-	-
May	-	-			
July	-	-			
July	-	-			
August	-	-			
September	-	-			
October	-	-			
November	-	-			
December	20	1			

Let us recapitulate. There is a blank of 190 days in the documentation for the year 1942, from February 7 to August 16 (with only one document, that for March 13). For 1943, from February 25 to December 31 the documentary gap is 310 days (with just two documents for April, one for May, and two for August). For 7 months (March, June, July, September, October, November and December) there is not a single document. For 1944 (366 days) there is a documentary gap of 365 days! Just one document, dated December 20, features for the whole year. For 1945 there are only three documents (for January). For 22 months out of 37, from January 1942 to January 1945, there is not even one document!

[136] Regarding this, see my study, the *"Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz."* Edizioni di Ar, 1998.

In spite of this, Zimmerman quite incredibly has the impudence to say that my assertions on the incompleteness of the documentation "is blatantly and knowingly false!"

His explanation for the enormous documentary gaps is radically challenged by the fact that he presupposes *a priori* the very thing, which he wants to prove: Starting with the presupposition that the documentation concerns only "oven installation," he concludes that the documentation is complete since there was no other "oven installation" until January 1945. But how can it be excluded that further replacements of the refractory masonry of the Gusen oven were not made during the long periods of the documentary gaps? Only by an *a priori* and opportunistic negation that this could have taken place. And this is precisely what Zimmerman does.

Here our professor gives yet another demonstration of his deceptiveness, since the "correspondence" on the second "oven installation" (the one installed at Mauthausen in January 1945) contains just two documents! And how can Zimmerman seriously claim that this "correspondence" is *complete?* Hence, also in this case it is evident that the documentation is extremely full of gaps and that our professor lies, knowing that he lies.

Thus the argument of the exceptional long life of the refractory masonry in the Gusen oven (around 30,000 according to the estimate of the International Red Cross)[137] also collapses, since it is not known how many times the refractory material was replaced, which is true for the Kori ovens of Mauthausen as well.

7.5. The Gusen Oven Planned "with a Defect"?

Zimmerman maintains that the Gusen oven was badly constructed by the Topf firm and this – and not the wear following the number of cremations carried out – was responsible for the necessity of replacing the refractory masonry in October of 1941. In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

> *"It is possible that the Gusen ovens may not have originally been built correctly."*

In his response he returns to this question stating:

> *"I speculated that perhaps the overhaul had to do with a defect in the Gusen ovens."*

On both occasions, our professor relies on the Topf letter of April 10, 1943, which is supposed to testify that "Topf admitted that the Krema IV ovens at Auschwitz were made defectively." He quotes the following translation of the first part of the document in question:[138]

---

[137] "Gusener Krematorium verbrannte *schätzungsweise* Leichen...." AMM, 7/7, Nr.4, ISD Arolsen.

[138] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.

"In response to your written communication referred to above, we inform you that we have instructed our foreman, Mr. Koch, to take care of the cracks that apparently have recently occurred in the eight muffle oven of Krema IV. At the same time, we also took note of the agreement between your construction leader, SS-Major Bischoff and our senior engineer Mr. Prufer according to which we will take care, at no cost to you, of the defects that have appeared, within two months of their start-up, in the cremation ovens built by us (innerhalb zwei Monaten nach Inbetriebnahme der Ofen auftreten.) Understandably we take it as a given that the defects have appeared because of defective operation, and not because of overheating the ovens or by scraping away the interior masonry with the stoking devices, etc.

(Hierbei ist selbstverständlich[139] *Voraussetzung, dass die evtl.*[140] *aufgetretenen Mängel infolge fehlerhafter Ausführung entstanden sind und nicht etwa durch Überhitzung der Öfen bezw. durch Abstoßen der inneren Ausmauerung durch die Schürgeräte usw.)"*[141]

Zimmerman comments:

"Therefore, Topf clearly accepted responsibility for defects under the warranty – though reluctantly."

With this comment Zimmerman completely distorts the significance of the text, which is as follows: According to the existing agreement between Bischoff and Prüfer, Topf were held to repair *gratis* all breakdowns which were verified within the two months of the guarantee, beginning with installation entering into operation, but *only on the condition* that such breakdowns were due to construction errors of the oven *and not* due to its improper usage. Topf had given the installer Koch the job of repairing *"die jetzt eingetretenen Schäden,"* but this does not mean that the Topf firm had "clearly accepted responsibility for defects." It had only accepted the work of repairing the damages ("*Schäden zu beseitigen*"), but without in any way admitting that such repairs went back to the above-mentioned guarantee. If Topf had admitted that the damages were due to a construction error of the oven, why did the letter insist on the fact the guarantee did not cover damages caused by an error in usage? It is clear that the question of responsibility was still open.

In a word, the sense of the letter is *not* what Zimmerman claims it to be (the damages were caused by faulty construction, so we carry out the repairs

[139] The text says erroneously "selbstverstundlich."

[140] In the text appears erroneously "dieevtl."

[141] I have corrected (and underlined) the eleven (!) transcription errors of Zimmerman in this one sentence, who has clearly never heard of "Umlaute." Moreover, he transcribed the letter "ß" in "Abstoßen" with a single "s" and has managed to make three errors in the transcription of "Schürgeräte," which he writes as "Schugerate"! As we see, we are faced with a real specialist in the German language who is in a position to carry out the deepest philological analysis of the documents!

free of charge according to the terms of the contract). What it really says is: If the damages are due to faulty construction of the oven (and not due to an error in usage), then we carry out the repairs free of charge according to the terms of the contract.

Having misrepresented the sense of the above document regarding these Auschwitz ovens, Zimmerman produces another "proof" of the bad construction of the Gusen oven:

> *"However, on March 13, 1941, six weeks after the ovens had been installed, the camp authorities complained that they had found 'several defects' ('verschiedene Mangel'*[142]*) in the ovens and requested material to fix them. More repair materials were ordered in June. Therefore, there is strong evidence that the first double muffle oven installed in Gusen was not made correctly."*

Well, let's look at the facts the way they really are. On March 13, 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung K.L. Mauthausen* wrote the following letter to Topf:[143]

> *"Our construction site in Gusen informed us that various defects have been detected at the incineration oven. The sheating shows that it is peeling off in several areas. We ask you therefore to send us immediately*
>
> *10 sacks Monolit and*
>
> *6 pieces Monolit crosses*
>
> *so that the necessary material for repairs is available in case of larger damages. We ask you for a delivery without any delay. Order sheet and bill of lading with restriction sheet I are enclosed."*

Here the term "sheating" (*Ummantelung*) refers to the refractory dressing of the muffles – as can be seen from the request for 6 "Monolit crosses," which were the refractory bars of the muffle grills. They were therefore "peeling" at various points.

As Zimmerman indicated, the snag arises "six weeks after the ovens had been installed," so that the oven was still under guarantee by Topf. In fact, according to an arrangement of March 1938, the guarantee "for those parts of the incineration installation in contact with fire"[144] held for one year (6 months for the refractory overlay of the gas generators).[145]

Therefore, if – as Zimmerman claims – the above snag was due to the fact that "the first double muffle oven installed in Gusen was not made correctly,"

---

[142] Read: "Mängel."

[143] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: "*Von unserer Baustelle in Gusen wird uns mitgeteilt, dass beim Verbrennungsofen verschiedene Mängel festgestellt wurden. Die Ummantelung zeigt, dass sie an verschiedenen Stellen abblättert. Wir ersuchen Sie daher, uns umgehend¶10 Sack Monolit u. ¶6 Stck Monolit-Kreuze¶zuzusenden, damit im Falle grösserer Schäden das erforderliche Material zur Ausbesserung vorhanden ist. Die Auslieferung erbitten wir ohne jede Verzögerung. Bestellschein und Frachtbrief mit Speerzettel I liegen bei.*"

[144] "*für die vom Feuer berührten Teile von Feuerungsanlagen*"

[145] Letter from Topf to the *Bauleitung* of Mauthausen of January 24, 1942. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

Topf, by accepting "though reluctantly" its responsibility, would have sent the material for the repairs free of charge. Instead, as is shown by the letter of March 18, 1941, Topf debited the *"SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen"* with 80 RM for "10 sacks = 500 kg Monolit" and with 118 RM for "6 pieces cross grills." In this letter Topf specifies:[146]

> *"We accept the order based on the general terms of delivery no. B known to you."*

This means that the terms of delivery, which also defines the conditions of a guarantee similar to the "general terms of delivery no. A," completely excluded the responsibility of Topf.

At this point, the document turns against Zimmerman's interpretation nullifying his hypothesis. After hardly 6 weeks, the refractory masonry of the muffles was already "peeling" at various points on account of the cremation of fewer than 500 corpses, 250 per muffle!

Let us turn to the "more repair materials" which "were ordered in June." The only materials supplied to Gusen in June 1941 were 50 sacks of "Monolit"[147] forwarded by the firm Alphons Custodis of Düsseldorf on behalf of the Topf firm and dated June 25.[148] Nevertheless, this material was not used for repairs, but was part of the supply of materials, which Topf sent to Gusen for the second crematory double-muffle oven. This comes out clearly from the letter of Topf dated June 12 cited above in which it says:[149]

> *"The 50 sacks of Monolit mentioned by you here are part of the construction material that we delivered for the construction of a new incineration oven; we will not send you a special invoice for this material."*

This "new crematory oven" was actually the result of a misunderstanding. Topf believed that the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen had ordered it on December 6, 1940, with "order no. 41 D 80,"[150] while it concerned an error due to a change in the heating system of the already installed oven (from heating with naphtha to heating with coke).[151]

This is what Zimmerman's "strong evidence" has been reduced to! So our professor has either understood nothing at all or resorts to deception.

---

[146] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: "*Wir nehmen den Auftrag an aufgrund unserer Ihnen bekannten Allgemeinen Lieferungs-Bedingungen B.*"

[147] This concerns granular isolating material which served to fill in the cracks in the oven.

[148] *Versandanzeige* of the firm Custodis of 25 June 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[149] *"Die von Ihnen weiterhin erwähnten 50 Sack Monolit gehören zu den Baustoffen, die wir zur Errichtung eines neuen Einäscherungsofen anlieferten; eine Sonderrechnung über dieses Material lassen wir Ihnen nicht zugehen."*

[150] Letter from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen of 25 August 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[151] Letter of 28 August 1941 from the Mauthausen *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

Following the above misunderstanding, Topf had already conveyed the following refractory and insulating material for the oven, as emerges from Topf's letter of September 4, 1941:

- 2,100 fire-bricks of various sizes
- 1,200 kg of refractory mortar
- 1,000 insulating bricks
- 400 kg of insulating mortar
- 3,000 kg of solid monolith

Moreover, this letter also indicates that the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen, although it had cancelled the order for the second Gusen oven, nevertheless wished to purchase (*ankaufen*)[152] this material "for later repair works."[153]

Note the date: September 4, 1941. The official request for the "immediate commissioning of one of your oven experts for the repair of the crematory oven in the labor camp Gusen" was moreover forwarded twenty days later by the construction office of Mauthausen on September 24.[154] Probably the first signs of damage to the oven's refractory masonry were already showing, damage which eventually became irreparable.

Whatever the case, it remains a fact that twenty days earlier, at a time when fewer than 2,700 cremations had been carried out in the Gusen oven (1,350 per muffle), the construction office of Mauthausen was already planning to have at its disposal refractory material "for later repair works."

Already from this, one infers that the construction office did not trust the marvelous longevity of the refractors in the Gusen oven that Zimmerman wishes to attribute to them.

The high fragility of the Topf ovens is reflected in many documents of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. I will limit myself here to one of the first documents concerning the double-muffle oven, which was the most solid of the Topf series of ovens. The first double-muffle oven of crematorium I at Auschwitz went into operation on August 15, 1940. Five months later, on January 8, 1941, the head of construction *SS-Untersturmführer* Schlachter sent Topf a letter in which he stated:[155]

> *"SS New Construction Office has already informed you by cable that the first oven unit has already been damaged on account of high usage and can therefore not be fully operated any more. It is therefore indispensable that the extension of the plant is begun."*

Up to January 8, 1941, 8,496 detainees had been registered at Auschwitz.[156] If we follow the "Polish War Crimes Office," some 1,600 detainees

[152] The material had not yet been paid for.
[153] Letter of 4 September 1941 from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen.
[154] Letter of September 24, 1941, from *Bauleiter* Naumann to Topf. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.
[155] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.
[156] NTN 95, pp. 20-24 (copy of the list of transports to Auschwitz).

died between June 1940 and January 1941.[157] Hence, the oven had "already been damaged" after *less than* 800 cremations per muffle!

8. The Durability of the Oven's Refractory Masonry

8.1. The Electric Oven of Erfurt: 1939 or 1941?

In describing the third electric oven of Erfurt in an article published on October 25, 1941, engineer Rudolf Jakobskötter emphasized that the durability of refractory material may exceed 2,000 cremations achieved so far and may actually reach 4,000 cremations in future due to a new oven design.[52] I commented that German technology had not yet developed fire-resistant muffle capable of withstanding 4000 cremations in 1941. I also criticized Zimmerman for falsely claiming that the information cited above referred to "cremation technology in the 1930's" ("Observations," point 30, see p. 102).

In "My Response" Zimmerman rejected my accusation of "bad faith" since "the article was *published* in 1941 while Jakobskotter's [*sic*] figures go to 1939." By so writing, Zimmerman completely confirms his obvious deceit. It is true that the third Erfurt oven "was finished on December 1, 1939" and was "slowly dried " until January 31, 1940,[158] but it is false that "Jakobskotter's figures go to 1939." On page 586 of Jakobskötter's article there is a table headed "Incinerations and electricity consumption in the electr. incineration ovens at Erfurt." The table summarizes the practical results of three ovens at Erfurt. Those of the third oven stem from February 1940 to April 1941, so that Jakobskötter did not write his article before *May* 1941. Naturally, Zimmerman takes good care not to mention these dates. As we see, the impudence of this imposter is simply unbelievable.

Zimmerman again objects:

> *"The electric ovens had started to be manufactured in 1933. However, problems arose after the development of the first electric oven in 1933. Jakobskotter* [sic] *writes: 'Nachdem in dem elektrischen Ofen uber*[sic] *1300 Leichen eingeaschert*[sic] *worden waren, machte sich eine Erneuerung notig'*[sic]. *(After over 1,300 bodies had been cremated in the electric oven, a renovation was required). Therefore, we know that there were problems which had arisen with this type of oven."*

To be precise, according to the cited table on p. 568 of the article, the number of cremations was 1,294. Zimmerman in "Body Disposal" comments thus:

> *"The first generation could burn 2,000 bodies. The second generation, beginning in 1935, had a life of 3,000 bodies which was expected to increase to 4,000 bodies. A third generation would go into effect in 1939. No*

[157] NTN, MSW London, 113, p. 518.
[158] Rudolf Jakobskötter, op. cit. (note 52), p. 585.

durability was specified for the third generation. Jakobskotter [sic] *did state that 'they expect to have even higher numbers*[159] *for future ovens.'"*

Zimmerman distorts the succession of the ovens' "generations": The first "generation" is the first oven, which carried out 1,294 cremations, the second is the second oven, which carried out 2,910 cremations (according to the table on p. 586), the third is the third oven, for which Jakobskötter expected "an even longer durability."[160]

In this context, how should we place the phrase "while so far muffles withstood only 2,000 cremations, depending on their design"? To what does the number of 2,000 cremations refer? Certainly not to the first oven, which had carried out 1,294 cremations. It also did not refer to the second oven, which had carried out 2,910 cremations. On the other hand, the "first generation" oven, to which Zimmerman attributes 2,000 cremations, was a single oven with a single muffle. But then, why does Jakobskötter speak of "the muffles," in the plural, and why does he employ the expression "depending on their design," seeing that the muffle was of only one type?

It is clear that Jakobskötter is referring to oven types preceding the electric oven, those heated with coke and/or gas. He therefore affirms that the results of the second electric oven, as far as the number of cremations is concerned, had surpassed those of other types of ovens, and this is obvious as we will see in the next paragraph.

Granted that the Jakobskötter's article was not written before May 1941 and that it was published in October 1941, it is clear that the phrase "The construction firm is counting on a life span of 4000 cremations per muffle in future" means that by the end of October 1941 a "life span of 4000 cremations" had not yet been attained. If it were any different, Jakobskötter would have written it clearly.

On the other hand, the text says only a little more about expectations for an indeterminate future (*"künftig"*): the German verb *"rechnen"* means "to consider to be possible and probable"[161] That an expectation must necessarily be realized, is not expressed. And since the expectation of 4,000 cremations on the part of the "construction firm" (Topf) went back to at least May 1941 and looked forward to the future, the expectation could not refer to the third Erfurt oven, which, at the time Jakobskötter wrote the article, had already carried out 1,417 cremations.

And if finally Jakobskötter expected "an even longer life span" for the third oven in comparison with the second oven, this was necessarily less than 4,000 cremations. This expectation was justified by the fact that experiments done with the first two ovens made it possible to overcome the drawbacks,

[159] The German text says *"Lebensdauer."*
[160] Ibid., p. 587.
[161] *Duden. Deutsches Universal Wörterbuch*, Dudenverlag 1983, p. 1009: *"als möglich u. wahrscheinlich annehmen."* (I indicate the page for Zimmerman).

which occurred in the first oven: the formation of smoke caused by the "high" draft of up to 24 mm water column. The combustion gases passed the muffle faster than the time required for the carbon particles to burn completely, so that they formed smoke instead.

8.2. The Electric Oven of Erfurt: the Heating System

Zimmerman again objects:

> *"Moreover, Mattogno ignored my basic criticism that the Jakobskotter* [sic] *study dealt with electric ovens. The concentration camps used coke fired ovens, many of which had been converted from oil burning."*

With this "basic criticism" Zimmerman does no more than – once again – draw attention to his crass ignorance. This poor naïve person does not know that the electric oven, by uniformly distributing the heat generated, had a longer life span than coke ovens, because its refractory masonry was subjected to less stress.

The first electric crematorium went into operation at Biel in Switzerland on August 31, 1933. Its designer, engineer Hans Keller, wrote in February 1935:[162]

> *"So far 200 cremation were carried out in the electric oven. The fire-proof bricks still look like new, which cannot be said for a coke oven after this number of incinerations.* […]
>
> *The heat distribution of this oven is more even, which contributes to the increase of its life span."*

Therefore, the life of the refractory masonry in a coke-fired oven was inferior to that of an electric oven. And if the life span of an electric oven in 1941 was 3,000 cremations, then that of a coke oven was still less!

Quod erat demonstrandum! (Which had to be demonstrated!)

8.3. Factors Influencing the Longevity of the Refractory Masonry

In his crass ignorance of the technology of cremation, Zimmerman disregards essential factors which influenced the longevity of the refractory masonry:

a. the mass
b. the quality of the refractors
c. the exposure to flames of the refractory masonry

Let us examine these factors

---

[162] Hans Keller, *Der elektrifizierte Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Biel 1935, pp. 3f: "*Bis jetzt fanden im elektrischen Ofen 200 Kremationen statt. Die feuerfesten Steine sehen noch aus wie neu, was beim Koksofen nach dieser Zahl von Einäscherungen nicht gesagt werden durfte.* […] *Der Ofen hat daher eine gleichmässigere Wärmeverteilung, was zur Erhöhung seiner Lebensdauer beiträgt."*

a. Our naïve professor does not know that the ovens of civilian crematoria had a refractory mass enormously larger than the ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Normally the refractory masonry of one muffle weighed about 6,500 kg (the recuperator about 8,200 kg).[163]
The coke-heated oven tendered on June 2, 1937, by the firm W. Müller of Allach "to the Reich Leader SS of the NSdAP, Munich Karlstrasse," that is, to Dachau, had an additional 15,500 kg of refractory material.[164] Like the Topf ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the oven had no recuperator.
According to the "List of materials for a Topf-double cremation oven" drawn up by Topf on January 23, 1943, this oven – the Auschwitz model – had refractory material consisting of 1,600 ordinary fire-bricks (*Schamotte-Normalsteine*) and 900 wedge-shaped bricks (*Keilsteine*).[165] In terms of weight, around 8,600 kg for two muffles, about 4,300 kg per muffle with a gas generator. Of these 4,300 kg, about 2,000 kg were for the gas generator, so that the refractory material of the muffle weighed about 2,300 kg.[166]
The refractory material of an eight-muffle oven consisted of 4,500 normal fire-bricks and 1,600 wedge-shaped bricks;[167] in terms of weight, around 24,100 kg, that is, about 3,000 kg for one muffle and ½ a gas generator,[168] or about 2,000 kg for one muffle. The refractory masonry for a three-muffle oven, to judge from a comparison in price, must have had an intermediate weight of refractory masonry, certainly less than 2,300 kg.
The "cremation installation for the SS in Belgrade" tendered by the firm Didier-Werk on August 26, 1943, made provision for 6,600 kg of refractory material, 1,100 kg of wedge-shaped fire-bricks and 5,500 kg of ordinary fire-bricks.[169]
Also, the Kori oven with one muffle was notably more massive than ½ oven from Topf with two muffles. If the SS chose the Topf ovens for Auschwitz-Birkenau, then this selection was certainly not due to the fact the Topf ovens were better than those from other firms – on the contrary! It depended on the fact that they cost much less. A one-muffle Kori oven cost 4,500 RM without accessories, while a two-muffle Topf oven (the third Auschwitz oven) cost 6,378 RM. Such a competitive cost (6,378 RM as against 9,000 RM, the crematory rooms costing the same) depended *also*

[163] According to the information of engineer Tilly in *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 2, 1927, pp. 21f.
[164] "*Angebot auf einen Feuerbestattungsofen mit Koksbeheizung nach beiliefender Zeichnung*," p. 3. Archive of the Kuratorium für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 361/2111.
[165] BAK, NS 4-Ma 54.
[166] "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit. (note 8, 2003), pp. 385-387. As with the Müller oven, only fire-bricks without refractory mortar, isolated bricks and crushed monolith are referred to.
[167] *Kostenanschlag* from Topf of 16 November 1942 for an eight-muffle oven. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 73.
[168] There were four gas generators in the eight-muffle oven, each of which served two muffles.
[169] URSS-64.

on saving refractory material, which was achieved by assembling 2, 3, and 4 muffles together in one oven.[170]

b. Let us now consider the quality of the refractors. Already from the fact that Germany was in a state of war, it is easy to see intuitively that the refractory material used for the crematory ovens could not be of the same quality as that used for civilian crematoria in peacetime.
It was not by chance that Topf, already by the end of 1940, issued no guarantee for the refractory material, not even if it wore out with correct usage of the facility:[171]
"The guarantee does not include the regular wear of the fire-proof masonry, namely of the grills, and other parts exposed to the fire."
The Topf operating instructions for a two-muffle oven recommends that the temperature not exceed 1,100°C, and for a three-muffle oven 1,000°C. This means that the refractory masonry of a three-muffle oven could sustain a smaller thermal load and so had a weight-quality ratio less than that of a two-muffle oven, which was already notably inferior to that of the civilian ovens.

c. The wear on the refractory masonry was essentially caused by the open flames which assailed it. While in a coke oven the heat necessary for the cremation was provided by open flames, which continuously attacked the refractory masonry, in an electric oven this heat was provided by electrical incandescent resistances. Here the refractory masonry endured much less strain, as resulted from the experiment with the Biel crematorium, referred to by Jakobskötter on p. 580 of his article:
   – The electric oven required 388,000 Kcal (thousands of calories) for its heating, the coke oven 2,100,000 Kcal.
   – For a six-day week of work with seven cremations, an electric oven required 880,000 Kcal, a coke oven 7,700.000 Kcal, so that the electric oven used around 11,5% of the heat used by a coke oven. By contrast, the thermal wear suffered by a coke oven was over eight times higher.

Therefore my assumption of 3,000 cremations for the life of the refractory masonry is really optimistic!

8.4. The Crematoria of Paris and Milan

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote about the huge number of cremations in crematoria in southern Paris and Milan without any noticeable damage. The Paris crematorium mentioned by Zimmerman is that of Père La-

[170] The eight-muffle oven constituted two blocks of four-muffle ovens.

[171] *Allgemeine Lieferungsbedingungen A*, already enclosed in the *Kosten-Anschlag* from Topf of November 1, 1940, regarding a two-muffle oven heated with coke. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: *"Auf die regelrechte Abnutzung, namentlich der Roste, des Schamottemauerwerkes und anderer, dem Feuer ausgesetzter Teile bezieht sich die Gewähr nicht."*

chaise, but was situated in the eastern, not southern sector. A provisional oven with the Gorini system was initially installed in this crematorium which came into operation on October 22, 1887.[172] The definitive oven with a system of Toisul and Fradet began operating on August 5, 1889.[173] In my "Observations" I maintained that the numbers of *corpses* cremated were the opposite of huge (point 28, see p. 100). In "My Response" Zimmerman objects that the numbers reported by me referred only to the cremations arranged by families. Apart from these, there were two other categories of cremation, those "for paupers and dissecting tables." He does not know into which category were included the "3,743 stillborn children" mentioned in his article.

It is true that there were other cremations in the Père Lachaise crematorium beyond those which I listed, but cremations *of what*? In statistics going back to 1904 the same number of *corpses* quoted above by me for the years 1889-1892 is indicated, to which two categories are effectively added, one of the *"Anatomienleichen"* (dissected corpses, 7,429 from 1889 to 1892), the other of *"Embryos"* (3,960 from 1889 to 1892).[174] I know well what the "embryos" are.[175] But what were the *"Anatomienleichen?"* Corpses and body parts dissected in the anatomy theaters. I most certainly cannot believe that the heart of one corpse, the liver of another, leg of yet another, a brain of a fourth corpse, a body organ of a fifth were cremated individually, so that here one should not speak of 7,429 corpses, but of 7,429 parts of corpses. It is precisely for this reason that the cremations of *corpses* were charged under separate cover in the official statistics. Be that as it may, the fact is that the oven of Toisul and Fradet on one hand and the ovens of the nineteen thirties and forties on the other hand cannot be directly compared because, as I explained in my "Observations," this installation of the late 1800s was structured on three levels and its massive refractories were impressive.

As to the Milan crematorium, which was on a par with the one of Paris, Zimmerman's source makes a huge blunder. 271 cremations were carried out in this crematorium between 1876 and 1883,[51] and 486[176] cremations between 1884 and 1893,[177] so that it has been falsely cited as an example of the long life of refractory masonry in ovens, which were successively installed.

---

[172] H. Thompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1889, p. 15; Engl.: *Modern Cremation, its History and Practice*, Kegan Paul, Trench & Co, London 1889.

[173] Friedrich Goppelsroeder, *Über Feuerbestattung*, Wenz & Peters, Mühlhausen (Alsace) 1890, p. 24.

[174] M. Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904, pp. 160f.

[175] An average stillborn embryo has only some 2-5% of the mass of an average adult.

[176] M. Pauly, op. cit. (note 174), pp. 156f.

[177] This is the date of the source given by Zimmerman in "Body Disposal," note 103.

9. Multiple Cremations

Leaving aside the declarations of "eyewitnesses," which are worth as much as Zimmerman's claims, in order to prove the reality of "multiple" cremations, our professor places his trust in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943. He thinks – perhaps seriously – that this document presents a "dilemma" for me. In "Body Disposal" he writes:

> *"The real dilemma for Mattogno was in the Bauleitung figures given on June 28, 1943, discussed earlier, that 4,416 bodies could be burned in a 24 hour period in the four new crematoria, or 2,208 in a 12 hour period. When the 7,840 kilograms of coke usage for a 12 hour period are divided by the 2,208 bodies which could be cremated in a 12 hour period, the average comes out to about 3,5 kilograms per body."*

These data – which I will elaborate on in more detail below – are not only not a "dilemma" for me, but constitute one of the fundamental *proofs* of the technical absurdity of the cremation capacity appearing in this letter.

The true "dilemma" is Zimmerman's: If it was possible to cremate one corpse in 15 minutes with 3.5 kg of coke, how are we to explain that the Gusen oven consumed a minimum quantity of coke at least 9 times as high? If it was so simple to save 92% of the fuel at a time when Germany could not afford to waste anything, much less its coke (and if it was so simple to save 75% of the cremation time), how is it that at Gusen this miraculous "multiple" cremation could not be realized? Why is it that for each cremation about 27 kg of coke was thrown away?

Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943, calculates the coke consumption of the Birkenau crematoria for 12 hours of operation. 2,800 kg of coke for each of crematoria II and III were foreseen, 1,120 kg for each of the crematoria IV and V.[178] The above letter of Bischoff attributes a cremation capacity of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours – so 720 corpses in 12 hours – for each of II and III a capacity of 768 corpses in 24 hours – therefore 384 in 12 hours – for each of Kremas IV and V.

If these data were realistic, the coke consumption for each corpse would have been about (2,800÷720=) 3.9 kg for Kremas II/III and about (1,120÷384=) 2.9 kg for Kremas IV/V.

Regarding the coke consumption of the Topf ovens, the only fact *certified by the documents* is that for the Gusen oven. During the period of its greatest activity, from October 31 to November 12, 1941, the Gusen oven cremated 677 corpses with a coke consumption of 345 wheelbarrows of coke, that is (20,700÷677=) 20,700 kg. The average consumption of coke per corpse was therefore about 30.6 kg. For this reason, this *experimental* result is the only point of departure for a *scientific* discussion of the subject.

---

[178] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

The Auschwitz double-muffle oven was structurally similar to the Gusen oven, so that, without going into technical details, it can be said that the coke consumption of the two types of ovens was approximately equal.

A three-muffle oven of Krema II/III was no different from a two-muffle oven with a third muffle interposed. It is true that the central muffle enjoyed the thermotechnical advantage of gas combustion at a high temperature originating from the two lateral muffles, which reduced its specific coke consumption considerably. Nevertheless, the two lateral muffles did not technically enjoy any thermotechnical benefit, since the flow of gases originating from the gas generators traveled in the direction of the central muffle, from which it was introduced into the smoke conduit. Hence the two lateral muffles heated the central muffle, but were not themselves heated by this muffle, from which we deduce that two lateral muffles had a coke consumption approximately equal to that of a double-muffle oven.

In conclusion, the two lateral muffles behaved like a two-muffle oven: they cremated in the same time – around one hour[179] – and required the same amount of fuel – about 30 kg of coke. Even if assuming that the central muffle did not consume any heat, the cremation of three corpses would nevertheless have needed on average of around ((30+30)÷3=] 20 kg of coke.

In an eight-muffle oven, each of the four gas generators served two muffles: the combustion gas passed from the first to the second muffle and from there it was led into the flue. Even if assuming that the second muffle did not consume any heat, the cremation of two corpses would on average have needed (30÷2=) 15 kg of coke.[180]

Zimmerman imagines that the average coke consumption of "about 3.5 kilograms per body" depends on "multiple" cremations, which, according to the data in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, means that the Birkenau ovens cremated four corpses in a single muffle in one hour. Let us see how founded this hypothesis is.

The only installations which carried out the equivalent of a multiple cremation were those using animal carcasses for fuel. The most important manufacturer was the Berlin firm of H. Kori. Oven model 1a could burn 250 kg of organic material in five hours with a consumption of 110 kg of fossilized carbon, that is, the equivalent of four corpses of about 62.5 kg each, so with a consumption per corpse of 27.5 kg of fossilized carbon in 75 minutes. The most prestigious model, oven 4b, burned 900 kg of organic material in 13.5 hours with a consumption of 300 kg of fossilized carbon. This is for example equivalent to the simultaneous cremation of 15 corpses of 60 kg in an average time of 54 minutes each and a coke consumption of 20 kg per corpse.[181]

[179] Duration confirmed by Kurt Prüfer, as is seen above.

[180] On the actual coke consumption for typical corpses see "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit., (note 8, 2003), pp. 392f.

[181] Ibid., p. 400.

These experimental results demonstrate that by increasing the load of organic burning material, one increased either the corresponding fuel consumption or the duration of the combustion process. Hence, should "multiple" cremations in the Birkenau ovens have been successful, this would not have been of any effective advantage regarding either the duration or the coke consumption of the cremations. Therefore, "multiple" cremations would only have multiplied the duration of the cremation process and the coke consumption by the number of corpses loaded into the muffles.

The cremation of many corpses in one muffle in an oven planned for the cremation of only one single corpse at a time would have caused insuperable thermotechnical problems. Here I limit myself to briefly hinting at the most important of such problems for a three-muffle oven.

A cremation without a coffin develops in two principal phases. The initial endothermic phase of evaporation of the water in the corpse, which removes a large quantity of heat and lowers the temperature in the muffle, and the final exothermic phase (up to the peak of the corpse's main combustion), in which the corpse itself burns, producing heat.

During the first phase of the cremation process, the water evaporation from four corpses in a single muffle would have led to a drastic reduction of the oven's temperature as well as of the smoke with a consequent reduction in the draft. Reducing the chimney's draft would have had the effect of reducing the draft of the furnace (which depended on it), ending up in a lowering of the capacity of the oven's grills. For this reason, the availability of heat at the time it was most needed would also have been diminished. The reduction of the muffle's temperature to below 600°C would have had further deleterious effects. For example, the heavy hydrocarbons formed by the gasification of the corpses would have remained unburned and at the lower temperature the corpses would only have been carbonized.

Besides, the introduction of four corpses into a single muffle would have brought about physical problems for the draft. The corpses would have obstructed the three inter-muffle apertures that linked the lateral muffles with the central one, blocking the passage of combustion products from the gas generators. The four corpses placed on the grill of the central muffle would have obstructed the existing spaces between the bars of the grill finally blocking the passage of the gas from the gas generator by getting into the smoke conduit. This would have ultimately diminished the chimney's draft and that of the furnace, with a further diminution in the availability of heat.

If, after hours of efforts, all these difficulties had been overcome, during the exothermic phase of the principal combustion, the four corpses together with the flow of gas from the gas generator would have greatly surpassed the terminal thermal load of the muffles. That is, they would have produced a quantity of heat above that which the refractory masonry could sustain, thus damaging it (fusion of the refractors).

Finally, the 12 corpses cremated in each oven in an hour, together with the gases made by the gas generators, would have produced a quantity of smoke too great for the crematory chimney to get rid of when reckoned for normal usage (one corpse per hour per muffle).

In conclusion: In a three-muffle oven, the cremation of four corpses per muffle, had it succeeded, would have required at least (30×8=) 240 kg of coke, and the duration of the cremation process would have been not less than four hours. The cremation capacity of Kremas II/III would then each have been 360 corpses in 24 hours, and the coke consumption 20 kg per corpse. The cremation capacity of the Kremas IV and V would have been 192 corpses in 24 hours, the coke consumption 15 kg.

Therefore, the information in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, is *technically absurd*, and only naïve people like Zimmerman could take it seriously.

10. The Duration of the Cremation Process at Auschwitz

10.1. The Ovens of Ignis Hüttenbau Co.

I asserted earlier that Zimmerman's conjectures with respect to the duration of a cremation in the oven at Gusen as lasting 25.2 minutes are technically absurd, and I have already furnished various items of proof, such as Kessler's cremation experiments, the results of the operation of the Westerbork oven, the results of the operation of the ovens for the cremation of animal carcasses, or the Soviet guideline diagram. Here, I shall present an even more stringent proof: the results of the operation of the four crematorium ovens installed in the Theresienstadt crematorium by Ignis Hüttenbau Co. of Teplitz-Schönau, now Teplice in the Czech Republic. Those installations were among the most efficient of the time. They were naphtha-based, with a controllable burner that allowed the fuel consumption to be adjusted to the various phases of the cremation. They also possessed a sophisticated supply system of combustion air consisting of sixteen pipes – eight on each side – linked to a blower and set at various points in the wall of the muffle. They could be individually throttled. The enormous size of the muffle – which had a height of 100 cm, a width of 90 cm and a length of 2.60 meters – allowed the cremation to be carried out in a most economical way, which was as follows:

After the warming-up period, the first corpse was introduced into the oven on a stretcher made of raw boards. The stretcher was placed into the front portion of the muffle, where it was exposed to the combustion air coming from the nozzles installed there. It burned rapidly. At the same time the corpse began to dry out. After some 30-35 minutes, when the drying process had progressed far enough or was complete, the dry and disarticulated body was raked into the rear part of the muffle, close to the burner, by means of a four meter long rake, operated from a special opening in the back of the oven, and then

underwent the proper combustion. In this section, the corpse was in direct contact with the controllable flame of the burner and with the combustion air introduced through the nozzles installed here.

The ashes were removed through a dedicated opening in the rear portion of the oven. In continuous operation, the oven thus contained two corpses at a time, one in the drying phase, the other in the combustion phase, and the duration of the cremation process was generally equal to the time needed to dry a corpse. For this cremation plant, name lists are available that indicate also the time necessary for the cremations. From the records concerning a sample of 717 cremations carried out between October 3 and November 15, 1943, a period of 41 operating days,[182] an average incineration time of 35.5 minutes for female corpses and 36.5 minutes for male corpses can be computed.

The bottom of the Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens was a solid floor, 2.60 meters in length. It had no openings but led step by step into a shaft, which was the post-combustion chamber, and then into a final shaft, somewhat lower, the ash receptacle. The combustion of the corpses thus took place in a horizontal direction.[183]

Hence, whereas the Ignis-Hüttenbau oven could accommodate in its muffle a fresh corpse as soon as the body introduced earlier had dried out, with a Topf oven one had to wait until an advanced stage of the incineration process was reached. Already for that reason the time needed for an incineration in the Topf oven at Gusen was necessarily longer than for the Ignis-Hüttenbau oven. This difference is further accentuated by the fact that the Theresienstadt ovens had a more effective heating system and a technically more advanced design. From these considerations it becomes obvious that the minimum theoretical duration for the cremation, which I assigned to the Gusen oven – some 40 minutes – is certainly very optimistic. The actual duration may well have been around 45 minutes.

Nevertheless, the exceptional results of the Gusen oven could not be achieved by the two-muffle ovens of Krema I at Auschwitz because the Gusen oven depended on two essential factors:

a. the particular structure of its muffle grill;
b. the use of forced draft blower.

10.2. The Muffle Grills of the Gusen Oven

The muffle grills in the Gusen oven consisted of intersecting bars, which formed eight rectangular openings of about 30 × 25 cm each. Hence the *principal combustion* of the corpses began in the muffles but developed for the

[182] Of the 41 cremation lists examined, 18 lists have over 20 cremations per day, 10 lists have over 15 such entries. The maximum number of cremations for one furnace is 27. To save on fuel, cremations were generally carried out in two shifts in a single oven which always stayed hot. In this way, each of the four ovens was used periodically.

[183] "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit., (note 8, 2003), p. 397.

most part underneath the muffle in the ash receptacle, so that the muffle was freed relatively quickly (after about 45 minutes) and it was possible to introduce another corpse.

The Auschwitz ovens, on the other hand, had a completely different muffle grill and were much less efficient. The two ovens of Krema I reconstructed after the war by the Poles utilizing original parts dismantled by the SS show a muffle grill made of I-shaped slabs of monolith arranged in a slot of grooves. Between them were gaps about five centimeters in width. With this type of grill, not only did the principal combustion have to take place in the muffle, but so did the post-combustion of corpse residues. For this reason, the duration of the process was necessarily longer.

The efficiency of these ovens can be seen from the following fact: On June 1, 1942, Bischoff wrote a letter to Kammler to inform him of the damage caused to the chimney of Krema I and he specified:[184]

> *"The chimney has suffered damages because of overheating due to continuous usage (operating day and night)."*

Both Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* and Pressac exclude any connection between this breakdown and the cremation of corpses of presumed victims of gassings. Therefore, during May 1942 *only* the corpses of deceased detainees of the camp were cremated in the *Stammlager* crematorium.

On March 30, 1942, Bischoff was informed of the damage done to the chimney by *SS-Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock in his capacity as the officer in charge of police affairs concerned with construction,[185] so that the snag had manifested itself before this date. During the second half of the month the greatest mortality occurred in days 19 to 29, during which about 1,450 detainees died, 132 per day on average.

Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, attributes a cremation capacity of 340 corpses in 24 hours to the three two-muffle ovens of Krema I. This corresponds to an average duration of 25 minutes per cremation, which is practically the same as that erroneously supposed by Zimmerman. If this were true, then the ovens could have cremated the approximately 1,450 daily corpses mentioned above for the second half of May in a little over nine hours, that is, in a simple day shift. But since day and night operation of the ovens was necessary, their cremation capacity was notably lower. If we assume the normal duration for the process of cremation, the ovens were active for about 22 hours per day – exactly a day and night operation.

The other difference between the Gusen oven and those of Krema I of Auschwitz is that the Gusen forced draft system served two muffles, while in the Auschwitz crematorium it served six, so that the latter was less efficient.

---

[184] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256: *"Durch die fortgesetzte Inbetriebnahme (Tag- und Nachtbetrieb) hat der Kamin durch Überhitzung Schaden erlitten."*

[185] Report of Pollock to Bischoff of 30 May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12.

After the reconstruction of the chimney in August of 1942, the forced draft system was eliminated completely.

In a three-muffle oven, the muffle grill was made up of bars arranged transversally at a distance of about 20 cm from each other. The principal combustion developed in the muffle, and the corpse residues fell through the grill gaps into the ash pan where post-combustion took place (lasting some 20 minutes according to the service instructions of Topf). In addition, the Birkenau ovens functioned without an forced draft system.[186]

Therefore the cremation capacity of Krema I appearing in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, has no real basis, and this is also valid for the Birkenau ovens, which were *less efficient* than the Gusen oven.

10.3. The Forced Draft System of the Gusen Oven

Zimmerman writes:

> *"However, he* [Mattogno] *did not cite any evidence to this effect nor did he provide evidence that the Gusen oven had any features that differed from the Auschwitz ovens. The cost sheets for the Gusen double muffle oven installed in October 1941 list no such item."*

This assertion is false. Invoice no. D 41/107, drawn up by Topf on February 5, 1941, lists the constituent elements of the oven, among which were:[187]

> *"collapsible chimney of 4 m height, forced draft installation."*

The delivery note of December 12, 1940, mentions among the "parts for the cremation oven":[188]

"1 wagon for the blower station with three blowers."

Of these 3 blowers one served for the two burners – because the original oven was planned to operate with naphtha, another for transporting combustion air into the muffles, the third for the forced draft installation (*Saugzuganlage*).

Zimmerman declares:

> *"At the time I wrote the body disposal study I did not have access to the full Topf file on the Gusen ovens. I only had a few documents from that file. Thanks to the efforts of Ulrich Roessler of The Holocaust History Project, I now have the complete file NS 4 Ma/54."*

So if Zimmerman possesses "the *full* file on the Gusen oven," it is clear that his lie is deliberate.

And although he possessed the whole of this documentation, Zimmerman did not even manage to see that the Gusen oven was not "installed in October 1941" but in January. Its parts were shipped by Topf via rail-freight on December 12, 1940, and arrived at their destination on December 19. On the

---

[186] The facility of Krema II was irreparably damaged after a few days of use and was dismantled.

[187] BAK, NS 4-Ma 54: *"umlegbaren Schornstein von 4 m Höhe, Saugzuganlage."*

[188] Ibid.: *"1 Wagen für die Gebläse-Station mit 3 Gebläsen."*

same day, the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen camp sent Topf a telegram asking for the immediate dispatch of a technician.[189] Topf decided to send their specialist August Willing for December 27.[190] Work started the same day and ended on January 22, 1941. The two gasifiers for the coke were set up during the construction of the oven,[191] which went into operation at the end of January.[192]

11. The Expansion of the Birkenau Camp and the Necessity of the Crematoria

11.1. Origin of the Birkenau Crematoria

Zimmerman writes:

"In the study (Body, 12) I cited an article by camp historian Danuta Czech that the negotiations for the four crematoria began in July 1942, before the announcement of planned expansion to 200,000 on August 15.

Elsewhere, Czech cites a Bauleitung[193] *document from July 1, 1942 as follows:*

'The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police in Auschwitz contacts the companies that have already carried out building contracts in Auschwitz Concentration Camp. It asks the Huta (Engineering Company) and Lenz Industrial Construction Company of Silesia, located in Kattowitz to submit proposals to build new crematoriums.' (emphasis added)

Mattogno's response is to cite the following Aktenvermerk of August 21, reproduced by Jean-Claude Pressac:

'Regarding the construction of a 2nd crematorium with five three-muffle furnaces, together with the ventilation and air extraction systems, it will be necessary to await the results of negotiations already under way with the Reich Main Security Office on the subject of rationed materials' (Italics added).

Mattogno then announces:

'Therefore, no decision to construct Crematory II had yet been made (by August 21)' (Reply, 7, emphasis added).

---

[189] Telegram by *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp to Topf dated December 19, 1940. BAK , NS 4 Ma/54.

[190] Letter by Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp dated December 23, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[191] Topf, "*Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Firma: SS-Neubauleitung d. Kz.L. Mauthausen*," BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[192] Letter by *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp to Topf dated February14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[193] In reality *Zentralbauleitung*.

Before continuing, I need to strongly stress that nowhere in the body disposal study did I ever state the contract negotiations for any of the crematoria were completed or when any final decisions were made. I only stated, on the basis of Czech, when they began, and in a footnote, when the authorization was given to begin (Body, note 80)."

Therefore, the entire argumentation is founded "on the basis of Czech." Appropriate for a dilettante, Zimmerman trusts blindly in Danuta Czech, but his trust is very badly misplaced. In fact, the document in the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz, which he cites,[194] refers *only* to Krema II. Franciszek Piper correctly summarizes it as follows:[195]

"With the completion of the first stage of planning on July 1, 1942, the Zentralbauleitung offered two construction firms, Huta Hoch- und Tiefbau AG and Schlesische Industriehaus[196] *und CO AG in Kattowitz, which had been cooperating with the camp for some time, to undertake the construction of the crematorium building (number II)."* (my emphasis)

Zimmerman knows this article well since he cites it in note 14 of "Body Disposal." Here then is a brilliant example of opportunistic misuse of the sources. Finding himself faced with two contradictory accounts of one document, he was totally uninterested in the original document and has obviously chosen the version that is most convenient for him! If Zimmerman still has any doubts in this regard, then let him get the original document from his mentor Ulrich Rössler and publish it!

That the offer of Central Construction Office referred only to the "*Krematorium*"[197] (singular!) of the POW camp (Birkenau) is evidenced by other documents, e.g. Bischoff's letters of October 13, 1942,[198] and of May 5, 1943.[199]

The fallacious summary of this document provided by D. Czech has a clear ideological-propagandistic motivation, as can be seen from what she writes in the essay, which Zimmerman invokes in "Body Disposal" ("Origins of the Camp, Its Construction and Expansion" published in the book "Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp," notes 80 and 52). Here in fact is what D. Czech wrote in her essay, according to the official Italian translation of this book:[200]

---

[194] Danuta Czech, op. cit. (note 24), p. 240.

[195] Franciszek Piper, "Gas Chamber and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), op. cit. (note 26), p. 165. The archive reference is the same as that provided by D. Czech: "D.Z.bau/6" (op. cit., note 24, p. 179) from the "collection Zentralbauleitung."

[196] *Recte*: Schlesische Industrie*bau* Lenz u. Co.-AG, Kattowitz, Grundmannstrasse 23.

[197] The future crematorium II. At the time it was the only one being planned and was therefore simply called "Krematorium" in the documents.

[198] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 46f.

[199] RGVA, 502-1-83, which mentions an "*Angebot der Firma Huta über die Bauarbeiten* […] *für den Ausbau des Krematoriums im KGL vom 8.7.1942*."

[200] Various authors, *Auschwitz. Il campo della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 29f. Here D. Czech does not even provide any archival references.

> *"At the end of July of the same year the Construction Office, which in the meantime had become the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz and which was responsible for construction work in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps, started negotiations with various firms for the installation of not two, but of four large crematoria and their respective gas chambers."*[201] (my emphasis)

In passing I might indicate that it is stated clearly in this passage that already in July 1942 the Construction Office of Auschwitz had been promoted to *Central* Construction Office. Although I made specific reference to this passage from "Body Disposal"[202] (note 80), Zimmerman has continued to make the blunder of using the term *Bauleitung.* Another example of his superficiality and dilettantism.

The account of Danuta Czech on the "start" of negotiations for the presumed "new crematoriums" at the end of July 1942 being false, so is therefore the conclusion of Zimmerman. This conclusion is ultimately refuted by the "overview" by Bischoff of July 30, 1942, regarding ongoing and planned constructions, which were to be done in the third financial year of the war (*"die...im dritten Kriegswirtschaftsjahre zu errichten sind"*). Regarding the POW camp (Birkenau) it mentions only the item "*Krematorium*"[203] for the reason explained above. This means that even by July 30 no one planned to build the remaining three crematories. They were planned later.

11.2. The Strength of the Camp

Having determined that the decision to construct Kremas III, IV, and V was taken in August 1942, let us now see what the historical context was. I assert that this decision was taken as a consequence of two facts:

1. the expansion of the camp to a strength of 200,000 detainees;
2. the terrible typhus epidemic that raged in the camp.

The essential factor was therefore the mortality as a function of the camp's strength. As to point 1, Zimmerman writes in his response:

> *"My guess is that if Mattogno had documentation for his assertion that the 200,000 was planned in July he would have cited it by now."*

In his letter of August 3, 1942, addressed to the head of Office CV of WVHA, Bischoff writes:[204]

---

[201] After Pressac, no supporter of the reality of the Holocaust can seriously maintain that the Birkenau crematoria were *planned* as homicidal gas chambers.

[202] The English edition of the work is dated 1996.

[203] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 35.

[204] "*Da sich inzwischen die Belegstärke vergrössert hat und verschiedene andere Gesichtpunkte berücksichtigt werden mussten, wurde der beiliegende Lageplan Nr. 1453 vom 8.7.42 aufgearbeitet, welcher zusätzlich folgende Baracken enthält.*" For references I refer to my work on cremation at Auschwitz.

"Since the occupation has increased and various other aspects had to be taken into consideration, the enclosed situation plan no. 1453 from July 8, 1942, was compiled, which includes the following additional barracks:"

These supplementary barracks were: "24 accommodation barracks, 2 sickbay barracks, 1 storage barrack" for construction sector I and "36 accommodation barracks, 4 laundry barracks, 4 sickbay barracks" for each of the construction sectors II and III. Thus it lists 96 supplementary accommodation barracks for the plan of July 8. Bischoff adds:[205]

"The expansion of the planning was shown to Head of Office Group C SS-Brigadeführer and Major Generalof the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on the occasion of the Reichsführer's visit on July 17 and 18, 1942."

In this letter, written – I emphasize – on August 3, 1942, Bischoff goes on to write:

"Apart from that, the location for the new crematorium close to the quarantine camp was determined."

Therefore, still on August 3, 1942, the head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz knew of only one crematorium, that which would finally become Krema II.

11.3. What Camp Strength Was Anticipated?

As far as I know, no plan is known of July 8, 1942, but in his letter of June 29, 1942, to "Office C V" of the WVHA (that is, to Kammler) Bischoff writes:

"according to the order of Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police, the camp is to be expanded from 125,000 to 150,000 prisoners of war."

Therefore the plan of July 8 must have foreseen a strength of 150,000 detainees.

After his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, Himmler decided on a new "expansion" of the camp. For what strength? Dwork and van Pelt have published the plan for a "accommodation barrack for a prisoner camp," which carries a "capacity" of "app. 550 men." This figure is cancelled by a pencil stroke and above it appears the hand-written numeral "744."[206] Therefore the supplementary 96 barracks would have housed at least about (96×550=) 52,800 detainees, which brought the camp strength to about 202,800 detainees when added to the 150,000 already projected.

But there is an even more explicit document. On August 27, 1942, Bischoff sent to head of Office CV of SS-WVHA a letter concerning "*Lageplan*

[205] "*Die Erweiterung der Planung hat anlässlich des Reichsführer-Besuches am 17. und 18. Juli 1942 dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler vorgelegen.*"

[206] D. Dwork & R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996, Plate 13.

Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz" (lay-out plan of POW camp Auschwitz) in which he said:[207]

> *"In the lay-out plan attached, the enlargement of the POW camp to a capacity of 200,000 men, as recently requested, has already been incorporated."*

The letter referred to a memo from Office CV dated August 10. The new "*Lageplan*" mentioned in the document is the one dated August 15, 1942, which planned precisely for a capacity of 200,000 detainees.[208]

Thus the first point of my thesis has been proved. Let us consider the second. August 1942 proved to be the month of the highest mortality in the entire history of the Auschwitz camp. During the whole month around 8,600 detainees died,[209] nearly double the mortality for July (about 4,400 deaths). The first indication of a decision to build the remaining three crematoria goes back to August 14 (the date on which plan 1678 for Kremas IV/V was worked out). By the end of August 13, another 2,500 detainees had died, giving an average mortality of over 190 deaths per day. From August 14 to 19 (the day on which the discussions summarized in the file memo of August 21 were reported) the mortality became even higher: about 2,400 deaths, on average about 400 per day. The peak occurred on August 19, when more than 500 deaths were confirmed. On August 1 the male strength of the camp was 21,421 detainees. 4,113 detainees had died by the end of August 19, on average 216 deaths per day, of which 1,675 occurred from August 14 to 19, on average 279 per day. The average strength of the camp between August 1 and 19 was about 22,900 detainees.

What would have happened if another typhus epidemic had broken out in a camp with 200,000 detainees?

The explanation for constructing more crematoria is all here.

11.4. The Typhus "Myth"

Zimmerman has the impudence to head one of the paragraphs of his ponderings "The Typhus Myth" ("Body Disposal"). This "myth" would be proved by death certificates presently available. Referring to these in "Body Disposal," Zimmerman writes:

> *"It is known on the basis of these certificates that very few prisoners died from typhus. They show that only 2,060 of the 68,864 deaths were from typhus."*

He then finds that in these certificates many of the causes of death are abnormal or false and concludes:

---

[207] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

[208] Published by J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 25), p. 203.

[209] The figures are based on statistical processing of data contained in the *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

"How then can the death certificates be explained if the stated causes do not conform to physical reality? The only explanation is that the camp authorities were engaged in a massive killing campaign of registered prisoners. Part of this has to do with typhus."

In "My Response" Zimmerman explains:

"that most of the sick prisoners were being murdered en masse in Auschwitz because it was easier to kill them than to hospitalize them."

So if I understand him well, "most of the sick" from typhus were killed. In how many cases of the death certificates is it that the "stated causes do not conform to physical reality?" Zimmerman mentions two of them:

"In some cases children were said have died from 'decrepitude,' an affliction of the aged."

In reality, Zimmerman's source[210] mentions *a single case* of this kind among 68,864! How can it seriously be claimed that this case is an intentional falsification and not a simple error? Were the SS doctors truly such idiots? Let us consider the second case referred to by Zimmerman:

"Kielar's description is borne out by the death certificates of 168 prisoners who were shot on May 27, 1942 but whose cause of death was listed as 'heart attack.'"

Thus, at the maximum, we have 169 documented causes of death, 169 among 68,864, that is 0.2%. And this would be the proof of the alleged *mass* falsification of causes of death in the certificates?

The falsification of these 169 causes of death is not explainable by the hypothesis that a mass extermination of sick detainees was going on at Auschwitz – according to the official historiography these detainees were "gassed" and not shot – but by the fact of the abuses committed by the head of the Political Section, Maximilian Grabner, who was accused by SS judge Konrad Morgen of having arbitrarily killed 2,000 detainees.[211] It is therefore probable that, earlier on, some complaisant camp physician had been willing to cover Grabner's crimes by falsifying the death certificates of detainees illegally shot by Grabner. These falsifications, though, demonstrate the very opposite of what Zimmerman asserts, because here we do not have a change of "gassing" to "shooting" for the cause of death, but rather of "shooting" to "heart attack." These falsifications did not cover up a mass extermination by means of gas, they covered up shootings which, being hushed up in this way, were illegal and arbitrary. Had a mass extermination been going on at that time by orders from higher up, there would not have been a need to hide these mass shootings.

Zimmerman asserts that during the typhus epidemic the sick detainees were killed *en mass.* Let us see what happened during the month when the typhus epidemic reached its peak: August 1942.

---

[210] *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note), 1995, p. 242.
[211] *IMT*, vol. XX, p. 507.

From a "Holocaust" angle, a "selection" for "gassing" exists only if it is attested to by documents or by testimony. If both are missing, such gassings did not occur. In her *Kalendarium*, Danuta Czech diligently collected and recorded all the documentation which shows, in her opinion, individual "selections." In the *Kalendarium* three "selections" appear for August 1942:

– August 3: 193 "gassed"
– August 10: an indeterminate number of "gassed"
– August 29: 746 "gassed."

We can say that the round figure is 1,500 "gassed." All other deaths were therefore due to "natural" causes. But in August 1942 there were 8,600 deaths overall, of which 7,100 were due to "natural" causes even according to Czech. What caused this extremely high mortality if it was not typhus? As we see, this "myth" is truly fatal.

As to the reason for the small number of causes of death documented in the death books related to typhus, I fully maintain everything I wrote in point 39 of my "Observations," which is that deaths of sick persons from typhus could have been due to complications arising from a general prostration of their physique and weakening of their immune system, aggravated by the scarcity of medication. I can cite a document, the "Notes on the treatment with preparation 3582/IGF/ against typhus," to confirm this. At the beginning of February 1943, an experiment at Auschwitz with a new drug against typhus was carried out on 50 detainees affected with this disease, 15 of whom died during the treatment or immediately after it stopped. The note points out:[212]

> *"Of the 15 deceased death occurred: 6 due to weakening of the heart, 6 due to toxic cachexia, 2 due to brain complications (encephalitis), 1 due to resulting fever, the origin of which could not be determined."*

So none of these 15 detainees died from typhus, but that illness was nonetheless the indirect cause of their death.

12. Connection between Camp Strength and Number of Crematory Ovens

12.1. The Example of Dachau

Zimmerman writes:

> *"The most informative comparison of oven needs versus camp expansion comes from the Dachau concentration camp. Dachau had six ovens. A total of 22,675 prisoners arrived at Dachau in 1940; 6,255 in 1941, 12,572*

[212] "*Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präprarat 3582/IGF/ bei Fleckfieber*," Auschwitz, February 8, 1943. Trial of the camp garrison, Volume 59, p. 61: *"Von den 15 Verstorbenen starben: 6 an Herzmuskelschwäche, 6 wegen toxischer Kachexie, 2 wegen Hirnkomplikationen (Encefalitis), 1 wegen eines in der Folge aufgetretenen Fiebers, dessen Ursprung nicht festgestellt werden konnte."*

in 1942, 19,358 in 1943 and over 76,000 in 1944. Therefore, the prisoner population of the camp had reached over 41,000 by the end of 1942, over 60,000 by the end of 1943 and over 137,000 by the end of 1944. By contrast, the registered Auschwitz camp population never reached more than 92,000 – 112,000, if 20,000 transit prisoners to be shipped to other camps are counted in the summer of 1944. Moreover, there were typhus epidemics in Dachau in the winters of 1942-43 and 1943-44. Therefore, Dachau should have undergone a dramatic expansion of its cremation capacity, if the 'denier' arguments about Auschwitz are correct. Thus, at a time of typhus epidemics and a doubling of Dachau's camp population, there were never more than six ovens. Why did Auschwitz need 52 ovens and Dachau only six?"

Zimmerman begins with the usual imposture in that he peddles "the prisoner population of the camp" for those who were *transported* to the camp. This can be seen from an official publication of the Dachau Museum,[213] which gives the following figures:

1940: 22,675 1943: 19,358
1941: 6,135 1944: 78,635
1942: 12,572

The camp population was much lower than what Zimmerman claims. The real numbers are as follows:[214]

Period	Real strength	Fictitious strength	Excess
December 1942	14,000	41,000	27,000
August 1943	17,000	60,000 (to December)	43,000
December 1944	47,000	137,000	90,000
		Total:	160,000

So with this imposture Zimmerman increases the strength of Dachau by 160,000 detainees, who for the most part had been transferred to other camps.

Similarly with another imposture he reduces to 92,000 – or 112,000 counting the Jewish detainees of the transit camp – the maximum strength of the Auschwitz camp, which "in the summer of 1944" reached 105,168 detainees – or 135,168 counting the 30,000 Jewish detainees of the transit camp.[215]

---

[213] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Kuratorium für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1980, p. 22. Identical figures are in another work edited by "Comitato Internazionale di Dachau": *Il campo di Concentramento di Dachau 1933-1945,* 1978, p. 212. Here too the figures refer to "detainees arriving at Dachau."

[214] Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, 1973, p. 75.

[215] D. Czech, op. cit. (note 24), p. 860. The date is August 20, 1944.

Let us now see what the confirmed mortality was at Dachau as a result of the camp's expansion and the typhus epidemics of 1940 to 1944:[216]

YEAR:	1940		1941		1942	
MONTH	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY
January	/	/	455	14.6	142	4.5
February	17	0.5	393	14	104	3.7
March	86	2.7	321	10.3	66	2.1
April	101	3.3	227	7.5	79	2.6
May	87	2.8	322	10.3	98	3.1
June	54	1.8	219	7.3	84	2.8
July	34	1.1	140	4.5	173	5.5
August	119	3.8	104	3.3	454	14.6
September	134	4.4	73	2.4	319	10.6
October	171	5.5	88	2.8	207	6.6
November	273	9.1	110	3.5	380	12.6
December	439	14.1	124	4	364	11.7
Total	1,515	4.1	2,576	7	2,470	6.7

YEAR:	1943		1944	
MONTH	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY
January	205	6.6	53	1.7
February	221	7.8	101	3.4
March	139	4.4	362	11.6
April	112	3.7	144	4.8
May	83	2.6	84	2.7
July	55	1.8	78	2.6
July	51	1.6	107	3.4
August	40	1.2	225	7.2
September	45	1.5	325	10.8
October	57	1.8	403	13
November	43	1.4	997	33.2
December	49	1.5	1,915	61.7
Total	1,100	3	4,794	13.1

Therefore, "at a time of typhus epidemics," during the winters of 1942-1943 and 1943-1944, the detainee mortality was effectively highest: a good nine per day during the first typhus wave and 42 during the second! Excluding the last two months of 1944, when conditions in the camp started to become tragic, the highest mortality was confirmed in January 1941, with 455 deaths, on average 14.6 per day. Of course, this needed a "dramatic (!) expansion" of the crematory capacity of the Topf two-muffle coke oven in the camp's old crematorium!

Like the Gusen oven, this installation was originally a naphtha-heated oven, which was transformed into a coke oven by the addition of two lateral gas generators. Thus the cremation capacity of this oven must have been the same as that of the Gusen oven. Zimmerman's claim is therefore even more

[216] Johann Neuhäusler, op. cit. (note 213), p. 26.

ridiculous in that he attributes to this oven – and consequently to the Dachau oven – a cremation capacity of 4.7 corpses per hour (two every 25.2 minutes!), 47 in 10 hours, 94 in 20 hours.

What then would have been the use of another crematory oven?

Yet, in spite of this, a new crematorium was constructed at Dachau (the "Barrack X"), in which four Kori single-muffle coke-heated ovens were installed. The cost estimate for the installation bears the date March 17, 1942,[217] a period during which the mortality was lowest: two deaths per day. The plan of the ovens was completed by the Kori firm on May 12, 1942,[218] but it seems that the installation went into service only in the spring of 1943.[219] Nevertheless, during this period – from March 1942 to May 1943 – the camp had an average mortality of barely three deaths per day.

Thus the argument turns against Zimmerman. As another four ovens were constructed when the mortality was so low, and if the existing two-muffle oven was more than sufficient, what was the need to install more ovens?

12.2. The Example of Gusen

Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the body disposal study I cited data from Gusen. Let us now look at the Gusen data and Mattogno's response. In 1944 Gusen expanded from two to three camps, but did not add any ovens. Figures for Gusen show that 14,500 entered the camp in 1940 and 1941, 6,000 in 1942, 9,100 in 1943, 22,300 in 1944 and 15,600 in 1945. Death rates from 1940 to 1945 were very high. From 1940 to 1944 slightly less than 25,000 of the 52,000 prisoners who entered the camp died. The population of the camp exceeded 22,000 by September 1944. Yet there was never more than one double muffle oven in Gusen. As noted earlier, the Mauthausen authorities ordered another double muffle for Gusen, but never installed it."*

Therefore, why were more ovens not installed at Gusen as a result of the camp's expansion?

First of all, let us see the picture of the mortality at this camp. I give the relevant data in the tables which follow:[220]

---

[217] NO-3864.

[218] Technical drawing No. J Nr. 9122.

[219] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötung durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation.* S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 278.

[220] H. Maršálek, op. cit. (note 56), pp. 156f.

YEAR:	1941		1942		1943		1944	
MONTH	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY
January	220	7	1,303	42	1,436	46	311	10
February	250	9	497	18	696	25	167	6
March	375	12	751	24	546	18	212	7
April	380	13	211	7	867	29	145	5
May	239	8	93	3	268	9	85	3
June	199	7	135	5	167	6	203	7
July	369	12	558	18	180	6	192	6
August	479	15	562	18	164	5	242	8
September	426	14	374	12	192	6	168	6
October	462	15	655	21	154	5	429	14
November	887	30	552	18	250	8	943	31
December	986	32	1,719	55	328	11	994	32
Total	5,272	14	7,410	20	5,248	14	4,091	11

Hence the average mortality for these four years was about 15 deaths a day. The highest mortality occurs in January 1943, with an average of 46 deaths per day. With a forced draft blower the Gusen oven could cremate two corpses in around 40 minutes (one in each muffle), so that it handled the mortality peak with about 15 hours of operation. In accordance with the average mortality, it operated daily for about five hours, for six if we include one hour for heating it up.

What was the need for another oven?

12.3. The Example of Buchenwald

I showed the captious nature of Zimmerman's methods in point 38 of my "Observations." For comparison with Auschwitz, he chose two examples which he naively thought favored his thesis: Dachau and Gusen, examined above. I objected that the case of Buchenwald completely invalidated his thesis. Zimmerman claims that in this area I kept silent on "some crucial information." This is what he wrote in "My Response" on this matter:

> *"Not surprisingly, Mattogno did not reveal some crucial information about the installation of the additional six ovens in Buchenwald. Shortly after the installation of these ovens the camp began to undergo a dramatic expansion in its population. It rose from 9,500 at the end of 1942 to over 37,000 by the end of 1943. Buchenwald continued to grow until by September 1944 it held over 84,000 prisoners. Seen in light of the actual growth of the camp, the new six ovens were not unusual. The Buchenwald authorities certainly must have anticipated this growth when the oven additions were made."*

It is true that on December 31, 1943, the average strength of the camp was 37,319 detainees, but it is also true that the two ovens came into operation on

August 23 and October 3, 1942, respectively.[221] An event occurring after 14 months cannot really be said to have taken place "shortly after!" But let us overlook this. If the first of the two ovens went into operation on August 23, 1942, the decision to construct them was taken at the latest in the spring of 1942.

According to the statistics of the sick bay, the actual situation at the time was as follows:[222]

Period	Average strength	Mortality	Daily mortality
March 30 – May 2	6,653	337	9.9
May 3 – May 31	6,600	243	8.3
June 1 – June 28	7,828	231	8.2
June 29 – August 2	8,394	331	9.4
August 3 – August 30	9,461	335	11.9

The average strength of the camp was kept stable at around 9,000 detainees until January 1943, then it began to continuously rise as in the following table:[223]

Month	Strength	Month	Strength
January	9,719	July	16,500
February	11,513	August	18,500
March	12,526	September	22,736
April	13,186	October	27,736
May	14,503	November	33,379
June	14,741	December	36,103

Here, as in the examples of Dachau and Gusen, Zimmerman has slyly diverted the discussion to the camp strength, as though I had considered it the *only* factor, which led to the decision to construct another three crematoria at Birkenau. In actual fact, I consider the essential factor to be the mortality (caused mainly by the typhus epidemic) *as a function* of the camp strength.

Although the average strength of Buchenwald in 1943 was about 19,300 detainees, that is, it increased by 232% with respect to the average strength for 1942 (about 8,300 detainees), the mortality increased by hardly 43% (from 2,542 deaths in 1942 to 3,636 in 1943) and the average daily mortality was hardly 10 deaths.

Zimmerman argues retrospectively, as though the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald was planning this expansion before August 1942, but his statement is "without any proof." With typical Pharisaic hypocrisy, our professor has the impudence to throw in my face the statement that the decision to expand the strength of Auschwitz-Birkenau to 200,000 detainees was

[221] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 27), pp. 116f. In my "Observations," I wrote through a slip "beginning of December."
[222] *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*. Weimar, without date, pp. 84-85.
[223] Ibid., p. 85.

taken in July 1942, claiming it is "without any proof," and he hurls the same rebuke at Pressac, that he too is guilty of having made a statement "without any proof." One more example of the squalid opportunism of this individual.

Nevertheless, *let us suppose* that Zimmerman's statement was perfectly documented. In that case the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald would have decided on the construction of two three-muffle ovens in anticipation not only of the camp's expansion but also of a mortality in proportion to its strength.

On account of transports of evacuees from other camps, the Buchenwald camp reached its maximum strength of 85,900 detainees in October 1944. It certainly cannot be seriously maintained that in 1942 the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald had predicted this increase in the camp's strength because at the time it would have foreseen the defeat of Germany.

Nevertheless, granted for the sake of the argument that the phantom plan of spring 1942 for the camp's expansion really concerned this strength of 85,400 prisoners, on the grounds of the experience of the first six months of 1942, during which there were 1,310 deaths among an average population of 7,400 detainees (around 7 deaths a day). Then the plan could also have foreseen the average mortality of about (85,400÷7,400×7=) 81 deaths daily.

But then of what use would six muffles have been, which – according to Zimmerman – could cremate from 342 (one cremation in 25.2 minutes) to 576 (one cremation in 15 minutes) corpses in 24 hours?

Therefore, even if we assume the most absurd hypotheses favoring Zimmerman's thesis, the conclusions which follow radically contradict it.

Let us pass from hypotheses to reality. The two Buchenwald ovens were ordered and installed during a period when for months the mortality oscillated between eight and twelve deaths per day. So, using Zimmerman's argument based on real data, since the cremation capacity of the new installations was 120 corpses in 20 hours, that is, 3,600 per month, in two months they could have devoured the entire camp population! On the other hand, since this real capacity was at least ten times more than the above maximum mortality, it follows that the ovens had a criminal purpose and served to cremate the corpses of mass extermination!

The problem with that, of course, is that not even Zimmerman claims that there ever was a mass extermination in Buchenwald.

12.4. The Case of Auschwitz

In March 1942, 66 detainees died at Dachau, which had an average daily mortality of 14 deaths during the previous year. Despite this, the Munich Central Construction Office made plans for a new crematorium with four ovens.

At Buchenwald the average mortality was 8-12 deaths per day, and in spite of this the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald planned and had installed two three-muffle ovens.

In addition to the 15 muffles planned for crematory II, how many muffles should the Central Construction Office have planned for Auschwitz, where in August 1942 the average daily mortality was 277 deaths? Let us make some quick calculations:

	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
Mortality in month, during which the new ovens were planned	66	337	8,600
Number of planned new muffles	4	6	31[224]

Therefore, the number of new muffles at Auschwitz was 5.1 times more than that of Buchenwald and 7.7 more that that of Dachau, whereas the mortality was respectively 25.5 and 130 times more. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles!

12.5. The "Static" Population of Auschwitz

Zimmerman finds in "Body Disposal":

> *"More importantly, I also noted that during the period of the typhus epidemic when the camp experienced its highest death rate for registered prisoners, the camp population remained static at about 30,000. I cited a Bauleitung report dated July 15, 1942 – twelve days after the typhus epidemic hit the camp – which stated that for the time being the camp population would remain at 30,000."*

Nowhere does Zimmerman mention the source of this document. Never mind! The number 30,000 of detainees appears in two reports of Bischoff of July 15, 1942:

"Explanatory Report on the temp. expansion of the concentration camp Auschwitz O/S,"[225]

and

"Explanatory Report on construction project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S."[226]

[224] 15 muffles in the future Krema III and 16 muffles in Kremas IV and V.

[225] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S,"* RGVA, 502-1-223, p. 1ff.

[226] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.*," RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 1ff.

However, in neither is it stated that "the camp population remained static at about 30,000." In the *"Dienstliche Veranlassung"* (official inducement), which appears on page two of the first document, one reads:[227]

"According to the order of Reichsführers-SS and Chief of the German Police, a concentration camp for at present 30,000 inmates is to be established on the grounds of a former Polish artillery barracks in Auschwitz O/S."

The same sentence is repeated in the official inducement on p. 2 of the second document, with the addition:

"simultaneously agricultural enterprises are to be established."

Both documents refer exclusively to the main camp (*Stammlager*). So as usual, our naïve professor has understood nothing. In the case at hand, I do not even believe that he is trying to deceive us on purpose, since he does not give the source of the document he cites. It is clear that he puts his trust in second-hand or third-hand sources. So here he only provides additional proof of his crass ignorance and dilettantism.

13. Open Air Incinerations

13.1. Air Photo of May 31, 1944

Zimmerman writes:

"In my disposal study I had supposed that Mattogno received any information he had about this topic from John Ball. In the article Mattogno wrote with Franco Deana he had twice referred his readers to an article by Ball when discussing the grave sites in the area outside of the camp that appear on the May 31 photo. He wrote: 'John Ball demonstrates in the present volume that air photos taken of Auschwitz by the Allies show no traces of incineration in pits.'

I was able to show that Ball has lied consistently about these photos. Mattogno now states (Reply, 3) that he possesses all of the aerial and surface photographs of Auschwitz from 1944. This is quite a revelation since he has given no less than three different versions of what is on this photo. Mattogno writes that 'if I change opinion concerning interpretation of specific points, that depends only upon progression of my studies, and not due to the fact that later books have published documents which I have already possessed' (Reply, 3). But since he already had these photos, one wonders what could have changed on them to give varying accounts of their contents. Did he actually examine them or did he rely on Ball? I strongly sus-

[227] "*Laut Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ist auf Gelände der ehemaligen polnischen Artilleriekaserne in Auschwitz O/S ein Konzentrationslager für vorerst 30000 Häftlinge zu errichten.*"

pect that Mattogno was deceived by Ball but is now too embarrassed to admit."

I respond briefly.

1. I am in possession of the air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau since 1989-1990. If Zimmerman doesn't believe it, that's his affair. If he is curious, let him ask his compatriots near the National Archives, Washington D.C., to check the "Orders for Reproduction Services" starting from 1989.
2. I am not an expert on aerial photogrammetry, neither have I ever said I was one, nor do I have the technical instruments to attempt an analysis of this kind.
3. The photographs are in black and white and it is not easy with the naked eye to distinguish extremely small objects, especially if there is vegetation round about. However this may be, it is a fact that Zimmerman's expert, Mr. Carroll Lucas, "a photo imagery expert with 45 years experience" ("Body Disposal"), speaks of "'possible' lines of people moving between the open hand dug trenches toward Crematorium V" ("Body Disposal") in his "report." Hence, in spite of his 45 years of experience, in spite of his sophisticated technical instruments, he has not been able to establish with certainty what these "lines" are.
4. In my analysis of the document I was partially misled by "eyewitness" testimony, like that of Nyiszli, invoked by Zimmerman in "Body Disposal." Referring to the period of "extermination" of the Hungarian Jews, Nyiszli wrote:[228]

   > *"We set off in the direction of the thick twisting spiral of smoke. All those unfortunate enough to be brought here saw this column of smoke, which was visible from any point in the KZ, from the moment they first descended from the box cars and lined up for selection. It was visible at every hour of the day and night. By day it covered the sky above Birkenau with a thick cloud; by night it lighted the area with a hellish glow."* (my emphasis)

   If one considers that the Birkenau camp measured 1,657.01 m × 720 m, the photographs should have showed more than a square kilometer covered with smoke!

   In order to have an objective point of reference, I compared the photographs of May 31 with the one of September 13, in which clouds of smoke caused by bomb explosions were perfectly recognizable. Nothing like this, however, appeared in the photographs of May 31, so that I concluded that they showed no trace of smoke.
5. My reference to John Ball cited by Zimmerman appears in the German work *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (1994), which also includes an article by John Ball on air photos. On page 247 one reads:

[228] Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, New York 1961, p. 68.

"Only on the exposure of Mai 31, 1944, one can see a small smoke plume acceding from behind crematorium V."

Therefore, John Ball contradicted my assertion. Owing to the subsequent debate and thanks to the analysis of considerable enlargements of the above photographs, I became convinced that John Ball was correct on this score.

6. In contrast to Zimmerman, who recognized his numerous "errors" only after my tight criticism, I recognized my own spontaneously and corrected it. No Zimmerman forced me to do it. And no Zimmerman forced me to make the corrections that I mentioned in the "Author's Note" appearing in the introduction to the English translation of the *Grundlagen* article.[229] This demonstrates that my revisions are a result of ongoing progress made in my studies on the question.

13.2. "Trash Incineration"?

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

"Mattogno claimed in 1995, the year following the publication of the May 31 photo, that the smoke was not from burning but most probably from trash."

I retorted that "I have never written anything like this, neither in this booklet nor elsewhere" ("Observations," point 1). The booklet I refer to is my article *Auschwitz Holocaust revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New revisions*, published by Russ Granata in 1995 precisely as a booklet. In "My Response" Zimmerman quotes the following sentence taken from the *online* version of the above article:

"The small column of smoke rising from the courtyard near Crematory V which appears in the aerial photograph is consistent with outside trash incineration."

I confirm once more what I said: I never wrote – and can add, never thought of writing – such a thing. This sentence in question was inserted by the editor of the *online* version without my knowledge. In fact, the sentence does not appear in the original version of the article, which is in the above booklet, two editions of which were published by Russ Granata. Moreover, I was perfectly aware of the existence of the two waste incineration ovens in crematoria II and III.

13.3. Activity or Inactivity of the Crematory Ovens?

In the controversy with Prof. Cajani on the interpretation of one of the May 31, 1944, air photos I wrote in *My Banned Holocaust Interview*:[230]

[229] Op. cit. (note 8), Engl. edition.
[230] Granata, Palos Verdes 1996, p. 43.

"The fact that smoke appears only in the courtyard of Crematorium V, and not from the crematoria chimneys, supposing that the smoke comes from a cremation facility, means only that this was the only facility then in operation; it is possible that they had recourse to such a facility when there was a shortfall in coke for the crematory ovens or when the crematoria were shut down for repairs.

Danuta Czech writes in her Kalendarium that corpses of Gypsies alleged to have been homicidally gassed on 2 August 1944, were cremated out in the open because the crematory ovens at that time were not working ('Denn die Krematoriumsöfen sind zu der Zeit nicht in Betrieb')"

Zimmerman trims this passage in such a way that "it is possible," becomes a certainty. To prevent the reader from confirming this, he cites neither the page nor the title of my booklet, which he simply calls "the 1996 tract" (p. 5). On the previous page he mentions "a publication entitled *My Banned Holocaust Interview*" without supplying any information, not even the 1996 date of its publication, even though it is "very difficult to obtain."[231] So Zimmerman's reader cannot know what this "1996 tract" is!

To my hypothesis on open air burning on account of the crematoria being out of service, he counters me with two opposing objections. The first refers to the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz. Zimmerman rebukes me for not having mentioned the *source* of Danuta Czech! This rebuke is rather hypocritical since Zimmerman, like everybody else, cites the page of the *Kalendarium* without mentioning her source, because the *Kalendarium* itself is considered to be a source!

The second objection is this:

"However, he could cite no sources which mention any oven failures during the Hungarian operation from mid May to mid July 1944."

I will satisfy him at once. Here is the list of jobs drawn up for the locksmith shop in the period under consideration:[232]

"13.4 1944. Nr. 1483. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot [object]*: Instandsetzung von 20 Ofentüren u. 10. Kratzern in den Krematorien I und II* […]*. Ukonczono* [finishing]*: 17.10 1944."*

"1.6 1944. Nr. 1600. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot: Instandsetzung von 30 Ofentüren der Krematorien III und IV, sowie Anfertigung von 4 Stück Feuerhaken […]*. Ukonczono: 7.6 1944."*

"7.6 1944. Nr. 1617. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot: Lfd. anfallende Reparaturen in den Krematorien 1–4 vom 8.6 – 20.7 44. Ukonczono: 4.7 1944."[233]

---

[231] This booklet is now available from Castle Hill Publishers (online at www.vho.org). It was also for sale on the old website of Russ Granata, where Zimmerman found all of Carlo's articles.

[232] *Höss Trial*, vol. 11a, p. 96. I give the text with all its errors.

The order no. 1617 refers to the order of the *SS-Standortverwaltung* no. 337/4 of May 31, 1944, which means that the damage to be repaired occurred before this date.

In fact, at the beginning of May 1944, the masonry of the smoke flue and chimney of the crematories of Birkenau was again damaged, because on May 9, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Birkenau camp asked the camp commandant for a "permission to enter the crematoria I-IV" for the Koehler Firm,[234] because it had been "commissioned to make urgent maintenance works at the crematoria."[235]

It has therefore been *proved by the documents* that the four Birkenau crematoria were undergoing repairs on May 31, 1944.

13.4. A Final Observation

In "My Response" Zimmerman writes:

> *"Another piece of evidence that the ovens were functioning is a reference in a camp document dated June 1, 1944 – one day after the May photo was taken – to the production of four pieces of firehooks (feuerhaken)* [sic!] *for 30 ovens. Why have such devices for ovens that were not working?"*

By transforming the "repair of 30 oven doors" into "production of four pieces of firehooks for 30 ovens" our professor falsifies the document's text, which is the order no. 1600 of June 1, 1944, cited above by me. Another example of Zimmerman's deliberate deceit. Even though he has access to the documents, which prove that the crematoria were undergoing repairs, he not only fails to mention this, but falsifies the documents in order to prove the contrary!

The impudence of this imposter is truly incredible! And with self-righteous hypocrisy he accuses me of saying nothing about compromising documents!

13.5. The Absence of Smoke from the Crematory Chimneys

Since the Birkenau ovens lacked recuperators preheating the combustion air up to 600°C, the ovens inevitably produced more smoke than the civilian ovens. This is revealed in the first place by Prüfer's statement cited above and which I wish to repeat here:

> *"Normal crematoria work with pre-warmed air so that the corpse burns quickly and without smoke. As the crematoria in the concentration camps*

---

[233] This date is definitely due to an error. If repairs had to be carried out between June 3 and July 20, they could not have ended on July 4. One must therefore read July 24.

[234] The Koehler firm had constructed and repaired the smoke flues and chimney of the crematoria II & III.

[235] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.

were constructed differently, this procedure could not be used. The corpses burned more slowly and created more smoke, necessitating ventilation."

In the second place, smoke was a drawback which beset even the most sophisticated civilian crematory ovens. Furthermore, in 1944 engineer Hans Keller conducted a series of experiments to find out what caused the formation of smoke.[236]

That the crematory chimneys of Birkenau smoked emerges from the photographs published by J.-C. Pressac's first work on Auschwitz[25] on pp. 340f. This is how he comments on photograph 17:

"South/north view of the greater part of the south side of Krematorium II, probably taken in summer 1943. […] *The Krematorium had already been at work, as we can see by the soot at the top of the chimney."*

In fact, the extremity of the chimney appears strongly blackened by soot, which becomes even more evident by contrast with the photograph 17a published alongside it, in which the extremity of the chimney is still clean.

From the large *external* soot deposits from the ovens' eight smoke conduits at an elevation of over 15 meters we deduce that when the ovens were in operation the chimney not only smoked, but it smoked *heavily*.

The definitive and irrefutable proof of the fact that the chimneys of the crematoria smoked when the ovens were in operation is furnished by the air photo of Birkenau taken on August 20, 1944 – one of the images in my album, which Zimmerman claims I do not possess![237]

Nevertheless, in the air photos of May 31, 1944, none of the six chimneys of the Birkenau crematoria are smoking. This confirms that the crematories of Birkenau were out of service and that for this reason the corpses of the registered detainees were cremated in the open.

13.6. Mass Cremations?

In the first version of this article I had challenged Zimmerman – who had invoked two alleged experts of aerial photogrammetry, Mark van Alstine and Carroll Lucas – to publish not only their "discoveries" but also the respective air photos with precise indications of these "discoveries." In his book *Holocaust Denial* already mentioned, Zimmerman has come back to the "discoveries" of his alleged experts, but obviously without publishing any air photos.

In a specific study[238] I have radically refuted the fanciful findings of those two experts by means of 48 documents, among which there are numerous air photos and their respective enlargements. Here, I will limit myself to some general observations.

---

[236] H. Keller, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation*, Biel 1945.
[237] NA, Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018.
[238] *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/aoai).

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman reported the findings of another expert, Mark van Alstine:

> *"He has identified three burning pits in the area of the White Bunker (Mattogno states that there were four).*[239] *Van Alstine is able to confirm from the photograph the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker.* […] *Van Alstine also confirms the existence of three pits near Krema V each of which he estimates to be about 1,150 square feet for a total of 3,450 feet of pit space."*

This claim is completely wrong, as I documented in my study mentioned above.

It is known that the Soviets found only a basin with a surface area of 30 square meters during an on-site investigation of the region of Bunker 2 made a few months after the alleged events.[240] What kind of honesty or competence our expert has, can be deduced from this alone! As to the "three pits near Krema V," I accept for the sake of the argument that they entail three pits each of about 106 m^2. Filip Müller states:[241]

> *"On order of Moll five pits were soon started to be dug behind crematorium V, not far away from the three gas chambers."*

As it issues from what he writes on p. 198, the order was given at the beginning of March 1944. The first two pits:[242]

> *"were 40 to 50 meters long, about 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep."*

"In the middle of May 1944," F. Müller continues, the transports of Hungarian Jews began arriving; consequently:[243]

> *"Moll had three more incineration pits dug out in the courtyard behind crematorium V, so that he now had five of them there. Even the farmhouse west of crematoria IV and V, which served already in 1942 as an extermination site, had been brought back to an operational condition as so-called Bunker V. In addition to the four rooms of this house, which served as gas chambers, four incineration pits had been dug out."*

So, according to Filip Müller, on May 31, 1944, in the courtyard of Krema V there were *five* "cremation pits," two of which each had minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m = 320 m^2 and four "cremation pits" of unknown size in the region of so-called *Bunker* 2. Van Alstine claims to have noted *three* – and

---

[239] As I have already shown in my "Observations," this is another Zimmerman imposture. In "The Crematoria Ovens…," to which Zimmerman refers, I wrote: "Mass graves were almost certainly located to the southwest of the 'temporary earth basin'[a], about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel pits in that area" (op. cit., note 8, 2003, p. 412). So I refer neither to "burning pits" nor to an area of the "White Bunker!"
a) Imprecise translation. The "*Kläranlage*" is a sewage or waste water treatment plant.

[240] See the plans of March 3, 1945, published by J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 25), p. 180.

[241] F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 200.

[242] Ibid., p. 207.

[243] Ibid., pp. 211f.

not four – pits in this area, and *three* – not *five* – pits in the region of Krema V, with a *comprehensive* area equal to that of *only one* of F. Müller's five pits! As we see, Van Alstine has solidly "confirmed" the trustworthiness of this "eyewitness!"

Among other things, I trustingly expect that Zimmerman's "experts" will indicate in any air photo the exact location of the "area of some 60 meters length and 15 meters width," which Moll ordered "concreted" "next to the pits at the crematorium."[244] The thing should be extremely easy, given that we are dealing with an area *larger* than that of Krema V!

But let us proceed. By maintaining with authority that "at least 75%" of the 400,000 Hungarian Jews allegedly gassed "were burned in the open" (p. 18), Zimmerman deludes himself in challenging my conclusions on cremation at Auschwitz. In his judgment:

> *"An Auschwitz-Birkenau oven had the capacity to burn between 10,000 and 15,000 bodies. Since the Krema IV ovens went down shortly after being placed in operation, the 44 remaining ovens probably burned about half of the 1.1 million killed in the camp.*
>
> *This estimate is based on the information available on the Gusen ovens after their overhaul in 1941, the Enek-Tek II data cited by Mattogno, the multiple cremation testimony I cited by Sonderkommando Henryk Tauber – who noted that the authorities had ways to place the bodies in the ovens to maximize efficiency (Body, 28) – and the method of burning in 25 minutes, instead of the usual 50 or 60 minutes, mentioned earlier in this response."*

The ignorance of this inexperienced person is truly unbelievable. Such an "expert" on the crematory ovens of Auschwitz does not even know that Krema I, with its six muffles, ceased activity in July 1943. That is why the number of available muffles in 1944 was 38, not 44.

Finally, I note that the "estimate" of 75% of the 400,000 allegedly gassed Hungarian Jews – that is, "at least" 300,000 corpses cremated in the open – is not based on anything. It concerns the arbitrary number chosen by Zimmerman to balance his calculations. We will see shortly how reliable this number is.

For an "estimate" of the durability of the refractory masonry of "an Auschwitz-Birkenau oven" (without any distinction between ovens with 2, 3, or 8 muffles, which is totally ignored by Zimmerman), he gives 10,000 to 15,000 cremations! As demonstrated above I note that the information "available on the Gusen ovens" is false and arbitrary. The "Enek-Tek II data"[245] refers to an ultramodern gas oven of the 1980s, which can be applied to a coke oven of the forties only by a delusional standard of judgment. If a Ferrari F 2000 can attain a maximum speed of 360 km/h, then a Ferrari of the 1940s

[244] Ibid., p. 212.
[245] The oven is named "Ene*r*-Tek II."

necessarily had a lower maximum speed. But Zimmerman uses such facts in an inverted sense: If a Ferrari F 2000 can reach a maximum speed of 360 km/h, so can a Ferrari of the 1940s. This logic is simply ridiculous.

Multiple cremations "attested to" by Tauber are technically impossible and are also refuted by Kurt Prüfer. The cremation in 25.2 minutes is based on an erroneous interpretation of the list of cremations at Gusen, hence does not have the least reliability. In conclusion, the "estimate" of the durability of the ovens' refractory masonry is arbitrary and completely without foundation.

Let us now see what the basis is for Zimmerman's claim that 300,000 corpses of Hungarian Jews were cremated in the open. In the booklet *Auschwitz Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions* (pp. 15-17), I demonstrated on the basis of documents that between May 30 and 31, 1944, about 21,950 Hungarian Jews reached Auschwitz. Zimmerman thinks the percentage of those, which were (allegedly) gassed to be 91% (=400,000÷437,400×100). It follows that 91% of these 21,950 people, around 19,800, were allegedly "gassed" during the days of May 30 and 31, 1944. Moreover, from May 16 to 31[246] at least 184,000 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of whom therefore 91% or about 167,400 were allegedly "gassed" and cremated in 16 days, on average about 10,500 per day. The minimum number arriving on May 30, 1944, was around 9,050, of whom about 8,200 would have been "gassed."

Let us analyze this information on the basis of Filip Müller's testimony, which describes the preparation of a "cremation pit" as follows: At the bottom of the pit a layer of wood was placed, on top of this 400 corpses were placed, then another layer of wood and another 400 corpses, followed by a further layer of wood and finally another layer of 400 corpses.[247]

He does not specify if this refers to a pit of 40-50 m × 8 m, but the number of corpses is perfectly in accord with such an area.[248]

Let us examine the *hypothesis* most favorable to Zimmerman's thesis. We assume *ad absurdum* that:

– The Birkenau crematoria could cremate 4,416 corpses in 24 hours
– From 16 to 31 May 1944 the Birkenau crematoria were in operation for 20 hours a day (= 3,680 cremations)
– In a pit of 320 m^2 1,200 corpses could be cremated per day.[249]

In this case the crematoria would have been capable of cremating about (3,680×16=) 58,900 corpses during the above 16 days, so that the remaining

[246] The day of arrival of the first transport of Hungarian Jews.
[247] F. Müller, op. cit. (note 241), p. 219.
[248] The minimum area available for each corpse was 320 ÷ 400 = 0.8 m^2.
[249] F. Müller states that the duration of combustion was 5-6 hours (p. 221). To this must be added the time needed to fill the pit with 1,200 corpses and with not less than 360 tons of wood, apart from the time needed to remove some tons of ash, so that the average combustion per day for each pit appears just too optimistic.

(167,400–58,900=) 108,500 corpses would have been cremated in the open, on average around 6,800 per day.

The cremation of these 6,800 corpses using the method described by Filip Müller would have required a burning area of about 1,800 m^2, which would therefore be visible in the air photos of May 31, 1944.

On the other hand, what have Zimmerman's "experts" found here? A *presumed* burning area of 320 m^2! I omit the "three burning pits" in the region of the so-called Bunker 2, since its existence is denied by the Soviet on-site investigation of March 1945. At most another 30 m^2 of burning area can be conceded, that is, by Zimmerman's method another 100 cremated corpses.

Therefore, even assuming the *patently absurd* premises most favorable to Zimmerman's conjecture, the cremation capacity of the "cremation pits" would have been about (1,200+100=) 1,300 corpses per day. And where would the remaining (6,800–1,300=) 5,500 corpses per day have been cremated? They could neither have been cremated in the "pits" nor in the crematory ovens.

Hence, in 15 days – from May 16 to 30 – (15×5,500=) 82,500 corpses would have accumulated for cremation!

I am sure that with a bit of good will Zimmerman's "experts" shall succeed in "locating" these corpses on the air photos. Zimmerman only needs to explain carefully to them what it is they must "locate"!

Let us pass from the absurd to the probable. The stratified system of combustion described by Filip Müller is similar to that tried by the Belgian chemist Créteur after the battle of Sedan for the disinfection of the common graves. By pouring tar into the graves themselves and igniting it, Créteur's purpose was to burn the corpses in the graves in which they lay to prevent epidemics. That was his intention. But what was the result? The following:[250]

> *"That the so-called incineration procedure (crémation) was satisfactory cannot be claimed with the certainty the chemist Créteur thinks it can. The success of the procedure was not at all an incineration in the chemical sense, but merely a carbonization; but even the latter, which in and of itself would suffice for hygienic purposes, was not reached to the degree that was necessary to render the corpses harmless. Before the corpse parts could be ignited, the hydrocarbons of the tar had to be burned. But as a result of this the O* [Oxygen] *content of the air was reduced to such a degree that only a small part was left over for the carbonization, which in addition could have a direct carbonization effect only if the corpse parts had already lost a major part of their water content. As a result of this only the corpse parts at the surface were carbonized, the content in the depth, however, to which O could not get (and that is particularly true for mass*

[250] Dr. H. Fröhlich, op. cit. (note 16), pp. 109f.

graves), was not at all or only to a minor degree involved in that process. The flesh in lower parts was at best roasted by the influence of the heat."

It is clear that the same problem of oxygen deficiency would occur in two layers less than those claimed by Filip Müller in his "cremation pits." It is not by chance that Zimmerman tried to twist this fact by turning to the squalid impostures, which I unmasked in points 5-7 of my "Observations," and it is not by chance that in his *Mea Culpa* appearing in "My Response" he took good care to avoid admitting these "errors."

What can be conceded to the burning technique described by Filip Müller? At most the burning of 400 corpses in 320 m^2.[251] The maximum capacity of the four Birkenau ovens was 920 corpses in 20 hours, so that these installations, assuming they operated every day at full speed, could have cremated a *theoretical* maximum of about (16×920=) 14,700 corpses during the above 16 days. Thus, (167,400–14,700=) 152,700 corpses would have remained to be cremated in the open, on average about (152,700÷16=) 9,500 per day.

In order to cremate these corpses, a burning area of (9.500÷400×320=) 7,600 m^2 would have been needed, that is, – to make a visual comparison – 9.5 times more than that of a crematorium of type IV/V!

Once more: what have Zimmerman's "experts" found in the photographs of May 31, 1944? A *presumed* burning area of 320 m^2! Burning the above 152,700 corpses with such "cremation pits" would have ended in August 1945!

Thus the myth of open-air cremations *en mass* is definitely disposed of.

13.7. "The White Bunker"

Let me say, first of all, that I have devoted a specific study to the so-called Birkenau "Bunkers," in which I have demonstrated that these buildings have never existed as homicidal gassing installations.[252] This is yet another book which is waiting for Zimmerman's "definitive refutation"!

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman writes:

"Holocaust History Project member and computer programmer Mark Van Alstine has examined the May 31 photo for the author and confirms Brugioni's observation that the White Bunker is in the wooded area where the eyewitnesses say it was. He has identified three burning pits in the area of the White Bunker (Mattogno states that there were four).

---

[251] Ground photographs taken after allied bombardments of German cities show open-air pyres with metallic beams on which several layers of German victims are placed. These photographs only show the beginning of "cremation"; to my knowledge none show the end result. In my opinion, one only wanted to obtain the carbonization of the victims' soft tissue in order to avoid epidemics.

[252] *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/tboa).

Van Alstine is able to confirm from the photo the existence of three huts that were used for prisoners undressing near the White Bunker. Recall that Hoess wrote that there were three huts near the White Bunker."

Above I occupied myself with the first part of this "expert's" "discoveries" and showed that these are in conflict with the assessments made by the Soviets in 1945. Let us now confront the question of the "three huts." The Birkenau camp consisted of brick buildings and wooden barracks that could be dismantled (*zerlegbar*). The most common type was the "horse stable barrack type 260/9," which measured 40.76 m × 9.56 m and was used for various purposes. Moreover, these barracks made up most of the *Effektenlager* – 25 barracks among 30, were the property of inmates was stored. The remaining five, of which three were east of the *Zentralsauna,* were of type "Type 501/34" and measured 41,39 m × 12,64 m. The barracks that had a provisional use were dismantled and moved according to the needs of the day, as is attested to in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

The "5 barracks for prisoners (special treatment)," which Zimmerman claims for the so-called Bunker 1 and 2 ("Body Disposal") were horse stable barracks. Therefore, in the area of the "White Bunker" there should appear three barracks of this type.

If we are speaking here of the place where undressing barracks were located according to "witnesses" and the Auschwitz Museum, then we can assert with certainty that van Alstine's interpretation is simply a swindle, because on the air photos of 31 May, 1944, only three rectangular shapes of deforested and cleaned-up land can be seen in that location, but no barracks. Anyone wishing to convince himself that this is so only has to compare these rectangles with the barracks of the *Effektenlager* to the east of the *Zentralsauna*, which are perfectly visible and clear. It is obvious that Zimmerman's "experts" find what Zimmerman wants them to find in the photographs!

Let us now proceed to the "Red Bunker." Let me add that the expressions "Red Bunker" and "White Bunker" are inventions by Zimmerman who fused together the holocaustic designations "Bunker 1" or "little red house" (*czerwony domek*) and "Bunker 2" or "little white house" (*bia_y domek*).

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman falsified my statements on the *denomination* of "Bunker," "white house" and "red house." In "My Response" Zimmerman had to admit his "error," adding:

"I pointed out that this structure and the huts next to it – which were used as gas chambers and undressing huts identified by many eyewitnesses – is visible on the May 31 photo. Mattogno has yet to address the issue of the existence of these structures on the photo."

In my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations* I have demonstrated that the presence of three "huts" on the photograph of May 31, 1944, is nothing but a lie.[238]

As to the structure he calls "Bunker," there is no question that a structure is visible on the photographs of May 31, 1944. However, with his distorted sense of logic, Zimmerman uses this fact to come to a completely arbitrary conclusion. This is his reasoning: The masonry structure of the "White Bunker" appears in the photographs, therefore the "White Bunker" existed *as a homicidal gas chamber*. With the same distorted logic one can argue as follows: The crematoria structures appear in the photographs ("identified by many eyewitness" as installations equipped with homicidal gas chambers), therefore the crematoria contained homicidal gas chambers!

That in the photographs there is a structure subsequently named "Bunker 2" is a *fact*. That this building was used as a homicidal gas chamber is an arbitrary *conjecture* – unless Zimmerman claims that the decisive factor is the witnesses: the structure in question is a homicidal gas chamber because that is what the witnesses say. But then (leaving aside the all but irrelevant credibility of the testimonies), why refute my writings at the *technical and documentary* level?

Having created *from nothing* the "three huts" and the *homicidal function* of the structure under discussion, Zimmerman ventures into a comical "prediction" of half a page, in which he himself presents and refutes objections which are based on the two false conclusions mentioned above. The thing is so absurd that it is not worth dwelling upon.

13.8. Pits "Recently Bulldozed"

On examining the air photo of May 31, 1944, Zimmerman's other "expert" Lucas found, according to Zimmerman's "Body Disposal":

> *"'four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed linear excavations… The total length of these excavations is between 1,200 and 1,500 feet. All appear to have recently been covered over, since no shadows are evident. These excavations have the classic appearance of a mass grave site…'*
>
> *Mattogno claimed that these grave sites had ceased being used in 1943 with the completion of the four crematoria. However, Luca's observation about their recently being bulldozed shows that they were in current use."*

With his typical deceitfulness, Zimmerman writes that I "claimed that these grave sites had ceased being used in 1943 with the completion of the four crematoria." As he knows well, this is not *my* assertion but the official thesis of the Auschwitz Museum. In the previously cited article, *Gas Chambers and Crematoria*, an article Zimmerman is well aware of, since he cites it more than once, Franciszek Piper writes:[253]

> *"In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down. Shortly thereafter, bunker 1 and the nearby barracks were dismantled. The incineration pits were filled*

[253] In I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), op. cit. (note 26), p. 164.

in with earth and leveled. The same work was performed on the pits and barracks of bunker 2, but the bunker itself was left intact. It was brought into operation again in May 1944 during the extermination of Hungarian Jews. At that time several incineration pits were re-excavated and new barracks for undressing were constructed." (my emphasis)

Piper's article is based on an analysis of all the testimonies available to the Auschwitz Museum relevant to this matter. If he reaches this conclusion, then it means that no witness (or no witnesses considered to be reliable by him) states the contrary.

So it is only arbitrarily – that is, without the support of any document or any testimony – "without any proof!" – that Zimmerman can claim that the presumed "cremation pits" or "grave sites" of the so-called *Bunker* were active after the crematoria came into operation.

As to the "four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed linear excavations," Zimmerman says only that Lucas has identified them "outside of the Birkenau complex" without specifying where.

The photographs of May 31, 1944, show traces of four long trenches running north-south, outside of the Birkenau camp at about 160 meters north of crematorium V. Starting in the west, the first two trenches are about 100 meters long, the other two about 130 meters. The width of the trenches is roughly 10 meters. It is, however, wrong to state that these trenches had been "recently bulldozed," if by "recently" is meant a period of less than several months, because the trenches appear to have been covered by vegetation to a large extent.[254]

Actually, we have here the mass graves dug in 1942 for the burial of the registered detainees who died on account of the tragically deficient sanitary conditions in the camp. During 1942, some 48,500 detainees died. On the basis of the coke supplies we can say that about 12,000 of them could be incinerated in the old crematorium at the main camp, so that another 36,500 had to be buried.[238]

On the photographs mentioned above, something like five (perhaps six) "recently bulldozed linear excavations" between 30 and 40 meters long and 9 to 10 meters wide do actually appear at a distance of about 650 meters from crematorium II, but no witness has ever asserted that there were mass graves in that area.

In fact, on the official map of Birkenau appearing on p. 27 of Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium,* this region is not even mentioned. The "mass graves" are located in a region north of Krema V, beside the "pyre" (*Scheiterhaufen*) of Bunker 1. Other "pyres" are indicated in the area of Bunker 2.[255]

[254] Also, if they had been recently bulldozed, the vegetation around them would have been destroyed by the intensive earth-moving work with both men and machinery. Yet the area around those former graves looks untouched. Editor's remark.

[255] D. Czech, op. cit. (note 24), p. 27.

Therefore, whatever these possible "excavations" may be, they are not associated with the homicidal Bunkers. The distance, as the crow flies, between possible "excavations" and Bunker 2 is about 600 meters, but the distance by road is much longer. The two areas are connected by two roads. One of about 1,500 meters first goes north-east, then turns back towards the south-west, then goes south. The other of about 1,300 meters enters the camp in a south-westerly direction, makes a long curve through the waste water treatment plant area and again leaves the camp in an easterly direction as an extension of the camp road that ran alongside the railway platform.

Since there was enough space for the "cremation pits" in the region of the "White Bunker" what was the point of digging so far away?

Zimmerman himself makes a similar objection, to which I will respond below:

> *"The problem is as follows: since there already was an area available for these burnings, why was it necessary to create a second area near Krema V?"*

But Zimmerman's problem is this: "since there already was an area available" for the "mass graves" near the so-called *Bunker* 1 and one for the "pyres" next to the so-called *Bunker* 2, "why was it necessary to create a second area" so far away? Finally, what does "*recently* bulldozed" mean in terms of time?

13.9. Ground Photos[256]

Zimmerman writes:

> *"Rather than actually going to take a look at the photo to see if I had represented it correctly, he* [Mattogno] *simply made an uninformed statement. The reason was obvious: the expanded edition of the photo was published in 1993 while Mattogno's comments on the issue in* My Banned Holocaust Interview *were made in 1996. He did not want to admit that he was not familiar with the photo.*
>
> *In 1996 he cited the incomplete version of the photo* […]*"*

The impudence of our professor goes beyond all limits of decency. Since the start of 1990, three years before the publication date mentioned by Zimmerman, I have in my possession *two* photographs that show a scene of open-air burning. If he has any doubts about this, let the Auschwitz Museum send him a copy of the letter of November 21, which was enclosed with the documents sent to me on this day, among which were the negatives "277, 278 spalenie zwlok na stosach."

Moreover Zimmerman shows – once again – his bibliographical ignorance. The two photographs had already appeared in the following publications, among others: in 1978 in the book *Auschwitz (Oswiecim) Camp hitlérien*

[256] I have dealt with this topic more thoroughly in my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, op. cit. (note 238).

d'extermination,[257] in 1980 in the book *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne.*[258] They were published by Pressac in 1983 in the book *L'album d'Auschwitz*,[259] and again by Pressac in 1989 in his *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (p. 422). The clearest photograph (that corresponding to negative 278) was already published by, among others, Jan Sehn in 1961[260] and also by Danuta Czech in the 1989 German edition of her *Kalendarium* (p. 791).

I do not really understand what Zimmerman means when he speaks of the "expanded" photographs. The two photographs in question were taken through an open door from the inside of Krema V. The original photographs are those published by Pressac, which show the rectangular shape of the door. In any case, the photographs are cut to correspond with the door jambs, and it is probably this type of reproduction which Zimmerman names "expanded."[261] If this is so, he is also mistaken here, since the photograph published by Jan Sehn already in 1961 is "expanded" in this way.

13.9.1. "Cremation Pits" or Pyres?

Earlier I cited the expression "na *stosach*," which appears in the November 13, 1990, letter from the Auschwitz Museum. This expression means "on pyres." The roll of film containing the photographs under discussion (which refers to August 1944) was clandestinely removed from the camp. The note accompanying the roll says that the photographs depict "jeden ze *stosów* na wolnym powietrzu" ("one of the open-air pyres").[262] Therefore, the person himself who obtained the clandestine roll of film in the first place and who must have known what he had photographed speaks of "pyres" and not of "cremation pits."

13.9.2. Analysis of the Photographs

In *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (p. 43) I wrote the following on the above photograph:

> *"The photograph does not show hundreds of men from the Sonderkommando, or thousands of bodies, but rather, eight men in the midst of about thirty corpses; that is all. Not only does this therefore fail to confirm the mass extermination thesis, it decisively refutes it."*

---

[257] Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978, unnumbered photographic appendix between pp. 176f.
[258] Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warszawa 1980, p. 184.
[259] Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983, p. 221.
[260] *Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Warszawa 1961, p. 142.
[261] There is a black zone in the photographs outside these limits which corresponds to the walls of the location around the door. So that if the photograph is "expanded" it gains nothing more of the field of view but is only enlarged.
[262] APMO, microfilm n. 1063/35d.

Zimmerman claims that I used "the incomplete version of the photo," which, as I showed above, is ridiculous, and then claims that I had "completely misrepresented the true context of the photo," which is false. Our professor writes:

> *"First, it is impossible to tell how many Sonderkommandos were involved in this burning operation because the total area of Krema V is not shown in the photo. For all we know, there could have been an additional hundred Sonderkommandos dragging bodies from Krema V.*
>
> *It is impossible to tell how many additional Sonderkommandos and bodies were involved because the photo simply does not cover the total relevant area from Krema V to the pits.* […]
>
> *Second, and more importantly, it is impossible to tell how many bodies are being burned because smoke is obscuring the pits. For all Mattogno knows there could have been hundreds of additional bodies being burned. The photo shows 50 corpses – not the 30 claimed by Mattogno from the incomplete photo – which have not yet been burned. The thick smoke from the photo shows that a significant burning operation is underway. This means that there were more bodies than the 30 mentioned by Mattogno."*

Once again our professor tries to elude the problem with one of his banal tricks. Instead of paying attention to what *is* in the photograph, Zimmerman attempts to draw our attention to *what is not*. The photograph in question is presented by Zimmerman and his associates as *proof* of the reality of *mass cremation*, so as proof of *mass* extermination at Birkenau. The true problem then is this: Does the photograph in effect show *mass* cremation? As I showed above, *mass* extermination and *mass* cremation means *thousands* of persons per day.

Let us therefore examine *the order of magnitude* of what *is* in the photograph. The photograph corresponding to negative No. 278 shows a field of vision of about nine meters, of which the smoke – at the level of the base of the wire fence poles – takes up a length of around seven meters. The photograph corresponding to negative No. 277 similarly shows a visual field of about nine meters, but it was taken from a different angle. For this reason it extends the field of view by about two meters. At the level of the base of the poles there is a space of about four meters without smoke. At the extreme left appears a rather blurred figure resembling a guard with a gun over his shoulder. In this area no smoke appears, so that this is the left-hand limit of the area under smoke.

In the first photograph eight standing figures in civilian clothing appear who are assigned to the burning. On the extreme left the leg of a ninth person is visible which almost certainly belongs to the guard of the second photograph. In this photograph six figures in civilian clothing appear, who are assigned to the burning, and the guard. Since the two photographs show fields of vision, which overlap laterally in about 75%, the figures in question are the

same and their numbers do not need to be added together. This is what Zimmerman has done in "Body Disposal" writing "it is possible to see 14 Sonderkommandos in uniform.[sic!]" There are two possibilities: either Zimmerman is too inept to understand that the figures in the two photographs are the same – so 8 not 14 – or he has understood this and intended to deceive the reader.

It is now clear that the detainee who took the two photographs wanted to document the "atrocities" of the SS and photographed what seemed to him or what he thought the addressees of the photographs would regard as the most hideous. So if to the right of the field of vision of the first photograph there had been a more atrocious scene than in the second photograph, the detainee photographer would not have missed taking a picture of it. From his position it would have been enough to take half a step to the left rather than to the right. If then the detainee photographer preferred to overlap the field of vision of the two photographs on the left, wasting four meters of "atrocities" (the four meters without smoke), it signifies that on the right there was nothing "atrocious" of interest. That is, it means that the area under smoke began at the right-hand edge of the first photograph. For this reason the smoking area had a length of about 7-8 meters.

As to the number of corpses, Zimmerman judges that *the* photograph "shows 50 corpses." *Incredibile dictu*, in this tangle of inextricable bodies, our professor has counted them as *exactly* 50! And he admonishes me for having estimated them by eye to be "about thirty."[263] It is also possible that the number of corpses is about 50, but that does not in the least change *the order of magnitude* of the number.[264] If, on the other hand, Zimmerman has examined them so thoroughly as to count 50 exactly, he will certainly have noticed the strangeness of certain corpses. For example, the one lying at the feet of a standing man with his right arm stretched out could easily be the body of a space alien. Another has no face. It is clear that the corpses have been badly touched up on the negative.

The air photo of August 23, 1944, which has recently been discovered, shows a single wisp of smoke in the area of crematorium V. The triangulation of the smoking site with respect to the north door of the alleged gas chamber[265] of crematory V corresponds exactly to the locations shown on photographs 277 and 278, which depict the outdoor cremation scene examined above. The air photo of August 23, 1944, thus presents from above what pho-

[263] *Intervista sull'Olocausto*, Edizioni di AR, 1995, p. 50. *My Banned Holocaust Interview*, op. cit. (note 14) is the English language edition of this booklet.

[264] It is practically impossible to precisely establish the number of corpses, because their contours are for the most part indistinguishable; nevertheless at the left side of photo 278 the layer of corpses begins with three bodies and those in the lower row are about 10, so the total number of corpses would have to be of about 30-40.

[265] The point from which photographs 277 and 278 were shot.

tographs 277 and 278 show from ground level.[266] The cremation site on the air photo measured about 7 by 7 meters, and that size confirms fully my analysis of the two ground level photographs mentioned above.[238] This destroys at the same time all of Zimmerman's dreams of what there *could be* (!) in the yard of crematorium V.

Let me recapitulate the order of magnitude appearing in the photographs under discussion:

– an area of about 7- 8 meters in length under smoke;
– eight men assigned to the burning;
– about 50 corpses waiting to be burned.

This picture is not at all reconcilable with a *mass* cremation of hundreds of corpses (1,200 according to Filip Müller's method) of those presumed gassed, but is perfectly reconcilable with a small burning of tens of corpses of those who had died in the camp.

To this point Zimmerman raises another objection, to which I already alluded above:

> *"In the article he wrote with Franco Deana and cited throughout the body disposal study, he had admitted to outdoor burnings in the area outside of the camp, but only for the period prior to the building of the crematoria in March 1943. This area, as noted by Mattogno, is visible on the May 31, 1944 photo. The problem is as follows: since there already was an area available for these burnings, why was it necessary to create a second area near Krema V?"*

Perhaps "the problem" exists only in Zimmerman's mind. Before Krema II came into operation, the area east of the second waste water treatment plant was also a burning zone simply because the victims of the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942 could not be cremated in Krema I and were interred in this area in the four long common graves described above. The corpses were later exhumed from these common graves and burnt in the open in the vicinity.

The unusual length of the trenches – between 100 and 130 meters for a width of 10 meters – was due to the high level of the ground-water which did not allow those graves to be dug any deeper than one meter (the groundwater stood at a depth between 0.3 and 1.2 meters).[267]

In 1944 there was no reason to transport the corpses so far away. In my view, the courtyard north of Krema V was chosen as a burning area only because it was the zone within the camp most protected from indiscrete gazes. Besides, in this way the mortuary chambers for the accumulated corpses awaiting cremation became available.

---

[266] These two photographs were taken in the last ten days of August 1944.

[267] Cf. my article "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16.

14. Special Actions

On the question of "special actions" and "special treatments" I do not wish to waste paper for any Zimmerman. The interested reader will find the matter discussed in my book *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*.[23] I can only state that as usual Zimmerman knows nothing and has understood nothing about this subject.

Here I limit myself to discussing the document of December 16, 1942. In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman provided an interpretation of this document – be it only in an hypothetical way – which is clearly refuted by the text itself. He supposed that the SS had executed "some of the workers" while the text says that "all civilian workers" were subjected to this special action! Instead of admitting his error, in "My Response" Zimmerman even tried to confirm his interpretation by clutching at straws:

> *"Mattogno attacks me on this point because the memo states that the special action will take place among 'all civilian workers.' He writes: 'If the Zimmerman interpretation is correct, the Gestapo executed all civilian workers' (Reply, 10). Wrong. I would point out in this respect that it would be possible to carry out executions among all classes of civilian workers involved in the strike without executing all of the civilian workers."*

Certainly, "it would be possible," but *textually* "it is impossible." Zimmerman, with his usual deception, tries to pass off a simple logical possibility as a textual possibility. On the other hand, the text categorically excludes the interpretation of "classes." If he had to appeal to this rabbinical exegesis, poor Zimmerman just did not know how to respond! But he should not be discouraged by this: perhaps he will obtain better results by interpreting the text with *gematria*![268] Zimmerman also rejects Pressac's interpretation, which is the most reasonable, for the following reason:

> *"My problem with Pressac's interpretation is that the memo is marked 'secret.' I wondered why a memo that dealt with security checks would have such a marking."*

This "memo" is in reality a "telex" (*Fernschreiben*) addressed to Kammler in Berlin. It is true that it carries the inscription "secret," but not, as Zimmerman believes, on account of the actual "special action of the Gestapo with all civil workers," but because of the foreseen "completion" of the crematoria. In fact, this document did not have for its object "Special action of the Gestapo," but rather "completion of the crematoria," and this is the sole reason for sending it by telex. Bischoff informs Kammler that the previously fixed terms for completion of the crematoria could not be respected for the following reasons.

---

[268] A cabbalistic method in interpreting the meaning of words on base to their numerical value. In the Hebraic alphabet every letter corresponds to a number. Hence, if the numerical value of "Auschwitz" is 75 and that of "extermination" is equally 75, this coincidence then allegedly "proves" that Auschwitz was an extermination camp!

First of all, the building sites remained closed in December "an numerous days" "due to delousing and disinfestation." Secondly, the special action of the Gestapo starting on December 16 took quite a few days as the text tells us ("seit 16. Dezember," = since December 16), so the sites again remained closed. Finally, between December 23, 1942, and January 4, 1943, a permit for the civilian workers was under review, so that the building sites were again inactive. If the weather remained mild and if the availability of labor remained constant, Bischoff foresaw the completion of the crematoria on the following dates: Krema II: January 31, 1943; Krema III: March 31, 1943; Krema IV: February 28, 1943.[269]

On January 4, 1943, Bischoff informed Kammler that it was not possible to respect even these terms, and Kammler accepted this state of affairs on condition that the workers went ahead as quickly as possible. Bischoff had kept him informed on the progress of the work by means of telex.[270]

That Zimmerman has not understood anything of this, should not be surprising. But why should a document on the crematoria have been "secret?" In this regard Zimmerman writes:

> *"all documents relating to crematoria construction were under a blanket order of secrecy going back to June 1942, meaning that it was not necessary to label each document as such."*

Our professor then cites the document in question:

> *"Internal Decree (Hausverfugung:* [sic]*) No. 108.*
>
> *This is a reminder of decree Number 35 of June 19, 1942.*
>
> *As is stated in this decree SS-Lieutenant Colonel Dejaco* [271] *is personally responsible that all in and outgoing plans are registered in an orderly fashion in a specific book. All outgoing plans have to be signed by the person receiving them.*
>
> *Furthermore, all this work is related to econo-military tasks that must be kept secret.*
>
> *Specifically, the plans for the crematoria must be strictly controlled (strengstens zu beaufsichtigen). No plans are to be passed to the work brigade of others. During the construction work they are to be kept under lock and key... In particular attention should be paid to the regulations of D.V. 91 (secret matters/documents). (Vorschluss* [sic[272]] *–Sachen)."*

In this regard I observe the following:

1. This document refers *exclusively* to "plans" in general and to those for the crematoria in particular. It does not in the least mention the *ordinary* correspondence on the crematoria.

---

[269] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 49.

[270] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.

[271] Actually, Dejaco was *SS-Untersturmführer* – second lieutenant – at the time. Another example of the crass ignorance of Zimmerman and his group of translators.

[272] Read: *Verschluß*.

Therefore Zimmerman's claim that there never appears any mention of "secret" in this correspondence consequent to the above order is unfounded. This cannot even be inferred for the "plans" of the crematoria themselves. The document does not refer to the *bureaucratic* question of affixing the "secret" stamp on these "plans," but to the *practical* problem of supervising them carefully.

As far as the crematoria are concerned, the motivation behind this arrangement was the fact that the Central Construction Office regularly entrusted the crematory plans to civilian firms, which carried out the work, and it was not known in what hands the plans might end up.

2. The crematoria had no privilege of secrecy over other buildings. A letter from the SS New Construction Office of Dachau of September 30, 1940, mentions the fact that "according to the order of Reichsführer-SS, all plans of buildings in concentration camps are to be considered as secret plans."[273]
3. Not even the concentration camps had any privilege of secrecy. In the "Destruction protocol on the destruction of 'secret matters' and 'secret state matters" of the Organisation Todt of January 30, 1945, we find among the "state secrets" destroyed documents such as "air-raid damage report," "ventilated air-raid shelter types," "construction material," "construction of an additional fire fighter shelter," "drink water supply," "bridge Oderfurt," "air-raid."[274]

If Zimmerman had adequate historical or documentary knowledge, then he would be aware that for the SS everything was "secret," as Pressac pointed out!

15. Appendix: The Fantasies of Daniel Keren

Daniel Keren is the author of a *Technical Discussion: Refutation of "Holocaust revisionist" claims concerning cremation.*[275] The only thing "technical" about it is the adjective. To all appearances he is associated with his compatriot Zimmerman who mentions him in note 181 of "Body Disposal" in a vain attempt to refute my study on cremation at Auschwitz, even though Keren has the good sense never to cite me. As to Keren's knowledge on thermotechnical matters in general and on the structure and operation of crematory ovens in

[273] RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 187: "*laut Befehl des Reichsführer-SS sämtliche Pläne über Bauten in Konzentrationslager als Geheimepläne zu betrachten sind.*" The letter was written because at the time of his transfer to Auschwitz, *SS-Obersturmführer* Fritzsch was pursuing various plans for Dachau.

[274] "*Vernichtungsprotokoll über die Vernichtung der 'Geheimen Sachen' und 'Geheimen Reichssachen',*" Vojenský Historický Archiv, Prague, Fond OT, 25/7, pp. 299-303.

[275] www.holocaust-history.org/~dkeren/cremation/discussion.shtml.

particular, he is still more ignorant than Zimmerman, so that our two "experts" form a nice pair: the blind leading the blind!

In his "technical" discussion, Keren repeats all of Zimmerman's absurd conjectures but adds some new ones. So here I will deal briefly with Daniel Keren's new "technical" conjectures.

15.1. "Burning more than one Corpse Simultaneously"

> *"There are many testimonies describing this 'technique' (see, for instance, Henryk Tauber's testimony). The 'Holocaust revisionists' claim that it is impossible; however, while it is certainly illegal today, there is no technical problem in burning a few corpses in the same muffle at the same time."*

Then he cites a 1994 book which mentions cases of multiple cremation in present-day crematoria.

Keren immediately begins with a lie: the "Holocaust revisionists" do not say that multiple cremation in the crematory coke ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau is "impossible." Rather, he says that, in this way, an economically good cremation, one effectively saving time and fuel, is "impossible."

The example cited by this other naïve person cannot even remotely serve as a term of comparison, because he considers ultramodern installations heated with gas or liquid fuel and also because he does not specify the duration of such multiple cremations nor how much fuel they require.

In the face of chemical and physical laws, the declarations of Tauber are worth as much as those of Zimmerman.

15.2. "Running the Furnaces Continually"

Keren writes that the revisionists state that "continuous operation harms the furnaces." He objects saying that the truth is the contrary, as is indicated by the July 14, 1941, letter of Topf to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen (which Keren knows only through *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz!), which says (I cite from the original document):[276]

> *"The fact is that the fire-proof material lasts longer if an even temperature is maintained at all times in the oven."*

This dilettante confuses the inevitable wear of the oven's refractory masonry due to usage (number of cremations) with consecutive method of cremation. These are two completely different things. The assertion of Topf is most true in theory, but in practice a forced draft would have exposed the refractory masonry to a larger thermal load, and so to a greater wear. In fact, it was about

[276] Staatsarchiv Weimar, LK 4651: "*Die Tatsache besteht, dass die Schamottematerialen länger halten, wenn im Ofen dauernd gleichmässige Temperatur herrscht.*"

the guarantee for the oven – that is, the financial expenditure – for which Topf imposed the following conditions on its clients:[277]

> *"Guarantee for six months, for three month in case of day-and-night operation."*

As we have seen above, the "parts exposed to fire" were not covered by the guarantee, evidently because they wore down too easily.

15.3. "Saving Fuel"

Keren writes:

> *"'Holocaust revisionists' claim that not enough coke was delivered to Auschwitz, to cremate the number of people that historians agree were murdered there."*

This claim is allegedly false for two reasons, so Keren:

> *"Firstly, one has to know that many corpses in Auschwitz-Birkenau were burned in the open; this mainly took place in 1944, but during other periods as well."*

In reality the calculation on coke consumption as a function of the number of cremations – which I performed – deals with the period from March 15 to October 25, 1943, when burning in the open was *not* carried out. For this period the supply of coke (and wood) to the crematoria is exactly known and the corresponding fuel sufficed to cremate the detainees of the camp who had died, but was *absolutely insufficient* for the corpses of the alleged gassed. If Keren is undeceptive – something I doubt very much – let him read attentively paragraph 10.2. "The Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Fuel Consumption" of my article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau."[8]

The second reason cited by Keren is this:

> *"Lastly, the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces used compressed air which was injected into them to enhance the burning. The fact that this can save a great deal of fuel was noted by the Engineer Mueller, who in 1937 planned a crematorium for the Dachau concentration camp."*

This incompetent person has understood nothing! The oven of the firm W. Müller of Allach was structured in such a way that air for combustion was introduced by means of a blower through the grill bars of the fire-resistant clay muffle, so from bottom to top. According to the constructor, with this system the quantity of air necessary for combustion of the corpses closely approached the theoretical minimum of air required for combustion. The presumed[278] sav-

[277] Topf, Allgemeine Lieferungsbedingungen A, p. 2: "*Gewähr auf die Dauer von 6 Monaten, bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb von 3 Monate.*"

[278] I say "presumed" because experience teaches us that there is a great difference between theoretical statements or manufacturers' advertisements for the ovens and practice.

ing of fuel[279] depended on this very fact. Besides, the oven was provided with a furnace blower, which served to augment the capacity of the grills and so the hourly availability of heat for the oven. According to the constructor, it is true that in the case of numerous cremations, consecutive cremations could be carried out "without or nearly without additional fuel," but it is also true that a wood coffin of about 35 kg was foreseen for the cremation, which alone is equivalent to about 17.5 kg of coke!

The story of cremations without fuel is a fable, on which even Kurt Prüfer would have expressed irony in non-suspect times.

When engineer Hans Volckmann wrote in 1930 that the gas-heated oven conceived by himself and Karl Ludwig (the famous Volckmann-Ludwig oven, which became the most dangerous rival of the gas-heated Topf ovens), and which was installed in the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf crematorium, cremated 3,500 corpses in seven months[280] with a total coke consumption of hardly 103 m^3, Prüfer objected:

> *"It is maintained that 3,500 cremations have been carried out at Hamburg with a total coke consumption of 100 m^3* [to be exact, 103]. *This is disputable, first of all because, according to statements made independently to me in Hamburg by two stokers who run the oven, normal gas consumption is 7 m^3, perhaps even a little more.* […]
>
> *Should the assertions on cremation without supplementary gas be precise, the temperature of the exhaust gas*[281] *would have to be equal to the ambient temperature, which no technical expert on combustion can seriously maintain, since in thermal balance the inevitable losses of heat from the exhaust gas and the cold air which flows in when the coffin is introduced*[282] *are disadvantages which cannot be avoided."*

Therefore, not even the Volckmann-Ludwig gas oven – the best oven of the 1930's and 1940's – even with a continuous operation (for seven months, 12 cremations per day on average) – could cremate without supplementary fuel *apart from the heat supplied by the coffin*.[283]

On the other hand, the Birkenau three-muffle coke ovens had a rather crude system for delivering air for combustion. They were equipped with a single blower (*Druckluftanlage*) that served all three muffles without the possibility of regulating the flow of air into each muffle. The end-part of the air conduit

---

[279] The crematory ovens functioned with a coefficient of excess air of about 3 (= 3 times the theoretical air), and this was one of the inevitable reasons for the high consumption of these facilities.

[280] This figure is due to a printing error. The real figure was 2,500.

[281] Normally from 500 to 700°C, according to the type of oven.

[282] And when a corpse is introduced without a coffin.

[283] In practice, the Volckmann-Ludwig oven – which was advertised as a facility working without supplementary heat – needed on average the equivalent of about 22 (=(4,500×7 + 35×3,500) ÷ 7,000) kg of coke for each cremation!

was walled in over the bend of the muffle. The air emerged from the conduit by passing over four rectangular 10 cm × 8 cm apertures made in the refractory masonry, so from top to bottom, exactly the *opposite* principle of the Müller oven!

On the other hand, the eight-muffle ovens in Kremas IV and V were completely without blowers. But in spite of this, according to the Central Construction Office letter of June 28, 1943, referring to one muffle, they had exactly the same cremation capacity as the three-muffle ovens, as the following calculation shows:

– Three-muffle oven: 1,440 ÷ 15 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.
– Eight-muffle oven: 768 ÷ 8 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.

But then, what was the use of the *Druckluftanlagen?* Clearly none at all!

16. Conclusion

The fact that American Holocaust institutions, in spite of their enormous financial resources, have been reduced to placing their trust in naïve dilettantes like Zimmerman and Keren as the best "specialists" on cremation, is proof of the inexorable collapse of "Holocaust" history.

Abbreviations

AMM:	Archive of the Museum of Mauthausen (Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen)
APMO:	Archiwum Pastwowego Muzeum Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Archive of the State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau)
BAK:	Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives)
FSBRS	Federal'naja Služba Bezopasnosti Rossiiskoi Federatsii (Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation), Moscow
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
NA	National Archives, Washington D.C.
ÖDMM	Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen (Public Memorial and Museum)
RGVA:	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of the War, the former TCIDK – Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii, Center for the Conservation of Historical-Documentary Collections), Moscow
VHA	Vojenský Historický Archiv (Historical-Military Archive), Prague

Professor Perjury

By Germar Rudolf

A new corny joke was added in 1999 to the debate around the *Leuchter Report*[1] on the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz by Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. I discuss this event here because Prof. Roth's allegations were widely publicized by the international media in connection with the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt.[2]

For his documentary movie *Mr. Death* on Fred A. Leuchter, Errol Morris also interviewed Prof. Dr. James Roth.[3] In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples from the alleged gas chambers taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, for which the *Leuchter Report* had been produced, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Roughly ten years later Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event. During this interview, Prof. Roth did all he possibly could to distance himself from the possible consequences of the analyses performed by his company. His interview gained importance only due to the fact that the Dutch cultural historian Prof. Robert van Pelt quoted Roth in his 1999 expert report prepared for the Irving trial. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris' movie:[4]

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."*

---

1 Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/tlr).

2 This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. judgment Gray, civil case before Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I, No. 113 (www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/); §13.79; see my critique of this judgment in Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case against Insanity*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, in preparation.

3 Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, first publicly shown in January 1999 during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); a slightly shortened, commented version can be purchased (VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003).

4 Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, introduced during above mentioned trial, p. 307 (www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/evidence/van.asp).

Cyanide concentrations in selected plaster samples
taken from the walls of the Birkenau delousing chambers.
Acc. to G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, Germany
Values given in mg per kg; %Fe: Proportion of total iron content of sample converted to Iron Blue

#	Building	Location and depth of sample taken	Material	c[CN^-]	c[Fe]	%Fe
9	B1a BW 5a	Inner side, external wall (west), 120 cm from northern wall, 155 cm from floor, 0-2 mm.	Plaster	11000.0	12000	75
11	**B1a BW 5a**	**As 9, 1-10 mm.**	**Plaster**	**2640.0**	**6000**	**36**
12	B1a BW 5a	Easter wall (inside), 170 cm from northern wall, 170 cm from floor, (east. hot air chamber), 0-2 mm.	Plaster	2900.0	8500	28
13	**B1a BW 5a**	**As 12, 2-10 mm.**	**Plaster**	**3000.0**	**9000**	**27**
14	B1a BW 5a	Outside western wall, 40 cm from southern side, 160 cm from soil, 0-5 mm.	Brick	1035.0	25000	3,5
15a	B1a BW 5a	Outside southern wall, 40 cm from western side, 210 cm from soil, 0-3 mm.	Mortar	1560.0	10000	13
16	B1b BW 5b	Outside southern wall, 2 m from entrance door, 1 m from soil, 0-7 mm.	Brick	10000.0	47000	17
17	**B1b BW 5b**	**Inside, southern wall, 130 cm from eastern wall, 130 cm from floor, 4-10 mm.**	**Plaster**	**13500.0**	**15000**	**74**
19a	B1b BW 5b	Inside, northern wall, 230 cm from eastern wall, 90 cm from floor, 0-4 mm.	Plaster	1860.0	4300	35
19b	**B1b BW 5b**	**As 19a, 4-8 mm.**	**Plaster**	**3880.0**	**9500**	**33**
20	B1a BW 5a	Inside, external wall (west), 40 cm from southern wall, 210 cm from floor, 0-3 mm.	Lime Plaster	7850.0	11000	59
22	**B1a BW 5a**	**Inner side of exterior wall (south), 40 cm from western wall, 155 cm from floor, 3-10 mm.**	**Lime Plaster**	**4530.0**	**11000**	**34**

It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth intentionally made a wrong statement, that is to say, he is a liar:

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are filled with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have proved by taking samples from different depths of the wall, compare in this regard especially my samples no. 11, 13, 17, 19b, and 23 in the Table 19 of my expert report (for an excerpt see the table above).[5] They prove that hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But

[5] *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 254f. (www.vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometer of my samples (0.010 mm), that is, they are located in less then 1% of the entire sample mass, and the rest of the sample would have been massively deprived of iron. Of course, this cannot be the case, because there is no mechanism that could achieve this.

2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in that hydrogen cyanide
   a. is an extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water,[6]
   b. which can quite easily penetrate through thick, porous layers like walls.[7]
3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance to sponges.[8] In such materials, there does not exist something like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason, why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.
4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof, as shown in my expert report,[9] are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

---

[6] W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301; R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, p. E 40.

[7] L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; ibid., 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

[8] DIN 4108 DIN 4108, part 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a dimensionless number indicating, how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as for any other gas. In the list of 100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content, for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it does take 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deep into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.) In this regard, compare also the analysis about the porosity of masonry in my expert report, op. cit. (note 5), graph 7, p. 183.

[9] Op. cit. (note 5), color section after p. 200.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous lies. As proof that this is indeed a lie, I refer the reader to what Prof. Roth himself stated while testifying under oath during the second so-called Zündel trial:[10]

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

Prof. Roth might have felt obligated to attack Leuchter in order to avoid becoming himself a target of certain lobby groups who already managed to destroy Leuchter's career. But that does not change the fact that he either lied during his interview with Errol Morris or that he made knowingly false statements during his testimony under oath, that is to say: he committed perjury. My suspicion of Prof. Roth's dishonesty is supported by another statement Prof. Roth made during this interview: if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different.[11] Does that mean that Prof. Roth manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an "independent" laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because "independence" is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty.

One may be inclined to forgive Prof. Dr. Jan van Pelt that he used this statement by Prof. Roth during David Irving's libel suit against Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt, because van Pelt himself has no idea about chemistry.

---

[10] Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 363 (protocol pp. 33-9291; www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html).

[11] Statements by van Pelts in Errol Morris' documentary film *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, first publicly shown in January 1999 during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); a slightly shortened, commented version can be purchased (VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003).

Denying Evidence

The Phony "Holocaust" "Convergence of Evidence"

By Carlo Mattogno

Introduction

The book *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* by Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman[1] is a critique of revisionism which has the ambition to place itself – as opposed to previous polemicists – on an objective and scientific platform.

These authors pretend to defend freedom of speech, but they are merely compiling page after page of their purported historical philosophy, embarking upon various excursions, which, beyond merely pretending to be scholarship, are simple fluff. This "multiyear" job (p. 2) required them to go from the United States to Europe for "research in the camps, in particular to Mauthausen, Majdanek, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, Dachau, Auschwitz, and Auschwitz-Birkenau" (p. 127). We can well imagine that, with all the expenses paid by their financial backers, they couldn't simply put out a booklet of some tens of pages. Because this is what their product boils down to if you strip away the tinsel.

Denying History has grand ambitions, to "take up the contentions of the Holocaust deniers, point by point, and refute them, down to the smallest detail," according to Arthur Hertzberg (p. xiii), prefacing a contention clearly expressed by the authors:

> *"In the process we thoroughly refute the Holocaust deniers' claims and arguments, present an in-depth analysis of their personalities and motives, and show precisely, with solid evidence, how we know the Holocaust happened."* (p. 2)

Shermer and Grobman assert that their book is

> *"a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers* […]*"* (p. 257)

---

[1] Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2002. In the following citations only the page numbers will be given for this book.

So, Shermer and Grobman refuted "thoroughly" *all* the theses of *all* the revisionists. This is absolutely false.[2]

The claims by these authors are infected right from the start by such a basic falsehood.

To such teachers of lies, I have previously dedicated four studies, in which I have refuted their false accusations one by one; they are:

– *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (Holocaust: Fumblers make fools of themselves), Edizioni di Ar, 1996, 322 pages;
– *L "Irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad...Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty* (The "confusing question" of the gac chambers, or from Little Red Riding Hood to... Auschwitz."[3] Response to Valentina Pisanty), Graphos, Genoa, 1998, 188 pages;
– *Olocausto: dillettanti a convengo* (Holocaust: Fumblers' Get-Together), Effepi, Genoa 2002, 182 pages.
– *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web* (Holocaust: Internet Dilettantes), Effepi, Genova 2005, 132 pages.

To these I add my two responses to Professor John C. Zimmerman, which have been reprinted in the current book in a revised form (starting on p. 87).[4]

Nobody has ever answered the questions presented in the above works, while theses published in books by authors such as Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Deborah Lipstadt, Georges Wellers – three names among others – continue to be cited in the writings of "anti-deniers," although I have exposed them all as patently false long time ago. Their false theses are thus kept alive by a whole series of incestuous citations, a procedure, which Shermer and Grobman obviously attribute to revisionist historiography (p. 251).

Far from a supposed, unavowable anti-Semitic and neo-Nazi origin, the present work was born from my indignation at the falsifications of Shermer and Grobman, which I will document rigorously. I am also motivated by the pleasure I feel when unmasking these falsifications and in re-establishing historical truth.

Being quite aware that this work, too, will inevitably fall into the silent catacombs of established holocaust historiography, I hope that it may prove useful to some honest people free from prejudice. After all, they may be presented with new considerations different from the four works mentioned above. The present work also demonstrates how a single historical revisionist can demolish in a few weeks the "multiyear" work achieved with the collabo-

---

[2] See Chapter 2.

[3] The strange title finds its explanation in the fact that Italian anti-revisionist Valentina Pisanty, whose book *L'irritante questione delle camere a gas* is criticized by Mattogno in this work, is a professional fairy tale teller and expert on the interpretation and the history of the fairy tale of Little Red Riding Hood.

[4] Both articles were available on the Internet since 2000; they are now posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM.

ration of the world-wide holocaust establishment. For the historians who are part of this establishment, this is no doubt the most disconcerting effect. It goes well beyond the solid arguments that have brought about their embarrassed silence.

1. Revisionists and Revisionist Method

1.1. The Revisionists

In contrast to their predecessors, Shermer and Grobman purport to be on a strictly scientific plane:

> *"We think it's time to move beyond name calling and present the evidence."* (pp. 16f.)

But with that, they show that they know very well the nature of previous criticisms of revisionism: insults and absence of proof!

They even pretend to reject the most worn out anti-revisionist arguments:

> *"The subtleties and complexities of the Holocaust denial movement deny such global labels as 'anti-Semitic' or 'neo-Nazi.' To resort to labels is to misunderstand what is really going on and therefore to swat down straw men."* (p. 16)

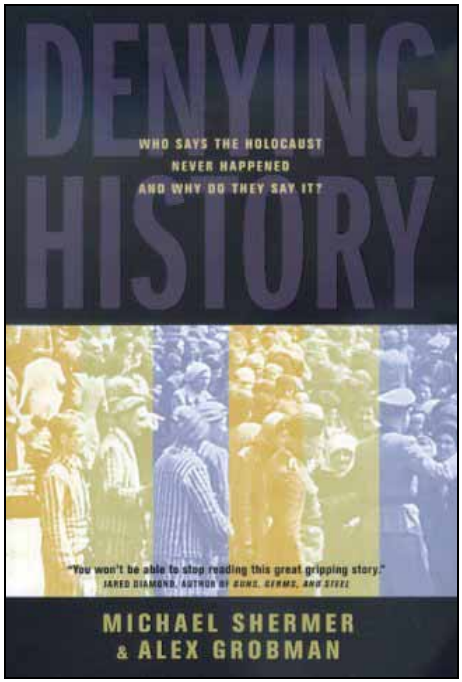
But then Shermer and Grobman simply cannot resist the temptation to resort to the labels of "anti-Semitic" and "neo-Nazi," alleging that, in their view, in revisionism "the anti-Semitic theme returns over and over" and that "it seems difficult to clearly separate the Holocaust denial movement from anti-Semitic sentiments." (p. 87)

And then sweeter and deeper:

> *"Holocaust deniers, in our opinion, find empowerment through the rehabilitation of those they admire and the denigration of those they perceive to be squelching their admiration* [...]. *The history of the Holocaust is a black eye for Nazism. Deny the veracity of the Holocaust, and Nazism begins to lose this stigma."* (p. 252)

This is the actual significance of the formula, according to which revisionism is "the rewriting of the past for present personal or political purposes" (p. 2), which the authors are pleased with (see p. 34 and p. 238). Therefore Shermer and Grobman bring back through the window the trite defamations they pretended to have chased out through the door. And the insults re-enter also: Nobody "in their right mind would say that the Holocaust never happened" (p. 40), ergo...

Let's not even take into account that revisionism "is an affront against history and how the science of history is practiced" (p. 251), and "a looking-glass world where black is white, up is down, and the normal rules of reason no longer apply." (p. 1)



Shermer and Grobman admit that revisionists "are highly motivated, reasonably well financed [if only that were true] and often well versed in Holocaust studies. [...]. The deniers know a great deal about the Holocaust" (pp. 17f.). Indeed, they have found the American revisionists they have encountered to be "relatively pleasant" (p. 40), which seems a little strange for alleged neo-Nazi anti-Semites who are not "in their right mind"!

But the truth regarding historical revisionism is an entirely different thing. Every deceptive attempt to force revisionist historians into the worn-out category of anti-Semites and neo-Nazis is invariably made "for personal or political reasons" and is as misleading as the title of the very book by Shermer and Grobman: *Denying History*. What revisionist historians deny is not "history," but the distorted interpretation of it as dished up by Holocaust historians. Revisionism, born from denying this distortion, is the reassertion of historical truth.

The revisionist activity of Paul Rassinier began as a denial of the lies, with which the concentration camp literature of the post-war period was studded.[5] It was motivated by an indignation when facing such lies and a desire to re-establish truth. That is one of the most important motivations driving revisionist historians: indignation at the imposture of Holocaust historians. The Holocaust historians misuse their positions of power to trick unaware readers, and they can only maintain such positions by tricking uniformed readers. My motivation in exposing the fraudulent *Denying History* was my indignation at the Shermer/Grobman imposture and my desire to reaffirm historical truth.

As we see in their introduction, the authors claim to have refuted "thoroughly" *all* the theses of *all* revisionist historians, and in regard to this they maintain:

> *"We tried to check the accuracy of our assumptions about the deniers by meeting and interviewing the major players of the Holocaust denial movement, and reading their literature carefully."* (p. 4)

[5] Cf. in this respect Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, The Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1978, pp. 107-209.

For them, revisionism is confined to M. Weber, D. Irving, R. Faurisson, B. Smith, E. Zündel and D. Cole (pp. 46-71).

Arthur Butz is already too hard a bone to chew for Shermer and Grobman. Therefore they limit themselves to liquidating his work *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* as "the book that has become the Bible of the movement" (p. 40), which evidently is true only in their narrow provincialism. The same thing goes for their judgment of Mark Weber as the one who "with the possible exception of David Irving […] has the most knowledge of Holocaust history" (p. 46). Shermer and Grobman, in their America-centric megalomania, have forgotten three really significant details:

1. They have only addressed the works of *a part* of American revisionism (ignoring for example F.P. Berg, S. Crowell, B. Renk, T. O'Keefe, W. Lindsey, M. Hoffman. R. Countess).
2. American revisionism is only *one small part* of world-wide revisionism.
3. American revisionism, with all due respect for its history, as far as research goes, is far from being the most important part of world-wide revisionism. That most important part is European revisionism. But for Shermer and Grobman, European revisionism apparently means only Robert Faurisson, of whose theses they have considered only an insignificant part, and moreover, as we shall see in the following paragraph, in a shameless misrepresentation!

The truth is that European revisionism currently means the journal *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, England), with its founder Germar Rudolf and his co-workers (as well as the parallely published English journal *The Revisionist*). European revisionism also means, citing only the most important ones, Jürgen Graf, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, Enrique Aynat, Henri Roques, Pierre Marais, Serge Thion, Pierre Guillaume, Udo Walendy, Ingrid Weckert, Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, Walter Sanning, and Wilhelm Stäglich.[6]

In the "Essential Revisionist Bibliography," which I included in the 1996 study *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (pp. 308f.), there are 33 titles, but Shermer and Grobman have considered a mere four, of which three are American! And although Shermer and Grobman selected only this modest section of revisionism, they still had to struggle for years just to give an appearance of a scholarly response:

> *"This problem came to our attention in talking to the top Holocaust scholars in the world. In many cases we have had to go to great lengths during this multiyear project to get answers to our questions."* (p. 2, emphasis added)

[6] See the revisionist online database at http://www.vho.org/search/d/ for a list of each author's contributions.

So "the top Holocaust scholars in the world" didn't even know how to respond to the arguments of minor revisionist scholars carefully selected by the authors! We figure that – according to their deceptive premises – if they would have had to correctly answer all the arguments of revisionism, their "project" would have taken decades!

1.2. The True Historical Method and the Alleged Method of Revisionists

In Chapter 9, Shermer and Grobman present a long and inflated excursus on the "Rape of Nanking" – an alleged war crime during the Japanese invasion of the Chinese city of Nanking in December 1937 – whose historical reconstruction

> *"culminated on May 3, 1946, when the International Military Tribunal for the Far East opened what became known as The Tokyo War Crimes Trial."* (p. 236)

In other words, the presumed fact was "reconstructed" in order to demonstrate inhumane Japanese ferocity and to morally justify the atomic devastations of Hiroshima and Nagasaki as well as the carpet bombing of Tokyo and other Japanese cities by the Americans.

After this diversion, our authors finally return to their topic, with their ten hinges of a scientific method:

> *"1. How reliable is the source of the claim? Deniers may appear quite reliable as they cite facts and figures, but closer examination often reveals these details have been distorted or taken out of context.*
>
> *2. Has this source made other claims that were clearly exaggerated? If an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility.* [...]
>
> *3. Has another source verified the claim? Typically deniers will make statements that are unverified or verified only by another denier.* [...] *Outside verification is crucial to good science and good history.*
>
> *4. How does the claim fit with what we know about the world and how it works?* [...].
>
> *5. Has anyone, including and especially the claimant, gone out of the way to disprove the claim, or has only confirmatory evidence been sought? This is what is known as 'confirmation bias,' or the tendency to seek confirmatory evidence and reject disconfirming evidence.* [...].
>
> *6. In the absence of clearly defined proof, does the preponderance of evidence converge on the claimant's conclusion or a different one? Deniers do not look for evidence that converges on a conclusion; they look for evidence that fits their ideology. In examining their various eyewitness accounts of the gassing of prisoners at Auschwitz, for example, we find a consistent core to the stories, leading to a strong theory of what happened.*

Deniers, in contrast, pick up on minor discrepancies in the eye-witness reports and blow these up as anomalies that disconfirm the theory. Instead of reviewing the evidence as a whole, they focus on any detail that supports their point of view.

7. Is the claimant employing the accepted rules of reason and tools of research or only ones that lead to the desired conclusions? [...].

8. Has the claimant provided a different explanation for the observed phenomena rather than just denying the existing explanation? [...].

9. If the claimant has proffered a new explanation, does it account for as many phenomena as the old explanation does? [...].

10. Do the claimant's personal beliefs and biases drive the conclusions or vice versa?" (pp. 248-250)

And here is the alleged behavior of revisionists as per Shermer and Grobman:

"Deniers are routinely unreliable in their selection of the historical facts. They often make outrageous claims. The claims are rarely verified by other sources, and when they are, these sources are often incestuous. Deniers almost never attempt to disprove their claims and, instead, seek only confirmatory evidence. They generally do not play by the agreed-upon rules of historical scholarship, offer no alternative theory to account for the historical data, and thus can muster no convergence of evidence for their nonexistent theory [sic]. *Finally, as we have demonstrated with a preponderance of evidence, Holocaust deniers' personal beliefs and biases dictate their conclusions."* (p. 251)

In this study I will demonstrate, "with a preponderance of evidence," that the authors have outlined here a perfect description of themselves and their methods. But before entering into the heart of this discussion, some general observations are in order.

To begin with, it would be much too easy to find the entire work of Shermer and Grobman as failing in terms of their first point, that is to say, as being based upon their *selection* of authors and revisionist arguments, and thus amputating and distorting the entire thematic picture.

In their work, the authors have adopted a magical formula: "convergence of evidence," allegedly adopted by Holocaust historians and allegedly neglected by revisionist historians. That formula was invented by Robert J. van Pelt in his expert opinion as part of the Irving-Lipstadt trial and known as *The Pelt Report*.[7] As no evidence exists of extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers, van Pelt collected all the available "indications" (including those by

[7] Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, introduced during the civil case before Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I, No. 113 (www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/evidence/van.asp).

J.-C. Pressac), illicitly promoted them to "evidence" and then invented a "convergence of evidence," which is nothing but scientific imposture.

As an example, let's look at the "convergence of evidence" regarding Auschwitz adopted by the authors. The eyewitness testimonies all have a "solid nucleus" according to Shermer and Grobman, converging toward reality of homicidal gassings. Revisionist historians, on the other hand, attack "smaller discrepancies" and "any detail" in order to demolish the entire testimony.

It is the very opposite that is true. First of all, Shermer and Grobman as well as most Holocaust historians, ignore the *complete texts* of these eyewitness testimonies and only present anthologies[8] by carefully selecting passages of the testimonies in order to create an illusory "convergence," while purging all the absurdities and contradictions that they contain.

A typical example of this "convergence" is offered to us by G. Reitlinger. Describing the alleged homicidal gassings in Birkenau, he appeals:

a) to Ada Bimko for so-called "railwagons" transporting the corpses to the ovens;
b) to Miklos Nyiszli for the gassing process;
c) to Charles Sigismud Bendel for the emptying of the gas chambers.[9]

Examining the narration of Reitlinger, it seems that all the witnesses describe the same structures and the same facts, but reality is very different.

Ada Bimko never put foot in a crematorium. She invented a fanciful story of some visit to a crematorium and allegedly "saw" a gas chamber equipped with "two huge metallic containers containing gas" and rail tracks that led directly to the furnace room.[10] The unprepared "eyewitness" in fact believed that alleged homicidal gassings occurred with a gas similar to methane (therefore inventing the two containers) and that, in accordance with the so-called Vrba-Wetzler report, a narrow-gauge track ran from "the gas chambers" to "the ovens."[11]

---

[8] For example the book by Georges Wellers, *Les chambres à gas ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, and the collective work by E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, from which I quote (Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.)

[9] Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953, 1965, pp. 150-152.

[10] Raymond Philips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company Limited, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1946, pp. 66-78.

[11] The rather fantastic report contains a description of crematoria II and III of Birkenau with totally invented drawings: Vrba and Wetzler place the alleged homicidal gas chamber (*Leichenkeller I*) – which was half underground – on the same level as the furnace room and connect it to the latter by means of a narrow-gauge railway which never existed; they furthermore describe 9 ovens placed around a chimney, whereas those crematoria had 5 ovens of 3 muffles each placed in a line. For the design of the crematoria and their actual plan cf. my study *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 293f., and "Auschwitz 27 gennaio 1945 – 27 gennaio 2005: sessant'anni di propaganda. Genesi, svi-

Actually, in none of the Birkenau Crematoria the rooms, to which official historiography attributes the function of homicidal gas chambers, were connected to the respective oven rooms via rail tracks and little wagons. Therefore we are dealing with a grossly false testimony.[12]

M. Nyiszli and C.S. Bendel, two self-styled members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*"[13] of Birkenau who allegedly lived in the same places at the same time (not to go more deeply into details), described the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, which actually measured 30 by 7 m and were 2.41 m high, as being 200 m long (Nyiszli[14]) and as being 10 meters long, 4 meters wide, and 1.60 meters high (Bendel[15]). Is it really just a minor "detail" that of these two witnesses describing a room of an actual length of 30 m, one claims a length of 200 m and the other claims a length of 10 m?

And what about the fact that Nyiszli had published in the Hungarian newspaper *Világ* a whole series of entirely fabricated articles purporting to be his testimony at the IG-Farben trial?[16] Another minor "detail"? And what about the many historical falsifications that I have exposed in an appropriate study?[17] More minor "details"?

Another example of false "convergence" is the description of eyewitnesses Filip Müller and Miklos Nyiszli regarding the gassing process: Müller had simply plagiarized Nyiszli's testimony (using the German translation, which appeared in the magazine *Quick* of Munich in 1961 with the title "*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*"), who had invented the scene he described on the – erroneous – assumption that the Zyklon B used for the gassings was based on chlorine and therefore had a much higher density than air.[18] So we have a "convergence," alright, but of a lie. Another "convergence" of a lie is

---

luppo e declino della menzogna propagandistica delle camere a gas," *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, no. 5. Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 24-27.

12 Cf. in this respect my study "*Auschwitz: due false testimonianze*," Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986, pp. 19-25.

13 The term has no documentary basis. No known document refers to the personnel assigned to the crematoria as "*Sonderkommando*," whereas there existed at Birkenau at least 11 "*Sonderkommandos*" unrelated to the crematoria. In this respect see C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 101-103.

14 Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, pp. 44f. The Hungarian original reads: "*ez a terem olyan nagyságú*, *mint a vetkezőterem*" ("this hall is just as big as the undressing room"), that is: 200 m long. (*Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946, p. 34).

15 NI-11593, pp. 2 and 4.

16 Cf. C. Mattogno, *Olocausto…*, op. cit. (note 11), p. 51.

17 C. Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

18 In this respect, cf. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; Engl.: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24.

the "tall tale" of so-called wire mesh devices allegedly used to introduce Zyklon B into the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, ostensibly manufactured by Michał Kula and allegedly "seen" by Henryk Tauber – devices that never existed![19] So this is how they fabricate "convergence of evidence!" We shall present other examples.

Point 2 of the methodic principles of Shermer and Grobman reads that "if an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility." In other words, if an individual has lied once, that individual is no longer credible. Quite so, but just look at how these Holocaust historians disregard this principle with their witnesses!

To stay with Auschwitz, one can assert with certainty and without fear of refutation that none of these witnesses – and I emphasize *none* – has told the truth about the crematory ovens of Birkenau. But all of them – and I once again emphasize *all* – have shamelessly lied about the operation and about the cremation capacity of these systems, topping with the apex of ridiculous absurdities such as Dov Paisikovic (that the cremation of one corpse took four minutes!),[20] Stanislaw Jankowski alias Alter Feinsilber (that 12 corpses were cremated in every muffle at a time!),[21] and of Miklos Nyiszli (that the capacity of Birkenau crematoria was 20,000 corpses per day!).[22]

Rather, the Holocaust historians sometimes even try to cover the lies of "their" witnesses with other lies, as did for instance R.J. van Pelt with respect to A. Bimko, the Vrba-Wetzler report, or B. Polevoi's article.[23]

What about verification of sources? Here we have a book of over 300 pages, which not only claims to have refuted all the theses of all the revisionists, but purports to have demonstrated that the alleged Holocaust really happened. The authors generally rely upon secondary sources, as far as testimonies are concerned. The same goes for their documents. Altogether, they cite only four!

---

[19] In this respect, cf. my article "The Elusive Holes of Death" starting on p. 279 of this book, especially chapter page 2.7.2., starting on p. 303. It was first published in English in *The Revisionist* as three separate papers: C. Mattogno, "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 387-410; C. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B," 2 parts, *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 411-436.

[20] Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam, c[21]96 ("*die Leichen verbrannten in etwa 4 Minuten*"); cf. L. Poliakov, *Auschwitz*, Julliard, Paris 1964, p. 162.

[21] Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, p. 37 ("in one of these ovens 12 corpses could be accomodated").

[22] Miklos Nyiszli, op. cit. (note 14), p. 44: "This meant that several thousand people could be cremated in a single day." This translation falsifies the original text which clearly sets out the figure "20,000," repeated immediately following as "húszezer," i.e. "twenty thousand" (again falsely translated as "several thousand"). Nyiszli Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946, p. 38.

[23] *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 63-65; "Auschwitz 27 gennaio 1945…," op. cit. (note 11), pp. 47f.

Since their published methods impose upon Shermer and Grobman the obligation to verify sources, one would expect they had checked their references. Let's take a look.

On page 107 they mention *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel in connection with the so-called "Aktion 1005" (more on this in chapter 3.2.3.), for which they cite document PS-3197 (note 20 on page 272), but the correct reference is NO-3947, sworn statement of Paul Blobel dated June 18, 1947.

On page 175, Shermer and Grobman state:

> *"On November 26, 1945, at the first Nuremberg trial, the Nazi physician Dr. Wilhelm Hoettel* [sic] *testified* […]*"*

In reality Wilhelm Höttl never testified at Nuremberg; the authors take for a "testimony" a simple "affidavit" drawn up on November 26, 1945 (Document PS-2738, as they indicate on page 277, note 5).

On page 186 the authors present a passage of a speech by Hans Frank, head of the General Government (occupied Poland) dated October 7, 1940. The reference they give is PS-3363 (note 28 p. 278). But in reality that speech (to which we shall return in chapter 3.7.1.) really occurred on December 20, 1940, and the actual document is PS-2233!

On page 194, Shermer and Grobman state there was a report by Himmler to Hitler dated December 29, 1942, which they reference as "N.D. 1120, prosecution exhibit 237" (note 47 p. 279). But in reality this refers to document NO-511.

This is how Shermer and Grobman respect their obligation to verify their sources!

As an example of their failure to comply with point 4 of their methodic decalogue, we have these authors stating:

> *"the deniers' elaborate conspiracy theories about how the Jews have concocted the Holocaust history in order to extract reparations from Germany and support for Israel from Americans."* (p. 249)

Previously Shermer and Grobman had already written that "some deniers" assert that

> *"there was a conspiracy by Zionists to exaggerate the plight of Jews during the war in order to finance the State of Israel through war reparations."* (p. 106)

As a source for this foolish "tall tale," to which no revisionist historian would subscribe, Shermer and Grobman present the following in their Note 13 on page 271:

> *"See P. Rassinier, Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry (Los Angeles, Noontide Press, 1978)"* (note 13 on p. 271)

Now that reference does not cite any page because that "tall tale" was invented by the authors. It is nothing other than a passage from the person who wrote the preface to the book, Pierre Hofstetter, who in fact spoke of:[24]

> *"*[…] *the entire Zionist establishment which has built the State of Israel on 'the myth of the six million.'"*

That is, the Zionists have taken advantage of, not created, this "myth."

Concerning Robert Faurisson, Shermer and Grobman present even more dishonesty; on page 100 they write:

> *"In a 1987 publication, for example, he* [Faurisson] *claimed that British Holocaust historian Martin Gilbert had misstated the size of a gas chamber in order to make it fit an eyewitness account of the number of Jews gassed there on a particular occasion. Faurisson failed to take into account the simple fact that eyewitness details may be inadvertently inaccurate (in this case possibly exaggerated) and thus perhaps Gilbert's source was incorrect."*

In other words, this is claimed to have been a "blunder" by Faurisson. We verify this according to the teachings of the methodic decalogue of the authors. In a report of May 6, 1945, Kurt Gerstein wrote that from 700 to 800 people were placed into a gas chamber of 25 square meters and 45 cubic meters,[25] which would mean that 28 to 32 persons could occupy a square meter! Here is how Martin Gilbert put this in 1979:[26]

> *"About seven to eight hundred people in an area of about a <u>hundred square meters</u>."* (emphasis added)

Therefore Martin Gilbert did not "misstate" the size of the alleged gas chamber, but falsified the data contained in the original document because it is so absurd. As for the authors, it is precisely they who have made the big "blunder," because, in the first place, they didn't verify Gilbert's source and in the second place they invented the "tall tale" of another source which he used!

Continuing with Shermer's/Grobman's assault against Prof. Faurisson:

> *"He made a similar blunder over his analysis of the famous Gerstein document. Kurt Gerstein was an SS officer involved in ordering Zyklon-B gas used for both delousing and homicide who, before he died in captivity after the war, gave testimony to the homicidal use of the fumigant. Faurisson and others looked for internal contradictions in his confession, claiming, for example, that the number of victims packed into the gas chambers could not have physically fit. It turns out that Faurisson was basing his estimates on the number of people who fit comfortably into a subway car; others (including deniers) have since disproved his estimates."* (pp. 59f.)

---

[24] For the text see: www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/RassArch/PRdebunk/PRdebunkIntro.html.

[25] PS-2170, p. 5.

[26] Martin Gilbert, *Final Journey: The Fate of the Jews in Nazi Europe*, Mayflower Books, New York 1979, p. 91.

The reference is to the book by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory* (1992), 65-74, (Note 65, page 267). In reality, in this book there is not a trace of this silly "tall tale," which has been invented by Shermer and Grobman. Those authors are not even shrewd enough to realize that this is their "blunder" regarding the same passage of the same document of their previous citation! Now, in order to demonstrate the impossibility that in their presumed gas chamber, where 28 to 32 people were claimed to have been compressed onto each square meter, was there really any need of a comparison with a subway car? Both Martin Gilbert and the Jewish historian Leon Poliakov intuitively understood, so much so that they both falsified the data of Kurt Gerstein![27]

But the methods of the adversaries of revisionism are not aberrant merely in the hermeneutical field. Here are other examples from Shermer and Grobman themselves. They recount that on February 27, 1993, Mark Weber was

> *"the victim of a Simon Wiesenthal Center sting operation in which the researcher Yaaron Svoray, calling himself Ron Furey, met with Weber in a café to discuss The Right Way, a magazine invented to trick neo-Nazis into identifying themselves."* (pp. 46f.)

Therefore the prestigious Wiesenthal Center is devoted to deceit and lies! By a singular coincidence, one of the authors of *Denying History*, Alex Grobman, is "founding editor-in-chief of the *Simon Wiesenthal Annual*"! (From their own book cover.)

The second case concerns the former Jewish revisionist David Cole. In 1998, Robert J. Newman published an announcement on the web page of the notorious *Jewish Defense League* entitled "David Cole: Monstrous Traitor," which was formulated as a reward for getting him dead or alive.[28] David Cole understood perfectly (he "was deadly afraid for his life, that someone would find him and shoot him") and he hastened to retract everything (pp. 72f.).

To the lies and deceit, threats are also added – not from street hooligans, but from two "prestigious" (or notorious?) Jewish associations!

2. The "Convergence of Evidence" of the Gas Chambers

2.1. The Six Levels of "Convergence of Evidence"

In chapter six, concerning mainly Auschwitz, but also including Majdanek and Mauthausen, the authors purport "proving gas chambers and crematoria were used for genocide" (p. 126). They present six elements of proof, which "converge on this conclusion," as they claim (p. 128).

Let's examine these "proofs":

---

[27] Leon Poliakov, too, has falsified the 25 m² in the original document, by writing 93 m² instead. *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 223.

[28] See www.vho.org/GB/c/DC/censtraitor.html

1. *Written documents* – orders for Zyklon B (the trade name of hydrogen cyanide, which is absorbed in gypsum pellets), architectural blueprints, and orders for building materials for gas chambers and crematoria.
2. *Zyklon B gas traces* [sic!] on the walls of the gas chambers at several camps.
3. *Eyewitness testimony* – survivor testimonies, Jewish *Sonderkommando* diaries, and confessions of guards and commandants.
4. *Ground photographs* – not only of the camps, but also of burning corpses (photos taken secretly and smuggled out of Auschwitz).
5. *Aerial photographs* – indicating prisoners being moved toward gas chamber/crematorium complexes, and matching those of ground photographs corroborating gas chambers and crematoria structures.
6. *The extant ruins of camps* – examined in light of the above sources of evidence (pp. 127f.).

Before refuting these presumed converging proofs regarding Auschwitz, Majdanek and Mauthausen, it is appropriate to explore their nature and their value.

Regarding the orders for Zyklon B, the authors say nothing. They simply limit themselves to repeating the phrase "orders for Zyklon-B gas" (p. 133), which constitutes their "convergence of evidence"! But even if they had articulated their argument better (something they evidently were not in a position to do), this "evidence" can only be glaring nonsense. Since Zyklon B is well known to have been used in all German concentration camps for disinfestation, how could it be deduced from *orders* that this insecticide was used for mass murder?

As an example, getting back to Kurt Gerstein, who was "involved in ordering Zyklon-B gas" (p. 59), he [Gerstein] presented 12 invoices from Degesch in his name concerning the supply of 2,370 kg of Zyklon B from February 16 to May 31, 1944, 1,185 kg for Auschwitz and 1,185 kg for Oranienburg.[29] How can we conclude that the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz is "proof" of mass extermination, if no such extermination was practiced at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen) in homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B?

The authors say nothing either on "architectural blueprints and orders for building materials for gas chambers and crematoria," an intentionally deceptive phrase, because it insinuates that *documents* exist concerning homicidal gas chambers, which is false. As for crematorium ovens, there is abundant documentation, but there is no evidence that they were used for the cremation of allegedly gassed persons. Indeed, the contrary conclusion emerges with certainty from their own study: neither the coke supply nor the life-time of the refractory masonry of the muffles could have allowed the cremation of more than the number of corpses of registered prisoners who died of natural caus-

[29] PS-1553.

es,[30] and this is one converging proof of the *absence* of homicidal gas chambers, on which Shermer and Grobman stay tellingly silent. The topic of "Zyklon-B gas traces" will be discussed below.

I have already shown various examples of the way Holocaust historians create "convergence" of testimonies: first of all, by extrapolating single passages from testimonies, keeping quiet about the obvious absurdities they contain, which reduce their credibility and render them unacceptable according to point 2 of our authors' methodic decalogue. Secondly, they silently pass over the enormous contradictions concerning essential issues, which such testimonies present. We shall see later another case of false "convergence" when we come to "cremation pits."

The "ground photographs," including those that show "bodies burning," do not prove anything regarding alleged mass extermination in homicidal gas chambers, because the practice of burning corpses out in the open at Birkenau was put into effect when the crematoria were temporarily out of service and when there was a lack of coke for running the ovens, as I have demonstrated elsewhere.[31] It is not by accident that Shermer and Grobman have later dropped this "evidence."

The air photographs shall be examined below. Finally, as for "the extant ruins of the camps," they demonstrate less than nothing with respect to alleged homicidal gassings, all the more so in view of the authors' singular ignorance in this respect.

With this now exposed, let us move on to a detailed examination of their "proofs."

2.2. Auschwitz Gas Chambers

2.2.1. The "Zyklon-B Traces"

The treatment of this "evidence" begins with the Shermer and Grobman paragraph labeled "Zyklon-B Traces" (p. 129). As I have indicated several times, this foolish phrase is a result of ignorance of terminology regarding this issue. Obviously, "Zyklon-B traces" are in reality *cyanide* traces, which is a very different thing. On this topic, the foremost authority – not only among revisionists – is Germar Rudolf, a chemist by profession, and author of a meticulous scientific study on the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz,[32] which examines

[30] In this respect cf. C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 373-412 (the first edition of this volume appeared in 2000, edited by G. Rudolf under the pen name Ernst Gauss).

[31] Cf. my article "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert" beginning at p. 87 in this book (a previous version is online at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html).

[32] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003. The first Ger-

the issues of the structures and procedures of the disinfestation systems at Auschwitz (Rudolf's chapter 5.2.) and the formation and stability of Iron Blue (also know as Prussian Blue or ferric ferrocyanide, chapter 6).

Moreover, Rudolf collected at Birkenau various masonry samples from the disinfesting gas chambers and from the alleged homicidal gas chambers, the chemical analysis of which resulted in a maximum of 13,500 mg/kg for the former (disinfestation chamber of BW 5b) and of 6.7 mg/kg for the latter (*Leichenkeller* or underground morgue 1 of Crematorium II). These results are reported in Rudolf's chapter 8, together with the results of all previous chemical analyses and a thorough refutation of arguments of the supporters of the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Now, Shermer and Grobman liquidate this fundamental study with a couple of irrelevant quotations, even deforming the family name of Rudolf, whom they call "Rudolph." Having to choose between a preliminary study, which unavoidably presented dubious aspects (*The Leuchter Report*[33]) and the essential one, which is unquestionably scientific, Shermer and Grobman concentrated on the former and silently passed over the latter, thus selecting the one that is convenient to their thesis. But even when discussing the *Leuchter Report*, Shermer and Grobman propose arguments, which make anyone minimally informed in this matter wonder about Shermer's and Grobman's competence. On page 181 Shermer and Grobman write as follows:

> *"Faurisson indicates that there are traces of Zyklon-B in general buildings that were fumigated as well as in the gas chambers; so he concludes that traces of Zyklon-B prove nothing about the homicidal use of gas chambers. According to the pharmacist and extermination camp expert Jean-Claude Pressac, however, Faurisson's defense does not make sense since buildings and morgues are normally disinfected with antiseptics, whether solid (lime, lime chloride), liquid (bleach, cresol), or gas (formaldehyde, sulfur anhydride)"* (p. 181, emphasis added)

Well, if there is something here that "does not make sense," it is just such an answer, because although Faurisson did say "*disinfection* gas chambers," he clearly meant "*disinfestation* gas chambers," and with this play on words, these Holocaust historians constructed alleged "confusing evidence"!

In the construction of such "proof" there is no lack of some bad faith, because, for example, Danuta Czech also uses the term "*Desinfektion*" (disinfection) in *Kalendarium of Auschwitz* to indicate the disinfestation (or delousing)

---

man edition appeared in 1993: Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; 2nd ed.: *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

[33] See the new edition: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

with Zyklon B,[34] but no official historian has ever indicated that this "does not make sense"!

2.2.2. The Presumed Solubility of Iron Blue

On page 182 the authors assert that the ruins of the alleged homicidal gas chambers have been "completely exposed to the elements for over half a century." Therefore – they insinuate – the Iron Blue which formed on the walls had dissolved. They then bring back an argument by David Cole, who

> *"*[…] *acknowledges that the extant ruins have been exposed to the elements but then wonders why Zyklon-B blue staining remains on the outside of the brick gas chamber at Majdanek, against which the Nazis beat clothing and blankets to remove the gas residue."* (p. 132)

The authors comment:

> *"Wouldn't these blue stains have washed away in the weather as at Auschwitz? His question sounds reasonable, but when we visited Majdanek we could see that the blue staining on the outside bricks is minimal. Moreover, a roof overhang has protected the bricks from rain and snow, so that the bricks at Majdanek are nowhere near as weathered as the open rubble at Auschwitz."* (p. 132)

It is true that the Iron Blue stains on external walls of two disinfestation chambers situated behind barrack "*Bad und Desinfektion I*" of Majdanek are faint. But it is not only wrong to claim that the Nazis had beaten clothing and blankets on these walls in order to remove gas residuals, it also contradicts the two authors' own assertion that these two premises "were for the express purpose of gassing prisoners" (p. 163). We shall return to this issue.

It is moreover false that the wall at issue was protected (for decades, according to the authors, otherwise, their point would be dull) by an overhang or canopy. This overhang was in fact already in a state of being dismantled as of the camp's liberation in July 1944. The wall at issue was therefore already exposed to the elements at war's end,[35] and so it has remained until today.

But in the response of the authors it is not so much what they say, but rather what they do *not* say that is surprising. They are silent about the fact that right there in Birkenau, a little more than 300 meters from the ruins of Crematoria II and III, on the two external walls (North and South) of the disinfestation gas chambers of building BW 5b immense and intense Iron Blue stains exist (less so on the walls of the delousing chamber of BW 5a). This was already noted by Pressac, who also photographed them![36] G. Rudolf's compre-

---

[34] In this respect cf. my study *Olocausto…*, op. cit. (note 11), pp. 154f.

[35] Cf. the photographic album *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph 67.

[36] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 59f. (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0059.shtml).

hensive compilation of evidence proving the extraordinary long-term stability of Iron Blue against environmental influences is met with total silence as well.[37] Therefore the authors not only deliberately hide evidence here, which refutes their untenable hypotheses, but try to confirm them with bogus evidence.

2.2.3. Vanished Doors and "Locks"

On page 132, Shermer and Grobman, anticipating their treatment of the alleged Mauthausen homicidal gas chamber, write:

> *"When a question or a statement has no grounding in evidence, it becomes just a rhetorical device and requires no answer. Consider, as yet another example, Cole's claim that at Mauthausen the door of the gas chamber does not lock. True, the present door does not lock, but that is irrelevant because it is not the original door. All we had to do to find out that fact was ask."*

Subsequently they add that "the gas chamber's original door is now in a museum." (p. 168).

Therefore "the" door to the gas chamber is not original: the original is to be found "in a museum" and to know all about it, all one needs to do is "ask"! As is seen, Shermer and Grobman, who want detailed analysis on the reliability of revisionist sources, bring in an absolutely reliable source: the answer by an unnamed person to their question.

It is also necessary to note that the spirit of observation of the authors is not very sharp, given that even though they visited the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen (of which they also published one of their photographs), they are not aware of the fact that the room has *two* doors: but then why do they assert that "the door" to the premises is not original? Here is a typical example of an affirmation that "has no grounding in evidence" and therefore becomes "just a rhetorical device"!

A device that moreover reveals the unique ignorance of Shermer and Grobman, as well as of David Cole, who all seriously believe that the gas chamber had a "lock"! In reality, the gas-tight doors had levers closing against angle irons set into the steel frame of the door, such as are quite visible on all the disinfestation chambers at Majdanek. Shermer and Grobman also saw them, and even made a photograph, shown on their page 167, figure 29, but they have understood nothing of their functioning.

2.2.4. The "Reconstruction" of Auschwitz Crematorium I

On page 132, Shermer and Grobman write:

> *"What about the 'evidence' that Cole, Leuchter and Faurisson do present, such as their 'finding' that the residue from Zyklon-B in the gas*

[37] G. Rudolf, 2003, op. cit. (note 32), pp. 170-180.

chamber at Crematorium I at Auschwitz (the original camp converted from a Polish army barracks) does not reach a level consistent with extermination? Significantly, they fail to mention in their writings that this building was reconstructed using both original materials and those from other buildings. Who knows what they actually 'tested' in their research?"

Here Shermer and Grobman resort to one more "pious" lie: as we know, Crematorium I was never demolished and never reconstructed. The source they cite, the book of Deborah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt (note 35 on page 275), says in fact that yes, Crematorium I was "reconstructed," but explains that this refers to a presumed restoration to the original state with the reconstruction of the chimney, of two crematorium ovens, and with the realization of four openings for the introduction of Zyklon B through the roof of the mortuary chamber (the alleged gas chamber),[38] which was never destroyed. In order to keep people from discovering these "pious" falsehoods, the authors then committed a "pious error" by citing the reference to that work as "pp. 274 to 278" instead of p. 364!

2.2.5. An Original "Gas Chamber" – Although Reconstructed!

And here the final pseudo-reasoning, as worthy a conclusion as those previously:

"David Cole, in his documentary of his visit to Auschwitz, dramatically proclaims that he got the museum director to 'confess' that the gas chamber was a reconstruction and thus a 'lie' thrust upon an unwitting public. We see this as classic denier hyperbole and ideological flag waving. No one at Auschwitz – from the guides to the director – denies that the gas chamber there is a reconstruction. A visitor has only to ask." (p. 133)

This may even be true if it refers to the time when the authors visited the camp towards the end of the 1990s, but it was not true in 1992, when David Cole went to Auschwitz. Naturally Shermer and Grobman know this very well, because in the documentary video at issue, Cole did not do anything other than to "ask" a guide, by the name of Alicia. Here are the essential parts of their conversation:[39]

"Here, in front of the gas chamber, I asked Alicia about the authenticity of that building.

Cole: Now, let's start again talking about this building here.

Alicia: This is a crematorium/gas chamber.

Cole: But this is a reconstruction?

---

[38] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York, London 1996, p. 364.

[39] David Cole, Bradley Smith, *David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum*, VHS Video, 1992, distributed by CODOH, P.O. Box 439016, San Diego, CA 92143, USA (www.vho.org/GB/c/DC/gcgvcole.html); *Journal of Historical Review* 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13.

Alicia: It is in [its] *original state.*

Now there Alicia has very clearly represented the gas chamber as being in its original state. Once inside, I asked her specifically about the holes in the ceiling.

Cole: Are these the original four holes in the ceiling?

Alicia: It is original. Through this chimney was dropped Zyklon B."

Already in 1995, Krystyna Oleksy, civil employee of the director of the Museum, declared to journalist Eric Conan on the subject of the presumed gas chamber:[40]

"For the time being, we leave it as it is and we don't tell visitors. It's too complicated."

This means the guides *were ordered* not to tell visitors that the premises were (poorly) restructured, in order to make people believe that it is a homicidal gas chamber in its original state! Here we are not facing a "classic denier hyperbole," but a classic disingenuous argument of Shermer and Grobman.

2.2.6. Documents

Let us now move on to the alleged "corroboration" by documents and ground photographs (p. 131). The authors bring up the famous letter of January 29, 1943, from "Sturmbannführer" (Major) Bischoff to "Heinz" Kammler (p. 137). Karl Bischoff was head of Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, but he held the rank – indicated in the letter[41] – of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* (Captain), while Kammler, head of Office Gruppe C of SS-WVHA, had the first name Hans.

They then quote a section of text from the letter, in which the German word *Öfen* (ovens) is rendered as "furnaces." At this point the authors, instead of examining the original document, have relied on a second-hand source: Gerald Reitlinger (note 38 on p. 275).

As far as the term "*Vergasungskeller*"[42] is concerned, which they translate as "gassing cellar," even Jean-Claude Pressac opined that it is "irresponsible" to assert that it designates a homicidal gas chamber as such, because:[43]

"though 'gas chamber' was correct, there was no proof that it was 'homicidal.'"

On p. 137, the authors write:

---

[40] E. Conan, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," in: *L'Express*, January 19, 1995, p. 57: "Pour l'instant, on la laisse en l'état et on ne précise rien au visiteur. C'est trop compliqué" (www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Conan.html).

[41] APMO (Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau), BW 30/34, p. 100.

[42] In this respect cf. my article "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

[43] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, op. cit. (note 36), p. 503.

"On March 6, 1943, Bischoff refers to a gas-tight door for Crematorium III, similar to that of Crematorium II, which was to include a peephole of thick glass."

Actually, the original[44] is dated March 31, 1943. The authors show only a portion of it, but falsify the translation of the term "*Leichenkeller I*" (underground morgue 1) which becomes simply "cellar I." The source given in note 39 on p. 275 is J.-C. Pressac's first study of Auschwitz, which shows the original documents.[45]

At the end, the authors comment:

"Why would they need a peephole with thick glass if all that was happening in this room was the delousing of clothing? Although in itself the existence of the peephole does not 'prove' anything, it is one more finding that dovetails with the idea that these chambers were used for killing people." (p. 137)

That fallacious conclusion is squarely refuted by the very book from which they obtained the document mentioned. Pressac has, in fact, published a photograph of a gas-tight door of the disinfestation chamber using hydrogen cyanide at the so-called *Kanada I* delousing and storage barracks complex, BW 28, "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*," with this comment:[46]

"The gas-tight door of the Kanada I delousing gas chamber. Its construction, by the DAW [= Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke]*, is very rudimentary. It has peephole, a handle to open it* […]*"*

Pressac even shows an enlargement of this peep-hole.[47] And a peep-hole was also set in the gas-tight door of the disinfestation chamber of Block 1 at the Auschwitz camp, of which Pressac presents six photographs.[48] According to the regulations in effect in Germany during these times, it was prohibited to enter a delousing room without a companion. Who ever entered such a room, had to be observed by at least one person, who can come to the rescue in case of an emergency. This explains why delousing chamber doors had peep holes.[49]

Thus, the authors here not only violated their own methodic rules by exclusively looking only for confirmatory evidence, but they deliberately ignored evidence that refutes their erroneous conclusions by selecting from Pressac's book only those parts which fit in with their theses!

---

44 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 49.

45 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*..., op. cit. (note 36), pp. 452f.

46 Ibid., p. 46.

47 Ibid., photograph 15.

48 Ibid., pp. 28f.

49 "*Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen*," Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen. Archiv, M 9a/1.

2.2.7. "Eyewitness Accounts"

A further convergent "proof" comes from "eyewitnesses to mass murder" (p. 137). The authors mention the famous "confession" of Pery Broad – which he drew up on July 13, 1945, and handed over to the British Intelligence Services – and state:

> *"In April 1959 Broad was called to testify at a trial of captured Auschwitz SS members and acknowledged the authorship of the memoir, confirmed its validity, and retracted nothing."* (p. 137)

But at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Broad declared:[50]

> *"In 1945, I wrote a report on Auschwitz and handed it to the English at the British camp of Munsterlager. There, a copy of my report was made. I have glanced through the photocopy presented to me here. Some sections are mine; some sections may have been added by others, some sections, finally, are false. I am surprised that such things should stem from me."*

After reading the report, Broad said:[51]

> *"I recognize individual portions as being unmistakably mine, but not the document in its entirety."*

It is certainly true that Broad recognized as authentic those portions of the report that speak of gassings,[51] but if he had ventured to question the authenticity of those portions, he faced the possibility of a much harsher sentence.[52]

According to the authors, revisionist historians have noticed that the duration of a homicidal gassing was four minutes for Broad and twenty minutes for Höss and conclude, surprisingly but true, that

> *"because of such discrepancies, deniers dismiss Broad's account entirely."* (p. 138)

In fact, this document is considered of doubtful value even by such people as Pierre Vidal-Naquet and Jean-Claude Pressac. The former has written:[53]

> *"In the documentation on Auschwitz there are statements which give the impression of adopting entirely the language of the victors. This is the*

---

[50] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, p. 537.

[51] Ibid., p. 539.

[52] During the trial Pery Broad was heavily incriminated by several witnesses to have committed severe crimes. He was therefore arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war; cf. G. Rudolf, "From the Files of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 219-224, here 223f.; ibid., "…Part 6," *TR*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 327-330, here p. 330; cf. also ibid., Part 7, *TR* 3(1&2) (2005), in preparation. Editor's remark.

[53] P. Vidal-Naquet, *Gli assassini della memoria*, Editori Riuniti, Roma 1993, p. 27.

case, for example, of SS-man Pery Broad who, in 1945, drew up for the English a memorandum on Auschwitz where he had been active as a member of the Politische Abteilung, i.e. of the Gestapo. He speaks of himself in the third person."

And Pressac notes:[54]

"Historically, this account is not exploitable in its present version, despite its 'true' and all too 'striking' atmosphere, since it has been rewritten by and for the Poles and diffused exclusively by them."

Pressac then states that the Auschwitz Museum is not in possession of the original and that nobody knows where it is. In his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac asserts:[55]

"[P. Broad] *gave himself up to the English in May* [1945] *and started to work for them. On the basis of his recollections he drew up a report on Auschwitz, the strange format of which is said to have been suggested to him by a Pole in London who had been in touch with him at Munsterlager. Released in 1947, he continued to work for the English. He blamed everyone else to save his own skin, testified at Nuremberg and at Hamburg in the trial of Bruno Tesch."*

The authors, hence, who (rightly) demand from the revisionist historians the reliability of their sources, base themselves in this case on a document, of which no one has ever seen the original, which is written in an apologetically Polish style, and which is recognized even by its presumed author as having been somewhat altered. But for Shermer and Grobman, this is a reliable source!

Then, the authors move on to the convergent "proof" of Rudolf Höss' "confessions." They claim:[56]

"Höss made his statement on April 5, 1946, <u>probably</u> unaware of Pery Broad's memoir (and vice versa)." (p. 139, emphasis added)

They tell us that

"after Höss was found guilty and sentenced to death, he wrote a 250-page autobiographical manuscript that corroborates both his previous testimony and Broad's statement." (p. 139)

In fact, the sentence in the Höss trial was pronounced on April 2, 1947, and he was executed on April 16, but his notes date from the period between November 1946, and February 1947. It is really unbelievable that the authors should be unaware of such basic dates in the historiography of the holocaust.

---

[54] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, op. cit. (note 36), p. 162.

[55] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993, p. 131.

[56] How is Broad, who made his statement in 1945, supposed to have known about Rudolf Höss's confession extorted a year later? Editor's remark.

They then forget to relate that Höss had already made a first "confession," to the English, with reference to which, in his notes written while in Polish custody, he states:[57]

> *"My first interrogation ended in a confession, given the persuasive arguments used against me. I do not know what the statement contains, although I did sign it. But alcohol and the whip were too much, even for me."*

Martin Broszat, the editor of the original German version of Höss' notes, mentions in a footnote:

> *"It is a typescript of 8 pages which Höss signed on March 14, 1946 (Nuremberg Document NO-1210). As far as the contents are concerned, it does not materially differ in any point from what Höss declared or wrote at Nuremberg or Krakow."*

Therefore, the first "confession" made by Höss, the one which contains the essential elements of all later "confessions," was formulated by his English interrogators!

The authors forget, furthermore, to present another argument at variance with their thesis: The fact that Höss was tortured by the English has now been historically verified,[58] having been admitted even by his torturer (Bernard Clarke) and accepted as true by J.-C. Pressac ("arrested by the English in March, 1946, he was violently beaten and ill-treated several times, almost to death")[59] and by Fritjof Meyer ("after three sleepless nights, tortured, whipped after every answer, naked and forced to drink alcohol […]").[60]

Finally, the authors refer to the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer (p. 139) whose "*Sonderaktionen*" (special actions) – as I have explained elsewhere[61] – have nothing to do with exterminations. The authors draw attention to the fact that "at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison in Krakow *in December 1947*" Dr. Kremer clarified that "*Sonderaktion*" meant homicidal gassing. They show part of Dr. Kremer's interrogation, which did not take place "in December" of 1947 but on August 18.

Already in the indictment (*akt oskarżenia*) at the initiation of the trial of the camp garrison of the Auschwitz camp, the Prosecutor of the People's Su-

---

[57] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, DTV, Munich 1981, p. 149, and note 1.

[58] R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.

[59] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 55), p. 131.

[60] F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, p. 639 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).

[61] C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 75-87.

preme Tribunal of Warsaw had established that "*Sonderaktion*" was synonymous with gassing:[62]

> *"During his brief stay at Auschwitz, the accused Kremer took part 14 times in assassinations (gassings). Between 2 and 28 September he participated in 9 similar 'Sonderaktionen.'"*

Under the circumstances, if Dr. Kremer had dared to object to the prosecution's view, he would have been considered an inveterate Nazi criminal, condemned to death and executed. Kremer chose to help the prosecution, and it was a winning gamble: he was inevitably condemned to death (he had participated in the "selection" of detainees) but pardoned and released in 1958.

And this is the surprising conclusion of the authors:

> *"The convergence of the accounts from Broad, Höss and Kremer is additional proof that the Nazis used gas chambers and crematoria for mass extermination."* (p. 140)

Hence, a report written or manipulated by the British Secret Service and by the Poles, of which no one has ever seen the original, "confessions" drawn up by the British Secret Service and imposed by torture, and finally admissions already incorporated into an indictment by the Polish prosecution of a Stalinist show trial and opportunistically taken over by a defendant constitute, for the authors, "converging proofs" – a most incredible statement!

In matters of "convergence," the authors state that the revisionist historians

> *"still have the problem of explaining why the two accounts coincide so well."* (p. 139)

Leaving aside the fact that the two testimonies are far from "coinciding so well," it would not really be a "problem" should they coincide with their claim that mass exterminations were carried out in gas chambers at Auschwitz.

Already during the war the British Secret Service was aware of the fanciful reports by various Polish resistance movements, which came to the attention of the Secret Service of the *Delegatura* (the secret agents in Poland of the Polish government in exile in London). Immediately after the end of the war, various national commissions for the investigation of NS war crimes were set up, and the first sketches of the story of exterminations at Auschwitz began to emerge.

Furthermore, the report of the Soviet investigation commission on Auschwitz appeared in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and at the same day in an English translation entitled "The Oswiecim Murder-Camp."[63] Thus, the British Secret

---

[62] GARF (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii: State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-108-39, p. 67.

[63] M. Gilbert, *Auschwitz & the Allies. The Politics of Rescue*, Arrow Books Limited, London 1984, p. 338.

Service also possessed this source, which at that time constituted the best guide to what the captured Nazis had to "confess."[64]

This is the real reason for the "convergence" of the accounts by Broad and Höss with respect to the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz!

2.2.8. Air Photos

The authors then move on to another alleged element of proof, the air reconnaissance photographs which, according to them, as we have seen above, "corroborate the structure of the gas chambers and crematoria."

Nothing could be farther from the truth, as far as the "structure of the gas chambers" is concerned.

The authors publish a series of photographs to substantiate their claim of a "convergence of proof" of the alleged extermination, but these pictures do not really demonstrate anything at all. Let us look at the more important ones, starting with number 16 of the series.

> *"This aerial photograph from August 25, 1944, shows the distinct features of Crematorium II (including the long shadow from the chimney) and the adjacent gas chamber (bottom center, at a right angle to the crematorium). On the roof of the gas chamber, note the four staggered shadows, openings through which the Zyklon-B pellets could be poured, as described in eyewitness accounts."* (p. 145)

As has already been noted by other authors,[65] on the photograph of August 25, 1944, the spots on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II are some 3 to 4 meters long, those on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium III cover an area of at least 3 square meters; the alleged introduction chimneys for Zyklon B, however, are claimed to have stood only some 40 to 50 cm[66] above the concrete surface of the roof. On the other hand, the smokestack of crematorium II, which was about 16 m high, casts a shadow of about 20 m on the ground, therefore the alleged chimneys for Zyklon B would, likewise, have cast a shadow some 60 cm long.

But that is not all. All the spots have an axis running north-south, whereas the shadow of the smokestack runs northeast-southwest. Finally, in the air photo taken on May 31, 1944, there is only one spot on the western edge of the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II.[67]

---

[64] See in this regard my study mentioned previously "Auschwitz 27 gennaio 1945…," op. cit. (note 11).

[65] Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993, pp. 104-107. Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Anvers 1996, Vol I, pp. 162-165.

[66] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*..., op. cit. (note 36), p. 253.

[67] Mission: 60 PRS/462 SQ. Exposure : 3056. Can : D 1508, 31 May 1944, NA; in this respect, see chapter 2: "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)" of my contribution "The Elusive Holes of

The interpretation of the four spots as Zyklon B introduction openings is so inconsistent that one of the best specialists for this aspect among the supporters of the reality of the gas chambers, Charles D. Provan, has written:[68]

> *"No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as 'vents.'"*

Let us move on to Shermer's and Grobman's photograph 17, still on p. 145:

> *"Note two sides of the rectangular underground gas chamber structure that protrudes a few feet above the ground, directly below the chimney of Crematorium II. On the gas chamber roof are four small structures that match the shaded markings in the aerial photographs in figure 16."*

Such a "coincidence" exists only in the fantasy of the authors. As Jean-Marie Boisdefeu has shown by means of a diagram, the objects appearing on the roof of the alleged gas chamber are three and not four in number (the fourth was outside its surface) and all three are grouped together in the southern half of the roof, which is in disagreement with the location of the spots in the photograph of August 25, 1944, as well as with the testimonies.[69] Hence, the three objects are not introduction chimneys for Zyklon B.

Charles D. Provan, too, has come to this conclusion, drawing his own diagram on the photograph with the result that:[70]

> *"the objects are therefore not poison gas chimneys."*

I have since dealt with this question in a specific article, which demonstrates that the alleged introduction chimneys have never existed and which also refutes, among other things, the alleged discoveries by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal.[71]

Shermer's photograph 18 on p. 146 shows the unloading of deported Hungarian Jews from a train. Photographs 19 and 20 (pp. 147f.) are enlargements of three air photos taken in rapid succession on August 25, 1944. The two reproductions of photograph 19 are reversed! A group of persons is moving between BW5a and 5b (on the left) and the two kitchen barracks in front along the line separating sectors BIa and BIb of Birkenau (but the authors do not know elementary things like that).

The column moves along the road, which ran through sector BII of the camp in an east-west direction. Therefore they had to have BW 5a and 5b on

---

Death" starting on p. 282 of this book. It was first published in English in *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410. The photograph dated May 31, 1944, is shown on p. 318 of this book. The aerial photographs are examined starting on p. 290.

68 C.D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000, p. 13.

69 J.-M. Boisdefeu, op. cit. (note 65), pp. 166-170.

70 C.D. Provan, op. cit. (note 68), p. 33; cf. also p. 18.

71 See chapter 4, "Detailed Study of Crematorium II" of my paper "The Elusive Holes of Death" starting on p. 360 of this book, first published as "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part II: Crematorium II," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436.

their right and the kitchens on their left. On the photographs in question, it is the opposite. Therefore they are shown mirror-reversed.

Photograph 20 shows, on three images, three groups of persons walking along the eastern edge of sector BIa: one group is between barrack 27 and the camp fence, another group walks along the road between barracks 24 – 30 (on the right) and 22 – 28 (on the left), a third group is partly walking parallel to the second and partly along the curve to the right between barracks 24 – 30. Of course, the authors do not realize this, just as they do not know that the three images are printed the wrong way around with respect to all Birkenau plans, i.e. with the crematoria at the bottom and the eastern fence at the top.

All these photographs demonstrate nothing more than the fact that columns of detainees were moving around at Birkenau.

Photograph 21 (p. 149) is, however, interpreted by the authors in a more pretentious way:

> *"Finally, figure 21 appears to be a group of people moving toward Crematorium V, offering yet another evidence that indicates the reality of mass murder (see also figure 22)."* (p. 146)

We notice immediately that these two images, too, have been printed upside down with respect to the Birkenau plans: crematoria IV and V appear at the bottom rather than at the top. What is more serious, however, and almost incredible is that the authors confuse crematorium V with crematorium IV! It is necessary to turn the book upside down to re-establish the normal orientation with crematoria IV and V at the top and the "*Effektenlager*" (the so-called *Kanada*) on the left.

Areas enclosed by a rectangle on the two images show a column of people. This column was on the road which separated the "*Effektenlager*" (on the left) from crematorium IV (on the right), in front of barracks 2 – 8 to be precise. On the right, the road ran along a copse of birch-trees, located to the west of crematorium V, in which there was a fire-protection basin.

Contrary to what the authors think, this photograph proves absolutely nothing with respect to the "reality of mass murder." If they had gone into the matter a little more deeply, the authors would have known that the so-called Auschwitz Album even shows persons under the trees, near the basin.[72]

I have already shown elsewhere that the hypothesis that these people were waiting to be gassed is not in any way more convincing than the one that they were waiting to depart from the camp (as might be shown by the fact that they had with them heavy backpacks, bags, and cooking utensils).[73]

In her memoirs, Elisa Springer, who was deported to Auschwitz in early August 1944, describes what happened after they left the train:

---

[72] Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983, pp. 194, 198-203.

[73] Cf. my article "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 388-389.

> *"Once we had reached an area with some grass on the edge of a birch-wood, we had to lie down and we stayed there all night, trembling, and in the mud.* […] *In the early morning, some SS-men arrived with several detainees in their striped uniforms and ordered us to get up on the double and to leave the copse."*

Then Dr. Mengele separated those fit for work from the unfit and the former (among them Elisa Springer) were led to the *Zentralsauna* for a bath and delousing.[74] The witness does not say that those unfit were "gassed," she only allows it to be understood, but then this tale is part of the basic equipment of the witnesses, in the same way as the tale of the chimneys spouting flames.[75]

Figure 22 on p. 150 represents, according to the authors, crematorium V "with the gas chambers at the far end of the building," whereas it actually shows crematorium IV, seen from the west. Of course, the claim that the photograph shows gas chambers at all does not result from the image which, as such, does not prove anything.

2.2.9. Interpreting Air Photos

The authors then dedicate a section to "interpreting the air photos" (p. 150), in which they again show an astonishing lack of knowledge regarding even the most elementary facts of holocaust history. They affirm that, in May of 1944, as a preparation for the deportation to Auschwitz of "half a million Jews" (to be precise, the number of deportees was 437,402 of whom at least 39,000 were deported to places other than Auschwitz[76]), Werner Jothann, "*SS-Obersturmführer* (Lieutenant Colonel[77])," ordered *inter alia* the installation of "elevators in Crematoria II and III to move the bodies from the gas chamber to the crematoria" (pp. 150f.), which is, however refuted by their most important source.[78]

They claim, furthermore, that the air photos cannot show proof of the alleged extermination for the following reason:

> *"The undressing, gassing, and cremation were <u>all</u> done inside the crematoria buildings. It was highly unlikely that an Allied plane would have flown over at the same time as smoke was coming out of chimneys or from an open-pit burning."* (p. 151, emphasis added)

---

74 E. Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi.* Marsilio, Venezia 1997, pp. 67-70.

75 In this respect cf. my chapter "Una testimone dell'ultima ora: Elisa Springer," in: *Olocausto*..., op. cit. (note 11), pp. 138f.

76 C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 73), p. 387.

77 *SS-Obersturmführer* (First Lieutenant, not Lieutenant Colonel!) Werner Jothann was head of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. He had succeeded the previous head, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, on October 1, 1943.

78 Jothann's "*Dringendes Telegramm*" of May 12, 1944, reads: "Installation of the 2 lifts can not [sic!] be done," J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 55), p. 89, p. 100.

To refresh the memories of the authors, the official picture of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, drawn up by one of their principal sources, Franciszek Piper, is the following:[79]

> *"For example, in the initial stages of the extermination of Hungarian Jews, crematorium V had to be shut down due to a breakdown of the chimneys. As a result, some bodies were incinerated in crematorium IV. The remainder was burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944."*

The witnesses' statements, though, are even more devastating. During the deportation phase of the Hungarian Jews there existed in the north yard of crematorium V five "cremation trenches" according to Tauber[80] and Müller (the latter gives the dimensions of two of them as 40-50×8 m),[81] three trenches according to Bendel (12×6 m),[82] whereas for Nyiszli no such trenches ever existed.

The so-called "Bunker 2" had four gas chambers and four cremation trenches for Müller,[83] whereas Nyiszli[84] has no gas chambers but only two cremation trenches some 50 × 6 m, in which 5,600 to 6,000 corpses were burned each day. Again, we have here an excellent example of converging evidence!

To sum up, during the period in question there should have existed (and be visible on the air photos) three or four "cremation trenches" in the north yard of crematorium V and 2 or 4 trenches in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" (outside the camp, at some 200 m to the west of the *Zentralsauna*).

The authors tell us that they addressed themselves "to Dr. Nevin Briant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California (operated by the California Institute of Technology)" and had him analyze the air photos of Birkenau "by digital technology," adding:

> *"The photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite imaging."* (p. 143)

However, in spite of all this sophisticated technology, the authors say nothing about the presence of *mass* "cremation trenches" in the air photos, whereas they did devote seven enlargements to proving the presence of columns of marching persons in the camp!

---

79 F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 173.

80 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*..., op. cit. (note 36), p. 500.

81 F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207 and 211.

82 Raymond Philips (ed.), op. cit (note 10), p. 131.

83 F. Müller, op. cit. (note 81), p. 231.

84 M. Nyiszli, *Auschwitz*..., op. cit. (note 14), pp. 68-71.

It is obvious that the NASA experts did not find any trace of such trenches, for otherwise the authors would have pounced on such an opportunity to publish enlargements as "converging evidence" for the alleged exterminations carried out at Auschwitz.

Actually, on the photographs of May 31, 1944, a smoking area does indeed appear in the north yard of crematorium V, but it is *a single* smoking area with a surface of only 40 to 50 square meters!

However, as I have previously demonstrated in the article "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body disposal at Auschwitz'"[31] already mentioned, if the thesis of the mass extermination of Hungarian Jews were true, there should appear on the photographs of May 31, 1944 – in view of the impossibility of burning the corpses in the crematoria – cremation trenches having a total surface area of some 7,600 square meters, as opposed to the 40-50 m² that can effectively be seen!

From this we can see clearly why the authors have opted for keeping quiet with respect to the "cremation trenches." It is impossible that the minute area with smoke in the yard of crematorium V should have escaped the attention of the NASA experts. Yet they did not mention it anyway. The photographs of May 31, 1944, do not only refute the testimonies but also the objective reality of the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews.

As we have seen above (p. 179), if that extermination were true, some 9,500 corpses would have had to be burned *in the open* between May 16 and 31, 1944! The authors, who do not know or act as if they do not know such data, refer to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* and claim that on May 31 a single convoy of Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of whom only 100 were selected for work while the others were gassed, and comment:

> *"For this day we do not know how many Jews were killed in the gas chambers, what time they were killed, or if they were cremated that day or the next day."* (p. 152)

They forget about the second transport of Hungarian Jews registered in the *Kalendarium*, from which 2,000 deportees were registered and the remainder "murdered in the gas chambers."[85] They go on to add a totally incredible explanation:

> *"It is reported that between May 16 and May 31 the SS acquired eighty-eight pounds of gold and white metal from false teeth, so it is possible that bodies were not cremated until after this process was completed, which would have been after May 31 for those arriving that day."* (p. 152)

---

[85] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 789.

For this, the authors give no source, and that is quite understandable. This item of information stems, in fact, from one of their main sources in which one can read:[86]

> *"According to a secret report smuggled out of the camp at the start of the extermination of Hungarian Jews in May 1944, the SS took delivery of 40 kg (80 pounds) of gold and 'white metal' (probably platinum)."*

Hence, it is an arbitrary conclusion on the part of the authors that the alleged booty of precious metal (for which there exists no document) was brought in "between May 16 and May 31." If they had checked their source in accordance with their methodic decalogue, they would have noticed that the report in question is dated June 15, 1944, and refers to the period of May 25 to June 15, 1944.[87]

Thus, the trickery of the authors failed to impress us. But even assuming that the story of the teeth were true and that the period were the one indicated by the authors, how could anyone seriously deduce from the extraction of the teeth that the corpses were not burned until May 31? With what distorted logic can anyone believe that the corpses were not burned by and by as the teeth were removed, which is, after all, exactly what the official historiography claims to have been the case?[88] In the face of such logic, the authors' claim of using "the accepted rules of reason" rings decidedly hollow.

According to the documents regarding the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, 33,187 of them were deported between May 28 and 31. This figure is the difference between the 217,236 deported up to May 31[89] and the 184,049 deported up to May 28.[90]

As I have shown elsewhere,[91] there are two possibilities for the arrivals at Auschwitz on the days that concern us here: either 12,900 Jews, in round figures, arrived on May 30 and 9,050 arrived on the 31st, or vice versa. In the case most favorable to the authors, we have 9,050 arrivals for May 31, with some 8,200 (= 9,050×0.91) gassed and burned.

As the theoretical maximum capacity of the Birkenau crematoria (assuming that baby bodies were cremated as well) stood at 1,040 corpses in 24 hours,[92] it follows that on May 31, some 7,150 corpses would have been burned in the open air. On May 30, about 11,700 (= 12,900×0.91) Jews are claimed to have been murdered, with about 10,700 of them burned in the open air.

---

86 A. Strzelecki, "The Plunder of Victims and Their Corpses," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), op. cit. (note 79), p. 258.

87 Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 25 V 1944 – 15 VI 1944/. APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 446.

88 Cf. e.g. F. Piper, op. cit. (note 79), p. 173.

89 NG-5623.

90 T-1163 (Document 1319 of the Israeli police).

91 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz. Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions*, Granata, Palos Verdes 1995, pp. 16f.

92 C. Mattogno, op. cit (note 30), p. 398.

To burn the average daily number of corpses, 9,500, by applying Müller's absurd method, one would have needed an area of about (9,500×320÷1,200=) roughly 2,500 square meters!

Looking once more at the photograph of May 31, 1944, if the story of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, the image should show the following *permanent* elements:

– at least 2,500 square meters of "cremation trenches"
– at least 5,000 cubic meters of earth removed during the digging of the trenches[93]
– at least 1,800 tons[94] of wood for the corpses to be burned on May 31, without counting the reserve for the following days.

But what do these photographs actually show? If we follow the authors, they show only columns of people marching in the camp! Beyond that, there is only the "smoking gun" of an area 40 – 50 m² in size, which they prefer not to mention.

This tiny area is 50 times smaller than what would have been needed according to the false statements of the witnesses, and over 180 times smaller than what would really have been required for burning such an enormous quantity of corpses in the open air!

Here we have, then, another good example of "converging evidence" *against* mass extermination, about which the authors preferred to remain silent.

Let us read on. On p. 159, the authors present a photograph showing a section of the roof, made of reinforced concrete, of morgue 1 (the alleged gas homicidal chamber) of crematorium II at Birkenau, saying:

> *"The extant hole in what remains of the gas chamber may be one of the openings through which the SS guards poured Zyklon-B gas pellets."*

Actually, as I have demonstrated in two specific studies of this aspect, this gap has nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings *which never existed*.[19]

2.2.10. Himmler's Visit to Auschwitz

I will conclude this section with another one of those false "convergent proofs," which the authors have adopted:

> *"Gassings began in 1941, and Himmler witnessed his first gassing on July 18, 1942."* (p. 150)

Here we have another classical example of incestuous sources! The claim that Himmler witnessed a homicidal gassing at Auschwitz on July 18, 1942, is

[93] Actually, the volume would be higher because the excavated earth increases in volume by about 25 percent. G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere*, Hoepli, Milano 1916, p. 190.

[94] Based on about 200 kg per corpse. Cf. the study on the alleged mass cremation at Treblinka in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 145-153, in particular p. 151f.

based solely on Rudolf Höss' "testimony," and we have already seen how it was extorted from him and what value it has.

Even though the authors, justly, require of revisionist historians a scrupulous verification of the sources and the search for evidence against their own theses, in this case, much like most others, neither they nor any other official historian has ever gone to the trouble of verifying Höss' assertion: he said something useful for the common cause of the holocaust, thus everyone is happy.

There exist, however, several documents – starting with Himmler's own diary – which allow us to check the truth. And the truth is that Himmler not only did not witness any homicidal gassing, but could not even have done so, because the schedule of his visit to Auschwitz is in absolute disagreement with any schedule for the arrival of Jewish transports at Auschwitz and alleged homicidal gassings![95]

2.3. Gas Chambers at Majdanek

The authors dedicate a section to "the contingent history of Majdanek" (p. 161f.), in which they deal with the alleged homicidal gas chambers of this camp. Of course, they completely ignore the study on Majdanek, which I have written together with Jürgen Graf[96] and in which we have devoted a long chapter[97] – since 2000 also available in English[98] – to this topic, demonstrating on the basis of documents that the alleged gas chambers were planned and built as a "disinfestation installation using the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation system" (*Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung*)[99] and that they were never used as homicidal gas chambers.[100]

Without a precise knowledge of the installations it may not be possible to understand the arguments of the authors and my replies, hence I shall first set out the essential data for the alleged gas chambers at Majdanek on the basis of the Polish-Soviet expertise dated August 4-23, 1944:

---

[95] In this respect, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 15-26 ("The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz") and the relative documents on pp. 108-112.

[96] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; the German edition appeared in 1998 (*KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998).

[97] Ibid., Chapter VI, "*The Gas Chambers*," pp. 119-159.

[98] C. Mattogno, "The Gas Chambers of Majdanek," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 30), pp. 413-434.

[99] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), chapter VI.2, "Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers," pp. 128-138.

[100] Ibid., chapter VI.3, "Using the Gas Chambers to Kill Human Beings," pp. 138-154.

Number	Location and designation	Dimensions	Area m^2
Chamber I	Barrack 41, located in SE	4.50 m × 3.80 m	17.1
Chamber II	Barrack 41, located in NE	4.50 m × 3.80 m	17.1
Chamber III	Barrack 41, *Entlausungskammer* in W	9.27 m × 3.80 m	35.2
Chamber IV	Barrack 4, *Gaskammer,* adjacent to shower room		107.7
Chamber V	Barrack 28, drying room	11.75 m × 6 m	70.5
Chamber VI	Barrack 28, drying room	11.75 m × 6 m	70.5
Chamber VII	Crematorium, housed between mortuary and autopsy room	6.10 m × 5.62 m	34.9

Chamber VII was located in the crematorium. Jean-Claude Pressac has written in this respect that the assistant director of the Museum had told him that this gas chamber "was used very little, really very little." According to the French historian this "means, plainly speaking, that it was not used at all."[101]

In order to make people believe that this was indeed a homicidal gas chamber, the Poles had opened up a rough rectangular aperture in the roof without any closure and even without cutting the steel rebars of the concrete![102]

The authors leave that room aside and start their journey with the two rooms of barrack 28 (chambers V and VI), writing:

> *"The first two gas chambers, which apparently used both Zyklon-B and carbon monoxide, were built in the middle of the camp, near a laundry and crematorium, and housed in a wooden shack."* (p. 162)

The information is taken from Pressac's article mentioned above. However, its author arrived at a quite different conclusion:[101]

> *"It is likely that these two makeshift gas chambers were used for disinfesting clothing with Zyklon B (hydrocyanic acid). The laundry, located nearby, is another argument in favor of this interpretation."*

The authors then quote an "analysis" by the historian Michael Tregenza who affirms that these chambers "used both HCN [Zyklon-B] and CO [carbon monoxide] gas, although this has not been officially confirmed," but concludes:

> *"Current theory, however, tends to favor these chambers as disinfection facilities only* […]*"* (p. 162)

The authors comment:

> *"But this theory does not explain the use of carbon monoxide, which is useless against lice. Its only plausible use is against human beings."* (p. 162)

[101] Ibid., p. 153. The quotation is taken from the article by J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," in: *Journal J*, December 1988, p. IX.

[102] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), photograph XXI on p. 311.

In fact, there is no document and no witness statement on the use of those two rooms for homicidal purposes. According to the witnesses, executions were carried out by striking the victims in the back of the neck with an iron bar in a suitable room of the crematorium.



Michael Shermer[105]

On the other hand, according to the Holocaust historians, carbon monoxide was never used in chambers V and VI, but only Zyklon B. In the most complete exterminationist work on the Majdanek camp, Czeslaw Rajca, who deals with the "direct extermination" of the detainees, devotes a single line (!) to chambers V and VI, claiming that prior to October of 1941, "the detainees were murdered with Zyklon B in a gas chamber made of wood, which was located near the bath [actually it was the laundry]."[103]

Even though a Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission had been concluded that this room in barrack 28 served as a drying room for the laundry nearby, this commission invented the story of homicidal gassings in this room by concluding that "in reality" the two rooms were homicidal gas chambers because of the presence of two ventilation chimneys with lids on the roof for the removal of the warm air! The two chimneys immediately became Zyklon B introduction openings, as is shown by the legend of the well-known photograph of a Soviet soldier in front of one of them holding the lid in his hand.[104]

Shermer and Grobman admit that chamber IV, which was located in the barrack presently labeled "*Bad und Desinfektion*," was not a homicidal gas chamber:

> *"The original block measures 9.2 meters by 3.62 meters by 2.05 meters high. Casual inspection of the large gas chamber room shows that its use was for delousing clothing and blankets, not for mass extermination, since the doors to it open in, they do not (and cannot) lock, and there is a large glass window (about 30 by 60 centimeters, or 1 by 2 feet) that could easily be broken. The window frame appears to be original, since the wood from*

[103] Cz. Rajca, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublino 1991, p. 270.
[104] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), photograph X on p. 305.
[105] www.ntskeptics.org/2002/2002december/shermergeivett.jpg

which it is constructed is saturated with blue Zyklon-B stains (as is the rest of the room)." (p. 162)

However, as late as 1997, a sign in five languages in this room asserted:[106]

"Eksperimental [sic] *gas chamber for exterminating prisoners with cyclone B thrown into the chamber through holes in the ceiling."*

If a "casual inspection" is enough to convince anyone that this room was never used as a homicidal gas chamber, why has it been bandied about for decades as a homicidal gas chamber?

Furthermore, the arguments used by the authors had already been expounded by me – in a much more cogent way – in 1998. In the study of Majdanek mentioned above, I had in fact published the plans and documents concerning the gas chambers and explained the results of an on-site inspection, including the fact that the window frame showed traces of Iron Blue.[107] Being that of a "negationist," my demonstration was completely ignored, obviously, whereas the explanations of the authors – superficial and partly in error as they are[108] – will no doubt be accepted as God's truth.

Thus, only chambers I, II, and III of the installation to the east of barrack "*Bad und Desinfektion*" remain as potential homicidal gas chambers. The authors say:

"The SS then built the two smaller concrete gas chambers with iron doors (in the back of the building and at that time separate from the other rooms), and these additions, we believe, were for the express purpose of gassing prisoners. Why else would the SS have built these new rooms that featured peepholes and locking doors, components not found in any delousing chamber? […] *Finally, we know that carbon monoxide was employed in the Bad und Desinfektion I gas chambers, pointing to their use for mass homicide."* (p. 163)

A few pages further along, the authors, commenting on photograph 29 on p. 167 of their book (it is chamber III, the one on the left, coming from the barrack "*Bad und Desinfektion*"), write the following:

"The latter includes a locking steel door with peephole and gas detector, and the room itself contains floor-to-ceiling Zyklon-B staining."

Speaking of this chamber and its companion, Tregenza notes:

"These two chambers were adapted yet again for use with CO gas, which can only be used for extermination purposes – CO is useless for disinfection purposes, and is fatal only for warm-blooded animals. What we

[106] Sign seen and photographed by me in June of 1997.

[107] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), pp. 149-153.

[108] Only one of the two doors closed towards the inside (the one on the south side), furthermore, as I have already noted, the gas-tight doors did not have "locks" but locking levers (each door of chamber IV had three of those). Cf. the color photographs outside of the text in the book *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, op. cit (note 96).

are looking at, then, is a chamber where people, not clothes, were gassed." (p. 165)

So now here we are, at last, in front of two allegedly real homicidal gas chambers! Reality, though, is quite different. Contrary to what the authors believe – who rely on misbegotten sources in this case more than ever, something they always blame others for doing – the installation in question was planned and built as a disinfestation unit.

The original project, of which a later drawing has been preserved – the drawing by the Construction Office of the POW camp Lublin (Majdanek) with the title *"Entwesungsanlage. Bauwerk XII*^{A}" (disinfestation unit, building XIIA) dated August 1942 – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m housing two disinfestation chambers (*Entlausungskammern*) 10 m × 3.75 m × 2 (height) meters, each with two doors 0.95 by 1.80 meters facing each other in such a way that each of the smaller sides of the building showed two doors placed side by side, 3 meters apart.[109]

Let us briefly review the beginnings of this unit:

– May 27, 1942: Amt IIB of WVHA requests an *Entwesungsanlage* (disinfestation plant) for "*Bekleidungswerk Lublin"* (Lublin garment works).
– June 19, 1942: Chief of the Central Construction Inspection of the SS-WVHA, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, passes on to the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Government General (occupied Poland) the request mentioned above, "for the construction of a disinfestation plant using the disinfestation system with hydrogen cyanide" (*zum Bau einer Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung*)
– July 10, 1942: The head of Central Construction Office sends on to Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Government General the administrative documents concerning "disinfestation unit" (*Entwesungsanlage*).
– July 10, 1942: The "explanatory report for the construction of a disinfestation unit for the Lublin fur and garment workshop" (*Erläuterungsbericht zur Errichtung einer Entwesungsanlage für die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin*) is drawn up.
– July 10, 1942: The "cost estimate for the construction of a disinfestation barrack for the Lublin fur and garment workshop" (*Kostenanschlag über Errichtung einer Entwesungsbaracke für die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin*) is drawn up.
– August 1942: Drawing for "POW camp Lublin. Disinfestation plant. Building XIIA"(*K.G.L. Lublin. Entwesungsanlage. Bauwerk XIIA*) is executed

[109] The plan is reproduced in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), document 31, p. 288.

– September 11, 1942: Central Construction Office places an order for two "hot air heaters" (*Heissluftapparate*) with the company Theodor Klein for the "disinfestation plant" (*Entwesungsanlage*).
– October 22, 1942: The list of buildings (*Bauwerke*) finished contains the entry "construction of a disinfestation plant" (*Erstellung einer Entwesungsanlage*) for the Lublin fur and garment workshop (*Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin*).

Later on, the chamber on the east side (to the right, coming from the *Bad und Desinfektion I* barrack) was divided up by means of a central partition.

No document and no account from a witness prove that this unit was used for a homicidal purpose.

Elsewhere I have shown images and explained the operation of the closures of those doors.[110] The presence of a peephole in the doors does not prove anything, because the doors of the disinfestation cells were equipped with peepholes.

When they speak of an alleged "gas detector" in one of the doors (!),[111] the authors show all their tragic ignorance in matters of disinfestation (and alleged homicidal gas chambers). The door in question (photograph on p. 167) has actually two closure levers on the left, one near the top, one near the bottom, and a handle in the middle, a hole for a thermometer in the center, a peephole (below the hole) and a metal plate at bottom right.[112]

But what about the carbon monoxide unit? Let us underline, first of all, that no official historian has ever explained why the SS in the camp, which had at its disposal two alleged homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B with air heaters, would have split chamber II in two, using only the first room (of some 17 m²) as a gas chamber with carbon monoxide and equipping chamber I, which worked with Zyklon B, also with a carbon monoxide unit – and all this in a camp which never ran low on Zyklon B. The documentation concerning the supply of Zyklon B is complete; the camp received a total of 6,961 kg of this product.[113]

---

[110] Cf. the color photographs of the doors of these rooms in my article "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html.

[111] The gas testing device for Zyklon B residues, called *Gasrest-Nachweisgerät für Zyklon B* was a chemical apparatus using chemicals and paper indicators. The description and a photograph of such a device are given in my study "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 160f and 182-186; see also my paper "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz" in *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.

[112] The author inspected and photographed the door in 1997. A color photograph is reproduced in op. cit. (note 110), Fig. 8 (and 9, an enlargement).

[113] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 96), chapter VIII, "Zyklon B Deliveries to the Concentration Camp Majdanek," pp. 193-208. Cf. in particular the summary table on p. 204.

There is, however, another much more cogent argument: there is no evidence that the pipes in the two rooms mentioned above were used for the introduction of carbon monoxide. Two steel cylinders in an adjoining room are the only "proof" in this respect. A sign in five languages tells us that

> *"from here, the supply of carbon monoxide to two chambers was regulated."*

But what proof is there that the two cylinders did actually contain carbon monoxide? None. On the two cylinders preserved to this day we actually can still read the following engraved inscription:[114]

> *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nussdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 kg* [illegible] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* [illegible] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO_2 gepr."*

These two cylinders therefore did not contain carbon monoxide (i.e. CO) but *Kohlensäure* (carbon dioxide, CO_2) which, as most know, is not a toxic gas.

Of course, neither the authors, nor their source, Tregenza, nor any other official historian has ever gone into this minor detail, which is certainly not irrelevant. Instead, quoting each other in an incestuous way, they have continued to wrongly tell the world that the two cylinders contained toxic carbon monoxide!

2.4. Gas Chamber at Mauthausen

The authors then address the gas chambers at Mauthausen. Let us look at the "converging evidence" they have selected.

At the present time, the room measures 3.59 by 3.87 meters or 13.89 m² and is 2.42 m high.[115] It is equipped with

- two metal doors, gas-tight, with peephole
- a water pipe with 16 shower heads
- a water outlet in the floor with metal grid
- a heater consisting of 5 horizontal tubes
- a tiled section some 1.5 m high all around
- a metal plate which closes a round opening in the ceiling.

The authors qualify the room as a "camouflaged shower" (p. 168) and speak of "fake showerheads" (p. 172), which is wrong because the showers are real and were operational. The water on the floor went out by way of a proper sewer. Their assertion is based not on the shower installation in the room but on a simple deduction:

> *"It makes little sense to argue (as deniers do) that the adjoining gas chamber (figure 32) was either a shower room or a delousing chamber.*

[114] Ibid., p. 145. On-site inspection by the author and confirming letter from the director of the archive of the Museum of Majdanek sent to the author on January 30, 1998.

[115] On-site measurements by the author.

> *First, a shower and delousing chamber already existed at the front of the camp (where we would expect to find them); second, why would the Nazis have placed either a delousing room or a shower room next to a dissection room and crematorium?"* (p. 172)

Thus, in the strange logic of the authors, because there already was a shower installation near the entrance into the camp, no showers could have been installed anywhere else! Along the same lines, one could argue that because with buildings BW 5a and 5b there already existed two shower rooms at Birkenau (which are actually nowhere near "the front of the camp") the 50 showers in the *Zentralsauna* had to be fake!

The same goes, obviously, for the "delousing chamber." In this case the deductions of the authors make even less sense, because what they call, rightly, a "delousing chamber," and show in a photograph on p. 169, is really an autoclave which, as its name *Dampf-Desinfektionsapparat* (steam disinfection apparatus) clearly says, worked with *steam* and not with Zyklon B. Therefore the existence of this type of device excludes even less the possibility of a *Zyklon B disinfestation unit* elsewhere in the camp. This is yet another example of how the authors apply the "accepted rules of reason"!

The authors then turn their attention to the heater, the tubes of which are similar to those that exist "in an office at Auschwitz" (p. 171f.) and state:

> *"The pipes in the gas chamber appear to have been installed to heat the room to hasten the rapid evaporation of the hydrocyanic acid from the Zyklon-B pellets."* (p. 172)

The sources they mention in note 85 on p. 277 are the classic work by Hans Maršálek concerning Mauthausen (they give his name as J. Marszalek, confusing him with Józef Marszałek, the Polish author of a book on Majdanek!) plus five more titles on Majdanek – but here we are dealing with the gas chambers at Mauthausen!

Of course, the reference to the book by Maršálek does not give the page number, as usual, just to make it difficult for curious readers who might want to check if what they say is correct. And in fact, what they write is not what is in the source. In it we read:[116]

> *"In this room* [the room next to the gas chamber] *there was a table, a gas mask and a gas introduction device connected to the gas chamber by means of a tube. The hot brick was put into the gas introduction device, its function was to speed up the transformation of the crystals* [sic] *of Zyklon B into liquid gas* [in flüssiges Gas]."

In a little book dedicated to the alleged homicidal gassings at Mauthausen, Hans Maršálek has explained in detail how the gas chamber is supposed to have worked: In the room next to it, there was a device for the introduction of

[116] H. Marsàlek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 211.

the gas (a kind of metal box with a gas-tight lid) hooked up to a tube inside the gas chamber, one meter long with a slot, 80 cm long and ½ cm wide.

The SS would put a brick into the muffle of the nearby crematorium, and when it was red hot, they placed it on the bottom of the gas introduction device, sprinkled the contents of a can of Zyklon B on it and closed the lid.[117]

In that way, the hydrogen cyanide allegedly evaporated immediately and the vapors entered the gas chamber through the slotted tube.[118] The gas mixture was removed by means of a ceiling fan in a corner of the room.

Hence, the heater had no function for the alleged homicidal use of the gas chamber – but then why was it there at all? And why were there operational showers?

As I have shown elsewhere,[119] the Mauthausen gas chamber could not have operated in the way described. Actually, it was initially a disinfestation chamber using hydrogen cyanide equipped with a *Degesch* air circulation device suitable for this room and identical to the one in the disinfestation plant (and alleged gas chamber) at Sachsenhausen, which also possessed real showers. Hence, both gas chambers could also be used as showers.

The authors then ask with feigned ingenuousness "why would the Nazis have placed either a delousing room or a shower room next to a dissection room and crematorium" (p. 172). Precisely for the hygiene of the personnel assigned to handling the corpses! Actually, between the alleged gas chamber and the furnace room there was a mortuary with a refrigeration unit and a dissecting room. After all, this personnel handled the corpses of detainees, many of whom had died from contagious diseases, so they would have needed to take showers more quickly and frequently than anyone else. And that also went for the disinfestation of their clothes. Needless to say that the disinfestation unit also served the rest of the camp.

The authors then have the audacity to conclude:

> *"All the evidence from these various sources points to this macabre conclusion"!* (p. 172)

and add:

> *"It is not enough for deniers to concoct an alternative explanation that amounts to nothing more than denying each piece of freestanding evidence. They must proffer a theory that not only explains all of the evidence but does so in a manner superior to the present theory. This they have not done. Our conclusion stands on this bedrock of scientific history."* (p. 172)

---

[117] H. Maršàlek, *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1988, p. 10.

[118] Since mixtures of hydrogen cyanide and air with more than 6 vol.% of HCN are explosive, Zyklon B spread directly onto a red-hot brick would have led to an explosion of the device, not to a successful gassing. Editor's remark.

[119] C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185.

This is exactly what I have done in this chapter, demonstrating on the one hand the total historical inconsistency of the theories proposed by the authors and re-establishing, on the other hand, the historical truth on the basis of documents.

3. "Convergent Documentary Evidence" of the Holocaust

3.1. The Definition of the "Holocaust"

If we want to express correctly the theses of revisionism, then we must, first of all, give a correct definition of the "Holocaust." In this respect, the authors write:

> *"When historians talk about the 'Holocaust', what they mean on the most general level is that about six million Jews were killed in an intentional and systematic fashion by the Nazis using a number of different means, including gas chambers. According to this widely accepted definition of the Holocaust, so-called Holocaust revisionists are in effect denying the Holocaust, since they deny its three key components – the killing of six million, gas chambers, and intentionality."* (p. XV)

This definition is acceptable, with the restriction that the essential factors are the gas chambers and the intentionality, that is, the planned and systematic assassination of Jews as such. The numerical aspect is less relevant because – as a principle – the six million do not demonstrate the reality of a planned extermination carried out in gas chambers. As the authors correctly say, but with a different meaning,

> *"whether it is five or six million is central to the victims, but from the point of view of whether the Holocaust took place it is irrelevant."* (p. 174)

What counts is not the number of victims but whether they were killed according to a governmental plan involving mass extermination in gas chambers. I will come back to this question in chapter 3.4.

3.2. The Liberation of the Camps

However, the authors then go on and act as if they had forgotten their definition and toss into the kettle of the Holocaust anything they can put their hands on.

Thus, on p. 173, after having reported G.M. Gilbert's description of the "Nazi leaders' reactions to a film of concentration camps liberated by Americans," they declare:

> *"This raw description at the Nuremberg trials of some Nazi leaders' shock and horror at the scope and scale of the Holocaust gives us some indication of just how far beyond belief the mass murder was even to the perpetrators."*

Hence, the situation prevailing in Germany in the spring of 1945, when the country was in utter chaos, when epidemics ravaged the camps and decimated the inmate population, becomes a "proof" of the Holocaust, a "proof" of an *intentional* "mass extermination."



Alex Grobman[123]

The lack of foundation of this argument and the bad faith of those who expound it are all too evident. It is well known that in the western concentration camps the peaks of mortality among the detainees were tragically reached *after* the end of the alleged mass extermination program.

For example, at Buchenwald, of the 32,878 deaths among the detainees registered in the camp hospital, a solid 12,595 occurred in 1945, over a period of three months and a half, as compared to 20,283 in the preceding six years,[120] at Dachau, there were 27,839 deaths with 15,384 in the first five months of 1945 and 12,455 in the five years prior to that,[121] at Mauthausen, out of the 86,024 deaths registered, 36,043 took place between January and May 1945 and 49,981 during the preceding seven years,[122] and at Sachsenhausen, with 19,900 deaths, 4,821 of them occurred in the four months of 1945 and 15,079 during the five earlier years.[119]

If we follow the official line of thought, then the alleged order given by Himmler putting an end to the extermination of Jews was said to have been issued in October of 1944, as is well-known,[124] so that, in practice, the detainees started dying by the masses after the end of mass exterminations.

3.3. The Einsatzgruppen

Just as unfounded is the thesis of the authors that "the *Einsatzgruppen* prove the Holocaust happened" (p. 182). Actually, the shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* do not at all prove the existence of an extermination plan, nor are they denied as such by the revisionists.

[120] 1937 and 1940-1944. *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald. Bericht des internationalen Lagerkomitees Buchenwald*, Weimar undated, pp. 84f.
[121] G. Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich 1981, p. 27.
[122] H. Maršàlek, op. cit. (note 116), pp. 156-158.
[123] www.fasspr.com/fsb/images/AlexGrobman.jpg
[124] *IMT* document PS-3762; *IMT*, vol. XXXII, p. 68.

With respect to the first point, the concomitant policy of the National Socialists with respect to the Jews in the West excludes that the *Einsatzgruppen* were following a general order to exterminate Jews as such. Christopher R. Browning, writing on the alleged order to exterminate all Russian Jews, has this to say concerning the matter:[125]

> *"However, Nazi policy towards the Jews was not immediately changed by it. One went on to talk about emigration, expulsion and plans for a future resettlement."*

Emigration of Western Jews was actually prohibited only on October 23, 1941,[126] and, as we shall see later, the Wannsee conference was convened for December 9, 1941,[127] precisely to inform the competent authorities of this fact and of its implications.

Let us move on to the second point. What revisionism objects to is

a) that the *Einsatzgruppen* had the order to exterminate the Jews because they were Jews, and
b) the number of those shot.

In a study of Treblinka, which I wrote together with Jürgen Graf, I have brought forward valid arguments in support of these two arguments.[128] For example, the "*Braune Mappe*" (June 1941) is explicit that *Sowjetjuden* (bolshevist Jews) were to be shot, but not the rest of the Jewish population, which was to be moved to ghettos. And the section "Directive for the treatment of the Jewish question" in this document opens with the following lines:[129]

> *"All measures concerning the Jewish question in the eastern territories will be handled on the basis that the Jewish question in general will be solved after the war for Europe as a whole*."

In the study mentioned above I have moreover expounded a number of points proving the unacceptability of the figures quoted in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. For example, in the summary of the activity of *Einsatzgruppe A* (October 16, 1941, to January 31, 1942) the number of Jews present in Latvia at the arrival of the German troops is 70,000, but the number of Jews shot is reported as being 71,184! Furthermore, another 3,750 Jews were alive in work camps. In Lithuania, there were 153,743 Jews, of which 136,421 were allegedly shot, whereas 34,500 were taken to the ghettos at Kaunas, Wilna, and Schaulen, but the total of those two figures is 170,921 Jews!

---

[125] C.R. Browning, "La décision concernant la solution finale," in: Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, p. 198.

[126] T-394 (document 1209 of the Israeli police)

[127] PS-709; NG-2586-F.

[128] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), chapter VII, pp. 203-231.

[129] "*Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof* (*IMG*), Nuremberg 1948, vol. XXXVI, p. 348.

The 34,500 Jews in the ghettos – according to this report – were persons fit for work (all others having been shot), but according to the census carried out in May of 1942, there were 14,545 Jews in the Wilna ghetto; their names (complete with date of birth, profession, and address) have been published by the Jewish Museum at Vilnius. This source shows that out of the 14,545 Jews listed, some 3,693 (25.4% of the total) were children. Had they come back to life?

The activity and situation report no. 6 of the *Einsatzgruppen* for the period of October 1-31, 1941, mentions the shooting of 33,771 Jews at Kiev (Babi Yar) on September 29 and 30, but such a massacre never took place, and the story of its gigantic pyres is completely false. The only "proof" that the Soviets found on the site was a pair of worn-out shoes and some rags, which they diligently took pictures of, and in their Babi Yar album they claimed about them:[130]

> *"Remains of shoes and clothing of the Soviet citizens shot by the Germans at Babi Yar"!*

Let us not say anything about the ghost-like "Action 1005," which the authors talk about on p. 107, that is to say, the alleged unearthing and burning of the corpses from the mass graves under the direction of Paul Blobel. In spite of the enormous activity (to put it mildly) – 2,100,000 corpses unearthed from thousands of mass graves and burned in hundreds of places spread out across a territory of more than 1,200,000 square kilometers over thirteen months – there is neither documentary nor material evidence!

3.4. The Six Million

In the section "How many Jews died and how we know" (p. 174), the authors bring forward the hollow and deceptive argument of the six million:

> *"To challenge the deniers we can begin with a simple question: If six million Jews did not die, where did they all go?"* (pp. 174f.)

But whether or not six million Jews did in fact disappear, this is exactly what the fuss is all about.

With this in mind the authors mainly rely on the affidavit of Wilhelm Höttl of November 26, 1945, about which we have already spoken and in which Höttl stated that Eichmann had told him that the number of Jews killed "must have been greater than six million" (p. 175).

However, an assertion based on mere hearsay has no value among historians, and the authors know this. They therefore invoke the "confirmation" by German political scientist Wolfgang Benz, editor of a statistical study,[131] even

[130] This photo is reproduced in the appendix to my book *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, op. cit. (note 23).

[131] W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.

managing to make a mistake as far as the publisher is concerned (note 6 on p. 277).

Needless to say, the authors fail to mention the best revisionist study in the field of statistics, Walter N. Sanning's work, even though it first appeared in the United States![132]

In a comparison of the working methods used in the study edited by W. Benz and in Sanning's book, Germar Rudolf[133] has shown that out of the 6,277,441 Jewish victims that Benz arrives at, 533,193 are totally invented[134] inasmuch as they result from a double count, whereas for Sanning only 1,113,153[134] Jews have apparently disappeared. No less important is the fact that out of Benz' total of 6,277,441 victims, fewer than three million concern the alleged extermination camps – i.e. the Holocaust in the strict sense of the term – and Benz can attribute to the massacres of the *Einsatzgruppen* only part of the ca. 3.3 million remaining dead.[135]

Raul Hilberg, the most authoritative official historian, arrives at 5,100,000 Jewish victims, of whom only 2,700,000 are attributed to the alleged extermination camps.[136] In their own table on p. 128, the authors assign 3,062,000 victims to the "extermination camps," but neglect that – according to Franciszek Piper – the presently accepted figure for Auschwitz, 1,100,000 victims, actually contains some 100,000 non-Jews,[137] so that their effective total should be 2,962,000.

How reliable the official statistics and the historians who prepared them really are can be deduced from a statement by the authors:

> *"For example, they* [the "deniers"] *often cite the fact that Franciszek Piper, the head of the Department of Holocaust Studies at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, has refined the number killed at Auschwitz from four million to a little more than one million, arguing that this proves their case. But they fail to note that at the same time the numbers have been revised up – for example, the number of Jews murdered by the Einsatzgruppen during and after the invasion of the Soviet Union. The net result of the number of Jews killed – approximately six million – has not changed."* (p. XVI)

---

[132] W.N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1983.

[133] G. Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W.N. Sanning – A Comparison," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 30), pp. 183-216.

[134] Ibid., p. 203.

[135] Ibid., pp. 205f.

[136] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985, p. 1219.

[137] F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, 1993, p. 202.

Let us look at the problem in terms of figures. Because four million out of the total of six were originally attributed to Auschwitz[138] and because those four million have later been reduced to one million, the remaining three million killed must be attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen* and so the total of six million "has not changed." That is a stupid lie.

In the book of W. Benz mentioned above there is a comparison of statistical data compiled by Wellers, by Reitlinger, by Hilberg, and from the *Holocaust Encyclopedia*.

For the Soviet Union (activity of the *Einsatzgruppen*) the book gives a minimum figure of 750,000 (G. Reitlinger) and a maximum number of 2,100,000 (Benz).[139]

It is, hence, true that starting in 1953, the number of victims attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen* has been "revised up," but only by 1,350,000 victims. So the question arises as to where the remainder of the invented victims at Auschwitz (3,000,000 – 1,350,000 = 1,650,000) should be moved. These 1,650,000 false victims ought to have been deducted from the total of six million, but by a stroke of cabbalist magic, the total "has not changed."

No less surprising is the fact that, from the same sources concerning the Soviet Union, some scholars such as Benz derive a total of 2,100,000 deaths, whereas others arrive at less than half that figure. Raul Hilberg, in fact, writes:[140]

> *"The adjusted deficit is therefore still 850,000 – 900,000, and from this number one must deduct at least five categories of victims that are not attributable to the Holocaust: (1) Jewish Red Army soldiers killed in battle, (2) Jewish prisoners of war who died in captivity unrecognized as Jews, (3) Jewish dead in Soviet corrective labor camps during 1939-1959, (4) civilian Jewish dead in the battle zone, particularly in the besieged cities of Leningrad and Odessa, and (5) deaths caused by privation among Jews who had fled or who had been evacuated for reasons other than fear of German anti-Jewish acts."*

Hilberg assumes that between 100,000 and 200,000 Jews fall into those five categories, which means that the number of victims of the Holocaust for the Soviet Union would be somewhere between 650,000 and 800,000, i.e. between 1,300,000 and 1,450,000 less than Benz' figure.

The causes of death considered by Hilberg, together with yet others (such as Jews who died as partisans, or an increase in natural mortality), also apply to western Jews, and in particular to those from Poland. The Korherr report states that for Germany, Austria, and Bohemia-Moravia alone, the Jewish

---

[138] Although it is true that Polish historiography never claimed that all four million Auschwitz victims were Jews, the witnesses, for instance H. Tauber, reported about four million people having been "gassed," und it is claimed that almost exclusively Jews have been gassed.

[139] W. Benz (ed.), op. cit. (note 131), p. 16.

[140] R. Hilberg, op. cit. (note 136), p. 1218.

population diminished by 82,776 on account of an increase in the mortality up to December 31, 1942.[141] What about the rest of Europe and the period up to 1945? One final observation as to the reliability of the official statistics: How was the category of Jewish survivors arrived at after the Second World War?

In France, a survivor was defined as a person who registered with the Ministry for Veterans before the end of 1945.[142] In Poland, the list of survivors was established on June 15, 1945,[143] and it is clear that in order to be registered, those persons also had to sign in with some official agency. A similar practice applied throughout the whole of Europe.

But how many survivors preferred not to go back to their native country? And how many preferred not to declare that they were alive and Jewish at all? And how can we be sure that the first statistics and later census data were not manipulated?

The figures are, therefore, not as easy to arrive at as the authors would have us believe. And as they themselves admit, figures are irrelevant to the question of whether or not the Holocaust ever took place.

Therefore, let us move on to other "converging proofs."

3.5. The Wannsee Protocol

The authors cite the so-called Wannsee Protocol as "further evidence that Hitler ordered the Final Solution" (p. 216). In their self-proclaimed demonstration for this topic the authors employ the whole arsenal of those pseudo-historical tricks, for which they have always blamed the revisionist historians.

They summarize, first of all, the four parts, into which the document[144] is divided. The first section lists the officials who participated in the meeting. The second part is a run-down of the activities to date in the area of "the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe." For this part, the authors furnish a most tendentious summary, putting the stress on "forcing Jews out" of the German living space, but in a mafia-like kind of omission they say nothing about the type and scope of such actions. I quote from the protocol:[145]

> *"In pursuance of these endeavors, an accelerated emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich was seen as the only temporary solution and was accordingly embarked upon in an intensified and systematic manner.*

---

[141] NO-5196, p. 4.

[142] Beate Klarsfeld, S. Klarsfeld (eds.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, publ. by the editors, Paris 1978, p. 10 (my numbering).

[143] "Statystyka ludności żydowskiej w Polsce," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 203.

[144] NG-2586-G. Photocopy of the original in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1961, pp. 133-147.

[145] Ibid., p. 3 of the original.

On instruction of the Reich Marshal [i.e. Göring]*, a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was established in January 1939; its direction was entrusted to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD). Its particular tasks were:*

a) to take measures for the preparation of increased Jewish emigration,

b) to direct the flow of emigration,

c) to speed up the emigration process in individual cases.

The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means."

The document goes on to say that as a consequence of this policy, in spite of difficulties, roughly 537,000 Jews were compelled to emigrate between January 30, 1933, and October 31, 1941. Of these,

– ca. 360,000 left the *Altreich* (Germany with its 1937 borders) after January 30, 1933.
– ca. 147,000 left the *Ostmark* (Austria) after March 15, 1938,
– ca. 30,000 left the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (Czechia) after March 15, 1939.[146]

As these data are in total contradiction with Hitler's alleged homicidal intentions towards the Jews and with the preconceived theses of the authors, they simply keep quiet about them!

What the authors write with respect to the third part of the document is a real masterwork of scientific disfiguration:

"In part III we glimpse a smoking gun. Eichmann announces that a new plan has been devised: 'Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e., the evacuation of the Jews to the East.' Evacuation is a not-so-veiled code for sending them to their death in the eastern camps. Why make this assumption? Eichmann had just described the first two attempts at solving the Jewish question, both of which he said were inadequate, followed by 'another solution.'" (p. 219f.)

For the authors, the new solution is imbedded in the well-known passage of the document, which speaks of the deportation of Jews to the east and which end in the following way:

"The remnant that eventually remains will require suitable treatment; because it will without doubt represent the most resistant part, it consists of a natural selection that could, on its release, become the germ-cell of a new Jewish revival. (Witness the experience of history)." (p. 220)

The authors comment:

"The 'evacuation of the Jews' Eichmann describes cannot mean simple deportation to live elsewhere, since the Nazis had already been deporting Jews to the east, and Eichmann indicates this was inadequate. Instead, he outlines a new solution. Shipment to the east will mean, for those who can

[146] Ibid., p. 4 of the original.

work, work until death, and (as we know from other sources) for those who cannot work, immediate death. What about those who can work and do not succumb to death? 'The remnant that eventually remains will require suitable treatment'. Suitable treatment can only mean murder." (pp. 220f.)

The entire argument is built upon a vulgar trick of interpretation. With reference to the tasks of the central agencies of the Reich in charge of Jewish emigration, the document says:[146]

"The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means. The disadvantages of such expediting emigration methods were evident to all agencies concerned."

The document, therefore, does not speak of "the first two attempts at solving the Jewish question" – it refers only to emigration into other countries – nor does it call both attempts "inadequate," but says merely that emigrations presented "disadvantages" and that various factors, especially financial ones, rendered emigration difficult.[146]

Then, in a flagrant distortion, the authors declare that "the Nazis had already been deporting Jews to the east, and Eichmann indicates this was inadequate," thereby transforming the emigration to other countries into "the evacuation of the Jews to the east" and grafting on to this alleged deportation the false description of being "inadequate"!

The "assumption" that "evacuation is a not-so-veiled code" is an arbitrary and unfounded assertion refuted by the documents, starting with the memo[147] written by the head of the Germany department in the German Foreign Office, dated August 21, 1942, which the authors obviously do not even mention, and by numerous Jewish transports from the Old Reich, Austria, the Protectorate, and Slovakia, which went to Lublin from March 1942 onwards.[148]

The claim that "evacuation" stood for sending the Jews to their death "in the eastern camps" (i.e. Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka) is moreover absurd, because at the moment of the conference none of those camps existed yet.

What should one think of the expression "suitable treatment"? In this case, too, the authors can only claim that this stands for assassination by deforming the sense of the text: If those who are left over after "natural reduction" were to be released, "they would turn into a germ cell of renewed Jewish revival" – thus, they must not be released.

The interpretation by the authors rests instead on the assumption that the expression "in case of release" should be read as "in case they are allowed to live," and this is precisely where they try to lead the reader by the nose.

Finally, let us look at a few other serious points the authors have astutely left out in their effort to obscure the meaning of the document and to distort it at will.

---

[147] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), chapter VI, "National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration," pp. 179-201.

[148] Ibid., pp. 242-245.

I have already drawn the readers' attention to the policy of Jewish emigration and to the 537,000 Jews who *did* emigrate from the territories under German jurisdiction between 1933 and October 1939. I will now discuss three more such aspects.

The aim of the meeting was to inform the authorities involved about the end of the emigration policy directed towards third countries and about the beginning of deportations to the east:[149]

> *"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police* [i.e. Himmler] *has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East. As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East. This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance"*

Upon the Führer's orders, then, Jewish emigration was supplanted by their evacuation to the occupied eastern territories but *only as a provisional option*, and it is clear that a physical extermination cannot reasonably be interpreted as a provisional option. That is why the authors have conveniently chosen not to mention this passage.

Let us move on to their second omission:[150]

> *"The evacuated Jews will first be taken, group after group, to so-called transit ghettos from where they will be transported further to the East."*

If the deportation of the Jews stood for their liquidation "in the eastern camps," then what where the transit ghettos? Another "codeword"? I will come back to this question at the end of this section.

The third omission concerns a passage, which flies right in the face of the "assumption" the authors have made. If this assumption were true, the first victims of the "evacuations" would have been those unfit for work, in particular the aged. But this is what the document actually says in this respect:[151]

> *"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto; Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose."*

Thus we have here an excellent example of the trickery and the deliberate omissions practiced by the authors and aimed at distorting the meaning of a document and deceive their readers!

Before we conclude, let us address those transit ghettos. On pp. 204f., the authors produce the English translation of a letter written by Himmler to *Gauleiter* Arthur Greiser of September 18, 1941. The document states explicitly

---

[149] NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.

[150] Ibid., p. 8 of the original.

[151] Ibid.: "*Es ist beabsichtig, Juden im Alter von über 65 Jahren nicht zu evakuieren, sondern sie einem Altersghetto – vorgesehen ist Theresienstadt – zu überstellen.*"

that in order to follow Hitler's wishes, Himmler was implementing the deportation of the Jews from the old Reich and the Protectorate into those eastern areas (*Ostgebiete*), which had been occupied by the Germans two years earlier, as a first step (*als erste Stufe*) and, if possible, during 1941. In the following spring they were to be moved still further east (*noch weiter nach Osten abzuschieben*).

Himmler intended to deport 60,000 Jews from the old Reich and the Protectorate to the Lodz ghetto "for the winter" (*für den Winter*) while waiting, precisely, to deport them even further to the east in the spring of the following year (p. 264),[152] because Lodz was to be used as a transit ghetto. This demonstrates that the transit ghettos of the Wannsee protocol were, purely and simply, transit ghettos.

Thus we have here a document – one of many – describing unmistakably the deportation of Jews to the east as a true deportation without any homicidal intentions (in September of 1941 the alleged extermination camps in the east did not yet exist). But for the authors this becomes an allegedly converging "proof" of Hitler's decision to go ahead with the mass extermination of the European Jews. And this in spite of the fact that the authors are absolutely aware of the absurd nature of their conjecture:

> *"Witte* [153] *concludes: 'This terminology already represents the virtual death sentence for those Jews due for deportation, irrespective of the fact that at this point there were no extermination camps ready."* (p. 205)

Such a conclusion is an insult to the science of history and to the "accepted rules of reason."

3.6. "Ausrottung" and "Vernichtung"

As "convergent proofs" of the reality of the Holocaust the authors go on to produce the usual array of quotations from major NS officials, in which the evidence is said to be the use of terms like "*vernichten*" or "*Vernichtung*" (annihilate or annihilation) and "*ausrotten*" or "*Ausrottung*" (exterminate or extermination).

The authors devote a particular section ("The *Ausrotten* of the Jews," p. 205) to an attempt at proving that these terms, which were part of the violent NS rhetoric, did in fact mean physical extermination.

As is well known, the official historiography's traditional starting point of such fallacious interpretations is an extrapolation of Hitler's so-called "prophecy" in his speech of January 30, 1939:[154]

---

[152] For the text of the document and its historical setting cf.: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), pp. 194-196.

[153] German Historian Peter Witte as quoted by Shermer and Grobman.

[154] Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973, vol II, second part, p. 1058: "*sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa.*"

"I shall again make myself a prophet today: If the international Jewish financiers, inside or outside of Europe, were to be able to push the peoples once more into a world war, the result will not be the bolshevization of the Earth and, hence, the victory of Judaism, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe."

No one among those brave extrapolators ever quotes the lines that follow and that clearly explain the terms of this threat:[154]

"[…] *for the time in which the non-Jewish peoples were defenseless in the face of propaganda is coming to an end. National Socialist Germany and fascist Italy possess the institutions which will allow, if necessary, to explain to the world the essence of a question, of which many people are instinctively aware, but which is still unclear to them in scientific terms."*

Thus, the "annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe" consisted simply in showing the other peoples those German and fascist institutions, which spread the "scientific knowledge" about the "Jewish question."

In his speech of January 30, 1941, Hitler said:[155]

"I will not forget the indication I have given once before to the German Reichstag, on 1st September 1939 [actually on January 30, 1939]. *The indication that if the rest of the world were to be precipitated by Judaism into a general war, entire Judaism will have finished the role they have been playing in Europe."*

Thus, if the Jews were no longer able to play their role in Europe, the "*Vernichtung*" announced in 1939 was nothing but a political "annihilation."

This interpretation is confirmed by Hitler's words used in his speech at the Berlin *Sportpalast* of January 30, 1942:[156]

"We realize that this war can only end like this: either the Aryan peoples will be exterminated (ausgerottet werden) *or Judaism will vanish from Europe* (das Judentum aus Europa verschwindet). *On September 1, 1939* [actually, on 30 January 1939], *I have told the German Reichstag once before – and I shy away from risky prophecies – that this war will not end the way the Jews think, that is with the Aryan peoples of Europe being exterminated* (ausgerottet werden), *but that the result of this war will be the annihilation of Judaism* (die Vernichtung des Judentums). […] *And the day will come when the worst enemy of mankind will have finished his role, perhaps at least for a thousand years."*

Does this mean that Hitler literally believed the "Aryan peoples" would be *physically annihilated* in case the war was lost?

This quotation confirms, moreover, that the "*Vernichtung*" of the Jewish race in Europe in the speech of January 30, 1939, was not physical extermination, because here the text speaks of a Judaism that vanishes "from Europe" in

[155] Ibid., p. 1663: "*das gesamte Judentum seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird!"*
[156] Ibid., p. 1828f.

case of victory. This, together with the end of the political role of the Jews in Europe, can only be explained by the plans to deport the Jews into the occupied eastern territories, which were considered to be extra-European.

On February 24, 1942, Hitler comes back to this argument. After having asserted that the "plot" (*Verschwörung*) of the plutocrats and the Kremlin was aimed at one and the same objective – "the extermination (*die Ausrottung*) of the Aryan peoples and races," Hitler says:[157]

> *"Today, the ideas of our National Socialist revolution and those of fascism have conquered large and powerful states, and my prophecy will be fulfilled that this war will not bring about the annihilation of Aryan mankind – it is the Jew who will be exterminated."*

In his notes, Henry Picker writes for July 21, 1942:[158]

> *"*[…] *because – Hitler envisioning to have thrown the Jews out of Europe down to the last man at the end of the present war – the communist danger from the east would then have been exterminated with root and branch."*

This figurative meaning of the verb "*ausrotten*" and of the associated noun appears also in the speech of September 30, 1942, in which Hitler said:[159]

> *"On September 1, 1939* [actually, on January 30, 1939]*, I said two things during the session of the Reichstag. First of all* […] *and, secondly, if Judaism were to provoke an international world war for the extermination* (zur Ausrottung) *of the Aryan peoples of Europe, not these Aryan peoples of Europe would be exterminated* (ausgerottet werden) *but Judaism."*

In his speech on November 8, 1942, Hitler paraphrased his "prophecy" of January 30, 1939, in the following manner:[160]

> *"You will remember the Reichstag session in which I declared: If Judaism has the illusion of being able to provoke an international world war with the aim of the extermination* (zur Ausrottung) *of the European races, the result will be not the extermination* (die Ausrottung) *of the European races, but the extermination* (die Ausrottung) *of Judaism in Europe!"*

Hitler went on again to explain the meaning of this "*Ausrottung*": the awareness of the Jewish peril by the European peoples and the introduction, in those nations, of an anti-Jewish legislation modeled on the German one:[160]

> *"In Europe, this danger has been recognized and the nations are adhering one by one to our legislation."*

---

[157] Ibid., p. 1844: *"nicht die arische Menschheit vernichtet, sondern der Jude ausgerottet wird."*

[158] H. Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 449: *"Denn – da er* [Hitler] *mit Beendigung dieses Krieges auch den letzten Juden aus Europa hinausgeworfen haben werde – wäre dann die kommunistische Gefahr aus dem Osten mit Stumpf und Stiel ausgerottet."*

[159] Max Domarus, op. cit. (note 154), p. 1920.

[160] Ibid., p. 1937.

Finally, in his speech of February 24, 1943, Hitler declared:[161]

"This fight, therefore, will not end – as it is intended – with the annihilation (mit der Vernichtung) *of the Aryan* [part of] *mankind but with the extermination* (mit der Ausrottung) *of Judaism in Europe."*

Here we even have the perfect equivalence of the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" with both being applied to the European peoples.

To summarize: Either Hitler believed in a physical extermination not only of the German but of all European peoples (!) in the event of a German defeat – a decidedly grotesque assumption – or else he was using the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" in the figurative sense *also* when applied to Jewry, which is patently obvious when we look at the various quotations and their context.

And that this is indeed the correct interpretation – if we still need a further confirmation – is stated explicitly by a historian above suspicion, Joseph Billig, former researcher at the Paris Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation:[162]

"The term 'Vernichtung' (annihilation, destruction) referred to the absolutely negative attitude towards a Jewish presence in the Reich. Being absolute, this attitude embraced the readiness, if necessary, to go to extreme ends. The term in question did not mean that one had already reached the stage of an extermination nor did it signify that there was a deliberate intention to arrive there.

A few days before the speech quoted [the speech of January 30, 1939], *Hitler received the Foreign Minister of Czechoslovakia. He reproached his guest for the lack of energy on the part of the Prague government in its efforts to reach an understanding with the Reich and recommended to him, in particular, energetic measures against the Jews.*

In this regard, he declared for example: 'Over here, they are being annihilated' (bei uns werden sie vernichtet). Are we to believe that, during a diplomatic conversation, which would be recorded in the archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Hitler would have confidentially alluded to a massacre in the Third Reich – which, moreover, would have been incorrect for that moment in time?

Two years later, on January 30, 1941, Hitler returned to his 'prophecy' of 1939. But this time, he explained the meaning as follows: '... and I do not wish to forget the indication I have given once before in the Reichstag, namely that if the rest of the world (die andere Welt) is driven into a war, Judaism will have completely ended its role in Europe…'

[161] Ibid., p. 1992.
[162] Joseph Billig, *La solution finale de la question juive*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1977, p. 51.

In his conversation with the Czechoslovak minister, Hitler mentioned England and the United States which, in his opinion, would be in a position to offer regions suitable for Jewish settlers.

In January of 1941 he stated that the role of the Jews in Europe would come to an end and added that this would come about because the other European peoples would understand this need for their own countries. At that time, one believed in the creation of a Jewish reserve. But for Hitler such a reserve was acceptable only outside of Europe. [Thus] *we have just noted that, on January 30, 1941, Hitler did nothing but announce the liquidation of the role of the Jews in Europe."*

3.7. Extrapolated Quotations

Having set up a historical and contextual frame, let us now move on to quotations that the authors have extrapolated.

3.7.1. Hans Frank

"Hans Frank proves the Holocaust happened" (p. 186)

The authors quote a speech by H. Frank given on October 7, 1940, in which the following sentence appears:

"I could not eliminate (ausrotten) *all lice and Jews in only one year."* (p. 186)

Actually, the speech was given on December 20, 1940, the term "*ausrotten*" has been invented by the authors (the German text has "*hinaustreiben*" = to drive out), and the reference of the document (I have already mentioned this) is wrong (it is PS-2233 and not PS-3363).[163] Hence, we have one falsification and two errors in one swoop!

The speech, to which the authors assign the date of December 13, 1941, was actually given on December 16. This speech also contained the passage quoted by them later, and for which they publish the German text (note 30 on p. 278):[164]

"Currently there are in the Government General [occupied Poland] *approximately 2 ½ million, and together with those who are kith and kin and connected in all kinds of ways, we now have 3 ½ million Jews. We cannot shoot these 3 ½ million Jews, nor can we poison them, yet we will have to take measures which will somehow lead to the goal of annihilation, and that will be done in connection with the great measures which are to be discussed together with the Reich.*[165] *The territory of the General Government must be made free of Jews, as is the case in the Reich. Where and how this will happen is a matter of the means which must be used and*

[163] *IMG*, op. cit. (note 129), vol. XXIX, pp. 415f.
[164] Ibid., p. 503.
[165] Recte: "from the Reich" ("*vom Reich her*").

created, and about whose effectiveness I will inform you in due time." (pp. 186f.)

The authors comment:

"If the Final Solution meant only deportation out of the Reich, why does Frank refer to attaining 'the goal of annihilation' of Jews through means other than shooting or poisoning? The phrase 'die irgendwie zu einem Vernichtungserfolg führen' underlines the murderous intent." (p. 187)

Even if this interpretation were correct – which it is not – the passage demonstrates only "homicidal *intentions*," whereas the authors invoke it as proof of the fact that the Holocaust *happened*! This means that from alleged intentions they deduce the reality of a *fact*!

But this interpretation is unfounded. The quotation actually fits in with the policy of deportations of Jews followed by the National Socialist regime. It must be considered in the light of other statements, which the authors obviously prefer to keep silent about, in order to reveal its real significance.

In Frank's *Dienst-Tagebuch* (official diary) we have on July 17, 1941, the following entry:[166]

"The Governor General no longer wishes any further creation of ghettos, because, in keeping with an explicit statement by the Führer on 19 June [1941]*, the Jews will in a not too distant future be moved out of the Government General, and the Government General is to be nothing but a transit camp, so to speak."*

On October 13, 1941, H. Frank and *Reichsminister* Rosenberg had a meeting, in which they touched upon the deportation of Jews from the Government General:[167]

"The Governor General then spoke of the possibility of the expulsion of the Jewish population from the Government General into the occupied territories. Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that such aspects had already been brought to his attention by the Paris military administration.[168]

At the moment, though, he did not see any possibility for the implementation of such transfer plans. However, for the future, he was ready to favor Jewish emigration to the east, all the more so as it was already in-

---

[166] Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlass der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, no. 25/4, 1977, p. 748f.

[167] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 252.

[168] A clear reference to the proposal made by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel on August 22, 1941 – later approved by the *Führer* – to resolve the "Jewish question" by deporting the Jews under German jurisdiction to the eastern occupied territories (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, V-15). Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), pp. 184f.

tended to send to those sparsely settled eastern territories especially the asocial elements existing within the territory of the Reich."

On the other hand, if we follow the passage quoted by the authors, the Government General was to become "free of Jews" (*judenfrei*) "as is the case in the Reich" (*wie es das Reich ist*), but the greater Reich – as we have seen – had only become "*judenfrei*" (to some extent) through the emigration (*Auswanderung*) of some 537,000 Jews to other countries. It is therefore clear that Hans Frank did nothing but emulate Hitler's "annihilation" rhetoric with the same meaning.

3.7.2. Joseph Goebbels

"Joseph Goebbels proves the Holocaust happened" (p. 187)

The authors come up with two quotations, by which they intend to demonstrate that "the Holocaust happened" on the meager basis of the use of the term "*Vernichtung.*"

The first quotation is taken from a note dated August 19, 1941, in which Goebbels, referring to Hitler's "prophecy" of January 30, 1939, says that "should Jewry succeed in again provoking a new war, this would end with their annihilation (*Vernichtung*)" (p. 187).[169]

We have already seen that the authors' interpretation is groundless, being based, as it is, on some sort of superstition associated with that word, independent of context. The most significant example of this kind of treatment is presented by them on p. 214, where they deal with Albert Speer, who had written a three page statement on Richard Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*.[170] For the English translation, he added a *written explanation* that he actually meant "looking away" when using the word "*Billigung*" (approval), rather than any "knowledge of an order or its execution." But Shermer and Grobman claim to know better what Speer intended to say, because they write:

"Yet, according to our German-English dictionary, Billigung actually means approval […]*"*

This surely is a case of "Dictionary *über alles*"! Obviously, this superstitious, blind believe in dictionaries merely serves to distract from the actual meaning of these extrapolated quotations and, of course, the authors glossing over any proofs opposing their interpretation in order to bolster their deception.

---

[169] M. Broszat, op. cit. (note 166), p 749f.: *"Der Führer ist der Überzeugung, daß seine damalige Prophezeiung im Reichstag, daß, wenn es dem Judentum gelänge, noch einmal einen Krieg zu provozieren, er mit der Vernichtung der Juden enden würde, sich bestätigt."*

[170] Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, Surrey, 1974.

Let us return to Goebbels, though. On August 20, 1941, after a visit to Hitler's HQ, Goebbels noted in his diary:[171]

> *"Moreover, the Führer has promised me that he can expel the Berlin Jews to the east as soon as the war in the east is over."*

And on September 24, 1941, Goebbels had a talk with Heydrich at Hitler's HQ. The next day he wrote in his diary: the Jews in the east[172]

> *"are all to be moved, finally, into the camps built by the Bolsheviks."*

These considerations also apply to a note by Goebbels – which the authors assign to February 24, 1942, but which is actually dated February 14 – purportedly saying that the Jews "shall experience their own annihilation together with the destruction of our enemies" (p. 187).

Here the authors use a sleight of hand in the translation. The original text says: "*Sie werden mit der Vernichtung unserer Feinde auch ihre eigene Vernichtung erleben*,"[173] i.e. "together with the annihilation of our enemies they shall experience their own annihilation." It is clear that the "annihilation of our enemies" did not necessarily imply the total physical extermination of the enemies. The authors have understood this full well, so much so, in fact, that they have translated the term "*Vernichtung*" by "annihilation," when applied to the Jews, but by "destruction" when applied to the enemies.

The reference to Goebbels speech of September 23, 1942, is another proof of the authors' use of dubious and unverified sources, quite at variance with their methodic rules on the acceptability and the verification of sources. Actually, the speech in question had been

> *"transcribed and passed along by the Polish resistance to the British Foreign Office in May 1943."* (p. 188)

David Irving has identified "the actual Polish origins of it, and the people who have provided it, the Polish Intelligence Service" (p. 189) but still, according to the authors, "that does not invalidate the gist of the speech"! (p. 189).

Because the expression "physical extermination" appears in that speech, the authors – for their personal and political reasons – have decided to close their eyes to criticism and rational thought:

- there is no proof that the speech was ever given,
- there is no proof that, if the speech was indeed given, Goebbels used that expression,
- there is no certainty that, if the speech was given and Goebbels did speak of the Jews, the English rendition of the Polish translation of the words attributed to Goebbels actually corresponds to what he said.

But still, for the authors, "that does not invalidate the gist of the speech"!

---

[171] M. Broszat, op. cit. (note 166), p. 750.
[172] Ibid., p. 751.
[173] Ibid., p. 758.

As I have demonstrated above, they themselves have falsified a quotation of Hans Frank by substituting the term "*ausrotten*" (annihilate) for "*hinaustreiben*" (drive out), but obviously such an underhanded act "does not invalidate the gist of the speech."

We then have the well-known quotation from Goebbels' notes of March 27, 1942:

> *"Beginning with Lublin the Jews are now being deported eastward from the Government-General. The procedure is pretty barbaric, and one that beggars description, and there's not much left of the Jews. Broadly speaking one can probably say that sixty percent of them will have to be liquidated, while only forty percent can be put to work."* (p. 190)

The authors comment:

> *"On March 7, 1942, Goebbels noted in his diary that there were still eleven million Jews in Europe. If, as he notes twenty days later, sixty percent of these 'will have to be liquidated,' we have a close approximation of the six million figure, from just about as high a leader in the Nazi regime as can be found."* (p. 190)

To start at the beginning: It is true that in his note of March 7, Goebbels referred to eleven million Jews, but the authors are careful not to say in what context. Actually, the note says:[174]

> *"The Jewish question will now have to be solved within the framework of all of Europe. In Europe, there are still 11 million Jews. They must, first of all, be concentrated in the east. At a given time, after the war, an island will have to be assigned to them, maybe Madagascar. Anyway, there will not be peace in Europe as long as the Jews are not completely excluded (ausgeschaltet) from the European territory* […]*"*

We notice immediately that the concentration of the eleven million Jews in the east did not, in fact, imply their extermination, given that after the war they were to be assigned an island.

Secondly, the figure of eleven million has been taken from the table of statistics that appears on p. 6 of the Wannsee Protocol. Hence, Goebbels was quite aware of the onset of the new policy of deporting the Jews to the east, which Heydrich had announced during that meeting.

With this said, let us take a closer look at the note of March 27, 1942. It refers, no doubt, to this policy of deportations to the east, but Goebbels' statement about the 60% liquidation rate not only has no documentary parallel, it is actually refuted by the facts, as we will see further below.

Secondly, the deportations of Polish Jews to the eastern limits of the Lublin district had already started in early January 1942.[175] One of the first reports

---

[174] R. Manvell, H. Fraenkel, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Köln/Berlin 1960, p. 256.

[175] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), pp. 233-245.

dates from January 6, 1942, and refers to the "transfer (*Aussiedlung*) of 2,000 Jews from Mielec." The text says:[176]

> *"1,000 Jews arrive in the region of Hrubieszow, final destination* (Zielstation Hrubieszow)*. 1,000 Jews arrive in the region of Cholm, of whom 400 have final destination Wlodawa, 600 final destination Parczew. Ready for reception by January 15, 1942."*

A later report on this transfer informs the local authorities:[177]

> *"I ask you to make absolutely sure that the Jews* [arriving] *at the final destination are received and properly directed as established by you, and that we will not again have the problems encountered in other cases where the Jews arrive at the final destination without supervision and then scatter throughout the territory."*

The directives of the governmental office in charge of transfers, sent to the local authorities as an attachment from the district administrative supervisor Weihrauch, specify:[178]

> *"The Office of the District of Lublin, Department of Internal Administration and Department for Population and Welfare, is responsible to me with respect to the Jews being transferred receiving, to the extent possible, proper housing.*
>
> *The Jews to be transferred are to be allowed to carry bed sheets and blankets. They can, furthermore, carry 25 kg of other luggage and household goods. After arrival in their new settlement areas they must undergo medical observation for three weeks. Any case of disease suspected of being typhus must be immediately reported to the competent district medical officer."*

On March 22, a transfer of Jews was carried out from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod, a village some 20 km to the south of this town. The corresponding report states:[179]

> *"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons implemented from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod. Each family was assigned a vehicle for the transport of movable goods and beds. Control and supervision were assured by the Polish police and by the special service command. Action proceeded as planned without incidents. Those evacuated were housed at Tarnogrod the same day."*

And that is taken to be as a "pretty barbaric" procedure?

As far as the split-up of the evacuees into 40% fit for work and 60% "to be liquidated" ("*liquidiert werden müssen*") is concerned, this is at variance both with the theses of the official historiography in respect to the "eastern exter-

[176] Dr. Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce*, vol. II, "Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia," Warszawa-Łódź-Kraków, 1946, p. 10.
[177] Ibid., p. 11.
[178] Ibid., p. 15.
[179] Ibid., p. 46.

mination camps," in which a total extermination of Jews – including those fit for work[180] – is said to have been carried out, and with the German projects for Belzec of March 1942.

On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuters, an employee of *Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge* (Department for Population and Welfare) with the governor of the district of Lublin, wrote a memo, in which he described a meeting he had had the day before with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Höfle, who was in charge of the transfer of Jews for the district of Lublin. On the subject of Belzec, the document says:[181]

> *"Finally, he declared that he could receive 4 – 5 daily transports of 1,000 Jews with final destination Belzec. These Jews will be moved beyond the border and will not return to the Government General."*

This document shows:

1. The Jews were to be split into those fit for work and those unfit.
2. Those fit were to be used for work.
3. Belzec was to be a sorting camp for the Jews fit for work "with a file denoting their professions." This project is obviously irreconcilable with the thesis that it was a camp for *total* extermination.
4. The Jews unfit for work would all be sent to Belzec. The camp is said to have been able to "receive 4 – 5 daily transports of 1,000 Jews," obviously unfit for work who would be sent on "beyond the border" and would not return to the Government General. Because of this, Belzec was named "final border station for the Zamosc region." This makes sense only in the context of a cross-border transfer.[182]

Therefore, the "liquidation" of 60% of the Jews evacuated stood for their removal into the eastern territories. In the Goebbels note, "liquidation" thus has the same meaning as Hitler's "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*."

3.7.3. Heinrich Himmler

> *"Heinrich Himmler proves the Holocaust happened."* (p. 190)

This alleged "demonstration" consists of three quotations. The first one dates from January 1937. Himmler spoke of "Roman emperors who exterminated [*ausrotteten*] the first Christians." From this, the authors conclude that "*ausrotten* meant murder" (p. 191) and therefore, whenever Himmler spoke of "*Ausrottung*" it should be taken to mean assassination. We have here another fine example of the superstition attached to a word removed from its context!

The second quotation is – now hold your breath! – Himmler's alleged speech in his meeting with Rudolf Höss. Both the meeting itself and the con-

[180] With the exception of a few thousand Jews "selected" for the operation of the camps themselves.

[181] Ibid., pp. 32f.

[182] In this respect cf. my study *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

tents of that speech are based solely on assertions by the erstwhile Auschwitz commander!

The reference is to this most dubious document, in which Höss (or the British captors who tortured him) claimed that Himmler had declared in summer of 1941 (!) that the alleged "extermination camps in the east" already existed:[183]

> *"The extermination centers that presently exist in the east are in no position at all to cope with the great actions being planned."*

Needless to say, the authors are careful not to quote this passage, which by itself renders Höss' entire little tale absolutely worthless.

The third quote is that infamous sentence from the Posen speech, in which the term "*Judenevakuierung*" (evacuation of Jews) is made the synonym of "*Ausrottung*" in a section entitled "*Die Judenevakuierung*" (the evacuation of Jews):[184]

> *"I am now talking of the evacuation of the Jews, of the extermination of the Jewish people."*

And because Himmler had used the verb "*ausrotten*" in the sense of "assassinate" in January of 1937, it follows that in October of 1943 "*Ausrottung*" necessarily meant "assassination"!

Of course none of those self-styled specialists of historiographical method has ever asked themselves, if, by any chance, it might not be just the other way around, with "*Ausrottung*" standing for "*Evakuierung*." Actually, in Hitler's speeches examined above the "*Vernichtung*" or "*Ausrottung*" of the Jewish people was merely its political extermination by means of deportation or *evacuation* to eastern non-European areas.

As far as the reference to 100, 500, or 1000 corpses is concerned – "most of you will know what it means when 100 corpses are lying together, when 500 are lying there or when 1000 are lying there" – these figures have little to do with the alleged policy of physical extermination because the alleged extermination camps in the east allegedly produced several thousands of corpses every day.

Himmler's figures, on the other hand, fit in very well with German repressive activities such as those during the Warsaw ghetto uprising, in which some 7,500 Jews were killed. Officially, the Jews of the Warsaw ghetto were scheduled for a "*Judenevakuierung*" to the eastern territories.[185]

---

[183] M. Broszat (ed.), op. cit. (note 57), p. 157.

[184] PS-1919. *IMG*, op. cit. (note 129), vol. XXIX, p. 145. On p. 192, the authors present the original text: "*Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes*"

[185] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 94), chapter IX, pp. 275-299. According to the Stroop report, 7,564 Jewish fighters were killed on the spot in the uprising of the Warsaw ghetto (April 1943). Ibid., pp. 283f.

Germar Rudolf had suggested another quite plausible interpretation of this passage.[186] According to this, this passage refers to those Germans with their "decent Jews," who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they have never seen hundreds or thousands of corpses. Himmler said:

> *"All those who speak that way have never watched, have never faced it out."*

But no *Jewish* corpses can be meant by this, because if those Germans with their "great Jews" had seen hundreds of Jewish corpses, they would have understood the harsh anti-Jewish measures even less, or they may even have revolted against them. But Himmler's audience consisting of soldiers – all of them high-ranking soldiers of the SS, Waffen-SS, and Wehrmacht – understood such harsh anti-Jewish measures because they have seen many corpses. But even those soldiers would not have been inclined to better understand harsh measure against Jews by the mere sight of Jewish corpses. Harsh measures are only likely to be accepted, if one is convinced that they are just, that is: as punishment. But punishment for what? For the massive occurrence of death; for the Jews' alleged responsibility for the war. Just pay attention to the oft-repeated words of Hitler: "If the international Jewish financiers […] were to be able to push the peoples once more into a world war," then woe to them! Jewry, so Hitler, "has on its conscience the two million dead of the Great War [WWI], and now it has hundreds of thousands more" (see next chapter). These are the corpses that would allegedly have made the Germans, who think that Jews are nice people, accept the anti-Jewish measures. These are the corpses that made Himmler's audience understand why harsh measures against the Jews were justified und why Himmler and his listeners were emotionally hardened and did not give any mercy.

Obviously, the trick with those extrapolated quotations can only work if quotations that do not fit in with the authors' ideological or political prejudices are not mentioned, such as the declaration Himmler made at Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942:[187]

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has also completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Judaism ever causes a war of extermination of the Aryan peoples, it would not be the Aryan peoples who would be exterminated, but Judaism. The Jew is being evacuated from Germany; he now lives in the east* ["lebt im Osten"] *and works on our roads, our railways and so on. That process has been implemented coherently, but without cruelty."*

---

[186] G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, chapter 4.1., pp. 342-444.

[187] Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (ed.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974, p. 200.

3.7.4. Adolf Hitler

On p. 201, the authors discuss David Irving's old thesis that Hitler did not know about the alleged extermination of the Jews,[188] and say:

> *"His evidence for this is a quote from Hitler, recorded by Bormann's adjutant Heinrich Heim on the day of October 25, 1941:*
>
> > *'From the rostrum of the Reichstag I prophesied to Jewry that if war could not be avoided, the Jews would disappear from Europe. That race of criminals already had on its conscience the two million dead of the Great War, and now it has hundreds of thousands more. Let nobody tell me that despite that* [we] *cannot park them in the marshy parts of Russia! Our troops are there as well, and who worries about them! By the way – it's not a bad thing that public rumor attributes to us a plan to exterminate Jews.'"* (p. 201)

The authors call the presentation and Irving's call for a single document for or against his thesis a "snapshot fallacy" and continue:

> *"In Hitler's War Irving reproduces Himmler's telephone notes of November 30, 1941, after Hitler requested a meeting with him, showing that the SS chief telephoned Reinhard Heydrich (head of the RSHA) at 1:30 P.M. 'from Hitler's bunker at the Wolf's Lair* [Wolfschanze]*, ordering that there was to be 'no liquidating' of Jews (see figure 37).' Taking this 'snapshot' out of its historical context, Irving concludes: 'The Führer had ordered that the Jews were not to be liquidated'. But let's re-view this snapshot in the sequence of frames around it. As Raul Hilberg points out, a more accurate translation of the log is 'Jewish transport from Berlin. No liquidation'. In other words, Himmler is referring to one particular transport, not all Jews. And, ironically, says Hilberg (and Irving concurs in Hitler's War), 'that transport was liquidated! That order was either ignored, or it was too late. The transport had already arrived in Riga and they didn't know what to do with these thousand people so they shot them that very same evening.'"* (p. 201)

The note refers to the Jewish transport, which left Berlin for Riga on November 27, 1941.

Actually, it is the authors who avoid the task of inserting this "snapshot" accurately into its context. On the one hand, they keep quiet about Hitler's other declarations concerning the removal of the European Jews to non-European countries such as Madagascar,[189] or more generally to Africa[190] or to Russia.[191] They also say nothing about his intention of "evacuating all the

---

[188] See D. Irving, *La guerra di Hitler*, Edizioni Settimo Sigillo, Roma 2001, pp. 539f.

[189] H. Picker, op. cit. (note 158), p. 189 (July 24, 1942).

[190] Ibid., p. 340 (May 29, 1942).

[191] W. Jochmann (ed.), *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen*, Albrecht Knaus, Hamburg 1980, p. 241 ("The Jew has to go away from Europe. The best thing is for them to go to Russia," January 27, 1942).

Jews from Europe after the war," expressed as early as August of 1940,[192] nor his declaration expressed "repeatedly" that he "wanted to see the solution of the Jewish question set aside until after the war" ("*die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Kriege zurückgestellt wissen wolle*").[193]

Thus, sending the Jews "into the marshy regions of Russia"[194] as mentioned in Hitler's declaration of October 25, 1941, fits squarely into this context, and the phrase "it's not a bad thing that public rumor attributes to us a plan to exterminate Jews" – the use of the term "rumor" clearly indicating that such a plan did, in fact, not exist – fits into the historical context of the policy of Jewish emigration. All this constitutes a nice convergence of proof against the theses of the authors.

Let us move on to Himmler's note of November 30, 1941. On the face of it, the author's interpretation appears flawless, but "the sequence of frames," into which they have inserted this "snapshot," is artificial. The real historical context is the following:

The "General Report for October 16, 1941, through January 31, 1942" (*Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942*) of *Einsatzgruppe A* (the alleged tool for the extermination of Jewish transports from the Reich, including the one that left Berlin on November 27, 1941) contains a full section entitled "*Juden aus dem Reich*" (Jews from the Reich), in which it is said:[195]

> *"Starting in December of 1940* [actually: 1941]*, Jewish transports from the Reich arrived at short intervals. 20,000 Jews were directed to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were housed partly in a temporary reception camp, partly in a new barrack camp built in the vicinity of Riga. The other transports were settled mainly in a separate section of the Riga ghetto.*
>
> *The construction of the barrack camp is implemented by the use of all the Jews fit for work in such a way that those who survive the winter can be settled in this camp.*
>
> *Of the Jews coming from the Reich, only a very small portion is fit for work. Some 70% to 80% are women and children, as well as old people unfit for work. The mortality rate is going up continuously, also because of the extremely severe winter.*

---

[192] Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945, Series D, Vol. X, London 1957, p. 484.

[193] PS-4025.

[194] This refers to the German project of 1941 to deport Jews into the swamps of the Pripyet area of Russia. Cfr. Götz Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 273-276.

[195] RGVA (*Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv*: Russian State War Archive), 500-4-92, p. 64.

The performance of the few Jews from the Reich who are able to work is satisfactory. They are preferred over the Russian Jews on account of their German language and their relatively more pronounced cleanliness.

The capacity of the Jews in trying to adapt their lives to the circumstances is extraordinary. The crowding of the Jews into minute living spaces, which is the case in all ghettos, obviously generates a risk of epidemics, against which measures in the widest way are being undertaken with the aid of Jewish doctors. In rare cases, contagious Jews have been removed and shot, under the pretext of taking them to a clinic or a Jewish hospital."

Hence, among the Jews deported to Riga from the Reich – including those of the transport of November 27, 1941 – only certain individuals with contagious diseases were killed in individual cases ("*in einzelnen Fällen*"), there were no general measures of "*mass* exterminations." Hence, if considered with this background in mind, a lot indicates indeed that the term "no liquidation" was referring to these individual cases, which Hitler forbade.

Conclusion

After piling up this enormous heap of falsifications, converging in their negation of the truth, the authors have the audacity to conclude in the hope that their book:

"has not only provided a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers, but also clearly presented the convergence of evidence for how we know the Holocaust (or anything in history) happened." (p. 259)

What the authors have really furnished is an amateurish and confused answer to a small part of the arguments of a small part of the revisionist scholars, and what they have clearly presented is only a convergence of contortions, omissions, and fallacious interpretations, which do nothing but demonstrate the total inconsistency of the "evidence" for the Holocaust.

And what the authors claim to have demolished is not historical revisionism but a ridiculous parody of historical revisionism. They have massacred their own methodic rulebook by showing the unreliability of their selection of historical facts, utilizing unverified and incestuous sources, never trying to refute their own theses but attempting only to find confirmatory evidence, and obscuring anything that might speak against their thesis. They grounded themselves on a purely fictitious "convergence of proofs" and subjected their findings to their personal convictions and prejudices.

In one respect the authors are absolutely right: in the conviction that "the truth will always win out when the evidence is made available for all to see."

This is true, above all, for the authors themselves who, like all of their ilk, put all their money on the ignorance of their readers: once the evidence for

their falsifications is made available and accessible to all, truth cannot but prevail.

The International Auschwitz Controversy

By Germar Rudolf

It was not before 1989, 44 years after the liberation of the POW and concentration camp complex known as Auschwitz, that an international dispute started about the actual number of victims who had died in this camp complex. For 44 years, the Polish authorities and with them most of the world's mass media had been claiming that some four million inmates had perished there, but in 1989 they suddenly changed their minds and reduced this figure drastically. As a consequence, the memorial plates on display in the camp Auschwitz-Birkenau were removed in 1990, which had propagated the four million figure in many languages. Following this dispute, an investigative commission was formed to come up with a more acceptable number of victims.[1] When this commission published its results in summer of 1990, they were widely distributed by the international media.[2] The most astounding admission came perhaps from a prominent Polish journalist, who stated that the old, exaggerated figure was an "anti-fascist lie."[3] New memorial plates were installed in Auschwitz in 1995, claiming an alleged "final" victim count of 1.5 millions.

However, this "final" verdict did not end the controversy about the actual death toll of Auschwitz. In 1993 and 1994, the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, then promoted by the international media as *the* expert on technical questions surrounding Auschwitz, reduced this figure twice, first down to 800,000,[4] then down to 700,000.[5] The next reduction down to some 550,000 followed in May 2002 by Fritjof Meyer, a leading journalist of Germany's

---

1 Cf. for this "Commission try to defuse Auschwitz controversy," *The Canadian Jewish News*, Oct. 3, 1990, p. 5.

2 Daily press of July 18, 1990, *e.g.*: Krzysztof Leski, Ohad Gozani, "Poland reduces Auschwitz death toll estimate to 1 million," *London Daily Telegraph*, July 18, 1990; UPI, "Poland lowers Auschwitz toll," *Toronto Sun*, July 18, 1990. In Germany, it was the left-wing radical daily newspaper *die tageszeitung* which published the lowest new victim figure on July 18, 1990: 960.000.

3 "'Ich empfinde Verlegenheit.' Der polnische Publizist Ernest Skalski über die neue Auschwitz-Diskussion in Warschau" ("I feel embarrassed." the Polish author Ernest Skalski about the new Auschwitz discussion in Warsaw), *Der Spiegel* no. 30 (1990), p. 111.

4 "Total of the deaths: 775,000 (but this figure can be attended with gaps. This is why the global figure of 800,000 victims should be retained currently," Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, éditions du CNRS, 1993, p. 148.

5 "Total of the deaths: 631,000-711,000; [...] the number of the victims is evaluated at 630,000 to 710,000"; German translation of the work referred to in the previous note: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich, Piper, 1994, p. 202.

biggest news magazine, the left-wing *Der Spiegel*. Meyer's article appeared in the German geopolitical magazine *Osteuropa*, which is published by the German Society for Eastern Europe under the directorship of Prof. Rita Süssmuth, who was once the president of the German parliament. Meyer came to his conclusions by de-commissioning the Auschwitz crematoria as locations of mass murder, that is to say, by claiming that the alleged homicidal gas chambers in those crematoria buildings were never really used as such.

Since this periodical has a very small circulation, the article went largely unnoticed by the public at large. Only a few German mainstream media took notice of it, so for example Sven Felix Kellerhoff in the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* of August 28, 2002. Other than that, Meyer's article had an echo only in small German right-wing publications.

The Polish Auschwitz Museum, however, reacted promptly to Meyer's new and radical reduction of the Auschwitz death toll and de-commissioning of the crematoria. Dr. Franciszek Piper, chief historian of the museum, wrote a rebuttal to Meyer's paper,[6] to which Meyer responded in turn.[7] A major German anti-fascist website posted links to these and related contributions by other authors on one of their web pages.[8]

Revisionists responded numerous times to Meyer's article,[9] Piper's rebuttal,[10] and Meyer's response in self-defense,[11] demonstrating that both the semi-revisionist Meyer and the dogmatist Piper ignore documentary and physical evidence contradicting their thesis. In a perfect example of pseudo-scholarship, the entire discussion ensuing between established Holocaust scholars was subsequently conducted without a single reference to these revisionist responses, not to mention addressing the points of critique made.

This controversy about the number of Auschwitz victims finally reached international pseudo-academic dimensions, when Meyer's paper was subjected to a detailed scrutiny by John C. Zimmerman – again under careful avoidance of mentioning revisionist contributions to the issue – in the prestigious English language magazine *Journal of Genocide Research*.[12] I will discuss this paper hereafter.

---

6 www.auschwitz.org.pl/html/eng/aktualnosci/news_big.php?id=564

7 www.idgr.de/texte/geschichte/ns-verbrechen/fritjof-meyer/meyer-replik-auf-piper.php.

8 www.idgr.de/texte/geschichte/ns-verbrechen/fritjof-meyer/index.php

9 Germar Rudolf, "Cautious Mainstream revisionism," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30; Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," ibid., pp. 30-37.

10 C. Mattogno, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-revisionism," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139.

11 Jürgen Graf, "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness'," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130.

12 John C. Zimmerman, "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis," *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), pp. 249-266. This paper was positively mentioned by Sven Felix Kellerhoff, "Interpretationen und Ideologie," in the German daily *Die Welt*, Sept. 21, 2004.

John C. Zimmerman is an assistance professor for accounting at the University of Nevada in Las Vegas. Defending the Holocaust Dogma is one of his spare time hobbies. In 2000, he published a "refutation" of Holocaust revisionism.[13] Many of Zimmerman's essays have been posted on the Internet mainly by the so-called Holocaust History Project (holocaust-history.org). With the paper discussed here, Zimmerman has been accepted as a kind of official Auschwitz expert. This raises the question, as to why the uncounted numbers of full-time Holocaust experts all over the world do not address the theses published by Fritjof Meyer. This even more so, as Carlo Mattogno has thoroughly documented the utter incompetence of Zimmerman in his contribution on this imposter in the present book.[14]

Right at the beginning of the paper at issue, Zimmerman states that he only bothers discussing Meyer's hypothesis because Meyer's victim number has the potential to get into the mainstream, where it could be quoted as an acceptable number by authors and historians not familiar with the demographics of Auschwitz (p. 249). And that has to be prevented, Zimmerman claims.

On pp. 250-255, Zimmerman tackles the questions: how many prisoners were deported altogether toward Auschwitz railway station, how many of them were registered in the camp, and how many of those not registered were either transferred elsewhere or killed by gas? Revisionists and exterminationists argue only what happened to those inmates, about whose fate we have no other evidence than general witness statements.

This lack of evidence is acknowledged by Zimmerman, who admits that in the years 1942-1944 numerous transports arrived in Auschwitz, bringing inmates that were never registered in the camp and for which there is "no information" about their fate. But in spite of this total lack of any information, Zimmerman claims that those prisoners were gassed. (p. 251)

"No information" means in plain English: no information also about their alleged fate of having been gassed.

That there are indeed cases where it can be shown that deportees sent to Auschwitz, but not registered there, were *not* killed by means of poisonous gas, is even admitted by Zimmerman. As an alternative to the claim of immediate extermination on arrival, he mentions that during 1944 thousands of Jews deported from Hungary and Poland were temporarily quartered in the transit section of the camp (*Durchgangslager)* before transferred to other camps. These inmates never received any registration numbers (p. 252). Of course, Zimmerman cannot come up with a single document indicating the mass murder of unregistered deportees, but he quotes a document which deals with the mass transfer of unregistered Jews to other camps. This is a memo written on May 29, 1944, by First Lieutenant Ferency, delegate of the Hunga-

[13] *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies, and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham, MD, 2000.

[14] "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting on p. 87.

rian Ministry for the Interior for the deportation of Jews.[15] In it Ferency explains that 184,000 Jews had been deported the previous day and that the Security Police requested that the Jews get food for five days, because they were to be transferred by train to various labor camps after their selection at Auschwitz (p. 253).

Zimmerman argues that all those Jews not registered in Auschwitz and about whose fate we have no other evidence were gassed in Auschwitz.

It is necessary here to highlight Zimmerman's perverted way of arguing:

Only a few decades ago, it was considered a "certainty" that every transport arriving at Auschwitz was subjected to a selection process, during which those unfit for labor were separated and killed "by gas." That was especially true for the Jews deported from Hungary. During the past decades, however, it turned out that many assumed to have been exterminated had not been gassed after all, but were merely transferred to other camps. Zimmerman mentions a few cases himself. In their study about the Stutthof camp, Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have pointed out more such cases.[16]

In other words: inmates, about whose fate there was no information for many years, suddenly turned out to have been very much alive.

How is it then possible to claim, as Zimmerman does, that all those inmates died "in the gas," about whose fate we still have no information today?

Zimmerman is correct when claiming that many German authorities were instructed toward the end of the war to destroy their archives (p. 256). But that is a measure taken by all countries who are threatened to be occupied by enemy forces. If each and every such destruction of secret archival material would prove a Holocaust, then we would have one Holocaust after the other everywhere in the world.

Fact is, however, that the Auschwitz authorities did not do anything to hide or destroy any of the tens of thousands of documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, which would have, after all, contained the evidence of the mass murder claimed by Zimmerman. Fact is, however, that these documents do not only contain *no* evidence for mass murder at all, but to the contrary: they refute such claims.

It remains a fact that the absence of evidence cannot serve as proof for a claim. But that is exactly what Zimmerman is doing. That flies into the face of scientific methods.

An analysis of Zimmerman's chapter about the capacity of the crematoria in Auschwitz, starting at p. 255, quickly reveals how weak the basis is, upon which Zimmerman tries to erect his thesis. Comparable to the earlier works by Pressac, Zimmerman as well considers it unnecessary to consult technical ex-

---

[15] Lieutenant Colonel Ferency, Representative of the Hungarian Secretary of State for the deportation of Jews, IMT, Blue Series, Vol. 4, p. 367.

[16] *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Sozialistischen Jewish Politics*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 91-95.

pert literature or to perform his own technical calculations when trying to solve a technical problem. He relies completely upon witness testimonies and documents, which he picks selectively without any critical analysis. It is also indicative that Zimmerman does not mention the works of his arch enemy Carlo Mattogno with a single word in this paper. Until recently, attempts in refuting Mattogno's works was one of Zimmerman's main objectives.[17] But when publishing in an allegedly scientific journal, he suddenly forgets the most important scientific principle: to mention and discuss contrary evidence and opinions. So much for Zimmerman's scholarly standards.

In order to justify his artificially increased capacity of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau, Zimmerman applies five sleights of hand:

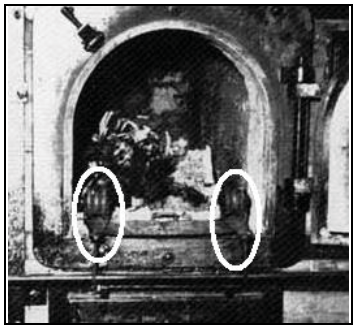
1. He declares that the furnaces at Birkenau had a performance as similar ovens in other camps (Gusen camp, pp. 257f.). He ignores that the furnaces in Birkenau were inferior to those other ovens, because they did not have forced draft blowers and had different muffle grills.[18]
2. He claims that the emaciated corpses of Auschwitz could be cremated faster (p. 258), ignoring that, first of all, the claimed gassing victims would not have been emaciated – that would have been true only for inmates incarcerated for an extended period of time and suffering and/or dying from either serious diseases (diarrhea, typhus) or malnutrition. Additionally, emaciated corpses with a low body fat content do not burn faster than corpses with an average content of body fat.
3. He misinterprets a memo by Kurt Prüfer, the engineer responsible for constructing the Birkenau crematorium furnaces, stating that the Birkenau three-muffle ovens had a performance $^1/_3$ higher than those of double-muffle ovens, as a reduction of cremation time by $^1/_3$ (p. 258). Performance, however, is a physical term meaning energy per time and corpse. The time required for a cremation was not effected, but the energy, because the three-muffle ovens had only two fire places heating three muffles, so that almost the same energy was required to heat three muffles with three corpses as was required to heat two muffles with two corpses.
4. He repeats the legend that usually three, if not up to eight corpses were cremated at once in a single muffle in Birkenau, relying in this regard on the lying witness[19] Henryk Tauber (pp. 258f.) As proof that such an over-

[17] See www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/; ~/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/. Mattogno's replies to this are printed in this volume, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting at p. 87. The original internet papers are posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

[18] The gaps of the grills of the Birkenau ovens were only 50 mm wide, so that corpses had to almost completely incinerate before their remainders fell through the grill into the post-combustion chamber, making room for the next load of corpses.

[19] See my analysis in *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 451-456; see also my contribution about J.-C. Pressac in this book, pp. 25f.

loading of the muffles was possible in Auschwitz, Zimmerman quotes newspaper articles of the 1980s and 1990s reporting about cases where civil crematories had illegally cremated many corpses at once in order to gain an advantage in time and thus in efficiency over competitors. Zimmerman should have investigated the features of these modern crematoria and should have compared those to the ovens in Birkenau, which would probably have prevented his error. In comparison to the coke-fired ovens of Birkenau, modern crematoria have almost gigantic muffles, because:



Ill. 1: *Oven doors of the type used in the Auschwitz crematoria. Rollers to guide stretcher marked with white ellipses.*[20]

a) they have to accommodated quite large coffins at times – in Auschwitz corpses were cremated without coffins – and
b) almost all modern crematoria operate with gas burners embedded in the muffle walls, which work efficiently only when they have a minimum distance from the coffin.

But even in such cases, the cremation of multiple corpses at once can succeed only if the fuel consumption is increased accordingly, which, as Zimmerman himself writes, lead to a fire in one of the cases he quotes, because the overcrowded muffle lead to an overheating of oven and flues.

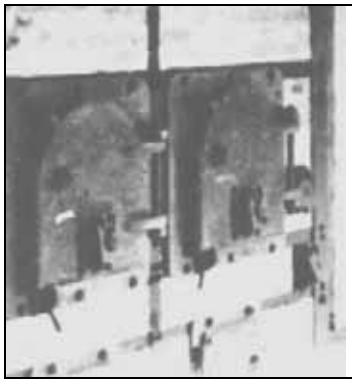
Documents as well as pictures of the ovens in Auschwitz prove that they had been designed for single corpse cremations only. For example, the oven doors were only 600 mm × 600 mm small (23.5 inches), the upper half of which was a rounded arch. The height of the oven door was further restricted by rollers at the bottom, on which the stretcher was pushed into the muffle (see illustrations 1-3). Hence, the doors alone are clear proof for the fact that these muffles were built for single corpse cremation. But there are also thermotechnical reasons why multiple corpse cremations cannot work: Several corpses in one muffle would have blocked the gas conduits in the muffle walls, through which the combustion gases flowed. Furthermore, the gas generator could not produce the heat required for the initial phase of dehydration, so the ovens would cool down drastically at the beginning. During the following phase of incineration, the burning corpses

[20] Taken from J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 259, section enlargement (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0259.shtml).

would produce too much heat, overheating the muffle.[21] As chief engineer Kurt Prüfer put it when two corpses were once inserted simultaneously:[22]

"The ovens could not keep up with this load"

5. Zimmerman doubts the times given by Meyer – who is in turn relying on Mattogno's statements – during which the crematoria were inoperable. He conjectures that repair orders for oven doors do not necessarily mean that the affected ovens had been shut down. This may or may not be the case.[25] Due to lack of more detailed information, we can currently only speculate about that. But the fact is that Mattogno has documented many cases where the crematoria were indeed inoperable – Zimmerman ignores them all – and in some cases, where Mattogno had only insufficient data, he has estimated cautiously. For long periods of time during the existence of the crematoria, we do not have any documents about their activities. But instead of following Zimmerman's method: "the lack of evidence proves that the crematoria did not operate," Mattogno assumed the worst case: Where there is no evidence, he assumes full operation of the ovens.



III. 2: *Oven doors of crematorium II in Birkenau.*[23]



III. 3: *Same doors – with humans around to compare sizes – at the crematorium in Buchenwald.*[24]

In various occasions, Zimmerman proves that he does not know the documents. For instance, he calls the operators of the ovens "Sonderkommando" (p. 254), even though they were never called that way.[26] He thinks that the construction of additional morgues through various camps proves that the

[21] For a more complete discussion see the works quoted in previous footnote.

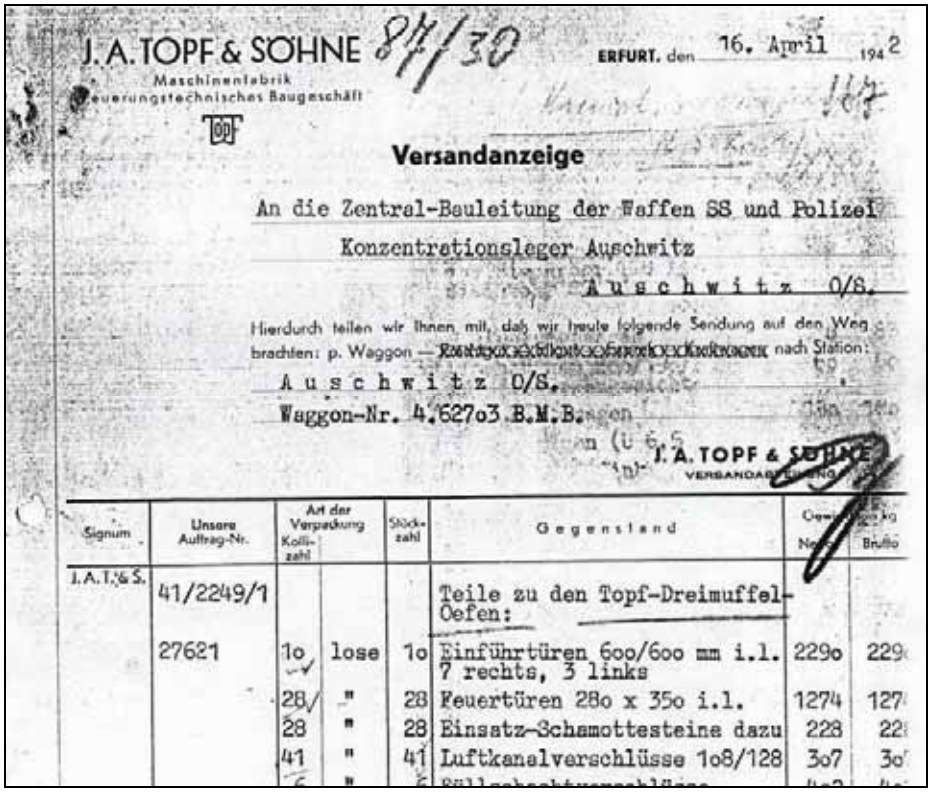
[22] See C. Mattogno's explanations in this book in his chapter "9. Multiple Cremations," on p. 148.

[23] APMO, Neg. Nr. 291, section.

[24] US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 263997, section.

[25] The lack of any smoke from the crematory chimneys in Allied and German air photos during spring and summer 1944 indicates indeed that those crematories were inoperable for extended periods of times during this time, which Zimmerman doubts; see C. Mattogno's elaborations on this in *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

[26] They are called "Heizer" (stoker); C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 101ff.



J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE 84/30
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft
ERFURT. den 16. April 1942

Versandanzeige

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationsleger Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon — nach Station:
Auschwitz O/S.
Waggon-Nr. 4.627o3 B.M.B.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewicht Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	41/2249/1				Teile zu den Topf-Dreimuffel-Oefen:		
	27621	1o	lose	1o	Einführtüren 6oo/6oo mm i.l. 7 rechts, 3 links	229o	229
		28	"	28	Feuertüren 28o x 35o i.l.	1274	127
		28	"	28	Einsatz-Schamottesteine dazu	228	22
		41	"	41	Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128	3o7	3o

III. 4: *Delivery notice (cropped) from April 16, 1942, by the Topf firm for parts of the Auschwitz three-muffle cremation ovens: "10 introduction doors 600/600 mm"*

morgues of the crematoria could no longer be used as morgues, hence, that they served as gas chambers (p. 255). The fact is that these additional morgues served only to temporarily store corpses – mainly overnight and in order to keep rats out – before they were transported to the morgues of the crematoria.[27] Finally, Zimmerman repeats Meyer's mistake by misquoting a statement by former camp commander Rudolf Höss. In his statement, Höss did not claim that the crematoria could operate only eight to ten hours a day, as Meyer and Zimmerman claim (p. 260), but eight to ten weeks.[10]

Zimmerman's statements about the alleged open air incinerations in deep pits contain nothing new, perhaps apart from a reference to a more recently released British air photo of the Birkenau camp, where a small plume of smoke can be spotted rising from the back yard of crematorium V. Zimmerman claims that this smoke rises from a mass grave (p. 261).

It is true that smoke rises from a tiny area behind the crematorium V, but it is of course impossible to recognize what kind of a fire caused the smoke. And

[27] Cf. C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

apart from this, the photo mentioned by Zimmerman is lacking all the evidence that should be there, should the theory of mass extermination in huge pits be true, as Zimmerman and his friends claim: gigantic pits to the west and north of the camp; gigantic stacks of fuel; fires with smoke plumes covering huge areas; considering the high water table in this swampy area, large areas around those fires would have turned into a huge morass. Nothing remotely similar to this can be seen on this or comparable photos.[28]

At the end, Zimmerman tries to salvage the credibility of the statement extracted from Rudolf Höss by the British by means of torture. He does that by claiming that he made similar statements while in Polish custody. Zimmerman claims that Höss was treated nicely while awaiting his lynching party in a Polish prison, but he missed the following lines in Höss' statement about his Polish captors:[29]

> *"During the first weeks the incarceration was quite tolerable, but all at once they* [the wardens] *were exchanged. From their conduct and their talks, which I could not understand but interpret, I could gather that they wanted to finish me off. I always got the smallest piece of bread and only a small ladle of thin soup.* […]
>
> *If the prosecutor had not intervened, they would have finished me of – not just physically, but first of all psychologically."*

Although he could cope with quite a lot, so he continued, the psychological torture he was exposed to by his wardens was too much for him.

Here we see the typical tactics "with a carrot and a stick," which was mastered in particular by the Stalinist henchmen, who held Höss captive: First an inmate is mistreated by the "evil" guys, and after that the "good" guys tell him that this will not happen again and that he will be just fine, if only he is cooperative with their demands. As is known, Höss was treated so well by the Poles that shortly thereafter he was dangling from the gallows.

The exactitude and reliability of Höss' statements and memoirs, as claimed by Zimmerman, can be deduced, i.a., from the following quotations:[29]

> *"Maintaining the fire at the pits, pouring the collected fat* [over the burning bodies …]. *They ate and smoked while dragging corpses* […]*"* (p. 126)
>
> *"The bodies were doused first with oil residues, and later with methanol.* […] *He also attempted to destroy the bodies with explosives,* […]*"* (pp. 157ff.)
>
> *"Half an hour after the introduction of the gas, the door was opened and the ventilation installation was turned on. Removal of the bodies began immediately* […]*"* (S. 166.)

---

[28] G. Rudolf, "England's Keele University Spreads Holocaust Propaganda," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 444f.

[29] R. Höss, in: M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958, p. 151.

I do not have to make any further comment about such nonsense.[30]
So much about Zimmerman's exactitude and reliability.

[30] More about that in my expert report, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 199-201.

The Elusive Holes of Death

By Carlo Mattogno

1. Introduction by Germar Rudolf

On August 28, 2002, Sven Felix Kellerhoff of the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* expressed his anger about the semi-revisionist theories of Fritjof Meyer, a leading editor of Germany's largest news magazines *Der Spiegel*. In 2002, Meyer had published an article, in which he reduced the death toll of Auschwitz down to half a million victims, and also decommissioned the gas chambers that were allegedly located in the crematoria of Auschwitz.[1] Kellerhoff called Meyer a "crown witness" for the "Holocaust deniers."[2] In early 2004, Meyer himself made an end – perhaps only temporarily so – to this public exchange. In an Open Letter of February 12, 2004, he declared, i.a.:[3]

> *"Now the impression grows that they* ["right-wing radicals" or "Auschwitz deniers"] *could succeed to instrumentalize my theses: for a propaganda of minimization. I therefore do not wish to continue this debate in this forum."*

In the following sentence, Meyer's mask drops, and he reveals himself as the left-wing extremist he is, who is promoting the use of violence as a means of solving conflicts:

> *"Considering the current dangers in Italy, France, Russia, and the U.S., it remains true that the fascists need to be beaten up wherever one encounters them."*

With this statement, Meyer has discredited himself utterly as a partner for any future discussion. But that did not, of course, mean that the entire discussion has ended with this epilogue. One of the most ambitious opponents of revisionism, John C. Zimmerman, has scolded Meyer harshly for his semi-revisionist stance.[2] The latest attack against revisionists came again from the above mentioned Sven Felix Kellerhoff, published in *Die Welt* of August 23, 2004. Under the headline "The Holes of Death," he quotes Robert Faurisson's provocative quip "No holes, no Holocaust" and writes:

---

1 F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," in: *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641; for an English translation see online www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html.

2 See the previous contribution in the present volume "The International Auschwitz Controversy," starting at p. 269, for more details and references.

3 www.idgr.de/texte/geschichte/ns-verbrechen/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.php

"The French revisionist Robert Faurisson repeats it over and over again; David Irving also used it in this sense. Despite the uncouth nature of this quip, the core of it is the question whether or not each of the smaller basement rooms of the crematoria II and III in the extermination camp Birkenau was used as a gas chamber.

In the larger basement room, situated along the axis of the crematorium building above ground, the victims had to undress before they were pressed, sometimes up to 1000 of them, into the small basement room of some 210 square meters, which was perpendicular to the other. Then SS men threw the poison, hydrogen cyanide bound on diatomaceous earth (Zyklon B), through openings in the ceiling into wire mesh columns in the basement. Within half an hour, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated due to the heat of the bodies and killed every human life."

The question of the alleged misuse of the basement rooms of crematoria II & III in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp for mass murder with poison gas is in the very focus of revisionist discussion on the Holocaust. Many monographs and papers appeared about it,[4] one of which was solely dedicated to discuss the issue of the Zyklon B introduction holes.[5] Kellerhoff's summary of the revisionist viewpoint puts it well:

"Faurisson, Irving & Co. claim that there were no openings in the roof. Therefore, no Zyklon B could have been thrown into the murder chambers. Hence, the Holocaust is an invention."

Subsequently, however, Kellerhoff dares treading on the minefield of evidence, where he exposes his lack of competence when claiming, "a photo taken during the construction of the murder plant and two air photos taken by the Allies in August 1944" prove the existence of introduction holes. But this is definitely not the case, as I have repeatedly shown.[6] Kellerhoff's claim is based upon a false interpretation of these pictures, a fact which is admitted even by adherents of the gas chamber theses.[7]

The total lack of documents for the existence of these introduction holes as well as the total lack of any physical trace of these holes in the roof of the ruins of crematorium II in Birkenau, as it has been claimed for decades by re-

---

4 Cf. especially Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

5 Carlo Mattogno, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)," *VffG* 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304; Engl. see chapter 2 of "The Elusive Holes of Death" starting on p. 282 of this book. First published in English as "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)'" in: *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410.

6 E.g. in Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 113-120.

7 Charles D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of morgue 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau*, self-published, Zimmer Printing, 410 West Main Street, Monongahela, PA 15063, 2000; online: www.revisingrevisionism.com.

visionists, forced the Holocausters finally to tackle the issue. Sven Kellerhoff gladly announces the result of such research:

> *"In the journal 'Holocaust and Genocide Studies,' three coworkers of the research network 'Holocaust History Project'*[8] *exhaustingly clarify the question of the holes in the roof. Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal have investigated the ruins of both gas chambers in Birkenau as well as the gas chamber in the Auschwitz main camp.*
>
> *Their result matches exactly the circumstantial evidence known and preserved so far: the smaller basement room of crematorium II had four openings in its roof measuring roughly 60 centimeters in square.* […] *The U.S. scientist could identify three of four openings in the ruins; the fourth is covered by debris. All alleged 'arguments' of the Auschwitz deniers are thus refuted on the basis of physically provable facts: The smaller basement rooms of both crematorium buildings were equipped with gas chambers and were used as such to kill hundreds of thousands of human beings. The case of the openings in the roof of the gas chamber in the crematorium of the main camp is a little more complicated.* […]*"*

As indicated above, the crematorium in the main camp is not the only case that is a little more complicated than Kellerhoff suggests. A final answer to this question will be given only after the arguments of both sides have been weighed objectively, something that Kellerhoff, with his dogmatic attitude, will probably never accept.

It is already indicative that the three authors mentioned by Kellerhoff – Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal – have never published before in the field of Holocaust research. They also refused to even take notice of a thorough study on this issue by revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno,[5] which had been published in English on the internet as early as 2002.[9] Hence, Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal did not weigh arguments, but confirmed prejudices, which quickly gained the predicate of "scientific self-evidence" by the Holocaust lobby by virtue of having it published in the most renowned journal these genocide researchers have at their hands.

In the following, I give the word to the world's unchallenged expert on Auschwitz, Carlo Mattogno. This may result in Kellerhoff and his "hole heroes" losing their wits, which in turn might lead to them resorting to character assassination, something they are good at, since they have exercised it before.[10]

---

[8] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103; cf. their website www.holocaust-history.org.

[9] During the years 2002 and 2003 on the website of Russ Granata, which does no longer exist; now this paper is posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/noholes.html. It is an earlier version of the revised paper in this book, op. cit. (note 5).

[10] See my paper "Green sees Red " in this book staring at p. 69.

In concluding I may state that this episode in the controversy over the Holocaust between revisionists and exterminationists proves – to quote Galileo Galilei freely: Something moves after all!

The discussion about the reality of Holocaust claims, which the establishment wants to suppress so badly, is already going on. It has hit the scholarly journals of the establishment. There is no way back anymore, because we revisionists won't let go!

2. "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)"

When American expert for execution techniques Fred A. Leuchter presented his famous expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek to a Canadian court in 1988, he initially caused confusion: in his technical drawings of the morgues no. 1 of the crematoria II and III of Auschwitz-Birkenau, which allegedly served as "gas chambers," he had drawn in four openings in the roof, through which, according to witnesses accounts, the insecticide Zyklon B had been poured in order to kill hundreds of thousands of victims. It was only in a later edition of this expert report that Leuchter added a letter to the report, in which he explained that those four holes could not be found in the ruins of those crematoria.

The Swede Ditlieb Felderer was the first, in the 1970s, to raise the question whether or not there were any holes in those roofs, without which those basements could not have served as execution chambers in the way as testified to by witnesses.[1] Ever since then, this issue has been discussed intensely. Up to the current paper, this topic was most thoroughly treated by Germar Rudolf in his *Rudolf-Report*.[2] Inspired by Rudolf's arguments, Charles D. Provan compiled a study, which is analyzed by Carlo Mattogno in the following paper. Provan's study is based primarily on illustrations of the roof of this morgue as it looked like in 2000. To summarize Provan, he thinks that he has identified at least three holes in the roof of morgue no. 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau, which could have served as introduction holes in 1943/1944. Provan concludes therefore that the quip coined by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, and sup-

---

First published as "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; translated by Russ Granata; first Engl. publication as "No Holes, no gas chamber(s)" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410; slightly revised version.

1 Ditlieb Felderer, "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and Openings," *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266.

2 R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993, pp. 22-29; Engl.: G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 113-134.

ported by G. Rudolf with evidence – "No Holes, no Holocaust" – is untenable. Carlo Mattogno shows in the following that Provan's assertions themselves are untenable. All of his alleged holes are demonstrably the result of the destruction of the crematoriums during the retreat of German troops or were created only after war's end.

2.1. Introduction

Charles D. Provan is the author of a pamphlet entitled, "No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of morgue 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau."[3] First of all Provan emphasizes the importance of the problem of the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B into the presumed homicidal gas chamber of crematorium II. This question, raised by historical revisionists, obtained much prominence in 2000 during the trial *David Irving versus Penguin Books Ltd. and Deborah E. Lipstadt.* It was also discussed by Justice Gray in the written verdict.[4]

In his study, Provan analyzes the five categories comprising the evidence for these presumed holes, which are generally accepted by the supporters of the thesis of gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

1. Witnesses and early historical testimony
2. Air photo evidence of the holes in the roofs of the gas chambers
3. The blueprints of morgue 1, Krematorium 2
4. German wartime photographs of morgue 1 of Krematoria 2 and 3
5. Physical evidence

In the first category Provan cites 16 testimonies from 9 major witnesses and 7 minor witnesses (pp. 3-9).

He then examines the statements of minor witnesses (pp. 10f.) in the following order: Egon Ochshorn, Dr. Friedmann, Janda Weiss, Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler, Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, Werner Krumme and Alfred Franke-Gricksch. Provan concludes that these are unreliable. For the major witnesses (in order, Rudolf Höss, Henryk Tauber, Karl Schultze, Salmen Lewental, Konrad Morgen, Miklos Nyiszli, "Paul" Bendel, Josef Erber, and Filip Müller – all of whom were "eyewitnesses"), Provan provides no analysis: he assumes *a priori* that these are reliable. But these testimonies are in fact dubious as well, as we shall subsequently see.

As to the rest, Provan bases his arguments on only four testimonies:

---

[3] Op. cit. (note 7). Ch. Provan distributed this spiral-bound, photocopied brochure for the first time in June 2000 during the 13th IHR conference in Irvine, California, and has posted it subsequently on the Internet: www.revisingrevisionism.com; the following page numbers refer to the photocopied edition. The slogan "No Holes, No Holocaust" is attributed to Robert Faurisson.

[4] Royal Courts of Justice, verdict of Justice Gray of April 11, 2000, points 7.91-7.94 (www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/).

1. Henryk Tauber for the arrangement and number of holes for the introduction of Zyklon B (two on the east side and two on the west side of morgue 1).
2. Karl Schultze for the dimensions of the holes (cm 25 cm × 25 cm).
3. Konrad Morgen for the crudeness of the extermination facilities.
4. Rudolf Höss for the transformation of the crematoria into instruments of mass extermination without the knowledge of the head of the Central Construction Office.

The other testimonies served as confirmation of these four principal views.

Before examining in detail Provan's arguments, let us verify the credibility of the major witnesses cited by him.

2.2. The Major Witnesses Cited by Provan

2.2.1. Josef Erber

This testimony is cited by Provan and dealt with by Gerald Fleming in his book *Hitler and the Final Solution*.[5] The text cited by Fleming is taken in turn from a letter that Josef Erber wrote to him on September 14, 1981.[6] The declaration of the witness is therefore already suspect on account of the late date. In the first edition of the above book, which appeared in German with the title *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Fleming quotes from the original text of Erber's letter:[7]

> *"Two inpours* [*Einschütten*] *were in each of these gassing rooms (of Krematorium one and two in Birkenau, G.F.): inside four iron pipes each from the floor to the roof. These were surrounded by steel wire mesh, and inside was a sheet metal with a low edge. To this a wire was attached, with which the sheet metal could be pulled up to the roof. An iron lid was attached to each inpour* [*Einschütte*] *at the roof. If the lid was raised, the tin container could be pulled up and the gas could be poured in. Then the container was lowered and the lid closed."*

What sort of thing is an "inpour" (*Einschütte*)? The verb "*einschütten*" means "pour in(to)" as a technical term; "to feed," "to charge" or "to load." If, as it seems, the "*Einschütte*" was a mechanism, it must concern a device for pouring or feeding. Yet, according to the text, there were two "*Einschütten*" in each "gas chamber" of crematoria II and III. These devices are clearly inconsistent with those described by Henryk Tauber, and moreover it is difficult to imagine how they were made. So difficult is it that Provan himself, in order to make the text intelligible, wrote "rooms" (note 24 on p. 7) where Fleming,

---

5 University of California Press, Berkeley Los Angeles, 1994, pp. 187f.
6 Ibid., p. 188.
7 Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/Munich 1982, p. 204.

translating the German term "*Einschütten*," wrote "ducts." Even so, the original text categorically excludes this interpretation.

In conclusion, the testimony of Josef Erber is unreliable.[8]

2.2.2. Konrad Morgen

Provan cites two statements made by this witness (p. 5). The first deals with the affidavit made by Morgen on July 13, 1946, document SS-65. There the witness states:

> *"In this moment, an SS man in a gas suit stepped over the outer air duct and poured a can with hydrogen cyanide into the room."*

Morgan talks about a single "air duct," which contradicts the description accepted by Provan. The term "air duct" is moreover inappropriate in that the presumed holes for introducing Zyklon B had nothing whatsoever to do with ventilation. In crematoria II and III there were in fact a "*Belüftungsschacht*" (aeration duct) and an "*Entlüftungsschacht*" (de-aeration duct) which connected morgue no. 1 to the ventilators, blowing and drawing, and situated in the attic of the structures.[9]

The second citation is inferred from the deposition of Morgen at the trial of Oswald Pohl. The witness confirms here that Zyklon B was introduced into the "gas chamber" through a "special shaft" (p. 5): again, a single introduction device.

How reliable this witness is for the presumed "gas chambers" becomes clear upon examining what he declared during the August 8, 1946, hearing of the Nuremberg trial:[10]

> *"By 'Extermination Camp Auschwitz' I did not mean the concentration camp. It did not exist there. I meant a separate extermination camp near Auschwitz, called 'Monowitz.'"*

A little later he confirmed this:[11]

> *"These trucks drove off, but they did not drive to the Concentration Camp Auschwitz, but in another direction to the Extermination Camp Monowitz, which was a few kilometers away."*

One could imagine a slip of the tongue: Morgen was thinking of Birkenau but said Monowitz. But that he was thinking literally of Monowitz is revealed by the following statement:[12]

---

[8] A member of the "Zimmerman Aid Committee" claims that my conclusion is misleading. I answered this absurd accusation in C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 22-25.

[9] Plan 933 of January 19, 1944, in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 280f. (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0280.shtml).

[10] *IMT*, vol. XX, p. 449.

[11] Ibid., p. 503.

[12] Ibid., p. 504.

"The Extermination Camp Monowitz lay far away from the concentration camp. It was situated on an extensive industrial site and was not recognizable as such and everywhere on the horizon there were smoking chimneys."

In fact, there is no doubt about it: in an "extensive industrial site" full of chimneys, he found Monowitz, certainly not Birkenau. Now if Konrad Morgen is an "eyewitness," how could he confuse Birkenau with Monowitz? It seems that he had seen precisely nothing, but spoke – for the most part incoherently – from hearsay. Therefore, as far as we are concerned, Konrad Morgen is a completely unreliable witness.

2.2.3. "Paul" Bendel

Provan cites via Pressac the short text "Les Crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando'" carrying the signature "Paul Bendel,"[13] which appeared in a book published in 1946. Here the author states that the "*chambres à gaz*" ("gas chambers") in each of crematoria II and III were "*au nombre de deux*" ("in number two") and adds:[14]

"Made of reinforced concrete, one had the impression when entering that the ceiling would fall on one's head, so low it was. In the middle of these chambers two pipes surrounded by wire mesh and with an exterior valve served for the emission of gases."

Provan notices that the presence of two gas chambers is in accord with the declaration of Tauber, according to whom "at the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided into two by a brick wall to make it possible to gas smaller transports." (note 20 on p. 6) Therefore Bendel would confirm Tauber. However, matters are not that simple.

It is known that morgue no. 1 of the crematoria II and III measured internally 30 m × 7 m × 2.41 m.[15] At the trial of Bruno Tesch, Bendel testified that "each gas chamber was 10 meters long and 4 meters wide" and that each had a height of 1.60 m:[16]

"Q. You have said that the gas chambers were ten meters by four meters by one meter sixty centimeters: is that correct? A. Yes."

Previously, on October 21, 1945, Bendel had declared:[17]

"There were 2 gas chambers, underground, roughly 10 meters long, 5 meters wide and 1 ½ meters high, each one."

---

[13] Bendel called himself "Charles Sigismund." Another member of the "Zimmerman Aid Committee" incredibly suggested that there are two different Bendel witnesses, one with the name "Paul," the other with the name "Charles Sigismund"! Cf. C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 8), p. 53.

[14] *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Paris 1946, p. 161.

[15] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 286.

[16] NI-11953. Interrogation of March 2, 1946.

[17] NI-11390.

Nevertheless, even if morgue 1 of the crematoria II and III had been divided exactly in two, this would have given rise to two localities each measuring 15 m × 7 m × 2.41 m. How can these measurements be reconciled with the quite different ones given by Bendel, that is, 10 m × 4 m × 1.6 m or 10 m × 5 m × 1.5 m?

I well understand that an estimate with the naked eye can be subject to a considerable margin of error, but how could Bendel claim that the ceiling had a height of barely 1.5 or 1.6 m? Here we are no longer dealing with an estimate, since any person of medium height would have had to stoop in order to enter these fictitious places. In the actual localities, however, he would have had more than 60 to 70 cm of space above his head before touching the ceiling. An error in good faith is therefore impossible. But even the errors relative to the length and width of the localities, considering their modest dimensions, are difficult to explain.

Whatever the case, it is impossible for Bendel to have entered a "gas chamber" with a height of 1.5 or 1.6 m, since such localities did not exist, and it is just as impossible that he could have made such a gross error. Therefore he is an unreliable witness.

Strangely, Bendel makes no mention of the presumed "undressing room" (morgue no. 2), even though it had a ceiling 11 cm lower than that of morgue 1![18]

2.2.4. Miklos Nyiszli

Provan cites two passages from the statements of this witness (pp. 5f.). The first goes back to July 28, 1945, and the other to October 8, 1946. Nyiszli mentions four "ventilation valves" equipped with "perforated tubes," which popped out above the "gas chamber" of crematorium II in "concrete chimneys" closed with "concrete lids." "Chlorine gas" was introduced into these "valves."

In 1946 Nyiszli published a book of memoirs in Hungarian with the title *I was Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at an Auschwitz Crematorium*,[19] of which there was an English translation published in the USA. Among other things it contains an detailed description of the basement of crematorium II:[20]

> *"The room*[21] *into which the convoy proceeded was about 200 meters long:*[22] *its walls were whitewashed and it was brightly lit.* [...].

---

18 The ceiling of morgue 2 was 2.30 m high. J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 286.

19 *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Copyright by Dr. Nyiszli Miklos, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.

20 *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 44f.

21 It concerns morgue 2, the alleged "undressing room."

22 In the Hungarian original, op. cit (note 19), p. 33: "length about 200 meters."

Making his way through the crowd, an SS opened the swing-doors of the large oaken gate at the end of the room. The crowd flowed through it into another, equally well-lighted room. This second room[23] *was the same size as the first*[24] *but neither benches nor pegs were to be seen. In the center of the rooms, at thirty-yard intervals, columns rose from the concrete floor to the ceiling. They were not supporting columns, but square sheet-iron pipes, the sides of which contained numerous perforations, like a wire lattice.* [...]

The Deputy Health Officer held four green sheet-iron canisters. He advanced across the grass, where, every thirty yards,[25] *short concrete pipes jutted up from the ground. Having donned his gas mask, he lifted the lid of the pipe, which was also made of concrete. He opened one of the cans and poured the contents – a mauve granulated material – into the opening. The granulated substance fell in a lump to the bottom. The gas it produced escaped through the perforations, and within a few seconds filled the room in which the deportees were stacked. Within five minutes everybody was dead."*

The English translation omits the following phrase from the last passage:[25]

"A beszórt anyag Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája, azonnal gázt fejleszt, amint a levegövel érintkezik!"

That is:

"The scattered substance is Cyclon or chlorine in granular form, the gas develops immediately, hardly coming into contact with air!"

Let us recapitulate. Miklos Nyiszli, in contradiction to the plans and the ruins of the crematoria, maintains that morgue 2 had a length of 200 meters, while in reality it measured 49.49m,[26] and that likewise morgue 1 had a length of 200 meters, while in fact its length was 30 meters. In the "gas chamber" there were four devices for the introduction of Zyklon B, but they were separated from each other by 30 meters – the entire length of the site!

Perhaps the omission in the English translation of the above passage from the original Hungarian happened by chance, but the fact remains that it gives rise to another absurdity: as everyone knows, the toxic agent of Zyklon B was not chlorine, but rather hydrogen cyanide.

The description given by witness Nyiszli presents many more incredible blunders. For example, he maintains that there were four elevators in the basement of crematorium II:[27]

"Four good-sized elevators were functioning [here]*"*

---

23 Morgue 1, the alleged "gas chamber. "

24 In the Hungarian original, op. cit (note 19), p. 34: "This room has the same size as the undressing room."

25 In the Hungarian original, op. cit (note 19), p. 35: "30 meters, the one from the other."

26 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 286.

27 M. Nyiszli, op. cit. (note 20), p. 47; op. cit (note 19), p. 37.

It is well known that there was but a single elevator.

In addition, he maintains that in the furnace room of crematorium II there were 15 single ovens:[28]

"Each of these fifteen ovens was housed in a red brick structure."

In crematorium II (and III) there were in fact 5 ovens, each with 3 muffles, and so there were five brick structures, not fifteen.

Nyszli claims to have spent eight months[29] (from May 1944 to January 1945) in the so-called "Sonderkommando" of the crematoria; that is, for six months his lodging was located on the ground floor of crematorium II.[30] He should then have had a perfect knowledge of crematorium II. So how could he have been so grossly mistaken in good faith about the dimensions of the facilities, the number of elevators and the structure of the ovens? And, since he was a medical man who presumably assisted at various "gassings," how could he maintain that the toxic agent of Zyklon B was chlorine?

It is therefore evident that this witness is absolutely unreliable.[31]

A final observation: according to Nyiszli there was a single gas chamber in crematorium II, while according to Tauber the "gas chamber" was subdivided into two at the end of 1943. On the other hand, there is the witness Bendel, who, in his own words, became a member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" of the crematoria in June 1944.[32] In the same period and in the same place, Bendel "saw" two "gas chambers"[33] of 10 meters' length, while Nyiszli saw one "gas chamber" there of 200 meters' length. How can these statements be reconciled?[34]

---

[28] M. Nyiszli, op. cit. (note 20), p. 43; op. cit (note 19), p. 32.

[29] M. Nyiszli, op. cit. (note 20), p. 149.

[30] Ibid., p. 37. After November 18, 1944, Nyiszli was transferred from Crematorium II to Crematorium V. Ibid., p. 139 and 146.

[31] Provan tried to justify Nyiszli's errors by claiming that this book is a novel without historical value: C.D. Provan, *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(1) (2001), pp. 20-29, but his explanation is untenable; see my remarks in "Vulgärer Berufsbetrüger" in: *VffG* 6(2) (2002), pp. 231f.

[32] C.S. Bendel, op. cit. (note 14), pp. 161f.

[33] This assertion is not a "confirmation" of the claim that *Leichenkeller* 1 of crematory II had been divided in two rooms (as Tauber claims), because Bendel claims that every crematory had two gas chambers: "In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers." Raymond Philips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company Limited, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1946, p. 135.

[34] For a more general critique of Nyiszli's statement see C. Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auchwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

2.2.5. Filip Müller

The testimony of Filip Müller is pitifully late, going back only to 1979. He describes in the following way the devices for the introduction of Zyklon B:[35]

> *"The Zyklon B gas crystals*[36] *were thrown through openings in the concrete ceiling, which ended in hollow sheet metal columns in the gas chamber. These were perforated equidistantly, and inside of them a spiral ran from top to bottom, to achieve a distribution of the grainy crystals as equally as possible."*

This description is very vague. Müller indicates neither the number nor the shape nor the dimensions nor the positions of either the holes or the columns. This last point takes on major significance from the fact that Filip Müller published a plan of crematorium II complete with "criminal" captions:[37] an excellent but lost opportunity to indicate the positions of the holes in the ceiling of morgue 1!

From such a witness, who claims to have spent "three years in the crematoria and gas chambers of Auschwitz" (as the subtitle of his book informs us), one expects something better than this dull description.

But this should not surprise us. As I have indicated elsewhere, here as in many other important places of his book, Filip Müller has done no more than plagiarize the account given by Miklos Nyiszli, of which the German translation appeared in 1961 in the magazine *Quick* published in Munich, Bavaria.[38]

In this specific case Müller has added on his own the odd idea of the spiral – as though Zyklon B could evaporate during the few seconds it spent spiraling down this chute before arriving at the long floor!

2.2.6. Salmen Lewenthal

This witness is even more vague than Filip Müller. From the passage cited by Provan (p. 5), one cannot even gather the number of "small upper doors."

I will subsequently return to the witnesses Höss, Schultze and Tauber.

2.3. The Air Photos

In paragraph III (pp. 12-14) Provan examines the photographs taken by the United States Air Force during the war. In some of the photographs of the roofs of morgue 1 of crematoria II and III, such as in the one taken on August

---

35 Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 96.

36 Zyklon B was not constituted of "crystals," but an inert support base – during the 1940s normally gypsum with a small amount of starch – soaked in hydrogen cyanide.

37 Filip Müller, ibid., p. 287.

38 *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; English translation: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990).

25, 1944, there appear irregular dark patches that – as Provan recalls – Brugioni and Poirier have interpreted since 1979 as "vents used to insert the Zyklon-B crystals." Since then, these patches have become a "proof" of the existence of devices for introducing Zyklon B into the presumed homicidal gas chambers.

Provan is not in agreement with the interpretation of Brugioni and Poirier and maintains:

> *"No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as 'vents.'"* (p. 13)

Provan concludes:

> *"So we are hesitant to use the aerial photographs as proof that there were roof vents for Zyklon B."* (p. 14)

In fact, the interpretation of Brugioni and Poirier creates insuperable difficulties. The first is that these patches are not shadows. At the second (1988) trial of Zündel, Kenneth R. Wilson, an expert in photogrammetry and aerial triangulation, testified – according to Barbara Kulaszka's report – that in the air photo of May 31, 1944, "the patches on top of the morgue at crematorium II were flat and had no elevation." As for the photograph of August 25, 1944, "he determined that the patches were not shadows but did not have any elevation."[39]

In the second place, as other authors have since pointed out,[40] in the photograph of August 25, 1944, the patches on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II have lengths of 3-4 meters, and those on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium III have a minimum area of three square meters. Moreover, all the patches have their axis oriented in a north-south direction, whereas the axis of the chimney's shadow is aligned in a north-east/south-west direction. Finally, let me add that in the air photo of May 31, 1944 (see Ill. 4), there appears a single dark patch at the western edge of the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II.[41]

Crematorium II of Birkenau, May 31, 1944

Since the above patches were not shadows, what then were they? Kenneth R. Wilson advanced the hypothesis that they were "discolorations on the surface of the roof."[42] John C. Ball claimed that these are not discolorations of

---

[39] Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 353.

[40] Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993, pp. 104-107; Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996, vol. I, pp. 162-165.

[41] Mission: 60 PRS/462 SQ. Exposure 3056. Can D 1508, 31 May 1942, NA.

[42] B. Kulaszka (ed.), op. cit (note 39), p. 353.

the roof but of the negative, that is, marks that had been put onto the negative by a forger.[43]

There are, however, less radical explanations. For example, the marks may have been by some kind of flat vegetation on the roof, because the morgues were covered with earth to keep them cool. However, this does not explain why these marks are visible on some photos but not on others.

Another explanation could be that the soil covering the morgues had to be removed temporarily for repair purposes. The roofs of morgue 1 of crematoria II and III were made of reinforced concrete 18 cm thick,[44] insulated from rainwater by a layer of bitumen, which was protected from atmospheric agents by a thin layer of cement. It is conceivable that this thin layer of concrete had been damaged, resulting in leaks,[45] which could have led the Central Construction Office to have the soil removed in order to perform the reparations necessary. But it seems more likely that such a soil removal would have been done in large areas, but not in areas merely 3 m long and 1 m wide. There is also no documentary evidence for such repair works.

A final possibility is that the morgues were not at all covered with earth at the time these photos were made, and that the marks indicate areas were the upper concrete layer had been damaged and the lower layer of black bitumen emerged, creating the patches which are seen on the air photos.

2.4. The Plans of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II

Referring to Robert Faurisson's discovery of the fact that the presumed gas chamber of crematorium II is designated "morgue 1" in the original plans of crematorium II in Birkenau, and that no holes in the ceiling are displayed for this locality, Provan notes:

> *"Though these two discoveries are important, let us observe that they are in agreement with an interrogation which took place over 50 years ago."* (p. 15)

Next Provan cites an extract from the interrogation that Rudolf Höss underwent on April 1, 1946, which he summarizes and comments upon as follows:

> *"Note that Höss mentioned several times that he was forbidden to discuss the execution of the Jews with anyone. Upon his return to Auschwitz he began working on the plans for extermination facilities by instructing*

---

[43] J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1992; Ball, "Air Photo Evidence," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 269-282, here p. 278f.

[44] Measurement by the author among the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.

[45] Whoever has worked in the field of building construction knows that a thin layer of cement covering a large area, if it cannot be reinforced with a scaffolding of iron rods, inevitably tends to disintegrate.

his construction chief (whose name was Bischoff). He ordered Bischoff to begin work on a large crematorium, the plans of which were sent to Himmler. Subsequently, Höss figured out the changes needed to convert the crematorium into a homicidal facility, and sent them to Himmler. The changes were approved." (pp. 15f.)

In concluding, he writes that the "gas chamber" was called "morgue 1" and that no holes were described for the introduction of Zyklon B:

"since the man in charge of it was not permitted to know of its real purpose, and therefore did not draw them on the plans." (p. 16)

Provan's conclusion is therefore based on the statements of Rudolf Höss. But are his statements reliable? To answer this question let us now examine the context in which they are placed.

Höss maintained that he received the order to exterminate the Jews in Berlin from Himmler personally in July 1941.[46] On that occasion Himmler explained that

"the extermination camps in Poland that existed at that time were not capable of performing the work assigned to them."[47]

Then, to a specific query of the interrogator, Höss responded:

"There were three camps: first, Treblinka, Belzak [sic] *near Lemberg and the third one was about 40 kilometers in the direction of Kulm. It was past Kulm in an easterly direction."*

The third "extermination camp" should have been Sobibór. Nevertheless, the geographic direction given by Höss is mistaken since "Kulm" corresponds to the Polish "Chelmno," while the neighboring city of Sobibór is "Chelm," which in German is called "Cholm."

Therefore, when Höss claimed that Himmler had informed him that

"the camps in Poland were not suitable for enlargement and the reason why he had chosen Auschwitz was because of the fact it had good railroad connections and could be enlarged"[48]

and ordered him

"to look at an extermination camp in Poland and eliminate in the construction of my camp the mistakes and inefficiency existing in the Polish camp,"[49]

he understood that, according to Himmler, in July 1941 there already existed the "extermination camps" of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór, exactly as Höss described them during the interrogation of March 14, 1946, when he declared:[50]

---

[46] Testimony of Rudolf Höss taken at Nuremberg, Germany, on April 1, 1946, 1470 to 1730 by Mr. Sender Jaari and Lt. Whitney Harris, pp. 17-19.

[47] Ibid., p. 20.

[48] Ibid., p. 26.

[49] Ibid., p. 25. Provan cites this passage on p. 15.

[50] NO-1210.

"I was ordered to see Himmler in Berlin in June [sic] *1941 and he told me, approximately, the following: The Führer ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. A few so-called extermination camps are existing in the general government (Belzek* [Belzec] *near Rava Ruska, eastern Poland, Tublinka* [Treblinka] *near Malina* [Malkinia] *on the river Bug, and Wolzek*[51] *near Lublin."*

Let us now turn to the interrogation of April 1, 1946. Höss declared there that he had visited the Treblinka camp before constructing his extermination facilities at Auschwitz. The purpose of his visit was precisely to "eliminate in the construction" of his "camp the mistakes and inefficiency" of Treblinka. Höss describes at length the presumed extermination procedure at Treblinka, specifying

"at that time the action in connection with the Warsaw Ghetto was in progress, and I watched the procedure."[52]

Also this description reproduces what Höss declared at the interrogation of March 14, 1946:[50]

"I visited the camp Treblinka in Spring 1942 to inform myself about the conditions. The following method was used in the process of extermination. Small chambers were used equipped with pipes to induce exhaust gas from car engines. This method was unreliable as the engines, coming from old captured transport vehicles and tanks, very often failed to work. Because of that the intakes could not be dealt with according to the plan, which meant to clear the Warsaw Ghetto. According to the Camp Commandant of Treblinka 80,000 people have been gassed in the course of half a year."

Rudolf Höss recounted the same story also at the interrogation of April 8, 1946:[53]

"I had the order to create extermination facilitations in Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time, three other extermination facilities already existed in the Government General: Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek. These camps were under the jurisdiction of the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and the SD. I visited Treblinka to determine how the exterminations are being executed. The camp commander of Treblinka told me that he has liquidated 80,000 within half a year. His main task was the liquidation of all the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto. He used carbon monoxide gas, and according to him his method was not efficient. When I erected the extermination building in Auschwitz, I therefore used Zyclon B, a crystalline blue acid [sic]*, which we threw into the death chamber through small openings."*

So Höss affirmed that in June or July 1941 there were already in existence the camps of Belzec and Treblinka, and that he had visited the Treblinka camp

---

[51] This camp never existed. It should correspond to "Sobibór," but it is absolutely incomprehensible how Höss could have transformed "Sobibór" into "Wolzek."

[52] Testimony…, op. cit. (note 46), p. 27.

[53] PS-3868.

"in Spring 1942," but before the construction of the "extermination building" at Auschwitz; that is, at the latest before the installation of the so-called "Bunker 1" – which should have entered into service on March 20, 1942,[54] or in May 1942, according to Pressac.[55]

Nonetheless, the Belzec camp was opened on March 17, 1942,[56] and Treblinka on July 23, 1942.[57] In conclusion, these two camps did not exist in 1941; therefore the statements that Höss attributes to Himmler are false. What is more, since Höss could not have visited Treblinka before the start of the presumed extermination at Auschwitz, his account of it is false.

Thus, the declarations of Höss cited by Provan are contained in this context of manifest historical falsehood. Why then should one believe in their truthfulness?

Hence the context leads one to seriously doubt the reliability of the declarations of Rudolf Höss which Provan cites.

Let us now examine the substance of Rudolf Höss' statements. He maintains:[58]

> *"I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I need a large crematorium."*

This took place in June or July 1941 on his return to Auschwitz from the meeting with Himmler in Berlin. Nonetheless, the first plan of the new crematorium – the future crematorium II – was drawn up by SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco on October 24, 1941,[59] that is, three or four months later, which is hard to reconcile with the adverb "immediately." The second plan of the crematorium was realized in November 1941 by the architect Werkmann of the SS Main Office Budget and Buildings.[60] This shows that the construction of this facility was not a local secret affair. Höss then states that he "changed" the plans "in accordance with the real purpose" of Himmler's instructions – that is, he modified the original plans, thus transforming a simple hygienic and sanitary facility into an instrument for extermination – and sent these plans so modified to Himmler, who approved of them.[61] The definitive plan for the

---

[54] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 186.

[55] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, p. 115.

[56] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 165.

[57] Ibid., p. 182.

[58] Testimony…, op. cit. (note 46), p. 25.

[59] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 55), document 9, plates.

[60] Ibid., documents 10f. (plates).

[61] Testimony…, op. cit. (note 46), p. 25.

crematorium was completed at Auschwitz in January 1942.[62] Yet according to Pressac, the first presumed "criminal" modification of these plans can be found in plan no. 2003 of December 19, 1942.[63] Therefore, Höss would have had to have waited twelve months before initiating the criminal modification of the crematorium! I say "initiating" because, as Provan states, the holes in the ceiling of morgue 1 of crematorium II would have been made between the end of January 1943 and the middle of March 1943 (pp. 18f), so that Höss would have had to wait at least another month before carrying out this indispensable modification in order to use the above locality as a homicidal gas chamber. I shall return to this essential point in chapter 2.6.

On the other hand, the claim of Rudolf Höss that he created at Auschwitz installations for extermination without informing the head of the Central Construction Office beforehand is decisively nonsensical, considering our knowledge of the structure, functions, and duties of this office.[64] This is even truer of the presumed "criminal" modifications to crematorium II. In fact, if Bischoff had transformed the so-called "Bunker 1" by May 1942 into a homicidal gas chamber (and in June the so-called "Bunker 2"), and if the mass extermination of the Jews had begun by July 4 at the latest,[65] then Himmler's "secret" at Auschwitz was revealed and Bischoff could not but have been perfectly informed of it. If so, why then did Höss have to continue transforming crematorium II into an extermination facility, gradually and secretly, without the knowledge of Bischoff who now knew the "secret"?

All this is nonsensical; so the statements of Rudolf Höss are false also on this score.

These assertions are not only false, but they are also contradictory, because in his declaration given at Krakow on January 29, 1947, Rudolf Höss stated:[66]

> *"Plans for the gas chambers, in which people in Oswiecim were poisoned with Cyklon B, were made by Karl Bischoff, chief of the Construction Office of the concentration camp, and by me. The project was later discussed with the chief of Office Group C, Dr. Ing. Kammler. The construction of the gas chambers was performed by the camp's Construction Office under the direction of its chief, Bischoff."*

This is exactly the opposite of what Höss said in the declaration of April 1, 1946, quoted by Provan.

A final observation: A further "criminal" modification of the basement of crematorium II was supposed to be the change of the entrance staircase to

---

[62] Plans 936(p), 936 (r), 1173-1174(p), 1173-1174(r), 933, 933[-934], 933[-934](p), 933[-934](r), 932(p), 932(r), 934 in: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), pp. 268-288.

[63] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 302; Pressac, op. cit. (note 55), pp. 63f.

[64] On this, see my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cco).

[65] D. Czech, op. cit. (note 54), p. 241.

[66] R. Höss, Deposition. Krakow, January 29, 1947. NI-7183, p. 3.

morgue 2. Even though this entrance was less important to the extermination process than the holes in the ceiling of morgue 1 (because the victims could enter the basement through the entrance on the north side of the crematorium),[67] this staircase modification does appear in the plan attached to the documentation on the "negotiation of handing over" of the crematorium to the Kommandantur.[68] But then why do the much more important holes for introducing Zyklon B not appear in this plan?

In conclusion, while it is true that the plans for the crematoria are "in accord with [the respective passages of] the statement of Höss" (p. 30), these "statements" are not "in accord" with historical reality. Therefore Provan's arguments are altogether untenable.

2.5. The Terrestrial Photographs of Morgue 1

In paragraph V, "German wartime photographs of morgue 1 of crematoria 2 and 3," Provan analyzes the four photographs adduced by Pressac as proof of the existence of chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B on the roof of morgue 1, and Provan comes to the conclusion that in reality these prove nothing.

Photograph 1 (negative number 20995/507 from the Auschwitz Museum):

"Try as we might, we cannot see any of these openings on the photograph." (p. 17)

Photograph 2 (negative number 20995/494 from the Auschwitz Museum):

"It is our conclusion therefore, that whatever they are, they are not the Zyklon B insertion chimneys spoken of by the eyewitnesses." (p. 18)

Photograph 3 (negative number 20995/460 from the Auschwitz Museum):

"Since the object, whatever it is, isn't on the roof at all, this is conclusive evidence that it was not a Zyklon B introduction chimney." (p. 18)

Photograph 4 (negative number 20995/506 from the Auschwitz Museum):

"The roof is covered with snow, and no vents for Zyklon B are visible. Since the picture is dated from January 20-22, 1943, we can deduce that any holes for Zyklon B insertion must have been put in after that date." (p. 18)

On the subject of photograph 1, some additional remarks can be made, which I owe mainly to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu. Jean-Claude Pressac[69] believed that he was able to see on this photograph "openings for the introduction of Zyklon B" on the roof of morgue 1 (see Ill. 1, p. 317). The image was taken from the sewage treatment plant, which was located south of crematorium II and was composed of twelve decantation basins arranged in three rows of four

[67] The one appearing in plan 2003 of December 19, 1942.
[68] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), pp. 311f.
[69] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 341.

basins each in an east-west direction (or four columns of three basins in a north-south direction). The photographer stood in front (to the south) of the installation, at the third decantation basin (counting from the east) of the first row (from south). The photograph shows, in fact, three decantation basins (in front) and the two foot-bridges which ran along the first two columns of basins (on the right).

The crematorium had ten pairs of windows.[70] There were eight dormer windows on the roof, somewhat off-set with respect to the pairs of windows. The center of the photograph is roughly below the first pair of windows, at an angle of about 15 degrees, which causes the left edge of the photo to be practically perpendicular to the line of the crematorium building.

On the far left of the photograph, the field of view ends with the eighth pair of windows and the sixth dormer window on the roof. An air photo taken on May 31, 1944, shows the sewage treatment plant and crematorium II with its morgue (see Ill. 2). In the reproduction shown on p. 317, I have marked "A" the point where the photographer stood, "B" is the left hand edge of the field of view and "C" its center. Morgue 1, "L," was mainly outside of the field of view and could not be seen on the photograph: the only portion visible is the south-eastern corner, but for less than one meter of its width, as is clearly shown by the drawing of the southern façade of the crematorium, of which I present the section which interests us here (Ill. 3). I have marked (8, 9, 10) the eighth, ninth, and tenth window, as well as (6, 7) the sixth and seventh dormer window and ("A") the left hand edge of the field of view of the photograph in question. Hence, the object which Pressac has taken to be an opening for the introduction of Zyklon B is below the first window of the eighth pair of windows (from east), i.e. completely outside of the surface of the morgue and in the position marked "B" in Ill. 3.

2.6. The Arguments of Pressac and Van Pelt

To Germar Rudolf's observation that forcing openings through the finished roof of morgue 1 "would truly be an incredibly stupid piece of bungling,"[71] Provan responds:

> *"We do not see why this would be so. We have already seen that Höss could not even tell his SS architect about the building's real purpose, and we can observe that all of the blueprints call that gas chamber 'morgue 1.'* [...] *So we see no problem with this method being the method of creating Zyklon B holes in the roof of morgue 1."* (p. 19)

---

[70] Cf. the drawing of the southern façade of the crematorium 1173-1174(r) in: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), pp. 274f.

[71] G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, p. 88; Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, op. cit. (note 2), p. 125.

This statement deserves an adequate response.

As I have shown in chapter 2.4., Provan's hypothesis regarding the criminal transformation of the crematoria without the knowledge of the head of the Central Construction Office is completely untenable. Therefore this cannot explain why the roof of morgue 1 was constructed without holes for introducing Zyklon B.

Hence, the question of why the ceiling of morgue 1 of crematorium II was constructed without holes for introducing Zyklon B remains unsolved, but is far more serious than Provan thinks. In fact, this is in blatant contradiction to the thesis of the transformation of crematorium II in the criminal sense – a thesis which Provan himself adheres to.

Pressac maintains that crematorium II, like crematorium III, was planned and constructed as a normal facility for hygienic and sanitary purposes,[72] but at the end of October 1942 the Central Construction Office decided to transfer the presumed homicidal gassing activity from the so-called "Bunker" to the crematoria of Birkenau. In fact, from the end of 1942 the original plans of the basement underwent various modifications, in which Pressac sees "criminal traces" of the transformation of the basement for homicidal purposes with the installation of a gas chamber in morgue 1 and of an undressing room in morgue 2. The modification Pressac emphasizes most is that in plan 2003 of December 1942: the corpse chute is not included on it. This implies, the French historian tells us, "the unique possible access to the morgue became the north stairway, which implies that the dead will have to descend the stairs on foot."[73]

Pressac's interpretation has been accepted in its general line of argument by all western historians who support the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, such as Robert Jan van Pelt, who took it up in his book *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present* (written in collaboration with Debórah Dwork),[74] where he quotes, without even giving a source, the following comment of Pressac:[75]

"The victims would walk to their death."

I have shown elsewhere, however, that the corpse chute appears on numerous panes of 1943, proving that it was *not* removed:[76]

---

[72] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 55), pp. 54 and 50.

[73] Ibid., pp. 64f.

[74] W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996.

[75] *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996, p. 324. Plan 2003 of December 19, 1942, is published by the two authors as Plate 17 in the appendix "Plates. Blueprints of Genocide."

[76] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend. A Critique of J.-C. Pressac*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994, pp. 55f.; republished in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, pp. 150f.: Plan 2136 of Central Construction Office of February 22, 1943, for crematorium III: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 305; Plan 2197 of Central Construction Office of March 18, 1943, for crematorium II:

In this context, another "criminal trace" cited by Pressac is the term "special basement." In this regard he writes:[77]

> *"To inform Bischoff, Wolter wrote a note on this subject entitled 'De-aeration for the crematoria (crematoria I and II)' in which he designated the 'basement 1 for corpses'* [Morgue 1] *of crematorium II as a 'special basement' (Sonderkeller)."*

This note, written on November 27, 1942, by SS-Untersturmführer Wolter, would have formed part of the presumed plan of the Central Construction Office to transfer the activity "with gas" in Bunkers 1 and 2 to a locality in the crematorium equipped with artificial ventilation and would constitute the first "criminal blunder"– that is, the first indication of "an abnormal use of the crematoria that is inexplicable except as a massive treatment of human beings with gas."[77] Therefore, the term "special basement," which appears in this note, would be a secret code designating a homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argument is based solely on the presence of this term.

Wolter, in the note under discussion and referring to what engineer Prüfer had told him on the telephone, wrote:[78]

> *"Within about 8 days the firm* [Topf] *will have a mechanic free who can install the de-aeration system when the ceilings of the special basements are ready; also the forced draft blowers for the five three-muffle ovens."*

As we have seen above according to Pressac, the term "special basement" designated "the 'basement 1 for corpses' of crematorium II."

Nevertheless, in this document the term "special basements" is in the plural, and moreover the possibility that it refers also to the "basement 1 for corpses" of crematorium III can be excluded. Although this document has for its object the "de-aeration for the crematoria" [*Entlüftungen für Krematorien*] (that is, for crematoria II and III) in reality it refers only to crematorium II. In fact, it was only in crematorium II that construction work had progressed to the point that within a short period of time the roofs of the basements would be finished. Indeed, by January 23, 1943, the reinforced concrete ceilings of cellars 1 and 2 in crematorium II had already been completed, while in the corresponding localities of crematorium III only the work of isolating the floor from the water-bearing stratum (aquifer) had been finished.[79] Furthermore, the reference to the installation of the "forced draft blowers" only makes sense with respect to crematorium II, in which the five 3-muffle ovens as well as the

---

ibid., p. 307; Plan 109/15 of Huta firm of September 24, 1943, for crematoria II and III: ibid., p. 327; Plan 109/16A of Huta firm of October 9, 1943, for crematoria II and III: ibid., p. 328.

77 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 55), p. 60.

78 Note of SS-Untersturmführer Wolter of November 27, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

79 Report no. 1 referring to construction work done on the crematoria and drawn up on 23 January 1943 by Bischoff for Kammler. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 54f.

smoke conduits had already been completed, whereas in crematorium III the chimney had been raised up only to the crematorium ceiling.[79] On the other hand, there were two basement rooms in crematorium II for which a "de-aeration system" was foreseen, namely, morgue 1 *and* morgue 2. The first was also furnished with an aeration system, the second only with a de-aeration system, which was installed between March 15 and 21, 1943.[80] It is therefore clear that the "special basements" in Wolter's note were the two morgues of crematorium II. These basements were "special" precisely because they were the only two morgues thus equipped with a "de-aeration system" among the six basements into which the basement of the crematorium was subdivided.[81]

The term "special basement" also appears in a document formerly unknown to Pressac. In the "Construction Report for the Month of October 1942" drawn up by Bischoff on November 4, 1942, one reads referring to crematorium II:[82]

> *"Constructing concrete pressure plate in special basement, walled up the de-aeration ducts and started the inner basement wall."*

The "concrete pressure plate" was the layer of concrete at the floor of the cellars that served to balance the groundwater pressure.[83]

If, as seems likely, the term "special basement" refers in this context to morgue 1, then its use is explained by the fact that this locality, being equipped with a system for both aeration and de-aeration, was probably – as Pressac himself hypothesizes – intended:[84]

> *"to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well ventilated."*

Let us suppose that Pressac's interpretation of the criminal transformation of the crematoria is correct. Let us concede that this "special basement" was morgue 1, and that this was a secret code indicating a homicidal gas chamber.

Then let us see what the consequences of this postulation are regarding the question of the openings we are examining in the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II.

Pressac maintains that at the end of October 1942 the Central Construction Office decided to transfer the presumed homicidal gassing activity from the so-called Bunker 1 and 2 "to a locality of the crematorium equipped with artificial ventilation, as was practiced in December 1941 in the morgue of cre-

---

80 Topf, *Arbeits-Bescheinigung* of Messing for March 15-21, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, p. 25.

81 According to plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which on November 27 was still in force. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 294.

82 Construction Report for October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.

83 Letter of October 14, 1942, from Bischoff to the firm Huta. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

84 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 284.

matorium I."[85] This is how he explains the way, in which the presumed homicidal gassing was carried out in this crematorium [crematorium I]:[86]

> *"Three square holes were made and located in the ceiling of the 'morgue'*[87] *to allow for the introduction of Zyklon B, which was poured directly into the locality whose two access doors had been made gastight."*

As photograph 20995/506 of Auschwitz Museum demonstrates, and as Provan himself admits, the ceiling of morgue 1 of crematorium II was constructed without holes for the introduction of Zyklon B.

If then the "special basement" of crematorium II designated a homicidal gas chamber to be realized according to the model of crematorium I, why did the Central Construction Office not anticipate the holes in the reinforced concrete roof of morgue 1 during the construction of its scaffolding by carpenters?

Therefore, one must imagine that the Central Construction Office, although having planned the transformation of morgue 1 into an homicidal gas chamber at the time when only the concrete floor in this locality had been laid for protection against the water-bearing stratum, would have constructed a ceiling without holes – an essential device for gassing with Zyklon B – and then later, with hammer and chisel, made four holes for Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of the locality which was 18 cm thick!

Unfortunately for Pressac, the technicians of the Central Construction Office were not that idiotic. In fact, as we shall see in chapter 2.7., at the time of laying the concrete they prepared the round hole in the reinforced concrete ceiling of morgue 2 for the passage of piping for the de-aeration system, and they did the same thing in the ceiling of the furnace room for the five intake openings for hot air.

In conclusion, not only is the postulation regarding perforations in the ceiling of morgue 1 to create holes for the introduction of Zyklon B an "inconceivably stupid error," as Germar Rudolf says, but it is also decisively senseless and totally against one of the cornerstones of the thesis of Pressac, van Pelt and Provan himself.

2.7. Archaeological Proofs

In March of 2000 Provan went to Birkenau and made a series of inspections of the ceiling of morgue 1 of crematorium II, which he then documented together with 18 photographs (pp. 37-41).

He mentions eight holes, three of which – numbers 2, 6 and 8 – he considers to be original (pp. 25-26 and 30), that is, chiseled in by the SS in 1943 in

---

[85] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 55), p. 60.
[86] Ibid., p. 34.
[87] The morgue of the crematorium.

order to introduce Zyklon B into the "gas chamber," so that "the 'No Holes, No "Holocaust"' argument is no longer possible to make, since there are three suitable areas where there are holes in the roof, in accord with eyewitness testimony, with the fourth unobservable."(p. 31)

Let us examine his arguments.

2.7.1. Provan's Two Assumptions

Provan's conclusion rests on the assumption that the presumed holes for introducing Zyklon B measured 25 cm × 25 cm, according to a statement of Karl Schultze (p. 30).

Karl Schultze participated with Heinrich Messing in the installation of the "de- and aeration system" in crematorium II. His dispatch to Auschwitz for this purpose was announced in advance on February 24, 1943, by the Topf firm for the first of March.[88] He worked with Messing in morgue 1 until March 13th, the date on which the ventilation system was definitely put into operation.[89] The day after the first presumed gassing took place,[90] so that the columns described by Tauber had already been installed.[91] By contrast, Schultze mentions no columns, limiting himself to saying:[92]

"In the ceiling were four square openings 25 x 25 centimeters."

Provan fails to notice this contradiction.

2.7.2. The testimony of Michał Kula

The above assumption is moreover categorically belied by the witness Michał Kula. It is necessary to specify that the existence of the holes in question is based exclusively on testimonies, and in this respect the quintessential witness is Michał Kula, inmate no. 2718. I will explain why. First let us see what he declared during his cross-examination on June 11, 1945:[93]

"Among other things made in the locksmith's workshop were the fake showers intended for the gas chambers, as well as the columns of wire netting for introducing the contents of cans of Zyklon into the gas chambers. This column had a height of 3 meters with a square cross-section (width) of about 70 cm. Such a column was constituted of three nets, one inside the

---

88 RGVA, 502-1-336, page number illegible.

89 *Arbeits-Bescheinigung* of Messing for the week March 8-14, 1943. APMO, AuII-BW 30/31, p. 26.

90 D. Czech, op. cit. (note 54), indicates erroneously the date of March 13th (p. 440).

91 Regarding this Provan writes: "The Pressac date for the beginning of gassing at Krematorium 2 is about the middle of March, 1943, so this would be the latest date for the 'installation' of introduction holes" (pp. 18f.).

92 "Protokolle des Todes," *Der Spiegel*, 40/1993, p. 162. The passage cited by Provan is in English translation on p. 4.

93 Trial of Höss, vol. 2, pp. 99f.

other. The outside net was made of 3 mm iron wire stretched over angle irons measuring 50 mm x 10 mm. These angle irons were found all over the net and the upper and lower parts were linked by an angle iron of the same type. The mesh of the nets was square, measuring 45 mm. The second net was constructed in the same way and was inserted into the interior of the first at a distance of about 150 mm. The mesh of this net was square and measured about 25 mm. Both nets on angle irons were connected by an iron bar. The third part of the column was movable. It was an empty column made of a thin zinc lamina with a square section of about 150 mm. At the top it terminated in a cone and below in a flat square base. Angle irons of sheet metal were welded onto a thin bar of sheet metal at a distance of about 25 mm from the edge of this column. On these angle irons a thin net was stretched with square mesh of about 1 mm. This net ended at the base of the cone and from there toward the upper extension of the net ran a framework of sheet metal along the full height to the vertex of the cone. A can of Zyklon was poured from above into the distribution cone and thus a uniform distribution of the Zyklon on all four sides of the column was obtained. After evaporation of the gas the entire central column was withdrawn and the evaporated silica removed."

Kula was a member of the "inmate locksmith shop" as a turner. His number appears in a document with a stamp dated February 8, 1943, and having for object "Inmate locksmith shop. Listing of inmates," in which the numbers of the 192 detainees who belonged to this workshop are recorded.[94] The inmate locksmith shop was one Kommando of various work shops of the Central Construction Office specializing in various building sectors, in which the Kommandos of inmates operated, usually specialized workmen.

The Kommandos of the workshops did their work in all construction sites, including the crematoria. Following the practice of 1942, the head of construction or leader of construction, who needed the service, first submitted a request to the materials administration with the correct, numbered form. If the request was authorized, the head of workshop imparted the task to the Kommando concerned by means of the appropriate numbered form, in which the type of work to be done was indicated. The Kommando, which carried out the work, then compiled a work-card, in which the job number, the Kommando, the consignee, the commencement, and the end of the work was indicated. On the back of the card the materials used were listed and the cost of the materials plus the work. The inmate locksmith shop had a different card, on which was recorded: the inmate detail, the object of the work, the customer, the start and end of the work, the name of the detainee, his qualification, and the time it took him to do the work. The back of the card was not different from the other card model. The Kommandos were subdivided into inmate details that operated

[94] RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 63.

under the responsibility of the head of the detail and of an Ober-Capo. If the service of the work was the manufacture of any object, the consignee signed a numbered receipt upon receiving said object.

On February 8, 1943, the 192 detainees of the inmate locksmith shop, who were under the authority of SS-*Unterscharführer* Kywitz, were subjected to the D.A.W. (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke = German equipment works).[94] Beginning from the next day, the orders that had been placed with the workshop were noted in a register, which comprised the following headings: date of arrival of orders, serial number of D.A.W., reference, object, number of used working hours, start and end of the work. Then relative data was extracted from the work-cards. The register also contained an indication of the number and date of the orders based on appropriate forms. The Central Construction Office supplied these workshops with the necessary material and issued a delivery order in their favor. When the work was done, D.A.W. sent the Central Construction Office the relative invoice.[64]

The numbered form, in which the type of work to be carried out was indicated, bore, as a rule, the plan that showed the form and size of the object to be constructed and listed the necessary materials. An example appears in order no. 67 of March 6, 1943, see Ill. no. 7 and 8.[95]

This order appears in the register of the inmate locksmith shop in the following terms:[96]

> *"8. March 43. no.165. POW camp. crematorium BW. 30 b and c. Object: 64 pieces stone screws made of round iron 5/8" Ø according to sketch as provided. Delivery time: urgent! Constr. Off. order. no. 67 of March 6, 43. Completed: April 2, 43."*

So if Kula really built the above contraption, then it was the object of a specific order of the Central Construction Office, in which there was a sketch indicating the structure and exact dimensions of the device's various parts, and Kula constructed it on the basis of this sketch. Having therefore studied the sketch and then having created the device, Kula was the person who best understood it and who could best describe it. Consequently, in this respect he is the number one witness.

On the other hand, the description of the device for introducing Zyklon B that was supplied by Henryk Tauber in his deposition of May 24, 1945, agrees with that of Kula, as can be seen from the following translation made from the original text:[97]

> *"The vault of the gas chamber rested on concrete pillars along the center of its length. On the left and on the right of these pillars there were four columns. The outside part of these columns was made of grills of thick steel*

---

[95] APMO, BW 1/31/162, pp. 328-328a.
[96] The trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 86.
[97] The trial of Höss, vol. 11, cross-examination of Henryk Tauber of May 24, 1945, pp. 129f.

wire that went up to the ceiling and into the exterior. Inside[98] *this part was a second net with smaller mesh and holes, and in its interior a third* [net] *was planted. In this third net a box was moved by means of which, using a steel wire, the powder – from which the gas had by now evaporated – was withdrawn."*

Consequently, compared with the testimony of Kula, the testimony of Karl Schultze is totally insignificant, because – as we have seen above – he only mentions the holes but not the columns and hence did not see the columns at a time when they would necessarily have been present, or because he was a chance witness. Additionally, his testimony was made while he was in Soviet custody, where his two colleagues died, one of them during the interrogation![99]

In conclusion, if the columns measured 70 cm × 70 cm, the holes in the ceiling of morgue 1 of crematorium II could not have measured 25 cm × 25 cm.

The second assumption, upon which Provan bases his conclusions, is the "rule of architecture," according to which

"when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes makes the structure weaker in that location." (p. 26)

Provan has distorted a "rule" mentioned and applied by Germar Rudolf in his analysis of the openings in question:[100]

"An opening pierced through the concrete in the roof of either morgue 1 ('gas chamber') in consideration at a later time would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that the breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes.

The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles (notch effect, see Fig. 48). Such holes, in particular, which would already have damaged the structure of the concrete due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture."

---

98 "Za," literally "behind."

99 Together with the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Fritz Sander, Schultze had been abducted by the Soviets and interrogated by the KGB. Sander died already at the beginning of the interrogation following a heart attack, Prüfer died a few years later following a brain hemorrhage. The value of confessions gained by the KGB with such interrogation methods is close to zero. See Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421. Editor's remark.

100 R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), op. cit. (note 2), pp. 27f.; G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 71), p. 89 (German), op. cit. (note 2), p. 126f. (Engl.).

2.7.3. Provan's Analysis of "Criminal" Hole no. 2

Provan adopts this "rule" in the following way to explain hole no. 2:

> *"According to the testimony of the witness Schultze, the Zyklon B holes were only some 25 cm square when he saw them (in 1943). We do not see why a small hole couldn't be made much larger after suffering a violent shock of a massive explosion, so violent as to lift the entire southern end of the roof into the air high enough to smash a hole in the roof at Pillar 1 on the way down. If some of the holes in the nearby oven room were entirely destroyed in the explosion, we think it reasonable to suppose the cause for Hole 2 being so large now, is the same demolition work. Bear in mind that the explosions which occurred were strong enough to open holes in the ceiling where none had been before, and one will recognize the power to make a smaller hole bigger. So we posit a smaller hole originally, made larger by the explosives."* (pp. 27f.)

This hypothesis is unfounded, because it is not covered by the rule mentioned, which concerns only cracks emanating from existing weak spots, not that existing holes would be increased in their size. Provan's hypothesis is also refuted by the facts.

The explosion in morgue 2 of crematorium II was still more violent than that in morgue 1 since it destroyed nearly all the roof of the locality, except for a small part at the east end. Now it is precisely on this part of the roof that there is a round hole through which passed the piping for the de-aeration (*Entlüftung*) of morgue 2 (see Ill. 9-11).

This hole, with a diameter of 38 cm,[101] has not suffered any damage from the explosion: its edges have remained intact (see Ill. 11). Especially round holes, which have been planned from the started and are reinforced, are not weak spots of the reinforced concrete, in particular because they do not have any acute angles.

Also the ventilation holes that existed in the reinforced concrete ceiling of the furnace room in crematorium III, which have been planned in from the start and whose edges were reinforced, have also remained intact or are damaged, but in such a way that their rectangular form remains clearly recognizable. These holes measured 80 cm × 50 cm,[102] were 5 in number, and each was placed on the ceiling above the central muffle of each crematory oven.[103] As Pressac has noted, these are clearly visible in a photograph of crematorium II

[101] Measurement of the author. Pressac publishes 5 photographs showing the same hole, but the diameter he gives is erroneous (25 cm). J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 365.

[102] Measurement by the author of the ruins of Crematorium III.

[103] See the Topf plan D 59366 of March 10, 1942, "Schnitt b-b" where one reads: "These openings are located above the center of each oven." J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 55), document 15 (plate).

taken at the beginning of 1943.[104] Illustrations 12 and 13 show the first two holes from the west, one intact, the other slightly damaged.

Pressac has published a photograph in which all five holes appear (Ill. 14). Starting from the hole nearest the lens (from the east), the first is damaged but recognizable as a hole. The second is indistinct since from it emerges one of the reinforced concrete pillars that supported the attic of the furnace room. The remains of a pillar also jut out from the first hole. The two holes are linked by a long crack that was evidently caused by the collapse of this part of the ceiling on these two pillars. The third hole appears to be slightly damaged; the fourth and fifth are intact.

Therefore, of five[105] holes originally placed on two reinforced concrete roofs that were blown up by the SS and of which we have visual documentation, three remain intact, one is slightly damaged and the other has suffered more serious damage but is nonetheless easily recognizable as a hole: the rectangular squaring and the straight internal edges are still clearly visible.

It is a matter of fact that cracks, if they formed at all, would primarily run through acute angles, but that properly planned and reinforced holes have a lower tendency to form such cracks. It would be different with holes which would have been incorporated after the roof was finished, i.e., by damaging the concrete and the reinforcement structure. But even in such cases one would expect only cracks running through the acute angles of such a hole, but not with an enlargement of the entire hole. There would be no reason for that.

We can see from these considerations that Provan's "rule" was a distortion and falsification of Rudolf's statements, which are simply not applicable in the way Provan suggests.

Hence Provan's conclusion that the existing hole no. 2 in the roof of morgue 1 was enlarged from a smaller hole due to the explosion is totally untenable.

Such a conclusion is also untenable from a technical point of view. The reinforcement of the ceiling of the morgue consisted of a dense lattice of iron rods arranged in the longitudinal and transversal senses, as can be seen in a photograph published by Pressac,[106] of which an enlarged section appears in Illustration 15.

The violent action caused by an explosion is due to the enormous pressure it causes. For example, TNT creates an impact force of 8,100 kg per square meter. Though huge, such a pressure cannot volatize the thick plaiting of iron rods that are found inside the presumed original hole no. 2 of 25 cm × 25 cm

[104] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 367.

[105] The second hole in the attic of the furnace room is too indistinct to judge how much it has been damaged. Moreover, the damage has been caused by the collapse of the attic onto a supporting pillar.

[106] J.-C-Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 338.

(= 625 cm^2).[107] Provan measured this hole to be 89 cm × 52 cm (p. 26), so about 4,630 cm^2. It follows that the explosion would have volatized about 4,000 cm^2 of reinforced concrete and iron bars, leaving only insignificant traces. Nevertheless, all the other holes photographed by Provan – and also others not photographed – show most plainly the remains of the iron bars in the reinforcement, which therefore have not been volatized at all.

Having established that hole no. 2 could not have been enlarged from an originally smaller one, let us now consider another essential question.

As I showed above, by far the most important witness of the presumed columns for introducing Zyklon B is Michał Kula.

He declared that such columns had a square cross-section of 70 cm × 70 cm and a height of 3 meters, so that they ran across the ceiling and protruded above it by 41 (=300-241-18) cm. In order to install such an apparatus it was necessary to make a slightly bigger hole in the reinforced concrete ceiling, let us say of 75 cm × 75 cm.

However, when I measured it in June 1990, hole no. 2 had a trapezoidal form of the longest side being 86 cm and a maximum width of 50 cm (see Ill. 16). The side opposite the longest ran obliquely for 52 cm toward the interior, ending in the shape of a tooth; it then continued parallel to the opposite longest side for a further 40 cm. A distance of 43 cm separated the tooth from the opposite side.

Between 1992 (Ill. 17) and 1997 (Ill. 18), the hole has been coarsely enlarged and squared by blows with a chisel.

As can be seen from a comparison of the Illustrations 19-21, hole no. 2 appearing in the photograph of 1945 has been successively enlarged, especially in its eastern part.

Because the longest sides of the hole measured 50 cm × 86 cm in 1991 and this hole was smaller in 1945, it could not have contained a column with square section 70 cm × 70 cm, so that this hole is absolutely incompatible with the essential testimony of Kula.

When and by whom was this hole made? Illustration 5 was taken by Stanislaw Kolowca, who was engaged on May 29, 1945, as a press photographer by the examining magistrate Jan Sehn.[108] It was published as photograph no. 70 in the court record of the trial of Rudolf Höss[109] and probably goes back to June and July of 1945.

In the expert report on the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau made by Prof. Roman Dawidowski on behalf of Jan Sehn and finished on September 26, 1946, it is stated that on the 12th of May and the 4th of June of 1945 in-

[107] , Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, UTET, Torino 1949, vol. II, under the headword "Esplosivi," p.178.
[108] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 29.
[109] Ibid., p. 45.

spections in the areas of crematorium IV and crematorium II were carried out, where there were discovered:[110]

> *"2 damaged shutters from the ventilation apertures of the gas chamber in this crematorium / zinc sieves 7 cm x 18 cm – order no. 162."*

In this regard, the expert toxicological report made by Dr. Jan Z. Robel on December 15, 1945, specifies that:[111]

> *"4 complete and 2 damaged shutters from ventilation apertures were received on May 12, 1945; these were found during inspection of crematorium II in Birkenau and originated from the ventilation apertures of the gas chamber* [morgue no.1] *in this crematorium."*

The inspection of this presumed gas chamber must have been very thorough, because it led to the discovery of the above six shutters.[112] Moreover, these were not found by accident but were searched for, because Jan Sehn knew of the ventilation system for morgue 1 either from the crematory plans later analyzed by Dawidowski or from the register of the locksmith workshop, from which could be seen that this workshop manufactured 50 shutters of this type for crematorium II.[113]

Nevertheless, Prof. Dawidowski did not mention any holes in the ceiling of this locality in his specialist report that listed nearly all the "criminal traces" that were later taken up by Pressac (including various photographs and eight plans of the crematoria). As for the presumed devices for the introduction of Zyklon B, he limited himself to stating:[114]

> *"Then an SS-man wearing a gas mask opened from the outside the trapdoors of the apertures in the ceiling of the gas chamber and poured the contents of cans of Zyklon B into the evaporation column of* [wire] *nets, which was situated beneath these holes."*

Why did Prof. Dawidowski not mention the most important evidence, that of hole no. 2 in the ceiling of morgue 1? If it existed, this hole could not have escaped the notice of Jan Sehn during his inspection of May 12, 1945. In my opinion, the hole was made during the investigation, ordered by Jan Sehn in order to gain access to the interior of this morgue, because the entry area had collapsed. Sehn hoped to discover proof or evidence of the presumed criminal activity of the SS in this locality. However, it cannot be excluded that the Soviets had previously made it for the same purpose.

A final observation: Pressac has published a sketch of the device described by Kula in the chapter dedicated to the witness Tauber, which Provan has read

---

[110] Ibid., p. 30.
[111] Ibid., p. 72.
[112] Photographs of two of these shutters have been published by Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 487, where they are called "galvanized sheet coverings."
[113] "18.2.43. Nr. 83. [...]. 50 Stick (sic) Blechsiebe 7 x 18 cm. Liefertermin 17.2.43." Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 83.
[114] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 45.

with particular care and from which he has taken two citations. As Illustration 22 shows, this drawing indicates both the dimensions of the device (0.7 m × 0.7 m × 3 m) and the documentary source.[115]

Furthermore, the work *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, which Provan knows well since he cites it in note 35 on p. 10, has a chapter written by Franciszek Piper with the title "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," where one reads in connection with the testimony of Michał Kula:[116]

> *"Zyklon B was distributed in the gas chamber through four introduction columns custom-made in the metalwork shops of the camp. They were shaped like pillars and made of two wire grids with a movable core. Cross sections of the pillars, 3 m high, formed a square, each measuring 70 cm."*

In spite of this, Provan never mentions it in his study. Why? And why did he fall back on the irrelevant testimony of Karl Schultze? Evidently it is because the evidence of Kula regarding measurements does not agree at all with any measurements for the holes that are found in the ceiling of morgue 1 of crematorium II today.

2.7.4. Hole No. 7

Study of hole no. 7 allows one to better understand the transformation over the years of hole no. 2. Provan accepts the revisionist argument that this hole

> *"cannot be a Zyklon B insertion hole, for the simple reason that up until a few years ago, the rebars originally running west to east were merely cut at the western end and pulled up and over toward the east. (This was true, though now only one of these rebars remains intact; the rest, as we have observed, have been removed). The Germans would have never constructed a poison gas aperture like this, since it could not be airtight."* (p. 26)

In fact, in 1990 this hole was as it appears in Illustration 23. From the eastern edge of the concrete on the roof of the morgue, five iron bars of length up to 40 cm are bent back; moreover, two transverse iron bars delimit the northern and southern sides of this hole (see Ill. 24) whose edges show evident traces of chiseling.

These iron bars were still intact in 1991 (see Ill. 25) and in 1992 (see Ill. 26). In 1997 only two iron bars remained,[117] and the hole had been crudely squared (Ill. 27). Finally, in 2000 there remained only one single iron bar (Ill. 28).

---

[115] J.-C-Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 487.

[116] Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 167.

[117] G. Rudolf mentions in his expert report that Australian revisionist Fredrick Toben broke off one of these bars in spring 1997 in a failed attempt to bend it back; German ed.: op. cit. (note 71), note 241, p. 228; Engl. ed.: op. cit. (note 2), note 262, p. 125.

Having established that this was not a hole for the introduction of Zyklon B and that it was not made by the SS, the question remains: who made it and why?

It is certain that this hole and also hole no. 2 were made after the collapse of the locality's roof and were later tampered with to make them look like holes for introducing Zyklon B. In order to complete this theater, a concrete cover from one of the inspection manholes for the sewer of the crematorium (Ill. 29) – that Pressac had earlier found next to this hole[118] – was dropped into hole no. 2.

In conclusion, if there really were four 70 cm × 70 cm square holes in the ceiling of morgue 1, what need would there have been, even for research purposes, to create new holes, even smaller ones?

2.7.5. The "Criminal" Holes No. 6 and No. 8.

Let us consider the holes regarded by Provan as "criminal." Hole no. 6 (Ill. 30 and 31) is a crack clearly caused by the collapse of this part of the roof onto supporting pillar no. 6, exactly like hole no. 1. This does not even have a definite shape like holes no. 2 and no. 7.

Hole no. 8 (Ill. 32) forms a part of a long fracture in the roof of the morgue, due to the fact that this part of the roof separated from the exterior wall (evident in the background of Ill. 33) and collapsed onto Pillar 6 (that appears around the right of the fissure) and Pillar 5, not visible, which is found to the left, under the roof, in connection with the start of the fracture.

This fracture continues to the right of pillar 6 in a large crack in which the lattice of iron rods of the reinforcement is clearly visible (Ill. 34).

Hole no. 8, like no. 6, is a simple fracture without definite shape. Moreover, as can be seen in the enlargement in Illustration 32, a good half of its area (the upper part) is crossed by four iron bars, which confirms on the one hand that we are dealing with a fracture caused by the collapse of the roof, and, on the other, which excludes the possibility that it was an introduction hole for Zyklon B, as Provan admits is the case for hole no. 7. In fact, accepting the revisionist thesis, he denies that this hole served for introducing Zyklon B precisely because of the previous presence on its edges of the reinforcing iron bars (p. 26).

2.7.6. The "Chimneys"

There is another important problem, to which Provan has not paid the slightest attention: the question of the little "chimneys" supposedly constructed on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II and whose purpose was to house and protect the metallic nets for introducing Zyklon B – chimneys,

[118] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 9), p. 229, caption for l document 46.

which, as we have seen above, protruded by 41 cm above the level of the roof. According to Tauber, these chimneys were closed "with a concrete cover" (p. 4), so they must have been made from bricks – something otherwise obvious – and these bricks had to be held together with either cement or lime mortar. Nevertheless, inside the holes now existing in the reinforced concrete roof there is no trace of these "chimneys," and it is impossible that the explosion, which destroyed morgue 1, caused a disappearance of all the bricks and mortar from which they were made.

2.7.7. The Hypothesis of Robert Jan van Pelt

In his report for the Irving-Lipstadt trial, van Pelt provided a peculiar argument to explain the absence of holes in the roof of morgue 1. In fact, he takes it to be "logical" that these holes for the introduction of Zyklon B were closed again by the SS before they blew the roof of the crematorium sky-high![119]

Therefore, the SS would have worried about the Soviets finding traces of the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B and then have left in their hands 5,800 eyewitnesses to the alleged homicidal gassing as well as the entire archives of the Central Construction Office![120]

And all this without taking into consideration the fact that the closure of a big hole in a roof of reinforced concrete would have left easily visible traces, as can be seen in the ceiling of the morgue of crematorium I! When at the end of 1944 this crematorium was transformed by the SS garrison physician[121] into a "gas tight surgery room," round holes for the ventilation piping were made in the ceiling of the former morgue, then subdivided into small rooms. In fact, the August 26, 1944, letter of chief of air protection SS *Obersturmführer* Josten mentioned:[122]

> *"Manufacture of the openings in the masonry necessary for the heating ovens, as well as for the ventilation outlets and intakes and pipes."*

But since the external wall of the morgue was covered with earth (just like the opposite wall on the side of the furnace room), it is clear that holes for the piping of the ventilation system were made through the ceiling. They were subsequently closed again, but in the ceiling of the locality there remain traces still easily recognizable, as can be seen from Illustration 35.

In morgue 1 of crematorium II, a large area of the ceiling is preserved around pillar no. 1, a zone in which the first hole for the introduction of Zyk-

---

[119] *The Pelt Report*, expert report introduced during the trail, op. cit. (note 4), p. 295.
[120] D. Czech, op. cit. (note 54), p. 995.
[121] The relative plan 4287 of September 21, 1944, is titled "*Ausbau des alten Krematorium. Luftschutzbunker für SS Revier mit einem Operationsraum*" (Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS hospital with a surgery room). RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20.
[122] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 37.

lon B should be found. Yet from the inside, the ceiling shows no sign of having been closed again, and this should have been even more evident because the ceiling still preserves the outline of planks used for the original carpentry work. Illustration 36 shows a section of the ceiling of morgue 1 (east side).

Van Pelt's hypothesis is therefore totally untenable.

2.8. The Reliability of Witnesses Tauber and Kula

Having established that there are no introduction holes for Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II, and that there never were any, it remains to explain the concordance between the testimonies of Kula and Tauber.

It must first be established whether the devices described by the two witnesses were effectively constructed.

If Kula had really built the device he describes, then it was ordered from the inmate locksmith shop of the Central Construction Office by means of a specific order, as we have seen in chapter 2.7. But if this is true, this order ought to appear in the register of the locksmith shop.

On July 25, 1945 – some months after witnesses Tauber and Kula had been heard – the examining magistrate Jan Sehn drew up a record, in which he summarized all orders relating to the crematoria that had been found in the above register:[123]

> *"There are in the book, among other things, the following entries that refer to work done by the locksmith shop in relation to the construction and maintenance of the crematoria."*

Then follows the list of entries of the orders of the Central Construction Office relating to the crematoria. Yet in this long list – which contains 85 orders – the device described by Kula is missing.

Because the first entry is an order slip of the Central Construction Office dated October 28, 1942,[123] the absence of the device described by Kula is not for chronological reasons. Its absence is neither for reasons of "secrecy," since in the register various orders are recorded relating to gas-tight doors,[124] which are claimed to have been ordered for the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria.

On the other hand, even one piece of work carried out by Kula personally appears in the register. In fact, Jan Sehn writes at the end of his list:[125]

> *"Moreover, under the current number 433 of the book there is an entry dated May 20, 1943, with the following drift:*

[123] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 82.
[124] Order 323 of April 16, 1943, Trail of Höss, vol. 11, p. 92. Other references on pages 84 ("4 gas-tight doors"), 90 ("gas tight doors"),
[125] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 97.

'X-ray station women's camp: object: 2 pieces connection pieces for rubber hose. Delivery time – urgent. Hand to Prof. Schumann. Worker: Kula. Finished: 21.5.43.'

Compare the interrogation record of witness Michał Kula dated June 11, 1945."

Jan Sehn knew therefore perfectly well that Kula's statements about the columns for introducing Zyklon B had no documentary basis and were therefore false. But when at the hearing of March 15, 1947, Kula testified as a witness during the Höss trial[126] and once again provided the above description of the columns,[127] nobody confronted him with the fact that the relative order did not appear in the register of the locksmith shop. And the reason for this is easy to understand.

Moreover, something even more surprising is that during his interrogation on June 11, 1945, Kula made explicit reference to the above work done for Dr. Schumann, giving the exact number of the relative order in the register of the locksmith shop:[128]

"From the book of the locksmith shop it emerges that at the time I had to repair this pump / running no. 433."

Hence, he already knew this register, but then why did he not indicate any "running number" for the above-mentioned columns? In this case the response is also easy to comprehend.

It is finally necessary to establish if the testimonies of Kula and Tauber on this matter are independent of each other. Seeing that the descriptions of the columns given by these two witnesses coincide and that these columns were never constructed, it is clear that we are dealing with a concordance of falsehood, so that the question of independence of the testimonies becomes irrelevant. It remains a fact, however, that Tauber and Kula remained at Birkenau until the 18th and 21st of January 1945 respectively, and, considering the close contact that detainees maintained (above all those who belonged to various resistance movements in the camp), the independence of the testimonies seems exceedingly dubious.

2.9. Conclusions

The thesis of holes for introducing Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II is based exclusively on statements made by self-styled eyewitnesses, in particular by Michał Kula, and there is neither documentary nor material proof to support it. In their turn, these statements

[126] AGK, NTN, 107, p. 467-523.

[127] In this deposition Kula said that the columns had a height of 2.5 meters, since he believed that the ceiling of Morgue 1 had a height of only 2 meters. Ibid., p. 498.

[128] Trial of Höss, vol. 2, p. 83.

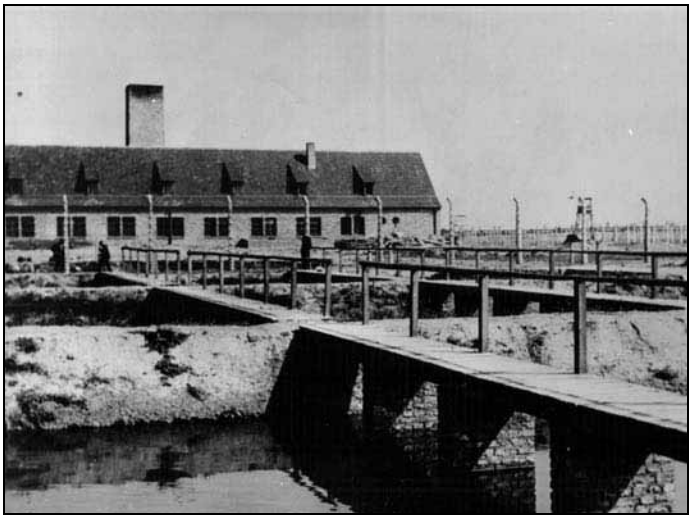
have no verification, either documentary or material, so they are totally unreliable. In its present state, the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II shows no holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, nor is it possible that they were later closed without leaving any trace. Therefore these holes never existed. This does not justify the slogan "No Holes? No Holocaust," but fully justifies the following conclusion:

No holes, no homicidal gas chamber in crematorium II.

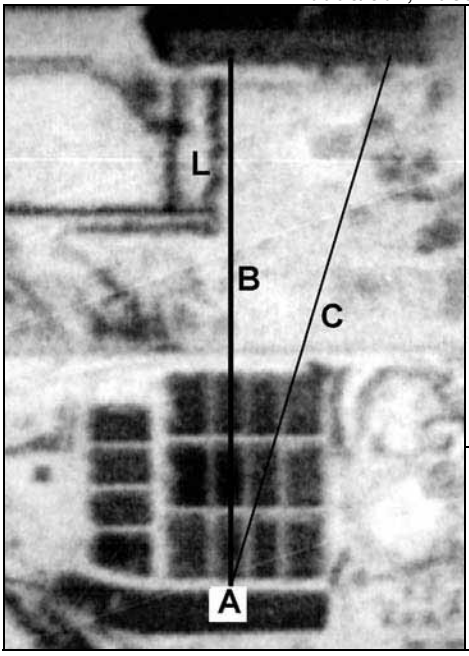
No homicidal gas chamber in crematorium II,
no homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz.

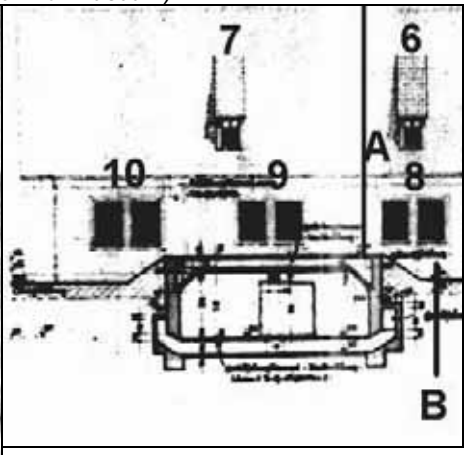
No Holes, No Gas Chambers!

2.10. Documents and Photographs



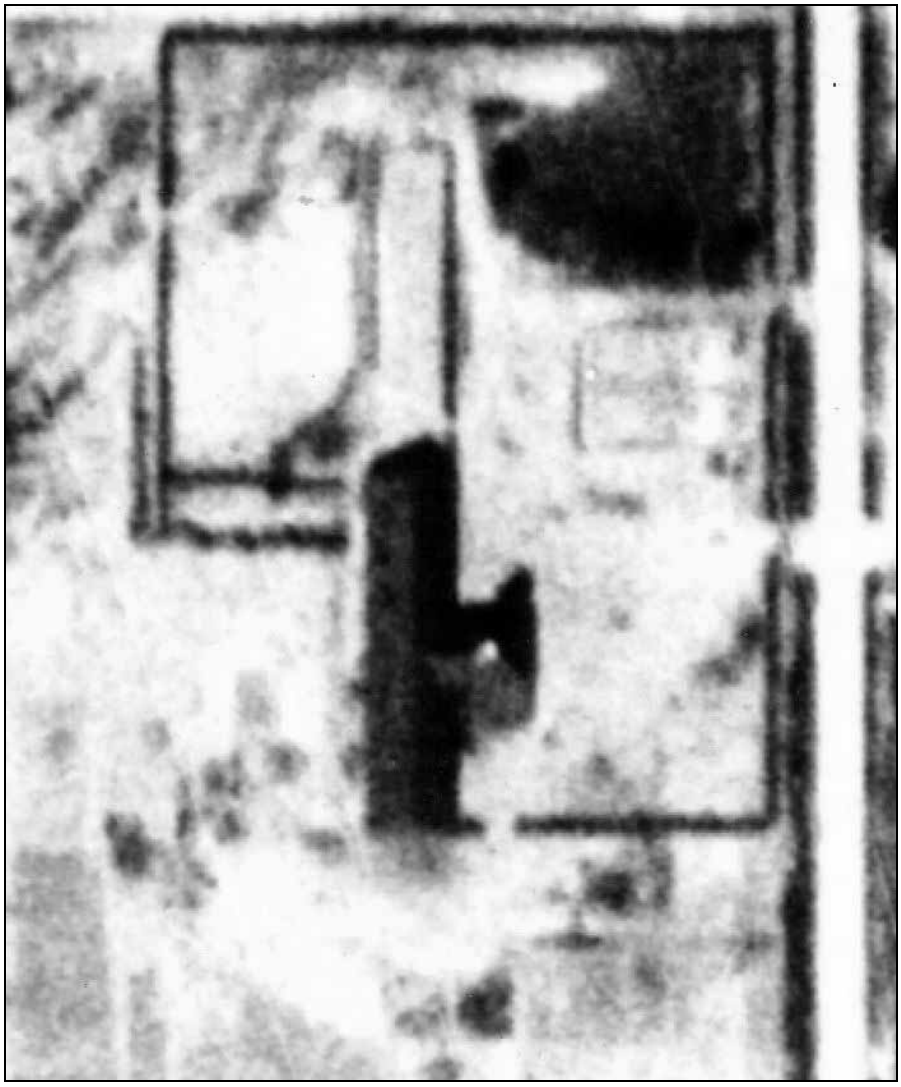
Ill. 1: *Photograph of crematorium II in Birkenau (neg. no. 20995/507, Auschwitz Museum)*





Ill. 3: *Drawing of the southern façade of crematorium II, section. (from plan 1173-1174(r)).*

Ill. 2: *Position and field of view of photographer of Ill. 1 on allied air photo of crematorium II in Birkenau, May 31, 1944.*



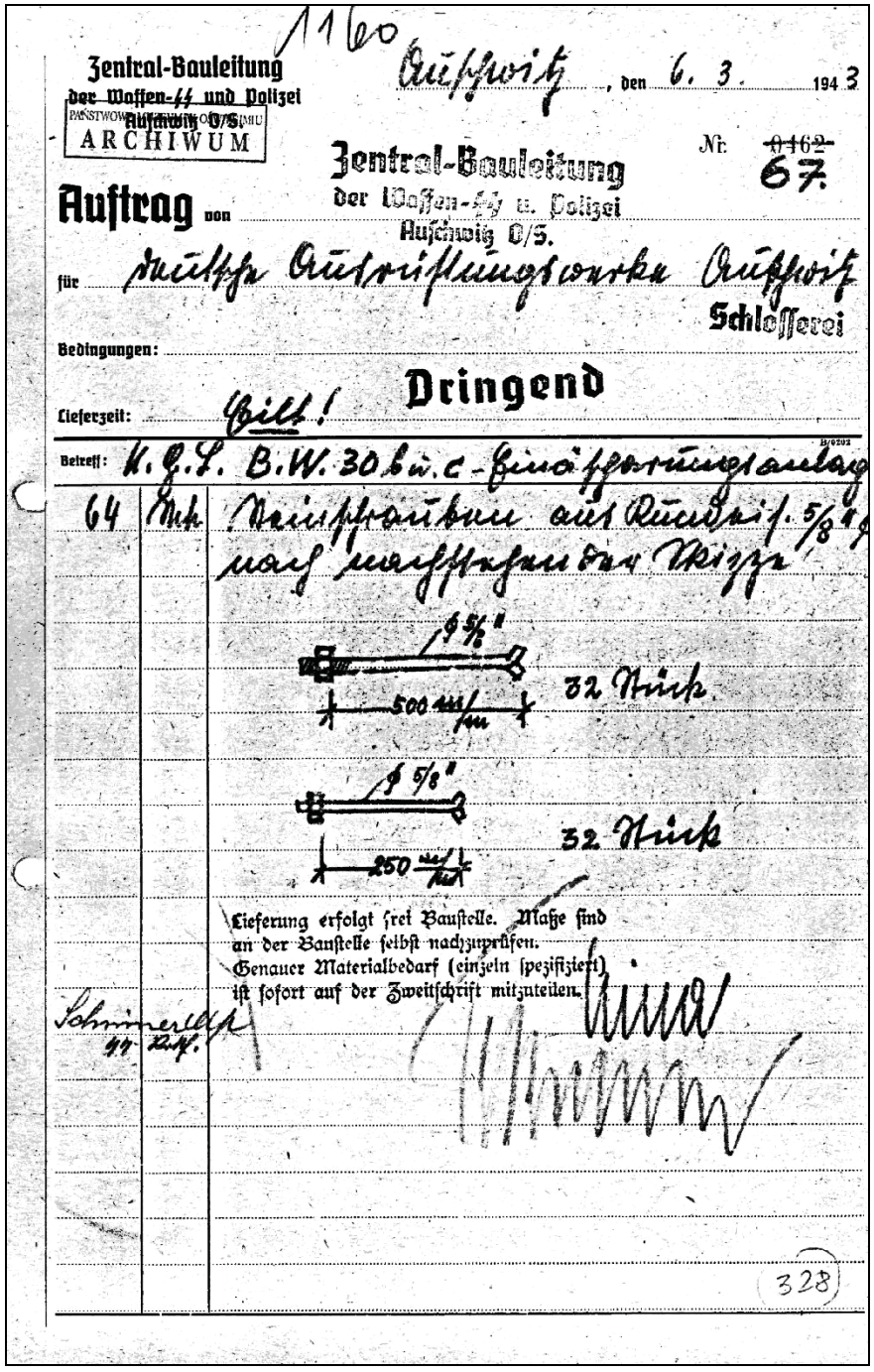
Ill. 4: *Allied air photo of crematorium II in Birkenau, May 31, 1944.*



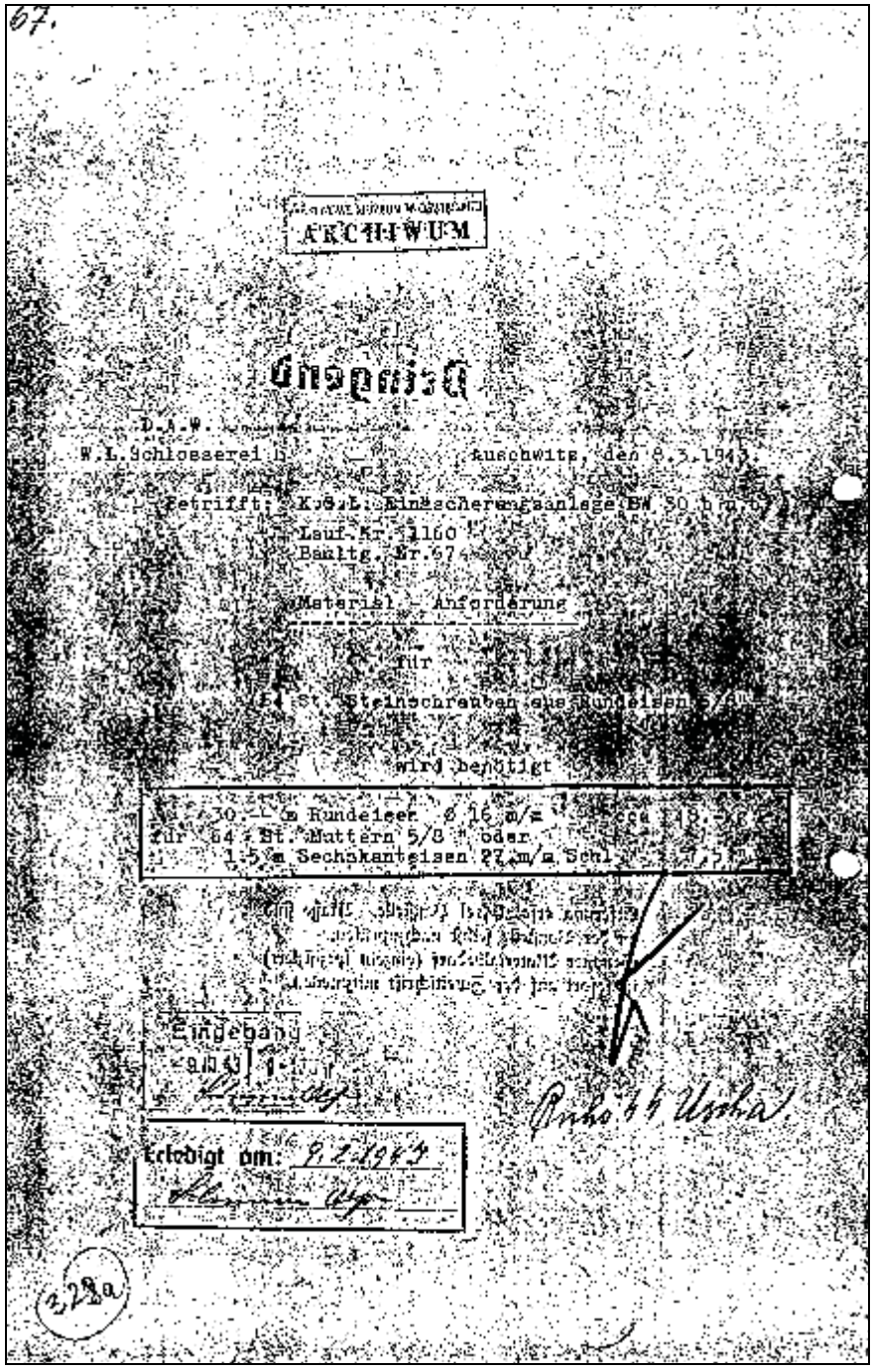
Ill. 5: *The reinforced concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau in June/July 1945. Photo by Stanislaw Kolowca.*



III. 6: *The reinforced concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau in August 2000.* © Carlo Mattogno



III. 7: *Order of Central Construction Office to inmate locksmith shop, no. 67 of March 6, 1943.*



III. 8: *Back side of the same document.*



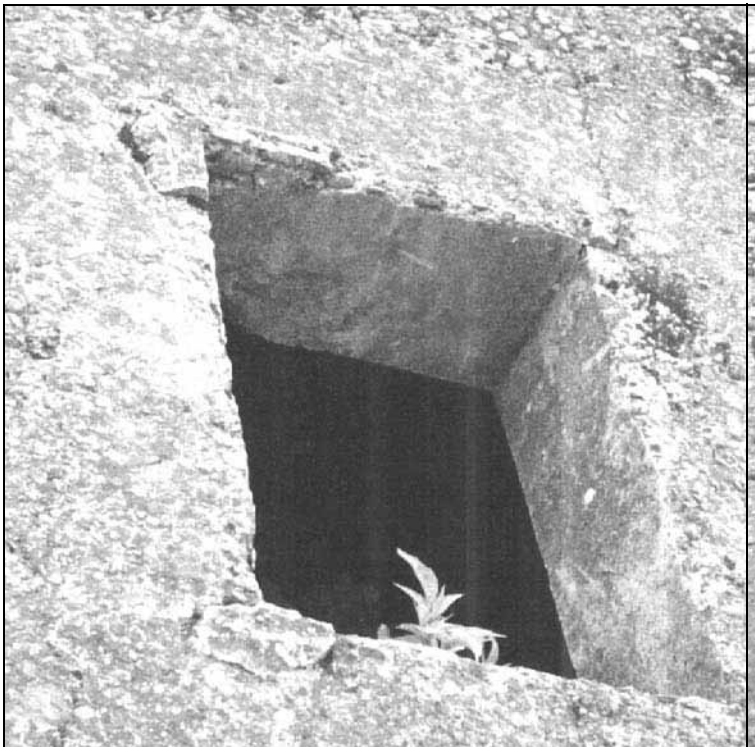
Ill. 9: *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of morgue 2 of crematorium II in Birkenau. August 2000.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*



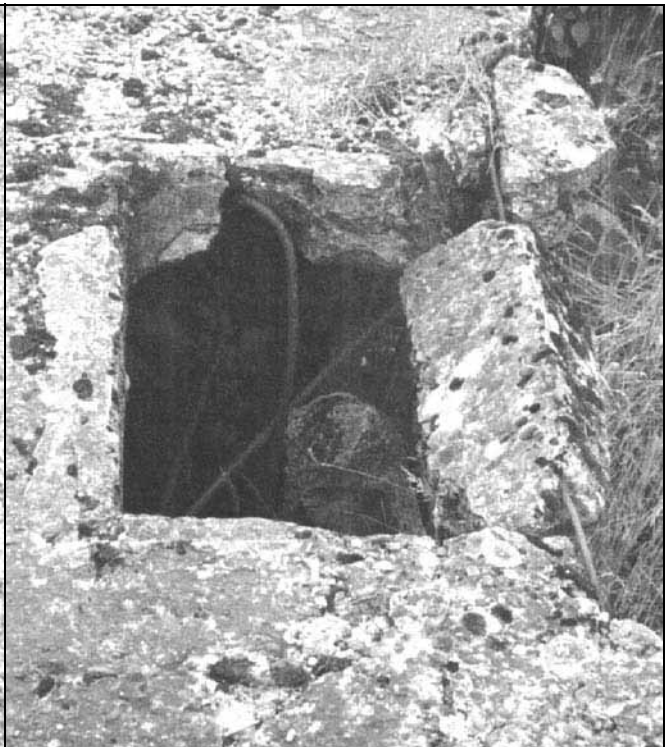
Ill. 10: *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of morgue 2 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Section enlargement of Ill. 9.* © Carlo Mattogno



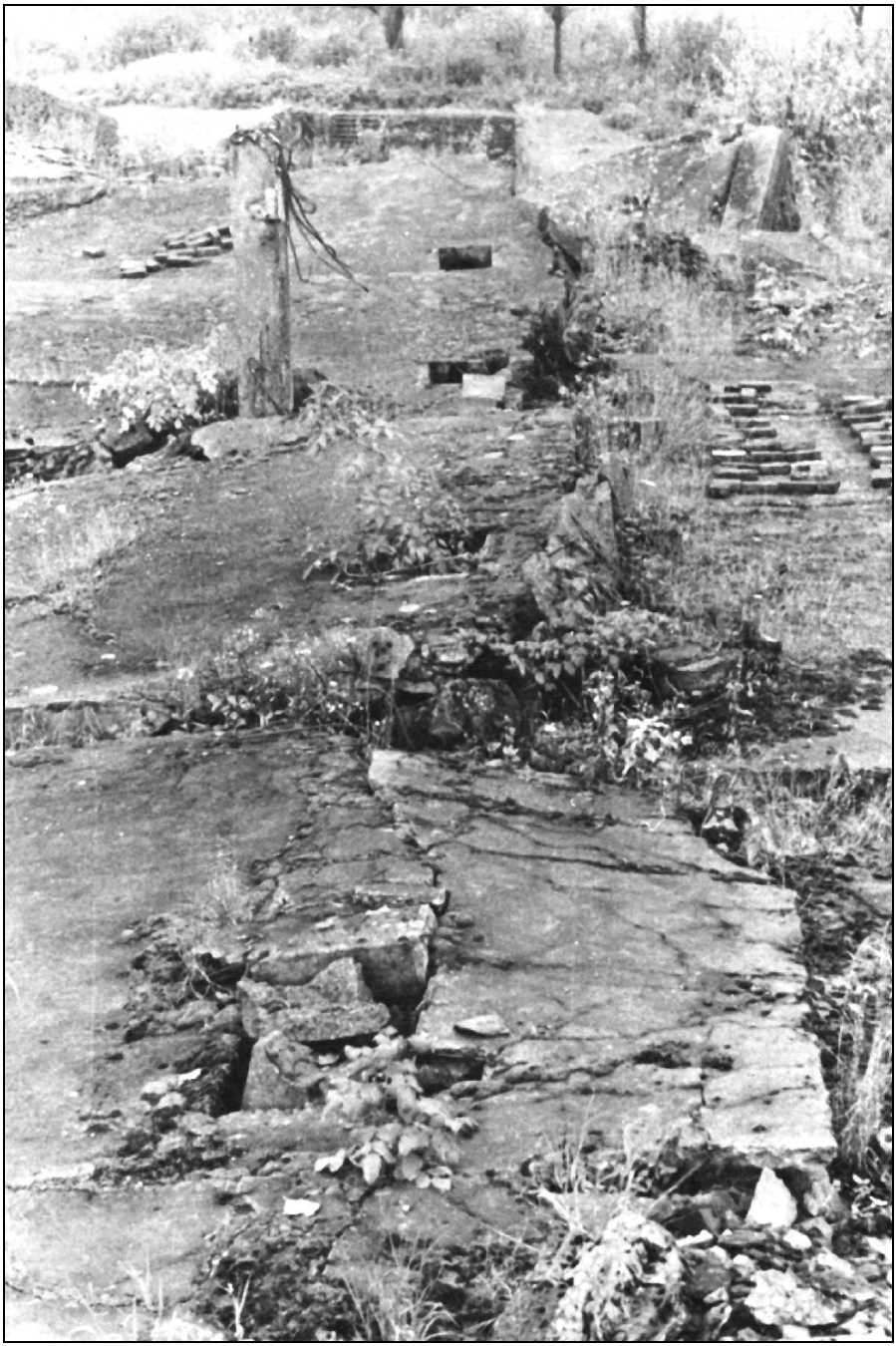
Ill. 11: *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of morgue 2 of crematorium II in Birkenau. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno



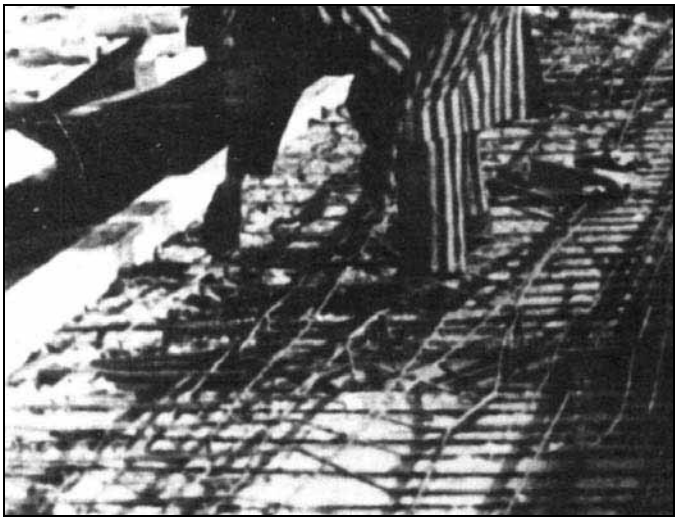
III. 12: *Ceiling of the oven room of crematorium III. First ventilation opening (seen from the west). June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*



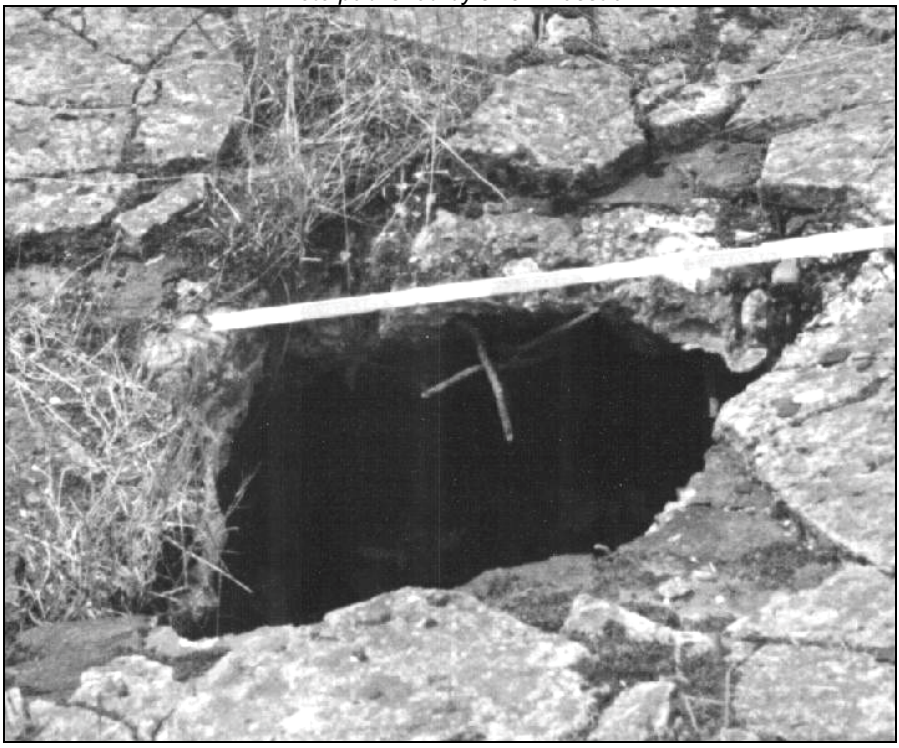
III. 13: *Ceiling of the oven room of crematorium III. Second ventilation opening (seen from the west). June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*



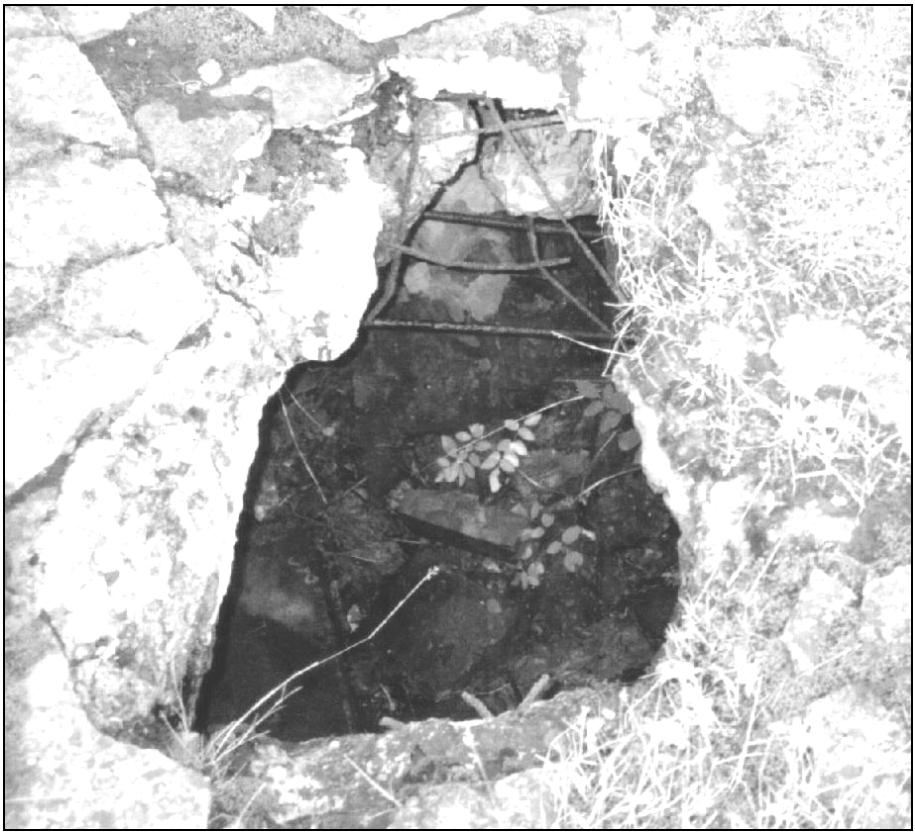
Ill. 14: *All five ventilation openings of the ceiling of the oven room of crematorium III. Photo by J.-C. Pressac.*



Ill. 15: *Part of the reinforcement bars of the concrete roof of underground morgue 2 of crematorium II during construction. Photo published by J.-C. Pressac.*



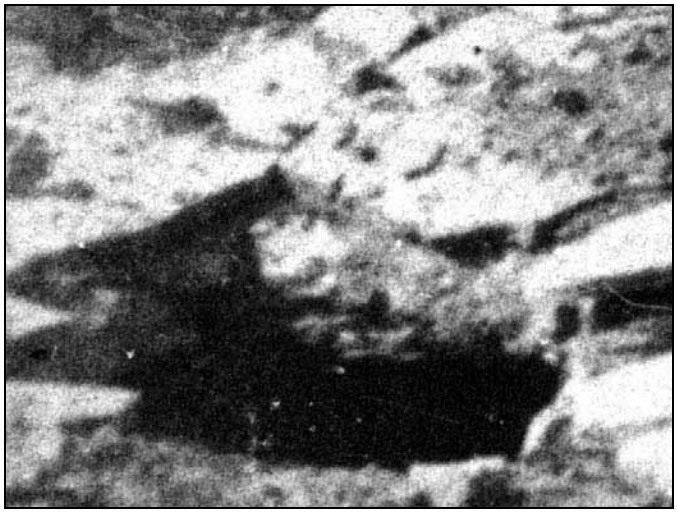
Ill. 16: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in June 1990.* *© Carlo Mattogno*



Ill. 17: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in July 1992.* © Carlo Mattogno



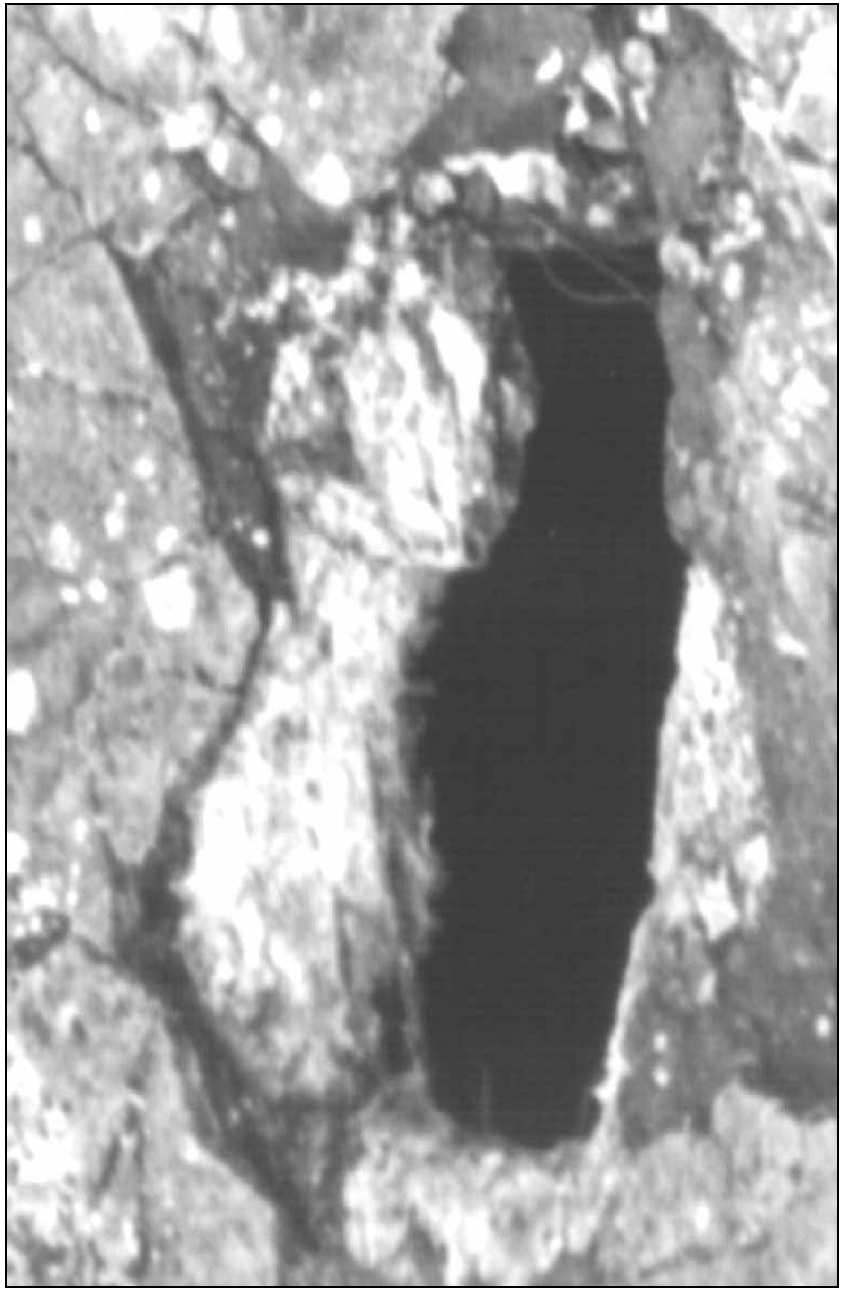
Ill. 18: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in August 1997.* © *Carlo Mattogno*



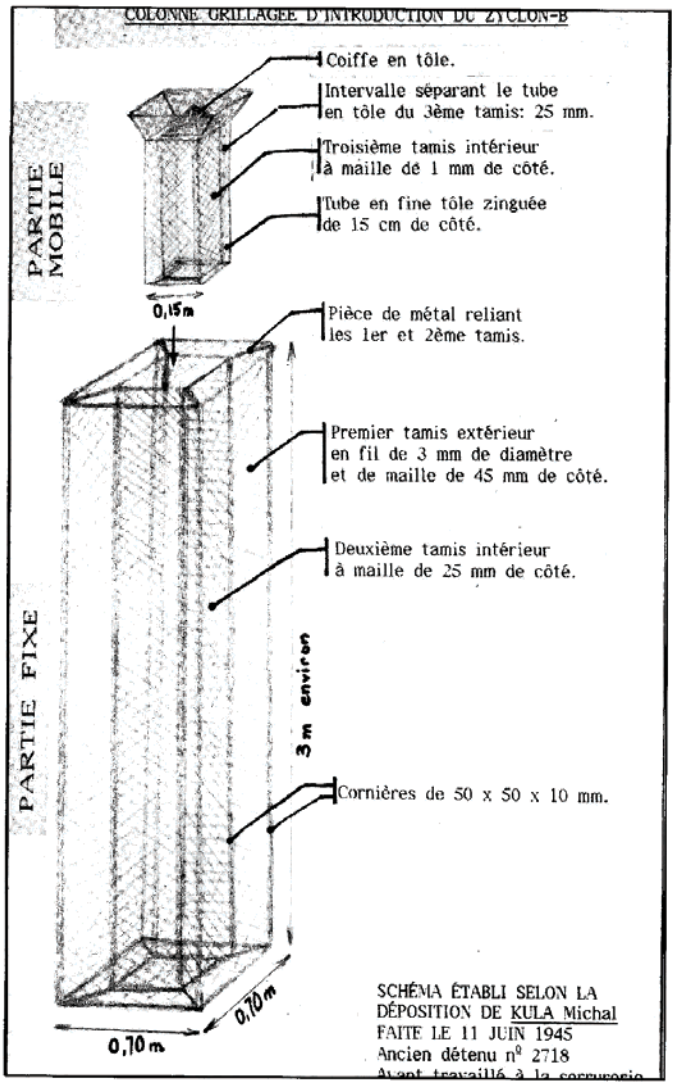
Ill. 19: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II. Provan's opening 2 in June-July 1945. Section enlargement of photo 5.*



Ill. 20: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in July 1992.* © Carlo Mattogno



Ill. 21: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in August 2000.* © *Carlo Mattogno*



Document 14:

SCHEMATIC DIAGRAM OF A ZYCLON-B INTRODUCTION COLUMN

Based on the deposition of 11th June 1945 made by Michal KULA, former prisoner 2718 who worked in the metal working shop where these columns were made.

III. 22: *Drawing of Zyklon B introduction device by J.-C. Pressac, following the description of M. Kula.*



Ill. 23: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*



Ill. 24: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Reinforcement bars of Provan's opening 7 in June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*



Ill. 25: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno



Ill. 26: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in July 1992.* © Carlo Mattogno



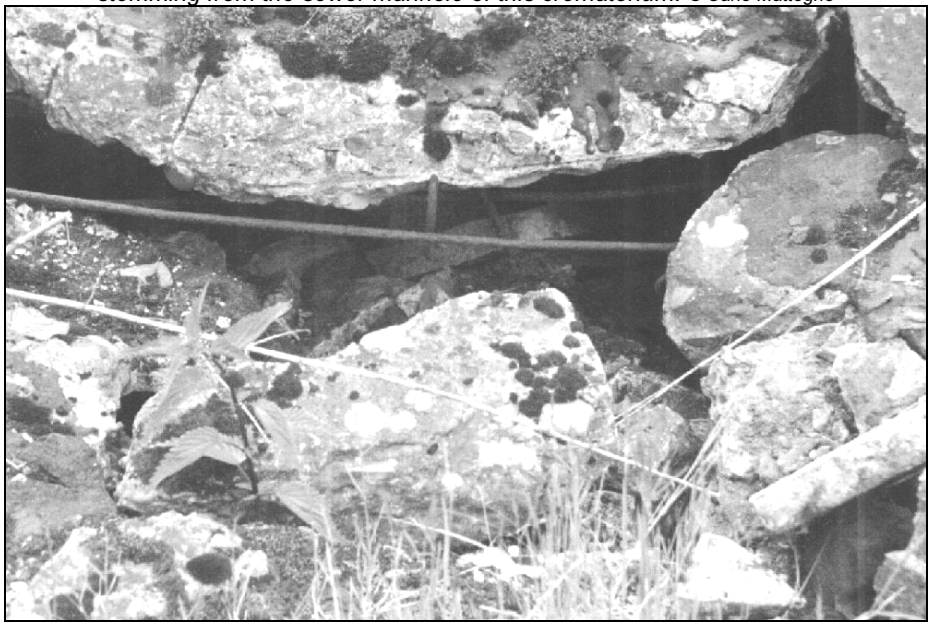
III. 27: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in August 1997.* © Carlo Mattogno



III. 28: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in August 2000.* © Carlo Mattogno



Ill. 29: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in October 1991. Inside the morgue on the floor a square concrete lid can be seen stemming from the sewer manhole of this crematorium.* © Carlo Mattogno



Ill. 30: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 6 in June 1990.* © Carlo Mattogno



Ill. 31: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 6 in August 2000.* © *Carlo Mattogno*



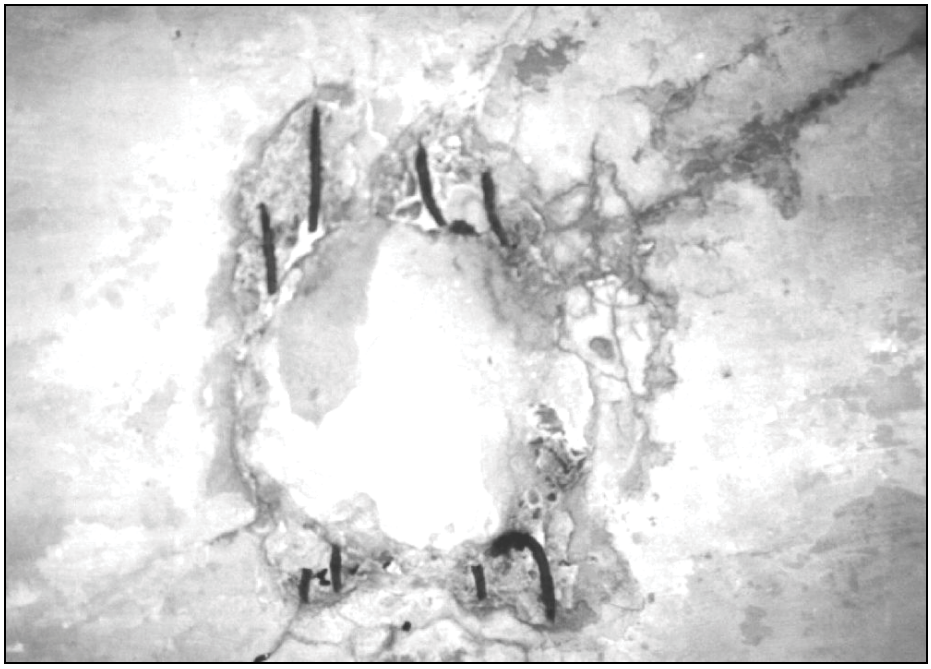
Ill. 32: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 8 in August 2000.* © Carlo Mattogno



Ill. 33: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in August 2000. Line of the crack, to which Provan's opening no. 8 belongs – to the right of this photo (see photo 34).* © Carlo Mattogno



Ill. 34: *Concrete roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Birkenau in August 2000. Provan's opening 8 (in the center) and continuation of crack (see photo 33), of which opening 8 is a part.* © Carlo Mattogno



III. 35: *Ceiling of the morgue of crematorium I, August 1997. The traces of a circular opening for the ventilation of the air-raid shelter.* © *Carlo Mattogno*



III. 36: *Inside of morgue 1 of crematorium II, July 1992.*
© *Carlo Mattogno*

3. Detailed Study of Crematorium I

3.1. Transformations of Crematorium I (1944 – 1947)

During a visit to Auschwitz on July 16, 1944, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl approved the "Installation of a gas-tight surgery and fragment-proof shelter in the former crematorium for the garrison surgeon,"[1] which became work-site BW 98M.

On August 26, 1944, SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Josten who held the post of "chief air-raid warden" wrote to the camp commander a letter on the subject of "modification of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes."[2] This project, entitled "Modification of old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS sick-bay with a surgery" (Plan no. 4287) was drawn up on September 21, 1944.[3]

On October 17, 1944, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, Head of Waffen-SS and Police Building Inspectorate "Silesia," wrote a letter to the Central Construction Office requesting that the work, "on account of the urgency," be undertaken immediately without going through the usual bureaucratic formalities.[4]

On November 2, 1944, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, head of Central Construction Office, drew up an "Explanatory note re: transformation of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter with surgery for SS sick-bay at concentration camp Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M."[5]

The same day, he also compiled a "cost estimate for the transformation of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter with surgery for SS sick-bay at concentration camp Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M," arriving at a total amount of

---

First published as "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B – Teil 1: Die Decke der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), pp. 267-274; translated by Henry Gardner; first Engl. publication as "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419, slightly revised version.

1 Letter from SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff to Central Construction Office of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

2 RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.

3 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20. Cfr. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 156 (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0156.shtml).

4 Letter from SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff to Central Construction Office of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

5 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 125.

4,300 RM,[6] and drew a "Location sketch construction of an air-raid shelter for SS sick-bay."[7] The work was completed during the second half of November.

Plan no. 1241 of April 10, 1942, tells us that crematorium I had a morgue measuring 17 by 4.60 m, connected to a "washing room" of 4.17 by 4.60 m, and a "room for laying-out of corpses" of 4.10 by 4.60 meters.[8]

This morgue, according to the official historiography, had been transformed into a homicidal gassing chamber as early as September 1941 by equipping it with two gas-tight doors and by opening up in the flat roof an undetermined number of holes for the introduction of Zyklon B. These openings, in fact, numbered two according to Stanisław Jankowski[9] and Hans Stark,[10] six according to Pery Broad[11] and Filip Müller.[12] For his part, Rudolf Höss, in the session of March 12, 1947, of his trial, speaks of only one such opening:[13]

> *"The gassing occurred in this way: a hole was opened in the ceiling, and through this opening the gas was dropped in – a crystalline mass."*

Finally, the alleged workman for the openings – the detainee Czesław Sułkowski – who should have been the person best informed about their number, size, shape, and position, actually knew nothing in this respect. In his declaration of September 28, 1971, he, in fact, limited himself to an evasive statement, saying:[14]

> *"We had first set up an oven in the crematorium. I myself did the openings in the ceiling of the morgue where the first Soviet POWs were gassed. I saw these Russians when they were taken* [there]. *They stood in the street near the block leader's room between the present hotel and the crematorium, hundreds of them, naked, waiting to be gassed. I saw SS* [men] *dropping the gas through the openings into the morgue."*

The transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter, on the basis of plan no. 4287 of September 21, 1944 (see Ill. 2), was done by splitting the morgue into four rooms by means of three partitions. In the first room, on the south side, which functioned as an airlock, an entrance from the outside was opened up and a small vestibule was installed measuring two by two meters.

---

6 RGVA, 502-2-147, pp. 126-126a.

7 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 122.

8 RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. document 1.

9 "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," in: *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos, Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972, p. 42.

10 Interrogation report, Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. ZStL, Ref.: AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947.

11 "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, 9, 1966, p. 31.

12 F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz.* Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 62.

13 AGK, NTN, 105, pp. 110-111.

14 APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 74, pp. 6f.

Furthermore, the "vestibule," which lay behind the main entrance to the crematorium, was closed by means of a partition and the other walls were reinforced, resulting in another airlock of 3.87 by 3.45 meters.

According to the letter from Josten already mentioned, "7 pcs. doors gas-tight and fragment-proof"[15] had been planned, but Jothann's estimate of November 2, 1944, mentions "6 pcs. simple interior doors."[16] Actually, for reasons of economy, the camp administration had apparently only three "gas- and fragment-proof" doors installed – those of the two airlocks (still existing) and the one of the access to the oven room, which leaned against a wall of the room oven until 1993. It had probably been removed by the Germans themselves when they changed the layout of the air-raid shelter at some point in 1944 by walling up the door leading into the former oven room. The six partitions were equipped with ordinary doors and the two small cabinets of the toilet received two doors measuring 70 by 200 cm according to the plan no. 4287 and Josten's letter of August 26, 1944: "2 pcs. doors single 70 by 200 cm."[17]

But then what happened to the two alleged gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber? One of them – the one which separated the morgue from the furnace hall – is said to have been dismantled and temporarily replaced by a standard gas-tight air-raid shelter door like the two outer doors.[18] The other, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room, is said to have been removed and replaced with an ordinary door[19] – and all this in a gas-tight air-raid shelter, in which every single door had to be "gas- and fragment-proof"!

Needless to say, at the liberation of the camp not the slightest trace was found of the two gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, and no trace of them exists in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

Between 1946 and 1947, the Poles, in an effort to reconstitute the "original state" of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, demolished not only the three partitions mentioned above, but also the one, which separated the morgue from the washing room. In the space thus obtained, they created four openings in the roof – the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – into which they inserted small wooden casings with lids (see Ill. 11-13). Today, the alleged gas chamber of crematorium I is, therefore, 21.32 m long, i.e. 4.32 m longer than the original room. The Poles also created an opening in the wall linking the morgue with the furnace room (which had been walled up by the SS at some point in 1944), but moved it half a meter out of the original position of the door and gave it a rather crude shape.

---

[15] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[16] RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 12a.
[17] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[18] It would have found a logical place in the small vestibule of the lock (*Schleuse*) which remained without a door and where there is only a light wooden door today.
[19] The present door even has a window. Cf. document 14.

3.2. The Alleged Openings for Introducing Zyklon B

3.2.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In 1989, J.-C. Pressac published one photograph from a series taken by Stanisław Luczko,[20] probably in May 1945 (see Ill. 6). It shows the flat roof of crematorium I. The French historian gave it the title "Dance on the roof of the old crematorium" and commented as follows:[21]

> *"View of the roof of Krematorium I, looking south-north, 1945 (May?). The chimney has not yet been rebuilt. The features of the roof are:*
> – *two ventilation chimneys for the furnace room (two-tone with a dark cap)*
> – *two other brick chimneys, probably for ventilating the air-raid shelter in view of their newly-built appearance*
> – *in addition, on a line parallel to – and to the left of – that on which the two brick chimneys are built, it is possible to see THREE places where the former traps for introducing Zyklon-B have been filled, thus indicating that the morgue had been used as a gas chamber.*
>
> *Above the stage, dominated by a red star with the hammer and sickle, fly the flags of Poland (left) and the Soviet Union (right), with lamps mounted above them.*
>
> *This photograph proves that a dance was organized in 1945 on the roof of Krematorium I, and that people actually danced above the homicidal gas chamber. This episode appears almost unbelievable and sadly regrettable, and the motives for it are not known. This photo also proves that the present covering of roofing felt and the zinc surround of the roof are not original."*

Hence, Pressac undertakes to demonstrate the 1941 creation of three openings in the ceiling of the morgue on the basis of a photograph taken in 1945. Let us look into this question more closely.

The ex-detainee Adam Żłobnicki made the following declaration in a statement given on November 18, 1981:[22]

> *"I remember perfectly well that the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, which were located on the flat roof of this crematorium, were also remade.*[23] *The reconstruction was made easier by the fact that at the locations of the former insertion openings there remained clear traces after the sealing of the former openings with cement. At these very points, the*

---

[20] APMO, sygn. 5149. Cf. document 6.
[21] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 3), p. 149.
[22] APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 96, p. 59.
[23] Earlier, the narrator had spoken of the reconstruction of the chimney of crematorium I that was carried out between late 1946 and early 1947.

openings were re-established and the little chimneys[24] *were raised. This work, too, was done in 1946 – 1947."*

The four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war are located as indicated in document 5. They consist of two parallel pairs along the internal (A-B) and the external (C-D) wall of the morgue. The shafts C and D are 82 cm away from the external wall, shaft A is 90 cm, and shaft B 85 cm away from the internal wall. Hence, the shafts are the corners of an irregular parallelogram with a height of 2.40 m.

What is interesting here is that in the present state of the room shaft D is 5.10 m from the wall with the door to the outside; shaft C is 7.10 m away from the opposite wall, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room; shaft B is 7.10 m away from the wall of the little vestibule near the entrance; and shaft A is 5.10 m from the opposite wall.

Such an arrangement makes sense only in relation to the *present* state of the morgue. It is, in fact, clear that the position of the shafts was based on their distance from the short, transverse walls of the present hall, by rationally subdividing the available length of 21.3 meters: The shafts A and D are 5.10 m, the shafts B and C 7.10 m away from the wall. Oddly enough, the respective distance of shaft B was apparently not measured from the outer wall, but from the wall separating the vestibule. As a result, shaft B was shifted 2 m against shaft D. But at the time when the alleged original shafts are said to have been broken through the ceiling of the morgue, the wall forming the vestibule did not exist, whereas a wall separating the washing room from the morgue was still in place. This means that the locations of today's shafts make sense only when considering the current layout of this room of crematorium I. Hence, these shafts have no relation to the original state of this room.

Considering the *original* structure of the morgue (see Ill. 3), such an arrangement of the shafts is altogether senseless because shaft D would still be at 5.10 m from the wall, but shaft B would be 9.1 m away from it, while shaft A would be only 0.7 m away from the partition towards the washing room, and shaft C some 2.8 m from it.

The irrationality of such an arrangement becomes all the more apparent if we consider that, as a result, the rear half of the morgue, adjoining the washing room, with its surface area of (8.5 m × 4.60 m =) 39.1 m² would have been equipped with three shafts (A, B, C), whereas the other half of equal dimensions would have had only one (D)!

Let us now look at the 1945 from published by Pressac. The three dark spots (designated 1, 2, and 3 in Ill. 6) are aligned parallel to the two brick ventilation chimneys, of which the first one (the one closest to the camera) is located on top of the morgue. Furthermore, the first dark spot appears to the right of the first chimney (S2 in Ill. 4 and 5), whereas in the reconstruction by

[24] The small wooden casings set in the ceiling panels of the morgue

the Auschwitz Museum the alleged opening for the introduction of Zyklon B closest to this ventilation chimney (point "B," see Ill. 3-5) is to its left. If these dark spots were the traces of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings and if, as the witness Żłobnicki tells us, the present openings were created at the same locations where traces of the original openings appeared, why was no opening made at the point where dark spot no. 1 can be seen? Inversely, the Auschwitz Museum had an opening made (point "C" in Ill. 3-5) at a point where the photograph in question shows no dark spot.

When the crematorium was transformed into an air-raid shelter for the SS sick-bay, the work sheet specified, i.a., "creation of ducts and wall openings for the heating ovens and the intake and outlet of the ventilation system" and, more specifically, "5 pcs. wall openings for devices."[25]

Today the walls surrounding the morgue show no traces of openings. What is more, the outside wall was and still is covered by an earth embankment, as is the rear wall as well, with the exception of the narrow passage through this embankment leading to the entrance door. On the other hand, the front wall is completely bare and has only one window on the side of the morgue. Finally the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall shows no traces of openings either, and it would have made no sense, anyway, to pierce it for the installation of stovepipes or ventilators.

Thus it is clear that the five openings mentioned above were created in the ceiling of the rooms that had been turned into an air-raid shelter.

In the ceiling of the morgue, in its present state, there are two rectangular ventilation shafts, one in a corner of the former laying-out room (the later surgery room, marked as S1 in Ill. 4 and 5), the other in a corner of the second air-raid shelter room seen from the entrance (S2). Due to their location right at the wall, it is generally assumed that these shafts were added during the transformation of the building into an air-raid shelter.

In addition to these two shafts, one can still distinguish the traces of four *circular* openings that have been crudely walled up.[26] They originally had a diameter of about 35 cm. The corresponding traces are situated (as measured from their centers) at 1 m, 7.2 m, 8.5, and 18.30 m from the rear wall of the morgue (where the entrance is today), and at distances of 1.0 m and 1.4 m from the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall (see Ill. 3-5, 7-10).

Because the morgue was 17 m long, the fourth opening is located in the ceiling of the room, in which the corpses were washed in 1942 (the washing room). That is the first proof that those openings had nothing to do with the alleged

---

[25] "Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S – BW 98 M," RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 126.

[26] The left-most room in Ill. 3-5, which originally served as a laying-out chamber and in which today the Kori oil-fired oven from the crematorium at Trzebinia is preserved, is not open to tourists. I have therefore been unable to ascertain whether its ceiling shows traces of any further openings.

Zyklon B introduction devices. The second proof is their shape – circular instead of square.

We therefore have six original openings in the ceiling of the rooms under investigation, four of which have been walled up at some point. The document mentioned above, however, refers only to five openings to be added.

From other documents it can be deduced that there must have been a ventilation opening in the ceiling of the morgue, when it was actually used to store corpses.[27] It can be assumed that opening no. 1 was this ventilation opening, first of all because intelligent design suggests putting a ventilation opening at one end of a long room, and second because the area around opening 1 turned into a vestibule on the building's transformation into an air-raid shelter, for which a ventilation opening was not required.

3.2.2. The Interpretation by the Holocaust History Project

Of late, three members of the Internet-based Holocaust History Project – Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal – have considered the photograph published by Pressac with the aim to "correct some common misconceptions about the crematorium I gas chamber, specifically about the location of the Zyklon holes."[28]

Even these authors rule out the possibility that the traces of the openings 3 and 4 correspond to the rectangular shaped spots visible on the above mentioned post-war photo as published by J.-C. Pressac, because they have a circular shape:[29]

> *"At two other locations holes were sealed, but these were circular ventilation openings."*

The authors affirm that there were originally five holes for the introduction of the Zyklon B in the roof of the crematorium, a figure which is at odds with all the testimonies. On the photograph in question, they identified the traces of a fourth dark spot in the roofing felt on the roof of the crematorium (see document 6, spot no. 4.), which had obviously escaped J.-C. Pressac's attention. They then state that four of the alleged five holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, which the Poles had created in the post-war years, were sunk exactly where the aforementioned dark spots were located, and labeled them Z3 [= 3 in my document 6], Z2 [= 2] and Z4 [= 4]; dark spot Z1 [= 1] was not reopened, according to the authors, whereas dark spot Z5, which they place between Z3 and Z2, does, in fact, not appear on the photograph.

---

[27] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, docs. 2 and 9; RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191f., 502-1-312, p. 111.

[28] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 9, n. 1, spring 2004, pp. 97-99.

[29] Ibid., p. 98.

The authors claim to have identified the traces of an alleged opening Z1 on the ceiling of the morgue, and provide a photograph of it.[30] It is what remains of the opening which I called no. 2. However, it was not square – as the authors affirm – but round and was not located at the site of Z1 but some 2 m away from it toward shaft B (see Ill. 3-5, 8).

Dark spot Z1 was located practically on the perpendicular of dark spot Z4, as results from the extension of the respective sides (see document 6), and was thus on the prolongation of the axis A-B in front of the present opening D (see docs. 3-5). In this area there is no trace of a walled-up opening in the ceiling of the morgue.

Hence, no opening in the roof of the morgue – current or former – corresponds to dark spot Z1. But then, why should dark spots Z2, Z3, and Z4 correspond to such openings? As a matter of fact, spot Z2 is too far away from ventilation shaft S2 to be identical with today's shaft "B," and spot Z3 is too close to ventilation shaft S1 – probably located over the washing room – to be identical with today's shaft "A." Spot Z4, on the other hand, appears to be too far away from the wall to be identical with today's shaft "D," which is only 82 cm away from the wall.

The authors claim that, when the crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter, the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings were sealed again,[31] but this assertion, which they owe to Franciszek Piper,[32] has no documentary basis and is disproved by the cost estimate of November 2, 1944, mentioned above, which not only does not mention any kind of closing up of holes, but specifies the creation of five openings in walls, i.e. in the ceiling, as I have pointed out above. If there would have been holes already in the roof, the SS would have used those instead of weakening the roof even further by adding more holes.

The authors furthermore speak of the chemical proof:[31]

> *"As at the other gassing installations in the camp, cyanide compounds can still be detected in the chamber's walls, as forensic examinations by the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research demonstrate."*

They refer here to the article by Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, and Jerzy Łabędź.[33] Of the seven brickwork samples taken in the alleged gas chamber (numbers 16 – 22), three gave negative results (samples 18, 19 and

---

30 Ibid., figure 31 on p. 92.

31 Ibid., p. 97.

32 F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, p. 177 note 16: "When crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter, the openings were bricked up."

33 "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, z. XXX, 1994, pp. 17-27.

21) and the others showed a maximum content of 292 micrograms (0.292 milligrams) of cyanides per kilogram of material.[34]

Leaving aside the strange decision by the Polish scientists to drop the Iron Blue (or Prussian Blue) from the cyanide compounds to be detected by chemical analysis (which explains the extremely low values they found compared to the samples taken by Germar Rudolf and Fred Leuchter),[35] another point on which the Polish chemists can be taken to task is that they did not indicate exactly from where they took their samples.

Fred Leuchter has done this. The plan of crematorium I in appendix III of his report[36] shows the locations in the present morgue from which he took his 7 samples. One of them, sample no. 28, contained 1.3 milligrams (1,300 micrograms) per kilogram of substance, a value of the same order of magnitude as the other samples, except for one of them.[37] As opposed, however, to those samples, which were taken in the space that originally belonged to the morgue, sample no. 28 – as has already been pointed out by Enrique Aynat[38] – was taken by Leuchter from the wall separating the washing room from the laying-out room, which was not part of the original morgue and thus not part of the alleged gas chamber.

Therefore, the presence of cyanides in sample no. 28 cannot be explained by homicidal gassings, but only by normal disinfestations (or by analytical uncertainties or variations[39]). This raises, of course, the question, what evidentiary value similar cyanide residues can have in the first place.

3.3. Conclusion

The four openings now in the roof of the morgue are not original, and the dark spots, which appear on the photograph published by J.-C. Pressac, were not traces of openings (as borne out by the fact that no trace of a square opening on the ceiling corresponds to any of these dark spots).

Furthermore, sealing any openings in the roof of the crematorium would hardly have left depressions of such clarity. Leveling of the surface of an opening that has been filled with sand mortar and cement needs only a simple wooden board larger than the hole itself; but if one had wanted to create such

---

[34] Ibid., table III on p. 23.

[35] Cf. Rudolf's critique "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in this volume, starting at page 45.

[36] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*. Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Massachusetts, 1988; see also: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 58, 73f.

[37] In order, the values are as follows: 1.9, 1.3, 1.4, 1.3, 7.9, 1.1 mg/kg.

[38] E. Aynat, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206, here p. 182.

[39] See. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 253, 258.

depressions, it would have been necessary to painstakingly scratch out the cement from the surface of the hole filled with mortar. It would have amounted to a form of sabotage on the part of the bricklayer Kommando to leave such obvious traces of the alleged openings. No detainee would have risked that because on the inside, on the ceiling of the morgue, obvious traces of the closure of the holes would have remained apparent anyway.

The detainees of the roofing detail would have had to perform a similar kind of sabotage by shaping the roofing felt to fit exactly the profile of the alleged quadrangular depressions in the cement.

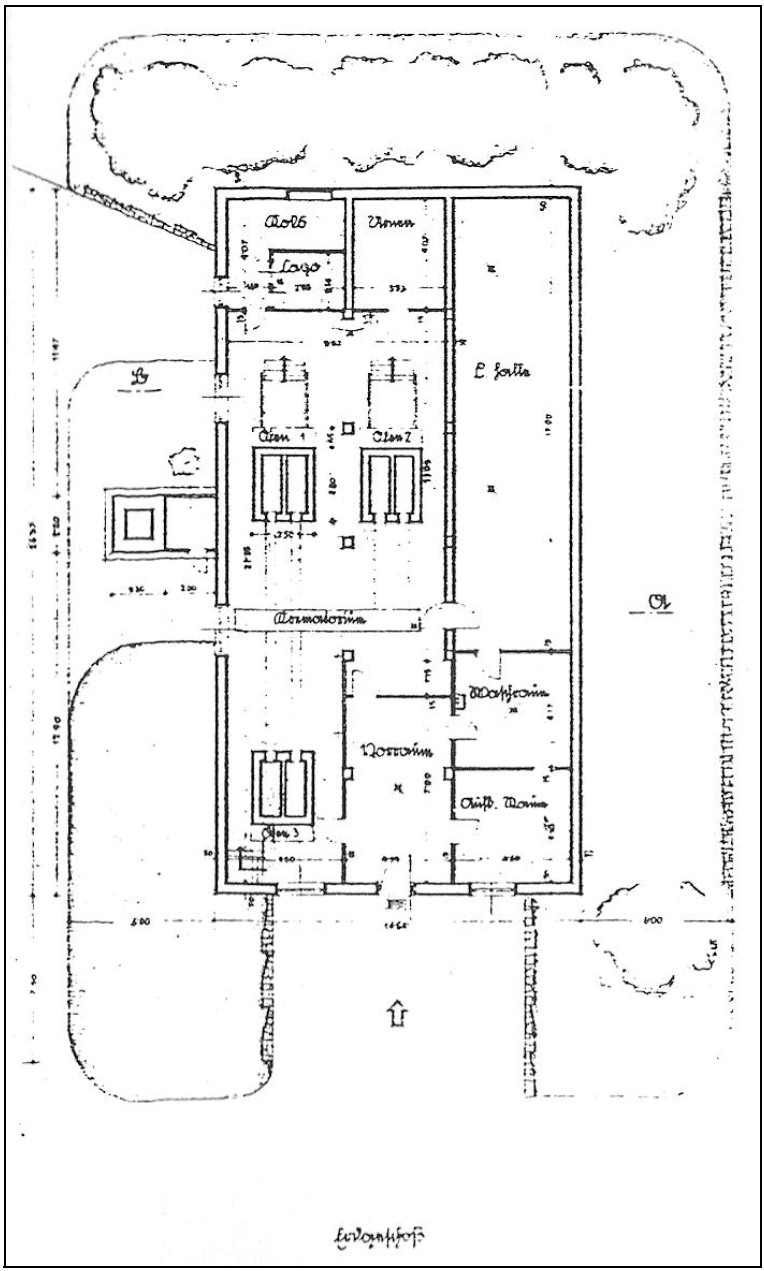
The explanation of the dark spots is much simpler: they were caused by compression of the roofing felt, which had become soft from sunlight, under the weight of a flat and heavy object such as a cement vase or other decoration from the Soviet-Polish dance frolic – and that explains why the fold in the roofing felt is so marked along the edges instead of being slightly concave.

3.4. Summary

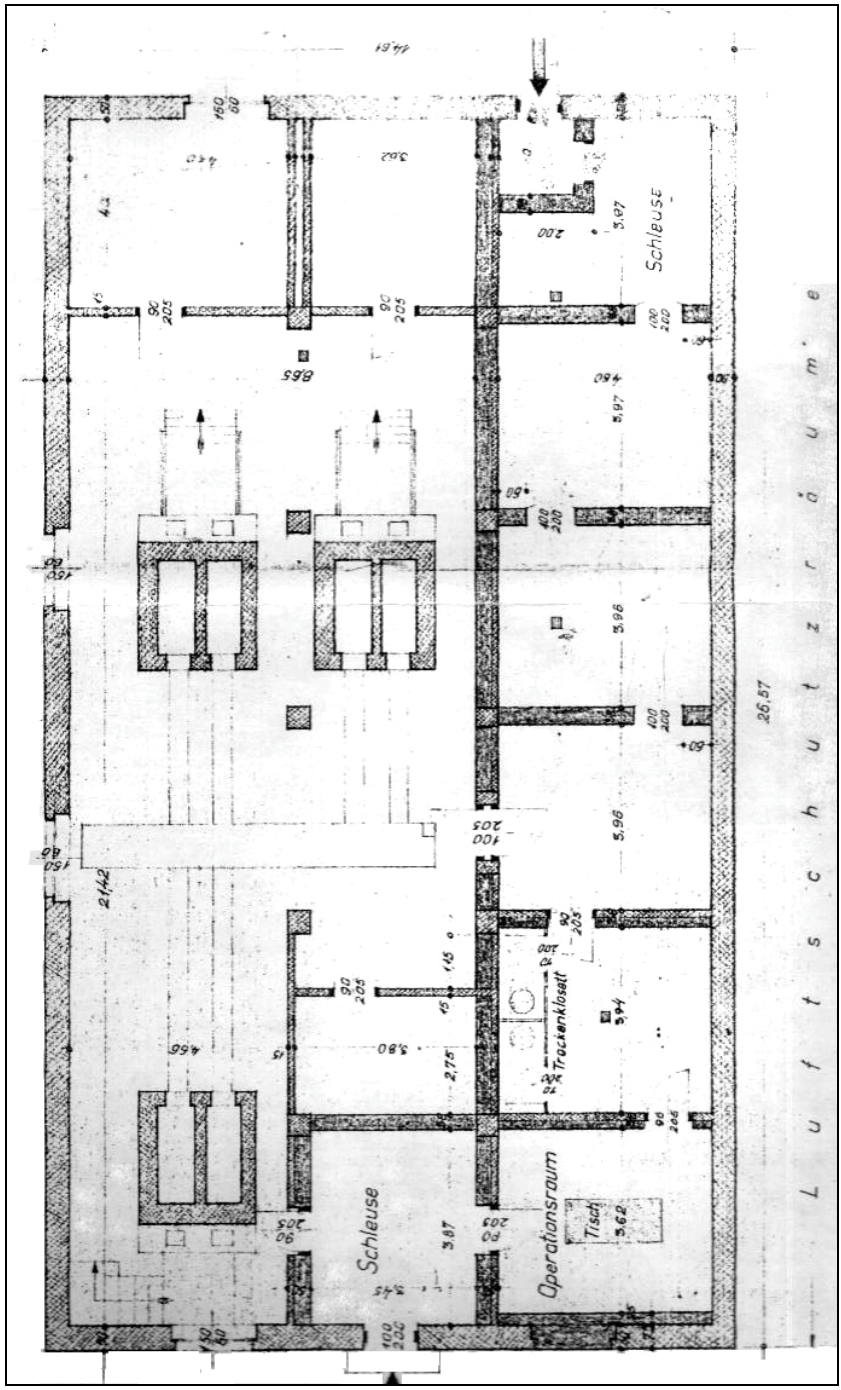
1. There is no proof that the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B ever existed in the ceiling of the morgue of crematorium I.
2. There is no proof that the morgue was ever equipped with two gas-tight doors.
3. In contradiction with any kind of logical planning, these alleged gas-tight doors are said to have been later removed by the SS when the crematorium was converted to a gas-tight air-raid shelter and replaced by one normal door and one standard gas-tight door (such as it currently exists in the crematory).
4. The traces of cyanides present in the walls of the morgue do not prove that the room was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
5. The number of openings made by the Poles after the war (four) is at variance with all available testimonies. This also goes for the number (five) adopted by the members of the Holocaust History Project.
6. The Polish "reconstruction" of both the location of the openings and the structure and dimensions of the Zyklon B introduction shafts has neither basis in documents nor in witness statements. In fact there are no documents, and no witness has furnished any information on these.
7. There is no proof that the four dark spots visible on the roof of crematorium I in the photograph published by Pressac are traces of former openings that were later sealed; on the contrary, no trace on the ceiling of the morgue corresponds to any of these dark spots.
8. The remaining traces of former openings in the ceiling are circular and are no doubt connected to the transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter.

9. The openings created by the Poles make sense, geometrically speaking, only in the context of the present state of the morgue, but are totally asymmetric and irrational when seen in the context of its original state. This is further proof that they have nothing whatsoever to do with any alleged original openings.

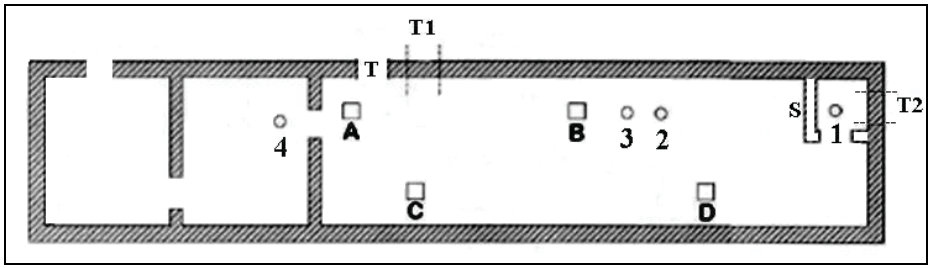
3.5. Documents and Photos



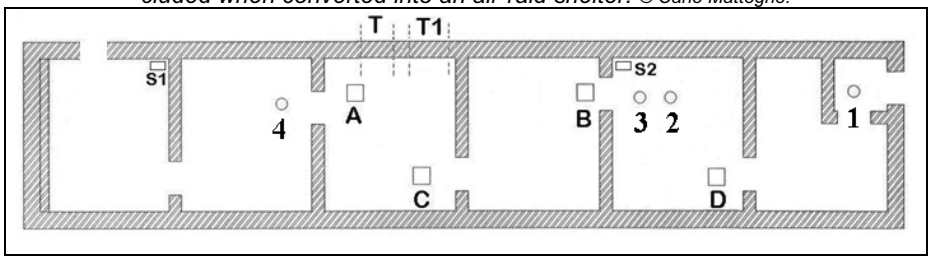
III. 1: *Inventory plan of building no. 47a. B.W. 11. Crematorium. Plan no. 1241 of April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. This shows the building at a time while it was allegedly used for homicidal gassings. Note: The door from the morgue ("gas chamber") to the furnace room swings through to both sides – it could not have served as a gas chamber door, as such a door could neither be made gas-tight nor panic-proof!*



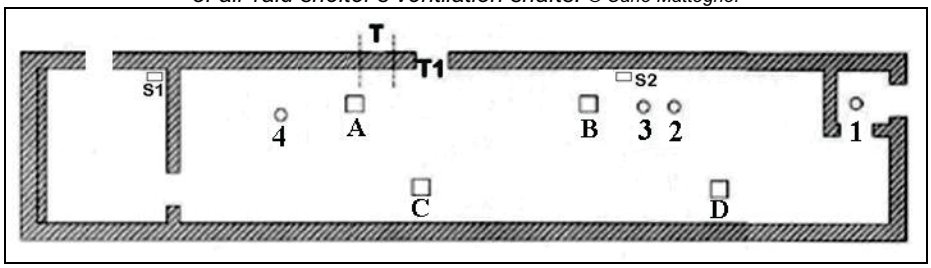
Ill. 2: *Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS hospital with surgery room. The opening to the oven room was later walled up, the "dry toilets" replaced by "flushing toilets." Plan no. 4287 of September 21, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20.*



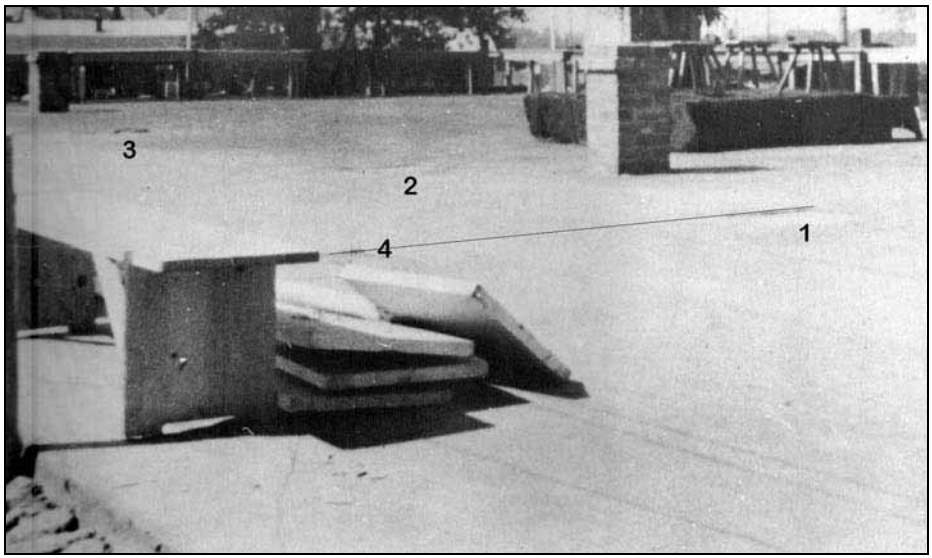
III. 3: *Drawing of the morgue of crematorium I with rooms to the left (original state). A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room; T1: current opening to the furnace room; T2: Current access door from the outside; S: Current vestibule, included when converted into an air-raid shelter.* © Carlo Mattogno.



III. 4: *Drawing of the morgue with rooms to the left after conversion to air-raid shelter. A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current door (both were closed during the use of this facility as an air-raid shelter). S1, S2: position of air-raid shelter's ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno.



III. 5: *Drawing of the morgue with room to the left, current situation. A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current door. S1, S2: position of ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno.



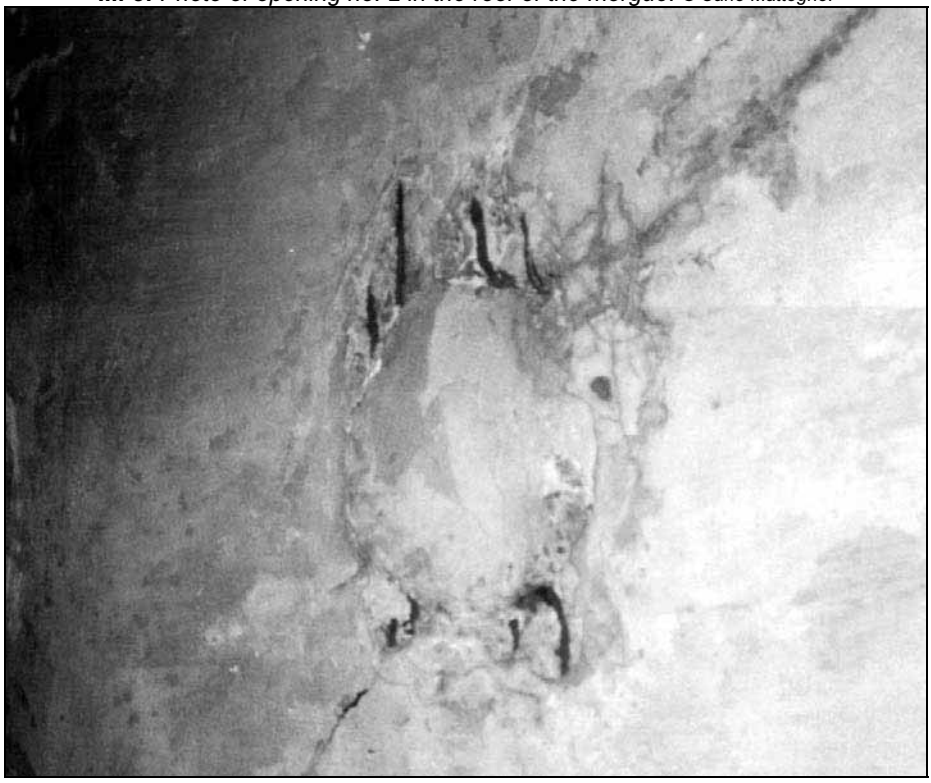
Ill. 6: *The roof of crematorium I, photo taken by Stanisław Luczko (probably in May 1945).*[21] *1,2,3,4: dark spots on the roof felt. The added line links the left-hand sides of spots no. 1 and 4.* © Carlo Mattogno.



Ill. 7: *Photo of opening no. 1 in the roof of the vestibule, part of the former morgue.* © Carlo Mattogno.



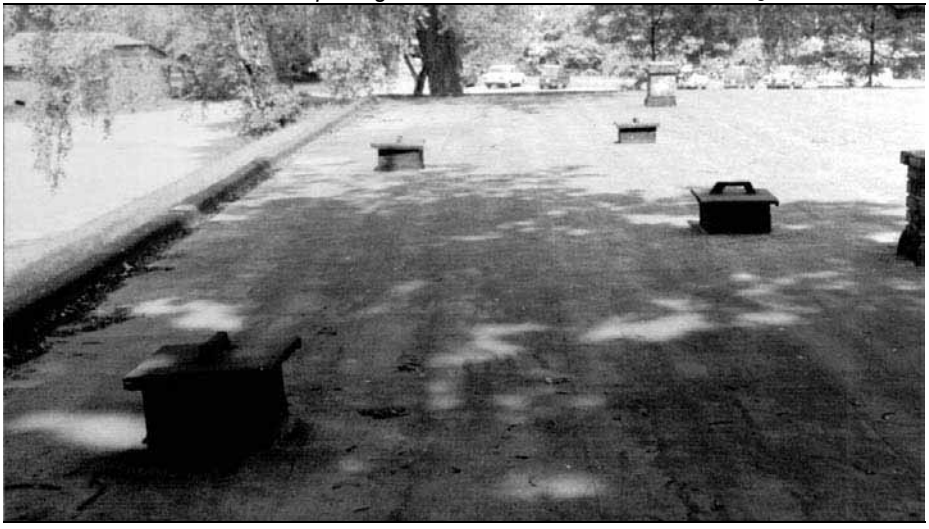
Ill. 8: *Photo of opening no. 2 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*



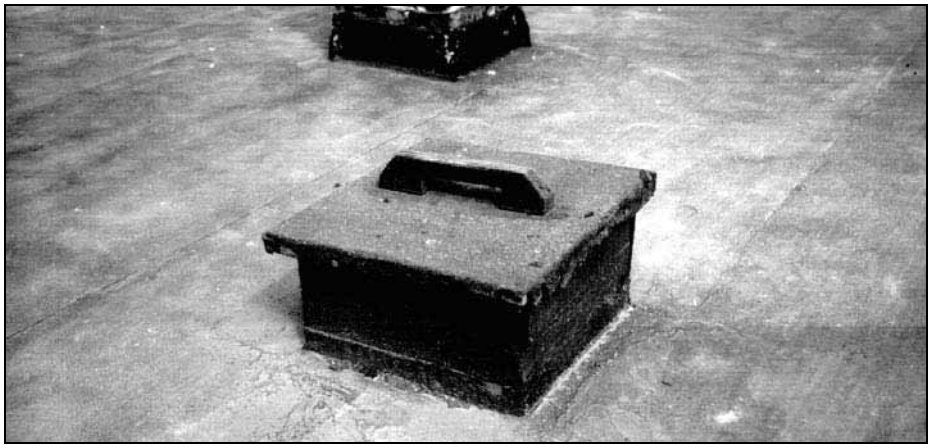
Ill. 9: *Photo of opening no. 3 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*



Ill. 10: *Photo of opening no. 4 in the roof of the.* © Carlo Mattogno.



Ill. 11: *Photo of the roof of the morgue. All four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © Carlo Mattogno.



III. 12: *Photo of the roof of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © Carlo Mattogno.



III. 13: *Photo of the ceiling of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © Carlo Mattogno.

4. Detailed Study of Crematorium II

4.1. Introduction

In the spring of 2004, Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal published, as part of the Holocaust History Project, an article entitled "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau."[1] In that study, the authors deal with the alleged openings for the insertion of Zyklon B on the roof slab of underground morgue 1 of crematorium II at Birkenau and of the morgue of crematorium I at Auschwitz. To the second part of their "forensic investigation" on crematorium I of the main camp I have dedicated the previous chapter 3 in this volume, in which I have demonstrated that the claims of the authors are completely inconsistent.

In the present article, I shall examine the thesis brought forward by the authors regarding morgue 1 of crematorium II.

Before we go into the matter itself, it must be stated that the authors have not mentioned, even in passing, my article "No Holes, No Gas Chamber,"[2] which is the most detailed revisionist study of this topic to date. They have preferred to bypass my evidence and my arguments which, therefore, retain their full demonstrative force.

Obviously, the authors' decision to remain quiet about my article is a conscious and easily understandable move, just as their decision to remain quiet about Charles D. Provan's text "*No Holes? No Holocaust*?"[3] – which is still the most serious treatment of this question on the Holocaust side – although in this case their motivation was different: they wanted to take advantage of Provan's observations convenient to their thesis and at the same time shun his criticisms of the official thesis.

First published as "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B – Teil 2: Die Decke der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), pp. 275-290; translated by Henry Gardner; first Engl. publication as "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436, slightly revised version.

1 *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1), spring 2004, pp. 68-103.

2 See chapter 2 of this contribution.

3 C.D. Provan, "*No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*." Printed by: Zimmer Printing, 410 West Main Street, Monongahela, PA 15063. © 2000 by Charles D. Provan; online: www.revisingrevisionism.com.

Actually, while the authors add no new element of proof to Provan's study, they take over his argumentative structure in terms of testimonies, and terrestrial and air photos (Provan's pp. 3-5).

4.2. A Deceptive Method

The authors' method is simplistic and deceptive: they start from the supposedly accepted fact that on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II at Birkenau there had existed four openings (with external protective chimneys and internal devices for the introduction of Zyklon B) and then claim to identify them on photographs and in the ruins of the building.

Deviating from Provan, the authors neither present nor analyze all the testimonies available in this regard, but base themselves almost exclusively on Henryk Tauber's deposition of May 24, 1945, which, moreover, they know only through Pressac[4] and without quoting even a single line from it! The fact that they do not mention the most prominent witness on the question of the Zyklon B introduction devices either – Michał Kula – is not really surprising. His testimony is too much at variance with their alleged "findings," and so they just ignore him!

Let us analyze, first of all, Tauber's deposition:[5]

> *"The vault of the gas chamber rested on concrete pillars which were arranged lengthwise in the center. There were four columns right and left of these pillars. The outer part of these columns was made of a grid of thick wire which extended to the ceiling and to the outside. Within*[6] *this part there was a second netting with smaller mesh and openings and on the inside of this a third, dense, netting. In this third netting a can moved by means of a wire, with which the powder was extracted from which the gas had now evaporated."*

However, when he was first interrogated by the Soviets on February 27-28, 1945, Tauber had declared:[7]

> *"The Zyklon gas diffused into the* [gas] *chamber through mesh columns which had a rectangular cross-section with walls of a double grid."*

Therefore, the alleged device was not yet constituted by a triple mesh, but a double one, and did not yet have a square cross-section, but a rectangular one.

---

4 It is the English translation of the French translation published by Pressac in: *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 481-502 (http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0481.shtml ff.).

5 Höss trial, vol. 11, interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, pp. 129f.

6 "Za," literally "behind."

7 Statement by H. Tauber on February 27, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 5.

The strength of the authors' historical acumen and of their quest for the truth can be judged by their reference to another witness, Shaul Chazan (or Chasan):

> *"Were the wire mesh Zyklon insertion devices attached to the concrete support pillars? This hypothesis might appear reasonable, but we have found little support for it and strong evidence against it. Mr. Gideon Greif of Yad Vashem, an expert on the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando, contacted at our request two Sonderkommando survivors who worked in Crematoriums II and III. Mr. Shaul Chazan and Mr. Lemke Phlishko both stated that the devices were not attached to the support columns."* (p. 72)

In the book of this alleged "expert on the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando"[8] there is also Shaul Chazan's testimony. The dialog on the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices runs as follows:[9]

> "[Greif] *You said that the gas was poured in through openings in the ceiling. Did it drop to the floor or on the heads of the people?*
>
> [Chazan] *No, no, no: there were <u>several</u> openings there. From each opening a <u>round</u> grid column came down. The grid was made of <u>metal, full of holes</u>, from the window in the ceiling down to the floor, and the poison gas was dropped through this hollow pillar, in the form of little pebbles. Then the smell would spread, that was the gas.*
>
> [Greif] *Did the grid column through which the gas was dropped reach all the way down to the floor?*
>
> [Chazan] *Nearly to the floor. One had left a space which made it possible to clean there. One poured water out and brushed up the remaining pebbles."* (My emphases)

So this "eyewitness," who did not even know the number of alleged openings, speaks of a device with a circular cross-section, not a rectangular one, of perforated metal instead of wire mesh, and without a movable core for the recovery of the inert residue of the Zyklon B, because in his device, the grains of gypsum fell through the metal tube directly to the floor and were removed from below rather than from above. As anyone can see, this is a testimony in perfect "convergence" with Tauber's.

Apart from that, a pillar that did not reach the floor had to be fastened to the concrete pillars, because otherwise it would have been demolished by the hypothetical, panicking victims. Thus, if Gideon Greif did indeed get a testimony from Shaul Chazan recently about the question of how those wire mesh columns were fastened, this can only have been a directed answer agreed upon

---

[8] G. Greif has limited himself to interviews with seven self-styled survivors of the so-called "Sonderkommando," asking them banal questions, which show his very vague knowledge of the history of the camp. As a case in point, this "expert" did not even ask his partners how many Zyklon B holes there were!

[9] G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna 1985, p. 237.

in advance. And by the way, who could seriously claim to remember more than 60 years later such minute details as the way certain equipment in a certain room was fastened?

I have stressed in chapter 2 that the "eye witness" Miklos Nyiszli, as early as 1946, had anticipated this version when he spoke of[10]

> *"square sheet-iron pipes, the sides of which contained numerous perforations, like a wire lattice."*

4.3. The Problem

The question of the openings in the roof slab of morgue 1 in crematorium II at Birkenau has three interdependent aspects, which are related to the alleged devices for the introduction of Zyklon B:

1) the brick chimneys with cement covers
2) the openings as such
3) the wire-mesh devices

The authors concentrate on the first two points, leaving completely aside the third, for which no material or documentary evidence has been found. While they do claim that in the context of the transfer agreement for crematorium II (March 31, 1943) the four "*Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtung*[en]" (wire mesh push-in devices)[11] listed in the inventory of the basement constitute the "inner core" of the alleged devices (p. 69), they forget, however, that in this document[12] these parts are attributed to morgue 2[13] and not to morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber) and that they are accompanied by "*4 Holzblenden*" (4 wooden blinds), which are claimed to be the lids of the chimneys for the Zyklon B. According to Tauber, however, the alleged lids were made of cement, and therefore the authors must have thought it would be safer not to mention these wooden covers at all.

In practice, as I have demonstrated in chapter 2, the alleged wire-mesh devices for the introduction of Zyklon B were never built, and so in this regard the "converging" testimonies of Kula and Tauber are actually in agreement

---

[10] See p. 288 of this book.

[11] The term "schub" is usually used in connection with drawers in German.

[12] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79.

[13] Pressac has noted that drawing 2197 of crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943, "indicates that morgue 1 had 16 lamps and 3 taps and morgue 2, 10 lamps and 5 taps," whereas the inventory attributes 5 taps to morgue 1 and 3 to morgue 2, therefore the two lines are inverted; hence, he ascribes an analogous inversion also to the 4 wire mesh introduction devices and to the 4 wooden covers, which would thus belong to morgue 1. (J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), pp. 430 and 231). But as the number of lamps is correct for each one of the two morgues, nothing proves that the lines referring to the 4 wire mesh introduction devices and to the 4 wooden covers have been inverted; therefore, the irrefutable fact remains that these objects are attributed to morgue 2.

only in that they are both untrue.[14] And this demonstration, by itself, demolishes the claims of the authors.

As far as the first two aspects of the problem are concerned, the authors assume – on the basis of Tauber's testimony – that on the roof slab of morgue 1 there were four brick chimneys with cement covers,[15] which contained four openings arranged – in the same way as the chimneys – alternating to the left and to the right of the central beam, according to the drawing in Fig. 2a on p. 79 (see Ill. 1). Neither Tauber nor any other witness, however, ever stated that the chimneys and the holes were situated next to pillars 1, 3, 5, and 7 of the morgue, as the authors assume, and from this point of view their hypothesis has no correspondence in testimony.

The authors have, furthermore, evaded another and certainly not irrelevant question: that of the dimensions of the holes, clearly given by Kula. We shall later on elucidate why they prefer to remain silent on this point.

4.4. The Objects on the "Train Photograph"

In their effort to demonstrate the presence of the four presumed holes on the roof slab of morgue 1, the authors utilize three photographs – one terrestrial and two aerial.

The first is the well-known shot from the "Kamann" series of February 1943, which has been published and analyzed by Jean-Claude Pressac.[16] Because of the presence in the foreground of a small locomotive with several little cars, the authors call it the "Train Photograph."[17]

In its background, this photograph shows morgue 1 of crematorium II, on top of which there are four unidentifiable objects, which D. Keren and his colleagues take three to be the chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B. As results from their Fig. 4 on p. 80, they claim to have identified the first two chimneys, starting from south. The third one is said to be "entirely occluded by the smokestack" of the engine (p. 71), whereas the fourth appears for them "just to the left of a locomotive's smokestack" (p. 71, see Ill. 2a.). The analysis of this photograph by the authors is extremely superficial and skirts purposely many essential elements.

---

[14] See chapter 2.7.2. The testimony of Michał Kula," starting on p. 303 of this volume.

[15] Höss trial, vol. 11, interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, p. 139.

[16] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 340. Cf. Ill. 2.

[17] The first analyses of this photo were made by Jean-Marie Boisdefeu (*La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, vol. 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994, p. 168) and G. Rudolf (*Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, p. 79; Engl.: *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, p. 113-116), though relying on low quality reproductions of this photo.

1. First of all, let us state that the presence of chimney #3 behind the smokestack of the locomotive is pure conjecture and does not result from the photograph.
2. Secondly, the claim that the three indistinct objects, which one can see on the roof slab of morgue 1, are introduction chimneys for Zyklon B, is likewise an undemonstrated and not demonstrable assumption, which is even, as we shall see under item 7, contrary to the evidence.
   The authors attempt to lend weight to their claim by bringing in two likewise known air photos of the Birkenau area taken on August 25, 1944, with which I shall deal in the next chapter. Anticipating their later arguments, they in fact state the following conclusion:
   > *"That the holes alternate in Crematorium II is supported by the aerial photograph, the Train Photograph, the physical findings, and Tauber's testimony:"* (p. 72)
3. Actually, the indistinct objects taken by the authors to be chimneys 1 and 2 for Zyklon B are both situated on the eastern half of the roof of the mortuary, as shown by the corresponding diagram (see Ill. 2b), which is at variance with their basic thesis.
4. If one calculates the position of objects 1 and 2 along the median of the surface of the morgue, it results from this diagram that they stood at 7.2 and 10.5 m from the southern end of the morgue. This is fully borne out by the diagram prepared by Provan, on which I have marked by numbers 1 and 2 the position of the respective objects (see Ill. 2i).
   This means that object 1 is situated next to pillar #2 and east of the central beam, whereas D. Keren et al. claim that the alleged chimney 1 is next to pillar #1 and west of the central beam. Object 2 is about 3.3 m away from object 1, whereas, according to D. Keren et al., the alleged chimneys 1 and 2 should be located about 7.6 m apart. In Illustration 1a, I have indicated on the diagram of D. Keren et al. the position of objects 1 and 2 with respect to their alleged Zyklon B chimneys 1 and 2.
5. According to D. Keren et al., object 4 should be located slightly in front of the last pillar of the morgue, hence some 4 m from the wall of the crematorium. Instead, it is touching the wall and its height is therefore 45 cm – half the distance between the pair of windows to its left and the plane of the morgue. The windows of the crematorium were, in fact, some 90 cm above the plane of morgue 1, as shown by drawing 1173-1174 (p)[18] and confirmed by the "Train Photograph." Thus the height of the object is half this distance.
   If instead the object had been at the position indicated by the authors, it would be even lower because of the perspective. Already on plan 936 of

[18] Data taken from the drawings of crematorium II published by J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), pp. 286 and 325.

January 15, 1942,[19] and in the later ones as well, a layer of earth had been specified for the top of morgue 1. Plan 109/16a dated October 9, 1943, gives the exact thickness of this layer: 50 cm.[20] It follows that object 4, rising less than 50 cm above the concrete surface of the morgue, would have been buried in this layer of earth, therefore it could not have been a chimney for Zyklon B.

6. To the left of object 2 is another object on that roof. But because it obviously has a noticeably different shading and shape and because it is located at an inconvenient location, D. Keren et al. simply claim that this can *not* be a Zyklon B chimney. But if we are certain that there is at least one object on that roof which is *not* a Zyklon B chimney, is it not possible that objects 1, 2, and 4 were "other" objects as well?
7. What may these objects have been? The photograph in question does not allow us to solve this riddle, but there is another photograph, also from the Kamann series, taken a few weeks earlier, which shows the morgue of crematorium II in greater detail (see Ill. 3). On this photograph the alleged chimneys for Zyklon B do not appear at all. In chapter 2.6. of this paper I have already demonstrated that the hypothesis of a creation of holes in the ceiling of morgue 1 for the introduction of Zyklon B is technically absurd and also in total disagreement with one of the principal tenets of the official thesis shared also by the authors.[21]
   In the photograph just mentioned, there is an object with square sides, leaning against the wall to the left of the third pair of windows, which seems to be made up by a pile of boxes (see Ill. 3 and 3a). It is odd that the position of this object corresponds exactly to the alleged chimney 4 of the "Train Photograph." We may have here an alternative explanation of chimney #4.
8. Let us move on to the other two objects. D. Keren et al. assume as an established fact that they were rectangular in shape and answer D. Irving's hypotheses as follows:

   > *"David Irving has speculated that the holes are really 'drums containing sealant,' but it is obvious that this cannot be the case: a cylindrical object would produce a gradual light pattern, while the objects above display a sharp change between uniform light and uniform shadow."* (p. 71)

   Actually, this is anything but "obvious." As is shown by an enlargement of objects 1 and 2, they have a shape that is rounded at top and bottom (see Ill. 2c and 2d), which is absolutely incompatible with the shadow zones of a parallelepiped. This also results from a comparison with one of the venti-

[19] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), pp. 268f.

[20] Ibid., p. 329. The windows of the crematorium thus stood at hardly 40 cm above the surface of the layer of sand, which is confirmed by the photograph from the Kamann series of crematorium II in the summer of 1943. Cf. following section.

[21] See chapter 2.6. The Arguments of Pressac and Van Pelt," starting on p. 298 of this volume.

lation chimneys of the crematorium (Ill. 2e) and the chimney of the ovens (Ill. 2f).

It is therefore clear that the objects have a cylindrical shape.[22] But an object, cylindrical in shape, appears clearly just in front of the south wall of the morgue (see Ill. 2g). Its dimensions, considering that the cylinder is right against the wall, are compatible with the two objects located on top of the morgue. We have here, no doubt, drums that were used during the construction. A similar cylinder, identifiable as a metal barrel, appears also in a photograph, which shows the erection of the chimney of crematorium III (Ill. 2h). David Irving's hypothesis therefore remains the most probable one.

4.5. The Marks on an Air Photo of August 25, 1944

Let us move on to the second alleged proof of the existence of four chimneys for Zyklon B on the roof slab of morgue 1 in crematorium II. The two air photos of August 25, 1944,[23] in particular the one labeled 3185 (see Ill. 4), show on this surface four dark spots of irregular shapes which the authors explain as follows:

> *"The smudges are too large to belong just to the holes themselves. They probably correspond to the tamping down of a trail on the roof by the SS men detailed to introduce the canisters. The photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east. A Sonderkommando survivor, Henryk Tauber, considered a reliable witness on technical issues, testified that the holes in Crematorium II were on alternating sides."* (p. 72)

The authors had the photographs analyzed by "an expert on aerial photo interpretation, Carroll Lucas," none other than the "expert" previously picked by that expert in trickery, John C. Zimmerman![24] A few pages on, they report his findings:

> *"It is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves in any of the aerial photographs.* [...].
>
> *Mr. Lucas analyzed the two August 25 photos showing the roof of the Crematorium II.* [...]. *After careful study Mr. Lucas identified four small objects within the smudges, all slightly elevated above the level of the roof. Stereo imaging allows observation of even small objects in grainy images, very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images, as is well demon-*

---

[22] The camera stood a little distance above the level of the morgue and this explains the fact that the two objects also had a rounded top.

[23] Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185, 3186. NA.

[24] J.C. Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*. University Press, Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000, p. 243; see my contribution "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting on p. 87 of the present book.

strated by 'random dot stereograms.' In all probability, these correspond to the four 'chimneys' above the holes in the roof, as clearly visible in the Train Photograph. Thus, the aerial photographs add further support to the witness testimonies and to the Train Photograph. With regard to the dark smudges and related findings Mr. Lucas summarized his conclusions as follows:

a) 'The roof of the partially underground wing of the Crematorium contains four raised vents, possibly with covers larger than their exits'.

b) 'The four dark areas observed on the Crematorium II roof (on positive prints) are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents.' [...].

c) 'The thin dark lineation (on positive prints) interconnecting the dark areas is a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent.'

d) 'The dark area connecting this path to the edge roof from the vent nearest to the Crematorium roof is an extension of the path which shows where personnel gained access to the roof – possibly using a short ladder leaned against the roof.'

e) 'The evidence provided by this analysis lends credence to the fact the vents existed and were used in a way consistent with statements from multiple witnesses.'" (pp. 95f.)

We will now look at the soundness of these observations.

I note, first of all, that the claim of the authors that "the photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east" is wrong. It is sufficient to delineate the shape of the morgue and to draw in the central beam that ran through it lengthwise to see that, in reality, the four smudges are all on the eastern half of the roof slab, as is clearly shown in Illustration 4b. This deals the authors' thesis a decisive blow.

Their comment on Lucas' observations is really incredible: they state that "it is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves," but still Lucas did identify "four small objects within the smudges," which, however, are "very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images." In other words "the four small objects" cannot be seen, but – in an act of faith – they still have to be there! Finally, these objects, invisible as they are, correspond "in all probability" to the chimneys for Zyklon B!

What are Lucas' observations?

a. He claims that the cover of morgue 1 shows "four raised vents, possibly with covers": but how can he make a statement like that if it is impossible to observe the four alleged objects in separate images? And how was he able to see even the covers (!) of the alleged chimneys?

   Here, our "expert" has been somewhat imprudent, because he uses the term "vents." Now, as the authors explain in the introduction, the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B are "sometimes called vents" (p. 68)

in English. As the objects are invisible and hence unidentifiable, Lucas' statement is not technical but purely propagandist: he simply claimed to have seen what the authors wanted him to see. This ideological and propagandistic character of Lucas' declarations clearly shows through also in his further statements.

b. He claims that the smudges one can see on the cover of the morgue "are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents." Even assuming that this is technically sound – which, as we will see, it is not – we again run into the propagandist motivation: the smudges were caused by the personnel assigned to the gassings! How does he know that? An impenetrable mystery!
Let us analyze his technical explanation. The Birkenau area is known to be sandy. On the photograph in question the soil of the inner yard of crematorium II (but also at crematorium III) is white, except for areas with flower beds or vegetation. So, by what extraordinary physico-chemical phenomenon would the white sand have become black when it was repeatedly walked on by a pair of SS men?[25]
The authors come up with yet another and even more nonsensical explanation. The "inner core" of the columns, i.e. the alleged movable "can" into which the Zyklon B was poured, had been "temporarily removed and propped against the small chimney that housed the Zyklon insertion devices" (p. 97). But, according to Kula, this "can"

> *"was an empty column made of a thin zinc lamina with a square section of about 150 mm."*[26]

It was correctly drawn by Pressac.[27] But if the Zyklon B chimneys, which according to the authors measured "about 60 x 60 cm" (purely invented dimensions), are completely invisible in the photographs in question, how can anyone claim that devices 15 by 15 cm and at most one meter long could create smudges of some 3-4 m long and 1-2 m wide?

c. Lucas's statement that the four smudges are linked to "a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent" is likewise propagandist. As long as the objection in relation to the change of color of compacted sand remains valid, on what grounds can one assume that the presumed compacting had produced "a path" and that it had been produced by the SS personnel allegedly assigned to the gassings?

d. Lucas claims furthermore to have identified, west of the fourth dark spot, the access "where personnel gained access to the roof." It takes some imagination to see in this extension of the smudge a footpath, all the more so

---

[25] According to M. Nyiszli, two SS men were assigned to the alleged gassings: *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 45; *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 36.

[26] See p. 304 in this volume.

[27] See Ill. 2, p. 332.

since this extension finishes half-way between the smudge and the outer edge of the morgue (see Ill. 4a). And if applied to morgue 1 of crematorium III, then it becomes totally absurd (see Ill. 4c): There the dark smudges run in a distinct angle, which would mean that the SS men were walking from one chimney to another in odd angles for some 3-4 meters, then suddenly leaping 3 to 6 meters to the next spot – without run-up!

That Lucas' observations have no technical relevance but are only propagandist in nature results finally from an important fact, to which he has obviously paid no attention at all. The ground of the yards in crematoria II and III consisted of the same sand which (presumably) covered morgues 1 and 2. From the point of view of the official historiography, if Lucas' explanation were true, the thousands upon thousands of Jews who had trodden this sand before being gassed in these two crematoria should have created a literal highway of dark sand, from the gate of the yard to the entrance of morgue 2, the alleged undressing room. But the air photos do not show even the slightest trace of supposedly compacted dark sand. But then how can anyone seriously argue that the smudges on morgue 1 have been caused by the sand being compacted under the boots of two men?

This shows how much the opinion of this "expert" is really worth.

The air photos of May 31, 1944, are known for not showing dark spots on the roof of morgue 1 of the crematorium. This is how the authors explain that fact:

> *"One possible explanation is that the camouflage in the Crematorium area in general, and the gas chamber in particular, changed over time.* [...]
>
> *It is therefore reasonable to assume that between May 31 and July 8, the earth banks were flattened and the roof covered with earth. This newly placed earth was compacted by the SS-men climbing onto the roof and walking between the holes."* (p. 96)

I will stress, first of all, that the conjecture of the authors regarding the nature and the development of the spots is unfounded. Secondly, the camouflage of the crematoria consisted merely of a fence to be built around them. The respective order was given to the Central Construction Office by SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C at the SS-WVHA, by telegram on May 12, 1944.[28] On May 16th, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, head of Central Construction Office, drew up a list of the quantities of steel needed for the fence,[29] which, according to the respective "situation map," was to be a rectangle of 100 m by 125 m around each of the crematoria II and III, and of 75 m by 100 m around crematoria IV and V.[30]

The air photos of May 31, 1944, show, for crematorium II, a fence that is nearly complete, except for the south-east corner (see Ill. 5). A letter from SS

[28] RGVA, 502-1-229, p.11.
[29] RGVA, 502-1-229, pp. 12f.
[30] RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 14.

Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff (then head of Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS "Schlesien"), dated May 17, 1944, explains that the fences were "Security measures (camouflage) of the crematoria in concentration camp II Auschwitz."[31] In this context, one cannot understand the sense of "camouflaging" the morgues 1 by covering them with sand. We have already seen that the earth cover was already specified in plan 936 of the crematorium, dated January 15, 1942. A further photograph from the Kamann series published by Pressac,[32] probably dating from the summer of 1943, shows the south-eastern corner of morgue I (cf. above, chapter 2.5., p. 297). This corner appears flat and clean whereas to its right one can clearly see a grassy surface on an inclined plane of sand which slopes down gently towards a point below the second pair of windows of the crematorium. From this we can deduce that at the time sand was banked up only against the sides of the morgue but there was none on top of it.

I have explained the spots on the morgues in chapter 2, assuming that in 1944 the roof was devoid of sand, as results clearly already from the first photograph of the ruins of morgue 1, dating from 1945.[33]

The air photo dated December 21, 1944, confirms this fact (see Ill. 6). It shows crematorium II being dismantled. Morgue 2 appears to be uncovered. The roof and a large portion of the chimney have been taken down. Morgue 1 shows quite angular contours, which means that the concrete cover was surely laid bare.

On the roof slab one can see two dark spots, more or less where spots 3 and 4 appeared in the photograph taken on August 25, 1944. Parallel to them there are two more spots along the eastern edge of the roof slab. Another, fainter spot appears roughly where the first spot shows up in the photograph of August 25, 1944, but it extends eastward into another equally faint spot. The second spot of the photograph of August 25, 1944, does not show up this time. Together, this confirms that the explanation of the spots given by the authors is completely unfounded.

4.6. The Openings in the Ruins of the Roof Slab of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II

The authors claim to have found "strong physical evidence" in the ruins of morgue 1 of crematorium II (p. 73) for three out of the four presumed holes for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Before we take a closer look at their "discoveries," it is necessary to make a few remarks.

---

[31] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 4.
[32] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 341; see Ill. 1 on p. 317.
[33] See p. 291 of this volume.

1. First of all, the authors refer to an "architectural rule," already distorted by Provan, according to which[34]

   > *"when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes makes the structure weaker in that location."*

   The authors use Provan's untenable hypothesis and argue, that the violence of the explosion would have broken up the smooth edges of the alleged openings which, therefore, are no longer recognizable as such. Actually, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs, the smooth edges of the five rectangular ventilation openings in the ceiling of the furnace hall of crematorium III and of the round opening of the de-aeration tube in the ceiling of morgue 2 of crematorium II have remained practically intact in spite of the violent explosion, which ripped the rooms apart. The respective openings are perfectly identifiable as such.[35]
2. The identification of the alleged openings was done by the authors at home in their office, and in the most wilful manner: they have simply selected from the large number of holes and cracks of all shapes and sizes, which can be found in the ruins of the roof of morgue 1, those that are closest to their assumed pattern of the positions of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.
3. In their fictitious identification, the authors have been careful to leave out the most important testimonial element regarding the dimensions of the alleged openings, because none of the holes they have so laboriously identified agrees with these dimensions.

   Michał Kula, the self-styled maker of the alleged wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B, has in fact declared that they had a square cross-sectional area of 70 cm × 70 cm and were 3 meters high, thus rising through the ceiling and protruding from it by (300 – 241 – 18 =) 41 cm.[26] For the installation of such a device it was therefore necessary to make an opening in the reinforced concrete slightly larger than 70 cm × 70 cm. Any brick chimneys would have measured at least (12 + 70 + 12 =) 94 cm × 94 cm (and not 60 cm × 60 cm, as the authors assert), because the standard bricks of the type "Altes Reich" at the time had a thickness of 12 cm.
4. Finally, the authors assume that the ruins at the time of their investigations (1998 – 2000) were exactly the same as those at the end of 1944 when the SS blew up crematorium II – as we shall see, this is a totally unsound hypothesis.

---

[34] See p. 306 of this volume.
[35] See Ill. 10ff., p. 324ff.

4.6.1. Opening #1

The authors state:

> *"Hole 1 is the opening in the roof near Pillar 1 (Figure 11a). The pillar remains standing and protrudes through the surface of the roof (Figure 10b), which shifted as it collapsed. While it might appear at first glance that the opening could just as easily have been created by the explosion, careful examination proves thus was not the case. Portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by explosion. The center of this hole is 4.1 m from the southern end of the roof slab, and 0.75 m west of the roof's center. We estimate its size approximately 0.5 m square; this places its eastern edge at 0.3 m west of the western edge of the central support beam."* (pp. 74f.)

This opening corresponds to Provan's opening #2. I have already amply demonstrated in chapter 2.7.3. that this is not an original opening but was produced by the Soviets or the Poles in 1945.[36]

I will add here that the claim of the authors that, in this opening, "portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by explosion," is true, albeit on a very small scale, but, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs which I have taken over the years, this rough squaring of the hole was carried out between 1992 and 1997 by a pious pair of hands from the Auschwitz Museum wanting, in this way, to render the tale of the Zyklon B openings more credible.[37]

When it comes to the dimensions of the opening, the authors state that it measures about 0.5 meters square. In June 1990, this opening had a trapezoidal shape, the longest side measuring 86 cm, and a maximum width of 50 cm, the narrowest being 43 cm. However, as already stated, according to the witness Kula, the openings should have been at least 70 by 70 cm. One can thus easily see why the authors do not even in passing speak of Kula!

Van Pelt had already prepared a little sleight of hand to solve this problem. He had, in fact, presented a drawing,[38] which purports to show the make-up of the device described by Kula, but which actually contains a diverging and arbitrary element: a constriction of the column at the level of the ceiling, with the width of the device dropping from 70 cm in morgue 1 itself to 48 cm within the roof slab and on the outside.

Van Pelt writes that during the work on his book (published in 2002) he had Mazal, Keren, and McCarthy "as partners in a daily conversation," hence

---

[36] Chapter, 2.7.3., starting on p. 307.

[37] See p. 309.

[38] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 208.

this trick is certainly the result of a joint strategy devised by the four "specialists" in order to leave aside Kula's declaration mentioned above.

4.6.2. Opening #2

Opening #2, as results from figure 12 reproduced by the authors on their p. 85, is the same as Provan's opening #6. Actually, we are dealing here with a simple fissure caused by the crash of this part of the ceiling onto the sustaining pillar #6; this is shown clearly by my Illustrations 30 and 31 (see p. 336f.). In an effort to create the illusion that this crack is instead an opening that existed before the explosion, the authors are obliged to use a tedious expedient: to draw into this shapeless crack a dotted square which is to show the outline of the presumed original opening. To this square, they assign sides of 0.5 by 0.5 meters (p. 75), again at variance with those given by Kula: 0.7 by 0.7 meters.

4.6.3. Opening #3

In this respect, the authors write:

> *"Hole 3's projected location is in an area of the roof that is badly damaged and covered with rubble."*

Unfortunately they had not received permission from the Auschwitz Museum to disturb the rubble (p. 75), so the presumed opening does exist, but it cannot be seen!

In reality here, too, the authors again take recourse to an ordinary trick. Their photograph of the area in question (figure 15 on p. 85) presents a very restricted field of vision and was taken from the west looking east. It is sufficient to widen the field of vision and to invert the position (from east looking west)[39] to realize that this area is not only not particularly "badly damaged" but that we have here two long cracks (one of which is Provan's opening #8). These cracks have so little in common with the alleged openings for Zyklon B that the authors preferred to remain quiet about them and would rather have us believe that an invisible opening #3 does indeed exist!

4.6.4. Opening #4

The identification of opening #4 is decidedly more fanciful. The authors explain:

> *"Hole 4 can be identified by a pattern in the rebar (Figure 16) at the very northern end of what remains of the roof.* [...] *Hole 4 can be identified by the unimpeded square opening set in the rebar in 1943. The surrounding edges were shattered by the explosion and the folding of the roof, leav-*

[39] See Ill. 32-34, pp. 338-340 in this volume.

ing only the telltale rebar latticework. Its measurements are 0.5 x 0.5 m. [...] *The deliberately looped rebar proves that this hole, as almost certainly the other three, was cast at the time the concrete was poured in January 1943."* (pp. 75f.)

Let us examine the photograph of this alleged Zyklon B opening (see Ill. 7 and 7a). The first thing that strikes the eye is the supporting pillar for the morgue ceiling, which protrudes from this hole. The vertical traces of the planking used in the construction of this pillar are clearly visible, as are the ends of the steel rods sticking out of its top. The crack is clearly the result of the ceiling crashing onto this pillar. In fact, as the authors concede, "the roof shifted considerably when it collapsed after the explosions," which means that the ceiling rose and then fell back with its central beam out of line with the row of pillars, some of which pierced the ceiling. This is borne out by the fact that next to the alleged opening 1 one can see the top of the first concrete pillar, which has pierced the roof of the morgue creating an opening of its own (see Ill. 8).

Secondly, this crack does not have proper sides, to say nothing of smooth edges, which would not have disappeared altogether as demonstrated by the vents of the furnace hall of crematorium III or the ventilation hole of morgue 2 in crematorium II.

Thirdly, in the square formed by the rebars, to which the authors attribute so much importance, the lateral bars have not been cut as would have been necessary to erect the brick chimneys around the opening, but only bent: in Illustration 7a, I have numbered 1-5 those that can be seen best, with "P" standing for the pillar.

The claim of the authors that this square of rebars is a direct proof that it was created in 1943 is frankly ridiculous. Over the years, the ruins of morgue 1 of crematorium II have undergone work and manipulations on several occasions. I will limit myself to the best documented ones. First of all, as early as 1946 the ruins of morgue 1 were the object of soundings and diggings undertaken by the expert Roman Dawidowski who worked under the orders of judge Jan Sehn.[40]

In 1968, a group of Germans did precise archeological research and diggings at this site. Pressac has published four photographs thereof.[41]

Furthermore, between 1990 and 2000 the alleged opening 1 – as I have already stated – was enlarged and squared. Provan's opening #7 has undergone similar manipulations: in 1990, it presented five rebars up to 40 cm long bent backwards; in 2000, the opening had been roughly squared and four of those rebars had been cut.[42]

How is it possible, then, to claim seriously that, in 1998, the status of the rebars in the alleged opening 4 reflects the original conditions? And how can

[40] See pp. 309f. of this volume.
[41] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 265.
[42] See Ill. 23-28 on pp. 333-335 of this volume.

one take such stupidity to be a "proof"? The authors just did not know what to base themselves on to "demonstrate" the existence of the fourth alleged Zyklon B opening!

4.7. Robert Jan van Pelt's Hypothesis

In his brief for the Irving-Lipstadt trial, van Pelt has retained as "logical" that the alleged openings for Zyklon b in morgue 1 of crematorium II had been refilled by the SS before they blew up the ceiling of this room.[43]

The authors hold this hypothesis to be unfounded and support their opinion with these arguments:

> *"It has been further hypothesized that the difficulty of locating the four holes may have reflected their having been filled in before the destruction of the chamber. This does not seem likely for Crematoriums II and III. The original roof consisted of three layers: a thick stone aggregate concrete slab underneath; a thinner, finer sand-aggregate concrete mixture above; and waterproofing bituminous tar paper in the middle. It is unlikely that the SS would have thought it necessary to duplicate this work, or that they could have done so in four places without leaving a trace. There are considerable areas of the original ceiling visible from under the slab but these show no signs of tampering. In Crematorium I the holes were filled when the structure was converted to a bomb shelter for the SS (date unknown)."* (p. 73)

Let me stress right away that, on account of a kind of understandable reticence, Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal did not want to come out and say that the author of such nonsense was none other than their greatest expert on Auschwitz, Robert Jan van Pelt!

Much more important, though, is the fact that the arguments used by the authors are exactly those I had used in chapter 2 of this present paper, including the reference to the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber in crematorium I,[44] which presents clearly apparent traces of four round openings that have been filled in, but which have nothing to do with the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.[45] A case in point? Whichever way it is, the authors have recognized the full validity of my argumentation.

---

[43] R.J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, expert report introduced in the trial of David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, ref. 1996 I. No. 113., p. 295; *The Case for Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 38), p. 406.

[44] See chapter 2.7.7. on p. 313 in this volume.

[45] See chapter 3 of the present article.

4.8. "Additional Findings"

The authors present further "additional findings," the most important of which, with respect to the presumed extermination, are the following three:

4.8.1. A Small Opening

The first is "a small rectangular 4 x 10 cm aperture" in the ceiling of the morgue (p. 93). The authors explain its function as follows:

> *"It was possibly fitted with a removable gasket that allowed the insertion of a detector to test the concentration of gas: it is known that the crematoriums were equipped for this purpose."* (pp. 93f.)

Aside from the fact that there is no proof of this opening being original, the authors' explanation is funny rather than unfounded, because they, like all the other nincompoops of their ilk, believe that a "detector" for hydrogen cyanide was some kind of mechanical device that could be placed into the "gas chamber." As all revisionist scholars know, the "Gasrestprobe" for hydrogen cyanide involved reactive cardboard strips soaked in a chemical solution, which was prepared on the spot.[46] Hence, that opening, if it really is original, could be used for anything but what the authors maintain.

4.8.2. Shower Heads

The second "discovery" consists in the finding, within the area of morgue 1, of a disc from "a probable false showerhead" (figures 22 and 23 on p. 88), of which no one knows when or by whom it was thrown where the authors found it. Scenarios like this are not uncommon.

As early as the 1980s, Pressac had found near the hole, which the authors take to be opening #1, a cement cover of one of the inspection shafts of the sewer in the crematorium, which I, in 1991, found in the opening.[47] As we have already seen, Tauber had stated that the presumed chimneys for the Zyklon B had cement lids, and one of his zealous admirers must have felt a duty to create a "converging proof" by means of this kind of arrangement!

As far as the tale of the fake showers is concerned, so cherished in the holocaust literature, I have already demonstrated in another article that the Central Construction Office, within the framework of the "special measures for the improvement of hygienic installations" in the Birkenau camp ordered by Kammler in early May 1943, had planned a "shower installation for detainees" in the basement of crematoria II and III and that the 14 showers, which are

---

[46] "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.

[47] See Ill. 29 on p. 336 of this volume.

mentioned in the transfer agreement for crematorium III of June 24, 1943 (inventory of morgue 1), belonged to this project and were real, not fake.[48]

4.8.3. Pieces of Wood

The final "discovery" of the authors is a series of rectangular blocks set into the ceiling of the morgue:

> *"A number of small (approximately 10 x 15 x 4 cm), rectangular cast indentations can be seen in the ceiling of the gas chamber. At least six of these are visible in those portions of the ceiling presently accessible from below.* [...] *One important detail must be emphasized: the indentations containing the wooden blocks were purposely built into the ceiling of the gas chamber from the very moment the roof was built."* (p. 94)

These blocks had already been seen by Pressac in the 1980s: in his first book on Auschwitz he showed two photographs of them, assuming that they were wooden bases for fake showers.[49] The authors do not say so explicitly, but clearly want the reader to believe this. They claim, in fact, that "this fixture" – i.e. the disc of the alleged fake shower and the rectangular blocks – "undoubtedly formed part of the elaborate plan to keep the victims ignorant of their fate as long as possible" (p. 95). Is there any foundation to this explanation?

In June of 1990, having attentively read Pressac's first book on Auschwitz, I went to Birkenau for the first time, accompanied by two engineers. One of our very first investigations concerned precisely these blocks, which I photographed repeatedly, also during my later visits (Ill. 9 and 10). I identified eight of them inside the morgue (including the empty holes in the concrete, which had originally contained them, Ill. 11). They are arranged in two parallel lines to the right and left of the central beam, at a distance of about 1.65 meters from the beam and about 1.90 meters from one another. The dimensions vary slightly (10 cm × 11 cm; 9 cm × 12 cm), the thickness is 4 centimeters. The individual pairs of blocks (or empty holes in the concrete) are located lengthwise and alternating with respect to the pillars of the morgue. These blocks are set into the concrete, which means that they had been put there already when the concrete was poured. Therefore, when dealing with the woodwork for this job, the architects of the Central Construction Office took care of placing wooden blocks for fake shower-heads, but would have completely forgotten about installing openings for the introduction of Zyklon B!? Can anyone really dare to seriously utter such nonsense?

What was the use of those blocks? If we follow Pressac, the architects of the Central Construction Office had thought up 14 fake showers in a space of

---

[48] Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 276-278.

[49] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 488.

210 square meters in an effort to "fool" some thousand persons: not really much to "fool" so many people!

The inspections of the mortuary in crematorium I supply us with the solution to this apparent mystery. Eight supporting beams of this hall present, in fact, in their center wooden blocks of the same type set into the concrete (see Ill. 12). The lamps that now light up this room are fixed to three of them.

Therefore, these blocks were simply the bases, to which the lamps of morgue 1 were attached. This is confirmed also by a document. Plan 2197[b](r) of crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943,[50] shows the pattern of the lamps for this hall: eight pairs of lamps are arranged in two parallel rows on both sides of the central beam, at equal distance from the pillars, i.e. at 1.90 meters from one another.

This corresponds to the positions of the blocks in question. As far as the width of the morgue is concerned, the lamps are situated next to the central beam, but it is reasonable to assume that they were actually located in the middle of each of the two halves of this room, i.e. at an intermediate distance between the beam and the opposite wall (3.3 meters), hence at about 1.65 m from the beam where, in fact, the blocks can be seen. If they had really been at the place shown in the drawing, they would have provided poor illumination for their section of the hall, and even worse for the other side, because the central beam, with its thickness of 55 cm, would have created broad shadow zones.

The strange placement on the drawing of the pairs of lamps right next to the central beam on either side may have the following explanation: in the western half of the morgue we also have a waste-water channel, which ran lengthwise between the central beam and the opposite wall in such a way that if the lamps had been drawn in at the location where the blocks are situated, the symbol (a small circle with an x in the center) for the seven lamps on this side of the room would have been superimposed on the lines of the channel and confusion might have resulted.

4.9. Conclusion

The authors claim to have furnished a concordance of evidence regarding the existence of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B in the ceiling of morgue 1 of crematorium II at Birkenau, on the basis of Tauber's testimony, the "Train Photograph" and their own archeological findings.

This concordance is, in practice, purely fictitious for the following reasons:

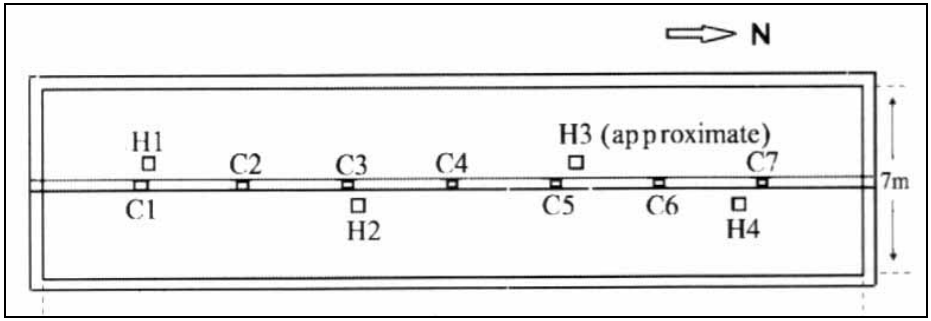
1. The wire-mesh devices for Zyklon B allegedly fabricated by Kula never existed, therefore Tauber who claims to have seen them, is a false witness like Kula.

[50] Ibid., p. 312.

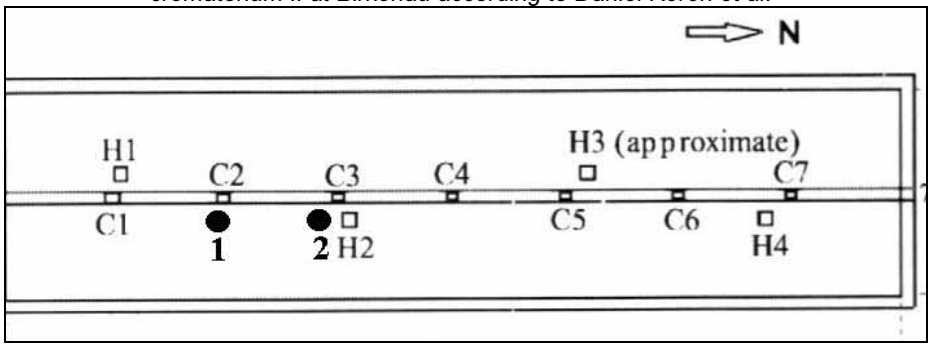
2a. The "Train Photograph" shows fuzzy objects of irregular shape, which only with fanciful conjecture can be considered to be chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B.
2b. The alleged chimney #3 does not appear on the photograph and its existence is an arbitrary conjecture.
2c. The three indistinct objects, which the authors take to be chimneys for Zyklon B, are all on the eastern half of the roof slab of the morgue, which is at variance with their basic theses.
2d. Object #3 can be identified as the object, which can be seen in the same position on the photograph of January 1943 and is therefore not a chimney for Zyklon B.
2e. Objects #1 and #2 had a cylindrical shape and could therefore not be chimneys for Zyklon B.
2f. Object #1 stands to the east of pillar #2 instead of to the west of pillar #1.
2g. Another object on the roof is ignored by Keren et al., because it does fit into their hypothesis neither by location nor by shape: it is not a Zyklon B chimney.
3a. On the air photos of August 25, 1944, the chimneys are absolutely invisible and only fanciful conjecture allows the authors to affirm that they existed.
3b. The explanation of the smudges present on the ceiling of morgue 1 is absolutely erroneous.
3c. The smudges were all on the eastern half of the roof slab of morgue 1, which again is at variance with the fundamental thesis of the authors.
4a. The alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B that the authors claim to have "discovered" are not original.
4b. Opening #1 was created in 1945 by the Soviets or by the Poles.
4c. Opening #2 is a simple crack caused by the crash of this part of the ceiling on sustaining pillar #6.
4d. Opening #3, according to the authors themselves, is invisible.
4e. Opening #4 was created by the pillar which protrudes from it.
4f. The alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B "discovered" by the authors all have dimensions in disagreement with those indicated by the witness Kula.
4g. All openings are irregular in shape and do not have properly crafted edges; the reinforcement bars have not been removed; there is no trace of mortar.
4h. There are no traces in the concrete (ceiling, pillars, floor) indicating that any steel columns for introducing Zyklon B had been fastened to it.
5. The blocks set into the ceiling of the morgue did not serve as bases for the fixation of fake showers, but for the attachment of lamps lighting up this room.

The alleged "forensic investigation" by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Henry W. Mazal thus has no value, be it historical or technical.

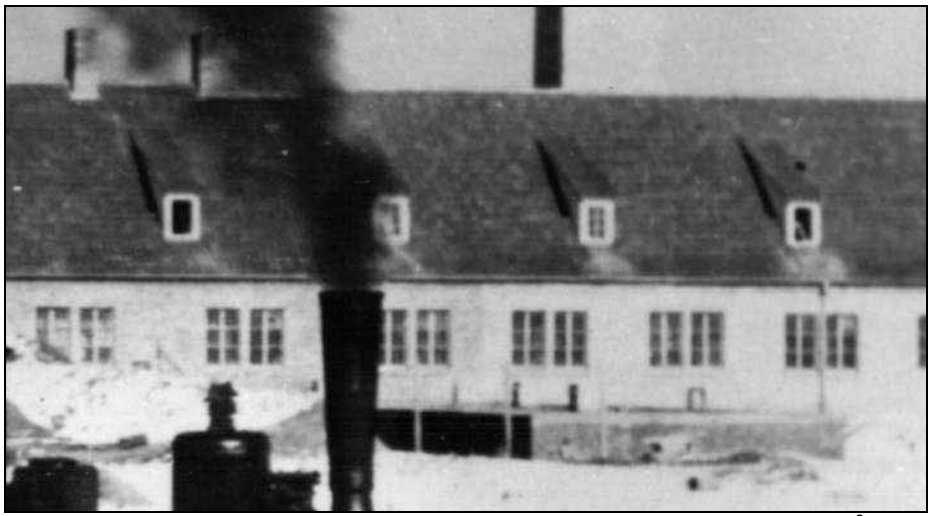
4.10. Documents and Photos



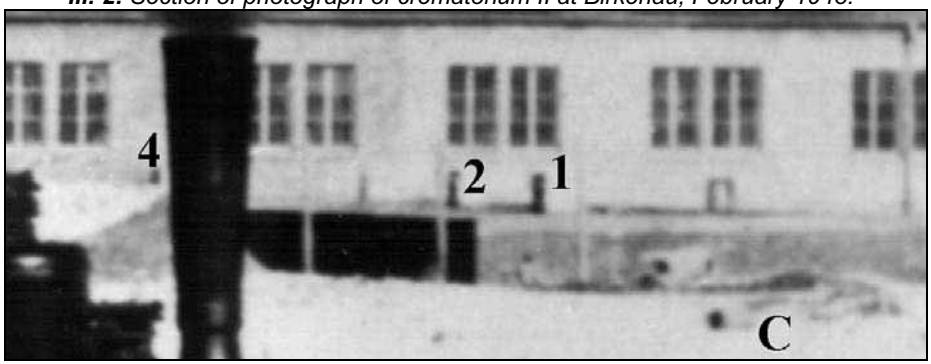
Ill. 1: *Position of the alleged openings for Zyklon B (H1-4) in the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II at Birkenau according to Daniel Keren et al.*[1]



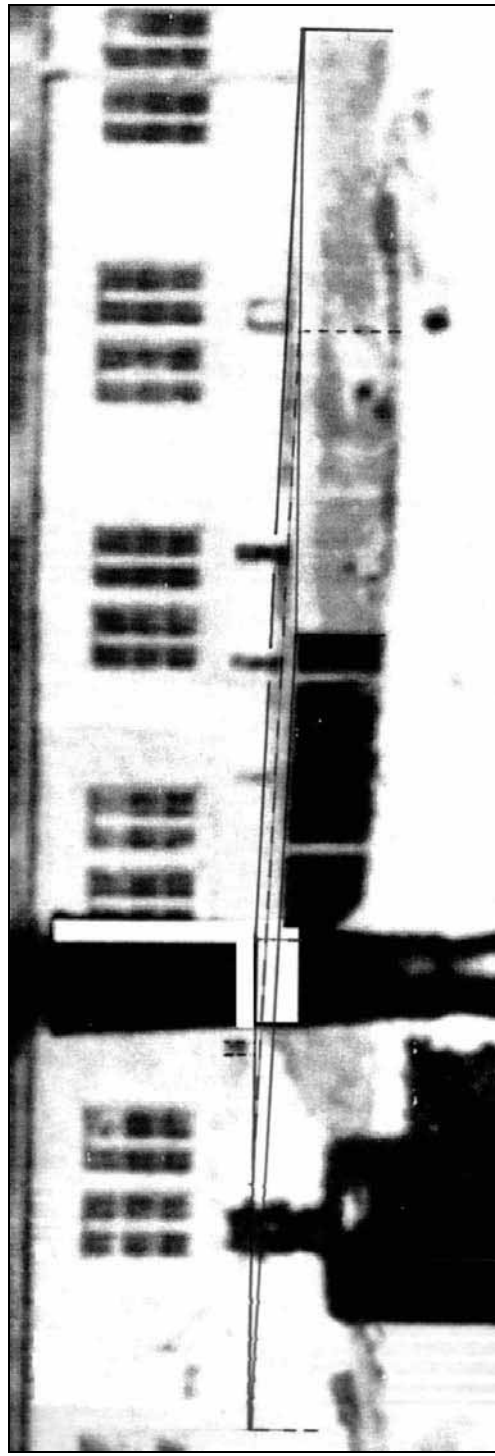
Ill. 1a: *Position of objects 1 and 2 of the "train photo" (Ill. 2) on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II in relation to the alleged openings for Zyklon B and to the support pillars of the room. Source: cf. Ill. 1, 2b.*



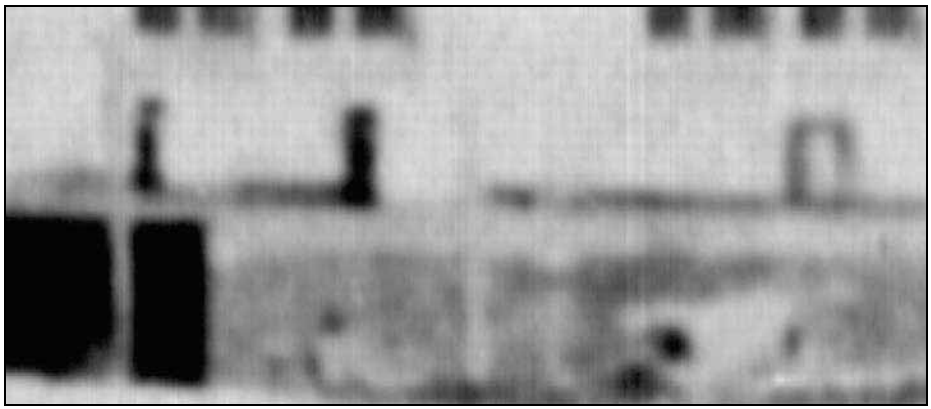
Ill. 2: *Section of photograph of crematorium II at Birkenau, February 1943.*[2]



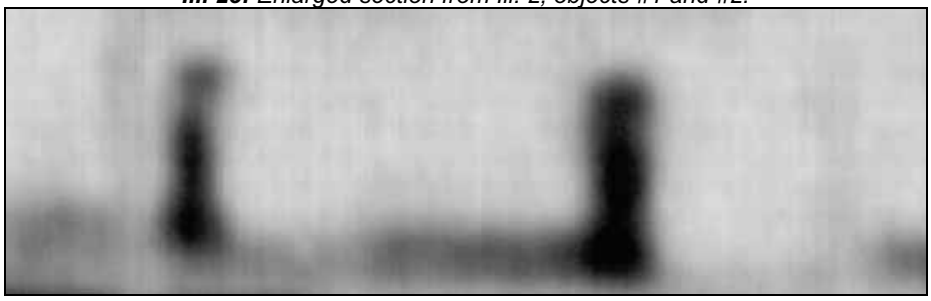
Ill. 2a: *Section enlargement of Ill. 2. The numbers 1, 2, and 4 indicate the objects or alleged Zyklon B chimneys on the roof of morgue 1, as claimed by Keren et al. The letter "C" indicates an object of cylindrical shape.*



Ill. 2b: *Section enlargement of Ill . 2. Cf. Ill . 1. Diagram of the positions of the three objects on the morgue.*



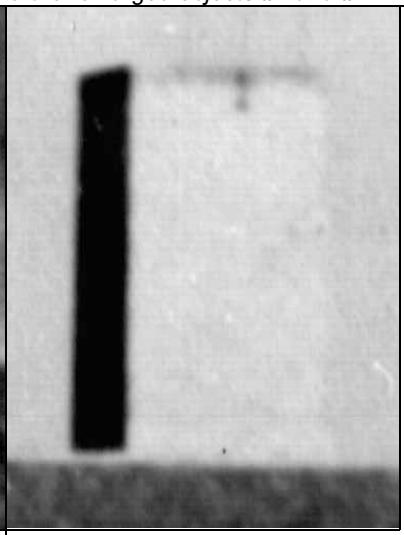
Ill. 2c: *Enlarged section from Ill. 2, objects #1 and #2.*



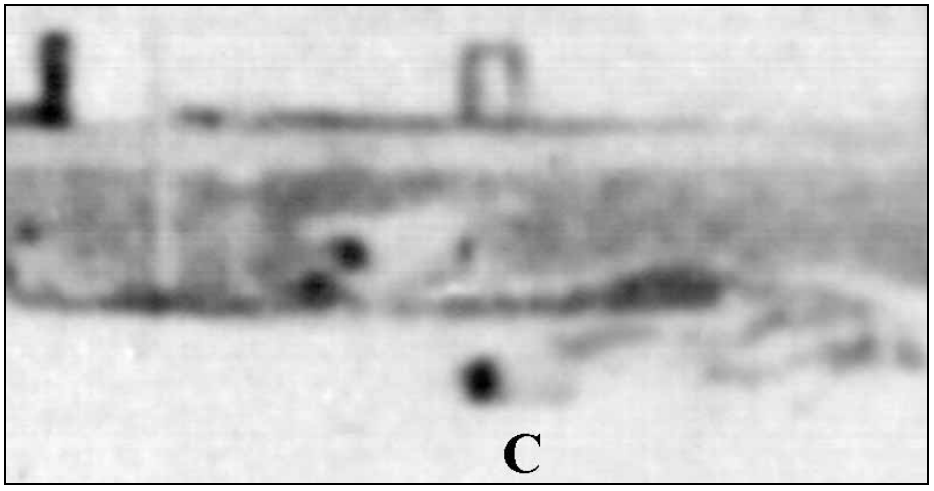
Ill. 2d: *Section from Ill. 2, further enlarged objects #1 and #2.*



Ill. 2e: *Section enlargement of Ill . 2: ventilation chimney for morgue 1.*



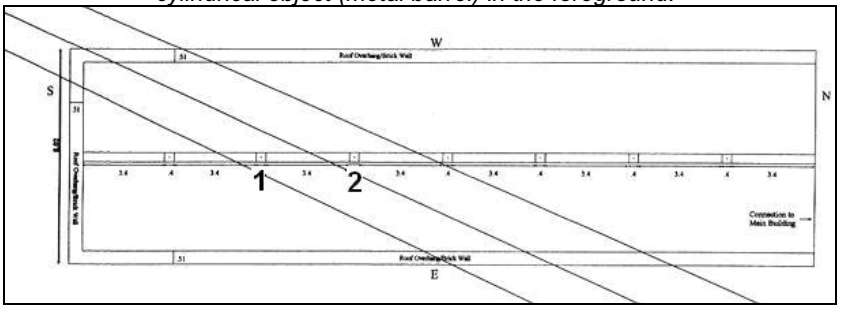
Ill. 2f: *Section enlargement of Ill . 2. Chimney of the Crematorium.*



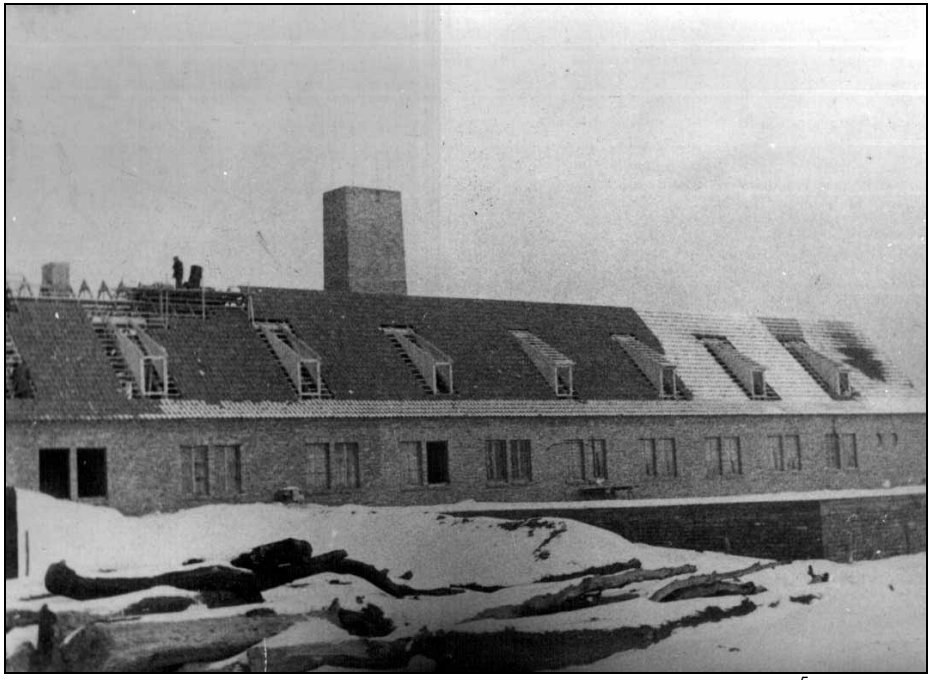
Ill. 2g: *Section from Ill . 2. Cylindrical object at the southern wall of morgue 1.*



Ill. 2h: *Photo of crematorium II from January 1943. Section enlargement of a cylindrical object (metal barrel) in the foreground.*[3]



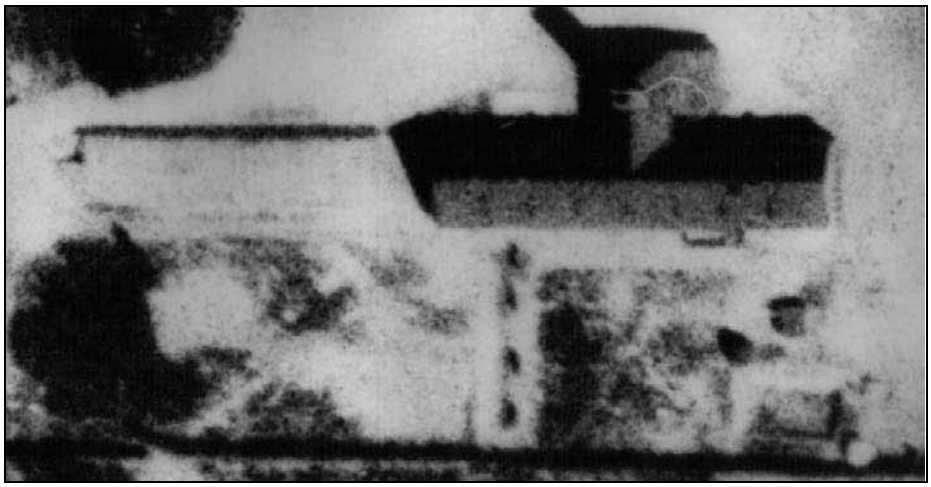
Ill. 2i: *Triangulation diagram for the objects #1 and #2 (and omitted object #3) on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II, drawn by C.D. Provan.*[4] *My numbers 1 and 2 mark the position of the respective objects. The third (right-most) line refers to an object, which D. Keren et al. do not consider to be a chimney for Zyklon B.*



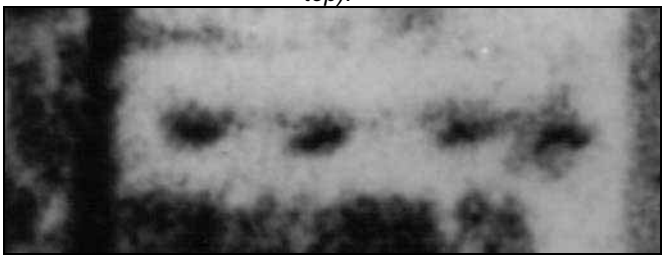
III. 3: *Photography of crematorium II in Birkenau, January 1943.*[5]



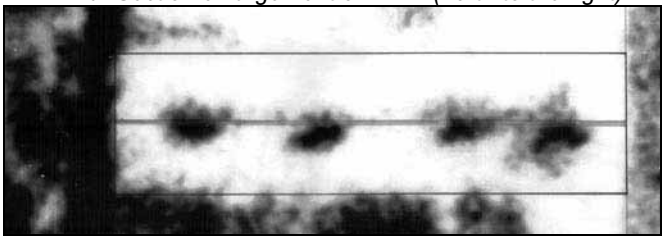
III. 3a: *Section enlargement of III . 3.*



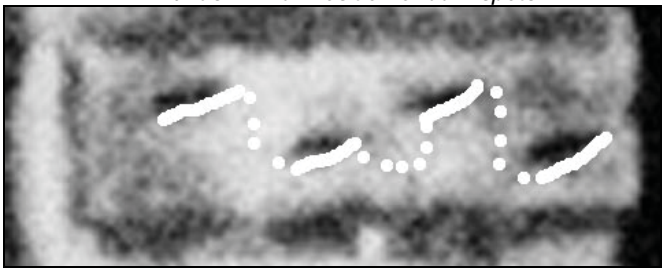
Ill. 4: *Crematorium II at Birkenau in the air photo of August 25, 1944 (north is at the top).*[6]



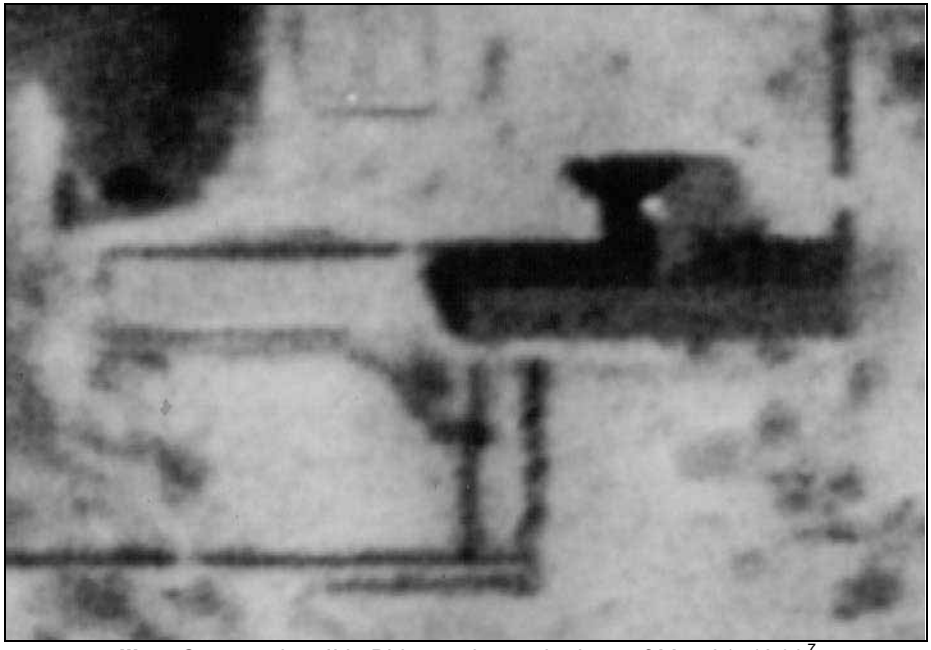
Ill. 4a*: Section enlargement of Ill . 4. (north to the right)*



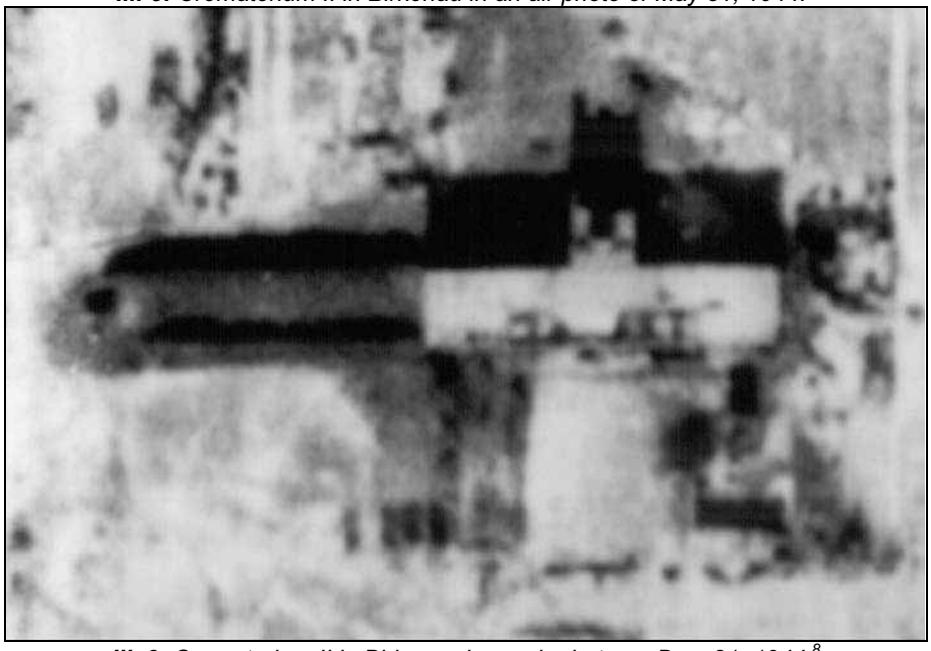
Ill. 4b: *as Ill . 4a. Position of dark spots.*



Ill. 4c: *Dark smudges on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium III (from same photo as Ill . 4): allegedly caused by SS men walking from one chimney to another. But consider the path they must have taken: walking in an angle for 4 meters, then leaping to the next spot!*



III. 5: *Crematorium II in Birkenau in an air photo of May 31, 1944.*[7]

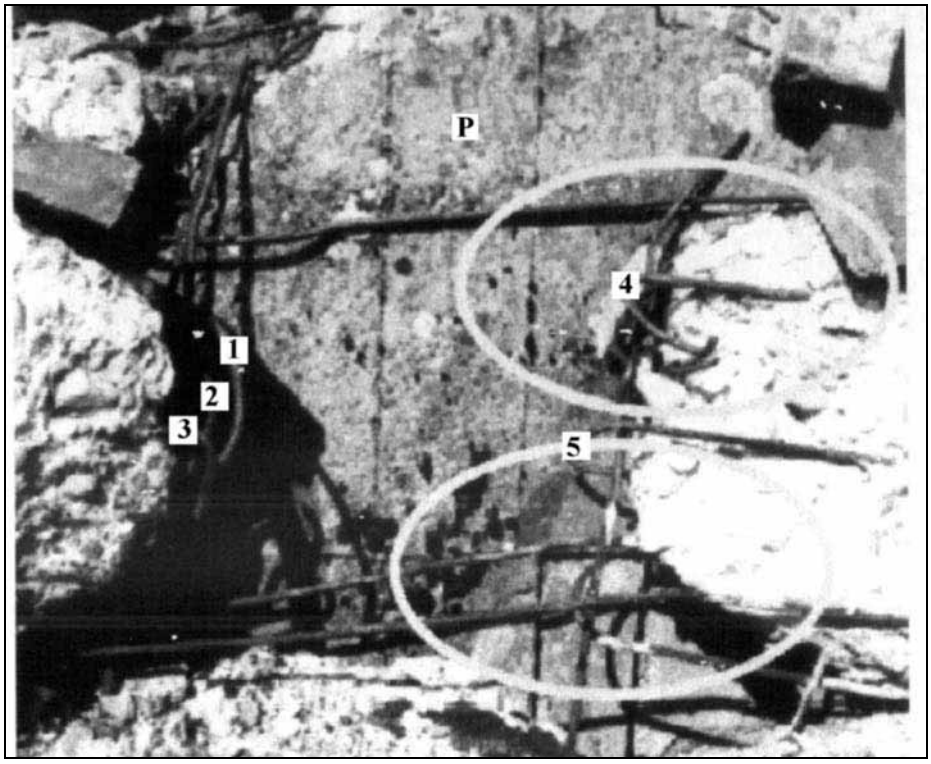


III. 6: *Crematorium II in Birkenau in an air photo on Dec. 21, 1944.*[8]



Figure 16. Remains of fourth (seen from south) Zyklon hole. Rebar skirts two sides, ends at other two sides bent inward and looped back. Note rotated roof slab showing formwork on inner side.

III. 7: *The alleged opening #4 for Zyklon B according to Keren et al.*[9]



Ill. 7a: *as Ill. 7, the pillar and the bent rebars marked.*



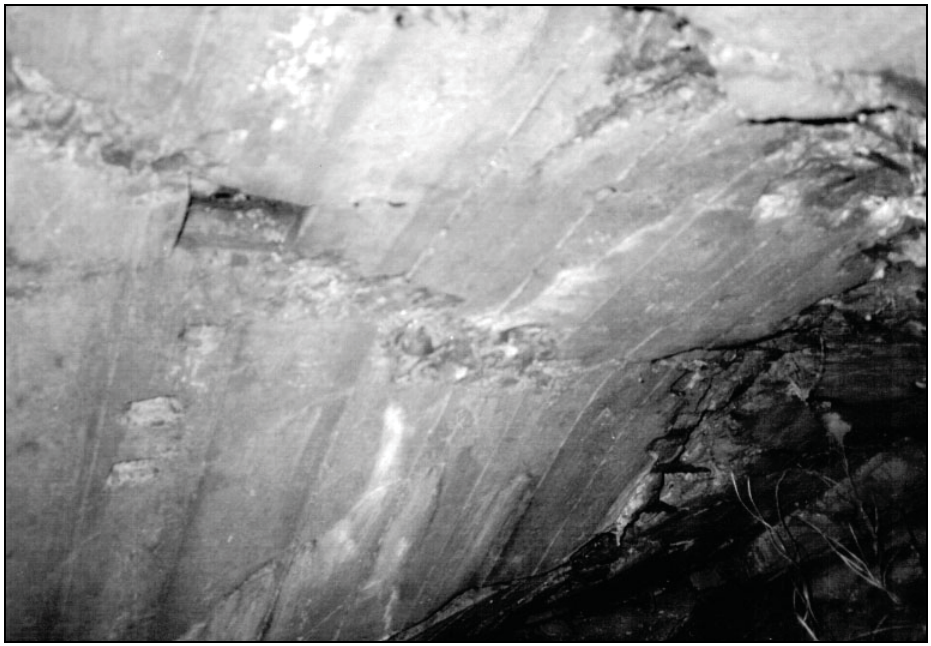
III. 8: *Morgue 1 of crematorium II at Birkenau. Concrete pillar protruding from concrete roof slab and the crack produced by the pillar. August 2000.* © Carlo Mattogno.



III. 9: *One of the supporting blocks for lamps in the ceiling of morgue 1 of crematorium II at Birkenau. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno.



III. 10: *Another one of the supporting blocks for lamps in the ceiling of morgue 1 of crematorium II at Birkenau. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno.



Ill. 11: *Recess in the concrete ceiling of morgue 1 of crematorium II at Birkenau for a supporting block for the lamps. July 1992.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*



Ill. 12: *Morgue of crematorium I at Auschwitz. One of the blocks set into the center of the supporting beam of the ceiling. October 1991.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

Document Souces

[1] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, op. cit. (footnote 1), S. 79.
[2] Kamann-Serie, APMO Negativ Nr. 20995/504.
[3] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (footnote 4), photo 11, p. 337.
[4] From: C.D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, Zimmer Printing, 410 West Main Street, Mononghela, PA 15063, p. 33.
[5] Kamann series, January 1943. APMO, Negativ Nr. 20995/506.
[6] NA, Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185f., here 3185.
[7] NA, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508. Exposure 3055.
[8] NA, Mission 15 SG/995 5PG. Can D 1535. Exposure 4018.
[9] Daniel Keren et al., op. cit. (footnote 1), p. 85.

Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission of Investigation into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw
APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzem w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of the National Museum at Auschwitz)
GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
IMT: International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg 1947
NA: *National Archives*, Washington D.C.
RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State Archive for War), Moscow
ZStL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (Central Office of the State's Justice Administrations), Ludwigsburg

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries from footnotes in italics.

— A —

Adelsberger, Lucie: 107
Alicia, Auschwitz tour guide: 217f.
Alstine, Mark van: 91, 174-176, 179f.
Aly, Götz: *265*
Arad, Yitzhak: *35*
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 15, 18
Aynat, Enrique: 203, 350

— B —

Backes, Uwe: *15*
Bailer, Josef: *15*, 16f., 49f., 75
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *16*
Ball, John Clive: *48*, 169-171, 291, *292*
Bastian, Till: 17f.
Belgion, Montgomery: *37*
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 206f., 228, 283, 286-289
Bendel, Paul: see Bendel, Charles Sigismund
Benz, Wolfgang: *15*f., *35*, 244-246
Berenbaum, Michael: *79*, *95*, *156*, *181*, *228*, *230*, *311*, *349*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *36*, 203
Bernfus, Erich: *36*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *208*
Billig, Joseph: *162*, 254
Bimko, Ada: 206, 208
Bischoff, Karl: 93, 97, 109, 114f., 118, 122, 138, 148-158, 168, 188f., 218f., *227*, 293, 296, 300f., 342, 371
Blobel, Paul: 209, 244
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 203, *224*f., *291*, 297, *364*
Braker, William: *197*
Brayard, Florent: *18*
Breymesser, Hermann: *36*
Briant, Nevin: 228
Bringmann, Fritz: *35*
Broad, Pery S.: *32*, 220-224, 343
Broszat, Martin: 222, *256-258*, *262*, *277*
Browning, Christopher R.: 243
Brugioni, Dino: 179, 291
Butler, Rupert: *8*
Butz, Arthur R.: 31, 66, 203

— C —

Cajani, Luigi: 171
Chazan, Shaul: 362
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: *35*
Christmann, Carl Hermann: *197*
Christophersen, Thies: 13f.
Clarke, Bernard: 222
Cobb, Augustus: 101
Cole, David: 63, 203, 211, 215-218
Colombo, G.: *231*
Conan, Eric: 218
Connolly, Cyril: *9*
Countess, Robert H.: *20*, 203
Créteur, Louis: 91f., 178
Crowell, Samuel: *20*, 203, *237*
Czech, Danuta: *32*, 89, 94, 96, 109, 119, 153, 155-157, 161, *162*, 172, 182, 184, *208*, 214, *229*, *295*f., *303*, *313*
Czernin, Wolfgang: *78*

— D —

Dawidowski, Roman: 100, 309f., 375
Deana, Franco: 88, *99*, 169, 187
Deckert, Walter: *197*
Dejaco, Walter: 189, 295
Demjanjuk, John: *30*
Distel, Barbara: *35*
Domarus, Max: *251*, *253*
Dreßen, Willi: *35*
Duda, Walter H.: *78*
Dunin-Wasoswicz, Krzysztof: *35*
Dwork, Deborah: 158, 217, 299

— E —

Eichmann, Adolf: 244, *247*, 248f.
Epstein, Joseph: *49*, 51, 58
Erber, Josef: 283-285
Erichsen, Hugo: 92, 110

— F —

Faurisson, Robert: *8*, *15*, 23f., *30*, 31, 34, 39, 62, 65, 74, 121, *195*, 203, 210, 214, 216, *222*, 279-282, *283*, 292, *350*
Faye, Jean-Pierre: *35*
Feinsilber. Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Felderer, Ditlieb: 282
Ferency, László: 271f.
Fischer, Konrad: *61*
Fleming, Gerald: 111f., *117*, 284
Forth, Wolfgang: *37*
Foxman, Abraham: 12
Fraenkel, H.: *259*
Frank, Hans: 209, 255-259
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 283
Frei, Nobert: *35*
Freyer, Anne: *226*
Friedmann, Dr.: 283
Fritzsch, Karl: *190*
Fröhlich, H.: 91f., *178*
Furey, Ron: 211

— G —

Gardner, Henry: *342*, *360*
Gärtner, Michael: *27*
Gauss, Ernst: *16*, *31*, *49*, *59*, *66*, *81*, 88, *99*, *134*, *213*, *224*, *291*, (=Rudolf, Germar)
Gavard, Jean: *35*
Gerstein, Kurt: 210-212
Gilbert, Gustave M.: 241
Gilbert, Martin: 210f., *223*
Giua, Michele: *41*, *309*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *41*, *309*
Gloxhuber, Christian: *37*

Goebbels, Josef: 257-261
Goppelsroeder, Friedrich: *147*
Göring, Hermann: 248
Gozani, Ohad: *269*
Grabner, Maximilian: 160
Graf, Jürgen: *26*, *33*, *36*, *76*, *82*, *111*, 203, *231-237*, 243, *249*, *251*, *256*, *259*, *262*, *270*, 272, *306*
Granata, Russell: 87, *122*, 171, *172*, *281*f.
Gray, Charles: *20*, *195*, 283
Green, Richard J.: *281*, see the entire chapter 'Green sees Red'
Greif, Guideon: 362
Greiser, Arthur: 250
Grieb, Conrad: *79*
Grobman, Alex: see entire chapter 'Denying Evidence'
Grotum, Thomas: 107
Grubach, Paul: *20*, *31*
Gubała, Wojciech: *46*, *48*, 57, 63, 349
Guillaume, Pierre: 203
Gutman, Yisrael: *79*, *95*, *156*, *181*, *228*, *230*, *311*, *349*

— H —

Haber, Fritz: 41
Häberle, Wolfgang: *31*
Hähnle, Otto: *78*
Harris, Whitney: *293*
Harwood, Richard: 257
Hausner, Gideon: *35*
Henschler, Dietrich: *37*
Herrmann, Hajo: 28
Hertzberg, Arthur: 199
Heydrich, Reinhard: 258f., 264
Hilberg, Raul: 245f., 264
Himmler, Heinrich: 95, 158, 209, 231f., 242, 250f., 261-265, 293-296
Hitler, Adolf: 62-66, 84, *111*, 116, 209, 247f., 251-258, 261-266, 284
Hoffman, Michael A.: 203
Höfle, Hermann J.: 261
Hofstetter, Pierre: 210
Holbus, Jan: 11
Höss, Rudolf: 8, *24*, *32*, 93f., 100, 122, *172*, 180, 220-224, 232, 261f., 276f., 283f., 290-298, *303*, *305*, 309, *310*, *314*, 315, 343, *361*, *364*
Höttl, Wilhelm: 209, 244

— I —

Irmscher. Richard: *37*, *78*
Irving, David: *16*, *84*, *114*, 195, 198, 203, 205, *256*, 258, 264, 280, 283, 313, 366f., *373*, 376

— J —

Jaari, Sender: *293*
Jährling, Rudolf: *118*, 148
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 100, 102, 142-146
Jankowski, Stanisław: 208, 343
Jenner, Judith: 89
Jesse, Eckhard: *15*
Jochmann, Werner: *264*
Josten, Heinrich: 313, 342, 344
Jothann, Werner: 113f., 227, 342, 344, 370

— K —

Kammerer, Rüdiger: *31*, *46*, *69*, *74*, *77*, *214*, *282*, *306*
Kammler, Hans: 95, 122, 153, 158, 188f., 218, 296, *300*, 370, 377
Keller, Hans: 144, 174
Kellerhoff, Sven F.: 270, 279-281
Kempner, Robert M.: *247*
Keren, Daniel: 190-194, 225, 281, 348, 360, 364-366, 373, 376, 380-382, 385, 389, *394*
Kermisz, Józef: *260*
Kessler, Richard: 93, 105, 133f., 151
Kielar, Wiesław: 160
Kirschneck, Hans: 117
Klarsfeld, Beate: *247*
Klarsfeld, Serge: 23f., *247*
Klein, Hans Heiko: 20
Kniesmeyer, Joke: *35*
Koch, Wilhelm: 138
Kogon, Eugen: *35*, *39*, 42, *164*, *206*, *295*
Kolowca, Stanislaw: 309, 319
Korherr, Richard: *35*, 246
Krakowski, Shmuel: *35*
Kramer, Josef: 37f., *206*, *289*
Kraus, Ota: 283
Kremer, Johann Paul: 222f.
Krumme, Werner: 283
Kula, Michał: 79, 208, 303-306, 309-311, 314f., 332, 361-364, 369, 372-374, 379f.
Kulaszka, Barbara: *198*, 291
Kulka, Erich: 283
Kywitz, Walter: 305

— L —

Łabędź, Jerzy: *46*, *48*, 57, 63, 349
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *37*
Langbein, Hermann: *32*, *35*, *164*, *206*, *220*, *295*
Legacé, Ivan: 99
Lehner, Dieter: *30*
Lenzer: 236
Leski, Krzysztof: *269*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 15-18, 23, 31, 34, 38-42, 45-52, 58, 67-70, 75, 80, 99-102, 195, 198, 214, 216, *233*, 282, 350
Lewental, Salmen: 283
Lindsey, William: 203
Lingens Reiner, Ella: 107
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *18*, 69, 195, 198, 200, 205, 283, 313, 376
Lucas, Carroll: 170, 174, 181f., 367-370
Luczko, Stanisław: 345, 356
Ludwig, Karl: 193
Lüftl, Walter: 70, *81*

— M —

Maccone, Luigi: *101*
Manvell, R.: *259*
Marais, Pierre: 203
Markiewicz, Jan: 84f., 349, see entire chapter 'Polish Pseudo-Scientists'
Maršálek, Hans: *35*, *104*, *132*, *164*, 239, *240*, *242*
Marszałek, Józef: 239
Mattogno, Carlo: 14, *18*, 19, *20*, *25-28*, *30*, 31, 34, *36*, 41, *74*, *76*, *79-82*, 87-94, *97*, *99*, 103f., 108-112, 116, 119, 122f., 129, 144, 148, 154-157, 164f., 169-171,

175f., 179-188, *195*, *200*, *207*f., *213*, *222*, *227*, *230-237*, *240*, *243*, *249*, *251*, *256*, *259*, *262*, *270*, 271-275, *276*, *280*, 281-283, *285*, *286*, *289*, 320, 323-341, *348*, 355-359, *378*, 391-393
Mazal, Harry W.: 225, 281, 348, 360, 373, 376, 380, *394*
McCarthy, Jamie: *71*, 225, 281, 348, 360, 373, 376, 380, *394*
Meinecke, Albert: 17
Mencel, Tadeusz: *234*
Mengele, Josef: *207*f., 227, 287
Messing, Heinrich: *301*, 303
Meyer, Fritjof: 19, 222, 269-271, 275f., 279
Moeschlin, Sven: *37*
Moll, Otto: 175, 176
Moorehead, Alan: 9
Morawa, Miecyslaw: 96, 109
Morgen, Konrad: 160, 283-286
Morris, Errol: 195, 198
Mossman, Allen L.: *197*
Müller, Filip: 90, 175-179, 187, 207, 228, 231, 283, 290, 343

— N —

Naumann: *141*
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: *16*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *162*f., *242*
Newman, Robert J.: 211
Niznansky, Ladislav: 10
Nolte, Ernst: 18f.
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 203
Nyiszli, Miklos: 170, 206-208, 228, 283, 287-290, 363, *369*

— O —

O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *8*, 203
Ochshorn, Egon: 283
Oleksy, Krystyna: 218

— P —

Paisikovic, Dov: 208
Parcer, Jan: 107
Pauly, Max: *147*
Pelt, Robert J. van: *16*, 19f., *28*, *79*, *84*, 89, 114, 158, 195, 198, 205, 208, 217, 298f., 302, 313f., *366*, 373, 376
Perl, Lt.: 9f.
Perry, J.H.: *27*
Peters, Gerhard: 29, *36*
Peterson, Agnes F.: *263*
Philips, Raymond: *206*, *228*, *289*
Phlishko, Lemke: 362
Picker, Henry: 253, *264*
Pingel, Falk: *35*
Pini, G.: *101*
Piper, Franciszek: 89, 156, 181f., *217*, 228, *230*, 245, 270, 311, 349
Pisanty, Valentina: 200
Pohl, Oswald: 285, 342
Poirier, Robert: 291
Polevoi, Boris: 208
Poliakov, Léon: *208*, 211
Pollock, Josef: 153
Postel-Vinay, Anise: *35*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 63, *79*, 89-91, 94-100, 109f., 113, 119-121, 135, 153, 155, *157*, *159*, *166*, 167, 171, 174, *175*, 177, 184, 188, 190, 206, 214f., 218-222, *224-230*, 233, 269, 272, *273f.*, *285*, 286, *287f.*, 295-302, *303*, 307-310, *311*, 312, 326f., 332, *342*, 345-351, 361, *363*, 364, *365f.*, 369, 371, 375-378, *394*, see entire chapter 'Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul'
Provan, Charles D.: 225, *280*, 282-287, *289*, 290-299, 302f., 306-312, 327-340, 360f., 365, 372-375, 385, *394*
Prüfer, Kurt: 26, 93, 95, 98f., 110-112, 116-119, 129, 138, *149*, 173, 177, 193, 273, 275, 300, *306*
Puntigam, Franz: *36*

— R —

Raab, Karola: 89
Rademacher, Werner: *27*, 203
Rajca, Czesław: 234
Rassinier, Paul: 31, 62, 202, 209
Reitlinger, Gerald: 206, 218, 246
Remer, Otto Ernst: 33, 70
Renk, Brian: 203
Reuters, Fritz: 261
Robel, Jan Z.: 310
Röbert, S.: *78*
Roden, Edward L. van: 9
Roques, Henri: 203
Rosenberg, Alfred: 256
Ross, Jeffrey: 13
Rössler, Ulrich: 154, 156
Roth, James: 198, see entire chapter 'Professor Perjury'
Rückerl, Adalbert: *35*, *164*, *206*, *295*
Rudolf, Germar: *15-19*, 20f., *23-31*, 32f., *36f.*, *40*, *46-49*, 51, 57-59, 63, *69*, 70-73, *74f.*, 76, 80, *81*, 85, 88, *91*, *93*, *96*, *99*, *119*, *121*, *195*, 196, 203, 213-215, *216*, *220*, *232*, *237*, 245, 263, *270*, *277f.*, *280*, 282f., *292*, 298, *299*, 302, 306, 308, *311*, 350, *364*
Rummel, Walter: *37*
Rutkowski, Adam: *35*

— S —

Sander, Fritz: 111, *306*
Sanning, Walter N.: 203, 245
Schlachter, August: 141
Schläpfer, Paul: 125
Schnabel, Reimund: 96
Schultze, Karl: 104, 117, 283f., 290, 303, 306f., 311
Schuman, Prof.: 315
Schuster, Wolfgang: *31*
Schwarz, L.: *197*
Sehn, Jan: 45, *46f.*, 57, 63, 65, 77, 83f., 184, 309f., 314f., 375
Seibold, Eugen: *104*
Shermer, Michael: 19, 74, see entire chapter 'Denying Evidence'
Simpson, Gordon: 9
Skalski, Ernest: *269*
Smith, Bradley F.: *263*
Smith, Bradley R.: 7f., 11f., 203, *217*
Solms, Armin: *31*, *46*, *69*, *74*, *77*, *214*, *282*, *306*

Sommers, Ernest: *20*
Speer, Albert: 139, 257
Spektor, Shmuel: *35*
Springer, Elisa: 226, 227
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 203
Stark, Hans: 343
Strzelecki, A.: *230*
Stuldreher, Coenraad: *35*
Sułkowski, Czesław: 343
Sulzberger, Arthur: 12
Süssmuth, Rita: 270
Svoray, Yaaron: 211

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 24-28, *32*, 96, 119, 176f., 191, 208, 228, *246*, 273, 283-286, 289f., 303, 305, 310, 313-315, 361-367, 377, 379
Tesch, Bruno: 221, 286
Thion, Serge: *23*, 63, 203
Thompson, Henry: *147*
Tiedemann, Markus: 18
Tillion, Germaine: *35*
Tilly, H.: *145*
Toben, Fredrick: *311*
Tregenza, Michael: 233, 235, 238
Trombley, Stephen: *70*
Trzcinska, Beata: *46*

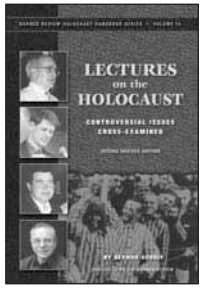
— V —
Verbeke, Herbert: *28*
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: *18*, 200, 211, 220
Volckmann, Hans: 193
Vrba, Rudolf: 206, 208, 283

— W —
Walendy, Udo: *15*, 203
Wandres, Thomas: *14*
Waubke, Niels Valerian: *77*
Weast, Robert C.: *197*
Weber, Mark: 20, *31*, *48*, *69*, 203, 211
Weckert, Ingrid: *37*, 203
Wegner, Werner: 15, *16*, 47
Weinisch, Theodor: *101*
Weiss, Janda: 283
Wellers, Georges: *18*, 200, *206*, 246, see entire chapter 'Fantasies of a Biochemist'
Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert: *37*
Wesche, Karlhans: *78*
Wetzler, Alfred: 206, 208, 283
Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: 81
Willing, August: 133, 155
Wilson, Kenneth R.: 291
Wirth, Wolfgang: *37*
Witte, Peter: 251
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *17*
Wolter, Fritz: 300f.

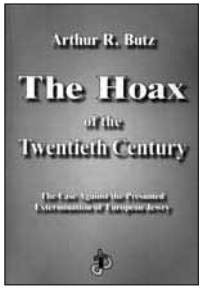
— Z —
Zeitschel, Carltheo: *256*
Zimmerman, John C.: 200, 229, 279, *285f.*, 367, see entire chapters 'An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert' and 'The International Auschwitz Controversy'
Zimmermann, Günter: *49*, 61, *81*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *15*
Żłobnicki, Adam: 345, 347
Zündel, Ernst: 195, 198, 203, 291

THE HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES . . .

This ambitious series of scholarly books addresses various topics of the so-called Jewish "Holocaust" of the WWII era. They all have a highly critical, if not skeptical attitude toward the commonly held views on this topic and are usually referred to as "revisionist" in nature. These books are designed to have the power to both convince the common reader as well as academics in this field. The following books have appeared so far:



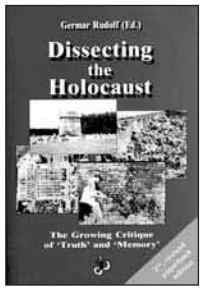
Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined—updated and revised Second Edition. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf has lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical, and also hostile questions. The Lectures read like an exciting real-life exchange between persons of various points of view. The usual arguments against revisionism are addressed and refuted. This book resembles an entertaining collection of answers to frequently asked questions on the Holocaust. It is the best introduction into this taboo topic for both readers unfamiliar with the topic and for those wanting to know more. Softcover, 566 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



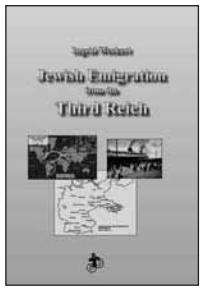
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. By Arthur R. Butz. With this book Dr. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Science, has been the first writer to treat the entire Holocaust complex from the revisionist perspective in a precise scientific manner. The Hoax exhibits the overwhelming force of historical and logical arguments which revisionism had accumulated by the middle of the 1970s. It was the first book published in the U.S. which won for revisionism the academic dignity to which it is entitled. It continues to be a major revisionist reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This new edition comes with several supplements adding new information gathered by the author over the last 25 years. It is a "must read" for every revisionist and every newcomer to the issue who wants to learn about revisionist arguments. Softcover, 506 pages, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #385, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia
For S&H on deliveries outside of America consult www.HolocaustHandbooks.com



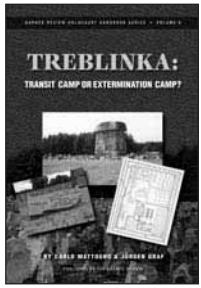
Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians, and scientists. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! "There is at present no other single volume that provides a serious reader with a broad understanding of the contemporary state of historical issues that influential people would rather not have examined." —Prof. Dr. A. R. Butz, Evanston, IL. "Read this book and you will know where revisionism is today. . . . Revisionism has done away with the exterminationist case." —Andrew Gray, THE BARNES REVIEW. Second revised edition. Softcover, large format, 616 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #219, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



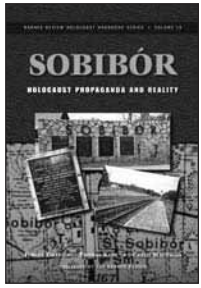
Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich paint a bleak picture regarding its treatment of Jews. Jewish emigration is often depicted as if the Jews had to sneak over the German border, leaving all their possessions behind. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities and occurred under constantly increasing pressure. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy, thereby augmenting the perceived picture of Jewish emigration from Germany. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, ***$8*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



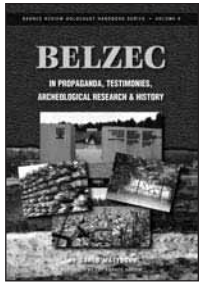
The First Holocaust. Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After World War One. By Don Heddesheimer. Six million Jews in Europe threatened with a holocaust: this allegation was spread by sources like *The New York Times*—but the year was 1919! Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation (regularly invoking the talismanic six million figure). It details how that propaganda was used to agitate for minority rights for Jews in Poland, and for Bolshevism in Russia. It demonstrates how Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews, then funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist "constructive undertakings." *The First Holocaust* is a valuable study of American Jewish institutional operations at a fateful juncture in Jewish and European history; an incisive examination of a cunningly contrived campaign of atrocity and extermination propaganda two decades before the alleged WWII Holocaust—and an indispensable addition to every revisionist's library. Softcover, 142 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #386, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



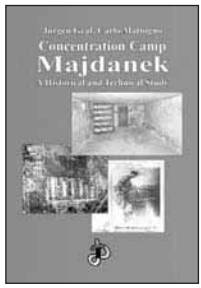
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity: it was a transit camp. Even longtime revisionism buffs will find a lot that is new in this book, while Graf's animated style guarantees a pleasant reading experience. The original testimony of witnesses enlivens the reader, as does the skill with which the authors expose the absurdities of Holocaust historiography. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



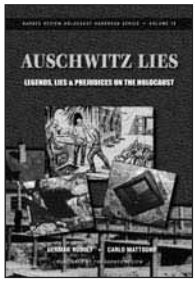
Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2,000,000 Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in eastern Poland in 1942 and 1943. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are not based on solid evidence, but on the selective use of absurd and contradictory eyewitness testimonies. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also thoroughly documents the general NS policy toward Jews, which never included an extermination plan. Softcover, 434 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index. #536, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



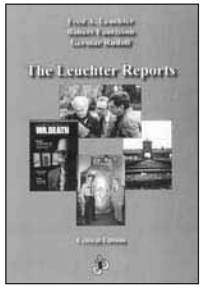
Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that at least 600,000, if not as many as three million, Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in eastern Poland, between 1941 and 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas chambers; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers etc. According to witnesses, the corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving any traces. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this all sounds too familiar. The author therefore restricted this study to the aspects which are different and new compared to Treblinka, but otherwise refers the reader to his Treblinka book. The development of the official image portrait about Belzec is explained and subjected to a thorough critique. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed in the late 1990s in Belzec, the results of which are explained and critically reviewed. These findings, together with the absurd claims by "witnesses," refute the thesis of an extermination camp. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Concentration Camp Majdanek. By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. Little research had been directed toward concentration camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legendary mass executions of Jews in tank trenches ("Operation Harvest Festival") and prove them groundless. The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Softcover, second edition, 320 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #380, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. "French biochemist G. Wellers exposed "The Leuchter Report" as fallacious," but he exposed only his own grotesque incompetence. "Polish researcher Prof. J. Markiewicz proved with analysis that Zyklon B was used in the gas chambers of Auschwitz," but Markiewicz fabricated his results. "Chemist Dr. Richard Green showed that the revisionists' chemical arguments are flawed," yet Green actually had to admit that the revisionists are right. "Prof. Zimmerman proved that the crematories in Auschwitz could cremate all victims of the claimed mass murder." As an accountant, Zimmerman proved only his lack of knowledge. "Profs. M. Shermer and A. Grobman refuted the entire array of revisionist arguments." In truth they covered only a tiny fraction of revisionist arguments, and botched their attempt at refutation. "Keren, McCarthy and Mazal found the 'Holes of Death' proving the existence of the Auschwitz gas chambers." No, they twisted evidence to support their case and suppressed facts. These and other untruths are exposed for what they are: political lies created to ostracize dissident historians and keep the Western world in Holocaust servitude. Softcover, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four expert reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses of wall samples and on various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." Subsequently, this first "Leuchter Report" was the target of much criticism, some of it justified. This edition republishes the unaltered text of all four reports and accompanies the first one with critical notes and research updates, backing up those of Leuchter's claims that are correct, and correcting those that are inaccurate. Softcover, 227 pages, B&W illustrations, #431, ***$22*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

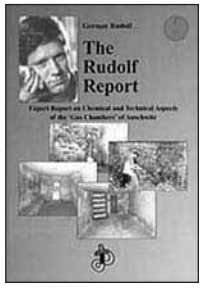
Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionists with their own technical methods. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over revisionists. In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts,* Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed critique. Although Pressac deserves credit for having made accessible many hitherto unknown documents, he neither adhered to scientific nor to formal standards when interpreting documents. He made claims that he either could not prove or which contradict the facts. Documents do not state what he claims they do. He exhibits massive technical incompetence and he ignores important arguments. *Auschwitz: Plain Facts* is a must read. Softcover, 197 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #542, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



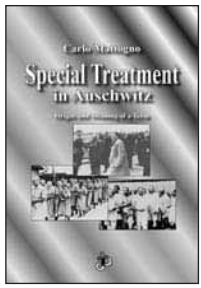
The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Juergen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of European Jewry* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Juergen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's *Giant With Feet of Clay* is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokesperson for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. Softcover, 128 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #252, ***$11*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



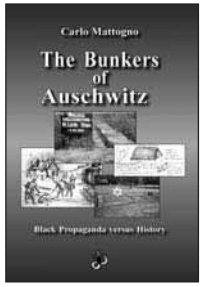
The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz. By Germar Rudolf. In 1988, Fred Leuchter, American expert for execution technologies, investigated the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have functioned as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's claims have been massively criticized. In 1993, Rudolf, a researcher from the prestigious German Max Planck Institute, published a thorough forensic study about the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz that irons out the deficiencies and discrepancies of "The Leuchter Report." *The Rudolf Report* is the first English edition of this sensational scientific work. It analyzes all existing evidence on the Auschwitz gas chambers. The conclusions are quite clear: The alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz could not have existed. In the appendix, Rudolf describes his unique persecution. Softcover, 455 pages, B&W & color illustrations, bibliography, index, #378, ***$33*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



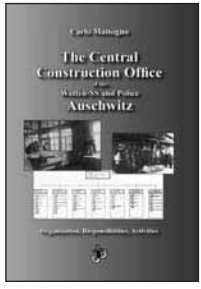
Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.



Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words signifying the murder of inmates. While the term "special treatment" in many such documents did indeed mean execution, the term need not always have had that meaning in German records. This book is the most thorough study of this textual problem to date. Publishing and interpreting numerous such documents about Auschwitz—many of them hitherto unknown—Mattogno shows that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." This important study demonstrates that the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents is no longer tenable. Softcover, 151 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #543, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



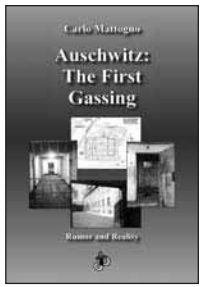
The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The so-called "Bunkers" at Auschwitz are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose in early 1942. With the help of original German wartime files, this study shows that these "bunkers" never existed; how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups within the camp; how this propaganda was transformed into "reality" by historians; and how material evidence (aerial photography and archeological research) confirms the publicity character of these rumors. Softcover, 264 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #544, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



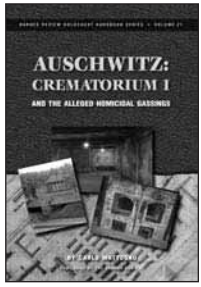
Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents from Moscow archives, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Despite a huge public interest in the camp, next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including those buildings in which horrendous mass slaughter is erroneously said to have occurred. Softcover, 182 pages, B&W illustrations, glossary, #545, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia
For S&H on deliveries outside of America consult www.HolocaustHandbooks.com



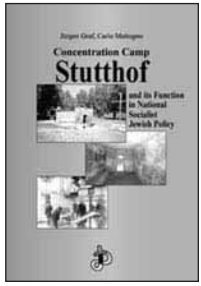
Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing of human beings in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to the tale of the first homicidal gassing. Softcover, 157 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chamber in that camp. This study thoroughly investigates all accessible statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents in order to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never used as a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have served as such. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration/work camp complex. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were technically possible. Using aerial photographic evidence, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are untrue. A must read. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



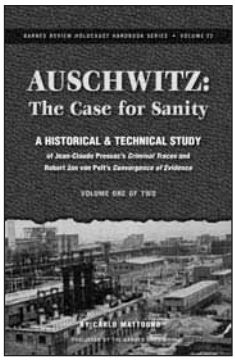
Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. The concentration camp at Stutthof near Danzig in western Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by Western historians. Polish authors officially sanctioned by their Communist government long maintained that Stutthof was converted to an "auxiliary extermination camp" in 1944 with the mission to murder as many Jews as possible. This book subjects this concept to rigorous critical investigation based on literature and documents from various archives. It shows that extermination claims contradict reliable sources. Second edition, 128 pages, B&W & color illustrations, bibliography, index, #379, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

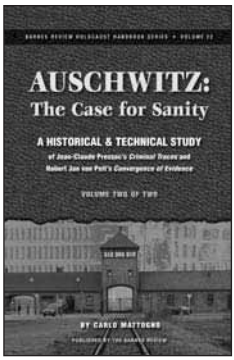
SUBSCRIBE TO THE BARNES REVIEW MAGAZINE. SEE OUR AD AT BACK.

NEW TWO-VOLUME SET

Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity:

A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's 'Criminal Traces' and Robert Jan van Pelt's 'Convergence of Evidence'





By Carlo Mattogno. Because Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt had called British historian David Irving a "Holocaust denier," he sued her for libel. In her defense Lipstadt presented Prof. Robert van Pelt as an expert to refute revisionist assertions about Auschwitz. Ever since van Pelt has been praised as the defeater of revisionism and foremost expert on Auschwitz. This book is the revisionist response to Prof. van Pelt and Pressac. It shows that van Pelt's study is "neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources." This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance! 2 vols. (370 + 390 pages), softcover, B&W illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. #551, ***$45*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $25 for a sturdy leatherette case to house the two volumes.

CURRENTLY IN PREPARATION:

Carlo Mattogno: ***Healthcare in Auschwitz***—An overview of the vast measures taken by the Auschwitz camp authorities to save the lives of their inmates. Irrefutably proven facts, incredible only for those who still believe in the establishment version. Softcover, estimated at 350 pages, softcover, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, index.

Carlo Mattogno: ***The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz***—An exhaustive technical study of the "core" buildings of the alleged "Holocaust"—and a refutation of mass murder claims based upon false concepts of those crematoria. Projected at two volumes. (Volume I: 550 pages; Volume II: 350 pages), softcover, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, glossary, index.

Carlo Mattogno: ***Chelmno. Myth and Reality***—An overview of the mostly unsubstantiated claims and their juxtaposition to provable facts about this camp where thousands are said to have been murdered, mostly by noxious exhaust gases in trucks. Projected at 200 pages, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, index.

Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia
For S&H on deliveries outside of America consult www.HolocaustHandbooks.com







THE BARNES REVIEW:

In the maverick tradition of one of the great historians of the modern era . . .

No topic is "too controversial" for The BARNES REVIEW, the most interesting history magazine published anywhere today. Commemorating the trailblazing path of the towering 20th Century revisionist historian, the late Harry Elmer Barnes, TBR's mission is to separate historical truth from propaganda and to bring history into accord with the facts. Founded in 1994 by veteran American nationalist Willis A. Carto—a personal friend of Barnes—*The Barnes Review* concurs with Rousseau's maxim that "Falsification of history has done more to impede human development than any one thing known to mankind." TBR covers all aspects of history from the dawn of man to recent events and also places a special focus on the philosophy of nationalism. As such, TBR proudly describes itself as a "journal of nationalist thought" and dares to be politically incorrect in a day when Cultural Marxism prevails in the mass media, in academia and in day-to-day life. TBR's editorial board of advisors encompasses historians, philosophers and academics from all over the face of the planet, intellectuals united in their desire to bring peace to the world by exposing the lies and prevarications of the past that have brought us to where we are today. If you believe everything you see in the "responsible" media or think that absolutely everything that appears in most college-level history texts is true, you might be shocked by







what you see in TBR—but if you are shocked by what you see in TBR, then that's all the more reason you need to join the growing ranks of independent-minded free-thinkers from all walks of life and all over the world who are longtime TBR subscribers.

THE BARNES REVIEW $46 for ONE year (six bimonthly issues—64 pages each); Including this special free bonus: A FREE COPY OF Michael Collins Piper's blockbuster book *The New Jerusalem*. That's a $20 gift free for a one-year domestic subscription. Subscribe for two years at $78 and get *The New Jerusalem* PLUS Mark Glenn's *No Beauty in the Beast: Israel Without Her Mascara*. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for international rates and for S&H to your nation.

SPECIAL! Take advantage of TBR's simple, automated monthly subscription plan. Every month your credit card account is automatically charged $4. No hassle. No renewal notices. No missed issues. Canada and Mexico are $5.50 per month. All other foreign nations are $7 per month sent via air mail. No additional charges. Just call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or write "automated payment plan" on the ordering form at the end of this book to subscribe.

Call 1-877-773-9077 today and charge a subscription to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover.

Send your check, money order or credit card information (including expiration date) to:

The BARNES REVIEW

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Check us out at WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

TOLL FREE 1-877-773-9077

TBR ORDERING COUPON TBR SUBSCRIBERS TAKE 10% OFF BOOK PRICES

Item#	Description/Title	Qty	Cost Ea.	Total
			SUBTOTAL	
			Add S&H on books*	
			Send me a 1-year subscription to TBR for $46**	
			Send me a 2-year subscription to TBR for $78**	
			TOTAL	

***S&H ON BOOKS:** Add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges.

****TBR SUBSCRIPTION PRICES: U.S.A:** $46 one year; $78 two years. **Canada/Mexico:** $65 per year. **All Other Nations:** $80 per year delivered via air mail.

PAYMENT OPTIONS: ❑ CHECK/MO ❑ VISA ❑ MC ❑ AMEX ❑ DISCOVER

Card # _____

Expiration Date _____ Signature _____

FH611

CUSTOMER INFORMATION:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

City/STATE/ZIP _____

RETURN WITH PAYMENT TO: THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards.

THE RUDOLF REPORT

EXPERT REPORT ON CHEMICAL & TECHNICAL ASPECTS OF THE 'GAS CHAMBERS' OF AUSCHWITZ

New second expanded and revised edition by Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, Fred Leuchter, American expert for execution technologies, investigated the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have functioned as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's claims have been attacked. In 1993, Rudolf, a researcher from the prestigious Max Planck Institute, published a thorough forensic study about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. His report irons out the deficiencies and discrepancies of "The Leuchter Report." The Rudolf Report was the first English edition of this sensational scientific work. This new edition analyzes all existing evidence on the Auschwitz gas chambers and offers even more evidence. The conclusions are startling. Appendix describes Rudolf's unique persecution—this brilliant scientist was so feared by the mainstream holocaust establishment that they banned him from writing about or researching the subject as terms of his release from prison!

Here's what just one scholar had to say about this book: "I am extraordinarily impressed. To my knowledge, you are the first expert in Germany who has addressed this particular topic in a scholarly impeccable and well-founded way. It is not for me to attribute an ice-breaker function to your expert report. It is easy to see which political-historical effects will originate from it, though its entire dimension cannot yet be estimated." —Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald, 1992

THE RUDOLF REPORT (softcover, 457 pages, indexed, illustrated, #378, **$33** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. To charge a copy to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Bulk prices available: Email TBRca@aol.com. See more at www.barnesreview.com.

ISBN 978-0-9846312-7-8
90000
9 780984 631278

Manufactured in the U.S.A.
THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003
www.BarnesReview.org
1-877-773-9077 toll free

THE RUDOLF REPORT

RUDOLF & LAMBRECHT

TBR

BARNES REVIEW HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES • VOLUME 2

THE RUDOLF REPORT

EXPERT REPORT ON CHEMICAL & TECHNICAL ASPECTS OF THE 'GAS CHAMBERS' OF AUSCHWITZ



GERMAR RUDOLF • DR. WOLFGANG LAMBRECHT

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW

THE RUDOLF REPORT

EXPERT REPORT ON CHEMICAL AND TECHNICAL ASPECTS OF THE 'GAS CHAMBERS' OF AUSCHWITZ

2ND REVISED AND EXPANDED EDITION

EDITED BY DR. WOLFGANG LAMBRECHT

Dedicated to the unknown thousands of Germans now suffering political persecution in their own country.

BY GERMAR RUDOLF

THE RUDOLF REPORT

EXPERT REPORT ON CHEMICAL AND TECHNICAL ASPECTS OF THE 'GAS CHAMBERS' OF AUSCHWITZ

2ND REVISED AND EXPANDED EDITION

EDITED BY DR. WOLFGANG LAMBRECHT

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. BOX 15877
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES—VOLUME 2:

The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Techinical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz'

Revised and Expanded Second Edition

By GERMAR RUDOLF

Second revised and expanded edition edited by Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht.
First edition translated from German by Carlos Porter, Michael Humphrey, James Damon and the author.

Revised second edition by THE BARNES REVIEW: August 2011
First edition published in 2003 by Theses & Dissertations Press

ISBN: 978-0-9846312-7-8
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by THE BARNES REVIEW
Copyright 2011 by THE BARNES REVIEW
Manufactured in the United States of America

Distribution USA/America:

THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077 toll free charge line

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books,
P.O. Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia

www.BarnesReview.com • www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
If these sites are inaccessible, try it with anonymizer services.

Set in Times New Roman

ON THE COVER: Various photos show chemist Germar Rudolf during his on-site investigation on existing structures at the Auschwitz labor camp. This book is the result of his extensive scientific analysis of the data he gathered there.

Table of Contents

Page

Part I: Science 9
1. Prelude 11
1.1. Slow Death in U.S. Gas Chambers 11
1.2. Hydrogen Cyanide – a Dangerous Poison 14
1.3. The Acid that Causes Blue Stains 19
2. The Coup 23
2.1. Fred Leuchter on Auschwitz and Majdanek 23
2.2. Damage Control 26
3. The Origins 29
3.1. On the Problem 31
3.2. On Politics 35
4. A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz 39
4.1. Introduction 39
4.2. The Moral Obligation of Forensic Examination 39
4.3. A Definition of Forensic Science 41
4.4. Forensic Science and Auschwitz 42
4.4.1. Forensics in the Courts 42
4.4.1.1. The 1946 Krakow Auschwitz Trial 42
4.4.1.2. The 1964-1966 Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial 44
4.4.1.3. The 1972 Vienna Auschwitz Trial 45
4.4.2. Forensics Outside the Courts 45
4.4.2.1. In Search of Mass Graves 45
4.4.2.2. Faurisson and the Consequences 46
5. Auschwitz 47
5.1. On the History of the Camp 47
5.2. Epidemics and the Defense Against Them 54
5.2.1. Danger of Epidemics 54
5.2.2. Epidemic Control with Zyklon B 55
5.2.3. Epidemic Control in Auschwitz 60
5.2.3.1. Terminology Used and Responsibilities 60
5.2.3.2. Procedures Used 62
5.2.3.3. Results 63
5.2.3.4. Basic Policy Decisions 63
5.2.3.5. The Army Medical Officer 64
5.2.3.6. Short-Wave Delousing Facility 67
5.2.4. Disinfestation Installations BW 5a und 5b 68
5.3. "Gas Chamber" in the Auschwitz I Main Camp 72
5.4. "Gas Chambers" in the Birkenau Camp 82
5.4.1. Crematoria II and III 82
5.4.1.1. Point of Departure 82
5.4.1.2. The Obsessive Search for "*Criminal Traces*" 87
5.4.1.2.1. New Cellars Stairways 88
5.4.1.2.2. Gassing Cellar, Undressing Room, and Showers 90
5.4.1.2.3. "*Gas-tight Doors*" for Crematorium II 93
5.4.1.2.4. Ventilation Installations 97
5.4.1.2.5. Pre-heated Morgues 99

5.4.1.2.6. "*Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment*" 99
5.4.1.2.7. "*Gas Testers*" and *"Indicator Devices for HCN Residues"* 101
5.4.1.2.8. Zyklon B Introduction Holes and Columns 104
5.4.1.2.9. Conclusions 122
5.4.2. Crematoria IV and V 123
5.4.3. Farmhouses 1 and 2 127
5.4.4. The Drainage System in Birkenau 129
5.4.4.1. Background: Eyewitness Accounts 129
5.4.4.2. The Ground Water Table in Birkenau 130
5.4.4.3. Open-Air Incineration in Pits 132
5.5. Construction Conclusions 133
6. Formation and Stability of Iron Blue 139
6.1. Introduction 139
6.2. Instances of Damage to Buildings 140
6.3. Properties of Hydrogen Cyanide, HCN 143
6.4. Composition of Iron Blue 145
6.4.1. Overview 145
6.4.2. Excursus 145
6.5. Formation of Iron Blue 147
6.5.1. Overview 147
6.5.2. Water Content 148
6.5.2.1. Overview 148
6.5.2.2. Excursus 148
6.5.3. Reactivity of Trivalent Iron 150
6.5.3.1. Overview 150
6.5.3.2. Excursus 150
6.5.4. Temperature 151
6.5.4.1. Overview 151
6.5.4.2. Excursus 153
6.5.5. Alkalinity 154
6.5.6. Carbon Dioxide 155
6.5.7. Conclusion 158
6.6. Stability of Iron Blue 159
6.6.1. pH Sensitivity 159
6.6.2. Solubility 160
6.6.2.1. Overview 160
6.6.2.2. Excursus 161
6.6.3. Excursus: Competing Ligands 164
6.6.4. Effects of Light 164
6.6.4.1. Overview 164
6.6.4.2. Excursus 165
6.6.5. Long-Term Test 166
6.7. Influence of Various Building Materials 168
6.7.1. Brick 168
6.7.1.1. Overview 168
6.7.1.2. Excursus 169
6.7.2. Cement Mortar and Concrete 169
6.7.2.1. Overview 169
6.7.2.2. Excursus 171

6.7.3. Lime Mortar 173
6.7.4. Effects upon the Formation of Iron Blue 173
7. Zyklon B for the Killing of Human Beings 179
7.1. Toxicological Effect of HCN 179
7.2. Evaporation Characteristics of Zyklon B 182
7.3. The Gassing of Human Beings 185
7.3.1. Eyewitness Testimonies 185
7.3.1.1. Boundary Conditions 185
7.3.1.2. Eyewitness Fantasies 185
7.3.1.3. Quantities of Poison Gas 193
7.3.1.3.1. Overview 193
7.3.1.3.2. Excursus 1: Poisoning or Suffocation? 196
7.3.1.3.3. Excursus 2: HCN Loss due to Adsorption 201
7.3.2. Critique of the Eyewitness Descriptions 203
7.3.2.1. Theatre of the Absurd 203
7.3.2.1.1. Necessity of Cooperation 203
7.3.2.1.2. Failure to Separate the Sexes 204
7.3.2.1.3. Towel and Soap 205
7.3.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the "Gas Chambers" 205
7.3.2.2.1. Introduction 205
7.3.2.2.2. Excursus 206
7.3.2.2.3. Ventilation of the Morgues of Crematorium II and III 208
7.3.2.3. Simulation Calculations 212
7.3.2.4. Excursus: Capacity of Protective Filters 215
7.3.3. Evaluation of Eyewitnesses 218
7.3.4. An Expert on Cyanide Speaks Out 223
7.3.5. Why, Precisely, Zyklon B? 226
8. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses 230
8.1. Test Sample Taking and Description 230
8.2. Analytical Methods 231
8.3. Evaluation of Analytical Results 232
8.3.1. F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories 232
8.3.2. Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow 235
8.3.3. G. Rudolf/Fresenius Institute 238
8.3.3.1. Samples 1-4: Crematorium II, Morgue 1 243
8.3.3.2. Samples 5 to 8 and 23, 24: Inmate Barracks 244
8.3.3.3. Samples 9 to 22: Disinfestation Building 244
8.3.3.4. Samples 25-30: Tests 250
8.3.4. John C. Ball 253
8.4. Discussion of the Analysis Results 254
8.4.1. Blue Wall Paint? 254
8.4.2. False Method of Analysis 256
8.4.3. The Memory Hole 259
8.4.4. The Moon is Made of Pizza 262
8.4.5. Wikipedia – Wiki-Lies 267
8.4.6. Anticipated Values 267
8.4.7. Limits of the Chemical Method 272
9. Conclusions 275
10. Acknowledgements 279

Part II: Persecution: Hunting Germar Rudolf 283
1. What Makes Revisionists? 285
2. The Naiveté of a Young Revisionist 303
3. Fleeing from England 316
4. Flaws of a State under the Rule of Law 355
5. Rudolf's "Thought Crimes" 369
5.1. The First Crime: Remer's Commentary 369
5.2. The Second Crime: A Scientific Anthology 391
5.3. More Thought Crimes… 393
6. The Media and the Case of Germar Rudolf 399
7. Outlawed in Germany 419
8. Biographical Notes on the Author 437
Appendices 439
Lists 441
1. List of Tables 441
2. List of Illustrations 442
3. List of Graphs 446
4. List of Abbreviations 447
Index 449

* * *

Caveat Internet: Most of the revisionist literature quoted in this book can be downloaded free of charge from the Internet. The corresponding addresses have been given in the footnotes in some cases, all accessed in July 2010. Due to the evanescent nature of many Internet sources, however, there is no guarantee that the sources will still be at the same location when the reader tries to access them. In that case please use common sense and search engines to relocate them or to find similar sources about the issues they are meant to undergird. Most revisionist books and papers published in a revisionist periodical do not have an online address listed for space reasons, although many, if not most, are available online. In that case, please check whether the respective online file can be found at one of the two major revisionist online archives storing hundreds of revisionist books and periodicals[1] in html, pdf and ZIP format: www.vho.org and www.vho.org/aaargh (mirrored at www.aaargh.codoh.com). For a list of writings by Prof. R. Faurisson see at www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/archFaur/archFaurc.html.

[1] *Akribeia, Annales d'Histoire Revisionniste, Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart, The Journal of Historical Review, The Revisionist, Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste, Smith's Report, Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung.*

Part I:
Science

1. Prelude

1.1. Slow Death in U.S. Gas Chambers

On June 15, 1994, dramatic events unfolded during the execution of capital punishment. David Lawson, sentenced to death for a capital felony, was scheduled to be killed by hydrogen cyanide in the gas chamber located in the state prison of Raleigh, North Carolina – but the prisoner refused to assist his executioners.[2] Lawson repeatedly held his breath for as long as possible and took only short breaths in between.[3] Lawson exhibited enormous willpower, calling out to both executioners and witnesses throughout his execution:

"I am human."

At first his cry was clearly audible, but as the minutes went by he became less and less understandable and finally, more than ten minutes into the execution, there was just a mutter. He was declared dead only after eighteen minutes. The witnesses to the execution were horrified.

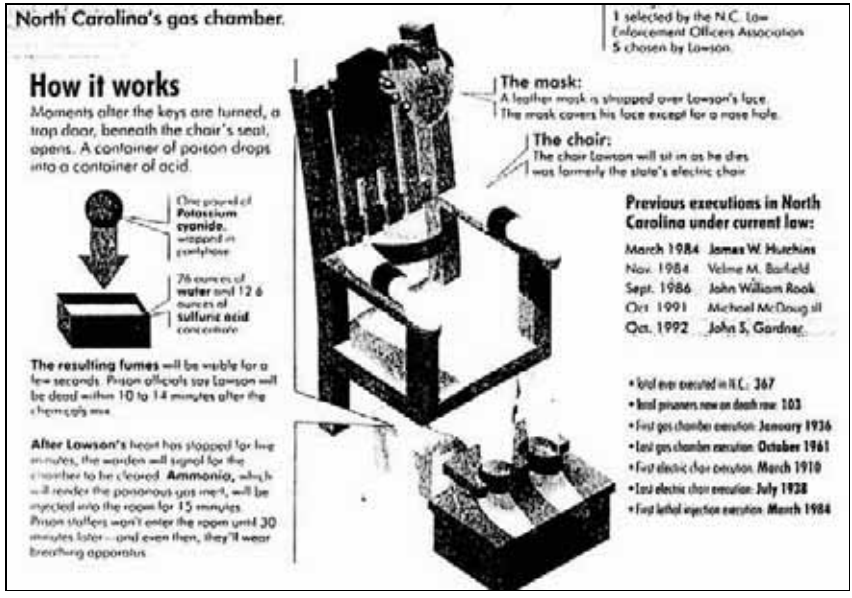


Fig. 1: *Schematic drawing of the U.S. execution gas chamber in North Carolina.*[5]

[2] A detailed description of this execution can be found at: Bill Krueger, "Lawson's Final Moments," *The News & Observer*, Raleigh, North Carolina, June 19, 1994, p. A1.

[3] "Killing Me Cruelly," *Newsweek*, November 8, 1993, p. 73; *The New York Times*, October 6, 1994, p. A20; *ibid.*, June 16, 1994, p. A23.

The warden of the prison who had also supervised the execution was so shaken that he resigned. Because of this execution fiasco, executions with poison gas have been abandoned for a short period of time in the USA and replaced with lethal injections.

In early March 1999, however, this horror had already been forgotten. This time, the victim was a German national. Despite intervention by the German government, Walter LaGrand was executed in the state prison at Florence, Arizona. LaGrand's death struggle against lethal cyanide gas lasted eighteen minutes. Thirty witnesses peered through a bulletproof window as the confessed, convicted murderer died horribly behind an armor-reinforced door.[4]

It is now clear to the experts, and especially to those still waiting on death row, that a quick and painless execution by gas requires the cooperation of the intended victim. Prisoners about to be gassed were usually encouraged to inhale deeply as soon as the cyanide was released in order to make their deaths come easily. However, if an intended victim was uncooperative, the execution could easily become a fiasco. By simply refusing to take the deep breaths needed to quickly inhale a lethal dose of cyanide, the agony could last for more than eighteen minutes, even under ideal conditions. Publications in the United States reveal that executions lasting from 10 to 14 minutes are the rule, rather than the exception. Amnesty International calls them "botched executions."[5-8]

The method used in American execution gas chambers was introduced in 1924, and has since been improved to technical perfection. The expense to kill just one single person is tremendously high, since neither the witnesses, nor the prison personnel or the environment may be endangered by the poison gas released for such an execution. Re-

---

4 Bettina Freitag, "Henker warten nicht," *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, March 13-19, 1999, p. 3.

5 *The News & Observer*, Raleigh (NC), June 11, 1994, p. 14A (according to the prison warden, normally 10-14 min.).

6 C.T. Duffy, *88 Men and 2 Women*, Doubleday, New York 1962, p. 101 (13-15 min.); C.T. Duffy was warden of San Quentin Prison for almost 12 years, during which time he ordered the execution of 88 men and 2 women, many of them executed in the local gas chamber.

7 Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992, p. 13 (approximately 10 minutes or more.); Amnesty International, *Botched Executions*, Fact Sheet December 1996, distributed by Amnesty International USA, 322 Eighth Avenue, New York, NY 10001-4808 (more than 7 min). See also more recently: Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010.

8 These paragraphs are based on an article by Conrad Grieb, "The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax" (www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html); Ger.: "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 6ff. (subsequently abbreviated as *VffG*).

inforced-glass windows, massive, heavy, hermetically-sealed steel doors, powerful ventilation systems with a device to burn the evacuated poisonous gases, and a chemical treatment of the chamber interior to neutralize all remaining traces of the poison make this execution method the most cumbersome of all.[9]

During the last two decades of the 20th century, the only technical expert in the United States able to build and maintain this equipment was Frederick A. Leuchter Jr., sometimes referred to in the media as "Mr. Death,"[10] since his profession was the design, construction and maintenance of various kinds of execution devices.[11]

A feature article in *The Atlantic Monthly* (Feb. 1990), for example, factually described Leuchter as

> *"the nation's only commercial supplier of execution equipment.* […] *A trained and accomplished engineer, he is versed in all types of execution equipment. He makes lethal-injection machines, gas chambers, and gallows, as well as electrocution systems* […]*"*

Similarly, a lengthy *New York Times* article (October 13, 1990), complete with a front-page photo of Leuchter, called him

> *"The nation's leading adviser on capital punishment."*

In his book about "America's Capital Punishment Industry," Stephen Trombley confirms that Leuchter is, in fact,[12]

> *"America's first and foremost supplier of execution hardware. His products include electric chairs, gas chambers, gallows, and lethal injection machines. He offers design, construction, installation, staff training and maintenance."*

Killing someone in a gas chamber is very dangerous for those who carry out the execution, above all because the body of the dead prisoner is saturated with lethal gas. After the execution, explains Leuchter:[13]

> *"You go in. The inmate has to be completely washed down with chlorine bleach or with ammonia. The poison exudes right out through his skin.*

---

[9] Re. the technical proceedings cf.: F.A. Leuchter, "The Third Leuchter Report," in: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 183-212.

[10] Such is the title of a documentary movie directed by Errol Morris about Fred Leuchter, shown at the Sundance Film Festival in Park City (Utah, USA) on January 27, 1999: Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003(www.video.google.com/videoplay?docid=654178281151939378). The original version first shown on Jan. 27, 1999, during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah) has been reworked after protests.

[11] The following paragraphs were adapted from taken the paper "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *The Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34ff. (subsequently abbreviated as *JHR*)

[12] Stephen Trombley, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 8.

[13] *Ibid.*, p. 98.

> *And if you gave the body to an undertaker, you'd* kill *the undertaker. You've got to go in, you've got to completely wash the body."*

Bill Armontrout, warden of the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, confirms the danger:[14]

> *"One of the things that cyanide gas does, it goes in the pores of your skin. You hose the body down, see. You have to use rubber gloves, and you hose the body down to decontaminate it before you do anything* [else]*"*

In Leuchter's opinion, gas chamber use should be discontinued, not just because of the cruelty of this method of execution, but because of his beliefs relating to gas chambers as such:[15]

> *"They're dangerous. They're dangerous to the people who have to use them, and they're dangerous for the witnesses. They ought to take all of them and cut them in half with a chain saw and get rid of them."*

With a career built on the motto "Capital punishment, not capital torture," Leuchter takes pride in his work. He is glad to be able to ensure that condemned prisoners die painlessly, that the personnel who carry out executions are not endangered, and that taxpayer dollars are saved.

1.2. Hydrogen Cyanide – a Dangerous Poison

Hydrogen cyanide, is not, of course, utilized solely for the purpose of executions in American gas chambers, but for much more constructive purposes as well. Since approximately the end of WWI, hydrogen cyanide, or HCN, has been used to exterminate vermin such as bedbugs, lice, corn weevils, termites, cockroaches, and other pests. It is, of course, important to be extremely cautious while applying hydrogen cyanide in order to avoid disaster, because it is in many ways a highly dangerous poison.

The residents of a house in Los Angeles, California, had to learn this in a quite painful way shortly before Christmas 1947. They had hired the Guarantee Fumigation Company to destroy the termites which threatened to eat up the wooden structure. The pest controllers, however, were apparently not very competent, because when using a container of pressurized HCN to fill the house, which had been wrapped up like a Christmas present, they exceeded safe limits and pumped in too much gas. (Fig. 2, p. 16).[16] Due to unknown reasons, the mixture of air and HCN, which can be highly explosive under certain circumstances, ig-

---

[14] *Ibid.*, p. 102

[15] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

[16] A gassing requires 1-2% by volume, while an explosion requires 6% by volume or more; see, in this regard, chapter 6.3.

nited during the fumigation. The resulting explosion destroyed the entire dwelling.[17]

However, hydrogen cyanide has yet another insidious characteristic: it is highly mobile. This mobility is highly welcome when it comes to killing vermin: Wherever fleas and bugs try to hide, the gas will still reach them! Unfortunately, hydrogen cyanide does not restrict itself to attack vermin. Rather, it indiscriminately seeps into the smallest cracks and even penetrates porous substances such as felt sealing materials and thin walls, thereby leaking into areas where it is not welcome. The failure on the part of disinfestors to ensure that all places to be fumigated are adequately sealed off have been described in toxicological literature:[18]

> "Example*: J.M., a 21 year old female home decorator, was working in the cellar of the house, the second floor of which was being treated for vermin with cyanide gas. Due to insufficient sealing during fumigation, the gas penetrated the corridors, where it poisoned the disinfestor, and reached the cellar through air shafts. Mrs. M. suddenly experienced an intense itching sensation in her throat followed by headache and dizziness. Her two fellow workers noticed the same symptoms and they all left the cellar. After half an hour, Mrs. M. returned to the cellar whereupon she suddenly collapsed and fell unconscious. Mrs. M. was taken to a hospital together with the unconscious exterminator. Mrs. M. recovered and was released. The exterminator, by contrast, was pronounced dead on arrival."*

But the dangers of this type of poison gas are not merely restricted to persons in the same house in which fumigation is taking place. Large quantities of gas may penetrate the open air and endanger the entire neighborhood, as shown by an accident in the fall of 1995 in a Croatian holiday resort:[19]

> *"That failed profoundly. Three local residents suffering from symptoms of poisoning and a number of surviving woodworms were the results of the botched action against vermin in a church in the Croatian holiday resort Lovran, close to Rijeka. The exterminator's clumsy work necessitated the evacuation of several hundred residents of the locality.*

---

[17] "How to get rid of termites," *Life*, Dec. 22, 1947, p. 31; see also *Liberty Bell*, 12/1994, pp. 36f.

[18] Sven Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300.

[19] DPA, "Dilettantische Kammerjäger," *Kreiszeitung – Böblinger Bote*, Nov. 16, 1995, p. 7. Research has failed to determine which toxic gas was involved. Since hydrogen cyanide is one of the most poisonous and most rapidly diffusing of all gases used in disinfestation, the reported damage would have been at least as great if caused by hydrogen cyanide, even if hydrogen cyanide was not in fact involved in this accident. A number of additional examples are described by K. Naumann: "Die Blausäurevergiftung bei der Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, pp. 36-45.

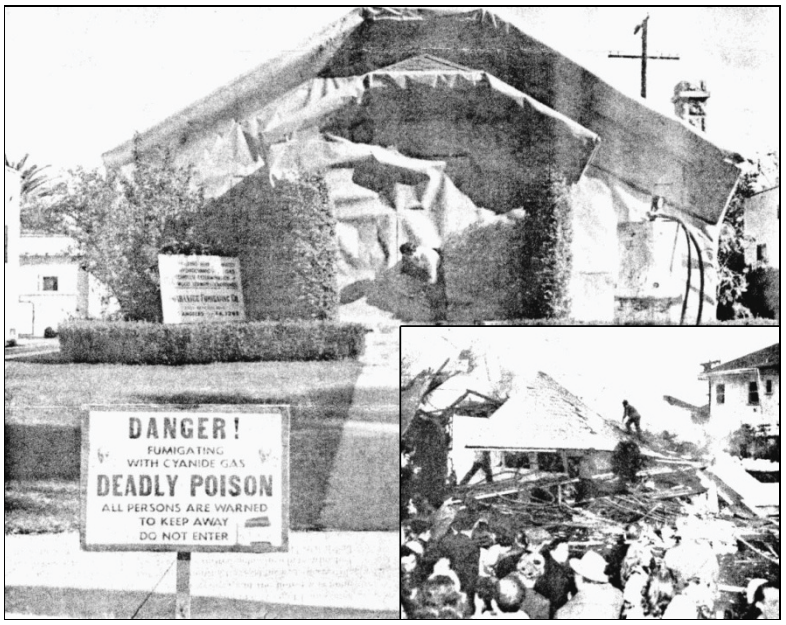


Fig. 2: *How to get rid of termites: Larger photo: Before. Smaller photo: After.*

The exterminators tried to treat the Church of the Holy Juraj for woodworm during the night, using the highly toxic gas. But since they failed to seal off the church appropriately, the gas seeped into surrounding houses in which people were already asleep. 'Fortunately, the people woke up immediately because of sudden attacks of nausea – that's what saved them from certain death,' wrote the newspaper, 'Vecernji List.' Three residents nevertheless suffered severe intoxication. The mayor decided to evacuate the center of the town. The exterminators were arrested. The woodworms survived. DPA"

But that is still not all: on top of this, hydrogen cyanide is also a tenacious poison. It adheres wherever it is utilized, especially in a moist environment. Deadly cyanide gas continues to evaporate slowly from moist objects for hours and days, involving a permanent environmental hazard where sufficient ventilation cannot be assured. This is emphasized by an especially dramatic and simultaneously macabre accident in the United States in the fall of 1998:

Los Angeles Times

Oct. 13, 1998 | STEVE BALL, TIMES STAFF WRITER

9 Hurt After Student's Apparent Suicide by Cyanide

Toxic fumes produced when a college student from Orange County died of an apparent suicide Monday forced the evacuation of an Iowa dormitory and the hospitalization of nine people, authorities said.

Carl T. Grimm, 20, a sophomore from Placentia, ingested potassium cyanide about 7:30 a.m. in his dormitory room at Grinnell College, a private liberal arts school about 50 miles east of Des Moines, Iowa, Grinnell Fire Chief Jerry Barns said.

Four paramedics who responded to the call at Younkers Hall came in contact with fumes from the poison, as did two college staff members and three other students.

Grimm was taken to Grinnell Regional Medical Center, where he was pronounced dead. […]

The others who became ill on the Iowa campus were treated and released from the hospital. […]

Firefighters sent to the dormitory evacuated the three-story structure until the Des Moines Hazardous Materials Unit arrived to ventilate the building.

Authorities could not say immediately where or how Grimm acquired the potassium cyanide. [20]

Another case, which occurred somewhat differently, nevertheless led to an accident which was no less tragic. Salts of cyanide, which release cyanide gas in the presence of moisture, are used for the separation of gold and silver during the processing of precious metals. In the case in question, a company was engaged in the processing of the cyanide-rich residues of such chemical reactions contained in large tanks, which is not without risk. The employer directed the workers, who were not equipped with gas masks or protective clothing, to go into the tanks which were still releasing cyanide gas. The consequences were tragic:

[20] http://articles.latimes.com/1998/oct/13/local/me-32064

Department of Justice

Department of Justice National News Release

MONDAY, MAY 10, 1999

On May 7, the jury in Pocatello, ID, found that Allan Elias ordered employees of Evergreen Resources, a fertilizer manufacturing company he owned, to enter and clean out a 25,000-gallon storage tank containing cyanide without taking required precautions to protect his employees. Occupational Safety and Health Administration inspectors repeatedly had warned Elias about the dangers of cyanide and explained the precautions he must take before sending his employees into the tank, such as testing for hazardous materials and giving workers protective gear.

Scott Dominguez, an Evergreen Resources employee, was overcome by hydrogen cyanide gas while cleaning the tank and sustained permanent brain damage as a result of cyanide poisoning.[…]

Over a period of two days in August 1996, Elias directed his employees – wearing only jeans and T-shirts – to enter an 11-foot-high, 36-foot-long storage tank and clean out cyanide waste from a mining operation he owned. Elias did not first test the material inside the tank for its toxicity, nor did he determine the amount of toxic gases present. After the first day of working inside the tank, several employees met with Elias and told him that working in the tank was giving them sore throats, which is an early symptom of exposure to hydrogen cyanide gas.

The employees asked Elias to test the air in the tank for toxic gases and bring them protective gear – which is required by OSHA and which was available to the defendant free of charge in this case. Elias did not provide the protective gear, and he ordered the employees to go back into the tank, falsely assuring them that he would get them the equipment they sought. Later that morning, Dominguez collapsed inside the tank. And he could not be rescued for nearly an hour because Elias also had not given employees the required rescue equipment.[21]

[21] Occupational Safety & Health Administration, news release, May 10, 1999; Allan Elias was sentenced to 17 years imprisonment on April 28, 2000, www.justice.gov/opa/pr/2000/April/239enrd.htm; an entire book has been written about the case: Joseph Hilldorfer, Robert Dugoni, *The Cyanide Canary*, Simon & Schuster, New York 2004. The cyanide-contaminated sludge in the tank also contained phosphoric acid, resulting in the release of cyanide gas.

Even this example fails to convey the full scope of the insidious nature of cyanide gas, since it does not just kill by means of inhalation; even a gas mask may prove insufficient, especially if a person is sweating heavily. Hydrogen cyanide is dissolved most readily on moist surfaces, and it easily penetrates the skin. This was proven by a dramatic accident in 1995 in a cave in the French city of Montérolier:[22]

> *"The death of nine persons on June 21, 1995, in the cave of Montérolier (Seine-Maritime) was said to have been caused by the release of cyanide gas originating from the poison gas used during First World War, the so-called Vincennite. This was announced Wednesday by former Professor of Physical Chemistry, Louis Soulié.* […] *At a press conference in Buchy, he said that 'neither the children nor the firemen rushing to the rescue – one of whom wore a gas mask – died of carbon monoxide poisoning.'*
>
> […] *'Even six days after their deaths, a cyanide concentration twice as high as the fatal dose was still observed in the victims' blood.'*
>
> *According to the professor's remarks, the three children lit a fire in the cave and threw a Vincennite bomb found in the cave into the fire. The bomb exploded. The gas caused the deaths of three children, four firemen, the father of one of the children and an amateur spelunker.*
>
> *According to Prof. Soulié, the deaths of the firemen looking for the children in the cave, including the fireman wearing a gas mask, were due to the fact that hydrogen cyanide dissolves in the sweat and penetrates the body through the skin, where it causes poisoning."*

1.3. The Acid that Causes Blue Stains

Great excitement was caused by a strange occurrence in a Protestant church at Wiesenfeld, Lower Bavaria, Germany, in the spring and summer of 1977. The congregation had renovated the deteriorating church at great expense during the previous year, but now they faced a disaster. Huge blue stains were found to have formed in all parts of the plastered interior of the church. The experts having renovated the church were now called in for consultation, and found themselves confronted by a riddle which was only solved by a chemical analysis of the stained portions of the walls. The entire interior surface of the church was impregnated by Iron Blue.[23] No explanation could be found for this

---

[22] "Un expert évoque la présence de gaz mortel dans la grotte," *Le Quotidien de la Réunion*, June 25, 1998.

[23] Iron Blue is the ISO designation (ISO 2495) for iron cyanide blue pigments of various composition, which are also known as Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, Prussian Blue, Vossen Blue®, Milori Blue, Paris Blue, French Blue, China Blue, Bronze Blue, Steel Blue, Ink Blue, among others, and as ferric ferrocyanide.

in the literature. It nevertheless proved possible to reconstruct the sequence of events.

A few weeks after the replastering of the church with a water-resistant cement mortar, the entire church had been fumigated with Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate woodworm in the choir stalls. The hydrogen cyanide, released by the Zyklon B, did not just kill woodworm: it also reacted chemically with the plaster. The hydrogen cyanide contained in the Zyklon reacted with the iron oxides contained in quantities of 1-2% in all plasters, thus forming Iron Blue, a highly stable compound well know for centuries.[24]



Fig. 3: *In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster (see Fig. 4).*

Another case had occurred five years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, also in Bavaria. Here, too, the church had been recently refurbished with fresh plaster, which turned blue after the church had been gassed with Zyklon B to combat woodworms, just as it would happen in Wiesenfeld five years later.[25]

Reports of blue pigmentation of walls resulting from fumigation with hydrogen cyanide for the destruction of vermin in areas with moist, ferrous plaster are not unknown in technical literature, as shown by a recent survey.[26] The necessary prerequisite for this reaction ap-

[24] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f., relating to the case of building damage occurring in August 1976 in the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld. We wish to thank Mr. W. Lüftl, Vienna, for discovering this information, as well as Mr. K. Fischer, Hochstadt am Main, who was held liable for damages as responsible architect, and who supplied me with further details. Reproduced from: G. Rudolf, "Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 557-561.

[25] www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

[26] E. Emmerling, in: M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege (Working Notebooks of the Bavarian State

pears to be that the fumigated plaster must be new and must exhibit high humidity. In other cases, there was also damage to the structure and interior installations, but no blue stains, perhaps because the plaster was old and had already set.[27]

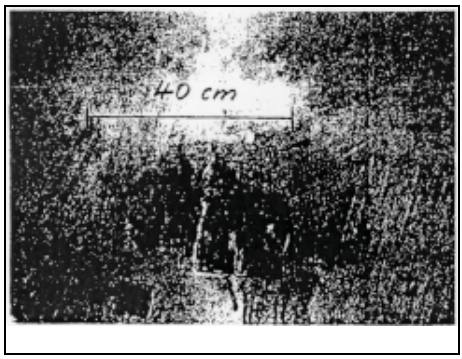


Fig. 4: *Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide.*

Office for Monument Maintenance), vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56. Whether the examples cited in the paper may perhaps refer to the above mentioned case only in a roundabout way, must remain open for the time being. Carl Hermann Christmann reports the case of a farm building belonging to an 18th century monastery; the farm building was sold to a farmer following secularization, and the farmer then used it as a barn. Approximately 20 years ago, an investor converted the beautiful Baroque building into a luxury holiday restaurant. The existing interior plaster was repaired and painted white. After some time, blue stains appeared in the white paint; the stains were identified by a consulting expert as Iron Blue. The expert assumed that the former owner must have fumigated the building with hydrogen cyanide between 1920 and 1940, which then caused the stains 40-50 years later. Personal communication from C.H. Christmann according to his recollection on July 13, 1999; Mr. Christmann was unfortunately unable to find the source of the information. I would be extremely grateful for any references to passages in the literature in relation to this case.

[27] In one case, the fumigation of a church freshly painted with iron-free lime paint led to dark stains caused by the polymerization of hydrogen cyanide: D. Grosser, E. Roßmann, "Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte," *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.

2. The Coup

2.1. Fred Leuchter on Auschwitz and Majdanek

On February 3, 1988, Fred Leuchter received an unexpected visitor at his home in Boston, Massachusetts. A professor of French, Greek and Latin, as well as critic of testimonies, texts and documents, from the University of Lyon II – Dr. Robert Faurisson – had an unusual assignment in mind: He wanted to persuade Leuchter, in his capacity as an expert in execution technology, to prepare a professional opinion to be used in a criminal trial then taking place in Toronto, Canada.[28] More precisely, Dr. Faurisson wanted to convince Leuchter to determine whether or not the generally alleged mass exterminations with hydrogen cyanide gas in the concentration camps of the Third Reich were technically possible. Until that time, Leuchter had never questioned the existence of German homicidal gas chambers. When Prof. Faurisson showed him some mostly technical documents, however, Leuchter began to have doubts about the technical feasibility of the alleged homicidal gassings and agreed to come to Toronto to view additional documentation.

After this meeting and on the assignment of defense counsel, he then traveled to Poland with his wife (who was also his secretary), his draftsman, a video cameraman and a translator, to make a technical examination of the concentration camps at Auschwitz, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek for the above trial. He returned to the United States and wrote a 192-page report (including appendices). He also brought 32 test samples taken from the masonry in the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau, the locations where the alleged gassings are said to have taken place, as well as from a delousing gas chamber. The background of these samples is as follows:

Almost all the concentration camps of the Third Reich contained facilities for the disinfestation of lice carried by inmate clothing. Various methods were used to accomplish this objective: hot air, hot steam, several different poison gases, and towards the end of the war even microwaves. Delousing was urgently needed in particular because lice

[28] Re. background and course of the criminal proceedings cf.: R. Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, Alabama 1990, abridged transcript of the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto 1988; a lengthy compilation of the entire trial: Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992.

carry epidemic typhus, a disease with a history of repeated outbreaks in eastern and central Europe. Epidemic typhus appeared again during WWII where it claimed hundreds of thousands of victims, not only in the concentration camps and prisoner-of-war camps, but among soldiers at the front. Since WWI, the most effective and the most widely used means for the extermination of lice and other pests, was hydrogen cyanide, marketed under the trade-name *Zyklon B*.

It has been known for decades that the walls within the buildings in which Zyklon B is proved to have been used to delouse inmate clothing exhibit massive, blotchy, bluish discoloration. This blue discoloration is due to a chemical substance known as *Iron Blue* which, under the right conditions, is formed in a chemical reaction by hydrogen cyanide with

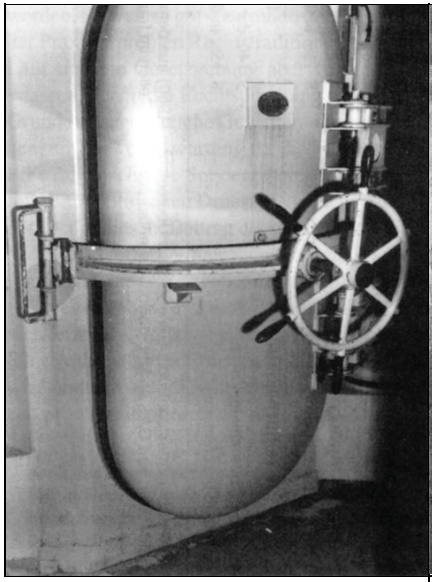


Fig. 5: *Single door to an execution gas chamber for one single person per gassing procedure (Baltimore, USA, 1954, technology from the 1930s). The execution of a single person with hydrogen cyanide is inevitably far more complicated and dangerous to the environment than the fumigation of clothing (even in a Degesch[29] circulation chamber).*



Fig. 6: *One of three doors from an alleged National Socialist gas chamber for the execution of hundreds of persons simultaneously, using Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) (Crematorium I, Auschwitz, Poland, early 1940s). This door is neither of sturdy construction, nor is it air-tight (note the keyhole). It is partly glazed and opens inwards i.e., into the room, where corpses were allegedly piling up.*

[29] Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpung (German Society for Pest Control), a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG.

certain components of masonry. This substance can still be observed in surviving delousing facilities today. It is obviously a very stable compound. Professor Faurisson was the first person to point out that this blue discoloration is absent from the supposed homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. Faurisson's idea was to analyze samples from the masonry in the alleged homicidal gas chambers for traces of poison gas or its compounds (cyanides) and compare them with samples taken from the delousing chambers. Fred Leuchter followed this suggestion when doing his on-site investigations in Auschwitz in 1988.



Fig. 7: *Frederick A. Leuchter, the world's first, and possibly only, cyanide gas chamber expert, during a talk at the conference of the Institute for Historical Review in 1992*

On April 20 and 21, 1988, Leuchter took the stand as an expert witness in the courtroom in Toronto. He reported about his research and developed his conclusions. The atmosphere in the courtroom was tense. Leuchter's testimony was straightforward and at the same time sensational: According to Leuchter, there had never been any possibility of mass extermination of human beings by gassing either in Auschwitz, or in Birkenau, or in Majdanek:[30]

> *"It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers."*

Shortly before Leuchter, another witness was questioned: Bill Armontrout, warden of the Maximum Security Prison in Jefferson City, Missouri. It was Armontrout who, on request of defense attorney Barbara Kulaszka, pointed out that no one in the United States understood the operation of gas chambers better than Fred A. Leuchter. Armontrout himself confirmed in court the great difficulties involved in killing people with poison gas, as Robert Faurisson had done before him.

---

[30] F. A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988; new: F.A. Leuchter, "The First Leuchter Report," in: F.A. Leuchter et al., op. cit. (note 9), pp. 13-119, here p. 57.

Following Leuchter, Prof. James Roth, director of a chemical laboratory in Massachusetts, also took the witness stand to describe the results of his analysis of the 32 masonry samples, the origins of which had been unknown to him: All samples taken from the gas chambers supposedly used for mass human extermination exhibited either no or only negligible traces of cyanide, while the sample from the delousing chambers taken as a control exhibited enormously high cyanide concentrations.[31]

Leuchter's report and subsequent testimony shook the foundations of Holocaust history, the story of the "Nazi gas chambers." Considering the tens of thousands of copies of this Leuchter Report that have been distributed in all major languages all over the world and the many speeches Leuchter held, the impact of the work of this one man was enormous.

2.2. Damage Control

Alarmed by this development, the "Never Forgive, Never Forget" brigade wasted no time in taking counter-measures. Self-styled "Nazi hunter" Beate Klarsfeld announced that Fred Leuchter "has to understand that in denying the Holocaust, he cannot remain unpunished."[32]

Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign to destroy not only his reputation, but his ability to make a living. Leading the charge was Shelly Shapiro and her group, "Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice." Calling Leuchter a fraud and impostor, this group claimed, despite better knowledge, that he lacked qualifications as an execution equipment specialist and had asserted the possession of professional qualifications which he had never earned.[33]

Although these accusations were entirely unfounded and failed to survive any legal verification, the "get Leuchter" campaign, with the co-operation of mainstream journalists and editors, was successful. Leuchter's contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation, and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was financially forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find pri-

---

[31] Partially derived from Prof. Faurisson's description in: R. Faurisson, "The End of a Myth," *JHR*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 376-380; R. Faurisson, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *ibid.*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 417-431.

[32] This paragraph is again taken from the paper quoted above (note 11), which gives no reference for this alleged quote of Beate Klarsfeld.

[33] Cf. *JHR*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 421-492.

vate work elsewhere. No American has suffered more for his defiance of the Holocaust lobby.

3. The Origins

Before the publication of the *Leuchter Report*, discussion relating to the reliability of eyewitness testimony of National Socialist mass murder was confined to groups describing themselves as "revisionists," usually termed "Neo-Nazis" or "right-wing extremists" by the media. But in fact, the labels used by the media were wide of the mark, as can be seen in the case of four of the most well-known revisionists: Paul Rassinier, French Socialist and former member of the French Resistance, who was an inmate of the concentration camps Buchenwald and Dora-Mittelbau;[34] German Jew Josef Ginsburg, who suffered from anti-Jewish measures taken during WWII by other countries as well as Germany.[35] The two most notable revisionists, Professors Arthur R. Butz, USA,[36] and retired Prof. Robert Faurisson, of France, can certainly not be accused of being political extremists, and nobody ever seriously tried to do this.[37]



Fig. 8: *Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson*

The discussion on the technical problems of the National Socialist mass-murder of the Jews was begun in the late 1970s by Robert Faurisson, then professor of French, Greek and Latin, and an analyst of documents, texts, and witness statements at the University of Lyon II. He began to question the standard historical version of the Holocaust after he had made numerous critical studies concerning witness testimony and on documents that supposedly supported the claims of mass-murder. In 1978 for the first time, he advanced the argument that "there had not been one single

[34] Some of his most important works were also published in English, see *The Real Eichmann Trial or the Incorrigible Victors*, Torrance, CA, 1976; *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1978; *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990.

[35] Some of his most import works (all in German) are available online at www.vho.org/dl/DEU.html#jdd.

[36] Cf. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3rd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; "Context and perspective in the 'Holocaust' controversy," *JHR*, 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405.

[37] Cf. *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980; Serge Thion (ed.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*; La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980; R. Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, 4 vols., published by author, Vichy 1999.

gas chamber under Adolf Hitler."[38] Later he supported this claim with physical, chemical, topographic, architectural, documentary, and historical arguments. He described the existence of the homicidal gas chambers as "radically impossible."[39] At the end of 1979, the largest French daily newspaper, *Le Monde,* decided to publish Professor Faurisson's provocative thesis, so he was given the opportunity to summarize it in an article.[40] The establishment historians' reaction was characteristic[41] and is best illustrated by a passage from a declaration signed by Pierre Vidal Naquet and 33 other researchers:[42]

> *"One may not ask how such a mass-murder* [of Jews] *was possible. It was technically possible, because it happened. This is the obligatory starting-point of every historical investigation of this subject. We simply want to call into memory this truth: There is no debate over the existence of the gas chambers, and there must not be one."*

Such a dogmatic explanation is equivalent to a capitulation, which was well understood. Hence they reconsidered their standpoint and went back to the drawing board.

Over the years that followed, establishment historians took up the questions raised by Robert Faurisson and others, at least to some extent, although they doggedly refused to permit him, or any one else who even remotely voiced similar thoughts, to participate in any academic activities. In the early 1980s, two large Holocaust conferences were held in the cities of Paris[43] and Stuttgart.[44] Some of the more important reasons for these conferences certainly were the works of Faurisson, Butz and others.[45]

---

[38] Cf. in addition to arguments in the works in note 37 also R. Faurisson, "Es gab keine Gaskammern," Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978.

[39] R. Faurisson, "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35; Engl.: "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" *The Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373; cf. Faurisson, "The Mechanics of Gassing," *JHR*, 1(1) (1980) pp. 23ff.; Faurisson, "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to be Physically Inconceivable," *ibid.*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 311ff.

[40] "'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz,'" *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978, p. 8; see also "The 'problem of the gas chambers,'" *JHR*, 1(2) (1980), pp. 103-114 (ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p103_Faurisson.html).

[41] Cf. the documentation on numerous articles and letters in R. Faurisson, *Mémoire…*, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 71-101.

[42] *Le Monde*, Feb 21, 1979.

[43] At the Sorbonne from Jun 29. – July 2, 1982, entitled "Le national-socialisme et les Juifs"; cf. Ecole des hautes études en sciences socials (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif,* Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985; on December 11-13, 1987, there was a second Colloquium held at the Sorbonne, cf. R. Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, *op. cit.* (note 37), vol. 2, pp. 733-750.

[44] For a transcript of the conference, cf.: E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.

[45] Most importantly, Wilhelm Stäglich's *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979; Engl.: *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1986; as well as Walter N.

In 1983, as a counter-measure against the ongoing successes of revisionists, a compilation was published, principally the work of French and German establishment historians.[46] While this book ridiculed and insulted revisionists and cast political aspersions against them, and at the same time was intended to refute their claims, it does neither address any particular revisionist argument, nor are any revisionist publications quoted or authors named, so that it is impossible for the reader of this book to verify the polemic accusations made against the revisionists. This book also repeats the mistake often emphasized by revisionists: quotations from "eyewitness" testimony and passages from documents were taken out of context and pasted uncritically into a predetermined historical pattern.

The publication of the *Leuchter Report* at the end of the 1980s gave a significant boost to revisionism. From that time onward, there has been an unending stream of publications.[47] The number of persons involved in "revisionism" increases steadily; although in many European countries this development has been curtailed by the enactment of laws threatening heavy penalties.[48]

3.1. On the Problem

A fact-oriented discussion of the technical arguments brought into the public by the *Leuchter Report* was started in France by an attempt at refutation by the pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac in the periodical *Jour*

Sanning's papers and book on Jewish population statistics: "Die europäischen Juden. Eine technische Studie zur zahlenmäßigen Entwicklung im Zweiten Weltkrieg," 4 parts, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 28(1-4) (1980), pp. 12-15; 17-21; 17-21; 25-31; Sanning, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983; English: *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1983.

[46] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993; French: Henry Rollet (ed.), *Les chambres à gaz: secret d'Etat*, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1984.

[47] Since a complete listing of them all is impossible here, the reader's attention may be directed to the expanding series *Holocaust Handbooks* and the literature quoted in them; see the ads at the end of this book (www.HolocaustHandbooks.com).

[48] The Fabius-Gayssot Law was passed in France in 1990, rendering punishable the "denial of the facts" of the National Socialist war crimes "ascertained" at the Nuremburg Trials of 1946 convened by the Allied powers. In 1993, Austria followed suit (sec. 3h Criminal Law); in 1994, Germany (sec. 130 Criminal Code, new version), in 1995, Switzerland (sec. 216bis Criminal Code) and in 1996, Spain enacted similar laws that year, but abrogated it in 2007. A similar law passed in Belgium in 1997. Poland adopted a similar law in 1999, Czechia in 2001, and Hungary in 2010. Canada and Australia have created "Human Rights Commissions" which persecute revisionists and other offenders against political correctness. For more details see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial.

Juif.[49] His work could hardly qualify as an expert discussion in view of the absence of any references to his sources and any exact scientific argumentation. Though he did point out several deficiencies in the *Leuchter Report*, he made several errors himself in chemical and engineering questions due to his lack of expertise.[50]

The first response from Germany came from the official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (IfZ, Institute for Contemporary History).[51] It was based on Pressac's work and was hardly useful due to the lack of technical expertise in the same.[52]

A little later, a contribution on the *Leuchter Report* appeared in an anthology on the Third Reich, authored by retired social worker Werner Wegner, who had no qualifications in chemistry or civil engineering either.[53] Instead of seeking the advice of qualified people on these matters, he drew his own conclusions – to his own massive embarrassment.[54] One may question why Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, the responsible editor of this anthology, included this ridiculous piece in his otherwise well-researched compilation.[55]

At the end of 1991, chemist Dr. J. Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a little booklet published in Austria.[56] This work is notable for largely ignoring the witness testimony on the procedures supposedly

---

[49] J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X. See also the related discussion in the undated translation, without references; see also Pressac in: S. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.

[50] On this cf. W. Schuster, "Technische Unmöglichkeiten bei Pressac," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 9-13; also Paul Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac's Critique," *JHR*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 445-473.

[51] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to Bundesprüfstelle, Munich, Oct. 10, 1989; Auerbach, November 1989 (no day given), both published in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsache* no. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34.

[52] In this regard, see my technical appraisal, reprinted in Henri Roques, Günter Annthon, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995, pp. 431-435.

[53] W. Wegner, "Keine Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens," in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (ed.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1990, pp. 450-476 (www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, with inserted critique by the present writer).

[54] On this cf. W. Häberle, "Zu Wegners Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten," Deutschland in Ge*schichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 13-17.

[55] In a personal communication to me, he confessed that he had been forced to include the paper to avoid opposition to his book due to the fact that the other papers were "revisionist" in tone.

[56] J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52. With respect to the cyanide content of human hair: Expert Opinion of the Krakow Institute, 1945, on the cyanide content of human hair, hair pins and a ventilation lid, B. Bailer-Galanda, *ibid.*, pp. 36-40; the original is in the custody of the Auschwitz State Museum.

used during the gassings at Auschwitz and for the author's lack of understanding of the process by which hydrogen cyanide reacts with masonry. Despite criticism directed at his study,[57] Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in a later publication without responding to his critics.[58]

At approximately the same time as Bailer's first publication, G. Wellers also published a study of the *Leuchter Report*.[59] Wellers' position was superficial, and is characterized by lack of technical and scientific knowledge.[60]

Finally, the Auschwitz State Museum itself ordered an expert report to be compiled. The Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Division, of Krakow, Poland, named after Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn, prepared this report under Prof. Dr. J. Markiewicz on September 24, 1990, which confined itself to the analysis of masonry samples.[61] The report concluded that the reason why Leuchter's samples from the homicidal gas chambers were mostly negative with respect to traces of cyanide was because the cyanide compounds had been exposed for more than 40 years to weathering, which these compounds allegedly could not have withstood. Three of these authors from the Jan Sehn Institute later published additional findings,[62] which were, however, based on a verifiably incorrect analytical method – as was the first series of analyses – so that their results were flawed.[63] Correspondence with the authors failed to elucidate the reasons for the deliberate use of an incorrect method.[64]

In 1997 in France, distribution of the French edition of an earlier version of this present report produced two notable reactions, only one

---

57 Cf. E. Gauss (= G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 290-293; idem, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24.

58 J. Bailer, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (ed.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 112-118; cf. my critique "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit,'" in G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005, pp. 185-227; Engl.: "Critique of *Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie*" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

59 G. Wellers, "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), pp. 230-241.

60 Cf. my critique "Fantasies of a Biochemist," in G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 35-43.

61 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, *e.g.* in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *JHR*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.

62 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

63 G. Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," in G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 60), pp. 45-68.

64 *Ibid.*, pp. 57-65.

of which addressed factual arguments,[65] but which nevertheless failed to discuss the technical problems in a scientific manner.[66] The Chemical Department of the French Academy of Sciences chose not to make a comment publicly on factual arguments, but rather to resort to polemic phraseology and personal attacks.[67]

In 1998, in the United States, in answer to the present report, a paper appeared on the Internet, which partly discusses technical issues and partly consists of political name-calling.[68] In related correspondence,[69] however, the author of the paper avoided any discussion of the central issues.[70]

In 1999, cultural historian Prof. Robert Jan van Pelt produced an expert report on Auschwitz for the defense in the libel case of British Historian David Irving against American writer Deborah Lipstadt.[71] This report represents a retreat to the argumentative situation *before* Jean-Claude Pressac's first book, published in 1989,[72] ignoring almost all arguments brought forward by revisionists since that year.[73] In 2002 van Pelt's expert report appeared in a revised and extened version as a book.[74] It is the first book in English to intensively discuss various revi-

---

65 B. Clair, "Revisionistische Gutachten," *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 102-104.

66 G. Rudolf, "Zur Kritik am Rudolf Gutachten," *ibid.*, pp. 104-108.

67 La Vielle Taupe/Pierre Guillaume, "Rudolf Gutachten: 'psychopathologisch und gefährlich.' Über die Psychopathologie einer Erklärung," *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 224f.

68 Richard J. Green, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," May 10, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, and "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," March 25, 1998, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/, with considerable proselytizing "anti-fascist" bias.

69 A detailed description of the deficiencies of the paper appeared in "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *VffG* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82; Engl.: "Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," online: www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html.

70 Richard J. Green, Jamie McCarthy, "Chemistry is Not the Science," May 2, 1999, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/. About a third of the article consists of political accusations and vilification. For a response, see G. Rudolf, "Character Assassins," www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html; cf. "Green sees Red," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 60), pp. 69-85.

71 *The Pelt Report*, introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113 (www.holocaustdenialontrial.org/en/trial/defense/van).

72 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989 (www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/).

73 Cf. G. Rudolf, "Gutachter und Urteilsschelte," *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50; more exhaustively in English: "Critique of Claims Made by Robert Jan van Pelt," www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html and "Critique of the 'Findings on Justification' by Judge Gray," …/CritiqueGray.html.

74 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002; cf. Samuel Crowell, "A Holocaust Expert Moves from Moral Certainty toward Open Debate," *JHR*, 21(1) (2002), pp. 39f.; Robert H. Countess, "van

sionist arguments, although it fails to mention even one of the many books and papers written by the most industrious and productive revisionist researchers, Carlo Mattogno. Van Pelt mainly relied on the works of J.-C. Pressac for his own book, even though he hardly ever mentions him.[75] It is a pity that the cultural historian van Pelt tries to address many chemical, toxicological, engineering and architectural questions for which he simply lacks both expertise and experience. But even when it comes to analyzing the historical record, van Pelt falls far short of the requirements for a serious study, as Mattogno has concluded in his 750 pp. analysis of van Pelt's tome:[76]

> *"*[van Pelt's] *study of Auschwitz has no scientific and historiographic value,*
>
> - *because it ignores works of crucial importance;*
> - *because it does not even mention essential opposing views and arguments;*
> - *because it fails to approach pivotal technical issues with technical means;*
> - *because it is highly inconsistent;*
> - *because it uses deceptive methods;*
> - *because it presents conflicting sources without due source criticism;*
> - *because it reveals a decidedly threadbare knowledge of the camp's history;*
> - *because it deforms all sources to serve the alleged 'extermination' aspects of Auschwitz;*
> - *and because even regarding the claimed 'extermination' aspects it exhibits an incomplete and superficial grasp."*

Most of the above-mentioned attempted refutations of the *Leuchter Report*, and subsequent discussion with other revisionists, are marred by personal insinuations about the motivations of persons making use of revisionist arguments, or by polemical excursions, neither of which contribute to the scientific discussion.

3.2. On Politics

The question of whether or not systematic mass-killings of Jews in homicidal gas chambers specifically constructed for the purpose of ac-

---

Pelt's Plea against Sound Reasoning," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 99-104; Paul Grubach, "World War I Atrocity Propaganda and the Holocaust," *ibid.*, pp. 104-109.

[75] When he addresses chemical questions, he also refers to some degree to the work of R. Green, *op. cit.* (notes 68, 70).

[76] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, p. 670.

complishing their extermination took place under the National Socialist regime is apparently viewed as a political issue. Whether or not a moral appraisal of the National Socialist regime depends on the existence or non-existence of gas chambers is disputable. A political evaluation of the Third Reich is not significantly dependent upon this moral evaluation. Since the present discussion contains neither a moral, nor political, evaluation of a long-dead regime, I shall make no moral or political statements. Personally, I am inclined to judge a politician, or political system, on the basis of what s/he, or it, was able to leave behind for their respective nation – everything else follows. That must suffice at this point.

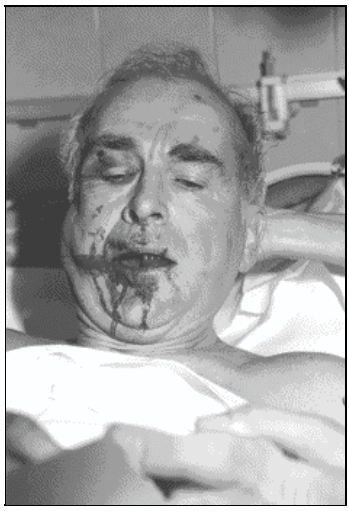


Fig. 9: *People who run out of arguments turn to violence. Prof. Faurisson after an attack by Jewish thugs, Sept. 16, 1989.*[77]

To everyone who has ever suspected that revisionists are motivated by a desire to whitewash National Socialism, or restore the acceptability of right-wing political systems, or assist in a breakthrough of Nationalism, I would like to say the following:

While researching, our highest goal must at all times be to discover how historical events actually occurred – as the 19th century German historian Leopold Ranke maintained. Historians should not place research in the service of making criminal accusations against, for example, Genghis Khan and the Mongol hordes, nor to whitewash any of their wrong-doings. Anybody insisting that research be barred from exonerating Genghis Khan of criminal accusations would be the object of ridicule and would be subject to the suspicion that he was, in fact, acting out of political motives. If this were not so, why would anyone insist that our historical view of Genghis Khan forever be defined solely by Khan's victims and enemies?

The same reasoning applies to Hitler and the Third Reich. Both revisionists and their adversaries are entitled to their political views. The accusation that revisionists are only interested in exonerating National

[77] *The Globe and Mail*, Sept. 18, 1989, *Le Monde*, Sept. 19, 1989, *Sunday Telegraph*, Sept. 24, 1989; see also "Revisionist Historian Suffers Savage Beating" (www.codoh.com/thoughtcrimes/8909FAUR.HTML).

Socialism and that such an effort is reprehensible or even criminal, is a boomerang: This accusation implies that it is deemed unacceptable to partially exonerate National Socialism historically, and by so doing, always also morally. But by declaring any hypothetical exoneration based on possible facts as unacceptable, one admits openly not to be interested in the quest for the truth, but in incriminating National Socialism historically and morally under any circumstances and at all costs. And the motivation behind this can *only* be political. Hence, those accusing revisionists of misusing their research for political ends have themselves been proven guilty of exactly this offense. It is therefore not necessarily the revisionists who are guided by political motives – though quite a few of them certainly are – but with absolute certainty all those who accuse others of attempting to somehow historically exonerate a political system which has long since disappeared.

As a consequence, our research must never be concerned with the possible "moral" spin-off effects of our findings in relation to politicians or regimes of the past or present, but solely with the facts. Anyone who argues the opposite does not understand scientific research and should not presume to condemn others on the basis of authentic research.

4. A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz

4.1. Introduction

In late spring 1993, the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart issued an internal memorandum informing its employees that a doctoral candidate there – the author of this book – had been dismissed because of private research he had done on Auschwitz. The institute explained that in view of the horror of the National Socialists' crimes against the Jews, it was morally repugnant to discuss the specific manner in which the victims had been killed, or to try to determine the precise number of the dead. Hence one of the world's leading scientific research institutes stated to its personnel that it is not only unethical, but reprehensible and a cause for dismissal, should they dare to determine accurate quantities and causes. This is not without its own irony. However, many people are deeply moved by the question whether or not the monstrous crime alleged should be subject to careful scrutiny by means of thorough forensic analysis. The following is an attempt to answer this question by offering a brief overview on forensic examinations of the purported crime scenes at Auschwitz which have been conducted thus far.

4.2. The Moral Obligation of Forensic Examination

Does it really matter how many Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence during the Second World War? Is it so important, after so many years, to attempt painstakingly to investigate just how they died? After all, it is surely morally correct that even one victim is one too many; and nobody seriously denies that many Jews died.

To affirm these things, however, is not to raise a valid objection – moral or otherwise – to the scientific investigation of a crime held to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind. Even a crime that is alleged to be uniquely reprehensible must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime: namely, that it can be – must be – subject to a detailed material investigation. Further: whoever postulates that a crime, alleged or actual, is unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of the alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact.

If, on the other hand, someone sought to shield so allegedly unparalleled a crime from investigation by erecting a taboo of moral outrage, the creators of that taboo would, at least morally, themselves commit a singular offense: imputing unparalleled guilt, beyond any critique and defense, in this case to an entire people, the Germans.

To demonstrate just what kind of double standard is being applied to "the Holocaust" (generally defined as the purposeful annihilation, chiefly by gassing, of millions of Jews by the National Socialists), let us note the international reaction to several recent examples of mass murder or "crimes against humanity."

In 1949, a trial started in southwest France which caused as much attention in France as did the Nuremberg War Crimes Trial: Mdm. Marie Besnard was accused of having murdered twelve people with arsenic. During this extraordinary court battle, 15 experts on medical, chemical, geological and analytical forensic experts made exhaustive analyses and long-lasting, extensive experiments with the aim to verify whether the arsenic traces found in the buried victims stemmed from poison or are the result of yet unknown concentration processes in buried corpses. Finally, after twelve years of research and arguing of the fifteen experts, of which eight were professors and one even a Nobel Price laureate, Mdm. Besnard was acquitted due to lack of evidence.[78]

After the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, numerous mass graves, containing altogether hundreds of thousands of bodies of victims of the Soviets, were discovered, excavated, and investigated. Not only was the number of victims determined, but in many cases the specific cause of death as well. In the same regions where many of these mass graves were found, one million Jews are said to have been shot by the *Einsatzgruppen*. Yet no such grave has ever been reported found, let alone dug and investigated, in the more than half a century during which these areas have been controlled by the USSR and its successor states.

During the conflict in Kosovo in 1999, rumors about mass killings by Serbs spread around the world. After the fighting was over, an international forensic commission arrived in Kosovo, searching, excavating and forensically investigating mass graves. These graves proved to be not only fewer than the Serbs' Albanian opponents had alleged, but to contain small fractions of the number of victims claimed.

---

[78] Michael D. Kelleher, C. L. Kelleher, *Murder Most Rare: The Female Serial Killer*, Praeger, Westport, Conn., 1998.

Did the Allies attempt, during the Second World War and in the years immediately following, to find and to investigate mass graves of persons said to have been victims of the Germans? So far as is known, only once: at Katyn. But the findings of the Soviet forensic commission, which blamed the mass murder of several thousand Polish officers buried there on the Germans, are today generally considered a fabrication. The report of the international forensic commission invited by the Germans in 1943, on the other hand, which found that the Soviets had carried out this mass murder, is today considered accurate even by the Russian government.[79]

4.3. A Definition of Forensic Science

Forensic science is generally regarded as a supporting science of criminology. Its aim is to collect and to identify physical remnants of a crime, and from these to draw conclusions about the victim(s), the perpetrator(s), the weapon(s), time and location of the crime as well as how it was committed, if at all. This science is relatively new and entered the courtrooms only in 1902, when fingerprint evidence was accepted, in an English court, for the first time. The 1998 CD-ROM *Encyclopedia Britannica* writes about forensic science:

> *"A broad range of scientific techniques is available to law enforcement agencies attempting to identify suspects or to establish beyond doubt the connection between a suspect and the crime in question. Examples include the analysis of bloodstains and traces of other body fluids (such as semen or spittle) that may indicate some of the characteristics of the offender. Fibres can be analyzed by microscopy or chemical analysis to show, for instance, that fibres found on the victim or at the scene of the crime are similar to those in the clothing of the suspect. Hair samples, and particularly skin cells attached to hair roots, can be compared chemically and genetically to those of the suspect. Many inorganic substances, such as glass, paper, and paint, can yield considerable information under microscopic or chemical analysis. Examination of a document in question may reveal it to be a forgery, on the evidence that the paper on which it is written was manufactured by a technique not available at the time to which it allegedly dates. The refractive index of even small particles of glass may be measured to show that a given item or fragment of glass was part of a particular batch manufactured at a particular time and place."*

Hence, forensic research is exactly what revisionists, starting with Robert Faurisson, have called the search for material evidence. The

[79] Cf. George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

revisionists' demand for such material evidence is entirely consistent with the normal practice of modern law enforcement. Also, as is generally acknowledged, forensic evidence is more conclusive than eyewitness testimony or documentary evidence.

Even though forensic methods have hardly been applied with regards to Auschwitz, there are a few examples which I shall discuss briefly in the following chapter.

4.4. Forensic Science and Auschwitz

4.4.1. Forensics in the Courts

4.4.1.1. The 1946 Krakow Auschwitz Trial

In 1945, the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research (Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych) prepared a report on a forensic investigation of Auschwitz that was submitted in evidence in the 1946 Auschwitz trial in Krakow, Poland.[80] This expert report should be treated with caution, because forensic examinations and judicial procedures under the Communists have been anything but trustworthy, and in 1945, Poland was a Stalinist satellite. One need only point to the example of Katyn, the Soviet account of which was fully endorsed by Poland's Communist regime.[79]

The Krakow forensic investigators took hair, presumably cut from inmates, and hair clasps from bags found by the Soviets in Auschwitz. Tested for cyanide residues, both hair and clasps showed positive results. Additionally, a zinc-plated metal cover was tested for cyanide and found to have a positive result as well. The Krakow Institute claims that this metal cover once shielded the exhaust duct of a supposed homicidal gas chamber at Birkenau.

The tests conducted by the institute were qualitative, not quantitative, analyses. In other words, they could only determine whether or not cyanide was present, not how much of it was there. As to whether or not homicidal gassing with hydrogen cyanide took place in Auschwitz, these analyses are worthless, for three reasons:

1. There is no way of determining the origin and history of the hair and hair clasps obtained from bags in Auschwitz. Assuming that the analytic results are correct, from a chemical point of view the following can be noted: A positive test for cyanide in human hair

[80] Published in German, *op. cit.* (note 56), pp. 36-40; the original is in the Auschwitz State Museum.

proves only that the hair has been exposed to HCN (hydrogen cyanide). But that result does not suffice to establish that the persons from whom the hair came were killed by cyanide. It is a good deal more likely that the hair had already been cut when it was exposed to the gas: in German as well as in Allied camps, it was standard to cut off prisoners' hair for hygienic reasons. When hair over a certain length was later reused,[81] it had to be deloused beforehand (often with Zyklon B, the active ingredient of which is hydrogen cyanide). Hence, positive cyanide results from loose hair do not prove human gassings.

2. We face a similar problem with the zinc-plated covers allegedly used to cover the ventilation ducts of the supposed gas chambers: their exact origin and history is unknown. It would have been much preferable for the Krakow Institute to have analyzed samples from the walls of the alleged gas chambers instead of obtaining samples from pieces of metal:
   a. Whereas the origin and history of these metal covers are uncertain, the origin and (at least partly) the history of the walls of the morgues allegedly used as gas chambers are known.
   b. In contrast to cement and concrete, zinc-plated metal covers prevent the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds.[82] The developing zinc cyanide compounds are relatively unstable and must be expected to vanish in a short period of time.[83]
   c. The tendency of porous wall material in moist underground rooms to accumulate and to bind hydrogen cyanide, physically as well as chemically, is hundreds of times higher than that of sheet metal (see chapter 6.7.).
   d. As a matter of fact, the letter accompanying the samples sent to the Krakow Institute actually mentions that a mortar sample allegedly taken from a so-called gas chamber is enclosed as well and should also be tested for cyanide. However, for unknown reasons, the Krakow Institute did not mention this mortar sample in its report, perhaps because it did not show any positive result.

---

[81] Letter from the SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt, Oranienburg, to concentration camp commanders, August 6, 1942, IMT document USSR-511, cited in: International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals* (hereafter *IMT*), Nuremberg 1947 (www.avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/imt.asp), Aug. 5, 1946, vol. 20. The letter ordered the recycling of prisoners' hair twenty centimeters or more in length; but see also the critical remarks by Carlos W. Porter, www.cwporter.com/gussr511.htm.

[82] Zinc prevents the formation of rust, which is required to form long-term stable iron cyanides.

[83] Like earth alkaline cyanides, zinc cyanides are slowly decomposed by humidity.

3. It is unknown where those zinc-plated metal covers are today. It is furthermore impossible to identify them, since the Krakow report does not include a description or photo of them. Therefore, this analysis cannot be reproduced.

4.4.1.2. The 1964-1966 Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial

Several expert reports were prepared during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the best known being those of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History).[84] However, none of these reports was forensic in nature. They addressed legal, historical, or psychological topics. Throughout this mammoth trial, the court, the prosecution[85] and the defense[86] never suggested that material traces of the alleged crime be secured and investigated. The prosecution had at its disposal numerous statements by eyewitnesses and confessions by perpetrators, and it considered this material entirely sufficient to establish beyond reasonable doubt the existence of a program to exterminate Jews at Auschwitz and elsewhere during the Third Reich.[87] The abundance of such evidence has since been used to argue that the lack of documentary and material evidence is irrelevant.[88] That no material evidence was presented during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was freely conceded by the court in its ruling:[88]

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of*

---

[84] H. Buchheim, M. Broszat, H.-A. Jacobsen, H. Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 vols., Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964.

[85] Throughout his writings, Adalbert Rückerl, one of the most prominent German prosecutors in "Holocaust cases," dispenses with any mention of material evidence. Instead, he declares documentary evidence the best and most important form of evidence, even in the absence of material evidence for the authenticity and correctness of the documents themselves (in Jürgen Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, p. 77). Rückerl reports that it is practically impossible to find a suspect guilty solely on documentary evidence, so that, especially given the increasing time span separating alleged crimes from trial, it is almost always necessary to fall back on eyewitness testimony, even though its unreliability is clear, particularly in trials of so-called "National Socialist violent crimes" (A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, p. 249; Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978, p. 34; Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 27, 29, 31).

[86] Such total naiveté, combined with legal incompetence, on behalf of the defense is best exemplified in Hans Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966.

[87] One of the most prominent German advocates of this thesis is Professor Ernst Nolte in his book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, pp. 290, 293, 297.

[88] Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases. Where the slightest doubt existed or the possibility of a confusion could not be excluded with certainty, the court did not evaluate the testimony of witnesses […]*"*

4.4.1.3. The 1972 Vienna Auschwitz Trial

Between January 18 and March 10, 1972, two architects responsible for the design and construction of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau, Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, were put on trial in Vienna, Austria.[89] During the trial, an expert report on the possible interpretation of the blueprints of the alleged gas chambers of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria was presented to the court. The report concluded that the rooms in question could not have been gas chambers, nor could they have been converted into gas chambers.[90] Thanks to this first methodologically sound expert report on Auschwitz, the defendants were acquitted.

4.4.2. Forensics Outside the Courts

4.4.2.1. In Search of Mass Graves

In 1966 the Auschwitz State Museum commissioned the Polish company Hydrokop to drill into the soil of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp and to analyze the samples. It is not known whether this research was done in the context of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial. The results, however, vanished into the museum's archives: they have never been released, which by itself is revealing enough. Years later, however, several pages from this report were photocopied and sent to the German revisionist publisher Udo Walendy, who published them with commentary in an issue of his periodical.[91] Traces of bones and hair allegedly found at several places might indicate mass graves. The few pages published by Walendy, however, do not reveal whether these findings led to an excavation or a subsequent forensic study of the traces. It is not even evident whether the bone and hair samples collected are human or animal remains. (Since Birkenau had a butchery to provide the camp with

[89] Ref. 20 Vr 6575/72 (Hv56/72), Jan. 18-March 10, 1972; this reference number is different from the one Robert van Pelt quotes in his report: *The Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 135 n. 59: 20 Vr 3806/64 and 27 C Vr 3806/64).

[90] Personal communications by Walter Lüftl who interviewed the expert, who must, for the time being, remain anonymous for fear of persecution and prosecution. See Michael Gärtner (=W. Lüftl), "Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß," *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 24f.

[91] Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, pp. 7-10.

meat, animal offal might have been disposed in garbage trenches in the camp's vicinity.[92])

4.4.2.2. Faurisson and the Consequences

As a result of Prof. Faurisson's activities as described in chapter 3, forensic research on Auschwitz boomed since 1988. Each time a researcher came to a conclusion contradicting the widely held views, he was socially ostracized and persecuted, like Prof. Faurisson, Fred Leuchter and Germar Rudolf, but when the results confirmed the reigning paradigms, the researchers were darlings of the media and politicians, like Jean-Claude Pressac, the researchers from the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow, and more recently Prof. Robert van Pelt.[74]

It must therefore be stated that forensic research on Auschwitz is not at all reprehensible, as stated by the Max Planck Institute in Stuttgart. Such research was always done, more or less intensively. What is often considered to be reprehensible, however, is a research *result* that is unwanted by the public. This is an unfortunate bias, because science can prosper only where any result is openly and freely published and discussed without researchers fearing punitive measures.

The present book is an attempt to give the reader an update about the results of the ongoing forensic research on the two major camps of Auschwitz, the *Stammlager* or main camp close to the town of Auschwitz itself, and the *Birkenau* camp some 3 km to the northwest of the town. May it *not* lead to more persecution and ostracism of its author than he already has experienced.[93]

---

[92] C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(2), (2005), pp. 171f.; "Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BW 33B," *GARF*, 7021-108-48, p. 14.

[93] For this, see the appendix at the end of this book.

5. Auschwitz

5.1. On the History of the Camp

Although the name of Auschwitz, a town in Polish Upper Silesia, is utilized as a synonym for the alleged National Socialist crime of an assembly-line extermination of Jews – frequently described as "unique" – thus far, worldwide, there has never been any balanced description of this concentration camp. Generally, only three books, from the thousands on the subject, are worth selecting for discussion here.

Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, a work of post-war Polish-Communist propaganda, resembles a sort of catalogue of chronological listing of actual and invented individual events, without any attempt to draw up a critical view of the existing material on the history of the camp.[94]

Jean-Claude Pressac's works concentrate almost exclusively on only five buildings in the camp, the crematoria,[72,95] but due to his lack of technical and architectural expertise, he nevertheless fails miserably in his self-appointed task of explaining the technique and manner of functioning of these buildings.[96]

Robert van Pelt and Deborah Dwork, in their history of the city of Auschwitz, deal only superficially with the subject of the concentration camp,[97] and van Pelt's more recent book[74] is narrowly focused on homicidal gassings, does not really go beyond what Pressac already presented, and exhibits a crass inaptitude to deal with the historical documentation.[76]

---

94 *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989; Engl.: *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939*-1945, H. Holt, New York 1990.

95 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994; if not mentioned otherwise, back references to this footnote refer to the French original.

96 For a criticism of Pressac's first book, see R. Faurisson, *JHR*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; F.A. Leuchter, "The Fourth Leuchter Report," in: F.A. Leuchter et al., op. cit. (note 9), pp. 213-230; for a critique of Pressac's second book see: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; for a critique of the principles underlying Pressac's method, see G. Rudolf, "Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 60), pp. 28-32; for a general critique see also C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 76); Pressac has since been the target of massive, quite unscientific attacks from Jewish quarters as well; see also *Rivarol*, March 22, 1996, p. 8; *ibid.*, April 12, 1996, p. 4; see also Pierre Guillaume's criticism, *De la misère intellectuelle en milieu universitaire*, B.p. 9805, 75224 Paris cedex 05, 1995 (www.aaargh.codoh.com/fran/archVT/vt97/vt9309xx1.html).

97 Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996; see also Carlo Mattogno's critique "Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren," *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33; Engl.: "Auschwitz 1270 to the Present," www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html.

Books available on bookstore shelves are – for the most part – a compendium of eyewitness reports, scattered amongst serious attempts at documentation and literary pretensions.[98]

Only in the very early 1990s, *i.e.*, since the collapse of the Communist regime in Eastern Europe, did the files of those agencies of the Third Reich become available to us which allow a reliable history of the Auschwitz camp to be written. The files of the *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz* (Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police at Auschwitz), which are located in Moscow,[99] the files of the *Kriegsarchiv der Waffen SS* (War Archive of the Waffen SS) in the Military-Historical Archives in Prague, and the files of Auschwitz concentration camp, which are located at the Auschwitz Museum, are especially important in this regard. Since there are more than one hundred thousand documents in these archives, it will be necessary to wait for several years for the appearance of a seriously documented work on the topic. It must be considered certain that such research, which is only just beginning, will lead to a further massive revision of our image of the Auschwitz concentration camp.[100]

In the absence of better documentation, in the following – as far as the brief survey of the history of Auschwitz is concerned – I will rely upon the statements of Jean-Claude Pressac,[72,95] where his statements are undisputed. Where corrections are necessary, I resort to the extensive research results by Carlo Mattogno.[100]

The installations of the Auschwitz I camp, also known as the *Stammlager* (main camp) and located on the outskirts of the city of Auschwitz, originally formed part of the barracks of the Austrian-Hungarian Monarchy (later Poland), and were transformed into a concentration camp

---

[98] See, in this regard, Norman G. Finkelstein's condemnation in Norman G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998; see also Richard Widmann, "Holocaust Literature vs. holocaust scholarship: Thoughts on Finkelstein, Goldhagen and Holocaust Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, no. 1, 2000.

[99] Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian national war archives, hereafter RGVA), Moscow; in earlier years this archive bore the name "Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii"; see also the documents in the Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii (National archives of the Russian federation, hereafter GARF).

[100] Carlo Mattogno has started am ambitious series about various aspects of the Auschwitz camp, currently comprising the titles: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term* (2004); *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History* (2004); *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations* (2005); *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings* (2005); *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz* (2005) *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality* (2005) (all Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago); and in the making: *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz* and *Healthcare in Auschwitz* (both planned for 2011, The Barnes Review, Washington DC).

after the German invasion of Poland in September 1939. Camp II, located in the vicinity of the villiage of Birkenau (known as Auschwitz-Birkenau) was erected after the start of the Russian campaign, officially as a Waffen SS prisoner of war camp for the reception of Russian POWs. Both camps belonged to the same complex, with over 30 additional smaller camps in Upper Silesia, intended to supply manpower in the form of forced labor for the industries in the area, among them the chemical works recently built by the Germans on a large scale at Auschwitz, in particular the BUNA works of the German industrial giant *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG* for coal refining (liquefaction and gasification plants for artificial rubber and fuel production), located close to the settlement Monowitz east of Auschwitz, see Fig. 10. Birkenau camp was used, among other things, for the reception of unfit prisoners. The intended camp capacity of 200,000, according to the final planning situation, was unique among the concentration camps of the Third Reich. This capacity was, however, never even approximately achieved.

Cramming together large numbers of people in the most restricted areas of camps whose sanitary infrastructure were just being developed caused serious health problems in all camps of the Third Reich. Both inmates and hundreds of civilians working in the camps could introduce all sorts of parasitic insects into the camp, in particular lice and fleas. Lice are the chief carriers of epidemic typhus, which was a widespread disease in Eastern Europe. Therefore, the camps were equipped with hygienic installations, including extensive disinfestation installations, in which the clothing and personal effects of newly arriving inmates were disinfested, for instance with the insecticide Zyklon B (a porous carrier material soaked with liquid hydrogen cyanide), a product frequently used for this purpose. The inmates themselves were given a haircut[101] and were made to shower thoroughly. Since the camp was at times insufficiently equipped with disinfestation installations and materials, also aided by carelessness during disinfestation on the part of civilians working in the camp, typhus epidemics broke out, repeatedly killing large numbers of inmates as well as guards.

Due to the high mortality rate, these camps were equipped with cremation facilities. After a devastating typhus epidemic had broken out in summer 1942, during which more than 300 people died per day at peak times, plans were made to build four cremation facilities at Birkenau in the hope of being able to cope with the amount of corpses. Of these four

[101] In the Third Reich, hair cut to a certain length is alleged to have been collected for industrial purposes, after previous delousing, see note 81.

crematoria, however, two were severely damaged shortly after they were put into operation. Since it turned out that the capacity of the four Birkenau crematoria was much higher than needed, the two damaged crematoria were not repaired but were allowed to remain idle. The main camp in Auschwitz possessed only one crematorium installation which was put out of operation with the opening of the installations at Birkenau.

Historians today usually assume that the above mentioned cremation installations were not only used for the purpose initially planned, *i.e.*, the incineration of inmates having died of natural causes, but were later misused for the mass extermination of the Jews, among others. According to these historians, the term "*arbeitsunfähig*" (unfit for labor), used in relation to prisoners, was equivalent in meaning to "undeserving of life." This implies that any arriving inmates who were unable to work were killed immediately. For this purpose, human beings are said to have been killed ("gassed") in certain rooms of the crematoria after a few structural modifications. This was allegedly done using Zyklon B, which was originally intended exclusively for vermin control. After their alleged murder, the victims are said to have been burnt, some of them in the cremation ovens and some in open ditches.

According to eyewitness accounts, a homicidal gas chamber is supposed to have existed in the crematorium of Auschwitz I (main camp); this location still exists today, intact, but has been the object of serious manipulation, as we shall see. Additional homicidal gas chambers are said to have existed in the Birkenau camp, Auschwitz II, located approximately three kilometers away. These gas chambers were allegedly located in the four crematoria of that camp, as well as in two farmhouses outside the actual camp itself, which had been modified for homicidal gassing purposes.

Of the installations used for disinfestation in the Birkenau camp *using Zyklon B*, only buildings 5a and b (BW 5a/b) in construction sections 1a/b (*Bauabschnitt* 1a/b) remain intact. In these buildings, one wing each is said to have been temporarily used for the disinfestation of personal effects with hydrogen cyanide. The following chapters 5.2.-5.5. will describe architectural and structural features of the individual structures of the Auschwitz main camp and Birkenau. Maps of these camps are reproduced in Figs. 11 and 12.

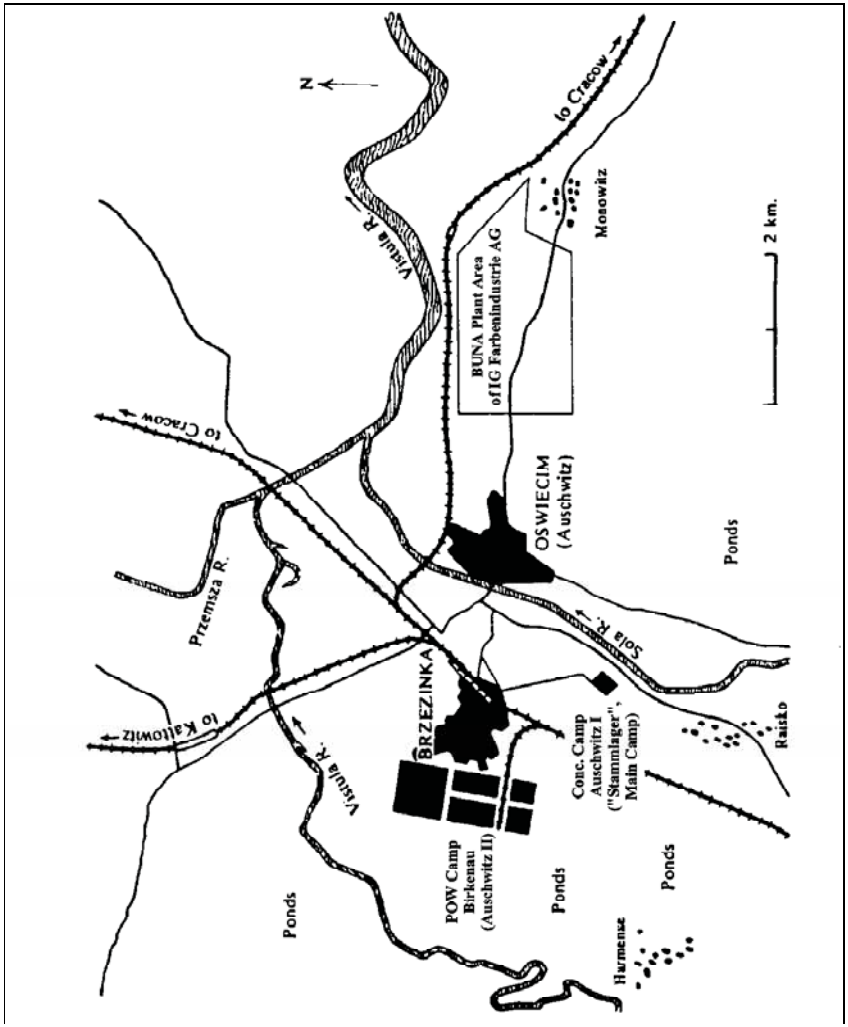


Fig. 10: *Map of the surrounding vicinity of Auschwitz during the Second World War. The boundary lines of the terrain of the IG Farbenindustrie factories were entered later, and are only an approximate indication of the factory terrain. The terrain of Birkenau concentration camp corresponds to the planning situation of 1945, which was, in fact, never completed.*

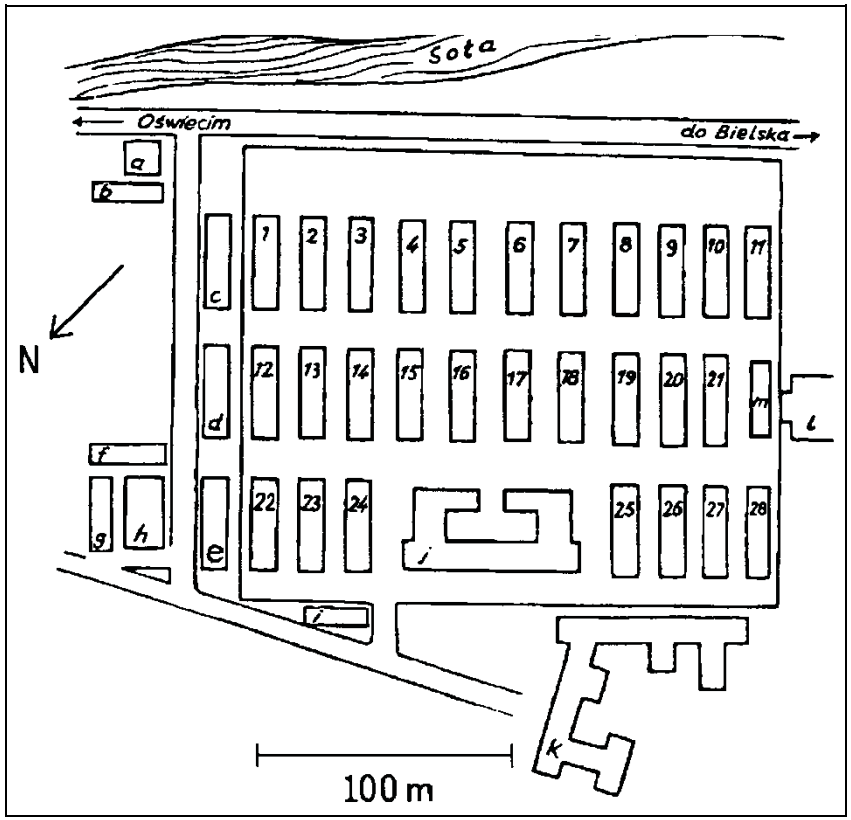


Fig. 11: *Map of Auschwitz I/Main Camp (concentration camp), according to the information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum in 1991.*

Block 1 – 28: inmate barracks
a: commandant's house
b: main guard station
c: camp commandant's office
d: administration building
e: SS hospital
f,g: political division
h: Crematorium I with "gas chamber"
i: guard station near camp entrance gate (block leader room)
j: camp kitchen
k: inmate registration building
l: camp warehouse, theatre building
m: new laundry

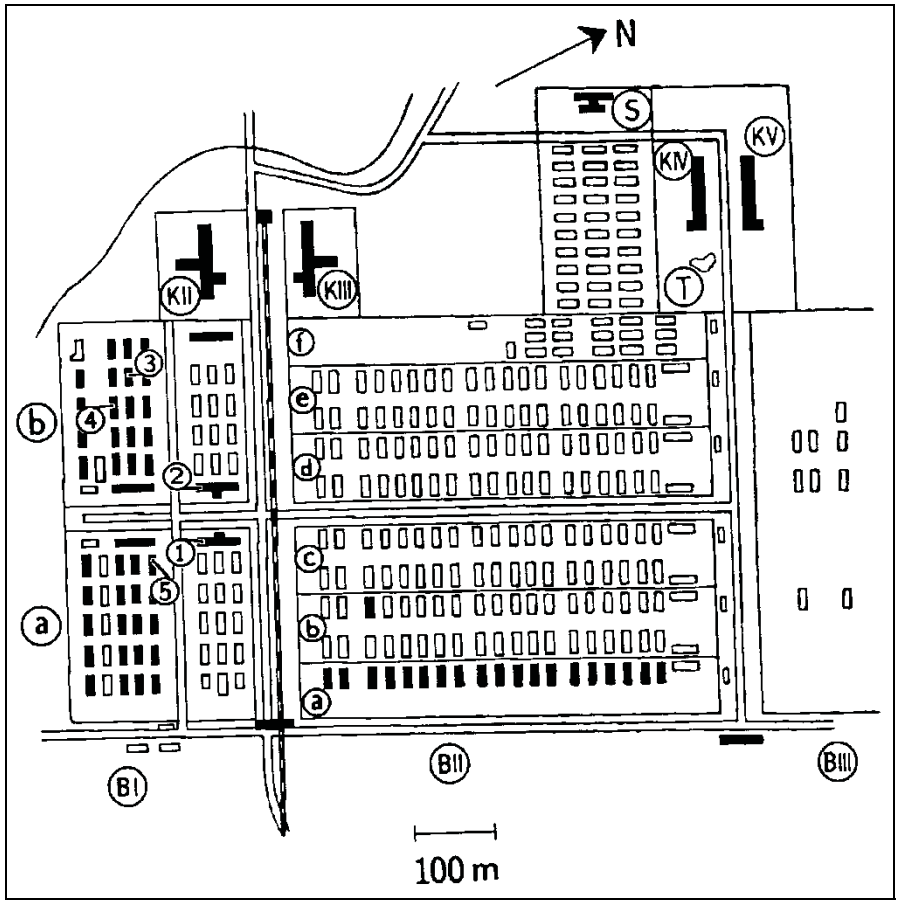


Fig. 12: *Map of POW camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, approximately 2 km north-west of the main camp, construction situation as of the end of 1944. The shaded buildings still exist, some of them, however, only in the form of ruins or foundations (Crematoria II-V), the rest having been torn down by Polish civilians for building materials after the war. According to the information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum, 1991.*

BI-III: building sector I to III
BIa/b: women's camp
BIIa: quarantine camp
BIIb: family camp
BIIc: Hungarian camp
BIId: men's camp
BIIe: gypsy camp
BIIf: inmate hospital
K II: Crematorium II with "gas chamber"
K III: Crematorium III with "gas chamber"
K IV: Crematorium IV with "gas chamber"
K V: Crematorium V with "gas chamber"
*S: "*Zentralsauna*," hot-air/steam disinfestation*
T: pond
1: building sector 5a – Zyklon B disinfestation
2: building sector 5b – Zyklon B disinfestation
3: inmate barracks no. 13
4: inmate barracks no. 20
5: inmate barracks no. 3

5.2. Epidemics and the Defense Against Them

5.2.1. Danger of Epidemics[102]

Before the era of modern warfare, it has always been taken for granted that during a war epidemic disease caused more deaths among the soldiers and civilians than the use of weapons. It took the atomic bomb, deployed in a ruthless and criminal manner by the United States against unarmed people (whose government had already agreed to surrender) and in contravention to international law, to change this assumption.

The epidemic most feared in World War I at the eastern front was typhus.[103] Typhus epidemics claimed uncounted thousands of lives among German soldiers at the Russian front and could be prevented from spreading into German territory after the end of the war only by the most rigorous of measures. Since that time, the danger of epidemics has been taken seriously by medical and military offices and personnel.[104]

For example, the German encyclopedia *Der große Brockhaus*, vol. VI of the 1930 Leipzig edition, contains a comprehensive article on epidemic typhus. This acute infectious disease is spread only by the body louse:[105]

> *"The disease is caused by* Rickettsia prowazeki *(discovered in 1910 by Ricketts and in 1913 by Prowazek), a micro-organism found in the intestines and salivary glands of infected lice.* […]
>
> *Epidemic typhus occurs chiefly where unfavorable social and sanitary conditions prevail: in dank overcrowded living quarters, hospitals, prisons, emigration ships, caused by crop failures and price increases, thus also known as starvation, hospital, prison, ship or war typhus. Typhus is endemic in Russia, the Balkans, northern Africa, Asia Minor, and Mexico. According to Tarrassevich, 25-30 million people suffered from epidemic ty-*

[102] The following remarks are largely based on H.J. Nowak's study, "Shortwave Delousing Facilities in Auschwitz," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 312-324.

[103] Epidemic Typhus, which is also called European, Classic, or Louse-Borne Typhus, or Jail Fever, is a louse-borne disease caused by bacteria belonging to the Rickettsia group (R. *prowazekii*). Whereas Typhus is the term commonly used in English to refer to all diseases caused by various Rickettsia bacteria, the German term for Epidemic Typhus is "Fleckfieber." This German term's literal translation into English – "Spotted Fever" – is used only for one type of typhus, the so-called Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever (R. *rickettsii*) which is transferred by ticks (although there are other tick-transmitted bacteria of the same family); see www.merck.com/mmpe/sec14/ch177/ch177a.html.

[104] O. von Schjerning, *Handbuch der Ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, volume VII Hygiene, J. A. Barth Verlag, Leipzig 1922, in particular, pp. 266ff: "Sanierungsanstalten an der Reichsgrenze."

[105] The *Brockhaus* Encyclopedia refers to the article by A. Schittenhelm, "Flecktyphus" in *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 2nd ed., 1925.

phus in Russia in 1918-1921, which amounts to 20-23% of the population. […]

Successful control and prevention of epidemic typhus consists of enforcing all measures available to destroy the body louse."

The experiences of German physicians during WWII were no different.[106,107] The topic of epidemics can be found in countless publications. Practical experiments were also conducted, which increased knowledge about fighting the causes of this disease.

Professor Dr. F. Konrich was completely justified in stating, in his publication "About sanitation facilities of German POW camps,"[108] that epidemics such as those in question "[…] had long been extinct here [in Germany]." However, it also becomes quite understandable why all of the offices and institutions involved over-reacted when epidemic typhus broke out in the Auschwitz concentration camp in early July 1942.[109] The outbreak was traced to the civilian laborers brought in to work in the camp, rather than to inmates deported to Auschwitz. Also, due to drastic measures taken to isolate and eradicate this epidemic, its spreading to the camp's nearby civilian population could be prevented. Tragically, however, the epidemic inside the camp itself was brought under control only in the second half of 1943, hence it raged there for an entire year.

5.2.2. Epidemic Control with Zyklon B

One of the most efficient methods to fight lice and thereby to contain and eliminate typhus – but also to kill other vermin like grain beetles, bugs, cockroaches, termites, mice, rats and many more – is their poisoning with highly volatile hydrogen cyanide.

Liquid hydrogen cyanide has a short shelf life and is extremely dangerous when handled incorrectly. At the end of the First World War, hydrogen cyanide was introduced onto the market in an easier to handle and safer form: porous materials soaked with hydrogen cyanide with the addition of a stabilizer and an irritant warning material, intended to warn people of low concentrations of hydrogen cyanide, which in lower

---

[106] R. Wohlrab, "Flecktyphusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement," *Münchner Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 89(22) (1942), pp. 483-488.

[107] W. Hagen, "Krieg, Hunger und Pestilenz in Warschau 1939-1943," *Gesundheitswesen und Desinfektion*, 65(8) (1973), pp. 115-127; *ibid.*, 65(9) (1973), pp. 129-143.

[108] Friedrich Konrich, "Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, July 19, 1941, pp. 399-404.

[109] Cf. Wilhelm Stromberger, "Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.

concentrations has only a slight odor that many people cannot even smell at all.

This product, called Zyklon B, was then packed in tin cans, which can only be opened with a special tool. The number of patents filed for the additives to Zyklon B shows that there was no simple, clear solution to the problems relating to the stabilizers and irritant warning materials.



Fig. 13: *"We are blocking the entry of destructive insects." Ad by the Degesch depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany.*[110]

Legally, there was a great difference between the stabilizer for Zyklon B and the irritant warning material. A stabilizer for Zyklon B was required by German law,[111] while an irritant warning material, by contrast, was not legally required.[112]

Zyklon B was licensed and produced by the Degesch corporation residing in Frankfurt.[113] Until the end of the Second World War, it played

---

[110] *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 1939, cover; cf. F.P. Berg, "NAZI Railroad Delousing Tunnels for Public Health, or Mass Murder!," www.nazigassings.com/Railroad.html.

[111] Deutsche Reichsbahn Eisenbahnverkehrsordnung (EVO, German Reich railway regulations), annex C to §54 EVO, *Vorschriften über die nur bedingt zur Beförderung zugelassenen Gegenstände vom 1. Okt. 1938* (Regulations on Objects Permissible for Restricted Transport Only, dated 1 October 1938), p. 50:

> *"Die Blausäure muß durch einen von der Chemisch-Technischen Reichsanstalt nach Art und Menge anerkannten Zusatz, der zugleich ein Warnstoff sein kann, beständig gemacht sein."* (The hydrogen cyanide must be stablized by an additive, which may also be an irritant, in the manner and quantity recognized by the Chemical-Technical Reichs Foundation.)

[112] L. Gaßner, "Die gesetzlichen Bestimmungen der Anwendung hochgiftiger gasförmiger Stoffe zur Schädlingsbekämpfung in Deutschland" (The legal provisions relating to the use of highly poisonous gaseous materials for pest control in Germany), in: Karl Greimer, *Handbuch des praktischen Desinfektors*, Th. Steinkopf, Dresden 1937, pp. 185f. The fact that Auschwitz concentration camp received Zyklon B without an irritant is therefore not so unusual as sometimes represented in the literature, *i.e.*, as a "criminal trace." The well-known "exceptional" regulations for the Waffen SS are no exception; they merely referred to the applicable Reichs regulations and implementation provisions regulating the use of Zyklon B; see Deutsches Reich, "Anwendung von hochgiftigen Stoffen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung durch die Waffen-SS," Rund-Erlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft vom April 3, 1941, quoted acc. to *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 33 (1941), p. 126.

[113] On the history of the firm, mixed with uncritical Holocaust story telling, see Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998.

an extraordinarily important role in the struggle against insect pests and rodents[114,115] in food warehouses, large-scale means of transport like trains and ships, both in Europe and in America.[116] For example, Dr. G. Peters reports in his work *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Hydrogen Cyanide for Pest Control)[117] about the fumigation of ships with hydrogen cyanide, which happened in the United States as early as 1910, and about tunnel facilities, into which entire railway trains could be driven in order to be disinfested (see Fig. 13 & 14). The use of Zyklon B in public buildings, barracks, PoW and concentration camps was also featured in the literature of that time.[118-121] Of course, there were several other gaseous pest control agents in addition to Zyklon B.[122,123] Zyklon B continued to play an important role even after the war, until it was largely replaced by DDT and its successors.[124,125]

A large number of publications are available from both the wartime and pre-war periods, to which reference is made.[117,118,121,126-130] There

[114] O. Hecht, "Blausäuredurchgasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Die Naturwissenschaften*, 16(2) (1928), pp. 17-23.

[115] Gerhard Peters, W. Ganter, "Zur Frage der Abtötung des Kornkäfers mit Blausäure," *Zeitschrift für angewandte Entomologie*, 21(4) (1935), pp. 547-559.

[116] Gerhard Peters, "Eine moderne Eisenbahn-Entwesungsanlage," *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 14(8) (1938) pp. 98f.; cf. F.P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews," *JHR*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.

[117] Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.

[118] Walter Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung," in: J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd ed., Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943.

[119] F.E. Haag, *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, vol. VI, F. Lehmanns Verlag, Munich 1943.

[120] F. Puntigam, "Die Durchgangslager der Arbeitseinsatzverwaltung als Einrichtungen der Gesundheitsvorsorge," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 67(2) (1944), pp. 47-56.

[121] For a more recent treatment of the topic, see: F.P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note. 116).

[122] G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942.

[123] Degesch, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der Degesch*, 1942, p. 47; Document NI-9098 from the Nuremberg Trials, table of properties of the gaseous insecticide/pest control product used by Degesch.

[124] H. Kruse, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948.

[125] H. Kliewe, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951.

[126] F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943.

[127] G. Peters, "Gefahrlose Anwendung der hochgiftigen Blausäure in Entlausungskammern," *Arbeitsschutz*, 5(III) (1942), pp. 167f.

[128] F. Puntigam, "Raumlösungen von Entlausungsanlagen," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 67(6) (1944), pp. 139-180.

[129] E. Wüstinger, "Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungskammern," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 67(7) (1944), p. 179.

[130] A more recent summary of this topic was prepared by Friedrich P. Berg, "The German Delousing Chambers," *JHR*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94; cf. also F.P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews," *JHR*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.

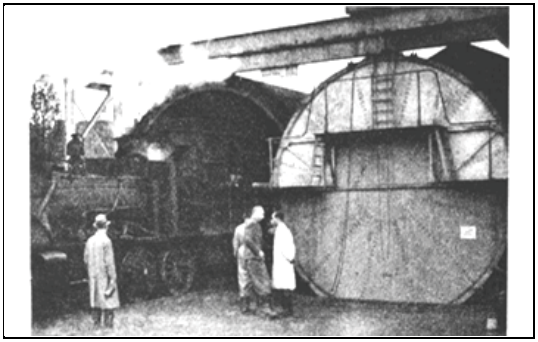


Fig. 14: *A lice-ridden train enters a railway gassing tunnel in Budapest.*[116]

are also guidelines on the fumigation of property and rooms, describing the procedures in detail, both before and afterwards.[131,132] These do not considerably differ from the regulations in application today.[133] Based upon this, the following is a brief discussion of the technology and method of procedure employed.

Initially, for the disinfestation of personal effects, ordinary rooms (10 to 30 m^2 surface area) were temporarily modified, by making the windows and doors as gas-tight as possible by means of felt sealant material and paper strips, while providing for proper heating and ventilation of the rooms. Workers wearing gas masks spread Zyklon B evenly on the floor of the room containing the property to be disinfested. This procedure was similar to what was then the regular fumigation of ordinary rooms for the destruction of vermin. Such converted rooms may be seen even today in the main camp of Auschwitz I. The use of temporarily sealed rooms for fumigation purposes is not without risk since the sealing is never perfect.

Later, special gas-tight installations without windows were built, equipped with efficient heating and ventilation systems, and later also with circulating air systems for a more rapid circulation of the gas inside the room (so-called "*Degesch-Kreislaufverfahren*," Degesch circulation procedure, see Fig. 15, p. 59). Cans of Zyklon B were opened by means of an exterior mechanism, so that the workers were no longer exposed to danger. The bottom of the can was automatically punctured and the preparation fell into a basket, into which a fan blew hot air, thus quickly evaporating the hydrogen cyanide and carrying the fumes away. These Degesch circulation devices were relatively small in size, a few m^3, to economize on the expensive disinfestant.

[131] *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, H. Dv. 194, M. Dv. Nr. 277, L. Dv. 416, Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.

[132] *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure* (*Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung* (*Entwesung)*, Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prag o.J.; Dokument NI-9912(1) at the International Military Tribunal, reproduced in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 94-99.

[133] *Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe*, TRGS 512, Begasungen, BArbBl. no. 10/1989, p. 72, in: Robert Kühn, Karl Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, ecomed, Landsberg 1990.

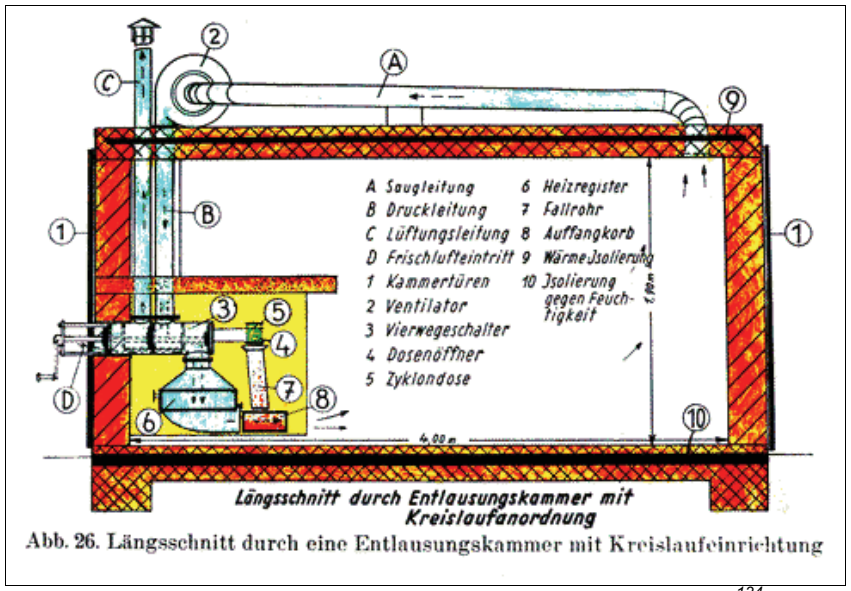


Fig. 15: *Degesch delousing chamber with circulation feature.*[134]

These professional installations were often part of an entire hygienic complex. As a rule, such a building complex was organized approximately as follows in terms of purpose (see Fig. 16, p. 60):[108]

- Undressing room, "dirty side." People to be deloused removed their soiled clothing and handed them over for laundry/disinfestation/disinfection.
- Shower. Prisoners washed themselves after undressing, plus sometimes other procedures, such as haircuts, medical examinations, or at times even including a sauna.
- Dressing room, "clean side." Their own cleaned and sanitized clothing was given back to the prisoners or substitute clothing was issued to them, since the cleaning may have lasted many hours.
- Disinfestation/Disinfection room. An area to clean and process the clothing combined with a laundry.

It was not uncommon for a crematorium to be installed in the same building complex, as may still be seen at Dachau concentration camp today (near Munich), in which the new hygienic installation possesses a series of Degesch circulating air installations for the disinfestation of clothing, with an undressing and redressing room to the right and left of the inmate showers, as well as a crematorium. (The room described as a

[134] Ludwig Gaßner, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174ff.; cf. F.P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note. 116).

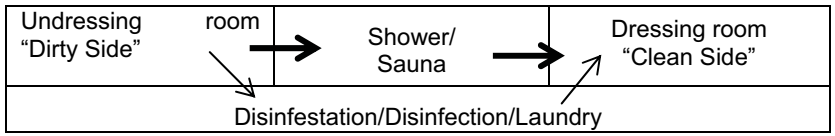


Fig. 16: Schematic organization of a hygiene complex
→ Clothing pathway; ➔ Inmate pathway

"gas chamber" at Dachau today is actually the inmate shower, which is indispensable in the above schema, and which has been intentionally mislabeled by the museum.)

The applicable concentrations during the disinfestation of clothing might be very different according to the type of vermin and exterior conditions, and usually ranged from 5 to 30 g of hydrogen cyanide per m^3 of air. The application time varied just as greatly, from under two hours up to ten hours and more. In the more modern installations with heating (higher than 25°C) and circulating air/ventilation installations, good results could be attained with concentrations of 20 g per m^3 already after 1 to 2 hours. Disinfestation in ordinary rooms, on the other hand, could last up to 24 hours or more.

5.2.3. Epidemic Control in Auschwitz

5.2.3.1. Terminology Used and Responsibilities

We shall use the technical terms established in the 1939 German Army Regulations (*Heeresdienstvorschrift* 194),[131] since these determined how the personnel, *i.e.*, the physicians and those who disinfected the camps, were to proceed:

> *"**Disinfection***
>
> *Disinfection means* […]*: destroying the disease-(epidemic-)causing agents on objects, in rooms, in excretions and on the bodies of infectious persons.*
>
> ***Disinfestation***
>
> *Disinfestation means: ridding rooms, objects and people of vermin (small life forms) that can transmit pathogens, cause economic damage or annoy man."*

The regulation quoted lists all known physical and chemical means of disinfection and disinfestation. Similarly, a "work guideline" was released in 1943 by the Sanitation Institute of the Waffen-SS: "*Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*"[118] (Sterilization, Disinfection and Disinfestation).



Fig. 17: *Typical advertisement of the firm Degesch about the broad variety of applications of gassing methods offered: Flour mills, ships, stores, grain storages, houses, railroad cars, trucks.*[135]

The authority in charge of sanitation in the Waffen-SS as well as in the concentration camps was the "*Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS*"[136] (Sanitation Institute of the Waffen-SS), established in 1942 in Berlin, which set up a branch office in 1943 in Rajsko near Auschwitz with its "*Hygienisch–bakteriologischen Untersuchungsstelle Südost d. W-SS*" (Sanitary and Bacteriological Testing Station Southeast of Waffen-SS). The files from this testing station have survived (151 volumes dating from 1943 to 1945).[137]

The garrison physician (army medical officer) and the medical personnel were in charge of implementing all sanitary measures. This physician – and this was the case at Auschwitz as well – was to be consulted as subject expert in all relevant matters of construction planning and other things. Where hydrogen cyanide was to be used, requirements called for specially trained expert personnel. In Auschwitz, this role was filled by the "disinfectors."

---

[135] *Der praktische Desinfektor*, no. 2, Verlag Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941, inside cover; cf. F.P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note. 116).

[136] *RGVA* 502-1-26-117.

[137] Heinz Bobrach *et al.*, *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates*, K. G. Saur, Munich 1995, volumes 3/1, 1991. So far, we are aware of approximately 110,000 laboratory examinations. Many probative and highly informative facsimiles are to be found in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, nos. 1 through 19, special editions, Auschwitz State Museum Publishers, Auschwitz Museum, since 1959.

5.2.3.2. Procedures Used

Generally, four procedures were used at Auschwitz for disinfestation and disinfection:

– hot air
– hot steam
– hydrogen cyanide
– microwaves

Data on the disinfestation and disinfection installations in operation in Auschwitz camp may be taken from a listing dated January 9, 1943: "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im KL und KGL Auschwitz*"[138] (Sanitary Facilities in the POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz) directed to the *Amtsgruppenchef* C (Berlin), and an "*Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate*"[139] (List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths and Disinfection Systems Installed in the POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz), dated July 30, 1943.

The following capacities, taken from the last-mentioned document, relate to a 24-hours-a-day operation period.

a) In the concentration camp (protective custody camp):
   Block 1: One hot air disinfestation installation, manufactured by the Klein corporation for 1,800 people and approximately 3,600 blankets since the fall of 1940.
   Block 3: One hydrogen cyanide gas disinfestation installation (*i.e.*, Zyklon B), for 1,400 people and approximately 20,000 pieces of laundry.[140]
   Block 26: One hot air installation for 2,000 people.
   Disinfestation building at *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke* (German Equipment Works, *i.e.*, Canada I): 1 hydrogen cyanide gas disinfestation installation (BW 28) for approximately 30,000 pieces of laundry, blankets, etc. (in operation since the summer of 1942).
   Civilian worker disinfestation barracks: One hot air disinfestation installation, manufactured by the *Hochheim* corporation, with a daily capacity for 2,000 people, with large shower bath installation and disinfection apparatus, permanently installed.
b) In the POW camp (K.G.L., Birkenau):

[138] *RGVA* 502-1-332-46/46a.
[139] *RGVA* 502-1-332-9/10.
[140] According to Pressac, in operation since 1941/42, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 25.

BW 5a in B Ia: One disinfestation apparatus (manufactured by *Werner*) and one hot air apparatus (manufactured by *Hochheim*) in operation since November 1942 for 2, 000 people.
One chamber for hydrogen cyanide fumigation has been built for 8,000 blankets and has been in operation since the fall of 1942.

BW 5b in B Ib: Installation as in BW 5a.

All the facilities listed therein were subject to modifications. The number of sanitary facilities increased with the number of inmates, as the two aforementioned documents already show. Pressac mentions 25 chambers operated with Zyklon B, without providing a verifiable source.[141]

5.2.3.3. Results

The results could only be compiled if one knew the number of persons disinfested by means of the installation. These numbers have thus far remained unclear. Although Danuta Czech claims in her book[94] that such documents on large time periods are available in the Auschwitz archive, we have so far been unable to examine them. As of the present writing, it is still impossible to make a reliable statement as to whether or not the existing disinfestation installations were consistently reliable for the indicated number of persons. Pressac, in the conclusions to his second book,[142] indicates the peak of the first epidemic between "September 7-11" 1942 with "375 deaths per day," which clearly indicates that the capacity of the facilities available did not suffice.

5.2.3.4. Basic Policy Decisions

Two policy decisions made by the *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (SS Main Office Budget and Construction) in the Reich Administration of the SS and its successor no doubt also influenced the measures taken in the camp. The first decision of June 5, 1940,[143] stated that HCN would no longer be used, and replaced instead with a hot-air method. The reason for this was probably that the use of HCN in makeshift delousing chambers was not reliable and had caused many accidents and was thus deemed too dangerous. The second decision, issued on March

[141] *Ibid.*, p. 550.
[142] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 95), p. 157
[143] *RGVA* 502-1-333-145

11, 1942,[144] 21 months later, seems to have reversed that first decision by calling for the "[…] conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN," in which regard it was noted:

> *"Deviations therefrom – delousing by means of hot air or hot steam – are only permissible insofar as they involve temporary installations, in which the necessary safety for the handling of HCN is not ensured."*

A further letter from the Office C VI of February 11, 1943,[145] to the Commandant again expressly states, probably with reference to the letter of June 5, 1940: "[…] as per the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation […]." This means that all efforts were to be made to convert all facilities to be operated with the only really reliable method available – HCN – but that the use of HCN was allowed only where and if the necessary safety and reliability of the method was ensured, *i.e.*, makeshift delousing chambers were not allowed to be operated with HCN.

Men in positions of authority, accustomed to decision-making, and faced with a dangerous epidemic capable of spreading to the civilian population with incalculable consequences, will always take suitable measures and act accordingly. Hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B) was the most reliable disinfestation agent of its time[146,147] The only problem was in finding a safe location for such facilities, perhaps outside the actual camp (see chapter 5.4.3.).

5.2.3.5. The Army Medical Officer

On September 9, 1942, Dr. E. Wirths was stationed in Auschwitz as garrison physician. From the records we may say that he performed his duties correctly; in this context, reference is made in particular to his massive criticism of the highest echelons.

As time went by, the number of inmates increased steadily, and unfortunately there were more than just one epidemic. We shall therefore briefly summarize, by means of examples, the conclusions reached by this physician and the steps he took in consequence.

On December 4, 1942, Dr. Wirths reported to headquarters about a discussion held in the administrative council of Bielitz District. The

---

144 *RGVA* 502-1-336-94

145 *RGVA* 502-1-332-37

146 Gerhard Peters and W. Rasch, "Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern," *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96.

147 Gerhard Peters, Emit Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, issue 10/11 (1940), special printing. *RGVA* 502-1-332-86/90; it arrived at the Auschwitz construction office on July 3, 1941.

subject was epidemic typhus. A considerable number and range of persons had participated in the discussion, including the medical officer, the Wehrmacht, and representatives of the government. This illustrates how seriously the epidemic was taken:[148]

> *"He reports that at present three large disinfestation, shower, and sauna facilities could be put into operation, specifically two facilities for the inmates and one for the members of the SS troops. The capacity of these facilities is some 3,000 to 4,000 persons per 24 hours. Zyklon B disinfestation has been discontinued entirely, since it has been found that success is not 100% certain with this procedure."*

Buildings BW5a and 5b were intended for the inmates. The capacity of these disinfestation facilities was probably adequate for the number of inmates at this time. One must consider, however, that at this same time the structural shell for another 19 Degesch circulation fumigation chambers was being completed in Building BW160 of the Main Camp (admissions building). Another paragraph of the above letter states that the garrison physician of Kattowitz had provided the loan of two mobile boiler installations.

On April 18, 1943, Wirths reports to the Commandant, with warning reference to the sewer system in Birkenau, and concludes that "[…] great danger of epidemics is inevitable."[149]

On May 7, 1943, in a discussion with the chief of Amtsgruppe C, SS Brigadier General and Major General of the Waffen-SS engineer Dr. Kammler and others, the garrison physician set out in chapter "*II. Bauten in Zuständigkeit des Standortarztes*" (II. Buildings Under the Charge of the Garrison Physician):[150]

> *"*[…] *that the continued health of the inmates for the major tasks is not guaranteed, due to the poor toilet conditions, an inadequate sewer system, the lack of hospital barracks and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of washing, bathing, and disinfestation facilities."*

Dr. Wirths clearly pointed out the inadequacies and also how to rectify them.

At this point we must warn the reader, who may perhaps not be sufficiently aware of the historical context, not to jump to false conclusions. The reader may well lack an understanding of all the problems that were involved in obtaining materials as well as all the other necessities required to build these facilities in wartime. Figuratively speaking, a written permission was required to purchase every brick.

---

[148] *RGVA* 502-1-332-117/119
[149] *RGVA* 502-1-332-219
[150] *RGVA* 502-1-233-33/38

We must also point out that, in those days in eastern Europe, a sewer system of any kind at all was exceptional to start with, and that this is all the more true for sewage treatment facilities, which were built for both camps at great expenditure in resources and according to high technical standards.

The above quoted document continues:

> *"The Brigadier General acknowledges the foremost urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to ensure rectification of the shortcomings.* ***He is somewhat surprised, however, that the medical side presents him with reports giving a very favorable account of the sanitary and hygienic conditions on the one hand; while he is then immediately confronted with reports to the exact opposite effect on the other hand.*** *The Chief of the Central Construction Office is hereby instructed to present suggestions for rectification by May 15, 1943."* (Emphasis added.)

It began with the toilet facilities, with regards to which he enforced changes that he considered necessary. For example: lids on the toilets, because otherwise "[…] a great danger of epidemics is inevitable."[151] These lids were ordered by the Head of Department C of the WVHA (*Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, Economic Administrative Main Office) on May 10, 1943.[152] It ended with roofing matters related to the gypsy kindergarten:[153]

> *"For the damaged roofs of kindergarten blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp I request 100 rolls of roofing felt (very urgent.)"*

In between, on May 28, 1943,[154] he selected six circulating air delousing facilities which – as was noted down in handwriting – were ordered on May 29, 1943, by the Building Administration's expert on heating matters, Jährling. Then there is an account of a water quality test on June 1, 1943,[155] etc. This extensive correspondence resulted in separate subject files in the filing system of the Central Construction Office, such as "Sanitary Conditions."[156]

The physician's field of work was great and varied and deserved its own monograph. He was even responsible for ensuring that the inmates' kitchen personnel were frequently examined – including laboratory tests of their stool, etc. That Dr. Wirths truly saw to absolutely everything, is obvious from the documents.

---

[151] *RGVA* 502-1-322-219
[152] *RGVA* 502-1-322-31
[153] Taken from a letter of March 23, 1944 to the Zentralbauleitung (Central Construction Office) in Auschwitz, *RGVA* 502-1-332-175.
[154] *RGVA* 502-1-332-28
[155] *RGVA* 502-1-332-212
[156] *RGVA* 502-1-149-135

The garrison physician's reminders and admonitions increased over time. On balance, one must conclude that, just as today, while there were opportunists and careerists in those days, there were also – as our example shows – SS-men with backbone and a sense of duty, professional ethics and the courage to stand up for their beliefs.

At the end of the comments section of the Memorandum of May 9, 1943, we find:

> *"**As stop-gap measure until that time, the Brigadier General provides the loan of a new short-wave delousing platoon.**"* (Emph. added.)

5.2.3.6. Short-Wave Delousing Facility

Perhaps one of the most fascinating aspects of Auschwitz concentration camp is the installation of a stationary short-wave installation, the world's first technological predecessor to the microwave ovens in common use today. This technology was invented by Siemens in the late 1930s and developed to mass-production readiness during the war. This was a by-product of the powerful radio tubes built for the television transmission of the Berlin Olympics in 1936, the energy-rich radio waves of which killed the insects in the vicinity of the antenna. The development took place with financial assistance from the Wehrmacht, which hoped to achieve a perceptible improvement in the struggle against the epidemics raging in the east. Since the inmates assigned to the armaments industries in the concentration camps were particularly valuable towards the end of the war, the Reich leadership decided not to put the first installation into operation at the eastern front for the disinfestation of soldiers' clothing, but rather, in the largest labor complex in the Reich, in Auschwitz. Due to Allied bombing attacks, however, there was a one-year delay in the completion of this installation, which probably cost the lives of tens of thousands of inmates. The Auschwitz camp administration had anticipated its installation as early as 1943 and had therefore postponed other delousing projects. This facility, put into operation during the summer of 1944, proved in fact to be of revolutionary effectiveness, both quick and cheap: personal effects were moistened and placed on one end of a conveyor belt and emerged at the other end a few minutes later, completely free of vermin and sterile.[157]

[157] See also, in this regard, H.J. Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 102); H. Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272 (…/1998/4/Lamker4.html); for an English summary see "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *JHR*, 18(3) (1999), p. 4.

5.2.4. Disinfestation Installations BW 5a und 5b

The only structures remaining intact in Auschwitz-Birkenau today, possessing a wing for the disinfestation of personal effects with Zyklon B, are buildings (*Bauwerk*, BW) 5a and 5b in construction sections B1a and B1b, respectively. Both buildings were planned as mirror images of each other. The west (respectively east) wing of these buildings were used, at least temporarily, for disinfestation with Zyklon B. These rooms were expressly labeled "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) in the building plans, see Fig. 18.

This is no triviality: rather, it is important proof that the term "gas chamber," at that time, referred exclusively to installations for the disinfestation of personal effects, both by architects during the planning of such buildings, and by disinfestation experts. The title of one of the most important contemporary publications on the subject of cyanide disinfestation by F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus was, for example, *Blausäure**gaskammern*** [sic] *zur Fleckfieberabwehr* [hydrogen cyanide **gas chambers** for the prevention of epidemic typhus], and the term used in an advertisement of the firm Degesch was likewise "**gas chambers**," see Fig. 17, p. 61. This was simply the ordinary designa-

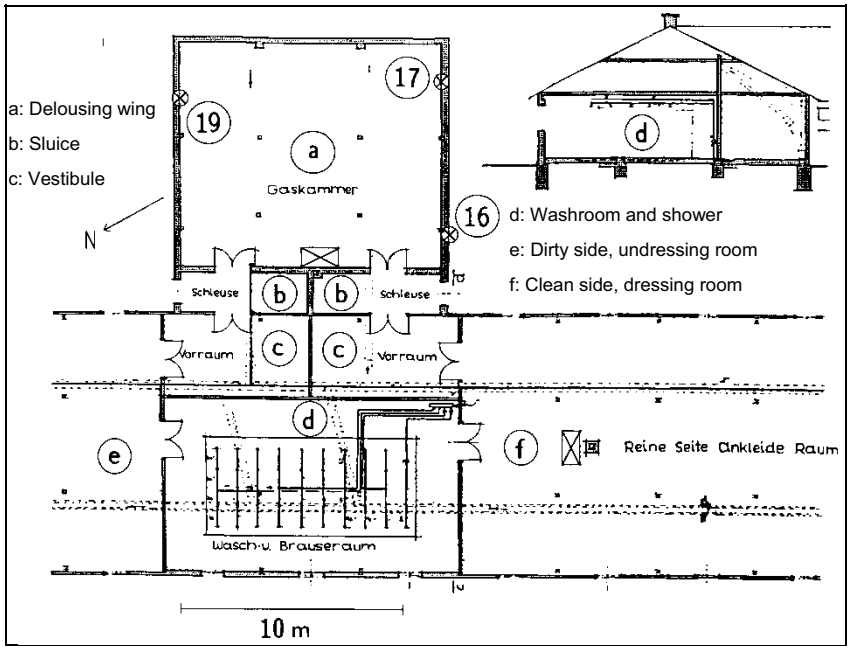


Fig. 18: *Ground plan of the HCN disinfestation wing of building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and BW 5b today. BW 5b sample taking locations drawn in.*[158]

tion for rooms used for the disinfestation of personal effects.

Therefore, we must always assume, in the absence of proof to the contrary, that the use of the term "gas chamber" in a German document from this period refers to a room for the disinfestation of personal effects!

For this reason, *in the following,* the term gas chamber will be placed in quotation marks at all times ("gas chamber"), whenever the word refers to chambers for the execution of human beings. There are two reasons for this:

1. The German technical term *Gaskammer* originally pointed exclusively to disinfestation chambers operated with toxic gas. To apply the same term to chambers intended for the execution of human beings is an incorrect use of the term at that time.
2. Simply for the purpose of avoiding confusion as to the meaning of the word "gas chamber" in each case, a distinction must be made in writing.

Fig. 18 shows the ground plan of the two disinfestation gas chambers of building 5a and 5b approximately in their original condition. The chamber in building 5a was transformed in the summer of 1943 and

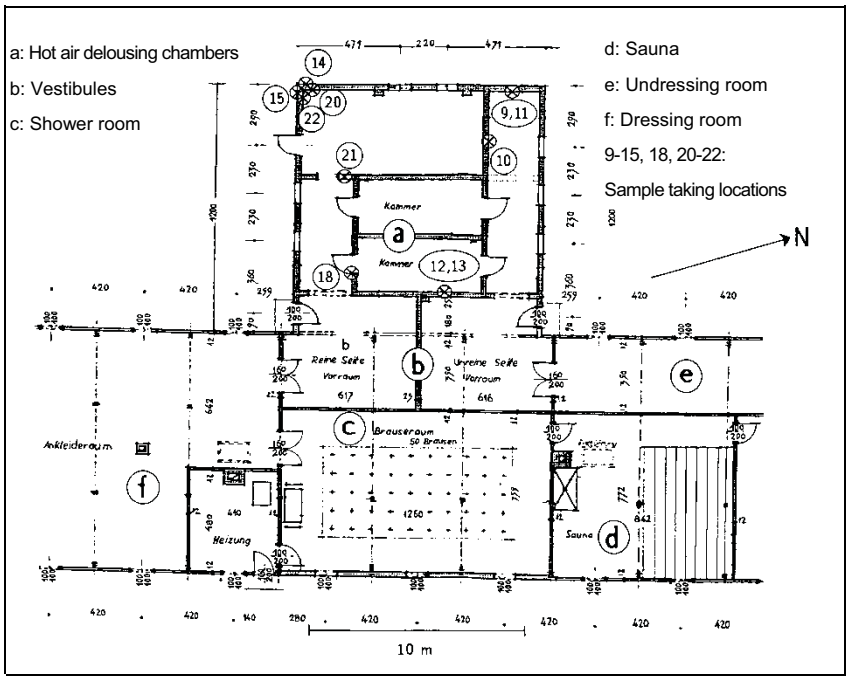


Fig. 19: *Ground plan of the hot air disinfestation wing of building 5a after building alterations in 1943. BW 5a sample taking locations drawn in.*[158]

received two small hot air chambers, visible in Fig. 19.[158] The buildings have ordinary brick walls and a concrete foundation built level with the ground, plastered and whitewashed on the interior with chalk-based mortar. The room in building 5b has no separate ceiling, the roof's framework is covered from underneath with boards of an unknown material (perhaps Heraclite). Originally without windows, like building BW 5b today, the disinfestation wing of BW 5a was equipped, during the building alterations, with windows firmly walled in which cannot be opened.

In the gable wall of the disinfestation room in BW 5b are two circular openings, approximately 50 cm in diameter, corresponding to the former ventilation exhaust and air intake channels, Fig. 20. The roof has three ventilation chimneys; there must have been three ovens in this room during the time of operation.[159] The double doors, opening inwards and drawn onto the plans, have been replaced with single doors, also opening inwards. For the time being, one can only speculate on any equipment of the disinfestation chambers.

The room has a surface area of approximately 130 m^2, is open to the framework of the roof, and therefore has a volume of at least 400 m^3.

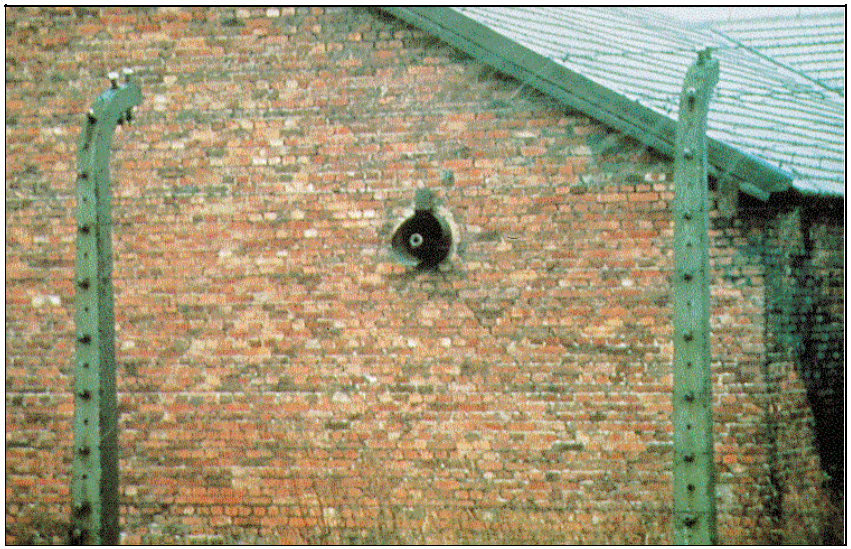


Fig. 20: *Ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of building BW 5b, without equipment today. The ends of the water pipes are visible inside; see also Fig. 21.*

[158] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 55-58, Plans of buildings 5a/b, pp. 59f. exterior photos. Building alteration plan no. 2540 for conversion to hot air delousing installation, dated July 5, 1943.

[159] *Ibid.*, p. 53.

However, the space above 2 m in height must probably be considered to have been unusable dead space, resulting in the waste of huge amounts of HCN/Zyklon B, since a quantity of Zyklon B of at least 4 to 5 kg (10 g per m^3) cyanide content was necessary for just one gassing,[160] regardless of whether the room contained only a few personal effects or whether the available area was filled. For example, with 100 fumigation cycles per year (one every 3 or 4 days) approximately 0.8 tons of Zyklon B would have been consumed by this installation alone and by building 5a, corresponding to 10% of the entire Zyklon B deliveries to Auschwitz in 1942, with a total delivery of 7.5 tons.[161]

When one considers that there were other HCN disinfestation installations in Birkenau in addition to this one; that the deliveries to Birkenau camp also supplied the related labor camps (more than 30 in number); and the fact that inmate barracks were also occasionally fumigated with this insecticide,[162] it becomes clear that the quantities of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz camp can actually be explained by normal delousing activities.

The annual delivery quantities were evidently too low to ensure successful disinfestation of all personal effects and buildings in all camps in the Auschwitz complex, since typhus epidemics were never entirely eliminated.

How frequently the delousing chambers of BW 5a and 5b were actually used for HCN disinfestation has to remain open for the time being, since no documentation about this has been found yet, and also because the document cited above states that the use of Zyklon B had to be abandoned as early as December 1942 (at least in unsafe installations), *i.e.*, just a few weeks after this installation was put into operation (see p. 65).

---

[160] The gross mass given on the label of a Zyklon B can always refered to the net HCN content of the can, *i.e.,* ex<u>c</u>luding the mass of the carrier material. That means for instance that a 1 kg Zyklon B can consisted of 1 kg HCN *plus* some 2 kg of carrier material, *i.e.*, a 1 kg can had a total mass of some 3 kg.

[161] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, British Military Tribunal, Case against B. Tesch *et al.*, here, the sworn statement of A. Zaun, Hamburg Oct. 24, 1945, Document No. NI-11 396; quoted according to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 62.

[162] See also the Höß order relating to the avoidance of accidental poisoning during the disinfestation of barracks, reproduced by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 201. For each barracks with a volume of approximately 40m×12m×3.5m > 1,500 m^3, this means a requirement of 15 kg Zyklon B; the 100 barracks in Birkenau camp alone would require 1.5 tons!

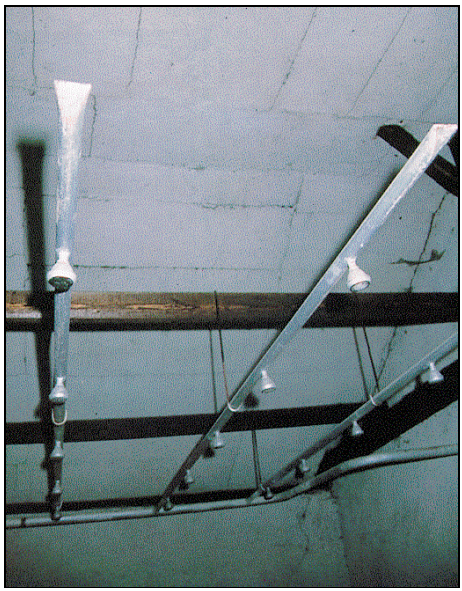


Fig. 21: *Water pipe system with shower heads in the disinfestation wing of building BW 5b. These water pipes have no connection; they terminate in the ventilation outlets. See Fig. 20.*

A remarkable feature of the disinfestation room of building BW 5b is a network of the water pipes, laid in hooks fastened to the diagonal roof girders, visible in Fig. 21. A few of the pipe endings are equipped with shower heads. The water pipes have no connection. Paradoxically, they end in the above mentioned ventilation outlets, and can only have been installed after the removal of the ventilators installed there. There are, of course, shower rooms in these buildings, but in a very different location (see Fig. 18). The shower installations once in existence there, however, have been entirely dismantled. Since the doors to these rooms were open in the early 1990s, any visitor could examine this peculiar construction. The original German drawings and documents of this building do not indicate that these pipes were installed during the German occupation, which means that they were probably installed after the war for an unknown reason.

5.3. "Gas Chamber" in the Auschwitz I Main Camp

According to Pressac, no material or documentary evidence of the "gas chamber" in the crematorium in the main camp exists, but there are many eyewitness accounts:[163]

> *"As evidence to establish the reality of homicidal gassings there remain only the testimonies of participants,*[…]*"*

These accounts, according to Pressac, are characterized by many contradictions, technical impossibilities, and general incredibility. He observes a "general tendency to exaggerate," and explains the gross

[163] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 123.

errors and technical impossibilities in the eyewitness accounts and writings of camp commandant Höß by stating:

"He was present, without seeing."

That is, Pressac alleges that Höß had no idea of the methods, risks and dangers involved in the handling of Zyklon B. But this is in contradiction to an order issued by commandant Höß calling for caution during the fumigation of barracks with Zyklon B[162] – caution which had become necessary in view of several cases of poisoning. This special order of the commandant warning of accidents involving Zyklon B gas, an order which was distributed throughout the camp, indicates a duty of care with regards to those inmates who were, allegedly and nevertheless, doomed to die from the effects of that same gas sooner or later. We will have occasion to speak of Höß's testimony at a later time.

Pressac, moreover, explains the form and basic tone of the testimony of SS man Pery Broad as incorrect because this testimony is soaked in Polish patriotism, to say nothing of the transparent Polish hatred against SS men, although Broad was an SS man himself and had no links to Poland, and because Pressac found out that this "testimony" has been slightly reworked by the Poles, the original of which is missing. In other words, this "document," obviously patched together by the Poles, is quite worthless insofar as a critical examination of its source is concerned. Nevertheless, Pressac considers the basic testimonies with regards to homicidal gassings to be correct.[164]

The "gas chamber" in the main camp is a room in a ground level building, which replaced a former kitchen building of the former Austro-Hungarian barracks located at the same spot.[165] The floor and ceiling of Crematorium I are of reinforced concrete, while the exterior walls are of brick masonry, insulated on the exterior by a coating of tar. Except for the access ways, the building is practically underground due to the fact that dirt has been piled up against the walls. The interior walls are plastered and whitewashed.

Fig. 22 shows the floor plan of the building at the beginning of the war, planned and constructed as a normal crematorium with a morgue.[166] This also explains the piles of dirt, which were intended to ensure an even, cool temperature. For the same reason, the partition between the morgue and the oven room is double-walled with a heat-insulating air-barrier in between.

---

[164] *Ibid.*, pp. 126-128.
[165] *Ibid.*, p. 129.
[166] *Ibid.*, pp. 151/153.

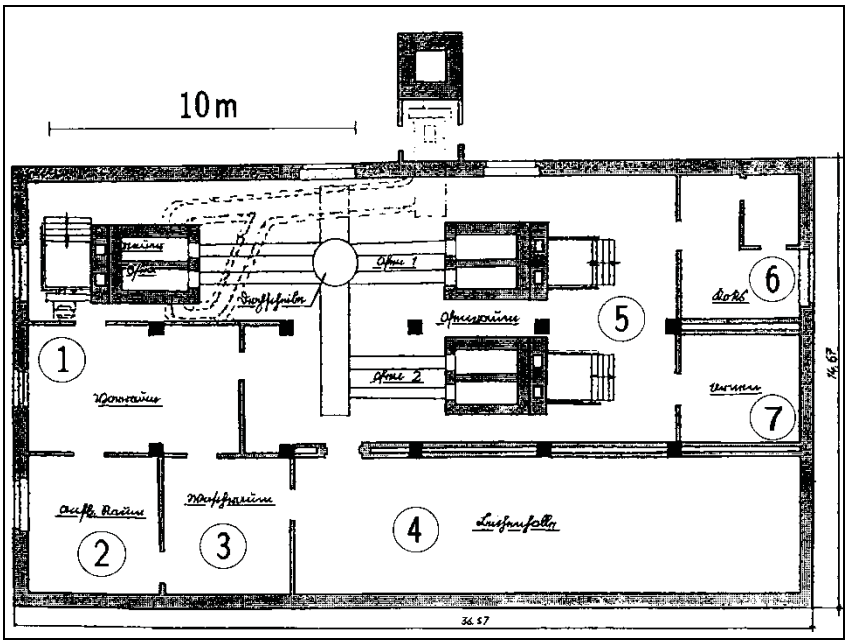


Fig. 22: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/main camp in its original condition. The morgue was later alleged to have been used as a "gas chamber."*[166]
1: Vestibule; 2: Laying-out room; 3: Wash room; 4: Morgue; 5: Oven room; 6: Coke; 7: Urns

Mattogno has found documentary evidence that this morgue had a ventilation system, which worked rather poorly, though. This prompted SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Auschwitz Political Department, in June 1941 to urge the installation of a better system.[167]

Sometime between late 1941 and early 1942 the morgue is said to have been "converted" into a "gas chamber." On this occasion, three to four holes are claimed to have been pierced through the roof for the introduction of the Zyklon B for homicidal gassings, as well as two holes for the incorporation of heavy ventilators.[168] The head of the Auschwitz Museum, Franciszek Piper, however, opines that:[169]

> *"In the case of Crema I there were no ventilators. The doors were opened and the gas was allowed to ventilate by convection."*

[167] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005p. 17-22, here p. 19.
[168] *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.
[169] D.D. Desjardin, "My Visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau, May 30-31, 1996," interview mit F. Piper, www.codoh.com/newrevoices/nddd/ndddausch.html.

Pressac reproduces a photo of the roof of the crematorium, taken by the Soviets shortly after the liberation, in which three dark spots on the roofing felt are alleged to be troughs of former Zyklon B introduction holes, allegedly now covered up.[168,170] The photograph reproduced in his book is, however, too poor in quality to permit anything to be seen with clarity, much less permitting any conclusion as to the construction or engineering. Pressac's speculation must therefore be viewed as groundless.

In the autumn of 1944, the crematorium was converted into an air raid shelter. The alterations made, especially the replacement of the thin partitions by thick walls, can be seen in Fig. 23.[171] The alleged Zyklon B introduction holes as well as the ventilation holes are alleged to have been sealed at that time – assuming that they ever existed.

The building work undertaken for this conversion is described in a

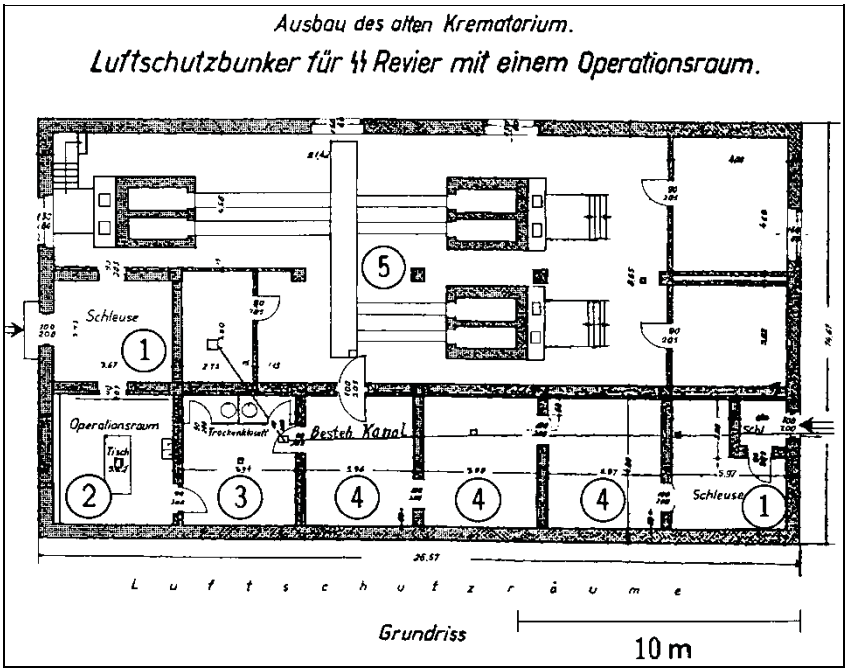


Fig. 23: *Ground plan of Crematorium I Auschwitz I Main Camp after conversion to air raid shelter, 1944.*[171]
1: Sluice; 2: Operating room; 3: Former washroom, now air raid shelter with toilet; 4: Air raid shelter; 5: Former oven room.

[170] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 149; photograph of the roof of Crematorium I immediately after the liberation.
[171] *Ibid.*, p. 156.

document in the smallest detail.[172] There is no mention of any filling in of any old existing holes pierced through the roof, but rather of the incorporation of gas-tight windows and doors as well as the piercing of new holes:

> *"Installation of gas-tight doors, window shutters, and windows,*
> *Manufacture of openings in the masonry necessary for the heating ovens, as well as for the ventilation outlets and intakes and pipes."*

This is a strong indication that before this time there were neither gas-tight doors and windows nor any large openings which would have required to be closed (Zyklon introduction holes).

Direct access to the air raid shelters, which evolved from the multiple division of the morgue/"gas chamber," was possible through a newly added entrance with sluice/air lock, which today is represented as the entryway taken by the victims, although the "gas chamber" had no entrance in that location – as a matter of fact, it had no direct entrance from the outside at all.[168] Toilets were likewise built into the former

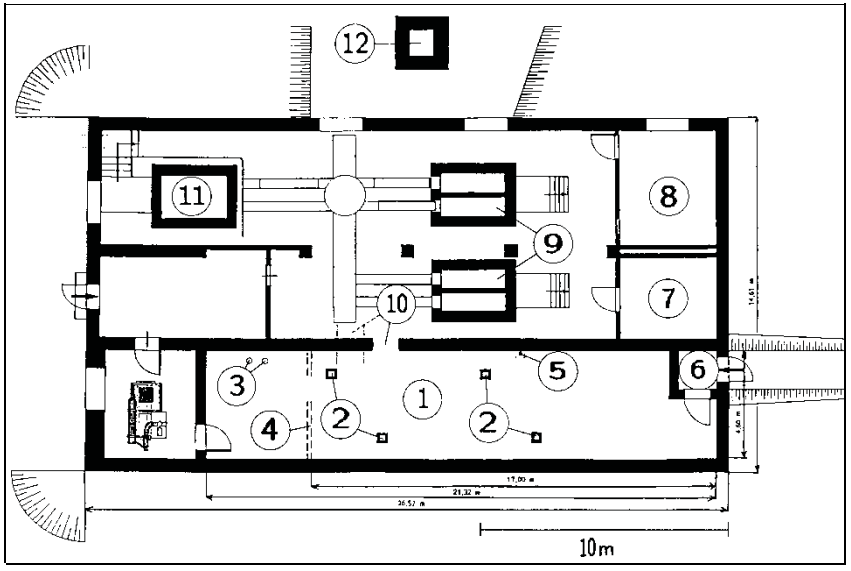


Fig. 24: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today, after subsequent fakery.*[173]

1: "Gas chamber"; 2: Fake Zyklon B introduction holes; 3: Toilet drains; 4: former partition morgue-washroom; 5: Ventilation chimney from air raid shelter; 6: Air lock, today referred to as victim entryway; 7: Urns, 8: Coke; 9: Reconstructed ovens; 10: Newly pierced entry to oven room; painted: old entryway; 11: Remains of the old oven; 12: Fake chimney.

[172] "Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche," letter from the Auschwitz Air Raid Warden, Aug. 26, 1944, *RGVA* 502-1-401.

washroom at this time.

Fig. 24 shows the floor plan of the crematorium in its present condition.[173] According to Pressac, the access from the morgue/"gas chamber" to the present cremation room was newly placed after the war – not quite at the original location. The partitions in the air-raid shelter, including the wall to the washroom, which was, however, never part of the morgue (the later "gas chamber"), were torn down. Accordingly, the perplexed visitor sees two discharge pipes from two toilets inside the alleged "gas chamber." According to Pressac, who gives no source for this statement, the roof was newly covered with tarred roof felt. As a result, the traces of the Zyklon B holes and ventilation holes of the "gas chamber" were allegedly covered over. The renewed incorporation of four staggered Zyklon B introduction stacks by the Polish museum after the war is therefore not alleged to have taken place in the same location. Pressac's argument must cause astonishment, though, since the roof/ceiling is of unplastered bare concrete on the inside. It should have been quite easy to determine the location of the original openings – now allegedly sealed – from the interior, and it would also have been quite easy to reopen them.

As confirmed to visitors by the museum administration upon inquiry, the two chimney openings in the cremation room, as well as the chimney itself, which is without any functional connection outside the building, were built after the war as a "reconstruction for museum purposes" on the location of the alleged original installations.[174]

The French journalist and well-known anti-revisionist, Eric Conan, writes:[175]

> *"Another delicate subject: What to do with the* ***falsifications*** *left behind by the communist administration? In the 50s and 60s, several buildings*

[173] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 159.

[174] *Ibid.*, p. 133; see also the confirmation of changes in the partial recreation of the installation in the letter from the Auschwitz State Museum to Joel P. Hayward, ref. I-8523/26/2120/ 91, dated May 7, 1991; B. Bailer-Galanda, *Informationen der Gesellschaft für politische Aufklärung*, Innsbruck, June 1991, no. 29, p. 1, relating to Leuchter's statement relating to Crematorium I: "Er verwechselt museale Rekonstruktionen der Gaskammern, die dem Betrachter einen Eindruck der damaligen Geschehnisse vermitteln sollen, mit real funktionierenden Gaskammern." (He confuses a museum reconstruction of the gas chambers, intended to provide the observer with the impression of the events at that time, with authentically functioning gas chambers.); Letter from Dr. Scheel, Bonn, German Foreign Office, Jan. 8, 1979, ref. 214-E-Stuparek: "Auch mir ist bekannt, daß es im Lager Auschwitz keine Gaskammern gegeben hat. Die Gaskammern befanden sich im ca. 3 km davon entfernten KZ Auschwitz-Birkenau." (I know as well that there were no gas chambers in Auschwitz camp. The gas chambers were located in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, located approximately 3 km away.)

[175] "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, 19-25 January 1995; see also, in this regard, Robert Faurisson's remarks: "Sur Auschwitz, lentement, la vérité reprend ses droits" (The truth about Auschwitz is slowing reclaiming its rights), Feb. 4, 1995.

which had disappeared or had been misappropriated were rebuilt with gross errors and displayed as authentic. Some, which were 'too new,' have been closed to the public. Not to mention the delousing gas chambers, which were sometimes presented as homicidal gas chambers. Those aberrations have helped the deniers a lot, which took the essence for their legends out of them. The example of the Crematory I is typical. In its morgue, the first gas chamber was installed. It operated for a short period of time in early 1942. The blocking of this area, which was essential for the gassings, disturbed the operation of the camp. End of April 1942, it was therefore decided to move the deadly gassings to Birkenau, were it was conducted on an industrial scale mainly with Jewish victims. The Crematory I was subsequently converted into an air raid shelter with a surgery room. In 1948, when the museum was created, Crematory I was reconstructed in a supposed original state. ***Everything in it is false****:*[176] *the dimensions of the gas chamber, the locations of the doors, the openings for pouring in Zyklon B, the ovens, rebuilt according to the recollections of some survivors, the height of the chimney. At the end of the 70s, Robert Faurisson exploited those* ***falsifications*** *all the better because at that time the museum officials balked at admitting them.*[177] *An American revisionist*[179] *has shot a video in the gas chamber, still presented as authentic: one may see him questioning the visitors with his 'revelations.'* […] *For the moment, things remain as they are, and* ***the visitors are not told anything****. This is too complicated. One shall see later what to do."* (Emphases added.)

According to the inflection: they were lying, they are lying, they will be lying…

In view of this unrealistic "reconstructions" carried out after the war, the Jewish-American "professor of architecture" Robert van Pelt, who actually is only a professor of cultural history, in co-operation with the Jewish-Canadian Holocaust historian Deborah Dwork, arrives at the following, no less unequivocal conclusions:[178]

> *"The architecture designed to enact the metamorphosis from* Mensch *to* Untermensch *was intact when the Soviets liberated the camp in 1945. All traces of it were removed subsequently. The guidebook for sale in the bookstore does not mention the building* [Crematorium I] *at all. Perhaps the men and women who created the museum could not reconcile its implications with their ideology of a resistance: an ideology that denied total victimization. Perhaps it was simply a question of resources and the need for tourist services. Whether for doctrinal or practical reasons, the destruc-*

[176] In the original: "Tout y est faux: […]"

[177] See Serge Thion (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 316f.; R. Faurisson, "The Gas Chambers…," *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 335.

[178] *Op. cit.* (note 97), pp. 363f.

tion of the original arrangement within the present visitor reception center is a postwar obfuscation and a loss.

There have been additions to the camp the Russians found in 1945 as well as deletions, and the suppression of the prisoner reception site is matched by the reconstruction of Crematorium I just outside the northeast perimeter of the present museum camp. With its chimney and its gas chamber, the crematorium functions as the solemn conclusion for tours through the camp. Visitors are not told that the crematorium they see is largely a postwar reconstruction.

When Auschwitz was transformed into a museum after the war, the decision was taken to concentrate the history of the whole complex into one of its component parts. The infamous crematoria where the mass murders had taken place lay in ruins in Birkenau, two miles away. The committee felt that a crematorium was required at the end of the memorial journey, and Crematorium I was reconstructed to speak for the history of the incinerators at Birkenau. This program usurpation was rather detailed. A chimney, the ultimate symbol of Birkenau, was re-created; four hatched openings in the roof, as if for pouring Zyklon B into the gas chamber below, were installed, and two of the three furnaces were rebuilt using original parts. There are no signs to explain these restitutions, they were not marked at the time, and the guides remain silent about it when they take visitors through this building that is presumed by the tourist to be the place where it happened*."*

This argument of the "usurpation" is packed with dynamite, because it suggests that the events alleged to have taken place in Crematorium I, events described by eyewitnesses Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad and a few others, actually never took place at this location. But this undermines the credibility of all other eyewitnesses from the very outset, including those from Birkenau. We wonder if the authors are aware of this?

It may at least be stated without fear of contradiction that the ceiling, exterior walls and pillars as well as the foundation of crematorium are in their original condition. If Zyklon B introduction stacks and ventilation openings had existed in the reinforced concrete roof, breaks in the reinforced concrete structure would be visible from the interior in the corresponding places, since these cannot have been made to disappear without leaving visible traces.

In addition to today's Zyklon B introduction stacks there are indeed three locations in what is presented today as the "gas chamber," where the concrete has been breeched in a circular pattern, which indicates that these may have been round holes. (Another one is located in the air lock, see Fig. 27, 1-4)



Figs. 25 and 26: *Two of the four former openings through the roof of the morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz Main Camp, visible at the ceiling. They probably served as ventilation openings for the air raid shelter in 1944. They have been closed after the war "for museum purposes," because their location makes it obvious that they couldn't have served as Zyklon B introduction holes.*

The four openings in the concrete in existence today and presented as "Zyklon B introduction shafts" (marked A to D in Fig. 27) are neither plastered, nor have the remains of the cut steel reinforcement rods been removed in a professional manner. The holes have been planked with wood and sealed with tar. Such poor workmanship reflects neither the care required in handling a poisonous gas, nor standard German craftsmanship.

If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The stacks today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an integral part of the morgue ("gas chamber"; see Figs. 22 and 24). Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes only make sense, if they were created especially for its present status as a falsely dimensioned "reconstruction for museum purposes" (B. Bailer-Galanda)[174] *after* the war. This by itself is strong circumstantial evidence that those holes were chiseled in after the interior walls of the former air raid shelter – one too many of them – had been torn down by the Soviets or the Poles. This is also supported by the fact that it has been generally assumed until the present day – without contradiction by any side – that the introduction holes visible today were indeed created *after* the war *without* recourse to the alleged remains of old, walled-up holes.[179]

[179] See, in this regard, the interview with David Cole, "David Cole in Auschwitz," 1993; www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM; partially printed as "David Cole Interviews Dr.

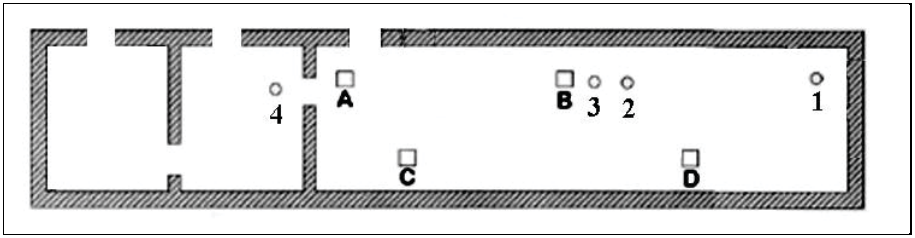


***Fig. 27**: Schematic floor plan of the morgue of Crematorium I (original situation) with surgery room (left) and washing room (with opening no. 4). A,B,C,D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed.*[180]

As mentioned earlier, there are four circular spots of some 35 cm in diameter visible in the ceiling of Crematorium I, which at some point might have been holes going all the way through the roof. They have been crudely filled with plaster, but since the reinforcement iron bars have not been removed from these holes, these iron bars are rusting.[181] Due to this the plaster comes crumbling down, which the museum's janitors diligently sweep away. Fig. 27 shows their location (1-4), together with the four openings included after the war "for museum purposes" (A-D). The walls shown are as they have been when the building was allegedly used as a "gas chamber." It is obvious that these old opening cannot have anything to do with alleged Zyklon B introduction holes:

1. Hole 4 is located in the wash room, not in the morgue, which was allegedly misused as a "gas chamber."
2. Hole 1 is in a corner of the morgue where the air lock of the air raid shelter was located (see. Fig. 23), which is falsely labeled "victims' entry" today. It is therefore reasonable to assume that this hole as well as the others served as ventilation openings for the shelter.

Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13.

[180] Taken from C. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B," *The Revisionist*, 2 parts, 2(4) (2004i), pp. 411-436, here p. 413, slightly adapted (an earlier version of this paper is available online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/noholes.html).

[181] Steel reinforcement rods in concrete are only practicable when the iron is deeply embedded in the concrete and therefore protected for decades against corrosion by the very durable alkaline environment of the concrete, since concrete is only slowly carbonated by the carbon dioxide (CO_2) in the environment, resulting in a neutralization of its pH value. The reinforcement rods in the ceiling of the morgue in question have been exposed to the surface, and the thin patches of mortar of dubitable quality cannot protect it efficiently, so the pH value drops quickly (*i.e.*, becomes less alkaline), particularly when rain water containing CO_2 penetrates the concrete; see the crack in Fig. 25, which would quickly allow the entry of rain water.

3. The steel reinforcement rods have not been removed from these holes. That would not have prevented them from being used as ventilation holes for a shelter, but it would have made it difficult to render the hole gas-proof.
4. The distribution of the holes over the morgue's roof/ceiling is so irregular that it can be excluded with technical certainty that they served to distribute anything throughout the former morgue.
5. Mainstream historiography, basing itself on witness statements, claims that the openings were square or rectangular. These holes are circular.

Based on all these arguments, it can be concluded with certainty that at the time of the alleged use of this room as a "gas chamber," there were no openings for the introduction of Zyklon B. Furthermore, there was no direct access to the "gas chamber" from the outside. The victims would have had to enter through the corpse room (laying out room), or through the oven room. They would, therefore, have had to file past the corpses of their already-murdered companions in misery – truly a macabre spectacle. There could be no successful deception of the victims and camouflage, nor could there be any hope of willing co-operation or acquiescence on the part of the inmates under such circumstances. Or, to put the lack of direct access doors to the "gas chamber" in Robert Faurisson's words:

"*No doors, no destruction.*"

5.4. "Gas Chambers" in the Birkenau Camp

5.4.1. Crematoria II and III

5.4.1.1. Point of Departure

These crematoria are entirely comparable in size, equipment, and manner of construction to other similar installations built in the Third Reich at that time, as well as with those built today.[182] In this connection, reference is made to the trial of the builder of the cremation installations in Birkenau camp. In 1972, the court acquitted the two defen-

[182] The present writer has before him a sketch of the ground plan of the crematorium, built in 1939, of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, which is similar in design and dimensions with Crematoria II and III at Auschwitz, yet no mass murders are alleged to have occurred at Sachsenhausen. Compare with this the construction design of modern crematoria: H.-K. Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974, in particular, the crematorium diagram on p. 117, including a doctor's office; cf. E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962, pp. 423f.

dants, master builder W. Dejaco and master builder F. Ertl, since suspicion of aiding and abetting in mass murder could not be corroborated.[183] An expert report drawn up during this trial on the surviving plans and documents on the construction of the crematoria led to the conclusion that these buildings could not have been used or modified so as to serve as instruments of mass murder.[90] In interview with Walter Lüftl, one of the master builders at Auschwitz, Walter Schreiber, stated as follows on the planning of these crematoria:[184]

"Lüftl: In which areas were you active?

Schreiber: As senior engineer I inspected the civil project of the Huta Corporation and negotiated with the Central Construction office of the SS. I also audited the invoices of our firm.

L.: Did you enter the camp? How did that happen?

S.: Yes. One could walk everywhere without hindrance on the streets of the camp and was only stopped by the guards upon entering and leaving the camp.

L.: Did you see or hear anything about killings or mistreatment of inmates?

S.: No. But lines of inmates in a relatively poor general condition could occasionally be seen on the streets of the camp.

L.: What did the Huta Corporation build?

S.: Among other things, Crematoria II and III with the large morgues.

L.: The prevalent opinion (considered to be self evident) is that these large morgues were allegedly gas chambers for mass killings.

S.: Nothing of that sort could be deduced from the plans made available to us. The detailed plans and provisional invoices drawn up by us refer to these rooms as ordinary cellars.

L.: Do you know anything about introduction hatches in the reinforced concrete ceilings?

S.: No, not from memory. But since these cellars were also intended to serve as air raid shelters as a secondary purpose, introduction holes would have been counter-productive. I would certainly have objected to such an arrangement.

L.: Why were such large cellars built, when the water table in Birkenau was so extremely high?

S.: I don't know. Originally, however, above-ground morgues were to be built. The construction of the cellars caused great problems in water retention during the construction time and sealing the walls.

---

[183] Proceedings against master builders W. Dejaco and F. Ertl (note 89).

[184] Schreiber was the Supervising Engineer at the Kattowitz agency of the Huta corporation, which built the crematoria at Birkenau. See also Werner Rademacher (=Walter Lüftl), "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 296-297. He died in 1999.

L.: Would it be conceivable that you were deceived and that the SS nevertheless had gas chambers built by your firm without your knowledge?

S.: Anyone who is familiar with a construction site knows that is impossible.

L.: Do you know any gas chambers?

S.: Naturally. Everyone in the east knew about disinfestation chambers. We also built disinfestation chambers, but they looked quite different. We built such installations and knew what they looked like after the installation of the machinery. As a construction firm, we often had to make changes according to the devices to be installed.

L.: When did you learn that your firm was supposed to have built gas chambers for industrial mass killing?

S.: Only after the end of the war.

L.: Weren't you quite surprised about this?

S.: Yes! After the war I contacted my former supervisor in Germany and asked him about it.

L.: What did you learn?

S.: He also only learned about this after the war, but he assured me that the Huta Corporation certainly did not build the cellars in question as gas chambers.

L.: Would a building alteration be conceivable after the withdrawal of the Huta Corporation?

S.: Conceivable, sure, but I would rule that out on the basis of time factors. After all, they would have needed construction firms again, the SS couldn't do that on their own, even with inmates. Based on the technical requirements for the operation of a gas chamber, which only became known to me later, the building erected by us would have been entirely unsuitable for this purpose with regard to the necessary machinery and the practical operation.

L.: Why didn't you publish that?

S.: After the war, first, I had other problems. And now it is no longer permitted.

L.: Were you ever interrogated as a witness in this matter?

S.: No Allied, German, or Austrian agency has ever shown an interest in my knowledge of the construction of Crematoria II and III, or my other activities in the former Generalgouvernement [German occupied Poland]. *I was never interrogated about this matter, although my services for the Huta Corporation in Kattowitz were known. I mentioned them in all my later CVs and recruitment applications. Since knowledge about these facts is dangerous, however, I never felt any urge to propagate it. But now, as the lies are getting increasingly bolder and contemporary witnesses from that time like myself are slowly but surely dying off, I am glad that someone is willing to listen and to write down the way it really*

was. I have serious heart trouble and can die at any moment, it's time now."

Prof. van Pelt has stated as follows on Crematorium II:[185]

"Auschwitz is like the holy of holies. I prepared years to go there and to have a fool [Leuchter] *come in, come in completely unprepared, it's sacrilege. Somebody who walks into the holy of holies and doesn't give a damn."* [00:40:59-00:41:20]

"Crematorium II is the most lethal building of Auschwitz. In the 2,500 square feet of this one room, more people lost their lives than any other place on this planet. 500,000 people were killed. If you would draw a map of human suffering, if you created a geography of atrocity, this would be the absolute center." [00:55:44-00:56:15]

Van Pelt's testimony emphasizes the importance of Crematorium II (and Crematorium III, built as a mirror image of Crematorium II, although allegedly not used quite as intensively), which will be discussed in the following.

A special, separate morgue with better ventilation was then used, as is usual today, as a laying out room for the victims of possible epidemics. This cellar is designated as an "*Infektionsleichenkeller*" (infection corpse morgue) in the technical literature. Fig. 28 is the floor plan of Morgue 1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematorium II, which was designed mirror-symmetrically to Crematorium III. Fig. 29 shows the cross section through Morgue 1.[186] As may be seen from the cross-section, these morgues, for the most part, are located below ground. The long and slender type of construction, the underground location, as well as the lack of contact with the cremation rooms result in an even, cool temperature in these areas. This corresponds to their having been planned as morgues, which is how they are designated in the building plans.

The planning of such large cellars is not astonishing, furthermore, when one considers that several hundred corpses a day had arrived during the worst periods of the epidemics raging in Auschwitz, and that these corpses had to be stored somewhere. The compelling interpretation of the non-criminal planning of these rooms as harmless morgues is shared even by Pressac.

---

[185] van Pelt's testimony in Errol Morris' documentary movie *Mr Death*, *op. cit.* (note 10), internet version; time given in [min:sec:frame].

[186] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 319-329. Plans for Crematoria II and III.

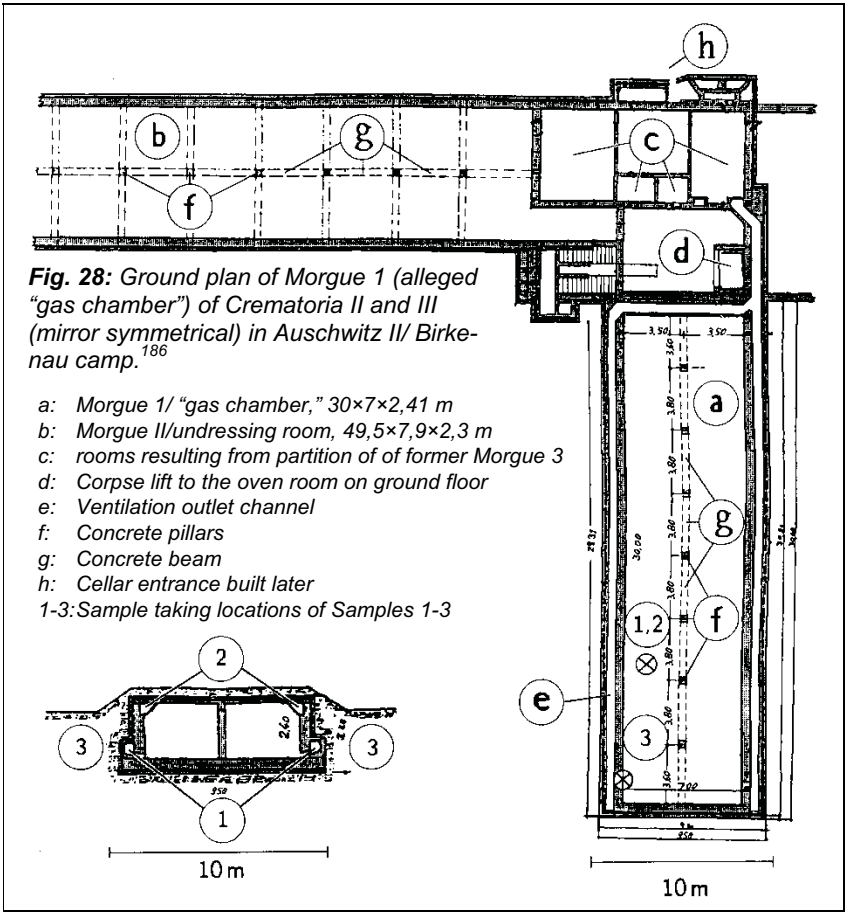


Fig. 28: *Ground plan of Morgue 1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/ Birkenau camp.*[186]

a: Morgue 1/ "gas chamber," 30×7×2,41 m
b: Morgue II/undressing room, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: rooms resulting from partition of of former Morgue 3
d: Corpse lift to the oven room on ground floor
e: Ventilation outlet channel
f: Concrete pillars
g: Concrete beam
h: Cellar entrance built later
1-3: Sample taking locations of Samples 1-3

Fig. 29: *Cross-section of Morgue 1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.*[186]

1: Ventilation outlet
2: Ventilation inlet
3: soil

The documentation reproduced by Pressac shows that this installation was derived from an earlier 1941 plan for a new crematorium in the main camp.[187] The access road to the crematoria in Birkenau was located on the side of the chimney wing (see Fig. 31). The original plan for the main camp, however, provided for an access road on the other side of the building. Moreover, the high water table of the terrain in

[187] *Ibid.*, p. 183, on the non-criminal planning of Crematoria II and III, see, in particular, p. 264.

Birkenau did not permit location of the morgue quite under ground.[188] The cellars were therefore raised so as not to swim on top of the ground water. Together with the layer of earth on top of the cellars, these were insurmountable for vehicles and carts. Direct access to the cellars from the outside was therefore blocked. For this reason, an additional flight of stairs was incorporated to the offices of Morgue 3 as well as a flight of stairs at the end of Morgue 2 (see Fig. 31).

Possibly as a result of the dramatically altered military situation after the German defeat of Stalingrad in the winter of 1942-43, all construction plans were reduced in costs and required manpower wherever possible. Hence, the new stairways did not have corpse chutes as the old stairway. Several other cost-reducing changes were made on Crematorium III.[189] Defects in the quality of the cheap material used for Crematoria IV and V must have led to their early breakdown (see chapter 5.4.2.).

The original basement stairways with corpse chutes of Crematoria II and III had already been finished by then, although they could only be accessed with difficulty. That these stairs were built at all, indicates a hasty transmission of the old plans for the main camp to the new situation in Birkenau.

The walls of the morgue consist of double brick masonry with a layer of waterproofing in between for insulation.[189] The interior walls are plastered with a hard, cement-rich material, the ceiling and support pillars of reinforced concrete show the marks of wooden planking and are therefore not plastered. The roof, made of reinforced concrete, is isolated by a layer of tar, which is protected from environmental and mechanical damage by a rather thin layer of cement covering it. The layers of tar both on top of the roof as well as between the two brick walls were indispensable as a water barrier due to the high ground water in the swampy region of Birkenau. Both morgues had several drains.

5.4.1.2. The Obsessive Search for "*Criminal Traces*"

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first researcher to dig through the mountains of documentation at the Auschwitz Museum and later through the documentation of the Central Construction Office stored in Moscow. He was also the first one to create the now-widely used term

[188] See also Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; C. Mattogno, "Cremation Pits" and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16.

[189] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 187, costs and survey of construction design of Crematoria II and III.

"criminal trace." Based on the total absence of documents proving the erection of homicidal "gas chambers," Pressac resorted to a semantic trick by attributing a criminal significance to harmless documents, which were said to constitute a clue that something was not quite right about the crematoria at Auschwitz. Based on the progress in research, however, all these "criminal traces" compiled by Pressac and others and accompanied by sometimes fantastic cerebral acrobatics have collapsed.[190] The most notable of them are listed and briefly refuted in the following.

5.4.1.2.1. New Cellars Stairways

Fact 1: Additional access ways via stairways from the outside were later incorporated into the cellars of Crematoria II and III.

Incorrect additional allegation: The corpse chute at the old, original stairway entrance was demolished.[191]

Incorrect conclusion: The construction of new stairways *without* corpse chutes with the simultaneous demolition in the original stairway access way could mean only one thing: no more corpses were to go sliding into the cellars but rather people who were still able to walk down a few steps. Hence they had to be alive while entering, and were killed *after* they had entered the building.[192]

Correct conclusion: The new stairways were necessary based on the alteration in the plans, see the chapter above. This is supported by the heading of the plan for the new stairways: "Change of cellar access to street side."[193] The corpse chute, furthermore, wasn't even demolished. In fact, it appears in all following plans as shown by Carlo Mattogno:[194]

- *"– Plan 2136 of the Central Construction Office of 22 February 1943 for Crematorium III;*[195]
- *– Plan 2197 of the Central Construction Office of 18 March 1943 for Crematorium II;*[196]
- *– Plan 109/15 of the firm Huta of 24 September 1943 for Crematoria II and III;*[197]

---

[190] See in particular C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 76), pp. 25-228.
[191] Judgment of Judge Gray, D. Irving vs. D.E. Lipstadt, *op. cit.* (note 71), §7.61, 13.76, 13.84.
[192] On Gray, see preceding footnote; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 213, 218.
[193] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 183f., 302f.; with regards to the original plans by Walter Dejaco, see J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 95), Document 9.
[194] The following list was taken from Carlo Mattogno's "Architektonische Stümpereien…," op. cit. (note 97), p. 29.
[195] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 305.
[196] *Ibid.*, p. 307.
[197] *Ibid.*, p. 327.

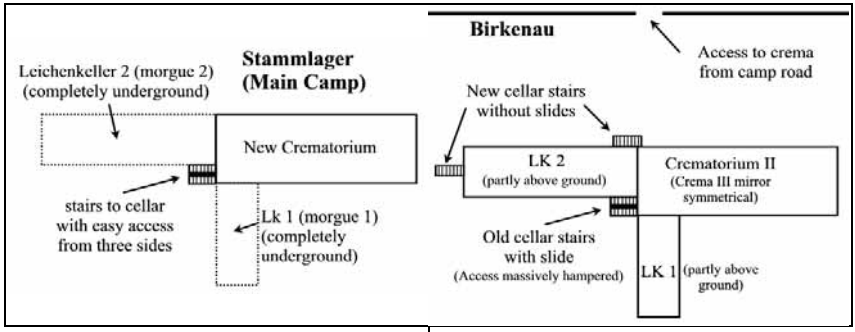


Fig. 30: *Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz main camp.*

Fig. 31: *Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring Crematorium III).*

– *Plan 109/16A of the firm Huta of 9 October 1943 for Crematoria II and III.*[198]

Moreover, the 'chute' is mentioned as existing in ordinances 200 and 204 of the Central Construction Office to the inmate locksmith shop of 18 March 1943 respecting Crematorium II.[199]"

Moreover, Crematoria II and III were undoubtedly used during their entire period of operation for the temporary storage of the bodies of persons having died of "natural" causes (epidemics, exhaustion, age, etc.), awaiting cremation, which amounted to at least thousands of bodies. If it were true that stairways without chutes could only be used by living persons still capable of climbing stairs on their own, then one might be permitted to ask: how did the corpses of persons having died of "natural" causes get into the morgue (or wherever they were stored)? Did they walk by themselves? Of course not. They were carried, and sometimes certainly even a few steps up and down – and not only inside the crematorium. Was it therefore impossible to get corpses into a building not having a chute? Certainly not. Would missing chutes therefore prove that only living people could enter? Of course not. So why did the SS not build a new corpse chute by the new stairway? Perhaps simply because the costs of the crematorium were running out of control due to the constant changes in plans, and because it was desired or necessary to keep the costs down? Would that not be a much simpler and more logical explanation?

[198] *Ibid.*, p. 328.
[199] *The Trial of Höß*, volume 11a, p. 88.

5.4.1.2.2. Gassing Cellar, Undressing Room, and Showers

Fact 1: There are documents of the SS Central Construction Office which mention an "*Auskleidekeller*" (undressing room) in Crematorium II.[200]

Fact 2: There is a document which mentions a "*Vergasungskeller*" (gassing cellar,) in Crematorium II.[201]

Fact 3: There is a document which lists "*14 Brausen*" (14 showers) for Crematorium III.[202]

Fact 4: Pieces of wooden planking left in the underside of the ceiling of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II are visible even today.[203]

Incorrect conclusion: Morgue 1 of Crematoria II & III was built as homicidal "gas chamber," equipped with "false" shower heads, which were fastened to the pieces of wood left in the concrete and used to deceive the victims; Morgue 2 was used as the undressing room for the victims.[204]

Correct conclusions: The term "*Vergasungskeller*" does not clarify, in which way "gas" and "cellar" are linked here: for homicidal, for disinfestation, or for other purposes? This can be deduced from a different document, though: a memo of the Topf firm written on February 17, 1943, which states, among other things:[205]

> *"Herr Schultze called and informed us as follows: The aeration blower no. 450 for the gas cellar* [Gaskeller] *cannot be found there* [i.e. at Auschwitz]*, although it is said to have been shipped by us."*

The term "*Gaskeller*" was obviously used for the same room, and from the ventilation system described in this document it derives that it was Morgue 1. As A.R. Butz rightly pointed out, this technical term refers to a gas shelter, i.e., to a room providing safety from air raids with poison gas.[206] Samuel Crowell has thoroughly documented the German wartime regulations for the construction of air raid shelters,[207] which made their inclusion in new structures obligatory. Since Crema-

[200] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 433ff.
[201] *Ibid.*, p. 432.
[202] *Ibid.*, p. 430.
[203] *Ibid.*, p. 488.
[204] See also four Pressac footnotes above; see also Gray, judgment, *op. cit.* (note 71), §13.69, 13.82.
[205] First mentioned by Jean-Claude Pressac, "Une critique sur le fond," *L'Autre Histoire*, no. 6, Oct. 16, 1996, pp. 9-14. The document was made available in a brochure in 2005 prepared for an exhibition on Topf & Sons in Germany, within the context of a Holocaust memorial exhibition at the Berlin Holocaust Museum, which took place from January to April in 2006. It is reproduced online at www.codoh.com/incon/incontopf.html.
[206] A.R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 446, with reference to two Russian-German dictionaries.
[207] S. Crowell, "Defending Against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," www.codoh.com/incon/inconabr.html.

toria II & III were the only solid structures with basements in the Birkenau camp, it is logical to assume that at least one room in the basements of these buildings was designed to serve as a gas-tight air raid shelter in case of need. As we have seen before, this was also confirmed by the senior engineer involved in the construction of these building (see p. 83). Hence, the use of the term "*Vergasungskeller*" in the document mentioned above may simply have been a misnomer for "*Gaskeller*."

Regarding the alleged fake showers, it should be kept in mind that by the 1940s no proper means for drilling holes into concrete had been invented and that no neat plastic dowels existed yet. There was therefore only one way to fasten installations to bare concrete walls and ceilings: conical pieces of wood were cast into the concrete, onto which electrical lines, lamps, water pipes, and other installations were screwed tightly. The existence of such pieces of wood in the ceiling of Morgue 1 does not prove that shower heads were fastened there. It is more probable that lamps or electrical lines were fastened there. Nor is there any proof that the "showers" mentioned in the document were "false," as stated by Pressac. In actual fact, the Central Construction Office temporarily considered expanding the Birkenau crematoria into hygiene centers equipped with disinfestation installations, inmate showers and undressing rooms, but nevertheless later abandoned these plans. Carlo Mattogno has produced extensive documentation in support of this argument:[208]

> *"Now in an 'Aufstellung' (itemization) by the Topf company dated 13 April, 1943, concerning requested metals to be used in the construction of certain machinery for Crematorium II at Auschwitz, the following piece of information appears:*[209]
>
> '2 Topf disinfestation heaters for Crematorium II in the prisoner of war camp Auschwitz.'
>
> *On 14 May, Bischoff sent Topf the following 'urgent telegram':*[210]
>
> 'On Monday bring the overdue warm water project for approximately 100 showers. Installation of water heater or boiler in the still under construction trash incinerator Crematorium III or flue for the purpose of utilizing the high emission temperature. Contingently higher walling of the oven for the purpose of accommodating a large reserve container is possible. It is being requested to send along the appropriate designs with Herrn Prüfer on Monday, May 17.'

---

[208] C. Mattogno, "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?" *VffG* 4(2) (2000), pp. 152-158; Engl.: "Morgue Cellars of Birkenau: Gas Shelters or Disinfesting Chambers?," www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/leichen.html.

[209] *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu* (hereafter *APMO*), BW 30/34, p. 47.

[210] *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 40.

On June 5, 1942, Topf sent Drawing D60446 to the Central Construction Office 'regarding the installation of the boilers in the rubbish incinerator.' This project involved the installations intended for Crematorium II.[211]

In an undated 'questionnaire' apparently written in June 1943 regarding the Birkenau crematoria, in answer to the question, 'Are the exhaust gases utilized?,' the head of the Central Construction Office, Bischoff, responded: 'planned but not carried out,' and in response to the following question: 'If yes, to what purpose?,' Bischoff answered: 'for bath facilities in Crematorium II and III.'[212]

Finally, there is an invoice from the firm VEDAG Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft (United Roofing-Felt Factories, Incorporated) dated July 28, 1943, with the subject 'Auschwitz-crematorium' referring to 'completed sealing work for the ***disinfestation*** *facility' (emphasis added) which was carried out between May 21 and July 16, 1943* […].[213]

Before drawing any conclusions, a few explanations are required. While both Topf disinfestation heaters were then installed in the Zentralsauna, the document cited above refers them to Crematorium II. The project for the installation of 100 showers in Crematorium III (and in Crematorium II) could not have been for the prisoners of the 'sonderkommando' of the crematoria, since only 50 showers were installed in the shower room of the Zentralsauna, which had been designed for the inmates of the entire camp;[214] *therefore it is clear that the 'bath facilities in Crematorium II and III' in the 'questionnaire' quoted above, were intended for the prisoners of the entire camp as well. This means that it was planned to convert the Crematoria II and III into hygienic centers.*

The purpose of such centers was to cleanse the inmates and their clothing, i.e., to free them from dirt and disease-carrying parasites. But this necessarily included a disinfection or disinfestation installation. The expansion of the crematoria was not however completed because work had already begun in the meantime on the central sauna which was better suited for this purpose. The documents cited here nevertheless prove a temporary intent on the part of the Central Construction Office to perform cremation, inmate cleaning and the disinfestation of clothing in the same building.

Now I think that it is not irrelevant to note here that in this project the water heating system for the showers was connected to the garbage incinerator and not to the crematorium oven, as for example in the five-muffle oven of the Lublin KL. In my opinion, the reason for that decision was the fact that the crematorium ovens did not ensure a continuity of use to be able to provide sufficient hot water throughout the entire day; in other

---

211 *RGVA*, 502-1-336 (page number illegible).
212 *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 8.
213 *RGVA*, 502-1-316, p. 431, "Zweitschrift" in 502-1-323, p. 137.
214 Inventory of the delivery negotiations relating to the "Desinfektions- und Entwesunsanlage" (Zentralsauna) of 22. January 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-335, p. 3.

words, the crematorium ovens were not used enough to ensure efficient operation of the water heating system.

That the VEDAG-Invoice[213] *indeed refers to the hot-air disinfesting chambers installed in the Zentralsauna, is definitely proven by a VEDAG single invoice which has the same date and the same contents as the first invoice noted above, but it refers to the 'BW 32 = disinfestation facility,' that is to say, precisely in the Zentralsauna.*[215] *But for what reason does the invoice have as its subject: 'Auschwitz-crematorium'? This heading has an obvious relationship to the aforesaid Topf 'itemization' of April 13, 1943, concerning '2 Topf disinfestation heaters for Crema II' which were then installed in the Zentralsauna. In any case, the two documents establish the correlation crematorium–disinfestation and portray the expression of a plan or at least of a intention by the Central Construction Office to combine cremation and disinfestation within the same edifice."*

Since, as shown in chapter 5.2.2., the installation of hygiene centers with showers, disinfestation, undressing and dressing rooms and adjacent crematoria is not at all unusual, the "traces" adduced by Pressac and van Pelt may be seen to have been incorrectly interpreted.

5.4.1.2.3. "*Gas-tight Doors*" for Crematorium II

Fact 1: Morgue 1 in Crematorium II was equipped with gas-tight doors with a peephole.[216]

Fact 2: An initially planned double door opening to the inside of Morgue 1 was replaced by a double door opening to the outside.[217]

Incorrect conclusion 1: Morgue 1 in Crematorium II was converted into a homicidal "gas chamber," equipped with gas-tight doors sporting peepholes to observe the victims' demise.[218]

Incorrect conclusion 2: Doors opening to the inside of Morgue 1 would have been blocked by gassing victims piling up in front of it so that the doors could not have been opened. Realizing this, the SS changed the doors to open to the outside.

Correct conclusions 1: Even if a peephole was not entirely necessary for a disinfestation chamber, it has nevertheless been proved that the disinfestation chamber doors installed in Auschwitz were also equipped with exactly such peepholes, as shown in the photograph reproduced

---

215 *RGVA*, 502-1-316, p. 430.

216 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 434-436.

217 *Ibid.*, pp. 285, 302.

218 See also Pressac footnote above; see also Gray, judgment, *op. cit.* (note 71), §13.84; Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 6; www.holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.

here (Fig. 32).[219] Peepholes were in fact required for all disinfestation doors, because anyone entering a disinfestation chamber had to be observed from the outside in order that, in case of an accident, help could be provided immediately.[220]

One document indicates that gas-tight doors measuring 100 cm × 192 cm were ordered for Morgue 1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III.[221] But since the same kind of door was also ordered for the inmate sauna in building BW5a (for hygenic and health reasons the inmates had a sauna, see Fig. 19), this merely shows that gas-tight doors do not prove any homicidal intent *per se*.[222]



Fig. 32: *Wooden disinfestation chamber door at Auschwitz, rendered provisionally gas-tight with peephole and metal protection grid. This is what the gas-tight doors for the homicidal "gas chambers" are supposed to have looked like. Note the extremely flimsy lock.*

On the delivery plan, *i.e.*, the final plan for Crematorium II, the size of the doors is drawn in as 190 cm × 170 cm, 30 cm less wide than on older plans. Hence this gas-tight door would not have fit.[223] Based on the ruins, it must be possible even today, to establish whether the door was possibly walled in to make it even narrower and whether there are any traces of door frames. Excavations would be necessary to determine this.

The engineers Nowak and Rademacher

[219] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 46-50, here p. 49.
[220] C. Mattogno "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 150-155, here p. 152.
[221] *Ibid.*, p. 436. In the inventory list on p. 430, a handwritten entry mentioning a gas-tight door only appears in Crematorium II.
[222] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70: "*Herstellung von 2 Stck. Gasdichte Türen 100/200 für die Sauna*".
[223] *Ibid.*, p. 311, blueprint of March 20, 1943; older plans: pp. 227, 308, 312, 322.

have shown that the "gas-tight" doors manufactured at Auschwitz by inmates from wooden planks could not have been gas-tight in a technical sense. The planks did not close hermetically, the fittings were simply fastened through the wood by means of bolts, and the seals consisted of felt strips.[224]

One has to consider that a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber" door would have to open outwards – a door opening inwards would be blocked by inmate bodies lying in front of the door. Such doors would require an especially stable arrangement, because the locks and hinges would have to be capable of resisting the pressure of hundreds of panicking people. The pressure exerted by such masses of people becomes

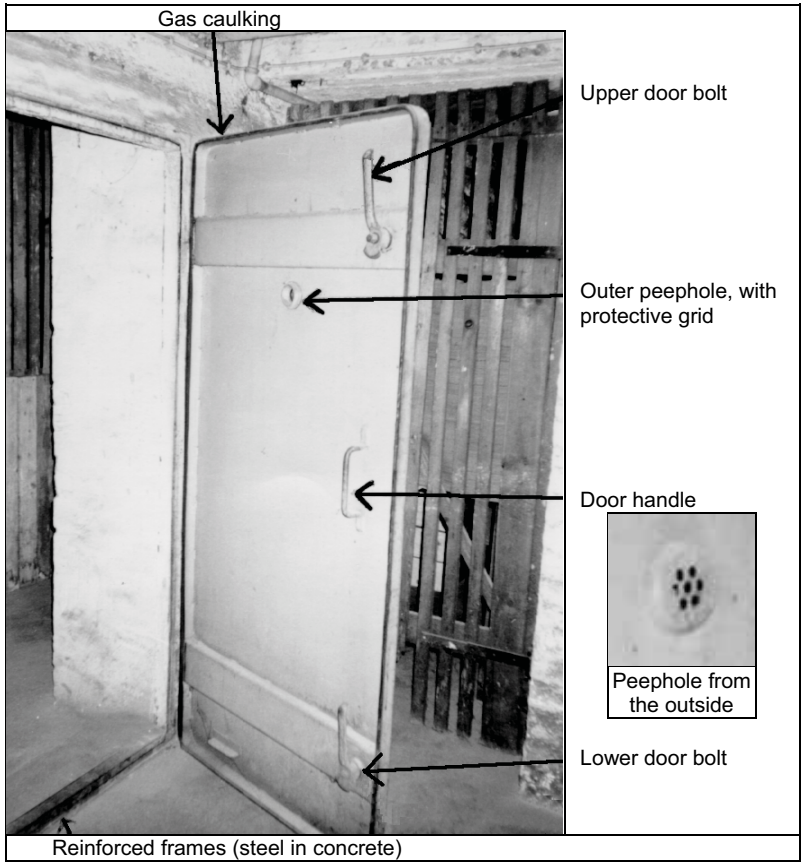


Fig. 33: *German air-raid shelter door from 1939 in the cellar of a private house in Karlsruhe © Photo: R. Faurisson, 1991*

[224] H.J. Nowak, W. Rademacher, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-261; Engl.: "'Gas-Tight' Doors in Auschwitz," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 324-336.

apparent when one recalls the photographs of panicky spectators at football/soccer matches. Separating fences and partitions between individual spectator blocks are commonly trampled down like mere blades of grass in such situations. In any case, a simple wooden door, rendered provisionally gas-tight, as has been found in Auschwitz, a photograph of which is reproduced by Pressac in his book (see Fig. 32),[225] could never have resisted such pressure.

The camp administration could actually have ordered solid, technically gas-tight steel doors (air-raid shelter doors, Fig. 33) since they were offered such doors, but it can be proven that they did not order them. One must assume that they had no serious need for them.[224]

In this context, a comparison of the flimsy wooden doors as found in Auschwitz (used for delousing purposes only) with technically gastight, massive iron doors as used for executions in U.S. homicidal gas chambers is revealing, compare Fig. 32 with Fig. 5 (page 24).

The installation of a door with felt seals in Crematorium II may have been temporarily considered either in connection with the temporarily considered expansion into a hygiene center or because it was desired to use the only solid reinforced concrete cellar in Birkenau camp as an air-raid shelter, as remarked by senior engineer Schreiber. Several eyewitness testimonies suggest indeed that this cellar was actually used as an air-raid shelter for inmates.[226] This would also explain other more minor "traces" which cannot be discussed here. Samuel Crowell has shown in several articles the extent to which the SS actually built air-raid shelter installations not only for themselves but also for the camp inmates.[227]

[225] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500.

[226] Miklos Nyiszli's book *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993, alleges, on p. 128, that the inmates took refuge in the gas chamber during air raids. Martin Gilbert's *Auschwitz and the Allies* (Henry Holt & Co., New York 1981), p. 309, contains the testimony of a female survivor, according to which she, together with many other female arriving inmates, was led to a darkened room to remain there during an air raid. What is most interesting about this testimony is the description of the manner in which some of the women became hysterical during the air raid and believed that they were inhaling poison gas. Another conclusion which could be drawn from this testimony is that the SS were concerned with protecting their inmates from air raids, and that there must have existed several such air raid shelters at Birkenau, which must have been gas-tight, that however remained entirely unnoticed and unstudied (from: S. Crowell, "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), p. 242, fn. 4; Engl.: "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J.C. Pressac's Criminal Traces," www.codoh.com/incon/inconpressac.html. Another survivor reports that the inmates were regularly led into an air raid shelter during Allied air raids in 1944: Colin Rushton, *Spectator in Hell. A British Soldier's Extraordinary Story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998.

[227] Samuel Crowell, *ibid.*; see also "The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: An Attempt at a Literary Analysis of the Holocaust Gassing Claim," www.codoh.com/incon/inconshr123.html; "Comments on Mattogno's critique of the bomb shelter thesis," www.codoh.com/incon/inconscrmtgno.html; "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine

Correct conclusions 2: The change in orientation of the doors was probably caused by the design of this morgue's ventilation system. Since the air inlet of this system had a higher resistance than the outlet (see next chapter), a considerable subpressure was caused in Morgue 1, constantly sucking air in from the rest of the building. This is a desired effect for a morgue where many corpses had to be stored, so that unpleasant smells would not reach other parts of the building. A double door opening to the side with a lower pressure (inside Morgue 1) would open automatically, whereas a door opening to the side of higher pressure closes automatically.

5.4.1.2.4. Ventilation Installations

Fact: All rooms in Crematoria II and III were equipped with efficient ventilation installations.[228]

Incorrect conclusion: Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III were converted into homicidal "gas chambers" equipped with installations for the intended purpose of extracting poison gases.[229]

Correct conclusion: It is in fact inconceivable that a large morgue without windows and with only one door filled with innumerable bodies of the victims of epidemic disease would *not* be equipped with a ventilation system. The capacity of the ventilation system, however, proves that these installations were designed for typical morgues.[230] The capacity of the blowers can be gleaned from invoices sent to the Central Construction Office by the Topf corporation after installation of the systems.[231] According to this, both morgues #1, *i.e.*, the alleged "gas chambers" (in the invoice designated as the "B-room"), were each equipped with a 4,800 m^3/h intake and outlet blower,[232] while for the

Neubewertung," *VffG* 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330; Engl. "Bomb Shelters in Birkenau: A Reappraisal," www.codoh.com/incon/inconbsinbirk.html; upcoming: Samuel Crowell, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, in press (2011).

[228] The ventilation ducts of Morgue 1 are visible in the plans published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 224, 289; chapter on the ventilation installations of Crematoria II and III: *ibid.*, pp. 355ff.; engine power of the ventilation installations for all rooms in Crematoria II and III: *ibid.*, p. 374 and 377; size of the ventilation outlets: *ibid.*, p. 234; Fig. of an outlet cover in the ventilation outlets.

[229] For Pressac see footnote above; a similar opinion has been expressed by van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 208, as well as by Judge Gray in the Irving vs. Lipstadt trial, *op. cit.* (note 71), §7.62.

[230] See also, in this regard, C. Mattogno, in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 96), pp. 153-155. The following remarks are closely patterned after Mattogno; for further details see there.

[231] Invoice no. 729 dated May 27, 1943. *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.; *ibid.*, 231f.: invoice no. 171 dated 22. February 1943 for Crematorium II.

[232] The engines had a nominal output of 2 HP (approximately 1.5 KW). The output data relate to a back-pressure of 40 mm water column. The increment calculations for estimating the ventilation shaft resistances in Crematoria II & III according to engineering handbooks have shown

"L-room" (the so-called "undressing room") only one outlet blower was installed with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h.[233]

When considering the volume of the two morgues (Morgue 1: 504 m^3; Morgue 2: 900 m^3), this results in (4,800÷504 =) approximately 9.5 air exchanges per hour for the alleged, planned "gas chambers," and in (10,000÷900 =) approximately 11 air exchanges per hour for the undressing rooms. How come the SS assumed that the "gas chambers" would need less ventilation than the undressing rooms, or even less than the dissecting rooms, laying out rooms and wash rooms, which had an even greater capacity of approximately $13^1/_3$ air exchanges per hour?

Wilhem Heepke's classic work on the construction of crematoria states that a morgue requires a minimum of 5 air exchanges per hour and 10 during intensive use.[234] Thus it is clear that the ventilation installations provided for the morgues were designed, in terms of orders of magnitude, for morgues in intensive use or for morgues containing the bodies of epidemic disease victims. For comparison: professionally designed Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with circulating air systems were equipped with 72 air exchanges per hour.[235] Furthermore, it should be mentioned that the *original* plans for a new crematorium in the main camp from 1941 – a time when even Pressac admits that the SS had no criminal intentions – provided for 17(!) air exchanges per hour for the dissecting room(!) and the morgues.[236] This exchange rate is considerably higher than what was later realized for all rooms of Crematoria II and III, including the alleged "gas chambers." Thus, on the way from beneficial planning to (allegedly sinister) construction, the air exchange rates had been drastically *reduced* (probably in order to reduce costs). Does anybody seriously believe that the SS would have lowered the ventilation capacity when changing the designation of a morgue from a beneficial use to a homicidal "gas chamber," instead of increasing it?

---

that the back pressure to be expected would probably have been higher (in the region of 50-60 mm water columns), due, particularly, to the primitive lids with many small holes covering the ventilation slit. Two blowers were probably used for this reason. Personal communication from Hans Lamker, a certified engineer.

233 J.-C. Pressac gives the output of these blowers at 8,000 m³/h, but without proving it (together with Robert van Pelt in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994, pp. 210, 232). Perhaps he simply crudely added the output of the two blowers together, which is impermissible, since the blowers did not work in parallel, but in series (behind each other).

234 W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten*, C. Marhold, Halle 1905, p. 104.

235 Gerhard Peters, Emil Wüstiger, "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 10/11 (1940), pp. 191-196, here p. 195.

236 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 95) p. 18.

This is thus the final refutation of any argument on the alleged criminal characteristics of the ventilation installations in these crematoria.

5.4.1.2.5. Pre-heated Morgues

Fact: The morgues of Crematoria II and III were never heated, although a heating system was temporarily considered; water pipes in Morgue 1 were removed.[237]

Incorrect conclusion: Morgues need no heating for normal operational functioning. Crematoria II and III were converted into homicidal "gas chambers," (intended to be) equipped with a heating system so that "the gas would work more rapidly." It was necessary to eliminate the plumbing system in the morgue because panic-stricken inmates would have damaged the pipes.[238]

Correct conclusion: According to expert literature, morgues do indeed need some kind of heating equipment, because corpses must be protected from the effects of frost and freezing temperatures in winter.[239] Hence, under normal operation, morgues would have been equipped with heating devices, but the initial plans to equip the morgues in Auschwitz with heaters were cancelled,[240] rendering the argument obsolete. Regarding the removal of the water pipes, a "non-criminal" explanation follows logically: Since no heating was ever installed in these morgues, there was a danger that the water pipes would have burst in freezing temperatures due to the lack of any heating (if the pipes could not be completely drained). In order to prevent burst pipes and a subsequent flooding of the morgues, the pipes were removed.

5.4.1.2.6. "*Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment*"

Fact: With regards to the "Electrical supply and installation of the concentration camp and prisoner of war camp" the documentary note ("*Aktenvermerk*") of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of January 29, 1943, states:[241]

---

[237] Pre-heating: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 221, 223. Demolition of the water pipes: *ibid.*, p. 286; for further details in this discussion, which is just as fruitless, since they are based on the "criminal traces" dreamed up by Pressac; see in general C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 76).

[238] See also the above footnotes referring to Pressac, in particular, relating to the water pipes; a similar opinion expressed by van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 296, as well as by Judge Gray in the Irving vs. Lipstadt trial, *op. cit.* (note 71), §7.68.

[239] E. Neufert, *op. cit.* (note 182).

[240] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 230. The waste heat of the forced draught blowers was to be used, but since these burned out and were removed, the entire pre-heating project for Morgue 1 was cancelled.

[241] *RGVA* 502-1-26-21, Jan. 29, 1943.

> *"This putting into operation* [of Crematorium II] *can however only extend to restricted use of the available machines (in which case cremation with simultaneous special treatment* [original: "*Sonderbehandlung*"] *will be made possible) since the* [electrical] *supply leading to the crematorium is too weak for its output consumption."*

Incorrect conclusion: Since the "special treatment" mentioned apparently required electricity and because the homicidal "gas chamber" possessed an electrical ventilation, R.J. van Pelt concludes that "*Sonderbehandlung*" referred to homicidal gassings, which was made possible by operating the ventilation despite a reduced power supply.[242]

Correct conclusion: First, it is not apparent from this document whether or not electricity is required for "special treatment." Furthermore, on January 29, 1943, the ventilation installation for the morgue had not yet even been delivered, let alone installed and put into operation. Commencement of construction was not anticipated before February 10.[243] Installation was only charged to the account on February 22, 1943.[244] Therefore, the "available machines" on January 29, 1943, did not include the ventilation system. Actually, the concept "special treatment" in this connection has no "criminal" significance at all, as W. Stromberger[109] and recently C. Mattogno have pointed out:[245]

> *"By considering the historical context – a typhus epidemic increase so dangerous in 1942 as to induce* […] *Major General of the Waffen SS Glücks to command on February 8, 1943, the complete quarantine of the camp*[246] *– the meaning of the term 's*pecial treatment*' in the memorandum of January 29, 1943, could only be an extension of its hygienic-sanitary meaning which emerges from other documents.*[247] *That is, from the hygienic-sanitary point of view, the '*existing machines*' would have guaranteed proper cremation with limited capacity.*
>
> *This is confirmed by a document going back a few weeks. On January 13, 1943, Bischoff wrote a letter to the firm Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke in Auschwitz with the subject* 'Fulfillment of carpentry jobs for the building planning room.' *In this document, Bischoff complained about the delay in receiving doors* 'for Crematorium I in the KGL,' *explaining in detail:*[248]

---

242 Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *op. cit.* (note 97), p. 330.
243 Memorandum from Kirschnek dated 29 January 1943. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 105.
244 Topf, invoice no. 171 dated 22. February 1943 relating to the installation for the ventilation of Crematorium II. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 25-25a. See also C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 230), pp. 136-139.
245 See also C. Mattogno, "Architektonische Stümpereien…," *op. cit.* (note 97), p. 31.
246 *APMO*, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.
247 For this, see Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Genesis and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
248 *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 78.

> 'Above all, the ordered doors of Bftgb. No. 17010/42/Ky/Pa of order letter dated 26.10.42 for Crematorium I of the concentration camp are urgently needed for carrying out special measures.'
>
> *The expression '*carrying out special measures*' had no criminal significance at all. On the contrary, it denoted the construction of hygienic-sanitary installations, including the hospital for the prisoners (*Häftlingslazarett*) projected for the BIII sector of Birkenau. Therefore, if the crematorium was made for '*carrying out special measures*,' it means that it was a part of these installations and its hygienic-sanitary function was exclusively the cremation of dead bodies of deceased camp prisoners."*

5.4.1.2.7. "*Gas Testers*" and *"Indicator Devices for HCN Residues"*

Fact 1: There is a telegram of February 26, 1943, by means of which heating technician Jährling of the Topf & Söhne oven construction firm orders "10 gas testers" for Crematorium II.

Fact 2: There is a letter from the Topf corporation of March 2, 1943, which, referring to the above telegram, mentions "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" (indicator devices for HCN residues).

Incorrect conclusion: The SS ordered the indicator devices in order to verify whether the ventilation of the "gas chamber" was successful after completion of mass murder with hydrogen cyanide in Crematorium II.[249]

Correct conclusion: According to the technical literature, "gas testers" are flue gas analyzers intended to determine the exhaust gas composition of oven gases.[250] Such devices were standard equipment in crematoria. That the above-mentioned order referred to such devices is clear from the fact that they were ordered by a heating technician from an oven construction firm. The letter in reply from the Topf corporation dated March 2, 1943, stating that one must first find out who marketed these devices, has been revealed on several occasions to be an absurdity:[251]

– According to contemporary literature, devices for the detection of HCN residues were called "*Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte*" (HCN residue detection devices) or "*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*" (Gas residue detection devices for Zyklon).[132] Since the Topf &

[249] See the two footnotes above, with relation to Pressac; van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 200, 254.

[250] Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, Ernst und Sohn, Berlin [27]1942, p. 1087

[251] Werner Rademacher (=Walter Lüftl), "The Case of Walter Lüftl," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 78ff.; C. Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.

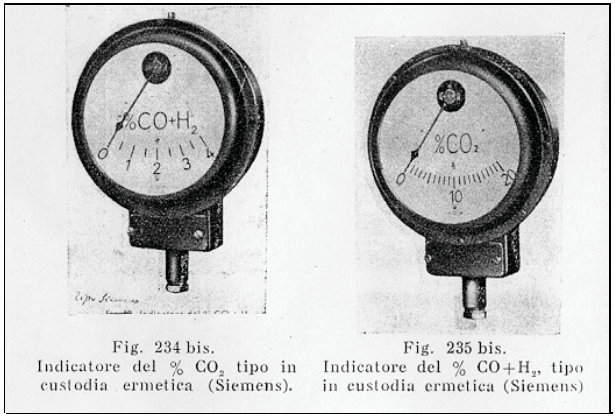


Fig. 234 bis. Indicatore del % CO_2 tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens).

Fig. 235 bis. Indicatore del % $CO+H_2$, tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens)

Fig. 34: *Photograph of two indicator devices from the Siemens corporation for the $CO+H_2$ and CO_2 content, respectively, in %. Component of a gas tester.*[252]

Söhne corporation, according to the letter, had already received information on the possibility of procurement of such devices from three firms, the correct name of these devices must in the meantime have penetrated even to Topf & Söhne.

– Furthermore, these detection devices are based on a wet chemical method which possessed no "indicator" and could not, therefore, be designated as indicator devices. On the other hand, the gas testers mentioned in the telegram had a physico-chemical sensor connected to a dial (see Fig. 34).
– According to contemporary prescriptions, testing with HCN residue testing devices was obligatory in every disinfestation action using hydrogen cyanide in order to test whether the ventilation of a fumigated room had been successful before it could be entered without a gas mask. Since disinfestation had been performed on a large scale in Birkenau since 1941, it is categorically impossible that no one should have concerned himself with the possibility of ordering such devices before early 1943!
– Since the creation of Birkenau camp in 1941, the SS garrison doctor for Auschwitz camp was responsible, among other things, for the ordering, administration, and use of Zyklon B and all materials for its handling (disinfestation installations, gas masks, HCN residue detection devices, etc.). He therefore had three years experience in this business. Why then should the Central Construction

[252] Alberto Cantagalli, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 308; taken from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 251), p. 19.



Fig. 35: *Photograph of Crematorium II of Birkenau taken in February 1943.*[256]

Office, which was not competent in this matter, in addition to being unauthorized, have issued the order for the procurement of HCN residue detection devices in 1943?

– In addition to crematorium ovens, the Topf corporation also produced hot air disinfestation ovens as well as silo fumigation installations which were, however, not operated with HCN.[253] Why then should the heating technician Jährling, a civilian engineer, order devices, of which he had no knowledge, from a firm, which obviously did not even know the supplier of the devices, when the health service of Auschwitz camp had already been regularly supplied with these devices by the Tesch und Stabenow corporations for two years and therefore knew the supplier? There was very probably a supply of them in storage at the camp.

It is therefore the conviction of W. Rademacher, C. Mattogno and myself that this reply from the Topf corporation is a forgery, in which a term such as "*Anzeigegeräte für Rauchgasanalyse*" was perhaps replaced by the term "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" (Indicator Device for Smoke Analysis by Indicator Device for HCN Residues).

[253] Hydrogen cyanide would form poisonous residues with moist food. The gases Areginal and Cartox were used; see also G. Kunike, *Das ABC der Vorrats- und Hausschädlinge und ihre Bekämpfung*, Theodor Weicher, Berlin 1941, pp. 53f.

5.4.1.2.8. Zyklon B Introduction Holes and Columns

Fact 1: There are eyewitness testimonies claiming that there were three or four square holes measuring 70 cm in the roofs of both morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III. According to some witnesses, columns fabricated of mesh metal ran from the floor of the morgues through the holes in the ceiling and protruded over the roof. Zyklon B is alleged to have been thrown into these columns for the purpose of mass killings.[254]

Fact 2: There are two photographs showing objects on the roof (see further below).

Fact 3: There is a document mentioning "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" (wire mesh push-in devices).

Incorrect conclusion: The eyewitnesses are right.

Correct conclusion: Pressac reproduced a photo of Crematorium II showing square objects located on the roof of Morgue 1 (the fourth object obviously lies behind the cellar).[255] The same photograph also appears in Danuta Czech's book.[256] It was taken in early February 1943, see Fig. 35, the decisive detail of which being magnified in Fig. 36. If these objects are really Zyklon B introduction holes, as Pressac believes, then one must assume that the objects are:

a) of equal size

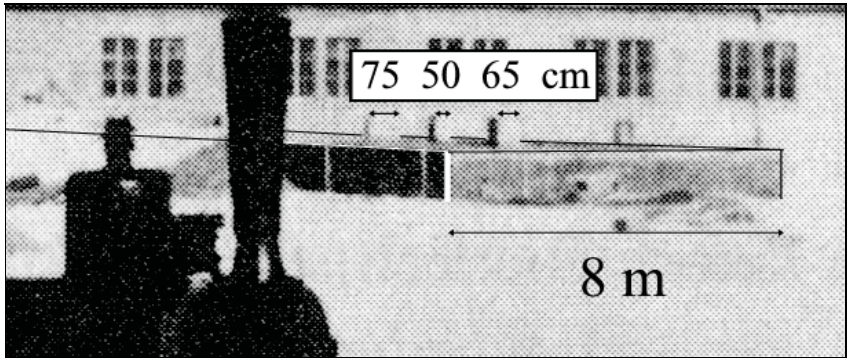


Fig. 36: *Magnification of detail from Fig. 35 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in. The width of the three objects in Fig. 35 shows strong variation between ca. 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore, it is notable that the shady side of the first object, seen from the left, is considerably weaker than those of the others.*

[254] Henryk Tauber: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72) p. 484; Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 95; Charles Sigismund Bendel: E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 227; Michal Kula: E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 231; for a summary and critique of these and other witness accounts on these alleged openings and introduction devices, see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 73), pp. 34-37.

[255] *Op. cit.* (note 72), Crematorium II, p. 340, taken ca. between Feb. 9 and 11, 1943.

[256] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 94), p. 454.

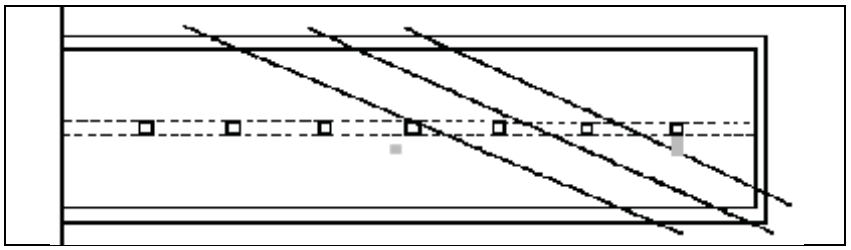


Fig. 37: *Schematic drawing of a view onto Morgue 1 of Crematorium II. Longitudinally painted: the concrete longitudinal beam with the 7 supporting pillars. Drawn in as intersecting lines: base-lines, upon which the middle of the three objects located on the roof must have been located.*[257] *Obviously, they were not evenly distributed along the roof. Gray rectangle: actual location of the two openings in existence today.*

b) regularly aligned
c) regularly distributed along the roof
d) nearly the same color and
e) casting approximately the same shadows.

Fig. 36 points out the outlines of the cellar, indicating its width as well as the approximate width of the three objects. Despite the mediocre resolution of the photograph, it may be concluded that these objects are of unequal width, not evenly distributed over the roof, but stand, on the contrary, close together. It also seems peculiar that the shady side of the first object seen from the left, compared with those of the other two objects, is remarkably light in color. Fig. 37 shows the alignment of perspective, viewed from above, on which these objects can possibly be located.[257] As none of the requirements set forth above is met, the argument that these objects are above-roof parts of Zyklon B introduction stacks must be abandoned.

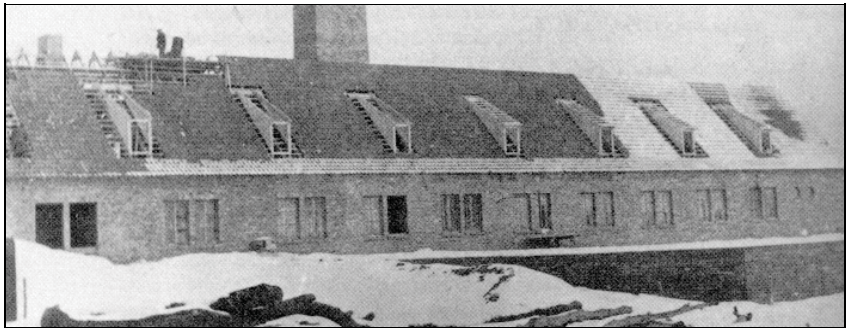


Fig. 38: *Photograph of Crematorium II from Jan. 20, 1943, similar in perspective as Fig. 35, but without objects on the roof of Morgue 1.*

[257] Taken from Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, volume 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994, p. 168.

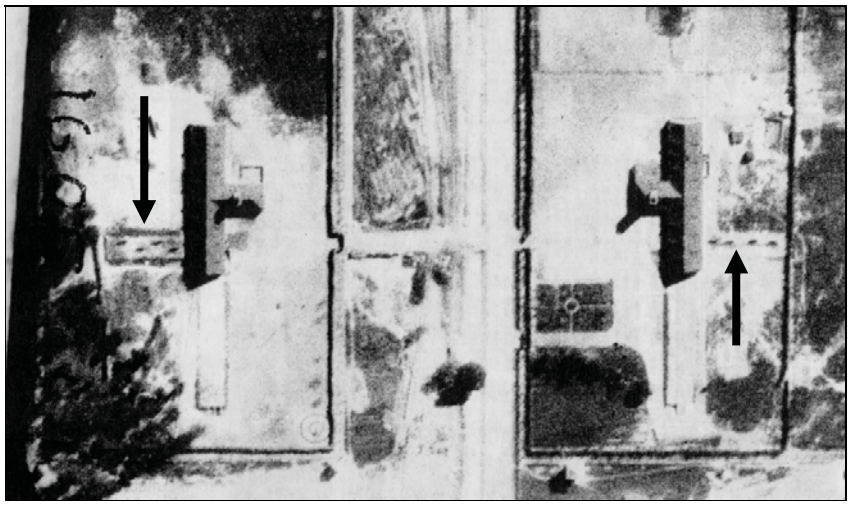


Fig. 39: *Enlargement of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 of Birkenau camp, taken on August 25, 1944. An interesting feature is the dark spots on Morgue 1 ("gas chambers") of both crematoria (arrow), of which it is known today that there are no introduction stacks for Zyklon B.*

It should be mentioned in passing that these objects are not to be seen in other photographs of the morgue, see Fig. 38 taken on January 20, 1943,[258] as well as another photograph reproduced by Pressac and taken in the summer of 1943.[259] It will therefore be necessary to find another explanation for the objects in the photograph taken in February 1943, such as, for example, that some sort of objects had been placed on the roof – perhaps in the course of constructing the building, undertakings which were obviously still underway – or *horribile dictu*, but less likely, that the picture has been retouched at a later date.

Fig. 39 shows an enlargement of an Allied air photo of Birkenau camp taken on August 25, 1944.[260] Darkened areas (arrow) are clearly visible on the lateral wing, the roof of Morgue 1 ("the gas chamber") of Crematorium II. A stereoscopic evaluation of this air photo shows that these darkened areas on Fig. 39 cannot have possessed any height.[261]

---

[258] From D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 94), p. 398, and J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 335.

[259] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 341. Pressac, of course, alleges the existence of Zyklon B introduction apertures; in actual fact, however, nothing of the sort is to be seen.

[260] Alliied aerial photographs, National Archives Air Photo Library, Washington, D.C., RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, published by CIA employees D.A. Brugioni and R.G. Poirier, "*The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*,", CIA, ST-79-10001, Washington, D.C., 1979; allegedly on their own, private, responsibility.

[261] R. Lenski, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 356ff., testimony of aerial photographical appraiser Kenneth R. Wilson, pp. 8 927-8 941e of the trial transcript; see also B. Kulaszka (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 353f. According to Wilson, the spots on the photos dated Sept. 13, 1944, cannot be seen.

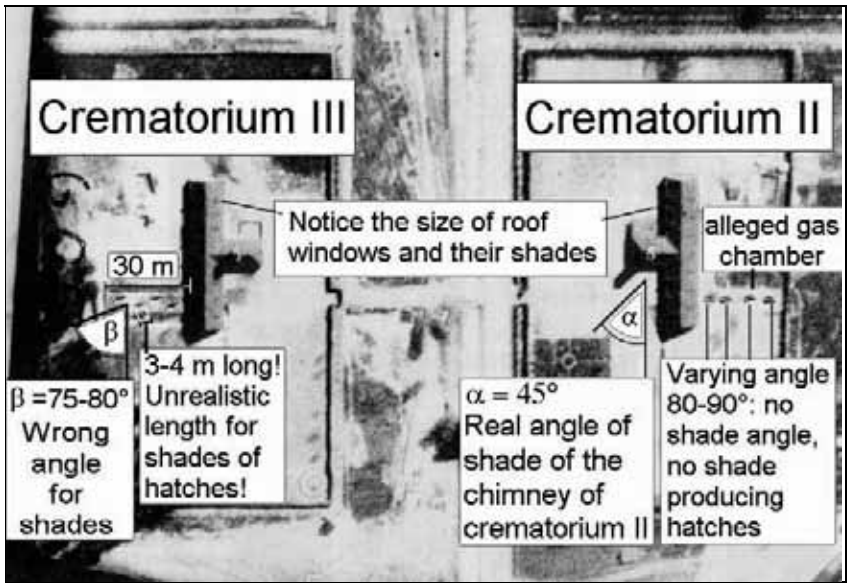


Fig. 40: *Schematic drawing of the air photo in Fig. 39. It is immediately apparent that the spots on the roofs of morgues 1 cannot be introduction stacks: too large, too irregular, wrong direction for "shadows."*

If the Zyklon B introduction stacks really possessed the dimensions of 70 cm ($2^1/_3$ ft) on each side as described by the eyewitnesses, this cannot be reconciled with the spots on the air photo, which are approximately 2 to 3 m^2 in area (20-23 ft^2). It must be noted that the chimneys of the inmate barracks as well as the large crematorium chimneys are rich in contrast, symmetrical, and straight. The spots on Morgue 1 of both crematoria, by contrast, form an angle of approximately 75-80° (Crematorium III) or 80-90° (Crematorium II, irregular) to the arrangement of the main wing of Crematorium II (see schematic drawing Fig. 40). If these spots were objects of any kind, they would have to exhibit the same alignment as the shadows of the crematorium chimney of Crematorium II, the chimney of an inmate barracks, and other sharply conspicuous parts of the picture. The actual shadows, in contrast to the spots above, form a 45° angle to the main direction of Crematoria II and III (see Fig. 40).

We know that the chimney of Crematorium II was 15 m high.[186] It throws a shadow on the picture which is five times as long as the spots on the roof of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium III (length of shadow of chimney: 20 m, that is, the angle of the sun was approximately 37°, length of the spots on Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium III: approximately 4 m). This means simply that the alleged

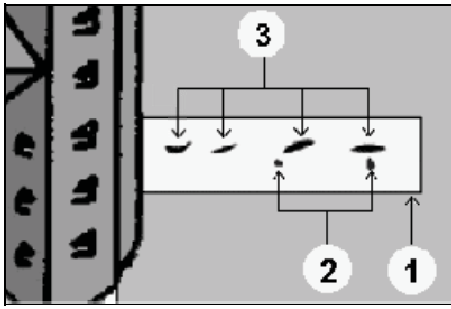


Fig. 41: *Schematic drawing of the location and size of the spots (3) on the roof of Morgue 1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematorium II (1) visible on the air photos, as well as the location (2) of the only holes to be found today.*[262]

Zyklon B introduction stack must have projected 3 m above the roof of Morgue 1 ("gas chambers") of Crematorium III in order to cast such long shadows, which may be ruled out as impossible.

Absence of spatial height, irregular shape, incorrect size (length and width), and wrong, irregular direction of the spots therefore prove definitively that these spots are neither the shadows of any objects, nor can they be the legendary Zyklon B introduction stacks. The irregular, vague nature of these spots, as well as the fact that they are missing on at least one air photo,[263] gives rise to the conclusion that they are the retouching of a forger, added at a later time. An expert study prepared in late 1992 by John Clive Ball, a professional air photo interpreter in Canada, has since proven that the air photos were faked while they were in the possession of the CIA – surprise, surprise![264]

As a result of the long-lasting wrong interpretation of these spots on this air photo, the otherwise unfounded allegation was made that the alleged Zyklon B introduction stacks were aligned linearly on the middle of the roof in case of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, and aligned alternating to the left and to the right of the middle of the roof in case of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III, according to the location of the spots on this air photo. The alternating alignment, however, would contradict the argument that the Zyklon B introduction columns were aligned behind the concrete support pillars in order to conceal them so that the entering victims would not become suspicious. As a

[262] Figure 41 was taken from the Air Photo Evidence website (air photo.com/altered/altered.html) with John C. Ball's kind permission.

[263] J. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1992, p. 48, Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, photograph dated 13 September 1944, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2.

[264] The manipulations on this picture are overly plentiful, such as, for example, a drawing of a group of inmates accidentally marching over the roof of a barracks! See also J.C. Ball, *ibid.*, p. 42; idem, "Air Photo Evidence" in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 269-282. On the alleged original photographs, it may furthermore be seen that the spots on morgues 1 of both crematoria (II + III) are pointing in different directions; private communication by J.C. Ball.

matter of fact, no introduction column could have been hidden behind a concrete pillar, because this would have necessitated the opening of a hole not only through the reinforced concrete roof, but also through the massive longitudinal support beam, see Fig. 28, which would have compromised the stability of the entire morgue. Hence, an alignment to the left and/or right of the support pillars would have been unavoidable.

After the building was destroyed towards the end of the war – by whom does not matter – one occasionally encounters the attitude that the remaining ruins are fakes, and that the original installations have disappeared without a trace. This would mean that the Poles rebuilt the crematoria true to the original for many millions of zlotys after the war, only in order to blow them up. A grotesque idea. Thus the author of the present book was rejected as an expert witness by a court on December 6, 1991, and May 5, 1992, on the grounds that his research on the "gas chambers" was fully irrelevant since, as it was allegedly well known, the structures in Auschwitz were only fakes, the authentic "gas chambers" having disappeared without a trace.[265]

Such allegations are, of course, absurd, and only testify to the technical incompetence of the judges entrusted with these matters. It is a shame that such individuals are given the power to decide the fate of

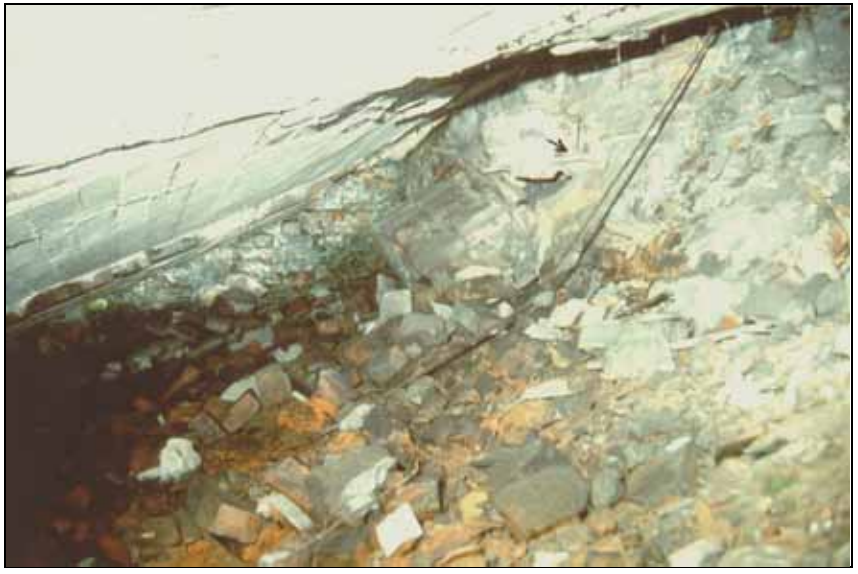


Fig. 42: *Interior photograph taken from the ruins of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II. The arrow points to the sample taking location (see chapter 8.3.3.).*

[265] County Court Munich, ref. 451 Cs 112 Js 3326/90 and ref. 432 Cs 113 Js 3619/90.

others in these disputes.[266]

The roofs of Morgue 1 ("gas chambers") of both crematoria today are broken in pieces and have collapsed, but the ceiling of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II is still relatively intact. The next to the last of the seven pillars of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, seen from the south, still bears a piece of the ceiling. There, one can still climb down into the interior of the cellar through a hole in the ceiling (Fig. 43, p. 110) (see also Figs. 42 and 44), in which the ground water stands on the floor even in summer during a fairly lengthy dry season. Large parts of the masonry work and concrete ceiling accessible there are in original condition, protected from wind and weather. There are no visible signs of erosion or corrosion. In his book, Pressac shows illustrations of the circular, intact ventilation pipe openings through the ceiling of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II as well as through the concrete ceiling of the oven room of Crematorium III.[267]

Figs. 48-53 (p. 116) show the five openings in the ceiling of the



Fig. 43: *Alleged Zyklon B introduction hole in the ceiling of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, entry to the still passable part of the cellar.*

[266] See, in this regard, the letter from the semi-official German Institut für Zeitgeschichte, in which, with relation to the Auschwitz State Museum, the reconstruction of the installations in Crematorium I is described and the condition of the original ruins of the crematoria in Birkenau are briefly mentioned: H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich, letter dated March 20, 1992.

[267] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 365f.

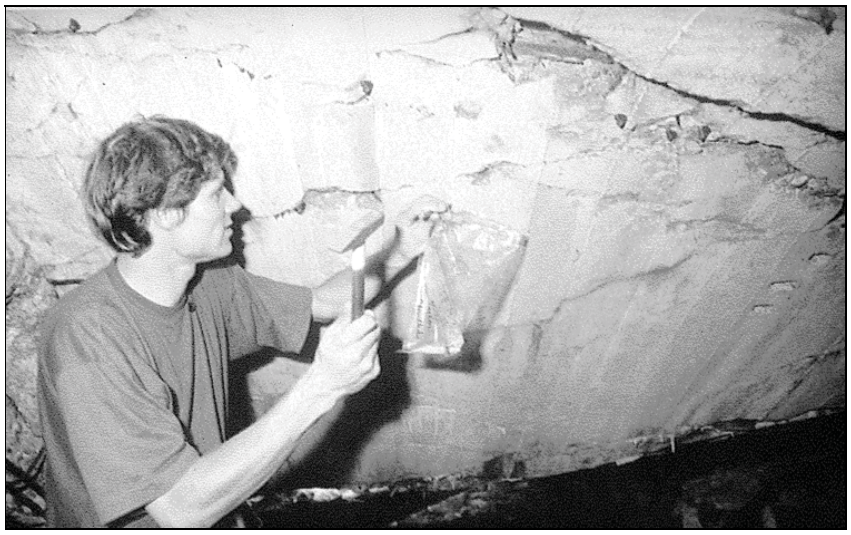


Fig. 44: *Ceiling of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II. Sample taking location of samples 1 and 2.*

oven room of Crematorium III as of December 1991. They were used to withdraw radiant heat from the crematorium ovens. The ceiling collapsed during the demolition of the oven room, and most of the five holes were damaged to some degree during the process.

If the Zyklon B introduction holes described by eyewitnesses really existed, with the wire mesh columns installed inside them, then what else is to be expected?

According to eyewitness Henryk Tauber, the victims would have demolished all the equipment in this room:[268]

> *"The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment."*

1. Several hundred people, locked into a cellar with a very small surface area, anticipating death, would panic and attempt to escape, damaging everything that stood in their way. So what would the victims locked into the cellar have done to the wire mesh columns described by the eyewitnesses? If these columns actually existed, their outer framework would have to have been of solid steel, but certainly not of fragile wire mesh construction.

2. These columns would, in addition, have had to have been solidly anchored in the concrete ceiling, the floor, and the concrete pillars. But since solid anchoring dowels did not yet exist at that time, hoop irons

[268] *Ibid.*, pp. 483f.; *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 106.

would have been cast into the concrete during the construction of the cellar, spread out to a "dovetail" inside the concrete.[269] If carried out after completion of the building, holes would have been chiseled into the concrete, and the hoop irons would have been cast in cement filling these holes, see Fig. 46 (p. 113). In both cases, a removal of such cast-in hoop irons would have been impossible. All one could do is cut them off with a saw or a welding torch.[270] Hence, if any introduction device was ever installed in these morgues, traces of such hoop irons must still be present.

3. Furthermore, the steel reinforcement rods in the reinforced concrete would have to run wreath-like around the hole, and would be capable of verification by means of induction devices, even today.

4. Since, in addition, the morgues' roofs were covered with a layer of soil approximately one half meter thick, the entire construction would have to be protected against the intrusion of soil and rain water, and in so doing it would have been indispensable to raise the edges of the holes above the surface of the roof like miniature chimneys.

Nothing of the kind can be found on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crema-



Fig. 45: *Alleged Zyklon B introduction hole in the roof of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II in December 1991. It is clearly visible that it was not cleared from the steel reinforcement rods. These were simply bent backwards.*

[269] I am grateful to Carl Hermann Christmann, a certified building engineer, for this information.
[270] I am grateful to R. Faßbender, a certified building engineer, for this information, who also provided the drawings.

torium II which has remained largely intact. The only two holes which can be found today of anything approaching the diameter involved and somewhat regular and rectangular in shape were obviously crudely pierced at a later time, as may been seen in Figs. 45 and 43 (p. 110). Even Pressac admits that these are the only holes visible today.[271] Nevertheless his richly illustrated book includes not one clear photograph of these two existing holes.

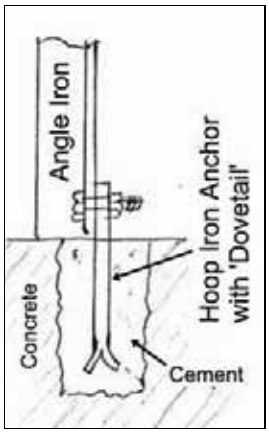


Fig. 46: *Hoop iron with dovetail, cast in cement in a hole in concrete.*

All other smaller breakthroughs, cracks, and openings in the roofs of morgues 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III visible today are breaks in the reinforced concrete effected at a later time with the iron reinforcing rods sticking out. Nowhere does one find cleanly poured concrete edges or rough, chiseled out edges with some remaining plaster work; there are no remains of ascending concrete or brick/mortar stacks; no steel reinforcement rods running other than would be expected for an ordinary flat roof without holes; and there are no traces of any hoop irons, dovetails, or any other means of anchoring any device to the morgue's floor, ceiling, or concrete pillars.

If any of these holes were used as Zyklon B introduction holes, they would have to have been broken through following completion of the roof, *i.e.*, shortly before the commencement of the alleged mass murders.[272] Such holes with no plasterwork to polish off their rough edges, however, could neither have been sealed against escaping poison gas, nor against intruding soil and water, nor would it have been possible to safely install any panic-proof introduction devices in them. Using such crude holes would truly be an incredibly stupid piece of bungling.

But there is more. In the opening shown in Fig. 45 the reinforcement rods were only separated and bent back. They possess their full length even today. One could bend them back again and weld them back together with their stumps, which are also visible to the left of the photograph (covered with snow).[273] Nor is there any trace of reinforcement

[271] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 354.

[272] The ceiling was finished towards the winter of 1942/43, while the mass exterminations allegedly began in March 1943; see also J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 338f.

[273] Please do not attempt to bend them back again! More recent photographs show that individuals have obviously broken off two of the three reinforcement rods during similar such attempts. One of these persons who unintentionally broke off one rod was Dr. Fredrick Töben in Febru-

rods running in a wreath-like pattern around the hole. This hole, therefore, can never have been used as an introduction hole; it was never finished. And what makes matters worse: this is still the "best" of all holes and cracks in this roof in existence today. All others are even more irregular and filled with reinforcement rods.

No apparatus, using the technology available at that time, could be anchored in such crudely pierced, unplastered holes, from which the reinforcement rods were not even removed; therefore, no gas introduction device could ever have been firmly installed, let alone sealed from the exterior. This means that the entire environment including the supposed perpetrators would have been endangered by the gas streaming out of the opening. The supposed victims could furthermore only have been prevented by force from escaping through these holes, or even throwing the Zyklon B back out through the hole, since these holes could obviously not be closed.

We might even go much further in this direction: we can tell from the concrete when at least one of the two large holes was pierced. An opening pierced through the concrete in the roof of either Morgue 1



Wenn Felsen zu-fallen

ZUFALL

Es gibt *Zufälle*, die haben etwas mit *Fallen* zu tun. Fallen im Sinne von Stürzen. Im Fall von Josef Prana-Kvasny wurde daraus auch eine *Falle*, in der ein glückseliger *Zufall* ihn vor dem Tod bewahrte. Unsere heutigen wahren *Zufalls*-Geschichten handeln von Felsstürzen, bei denen Menschen durch glückliche Fügungen gerettet wurden.

Josef Prana, speziell in Wien durch seine Leibwächterschule bekannt geworden, aber auch als Komponist (dem Papst schickte er eine Hymne, auch beim Songcontest-Bewerb machte er oft mit), hielt sich im September 1982 im lateinamerikanischen Costa Rica auf. Er besitzt dort eine rund 350.000 Quadratmeter große Insel namens Bejuco. Und weil er sich schon gut im Lande auskannte, wollte er zwei Männern bei der Suche nach einem geeigneten Grundstück behilflich sein. Einer war der Österreicher Friedrich Zimmermann. Ein Wiener, Kurt Kyba, Jahrgang 1958, lieh Prana und den anderen einen kleinen Suzuki-Jeep. Kyba selbst nahm an der Immobilien-Tour nicht teil.

„Wir fuhren von Cartago Richtung Golfito", schildert Prana. „Unterwegs machten wir in einer

Bilder: Scherer, SNS

Ein Felsriese demolierte das Haus der Familie Zangerl, vermutlich wird es nie mehr bewohnt werde

Hang ist dort etwa fünfzig bis siebzig Meter hoch, und am Fuße führt eine Asphaltstraße vorbei. Unterhalb der Straße, niveaumäßig rund drei bis vier Meter tiefer, liegt das Einfamilienhaus der Familie Cermenek. Plötzlich

che mit dem Backen beschäftigt waren. Plötzlich überkam das Kind ein Drang, es radelte aus dem Garagenbereich und eilte ein paar Stufen hinauf ins Klo des Hauses.

In dem Moment machte sich rund zweihundert Meter weiter der 10 Tonnen schwere Felsen selbständig. Machtlos und paralysiert mußten die Arbeiter mit ansehen, wie der Riesenstein hinabkollerte

dann vorbei an einem Marterl, da die Familie Cermenek Jahre vorhe errichtet hatte, auf den Garagenrol bau zu.

Mit ungebremster Wucht zertrüm merte er die straßenseitige Garagen mauer. Wo kurz vorher der klein Mario gespielt hatte, lag jetzt ei Schutthaufen.

Fig. 47: *Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force. The only crack running through the wall proceeds, naturally enough, from the corner of the window.*[274]

ary 1997, as he advised me personally after his visit to Auschwitz. Another rod was broken off later by unknown person(s), see Carlo Mattogno, op. cit. (note 180).

[274] *Kurier*, Aug. 30, 1992, p. 20: "Wenn Felsen zu-fallen" (when rocks fall close).

("gas chamber") in consideration at a later time would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that the breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes.

The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles (notch effect, see Fig. 47).[275] Such holes, in particular, which would already have damaged the structure of the concrete due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture. This is made more obvious by Figs. 48-53 (p. 116). Although the explosion pressure in the oven room, on an even level with the ground, could turn aside in all directions, and the roof remains relatively intact to the attic, three of the five oven room ventilation holes, cleanly cast and reinforced in the concrete roof, were completely destroyed. In the case of two of the other holes, clearly visible cracks formed at the corners, visible in the photos reproduced by Pressac.[267]

In the morgues of Crematoria II and III, the explosion pressure could only turn upwards, causing their roofs to be much more seriously damaged than the roof of the oven room. The alleged Zyklon B introduction holes in the roof of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, however, are conspicuous for having remained relatively intact; in the case of the hole in Fig. 45 all the cracks and fissures run around this hole! On the spot, one furthermore recognizes the arbitrary arrangement of this hole in a location at which the roof of the morgue is undamaged. This alone proves with technical certainty that this hole was broken through after the destruction of the roof!

The chisel marks on the edge of the hole in Fig. 43 are so similar to those in Fig. 45 that it must be assumed that both holes have the same history.[276]

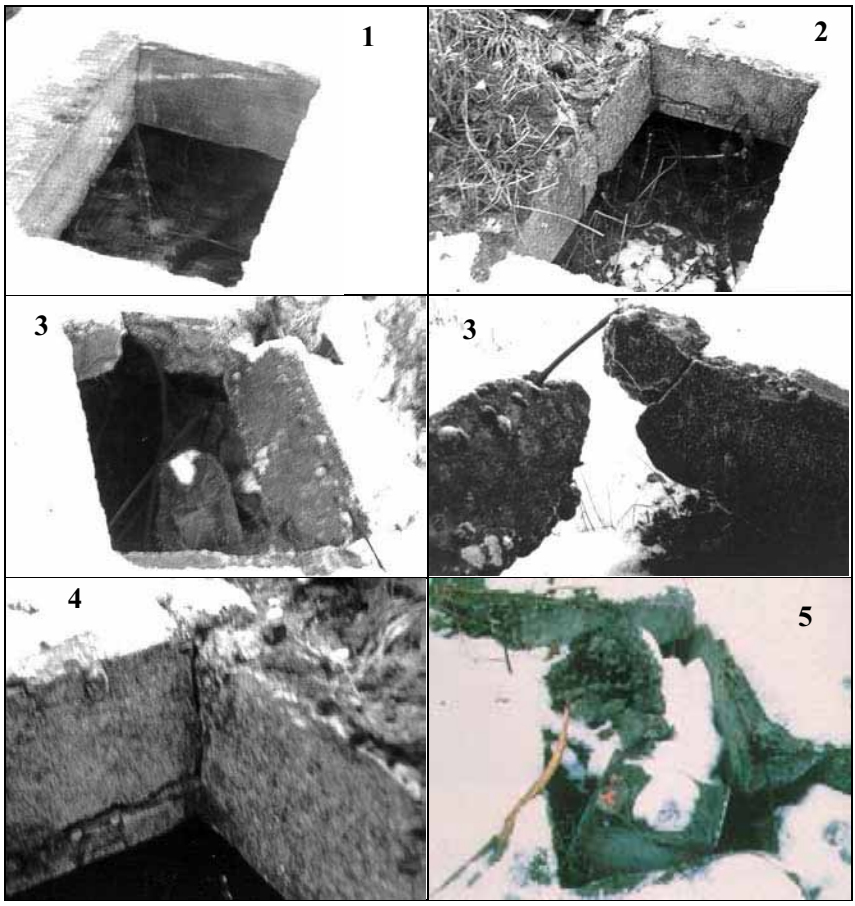
There were therefore no holes in the ceilings of these rooms through which the poison gas preparation could have been introduced by means of wire mesh pillars or otherwise, as described by eyewitnesses.

Prof. van Pelt remarked accurately in this regard:[277]

---

[275] Heinz Neuber, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin 2001.

[276] Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 180), has shown that the size of this hole actually increased over the years, probably because the Auschwitz Museum wants to give it a more regular, rectangular shape.



Figs. 48-53: *The five properly constructed ventilation holes in the ceiling of the oven room to the upper story, Crematorium III (no. of holes indicated; #3 twice); condition: December 1991. Note the cracks caused by the explosion.*

"Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys [on the roof of Morgue 1, Crematorium II] *cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab. Yet does this mean they were never there?"*

An interesting question, which the professor of architectural history answers as follows:

"While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been some framework at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."

[277] *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 295; see also Brian Renk, "Convergence or Divergence?: On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Induction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *JHR* 20(5&6) (2001), pp. 33-51.

Van Pelt's claim that the camp administration could have filled the holes in the ceiling with concrete in the fall of 1944 in order to restore the ceiling, is without proof. But at least Prof. van Pelt believes that the SS administration acted logically, in that they allegedly attempted to wipe away all trace of their alleged crime. But does van Pelt really believe that it would have made more sense to fill up the holes with concrete instead of removing the entire roof of the "gas chamber," as was done with the roofs of morgues 2, the "undressing room"? An Allied air photo taken on December 21, 1944, shows that the roof of the other morgue, which is not alleged to have been used to commit any murders, was completely removed.[278] Obviously the whole matter makes no sense. To believe van Pelt, we must believe, that the SS arbitrarily created architectural relics to confuse later tourists and Holocaust researchers instead of destroying the roof entirely, as in the case of the undressing room. This seems too absurd to be taken seriously.

But if van Pelt had the most rudimentary knowledge of architecture, he would know that it is impossible to remove holes measuring 70 × 70 cm (that is almost half a square meter!) from a concrete roof *without leaving clearly visible traces*. Actually, however, there are no traces of openings in the roof later closed with concrete.

In addition, concrete patches filled in later would have flown out of these holes like a cork out of a shaken champagne bottle during an explosion, thus making the holes just as visible as they were before. On closer inspection, Prof. van Pelt's allegation turns out to be not only demonstrably wrong, but utterly absurd.

But at least Prof. van Pelt agrees with the revisionists that there are no remains of these alleged holes. In remarking that there are no such traces, van Pelt has in fact proven that there were never any holes in the ceiling of this room, and, consequently, no Zyklon B introduction holes of any nature whatever, and, consequently, no introduction of any poisonous substances whatever in the manner described by the "eyewitnesses." He has proven that his "eyewitnesses" were lying. He has proven that there is no proof for the mass murders in Auschwitz. Actually, he has proven that there is no proof for the Holocaust. "No holes, no 'Holocaust'" (Robert Faurisson). It is beautiful to see the great Professor of Architecture Robert Jan van Pelt in the year 2000 come to the same conclusion as myself in the year 1991, when I investigated the

[278] Dino A. Brugioni, Robert G. Poirier, *op. cit.* (note 260), p. 15; see also G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 73), p. 39. I am grateful to Fritz P. Berg for this argument.

ceiling of the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematorium II of Birkenau. Only our conclusions are somewhat divergent.

At this point, I would like to introduce a witness who contacted David Irving by e-mail after conclusion of Mr. Irving's legal proceedings against Deborah Lipstadt in May 2000. He is an engineer named Barford; his colleagues are assisting in the conservation and restoration of the camp for the Auschwitz Museum administration. He informed David Irving that, during his trial, investigations were made in complete secrecy at Auschwitz with regards to the mystery of the holes, and then remarked:

> *"*[W]*hat happened to their* [the Auschwitz Museum's] *tests on the roof of Crema II mentioned in the attachment? Did they find the Zyklon B holes or not? Did they report those results to Lipstadt's lawyers, and when?* […]
>
> *As you can guess, despite my belief that you and the Revisionists are wrong, and despite spending half an hour examining the collapsed roof of the underground gas chamber of Crematorium II from different angles, I found no evidence of the four holes that the eyewitnesses say were there* […].
>
> *Secondly several areas of the slabs are covered in small rubble from an outer layer of concrete which was fractured by the blast. Now I would have expected these fragments to have fallen through the holes, if they were there, into the void beneath.* […]
>
> *I remain puzzled by the lack of physical evidence for these holes."*

In early 2000, the late Charles D. Provan distributed a paper claiming he had located the missing holes in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.[279] What Provan did, however, was simply to declare those cracks as "holes," which were caused by the concrete support pillars piercing through the collapsing roof and cracks caused by the roof bending over the longitudinal beam. All holes described by Provan are full of reinforcement bars, they lack regular shape, have no straight edges and corners (as is to be expected for regular, planned-in holes), no traces of plaster (as is to be expected if holes were chiseled in later), no traces of chimney extensions to lead these stacks through the soil, no traces of anchoring devices (dowels, hoop irons, dovetails…). In his schematic drawing of the roof, Provan even possesses the boldness to display these cracks as holes with regular shapes.[280] C. Mattogno has pointed out in detail how unfounded and distorted Provan's claims really are.[281]

---

[279] "No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau" published by author in early 2000; online.

[280] *Ibid.*, p. 36.

[281] Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 180).

Finally, I want to focus on those legendary "Zyklon B introduction columns," for which Michal Kula is the most frequently quoted "eyewitness." He gives a detailed description of these columns which he claimed he had built.[282] J.-C. Pressac[283] (see Fig. 54) and Prof. van Pelt[284] have prepared drawings of these columns based on Kula's description.[285] First, the fact that there are no holes in the roof of the morgue in question measuring 70×70 cm – nor of any other size – categorically proves that Kula's columns cannot have been installed. Next, there is neither material nor documentary evidence that these columns existed.[286] All we actually have in this regard is a handwritten entry in an inventory list for Crematorium II[202] saying "*4 Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*," which, literally translated means something like "wire mesh push-in device." I have reproduced this handwritten entry in Fig. 55. The following points deserve to be pointed out:

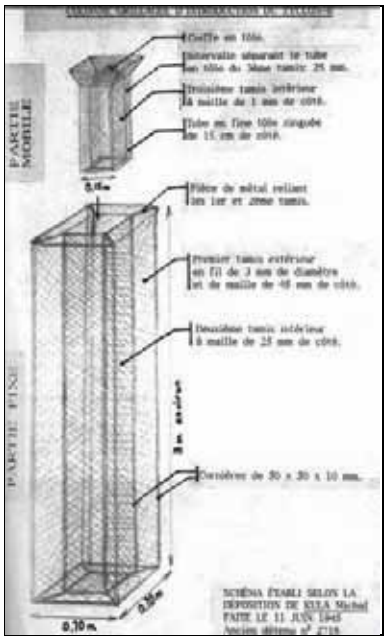


Fig. 54: *J.-C. Pressac's drawing of the legendary "Zyklon B introduction columns" as described by Michal Kula.*[283]

- It is unknown, by whom and when this handwritten entry was made.
- This entry is made for morgue no. 2, the alleged undressing cellar, not(!) for Morgue 1, the alleged "gas chamber."
- If Kula's introduction columns would be included in this inventory list, they would appear with an appropriate name describing the whole thing, not just a "push-in device," which could only be the inner part of Kula's device.

---

[282] Höß trial, vol. 2, pp. 99-100.

[283] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 487; on p. 287, Pressac shows a rather primitive drawing with French inscriptions, probably prepared by a former French inmate on request of the Soviet investigation commission right after the war.

[284] R. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 194, 208; *caveat emptor*: Though van Pelt's translation of Kula's testimony is erroneous, and though the data supplied in Kula's testimony is rather meager, van Pelt uses it to make five different, very detailed drawings – some of it necessarily based on van Pelt's fantasy, and the rest based on Kula's fantasy.

[285] See also Jamie McCarthy, Mark van Alstine, "Zyklon Introduction Columns," www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/intro-columns.

[286] C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 76), pp. 83-93.

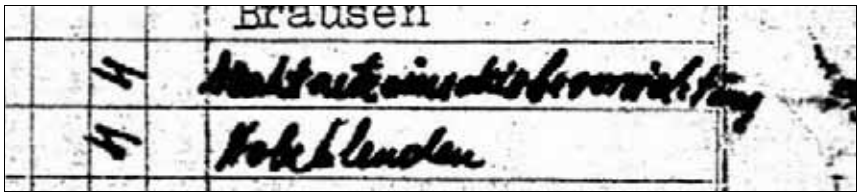


Fig. 55: *Handwritten entries in an inventory list of Crematorium II for Morgue 2. The lower one reads "Holzblenden" (wooden blinds). The upper one may read "Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung" (wire mesh push-in device)*[202]

– In German, *schieben* describes horizontal (pushing) movements,[287] whereas for vertically lowering an object, the word *laß* is used, *i.e.*, *Einlaßvorrichtung* instead of *Einschiebevorrichtung*.

Whatever this handwritten entry really refers to, one thing is clear: it does not support Kula's claim of the existence of complex Zyklon B introduction devices(!) in Morgue 1(!) of the Crematoria II and III.

Furthermore, M. Kula's credibility as a witness must be considered very low, since he claims, for example, that he saw how corpses of gassing victims were carried away:

> *"I saw then that they* [the corpses] *were greenish. The nurses told me that the corpses were cracked, and the skin came off."*

As will be shown in chapter 7., victims of Zyklon B gassings aren't greenish (they are pinkish-reddish), and there is no reason for the corpses to crack and for their skin to come off. This is nothing but atrocity propaganda.

But let us assume for a moment, the SS would have faced the problem of introducing HCN into the morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III after their roofs had been finished. I offer two options to solve the problem, and every reader might pick the solution that seems more likely:

a) Pierce (2×4=) eight holes through the reinforced concrete roofs – a laborious and expensive task, leading to massive, irreparable damage to the roofs' layer of tar and upper cement layer; add (2×4=) eight brick or concrete chimneys of at least 1 m height to lead the holes through the layer of soil on top of the roofs, and attempting to repair the damage done to the roof by the violent hole piercing process – another laborious, material consuming, and expensive task; design and construct (2×4) eight wire mesh columns 3 m high, consisting of three parts: a panic-proof, outer column made of massive steel (which does not correspond to Kula's claims, though), a middle wire mesh column (with no purpose at all but to hinder the HCN from

[287] *E.g.*, a cabinet's drawer is a *Schublade* (the German verb *schieben* (to push) is irregular: *schieben*, *schob*, *geschoben*; noun: *Schub*=thrust).

spreading out), and a removable inner wire mesh column, another laborious, material- as well as time-consuming, and expensive task; find a way to anchor these eight devices panic-proof in the concrete floor, ceiling and pillars, another laborious and expensive task; all these works had to be planned, approved, tested, and material had to be allocated, leaving a thick and long "paper trail" of documents (which, by the way, doesn't exist); but finally, all one would possess at the end would be a primitive device allowing for the simple introduction of Zyklon B by pouring it into the inner column; one had to sit and wait for a long time until a lethal amount of HCN had evaporated from the Zyklon B carrier and had spread into the morgue, or alternatively, one had to apply an excessive amount of Zyklon B to ensure high evaporation rates for quick execution success, and remove and destroy the Zyklon B after the gassing, though only a fraction of the HCN had been released by then.[288]

But there was a second, much simpler option:

b) Installing a simple basket – to hold Zyklon B – in the air intake ventilation shaft of Morgue 1 right after the easily accessible intake ventilator, which then would blow the HCN vapors right into the "gas chamber," similar to the Degesch circulation procedure. This would have reduced the gassing time and the amount of Zyklon B required to a fraction compared to any scenario where Zyklon B is simply kept closely together on heaps without any moving air.[289]

Also, one could have drastically increased the evaporation rate of the Zyklon B in this basket even further, hence accelerating the execution procedure. All that would have been required was to alter an idea the Topf engineers had in early March 1943. When facing cooling problems of the cremation chimney's forced draught blowers, the Topf engineers suggested to use the excess heat produced by these engines to pre-heat the morgue. The only constructional change needed for this was to redirect this excess heat into the morgue's air intake duct (see chapter 5.4.1.2.5., p. 99). Though the forced draught blowers overheated and were damaged shortly the-

[288] For evaporation rates of Zyklon B, see chapter 7.2. and 7.3.1.3.

[289] The brick-built air intake duct was easily accessible from the attic, where the fans were installed, and from the ground floor; see J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 276, 291, 329, 369. The use of the air intake fan to introduce HCN would have lead to some HCN losses through the air exhaust chimney already during the gassing, thus endangering anybody close to those crematoria, but certainly not more than would have been the case when all the HCN had to be removed after the end of a hypothetical gassing, so this would not be an argument against this technique. Also, such a loss of HCN is minimal compared to the loss following Kula's scenario. For more on this, see chapter 7.3.1.3.

reafter,[240] it would have been easy to construct a short air duct from the furnace chimney to the air intake duct of Morgue 1 instead. In this way, warm air coming from the crematory ovens (suffocatingly low in oxygen) would have been redirected over the Zyklon B basket into Morgue 1, supplying this room with warm, oxygen-depleted air enriched with HCN.

I assume the point I am making is clear: there were all sorts of cheaper and less complicated solutions available than suggested by Michal Kula. His solution is simply impracticable and is an insult to every engineer's and architect's intelligence – naturally bearing in mind the fact that the ruins of Crematorium II clearly prove that no such columns were ever installed anyway.

5.4.1.2.9. Conclusions

Pressac's "criminal traces" have been refuted on structural engineering grounds. So, too, have all the "eyewitnesses," who have been discredited without exception. The alleged homicidal "gas chambers" are therefore refuted upon the grounds of building engineering alone. Or, in Robert Faurisson's words:

"No Holes, No 'Holocaust'"

In summary, the arguments relating to the introduction columns may be listed as follows:

Table 1: Arguments relating to the Zyklon B introduction columns

ALLEGATION	FACT
Zyklon B introduction stacks are visible on Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") Crematoria II and III on an air photo.	An analysis of this air photo proves that the spots visible have no spatial height, have an irregular shape, an incorrect size (much too long and wide), and irregular directions different from real shadows; these spots can therefore neither be shadows of any objects, nor can they be the legendary Zyklon B introduction stacks.
The filling stacks are visible on a ground photo of Crematorium II.	These three objects are only visible on one photograph; on others they are missing. They stand closely together, have different dimensions and irregular alignment. Introduction stacks would have the same size, a regular alignment and be evenly distributed over the roof. The objects do not accord with the holes actually found, either in location or in number.

ALLEGATION	FACT
For planned introduction holes, cleanly cast and reinforced holes with concrete/brick stacks protruding over the layer of soil laying on this roof would have to be expected.	The only two holes deserving this name clearly show chisel marks; the concrete structure was destroyed at a later time; there are no smooth, cast concrete edges and surfaces, no stack-like elevation to prevent the entry of rain water and soil into the hole. All other cracks and openings are highly irregular, filled with reinforcement rods, and obviously caused by the collapsing roof being pierced by pillars and bent over the longitudinal beam.
For holes chiseled in, the reinforcement rods would have to be removed, the edges polished off, and a protruding stack built. Such holes would be severely damaged by an explosion.	In all cases the reinforcement rods still project into the holes; in one case, these were only cut through and bent back. The edges of all holes and cracks were not plastered; the tar insulation is openly visible; there is no trace of any stacks added. The "best" of these holes is in an area unaffected by the explosion that blew up this morgue, proving that this hole was chiseled in after the war.
The installation of introduction devices running from the ceiling to the floor requires panic-proof fixtures, like massive dowels and hoop irons with dovetails	No trace of such fixtures can be found anywhere, hence no such devices were ever installed. There is also no documentary or physical evidence that such devices ever existed.

5.4.2. Crematoria IV and V

Figure 56 (p. 125) shows the ground plan of Crematorium IV and mirror-symmetrically that of Crematorium V.[290] Based on cost considerations, these buildings, planned and begun later, were constructed in a simpler manner than Crematoria II and III. Due to low quality materials, the ovens of both crematoria broke down shortly after the putting into operation of the installation. They were not repaired due to crematorium over-capacity. There are few documents as well as contradictory and, to some extent, incredible eyewitness testimonies relating to these installations, which, according to Pressac, must be considered the least well-known.[291]

These crematoria were planned starting in the summer of 1942 and built until early 1943. According to Pressac, in addition to the two

[290] Plan received from R. Faurisson. The same plan is found in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 401, but of very poor quality.

[291] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 379ff., chapter on Crematoria IV and V: "[…] the least known of the instruments of extermination […] a comparison of such testimonies reveals inconsistencies."

western rooms, which bear no designation in the plans, the vestibules are also supposed to have been used as homicidal "gas chambers." All these rooms allegedly possessed gas-tight hatches with wooden shutters approximately 1.50 m from the floor and measuring 30×40 cm, in the exterior walls, for the introduction of Zyklon B,[292] which are later supposed to have been widened to 40×50 cm.[293]

Both rooms had heating furnaces that needed to be fired from the vestibule, which, according to Pressac, was allegedly also used as a "gas chamber." No ventilation installation is known to have existed. Pressac assumes ventilation by natural convection.[293] Franciszek Piper, Director of the Auschwitz Museum, agrees:[169]

> *"There were plans for mechanical ventilation of the Zyklon B, but these were not put into effect. Evacuation of the gas was instead achieved by convection, that is, by merely opening the doors."*

Pressac alleges the later incorporation of a door in the corridor for natural ventilation support, but without proving it.[294] Since it would hardly have been any more expensive for the SS to provide for mechanical ventilation in these rooms, and since this solution would have been considerably more effective, Pressac's argument of the installation of a door for ventilation can be rejected as unrealistic. It is also obvious that the morgue and oven room possessed ventilation chimneys. The rooms which purportedly served as "gas chambers," however, are the only rooms which, apart from the coke room and doctor's office,[295] possessed *no* ventilation chimney!

According to an older Pressac publication,[296] these "gas chambers" were not planned and built as such either, which he bases, among other things, on the fact that the absence of a ventilation installation would have led to a need to evacuate the entire building for many hours during a gassing.[297] It is, in fact, inconceivable for a gas chamber *not* to possess a ventilation system, regardless of the purpose for which it was designed.

---

[292] *Ibid.*, p. 384. For an illustration of the gas-tight door and hatches, see pp. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500.

[293] *Ibid.*, p. 386.

[294] Pressac points to a photo of Crematorium IV, *ibid.*, p. 417, as proof of his hypothesis. But since the photograph was taken from the south side while the corridor lies on the north side of the building, the door shown in the plan is the access, drawn on the plan, to one of the undesignated rooms. If he means to refer to Crematorium V, hidden in the forest in the background, then it is impossible to claim seriously that anything can be recognized on this photo.

[295] A doctor's office in crematoria, by the way, is quite normal, even today; see also E. Neufert, *op. cit.* (note 182).

[296] J.-C. Pressac, *Le Monde Juif*, no. 107, Juli-September 1982, pp. 91-131.

[297] Pressacs argues this way in his new book as well, *op. cit.* (note 95), pp. 67, 89.

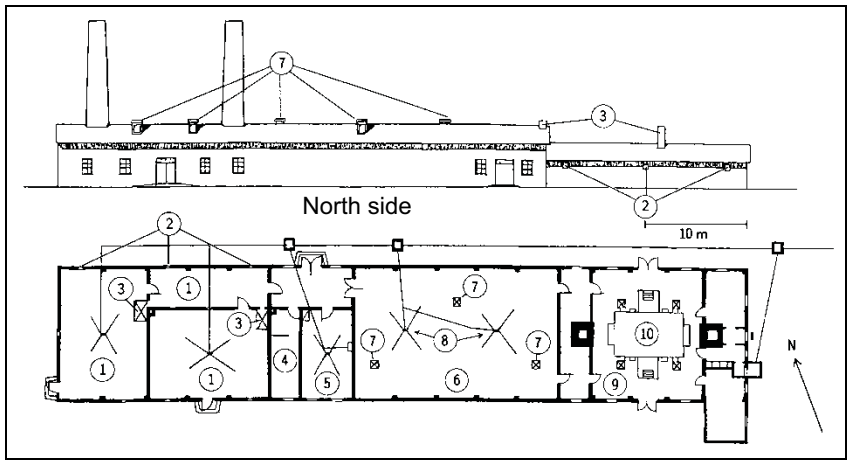


Fig. 56: *North lateral view (above) and ground plan (below) of Crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.*[290]
1: Alleged "gas chambers"; 2: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hatches; 3: Heating ovens; 4: Coke room; 5: Doctor's office; 6: Morgue; 7: Ventilation chimneys; 8: Gullies; 9: Oven room; 10: Crematorium ovens

In his new book, Pressac leaves these arguments unchanged.[298] Since the mass extermination of the Jews was supposed to have been already fully underway – particularly, in farmhouses I and II – when Crematoria IV and V were being planned, it is, of course, absurd to believe that these installations could have been incorrectly designed and built. Today, therefore, Pressac assumes a "criminal planning" of the crematoria.[299] The claim of such criminality is allegedly supported by various documents mentioning the "installation of gas-tight [sic] windows," "pouring concrete floor in gas chamber," and repeated mentions of gas-tight doors in various connections.[300]

As already shown in the chapter on the disinfestation of personal effects, the German word "*Gaskammer"* (gas chamber) was the designation commonly used at that time for the disinfestation of personal effects. The combination of crematoria and disinfestation installations in one and the same building was very common practice at that time.[301] Indications have since been found leading to the inference that it was initially planned to use the rooms referred to in some documents as "gas chambers" for disinfestation purposes.

[298] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 386.
[299] *Ibid.*, p. 447.
[300] *Ibid.*, pp. 406, 442-455.
[301] For a prominent example, one need only consider Dachau concentration camp, the crematorium building of which contained a series of Degesch circulation delousing chambers, see p. 59.

In the case of Crematoria IV and V, one must assume that the rooms in question here were intended for disinfestation purposes, but perhaps never completed for this purpose, let alone used. In any case, there is no evidence that ventilation systems absolutely necessary for the use of HCN were ever installed.[302] The reason for this may lie in the fact that starting in early 1943, the Germans were working on the completion of a large hygienic complex with a large hot air disinfestation installation (the so-called "*Zentralsauna*") in the immediate vicinity of these crematoria, and were also anticipating the early use of microwave disinfestation installations as promised by Berlin (see chapter 5.2.3.6.).

Mattogno has shown that documentary evidence points at the installation of showers in the two rooms in question within these crematoria, which sport waste water gullies. These works, which are referred to as "water installations" or "sanitary installations" in the documents, lasted from March 15 to April 23, 1943, and comprised for a total of 816 man-hours. Mattogno posits that the large stoves installed in these rooms served to both heat the rooms and provide hot water for the showers. The moisture in those shower rooms would also explain why the lamps were placed in recesses.[303] This supports the thesis that these rooms served as hygienic centers. Mattogno also concludes from the extant documents that the vestibule may have been considered to serve as a disinfestation gas chamber.[304]

W. Rademacher has remarked that Pressac personally quotes a document by means of which "210 gas door anchorings" were ordered in Auschwitz. This document indicates that the term gas-tight ("*gasdicht*") does not necessarily constitute a reference to execution of disinfestation chambers, since it has never been claimed that there was a need for roughly one hundred doors for homicidal "gas chambers" at Auschwitz.[305] It is entirely possible that all doors and windows were designated as "gastight," if they were equipped with felt insulation and were therefore sealed off against air currents, a characteristic not at all common in windows for inmate barracks in a concentration camp.[306]

---

[302] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 95), pp. 89f., alleges, in this regard, that a ventilation installation was built into Crematorium IV only in late May 1944, but his remarks are untenable in this regard; see also G. Rudolf, "Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 347f.

[303] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 399f.: "Kavernischen" / "Wand-Lampen versenckt [sic]."

[304] C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 76), pp. 177-179.

[305] W. Rademacher, *op. cit.* (note 251), p. 80; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 451.

[306] At least the windows of those inmate barracks still accessible today in Birkenau have been installed in a very sloppy way, so that the wind blows intensely through the gaps. It is, however, questionable whether these barracks are authentic or were rebuilt after the war.

Pressac himself provides yet another item of proof that the term "gas chamber" has no criminal significance in Auschwitz documents. One document states: "1 key for gas chamber." Since all "gastight" doors found at Auschwitz, as well as all surviving photographs of such doors, show that these doors had no locks, this document must refer to a door for another type of room, such as a room for the storage of Zyklon B, which truly required storage under lock and key.[307]

The walls of Crematoria IV and V, which were built entirely above ground, were of simple brick masonry. After they were blown up, both buildings were demolished to their foundation walls and concrete foundations. The foundation wall of Crematorium V, which today is approximately 1 m high, is supposed to have been rebuilt.[308] The foundation wall of Crematorium IV, which is approximately 50 cm high, is also supposed to have been rebuilt out of other rubble at a later time.[61]

Even these ruins can still speak to us, even if, in this case, only the concrete foundations are authentic. Another technical precondition for the use of the rooms alleged to have been homicidal "gas chambers" would be that it would have to have been rendered impossible for the victims on the inside to get anywhere near the introduction hatches, since otherwise they could have simply pushed the SS man off the ladder while he was throwing the Zyklon B into the chamber; they could then have attempted to escape. A U-shaped, solid steel grid construction anchored in the floor and in the masonry of the walls with steel hoop anchors spread out into dovetails would have been necessary to keep the victims on the inside at arm's length from the hatches. The concrete floors of these rooms surviving today, however, make it clear that nothing of the sort was ever anchored in the floor.

Mattogno has recently discovered that the small openings in those rooms, which came in two sizes of only 15×25 cm or 20×30 cm when deducting the frames, had iron bars in front of them. This would have made it impossible to stick a can of Zyklon B through them, hence the introduction of the posion as attested to by witnesses was not possible.[309]

5.4.3. Farmhouses 1 and 2

According to eyewitness accounts, there are supposed to have been two farmhouses (sometimes referred to as bunkers 1 and 2), located

[307] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 456.
[308] *Ibid.*, p. 390.
[309] C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 76), pp. 168ff.

westnorthwest of the Birkenau camp, which were converted into homicidal "gas chambers." Their location and construction are not, however, exactly described. Pressac mentions contradictory eyewitness reports in this regard.[310] Relating to the testimony of P. Broad, for example, he writes: "[…] not exploitable […], since it has been rewritten by and for the Poles […]," and: "It is impossible to make a synthesis of all these accounts." Höß's report relating to the characteristics and location of these buildings is only superficial.[311] According to remarks in the judgment to the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial,[312] the homicidal mass gassings are supposed to have taken place in a manner similar to those in the chambers of Crematoria IV and V, as described above. This procedure is clarified by the testimony of Richard Böck,[313] and, to a certain extent, by Milton Buki,[314] Rudolf Höß, Szlama Dragon, Maurice Benroubi, Moshe Maurice Garbarz, Johann Paul Kremer (at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial), and André Lettich.[315]

Pressac has published a photograph of what are alleged to be the remains of the foundation walls of farmhouse 2.[316] According to analyses of Allied air photographs, there was only temporarily a building in the vicinity of the location ascribed to farmhouse 2; there is no trace of farmhouse 1.[264,317] The extermination of the Hungarian Jews is supposed to have been underway when the air photos were taken, with many thousands of victims per day and strongly smoking cremations in large open ditches precisely in the area analyzed.[318] There is no trace of large cremation ditches, large fires giving off copious smoke, or large stockpiles of fuel. Only on air photos made during the winter of 1944/1945, a few mass graves can be seen west of Crematorium III – probably for the victims of the chaotic circumstances in the camp after

[310] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 161ff.
[311] R. Höß, in: M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958.
[312] Judgment of the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63, p. 99; see note 88.
[313] Interrogation of the eyewitness R. Böck during pre-trial investigations for the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial: Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, ref. 4 Js 444/59, sheets 6878ff. Quoted: sheet 6881f.
[314] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 163.
[315] See also J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen*, *op. cit.* (note 47).
[316] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 176.
[317] Pfeiffer, Hansa Luftbild GmbH, aerial photographic analysis of Allied photograph dated Aug. 25, 1944 (note 260), letter dated July 17, 1991; J. Konieczny (=Miroslaw Dragan), *The Soviets, But Not the Western Allies, Should Have Bombed the Auschwitz Camp*, Polish Historical Society, unpublished paper.
[318] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 253.

the Germans started to shut down and dismantle the equipment in fall of 1944 during their withdrawal.[319]

Documents discovered by Werner Rademacher in a Moscow archive prove that one of these farmhouses which really did exist was used – for disinfestation. The SS, in particular, was (at least in theory) prohibited from carrying on the disinfestation of personal effects with Zyklon B inside the camp whenever there was a safety risk. The conversion of a farmhouse, which was located outside the camp and whose utilization as provisional HCN disinfestation installations would not have involved any safety risk for the camp itself, could have resulted from this difficult situation. Several documents are now available which refer to an "existing building" outside of construction section B III, in which a bath and sauna were to be installed.[320]

In late 2001, several European newspapers reported that an Italian scholar had discovered the "bunker 1" in Birkenau.[321] As C. Mattogno has shown, however, this is nothing but a hoax. The farmhouse allegedly identified as the old bunker is at a totally different location than the alleged bunker 1 supposedly was, and it was never anything else but a farmhouse.[322]

5.4.4. The Drainage System in Birkenau

5.4.4.1. Background: Eyewitness Accounts

J.-C. Pressac quotes various eyewitnesses claiming that due to the restricted capacity of the Auschwitz crematoria, a large portion of the bodies of the victims of homicidal mass gassing were cremated in open-air pits. These pits were allegedly located north of Crematorium V as well as close to the farmhouses (bunkers) 1 and 2. The size of these pits is described as roughly 20-60 m long, 3-7 m wide, and 1.5 to 3 m deep.[323]

---

[319] See J.C. Ball, in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 281.

[320] *RGVA* 502-1-24-77, Nov. 30, 1942; 502-1-24-33, Dec. 3, 1942; 502-1-332-46a, Jan. 9, 1943; 502-1-26-66, April 9, 1943; 502-1-238-10, Sept. 30, 1943.

[321] *Le Monde*, Nov. 20, 2001; *Bild*, Nov. 20, 2001; *Corriere della Sera*, Nov. 21, 2001, p. 35.

[322] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and New," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183; on this topic see also in general: C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

[323] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 162-164, 171, 177

5.4.4.2. The Ground Water Table in Birkenau

In his expert report, Fred Leuchter pointed out that due to the high ground water table he found in Birkenau in 1988, it would have been impossible to dig deep pits and to light and maintain a fire in them.[30] The reason for the high ground water table is that the Birkenau camp lies in the immediate vicinity of the confluence of the Sola river into the Vistula river. A few hundred meters away from the camp one finds swampy meadows even today.

Leuchter, however, did not investigate the important question of whether the ground water table was similarly high in 1942-1944, when the events attested to by the witnesses took place. It has been pointed out that the Birkenau camp had a sophisticated grid work of drainage canals which lowered the ground water table.[324] This drainage system is still functioning fairly well to this day. Whereas the ground water table around the camp is basically right at the surface, it is today lowered to 60 to 70 cm under the surface within the camp, obvious, for example, from Figure 57. The photo was taken on August 15, 1991, during a long period of drought. It shows a construction trench in front of the *Zentralsauna* located in the western part of the camp.



Fig. 57: *Then and today – the unchanged ground water state in the Birkenau camp, here in midsummer 1991, in a construction trench in front of the* Zentralsauna*, approximately 70 cm. Incinerations of corpses in pits many meters deep, in accordance with witness testimony, were not possible.*

But how effective was this drainage system in 1942-1944, and most importantly, how effec-

[324] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 209, drainage plan POW camp Birkenau.

tive was it in the area north of Crematorium V and in the vicinity of the alleged farmhouses, which were located *outside* of the camp's drainage system?

There are two pieces of circumstantial evidence indicating that the water table was not much different then than it is today. The first evidence is the well known small pond in the vicinity of Crematorium IV, which is supposed to have existed the same way during the war. If the drainage system had lowered the water table by several meters, the pond next to Crematorium IV, contrary to many witness statements, would have dried up. This proves the unchanged water table from then until now. The second evidence is the subterranean location of the morgues of crematoriums II and III, as well as some of the building sections of the *Zentralsauna*. They all were constructed by insulating the buildings' basements from intruding water with a waterproof layer of tar, which indicates that there was a need to protect against such water in the first place. Also, since the drainage ditches in the camp are only 1 to 1.5 meters deep, they could not have lowered the water table to less than one meter. This maximum value, though, can only be achieved in the immediate vicinity of the ditches.

In complementary studies, Michael Gärtner and Werner Rademacher on the one hand[188] and Carlo Mattogno on the other hand[325] have shown, with a vast amount of contemporary German documents dealing with the camp authorities' problems caused by the high water table, that between the end of 1941 and middle of 1944, the water table in Birkenau in general and outside the camp perimeter in particular was very high, coming close or even reaching the surface and turning the entire area into a swampy region. All three authors showed that construction on buildings with basements was possible only by permanently pumping off ground water, and Mattogno even found documents expressively *forbidding* the digging of pits for outhouse latrines, because this would contaminate the drinking water of the entire Auschwitz region. Mass incinerations of corpses in deep pits, of course, would have contaminated the drinking water as well, hence would never have been permitted.

[325] "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau," *VffG* 6(4) (2002), pp. 421-424; Engl.: "'Incineration Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16.

5.4.4.3. Open-Air Incineration in Pits

In general, it is of course possible to burn corpses in open-air pits, though it certainly takes more time and fuel than any cremation in a crematorium, and it also leaves many more traces due to incomplete combustion. In 1999, Dr. Myroslaw Dragan conducted an experimental incineration of an 80 lbs. deer in a pit roughly 1 m deep, 70 cm wide, and 1.2 m long. This incineration with a relatively small amount of wood lasted some 4-5 hours and was almost completely successful.[326] Dr. Dragan found out that for open-air incinerations, small, narrow holes are advantageous over large, wide holes or, even worse, cremations on ground level, since the soil walls of a pit act like the walls of a crematorium oven, storing and reflecting a great deal of the heat produced by the fire – provided that the soil has a considerable amount of clay stabilizing the wall of the pit, and, of course, that no ground water flows into the pit and extinguishes the fire.

The situation in Birkenau, however, was drastically different from that. Not only did the witnesses claim that those pits were very wide, but as Gärtner, Rademacher, and Carlo Mattogno have shown, the

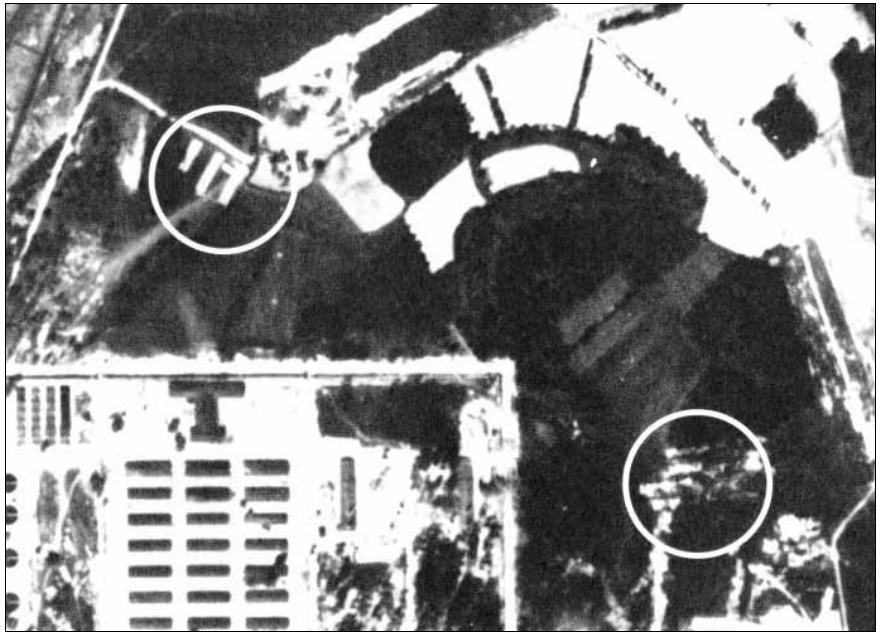


Fig. 58: *White circles: possible sites of old mass graves of typhus victims in Auschwitz.*

[326] Only small pieces of the skull were left over which were located in a corner of the pit. Communications of Dr. M. Dragan, whom I helped to investigate the carcass' remains in June 1999.

ground water table in the areas around the alleged location of those cremation pits was so high that it would have been impossible to dig such deep pits, arrange hundreds of corpses and fuel in them, and maintain a fire for many hours without these pits quickly filling with water. These findings show clearly that the attested burning of corpses in pits many meters deep was impossible under such conditions, since these pits would have filled up with ground water rather quickly.

It is known that in Birkenau the corpses which had accumulated during the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942 were first buried in mass graves. Due to the danger of the contamination of the ground water, however, they had to be exhumed shortly afterwards. Since the new cremation facilities were still under construction then, it is possible that at least a portion of the corpses were burned on funeral pyres. For this purpose, as a rule, one removes the turf and the upper layer of topsoil in order to preserve them from damage and to absorb the ashes of the wood and the corpses. But holes many meters deep are not dug.

Indeed, one can unearth in excavations west of the Birkenau camp ashes and bone splinters (whether from humans or cattle remains open) to the depth of several decimeters, intensively mixed with all kinds of refuse (glass and porcelain shards, slag, bits of iron, etc.). Apparently this place served as a rubbish heap for the camp under German administration and/or after the war under Polish administration.

In his detailed study of aerial photos of the Birkenau camp made by the allied surveillance planes, J.C. Ball has revealed that at no point in time in the summer and autumn of 1944 in the camp or in its environs were large incineration pits – and fuel stockpiles necessary for that – to be seen, let alone flames and smoke, as are repeatedly attested to.[327] He did, however, locate the places where mass graves had existed (see Fig. 58).[319]

5.5. Construction Conclusions

Even the most primitive temporary disinfestation installations – whether in the initial period of the life of Auschwitz camp or elsewhere – were always equipped with ventilation and a heating system, the last being, of course, useful but not absolutely necessary. But no room not possessing a ventilation system need be considered as a room for repeated fumigation with poisonous gases, whether for lice or human beings. Homicidal "gas chambers" must furthermore be panic proof and

[327] J.C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 263).

Table 2: Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged "gas chambers"

Building \ Equipment	Poison gas introduction	Heating	Ventilation	panic proof	Suitable for disinfestation	Suitable for mass homicide
Disinfestation room	○	●	●	○	yes	if panic-proof
Crematorium I	×	×	●	×	perhaps	no
Crematoria II and III	×	×	●	×	perhaps	no
Crematoria IV and V	×	●	× / ?	×	hardly	no
Farmhouses I and II	○	?	?	×	hardly/perhaps	no

● = present or possible; ○ = possibly present; × = not present; ? = unknown

have to be equipped, apart from the entry doors, with an opening for the introduction of the poison gas material from the outside; the latter is not absolutely necessary for disinfestation installations, but is nevertheless useful. It must be concluded, therefore, that no installation possessing neither a poison gas introduction device from the outside, nor any possibility of ventilation, nor panic proof equipment can seriously be considered to serve as a homicidal "gas chamber." If one considers the rooms discussed above in a summary manner, the results are shown in Table 2.

Not taken into consideration in the above, among other things, is the fact that the ventilation system of hypothetical homicidal "gas chambers" would have to be efficient enough for homicidal purposes, which, in view of the above, was not the case, and that the evacuation of the poison gas into the environment after the gassing/execution required special measures in order to avoid that people close to the "gas chambers" – both inside the building as well as in its vicinity – get hurt or even killed.

Although the literature is generally unanimous as to the equipment of the rooms in Crematoria IV and V, the information is, to a certain extent, speculative due to the lack of documents and material evidence. This applies even more so to the farmhouses, on which practically no documents exist.

Fortunately, it is precisely the one "gas chamber" in which the largest number of people was allegedly killed by poison gas during the Third Reich which has remained almost entirely intact: Morgue 1 of Crematorium II. Contrary to all eyewitness testimony, this cellar, during the period of its operation, possessed no Zyklon B introduction holes in the roof, and none of its equipment (door, alleged introduction columns) was panic-proof. It is only logical and consequent to transfer these conclusions also to the mirror-symmetrically built, but otherwise identical Crematorium III, even though we do not possess any physical evidence for this due to the almost complete destruction of the roof of its Morgue

1. If this is so, then those rooms cannot have been used as locations for mass homicide using poison gas, as alleged by witnesses.

When one considers the technical circumstances prevailing in and around Auschwitz in the broadest sense, one becomes aware of the absurdity of the entire claim of homicidal mass gassings. The camp management was fully aware of the methods and technical preconditions for Zyklon B disinfestation, and was even informed as to the latest developments in the related technology.[147] But instead of using these methods, it allegedly took recourse, for mass gassing purposes, to extremely crude methods, particularly where the farmhouses I and II, and, later, Crematoria IV and V were concerned:

Allegedly, hundreds or thousands of people were killed with highly poisonous gas in rooms,

- which had walls and ceilings made of a material absorbing huge amounts of the poison gas and letting it penetrate;
- which did not have escape-proof doors and windows;
- which did not have panic-proof equipment;
- which did not have technically gastight doors and shutters;
- which had no provision to quickly release and distribute the poison gas;[328]
- which had no effective device to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the end of the execution.

At the same time, the most modern disinfestation installations were being built all over German-occupied Europe,

- which had walls and ceilings covered with gastight coatings;
- which were equipped with escape-proof doors and had *no* windows;
- which had technically gastight doors;
- which had devices to quickly release and distribute the poison gas;
- which had effective devices to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the end of the gassing procedure.

There were never any perceptible delivery problems for these installations. In the Auschwitz main camp, the latest technology for disinfestation using HCN was incorporated (cf. chapter 5.2.3.5.), while the *Zentralsauna* at Birkenau was equipped with the most modern hot air disinfestation technology! And to top it all off: the Germans even invented

[328] Richard J. Green's claim (*op. cit.*, note 218, p. 31) that "there were in fact devices to distribute the gas over the room" is wrong. He refers to a paper dealing with M. Kula's columns (J. McCarthy, M. van Alstine, *op. cit*, note 285), but those would have *prevented* rather than facilitated the distribution of the gas (see page 119 and 184 of this present book).

the microwave technology, which is so well-known today, *to kill lice*! They erected these installations, which were still very expensive at that time, in Auschwitz camp, *to save inmate lives*! And we are supposed to believe that the Germans were incapable of installing adequate technical equipment for Zyklon B gassings in at least one of their alleged homicidal "gas chambers"! Can anything be more insulting to the human mind?

So much for the claim that homicidal "gas chambers" existed at Auschwitz. We have also proven that the largest room, the one allegedly most-often used as a homicidal "gas chamber," could not have been used for that purpose as stated by alleged eyewitnesses. Together with the untruthful witnesses to a homicidal "gas chamber" in the Main Camp (see chapter 5.3.), and in view of the fact that there is no documentary indication of a criminal use of these rooms, we must conclude that there is no credible proof, and no "criminal trace," in support of the claimed existence of homicidal "gas chambers" in Auschwitz.

Considering these facts, it cannot really be surprising that finally even mainstream historians and media are taking notice of them: In May 2002, Fritjof Meyer, a senior editor at Germany's largest, left-wing weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, stated in an article that documents and witness statements regarding the alleged gas chambers in the Crematoria II and III of Birkenau

> *"rather indicate that attempts were made in March and April of 1943 to use the mortuary cellars for mass murder in the early summer of 1943. Apparently, the tests were not successful* […] *The actually committed genocide probably took place mainly in the two converted farmhouses outside of the camp."*[329]

In other words: there is a tendency to abandon those locations, which Prof. Dr. R. van Pelt called "the absolute center" in the "geography of atrocities" (see page 85), or even the Birkenau crematoria altogether, since, according to Meyer, the genocide is now supposed to have taken place mainly in those ominous farmhouses or bunkers, of which we possess hardly any documentary evidence.

Following Meyer, the final destruction of the corpses of the alleged victims of mass murder is now supposed to have happened almost ex-

[329] F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641, here p. 632; for critical reviews of these articles, see Germar Rudolf, "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30; C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz. The new Revisions by Fritjof Meyer," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37; idem, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139; J. Graf, "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness,'" *ibid.*, pp. 127-130; G. Rudolf, "The International Auschwitz Controversy," *ibid.*, 2(4) (2004d), pp. 449-452.

clusively by means of open-air incinerations in deep pits. However, all claims made regarding the alleged open-air incineration of corpses in deep pits are obviously untrue, because no traces of such incinerations can be found on contemporary air photos, and because the high water table in Birkenau would have prevented the maintenance of fires in deep pits.

Those readers who take no interest in the chemical problems relating to the alleged "gas chambers" in Auschwitz may skip the following chapters 6-8. Prior to a solution to the problem of how the poisonous preparation was introduced into the presumed "gas chambers," further speculation as to the manner and method of the murders, and their possible chemical traces, remains a mere academic exercise, with no basis in reality. Our study of Auschwitz could, therefore, conclude here.

However, because the chemical questions involved attracted so much attention, caused the hottest controversies, and stirred the most intensive debates, detailed remarks are nevertheless in order about the chemical questions raised, first by Faurisson and Leuchter, relating to the formation of residues (Iron Blue) caused by chemical reactions of hydrogen cyanide.

6. Formation and Stability of Iron Blue

6.1. Introduction

Hundreds of thousands of people are claimed to have been killed in the alleged Auschwitz "gas chambers" by hydrogen cyanide in the form of the product *Zyklon B*®. The question which now arises is the following: could this poisonous gas leave chemical traces which could perhaps be detected in these alleged chemical slaughterhouses?

If hydrogen cyanide (HCN), the reactive compound in Zyklon B, were only bound to the walls by adsorption (adhesion),[330] there would be no detectable residues left today, because hydrogen cyanide is highly volatile (boiling point: 25.7°C); all the hydrogen cyanide involved would long since have evaporated.

But if one assumes that the hydrogen cyanide, during fumigation, would combine with certain materials in the masonry to create other, considerably more stable compounds, then one might anticipate the possible existence of chemical residues even today.

The reaction products of interest to us in this respect are the salts of hydrogen cyanide, called cyanides;[331] of particular interest here are iron cyanides formed by the reaction of iron compounds with HCN. Iron occurs universally in nature. It is iron which gives brick its red color, sand its ochre color, and clay its color ranging from yellowish to reddish-brown. More precisely, we are speaking of iron oxide, popularly known as "rust." Basically, all walls consist of at least 1% rust, as a result of sand, gravel, clay and cement, of which the wall is constructed.

Iron cyanides have long been known for their extraordinary stability. One of them has achieved particular fame as one of the most commonly used blue pigments during the last three centuries: Iron Blue, also often referred to as Prussian Blue.

---

[330] *A**b**sorption* and *a**d**sorption* are not the same! *A**b**sorption* is the incorporation (sometimes even consumption) of a matter into a medium (light is absorbed/consumed by a pigment, gas is absorbed/dissolves into a liquid), whereas *a**d**sorption* is the adhesion of matter onto a – usually solid – surface (dust on furniture, steam on windscreen, vapours on any solid surface...); *Adsorption* is further subdivided into *chemisorption*, in which the matter is bound to a surface by chemical bonds, and *physisorption*, in which the bonding is only a physical effect. The transition between both is fluent.

[331] For simplicity's sake, "cyanide" is frequently understood to mean only the anionic part of the cyanide salts, the cyanide ion, CN^-.

6.2. Instances of Damage to Buildings

Chapter 1.3. contained a discussion of two instances of damage to churches which occurred in the 1970s in Bavaria, Germany. In the many hundreds of thousands of fumigations which have been carried out since 1920, there cannot, as a rule, have been any complications. Otherwise the procedure would have been very rapidly abandoned. The cases in question were, therefore, exceptions. But what exactly was it that made these churches exceptions?

Different scenery. 1939-1945. In the camps of the Third Reich, hundreds of thousands of people – Jews, political prisoners, criminals, "anti-socials," and prisoners of war – were crammed together. To stem the raging epidemics, attempts were made, not always with great success, to kill the carriers of disease, particularly head lice. This was done in particular with hydrogen cyanide, Zyklon B, which was sometimes applied in chambers professionally designed for such purposes. But sometimes only ordinary rooms were equipped for such purposes in an auxiliary manner and temporarily used for disinfestation. Many of the camps in the Third Reich were leveled at the end of the war or afterwards; in other camps, the existing buildings were torn down and the building materials used for the repair of old buildings or for the reconstruction of new ones. A few buildings, however, remain intact to this very day. The interiors of these buildings look as in Fig. 59-66 (see the color pictures at www.vho.org/GB/Books/trr/6.html#6.2. & …/8.html#8.3.3.3.).

From the remarks of a team of Polish researchers who conducted investigations on behalf of the Auschwitz Museum, we also know that the disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz main camp is colored a spotty blue.[61,62] To my knowledge, only the Zyklon B disinfestation chambers of Dachau camp (Degesch circulation chambers) exhibit no blue pigmentation, probably because the walls were professionally coated with a paint impermeable to gas and water.



Fig. 59: *Interior northwest room in the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Birkenau camp.*
(© Karl Philipp)



Fig. 60: *Exterior southwest wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Birkenau camp.*
(© Karl Philipp)



Fig. 61: *Zyklon B disinfestation installation, chamber III, of barrack 41 in Majdanek camp.* *(© C. Mattogno[332])*



Fig. 62: *Zyklon B disinfestation installation, east wall of chamber III of barrack 41 in Majdanek camp.* *(© C. Mattogno[332])*



Fig. 63: *Large Zyklon B disinfestation chamber, ceiling, barrack 41 in Majdanek camp.* *(© C. Mattogno[332])*



Fig. 64: *Zyklon B disinfestation installation, chambers II and III (exterior wall), of barrack 41 in Majdanek camp.* *(© Carlo Mattogno[333])*

It seems therefore that a blue pigmentation of masonry is no exception, but rather a rule, particularly where unprotected masonry is repeatedly exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods. The large-scale, long-term use of hydrogen cyanide for vermin control in disinfestation chambers only began, in practice, with the onset of the Second World War. And with the dissolution of the National Socialist camps, the confiscation of the corporation having manufactured and marketed Zyklon B (the *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG*), and the invention of DDT at the end of World War II, this large-scale use of hydrogen cyanide ended just as abruptly. No one cared about any "instances of building damage" having occurred in the former National Socialist disinfestation chambers in this period. The question never arose in the literature… until Frederick A. Leuchter came along.

The following is an attempt to demonstrate the manner in which these blue pigments, referred to as Iron Blue, came to be formed in the

[332] Taken from the book by Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, photos XIII, XIV, XIX; see also the photo in Michael Berenbaum, *The World Must Know*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston 1993, p. 138.

[333] Taken from the book by G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), color page, with kind permission by C. Mattogno.



Fig. 65: *Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof camp, interior view taken from the south door. (© Carlo Mattogno[334])*



Fig. 66: *Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof camp, east side, exterior. (© Carlo Mattogno[334])*

masonry during fumigation with HCN, and the conditions favorable to their formation.

There have been many publications on this chemical compound in the last five decades, which were perused and will be summarized in the following in relation to our topic. In so doing, attention was directed at:

1) the circumstances which lead to the formation of Iron Blue, and
2) the long-term stability of Iron Blue under the existing circumstances.

When writing the initial versions of this expert report intended to be presented at German courts of law, I was extremely anxious not to make any mistakes, because I knew that the topic was extremely controversial. As a consequence, I over-examined several chemical aspects involved, some of which can be understood only by chemical experts. Others aspects are not really necessary for an understanding of the core issue. In order to have a complete English version of my expert report, I nevertheless decided to include all the material I accumulated over the years. Those sections, however, which are considered of marginal interest or of interest to experts only, I have given headlines always starting with "Excursus." For some readers it might be advisable to skip these chapters. They will most likely not miss anything.[335]

But first a short description of the starting substance, hydrogen cyanide.

---

[334] Taken from the book by C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, photos 13 & 14.

[335] I also want to point out that I did not include all this academic, self-serving ivory tower chatter in order to impress people. I was simply advised by many friends, supporters and adversaries to include all my material, since back-references to my German original is not helpful for most English language speakers, of whom only a tiny fraction can read German.

6.3. Properties of Hydrogen Cyanide, HCN

Hydrogen cyanide, a colorless liquid, is similar to water in many of its *physical* properties.[336] This similarity also explains the limitless solubility of HCN in water and its strong tendency towards absorption (dissolution) in water. The equilibrium concentration[337] of hydrogen cyanide in water is investigated in more detail in chapter 6.5.4.

The opinion is often expressed that, because gaseous hydrogen cyanide is approximately 5% lighter than air, it must separate from air and rise. Hydrogen cyanide gas is, however, only slightly lighter than air and does not separate, because of the thermal movement of every gas particle. To clarify this, reference must be made to the principal components of air: The main component of air, nitrogen, 78% by volume, is 8% heavier than hydrogen cyanide gas. If a separation took place between hydrogen cyanide gas and nitrogen, it would all the more occur between the two main components of air, since oxygen (21% of air by volume) is 15% heavier than nitrogen. This would have as a result that all the oxygen of the earth's atmosphere would settle in the lower fifth of the atmosphere, as a consequence of which the entire surface of the earth would get oxidized, *i.e.,* burn. This obviously does not happen. Thus, a spontaneous separation of hydrogen cyanide gas would never take place in air.

Table 3: Physical Properties of HCN[338]	
Molecular weight	27.026 g mol^{-1}
Boiling point (1 atm)	25.7°C
Melting point	-13.24°C
Specific density of the gas at 31°C (air = 1)	0.947
Explosion limits in air	6-41 vol.%[339]

However, the lower density of pure hydrogen cyanide gas compared to air (5% less, which corresponds to a density difference of 35°C warm air as compared to 20°C warm air) can very well lead to a density convection, *if* pure gaseous hydrogen cyanide is released in a location with

[336] High polarity, low molecular mass, possibility of formation of hydrogen bonds.

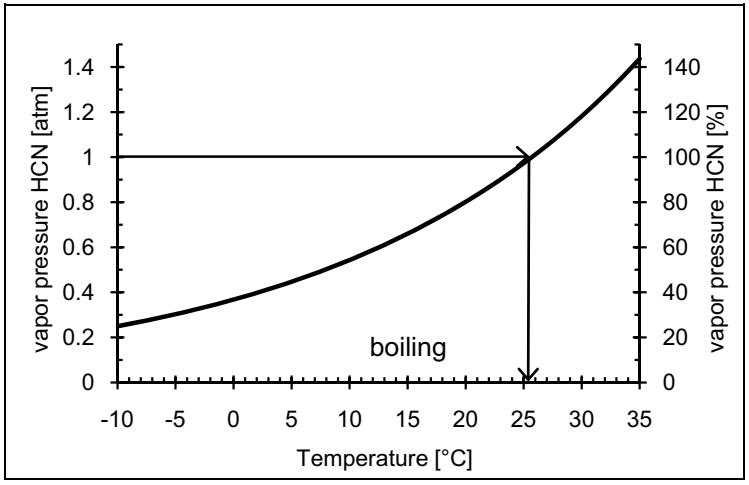
[337] Concentration is the number of parts per volume.

[338] W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301. I have left out some of the less interesting dimensions in this connection: heat capacity (20.9°C): 2.625 J g^{-1} K^{-1} (Water=4.187 J g^{-1} K^{-1}); dielectric constant (20°C): 114 (Water=78.5); evaporation heat: 28 kJ mol^{-1}; evaporation entropy: 190 J mol^{-1} K^{-1}; spontaneous combustion temperature: 538°C; flash point: -17.8°C; regarding dielectric constants, see: R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th Ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, E 40. However, under normal conditions (1 atm, 25°C), hydrogen cyanide is not a gas.

[339] 1 vol.% is 10,000 ppm (for HCN, roughly 12 g/m³)

the same temperature as the ambient air. The gas would then rise slowly, but gradually mix with the ambient air. But it would be an incorrect to conclude from this that hydrogen cyanide vapors always rise. At 15°C, for example, on physicochemical grounds, no concentrations higher than 65% of hydrogen cyanide can occur in air (see Graph 1); the density of such a mixture lies only approximately 3% below that of air. Furthermore, a great deal of energy is withdrawn from the ambient air by the evaporating hydrogen cyanide. Consequently, the ambient temperature sinks until exactly as much energy is transported to the liquid (adsorbed) HCN as needed for the decelerated evaporation at the corresponding lower temperature. It is therefore theoretically possible for hydrogen cyanide vapors containing little HCN, but which are cold, to be denser, that is heavier, than the ambient air.

Graph 1 shows the equilibrium percentage of hydrogen cyanide in air as a function of temperature. Even at 0°C, the percentage still lies at approximately 36% by volume. Condensation of HCN on surrounding objects would occur only if the percentage rose over the equilibrium percentage (the so-called dew point). Since in all cases here under consideration, a maximum concentration of 10% HCN in air would only be reached for a short period of time close to the source of HCN (the Zyklon B carrier), no condensation of HCN on walls can be expected. An exception is, however, the so-called capillary condensation, which can occur in finely porous materials such as cement mortar.[340]



Graph 1: *Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature.*

[340] The lowered vapor pressure caused by adsorption effects in a narrow hollow space leads to early condensation.

Hydrogen cyanide forms explosive mixtures with air in the range of 6 to 41% by volume. With strong initial ignition, its explosive effects can be compared with nitro-glycerin.[341] In the applications under discussion here, a proportion of 6% by volume and more can be reached in the immediate vicinity of the source, which suffices for local blow ups at the most. Hence, only inappropriately high concentrations can lead to explosive mixtures, as shown by a corresponding accident in 1947.[17] With correct application quantities and concentrations, the technical literature indicates that there is practically no danger of explosion.[342]

6.4. Composition of Iron Blue

6.4.1. Overview

The stoichiometric composition of an ideal Iron Blue crystal is:

$$Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$$

It is characteristic that the iron in this compound is present in two different oxidation states: Fe^{2+} (here in square brackets) and Fe^{3+} (here on the outer left). The interaction between these two different iron ions gives rise to the blue color of this compound (charge-transfer complex). The actual composition can be quite variable, depending on the stoichiometry on formation and the presence of impurities, in which case the color varies between dark blue and greenish-blue tones.

6.4.2. Excursus

It was with support of the Mösbauer spectroscopy[343] that a long-lasting argument could be settled:[344,345] Turnbull's Blue, $Fe_3[Fe(CN)_6]_2$, is actually the same as Berlin Blue, $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$, even if the summation formulas suggest they are different. As a matter of fact, the summa-

---

[341] The usual explosive in dynamite. Cf. Wilhelm Foerst (ed.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, vol. 5, Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich ^{3}1954, p. 629.

[342] Willibald Schütz, "Explosionsgefährlichkeit gasförmiger Entwesungsmittel," *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Teil III (Arbeitsschutz no. 6), no. 17/18 (1943), pp. 198-207, here p. 201.

[343] Impulseless resonance absorption of γ quants (gamma radiation) from a radioactive isotope, here Cobalt: $^{57}Co \rightarrow {}^{57}Fe + \gamma$ (main quant: 122 keV; quant used for spectroscopy has a different energy).

[344] E. Fluck, W. Kerler, W. Neuwirth, *Z. anorg. allg. Chem.* 333 (1964), pp. 235-247; J.F. Duncan, *J. Chem. Soc.* 1963, pp. 1120-1125.

[345] H.J. Buser, D. Schwarzenbach, W. Peter, A. Ludi, *Inorg. Chem.* 16 (1977), pp. 2704-2710. Iron Blue single crystals of high purity and homogeneity were obtained by slow oxidation of a solution of $Fe[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$ in concentrated (!) $HCl_{aq.}$ in air. If in the presence of molar amounts of Kalium only some 2% inclusions were observed.

tion formula of Berlin Blue is closest to the reality: In the ideal Iron Blue crystal, up to 16 molecules of coordination water are included:

$$Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \cdot x\ H_2O\ (x=14 \text{ to } 16)$$

It is known today that the "soluble" Iron Blue, a term frequently found in older literature, is mainly a substance with the composition $MeFe^{III}[Fe^{II}(CN_6)] \cdot x\ H_2O$, where Me is the counter ion to the opposite cyanoferrate, $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-/4-}$, mostly potassium (K^+) or ammonium (NH_4^+).

According to Buser,[345] "soluble" Iron Blue is formed mainly during quick formation and precipitation of the pigment, leading to the inclusion of large amounts of water and potassium or ammonium ions in the extremely voluminous precipitate. The resulting crystal is therefore very faulty and more appropriately called a polymer.[346] By filtration, drying and intensive grinding, however, this very inhomogeneous, polluted Iron Blue can be transformed into a pigment which is colloidal dispersible only with difficulty.[347] This "soluble" Iron Blue is not soluble in the original sense of the word, but can more easily be colloidally dispersed than the "insoluble" Iron Blue, which is very important for its application as a pigment.[348,349]

However, these colloids are very unstable and precipitate easily when salts are added.[350] According to Buser,[345] even in presence of high concentrations of potassium ions, almost pure "insoluble" Iron Blue can be obtained, if the formation process is proceeding slowly enough. In case of deeper interest about the structure one might consult the literature.[345,351]

---

[346] Originally, this term was used only in organic chemistry for chainlike connected, sometimes also branched attachments of equal segments.

[347] *Dispersion* (lat.: dispersere, distribute) are distribution of two different phases within each other. They are called *colloids* (gr.: gluelike) if the particles are between 10^{-8} and 10^{-7} m small. Such a mixture in liquids scatters the light (Tyndall effect), is thus not clear. But due to electrostatic repulsion (equally charged particles), colloids do not tend to coagulate and precipitate. *Suspension*: (lat.: to float) are coarsely dispersed system with particle sizes bigger than 10^{-6} m.

[348] R.E. Kirk, D.F. Othmer, *Encyclopedia of Chemical Technology*, Vol. 13, 3. ed., Wiley & Sons, New York 1979, pp. 765-771; J.A. Sistino, in: Peter A. Lewis (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley and Sons, New York 1974, pp. 401-407; A.F. Holleman, N. Wiberg, *Lehrbuch der Anorganischen Chemie*, de Gruyter, Berlin ^{100}1985, p. 1143

[349] H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 77*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990.

[350] K.A. Hofmann, *Anorganische Chemie*, Vieweg, Braunschweig ^{21}1973, p. 677; B.N. Gosh, K.C. Ray, *Trans. Far. Soc.* 53 (1957), pp. 1659-1661; E.F. Zhel'vis, Y.M. Glazman, *Ukrainskii Khim. Zh.* 35 (1969), pp. 766ff.; *East European Sci. Abs.* 5 (1969), pp. 84f.

[351] M.B. Robin, *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1962), pp. 337-342; *Gmelins Handbuch der Anorganischen Chemie*, 59 (Fe), B4, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1932, pp. 670-732; R.E. Wilde, S.N. Ghosh, B.J. Marshall, *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970), pp. 2512-2516; R.S. Saxena, *J. Ind. Chem. Soc.* 28 (1951), pp. 703-709; A.K. Bhattacharya, *J. Ind. Chem. Soc.* 28 (1951), pp. 221-224.

6.5. Formation of Iron Blue

6.5.1. Overview

We are only concerned, in this connection, with how Iron Blue arises from hydrogen cyanide and iron compounds in building materials. In building materials, the iron is generally present in trivalent form (Fe^{3+}), in the form of "rust."

For the formation of Iron Blue, therefore, a part of this iron must be reduced to the bivalent form (Fe^{2+}). The subsequent combination of these different iron ions with CN^- to Iron Blue occurs spontaneously and completely.[352] The most probable mechanism[353] is one in which the cyanide ion itself acts as a reducing agent. The starting point in so doing is an Fe^{3+} ion, largely surrounded (complexed) by CN^- ions: $[Fe(CN)_{4-6}]^{(1-3)-}$. A slightly alkaline environment is favorable to the final reduction of the iron(III)-ion to iron(II).[354]

The pigment formation in the case under consideration proceeds in five steps:

a) Ad-/absorption of hydrogen cyanide (HCN);[330]

---

[352] F. Krleza, M. Avlijas, G. Dokovic, *Glap. Hem. Tehnol. Bosne Hercegovine*, 23-24 (1977, Vol. Date 1976), pp. 7-13.

[353] Photolytic decomposition of the $[Fe^{III}(CN)_6]^{3-}$ by means of UV radiation is also conceivable as an alternative. Since the interior walls of the rooms in question are not exposed to any UV radition, this mechanism is ignored here. See also G. Stochel, Z. Stasicka, *Polyhedron* 4(11) (1985), pp. 1887-1890; T. Ozeki, K. Matsumoto, S. Hikime, *Anal. Chem.* 56 (14) (1984), pp. 2819-2822; L. Moggi, F. Bolletta, V. Balzani, F. Scandola, *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 28 (1966), pp. 2589-2598.

[354] pH value of 9-10 according to M.A. Alich, D.T. Haworth, M.F. Johnson, *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642. Spectroscopic studies of the reaction of hexacyanoferrate(III) in water and ethanol. 3.3×10^{-4} M $Fe(NO_3)_3$ were exposed with a cyanide excess of likewise 3.3×10^{-4} mol l^{-1}. With pH values of approximately 10, all the $Fe_2[Fe(CN)_6]$ was converted into Iron Blue within 48 hours. Cyanate, the anticipated product of the oxidation of the CN^-, could not, however, be proven. Perhaps this is further oxidized directly into CO_2. If this mechanism is assumed, the result, purely stoichiometrically, is that an alkaline environment must be favorable. This finding is supported by the known fact that hexacyanoferrate(III) is a strong oxidation agent in alkaline medium and is even able to oxidize trivalent to hexavalent chrome, hence CN^- ions must have oxidized very quickly: J.C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973, p. 1047. An overly alkaline environment would, however, disturb the complexing of the Fe^{3+}- ion by cyanide, which is then displaced by OH^- ($Fe(OH)_3$ then occurs as a by-product) and/or the latter can hardly be displaced from the iron.
The driving force in the reduction of the Fe^{3+} is the considerably more favorable energetical situation of the hexacyanoferrate(II) as compared to hexacyanoferrate(III); see, in this regard, R.M. Izatt, G.D. Watt, C.H. Bartholomew, J.J. Christensen, *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970), pp. 2019ff. Calorimetric measurements relating to the formation enthalpies of Iron Blue from the respective educts (in parentheses) were as follows:
$\Delta H(Fe^{2+} + [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}) = -66.128$ kJ mol^{-1}; $\Delta H(Fe^{3+} + [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}) = 2.197$ kJ mol^{-1}.
For this reason, a direct reduction of uncomplexed Fe^{3+}, *i.e.*, not surrounded by cyanide, has an energy disadvantage and is therefore negligible.

b) Ionic splitting (electrolytic dissociation)[355] of hydrogen cyanide in water to the cyanide ion, which alone can form complexes with iron;
c) Complexing of trivalent iron (Fe^{3+}) to the complex iron(III)-cyanide,[356] that is, the displacement of oxygen and/or OH^- ions in rust by cyanide ions;
b) Reduction of iron(III)-cyanide to iron(II)-cyanide;
e) Precipitation of iron(II)-cyanide with trivalent iron as Iron Blue.

The velocity of formation of the pigment can be influenced by various factors, which will be considered:

1. Water content of the reaction medium;
2. Reactivity of the iron;
3. Temperature;
4. Acidity.

6.5.2. Water Content

6.5.2.1. Overview

The formation of cyanide through absorption and subsequent dissociation of hydrogen cyanide in water is the necessary precondition for a reaction with iron compounds, since hydrogen cyanide itself exhibits only a low reactivity. All reactions listed in chapter 6.5.1. under a)-e) occur almost exclusively in water. Water furthermore ensures that the reaction partners – all salts capable of being dissolved in water – come together in the first place. Finally, the moisture contained in building materials also acts as a hydrogen cyanide trap, since hydrogen cyanide dissolves eagerly in water. A relatively high water content in the masonry will therefore considerably increase the speed of reaction.

6.5.2.2. Excursus

The reason for the low reactivity of HCN compared to the free cyanide ion is because HCN is less nulceophilic than the free ion.[357] Aside

[355] *Dissociation*: is the splitting of a compound, in this case into two differently charged ions (heterolytic) in aqueous medium (electrolysis):

$$HCN + H_2O \leftrightharpoons CN^- + H_3O^+$$

[356] Correct: hexacyanoferrate(III).

[357] *nucleophilic* (gr.: core/nucleus loving) is the tendency of a particle to react with positively charged particles. For this, at least a partial negative charge of the nucleophilic particle is required. In this case, cyanide is, due to its negative charge (CN^-), much more nucleophilic towards the positively charge iron (Fe^{3+}) than the formally uncharged (though polar) hydrogen cyanide.

from the dissociation of hydrogen cyanide in water, the process of chemisorption[330] on solid surfaces deserves being mentioned, where the hydrogen cyanide releases its proton (H^+) to an alkaline oxide and is itself attached to a metal ion.

Absorption and dissociation of the superbly soluble hydrogen cyanide (see chapter 6.5.4.) is clearly superior to chemisorption. Furthermore, the aqueous solution (as solvent) is indispensable for the complex formation and redox reactions of the cyanide with Fe^{3+}. Additionally, the aqueous medium makes the reacting agents mobile, which do not always form at the same location. And finally, the moisture contained in the solid material works as a trap for hydrogen cyanide, because it intensely binds the hydrogen cyanide. Or the other way around: the drier a solid material is, the easier hydrogen cyanide, which was ad-/absorbed before, will be released back into the gaseous phase. Therefore, a relatively high water content of the solid material will accelerate the reaction.

Experiments with reactions of hydrogen cyanide (some 4 g per m³ in air, 15°C, 75% rel. humidity) with mixtures of $Fe(OH)_2$-$Fe(OH)_3$ attached to wet paper strips showed that a blue discoloration occurred after 30 min at a pH value[358] of 2 to 3, since at such low values almost no hydrogen cyanide dissociates to the reactive cyanide (see chapter 6.5.5.). At pH values of 7 to 9, a visible blue discoloration occurred after a few minutes of inserting the sample. At higher pH values, this time span grew again, because the initially absorbed hydrogen cyanide had to lower the pH value first, before it could form the pigment (see chapter 6.6.1., pH Sensitivity).

These experiments show clearly that undissociated, gaseous HCN or HCN dissolved as gas shows little reactivity. An addition of small amounts of KCN to an aqueous sulfuric acid solution of Fe^{2+}/Fe^{3+}, however, results in the immediate precipitation of the pigment. The cyanide obviously reacts faster with the iron salts than it is protonated by sulfuric acid, *i.e.*, converted into hydrogen cyanide.

---

[358] *pH* (*pondus hydrogenii* = weight of hydrogen) is a measure for the acid content of aqueous solutions (negative, decadic logarithm of H_3O^+ concentration: $-\lg_{10}(c(H_3O^+))$): pH < 7: acidic
pH = 7: neutral
pH > 7: alkaline

6.5.3. Reactivity of Trivalent Iron

6.5.3.1. Overview

The solubility of trivalent iron diminishes rapidly with increasing alkalinity (rising pH value). Even in a pH neutral environment, almost all iron is bound as rust.[359] The reaction between iron compounds and cyanide resulting in the formation of the intermediate product iron(III)-cyanide, $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$, is therefore largely a reaction on the solid-liquid interface, that is, between the iron adhering to the solid body and the cyanide ion in solution. This reaction occurs considerably more slowly than the same reaction in an aqueous solution. The fastest possible reaction requires a large surface area on the solid-fluid phase boundary, that is, a large interior, microscopically rough surface and a fine, highly porous solid body, since in such cases, a lot of the iron compounds lie on the surface and are therefore less firmly bound and can relatively quickly combine with cyanide.

In an increasingly alkaline environment, only decreasingly small amounts of "rust" can slowly be converted into iron(II)-cyanide, but cannot react with iron(III)-ions to form Iron Blue.

6.5.3.2. Excursus

Even in an alkaline environment, it must be expected that rust, in the presence of perceptible cyanide concentrations, will be quite slowly transformed into iron(III)-cyanide and finally into iron(II)-cyanide.[360] The last step required for the formation of Iron Blue, however, the combination of iron(II)-cyanide with iron(III), will not occur due to the lack of dissolved iron(III)-ions. In a strongly alkaline environment, an increasing concentration of iron(II)-cyanide, which is chemically stable, can slowly accumulate. It remains in a stand-by position, waiting for the pH value to drop.

Iron salts generally tend to incorporate water, and Iron Blue is no exception to this. A higher water content in the solid body results in increased water accumulation in rust, too. The rust expands, so to speak,

---

[359] $Fe_2O_{(3-x)}(OH)_{2x} \cdot x\ H_2O$

[360] Naturally, the equilibrium of the reaction $Fe(OH)_3 + 6\ CN^- \rightleftharpoons [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-} + 3\ OH^-$ under such conditions is strongly on the left hand side. However, this does not mean, as is well known, that a minute quantity of iron(III)-cyanide will not be formed. The latter, however, is withdrawn from the equilibrium in alkaline medium in the presence of excess cyanide, by being reduced by the latter to iron(II)-cyanide, which is considerably more stable in alkaline medium than iron(III)-cyanide; for further details, see also chapter 6.6.1.

and thus becomes more reactive towards competing ligands[361] like cyanide. Freshly precipitated, extremely moist and non-homogenous iron hydroxide is very reactive, and together with hydrogen cyanide, as shown in chapter 6.5.2.2., they form the pigment in visible quantities in minutes.

For the formation of colloidally dispersible Iron Blue, the quick formation in aqueous solution with high concentrations of the agents is required (see chapter 6.4.2.), since this leads to heterogeneous crystallites (tiny crystals) with many inclusions (ions, solvent molecules) and a high degree of disorder. These crystallites have only a small tendency to coagulate.

The slow interface reaction at the liquid-solid interface with quite low concentrations of the reacting agents will suppress the formation of colloidally dispersible Iron Blue. The process described here, occurring in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide, strongly resembles the formation of monocrystals as described by Buser,[345] since in this case also, one reagent (Fe^{2+}) had to be formed through slow reduction by excess cyanide. Thus, except from the inhomogeneous material, the conditions here under consideration are suitable for a slow crystal growth of insoluble Iron Blue without large amounts of inclusions and with formation of few crystal defects.

6.5.4. Temperature

6.5.4.1. Overview

The environmental temperature has an influence on the following processes and features:

A) Accumulation of hydrogen cyanide in the moisture of the masonry;
B) Water content of the solid body;
C) Velocity of reactions.

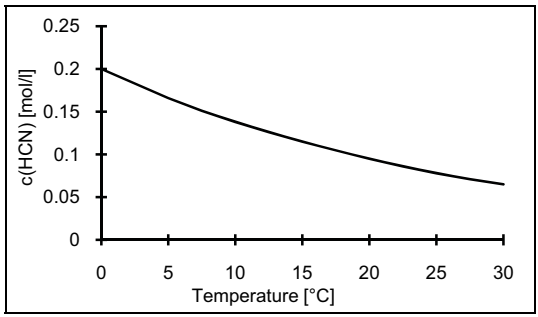
A: Graph 2 shows the maximum solubility of HCN in water at various temperatures with a hydrogen cyanide content of 1 mol% in air,[362] which corresponds to approximately 13 g hydrogen cyanide per m^3

[361] In complex chemistry, *ligands* refer to in most cases negatively charged particles (anions) surrounding in most cases a positively charged central particle (cation, in general a metal ion). In this case, the central atom iron ($Fe^{2+/3+}$) is surrounded by the ligand cyanide (CN^-).

[362] *mol* is a standard amount of particles: 1 mol = 6.023×10^{23} particles, according to the definition, the number of atoms contained in 12 g Carbon.

air.[363] It increases, as with any gas, with decreasing temperature and lies between 0.065 mol per liter at 30°C and 0.2 mol per liter at 0°C.

These high concentrations prove the extreme solubility of hydrogen cyanide in water.[336] It decreases by approximately half every 20°C. It is therefore approximately 10,000 times more soluble in water than oxygen (O_2) and approximately 250 times more soluble than carbon dioxide (CO_2).[365]



Graph 2: *Saturation concentration of hydrogen cyanide in water as a function of temperature at 1 mol% HCN in the air (partial pressure[364] of p(HCN)=0.01).*

B: The moisture content of masonry is very strongly dependent on the relative humidity of the surrounding air and the temperature. With rising temperature, the tendency of water to evaporate (water vapor pressure) increases, whereas, as a rule, the relative humidity of the air decreases. Both effects lead to a drop in the water content; any increase in the temperature has therefore a cumulative effect. Drops in water content by a power of ten at temperature increases of 10°C have been proven in the temperature ranges of 10-30°C under consideration (see chapter 6.7.).

C: Only an acceleration in the slowest of the five steps described in chapter 6.5.1. can be responsible for a change in the velocity of the entire reaction. In neutral or alkaline medium, this is the displacement of the oxygen or OH^--ion in rust by the cyanide ion (point c). Although the iron(III)-cyanide $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$ itself is stable in a moderately alkaline medium[366] – that is, the iron(III)-cyanide is more stable than the rust – the displacement of OH^- by cyanide ions is inhibited in rust, since the rust is not dissolved in water. An increase in temperature by 20°C usually doubles the velocity of reaction, if the other parameters remain unchanged. But they are not unchanged, because the massively decreased water content at higher temperatures (see above) leads to a dras-

[363] Landolt-Börnstein, *Eigenschaften der Materie in ihren Aggregatzuständen*, part 2, volume b, *Lösungsmittelgleichgewichte I*, Springer, Berlin 1962, pp. 1-158.

[364] The *partial pressure* of a gas is it fraction of the total gas content; e.g., 10 mbar HCN at 1,000 mbar total pressure.

[365] See also www.engineeringtoolbox.com/gases-solubility-water-d_1148.html.

[366] See also J.C. Bailar's remarks on the massive reduction force of $Fe(CN)6]^{3-}$ in the *alkaline* environment, *op. cit.* (note 354).

tic decrease of the reaction partner's mobility, of the reactivity of iron, and higher temperatures also result in a lower concentration of ad-/absorbed hydrogen cyanide (see chapters 6.5.2. and 6.5.3.). A strong reduction in pigment formation must therefore be expected at increased temperatures.

A decisively higher water content of the solid material and the considerably better absorption and solubility properties of hydrogen cyanide in water are the reasons for the tendency of solid materials to accumulate more cyanides with lower temperatures. An increase in the reactivity of iron oxide (rust) in the solid body with relation to hydrogen cyanide with a higher water content of the solid material at lower temperatures must be anticipated, as well as with a general increase in the reactivity of all agents. A cooler, and thus moister, solid material is therefore better suited to the formation of Iron Blue than a warm, dry body.[367]

6.5.4.2. Excursus

There are two more steps in the observed reaction which could, theoretically, have an influence on the reaction under consideration:

A) Adsorption on the solid material;
B) Dissociation of hydrogen cyanide.

A: The adsorption of hydrogen cyanide on solid surfaces decreases with rising temperature, according to Langmuir (see Graph 3).[368]

$$\Theta = \frac{\frac{K}{\sqrt{T}} \cdot p \cdot e^{-\Delta H/RT}}{1 - \frac{K}{\sqrt{T}} \cdot p \cdot e^{-\Delta H/RT}} \qquad (1)$$

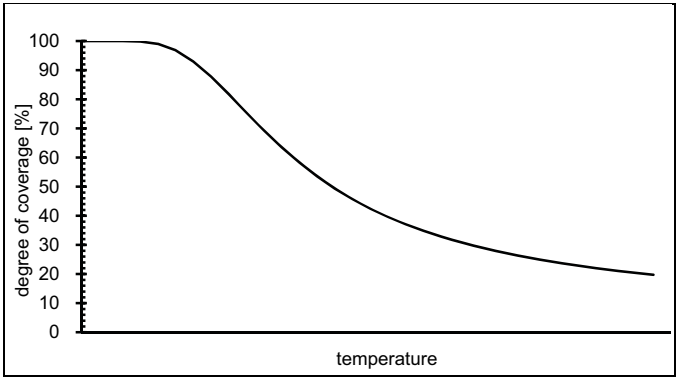
Θ = Degree of adsorption
K = variable
ΔH = adsorption enthalpy (negative)
R = universal gas constant
e = Euler's number (2.71828...)
T = temperature
p = gas pressure

The intensity of the decrease of the equilibrium degree of adsorption (coverage) with rising temperature as well as the point of approximate saturation, however, are unknown for the problem at hand. But since, as discussed before, all reactions under consideration require aqueous solutions anyway, adsorptions on solid, *i.e.*, dry surfaces are of no importance to our investigation.

---

[367] Needless to say, in the immediate vicinity and beyond the freezing point of water, the reactivity drops precipitously.

[368] J. Oudar, *Physics and Chemistry of Surfaces*, Blackie & Son, Glasgow 1975, pp. 26ff.



Graph 3: *Degree of coverage of the surface of a solid material with an adsorbed gas as a function of temperature (schematic)*

B: According to the literature, the dissociation behavior of acids as a function of temperature is not unanimous.[369] Although a tendency of increasing protolysis[370] prevails with rising temperature, this tendency turns upside down at higher temperatures for some acids, others show generally falling values. Since the changes are generally in the range of low percentages only, and because speed of protolysis is generally very high anyway, hence never a restricting factor, this can be neglected here.

6.5.5. Alkalinity

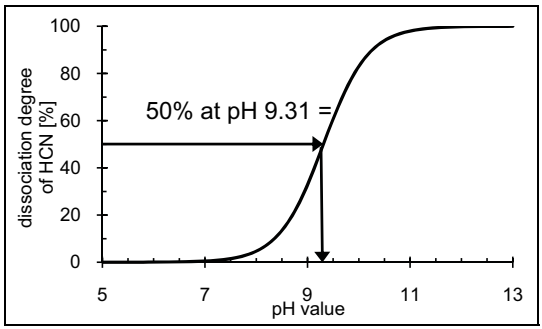
The pH value (acidity or alkalinity) influences the formation in various ways. In chapter 6.5.1., reference was already made to the higher reduction power of cyanide and iron(III)-cyanide in alkaline environment. The pH value also influences the reactivity of iron compounds in the solid body (chapter 6.5.3.).

As remarked above, dissolved hydrogen cyanide hardly exhibits reactivity. The formation of cyanide ions by absorption and dissociation of hydrogen cyanide only starts in sufficient degree at neutral pH values and above, see Graph 4.[371] The data leading to Graph 4, together with the data that enabled us to plot Graph 2 (saturation concentration of HCN as a function of temperature), leads to a graph revealing the relationship between temperature, pH value (acid content), and CN^- satura-

[369] R.C. Weast (ed.), *op. cit.*, (note 338), p. D 163.

[370] *Protolysis* is the splitting of acids (HAc) into their corresponding acid anion (base, Ac^-) and proton (H^+, or with water to H_3O^+): $HAc + H_2O \leftrightharpoons Ac^- + H_3O^+$
here: $HCN + H_2O \leftrightharpoons CN^- + H_3O^+$.

[371] pK_A values of HCN: 9.31; R.C. Weast (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 369).



Graph 4: *Degree of disassociation of hydrogen cyanide as a function of the pH value at room temperature.*

tion concentration, see Graph (p. 156; at a concentration of 1 mol% HCN in air, which is approximately 1% by weight, the usual disinfestation concentration).[372] At neutral pH values, equilibrium concentrations of CN^- are within the range of 3×10^{-4} to 1×10^{-3} mol per liter, depending on the temperature. An increase in the pH value by one point results in a ten-fold increase in the cyanide equilibrium concentration. The actual cyanide concentration in masonry is determined by the velocity of absorption of the gas, adsorption effects within the solid material, and possible reactions of the cyanide.

6.5.6. Carbon Dioxide

Carbon dioxide (CO_2) is a natural trace gas, today making up some 0.04% of earth's atmosphere. Since some four to five percent of our exhaled breath consists of carbon dioxide, enclosed spaces used by humans frequently contain considerably more carbon dioxide than fresh air, depending on how well they are ventilated. In the cases under consideration, no ventilation would have taken place at all for an extended period of time in a room packed full of people. Hence the CO_2 content could have risen to several percent relatively fast.[373]

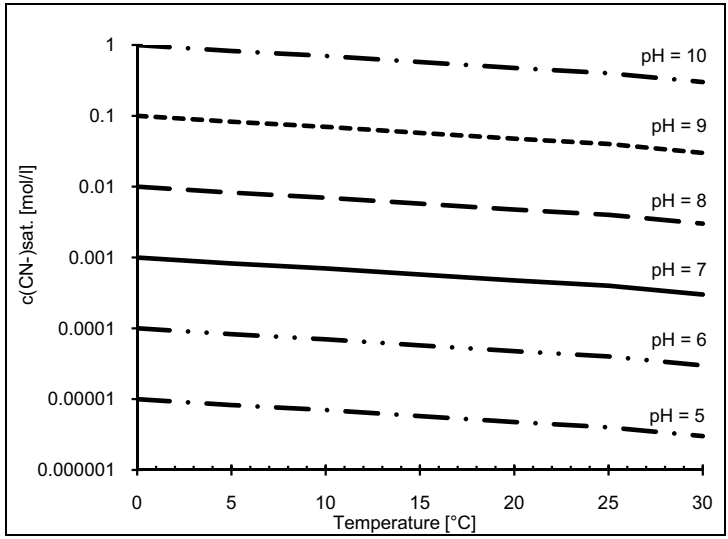
CO_2 dissolves in water roughly 250 times less than HCN and only reluctantly reacts with water to form carbonic acid (H_2CO_3). As a result, CO_2 has an effective acidity which is roughly 870 times stronger than

[372] Valid for ideal solutions.

[373] Chapter 7.3.1.3.2., p. 196, contains an indirect indication of the CO_2 content, as it is basically the difference between the baseline O_2 concentration in the atmosphere (21%) and the actual O_2 concentration.

HCN.[374] Hence CO_2 is effectively $\left(\frac{870}{250}\right)$ 3.5 times "stronger" than HCN. This means that plain water saturated with both CO_2 and HCN would slow down the dissociation of HCN and hence the formation of cyanide salts.

The situation is different in the capillary water of mortar and concrete, though, as this is not plain water. Since calcium carbonate is a main (lime mortar) or at least a sizeable constituent (cement mortar & concrete) of these materials, the capillary water in them is saturated with calcium and the various dissociation levels of carbonic acid, including CO_2, depending on the prevailing acidity of the respective material (see chapter 6.7. for details). Hence adding any CO_2 to the surrounding atmosphere can shift the existing equilibrium only marginally and slowly by CO_2 slowly diffusing into the wall's capillaries. For saturated calcium carbonate solutions, this diffusion of CO_2 and any other gaseous compound, HCN included, is hampered, however, by the precipitation of calcium carbonate at the air-water interface. This effect is stronger, the more alkaline the capillary water is, as this raises the equilibrium concentration of carbonate. This is the basis for the long-term stability of reinforced concrete, whose capillary water stays alkaline over long periods of time even in the presence of larger amounts of



Graph 5: *Cyanide equilibrium concentration in water as a function of the temperature and pH value at 1mol-% HCN in the air.*

[374] $pK_a(HCN) = 9.31$; $pK_h(CO_2/H_2CO_3) = 2.77$; $pK_{a1}(H_2CO_3/HCO_3^-) = 3.6$; $pK_{a'1}(CO_2/HCO_3^-) = (2.77+3.6) = 6.37$; $pK_{a2}(HCO_3^-/CO_3^{2-}) = 10.25$; see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carbonic_acid

CO_2. This alkalinity provides an effective corrosion protection via passivation of the reinforcement iron bars, which would otherwise rust, expand, and burst the concrete cast around it (see chapter 6.7.2. for more details).

In contrast to this, there is, thermodynamically speaking, nothing which prevents HCN added to the atmosphere from diffusing into the capillaries. However, the above mentioned thin solid film of calcium carbonate at the air-water interface will slow down the diffusion of any compound through this air-water interface. This barrier works both ways, as it slows down both the accumulation of HCN in the capillary water as well as its later loss, when the surrounding air does no longer contain HCN. Since CO_2 is naturally present to some degree in enclosed spaces frequented by humans under any circumstances, its presence will continue acting as a diffusion barrier even after ventilation of the room. Hence the dominating effect of CO_2 in a room should be that it traps HCN in the capillaries, once it has managed to diffuse into them. This trapping effect should be stronger, the more alkaline the wall is, all the more so as an alkaline environment also supports the dissociation of HCN and thus the formation of cyanides.

High concentration of CO_2 will considerably accelerate the setting of fresh lime mortars and will decrease the pH value of their capillary water, until the equilibrium pH of ca. 7 of saturated calcium carbonate solutions is reached, with the resulting effects of this lower pH value (see chapter 6.5.5.). This effect is much less pronounced and much slower in cement mortars and concrete, which exhibit a different chemistry (see chapter 6.7.2.).

This issue is of importance, because the opinion is sometimes expressed in the literature that the carbon dioxide content of air can have a decisive negative influence on the formation of cyanide salts in wall material.[62,68,70] This is done under the assumption that the capillary system is filled with pure water, which is not the case, though.

The only data available so far are contradictory and due to a flawed method of analysis not really of any value (see chapter 8.4.2.). Appropriate experiments are therefore required to settle this issue by quantifying the influence of CO_2 under realistic conditions.

6.5.7. Conclusion

The result of all factors which can currently be quantified is that slightly alkaline pH values are favorable to the formation of the pigment.

The individual parameters and their influence on the formation of Iron Blue are summarized in the following table:

Table 4: Factors Influencing the Formation of Iron Blue

Parameter	Effect
Water content	Increase in water content results in the following: increased absorption of hydrogen cyanide; long-term retention of ad-/absorbed hydrogen cyanide; increased mobility of reaction partners; increased reactivity of iron oxide; water is the basic precondition for disassociation and redox reactions; generally **positive** influence with **increasing** water content. The water content is dependent above all upon the temperature.
Reactivity of the iron	Factor determining reaction velocity, apart from the type of material and pH value (see below), positively influenced by increasing water content.
Temperature	Increased ad-/absorption of hydrogen cyanide as well as – under otherwise identical conditions – decreased velocity of individual reactions with falling temperature; strong increase on water content, and therefore a strongly **positive** net influence upon all other factors with a **falling** temperature.
pH value	Increased iron reactivity with falling pH, as well as a massive reduction in cyanide accumulation and redox reactivity of iron(III)-cyanide; compromise between iron reactivity and cyanide formation/Fe^{3+} reduction: A **weakly alkaline** pH value is **favorable** to absorption of hydrogen cyanide and accumulation of cyanide as well as for the reduction in iron(III)-cyanide, which determines the velocity of the reaction. Although more strongly alkaline media can accumulate iron(II)-cyanide over longer periods of time, no Iron Blue can form under such circumstances. An extremely high pH value fixates iron(III) as hydroxide and hence impedes the formation of any iron cyanides.
CO_2	CO_2 lowers the pH value and therefore **inhibits** the formation of cyanides. Especially in alkaline walls it leads to the formation of insoluble $CaCO_3$ films at the air-water interface, which **slows** the **diffusion** of HCN both into and out of the capillaries. Once in the capillaries, HCN and cyanides hence get **trapped**, which **supports** the formation of iron cyanides.

6.6. Stability of Iron Blue

6.6.1. pH Sensitivity

Iron Blue is an extremely acid-resistant, but base-decomposing pigment.[375] Hydrogen cyanide is released from this pigment only by warm, diluted sulfuric acid, while cold hydrochloric acid, by contrast, has no effect.[376] In a clearly alkaline environment, *i.e.*, in the presence of high concentrations of OH^- ions, these displace the cyanide ion from the iron(III)-ion. $Fe(OH)_3$ is then precipitated ("rust sludge"), and the Iron Blue is destroyed.[377]

The literature contains authenticated cases of studies with Iron Blue at pH values of 9 and 10, in which it is still stable.[378] The pH range around 10 to 11 can be considered the critical limit for the stability of this pigment. Based on the alkaline behavior of fresh mortar and concrete (in this regard, see also chapter 6.7.2), Iron Blue is only used to paint these surfaces to a limited extent.[379]

---

[375] The hexacyanoferrate acids are very strong acids: J. Jordan, G.J. Ewing, *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1962), pp. 587-591. The findings of analyses of disassociation constants show, for hexacyanoferrate(III): $K_1^{III}>K_2^{III}>K_3^{III}>0.1$; hexacyanoferrate(II): $K_1^{II}>K_2^{II}>0.1$; $K_3^{II}=6\times10^{-3}$; $K_4^{II}=6.7\times10^{-5}$. Thus, hexacyanoferrate(III) is still almost completely disassociated at pH=1, hexacyanoferrate(II) doubly, from pH=3 triply, from pH=5 complete.

[376] G.-O. Müller, *Lehrbuch der angewandten Chemie*, vol. I, Hirzel, Leipzig 1986, p. 108; the pigment is, however, reversibly soluble in concentrated hydrochloric acid, *i.e.*, the pigment is not decomposed, but merely physically brought into solution; there is therefore no release of hydrogen cyanide; see also H.J. Buser *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 345); see also chapter 8.2.: analytical method for total cyanide content according to DIN: the pigment is destroyed by boiling $HCl_{aq.}$. Iron Blue suspensions (see note 347) have an acid pH value of approximately 4. At this slightly acid *eigen* pH, as is formed, for example, by acid rain in surface waters, Iron Blue is at its most stable: H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 349). In technical applications, the alkaline resistance is increased by adding nickel, cf. R.E. Kirk, D.F. Othmer, *op. cit.* (note 348); J.A. Sistino, *op. cit.* (note 348); E. Elsermann, *Deutsche Farben-Z.* 5 (1951), pp. 419ff.; R. Beck, *Deutsche Farben-Z.* 6 (1952), p. 231.

[377] Iron(III)-hydroxide is even less soluble in this range than Iron Blue; on the solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$ see chapter 6.6.3.; to be exact, Iron Blue is not totally destroyed at a high pH; rather, the Fe^{3+} is, initially, merely withdrawn; the base-resistant $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$ remains intact; see note 360.

[378] See the studies by M.A. Alich *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 354).

[379] J.A. Sistino, *op. cit.* (note 348); H. Beakes, *Paint Ind. Mag.* 69(11) (1954), pp. 33f. Mixtures of Iron Blue and phtalocyanine blue generally find application, since both, alone, lack sufficient long-term stability; Degussa describes the lime fastness of Iron Blue as "*not good*" (H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 349)); however, Degussa is referring to its fastness on still uncarbonated, alkaline plasters and concretes: H. Winkler, Degussa AG, letter to this author, June 18, 1991. My own experiments with the dissolution of fresh Iron Blue precipitations resulted in a treshold value of pH 10-11 for the stability of Iron Blue.

6.6.2. Solubility

6.6.2.1. Overview

Iron Blue is considered one of the least soluble cyanide compounds, which is the precondition for its widely-varied application as a pigment.[380] The literature flatly refers to Iron Blue as "insoluble."[381]

Concrete, reliable values on the solubility of Iron Blue are not recorded in the scientific literature. However, based on comparative calculations between the known solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$ on the one hand, and the threshold value of the pH stability of Iron Blue on the other hand (pH 10), the approximate solubility of Iron Blue in water can be calculated (see chapter 6.6.2.2.). It amounts to ca. 10^{-24} g Iron Blue per liter of water, this means that 0.000000000000000000000001 g Iron Blue dissolves in 1,000 g of water.

In addition to a compound's solubility in water, its condition (crudely or finely crystalline, superficially adherent or adsorbed by capillary effects) as well as, in particular, the condition and quantity of the water supplied are decisive in determining the actual velocity of dissolution of a substance. Iron Blue formed in masonry will be present in a fine crystalline form and adsorbed by capillary effects, in which case the former favors dissolution, while the latter is extremely detrimental to dissolution. Water almost or entirely saturated with iron(III)-ions is no longer capable of dissolving further iron. Furthermore, water permeation through finely porous solid material like masonry is extremely low even at high water tables; the iron saturation concentration is quickly attained, which, in addition, as remarked above, is generated by the slightly more soluble iron oxides of the solid body rather than by the Iron Blue, once it has formed. It is furthermore very well known that mortar and concrete permeated with paints practically cannot be rendered colorless.[382] It must, therefore, be anticipated that the Iron Blue content formed in walls cannot be perceptibly reduced by dissolution in

---

[380] This property was used in Soviet industry, for example, for the passivation of steel pipes against aggressive waste waters, since CN^- contained in waste waters coats the interior of pipes with an insoluble protective layer of Iron Blue: N.G. Chen, *J. Appl. Chem. USSR*, 74(1)(1974), pp. 139-142. But it should be noted that this borders on criminal negligence, since toxic cyanides simply do not belong in waste waters.

[381] DIN Safety Data Sheet VOSSEN-Blau®, in: *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 50*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1985; see also H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 349). Last but not least, pigments, by definition, are coloring agents practically insoluble in dissolvents and binding agents (DIN 55,943 and 55,945).

[382] See also, in this regard, the remarks of a company dealing in colored cements and concretes: William H. Kuenning, *Removing Stains from Concrete*, The Aberdeen Group, Addison, IL, 1993; cf. www.allstudies.org/search.php?q=Removing%2BStains%2Bon%2BConcrete

water. Water running down the exterior surfaces is considerably more aggressive, exerting, in particular, an erosive effect, *i.e.*, damaging the masonry as such.

6.6.2.2. Excursus

Tananaev *et al.*[383] examined the solubility of metal hexacyanoferrate(II) and discovered a solubility product[384] of $3 \cdot 10^{-41}$ (pK_S =40.5) for the solubility product of Iron Blue, without mentioning the unit used.

Assuming they used the summation formula of $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$ (unit being $mol^7\ l^{-7}$), one attains a solubility of 0.5 mg per liter water. Thus, it would be 14 times less soluble than the nearly insoluble calcium carbonate ($CaCO_3$, 7.1 mg per liter water, $K_S = 4.95 \cdot 10^{-10}\ mol^2l^{-2}$).[385] Later publications support these findings,[352] although attention must be paid to deviations in the stoichiometry (composition) of Iron Blue with impurities, leading to an increased solubility.

Tananaev *et al.* precipitated the complex metal cyanoferrate from an appropriate metal salt solution with $Li_4[Fe(CN)_6]$, probably acquiring a high rate of inclusions (lithium, water) as well. Thus, in spite of the four hour-long accumulation of the precipitation, the filtrate would certainly still have contained colloidally dispersed Iron Blue. Since they finally determined the amount of free Fe^{3+} in the filtrate by precipitating it with ammonia as $Fe(OH)_3$, they will undoubtedly also have precipitated the Fe^{3+} of the colloidally dispersed Iron Blue, as ammonia raises the pH value so much that Iron Blue is no longer stable (see chapter 6.6.1.).

Therefore, they probably did not determine the solubility of Iron Blue, but the measure of stability of the dispersion of fresh precipitations of the pigment.

The solubility product of $Pb_2[Fe(CN)_6]$ given by Krleza *et al.*,[352] which they used as a reference to determine the solubility products, is much lower than the one used by Tananaev *et al.*. If applied to Tananaev's calculations, this produces a solubility of Iron Blue of only 0.05 mg per liter. Krleza *et al.*, however, find similar results for the solubility of most of the metal cyanides analyzed, including Iron Blue. Since conventional methods of analysis, such as gravimetry and titration, tend to

---

[383] I.V. Tananaev, M.A. Glushkova, G.B. Seifer, *J. Inorg. Chem. USSR*, 1 (1956), pp. 72ff.

[384] The *solubility product* of a compound is defined as the product of the entire ionic concentration of the totally dissociated compound: $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \rightleftharpoons 4\ Fe^{3+} + 3\ [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$;

$$K_L(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3) = c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}) = c^4(Fe^{3+})\cdot c^3([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}).$$

The pK_S value correlates to the negative decimal logarithm of the product of solubility.

[385] R.C. Weast (ed.), *op. cit.*, (note 338), p. B 222.

Table 5: Dissociation constants and solubility products of iron compounds

Compound	Constant	Source
$K_S(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3)$	4.1×10^{-187} mol^7 l^{-7}	calculated
$K_{D(6)}([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})$	10^{-24} mol l^{-1}	[386]
$K_{D(6)}([Fe(CN)_6]^{3-})$	10^{-31} mol l^{-1}	[386]
$K_S(Fe(OH)_2)$	4.79×10^{-17} mol^3 l^{-3}	[385]
$K_S(Fe(OH)_3)$	2.67×10^{-39} mol^4 l^{-4}	[385]
$K_S(FeCO_3)$	3.13×10^{-11} mol^2 l^{-2}	[385]

be unreliable when facing minute traces, one must but wonder about these similar results.

However, one can escape this dilemma by thoughtful reasoning.

It is safe to say that Iron Blue is stable at a pH value of 7, *i.e.*, in a neutral aqueous medium, so we take this as a minimum value. As mentioned earlier, a pH value of about 10 can be considered the upper limit of stability for Iron Blue, so we take this as maximum value for the following calculations. At pH=7, and even more so at pH=10, the free iron concentration is extremely low, since $Fe(OH)_3$ is nearly insoluble (see Table 5).

At pH 7 and 10, respectively, a saturated $Fe(OH)_3$ solution has the following free Fe^{3+} concentration:

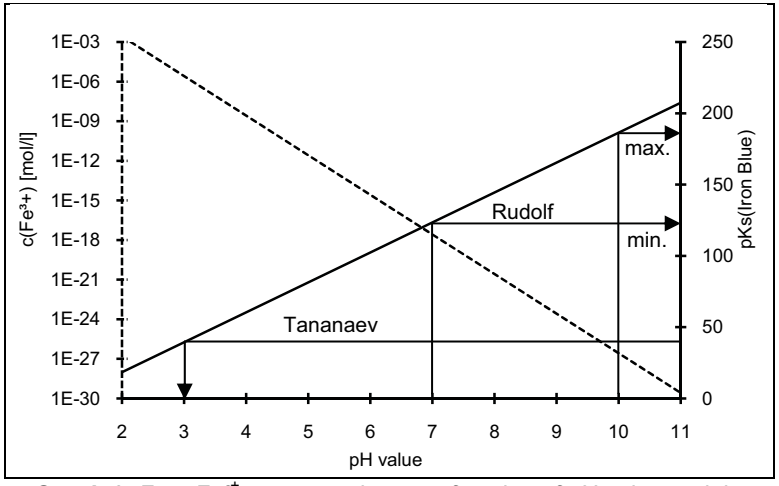
$$c(Fe^{3+}) = \frac{K_L(Fe(OH)_3)}{c^3(OH^-)} \tag{2}$$

$$\text{pH=7:} \quad \frac{2.67\times10^{-39}\ \text{mol}^4\text{l}^{-4}}{10^{-21}\ \text{mol}^3\text{l}^{-3}} = 2.67\times10^{-18}\ \text{mol l}^{-1} \tag{3}$$

$$\text{pH=10:} \quad \frac{2.67\times10^{-39}\ \text{mol}^4\text{l}^{-4}}{10^{-12}\ \text{mol}^3\text{l}^{-3}} = 2.67\times10^{-27}\ \text{mol l}^{-1} \tag{4}$$

Should the free Fe^{3+} concentration surpass this value due to a better solubility of Iron Blue, then Fe^{3+} would precipitate as hydroxide and would be increasingly removed from the pigment, thereby destroying it in the end. Since this does not happen at pH=7 at all, and pH=10 can be considered the point where it just starts to happen, the concentration of the Fe^{3+} ion in a saturated Iron Blue solution must lie well below 10^{-18} mol/liter, *i.e.*, in the area of 10^{-27} mol/liter. Thus, the solubility of Iron Blue must also have a value around 10^{-27} mol per liter (actually: ¼ of the free Fe^{3+} concentration, K_S less than $4.1 \cdot 10^{-187}$ mol^7 l^{-7}, pK_S larger

[386] C. Wilson, *Wilson & Wilson's Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 1B, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1960, p. 162.



Graph 6: *Free Fe^{3+} concentration as a function of pH value and the resulting minimal pK_S value of Iron Blue, depending on its stability at the corresponding pH value. pK_S value acc. to Tananaev et al. : 40.5; according to reflections made here: greater than 123, smaller than 186.*

than 186.6) which, at a mol mass of 1,110 g mol^{-1} ($(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \cdot 14 H_2O$) would correlate to 10^{-24} g.

With this, the complex iron pigment does indeed deserve to be called insoluble, as only one part of dissolved Iron Blue can statistically be found in 100,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 parts of water (10^{29}). The actual solubility would therefore be lower by a factor of 10^{20} than determined by Tananaev *et al.*, which would come pretty close to values calculated for other so-called "insoluble" compounds, like mercury sulfide (HgS). However, one must consider that the chemistry of Fe^{3+} in aqueous solutions doesn't justify the terms "dissolved" or "precipitated," since a multitude of complexes do exist in the broad pH-spectrum, partly as polymer hydroxo-aquo-complexes (compare chapter 6.5.3.).

Graph 6 shows the correlation between the pH value of the free Fe^{3+}-concentration in a hypothetical saturated solution of Iron Blue and the respectively resulting minimal pK_S values possible for Iron Blue, which it must possess, should stability prevail at the given pH-reading. From Tananaev's pK_S value results that the pigment would remain stable only up to pH 3. Accordingly, it would dissociate itself by its *eigen* pH value of 4 (see chapter 6.6.1., note 376), which is formed in its own dispersion. Thus the magnitude of error in the results of Tananaev *et al.* and Krleza *et al.* is apparent.

These reflections show that iron, bound as hydroxides or oxides in solid materials, tends to dissolve in a neutral medium more readily than Iron Blue, since its equilibrium concentration must be higher than that of Iron Blue.

6.6.3. Excursus: Competing Ligands

As shown, OH^- ions may, due to the low solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$, noticeably precipitate the Fe^{3+} of Iron Blue in pH media above 9 to 10. The residual hexacyanoferrate(II), on the other hand, would only decompose in strongly alkaline media, because $Fe(OH)_2$ is simply more soluble (compare Table 5).[387]

Tartrate[388] has, in contrast to oxalate, hardly any effects so that Fe^{3+} can be quantitatively removed from sour wine with $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$, a usual procedure to remove iron ions from wine.[389] Concentrated alkali carbonate solutions will precipitate the Fe^{2+} of Iron Blue as $FeCO_3$, so that they destroy the entire pigment by precipitating Fe^{3+} as $Fe(OH)_3$ (due to alkalinity) and the hexacyanoferrate(II) salt $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$.[390] Calcium carbonate solutions, however, would not be sufficient due to their marginal saturation solubility. Besides that, Kohn examined the supportive effect of most of the organic ligands to disperse Iron Blue.[391]

Thus, apart from OH^- (alkaline medium), there are no other ligands to be considered competing in the formation or dissolution of Iron Blue in the cases here under consideration.

6.6.4. Effects of Light

6.6.4.1. Overview

Iron Blue itself is generally considered a light-resistant pigment, which is only slowly decomposed by the effects of UV radiation.[392]

---

[387] In absence of free cyanide ions, the pH stability limit of hexacyanoferrate(II) (total dissociation) is at 11.8, but already very small amounts of free cyanide (10^{-10} mol l^{-1}) push the limit up to pH=13.

[388] *Tartrate*, corresponding base of tartaric acid. The mixed potassium-sodium-salt is the famous tartrate (potassium bitartrate), which crystallizes on the cork of wine bottles (Seignette salt).

[389] C. Lapp, C. Wehrer, P. Laugel, *Analusis*, 13 (4) (1985), pp. 185-190.

[390] G.-O. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 376).

[391] M. Kohn, *Anal. Chim. Acta* 3 (1949), pp. 558ff.; *ibid.*, 5 (1951), pp. 525-528; *ibid.*, 11 (1954), pp. 18-27.

[392] See also Winnacker-Küchler, *Chemische Technologie*, volume 2, Carl Hanser Verlag, Munich 1982, p. 197; H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 349); Wilhelm Foerst (ed.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, volume 13, Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich ^{3}1962,

There are even patents utilizing Iron Blue as a UV-absorbing pigment, which is only meaningful with sufficient resistance to UV radiation.[393] Since the walls of interest to us here are protected from UV radiation and because UV radiation can only exert a superficial effect on the walls, while the Iron Blue would form and remain within the walls, a possible process of decomposition by UV radiation can have no influence upon our investigation.

6.6.4.2. Excursus

Certain wavelengths of ultraviolet radiation may set free CN^- from hexacyanoferrate(II) and -(III), the preliminary stages of Iron Blue. As far as hexacyanoferrate(III) is concerned, this leads to the formation of Iron Blue.[353] As far as hexacyanoferrate(II) is concerned, quantum efficiencies[394] of 0.1 to 0.4 are reported for wavelengths of 365 nm.[395]

It has been discussed whether complex cyanides can be removed from industrial waste waters by ultraviolet radiation. The unbound cyanide will be oxidized and destroyed by hydroxyl radicals originating from the parallelly occurring photolysis of water.[396] However, results are not unequivocal.[397]

As for Iron Blue, one knows of the bleaching effect under strong, perpetual sun radiation and the ensuing re-darkening during the night.[398] Here also, the liberation of CN^- is responsible, which reduces parts of the Fe^{3+} ions to Fe^{2+} ions. The latter process, however, will reverse during the night under the influence of oxygen and moisture. The Iron Blue concentration will eventually be reduced by the loss of the released cyanide, either by evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, by washing out as CN^-, or by oxidation through Fe^{3+}/atmospheric oxygen or from hydrox-

---

p. 794; *ibid.*, volume 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979, pp. 623ff.; H. Watanabe, *J. Jap. Soc. Col. Mat.*, 34 (1961), pp. 5-8; L. Müller-Focken, *Farbe und Lack*, 84 (1987), pp. 489-492.

393 H. Tada, M. Kunio, H. Kawahara, *Jpn. Kokai Tokkyo Koho*, 1990, 3 p. Source only available as abstract.

394 *Quantum efficiency* is that part of the absorbed light quants which leads to photo reactions under scrutiny, here from 10 to 40%.

395 L. Moggi, *et al., op. cit.* (note 353); V. Carassiti, V. Balzani, *Ann. Chim.* 50 (1960), pp. 782-789.

396 *Photolysis* of water leads to the splitting of water into uncharged parts with unpaired electrons (formation of radicals through homolytic splitting (homolysis); see also dissociation, note 355):

$$2\,H_2O + h\nu \rightarrow \underset{\text{hydroxyl radical}}{H_3O^{\cdot}} + OH^{\cdot} \qquad (h\nu = \text{photo quant})$$

397 M.D. Gurol, J.H. Woodman, *Hazard. Ind. Waste* 21 (1989), pp. 282-290; S.A. Zaidi, J. Carey, in: *Proceedings of the Conference on Cyanide and the Environment*, Colorado State University, 1984, pp. 363-377.

398 Deutsche Chemische Gesellschaft (ed.), *Gmelins Handbuch*, *op. cit.* (note 351); *Ullmanns Encyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 392); L. Müller-Focken, *op. cit.* (note 392).

yl radicals from the natural photolysis of water. The latter process is minute and can therefore be neglected. At any rate, most of the cyanide released by photolysis will again be complex bound to iron.

6.6.5. Long-Term Test

The best long-term test available to us consists of disinfestation buildings BW 5a and 5b in Birkenau, which have defied the wind and weather of the strongly corrosive climate in the industrial region of Upper Silesia for over 50 years, and which are still colored blue, both inside and out, exhibiting a high cyanide content. The same holds for the disinfestation buildings in Majdanek and Stutthof.[332,334] These findings are also supported by two other long-term tests.

The color durability of Iron Blue, in addition to other pigments, was tested during an environmental resistance test lasting 21 years in the industrial district of Slough, west of London.[399] In so doing, pieces of aluminium sheet metal were alternately dipped in an iron(II)-cyanide and then in an iron(III)-salt solution,[400] by which the resulting pigment was adsorbed on the aluminium sheet metal. The test sheets were then exposed to the environment on the roof of a building in a vertical 45° angle facing southwest.

During the 21 years lasting test, in which eight Iron Blue samples were tested among other pigments, the Iron Blue, in particular, followed by iron ochre (Fe_2O_3, rust), exhibited only minimal alterations after this period of time. One sample of Iron Blue and iron ochre was removed only after 10 to 11 years in each case.[401] All other samples still exhibited an intense blue color. Half of the seven remaining Iron Blue samples received the value 4 out of a maximum of 5 points for the best retention of quality, on the gray scale used there in the determination of color changes. Only minor alterations were detected.

The exhibits were therefore exposed to the environmental conditions of a strongly industrialized area, with full effects of precipitation, direct sunshine, and wind erosion for more than 21 years. Under intense summer sunshine and in the absence of wind, the temperature of the dark-blue colored aluminium metal sheets rose steeply (Iron Blue is only

---

399 J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Tranp. Inst. Met. Finish.*, 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; *ibid.*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39.

400 $K_3[Fe(CN)_6]$ or $Fe(NO_3)_3$.

401 The literature does not, however, mention this Iron Blue sample as "Prussian Blue," like the others, since it was, at that time, considered to be of another type, i.e., "Turnbull's Blue" or "ferrous ferricyanide."

stable up to approximately 140°C[402]). Snow, frost, hail, storms, and the finest, driving acid drizzle had obviously just as little an effect on the pigment as the UV radiation of direct sunlight. What is remarkable is that in determining the degree of destruction of the pigment no unexposed samples were used since these had been lost over the 21-year period; rather, places on the surface of the exhibits which had been relatively well protected from direct environmental influences by the frames and by rubber rings on the screw joints were used as control samples. These exhibited almost no alterations.

In comparison to the environmental conditions which are of interest here, this long-term test involved considerably more severe conditions, since in this case, the externally formed Iron Blue was only superficially adsorbed upon the aluminium sheets. The pigment nevertheless resisted extremely well.

Another event proves the extraordinary long-term stability of Iron Blue. For many decades at the end of the 19th and the early decades of the 20th century, Iron Blue was a by-product in the generation of city gas, because the hydrogen cyanide contained in coke gas had to be eliminated for security reasons by washing it with iron hydroxide prior to introduction into the city gas network. Iron Blue is the end product of this washing process. City gas works frequently disposed of this product by distributing some of it over their factory terrain with the intend to kill weeds – in vain, though, since Iron Blue has no effect as an herbicide. Today, the grounds of former German city gas works still contain high quantities of Iron Blue, many decades after the works were put out of operation. It was neither decomposed, nor dissolved or washed away by rain water, since it is insoluble. In particular, terrain with a high Iron Blue content is not considered polluted, since it is physiologically unobjectionable due to its stability.[403]

In summary, it may be stated that Iron Blue having formed in the interior of a wall as a component of the wall itself, possesses a longevity comparable to the iron oxide from which it has formed. This means simply that Iron Blue possesses a degree of stability which is comparable to that of the masonry itself: the Iron Blue will remain contained in the wall for as long as the wall itself remains in existence.[404]

---

[402] Compare H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 349); S. Barbezat, *J. Réch. Cent. Nat. Réch. Sci.* 4 (1952), pp. 184ff.; E. Gratzfeld, *Färg och Lack*, 3 (1957), pp. 85-108; E. Herrmann, *Farbe und Lack*, 64 (1958), pp. 130-135.

[403] D. Maier, K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, in: *Gas · Erdgas*, 130 (1989), pp. 474-484.

[404] An interesting study has been conducted in this connection about the reduction of soluble components in concrete standing in water, providing support to the statements made here: not

Once perceptible quantities of cyanide have accumulated within a wall, therefore, and once conditions permit the conversion of the cyanide into Iron Blue, no perceptible reduction in the Iron Blue content can be anticipated, even after fifty years or more.

A typical example of the manner in which the media deal with these facts is a press report issued by the German Press Agency (*Deutsche Presseagentur*, DPA) on March 29, 1994, and which was then published in many German newspapers and even broadcast on radio. The report flatly claimed that, according to unnamed experts:[405]

> *"Cyanide compounds decompose very quickly. In the ground, this occurs even after six to eight weeks; in masonry, these compounds could only be preserved under 'absolute conditions of conservation including complete exclusion of air and bacteria.'"*

Inquiries with the DPA press office in Stuttgart, which had published the report, revealed that the writer responsible for the report, Albert Meinecke, had simply invented this expert opinion.[406] This obvious lie continues to be further disseminated, even by German government agencies such as, for example, the Bavarian Ministry of the Interior.[407]

6.7. Influence of Various Building Materials

6.7.1. Brick

6.7.1.1. Overview

Bricks are well-known to acquire their hardness and stability during their baking process. This causes an intensive binding of the components in bricks (sintering). One result of this is that the reactivity of the iron oxide occurring in bricks (2 to 4%) is strongly reduced, so that a

---

even the concentration of alkali ions, which are the most soluble components of concrete, was massively reduced: H.A. El-Sayed, *Cement and Concrete Research*, 11 (1981), pp. 351-362.

[405] Printed by German daily newspapers, for instance: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (March 29, 1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (March 30, 1994).

[406] G. Rudolf, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'DPA,'" *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f.; see also G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 113-126; Engl. see Part II, chapter 6, of this book.

[407] See the Bavarian State Ministry for the Interior, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998, p. 64. A corresponding reference to the factual incorrectness of the remarks made in this regard by the *Arbeitskreis Zeitgeschichte und Politik* (in a letter by president Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, dated Oct. 8, 1998, Fürth) was countered by the Ministry as follows: "Your efforts to deny and/or relativize the crimes of the National Socialists have been known to the security authorities for years. […] We see no occasion for a discussion of gas chambers." The letter, from Dr. Weber of the Bavarian State Ministry of the Interior dated Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1, probably established a new world record for stupidty.

perceptible inclination to form iron cyanide is hardly to be anticipated. The immediate surface of bricks slightly attacked by atmospheric influences (weathering) nevertheless constitutes an exception to this rule, so that the superficially adherent iron oxide is available for conversion into Iron Blue.

6.7.1.2. Excursus

The chemical composition of bricks varies massively due to the different sorts of marl and loam used as initial material. The content of clay (included in this are 20 to 60% kaolinite, consisting roughly of 47% SiO_2, 40% Al_2O_3, 13% H_2O) may lie between 20 and 70%, the rest being carbonate, finest sand and iron oxides.[408] According to my own analyses, the latter content may vary between 2 and 4%.

The porosity values of bricks lie between 20 and 30 vol.%,[409] according to other sources up to 50%.[410] According to my own mercury penetration tests, the pore size of bricks lies heavily concentrated around 1 µm.[411]

Due to the decreased specific surface (0.5 to 1 m² per g, BET,[412] own tests), the reactivity of the iron oxide is strongly reduced. However, partly dissolved iron at brick surfaces immediately exposed to weathering can be set free for reactions in bigger amounts.

The normal free, *i.e.*, not chemically bound, water content of bricks in dry rooms (20°C) is in the area of one volume percent, but it can rise up to 4% at a relative humidity of over 90%.[413]

6.7.2. Cement Mortar and Concrete

6.7.2.1. Overview

The rust content (Fe_2O_3) of Portland cement, of particular interest to us here, the cement most frequently used for concrete and cement mor-

---

[408] O. Hähnle, *Baustoff-Lexikon*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1961, p. 384.

[409] Landolt-Börnstein, *Zahlen und Funktionen aus Physik, Chemie, Astronomie, Technik*, volume IV *Technik*, part 4b *Wärmetechnik*, Springer, Berlin ^{6}1972, pp. 433-452.

[410] S. Röbert (ed.), *Systematische Baustofflehre*, volume 1, VEB Verlag für Bauwesen, Berlin ^{4}1983, p. 120.

[411] These mercury penetration tests were performed at the research institute of the VARTA Batterie AG in Kelkheim, Germany, in late 1991.

[412] Method to determine the specific surface with nitrogen adsorption following **B**runauer, **E**mmet, **T**eller.

[413] K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, volume 1, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, p. 37.

tars, is usually between 1 and 5%.[414] The sand added to the mortar can also exhibit a high iron content (up to 4%). As mentioned in chapter 6.5.3., a large surface area at the solid-liquid phase limit (iron oxide-cyanide solution) is favorable to the formation of Iron Blue. This is extraordinarily large in cement and concrete mortars (microscopic interior surfaces of approximately 200 m^2 per gram).[415]

Fresh concrete and cement mortars – which are identical from a chemical point of view – are relatively strongly alkaline (pH approximately 12.5). It later falls, however, due to the binding of carbon dioxide from the air. Depending on the special chemistry of the cement mortar, this process proceeds very slowly in the depth of the material. According to the composition of the cement mortar, this may last from a few months to many decades, until the pH value of such a mortar or concrete becomes neutral, even in the deepest layers.[414-416] This chemical behavior explains the stability of reinforced concrete, which prevents the embedded steel from rusting further in the environment within the concrete, which remains alkaline for lengthy periods of time.[417]

The water content of concrete and cement mortars depends on the temperature and relative humidity of the air and fluctuates between 1% and less at 20°C and 60% relative humidity up to 10% in air saturated with humidity.[413] In case of permanently high humidity, penetrating wetness from outside, a major part of the pore system can be filled with water.[418]

Poorly insulated rooms built underground always have cool and humid walls due to their great exchange surface area with the ground. The high water content is due partly to the absorption of humidity from the ground and partly to the condensation of humidity from the air on the cool walls, when the temperature falls below the dew point. The water content of non-insulated cellar walls in unheated rooms therefore lies around 10%, *i.e.*, a factor of approximately 10 or more above that of dry walls of heated rooms above ground.

---

414 W.H. Duda, *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976, pp. 4ff., as well as my own analysis.

415 W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, pp. 49f.

416 N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966.

417 In the strongly alkaline environment, iron is passivated by a passive layer of $Fe(OH)_3$. "Botched work" on building sites, *i.e.*, rusting reinforcement rods and cracking concrete after only a few years or decades, due to overly low pH value in the vicinity of the embedded reinforcement rods, is caused by a) an incorrect composition of the concrete (too little cement – it's cheaper this way – and/or too much or too little water – incompetence), or b) by installing the reinforcement rods too close to the surface of the concrete, where the pH value drops noticeably after a few years or decades; see notes 414f.

418 K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, volume 2, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1981, pp. 51f.

6.7.2.2. Excursus

The chemical composition of Portland cement, the most frequently used cement for concrete and water mortar, can be seen in Table 6.

Table 6: Composition of Portland cement[419]

Al_2O_3 : 5 to 10 %	K_2O: 0.2 to 0.6 %
SiO_2 : 20 %	Na_2O: 0.5 to 3 %
CaO : 60 %	Fe_2O_3: < 5 %

The specific surface of the cement powder is in the order of 3,000 cm^2 per g. Concrete and cement mortar get their stability by hydration of the cement compounds calcium oxide CaO (burnt lime), silicon dioxide SiO_2 (quartz), iron and aluminium oxide Fe_2O_3/Al_2O_3, to mixed, microfibrous calcium alumosilicate-hydrates with a chemically bound water content of some 25 mass %.[420] It then has a specific surface of up to 200 m^2 per g when measured with water adsorption, which is an extremely high value. Other methods (e.g. BET-measuring with nitrogen) yield a value of only $^1/_3$ of this or less.[415] The porosity of mortar and concrete heavily depends on the amount of water added during preparation and lies at a minimum of 27% according to the literature,[418] in which case the volume of the microcapillary pores between the silicate fibers is included as well, which cannot be determined with mercury penetration measurements.

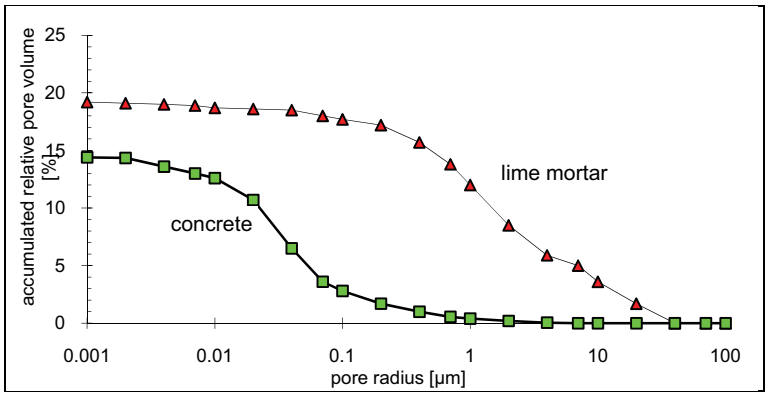
Aside from the absolute porosity, the pore size distribution is decisive for the reactivity towards gases. If the main pore volume is formed by microscopic pores, then the gas diffusion into the material is more inhibited than if the main pore volume is formed by larger pores. Graph 7 shows the accumulated pore volume distribution of concrete and one wall mortar (exact composition unknown, since taken from an old wall, but according to its brittle consistency probably a lime mortar).

Having a similar total pore volume like the wall mortar (here only 14% due to the test method), the concrete's largest portion of pore volume lies between a pore radius of 0.01 and 0.1 µm, whereas the wall mortar's largest portion lies between 0.1 und 10 µm. Hence, if compared with the wall mortar, the gas diffusion into the concrete will be disadvantaged. In general, the average pore size of cement building materials changes to larger values when increasing the content of sand and lime.

---

[419] W.H. Duda, *op. cit.* (note 414).

[420] Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972, pp. 19ff.



Graph 7: *Accumulated pore volume distribution of concrete, according to "Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt, Abteilung 1: Baustoffe" (Research and Material Testing Agency, Department 1: Building Materials), Stuttgart, and of wall mortar, own analysis. In each case determined by Hg penetration.*

Fresh concrete is relatively strongly alkaline, caused by the high content of calcium hydroxide, which, however, gets bound as calcium alumosilicates rather quickly. However, depending on the type of cement, a certain amount of it is released as time goes by. The pH value of non-carbonated concrete is around 12.5. It later falls, however, due to the binding of carbon dioxide from the air.

The speed of carbonation into the depth of the concrete depends strongly on the consistency and porosity of the material and follows a square root relationship:[421]

$$d = C \cdot \sqrt{t} \qquad (5)$$

d = depth of carbonation
C = constant
t = time

In water tight concretes, it takes many years for the limit of carbonation to advance only a few centimeters due to the inhibition of diffusion in this highly compact material.

In the area of carbonation, the pH value decreases to roughly 7, the equilibrium value of saturated calcium carbonate solutions. But if the wall is wet, this results in a proton exchange and therefore no sharp pH border is formed. If a large portion of the air pores (size in the order of a tenth of a millimeter) is flooded with water poor in carbon dioxide, the carbonation advances more slowly, because compared to the gaseous phase, diffusion in aqueous phases is much slower, by some orders of

[421] W. Czernin, *op. cit.* (note 415); Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *op. cit.* (note 420); N.V. Waubke, *op. cit.* (note 416).

magnitude. In case of waters rich in carbon dioxide, however, this can accelerate the carbonation.

6.7.3. Lime Mortar

The iron content of lime mortars is based, in particular, on the added sand (up to 4% Fe_2O_3). Lime mortar is manufactured using only burnt lime (CaO), sand and water, and acquires its solidity through the binding of slaked lime ($Ca(OH)_2$) with atmospheric carbon dioxide to lime ($CaCO_3$). This procedure takes only days or weeks (depending on the thickness of the particular layers and the CO_2 content of the atmosphere), due to the cruder porous system, which facilitates the diffusion of gas. For fresh lime mortar, high water contents can be damaging, as the carbon dioxide necessary for the binding process can no longer penetrate into the wall.

The final pH value of this material lies within the neutral range. Since this medium no longer provides sufficient protection for steel reinforcement rods and offers only slight environmental resistance, it is usually used for the plastering of interior walls and for interior brick walls only, in the latter case often mixed with cement.[418] The specific surface of lime mortar lies considerably beneath that of cement mortar (up to one order of magnitude).[422] The water content is similar to cement mortar.

6.7.4. Effects upon the Formation of Iron Blue

The first step in the formation of Iron Blue in masonry is the diffusion of HCN into the masonry and through the gas-liquid interface from the air into the capillary water. The small capillary systems of cement mortars and concretes impede the diffusion of HCN more than the coarser capillaries of lime mortar. In case of an increased CO_2 content, the formation of a solid calcium carbonate layer at the air-water interface impedes the diffusion further. Since the thickness of this layer will increase proportionally with the pH value, alkaline cement mortars and concretes will impede the diffusion of HCN into their capillary water even more.

The second step is the accumulation of gaseous hydrogen cyanide in the capillary water. A cool (10°C) wall in a cellar with atmospheric humidity near the saturation point, due to its higher water content (by a

[422] The reason: no formation of very finely crystalline alumosilicate with higher surface area.

factor of at least 10), has an increased ability (by a factor of 10) to absorb hydrogen cyanide, compared to warm walls in a heated room built above ground with lower atmospheric humidity (20°C, 50% rel.).

The third step in the formation of Iron Blue is the ionic split (disassociation) of the hydrogen cyanide, that is, its conversion into simple cyanide, and its accumulation.[423] This procedure is favored by an alkaline environment, which, in lime mortars, lasts only for a few days or weeks, but which is present for months or years in cement mortar and concrete.

The next step is the formation of iron(III)-cyanide, a process that hardly occurs in a strongly alkaline environment and which occurs slowly in slightly alkaline environments. In the neutral range, this reaction is once again slowed down, because the cyanide also converts into non-reactive, volatile hydrogen cyanide by the humidity in the wall. The environment around the carbonation limit of concrete and mortar (which is slightly alkaline), can therefore be addressed as the area in which iron(III)-cyanide can form easily. In a strongly alkaline area of the masonry, it only arrives at this prior stage of Iron Blue formation through the slow detour of the reduction of slight traces of iron(III)-cyanide to iron(II)-cyanide. A large surface area, as found in cement mortars and concrete, is especially favorable to the solid-liquid interface reaction between solid rust and cyanide in a liquid solution. These generally have the advantage of retaining an alkaline medium for longer periods of time, so that the cyanide accumulated in the masonry is not lost and has enough time to react with rust. Once again, a high water content, which broadens the range of moderately alkaline pH values, is advantageous.[424] The reduction of a part of the iron(III)-ions to iron(II)-ions finally, the next to last step in Iron Blue formation, requires a moderately alkaline pH value, but also occurs in the strongly alkaline range.

A distinction can be made between three areas of different reactivity in masonry:

1. Larger quantities of cyanide ions can accumulate in the non-carbonated portion, due to the alkaline medium, further favored by the increased absorption of hydrogen cyanide by the still-humid material. The cyanide is only bound as iron(III)-cyanide to a slight extent. This is converted quite rapidly into the more stable iron(II)-

[423] In masonry, this largely corresponds to the neutralization of the hydrogen cyanide by calcium hydroxide $Ca(OH)_2$ into calcium cyanide $Ca(CN)_2$.

[424] Very humid mortars and concretes, due to proton diffusion, exhibit no sharp carbonation, *i.e.*, pH limit.

Table 7: Absorption of hydrogen cyanide by various building materials under the effect of 2% HCN by volume over 24 hours.[427]

MATERIAL	HCN [mg m^{-2}]
Terracotta	55.2
Brick	73.0
Lime sandstone, naturally humid	22,740.0
Lime sandstone, briefly dried	4,360.0
Lime sandstone, dried approx. ½ year at 20°C	2,941.0
Concrete block, dried for 3 days	8,148.0
Lime mortar blocks, a few days old*	4,800.0
Cement mortar blocks, a few days old*	540.0
Cement mortar blocks, a month old*	140.0
Cement blocks, pure, a few days old*	1,550.0

* 2.5 to 3.3% HCN by volume.[425] The vol. % data, according to the authors, represent theoretical nominal values, which, in practice, however, are only reached up to 50% or less, through adsorption onto walls and fumigation materials.

cyanide due to its strong oxidation behavior in the alkaline medium. An accumulation of iron(II)-cyanide will therefore take place over a longer time period.

2. In the zone of carbonation, the tendency to accumulate cyanide is reduced, since the disassociation equilibrium lies increasingly on the side of hydrogen cyanide. The oxidation strength of iron(III)-cyanide is also diminished. On the other hand, the pigment itself now becomes stable, so that increased quantities of iron(II)-cyanide will be converted into Iron Blue, intimately mixed with the lime which is now also forming in this area, with the now somewhat more easily soluble iron(III)-ion at the carbonation limit.[426]
3. In the pH-neutral, carbonated part of the masonry, the formation is considerably dependent on the available cyanide concentration, which is strongly reduced there. Already formed iron(II)-cyanide is gradually converted into Iron Blue in the presence of humidity.

Table 7 shows the adsorption values of hydrogen cyanide in various building materials.[427] They confirm the assumption of considerably higher reactivity of cements compared to brick, as well as the greater tendency of fresh cement compared to older, and generally more humid building materials toward accumulating hydrogen cyanide.

[425] F. Puntigam, *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 126), pp. 35ff.
[426] From the CO_2 in the air and the $Ca(OH)_2$ in the mortar.
[427] L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

The hydrogen cyanide accumulation in the concrete block, the age of which is unfortunately not indicated, is astonishingly high, if compared with the cement mortar blocks. Because there is no considerable difference between the composition and hence the physical and chemical properties of cement mortar and concrete, it is not clear how the differing analytical results are to be interpreted. It must be kept in mind that the method used by the authors actually measures only the amount of hydrogen cyanide released by the samples after their exposure to HCN. Hence this method cannot establish any possible long-term physical or chemical binding of hydrogen cyanide in the samples. The authors moreover gave no details about the composition of their samples, other than giving them the names as listed. These data are therefore not unassailable.

At least the tendency of humid masonry to absorb higher quantities of hydrogen cyanide is confirmed (compare lime sandstone: factor 8 at equal temperature and relative atmospheric humidity, but different prior history). W.A. Uglow showed in a detailed series of tests that concrete absorbs approximately four to six times as much hydrogen cyanide as lime mortar. He also found a tendency of humid building materials towards increased adsorption of hydrogen cyanide. He also noted a dark blue pigmentation running through the entire concrete sample and did not therefore exclude the possibility of a chemical reaction of the hydrogen cyanide with the material.[428]

The durability of very high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide over longer periods of time even in dry, chemically bound cement may be seen from Graph 8. Concentrations do not fall below ¼ of the initial values even after three days. With daily fumigation lasting several hours, this resulted, in this example, in average HCN concentration in the wall swinging around approximately 100 to 200 mg hydrogen cyanide per m^2 of masonry.

The measurement values in Graph 8 were approximated by a function consisting of two terms:

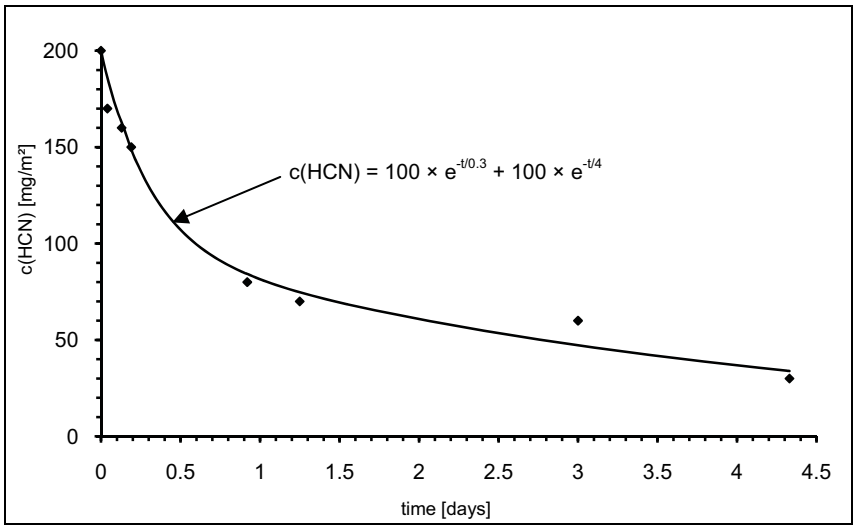
$$c(t)= 100\cdot e^{-(t/0.3)} + 100\cdot e^{-(t/4)} \qquad (6)$$

c(t) = HCN concentration at time t
t = time in days

The first term in the above can be interpreted as desorption from the surface material with a τ[429] of 0.3 days. The second term describes a slower desorption of hydrogen cyanide with a τ of four days, perhaps

[428] W.A. Uglow, *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 108 (1928), pp. 108-123.

[429] τ is the time after which the value has fallen to the 1/e-multiple (0.368…) of the initial value.



Graph 8: *Drop in the hydrogen cyanide concentration in old, dry, cement blocks, after 24-hour fumigation with 2.5% HCN by volume*[427] *(see footnote in Table 7, S. 175).*

caused by the much slower diffusion through the capillary water of the samples. Larger errors relating to the drop in concentration described here will be made over longer periods of time, because the release of hydrogen cyanide is increasingly inhibited by physical and chemical effects (forming of stable compounds).

An analogous function is assumed by the absorption of hydrogen cyanide:

$$c(t)= 100\cdot(2-e^{-(t/0.3)}-e^{-(t/4)}) \quad (7)$$

This is only a correct description of the process when the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in air in the room remains constant. The function then reaches its maximum saturation after approximately 20 days. In order to allow for such an approximation, one must reduce the gassing time involved in such a way as to equal real conditions with variable concentrations. In case of a series of consecutive gassings and airings of masonry, a quasi-constant concentration will be reached after 20 cycles as well.

7. Zyklon B for the Killing of Human Beings

7.1. Toxicological Effect of HCN

The effect of hydrogen cyanide is based on the fact that it paralyzes the respiration of every individual cell in the body. Oxygen can no longer be transported from the blood through the cell walls into the cells.[430] As the vital cell functions are thereby starved of oxygen, the animal or human being suffocates.

Insects and, in particular, insect eggs, are considerably less sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than warm-blooded animals. On the one hand, this is due to their greater resistance (slower metabolism). On the other hand, this is due to the fact that lethal concentrations of the gas must penetrate every crack and fissure, no matter how tiny. Every hem and seam of the garments to be fumigated must be filled with the poison in order to kill, for example, every concealed louse. Warm-blooded animals, by contrast, are rapidly exposed to high concentrations of the gas, not only because of their size, but above all due to their continuous breathing through lungs.[431]

Lethal doses of cyanide can be ingested orally, inhaled, or absorbed through the skin. Oral poisoning (for example, with potassium cyanide KCN) is very painful due to muscular convulsions caused by cell suffocation. Even though victims of poisoning by inhalation of high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide become more rapidly unconscious than with oral ingestion, painful convulsions caused by muscular suffocation appear in these cases as well. For this reason, execution by use of hydrogen cyanide gas, as performed in some U.S. states, has recently been a topic of much controversy; see chapter 1. A dose of 1 mg cyanide per kg body weight is generally considered lethal. Non-lethal doses of cyanide are quickly decomposed and excreted by the body.[432]

---

[430] Reversible attachment of the cyanide onto the Fe^{3+} of the cell-specific enzyme of respiration, cytochrome oxidase, thereby interrupting the supply of oxygen to the cells, rendering impossible the processes of respiration, which are essential for the life of the cell.

[431] Insects can "hold their breaths" for a long time: "The respiratory organs of terrestrial insects consist of tracheal tubes with external spiracular valves that control gas exchange. Despite their relatively high metabolic rate, many insects have highly discontinuous patterns of gas exchange, including long periods when the spiracles are fully closed." Stefan K. Hetz, Timothy J. Bradley, "Insects breathe discontinuously to avoid oxygen toxicity," *Nature*, no. 433 (3 February 2005), pp. 516-519, here p. 516; www.nature.com/nature/journal/v433/n7025/abs/nature03106.html

[432] Binding onto sulfur (to form rhodanide).

The bright red coloration of the blood and bruised spots, caused by over-saturation of the blood with oxygen, since the blood can no longer give off its oxygen to the cells, are generally considered, among other things, symptomatic of hydrogen cyanide poisoning in fatal cases.[18,433-435] Testimonies describing a blue or green coloration of the victims are therefore false.[436]

Absorption through the skin is especially likely when the skin has become moist, for example, as a result of sweating at work. It is generally advised to avoid sweating during the handling of hydrogen cyanide. In this regard, concentrations from 6,000 ppm[437] (0.6 % by volume) constitute a health hazard, while 10,000 ppm (1% by volume) can cause death in just a few minutes.[438]

Table 8 shows the effects of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide, found in the literature.[439]

Table 8: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings

2 to 5 ppm:	Perceptible odor[440]
10 ppm:	Maximum permissible work site concentration, acc. to German law
20 to 40 ppm:	Slight symptoms after a few hours
45 to 54 ppm:	Tolerable for ½ to 1 hour without significant or delayed effect
100 to 200 ppm:	Lethal within ½ to 1 hour
300 ppm:	Rapidly fatal

F. Flury and F. Zernik indicate that 200 ppm can be fatal within five to ten minutes, while 270 ppm are immediately fatal.[438] These are not, of course, the results of experiments on human beings, but rather extra-

[433] Wolfgang Wirth, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.

[434] Wolfgang Forth, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.

[435] Hans-Herbert Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.

[436] This is why Michal Kula's statement about the color of gassing victims – "I saw then that they were greenish," proves that he never saw what he claims he did, see p. 120.

[437] ppm stands for "parts per million"; here, 1 ppm HCN corresponds to 1 ml HCN per m^3 (1,000,000 ml) of air.

[438] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, p. 405; see also M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30th suppl. delivery 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.; considering the age of the first source as well as the vast amount of literature quoted in chapter 5.2.2., Pressac's claim on page 147 of his first book (note 72) that the lethal dose was not known is completely false. It was also already a known fact in those days that HCN could be absorbed via the skin.

[439] DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, pp. 5f.

[440] HCN has a very faint smell which is not perceptible by everyone. The literature frequently mentions a smell like "bitter almonds," even though this is misleading, as bitter almonds have a very strong nutty scent, which HCN does not have. The HCN content of bitter almonds is too low to be perceptible next to the strong scent of nuts.

polations, in which lower risk thresholds have been determined on the grounds of safety. This will be demonstrated in the following. To kill an average person with a body weight of 100 kg, the victim must therefore ingest approximately 100 mg hydrogen cyanide (1 mg per kilo body weight). The respiration of a human being at rest amounts to approximately 15 liters of air per minute.[441] With a hydrogen cyanide content of 0.02% (approximately 0.24 mg per liter) the victim must inhale approximately 416 liters of air before ingesting the fatal quantity of hydrogen cyanide. At 15 liters per minute, this will take about half an hour. A very strong person can survive even this period of time. By contrast, a sensitive person weighing 50 kg breathing at an accelerated rate as a result of physical effort or excitement will inhale 40 liters per minute, ingesting a fatal dose of 208 liters of air in five minutes. It is obvious from these calculations that the data in safety instructions are always intended to protect smaller, weaker people from accidents under the most unfavorable circumstances. The data given in the literature as "immediately" or "rapidly fatal" doses are furthermore so indefinite as to be unable to satisfy our purposes. In addition, they only refer to the time when a victim has ingested a fatal dose, but not when death occurs, which can be considerably later.

The threshold values will be different if we require even the strongest individual, out of all conceivable individual victims, to die in just a few minutes.[442] The concentrations necessary for this purpose will, by its very nature of the thing, be several times higher than the values indicated above. They could only be determined by a series of experiments, which is naturally impossible with human beings. The only data available to us are those gathered during executions with hydrogen cyanide carried out exclusively in the United States. Leuchter speaks of concentrations of hydrogen cyanide used in executions in the USA in the order of magnitude of 3,200 ppm. In these cases, death occurs after 4 to 10 minutes, depending on the physical constitution of the victim.[443] Press reports from the USA indicate that executions can easily last 10 to 17 minutes (see chapter 1.1.). It must be stressed, though, that this time applies to the point when the executee is actually declared dead, which requires that the heart must have stopped beating. Unconsciousness and immobility will have set in before that. Lethal amounts ingested already before death occurs would lead to the victim's demise, even if the expo-

[441] Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979, p. 124.
[442] Among toxicologists known as the lethal dose for 100% of all victims, LD_{100}.
[443] F. A. Leuchter, Boston, FAX to H. Herrmann dated April, 20, 1992, as well as private communication from Mr. Leuchter.

sure to HCN were to end before cardiac arrest – unless immediate and drastic medical help is provided. This slow death can drag on for up to an hour.[444,445]

In relation to the quantities used, the U.S. execution gas chamber in Raleigh (North Carolina), for example, is said to use 454 g KCN in half concentrated sulfuric acid, leading to instant formation of hydrogen cyanide vapor, which is even visible for a short period to the witnesses in the witness room and which reaches the victim in seconds.[2] As a matter of pure calculation, this generates approximately 180 g of hydrogen cyanide, corresponding to 150 liters of gas. However, since a considerable part of it remains dissolved in the half concentrated sulfuric acid (approximately 50%, see chapter 8.3.3.4.), we assume in the following that approximately 90 g or 75 liters of hydrogen cyanide are released as gas. In North Carolina, this gas arises immediately beneath the victim, so that the victim must be exposed, immediately after the beginning of the execution process, to a concentration which probably exceeds 10% by volume for a short period, but then falls steadily as a result of diffusion of the hydrogen cyanide throughout the chamber.[446]

At a normal respiration volume of approximately 15 to 20 liters per minute, and assuming an average concentration during the execution of only 0.75% by volume, approximately 1.35 to 1.8 grams of HCN will be ingested in 10 minutes (150-200 liters of inhaled air), which corresponds to ten to twenty times the fatal dose. In the following calculations, we will assume a ten-fold overdose only, in order to render unconscious and motionless all the people in the chamber with certainty within ten minutes (see the case of Lawson, p. 11), leading to their subsequent death within another ten minutes at the latest.

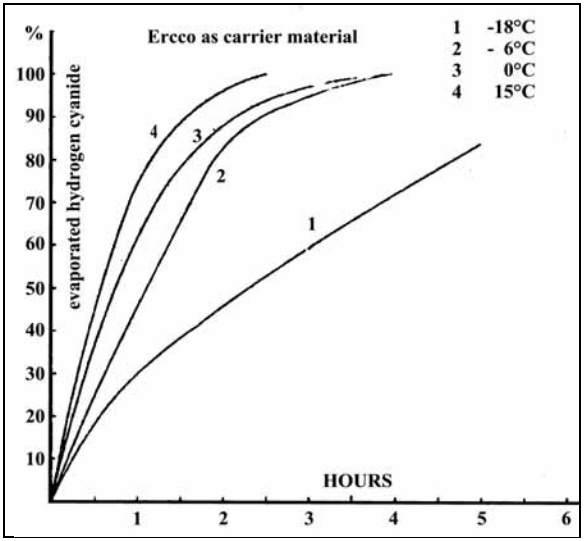
7.2. Evaporation Characteristics of Zyklon B

Zyklon B does not release its poison gas instantaneously, but rather over an extended period of time. Since this period of time can be decisive for the evaluation both of eyewitness accounts as well as of chemical analyses, it will be investigated more thoroughly in this chapter.

R. Irmscher of Degesch reported in a paper written in 1942 that, at that time, the use of cardboard discs and gypsum (Ercco) were the most

[444] M. Daunderer, *op. cit.* (note 438), p. 15.
[445] Satu M. Somani (ed.), *Chemical Warfare Agents*, Academic Press, San Diego 1992, p. 213.
[446] Assuming a volume of 10 m^3 in the chamber, 75 Liter HCN corresponds to 0.75% by volume, *i.e.*, somewhat more than double the end values taken by Leuchter.

commonly used carrier material.[447] The gypsum version was used – even according to eyewitness testimony – in the concentration camps.



Graph 9: *Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Ercco carrier material (gypsum with some starch) at various temperatures and fine distribution, according to R. Irmscher/Degesch 1942.*[447]

The evaporation characteristics of this product at various temperatures, *low relative humidity* of the air, and a *fine distribution* of the carrier material are reproduced in Graph 9 as given by Irmscher. The evaporation is "seriously delayed" at high atmospheric humidity, because the evaporating hydrogen cyanide withdraws considerable quantities of energy from the liquid HCN, the carrier material and the ambient air. As a consequence, the temperature of the product and the ambient air drops. If the temperature of the air reaches the dew point, atmospheric humidity condenses out onto the carrier material, which binds the hydrogen cyanide and slows down the evaporation process. Unfortunately the graph does not contain data for higher temperatures, but when considering the difference between the graphs for 0°c and 15°C, we can make a rough extrapolation of a graph for 30°C.

For later references, we want to keep in mind that, at 15°C and in the presence of lower atmospheric humidity, approximately 10% of the hydrogen cyanide used at Auschwitz has left the carrier material during the first five minutes, and approximately 50% after half an hour. At a temperature of 30°C, it can be expected that 15% would have been released within the first five minutes, and up to 60% after half an hour. In

[447] R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,'" *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1942, pp. 35f.; on the history of the development of Zyklon B, see Wolfgang Lambrecht, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5.

areas with a relative humidity of approximately 100%, the evaporation times would have been "seriously delayed," however.

The question of how Zyklon B would have behaved if dumped in a heap on the floor – hence *not* finely spread out – in a room filled with human beings, is somewhat more difficult. The radiant heat of the bodies would have accelerated the evaporation by increasing the temperature in the vicinity of the floor. Further acceleration of evaporation may have occurred due to a possible reduction in size of the carrier granules as a result of being trampled upon or crushed by falling human bodies, as well as direct bodily contact.

On the other hand, the relative atmospheric humidity in the cellars of Crematoria II and III, which certainly would have approached 100% when packed full of people, would have "seriously delayed" evaporation,[448] as well as the possible fluid secretions on the floor caused by panicking victims, which could very well have occurred as soon as the door was closed, that is, prior to release of the Zyklon B. If considering witness claims that the chamber floor was rinsed out with water hoses after each gassing, then the floor would indeed have been wet already before the entry of any victim. Under such conditions, a serious delay in the discharge of the hydrogen cyanide from the seriously wet carrier material would have to be anticipated.

If assuming – against the actual situation as proven by material evidence – that Zyklon B introduction devices were installed in some of the Auschwitz "gas chambers" as attested to by Michal Kula and others,[449] such a device would have had the following effects:

a) The Zyklon B granules would not have been spread out, but rather would have been kept together by the inner wire mesh (or, even worse, within a tin or a can, as claimed by Henryk Tauber and Josef Erber[285]), reducing the evaporation rate considerably.

b) The three layers of wire mesh claimed by Kula would have drastically reduced any air convection within them, reducing both evaporation rate as well as the speed with which the gas spreads out into the chamber

c) Due to high humidity in the air and the lack of air convection, moisture would have condensed intensively on the Zyklon B carrier, reducing the evaporation rate of HCN "seriously."

---

[448] Unheated cellar rooms by their very nature, have very high relative atmospheric humidity. As a result of the large numbers of human beings crammed into the cellar, the atmospheric humidity would certainly approach 100%, resulting in the condensation of water on cold objects.

[449] See chapter 5.4.1.2.8., p. 119, for this.

The present study regarding homicidal mass gassings will be based on the assumption that the Zyklon B would at best have behave in the manner described by Irmscher at 15°C (see above), which is assumed to be similar to a temperature inside the chamber of 30°C, a relative humidity near 100%, and a carrier wetted by a wet floor and/or not finely distributed.

7.3. The Gassing of Human Beings

7.3.1. Eyewitness Testimonies

7.3.1.1. Boundary Conditions

This chapter will examine a few related eyewitness testimonies for a determination of the chemical, physical and technical boundary conditions of the alleged homicidal gassings. A complete and detailed analysis of the many eyewitness testimonies in the individual trials and in the literature would be too voluminous to include here.[450] The following survey is therefore not complete.

In two separate studies I have analyzed the coercive and manipulating conditions under which many eyewitness statements were made, to which I refer the interested reader.[451] It suffices to say that those conditions, many of which prevail to this very day in western societies, undermine the trustworthiness of most witnesses and the credibility of their claims. These statements should therefore never be accepted at face value, but subjected to careful, skeptical scrutiny.

7.3.1.2. Eyewitness Fantasies

The following is a closer examination of three of the more frequently quoted eyewitnesses: Rudolf Höß, former camp commandant at Auschwitz, Richard Böck, a camp SS man of subordinate rank, as well as Henryk Tauber, former inmate and member of the "*Sonderkommando*" in Crematorium II in Birkenau.[452]

The Höß statements may be consulted in the Broszat edition and read as follows:[311]

---

[450] See, in this regard, the excellent analysis of J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen*, *op. cit.* (note 47) as well as C. Mattogno's various special studies (note 100).

[451] "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust," G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 24), pp. 85-131; G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 345-486.

[452] For a more thorough analysis of Höß's and Tauber's statements with further references cf. C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 76), pp. 375-439.

"Maintaining the fire at the ditches, pouring the collected fat [over the burning bodies …] *They ate and smoked while dragging corpses* […]*"* (p. 126)

"The bodies were doused first with oil residues, and later with methanol […] *He* [Paul Blobel[453]] *also attempted to destroy the bodies with explosives,* […]*"* (p. 157ff.)

"Half an hour after the introduction of the gas, the door was opened and the ventilation installation was turned on. Removal of the bodies began immediately […]*"* (p. 166.)

and elsewhere:[454]

"[…]

Q But was not it [sic] *quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?*

A No.

Q Did they carry gas masks?

A They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened. […]*"*

Anyone who has ever grilled meat knows that fat cannot be scooped up from burning flesh. Fat ignites at approximately 184°C.[455] It is therefore the first thing that burns on a corpse located in a fire. Hence, it is impossible to collect the easily combustible fat during the incineration of a corpse. After all, the bodies were burnt – not grilled.

The incineration of corpses in the open air with combustible fluids is impracticable because fluids have the property of flowing down or away and/or evaporating. When corpses, which consist of more than 60% water, are burnt, this must take place with the expenditure of quite large quantities of fuel and great heat. In particular, open oil or methane combustion would be insufficient.

The alleged attempt to destroy bodies by means of explosives requires no further comment. In reading such testimonies, one must inevitably wonder as to Höß's mental condition in writing them, as well

---

[453] Paul Blobel was the commander of unit 4a of *Einsatzgruppe* C, one of the German military units in Russia charged, among other things, with fighting partisans behind the Russian front. Mainstream historiography has it that in summer 1942 he was charged with the destruction of evidence of German mass murders in Eastern Europe (cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paul_Blobel). In the context of this task he allegedly made the ludicrous attempts at destroying corpses as stated by Höß. I will not dwell on this topic in this book.

[454] Henry Friedländer, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12: "The 'finale solution' in the extermination camps and the aftermath," Garland, New York 1982, p. 113, Testimony of R. Höß, taken at Nuremberg, April 2, 1946.

[455] J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949, p. 1584.

as that of anyone who takes such claims seriously. Unfortunately, such testimonies are the rule rather than the exception.[456]

Entering the "gas chamber" without a protective filter, eating and smoking in the "gas chamber," as well as the commencement of the corpse dragging operation immediately after the opening of the doors, would only be conceivable, if there were no longer any dangerous quantity of gas in the chamber. The question of whether this was possible will be the subject of chapter 7.3.2.2.

It is interesting to note that M. Broszat deleted the last pages of Rudolf Höß's testimony from his edition, since they contain "completely erroneous data on the numerical strength of these Jews," as Broszat himself stated in a footnote. In these pages, Höß speaks of three million Jews in Hungary, four million in Romania, two million in Bulgaria. The actual figures were lower by a factor of approximately ten.[457] In addition, the same pages contain the following, which is also incredible:[458]

> *"Although well-cared for and plentifully provided with bonus payments, one often saw them* [the Jewish *Sonderkommandos*] *dragging corpses with one hand, and holding and gnawing on something to eat with the other hand.*
>
> *Even during the horrid work of digging up and burning the mass graves, they did not allow themselves to be disturbed while eating. Even the burning of their closest relatives could not shake them.* […]*"*

This is really a bit hard to digest. Höß was repeatedly tortured and abused by his captors.[459] This may explain the absurdities he put down on paper – or was forced to sign. At any rate, it renders his statements inadmissible in any court of law – and should also render them unfit in the scientific community to serve as evidence for anything not independently confirmed by documents or material evidence.

Another commonly quoted witness is Henryk Tauber. Tauber was, according to his own testimony, a member of the inmate *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium II during the war. J.-C. Pressac writes that this

---

[456] For a more detailed study in this regard, see A. Neumaier, "The Treblinka-Holocaust," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 471-500; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

[457] Intensive statistical studies in this regard were undertaken by W.N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 45); W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991; see also G. Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis · W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 181-213.

[458] J. Bezwinska, *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums, Auschwitz 1973, pp. 135f.

[459] Cf. G. Rudolf, *Lectures…*, op. cit. (note 451), pp. 382f.

eyewitness testimony is the best in relation to the crematoria, which he considers to be 95% reliable. This testimony contains the following:[460]

> *"During the incineration of such* [not emaciated] *corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wood in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves.* […]
>
> *Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished.* […]
>
> *Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium that was full of boiling human fat. At that time* [summer 1944]*, the corpses were incinerated in open-air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion.* […]*"*

Tauber's claims as to self-igniting, self-combustible corpses are completely absurd and in contradiction to all the laws of physics and engineering. He also confuses grilling with burning with relation to the allegedly boiling fat from the corpses. What is more, fat cannot boil at all. It simply begins to ignite at temperatures of approximately 180-190°C.

Tauber also proves himself a liar in the technical details related by him. He claims, for instance, that the *Sonderkommandos* shoved extraordinarily many corpses into each oven (up to eight) when they heard Allied planes approaching. Tauber claims that, by so doing, huge flames would have come out of the crematorium's chimney, which they hoped would make the Allied bomber pilots aware of them. But as is common knowledge and has been pointed out many times, no flames ever come out of crematorium chimneys. It is also impossible to push eight corpses into a cremation muffle whose door is just two feet wide and high.[461] And apart from that, before Tauber and his co-inmates would have been able to push eight corpses into each oven and get a huge blaze going, any plane they claim to have heard approaching would have long since

---

[460] Interrogation of Henryk Tauber dated May 25, 1945, annex 18, volume 11 of the Höß trial, quoted acc. to J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 489f.; this testimony is rather typical; see also A. Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 456), pp. 489-492.

[461] On a more thorough critique of Tauber's testimony see C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 76), pp. 375-424; on cremation technology, see C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 373-412; C. Mattogno, *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz. A historical and technical study*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, in preparation.

flown far, far away. Such testimonies are, to use Pressac's words, nothing but downright lies and pure invention.[462]

Now to the testimony of the witness Richard Böck as quoted during the Frankfurt tribunal:[313]

> *"One day, it was during the winter of 1942/43, H. asked me, whether I wanted to drive with him to a gassing action.* […]
>
> *The transport train, which had already arrived, stood on the free stretch of track.* […]
>
> *They were all loaded, and driven to a former farmhouse.* […]
>
> *After the entire transport – there must have been approximately 1,000 people – was in the building, the door was closed. Finally, an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. He then went to a ladder with this gas canister.* […] *At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder.* […] *he shook* […] *the contents of the canister into the opening.* […] *When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber.* […] *That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses.* […] *At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando which was assigned to remove the bodies, entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas.* […]*"*

In winter of 1942/1943, no crematorium was operable in Birkenau (the first became operable in spring 1943). For this reason, the alleged victims of homicidal mass gassings in a farmhouse as attested to by Böck are supposed to have been cremated in open-air pits close to this farmhouse.

In view of our previous study of the subject, we can establish:

- According to professional air photo analyses of the decisive locations, there were no large cremation ditches, no fuel stockpile, no development of smoke or flames.[463] Accordingly, the scenario of destruction is obviously false in this regard.
- One thousand people occupy a surface area of at least 200 m^2. According to eyewitness testimonies, the farmhouses had only half this much surface area, at the most.[464]

---

[462] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 469ff., on several claims made by the witnesses C.S. Bendel, M. Nyiszli, and H. Tauber.

[463] See also J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1992; idem, "Air Photo Evidence," in: Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 269-282, here pp. 275-281: cf. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005.

[464] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 161ff.; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

- Chapter 7.1.: Hydrogen cyanide is a colorless, invisible gas. Therefore, no "blue vapor floating over the corpses" could be seen. This passage is a sign of pure fantasy, obviously suggested by the German name of HCN, "*Blausäure*" (blue acid), which only relates, however, to the formation of the pigment Iron Blue.
- Chapter 7.2.: Since the events described are alleged to have taken place in winter, the rapidity of the procedure is incredible, since Zyklon B only releases gas slowly at frost temperatures.
- The described entry into chambers with a high concentration of toxic gas without a protective filter is impossible; such a manner of procedure would obviously sooner or later be fatal.

German public prosecutor Willy Dreßen had the following to say about Böck's testimony:[465]

> *"Dear Mr.* […]*,*
>
> *I enclose a copy of the eyewitness testimonies of former members of the SS on the gassing of inmates at Auschwitz* […] *for your information. They are only a selection – there are numerous other such testimonies. In contrast to yourself, I am of the opinion that these eyewitness testimonies relating to the fact of the occurrence of gassings of human beings, are entirely suitable to refute the denial of this fact.*
>
> *Faithfully, (Dreßen), Public Prosecutor"*
>
> *And yet again: "Dear Mr.* […]*,*
>
> […] *Furthermore, the testimony of B ö c k is only one of numerous similar statements* […]
>
> *Faithfully, (Dreßen), Public Prosecutor"*

Böck's testimony was one of the few which the Frankfurt tribunal considered credible after careful examination, that is, the inconsistencies would not be so easily recognized by the layman, in contrast to the many other testimonies. And yet it is entirely incredible.

Pressac himself becomes very critical in quite a few of his passages relating to the reliability and credibility of eyewitness testimonies;[466] yet it is upon these eyewitness testimonies that all the descriptions of the "gas chamber" killings are based. He lists the untruths, impossibilities, and exaggerations of the witnesses and explains how they presumably materialized. Finally, in an interview, he said:[467]

---

[465] Letter from public prosecutor Willy Dreßen, Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltung Baden-Württemberg, Ludwigsburg, ref. 110 AR 916/89, July 26, 1989, and Oct. 11, 1989, respectively; see also the book by Ernst Klee, Willy Dreßen, *Schöne Zeiten*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt 1988: Engl.: *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991.

[466] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 124-128, 162, 174, 176f., 181, 229, 239, 379f., 459-502. For additional eyewitness testimonies, see also note 458 and E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 194-239.

[467] *Focus* no. 17/1994, pp. 118, 120.

"No, no. One cannot write serious history based only upon eyewitness testimonies."

At the same time, however, he bases all of his remarks on the alleged existence of homicidal "gas chambers" exclusively on these eyewitness testimonies! And elsewhere, he states, with a naiveté which can hardly be surpassed:[468]

"Witnesses never lie, but they can be mistaken."

Pressac seems to be the only person of the establishment who takes notice of the progress of revisionist research. He knows that traditional historiography of the Holocaust is reduced to absurdity by the facts revealed by this research. Consequently, he keeps changing his attitude when making public statements. The most vehement attack of the (once) media darling Pressac on the dominating historiography occurred during an interview published as an appendix to a PhD thesis analyzing the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. In it, Pressac described the established historiography of the Holocaust as "rotten" and stated:[469]

"Can we alter the course? It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible [...]. *New documents will unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the* [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little."*

In his first and so far most comprehensive book, Pressac is compelled to correct the statements of witnesses in many cases in order to eliminate errors and, in his opinion, technical impossibilities. But when so doing, he never reveals the basis upon which he undertakes these corrections. In actual fact, he merely replaces the capriciousness of "eyewitnesses" with his own. Thus, the numbers of victims per gassing procedure, as estimated by Pressac, for example, are considerably lower than those estimated in the eyewitness statements, which often speak of several thousand victims per gassing operation per day for Crematoria II and III. One thousand people could only have been made to enter a cellar with a surface area of 210 m^2 under the maintenance of extraordinary discipline accompanied by a readiness to cooperate(!) on the part of the victims (see chapter 7.3.2.1.1.). The numbers of people reported in places by witnesses, on the other hand (2,000 and more[470]), could not have been contained by Morgue 1. To arrive at the number of victims of Auschwitz-Birkenau, as spread by sensationalist media and literature

[468] *Die Woche*, Oct. 7, 1993, p. 8

[469] In: Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 652. I thank R. Faurisson, who made me aware of this interview.

[470] 2,000 according to R. Höß (H. Friedländer, *op. cit.* (note 454), S. 112), as well as C.S. Bendel, 3,000 according to M. Niyszli, see note 462.

until the late 1980s – four million – one is in fact compelled to resort to technically impossible figures of "gas chamber" occupancy, as the witnesses do – which proves that they were not reporting true events but were aiming at supporting a myth.

At the moment, the official estimates range from approximately 1 to 1½ million victims,[471] though in his second book, Pressac downgraded the "gas chamber" victims to 630,000[472] and later even further down to 470,000-550,000.[473] In an article published in a small German periodical in early 2002, a German mainstream journalist even attempted to reduce the death toll of the Auschwitz "gas chambers" down to as little as 356,000.[474] But as long as this revolutionary development is not accepted by most scholars, we will stick to the number of one million "gas chamber" victims for all further considerations.

The following is a description of the homicidal gassing procedures for the individual installations, if one were to assume that one million human beings were actually gassed:

Crematorium I: Blocking the crematorium environs to third parties; 500-700 victims undressing in open air (what a spectacle for all other inmates!); entry into "gas chamber" (morgue) near oven room; on their way to the "gas chamber," victims march past piles of corpses of earlier victims or "naturally" deceased inmates; introduction of Zyklon B through (non-existing) roof vents with utilization of gas masks after closure of doors; turning on of ventilators and opening of doors after death of victims (approximately five min.); removal of corpses from gas chambers without gas masks; cremation of victims.[475] According to Pressac, only a few gassings occurred, with a total of only 10,000 victims.[476]

Crematoria II/III: Entry of 800 to 1,200 victims into western entrance stairway into Morgue 2; undressing; travel through stairwell into Morgue 1 ("gas chamber"); introduc-

[471] On the origin of the 4 million propaganda figure see C. Mattogno, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz," 2 parts, *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392; *ibid.*, pp. 393-399.
[472] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 95), p. 147.
[473] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 95), p. 202.
[474] F. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 329). For an overview of the wide range and development of claims about the Auschwitz death toll, see Robert Faurisson, "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.
[475] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 125.
[476] *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.

tion of Zyklon B through (non-existing) roof vents either onto the floor or into (non-existing) wire-mesh pillars with utilization of gas masks; turning on ventilators after death of victims (approximately five min.); opening of doors after approximately 20 minutes; hosing down of corpses, soiled with blood, vomit and excrement; removal of bodies with or without utilization of gas masks; no protective garment; cutting of hair and removal of gold teeth while bodies are still in cellar; transport with lift (payload 300 kg[477]) to ground floor; there, transport through water-filled channels to ovens; cremation.[318] Approximately 400,000 victims for Crematorium II, 350,000 for Crematorium III according to Pressac.[478]

Crematorium IV/V: Undressing of a few hundred victims in open air (again: what a spectacle for all other inmates!), otherwise in morgue, some of them next to corpses of last gassing victims (or "naturally" deceased inmates) awaiting cremation; entry into "gas chambers" past coal room and doctor's office; evacuation of the entire building; introduction of Zyklon B through hatches from a ladder after closure of door(s) (despite iron bars in front of those openings); opening of doors after 15 to 20 minutes; removal of corpses to morgue or to cremation ditches behind Crematorium V by the *Sonderkommando*, some of them wearing gas masks, some not. According to Pressac, the number of victims can only be estimated with difficulty, probably approximately 100,000.[479] A similar scenario applies to farmhouses I and II (see chapter 5.4.3.).

7.3.1.3. Quantities of Poison Gas

7.3.1.3.1. Overview

Opinions differ as to the concentration of poison gas alleged to have been used in the presumed executions (see next chapter). The only indi-

[477] Crematory II only received a make-shift elevator, see C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 76), p. 53.
[478] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 187.
[479] *Ibid.*, pp. 384-390.

rect sources available to us are the alleged execution times reported by the eyewitnesses, which in turn permit a crude estimate of the concentrations used. These reported execution times all allege a gassing time of only a few minutes.[480]

Assuming an execution time approximately corresponding to those in U.S. execution gas chambers (ten minutes and more until cardiac

[480] With relation to the killing times, see in, for example: Schwurgericht Hagen, verdict from July 24, 1970, ref. 11 Ks 1/70, p. 97 (5 min.); Final Trial Brief of the Prosecution, quoted acc. to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 47-50 (3 to 15 minutes in extreme cases); E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 46), ubiquitous (immediately up to 10 min., more rarely up to 20 min.); J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warschau ^{2}1985, in cooperation with the Auschwitz State Museum, pp. 114 + 118 (a few minutes); H.G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne ^{3}1984, pp. 66, 80 + 200 (a few minutes, up to 10 minutes); Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, vol. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987, pp. 261ff. +294 (instantly, up to 10 min.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, in: *IMT*, vol. VI, p. 216 (5 to 7 min.); M. Nyiszli in: G. Schoenberner (ed.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981, p. 250 (5 min.); C.P. Bendel in: H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 221 (end of screaming of victims after 2 min.); P. Broad in: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, p. 217 (4 min.), opening of doors after 10-15 minutes: A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, ^{2}1984, pp. 58f.; K. Hölbinger in: H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 73 (1 min.); R. Böck, *ibid.*, p. 74 (screaming victims for 10 minutes following closure of doors, followed by opening of doors, cf. note 313); H. Stark, *ibid.*, p. 439 (screaming victims for 10-15 minutes); F. Müller, *ibid.*, p. 463 (8-10 min.); E. Pyš, *ibid.*, p. 748 (ventilators switched on after only a few minutes); K. Lill, *ibid.*, p. 750 (a scream a few seconds after the introduction of Zyklon B, pall of thick smoke exiting the chimney a few minutes later); transcript of the expert opinion of Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th hearing days of criminal proceedings against Gerd Honsik, April 4., April 30, May 4, 1992, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, p. 443 (2-3 min); Dokument 3868-PS, *IMT* volume 33, pp. 275ff., quoted according to L. Rosenthal, *"Endlösung der Judenfrage," Massenmord oder "Gaskammerlüge"?*, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979 (2 to 15 minutes in exceptional cases); R. Höß, *op. cit.* (note 311: he mentions 30 minutes, after which the men of the *Sonderkommando* went into the chamber *without* gas masks, hence ventilation must have been included in that time, although Höß stated that it was turned on only at the time of entry – an impossible claim); Hans Münch, in G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190 (2 to 5 min. in winter); Salmen Lewenthal, *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Sonderheft 1, *Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos,* Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, p. 155 (sudden silence); Dov Paisikovic, in: Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz,* René Julliard, 1964, pp. 159ff. (3-4 minute), Franke-Gricksch Report, in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 238 (one minute to kill the victims, another until the doors were opened); Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg, Alfred Wetzler, ref. M 20/153, Yad Vashem (acc. to War Refugee Board, "German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: David S. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, volume 12, Garland, New York/London 1990, p. 20 (everyone in the room was dead after three minutes); Jerzy Tabeau, in: *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz* (*Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia* (10 minutes, quoted according to Enrique Aynat, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz. i Una fuente historica?* Verlag Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990); André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration,* Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours, 1946 (a few moments). Janda Weiss, in: David E. Hackett, (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Beck, Munich 1997, p. 394 (3 min.). If longer killing times appear in the eyewitness testimonies, they refer, not to Crematoria II and III, but, rather, to Crematoria IV/V, bunkers 1-2, or Crematorium I in the Main Camp. The killings in Crematoria II and III are therefore alleged to have been committed very quickly.

arrest at 3,200 ppm HCN, see chapter 7.1.), a concentration of at least 3,000 ppm (3.6g/m^3) would have had to have reached even the remotest corner of the chamber after only half this time (five minutes). With a free volume of 430 m^3 in Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III,[481] this corresponds to a quantity of hydrogen cyanide of approximately 1.5 kg released and spread out after five minutes. Since the carrier material only releases approximately 10% of its hydrogen cyanide content after five minutes (see chapter 7.2.), at least ten times that amount would have been required in order to kill (or at least turn unconscious) in only a few minutes, *i.e.*, this would mean the utilization of at least 15 kg of Zyklon B.[482] This, of course, only applies on the condition that the hydrogen cyanide released reached the victims immediately, which cannot be expected in large, overcrowded cellars. It must therefore be considered established that quantities of at least 20 kg of Zyklon B per gassing (ten 2 kg cans or twenty 1 kg cans) would probably have had to have been used for the gassing procedures described.

Let us state that the scenarios described by the witnesses would require a quick increase in the concentration of hydrogen cyanide *everywhere* in the chamber. At the same time, logically, there cannot have been a simultaneous drop in the hydrogen cyanide in the chamber – such as through the respiration of the victims. Such a loss in hydrogen cyanide would have had to have been overcompensated for through an even more rapid evaporation of fresh hydrogen cyanide, because the hydrogen cyanide concentration would have *had* to increase for rapid executions. After the end of respiration due to increasing numbers of dead victims, who died in a matter of minutes, this most important cause of a loss in hydrogen cyanide would have ceased to exist as a factor. But since Zyklon B continues to give off large amounts of hydrogen cyanide for many more minutes, it must be assumed that the hydrogen cyanide content in such chambers would continue to increase constantly, and very rapidly, during the first quarter hour at least. Since deadly concentrations (3,200 ppm) would have had to have been reached even in the remotest corner of the chamber already after a few minutes, this means that the hydrogen cyanide concentration inside the chamber after approximately one quarter hour would have exceeded 10,000 ppm and would have continued to rise thereafter – slowly, of course, but nevertheless constantly at all times.

[481] 504 m^3 empty volume of the cellar minus 75 m^3 occupied by 1,000 persons.

[482] At least because the initial evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide would have led to an immediate condensation of the environmental humidity onto the carrier, more or less interrupting the further evaporation of hydrogen cyanide; see also chapter 7.2.

To assume that the respiration of the victims locked in the chambers would have been capable of perceptibly reducing the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in the air is therefore entirely in contradiction to the eyewitness statements.[483] In particular, this would have required that the victims, confined in the chamber, could have acted as quasi-living filters for the greater proportion of the time during which the Zyklon B was releasing hydrogen cyanide (at least one hour). But one thousand people locked in a hermetically sealed cellar would have died in an hour from lack of oxygen alone.

These considerations show that a concentration of hydrogen cyanide in Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III during the alleged gassings would have had an effect on the masonry which would have been at least as great as that occurring during disinfestation. High rates of hydrogen cyanide absorption would have to be expected during these periods, particularly on the cool and moist masonry of cellars in Crematoria II and III. The duration of the gassing period would have depended above all on the subsequent ventilation, which will be examined below.

7.3.1.3.2. Excursus 1: Poisoning or Suffocation?

Because eyewitness statements about the amount of Zyklon B are rare, and since humans are more sensitive to HCN than insects (see chapter 7.1.), some scholars opine that only small amounts of Zyklon B were used for the alleged mass murders in Auschwitz, for example J. Bailer,[58] W. Wegner,[53] and G. Wellers,[59] who assume an applied concentration of 1 g per m^3 (0.083 vol.%) or less.

R.J. Green argues that an amount was applied which would have corresponded to some 0.45-1.8 vol.% after the *complete* release of all HCN from the carrier. He argues that this would have sufficed to kill everybody inside within a few minutes, as a lethal concentration of 0.045-0.181 vol.% would have been reached by then. At the time the ventilation was switched on (some 30 min later), a concentration of about 0.09-0.72 vol.% would have been reached.[70]

The few witnesses statements we have claim that several kilograms of Zyklon B were used.[484] In his book, Pressac frequently refers to a

[483] Such is, for example, the hypothesis brought forth by G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 59), which is similarly incorrect in its findings, due to the incorrect hypothesis that lower quantities of Zyklon B were used: J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 56); W. Wegner, *op. cit.* (note 53).

[484] J. Buszko (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 480), p. 118: 6 to 12 kg; Léon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971, p. 205: 5-7 kg; an analysis of the eyewitness statements has been undertaken by D. D. Desjardin: "Kenneth Stern's Critique of The Leuchter Report: A Critical Analysis," www.codoh.com/newrevoices/nddd/ndddstern.html. The analysis does not, however, take account of the slow release of hydrogen cyanide by the carrier material. See also

HCN end concentration of 12 g per m^3 or 1 vol.% used for executions.[485] He backs this up with witness accounts, according to which four to six 1-kg cans of Zyklon B were allegedly poured into the "gas chambers" (morgues) of Crematorium II and III, which indeed corresponds to a concentration of 1 vol.%.[318]

Pressac, on the other hand, assumes that 95 to 98% of the entire Zyklon B delivered to the camp was used for the original purpose, *i.e.*, for delousing clothes and rooms,[486] for which he relies on statements from the Nuremberg tribunal.[487] Pressac justifies this with the fact that, in relation to other concentration camps, where doubtlessly no extermination took place, the Auschwitz camp did not receive higher amounts of Zyklon B deliveries, if seen in relation to the number of inmates and in relation to the material delousing facilities that doubtlessly operated there.

The supply figures of the Auschwitz camp can be found in the protocols of the International Military Tribunal Nuremberg. In total, they reached some 19,000 kg during the years 1942 and 1943.[161] The total supplied amount during the entire existence of the camp from late 1940 to early 1945 will hardly have exceeded 40 tons. According to Pressac's statement that not 2-5% of this was used for killings, 800 to 2,000 kg of the total delivery was used for extermination of humans.

But when dividing up this amount of Zyklon B for one million people allegedly killed with it, with 1,000 victims per gassing – the "gas chambers" (morgues I) of Crematorium II and III could hardly hold 1,000 persons per execution – only roughly 0.8 to 2 kg HCN was available for each gassing. With the morgues' free volume of roughly 430 m^3,[481] and after all hydrogen cyanide had evaporated from the carrier (after more than an hour), 800 to 2,000 g of hydrogen cyanide would result in a theoretical end concentration of 1.86 to 4.65 g per m^3, which means that the concentration during the first five or ten minutes was much lower.

If, on the other hand, one million victims were killed according to the eyewitness statements, *i.e.*, with high concentrations in a few mi-

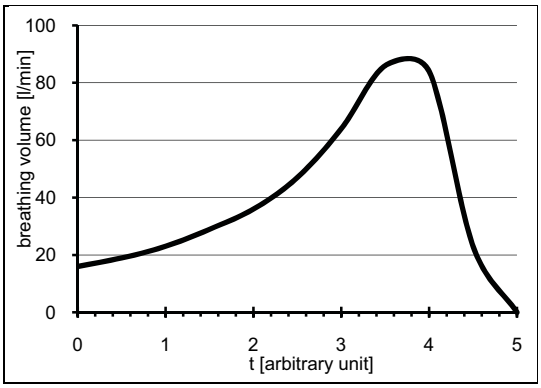
Desjardin's interview with F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 169), where Piper talks about 6 kg per 1,400 victims.

485 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 18.

486 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, pp. 15 and 188.

487 Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, British Military Tribunal, trial against B. Tesch *et al.*, Hamburg March 1-8, 1946, Document No. NI-12 207, quoted acc. to: U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 83. Note: No staff member of the former Zyklon B producers was ever convicted, because there was no evidence linking them to a crime: Degussa AG (ed.), *Im Zeichen von Sonne und Mond*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1993, pp. 148f.

nutes, those 1,000 gassings would have required 1,000×20 kg = 20 tons of Zyklon B, or at least 50% of the entire Zyklon B delivery to the camp.



Graph 10: *Schematic representation of the breathing volume behavior relative to time in case of suffocation/poisoning.*

This shows an obvious inconsistency in Pressac's statements. One cannot have both high concentrations during homicidal gassings and a low percentage of the entire Zyklon B delivery to Auschwitz used for these gassings.

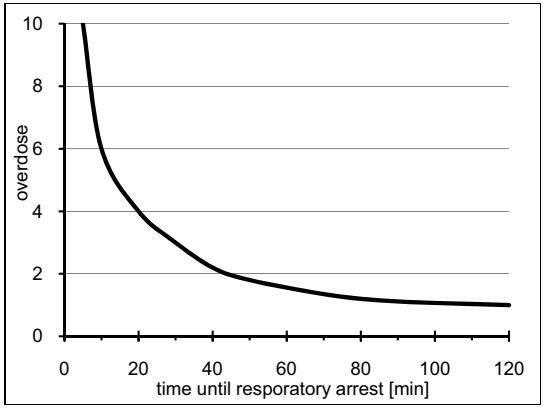
Let us now have a closer look at the theory endorsed by J. Bailer,[58] W. Wegner,[53] and G. Wellers,[59] that only a small amount of HCN was used for the killings. In such a case, the concentration reduction due to the respiration of the victims is no longer a negligible quantity.

Per capita, the respiration of HCN is the higher, the higher the applied concentration is. The reason for this is that, although the victim incorporates lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide in short periods of time in case of high concentrations, their organism's reaction is delayed. During this delay, the victim incorporates more overdoses of hydrogen cyanide.

Graph 10 shows the behavior of the breathing volume per minute of persons dying of suffocation or poisoning (biochemical suffocations). Respiratory arrest occurs at the end of this period of time (at 5). Death occurs only several minutes after respiratory arrest. If one assumes a time period of 5 minutes until respiratory arrest, the assumed breathing volume during each single minute is: 1st: 20 liters; 2nd: 30 liters; 3rd: 50 liters; 4th: 80 liters; 5th: 30 liters.[441] In total, this yields a breathing volume of ca. 210 liters. Furthermore, we assume that the function is independent of the length of time until respiratory arrest. This means that double the amount of air is inhaled if the time period would be doubled.

Regarding Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, we have the following data: Volume: 504 m^3; volume of 1,000 persons: ca. 75 m^3; resulting free air volume: ca. 430 m^3. First, the oxygen content in

the room may be studied. In Table 9, the total inhaled volume of 1,000 victims is given in m^3 and multiples of the free air volume as a function of time. The average oxygen content is reduced by 20-30% per inhalation. This results in the remaining oxygen content in the chamber as given in the last two columns. Oxygen contents below 6% are lethal.[488] So, even without adding any toxic gas, we have to reckon with the victims being suffocated in an airtight chamber already after some 45-60 minutes.



Graph 11: *Incorporated amount of HCN as function of time until respiratory arrest in overdoses of lethal dose (ca. 80 mg).*

Due to the extremely high capability of the lungs to absorb HCN, the human lung acts like a perfect filter which absorbs all hydrogen cyanide out of the air. Taking the experiences of U.S. execution "gas chamber" as a base, death occurs after some 10 minutes at the earliest in case of an application of ca. 4 g HCN per m^3. In assuming a total inhaled volume of ca. 210 liters, this corresponds to an incorporated amount of HCN of ca. 800 mg, which is a tenfold overdose of the lethal dose (80 mg/person). In the following, it is assumed that in an execution lasting several hours, no overdoses of HCN are incorporated. Using these benchmark figures, a relation between incorporated overdose and execution time results as shown in Graph 11.

The HCN content in the air of a room decreases similarly by breathing as by ventilation (exponential behavior, see chapter 7.3.2.2.2.). If the victims have inhaled the entire room volume once, the HCN content will be reduced to ca. 37% of the initial value. As a function of time passed until respiratory arrest occurs, Table 10 shows how much HCN was incorporated by the victims in total (column 3), which portion of the total content of HCN in the air this is (column 4), how much HCN had been released in total (column 5), and how much Zyklon B at a carrier temperature of 15°C had to have been applied to release that

[488] Y. Henderson, H.W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943, pp. 144f.; J.S. Haldane, J.G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1935, pp. 223f.

Table 9: Reduction of O_2 content in air-tight Morgue 1 as a function of time

Time until respiratory arrest [min]	Inhaled volume of 1,000 victims [m³]	in free volumes of the room	Reduction of O_2 content (30% per Inhalation)	Reduction of O_2 content (20% per inhalation)
5	210	0.5	17.9	18.9
10	420	1	15	16.8
20	840	2	10.5	13.4
30	1,260	3	7.4	10.8
45	1,890	4.5	4.2 (lethal)	7.8
60	2,520	6		5.5 (lethal)
120	5,040	12		

much HCN as is required in this period of time. The last column shows the ratio of the inhaled amount of HCN and the applied amount. In so doing, it was assumed that the HCN concentration was available to every victim right from the start. In reality, the applied amount of hydrogen cyanide had to be a bit higher than assumed here (delay due to release and distribution of hydrogen cyanide).

According to testimonies, the execution times until all victims seemed dead – which means they were at least unconscious – were shorter than 10 minutes.[480] When considering the delays caused by the release of the gas and its distribution, as well as the fact that death occurs only several minutes after respiratory arrest, the first two lines of Table 10, corresponding to execution times of ca. 10 and 15 minutes, respectively, are at the upper limit of witness accounts. This means that an execution within a few moments or minutes would have required enormous amounts of Zyklon B. Such witness accounts are therefore unrealistic. Furthermore, it must be assumed that, with the execution times attested to, only a fraction of the applied (<10%) and at the execution time released amount of hydrogen cyanide (<60%) actually could have been incorporated by the victims. The rest was available to react with the walls, among other things. Therefore, one has to reckon with high adsorption rates of hydrogen cyanide especially at the cool and wet walls of the cellars of Crematorium II and III, contrary to Weller's hypothesis, according to which this is not supposed to happen.[59] According to his opinion, the little amounts of hydrogen cyanide applied were supposedly inhaled entirely. This contradicts the witness accounts of the quick "gas chamber" death, which required large amounts of hydrogen cyanide.

Table 10: Amount of HNC as a function of execution time
(lethal dose = 80 mg/person = 80 g/1,000 persons)

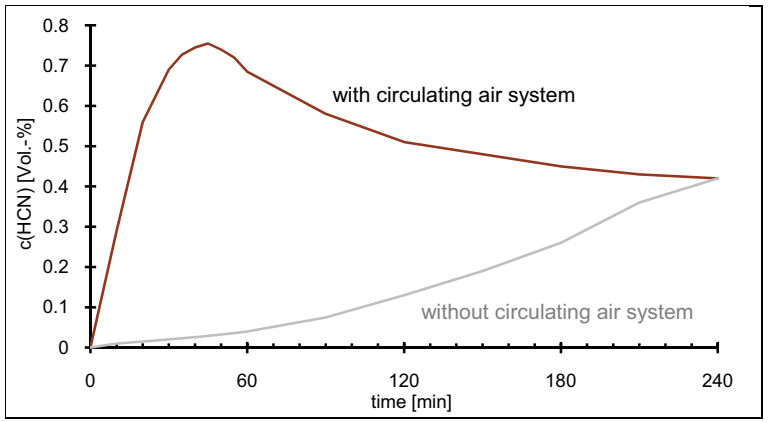
Time until respiratory arrest [min]	Over-dose	Inhaled Amount of HCN [g]	Portion of released HCN [%]	released amount of HCN from carrier [g]	Applied Zyklon B (15°C) [g]	$HCN_{inhaled}$/ $HCN_{applied}$ [%]
5	10	800	40	2,030	28,600	3
10	6	480	63	760	5,000	10
20	4	320	86	370	1,230	26
30	3	240	95	252	625	38
45	2	160	99	161	320	50
60	1.5	120	100	120	200	60
120	1	80	100	80	100	80

Finally, the application of small amounts of hydrogen cyanide of an end concentration of only 1g/m³, *i.e.*, the use of only some 400 g Zyklon B per gassing, would have been senseless, if the facilities were indeed air-tight, which would have been imperative for their use as a mass "gas chamber." This is, because the victims would have died in a similar period of time due to lack of oxygen anyway (cf. Table 9).

7.3.1.3.3. Excursus 2: HCN Loss due to Adsorption

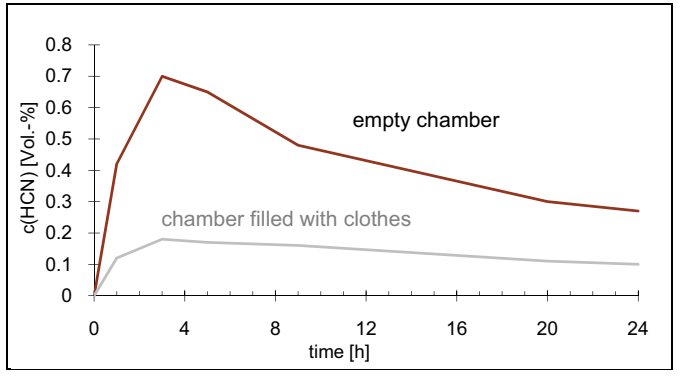
It is worth taking a look into the HCN losses caused during disinfestations due to adsorption on walls and clothes, as well as due to leaks. Puntigam *et al.*[126] describe the hydrogen cyanide concentration behavior at different locations of a delousing chamber with and without air circulation ("*Kreislaufverfahren*"). Puntigam neither gives measures and loading of the chamber, nor the type of carrier material and its distribution, nor the temperature. Since the different measuring points show different concentrations peaks, this indicates a non-even distribution of the products in the chamber. For the sake of clarity, only the concentration behavior in the center of the room is reproduced in Graph 12.

The loss of hydrogen cyanide as a function of temperature in a disinfestation chamber can be seen in Graph 14. The higher losses at lower temperatures is caused by a higher moisture content in the gassed material and in the walls of the observed room.[127]

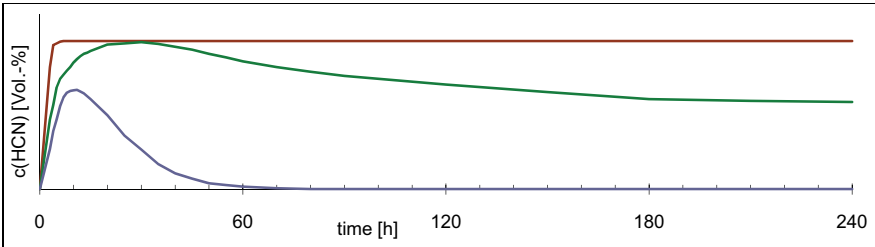


Graph 12: *Hydrogen cyanide concentration behavior in delousing chamber with and without circulating air systems, measuring points always in center of room (intern. correspondence of Degesch; values at various points differed greatly).*[126]

According to the already quoted publication by Schwarz *et al.*,[427] their measurements were made in the range of room temperature. Although the interesting part of Graph 13 is only poorly resolved, it is nevertheless clear that under these circumstances the maximum concentration is reached as late as 4 to 5 hours after the start. In these years, circulating air systems did not yet exist, so that only the natural air convection was responsible for distributing the gas. Remarkable is the strong concentration reduction due to adsorption on the load, here lifeless material to be deloused. Due to the slow increase towards the maximum concentration, it must be assumed that Puntigam's values without circulating air system (Graph 12, lower curve) were achieved at similar



Graph 13: *Hydrogen cyanide concentration behavior in disinfestation chamber with and without clothes at room temperature.*[427]



Upper curve: Ideal concentration behavior without Adsorption losses.
Center curve: Normal concentration behavior in a w a r m chamber.
Lower curve: Normal concentration behavior in a c o l d chamber.

Graph 14: *Relation between hydrogen cyanide adsorption on clothing and temperature in a delousing chamber with circulating air system (schematic).*[127]

temperatures.

In case of hypothetical homicidal gassings, the sweat produced by the frightened, crowded people and their HCN absorption through skin and lungs will cause similar losses, and in case of the underground morgues of Crematorium II and III, additional losses will occur due to the cold and moist walls.

In order to kill all victims quickly, as attested to by the "eyewitnesses," such losses would have to be compensated by introducing even more HCN than calculated before (chapter 7.3.1.3.1. and 7.3.1.3.3.) in order to quickly reach *and maintain* high HCN concentrations everywhere in the "gas chamber."

7.3.2. Critique of the Eyewitness Descriptions

7.3.2.1. Theatre of the Absurd

First, a few critical remarks on three topics of eyewitness statements relating to homicidal mass gassings should be made at this point.

7.3.2.1.1. Necessity of Cooperation

Just imagine the following scene: 1,000 people of both sexes plus children enter the undressing room with a surface area of 390 m^2 (4,200 ft^2, Morgue 2 of Crematoria II & III). Each one would therefore have an area of only 60 cm × 60 cm (2×2 ft) in which to undress. Experience shows that people do not pack themselves tightly to the very edge of an enclosed area, unless, of course, they are quite willing to do so.[489] In order to get people to do this, the procedure must be rehearsed; they

[489] Just think of street cars or buses, where everyone remains near the door, even though there is plenty of room at the rear.

must be aware of what is happening and what steps they must follow – and they must be willing to cooperate.

Alternatively, few people could be made to undress at a time, but this assumes that the people who have already undressed are in the "gas chamber" and waiting patiently for the next arrival of naked inmates. Once inside the "gas chamber," the same problem occurs again. Here each individual has only an area of 45 cm × 45 cm (1.5×1.5 ft) in which to stand. The people must press themselves tightly together; the first people entering the room must proceed to the end of the room in a disciplined manner and line up against the wall. The next lot will form the line directly in front, and so on, until the entire chamber is full, which must have taken approximately half an hour, even with perfect choreography. Without perfection, we quickly reach an hour or more.

How did they get these 1,000 people to pack themselves tightly together, as one can expect from soldiers who have practiced this for weeks on a parade ground? The only solution is that this must have been practiced just as intensively and disciplined as soldiers do it. And of course, at some point in this alleged scenario, people had to realize that they were *not* gathering for a shower, thus resulting in panic and lack of orderly cooperation with their murderers' procedures.

Finally, let us assume that those "gas chambers" were hermetically sealed. While it was filling up with people over an hour with the door at one end standing open, how would the air quality have developed in that tightly packed room? When the "gas chamber" was not even halfway filled with victims, the people standing at the rear wall must have had the first mild symptoms of suffocation due to oxygen depletion. How do you keep people who run out of air to stay where they are for another half an hour until everybody is ready? Or did the SS have the courtesy and foresight to turn on the ventilation while the room was filling, so that fresh air was being supplied? They better had…

7.3.2.1.2. Failure to Separate the Sexes

All eyewitness accounts known to the author are unanimous in claiming that the victims were not separated by sex before being sent into the "gas chambers." The eyewitness accounts of the failure to separate the sexes are incredible for the following four reasons:

1. This procedure is in contradiction to the procedures followed during disinfestation, where, according to the same witnesses, the sexes were carefully separated.[490]

2. Since there were always two alleged "gas chambers" of each type available in Birkenau (in Crematorium II and III, or IV and V, or bunker I and II), there is no apparent reason why the victims could not have been separated by sex.

3. The claims were repeatedly made that the victims were made to believe that they were going to shower or undergo disinfestation. These procedures would have necessarily separated the populace on the basis of sex, if only because of the need for deception.

4. Particularly in the 1940s of last century, large numbers of people could only have been made to disrobe completely with others of the opposite sex if they had been threatened with force and violence. But this would have nullified all the other measures of concealment.

7.3.2.1.3. Towel and Soap

According to a few eyewitnesses, the victims were handed towels and bars of soap to make them believe that they were going to take a shower.[491] (Who, by the way, would go with a towel under a shower?) This statement becomes incredible given the chaos in the "gas chamber": 1,000 corpses, 1,000 towels, and 1,000 bars of soap, plus vomit, urine, and blood from 1,000 victims! How was it possible to recycle those 1,000 bars of soap? How did they clean 1,000 towels? Did they waste 1,000 towels and 1,000 soap bars for every gassing? It can therefore be concluded that such accounts are untrue, and witnesses testifying about it are not trustworthy.[492]

7.3.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the "Gas Chambers"

7.3.2.2.1. Introduction

An imaginary experiment may perhaps assist in clarifying a somewhat complicated mathematical relationship: you have a bucket filled to

---

[490] See, for example, the pictures taken by the SS before and after delousing new arriving inmates, neatly separated by sex, as published in the Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album. Lilly Jacob's Album*, New York 1980.

[491] Cf. the testimony of André Lettich, Thêse Fac. Med., *Trent-quatre mois dans les camp de concentration*, Ed. Tours, impr. de l'Union cooperative, Paris 1946; quoted acc. to E. Kogon *et al. op. cit.* (note 46), p. 210.

[492] See also, in this regard, the detailed analysis of the testimony of SS Man Dr. Hans W. Münch: G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge…," *op. cit.* (note 480).

the brim with sea water in front of you. You now take a second bucket filled with fresh water and pour it very carefully into the first bucket, allowing the excess to flow over the edge. Now the question: when you have emptied the second bucket of fresh water into the first, containing sea water, what is the composition of the water in the first bucket? Pure fresh water? Of course not. It will be a mixture of salt and fresh water.

7.3.2.2.2. Excursus

In mathematics, the equation related to this problem is called a linear, homogenous differential equation.

In general, the following time behavior applies for the concentration change of a substance i with time, dc_i/dt, in case of air exchange, provided that the newly added gas (free of i) is ideally mixed with the old gas:

$$\frac{dc_i}{dt} = -a \cdot c_i(t) \tag{8}$$

i.e., that the concentration change of substance i is proportional to the concentration $c_i(t)$ at time t. A modification of the equation yields:

$$\int \frac{1}{c_i(t)}\, dc_i = \int -a \cdot dt \tag{9}$$

After integration over dc and dt, resp., this yields:

$$\ln(c_i(t)) = a' - a \cdot t \tag{10}$$

or

$$c_i(t) = a'' \cdot e^{-at}. \tag{11}$$

For $t = 0$, $e^{-at} = 1$ and thus

$$a'' = c_i(t=0) = c_o \tag{12}$$

with c_o as initial concentration (when the ventilation is started). This leads to:

$$c_i(t) = c_o \cdot e^{-at}. \tag{13}$$

From equation (8) results the initial concentration change $dc_i(t=0)/dt$:

$$\frac{dc_i(t=0)}{dt} = -a \cdot c_o \tag{14}$$

Hence, we get for the constant a:

$$-a = \frac{dc_i(t=0)}{(dt \cdot c_0)} \tag{15}$$

In case of a sufficiently low exchange volume dv per time interval dt, the ratio of total volume V to the exchange volume dv can be introduced as initial concentration change (in case of infinitesimal transition ($dt \rightarrow 0$) this is mathematically correct). For example, if the air exchange per time unit is $^1/_{1,000}$ of the total, the concentration change per time unit is $^1/_{1,000}$, too. This turns (15) into

$$-a = \frac{dv}{(dt \cdot dV)} \tag{16}$$

After the time $t = \frac{V \cdot dt}{dv}$, the complete volume is exchange one time. Therefore, a is the reciprocal of the air exchange time:

$$a = \frac{1}{\text{exchange time}} \tag{17}$$

After a single air exchange, the concentration is:

$$c_i(t) = c_o \cdot e^{-1} \approx 0.37 \cdot c_o \tag{18}$$

For the ^{1}/x-value period (time period in which the concentration drops to ^{1}/x) the following applies accordingly:

$$t^1/_x = \frac{\ln(^1/_x)}{-a} \tag{19}$$

Example: If it is required to lower the value down to 1% of the initial value (12 g per m^3, 1 vol.%, down to 120 mg hydrogen cyanide per m^3, 0.01 vol.%), i.e., down to 1/100 of the initial value, this results to:

$$t^1/_{100} = \frac{\ln(^1/_{100})}{-a} \approx 4.6 \times \text{air exchange time.} \tag{20}$$

The half-value period is:

$$t_{½} \approx \frac{0.693}{-a} \tag{21}$$

Therefore, the concentration has dropped down to half after roughly 2/3 of a complete air exchange. This is true, if the fresh and the old air are mixed perfectly. However, this is not necessarily the case, as there are two other possible scenarios:

1. Exchange of old gas only (linear, laminar flow along the entire cross-section of the room): air exchange time roughly identical with ventilation time: Technically not given in the facilities under consideration.

2. Exchange of mainly fresh gas (exhaust close to intake), areas of old gas partly not involved: ventilation time is a multiple of what is described above. In our case, this is certainly given for the areas between the corpses, since here almost no mixing of the gases takes place. Additionally, the unfavorable location of the air intakes to the exhausts leads to a partial exchange of fresh gas (air short circuit). This increases the ventilation time by a factor of two to four or more.

The following chapter will determine which scenario was given in the alleged "gas chambers."

7.3.2.2.3. Ventilation of the Morgues of Crematorium II and III

As shown above, when fresh air and stale air mix together, the concentration of the latter falls to only approximately 37% of the initial value after one complete air exchange, and to approximately 14% after a second exchange.

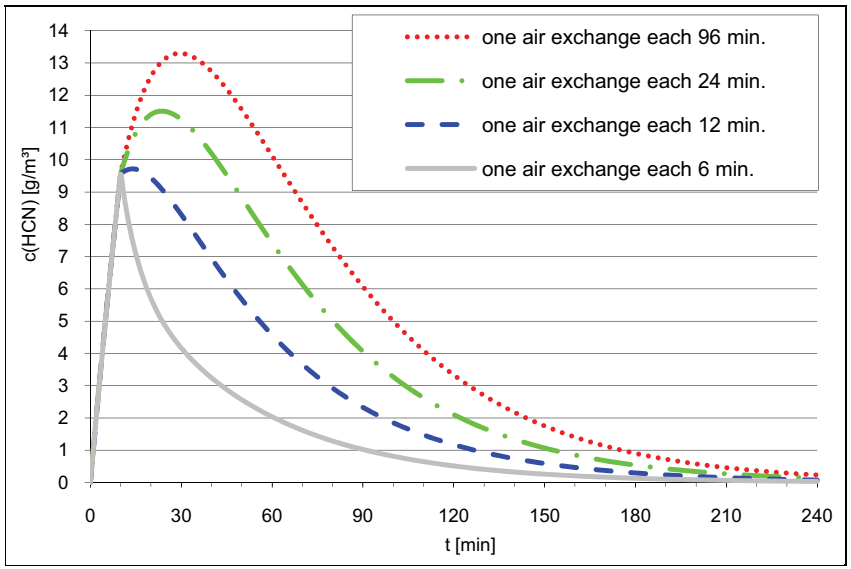
Data are only available on the ventilation installations in Crematoria II and III, so that at this point we have to ignore all other "gas chambers" in this regard.[493] In chapter 5.4.1.2.4., the ventilation capacity of morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III was shown to have been 4,800 m^3 per hour. With a volume of free air in the Morgue 1 of 430 m^3, the volume of the room would be exchanged once in approximately 5-6 minutes.[481]

For morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III under consideration at this point, however, a further problem arises. In particular, the ventilation intake has been installed only approximately 2 m away from the ventilation outlet in the same wall. The distance to the ventilation outlet on the opposite wall, however, is 7.3 m, *i.e.*, 3.5 times as far. The result, in these cellars, is a "ventilation short circuit," especially if we assume that the victims of the alleged mass extermination are all tightly crammed together, especially in the middle of the room, which would further lengthen the fresh air pathway from one side of the cellar to the other. The air blown into the ventilation intake openings would therefore, for the most part, be immediately sucked out through the ventilation outlet openings located nearby.[494] Therefore, it must be expected that the actual ventilation time would be increased in comparison to a perfect mixing of fresh air and stale air as a result of this poor design.

---

[493] Crematorium I is deliberately left out of the discussion, since the mass murders allegedly committed there have, in the meantime, after all, been generally questioned.

[494] A reasonable regulation would have been to install the ventilation inlets on one side of the room, and the ventilation outlets on the other side.



Graph 15: *Simulation of the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber" of the type of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau; see text.*

In addition, if we assume that no wire mesh introduction columns existed, as has to be assumed from all extant material evidence, the following problem would also arise: the Zyklon B granules, which in the meantime would certainly have become moist, would lie trapped underneath the bodies in at least some places. To understand how this would effect the ventilation, we have carried out a simulation calculation based on the following assumptions:

1. At 15°C, Zyklon B releases hydrogen cyanide in the dry environment in the manner described by R. Irmscher (see chapter 7.2.). Although the air in the "gas chambers" would have been warmer than 15°C due to the victims' body heat, it also would have had a relative humidity of 100%, plus the Zyklon B would have been lying on a wet floor. Both factors would have "seriously delayed" the release of HCN. Hence I will subsequently use the data for dry, finely dispersed Zyklon B at 15°C.
2. Reaching an *average* concentration of hydrogen cyanide throughout the entire chamber of approximately 5-6 g/m³ after 5 minutes and/or approximately 10-12 g/m³ after 10 minutes (0.5 or 1 vol.%) – necessary for the rapid killing of all victims according to the eyewitnesses – requires the use of approximately 20 kg of Zyklon B (see chapter 7.3.1.3.).

3. The ventilation is turned on after 10 minutes, reducing the concentration of hydrogen cyanide according to the well-known formula (see chapter 7.3.2.2.2.)

The results may be taken from the Graph 15 for four types of air exchanges differing in efficiency: one air exchange every 6, 12, 24 and 96 minutes.[495] A few average values are listed in Table 11, taken from the individual scenarios. The value for 5g/m^3 indicates, when the HCN concentration falls below a value at which it is possible to enter the chamber with a gas mask, but without protective garments and without performing physical work. The value for 2g/m^3 should lie in the vicinity of a value permitting light physical work with a gas mask, but without protective garments. The value for 0.1g/m^3 indicates when the HCN concentration falls below a concentration permitting entry of the chamber without a gas mask and without any health hazard. The column with the heading "$\int c(t)\ dt/10g/m^3$" finally corresponds to a tenth of the surface area under the particular curve. The value corresponds to the duration of a hypothetical gassing of a chamber with a constant 10g/m^3 HCN, when the hydrogen cyanide suddenly rises at the beginning of this period of time and then suddenly disappears at the end of this period. These values can be used for simulation calculations; see next chapter.

The 6 min/air exchange applies in the absence of a short circuit of the air in the chamber. The 12 min/air exchange corresponds to this necessary correction. Both cases assume an empty chamber. In fact, the

---

[495] For those who wish to see it written out:

a. Equation for release of HCN from the carrier material (in fractions):
   $A(t) = e^{-t/a}$
   - in which t = time after the initial release of HCN in minutes
   - in which a = 43.5/minutes (so as to attain the velocity and low atmospheric humidity at 15°C alleged by Irmscher, note 447)

b. Equation for the reduction of the HCN content through ventilation:
   $B(t) = e^{-t/b}$
   - in which b = necessary time for a single air exchange of the room in question.

c. Equation for the actual HCN content:
   i. For the first 10 minutes (no ventilation, only release of HCN):
      $C1(t)=(1-A(t))\times D$
      - in which D = e/f
      - in which e = mass of Zyklon B introduced in grams)
      - in which f = volume of the chambers = 430 m³ (net volume, without the volume taken up by the victims)
      - e has been selected so as to attain a concentration of approximately 10g/m³ after 10 minutes. For the sake of simplicity, I have used 20 kg = 20,000 g .
   ii. Differential equation for the actual HCN content for times after 10 minutes, *i.e.*, with ventilation, iteratively resolved into one minute steps:
      $C2(t+1)=C2(t)\times e^{-1/b}+(A(t))-A(t+1))\times D$
      - in which $(A(t))-A(t+1))\times D$ is the quantity of HCN evaporating from the carrier with each new minute.

Table 11: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B remaining in the chamber, see text. Data in minutes.

Air exchange duration	t (5g/m^3)	t (2g/m^3)	t (0.1g/m^3)	∫c(t) dt/10g/m^3
6	24	61	192	35
12	56	97	228	63
24	81	123	254	90
96	100	144	278	118

ventilation of the intermediate area between the hundreds of bodies allegedly lying around on the floor, and the Zyklon B trapped underneath, will further slow the procedure to a considerable extent, so that, in relation to a hazard-free entry of the chamber, the truth will rather lie somewhere between cases two and four or beyond them.

It may be considered established that under no circumstances could these cellars be entered without a gas mask in less than 3-4 hours after the beginning of the gassing. Hard physical work with gas masks, but without protective clothes, *i.e.*, the alleged removal of the bodies, would not have been possible in less than $1^1/_2$ to 2 hours.

If assuming – against all material evidence – the existence of Zyklon B introduction devices which allowed the removal of Zyklon after the end of the gassing, the resulting data would, of course, look dramatically different, see Table 12. Under such circumstances, it might have been possible to enter the "gas chamber" with a gas mask for hard labor already after 30 to 45 minutes, and without a gas mask within one to two hours. This would then lie at least within the range of some less extravagant eyewitness accounts. That explains also, why Pressac and van Pelt insist on the existence of these introduction columns, contrary to all physical evidence and despite the lack of any documentary proof and reliable witness testimony. Without those introduction columns, however, the scenarios described by eyewitnesses regarding a swift removal of the corpses from the "gas chamber" after the gassing are simply impossible.

These are, of course, only calculated guesses; if one were to ask me whether I would rely upon these values and enter such a "gas chamber" without a gas mask, I would reply that I preferred to insist upon the performance of a traditional chemical test beforehand. The simple reason for this is that all reliable calculation would be rendered impossible by the Zyklon B trapped beneath the bodies, as well as by the wet bodies moistened with hydrogen cyanide.

Table 12: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B removed from chamber, see text. Data in minutes.				
Air exchange duration	t (5g/m^3)	t (2g/m^3)	t (0.1g/m^3)	∫c(t) dt/10g/m^3
6	14	20	37	11
12	18	29	65	16
24	22	38	92	22
96	26	47	119	28

The rooms in Crematoria IV and V which purportedly served as "gas chambers," like farmhouses I and II, allegedly had no ventilation installation and only slight ventilation possibilities by means of a few doors. The use of a room *without* efficient ventilation installations for mass murder at a time and in a place where even dissecting rooms, wash rooms, and laying-out rooms could be and were equipped with ventilation installations, and where many ventilation fans were supplying lots of fresh air in disinfestation rooms right next door, is so absurd that any rational human being ought to refuse to take such stories seriously.

7.3.2.3. Simulation Calculations

The following are the results of a series of simulation calculations for the determination of the relative saturation of the masonry with hydrogen cyanide based on the assumption that similar concentrations of hydrogen cyanide are used in all cases. In so doing, a distinction is made between two sets of circumstances:

1. Disinfestation chamber. The constant concentration assumed for the calculation amounts to 10 g/m³. A constant concentration cannot, however, be assumed, particularly for the existing epidemic disinfestation installations BW 5a und 5b existing in Birkenau, since great quantities of hydrogen cyanide would escape through the non-airtight roof on the one hand, and since both the masonry and the clothing would have absorbed considerable quantities of hydrogen cyanide over time (see chapter 7.3.1.3.3.). We therefore assume two models, as follows: a) one gassing daily with a constant concentration over 6 hours, and b) one gassing daily with 12 hours of constant concentration.[496] This would

[496] In order to keep the HCN concentration in those make-shift delousing chambers of BW 5a and BW 5b constant over 12 hours, this would have required the application of an initial concentration at least twice or thrice as high as 10 g/m², but this would have been impossible due to lack of sufficient Zyklon B. The quantities of Zyklon B necessary for such use would have corresponded to 24 to 30 kg per day, or approximately 9 to 11 tons per year, which is roughly the total quantity delivered to the camp, leaving no HCN for homicidal gassings. Hence, this scenario is unrealistic for our purposes, because our scenario requires homicidal gassings; see also chapter 7.3.1.3.

mean that the chamber was used around the clock, *i.e.*, more or less 24 hours a day, seven days a week, which must be viewed as the extreme upper value.

2. Homicidal "gas chamber." Here as well, our calculation assumes a constant concentration of 10 g/m³. I have selected two different gassing times here: 1/20 day (72 min) and 1/100 of a day (14.4 min). The first value corresponds to the average constant exposure time of "gas chamber" walls to HCN if assuming no Zyklon B introduction columns and a fairly good ventilation after the gassing (see 5th column in Table 11), the second value corresponds to the same scenario, but this time with Zyklon B columns and a close to perfect ventilation after the gassing (see 5th column in Table 12).

In former editions of this expert report, I have used the equations determined in chapter 6.7.4. to calculate the relative saturation of masonry cyclically exposed to hydrogen cyanide. However, after using several approaches on exactly how to do it, which lead to sometimes quite different results,[497] I decided to refer to this equation only in order to establish the time it takes for masonry to reach its maximum saturation or a quasi-constant concentration (20 days and 20 daily cycles, respectively). In this edition, the quasi-stationary concentrations in masonry were calculated iteratively using Fick's law of diffusion.[498]

One wall model used was considered to be insulated at one end that corresponds to the situation as given in morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III, which were built of two layers of brick wall with a insulating layer of tar in between.[499] The other wall model had no such insulation, *i.e.*, it lost HCN on its "outside," leading to an average concentration within the entire wall which is roughly half as high as in the insulated case. This was the situation as it was given in the Zyklon B disinfestation rooms of BW 5a and BW 5b.

Table 13 shows the results of these calculations. Whereas the average concentration profile of the insulated wall model is constant, it is linearly decreasing in the non-insulated walls from the inside out. The maximum average values close to the inner, HCN-exposed surface are

[497] The equations determined in chapter 6.7.4. consist of two terms, which can be handled individually or both together, and it is not at all clear which time value is to be used when switching over from gassing to airing, which all influences the result.

[498] I am not going to explain basic statistical laws of diffusion here. This law is so commonly known that anybody interested in it might look it up in any physics book. Maybe the iterative steps I used were a bit too big, so there is an error margin in my calculations, but if so, it affects all series, so it should not make a difference regarding my comparisons.

[499] See chapter 5.4.1.1. and footnote 189. Though tar is not gas-tight, it still prevents most of the water and HCN to penetrate it.

Table 13: Quasi-stationary concentrations of HCN in masonry in percent of saturation, as a function of daily exposure time to HCN

time	insulated	not insulated, average	not insulated, on surface
14.4 min	1.6%	0.8%	1.6%
72 min	**7.9%**	4.2%	7.8%
6 h	30.9%	**16.2%**	**30.6%**
12 h	56.1%	29.8%	56.2%

quite comparable to the respective constant average concentrations in the insulated cases.

I have emphasized the values of particular interest: In case of homicidal gassings in the morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III (without Zyklon B introduction columns), the walls will reach a quasi-stationary concentration of 8% of their saturation concentration. In case of disinfestation chambers, the value given for 6 hours of exposure to a constant HCN concentration – corresponding to a round-the-clock operation – leads to ca. 16% for the average value of the entire wall, and some 30% for the surface.

The values under consideration here are percent values of the saturation concentration of a wall, *i.e.*, *relative* values. The cases of the disinfestation and homicidal "gas chamber" are only correctly comparable when one considers the *absolute* hydrogen cyanide concentrations in the masonry. If, for example, one considers that, in particular, the interior walls of the disinfestation chambers intended for personal effects were warm, dry walls, while the alleged homicidal "gas chambers" in Crematoria II and III were cool and very moist, then, with equal gassing concentrations, one must multiply the relative concentrations of the homicidal "gas chamber" by the factor of the increased hydrogen cyanide absorption capability of cool, moist walls. If one assumes the value of 8 determined in this regard on page 175, then the absolute average hydrogen cyanide content of the homicidal "gas chamber" would be a value lying around 64% of the saturation concentration of a warm, dry wall in a disinfestation chamber, *i.e.*, four times higher than the average hydrogen cyanide content of the disinfestation chamber wall (ca. 16%), and more than twice as high as its maximum content at the surface (ca. 30%). Even when assuming the existence of Zyklon B introduction columns and a close to perfect success of the subsequent ventilation, the moist and cool homicidal "gas chamber" walls would still have accumulated HCN corresponding to 13% of the average saturation of dry

disinfestation walls, which is close to what would accumulate in those disinfestation walls (16%).

As a result of the high moisture content of those underground morgues, one can see that even with such short gassing times, the walls of a homicidal "gas chamber" accumulate a hydrogen cyanide content which would be quite comparable to that of a disinfestation chamber. Much less hydrogen cyanide in the quasi-stationary condition of the hypothetical homicidal "gas chambers" could only be expected, if one were to assume absurdly short, but technically unfeasible gassing times, the application of very little Zyklon B, or only very few gassings at all.[500]

7.3.2.4. Excursus: Capacity of Protective Filters

Filter devices to protect against hazardous and/or lethal gases and vapors are divided a) into types according to the kind of gas to be filtered and b) into classes according to their capacity. Filters of class 3 with a large capacity are stored externally, usually in a container to be carried at one's side, since they are too heavy to be carried on the mask. They are connected to the mask with a hose. Filters of class 2 are screwed into the mask and form the majority of all used filter types. Filters of class 1 are plug-in filters.

The service life of gas filters depends on:

- Type and concentration of the harmful compound;
- Air demand of the carrier, as a function of the intensity of work performed and the personal constitution;
- Humidity and temperature of the air.
- Needless to say that the Deutsche Institut für Normung (DIN, German Institute for Standardization) has determined the mini-

Table 14: Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound for protection filters[501]

Gas filter class	Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound	
1	0.1 vol.%;	1,000 ml m^{-3} (ppm)
2	0.5 vol.%;	5,000 ml m^{-3} (ppm)
3	1.0 vol.%;	10,000 ml m^{-3} (ppm)
Short-term excess up to twice of the table value is permissible		

[500] These calculation were made without considering the effect of an elevated CO_2 content in the alleged "gas chambers," the exact effect of which is not known. Hence, there is plenty of room for future research.

[501] Hauptverband der gewerblichen Berufsgenossenschaften, *Atemschutz-Merkblatt*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne Oct. 1981.

Table 15: Minimum break through times for filters according to DIN 3181 part 1 in minutes[502]

type	test gas	break through criterion (ppm)	class 1 test concentration	class 2 test concentration	class 3 test concentration
A	CCl_4	10	80	40	60
B	Cl_2	1	20	20	30
	H_2S	10	40	40	60
	HCN	10*	25	25	35
E	SO_2	5	20	20	30
K	NH_3	25	50	40	60

* relating to HCN + $(CN)_2$

mum values of break-through times of filters under standard testing conditions. These conditions are:

- 20°C;
- 70 % relative humidity of air;
- 30 liters flow-through of air per minute.

In Table 15 the values of different filter types are given with their respective harmful gas.

Hydrogen cyanide filters used by the Allies during that time belonged to class 3 with filters to be carried externally. The service life of such filters at hard physical labor and 0.05 vol.% of hydrogen cyanide is given as 3 to 5 hours. At a concentration of over 1 vol.%, the gas quickly breaks through even these devices.[503]

R. Queisner wrote a report about his experiences with German filter devices used during the Second World War for delousing procedures with hydrogen cyanide.[504] The filter inserts "*J*" and "*G*" used at that time were especially developed for being applied in air containing hydrogen cyanide and had a service life of 30 min. with a peak load of 1 vol.%. Since the mask carrier is only exposed to small amounts of hydrogen cyanide during delousing activities (during distribution of the product and at the end of the gassing, the hydrogen cyanide concentration is rather low), experience showed that it is possible to use the mask for several hours.

---

[502] DIN 3181 part 1, draft, *Atemfilter für Atemschutzgeräte. Gas- und Kombinationsfilter der Gasfilter-Typen A,B,E und K. Sicherheitstechnische Anforderungen, Prüfung, Kennzeichnung*, Beuth Verlag GmbH, Berlin, May 1987.

[503] War Department, *Hydrocyanic-Acid-Gas Mask*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1932; War Department, *Technical Manual No. 3-205*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1941.

[504] R. Queisner, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.

According to Schmidt,[441] relaxed humans inhale some 14 liters of air per minute. This can increase up to 50 to 60 liters per minute in case of heavy physical work, in extreme cases even up to 100 to 120 liters.

If, according to Pressac and in agreement with the witness accounts, a concentration of 1 vol.% was used during the gassings, the inmates of the special commands (*Sonderkommandos*), who carried away the corpses out of the "gas chambers" of the Crematorium IV and V as well as out of the farmhouses I/II, which did not have a ventilation system, had to wear gas masks. Equipped with gas filters of class 2 and doing heavy physical work, they would have been exposed to a high concentration of toxic gas. Since hydrogen cyanide is particularly well absorbed through sweat-wet skin, this would certainly have led to signs of poisoning.

The minimum break-through times of corresponding modern gas filters of class 2, type B (for hydrogen cyanide) lies at 25 min. for 0.5 vol.% at an air flow-through of 30 liters per min. In case of sufficiently hard physical labor, this time will be quickly cut to half or a quarter. Therefore, a modern filter of class 2 can offer only several minutes of safety under the circumstances under consideration. Breathing would have been seriously hindered by these filters (max. 5.6 mbar pressure difference at 95 liters per min. according to the current DIN), hence the working speed would have been slow and the demand for resting times and forced pauses due to gas poisonings would have been huge. Since they were especially designed for hydrogen cyanide, the filters of that time had a higher capacity, and consequently their durability might have been correspondingly higher, which, in turn, increased their service time.

Pressac writes[505] that a hydrogen cyanide concentration of 1 vol.% is not tolerable even with filter mask, and that an exposure time of up to one minute is granted only in emergency cases, and this without any heavy physical work!

Finally, a poisoning through the sweat-wet skin would have been avoidable under these circumstances only if the workers would have worked with protective garments in the "gas chamber," which was not reported by any witness and which would have reduced the working performance even more. The accounts of some witnesses regarding the applied concentrations *and* the quick clearing of the chamber after the execution *without* protective garments and masks, on which even Pressac relies, exclude each other and thus can certainly not be correct.

[505] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, (note 72), p. 16.

It should not be forgotten here that hydrogen cyanide is a contact poison. Transporting corpses, on whose skin huge, possibly lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide are absorbed, had required that the special commands dealing with these corpses had to wear protective clothes. Finally, when considering the applied concentrations attested to, the guards, like the special commands, would have risked their health. This is true for all "gas chambers."

7.3.3. Evaluation of Eyewitnesses

It is possible to provide a satisfactory answer to the problem of the Zyklon B introduction holes in the roofs of Morgue 1 (the "gas chambers") of Crematoria II and III through the interpretation of air photos and structural considerations. One must therefore conclude that the holes and cracks visible today were only put in during or after the destruction of the building during the winter of 1944-45. This means that the poison gas could not have been introduced into the alleged "gas chambers" in the manner described by the eyewitnesses.

The rapidity of the executions as described by the eyewitnesses, in their extreme values ("a few moments," "a few minutes," "two minutes," etc.) cannot, once again, be attained with Zyklon B under the given technical conditions, and can only be attained through the use of very high quantities of Zyklon B.

Entering the "gas chambers" without protective measures, the performance of heavy physical work in the chambers, sometimes with a naked torso, while eating and smoking, along with testimony relating to large quantities of toxic gas, reveals the perjury of these eyewitnesses.[506]

Equally false are the statements relating to the duration of ventilation of Morgue 1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III, since the ventilation would be greatly influenced by various factors (hindrance of circulation by the bodies, the short circuit in the ventilation pathway, the release of hydrogen cyanide by Zyklon B). In fact, safe entry into the "gas chamber" without protective measures can hardly have been possible in less than three to four hours. Finally, heavy physical work could only have been conceivable before the expiration of at least another one and a half hours, even with gas masks.

The eyewitness testimonies relating to the alleged cremation of the bodies, finally, are riddled with fantasy: cremation in deep ditches;

[506] There are, of course, witnesses who allege that gas masks were worn, e.g., C. Vaillant-Couturier, in: *IMT*, vol. VI, p. 216. Protective garments, however, are never mentioned.

cremation with liquid fuels; entirely without – or with ridiculously little – fuel; the destruction of corpses with explosives; the collection of human fat. These have nothing in common with technical reality or possibility, and are largely refuted by the Allied aerial photographic evidence: no huge ditches, no smoke, no fire, no fuel storage areas.

The illogical and ridiculous – in Pressac's words – gassing scenarios in the "gas chambers" of Crematoria IV and V as well as the comparable ones in farmhouses I and II, would have been extremely dangerous for the *Sonderkommandos* (see chapter 5.4.2. and 5.4.3.). Yet these "gas chambers" must have been planned and built as instruments of mass murder,[507] if mass gassings were already underway elsewhere in the camp during their period of construction. All of this must compel people accustomed to thinking in terms of technology and the natural sciences to conclude that the Germans must have decided to choose absolutely the most expensive, laborious, most dangerous and difficult way possible in which to kill people *en masse*.

It would have been logical, for propaganda purposes, to have described the installations such as the disinfestation chambers intended for personal effects located in buildings 5a and 5b as homicidal "gas chambers." But this was never attempted, nor are there any eyewitness testimonies as to such a utilization of these premises. Furthermore, the doors drawn in the plans of the disinfestation chambers of buildings 5b – as well as the doors located there today – open inwards, which would have rendered it impossible to remove bodies lying in front of the doors after the mass gassings. These rooms were, therefore, certainly never used as homicidal "gas chambers." It is nevertheless possible that an attempt was made to represent the disinfestation chamber in building 5b as a (fake) homicidal "gas chamber." The water pipes visible there hang freely in space inside the room, without any connection; only a few of them are equipped with shower heads, while they terminate in the ventilation openings in the exterior wall, *i.e.*, they were installed after the removal of the disinfestation devices (ovens, ventilators, and so on), very probably after the German withdrawal (see Fig. 21). Remarkably, all pipes and fittings have been removed from the real shower room in the same wing (see Fig. 18). In case this is not an attempted falsification, it is still possible that this wing was clumsily converted into a shower room after the end of the war, when Birkenau was used as prisoner camp for Germans. But this is not likely, since this building had

[507] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 447

proper showers already, so why dismantle them first, and then construct a makeshift shower in a room unsuitable for it?

Brief mention should be made at this point of the widespread notion that the toxic gas streamed into the alleged homicidal "gas chamber" through shower heads, especially as there are even a few such eyewitness statements. Zyklon B consists of the active ingredient, hydrogen cyanide, adsorbed on a solid carrier material (gypsum) and only released gradually. Since it was neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have traveled through narrow water pipes and shower heads. Possible showers, or fake shower heads, could therefore only have been used to deceive the victims; they could never have been used for the introduction of this poison gas. There is general unanimity as to this point, no matter what else might be in dispute.

Table 16: Evaluation of eyewitnesses

EYEWITNESS CLAIM	EVALUATION
Death of all victims after 0 (instantaneously) to 15 minutes.	If high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide are used, as in American execution chambers, death occurs in a period of 10 minutes or even later. During the process, the victim is therefore exposed to a high overdose concentration of hydrogen cyanide. Technically this is not possible with Zyklon B, since the Zyklon B carrier base releases the gas slowly (50% in 30 to 90 minutes, according to the temperature and relative humidity). The distribution of the gas throughout the chamber from a few sources of hydrogen cyanide only, and the absorption of the gas by the moist walls and the nearby victims would further delay the process. Killing all the victims in a few (less than five) minutes would be impossible, even when using very large quantities of Zyklon B (much more than 10g per m^3).
Opening of the doors to the "gas chamber" after the execution (and sometimes a short ventilation time) and immediate commencement of transport of the bodies without gas masks and protective clothing.	The ventilation system, if it existed, did not have the performance to clear the chambers in the time frame attested to. Assuming that the victims died quickly from the high concentrations of toxic gas, then the workers in the *Sonderkommando* would also have been killed by the gas. Working without gas masks equipped with a filter is totally inconceivable; at high concentrations of poison gas, even these are very unsafe. Heavy respiratory devices must be worn at concentrations of over 0.5 vol.%, which would render the removal of the bodies much more difficult. Contamination through the skin must be expected during heavy work, involving perspiration, and due to the high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide on the skin of the victims. At the same time, such concentrations are sufficient to put a stop to the workers' ability to work (dizziness, nausea, etc.). Protective clothing is therefore required.
Blue vapor over the victims.	Hydrogen cyanide is a colorless liquid and/or an invisible gas. The name "*Blausäure*" (blue acid) is due to the reaction of hydrogen cyanide with iron, forming the iron-blue pigment. There cannot, therefore, have been any blue vapor.
Bluish/greenish coloration of the skin of the victims.	Hydrogen cyanide blocks the oxygen supply to the cells. The blood can no longer give off oxygen to the cells. Saturation of the blood with oxygen therefore occurs; the skin of the victim therefore has a reddish, not bluish, appearance, especially on the mucous membranes and during post-mortem lividity. On the other hand, if the victims had slowly suffocated, this could explain bluish coloration of skin.
Attempted destruction of the bodies by means of explosives.	Totally unsuited and dangerous.
Cremation of bodies in crematorium ovens without fuel.	This testimony is quite absurd. Cadavers never burn due to their own fat content alone. Additional fuel is always required.

EYEWITNESS CLAIM	EVALUATION
Commencement of body transport from the chamber of Crematoria II and III 20 minutes after commencement of ventilation, without gas masks.	The unheated morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III, filled with bodies, would have been incompletely ventilated in 20 minutes using the allegedly built-in ventilation installation. Hydrogen cyanide released for hours from the Zyklon B distributed among the bodies, release of hydrogen cyanide absorbed by the skin and walls and the absence of air exchanges between the bodies would have led to ventilation times amounting to several hours, before the cellar could have been entered without gas masks equipped with filters.
Cremation of the corpses in pits 1.5 to 3 meters deep.	Due to the high water table in Birkenau in 1942-1994, deep pits would have quickly filled with water. The maintenance of fires in such pits was not possible.
Cremation of the corpses with methanol and/or old oil.	The complete cremation of corpses requires a high temperature. Liquid fuels always burn only near and on the corpse, so that the heat is lost upwards; in addition, they trickle down into the subsoil in open air. Methanol evaporates very easily and therefore has a very low flame temperature. Experiments with cremations in the open air show that corpses can be carbonized on the outside, but not, however, entirely cremated with these fuels.
Pouring escaping human fat over the bodies.	This is an entirely absurd testimony. If anything burns in the flesh at all, it is the fat. Since the bodies would have been lying in the fire, the fat cannot possibly have been collected outside the fire by means of channels.
Flames shooting out of heavily smoking crematorium chimneys.	Coke fires are very short-flamed and develop only little smoke, and this smoke usually burns within the muffle. Even carbonized, burning corpses do not generate any flame and smoke only slightly if the muffle is working inefficiently. That flames could penetrate through a 10 meter long flue and a 15 ft high chimney to the outside, is technically impossible. Even the fire's reflections disappear in the flue.

7.3.4. An Expert on Cyanide Speaks Out

Gérard Roubeix
51 Av. de la Coquetterie
44000 Nantes

Nantes, the 2nd Nov. 1997
to M. Michel Adam
c/o ANEC
PO Box 21
44530 St. Gildas-des-Bois

Sir,

Having learned about the odious persecution of which you are a victim in the name of "freedom of expression," let me express all of my sympathy and my total solidarity to you.

I have spent 20 years of my career as an engineer in the hydrogen cyanide industry in the service of the groups Pechiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann and Charbonnages de France. In particular, I have been the director of the St. Avold plant, which in 1970, with its production of 40 tons of cyanides per day, was the most important plant worldwide; theoretically, this production would have allowed the lethal poisoning of 500 million human beings on a single day. This shows how I am aware of the problems regarding the handling of HCN. Well, I affirm that all the "testimonies" I have read or heard of concerning these gas chambers, in which 2 to 3,000 people were crammed, are nothing but total fantasy.

I congratulate you for your admirable battle against the hoax. The truth is on its way.

[signed Roubeix]

P.S: You may use this testimony, if necessary."

Michel Adam was a teacher of history and geography in the west of France. At the beginning of July 1997, as a former lady deportee to the concentration camp of Ravensbrück was giving a conference at his school telling about her "memories," he opposed the lady several times by using solid revisionist arguments. Michel Adam was immediately suspended and, after one year of troubles of all sorts, he was dismissed by French Minister for the Arts Claude Allègre on account of the three following official reasons:

– showing his revisionist views in front of his pupils;

– disturbing a meeting of his pupils with a former deportee;
– showing doubts about the credibility of a deportee's testimony.

Already in 1988 Gérard Roubeix wrote a similar letter which has been published elsewhere.[508] He died in 2001.

ANEC stands for *Association normande pour l'éveil du citoyen*, (Norman Association for the Warning of Citizens), which was an association created by the Normandy teacher Vincent Reynouard, who, just as Michel Adams before him, lost his job because of his revisionist views and was sentenced to fines and various prison terms.[509] ANEC published 36 issues of the revisionist periodical *Nouvelle Vision*.

[508] *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 7 (1989), pp. 212f.
[509] Cf. Vincent Reynouard, "Deutsch-Französische Völker-Freundschaft," *VffG*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 410-415.

GÉRARD ROUBEIX
Ingénieur des Arts et Manufactures
51 Av. de la Coquetterie
44 000 Nantes

Nantes le 2 Nov 97 (87)

à Mr Michel Adam
c/o ANEC
BP 21
44530 St Gildas des Bois

Monsieur,

Ayant appris l'odieuse persécution dont vous êtes la victime au nom de la "liberté d'expression" je tiens à vous témoigner toute ma sympathie et ma totale solidarité.

J'ai passé 40 ans de ma carrière d'ingénieur dans l'industrie de l'azote cyanhydrique au sein des groupes Péchiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann et Charbonnages de France. J'ai été notamment directeur de l'usine de St Auban que j'ai créée et dont la production de 40 T par jour d'ammoniac était en 1970 la plus importante du monde; cette production aurait permis théoriquement d'intoxiquer mortellement 500 millions d'êtres humains en une seule journée. C'est dire que je connais les problèmes concernant la manipulation de l'HCN. Je crois j'affirme que tous les "témoignages" que j'ai lus ou entendus concernant ces chambres à gaz dans lesquelles on enfournait 2 à 3000 personnes relèvent de la plus totale fantaisie.

Je vous félicite pour votre admirable combat contre l'imposture. La Vérité est en marche

Disposez si nécessaire utilisez ce té-

7.3.5. Why, Precisely, Zyklon B?

One might naturally wonder why the SS are supposed to have decided to use Zyklon B as an instrument of mass murder. The Soviets, at any rate, killed countless millions of human beings either simply by shooting them in the back of the neck or allowing them to die in camps under miserable conditions. Surely it would have been simpler to leave the people deported to Auschwitz to their fate; they would have perished from hunger and epidemics within a very short time anyway. That is how the Americans murdered approximately 1 million German civilian internees after the end of the Second World War.[510] Instead, the SS at Auschwitz spent almost one billion dollars, in today's values, to bring the epidemics raging there under control, incurring huge expenditures on medical facilities, to cure the internees from the typhus epidemics, which were very often fatal.[511] This alone speaks volumes about the credibility of the conventional wisdom.

The academic question, therefore, of whether or not some other poison gas would have been better suited for the mass murders instead of hydrogen cyanide in the form of Zyklon B cannot, in the last analysis, be answered, since there are no scientifically documented experimental values for mass murder by poison gas.

Theoretically, one could, at that time, have chosen between nitrogen (N_2), carbon dioxide (CO_2), carbon monoxide (CO), phosgene ($COCl_2$), chlorine (Cl_2), hydrogen cyanide (HCN), nerve gases such as Tabun and Sarin, Diesel engine exhaust, internal combustion engine exhaust, producer gas, coke or city gas, process gas, and, possibly, still other, entirely different, instruments of mass murder, suitable even under completely different circumstances (shooting in the back of the neck, hunger, epidemics). But if one really wished to take the trouble to commit mass killings with poison gas, it is most probable that one would have used carbon monoxide, which is definitely lethal to human beings above 0.1%, for the following reasons:

---

[510] James Bacques, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989; Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.

[511] Hans Jürgen Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 102), pp. 323f.; Manfred Gerner, Michael Gärtner, Hans Jürgen Nowak, "Die Kosten von Auschwitz," *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158; on the medical care, see the unpublished studies by the late C. Jordan on the G. Weise case; see also *idem*, "The German Justice System: A Case Study," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 145-179.

1. The poison gas CO was available in limitless quantities and in lethal concentrations at giveaway prices, substantially cheaper than Zyklon B, on almost every street corner in the Third Reich:
   a. Internal combustion engines easily attain a CO content of 7% by volume, so that they would have been suitable for mass murder. Nevertheless only a very small minority of eyewitnesses speak of the use of internal combustion engines in only one German concentration camp (Sobibor).[512]
   b. Producer gas generators generate a gaseous mixture with a proportion of CO of up to 35% by volume, using only wood or coke, air and water. These generators were installed in hundreds of thousands of vehicles all over German-occupied Europe during the Second World War, since it was necessary to convert to alternative fuels due to the Allied oil blockade. As F.P. Berg has shown, every member of the German Reich Government was familiar with these extraordinarily economical and easily operated installations with their quickly lethal toxic gas, especially the transport experts, whose duty it was to gradually replace all Diesel and gasoline engines with generator gas installations. These were, in some cases, exactly the same people who were entrusted with the deportation and allegedly with the killing of Jews – such as Adolf Eichmann, for example.[512] But it has never been claimed that these installations were used for purposes of homicide.
   c. Toxic city gas with a CO proportion of up to 30% by volume was available in every major city for a ridiculously low price. Consideration would obviously have been given to committing murder with it, had there been any extermination plan.
   d. Process gas: The German corporate giant *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG* had already built a coal gasification/liquefaction plant only a few kilometers away from Auschwitz concentration camp in the early 1940s. Here, by means of various conversion processes, coal was converted into chemical end products, from which oils, fats, fuels, and synthetic rubbers could be made. The first step in this procedure is the generation of process gas, which has a similar composition to coke gas or city gas. The *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG* factory had a concentration camp in its immediate vicinity by the name of Monowitz, which was connected to the extensive system of more than 30 different so-called satellite camps of the Auschwitz main camp in Upper Silesia and Western Poland. If the SS had looked

[512] See Friedrich P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 435-469.

for a simpler way to kill millions of Jews, the center of extermination certainly would have been built in the vicinity of Monowitz, with a direct process gas pipeline from the *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG* factory.[513]

2. It would not have been necessary to order and store CO and pay attention to the use-by date, as was necessary in the case of Zyklon B; carbon monoxide would have been available at all times, as soon as the economical installations were completed.
3. The handling of CO would have been considerably simpler for the executioners. Almost the only thing to pay attention to would have been the opening and closing of the CO valve. The handling of Zyklon B, on the other hand, would have demanded a remarkable number of safety precautions on the part of the executioners. The wearing of gas masks, and, when possible, additional protective clothing (gloves), the careful opening of the cans with a suitable tool, the careful introduction of the carrier through the openings, the careful disposal of the Zyklon B residues.
4. CO can be introduced simply and quickly through pressure pipes or through a blower, while Zyklon B, on the other hand, releases its toxic fumes only slowly.
5. In the case of CO, there would not have been so many problems with ventilating the air in the mass execution areas as with hydrogen cyanide/Zyklon B, since the introduction of CO could be stopped simply by closing a valve, and because CO does not adhere to surfaces and is almost insoluble in water – in extreme contrast to hydrogen cyanide.
6. Since CO does not affect insects,[514] it could not be used to combat lice and other carriers of disease. Zyklon B was therefore desperately needed for this purpose, but it was scarce and expensive, because it was used to combat epidemics not only by the SS, but also by German civilian companies, by civilian government agencies, by the German army as well as by German-allied armed forces. Hence any evitable squandering of it for other purposes would have been avoided – even, and especially, at Auschwitz, where typhus threatened not only the lives of the inmates, but also the guards and civilians entering the camp or who lived in the vicinity. In plain English, this means that the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz concentration camp threatened the extremely important production of the war in-

[513] Curiously enough, Dr. Konrad Morgen, an SS judge who investigated criminal activities of SS personnel in various camps, claimed after the war during the *IMT* that exterminations at Auschwitz had been carried out at the Monowitz camp close to the I.G. Farben plant – in stark contrast to all other witnesses; *IMT*, vol. 20, 499, 503f.

[514] Most insects do not have haemoglobin, the blood pigment which transports oxygen in mammals, but which is blocked by CO; see Geraldine M. Baker, E. A. Wright, "Effects of carbon monoxide on insects," *Bulletin of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*, 17(1) (1977), pp. 98-104; www.springerlink.com/content/u25073273n631311/

dustries located in Upper Silesia, the second-greatest industrial region in Germany after the Ruhr at that time. The struggle against epidemics, for which Zyklon B was undoubtedly needed, was therefore of the greatest importance, in larger quantities than the manufacturer, Degesch, was able to deliver at that time.

Naturally, CO would not necessarily speed up the execution procedure in comparison to hydrogen cyanide, but it would have been safer, more easily available nearby, less complicated, and cheaper.[515]

Certainly,

> *"the bottleneck in the extermination process* […would have been] *the incineration of the bodies, not the gassing itself.* [An appropriate equipment provided,] *A thousand people could be killed in a matter of minutes, or an hour or two at most, counting the entire operation from arrival at the camp to the final ventilation of the gas chamber.*
>
> *Yet to burn the bodies of those thousand people* […would have taken] *quite a long while."*[516]

As C. Mattogno has shown,[461] the cremation installations at Auschwitz were never able to cremate the bodies of the dead from the various epidemics and other unhygienic conditions of Auschwitz camp which occurred anyway, not to mention the bodies allegedly occurring as the result of mass murders. This is a further proof that there was never a program of mass homicide at Auschwitz.

[515] If for no other reason because, according to the establishment literature, CO was also already used in connection with the euthanasia action.

[516] According to a part of the answer from "Nizkor" (www2.ca.nizkor.org/features/qar/qar29.html) to question no. 29: "Why did they use this instead of a gas more suitable for mass extermination?" (www.zundelsite.org/english/debate/debatetoc.html) of a flyer distributed by the Institute for Historical Review: *66 Questions and Answers on the Holocaust*, IHR, Costa Mesa, undated.

8. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses

8.1. Test Sample Taking and Description

As far as I am aware, test samples from buildings at Auschwitz have been analyzed by four persons or groups so far.[517]

1. Fred A. Leuchter, Consulting Engineers, Boston, MA, on behalf of the defense of E. Zündel, Toronto. F.A. Leuchter marked the locations where he took samples from crematoria in maps of these buildings drawn by himself and reproduced in his expert report. Only Leuchter's samples taken from Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II are reproduced in the sketch below (Fig. 67). J.-C. Pressac has subjected the sample taking to criticism.[49] Leuchter failed to indicate a more exact specification of the sample material; the designation is "brick" in all cases. The sample taking was done without regard for depth. From the traces left by Leuchter in the corresponding places in the masonry, one must calculate sample taking depths of up to 3 cm and more.

2. Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz, Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Department, Krakow, on behalf of the Auschwitz State Museum. J. Markiewicz provides more exact data on the sample taking locations, the type of material, and the depth taken in a sample taking records for the samples he took in 1990. The control samples were taken from a disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz main camp, the interior walls of which, according to the report, were painted during the war, so that only a pale blue tint is visible in places. This is not, therefore, unaltered masonry material; thus, in case the samples were taken from the upper layer of the wall only, one has to expect lower results in comparison to an untreated wall.[61] In 1994 Markiewicz et al. did a second series of analysis of more than 60 samples taken from various buildings at Auschwitz and Birkenau, plus they performed a series of experimental gassings. The descriptions of sampling locations, material type and depth are scanty at best.[62]

3. Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf, Stuttgart, Germany, on behalf of the defense of the late Major General O. E. Remer. The samples were taken in the presence of witnesses by hammer and chisel and immediately sealed in plastic bags. The subsequent numbering of the bags was recorded by hand, including the measured sample taking location and type

[517] C. Mattogno (Rome) has also taken samples from some of the installations ("gas chambers") at Birkenau and has had them analyzed; the findings concur with those of F.A. Leuchter and G. Rudolf. C. Mattogno, letter to the author, Rome, May 26, 1992.

of sample. Table 20 shows buildings, sample taking locations and depths, as well as a brief description of the wall material. The exact locations are shown in the sketch of the corresponding buildings in chapter 5 of this book.

4. John C. Ball, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada. John C. Ball has not given any details about where exactly he took his samples, nor what kind of material it was. According to his own description, at least the samples from the delousing rooms of BW 5a and BW 5b consist of a mixture of material taken at various places of these rooms, both inside and outside. Hence, the same might be true for his other samples. For this reason, we will only briefly list Ball's analysis results here without going into too many details about how they are to be interpreted.

8.2. Analytical Methods

The analyses were performed in each case respectively by:

1. Prof. Dr. J. Roth, Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. For the cyanide analysis, this laboratory used a procedure carried out analogously to the German standard (see 3.).[518] Control analyses were prepared for some test samples near the detectable threshold of 1 mg cyanide per kg test material. The results fluctuated up to 40%.

2. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Department, Krakow, Poland, under Jan Markiewicz. The Polish scientist used the micro-diffusion chamber procedure, which does not permit the detection of Iron Blue.[519] The Poles claim that the detection threshold for other cyanides lies at 3-4 µg per kg sample material, yet the paper they cite clearly gives 0.2 mg/l (200 µg/kg) as a threshold for aqueous solutions.

3. Fresenius Institute, Taunusstein, Hessen, Germany, with no knowledge of the origins of the samples. Proof of the presence of cyanide was produced in conformity with DIN 38 405, section D 13. The detection threshold lies nominally in the range from 0.5 to 0.1 mg per kg.[520]

---

[518] The iron content was also determined by means of ICP spectrometer. The values lay between 6 and 7.5 g per kg.

[519] Joseph Epstein, "Estimation of Micro-quantities of Cyanide," *Industrial and engi-neering Chemistry*, 19 (1947), 272-274; In this procedure, the sample is to semi-concentrated sulfuric acid for 24 hours. The gases released are only collected by means of diffusion in a KOH collector.

[520] Driving out the hydrogen cyanide by boiling the sample for one hour in aqueous HCl in a slightly reductive medium ($SnCl_2$), Driving out in the continuous stream of air, collection in the

All values below 0.5 mg per kg are uncertain and are commonly marked as "not detected (ND)." Control analyses were performed by the *Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart*, IUS (Institute for Environmental Analytics) using DIN 38 405, section D 14, which differs from D 13 only by not adding cadmium salts (Table 21). According to personal communication from the manager of the *Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart*, the analytical method used is designed to detect cyanides in aqueous solutions. Since cyanides bound within solid samples are at times hard to dissolve, detection limits are expected to be considerably higher, but he did not know of any defined treshold value.

4. Unknown. However, the results indicate that the method used was similar to the one used by Leuchter/Roth and Rudolf/Fresenius.

8.3. Evaluation of Analytical Results

8.3.1. F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories

All of Leuchter's positive findings from the alleged homicidal "gas chamber" lie in the vicinity of the "official" detection threshold (1 mg per kg) and must be expected to exhibit very high fluctuations. Control sample no. 32 is from the disinfestation wing of building 5a (which Leuchter calls "disinfestation chamber 1"). The foundations of Crematoria IV and V are alleged to have been rebuilt from the rubble of other buildings (see chapter 5.4.2). Thus, the analyses of samples originating from these walls are nevertheless interesting, due to their positive findings in places.

That the analytical values of samples from areas protected from environmental influences are just as low as results from exposed locations, or not detectable at all, led Leuchter to the conclusion that the environmental influences could not have considerably reduced the cyanide content of the exposed buildings,[521] which would be in accordance with the findings in chapter 6.6. According to Leuchter, low cyanide traces may have resulted from an isolated fumigation of the morgues for pest control, since interior disinfestations were carried out in many camp buildings at that time. The positive result (1.3 mg per kg) of sample 28, which Leuchter took from the partition of the former washroom to the dissecting room of Crematorium I, a wall which never formed part of the alleged "gas chamber" and moreover was probably newly erected

aqueous KOH collector. Finally, photometric or titrimetric testing depending on the concentration in each case. Proof of iron was achieved here by the ICP spectrometer.

[521] F.A. Leuchter, press release, Boston, February 13, 1990.

during the conversion to an air raid shelter, is remarkable. This result is approximately as high as the rest of the samples, including those from the foundation walls of Crematorium IV and V, which were rebuilt after the war using unknown material. These values may be explained by either of the following reasons or a combination of them:

1. Cyanide traces of this minimal order of magnitude may be present anywhere, which is, however, improbable.
2. This air raid shelter, like all rooms in Auschwitz-Birkenau, was occasionally fumigated with Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes.
3. Analytical values in this order of magnitude (near the detectable threshold) are not reproducible and therefore cannot be interpreted due to the limited efficiency of the method. They are equivalent to zero values. In view of the results to be discussed below, this reason appears the most probable.

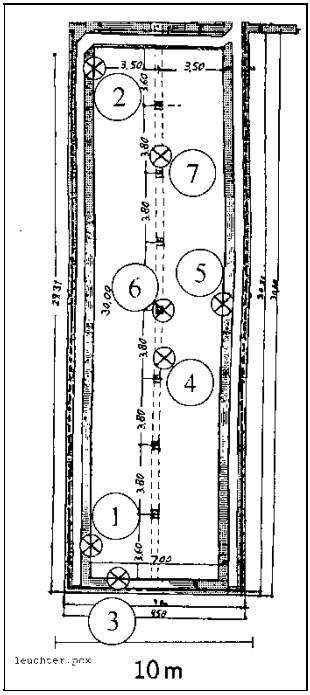


Fig. 67: *Sketch of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II in Birkenau with test sample taking locations by F.A. Leuchter:*[30]

- *Samples 1,2,3,5 from Masonry;*
- *Sample 4 from the ceiling;*
- *Sample 6 from the pillars;*
- *Sample 7 from the debris on the ground.*

According to Bailer, the high cyanide content of the control samples taken by Leuchter in the disinfestation wing is to be attributed either to an artifact, an error in the sample taking, or an analytical error. He understands an artifact to mean that the wall of the disinfestation wing was painted with blue paint, precisely, an Iron Blue paint, at an earlier time. Bailer further expresses the opinion that no Iron Blue could form in the masonry material due to the alkaline environment. In addition, the high cyanide content of 1,050 mg per kg is said to mean that the walls consist 0.1% of pigment, which in his opinion could not possibly be true.[522]

As shown in chapter 6.5., the environment is only alkaline in the non-carbonated masonry. It was also established that an alkaline envi-

[522] J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 56); similar to *ibid.*, in B. Bailer-Galanda *et al.* (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 112-118.

ronment even supports the accumulation of cyanide and certain other steps in the reaction towards the formation of Iron Blue. If one assumes, as an extreme case, a complete conversion of all iron compounds contained in the masonry into pigment (1 to 2% iron content), the values found by Leuchter are even rather low. Whether the walls of the disinfestation wing were painted blue, *i.e.*, whether a high cyanide content can only be found on the upper, *i.e.*, the paint layer of the wall, will be discussed at a later time.

Pressac opines that the low cyanide traces in the masonry of the crematoria are the final proof of the existence of the "gas chambers," since they are still detectable today after what was, in his opinion, a short exposure time and low reactivity of hydrogen cyanide on cool masonry and despite corrosion and erosion.[523] He furthermore expresses

Table 17: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers: Leuchter

According to F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, USA

Test sample no.	Sample taking location	CN^- [mg per kg]
1-7	Crematorium II, Morgue 1	0.0
8	Crematorium III, Morgue 1	1.9
9	Crematorium III, Morgue 1	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, Morgue 1	0.0
12	Door sealing	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, morgue, chimney room	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, chimney room	2.3
16	Crematorium IV	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV	0.0
20	Crematorium IV	1.4
21	Crematorium V	4.4
22	Crematorium V	1.7
23,24	Crematorium V	0.0
25	Crematorium I, morgue	3.8
26	Crematorium I, morgue	1.3
27	Crematorium I, morgue	1.4
28	Crematorium I, wash room	1.3
29	Crematorium I, morgue	7.9
30	Crematorium I, morgue	1.1
31	Crematorium I, morgue	0.0
32	Disinfestation chamber 1	1,050.0

The morgue of Crematorium I and Morgue 1 of Crematorium II are alleged to have been homicidal "gas chambers."

[523] *Op. cit.*(note 49); *ibid.*, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 133.

the opinion that warm walls would be necessary for the formation of the pigment.[524] Just how unrealistic this opinion really is, has already been shown: Firstly, the pigment formed is durable (chapter 6.6.); secondly, cool and moist walls have a higher reactivity to pigment formation than dry and warm walls (chapter 6.5.); thirdly, Leuchter's sample no. 28 proves that the cyanide traces are not caused by homicidal gassings.

8.3.2. Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow

The analytical values shown in Table 18 were never published by the Jan Sehn Institute. Note that in this and in the subsequent table I have added a column to the right in italics listing the cyanide concentration as it should have been rendered, since the method used warrants a reliable detection only up to 0.2 mg/kg at best. The results of Table 18 became public knowledge only due to an act of indiscretion. The results

Table 18: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers: Krakow I

According to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Toxicology, Krakow, Poland, 1990, data in mg per kg

#	Building	Sample taking location and -depth	Material	CN^-	*CN^-_**
1	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, around the ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.068	*ND*
2	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, next to doors to Room 3, 2 mm	Plaster	0.036	*ND*
7	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 3, below window, opposite, 2 mm	Plaster	0.076	*ND*
8	Disinfestation Block 3	Door opening between Room 2 and 1, 2 mm upper left	Plaster	0.140	*ND*
9	Disinfestation Block 3	Like Nr. 8, lower left	Plaster	0.404	*0.4*
10	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 1, Ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.528	*0.5*
11	Disinfestation Block 3	Like 10, light blue	Plaster	0.588	*0.6*
15	Crematorium II, Morgue 1	Concrete support columns	Plaster (?)	0.024	*ND*

* Values as they should have been rendered if abiding by the proven detection threshold of the method; ND = not detected; 4 additional samples from Crematorium II, 1 from Crematorium I, 1 from Crematorium V, in each case an alleged "gas chamber," and 2 control samples contained no detectable traces of CN^-.

[524] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 53.

appear to suggest that the alleged "gas chambers" exhibit either no cyanide residues at all or values which are clearly lower than those found in samples taken from the disinfestation chambers. The scientist responsible, Prof. Markiewicz, writes about the chemistry involved:[61]

> *"Hydrogen cyanide is a weak acid, which has the result that its salts decompose slightly in the presence of stronger acids. One of these stronger acids is carbonic acid, which arises from the reaction between carbon dioxide and water.* [Even] *stronger acids, such as, for example, sulfuric acid, decompose cyanide even more easily. Complex compounds with cyanide*

Table 19: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers: Krakow II

According to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Toxicology, Krakow, Poland, 2004, data in mg per kg; unless stated expressly, material and sample location not given

No.	Building	CN^-	CN^{-*}
1, 2	Auschwitz, Block no. 1, dwelling quarters	0-0.004	*ND*
3	Auschwitz, Block no. 1, as #1,2, iron hook	0	*ND*
4	Auschwitz, Block no. 1, as #1,2, wood from door	0	*ND*
5	Auschwitz, Block no. 1 (disinfestation facility)	0	*ND*
6		0.84-0.9	*0.8-0.9*
7, 8		0-0.016	*ND*
9, 10	Auschwitz, dwelling quarters Block 3	0	*ND*
11, 12	Auschwitz, dwelling quarters Block 8	0	*ND*
13-15	Auschwitz, cellars of Block 11	0-0.028	*ND*
17-19,21,22	Crematorium I	0-0.08	*ND*
20		0.288-0.292	*0.3*
25	Crematorium II	0.592-0.64	*0.6*
26-30		0-0.168	*ND*
31		0.288-0.296	*0.3*
32-38	Crematorium III	0.008-0.068	*ND*
39,40,42,43	Crematorium IV	0-0.044	*ND*
41		0.496-0.500	*0.5*
46	Crematorium V	0.232-0.248	*0.2*
47-52		0-0.248	*ND*
53, 54	Birkenau, Bathhouse, Camp Section B1-A, materials taken from the outer side of the building	0-0.036	*ND*
53a		0.224-0.248	*0.2*
55		0.64-0.74	*0.6-0.7*
56	Ditto, mortar from the outer side of the building wall	0-0.004	*ND*
57, 58	Ditto, plaster from dark-blue stains inside the building	0.324-0.84	*0.3-0.8*
59	Ditto, plaster from white walls inside the building	0.028	*ND*
60-63	Birkenau, dwelling quarters Block 3	0	*ND*

* Values as they should have been rendered if abiding by the proven detection threshold of the method.
ND = not detected

ions with heavy metals are more durable. Among such compounds is the already mentioned 'Prussian Blue' [=Iron Blue]*, but even this decomposes slowly in an acid environment.*

One could hardly expect, therefore, that building materials (plaster, brick) exposed to environmental influences (precipitation, acid oxides, especially sulfuric and nitric monoxide) would contain derivative compounds of cyanides after a period of 45 years."

This contradicts the facts established above, and so to repeat:

a) Carbon dioxide is only slightly soluble in water and hardly forms carbonic acid in water at all (see chapter 6.5.6.); actually, the water is primarily responsible for the decomposition.
b) Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) is extraordinarily stable in acids and is not destroyed by the influences of weathering, even over decades (chapter 6.6.).

In a private exchange of correspondence with Werner Wegner, Prof. Markiewicz displayed his ignorance once again:[525]

"VIII. Water activates many chemical processes. The chambers were certainly moist. What kind of influence this exerts upon the binding of HCN by cement (wall plaster) – is unknown to us. […]

IX. The blue stains on the exterior walls of building 5a are not easily explained. Above all, we must examine whether or not it is actual Berlin Blue [=Iron Blue…]*"*

In a later study, these authors published additional analysis results of samples taken later, using the same analytic method. According to these analyses, the cyanide concentration of samples taken in a disinfestation chamber and in alleged homicidal "gas chambers" were in the range of 0.0 to 0.9 and 0.0 to 0.6 mg/kg, respectively (see Table 19). This study also discussed the selection of the analytical method.[62] This was said to have been selected because the authors could not imagine how blue iron cyanide compounds could form in the masonry:

"It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physicochemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue in that place."

They furthermore assume, together with J. Bailer,[56,58] that the blue pigmentation of the disinfestation chamber walls could be due to a coat of paint. To exclude this pigmentation from the analysis, they decided to apply a method which is insensitive to iron cyanides.

---

[525] Letter from the Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Forensic Toxicology, Krakow, to W. Wegner, undated (winter 91/92), (illegible signature) unpublished.

An exchange of correspondence with myself in 1995 once again revealed the general incompetence with which the Polish researchers approached this set of problems.[63,64]

A more detailed discussion of the Polish findings appears in chapter 8.4.2.

8.3.3. G. Rudolf/Fresenius Institute

Only a few samples were taken from the alleged homicidal "gas chambers." Care was taken to ensure that samples were only taken from material not exposed to weathering. Only a few places in Morgue 1 (the alleged "gas chamber") in Crematorium II at Birkenau, where a pillar supports the roof even today and has therefore visibly protected both the underside of the roof and parts of the wall from all influence of weathering, exemplified by the deposition of spider webs many years old and the absence of any trace of lime precipitation on the concrete or mortar, which would be caused by rain water.

Many samples have already been taken from the alleged "gas chambers" by the Krakow team and Leuchter, all with at least nearly negative results. Since it was above all a matter of clarifying the question of which circumstances favor the formation of pigment and since clearly positive findings were not to be expected according to the analyses performed in the alleged "gas chambers" thus far, the sample gathering took place chiefly in the disinfestation chambers of buildings 5a and 5b in construction section Ia and/or Ib. It is known that their walls not only contain large quantities of pigment, but that their age also corresponds approximately to that of the crematoria on the same location, which cannot be said of the buildings in the main camp. The age can, but need not, have an influence on the chemistry of the wall materials. Furthermore, these buildings are not so much in the spotlight of the museum activity as those in the main camp, and therefore rather permit hope of an absence of subsequent building alterations.

Finally, samples were taken from a few inmate barracks to examine Leuchter's argument that low cyanide traces could also result from a few fumigations for pest control. The numbering of the barracks corresponds to those found on the barracks today.[526] See also Fig. 12 in this regard.

[526] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 514, plan of Birkenau camp with barracks numbering.

Table 20: Cyanide concentrations in masonry of "gas chambers" / delousing chambers According to G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, Hessen, Germany

Concentration values in mg per kg; %Fe: Portion of total iron content converted to Iron Blue, assuming that all detected cyanide was present as Iron Blue.

No	Building	Sampling location and depth	Material	c[CN^-]	c[Fe]	%Fe
1	Crema II	Morgue 1, ceiling, between 2. and 3. supporting pillar from the south, removal of material from a broad area, concrete drips incl. a small piece of deeper material, 0-3 mm.	Concrete	7.2	13,000	-
2	Crema II	as 1, 1-5 mm.	Concrete	0.6	20,000	-
3	Crema II	Inner side of western wall of Morgue 1.0-1.5 cm, see Figure 42 (page 109).	Plaster	6.7	10,000	-
4	Crema II	Inner side of the northern wall of the chimney wing, garbage	Plaster	0.1	11,000	-
5	B1b Barrack 20	Wall separating berth, underneath the crossing beam of one bed in the large room, 2nd row of berths from the entrance, first berth to the right (separating wall), ca. 5 · 5 · 5 cm^3 big.	Plaster	0.6	9,400	-
6	B1b Barrack 20	Separate room in the west, interior wall, mortar between bricks, 0-1 cm.	Mortar	<0.1	4,400	-
7	B1b Barrack 20	as 6, at the entrance directly to the right, 0-1 cm.	Plaster	0.3	19,000	-
8	B1b Barrack 13	as 5, behind beam rest.	Plaster	2.7	11,000	-
9	B1a BW 5a	Inside of external wall (West), 120 cm from northern wall, 155 cm from the floor, 0-2 mm.	Plaster	11,000.0	12,000	75
10	B1a BW 5a	Internal wall (south), 240 cm from western wall, 170 cm from the floor, 0-2 mm.	Plaster	3.6	10,000	-
11	B1a BW 5a	as 9, 1-10 mm.	Plaster	2,640.0	6,000	36
12	B1a BW 5a	Eastern wall (inside), 170 cm from northern wall, 170 cm from floor, (eastern hot air chamber), 0-2 mm.	Plaster	2,900.0	8,500	28
13	B1a BW 5a	as 12, 2-10 mm.	Plaster	3,000.0	9,000	27
14	B1a BW 5a	Outside western wall, 40 cm from southern wall, 160 cm from the ground, 0-5 mm.	Brick	1,035.0	25,000	3.5

Table 20 continued: Analyses results Rudolf/Fresenius						
No	Building	Sampling location and depth	Material	c[CN^-]	c[Fe]	%Fe
15a	B1a BW 5a	Outside southern wall, 40 cm from western wall, 210 cm from the ground, 0-3 mm.	Mortar	1,560.0	10,000	13
15b	B1a BW 5a	as a, > 0-5 mm, with pigment layer removed.	Brick	56.0	n.b.	-
15c	B1a BW 5a	as b, removed pigment layer, < 1 mm.	Brick	2,400.0	n.b.	-
16	B1b BW 5b	Outside southern wall, 2 m from entrance door, 1 m from the ground, 0-7 mm.	Brick	10,000.0	47,000	17
17	B1b BW 5b	Inside southern wall, 130 cm from eastern wall, 130 cm from the floor, 4-10 mm .	Plaster	13,500.0	15,000	74
18	B1a BW 5a	Floor area of door post of hot air delousing chamber, eastern chamber, pointing to the main wing, 0-5 mm.	Wood	7,150.0	n.b.	-
19a	B1b BW 5b	Inside northern wall, 230 cm from eastern wall, 90 cm from the floor, 0-4 mm.	Plaster	1,860.0	4,300	35
19b	B1b BW 5b	as 19a, 4-8 mm.	Plaster	3,880.0	9,500	33
20	B1a BW 5a	Inside exterior wall (west), 40 cm from southern wall, 210 cm from the floor, 0-3 mm.	Plaster	7,850.0	11,000	59
21	B1a BW 5a	Interior wall (east) from western wall, 30 cm from door, 190 cm from the floor, 10-50 mm.	Mortar	0.3	18,000	-
22	B1a BW 5a	Inside of exterior wall (south), 40 cm from western wall 155 cm from the floor, 3-10 mm.	Plaster	4,530.0	11,000	34
23	B1a Barrack 3	Special room northwest, inside exterior wall (north), 0-5 mm.	Plaster	0.3	8,100	-
24	B1a Barrack 3	Main room inside exterior wall, (north), 0-5 mm.	Mortar	0.1	13,000	-
25	Experiment	Untreated brick, 0-5 mm.	Brick	9.6	35,000*	-
26	Experiment	16 h in 0.3 vol.% HCN, 0-5 mm, see text.	Brick	0.1	35,000*	-
27	Experiment	24 ¾ h in 2 vol.% HCN, +1 g H_2O, 20 mm, 100 g.	Cement Mortar	109**	8,800*	1.0
28	Experiment	as 27, without added H_2O, 108 g.	Cement Mortar	94**	8,800*	0.9
29	Experiment	as 28, 94 g.	Lime Mortar	53**	4,500*	1.0
30	Experiment	as 28, + 2g H_2O, 96 g.	Lime Mortar	58**	4,500*	1.1
CN^- values between 0.1 and 0.5 mg/kg are considered uncertain (NN); n.d.=not determined; *=own analyses; **= Institut für Umweltanalytik, Stuttgart (IUS).						

Institut Fresenius
Chemische und Biologische Laboratorien GmbH
6204 Taunusstein-Neuhof
Telefon 06128/744-0
Teletex 6128925 biosd
Telefax 06128/744890

Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf

Pr.Nr. 91TA065282-65310
Unsere Auftrags-Nr. 91/13946-00

09. September 1991
Herr H. Gorbauch/Wa
06128 / 744-337

Untersuchung von Baumaterial auf die Gehalte an Eisen und Cyaniden
Ihr Schreiben vom 22.08.91

Eingang der Proben: 23.08.91 (überbracht)

Untersuchungsergebnisse:

Pr.Nr.	Probenbezeichnung	Eisen, gesamt (Fe) %	Cyanide, gesamt (CN) mg/kg
91TA065282	Probe Nr. 1	1,3	7,2
91TA065283	Probe Nr. 2	2,0	0,6
91TA065284	Probe Nr. 3	1,0	6,7
91TA065285	Probe Nr. 4	1,1	0,1
91TA065286	Probe Nr. 5	0,94	0,6
91TA065287	Probe Nr. 6	0,44	<0,1
91TA065288	Probe Nr. 7	1,9	0,3
91TA065289	Probe Nr. 8	1,1	2,7
91TA065290	Probe Nr. 9	1,2	11.000
91TA065291	Probe Nr. 10	1,0	3,6
91TA065292	Probe Nr. 11	0,60	2.640
91TA065293	Probe Nr. 12	0,85	2.900
91TA065294	Probe Nr. 13	0,90	3.000
91TA065295	Probe Nr. 14	2,5	1.035

...

Beirat: Vors. Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Fresenius, Stellv. W. Schneider · Geschäftsführer: Prof. Dr. R. Fresenius, L. Fresenius, Dr. H. Schlesing, Dr. B. Siegermund, W. Unger · HRB 1338 Bad Schwalbach
Die Veröffentlichung, Vervielfältigung unserer Atteste und Gutachten zu Werbezwecken sowie deren auszugsweise Verwendung in sonstigen Fällen bedürfen unserer schriftlichen Genehmigung.

Institut Fresenius
Chemische und Biologische Laboratorien GmbH
6204 Taunusstein-Neuhof
Telefon 06128/744-0
Teletex 6128925 biosd
Telefax 06128/744890

Blatt 2 zum Schreiben vom 09. September 1991
an:
Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf

Pr.Nr. 91TA065282-65310

Pr.Nr.	Probenbezeichnung	Eisen, gesamt (Fe) %	Cyanide, gesamt (CN) mg/kg
91TA065296	Probe Nr. 15a	1,0	1.560
91TA065297	Probe Nr. 15b	n.b.	56
91TA065298	Probe Nr. 15c	n.b.	2.400
91TA065299	Probe Nr. 16	4,7	10.000
91TA065300	Probe Nr. 17	1,5	13.500
91TA065301	Probe Nr. 18	n.b.	7.150
91TA065302	Probe Nr. 19a	0,43	1.860
91TA065303	Probe Nr. 19b	0,95	3.880
91TA065304	Probe Nr. 20	1,1	7.850
91TA065305	Probe Nr. 21	1,8	0,3
91TA065306	Probe Nr. 22	1,1	4.530
91TA065307	Probe Nr. 23	0,81	0,3
91TA065308	Probe Nr. 24	1,3	0,1
91TA065309	Probe Nr. 25	n.b.	9,6
91TA065310	Probe Nr. 26	n.b.	0,1

* = Werte für Cyanide (gesamt) zwischen 0,1 und 0,5 mg/kg unsicher

n.b. = nicht bestimmt

INSTITUT FRESENIUS GMBH

Beirat: Vors. Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Fresenius, Stellv. W. Schneider. Geschäftsführer: Prof. Dr. R. Fresenius, L. Fresenius, Dr. H. Schlesing, Dr. B. Siegemund, W. Unger · HRB 1338 Bad Schwalbach.
Die Veröffentlichung, Vervielfältigung unserer Atteste und Gutachten zu Werbezwecken sowie deren auszugsweise Verwendung in sonstigen Fällen, bedurfen unserer schriftlichen Genehmigung.

8.3.3.1. Samples 1-4: Crematorium II, Morgue 1

On the taking of samples 1 to 3, see Figure 28 (page 86). An extremely high concentration of cyanide on the surface of the material must generally be expected. To investigate this, sample 1 contains, principally, concrete prongs from the ceiling/underside of the roof (caused by wooden planking), that is, the most exposed part of the concrete, as well as material from the uppermost layer of concrete, 1 to 2 cm thick, including a piece up to a depth of approximately 3 mm.

Sample 2 contains concrete to a depth of 5 mm, taken from the place at which the piece extending inward up to a depth of 3 mm was obtained in sample 1.

Separation between material from the topmost layer (sample 1) and lower layers (sample 2) was not entirely possible due to the extreme hardness of the concrete.

Sample 3 is a harder plaster, obviously rich in cement, extending to the first row of bricks.

Sample 4 originates from the plaster of the concrete beam in the chimney wing (rubbish incineration) of Crematorium II. It is only interesting as a control sample in addition to the others.

The results lie in the same order of magnitude as Leuchter's positive findings from other alleged "gas chambers," although Leuchter had no positive results in samples from Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II. The difference between samples 1 and 2 may indicate that a

Table 21: Analysis results from the Institut Fresenius and the Institut für Umweltanalytik, Stuttgart (IUS)

In both cases the cyanide demonstration took place according to DIN 38405/D13. Data in mg CN^- per kg.

Sample	Sample taking location	Fresenius	IUS
3	Morgue 1 ("gas chamber"), Crematorium II, wall plaster 0-1.5 cm	6.7	< NG
8	1b barracks 13, partition wall of berth, 3-5 cm	2.7	< NG
11	B1a, building 5a, interior side of exterior wall (west), 1-10 mm	2,640.0	1,430*
25	Untreated brick	9.6	9.6
26	3 additional samples of fumigated brick	-	<NG*

* This sample was examined according to DIN 35 405/D14. Here in contrast to D13 no cadmium salt was added. Nothing is known as to the effects on the results. Demonstrable threshold (NG) in each case 0.5 mg per kg.

depth profile is actually prevalent in the concrete. Table 21 shows a list of control analyses. Sample 3 mentioned above with a low positive result of 6.7 mg/kg now has a value below the detectable threshold (0.5 mg per kg). This confirms the statement made in chapter 8.2. that values near the detectable threshold are not reproducible.

8.3.3.2. Samples 5 to 8 and 23, 24: Inmate Barracks

Samples 5 and 8 are from a large lump of plaster a few centimeters thick taken from the large room of the respective barracks (see Table 20, p. 239). A depth profile was not drawn up; the values must therefore be viewed as average values. Samples 6 and 7 are from the special room located at the west end of these barracks. Samples 23 and 24 are from the exterior wall of the large room of a third barrack.

Quantities of cyanide on the order of magnitude of those found by Leuchter in the alleged "gas chambers" can apparently also be found in the wall material of the inmate barracks. This is indicated by the results of sample 8. All others are also positive, but notably lower. In this case as well, the control analysis (Table 21, p. 243) failed to yield reproducible results.

8.3.3.3. Samples 9 to 22: Disinfestation Building

With regards to the sample taking locations of the individual samples, see Figs. 18f. Judging from the consistency, the material used to build the brick walls of buildings 5a and 5b is a mortar rich in sand but extremely poor in cement (extremely crumbly), covered with a lime mortar plaster.

Building 5a: What is remarkable about the outside of the exterior walls of the disinfestation chamber of BW 5a is that, in places, it exhibits blue bricks and mortar joints (see 68, above). Sample 14 is a loose fragment of brick which is clearly dark blue at all points facing outwards and therefore exposed to weathering. Sample 15a is mortar from the south wall, only the topmost layer of which was blue to a depth of approximately 1 mm. The cyanide value at this point must have been above the average value of the first approximately 3 mm. Sample 15b is a fragment of brick, the blue layer of which was separated with a spatula (sample 15c). The mass of the remaining fragment amounted to approximately twenty times the layer scratched off; only slight cyanide concentrations are detectable here. The average concentration here must have been around 120 mg/kg. On the brick as well, the pigment has only formed in perceptible quantities on the outermost side, that which

is exposed to weathering (in this regard, see the exterior wall of the disinfestation chamber in Stutthof concentration camp, Fig. 65).

Very important is the confirmation of the fact that the pigment actually possesses an enormous environmental resistance, since samples 14 to 15c were exposed to intensive sunshine, wind, rain, etc. for more than 40 years. But how did the pigment arise in such high concentrations at this precise location, although the outside of the exterior walls were not exposed to any direct fumigation? The low quantities of cyanide which diffused through the masonry are apparently sufficient to enable the formation of pigment on the outside of the wall, which was moist, especially during rainy weather, and its iron compounds were certainly massively activated by environmental influences.

The inside of the exterior walls of the disinfestation wing of building 5a are almost completely blue, even dark blue (see Fig. 69, below). Interestingly, the pattern of the brick structure located below the plaster has made an imprint on the intensity of Iron Blue formation in the upper layer of the plaster. Such a phenomenon is similar to, *e.g.*, the well known condensation of excessive atmospheric humidity on cool walls (for example, in large groups of sweating human beings, such as at rock concerts, in discotheques, or, generally, in poorly heated rooms), which also leads to the formation of patterns exhibiting the underlying brick



Fig. 68: *The outside of the external wall of hydrogen cyanide delousing wing of building 5a in August 1991. Small amounts of cyanide which diffused through the walls are discoloring them at places still today. 50 years of the most detrimental environmental influences did not change this fact.*

structure of such walls. Differently-baked bricks have a different tendency towards accumulation through condensation due to their differing heat conductivity. Differing reactivity to the formation of cyanides due to differing moisture contents and temperatures may therefore be the cause of this effect, but also differing transport capacities for migrating cyanide salts due to differing moisture contents.

Underneath the first layer of wall plaster, only approximately 1 mm thick, the material appears, by contrast, pale blue, just like the entire east wall of the wing, which is an interior wall of the original disinfestation chamber and whose discoloration is much less intensive (samples 12 and 13).

The interior walls of the same room, which were incorporated at a later time, *i.e.*, those belonging to the hot air disinfestation chamber (see Fig. 19), exhibit, as expected, no trace of blue.

The results of samples 9 and 11, and 20 and 22, resp., confirm the first impression. The topmost layer of plaster on the inside of the exterior walls has a very high cyanide concentration; underneath, the concentration decreases. The high cyanide concentration of sample 11 could not, however, be exactly reproduced. The result of the control

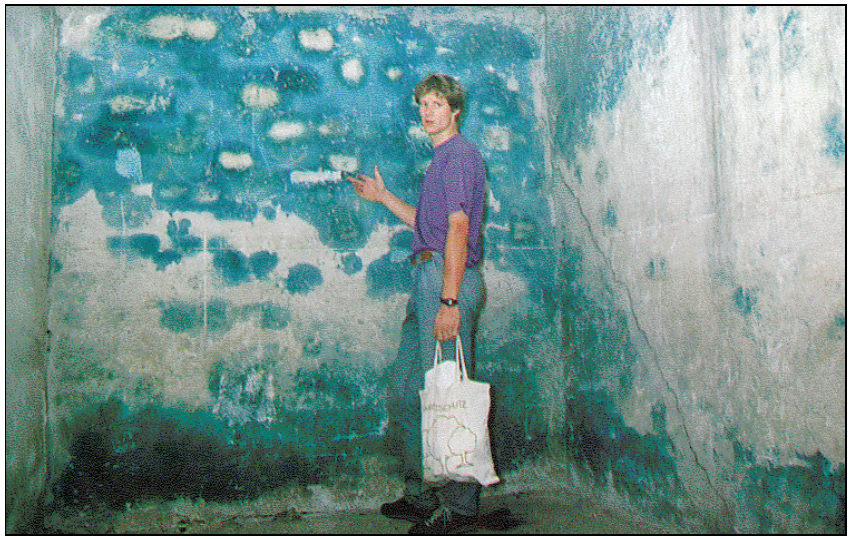


Fig. 69: *Picture of a room located in the northwest of the disinfestation wing of building 5a (see Figure 19). The exterior walls are located in the background and to the right, showing intensive blue discolorations caused by iron Blue. Taking locations of samples 9 and 11 are visible. On the left in the picture is the interior wall, erected during the conversion to a hot air disinfestation chamber. Sample 10, with a slightly positive cyanide content, was taken from this wall.*



Fig. 70: *Picture of the door frame in disinfestation wing of building 5a. the lower, rusty hinge has developed Iron Blue under the influence of hydrogen cyanide. Sample taking location of sample no. 18.*

analysis lies at only 54% of the first value. The slightly different analytical procedure may be responsible for this (see footnote in Table 21).

In pure Iron Blue, there is approximately 0.82 gram of iron for each gram of cyanide. The iron analysis, assuming that the cyanide is present completely in the form of Iron Blue, shows that, in sample 9, approximately ¾ of all iron was converted to pigment. If one considers that not all iron can be reached by the hydrogen cyanide, then one can speak of a near-saturation of the upper layer of material with the pigment. The drop in the concentration from the topmost layer to the lower layers is explained, for one thing, by the linear gradient which must be expected in non-isolated walls (see chapter 7.3.2.3.). Furthermore, as with the blue pigmentation of the exterior of the walls, the effect of accumulation of cyanides on the surface through evaporation of water carrying soluble cyanide compounds must be considered, even though this effect was certainly smaller on inside walls than on outside walls due to lack of air exchange in these rooms after the war (high relative humidity of the air, no wind), and due to the lack of sun activity in the room equipped with windows facing northwards only, see Fig. 69.

Samples 12 and 13 correspond to samples 9 and 11, taken from the interior wall only, from the east wall, near one of the hot air chambers. The surface concentration is considerably lower than on the inside of the exterior walls, there is no recognizable concentration profile. The

reason for this may be that the dry walls allow the hydrogen cyanide to diffuse more easily into the masonry, while the hydrogen cyanide more readily reacts superficially on the moist exterior walls. It is more probable, however, that no migration of soluble cyanide salts to the surface took place in the interior wall due to dryness. These samples are also interesting insofar as they prove that high quantities of cyanide compounds, highly-resistant for long periods of time, can form on warm and dry interior walls. Due to the high ground water table in Birkenau, as well as due to the lack of an effective heat insulation, the exterior walls must be expected to have been quite cool and moist even when the interior was heated, particularly during the cool seasons.

The samples from the walls added during the conversion to hot air disinfestation should exhibit no cyanide residues. Accordingly, sample no. 10 from the interior wall incorporated at a later time exhibits only a very low cyanide concentration near the detectable threshold. Sample 21 was taken from the mortar between the bricks of the wall installed later, at a depth of 1 cm to 5 cm into the masonry. There is a crack in the masonry of the interior wall at this location. The analysis shows minimal but hardly interpretable traces of cyanide below the detectable threshold in this interior wall as well. This finding may indicate disinfestation of these rooms after the conversion to hot disinfestation, if the slight quantities have not in any case lost all probative value, like the



Fig. 71: *In contrast to building 5a (see Fig. 68), the disinfestation wing of building 5b was used as a hydrogen cyanide delousing chamber for a longer period of time. Subsequently, the outside of its walls are covered with blue spots, unimpressed by 50 years of weathering here as well.*

control analyses of the other samples have shown.

Sample 18, finally, was taken from the door frame, which was only incorporated after the conversion to hot air disinfestation. Below the lower hinge, the wood exhibits a visibly blue pigmentation (see Fig. 70, p. 247). The pigment was able to form here due to the moisture in the floor, in connection with the rusting iron. This is assuming that the rooms were either charged with hydrogen cyanide after the conversion of the installation or that the floor of the installation continued to give off cyanide over longer periods of time. In the first case, the cyanide traces in the walls added later (samples 10 and 21) could actually be explained by fumigation of the rooms. However, during the conversion of this wing to a hot air disinfestation facility, this gas-tight door may have been removed from the access way to this wing and re-used here, so that the cyanide would result from earlier fumigations. The analytical results should only be conditionally considered as qualitative, since organic material can be a disturbing factor during analysis. In any case, the high reactivity of moist iron oxide mixtures (rust) is confirmed.

Building 5b: The exterior walls of disinfestation wing BW 5b are not only blue in places, as in the case of BW 5a, but rather, almost completely so, even below the ground (see Fig. 71, below). An exception here is the east wall, which hardly exhibits any blue pigmentation (see Fig. 20, p. 70). The analysis of a fragment of brick from the south side (sample 16) therefore shows an extremely high value. Here, the pigment extends farther into the masonry. Here as well, weathering has had no visible or measurable effect on the pigment concentration. Approximately 17% of the iron in the fragment of brick has been transformed into pigment, despite the only slight concentration in cyanides able to reach the exterior of the masonry wall here as well. The conspicuous difference between Building BW 5b and 5a, which is only blue in places, is explained by the longer period of use of the 5b wing as a Zyklon B disinfestation chamber. The reason for the perceptibly lesser blue pigmentation of the east side of the exterior wall of this wing can be explained by the lesser influence of weathering on this side (east winds are mostly accompanied by dry weather in eastern Europe).

When examining the interior of this wing, one is surprised by the walls, which are mostly white. Pale green stains are visible only in a few places. The analysis of the green-colored plaster underneath the upper layer, sample 17, however, shows the highest value found anywhere, despite the thick layer of plaster consisting of a compact, very hard material, 3 to 4 mm thick. With relation to the transformation of

the iron, what was said of the upper layer of plaster in BW 5a only, is true here: near saturation. The color of the material, here only greenish, is apparently not directly meaningful with regards to the cyanide concentration. Because even in the presence of maximum values, the proportion of pigment in the plaster only amounts to 1.5 %, the intense blue color in places on the surface of the inside of exterior walls of BW 5a cannot moreover be explained in this manner. Rather, the dark blue colors result from a still higher concentration of pigment in the uppermost layers in the micro-meter range of magnitude caused by the accumulation processes of migrating, soluble cyanide salts as described above.

That these accumulation processes did not occur on the surface of the inside of building 5b may be explained by the different type of material and its preparation. The hard, iron-poor interior plaster of lime mortar adheres very poorly to the wall and is already falling off in some places. The contact between plaster and wall is so poor in places, that when one knocks on the wall, one hears that there is a hollow space beneath. Such weak contact between wall and plaster, however, prevents moisture in the wall from diffusing through to the surface plaster and carrying soluble cyanide compounds (for example, iron(II)-cyanide) with it.

Sample 19 was divided in two, since the upper layer of plaster in this room is visibly different from the layer lying beneath: The first 4 mm of plaster consists of a white, brittle, hard material (sand-poor lime plaster), while the layer underneath consists of an ochre-colored, sand-rich lime plaster. The separation was not completely successful; parts of the sand-rich mortar remain in sample 19a. The analysis for iron, which might possibly have been even lower in the presence of complete separation, confirms the assumption that the upper layer is an iron-poor lime plaster. This explains the deficient formation of blue spots of pigment on the surface of the plaster in this room, since there is too little iron available for the formation of pigment. Nevertheless, even the upper layer of plaster exhibits quite high cyanide values. This shows that the layer of plaster was not applied after termination of the disinfestation actions.

8.3.3.4. Samples 25-30: Tests

For an evaluation of the reactivity of hydrogen cyanide with building materials, a series of tests was undertaken; during the first series, only brick was fumigated with hydrogen cyanide, generated from a defined

quantity of $KCN+H_2SO_4$ in a gas-tight container. Over the course of the tests, it became apparent by means of sensitive differential pressure measurements that only a part of the hydrogen cyanide added to 16% sulfuric acid was released as gas. Hydrogen cyanide is so easily soluble, even in this acid, that only a portion of it is actually released into the gas room. The actual quantity of gas in the reaction container therefore lay far below the mathematically calculated 3.7% by volume, while the pressure measurements consequently lay around 2 % by volume.

Regarding the design of the reaction container from a glass cylinder, sealed above and below by PVC plates with gas outlets and sealed with rubber O-rings, see Fig. 72. 16% H_2SO_4 was placed in a crucible, KCN was added by means of a magnetic lever mechanism with the container sealed. The mixing was performed by means of a magnetic stirrer.

The samples listed in Table 22 were analyzed. The following parameters were kept constant:

- 11°C air and sample temperature;
- 90% relative atmospheric humidity;
- Storage of the samples for approximately five weeks under these conditions prior to initiation of the tests;
- Sealing of the samples on all sides, except for one frontal surface, with paraffin 52/54[527] (thus fumigation on one side only);
- Fumigation with 2% by volume hydrogen cyanide;
- 24.75 hours fumigation time;
- Storage of the samples after fumigation at room temperature and low atmospheric humidity for 71 days.

Exceptions from these conditions are listed in the right column of Table 22 (p. 252). Following fumigation,

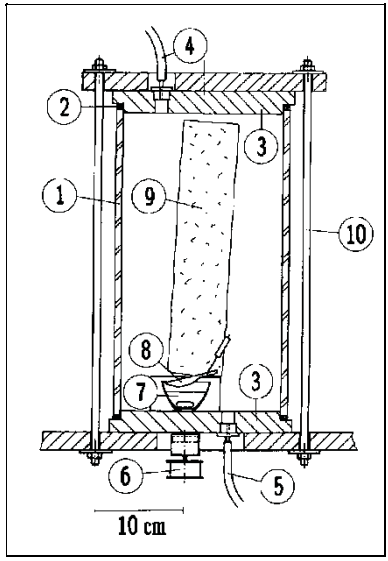


Fig. 72: *Construction drawing of the experimental container for the fumigation of material samples with hydrogen cyanide.*
1: Glass cylinder
2: O-sealing ring
3: PVC lid and floor plate
4: Gas outlet and pressure gauge
5: Gas ventilation outlet
6: Magnet mixer motor
7: Porcelain dish with 16 vol.% H_2SO_4 and magnet mixer
8: Spoon with KCN fixed axle, capable of tipping over magnet from exterior
9: Sample material (here brick)
10: Bolts

[527] Melting point between 52 and 54°C.

the topmost layers of the sealed surfaces of samples 27 to 30 were removed, and hence the sealing layer of paraffin. The additionally moistened samples 27 and 30 made themselves perceptible by an intense odor of hydrogen cyanide during storage at room temperature, in contrast to samples 28 and 29 which were only moist by nature. The odor of hydrogen cyanide disappeared suddenly upon additional moistening. In the case of the cement mortar sample, the odor was no longer perceptible after a week, while in the case of the lime mortar sample, it was no longer perceptible after two weeks. Storage of the samples for more than two months at room temperature therefore perceptibly reduced the hydrogen cyanide content, while the drying of the samples strongly hindered the conversion to iron cyanide.

The analytical results relating to the brick samples (Table 20, p. 239, sample no. 25 and 26) are surprising for their values, which appear paradoxical: the fumigated sample, in contrast to the unfumigated sample, exhibited no traces of cyanide. The value of the unfumigated sample could be exactly reproduced (Table 21). Further analyses of the fumigated brick likewise resulted in no demonstrable cyanide concentrations. These findings prove that cyanide values up to 10 mg per kg have only very limited probative value, since these can be attributed to traces which occur everywhere.[528]

Table 22: Test sample preparation and fumigation

Nr.	Material	Conditions
25/26	Brick from demolished building from Bavaria; only sample 26 was fumigated!	16 h fumigation with 0.3 vol.%, Storage after fumigation for 120 days at room temperature. No sealing with paraffin
27	Cement mortar: 1 part sand, 1 part Portland cement, ½ part lime. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 100 g (ca. 1.5 g/cm^3)	addition of 1 g water
28	Cement mortar: 1 part sand, 1 part Portland cement, ½ part chalk. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 108 g (approx.. 1.6 g/cm^3)	
29	Lime mortar: 2 ½ parts sand, 1 part lime. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 94 g (ca. 1.4 g/cm^3)	
30	Lime mortar: 2 ½ parts sand, 1 part lime. Sample measurements: 52×58×20 mm, 96 g (ca. 1.6 g/cm^3)	addition of 2 g water

[528] It is also conceivable that the unfumigated samples were contaminated during preparation for analysis, perhaps through an improperly cleaned ball mill, in which samples with a high cyanide content had previously been crushed. The reason for the good reproducibility may be that there is hardly any carbonate in brick, since it acts as a disturbance ion.

The interpretation of the analytical results of samples 27 to 30 resulted in the following data:

- In total, 30 mg of cyanide were found in the samples during the analysis. Since 300 mg cyanide were used during this test, 10% of this quantity was found durably bound to the samples.
- The cement mortar samples, in contrast to the lime mortar samples, exhibit a higher cyanide concentration by a factor of two. The higher iron content of the cement mortar samples may be the reason for this, since the cyanide content increases proportionally to the iron content (see the last column of Table 20). In addition, hydrogen cyanide adsorption was certainly favored by the higher inner surface area of the cement mortar as compared to lime mortar.
- The increased hydrogen cyanide absorption caused by the addition of moisture was only slightly perceptible in the analytical results, since the samples were all very moist anyway, and because the material dried out during the final storage phase and therefore the hydrogen cyanide was only able to bind partially.
- Blue pigmentation of the samples was not to be expected, since even if all the bound cyanide were present in the form of Iron Blue, only 0.005-0.01% of the total material would consist of the blue pigment, which would cause hardly any perceptible coloration to the naked eye. An accumulation of cyanides on the surface of the sample, finally, could not occur due to the absence of water in diffusion. In addition, the dry storage of the samples probably blocked the conversion process.

8.3.4. John C. Ball

John Ball took samples from various locations, but according to his published data (see Table 23), he either had each group of samples taken at a specific location analyzed together or else he calculated an average of each location and published only the average. Hence his data cannot be used for any detailed analysis.

All samples taken from alleged homicidal “gas chambers” (no. 3-6) are around or well under the detection threshold and must therefore be considered zero. From these samples, only sample group no. 3 (taken from Morgue 1 of Crematorium II) has a well-defined history. Ball’s samples results from the delousing wings of buildings 5a and 5b do represent a fairly good average of my own results and therefore confirm them.

Table 23: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to John C. Ball[529]

No.	Location	c(CN^-) [mg/kg]
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	2,780.0
3	Crematorium II, Morgue 1 ("gas chamber")	0.4
4	Crematorium III, Morgue 1 ("gas chamber")	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	0.07
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	0.1

8.4. Discussion of the Analysis Results

8.4.1. Blue Wall Paint?

The hypothesis expressed by J. Bailer,[56,58] that blue paint could be responsible for the high cyanide values in the disinfestation chambers, does not correspond to the facts:

1. Iron Blue is not sold as wall paint at all, since it lacks sufficiently high lime fastness (see chapter 6.6.1.).

2. If this argument were correct, it would be remarkable that the SS, of all the rooms in the Third Reich, would apply blue paint only to their disinfestation chambers where no one could admire it; and, strangely, always the same blue. All other rooms were whitewashed. Were the SS practitioners of "blue magic"?

3. The disinfestation chambers themselves already had a coat of lime paint. Why would they cover this coat of lime paint with another paint which, in addition, is not even lime fast? They would therefore have had to wait until the lime paint and plaster had set before one could paint the walls. And then it would have been by no means certain that the paint would not furthermore have become stained as a result of chemical reactions.

4. A coat of paint on the interior of the room would not explain the patchy pattern of the blue stains on the interior of the exterior walls of the disinfestation wing of building 5a.

5. Neither would a coat of paint on the interior of the room explain the absence of blue coloration on the interior walls added to the disinfestation wing at a later time. Or are the SS supposed to have painted only certain walls, and then, not evenly, with paint brushes, but, perhaps, soiling the wall statistically by throwing and spattering?

[529] John Clive Ball, *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993.

6. Bailer's argument is refuted by the fact that none of the colored walls shows any pattern of brush marks, and no identifiable coat of paint, since wall paint consists not only of pigment, but also of a not inconsiderable proportion of binding agents and other chemicals. The blue pigment is, however, simply one component of the lime paint and plaster.

7. Bailer's argument furthermore fails to explain how the artistic skills of the painters could have succeeded in imitating the brick structure lying beneath the plaster. Or did they not only practice "blue magic," but were equipped with X-ray eyes as well?

8. Bailer's argument does not explain the only pale blue tint of the interior south walls of the original disinfestation wing of building 5a.

9. Neither does Bailer's argument explain the high cyanide concentration in the superficially white, iron-poor material of the walls of the disinfestation wing of building 5b. Or is it his opinion that these rooms were, perhaps, painted with an "iron white," a paint color that does not even exist?

10. Bailer's argument furthermore fails to explain the still higher cyanide concentration of deeper, greenish-bluish coats of material in the walls of the disinfestation wing of building 5b; or does he perhaps intend to argue that the SS even applied iron-blue paint to wall plaster and wall mortar where no one could ever admire it? There, it would in addition have certainly have been decomposed into its component parts due to the alkaline pH value of fresh mortar and would have lost its color at least temporarily.

11. Finally, Bailer's argument cannot explain why even the exterior walls of the disinfestation rooms, exposed to weathering, have a notable cyanide content and are discolored with blue stains. Or did the SS employ the technique of statistically throwing and splashing paint about here as well, paying particular attention to the structure of the brick, resisting at all times the temptation to apply the coats of paint which are so typical of ordinary painting, simply because blotchy blue-stained brick is so sexy? Or was the Iron Blue applied to the bricks upon manufacture, resisting the baking process of the brick in a magical fashion known only to the blue-magic SS?

The Polish scientists, as indicated above, adopted Bailer's argument and therefore preferred simply not to prove the presence of Iron Blue at all. *Honi soit qui mal y pense*… (a rogue is he who thinks evil of it)

8.4.2. False Method of Analysis

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely good-naturedly upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, *i.e.*, the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These Polish scientists, however, tested their samples with an analytical method that was unable to detect stable iron cyanide compounds. They did this because they could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could form. It is, of course, no shame to fail to understand something initially. Anyone, however, who makes a claim to scientific reliability must, before making statements upon the subject, at least attempt to investigate and understand. But not so the Polish scientists. They assert their lack of understanding as a justification for their failure to act. Has anyone ever heard that failure to understand a phenomenon was any reason for scientists *not* to study it? To the Polish scientists, this was obviously the case. It would only be permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the study if it were possible to *exclude,* with practical certainty, that the effects of hydrogen cyanide on masonry could result in the formation of iron cyanide, and, consequently, Iron Blue, and if there were at least some indication that these rooms had been painted with Iron Blue or that there could conveivably be any other reason for its presence. The Polish scientists completely neglected to do this. And even worse: they did not even attempt to refute my arguments on the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds which I published in early 1993.[530] They were familiar with this publication, because they quoted it, yet not in order to discuss my arguments, as would have been expected, but simply to condemn it flatly as an example of the allegedly diabolical deeds of the "deniers" and the "whitewashers" of Hitler, who Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues intended to refute – in their own words. This should suffice to show that the Polish actions were ideologically motivated to a high degree. If they had been neutral scientists, they would have applied the correct and interpretable method of analysis and would have discussed my publications in a scholarly manner instead of worrying about Hitler's dirty laundry.

Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues did not even attempt to find any explanation for the high iron cyanide concentration in the walls of the disinfestation chambers and their blotchy-blue surfaces.

[530] E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 163-170; 290-294.

Table 24: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples, in mg CN^-/kg

Author:	Markiewicz *et al.*	Leuchter	Rudolf	Ball
Results from:	Cyanide without iron cyanide	——— Total cyanide ———		
delousing chambers:	0-0.9	1,025	1,000-13,000	2,780-3,170
"gas chambers":	0-0.6	0-8	0-7	0-1.2

Although they had sought out an analytical method able to produce the results desired by them, the results of their first series of tests were obviously so disturbing that they decided to suppress them and never published them. These data only became public knowledge through an act of indiscretion in 1991 (see chapter 8.3.2.).[531]

The Polish scientists therefore rejected the undesired results of their first series of tests and took even more samples, until they finally produced the results that fitted in with their preconception: this time, both the samples from the disinfestation chamber and the alleged "gas chambers" showed cyanide residues on the same order of magnitude[62] – although in most cases they were clearly below the detection limit of the method they had chosen. So strictly speaking, most of their results should show "ND" = not detected, instead of ridiculously low amounts which are beyond the reliability of their method.

But even Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues, during the test fumigations performed by them, at least confirmed that moist cement mortar (as was used in the morgues of Crematoria II and III) absorbs at least ten times more hydrogen cyanide than dry lime mortar (as used in the disinfestation chambers), as I had assumed for my calculations in this work.

Table 26 shows the analysis results of Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues compared to those of Fred Leuchter, John C. Ball, and mine.

I will spare the reader any further discussion of these results, because analysis results obtained in a methodically incorrect manner cannot be corrected even by correct interpretation. Any attempt at interpretation is therefore a waste of time.

A few words, however, are due on the HCN-CO_2 mixture used by the Poles for their fumigation experiments. They claim that CO_2 has a

[531] The first series of studies, undertaken by J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, and B. Trzcinska, were never published by the authors of the studies. Only the revisionists have published their findings, after the article was smuggled out of the Jan Sehn Institute by unknown persons in 1991; see also note 61; for further remarks on this example of "political science," see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 63).

Table 25: Influence of CO_2 on the Absorption of HCN According to Markiewicz et al.
Data in mg CN^-/kg (values below 0.2 mg/kg are equivalent to ND = not detected)

Material:	Fresh Plaster		Fresh Mortar	
Exposed to 2% HCN +:	dry	moist	dry	moist
no added CO_2	(0.024) ND	0.48	(0.176) ND	2.7
10% CO_2	5.92	12.8	0.492	0.388
Factor	***247***	***27***	***3***	*0.14*

negative influence on the adsorption of HCN in the masonry. Their own (worthless) test results, however, contradict this view, see Table 25.

First of all, the Poles failed to define what they mean by "plaster," "mortar," "old," "fresh," "dry," and "moist," so this experimental series, apart from having used the wrong method of analysis, is also completely irreproducible due to the lack of any kind of definition of the materials used.

Next, the apparent absorption of cyanide by fresh plaster (dry and moist) and by dry mortar obviously increased in the presence of CO_2 (factors: 247 for dry, 27 for moist plaster, 3 for dry mortar) – yet the Poles had the nerve to categorically claim the opposite! Only in one case (moist mortar) did the absorption decrease (factor 7; the Poles did not test the influence on "old" material).

Again, since their flawed analytical method renders any interpretation of these results futile, I will not do this here. All this shows is that Markiewicz et al. obviously do not even get the basics of scientific experimenting and data interpretation straight.

I will come back to Markiewicz once more when discussing R. Green in chapter 8.4.4., though.

Even a direct comparison with my arguments and the open expression of suspected fraud could not move Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues to justify or correct their unscientific behavior.[63,64] The director of this group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, who is not a chemist, but rather, a "technical testing specialist," died in 1997. Both of his colleagues have remained silent.

One can understand that these Polish authors made their careers in Communist Poland, and, as Polish patriots, they feel that they can under no circumstances permit the undermining of "Auschwitz" as a moral justification for the Polish ethnic cleansing of the East Prussians, East Pomeranians, and Silesians after the end of World War Two, as a result of which some three million Germans lost their lives, as well as it being the greatest land robbery of modern history. Many Poles fear in their

hearts that the post-war state of Poland stands and falls with Auschwitz. This may explain Prof. Markiewicz's and his colleagues' scientific contortions, but it fails to be a justification for them. Even the possible circumstance that the scientists assigned to the topic were not and are not chemists and that their laboratory was perhaps not equipped up to Western standards, cannot explain this, since an analysis of the total cyanide concentration is not expensive in terms of laboratory equipment and the chemistry involved is anything but complicated.

The manner with which the Polish scientists approached the problem, however, gives rise to serious suspicion that this was an attempt at scientific fraud, a suspicion which is also supported by the fact that they were unable to justify their incorrect analytical method except through their incompetence and ignorance.

The conclusions to be drawn from the above is clear: the only "scientific" attempt to refute Fred A. Leuchter's sensational argument proves, upon closer examination, to be one of the greatest scientific falsifications of the 20th century.

How desperate must one really be, if it is believed necessary to stoop to such methods in an attempt to defend the established version of the Holocaust, *i.e.*, the alleged systematic extermination of the Jews in homicidal "gas chambers"?

8.4.3. The Memory Hole

At the end of chapter 6.6.5., I already referred to the bold lies of Albert Meinecke from the German press agency DPA regarding the alleged short life term of hydrogen cyanide in masonry. A new corny joke was recently added to this debate by Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. I discuss this event here because Prof. Roth's allegations were widely publicized by the international media in connection with the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt.[532]

For his documentary movie *Mr. Death* on Fred A. Leuchter, Errol Morris also interviewed Prof. Dr. James Roth. In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples from the alleged "gas chambers" taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, for which the Leuchter report had been produced, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interro-

[532] This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. judgment Gray, *op. cit.* (note 71), §13.79; cf. note 73.

gated as an expert witness. Ten years later, Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event. During this interview, Prof. Roth did all he possibly could to distance himself from the possible consequences of the analyses performed by his company. His interview gained importance only due to the fact that the Dutch architectural historian Prof. Robert van Pelt quoted Roth in his 1999 expert report prepared for the Irving trial. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris' movie:[533]

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."*

It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth is wrong for the following reasons:

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are saturated with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have proved by taking samples from different depths of the wall, compare in this regard especially my samples no. 11, 13, 17, 19b, and 23 in Table 20. They prove that hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometers of my samples (0.010 mm), *i.e.*, they are located in less than 1% of the entire sample mass, and the rest of the sample would have been massively deprived of iron. How this migration of a major portion of iron to a thin surface layer would have happened is inexplicable to me.
2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in that
   a) hydrogen cyanide is a extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water,[338]
   b) which can quite easily penetrate through thick, porous layers like walls.[427]
3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance with sponges.[534] In

[533] *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 307.

[534] DIN 4108, part 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a

such materials, there does not exist something like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason, why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.

4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof, as shown in this expert report, are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous nonsense. That Prof. Roth is indeed a competent chemist can be seen from what he said during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel trial:[535]

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

Prof. Roth might have felt obligated to attack Leuchter in order to avoid becoming himself a target of certain lobby groups who already managed to destroy Leuchter's career. That would explain why the truth temporarily dropped into a hole in Prof. Roth's memory while being interviewed by Errol Morris. It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview, if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different. Does that mean that Prof. Roth manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an "independent" laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because "independence" is

dimensionless number indicating how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as for any other gas. In the list of 100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content; for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it takes 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deep into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.) In this regard, compare also the analysis about the porosity of masonry, graph 7, p. 172.

[535] B. Kulaszka (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 363 (protocol p. 33-9291).

a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty.

8.4.4. The Moon is Made of Pizza

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a self-confessed Jew[536] and PhD chemist with a similar educational background as I have.[68-70] The layman would expect two experts, with similar educational background, to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this is that Dr. Green ignores many facts that are either supported by documentary evidence – like the performance of the ventilation installed in Crematoria II and III, or the speed of executions in U.S. execution chambers – or by expert literature – like the higher tendency of cold, moist walls to adsorb HCN, and the longer lasting alkalinity of cement mortar compared to lime mortar.

However, Dr. Green makes some concessions which are important to note:

a) He agrees that basically all witnesses attest to very short execution times, indicating a rather high concentration of HCN used.
b) He also agrees "that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."

What he does challenge, though, is the possibility of formation of any noticeable quantities of Iron Blue in the homicidal "gas chambers." One of his flawed and deficient arguments to support his thesis is that in his view, no noticeable amounts of cyanide could have accumulated in the walls of the morgues ("gas chambers"). According to Dr. Green, one major factor for this is supposed to be the fact that masonry has a neutral pH value which does not allow the protolysis of hydrogen cyanide and thus the formation of cyanide salts. But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfestation chambers?

My argument in this regard is that particularly cement plasters and concretes, as used in morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III, are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months, or even years, which I documented thoroughly with expert literature on the chemistry of building materials (see chapter 6.7.2.). Hence, I concluded that these walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cyanide salts and to form Iron

[536] See his polemic exchange with A.S. Marques, www.codoh.com/newrevoices/nrmarques/nrmgreen.html, where he stated in the mid 1990s: "Liar, I am a Jew and I receive no reparations."

Blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers, which in turn provoked the following answer by Dr. Green:[537]

> *"*[In 1993] *The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow]*, on the other hand measured the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [i.e. neutral]*."*

Dr. Green obviously did not consult any literature on the chemistry of building materials, as he quotes none. He solely relies on the findings of the Krakow institute. In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a Polish friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And the Polish scientist found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise!

Of course, samples taken from the surface of walls erected 50 years ago or more are now pH neutral! Even this I have proved by showing how the front of neutralization slowly migrates into concrete and mortar (see chapter 6.7.2.2.). But what does the pH value of samples taken 50 years after the erection of these buildings prove regarding their pH value shortly after they were built? Dr. Green's way of arguing is childish to the highest degree.

When it comes to intellectual honesty, Dr. Green reveals some other very strange behavioral patterns, one of which I want to address here.

Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue found in delousing chambers is the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide. Hence he disagrees with the opinion of Markiewicz and others that this Iron Blue may have its origin in residual paint (no wall paint containing cyanides exists). However, Green comes up with his own auxiliary hypothesis to shore up his ongoing defense of the Krakow frauds: He invents a scenario during which items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" were leaned against such walls.[538] Now, how exactly would the SS have obtained such a solution, and how would items have gotten soaked with it? By throwing Zyklon B into water and then using this solution to soak lice-infested clothing? Is Dr. Green out of his mind?

One major rule of science is that it is impermissible to immunize a theory against refutation, here in particular by inventing untenable aux-

[537] R.J. Green, J. McCarthy, op. cit. (note 70); repeated in R.J. Green, op. cit. (note 218), p. 50, again without any attempt to address the issue by resorting to expert literature.

[538] R.J. Green, op. cit. (note 218), p. 18.

iliary hypotheses to shore up an otherwise shaky thesis.[539] This is exactly what Dr. Green is doing: coming up with a ludicrous attempt at explaining a fact which does not fit into his theory. Yet instead of fixing his theory, he tries to fix reality.

Let me draw a historical parallel here. When Galileo Galilei discovered with his telescope that the moon was not a perfectly smooth sphere, which had been the doctrine among astronomers ever since Aristotle, his opponents were outraged:[540]

> "[Galileo] *reasoned to no purpose with the slaves of the ancient schools: nothing could console them for the destruction of their smooth, unalterable surface, and to such an absurd length was this hallucination carried, that one opponent of Galileo, Lodovico delle Colombe* […] *attempted to reconcile the old doctrine with the new observations, by asserting, that every part of the moon, which to the terrestrial observer appeared hollow and sunken, was in fact entirely and exactly filled up with a clear crystal substance, perfectly imperceptible by the senses, but which restored to the moon her accurately spherical and smooth surface. Galileo met the argument in the manner most fitting, according to Aristotle's own maxims, that 'it is foolish to refute absurd opinions with too much curiosity.' 'Truly,' says he, 'the idea is admirable, its only fault is, that it is neither demonstrated nor demonstrable; but I am perfectly ready to believe it, provided that, with equal courtesy, I may be allowed to raise upon your smooth surface, crystal mountains (which nobody can perceive) ten times higher than those which I have actually seen and measured.'"*

If Dr. Green were honest, he would dismiss the misleading approach of the Krakow team to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis, because this would most likely exclude the major parts of the cyanide residues formed by gassings with HCN in general (not just in the case of delousing chambers). Even if we agree to disagree on what has happened at Auschwitz during the war, we surely can agree that Markiewicz et al. did not use cyanide paint to color the samples they themselves prepared for their gassing experiments or that they leaned them against items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN." So why did the Krakow team not at least analyze the samples from their own experiments with the international standard method of detecting the *total* cyanide content? Or at least they should have used both methods side by side, which would have enabled us all to compare the results of both methods and thus evaluate what they are worth. This in turn could have shed a lot of light

---

[539] Cf. Karl R. Popper, *The Logic of Scientific Discovery,* Hutchinson & Co., London 1968, pp. 82-97.

[540] John E. D .Bethune, *Life of Galileo Galilei*, William Hyde & Co., Boston 1832, pp. 105f.; http://books.google.com.mx/books?id=MQYCAAAAYAAJ

on chemical processes as well, like: how fast is HCN absorbed in mortar converted into insoluble iron cyanides no longer detectable with the one, but readily detectable with the other method? If we hold the results of my test gassings against those conducted by the Poles, then it appears that most of the absorbed cyanide present in gassed mortar samples is turned into long-term stable iron cyanides rather quickly. But since the conditions of our experiments were very different, such a conclusion would be premature. The Poles had the chance to find out. I had asked them to redo their tests with the standard method, but they did not react to that suggestion.

Subsequently, if Dr. Green were honest, he should say that the Polish scientists neither tried to understand what they claimed not to have understood, nor discussed the attempts to understand as made by others, which were known to them. No matter which results the Polish scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely unscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make it understandable**. The Polish scientists did just the opposite: they decided to ignore and exclude what they did not understand. Finally, in their article as well as in a letter to me, the Polish scientists themselves stated that the purpose of their paper was to refute the "Holocaust Deniers" and to prevent Hitler and National Socialism from being whitewashed, *i.e.*, their purpose was *not* to find out the truth! Thus, by their own confession, they used unscientific methods in order to produce desired results for the purpose of achieving certain political goals.

Let me quote Prof. A.R. Butz in this connection, who stated another appropriate metaphor to emphasize the degree of intellectual dishonesty revealed by Markiewicz and his colleagues:[541]

> *"The argument* [of Markiewicz *et al.* for excluding Iron Blue from their analyses]*, to the extent that it was intelligible enough to be summarized at all, was that they did not understand how the iron-cyanide compounds got to be there, so they decided to ignore them in reaching their conclusions. I don't understand how the moon got there, so I will ignore all effects associated with it, such as tides. I hope I don't drown."*

And the amazing thing about Dr. Green is that he – and with him Prof. van Pelt, who relies on Green[74] – does not only defend Prof. Markiewicz's behavior in every regard, but he attacks me for my critique against the Polish scientists, while omitting *all the reasons* I gave for

[541] Arthur R. Butz, "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *JHR*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 12ff.

doing so. To crown this, Dr. Green even defends the fact that Prof. Markiewicz never bothered to address any part of my critique, even though addressing critiques is paramount for scientists. Dr. Green argues:

> *"Rudolf complains that Markiewicz et al. have not responded to his queries. Why should they do so? What credibility does Rudolf have, that demands they answer his every objection no matter how ill-founded?"*

However, since Dr. Green agrees that the Iron Blue detectable in disinfestation walls *is* the result of gassings with Zyklon B, he himself has indirectly admitted that all my objections against Markiewicz's method of analysis are well-founded, *i.e.*, just the opposite of "ill-founded."

And why does Dr. Green think I bear no credibility demanding a discussion of any of my arguments? Not because I lack scientific qualifications. No, he thinks I am an abomination because of my views, and because I have been subject to social persecution and political prosecution, leading to the total destruction of my social existence, my reputation, and finally my freedom. Dr. Green even resorts to calling me a "liar," "obfuscator," and "hater" because of my different well-founded opinions. And to top it all off: when I *defend* myself against his *ad hominem* attacks, he lambastes me for that as well.[542] So, whereas he has a right to attack me, I don't have a right to defend myself?

The scheme is as follows: first, people like Dr. Green attempt to do everything to destroy my reputation by name-calling, persecution, and prosecution, and when they succeed, they claim that there is no need to discuss anything with me anymore, since I do not have any reputation and credibility anyway. This way they can nicely ignore any argument refuting their flawed thesis. And they have the chutzpah to call themselves righteous scientists and to call me a pseudo-scientific liar and obfuscator of the truth.

Dr. Green unconditionally defends the scientific frauds from the Krakow institute, and both get away with it, because in the eyes of the public, both have the "politically correct" "scientific" opinion about Auschwitz. Birds of the same feather flock together.

---

[542] Richard J. Green, "Postscript to Chemistry is not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide," July 2000, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

8.4.5. Wikipedia – Wiki-Lies

Wikipedia is probably the world's most frequently consulted encyclopedia. In its English language entry about Germar Rudolf one can read:

> *"However, like Fred Leuchter in the Leuchter report, Rudolf did not discriminate against the formation of iron-based cyanide compounds, which are not a reliable indicator of the presence of cyanide, and his experiment was thus seriously flawed. This report has been critically analyzed by Richard J. Green and Jamie McCarthy from The Holocaust History Project."*

As is demonstrated throughout this book, it is utter nonsense to claim that "iron-based cyanide compounds […] are not a reliable indicator of the presence of cyanide." Not even Green has ever made such a nonsensical statement. In fact, Green's and, in extension, Markiewicz's position is that iron-based cyanide compounds are not a reliable indicator of *past homicidal gassings*. In chapters 8.4.2. and 8.4.4. it has been amply demonstrated why this position is untenable.

Any attempt to get this statement corrected or at least amended failed, as such changes were deleted only minutes later. Even an innocuous addition like "Rudolf's findings were eventually published in English in his book, The Rudolf Report, where he addresses the science community's response, including Green's criticism," was deleted by the censors at Wikipedia almost instantly.[543] Not even a bibliographic listing of the Rudolf Report was tolerated. Hence the Wikipedia entry about Rudolf is on the alarm list of several people who are monitoring every change and who make sure that bias and lies prevail.

8.4.6. Anticipated Values

The only case of the formation of Iron Blue through fumigation with hydrogen cyanide, which is fairly well documented, is the case of damage to churches in Bavaria as cited above.[24,25] Even today, buildings are fumigated with hydrogen cyanide, yet Iron Blue is rarely formed. The reason for this, however, is quite obvious. Fumigation with hydrogen cyanide is used to kill vermin, such as woodworm, meal moths, corn beetles, or lice. However, a massive case of vermin infestation requiring the use of hydrogen cyanide occurs, in practice, only in buildings which have already been in use for relatively long periods of time, *i.e.*, many

[543] In the entry's revision history, see the changes of Sept. 17, 2009 (10:51), which was reverted 91 minutes later, and of May 22, 2010 (17:08), which was undone 74 minutes later.

years. It is therefore to be expected that the interior plaster of such buildings has long since become thoroughly carbonized. Furthermore, the rooms to be fumigated are, as a rule, heated in order to enhance the effectiveness of the hydrogen cyanide (faster evaporation, slower adsorption losses, stimulated metabolism of vermin). Since it is not to be expected, according to the findings presented here, that a perceptible accumulation of cyanides, let alone the formation of Iron Blue, would occur after only one fumigation in warm, dry, and chemically set wall materials, one cannot be surprised that such building damage is the exception rather than the rule.

The damages to the churches in Bavaria are typical exceptions, since the unheated churches, notorious for their humid walls, had been plastered with cement mortar, which is known to remain alkaline for many months, only a few weeks before. These are exactly the conditions which in my view were favorable to the formation of Iron Blue. With increasing setting of the cement plaster over the course of months, the pH value of the masonry in the churches finally dropped, so that the final reaction led to the formation of Iron Blue, which is stable for long periods of time. This final reaction of the adsorbed cyanide into Iron Blue was only completed after approximately two years. The prior stage of this reaction, the formation of considerably paler iron cyanides, could already have been completed or well progressed prior to this.[544]

A comparison with the probable conditions of the disinfestation chambers and alleged homicidal "gas chambers" of the Third Reich is quite informative (see Table 26). The following assumes that both installations (tacitly assuming the existence of the homicidal "gas chambers") were put into use more or less immediately after their construction, *i.e.*, at a time when the concrete, mortar and plaster were still not entirely set. In addition, they were in near-constant use for one to two years.

That the entire plaster job on the walls of the churches referred to above turned blue even after only one fumigation is explained by the especially (un)favorable circumstances. The alleged "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau show a striking similarity to this case. These cool and moist cellar rooms were only completed shortly before they were put into service and are then said to have been exposed to

[544] Incidentally, all the plaster in the church had be to knocked off the walls and replaced, since there was no other way to get rid of the Iron Blue. Communication from Konrad Fischer, head architect during the renovation of the church at that time.

Table 26: Comparison between cases of building damage, morgue and disinfestation chamber

LOCATION / PROPERTY	PLASTERING OF CHURCHES	CREMATORIUM II/III MORGUE 1	DISINFESTATION BW 5A/B
Iron Content	> 1 Weight.-%	1-2 Weight -%	0.5-5 Weight.-%
Type of plaster	Lime + Cement	Cement (+lime?)	Lime
Alkalinity	Medium-term high	Medium-to-long-term high	Short-term high
Moisture	Moderately high (hydrophobic plaster, cool, moist church)	High (unheated cellar below ground water table, condensing sweat*)	Moderate (exterior wall) to low (interior room) (heated room)
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	A few weeks	Between a few weeks and three months*	(a few weeks?)
Number of fumigations	1	Allegedly ≥ 400*, in each case at least one hour	Probably < 400, in each case many hours
CO_2 content	low	high*	low
Proof of cyanide	Clear	Negative	Clear (0.1-1 weight-%)

* = assuming the correctness of the alleged mass gassing scenarios

hydrogen cyanide on a constant basis, quite in contrast to the church mentioned above, which was only fumigated once.

The other major difference between the two cases is that only the normal atmospheric CO_2 concentration was present in the churches, whereas homicidal "gas chambers" would have had an elevated CO_2 level for the duration of the entire procedure (from the entrance of the victims to the ventilation of the chamber). The exact influence this would have had, if any, is not known. Testing this has always been beyond my own reach, as I could not afford the equipment to do experiments with added CO_2. This is a task for future research.

Finally, the interesting question of which analytical values were really to be expected, if the reported mass gassings with Zyklon B really occurred in the "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, must now be examined within what is possible.

First, consideration will be restricted to the morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III, since sufficient data are only available for these buildings and because it is only here that meaningful samples can be taken, since it is certain that the material is in its original condition.

As a comparative value, let us take two of the samples taken by myself from the interior wall of building 5a: samples no. 12 and 13, with a total cyanide concentration of 2,900 and 3,000 mg/kg, respectively.

The following is a list of individual properties which exert an influence upon the formation of Iron Blue.

1. Properties, which were approximately the same in both installations:
   – The (alleged) operating time (approximately 1 year).[545]
   – The (alleged) frequency of use (a few hundred times),[546] even if a document quoted in chapter 5.2.3.5. states that shortly after the putting into operation of these hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chambers, a decision was made to stop using them, see. p. 65. It may therefore well be that the cyanide residues to be found in these disinfestation chambers today result from considerably fewer fumigations.
   – The (necessary) application concentration.[547]
   – Both installations were (allegedly) put into operation more or less immediately after completion.[548]
2. Properties that were advantageous to the formation of Iron Blue in the disinfestation chamber:
   – The duration of the fumigation times led, in the disinfestation chamber, to a concentration of cyanide in the masonry between 16% and 30% of saturation; in the case of the homicidal "gas chambers," however, only to values of between 1.6% and 8% could be reached (factor 2-19).[549]
3. Properties which were advantageous to the formation of Iron Blue in the homicidal "gas chambers":
   – The morgues possessed cool, moist walls, which have a higher tendency, higher by a factor of 8, to adsorb hydrocyanic than the warm, dry interior walls of the disinfestation chamber under consideration (factor 8).[550]
   – Ceilings and walls of the morgue consisted of cement mortar and/or concrete, which, due to their longer-lasting alkaline proper-

[545] With regards to the homicidal "gas chambers," the period between March 1943 and the fall of 1944 is "attested to." Building 5a was completed in the fall of 1942 (*RGVA*, 502-1-214; acc. to 502-1-22-19, it was completed already by June 20, 1942), but converted to operate with hot air in the summer of 1943 (J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*. (note 72), pp. 55-58; acc. to *RGVA*, 502-1-24, equipment of BW 5a and 5b with hot air disinfestation facility started on Nov. 1, 1942).

[546] For the homicidal "gas chambers," this follows from the alleged victim totals of several hundred thousand victims per chamber; for the delousing installations, this follows from the maximum number of days available in ¾ of a year (approximately 270 days).

[547] See also chapters 7.1. and 7.3.1.3.

[548] Crematorium II was completed in February/March, after which the gassings are alleged to have begun in mid-March or the end of March. With relation to the delousing installations, we have no data, but one may assume that the building was used as soon as it was completed, even if it must be expected that the delousing chambers could not be used for a while, since, for delousing, it was necessary first to install all the equipment after completion of the building, *i.e.*, undressing rooms, showers, saunas, heating, etc. The same applies, of course, to the crematoria/morgues.

[549] See also chapters 7.3.2.2.f.

[550] See also chapters 6.5.1., 6.5.3., 6.7.2.f.

ties and due to their greater specific inner surface area, are able to adsorb and bind hydrogen cyanide for a longer time and more strongly than the cement-poor mortar and plaster of the disinfestation wing under consideration. Quantification in this regard is difficult, but a factor in excess of two must be anticipated (factor 2).[551]

4. Property with an unknown influence:
   – CO_2 content: whereas the disinfestation chambers will have had a normal atmospheric concentration (0.33% at that time), the level will have been considerably above that in the morgues as soon as the victims assembled inside until the room was ventilated. As discussed in chapter 6.5.6., the effect of CO_2 on the formation of long-term stable cyanide compounds is not clear. Whereas a high CO_2 does lead to a fast carbonization and thus neutralization of lime mortar, rendering it chemically less active, this is not the case for cement mortar, the material used in the underground morgue. This material is carbonized only very slowly, hence it retains its activity to bind HCN for a longer period of time.

According to these considerations, and leaving aside the yet unknown influence of CO_2, the known factors indicate that rather more iron cyanide would have had to form in the homicidal "gas chambers" than on the interior walls of the disinfestation chamber in question ($\frac{8\times2}{2 \text{ to } 19} \approx 0.4\text{-}8$). In actual fact, however, the homicidal "gas chambers" contain such low cyanide concentrations that they are neither capable of reproducible detection nor of adequate interpretation, but in any case at least some 150 to 10,000 times lower than those detectable in the walls of the disinfestation chambers. It seems unlikely that CO_2 could be the reason for such drastic differences.

Or in plain English: When analyzing wall samples from the alleged "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III, we ought to expect results which are in the same order of magnitude as the results of samples taken from the walls of the delousing chambers of BW 5a and 5b. What we do find in those "gas chamber" samples, however, is practically nothing. Unless, of course, it turns out that CO_2 really has a dramatic effect in reducing the reactivity of cement mortar to bind cyanides irreversibly.

[551] See also chapters 6.5.2., 6.7.2.f.

8.4.7. Limits of the Chemical Method

The most recent development in the official school of thought tends to modify the marginal conditions for the homicidal mass gassings, even when this stands in shattering contradiction to the statements of eyewitnesses or the technical data.

Whereas it was still the rule, until a few years ago, for the eyewitness testimonies to allege daily, or even continuous, gassings,[552] today it is occasionally assumed, as a result of the drastic reduction in the number of victims to a maximum of 630,000,[472] 470,000 to 550,000,[473] or even 356,000 gassing victims,[474] that there were considerably fewer homicidal gassings per "gas chamber" than hitherto believed.

There is furthermore a tendency towards a strong reduction in the alleged quantity of hydrogen cyanide utilized as compared, for example, to the quantities alleged by the eyewitnesses.[53,58,59]

There is much unfounded fantasizing as to the existence of any ominous Zyklon B introduction devices, which would have permitted the toxic gas to be released through holes in the ceiling into the chamber – holes which, unfortunately, did not and do not exist – and to be removed again following conclusion of the gassings.[553]

Furthermore, the opinion is occasionally expressed that the homicidal "gas chamber" was sprayed with a water hose after every gassing. This assertion forgets that it would have lasted many hours until the "gas chamber" could have been cleared of bodies (they had to be cremated, which is time-consuming, after all) that the hydrogen cyanide does not merely sit on the surface of the wall, but rather, due to its extremely high diffusion capacity, penetrates deeply into the wall within a few hours, and that a water hose would be of no assistance in this regard, quite apart from the fact that such an action would have had the effect of causing the consequently extremely damp walls to adsorb even more hydrogen cyanide during the next hypothetical gassing. In addition, the samples taken from the ceiling, which was certainly not hosed down, likewise show no reproducible cyanide concentrations.

Yet there are also physical-chemical boundary conditions which can influence the analytical results. It is, for example, not inconceivable that, for whatever reason remaining unknown until the present time, the masonry of the alleged "gas chambers" was not, or only slightly, in-

[552] According, for example to the testimony of M. Buki in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial; see H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 480), p. 96.

[553] Pressac (note 72) and van Pelt (note 74) are true masters in the composition of such inventions. The court historians either fail to notice or deliberately ignore the fact that these fairy tales are not based upon documents or physical reality.

clined to the formation of Iron Blue, or that possible residues were destroyed for unknown reasons. CO_2 could be one such compound not factored in so far.

The assumptions made in relation to the boundary conditions relating to hypothetical homicidal gassings were naturally subject to particular reserves, since no empirical data were available in this regard. Thus the question of how quickly the hydrogen cyanide contained in Zyklon B could diffuse in hypothetical "gas chambers" and how quickly it could have caused the death of all victims cannot be answered with absolute certainty. The assumptions made here are, of course, generally well-founded, but are not infallible.

All of the above makes prediction with *certainty* of the quantities of cyanide which one might have expected to find in the masonry of the alleged "gas chambers" impossible. The anticipated cyanide values indicated above and the subsequently following, summarized conclusions are therefore only the well-founded conclusions of an expert; under no circumstances do they constitute dogmatic truth. An extensive series of tests, for which neither the time, nor the equipment, nor the money are available to me, would have been necessary under the most varied conditions for a better prediction of the expected values. In view of the importance of the topic, it would perhaps have been proper, after 65 years, for some renowned institute to begin with such investigations at long last.

Matters are different, however, when coming to conclusions based upon architectural and engineering questions. Because the structural fabric of some of the buildings under discussion has remained in its original condition and due to the extensive documentation available about them, we are able to arrive at concrete statements, especially regarding the absence of alleged Zyklon B introduction holes in Crematoria I, II, and III.

9. Conclusions

- Even according to the statements of pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, who, in the late 80s and early 90s, was promoted as *the* technical Holocaust expert, eyewitness testimonies relating to the engineering of the installations and their capacity are, almost without exception, untenable. But even the corrections to the testimonies considered by Pressac to be necessary do not go far enough to make them credible. In particular, the testimonies relating to the duration of executions in the "gas chambers" (Morgue 1) of Crematoria II and III, as well as the ventilation times after the executions go completely awry. This is because of the over-estimation of the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the carrier of Zyklon B, as well as the incorrect concept of the effectiveness of the ventilation of the rooms. If the eyewitness testimonies relating to the quantities of Zyklon B used, and at least approximately relating to the rapidity of the execution procedure are to be accepted, then they are incompatible with testimonies, sometimes of the same witnesses, that the victims' corpses were removed from the "gas chambers" immediately after the executions and without gas masks and protective garments. This is particularly true for those alleged "gas chambers" without ventilation installations (Crematoria IV and V and farmhouses I and II), since working in poorly ventilated "gas chambers" with high concentrations of poison gas is impossible without gas masks. The extreme danger to the sweating workers of the *Sonderkommando*, who are supposed to have worked without protective garments, makes the witnesses untrustworthy. The eyewitness accounts are therefore completely contradictory, illogical, contrary to the laws of nature, and therefore incredible. The witnesses engage in particular contortions when it comes to the cremations (amount and kind of fuel used, speed of cremation, development of flames and smoke), which furthermore fail to accord with the analyses of aerial photography.
- The alleged installations for the mass murder of human beings are, in Pressac's judgment, impractical for their purpose, but were, on the contrary, illogically constructed in parts, so that they would not have been suitable as instruments of mass extermination. Once one considers the actual technical requirements, the impression remains of the total inadequacy of the installations in question – which were deficient to the point of uselessness – in gross contradiction to the

technically advanced disinfestation chambers in the immediate vicinity. The facts set forth here with relation to Zyklon B introduction pillars in the ceilings of the "gas chambers" (Morgue 1) of Crematoria I to III strengthen the suspicion of a subsequent manipulation almost to a certainty. These installations would have been even less suitable than Crematoria IV and V. It would have been impossible to introduce the gas into them.

- Due to the proven, enormous environmental resistance of Iron Blue pigment, the slight cyanide traces in alleged homicidal "gas chambers," which are demonstrable in places, but are not reproducible, cannot be explained on the basis of remaining residues of a disintegration process, since even on the weathered exterior side of the disinfestation wing large quantities of cyanide can be found even today. Towards the end of the operating period of the installations, therefore, the cyanide content must have been present in the same order of magnitude as it is today, as well as in the areas which were never exposed to weathering. But the cyanide values of protected areas in the alleged homicidal "gas chambers" are just as low as in places exposed to weathering. Weathering has, therefore, not actually diminished these slight traces. The low cyanide values cannot be explained by fumigation of the premises for vermin, as postulated by Leuchter, since such fumigation would probably have left greater quantities of cyanide in the moist cellars of Crematoria II and III. The cyanide values of the alleged homicidal "gas chambers" lie in the same order of magnitude as the results, among others, of the samples taken by myself from parts of other buildings (hot air disinfestation building 5a, inmate barracks, the washroom of Crematorium I). These values, however, lie so near the detectable threshold that no clear significance can be attributed to them, most importantly due to their lack of reproducibility. From the above, one can safely conclude that *no* cyanide residues capable of interpretation can be found in the walls of the alleged homicidal "gas chambers."

  It was further possible to show that, under the conditions of the mass gassings as reported by eyewitnesses in the alleged "gas chambers" of Crematorium II to V, cyanide residues would have been found in similar quantities, coloring the walls blue, as they can be found in the disinfestation wings of building 5a/b. Since no significant quantities of cyanide were found in the alleged homicidal "gas chamber," one must conclude that these installations were exposed to similar conditions as the above mentioned other installations (hot air disin-

festation, inmate barracks, washroom of Crematorium I), *i.e.*, that they most likely were never exposed to any hydrogen cyanide.

Final Conclusions

A. On chemistry

A: The investigation of the formation and stability of cyanide traces in masonry of the indicated structures as well as interpretation of the analytic results of samples of building material from these structures in Auschwitz show:

1. Cyanide reacting in masonry to produce Iron Blue is stable over periods of many centuries. It disintegrates on the same time scale as the masonry itself. Therefore, traces of cyanide should be detectable today in almost undiminished concentrations, regardless of the effects of weather. The outer walls of the delousing chambers BW 5a/b in Birkenau, which are deep blue and contain high concentrations of cyanide, are evidence of this.
2. Under the physically possible conditions of the mass-gassing of humans with hydrogen cyanide, traces of cyanide ought to be found in the same range of concentration in the rooms in question as they are found in the disinfestation structures, and the resulting blue discoloration of the walls should likewise be present.
3. In the walls of the supposed "gas chambers" the concentrations of cyanide remnants are no higher than in any other building taken at random.

Conclusion to A:

On physical-chemical grounds, the mass gassings with hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) in the supposed "gas chambers" of Auschwitz claimed by witnesses did not take place.

B: On building technology

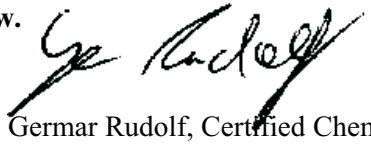
The investigation of the events of alleged mass gassings in the indicated rooms claimed by witnesses, from a technical and practical standpoint, including physical-chemical analysis, showed:

1. The extensive documentation on the Auschwitz camp does not contain a single reference to execution "gas chambers"; rather it refutes such suspicions.

2. The supposed main gas chambers of Auschwitz, the morgue hall of the crematorium in the main camp and the morgue cellars I ("gas chambers") of Crematoria II and III, did not have any means for the introduction of poison gas mixtures. Holes in the roofs visible today were made after the war, and all other cracks are the result of the building's destruction at the end of the war.
3. The release of lethal quantities of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier requires many multiples of the asserted execution times.
4. Providing the necessary ventilation for the supposed "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III would have taken many hours, contrary to all witness testimony.
5. It would have been impossible to provide an effective ventilation of the supposed "gas chambers" of Crematoria IV or V or of farmhouses I and II. The corpses could not have been removed from the rooms and carried away by the *Sonderkommando* without protective garments and the use of gas masks with special filters.

Conclusion to B:

The procedures of mass-gassing as attested to by witnesses during their interrogation before various courts of law, as cited in judicial rulings, and as described in scientific and literary publications, in any building of Auschwitz whatsoever, are inconsistent with documentary evidence, technical necessities, and natural scientific law.



Germar Rudolf, Certified Chemist, in exile, on September 13, 2002.
Edited by Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht, December 2010.

DECLARATION

The author of this report can refer only to the *existing* eyewitness testimonies and documents, which *alone* are the basis for the widespread historical viewpoint in the matters dealt with here.

If the conviction should nevertheless become prevalent that the eyewitnesses erred in their corresponding testimonies, then an expert can only confirm that there is no longer any basis upon which to draw up an expert opinion, and, in the opinion of this author, there will no longer be any basis upon which court judgments, a method of historiography established by criminal law, or criminal prosecution of certain statements could be based.

10. Acknowledgements

Unfortunately, I cannot thank everyone who was directly or indirectly involved in creating this expert report or who expressed their support. However, I do wish to express my gratitude to the following institutions and individuals:

- The late Major General (retired) Otto Ernst Remer, whose forthright public statements were the reasons why this expert report became necessary in the first place.
- Mr. Karl Philipp, whose initiative on behalf of MajGen. Remer and whose logistic support enabled me to prepare this report.
- Dr. Robert Faurisson for critically reading the first manuscript in late 1991, and supplying me with abundant documentary material.
- Certified engineer Winfried Zwerenz for providing rooms and equipment to conduct experiments, as well as useful observations regarding ventilation and cremation techniques.
- Certified engineers Gerhard Förster, Emil Lachout, Arnulf Neumaier, Michael Gärtner, Harald Reich, Carl Hermann Christmann, R. Faßbender, and Konrad Fischer for their various support and research contributions.
- Certified engineer Walter Lüftl for manifold comments and suggestions on questions of engineering.
- Dr. Horst Leipprand and Otto Karl for their indispensable research on the properties of Zyklon B.
- John C. Ball for his broader investigations of Allied air photos regarding Auschwitz.
- Carlo Mattogno for his extremely detailed and productive critique as well as his excellent archival studies which he allowed me to use and quote extensively.
- Friedrich Paul Berg for his very valuable research on executions with hydrogen cyanide in the USA.
- Werner Wegner and Jan Markiewicz for their friendly correspondence in.
- Dr. Myroslaw Dragan for his productive critique regarding the inhalation of hydrogen cyanide by humans and for his instructive cremation experiments.
- The late Charles D. Provan for his fruitful, though unfortunately unpublished, critique regarding the alleged Zyklon B introduction holes.

- Attorneys Hajo Herrmann, Dr. Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung, Dr. Klaus Göbel, Jürgen Rieger and Dr. Herbert Schaller for their legal support.
- Dr. Heinz Knödler, Linda M. Faith, Andrew Fuetterer, Dr. Fredrick Töben for proofreading various versions of this report.
- Carlos Porter, Michael Humphrey, and James M. Damon for contributions getting this work translated from German into English.
- Historians Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, Dr. Werner Georg Haverbeck, Dr. Hellmuth Diwald, Dr. Emil Schlee, Dr. Robert Hepp, Dr. Ernst Nolte, Dr. Walter Post, and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann for their encouragement.
- Mrs. Elda and Dr. Robert H. Countess, who were there for me when I became a refugee and needed friends, who helped me build up *Theses & Dissertations Press* and launch the *Holocaust Handbooks* series. I particularly thank Bob, who discussed many details with me and did the final proofreading of the first edition.
- *Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt* (Research and Material Testing Agency) Baden-Württemberg, Otto Graf Institut, Department 1: Building Materials, Stuttgart, for informative discussions and their permission to use their extensive literature.
- *Forschungsinstitut für Pigmente und Lacke e.V.* (Research Institute for Pigments and Varnishes), Stuttgart, for permission to use their library.
- *VARTA Batterie AG Research Center*, Kelkheim, for performing mercury penetration tests of building materials.
- *Bundesarchiv-Militärarchiv* (German Federal Archive-Military Archive), Freiburg, for information regarding W.W. II era Soviet tank engines.
- *Degussa AG* for sending information material on Iron Blue (trade name Vossen-Blau®).
- *Detia Freyberg GmbH* and *ARED GmbH* for information on Zyklon B.
- *Institut Fresenius*, Taunusstein, for providing insights into their procedural and analytic methods, and informative discussions about analytic problems.
- *Institut für Umweltanalytik* (Institute for Environmental Analytics), Stuttgart, for assistance in the understanding of experimental control and analyses.
- *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland* (Central Council of Jews in Germany), which, by its highly inappropriate intervention, encour-

aged my dismissal and assisted in preventing me from finishing my doctoral dissertation, foiling any prospect of pursuing a post-doctoral degree, and liberating me from the duties of a professional career, thus allowing me to dedicate 24 hours a day to revisionism.

- The *University of Stuttgart* and the *Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research* in Stuttgart (MPI), which successfully prevented me from wasting my life in the ivory towers of science by denying my PhD and dismissing me without notice. However, I am also grateful that the MPI, through mutual agreement, converted my dismissal to an annulment of contract roughly a year later.
- The Stuttgart District Court, the Tübingen County Court, the Böblingen County Court, the Weinheim County Court, the Berlin-Tiergarten County Court, the Munich County Court, the District Court Mannheim, as well as the *Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien* (German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Media) for trying to drown me in uncounted criminal prosecutions for my revisionist publications, which had the consequence of allowing me to pursue my revisionist publishing activities in exile, undisturbed by the terror of the German authorities.
- Lastly, I wish to acknowledge the German and British media for their innumerable inflammatory articles and newscasts, forcing me into seclusion and a more focused devotion to revisionism.

Part II:
Persecution:
Hunting Germar Rudolf

1. What Makes Revisionists?

Bavarian Nostalgia

During the early 1980s, in my last three years at high school, I developed a passion for everything Bavarian: the soccer team *Bayern München*, Lederhosen, the dialect, and, of course, the Bavarian Party, the CSU,[554] which exists in Bavaria only. I also became a fan of Franz-Josef Strauß, who for many decades was chairman of this party and became kind of a symbol for everything Bavarian. I surely would have joined the CSU, also because of its strong conservative views, but unfortunately this party was open only to those residing in Bavaria, where I never lived.

At that time, I also joined the youth organization of Germany's semi-conservative party CDU,[555] but was active only a short time, because when my university studies took me to Bonn in 1983, I abandoned all political commitments for the time being.

When I started to study chemistry at the University of Bonn in the fall of 1983, Bonn, then capital of West Germany, was a hotbed of anti-government demonstrations mainly by leftist students. The German federal government, led by the CDU and CSU, had agreed to the stationing of Pershing middle range nuclear weapons in Germany by the U.S. armed forces and also planned a census of the German population. Both infuriated the German left, who was strongly opposed to any foreign military presence in Germany and to any governmental intrusion into the privacy of German citizens.[556] I, on the other hand, took the position held by the German federal government led by the CDU/CSU, arguing *for* the census and *for* the stationing of U.S. nuclear weapons to deter the Soviets.

However, my involvement was abruptly curbed when CSU chairman Strauß engineered a one billion Deutschmark loan to communist East Germany, a deal that contradicted everything Strauß stood for, in particular, the principle that one should never do business with the totalita-

[554] *Christlich Soziale Union*, Christian Social Union.

[555] *Christlich Demokratische Union*, Christian Democratic Union. They actually refused to be called conservative, and rightly so, since only a minority of their members has conservative views, the majority having quite liberal views. The CDU has no section in Bavaria, where the CSU plays its role, though the Bavarian CSU is more conservative than the "Prussian" CDU.

[556] Today the German government consists of those who protested against such politics in the 70s and 80s, and as was to be expected, they now do even worse: They wage war in Serbia and Afghanistan, and they are increasingly dismantling the Germans' civil rights.

rian powers of the East, unless some reciprocal benefit was forthcoming. The reciprocal benefit here, however, was only imaginary in that East Germany's communist government promised to remove the "robot" machine guns on the intra-German border, which automatically killed or maimed every German trying to pass from totalitarian East Germany to "Golden" West Germany. Subsequently, these atrocious weapons were indeed removed, but this was accompanied by the construction of a second border fence farther inland. As a result, the inner-German border became even more impenetrable. Hence, Strauß' deal did not lead to any humane relief for the East Germans, but instead stabilized East Germany's economy, thus delaying its – as we know today – unavoidable final collapse for a few more years. From today's perspective, my criticism at the time was entirely justified. But at that time, it was the opinion of a separate minority only, a minority subject to ridicule – it was a "peculiar view."

First jail experience

In October 1983, I had joined a Catholic student fraternity, founded in Königsberg (East Prussia) in the late 1800s, but relocated to Bonn after WWII. At the end of WWII, almost the entire German population of East Prussia either fled, was murdered, or expelled by the invading Soviets who divided this old German province in two parts, annexed the northern part and gave the southern part to Poland. In 1984, a "brother" of this fraternity persuaded me to accompany him on a trip to Czechoslovakia in February of that same year. This fraternity brother was a student of Catholic theology and had adopted the cause of the suppressed Catholic Church in the then still Stalinist Czechoslovakia. Also, he had acquaintances there, and his parents were from the Sudetenland, a once purely German border region of Czechia, from where most Sudeten-Germans had been expelled or murdered after WWII by the Czechs. This fraternity brother of mine believed in and fought for the rights both of the small Sudeten-German minority still living in Czechoslovakia and for the expelled Sudeten-Germans, most of whom had resettled in Bavaria and Austria after WWII.

With the knowledge and support of the Catholic Church, we attempted to smuggle theological and political books, as well as a photocopier, to a Catholic congregation in Prague. Our political literature included, for example, a Czech edition of George Orwell's *1984*, which was forbidden in the then Czechoslovakian Socialist Soviet Republic.

Although the books arrived at their destination, the photocopier was discovered at the border and my fraternity brother, another person traveling with us and myself were immediately confined to prison at Pilsen in the west of Czechoslovakia. After two weeks of nervous waiting, without any contact to the outside world, during which I was interrogated twice, I was told I could leave. My fraternity brother, however, was later sentenced to a year's imprisonment. He was forced to remain in jail for ten months until Christmas time 1984, when German Foreign Minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher intervened and managed to get him released early.

Justice, not brute force

For many others, this experience might possibly have convinced them to leave controversial topics well enough alone. For me, it was the opposite. When I find that I have been the victim of injustice, my reaction is to fight until amends are made.

It was at this time that I became familiar with the dark side of the Communist dictatorship. I swore to myself in prison, once I was set free, I would combat the evil of Communism.

During the following year and a half, I became more involved with those who had been the victim of expulsions: firstly, because my father had been expelled from the east German province Silesia, together with millions of German compatriots (after WWII, Silesia was annexed by Poland and is now its southwestern part); secondly, probably as a result of memories of the fraternity brother mentioned above; and thirdly, from a conviction that the expulsion and persecution of East Germans by the communist dictatorships of Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Poland, and the USSR was one of the greatest crimes in history, a crime which ought never be forgotten, trivialized or minimized, approved or justified. Parallels with the arguments invariably made in regards to the persecution of the Jews inevitably come to mind.

First political thoughts

The year 1985 was marked by two events:

First, the so-called Engelhard[557] Law was discussed and finally enacted, according to which the offense to dispute, diminish, or justify the crimes of the National Socialist regime, or any other tyrannical re-

[557] Named after the then German Secretary of Justice.

gime, will be prosecuted automatically, without anybody needing to file a complaint. The original intention of those who started this discussion – the leftist Social-Democrats – was to make it easier for the legal system to prosecute "Holocaust deniers," without the necessity of a complaint by some Jewish individual or organization. Certain segments of Germany's semi-conservative party – especially those lobbying for the German expellees – demanded that this law should also apply to anyone minimizing or justifying the crimes of other dictatorships, for example, those who minimized or justified the criminal post-war expulsion of Germans from east Germany and eastern Europe.

In this discussion, I vigorously took sides on the wing of the conservatives often disparagingly referred to as the "steel helmet faction." By then, I had frequently experienced that those working and arguing on behalf of the German expellees are confronted with the argument that the Germans in general and the German expellees in particular have no right to insist on their claims, even if they were supported by international law.

After all, since Germany under Hitler had wanted war and started war, and since so much guilt had accumulated as a result of the "extermination" or "intended extermination" of the Jews and Slavs, any subsequent crimes committed against Germans by the peoples of Eastern Europe must be viewed as mere recompense. One had to take this view for the sake of a peaceful life. But by so doing, crimes, when committed against Germans by non-Germans, are considered to constitute a counterbalance to German crimes against other nationals, and are thus accepted as "fair punishment." This is common practice, it is a matter of good conduct in Germany to see it this way. But you will be sorry, should it ever enter your mind to turn this argument around and compare and counterbalance German crimes, actual or alleged, with those of other nationalities. This is, of course, *verboten*! In fact, continual reminders of German crimes, whether true or not, were and are still used to suppress any memory of crimes committed against my own people, the Germans, or to discuss justified claims resulting from the Allied crimes.

No doubts about the indisputable

Certainly, it would have been possible to try and dispute these German crimes, actual or alleged, as a means of overcoming the obstacles of discussing the crimes committed against Germans. But this course of

action was not open to me, since I could neither argue nor act against my strongly held convictions. I was a firm believer in the standard historical account of the extermination of the Jews. This approach was therefore closed to me – it did not even occur to me as a theoretical possibility. The only available way was to take the position that two wrongs do not make a right, and no good could ever come of a wrong. This applies to the National Socialist persecution of the Jews as well as to the expulsion of the Germans.

Tackling the *Zeitgeist*

The second significant event of 1985 was my joining a political party called *Republikaner* (not to be confused with the U.S. Republicans). I made contact with this party through my involvement with the youth branch of an organization of Silesian Germans. At that time, these *Republikaners* were relatively unknown and their members were thought of as conservative patriots, but not as a right-wing radicals. I discovered that this party had originated from a split with Bavaria's conservative party CSU. The reason for some members of the CSU to leave this party and form their own was dissatisfaction with the mediation of the billion Deutschmark loan to communist East Germany by CSU chairman Franz-Josef Strauß, as already mentioned. The party appeared to me as a kind of nation-wide CSU – minus the fear and trembling in the face of the Eastern bloc, and minus the marked patronage of offices and blatant corruption which was noticeable already then.

At first, I thought that this was just the party I had long been looking for, at least with respect to German national politics. However, their handling of the subject of immigrants repelled me, because as a Catholic I was very sensitive to programs or ideas that appeared to be motivated by hostility to foreigners.

An anti-fascist climb-down

The year 1986 was marked by two events as well:

First, I came to realize that the *Republikaners*, at least in the Bonn-Siegburg districts, were mostly a collection of hard-core right-wingers who had been expelled from East Germany after WWII. At the only membership meeting that I attended, it was obvious to me that they could not find anything more important to talk about than the question of whether and to what extent West Prussia was German, and whether

territorial claims to it could be asserted. This complete withdrawal from political reality, accompanied by a failure to recognize that which was politically necessary at the time the world was debating the reunion of West and East Germany, contributed to my decision to leave the party.

The most compelling reason for my decision was a recognition that the party included more than a few former members of the right-wing radical party NPD,[558] with whom I wanted no contact. After a membership of half a year, I left the party in early or middle 1986.

The second event that I wish to discuss here took place in January 1986, at a convention to celebrate the 115th anniversary of the founding of the German Reich in 1871, organized by the student fraternity *Verein Deutscher Studenten* (VDSt, Association of German Students), and held in Frankfurt. It was at this convention that I first learned that the VDSt Frankfurt was a nationalistically oriented student organization. And it was after this celebration that I had a long argument with a student member of this organization who claimed to be a member of the nationalist party NPD. The subject of our argument was the extermination of the Jews. He maintained that the established description did not fit the facts, and that there were not, in reality, six million victims, but three million at most. I was appalled by this manner of argument, and will explain why.

Repulsive numbers juggling

First, there was the natural repugnance aroused by a line of argument which tended merely to diminish a few numbers, although the issue is not really the actual numbers, but the intention behind the deed. My belief at that time was that Hitler had planned to exterminate the Jews, and had done whatever had been necessary to accomplish this goal. The actual "how" and "how many" were of secondary importance.

From the student's style of argument, it was clear that he had strong political motives for his way of thinking. He spoke of the use of the "Auschwitz bludgeon" against the political right, and in particular, against his party. His mixture of political objectives and scientific argumentation made me skeptical. I could not take his arguments at face value, because I was unable to trust him. I silently reproached him for his political involvement, believing that he was no longer willing or able to distinguish between truth and falsehood, between the justified and the unjustified.

[558] *Nationaldemokratische Partei Deutschlands*, National Democratic Party of Germany.

I have forgotten his exact arguments and conclusions. Perhaps I do him an injustice, but I still retain a bitter taste of his unbending, politically-motivated way of thinking. It is possible that this is merely an impression I had, because at the time, I thought of all NPD members as extremists with dishonest intentions. It is therefore possible that it wasn't the NPD member who had a distorted view of things, but rather, that I saw him distortedly by my own prejudices. That question will never be answered.

Politics prevents doubt

What can one say today about that event? Although I had dealt with this Holocaust "denier" and was well aware of the reality of the political misuse of the "Auschwitz bludgeon" against the political right or right-wing oriented people, this did not lead to my doubting the truth of the usual historical version of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews. The reason was that I could not, and cannot, take seriously any position maintained for obviously political reasons.

In the years that followed, I devoted myself chiefly to my studies; in 1986, I had entered the demanding graduate phase of my studies with subsequent preparation for the *Diplom* examination.[559] During this period, I abandoned all political activity and withdrew from my work with German refugee organizations and with my student fraternity. This was due not only to my academic work load, but also because I had had my fill of nonsense and no longer cared about activities which were partially unrealistic and mostly useless.

Turks into the "gas chamber"?

The pressure let up in the year 1989, as I had just completed my *Diplom* examinations and therefore enjoyed some free time for different intellectual pursuits. The same year was also marked by two significant events.

The first event was the elections for the Berlin Chamber of Deputies, during which the *Republikaners* gained their famous (or infamous) entry into the city's parliament. Like most people, I was completely surprised by this outcome, since I had lost almost all contact with this party. But, in contrast to most other people, I had some idea of what the *Republikaners* were, and were not. The horrifying media witch-hunt

[559] Regarding its difficulty, the German *Diplom* is almost an equivalent to an Anglo-Saxon PhD.

against this party immediately following the electoral success infuriated me. Characteristic of this witch-hunt was the question posed by a journalist on election eve to Bernhard Andres, then party chairman in Berlin, as to whether the *Republikaners* wished to do to the Turks what Hitler had done to the Jews. That was when things turned sour. It was clear to me in the flash of a moment's insight that I would rejoin the *Republikaner* out of pure defiance and democratic solidarity, even if I was displeased by some things about this party. One could take or leave a few isolated party positions as one wished. As long as the party was in compliance with the German constitution, it was entitled to treatment on the basis of equality.

Of course, nothing that has happened since then bears any resemblance to democracy. Party meetings were regularly harassed or prohibited, although Germans were guaranteed the freedom of assembly as a "basic right." The print and electronic news media were instructed to report nothing but negative information about this party, a fact not in conformity with the standards of ethics and the legal duty of the publicly-funded news media to report the news with objectivity.

The establishment parties placed the *Republikaners* beyond the pale of democracy and constitutional politics. It was therefore those establishment parties who had violated the constitutional right of the *Republikaners* to equal treatment, as well as to the freedoms of expression and assembly.

Professional disbarment due to loyalty to the constitution

One of my close friends, a long-time member of Germany's semi-conservative party CDU, had recently completed his studies in civil administration and was assigned to the city government of a large city in Saxony during his period of practical training. He then received orders from his supervisor, a CDU member, to prohibit the planned regional party convention of the *Republikaners*. Since it was his specific duty as a civil servant to respect the provisions of the German constitution, he refused to obey these orders on the grounds that the *Republikaners* were a legally constituted party, the unconstitutionality or undemocratic nature of which has remained unproven. Therefore, in accordance with the principle of equal treatment for political parties, as well as with the rights of free assembly and a respect for the duty of

democratic parties to hold regular meetings of their members, their party convention could not lawfully be prohibited.

The consequence of this disobedience was that my friend was told that he would not be able to complete his period of practical training. To avoid forced termination during this period, my friend agreed to a termination agreement to become effective subsequent to this training. His concomitant attempt to fight the agreement in the Labor Court naturally failed. In Germany, those who defend the constitution are dumped on the street, while those who continually violate the constitution enjoy offices and power while the media cheer them on.

"Reprehensible" German unity

I need to discuss another reason for my rejoining the *Republikaners* in 1989. My belief that one should hold fast to the unity of the German Fatherland has never changed. The left-wing German party SPD[560] had abandoned the goal of reunification in the mid-70s, while the left-wing radical GRÜNE (Greens) had always supported the division of Germany into two independent states. The small liberal party FDP[561] followed in the mid-80s in their support for two independent German states, and towards the end of the 80s, even within the semi-conservative CDU calls to put off the German reunification forever became louder and louder. In this connection (I believe it was in 1987), I remember the commentary of Dr. Helmut Kohl, then leader of the CDU and German chancellor, on a position paper of a certain CDU Member of Parliament, Bernhard Friedmann, concerning German reunification, which Dr. Kohl described as "blooming nonsense." After the political sea-change of 1983, when the semi-conservative/liberal CDU/FDP coalition replaced that of the socialist/liberal SPD/FDP government of the decade before, the new government dissolved all governmental departments in charge of administrative preparations for a German reunification. The left wing of the CDU, under Rita Süssmuth, Heiner Geißler and Norbert Blüm, campaigned openly for dual statehood. In the summer of 1989, the Federal Council of the CDU youth organization *Junge Union* (Young Union) took the initiative to recommend the deletion of the political goal of German reunification from the party program of the CDU– just a few months before the Berlin Wall fell and Germany actually was reunified!

[560] *Sozialdemokratische Partei Deutschlands*, Socialdemocratic Party of Germany.
[561] *Freie Demokratische Partei*, Free Democratic Party.

Now that Germany is reunited, a devastating judgment must be passed upon all the established political parties with regards to their political competence. From the standpoint of the present, the *Republikaners* were the only party, of those involved at the time, with a correct estimation of the historical and political forces, even if they were subsequently booted out by the turncoats of reunification. I was in the party because all the other parties had abandoned, or were about to abandon in an absolutely unconstitutional manner, the principle of reunification, a principle laid down in the preamble to the German constitution.

It is significant also that my membership in the *Republikaners*, which ended in the summer of 1991, was later used by the District Court Stuttgart as an indicator of my political mania – in full knowledge of what I have just described. Nowadays, support for the maintenance of constitutional political principles is deemed reprehensible, if not outright illegal. Further comments are superfluous.

Ready to go into a new era…

The young people that streamed into the *Republikaner* party at that time wanted to do something for German reunification, since this was impossible in almost any other political party. Former members of the CDU, the SPD and the FDP joined, as well as people from right-wing splinter parties and many people who had never been in any party at all. It was a motley group resulting in an unholy chaos. But among us students in Frankfurt, where I completed work for my diploma thesis and later performed my compulsory military service,[562] this plate of mixed vegetables was intellectually very fruitful. In the newly founded *Republikaner* university organization, we had one former member of the liberal party FDP, one from the socialist party SPD, one from the conservative ecologist party ÖDP,[563] three from the semi-conservative CDU, and many who were active for the first time. During this time, we were flooded with new ideas and discussed controversial issues as never before.

In this Frankfurt period, which ended in late 1990, I read nearly 200 books, mostly during my "loafer-service" in the *Bundeswehr*: I read right-wing and left-wing books, books from the middle-of-the-road, and books without any political viewpoint. It was one of the best times I

[562] In Germany, military service is compulsory for all men physically fit to do so.
[563] *Ökologisch Demokratische Partei*, Ecological Democratic Party.

have ever experienced. It was like preparing for an intellectual break-out.

…but instead into the offside

Our interest in involvement with the *Republikaner* party disappeared due to the fact that it was extremely anti-academic, both in its ranks and leadership. We had to let ourselves be mocked and called greenhorns and academic egg-heads by other members, and the work of our high-school organization was torpedoed by the *Republikaner* leadership which led to our resignation. From 1990 onwards, the *Republikaner* party has concerned itself mostly with internal conflicts; since every initiative for constructive work was received with malicious criticism, I resigned in the summer of 1991, about nine months after my relocation to Stuttgart in order to start my PhD studies.

A concentration camp inmate…

Now back to the question of how I became a revisionist. Certainly in the beginning of my second involvement with the *Republikaners*, I was repeatedly confronted with the use of the "Auschwitz bludgeon" used against both "my" party and myself. I have mentioned above the scandalous question of the journalist after the Berlin election, a question which was used continually to suggest that the *Republikaners* – after they had seized power – intended to "gas" the Turkish immigrants residing in Germany. Wouldn't it have been easy to have introduced the idea of disputing the Holocaust at such a time?

I had a chance to do this in the spring of 1989, when one of my friends, who had left the "liberal" FDP shortly before to join the *Republikaners*, addressed the Holocaust issue in one of our discussions. He recommended that I read the book *Was ist Wahrheit* ("What is Truth"), by the socialist Frenchman, Professor Paul Rassinier.[34] This may be regarded as the first fully revisionist book ever published. It deals with the supposed extermination of the Jews from the point of view of a former member of the French Resistance who had been incarcerated by the Germans in several concentration camps during WWII.

The remarkable thing about the book is its author. Since he was interned in several concentration camps as a member of the Resistance and was a pronounced left-winger – before and after WWII, he was a French member of parliament for the leftist socialists – he could not be

accused of wanting to whitewash anything or of having any kind of political agenda. Written in a factual and balanced style, the book was easy to read; we discussed it, and that was all. I felt no need to devote myself further to the subject, either through the examination of further revisionist or establishment literature or through undertaking my own investigations. If there had ever been a political reason for an involvement with Holocaust revisionism, it would have been when I was throwing myself intensively into debating on behalf of the *Republikaners*.

…a neutral Swiss…

The cause of my interest in the Holocaust problem, beginning in the fall of 1989, came from quite another source, one that was only secondarily political and which had nothing to do with the *Republikaner*. In the fall of 1989, I bought the book *Der Nasenring. Im Dickicht der Vergangenheitsbewältigung* ("The Nose Ring – In the Thicket of Coming to Terms with the Past") by the Swiss political scientist Dr. Armin Mohler.[564] I had already received an earlier edition of this book as a gift from my mother in the mid-1980s. This earlier edition was the result of an assignment given to Mohler by a semi-official institute of West Germany. Mohler was asked to study how and when German attempts to come to terms with their past – originally a purely moral impetus – had become a weapon in day-to-day political discussion and intrigues.

That "coming to terms with the past" could lend itself to misuse for dirty schemes is obvious. From my own experience, I can think of three notable cases, where prominent German figures were driven out of office and their reputation destroyed by political and media smear campaigns. In such cases, the media and/or competing colleagues either use (allegedly) "brown spots" in the CV of the attacked individuals' WWII history, or they distort and/or instrumentalize "politically incorrect" statements certain individuals made in public or private about Germany's WWII past.[565] Whatever the CV or the statements about the past of the victims of these campaigns are; the treatment which they receive by colleagues and the media must arouse the suspicion that the German past is being used today as a weapon of political intrigue against undesirables in one's own political party, in other parties, or in general against any unwelcome professional competitor.

[564] Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989.

[565] The names of those persons are: Hans Filbinger, Philipp Jenninger, and Werner Höfer.

The question of how true the historical picture is that hides behind the "coming to terms with the past" Mohler handled only peripherally in this early edition of his book. His new book, which I read in the fall of 1989, goes into this question very thoroughly and thereby naturally brings up the question of the validity of historical revisionism – something which first became clear to me while reading the book.

That I got hold of this book was due not so much to its contents, which I previously knew nothing about, but more to my interest in the analyses of a Swiss political scientist, someone writing from what I considered to be a neutral position.

…and an apolitical American…

This Swiss author also reported about a study on the alleged "gas chambers" at the Auschwitz concentration camp. This study, said Mohler, had been prepared by an American expert for execution technologies, who had come to the conclusion that there had never been any gassings with poison gas in Auschwitz. One of his main arguments was the absence of traces of the poison gas supposedly used in the walls of those locations identified as homicidal "gas chambers." Since this was a quite intriguing argument, I decided to order a copy of this study, for which Dr. Mohler even provided an address in his book. Thus were the factors brought together that I needed to compel me to get to the bottom of the problem: the report of an author I held to be politically neutral of a study by an apolitical non-partisan American on a discipline in which I had recently completed my diploma examination: Chemistry.

…enabled me to doubt

At that point, I was ready to put to the test my hitherto held opinion on the correctness of the established Holocaust dogma, because I had been presented with arguments from politically neutral persons that I could examine by means of my technical skill.

In late summer 1989, I received an English copy of the so-called *Leuchter Report*, which I have just mentioned, and I read and translated it into German immediately. But the report did not convince me entirely, because it was inexact at points and contained sloppy errors, as I described extensively in a letter to the editor published in the small right-wing monthly newspaper *Junge Freiheit* in 1990. But the *Leuchter Report* had embedded the thorn of doubt in my heart. I must now ex-

plain what that meant, since therein lies the real reason for my involvement.

Would only morons doubt?

It is generally known that none of the world's religions reproaches its adherents for doubting the faith. Religion teaches us that to doubt is human, and therefore acceptable. One who doubts is not guilty as a result.

After reading the *Leuchter Report*, I began to doubt whether the historically accepted view of the events of the Holocaust was correct. I nevertheless felt guilty, because in western societies we are imbued with our mother's milk that the history of the Holocaust is the purest truth, and those who doubt or deny this are evil or insane: extremists, National Socialists, Jew-haters, ethnic persecutors, weak-minded, morons, idiots, fruitcakes, cranks, crooks, anti-Semites, and so forth.

Yet, through a purely chemical argument, the thorn of doubt had been deeply embedded and I could only get rid of it by plucking it out or trying to forget it. I doubted, and felt guilty for doubting; yet I knew that it is not right to feel guilty for doubting.

From pole star to shooting star

Religions expect their adherents to believe in certain dogmas, but they do not demand doubters to feel guilty. At least the same must apply to science, where doubters should not be expected to feel guilty either. Here I was confronted with chemical-historical questions, and ideally speaking, science knows no dogmas, knows no compulsion to obedience, and no punishments for those who contradict the prevalent paradigm.

I therefore asked myself, why do western societies guard the Holocaust dogma closer than any religion does its own dogmas? The reason is certainly that western societies, and in particular German society, regards the Holocaust as one of their moral foundations. This I have explained elsewhere, in the book *Dissecting the Holocaust*.[566] The German elites almost uniformly maintain that the health and wealth of the German Republic depend on the observance of the current official description of the Holocaust. In the German Republic, we are raised

[566] 2nd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 49-53.

with the conviction that the Holocaust is the moral pole star of our world-view, with respect to which everything else must be oriented.

That was my own unconscious belief until I began to question the standard historical version of the Holocaust. When these doubts surfaced, I was confronted with the possibility that the pole star might turn out to be only a meteor, that everything which had been held as fundamental truth may in reality be false.

Motivations

Here then are the reasons I have dedicated myself to revisionism:

1. Because of my upbringing, I felt bad merely for doubting. I knew something was wrong with a society when it instills guilt-feelings in its members simply because they dissent. The Holocaust is the one area, and almost the only area, where one is admonished to accept facts blindly; not to think critically. But we are taught to question practically everything else, even that which is kept in high regard, such as the reality of God, or sexual intimacy. We are primed to be docile subjects and kept fearful of any transgressions with respect to the Holocaust. That angered me then and it angers me still.
2. Because of my doubts, my entire outlook on life became unstable. I was no longer certain what was correct or incorrect, who lied and who told the truth. The eternal conflict of good and evil was revived in me. The question where the truth could be found concerning the Holocaust was so important, that I knew I could only recover my peace of mind by finding out for myself, personally, where the truth lay. I wanted to rid myself of uncertainty one way or the other.
3. There is no scientific area in which those who hold dissident opinions are persecuted more mercilessly by the "ruling order" than that of revisionism. That is probably why most people don't want to touch it, and most avoid it by convincing themselves that the subject is not relevant to current problems. But for me, this draconian persecution is the best proof there is that this is a crucial subject, because the powers that be regard it as most important that nobody touches this taboo. Comprehensive and critical research in this area is therefore very important for scientific, political and social reasons.[567]

[567] See also my paper "Wissenschaft und ethische Verantwortung," in Andreas Molau (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, Druffel-Verlag, Berg am Starnberger See 1995, pp. 260-288.

4. The treatment of revisionism and its proponents in areas of science, journalism, politics and law is a scandal worldwide – it demands redress.

Almost stopped…

Up to the beginning of my PhD studies in the fall of 1990, I had read only two books on the subject: Wilhelm Stäglich's *The Auschwitz Myth*[45] and the book by Kogon and others entitled *Nazi Mass Murder*.[46]

After reading these books I collected information on the so-called Zündel trial in order to find out what arguments had been made there. I had discovered in winter 1989/1990 that Zündel, who had commissioned the *Leuchter Report*, was an admirer of Adolf Hitler. This revelation had the equivalent effect of a kick in the stomach, because now I had to deal with the possibility that the *Leuchter Report* was not the independent report of an apolitical American technician, but merely the instrument of a German-Canadian Neo-Nazi. But such considerations could not remove the points made by Leuchter and therefore could not remove my doubts about the historical picture.

In other words, I fully realized that a fact-oriented argument remains a fact-oriented argument – and needs to be treated as such by the examining scientist – even if it came from somebody who stated the facts for political reasons.

…but then getting into gear

I began my own research into this area at the beginning of 1991, at first out of pure personal curiosity regarding the question whether the pigment Iron Blue that developed in the walls of the buildings, where gassings with hydrogen cyanide from Zyklon B allegedly had taken place, was sufficiently stable to still be there today. After that had been proved, I concentrated on the question if, when, how, and under what circumstances this pigment could develop in walls of different compositions.

A revisionist had read my letter to the editor of *Junge Freiheit* in 1990, mentioned above, and after a phone conversation, he sent me a list of addresses of persons and organizations – almost all of them unknown to me.

After I had sent out my first research results in spring 1991 to this list, I was contacted by one person on that list, a friend of ret. Major

General Otto Ernst Remer, a retired Wehrmacht officer. At that time, Remer was engaged in publishing political pamphlets, some of which made quite blunt revisionist statements, which had led to several criminal prosecutions against him. Because of this, his friend and the Düsseldorf lawyer Hajo Herrmann, a well-known former *Luftwaffe* fighter pilot who was now Remer's defense attorney, were looking for an expert to support Remer's revisionist claims.

At that time, it even appeared to be possible for me to work jointly with the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History), an official German left-wing historical institute, whose address was on that list as well. However, they never responded to my letters, apparently because they were not interested in the technical-scientific side of the problem.

In summer 1991, I decided to leave the *Republikaner* party. I have already given the reasons for my decision. An additional and decisive motivation was that I did not want my involvement with revisionism to be interpreted politically because of my membership of a party or that my scientific activity in this controversial area would conflict with the political goals or principles of any party.

Sheer horror…

I should mention another reason that may be helpful toward understanding my involvement. Until my first trip to Auschwitz-Birkenau, I had had no exact idea of the condition of the camp's former crematoria, in which the alleged "gas chambers" were located, so I had no idea whether it would actually be useful to undertake technical or chemical research. Before my first trip, I had thoroughly prepared myself as to what I might expect with respect to the material remains at, for example, "gas chambers," if the generally accepted reports of the mass gassings in Birkenau were correct. It was clear to me, for example, if one was to believe the eyewitnesses, that the roofs of the morgues of Crematoria II and III should show three or four holes through which Zyklon B was to have been thrown into the room.

On August 16, 1991, I stood on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II at Birkenau. This location is commonly regarded as the "gas chamber" where the most mass-murders of the Third Reich are said to have taken place, a roof which was in various stages of collapse and yet still held together and partially rested on supporting columns; a roof in which I could find no trace of these holes, so that I asked myself wheth-

er I lived in a world of madmen. I found myself horribly duped by a judiciary which had never thought it necessary to make any special technical examinations of the alleged crime scene. I had been lied to by all the politicians of the world who to date had failed to assemble even the most minuscule investigation commission. I had been deceived by the innumerable "Holocaust historians" who to date had not deemed it necessary to make any investigation of the camps of Auschwitz or elsewhere, examinations which paleontologists and historians of antiquity have undertaken on the sites of ruins and other remains of ancient settlements. And I felt betrayed by the natural scientists and engineers world-over who swallowed any and every story whatsoever from the "eyewitnesses" without so much as a murmur that the material remains, the supposed crime scenes, and the eyewitness testimony itself should be subjected to some rudimentary scrutiny.

…leads to the collapse of a world-view

On this 16th of August, 1991, my world-view collapsed and I swore to do whatever necessary to advance clarification to this complex of questions. I will only abandon my position when my doubts are confirmed or rejected through convincing scientific arguments in a fair scientific discourse. Use of force will never change this position. On the contrary: it fortifies my conviction that I am right, because only he who lacks arguments must use force. And since I have been chased all over the world ever since by all sorts of government with brute force, I now know that I must be right.

The Eros of Cognition

In time, a further motivation was added to those mentioned above, namely what I call the "Eros of Cognition." Whoever calls himself a scientist and has not experienced this, is not, in my opinion, a real scientist. The excitement of taking part in decisive scientific research and discoveries, to push things forward which one knows are new and even revolutionary, the consciousness of standing at the forefront and helping direct "whither the ship of discovery goest"– those are things that one must know first-hand, in order to understand what is "Eros of cognition."

2. The Naiveté of a Young Revisionist

A Fleeting Acquaintance

In February 1991, I attended a seminar in Bad Kissingen put on by a Sudeten-German youth organization – I was not a member but had been invited. Toward the end of the seminar, I got to know another participant of about my age. He suggested that before we departed we pay a visit to Wehrmacht Generalmajor Otto Ernst Remer, who lived in that town.

Remer, I was told, was the person who had suppressed the Putsch of July 20, 1944, against Hitler, and I was told he held fast to his views of that time. Our intended visit would be a little bit like a visit to a museum containing a living political fossil. I was curious, so I agreed and off we went.

To a young man from a bourgeois home who had been fed a steady diet of anti-fascism, the living room of General and Frau Remer was creepy – Hitler busts, military decorations and all kinds of propaganda hand-outs caused a shiver to run down my back. We were given a tour of the house by Frau Remer and then treated to a showing of a video-film that portrayed the events of July 20, 1944, from Remer's viewpoint. Thus "enlightened," after an hour we left for home.[568]

Freedom to Witness

In summer 1991, when I was requested by Remer's attorney to prepare an expert opinion on the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz for a criminal trial against his client, I well knew the client for whom I would be acting. It was clear to me that there was a danger that Remer's political opinions and activities could rub off on "his expert witness," if the wit-

[568] Moreover, the Remer couple could remember as little from this chance meeting as from the two subsequent occasions on which I met them, when I appeared as an unknown, unimportant person among a crowd. (Summer 1991: On the return from my first Auschwitz trip, I accompanied Karl Philipp on a brief visit during a reception on Remer's 80th birthday. Philipp, who was a fried of Remer, had initially contacted me for an expert report, had driven me to Auschwitz and had helped me there. Later he also assisted me with all kinds of technical and infrastructural/logistical support. Autumn 1992: Dinner of the defense team during the trial against Remer, after the court had refused to accept me as an expert witness.) The Remers came to know me personally only in January 1995, when the Stuttgart District Court went to Spain to interrogate the Remer couple as part of the trial against me on account of the commentary that Remer had added to the report without asking me. Even then in Spain they needed to ask who I was. They got to know me fairly well only after I had fled to Spain in early 1996, where I resided for four months some 50 miles west of Remer's residence in exile.

ness came to a "politically incorrect" conclusion. Why I nevertheless decided to proceed is as follows.

In a state under the rule of law, a witness, including an expert witness, cannot be punished for what he says before the court or for what he presents in writing to the court, in good conscience and to his best understanding.

Also, in civil law an expert witness is only liable if it can be proven that he violated the rules and accepted practices of his profession in producing his report and in so doing caused someone bodily or mental harm.

Therefore, when an expert witness through painstaking effort evaluates all available sources and interprets them in a technically sound manner, in good conscience and to his best understanding, then even if the conclusions of the expert report were wrong he could not be made liable for any gross negligence.

Consequently, he could defend himself at law against any civil disadvantages that resulted from the presentation of a possibly politically incorrect expert report because a witness – here an expert witness – may not be made to suffer for having testified in good conscience and to his best understanding.

Though I could see there were storms threatening to come my way, I looked on them placidly since I believed that having the law on my side gave me the upper hand.

May one publish expert opinions?

It was intended from the beginning that the expert report arising from this request of Remer's attorney would be published. It is unusual to publish expert reports from judicial proceedings, but it does happen when the subject is of public interest. Expert reports drawn up for several trials against supposed National Socialist war criminals, for example, were later made available to a wide public for educational purposes. The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial is a prime example of this. The expert reports produced during this trial by scientists at the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* were later published as a collection.[569]

My report was ready for publication in spring 1992. The original document prepared for the court was enlarged by numerous substantial additions and the layout was improved. In summer 1992, the German publishing houses Ullstein-Langen Müller and von Hase & Köhler

[569] H. Buchheim *et.al.*, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Walter, Freiburg 1964.

showed active interest in the project. Dr. Fleißner, head of the Ullstein-Langen Müller publishers, quickly got cold feet due to the controversial nature of the theme, despite initial agreement, but von Hase & Köhler wasted no time presenting me with a signed contract. The problem with this contract was that it did not contain any specification as to when the book should appear. This meant publication could have been put off indefinitely while my hands were tied by my contractual agreement. When I pressed them to fix this they lost interest.

Waiting for the Doctor

Social and legal repression was a hint that the theme was a hot one, even when it was handled in a dry, scientific manner. On the advice of various people, I decided to postpone the publication of the document by a politically right-leaning publisher until after I had received my PhD degree.

In the European right-wing scene, the appearance of my report was awaited with increasing impatience throughout 1992; it was expected that my report would contribute decisively to a breakthrough of historical revisionism.

Various people began to prepare openly for the coming publication. I regarded these activities with mixed feelings and often needed to point out that my doctorate would not be properly completed until many months hence.

At the beginning of 1992, I reckoned that I could be in possession of the much-desired degree in the fall. Because of the workload of my doctoral supervisor Prof. von Schnering, however, I extended this period several times. I ended up waiting five more months to February, 1993, until Prof. von Schnering began to proofread my dissertation.

Various Distribution Activities

I came into conflict with German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel in this time, because in summer 1992, without my knowledge, he gave out copies of the report as prepared for the court in February, 1992. In November, again without my knowledge, he went so far as to translate this outdated version of my report into English. Later he let it be known that he would like to be reimbursed for his translation costs to the amount of $10,000.

I had a more pleasant experience with an attorney in Austria, Dr. Herbert Schaller. In February, 1993, he asked me if he could have 100 copies of the report to distribute discreetly in Austrian high society. Up to that point, I had made a total of 50 copies of the report by photocopier and glued in color photos by hand, which was an enormous labor. I told the attorney that since my doctoral supervisor had begun to work on my dissertation, I had no time to make 100 copies for him. However, I agreed that he could make copies from the copy he had and could distribute those – on the condition that he do so as discreetly as I myself had done already without accompanying commentary and without publicity propaganda.

As far as I know, Dr. Schaller did make and distribute 100 copies in February or March, 1993. To this day, there has been no public report of his action.

Remer Acts

As fate would have it, the Austrian attorney Dr. Schaller was also one of Otto Ernst Remer's defense attorneys. Remer must have heard about the distribution of my report in Austria. Shortly thereafter, I was informed by one of Remer's friends, and without Remer's knowledge, as I found out later, concerning Remer's intention to do in Germany what his lawyer had done in Austria. According to what I was told, Remer intended to do exactly as the Austrian had done. But because Germany is more than ten times larger than Austria, Remer and his friends intended to do their distribution activity more professionally by having my expert report printed instead of photocopied. Though I knew this could put my PhD degree in jeopardy, I saw no reason to intervene. Naively I thought that Remer would stick to the rules the Austrian had followed, which were perhaps too natural to me to be pointed out specifically: the report must remain unaltered, no additional text, no publicity propaganda is to be made. As we shall see, these rules were not considered natural by Remer and his friends.

The Bull in the China Shop

In March, 1993, with a furious publicity campaign, Remer announced as a measure of self-defense that he was going to publish and distribute that piece of exculpatory evidence that he was not permitted to present to the court, because the Holocaust is assumed to be self-evident.[570] Thereby Remer broke the first unconditional rule for the protection of my doctoral title, namely that there be no accompanying publicity propaganda. Thinking that this writing would only circulate in Remer's circle of supporters, I paid little attention. When I received a phone call from a journalist of a west German radio station, informing me that some of those advertising sheets had surfaced at the University of Cologne, the situation changed. Soon the management of the Fresenius Institute was on the telephone asking me what was in the report – the Fresenius Institute had analyzed the masonry samples from Auschwitz for me. They hinted that they might consider joining me in taking legal action against Remer. An hour later the institute's attorney was threatening me with legal action. Remer had become a bull in the china shop.

Between a Rock and a Hard Place

My situation was precarious. At the request of an attorney, I had prepared an expert opinion to be used in the defense of his client. The conclusion of the report was potentially capable of reducing the culpability of said client with respect to the criminality of some of his factual assertions. I intended to publish the report a few months after completing my doctoral work anyway. Now the client took the step of publishing the report at a time that was uncomfortably early and, what was worse and unexpected, with an unhealthy press campaign. Should I now take him to court after having helped him in court? Should I take him to court for doing what I intended to do myself in a few months, though

[570] Chapter 244 of the German Criminal Code provides that the court may reject evidence on the grounds of "common knowledge" or complete unsuitability. This happens mostly in "Holocaust" cases, and, indeed, without examination of the submitted evidence in order to determine whether it is actually unsuitable or whether it may be able to defeat "common knowledge," which it might do if it were superior to evidence previously submitted. In trials against revisionists and also against supposed "National Socialist criminals," exculpatory evidence is de facto ***verboten***, a classic indication of a show trial.

with a smaller or different press campaign?[571] After all, I had been informed in advance and did not intervene then. The only thing that had changed was Remer's public relation activities.

The Industrious Additions

As if Remer's industrious publicity campaign were not enough, in April 1993, as my expert report was handed out for the first time, I learned that a one-page foreword and a five-page appendix consisting of a description of Remer's criminal trial had been added to my report.[572] I was not the least bit interested in whether or not the added commentary was criminally relevant. I only glanced at the foreword and took no notice of the trial description added after the end of my report. I was aggravated in that Remer had expanded and thus altered the text without authorization. Never mind what was in the commentary – it did not have my approval and that was aggravating enough. But now that this report of mine had been printed, what could I do about it? I thought that it was obvious that I could not be held responsible for something whose addition to my report I had had no knowledge of, not to mention that I had neither given my agreement to it nor had I participated in its preparation. So why should I care whether the content of Remer's commentary was criminal? As a matter of fact, I basically ignored Remer's comments. So it happened that I perused Remer's commentary for the first time at the end of 1994, fully one and three quarters of a year afterward, after my own criminal indictment because of that commentary.

The Hot Potato

In any case, in early 1993, I was concerned only about my doctoral work. This also was due to a passage in Remer's appendix, which my doctoral supervisor held under my nose shortly after he – as all professors of chemistry in Germany – had received his copy. In the abovementioned report on Remer's criminal trial, I had been mentioned in connection with the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. Though I was preparing my PhD thesis in theoretical crystallography at this institute, my research about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz and my subsequent activities as an expert witness had nothing to do with this governmental research institute. It was my private

[571] My hesitation in taking legal measures against Remer was later used by the court as an indication of my complicity with him.

[572] See Part II, chapter 5.1., for the text Remer had added.

activity. However, the fact that I was referred to in Remer's appendix as an "expert from the Max Planck Institute" had the consequence that the German news media and scientific, legal, and political circles unleashed a storm over the Max Planck Institute and demanded to have my head. At the insistence of the institute, I consulted an attorney specializing in copyright law. He, however, made it clear to me that no "serious" attorney would touch such a hot potato, both from conviction and for the sake of his reputation. Also, it was not clear whether I had any ground of action against Remer, since the copyright had probably gone to him because he had ordered and paid for the report as I had admitted, although I was only paid expenses.

The question of the copyright to the report has never been cleared up. The Remers always held the position that they have the copyright to the report because they paid for it, and that they can do with it as they please. There was a contractual agreement set to paper, but unfortunately I lost my copy as a result of house searches and changes of abode, and the Remers could not find their copy after their flight to Spain, so that the actual contents of the document cannot be determined. I remember only that I was promised to be reimbursed for expenses that I incurred through the production of the report, and that in turn I was supposed to publish my expert report, but no time limit was given for that. The copyright was not discussed.

Also, the Remers have silently accepted that since June 1993, without consulting them, I have on my own determined where, when, and how my report is to appear in each of several languages – German, English, French and Dutch.

Thousands of Dollars – for Nothing

Left out in the rain, as it were, in mid-April 1993, I tried to divert Herr Remer. At the start of May, I finally succeeded in persuading him to curtail his distribution activities because of the reprisals I was experiencing.

Aside from any legal aspect of Remer's commentary, I would like to make a few observations. First, Remer's remarks were composed in a style that would insult any average anti-fascist citizen – and that would be about 95% of the population. One could well assume for that reason alone that most recipients of this version of the report would toss it into the wastebasket unread.

Not only that, but Remer had done something that would cause nearly all his recipients who possessed a spark of pride to consign the piece to the fire. In his foreword on the inside front cover, he attacked our leading politicians, media people, and jurists with the words, "These liars need to be driven from their sinecure fortresses."

At the same time, Remer sent this version of my report to exactly these leading politicians, media people, and jurists, and apparently believed he could achieve some success thereby. It is certain that to send a piece of writing to someone in which he is criticized and threatened is a useless exercise. Remer's defense action must have cost him thousands of dollars – all for nothing.

In the Talons of Justice

After I had stopped Remer's defense action, the legal process ran its course. It was my thinking that no one could touch me for something I had not done. But the State's Attorney had to investigate, since many of those to whom Remer had sent his copies had filed criminal complaints against him and against me: the German Society of Chemists, many state attorneys and chief state attorneys, judges and presidents of district courts and federal courts, left-wing party representatives from various parliaments, professors of various disciplines from universities throughout Germany, and on and on and on. Not to mention that there were continual inquiries from Tel Aviv that persist even today.

Strangely, the state attorneys were active only against me. They made inquiries about Remer, but saw no need to search his house. With respect to Remer, they were satisfied to push papers around. With respect to me, over the following years they searched my house three times and took away everything that was not nailed down. Apparently, German justice did not consider Remer to be dangerous. The Remer problem, they probably thought, would solve itself biologically. My case, however, they decided, needed extra effort.

The End of Illusions

The trial, which lasted from the end of 1994 to the middle of 1995, destroyed what remained of my illusions about the rule of law in Germany. I have described this in Part II, chapter 4: "Flaws of the State Under the Rule of Law." On January 19, 1996, the Federal General Attorney determined that I was to spend 14 months behind bars, not for

my report but for Remer's commentary. The Federal Supreme Court concurred with this sentence in a decision on March 7, 1996 (Ref. 1 StR 18/96). On Remer's commentary, the District Court of Stuttgart stated in passing sentence (Ref. 17 KLs 83/94, S. 115):

> *"Although the preface and epilogue did not explicitly accuse the Jews of fabricating the descriptions of the Holocaust for political and material benefits, in the view of the court the Remer version of the report had the purpose of suggesting this and thereby arousing hostility toward the Jews. This follows from the fact that the reader, believing the claims of the report to be correct and influenced by the tendentious comments and rhetoric, would come to the conclusion that the surviving Jews as the most important witnesses of events, surviving relatives as directly affected and Jewish researchers must have intentionally concocted false reports on the Holocaust."*

According to the court, then, Remer's remarks were not punishable by themselves; only together with my report a reader so inclined could "read between the lines" and would supposedly be led to hostility toward the Jews, and that is morally indefensible because it must be clear that everyone ought to be "a friend of the Jews."

Therefore, not only was I punished for a crime I had not committed, but for one which no one had committed.

This would have made some sense, at least, if Remer had foregone his commentary and I had been sentenced for my report and not for somebody else's commentary, but that was not the case.

In Exile

On May 7, 1996, the criminal trial against me and others for the publication of the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[573] (for this, see Part II, chapter 5.2.) began before the County Court of Tübingen. The sentence that could be imposed by such a court was one to four years imprisonment. Since I had already been sentenced to 14 months of imprisonment without probation, the sentence for me this time would probably not be less than two years – also without probation. Also, the public prosecutor of Tübingen was answerable to the General Prosecutor's Office in Stuttgart, and who knows to whom they are answerable. From the beginning, the following dicta overshadowed the trial:

> *"The moral foundation of this republic is at stake."*[574]

[573] See the English translation *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 563-566.
[574] *Die Zeit*, Dec. 31, 1993, p. 51.

"All democracies have a basis, a cornerstone. For France it is 1789, for Germany it is Auschwitz."[575]

In its sentence, the Tübingen County Court decided the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* should be withdrawn from circulation, effectively annihilated and that the author and publisher should be punished. This, after prominent German historians had submitted to the court expert opinions to the effect that the book held to scientific standards and that therefore the authors, editor, publisher, sellers, printer and purchasers were owed the right of freedom of science and the right of freedom of expression (see Part II, chapter 5.2.).[576] It did not help:

"The Non-Jew Must Burn!"

Since I was the editor of the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, a warrant for my arrest was issued and I fled the country. In view of all this I hope one may forgive and understand my reasons that I took my family and went into exile: After a brief stay in southern Spain in spring 1996, we moved to England a few months later. A busy young father had better things to do than breathe jail-house air.[577]

Hindsight is Insight

Today, nine years after these events, I know that it is precisely the serious, scientific revisionist work that the establishment considers threatening, since one cannot fight a professionally written work with cat-calls and jeers. Unlike shallow pamphlets, it must be taken seriously. Patrick Bahners stated the establishment view in the highly respected German daily *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*:[578]

"The state protects the freedom of science. It recognizes the scientist not by the result, but by correct form. [...] *But it can be seen that the intention to agitate can be recognized not only by errors of form that separate beer hall talk from scientific undertaking. On the contrary agitation that is perfect in form is the most perfidious.* [...] *But for those who survived Auschwitz it can hardly be a slighting insult when an expert using phony reasoning tells him there never was a mortal danger.*

Also the state is mocked here. If Deckert's [a German revisionist] '*Views about the Holocaust' were correct, the Federal Republic was founded on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every*

---

[575] German Federal Foreign Minister Joschka Fischer in *Süddeutschen Zeitung*, acc. to *Rheinischer Merkur*, April 16, 1999.

[576] Ref. 4 Ls 15 Js 1535/95.

[577] Unfortunately, my then wife took my two children and left me in January 1999, initiating divorce proceedings in early 2000. I got remarried to a U.S. citizen in 2004, though.

[578] "Objektive Selbstzerstörung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 15, 1994, p. 21.

history book would be a lie. When he denies the murder of Jews, he repudiates the legitimacy of the Federal Republic."

However, Bahners proceeds from false premises.

First, Bahners does not make clear how an intention to agitate can be recognized, if not by errors of form. It is stated in the German constitution that science is free without restriction. Decisions of the German Federal Constitutional Court have stated that science is defined by formal rules alone and not by content. These decisions are in agreement with fundamental theoretical works on the nature of scientific knowledge. If Bahners thinks differently, he is anti-constitutional, anti-scientific, and anti-human rights.

Secondly, there are no experts who assert that the survivors of Auschwitz were "never in mortal danger." Bahners warms up the calculated lie that revisionists would present Auschwitz as a vacation resort without danger to life or limb and generally characterize the National Socialist persecution of the Jews as harmless to the Jews. Either Bahners doesn't know what he's talking about – in which case he should stay away from the keyboard – or he himself is agitating against others with different opinions, in which case the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* should not allow Bahners to soil its reputation.

Thirdly, Bahners' conception that the legitimacy of the Federal Republic of Germany is based on the unconditional recognition of the established version of the National Socialist persecution and extermination of the Jews is absurd and utterly false. If the Federal Republic of Germany were actually founded on this historical detail, it would be a dire weakness, because every state that bases its existence on a version of history enforced under pains and penalties must sooner or later come to grief.

Certainly, the formal foundations of the legitimacy of the German Republic are very different – human rights, civil rights, acceptance by the people of the state, international recognition, political, historical and cultural identity and continuity with preceding German states – and there is no need to accept the harsh judgment of Bahners and some of his colleagues.

Pseudo-legal Contortions

However, it was made clear in 1996 by the Ministry of Justice of Baden-Württemberg that in the future Germany's judicial system will adopt Bahners' viewpoint, namely that revisionist works of a scientific

nature constitute incitement to hatred and must therefore be burned. In its answer to a question relating to the seizure of scientific revisionist books of Grabert Verlag it stated:[579]

> *"Legal intervention is not constitutionally excluded even when it is clear that the case involves a work of science or research. Article 5, Para. 3, Cl. 1 of the Fundamental Law contains no expressed prohibition of limits. In constitutional law it is recognized that even freedoms that are granted without expressed conditions have limits. Such limits might come from the fundamental rights of third parties or from other constitutionally protected goods. In these cases there must be a comparison of the competing claims of the equally constitutionally protected interests with the purpose of optimizing these claims. There must be a particular examination of the case making use of the method of proportionality. (Decisions of the Federal Constitutional Court (BVerfGE) 67, 213, 228; 77, 240, 253; 81, 278, 292ff.; 83, 130, 143) When these constitutional requirements are met, in special cases use of appropriate measures is consistent with freedom of science or of research."*

The assertion of the minister of justice that even a scientific work can be seized when the fundamental rights of others are involved is completely false, and the decisions of the German Federal Constitutional Court cited here are misleading. It is true that no fundamental right can be guaranteed unconditionally, and when there is a conflict with other fundamental rights that an optimal compromise of interests must be found by means of the principle of proportionality. However, this limitation of fundamental rights pertaining to the freedom of science can never extend to the determination of what theses may be studied and to which conclusions one may come.

Only the means by which research is conducted is subject to limitations, since research may not employ methods that compromise the rights of others – such as experiments on humans or endangering the environment. If it is forbidden to science to formulate new theses or to attempt to refute existing theories, however controversial these attempts and their conclusions might be, or if it is forbidden to science to use certain arguments or to come to certain conclusions, or to publish scientific conclusions in order to subject them to indispensable public scrutiny and scientific criticism, then one throws the fundamental right to freedom of scientific research entirely out the window. The critical examination of standing theories and paradigms through serious attempts

[579] Dr. Ulrich Goll, ref. 4104 – III/185, Sept. 23, 1996; cf. IDN, "'Appell der 500' vor Landtag," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 44(4) (1996), pp. 9f.; VHO, "Zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit in Deutschland," *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 34-37.

to refute them, and the publication thereof, is the heart of science, or even of human knowledge in general.[580]

The Consequences

The declaration of the Ministry of Justice given above is clearly unconstitutional, and one may hope that the German Federal Constitutional Court will say so at some point in the case of *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. Of course, it is not likely to do so under present conditions, since in a similar case of Federal book-burning in the early 1980s, the German Federal Constitutional Court itself made a statement in accord with the Ministry of Justice's statement above.[581]

Therefore one cannot avoid the conclusion that the present situation in Germany is as follows:

1. With respect to the core of the Holocaust claim – gas chambers, the National Socialists' intention to annihilate the Jews, and the carrying out of such a program – there can be only one predetermined conclusion under penalty of law.
2. The most important condition to the free pursuit of science would then be suspended, that which states: Every thesis must be subjected to the strictest attempts at refutation and must be refutable in theory and in practice. Neither may any conclusion of scientific research be prescribed nor proscribed (cf. Article 3(3) of German Basic Law).
3. The fundamental dignity of humans that sets us apart from animals lies in the fact that we do not take our sensory impressions as being identical to objective reality, but that we doubt and can resolve our doubts through intellectual activity – research. This factor of human dignity is suspended in Germany in this particular field. (cf. Article 1, of German Basic Law).

It remains an open question what one is to do with Article 20(4) of the German Basic Law which states:

> *"All Germans have the right of resistance to anyone who attempts to overthrow this provision if no other means avail."*

---

[580] Cf. Karl R. Popper, *Objective Knowledge*, 4th ed., Clarendon Press, Oxford 1979, p. 24f.

[581] On Wilhelm Stäglich, *op. cit.* (note 45): German Federal Constitutional Court, ref., ref. 1 BvR 408f./83, reprinted in: Wigbert Grabert, *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984, pp. 287ff.

3. Fleeing from England

The names of some individuals have been changed for privacy reasons.

A World Collapses

October 29 is my birthday. Due to the permanent threat of further persecution and extradition from Britain to Germany, my (first) wife left me in January 1999 with our two kids and returned to Germany, where I couldn't follow her. She couldn't cope with this lifestyle anymore. She had permanent nightmares and was very nervous, even had panic attacks. Later in 1999, she even started divorce procedures, which was totally unexpected, because we originally had agreed to try to get together again in a few years, if Britain refused to act against me. So, my 35th birthday, the first for seven years without my beloved wife and without the most gorgeous kids in the world, would at the same time be the most depressing one I ever had in my life. But, hey, there was light at the end of tunnel: my still-wife promised that she and the kids would visit me on this occasion. And my two siblings had announced a few days before that they would drop in the weekend after my birthday. So things weren't all that bad after all.

It is October 15th, 1999, and I follow my usual business. I had several orders collected over the last week, which needed to be sent off, so I decided to drive to Tony Hancock's printing company in Uckfield, which does a nice mailing service for me, and get rid of the packages. While preparing my departure, I get a phone call from Mrs. Corrine Hancock, Tony's wife, urging me to call the guys in Uckfield. For security reasons, they neither know where I live nor have my phone number. They always have to contact a third person out of any political or police focus, or Corrine, who is the only one of these people who is not and has never been into politics, but who is interested in me on a mere personal level, and therefore I consider her to be reliable. Safe is safe.

So I call the guys. I get Howard on the line, my best friend who helps me whenever he can. He collects my mail from the PO Box in Hastings, and I use his residential address for my services: bank, insurance, tax, to keep up the system's illusion that I am really there. Howard forgets to greet me. That isn't his style:

"Someone from the media is after you. The guy left a message at my place. He must have found out where you are officially registered," he tells me. I am shocked.

"What? What did he say?"

"First, he left a message on the answering machine, asking you to call him. But then he must have decided to pop in. He left a handwritten note under my door saying that he wanted to contact you."

"Damn. Do you have his name?"

"Yeap. A certain Hastings."

"Hastings? In Hastings? Or is that his name?"

"That's his name"

"That's strange. He *claims* that this is his name. And for which station or paper is he researching?"

"The Sunday Telegraph, he claims. I got his number. You better get up here, so that we can discuss this."

"Yes, alright, I am already on my way. Wanted to come anyway. See you."

"See you."

Damn. Now they tracked me down. Must be a repercussion of the Cincinnati Real History Conference from end of September. That was my first public appearance since 1994 or so, and David Irving was so reckless as to mention that I currently reside in England when he introduced me to the audience. And that was probably enough for the media to get going. Anyway, pack your stuff together boy, and get to Uckfield as quickly as you can!

So I collect my bits and pieces, jump into my car and drive up the bridle way leading from the Crowlink settlement where I live up to the main road in Friston, over the cattle grids and the speed bumps at 30 miles per hour. The shock absorbers at the front are already gone, so don't worry now, this is urgent. Let's hope that the cows and sheep to the left don't jump on my car, and that none are hiding behind a shrub, getting scared to death when I rush by.

No casualties this time. And down it goes from Friston to Jevington. This road drives like a runaway train. My kids always liked the feeling in the stomach when the car almost jumped over the road waves. My wife hated it. Through the chestnut alley I drive, rushing through Jevington and further on through Filching right into Wannock, a road so narrow and curvy that any truck or bus on the other side is a guaranteed death certificate with that speed (40-50 mph). Why am I doing that? Alright, I know and love this road as no second, but I had a couple of

"almost" cases before, so why risk it! Slow down, man! You are still a father, and your kids will miss you! So I calm down a bit.

As soon as I am out on the A22 towards Uckfield, I lose patience again. Did I ever have any? They forgot to build that into my genes, I guess. Anyway, I break a couple more English traffic rules, but I am not caught, as usual. They are very lax with speed control here. I really like it.

Half an hour later at the printers in Uckfield, Howard gives me the phone number of that Mr. Hastings and repeats what that guy told him.

"He called again this morning, and I talked to him," Howard explains.

"How long did you talk to him? And what did you tell him?"

"Well, we had a nice chat for some 20 minutes. I told him that you don't live here and that I am just collecting…"

"What did you?"

"I told him that you don't…"

"How dare you? I mean, I don't want you to lie, but why the hell did you tell him anything in the first place?"

"Well I thought that is no big deal…"

"Listen, these guys aren't stupid. They can think that if I am not there, I must be somewhere else, and then they start sniffing around again!"

"Hey, I am doing all this because I like you. I don't have to do it and I don't need that sort of tone."

"Sorry. I am just excited and scared."

"That's alright. Well, I told him that you live in Tunbridge Wells"

"In Tunbridge Wells?"

"Yes."

"Why?"

"It just came to my mind."

"I used to have fine lunches in Tunbridge once a month with my friend Robert. That's now ruined, too. Oh well. And he bought that?"

"Apparently."

"Uhh. At least something. And the other 18 minutes of your conversation?"

"That's about it."

"Jesus Christ. Please, Howard, the next time, please don't say anything to anybody. Just take messages for me, would you?"

"Alright. How did he find out about my address and your being registered there in the first place?"

"Well, I guess it is on the Internet. I entered the street address as the registrant's address of my website with InterNic. Pretty stupid. I guess I'll change that now."

"That would be nice indeed. I am not eager to get more of these guys, either."

Tony joins us in the office and warns me:

"Hi Germar. The Sunday Telegraph is just the weekend edition of the Daily Telegraph. I think you know that, don't you?"

"Hi. No, but now I do. So that is the famous German-hating newspaper renowned for their atrocity propaganda during both wars, yes?"

"Exactly. Don't expect fairness. You better not get involved with them."

"Well, what am I supposed to do? He is on my track, right."

"Yes."

"He is going to publish something, right?

"Yes, but don't think you can influence what he actually writes!"

"Well, one thing's for sure: If I don't try, I won't. Let me talk to him and see what he is up to. Can I use your phone? I didn't want to use mine."

"Yes, go ahead."

I quickly get through to this Chris Hastings. He wants to meet me as soon as possible, since he is going to publish something on Sunday anyway. I hate this rush. I tell him that I would call him back in ten minutes, and hang up.

"And now what?" I ask Tony.

"Well, if you go, make sure he doesn't get you in trouble."

"How long does it take to get to Victoria from here by train?"

"It depends on when the train leaves."

"Can we figure that out?"

"Sure, call Southern Railways. Their number is here in the Yellow Pages."

So I do, and it turns out that I will need roughly an hour.

"I shall give him, let's say, three hours from now, that is 3 o'clock in the afternoon, claiming that I will need that long to get there: That'll make him think into the wrong direction. And I'll give him a wrong platform where we will meet. And no photos!"

So it is arranged. I tell him that I will see him at platform ten, where I claim to arrive. In fact, the train I come in arrives more than an hour earlier at platform 17 or so. I nervously kill more than an hour by restlessly walking from one end of Victoria to the other, during which time

I notice that I am unshaven and wear my sweat pants. Fine setup for a star photo session, I think. I hope that he respects my wish to not be photographed, though I don't trust him. Finally, at 3 o'clock, I go to the exit of platform 10, and to my amazement I realize that trains from Tunbridge Wells arrive there. What a great shot! Someone else is waiting there, too. I approach him, but he is alienated by my approach. That wasn't the one. Some five minutes later he stands in front of me, extending his hand to greet me. A short guy, a bit stocky, perhaps my age. Well, admittedly, I take myself as a norm, and I shouldn't do it. So, he is normal, and I am tall and slender.

We agree to sit down in this uncomfortable cafeteria in Victoria, and we get ourselves something to drink. He turns out to be a year younger than I am. He says he just got the job at the *Telegraph*, and that this is his first big story. Oh dear, I think to myself, and I am going to be the fair game for it. He needs success. He needs to impress his employer. That promises to become funny.

We spend three and a half hours talking about god and the world. I tell him my entire story. He lets my words flow, only here and there asking a few simple questions. I tell him the story of my persecution, and about the deterioration of human rights in Germany in general. He allows me to go into details. I am somehow happy to have somebody from the media who listens. What can happen, really? By experiencing me the way I am and the way I argue, he must notice that I am not the evil neo-Nazi as which I am usually portrayed by the mainstream media. I hope he does. He does not even try to make any notes, strange enough. However, he appears to be a nice guy. But that is perhaps what all journalists need to be to have success. Nobody talks openly to assholes. I get some questions answered, too. He found out via the Internet that I was a registered citizen for a year in Pevensey Bay. The voters' data are publicly accessible, he explains. The current owner of the house where I used to live gave him the name of the estate agent who sold it to him, and this agent gave him the name of my former landlady. But none of them knew where I had moved. I tell Hastings repeatedly that I wouldn't tell him anything about where I live now. He understands and gives up.

No traces lead to my new residence. Well done, Germar! At least that works!

At the end he calls his girl friend to pick him up. We say good bye, and I pretend to go back to platform 10. But I make sure that he really leaves before going back to my train to Uckfield.

On Sunday evening I get another phone call from Corrine. The *Telegraph* article was out. She urges me to come to her place. So I jump into my car and drive the 40 miles westward to Hove. I am welcomed at the Hancock' residence, and Corrine gives me the newspaper article.

"Tony tried to hide that from me," she says.

"No, I didn't" he intervenes.

"Yes, you did! You took the newspaper away and hid it!"

"Would you do me the favor and let me read it first, before we start an argument?" I throw in.

The article's main purpose is to slander me as a neo-Nazi and to collect public voices to press for my extradition.

"At least he swallowed Howard's story about my living in Tunbridge," I notice. "And this picture of mine is so bad that nobody can identify me. That is good, too. Somebody must have taken it from a distant place at the very moment when Hastings and I shook hands."

Corrine is in a real bad mood. She is suspicious that her husband is trying to hide that trouble is ahead. He had done that frequently in the past, as she had told me before.

"What sort of links did you forge with right-wing extremists?" she asks me.

"Well, I guess I was too honest to Hastings," I respond. "He asked me if I had been in contact with any persons on the political right."

"And, what did you tell him?"

"The truth. I mean, that I met David Irving, this was not part of it, since I don't consider David to be part of any political movement. Irving was simply a part of my coming to the UK, and I told Hastings how and why I came here, and how David was involved in it."

In late May 1996, roughly two months after I had fled Germany to Spain, I learned that the Spaniards were about to introduce an anti-revisionist law as well. Hence, I told my wife that I would prefer to settle with the entire family in England instead of Spain, where no such laws seem to be planned. She was glad to hear that, as neither of us spoke Spanish, and Spain was culturally a bit too distant for her. So I started seeking a way out of Spain into England. David Irving, the world-renowned British historian, was the only person in the UK I knew at least remotely. I had met him in Germany in 1991 during a convention where he spoke, and at this occasion I had given him an early version of my expert report, so he knew my name. I called him from Estepona at the Costa del Sol, where I lived with friends during

that time, and he agreed to see me. He gave me a description of how to get to his place from Heathrow.

When I got to London in early June 1996, he didn't have any time for me, though, so all I did was actually baby-sit his daughter while he left that evening to see somebody. I had to stay at a cheap hotel behind Victoria Station during the three days I stayed in London, trying to figure out if I could finish my PhD in England, which I still intended then. Later, in fall 1996, while residing in Pevensey Bay, I accompanied David as a co-driver in a lorry on one of his book distribution tours through Southeast England. We had a big fight about my map-reading skills, since I led him in the wrong direction at one point, but when he took over control, he screwed up even worse, so I had to help him to get back on track. When we made it just in the nick of time to the shipping company he had an appointment with, he apologized for his bad behavior. During this tour Irving also asked me if I would agree to appear as a witness during his pending trial against Deborah Lipstadt, proving that revisionists are the victims of severe societal persecution and prosecution. He didn't want to have me as an expert witness, though, as he intended to discuss only persecution in court, but not history. I told him that I would be happy to be of service, but I never heard back from him about this matter.

"And what is this about the National Front and the British National Party?" Corrine doesn't like all these right-wing stuff. She despises it.

"I told Hastings that in 1998 I learned about a British censorship case against a guy named Nick Griffin. You know the Griffin case, don't you?"

"No, I don't know anything about these guys, and I am not even sure if I want to," Corrine rushes to declare.

"Well, Griffin had published an article in his 'Rune' magazine in which he somehow denied the Holocaust, and furthermore he was accused of inciting racial hatred against blacks. Since I was very interested in British legislation and jurisdiction about Holocaust revisionism, and what sort of 'incitement racial hatred' is considered to be a crime, I wanted to learn more about it. My own fate could depend on it. And last but not least, my historical journal is devoted to fighting censorship. Since I wanted to write about that case, I needed to get more information. I got in touch with Griffin via email. I didn't know anything about his involvement in politics. All I knew was that he was associated with the BNP. He said he had heard about my case, and he invited me to his place in Wales. That was in February 1999. My family had just left me

the month before, and in this period I had terrible nightmares about losing my kids and wife. I was a bit desperate to get in touch with other human beings and to get distracted from my misery, so I took that opportunity to get out of my loneliness. I actually had a nice stay at Griffin's house. We spoke a lot about his family and personal fate, the ethnic and language situation in Wales, and of course about Holocaust revisionism and censorship in England. It was there that I learned about his leading role in the BNP and that he was about to challenge the leader of the party. That is what I told Hastings."

"And the National Front?"[582] Corrine insists.

"Well, I cannot remember anything about that. As a matter of fact, I do not even know if I ever have been in touch with anybody from the NF. Hastings must have just added it. Or I dropped the name Martin Webster in some context."

I first met big, fat, nice and gay Martin Webster (pardon me, Martin) incidentally at Tony's printing company while he was doing some printing business there, and later again as a visitor at Tony's place. I don't know anything about his background. All I have is a faint memory that he might be or have been involved in some right-wing stuff, as many people are or were who turn up at Tony's place. I had a nice bicycle tour with Martin down to Oxford one Saturday, during which we talked about anything but politics and his inverted sexual orientation, which is no secret to anyone.

"I can't believe that you were that naïve! You shouldn't have told him anything about that. What does a bicycle tour have to do with politics?" Corrine asks. She somehow likes Martin Webster.

"I am just telling the truth! And I am not going to start lying just because of assholes like Hastings."

"It is not about lying," Tony says, "it is about being careful and staying silent where it is better to do so."

"Anyway, this is over now. I cannot undo it. I talked to Hastings for three and a half hours about human rights, censorship, persecution, and the only thing he has to say about it is 'NAZI', and how I forged links to right-wingers."

Corrine, Tony, and I agree to simply wait and see what would happen. In the meanwhile, my email box is overflowing with messages coming in from friends all over the world who received the *Telegraph* article by email. David Irving goes ballistic. He threatens that something serious will happen if the authorities touch me. I don't know what

[582] A British radical right-wing group about which I know next to nothing.

he means by that. He doesn't have any means to threaten anybody. But at least it is a nice sign of solidarity, and I appreciate that. He was not always that supportive. Apparently he fears that if they go after me, he is going to be next.

David Botsford from the Libertarian Alliance says I should take care of myself. He offers me his house as a refuge, should things get dangerous. I never met the guy, but we had a nice time working together to update and translate one of his works about historiography and censorship. We noticed during this year of co-operation that we think quite similarly. Nice to see all these guys offering their help.

In the meantime the media in Germany jump on the bandwagon and publish the *Telegraph* story: "Neo-Nazi," "Racist," "Fascist," "anti-Semite." I start hating myself for being such a devil incarnate as they portray me. How can humans be so mean to denigrate others totally without even knowing them?

My wife gets worried whether they might come and stay in the first place. She fears that I have to dive away again. I tell her:

"Don't worry. It is business as usual here. Nothing happens. This is just the blown up story of a young journalist with profile neurosis. He needed a story to impress his employer, and it is always easy success to drive a 'Nazi-sow' through town. So, this time I am the sow, but I think things will calm down quickly."

Though it is the end of October, the weather is still pretty nice. This summer was extremely warm and dry, and it seems as if it doesn't want to end. Sunshine still dominates. I have my daily 15 mile bicycle ride through juicy pastures full of cows and sheep, enjoying the most beautiful views over England's most scenic costal area in the South Downs, the Seven Sisters. Each time I try to improve my personal record, and I am proud to have reduced the time I need from an initial 65 minutes down to 45 minutes. Each time I do this tour, I feel great. Unfortunately, on Thursday before my family arrives, I get a flat tire, and so I cannot ride until this is repaired. Since I don't want to lose time while my family is there, I postpone it until afterwards. Little did I know then that this would be the last time I would have this absolutely fantastic bicycle tour, and that I would miss this experience of nature, landscape, and my own physical strength most of all.[583]

Anyway, on Friday I pick up my family from Heathrow airport. We have a wonderful time together. On Saturday, my birthday, we visit

[583] Until I got the chance to return to the same place in summer 2009, doing the same, well, similar tour almost every day for another year.

Hastings Castle and the Smugglers' Cave. The kids are in heaven, and so is daddy. We all spend the night together in my gigantic imperial bed, and no night can be more relaxing than those where I can hold my daughter's and son's hand while they fall asleep. Or is it the other way around? Who cares…

On Sunday morning I get another distress call from Corrine:

"They have another story about you in the *Telegraph*. You need to see this. It's getting serious now. Get here as quickly as you can. Rush, rush!" she urges me. She scares me.

I tell my wife, and her jaw drops down. Now it is about reacting quickly. She says that I can drop her and the kids off at Schumacher's, a German family and friends of ours living a few miles away in Stone Cross. No need for me to visit them with my family. I agree. So we pack our stuff, I drop them off at Schumacher's and I drive down to Hancock's place. The atmosphere in Hancock's house is icy. No nice welcome, no smiles, no hugs as I usually get. They show me the article, and I start to read:[584]

"Germany pursues Rudolf extradition"

I cannot swallow anymore.

> *"A FUGITIVE from justice and traced to Britain by The Telegraph is now facing the threat of extradition.*
>
> *Senior officials at the German embassy in London have confirmed that moves are underway to have Germar Rudolf returned to Germany…"*

And so it goes on. I knew since 1997 that things were critical, since I had been sentenced for something that – strictly formally speaking – does exists as an offense in Britain, too. A lawyer told me as early as 1997 that things didn't look too good for me. I simply hoped that Britain, with its tradition of free speech and anti-German politics, wouldn't bend to German orders. I was wrong.

"So what?" I ask Tony.

"We should plan ahead," he replies.

"I figure that they are searching for me, if not now, then tomorrow or in a week or so."

"It doesn't look good. First of all you need to get out of your place immediately. You need an apartment at a place where nobody knows you," Tony suggests.

"I don't think that they react that quickly. I live there under a different identity. It will take them months to figure that out, if they succeed

[584] This article and other documents connected to my persecution are posted on at www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/index.html

at all. After all, I haven't committed a single crime in this country. They have more important things to do than hunting ghosts."

"And what if the estate agent remembers you, or if they start showing pictures of you in the media and asking the population to help searching you? Or if they tap phone lines and your Internet server? If they really want to find you, they will find you," Tony objects.

"This is only a worst case scenario. I don't think I am that important to them," I try to calm him down.

"Germar, we can help you out of this. But, Germar, look me in the eyes," Corrine says. There she goes again, I think.

"You know that I like you as a person," she continues. "I am going to offer you my help, but I need to be sure that you don't lie to me. Look into my eyes! – Alright. I asked you that before, and I ask you again: Have you ever been involved in any neo-Nazi stuff?"

"I told you that before. No, I haven't," I reply.

"Can you swear that you didn't?" she insists.

"Yes I can," I confirm, "and I do it herewith again. You know the story. You know why I am in trouble. It is about the comments that Wolfgang added to my report about which he didn't inform me. And even these comments weren't Nazi. They were just emotional, uncontrolled and stupid. All the stuff that I published was strictly scientific."

"I can't read German, so I have to trust you," Corrine responds. "I hate this Nazi pig Wolfgang. He destroyed your life, and he got us in trouble before."[585]

"It isn't that easy," I object.

"Yes it is. Everybody makes mistakes, but in contrast to you he never apologized. He just blames it on others and gets mad if you confront him about his misbehaviors, bad manners, and mistakes."

"What does this have to do with our problem," Tony interferes.

"A lot, because Wolfgang is our problem here. Listen, Germar! Should I ever find out that you lied to me, that you were indeed involved in any Nazi stuff, I shall not hesitate to give all the information I have about you to the police. Do you hear me? – Now, if you are right, and I hope and believe you are, than you deserve our help. You know that I like you. You are not one of these Nazi bastards with whom Tony associates. So I'll help you. I'll risk all I have to get you out of this

[585] I quote Corrine using the words she actually spoke, and at the same time I distance myself from her in this regard. Wolfgang did not deserve such words. It is apparently a result of bad behavior on Corrine's part. I apologize to Wolfgang that I did not defend his reputation during this exchange by starting a fight with Corrine. The only thing that was on my mind at that time was to save my own skin.

mess. I'll lie for you the dirtiest lies you've ever heard. Look into my eyes! If *you* lied to me, you are going to be in trouble, I promise you!"

That is Corrine live. It took me two years to figure out that this sort of behavior is her way of expressing positive sentiments for other people. Tony is a very indulgent guy. Even though his wife is frequently swearing at him, he just stands there and smiles. I wonder what he thinks during such moments.

"You can sleep here tonight." Corrine offers.

"Alright. Thank you. But I need to get back to my place, spend the rest of the day with my kids, make an arrangement with my wife for tomorrow to bring her and the kids to the airport, and get some important documents and my computer. So I'll be back in the evening, or so. Is that alright?"

"Ok. We'll be here waiting for you."

"Alright. Thanks. Bye."

"Bye."

I get into my car and sit there silently for a moment, trying to recover from Corrine's sermon. Then I drive back home in order to get my toilet bag, pyjamas, sleeping bag, my computer and several other important things. When approaching the parking lot at the top of the hill on my way down home, however, I see a blue BMW parked there senselessly with two middle-aged gentlemen sitting in it, looking around. As soon as I pass, they start their car and follow. I panic and drive down the paved way riddled with speed-pumps at 40 miles per hour. My poor Renault Clio. They don't follow that quickly. I quickly get to my place, collect the most important stuff, and drive back. I cannot see their car anywhere. Perhaps I am only paranoid.

I pick up my family at Schumachers', and we spend the rest of the afternoon at Fort Fun in Eastbourne, which is an indoor playground. I tell my wife about the BMW, and she asks if it wouldn't be better if she and the kids drove back in a taxi, but I insist in being their chauffeur. I try to forget the circumstances of my current existence. At Fort Fun we meet former neighbors from our time together in East Dean, including a former girlfriend of my daughter Tamara. The kids have fun together. Tamara drops back into her now broken English. Just one year ago she was perfectly bilingual. Merely ten months in Germany, and most of it is gone. Kay, my son, has forgotten almost everything. He was not even three years old when his mother brought him to Germany. He doesn't understand a word of English. But Tamara remembers quickly, including the nice East Sussex accent. "Noi" they say for no, exactly the same

as the Swabian do, the south-western German region where my kids grow up now. How quickly they learn, forget, and remember languages! And while the children play, the parents pretend that nothing had happened…

Around dinner time I drive the family back to Crowlink, telling the kids that I cannot stay with them tonight. This time my wife has to get them their dinner and bring them to bed. She is used to it from Germany, but nevertheless she is a bit disappointed, but worries about me predominate. I hope the kids don't ask where daddy is this night. Didn't they come all these hundreds of miles to listen to his bedtime stories and to fall asleep with him? It hurts to even think about disappointing the kids – and me, admittedly.

As soon as the kids have closed the car door, I drive back to Uckfield. I realize only after my arrival that I forgot my wallet. Damn, the most important thing. So back I drive. The weather has adjusted to the situation. A strong wind blows from the west. Even though it is dark, I don't dare to drive down the normal way to my place. Who knows who is waiting there for me. So I drive down a different road, park my car at the end of a bridle way at Birling Gap, and walk over pastures, approaching my place from the rear. The wind is so strong that on top of the three hills of the famous Seven Sisters which I have to pass on my way, I have to bend all the way over in order to keep my balance. White balls of sea spume the size of a fist are blown up the cliffs and all over the Downs. What a perfect adaptation of weather to mood!

In the little valley into which Crowlink is nestled everything is peaceful, though. I knock on the patio door, and after a while my wife opens. I ask her about the kids, and she says that everything is fine. They are asleep already. They weren't too happy that I wasn't there, but they didn't seem to be upset about it. I tell her about the wallet. She laughs.

"If your head weren't attached to your neck, you would forget that one, too, wouldn't you?"

I smile and give her a kiss on her cheek. We agree upon a time when I would pick up her and the kids the next morning, as her flight leaves around lunch time. I tell her that she should have everything ready to be dumped into the trunk so that we can make a blitz start. My instructions, through which a lot of nervousness and anxiety shines through, makes her feel uneasy, too.

"Shouldn't I rather take a taxi bringing us to a meeting point where no one expects us?"

"I don't think that there is any real danger," I try to explain. "I just want to do everything to minimize risks. That's all. So don't worry. It'll work out."

We give each other a long-lasting hug.

"Take good care of yourself."

My wife's voice is filled with sorrow.

I leave again through the patio, and while climbing over the fence, get stuck with my black jeans on a rusty nail. Rrrrutssshhhh. That was it! No blood at least, just fabrics. Now that I have to keep all my pennies together, I start wrecking my clothes. Great!

Back I walk over the pastures to my car, and swiftly I drive to Uckfield. Somehow, I am not too happy to sleep at Tony's place. Wouldn't the police find out that his printing company plays a major role in my business affairs? And wouldn't they look at his place first to find information about my whereabouts? I cannot but think that I am coming from rain to drain.

I park my car around seven corners. I am sure they know my car's number plate and will look for it. It shouldn't be close to Tony's house. So I have to walk quite a bit to get there, carrying my important papers, the overnight bag, and my pyjamas, but I leave my computer in the car (which makes me nervous). Corrine welcomes me and leads me into the attic where they have a sofa that can be transformed into a kind of bed. I hate these pieces of furniture. In most cases I have some back pain the next morning after having slept on such devices. And the blanket and pillows I get look crappy, too. But I am in no position to complain about such unimportant things. The first thing I do is find out where I could possibly hide or escape unnoticed, should Police come: Out of the roof window opening to the back yard one can easily climb onto the roof and from there down into the yard. I really am paranoid. But only the paranoid survive…

The night passes by without any particular events, except that I don't sleep very well. I get up very early, still before dawn. Tony is just about to leave for work. He says he is going to listen around if somebody can hide me for a while until I can leave. He opines that from now on I ought to live in apartments rented out to me by reliable friends, not by some unknown third party. These friends could then help me to build up a new identity. This alone would guarantee that no one else would really know who I am and where I come from. Well, isn't this a comforting perspective, I think to myself. So I will dig myself in even deeper into English soil...

I have my breakfast an hour later with Corrine. We sit in what is perhaps the dirtiest kitchen in the world. I still haven't lost my German attitude towards cleanliness and tidiness…

Half an hour later I am on my way back to Crowlink to pick up my family. When approaching the cattle grids that I have to pass to get to this remote settlement, I wonder what has become of that strange BMW. Just as I turn into the cul-de-sac leading to my place, I see it parked on a neighbor's parking lot. Uhhh, they are just visitors who didn't know the way! So they followed me yesterday not because they wanted to handcuff me, but because I lead the way into the lost world of Crowlink. A big sign on the fence at the cattle grid reminds people that no cars are allowed beyond this point, and who wants to drive into a cow pasture anyway? So most people cannot even imagine that there are houses hiding in the valley behind a dense wall of trees. This place is indeed great for all people who want to be totally cut off from the world. There is no mobile phone signal in this valley, and only very few radio and TV stations can be received in poor quality. When I got an ISDN line installed at my place, British Telecom did not even know where it is. They had a hard time finding their own equipment...

I get out of the car and meet my neighbor Andrew who is working on his car.

"Hello Michael, how are you doing" he asks me.

"Thank you, fine. And you."

"Fine, thanks."

So he hasn't read the *Telegraph* article, or at least he wasn't able to identify me with their help. My pseudonym is still safe.

I tell my wife about the BMW, and she sighs in relief. We take all the time we need to get the stuff into the car. Then we drive to the local train station and take the train to London. The kids are all excited. Riding a train is something special for them, even more so then flying. Times change! In London we make our way through the underground system and by bus to the zoo. The zoo, however, turns out to be rather disappointing, which may also be a result of the advanced season. Many animals are no longer outside. But also in other regards this zoo seems to be inappropriately tiny for a city of ten million people. My wife claims that the Wilhelma zoo in Stuttgart is much nicer. But the kids like it here anyway. Around 3 pm we have to leave toward the airport. We wait in vain for half an hour at the bus stop. In order to avoid arriving late at the airport, I decide to get a taxi to the next underground station. I take Kay onto my shoulders, a rucksack onto my back, and

two luggage bags into my hands und rush ahead. My wife and Tamara have problems following my pace. I swiftly find my way through the confusing London underground system from one line to another, stairs up, stairs down, left tunnel, right tube, onto the Northern Line southbound, change at Leicester Square, stairs up, left turn, stairs down, onto the Piccadilly Line, westbound. Everything has to go fast, and I drag my totally confused family behind me who have lost their orientation. While changing to the Piccadilly Line out west toward Heathrow, my wife says in desperation:

"How do you know we are right? Where are we in the first place? I would be completely lost here if I didn't have you."

"Well, I simply have understood how the system works. Just trust me. We don't have time for long explanations."

Only after we have sat down in the underground train to Heathrow, can we settle down, and I find time to explain her how the London underground system is organized and why I know my way around it. It is simply experience. On this 45 minute train ride out to Heathrow I explain to my wife that for security reasons I am not going to go with her to the check-in counter. I shall stay in the background, observing what is going on, while she checks in.

"I understand," she replies.

"I don't think there is any real danger," I continue, "but there is a theoretical possibility that they know you are here and when you leave. They could know, if they have access to the airline data. I don't have to remind you that in 1995 they handcuffed Günter Deckert right at the gateway when he returned to Germany from his two weeks' vacation on the Canary Islands. So they definitely can do such things."

Günter Deckert was prosecuted in Germany because in 1991 he had translated a "Holocaust-denying" speech held by the U.S. citizen Fred Leuchter, an execution technology expert who, in 1989, prepared an expert report about the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek. Leuchter had concluded in his report, and summarized in his speech, that there were no such gas chambers. Deckert was eventually sentenced to two years for his translation. His leaving the country during his ongoing legal proceedings was interpreted by the German court as an attempt by Deckert to flee the country – stupidly enough. If he really intended so, he would not have returned.

I have a talent for scaring my own wife to death. I always tell her about the odds of what I am doing and the probability that something might go wrong, as well as about the implications. It is simply in my

genes. I hardly ever lie. I am bad at it. My wife quickly figured that out only a few months after we first met. She can recognize it at the tip of my nose when I try to hide something – Pinocchio. Everybody can do that after a short while. I am perhaps the worst liar in the world. In most cases, I do not even try to hide things, but instead demonstratively expose them. That has always gotten me into big, big trouble, even as an infant when dealing with my sometimes quite violent father, as my mother used to tell me.

At Heathrow Airport I indeed stay in the background while my wife checks in. I see the irritation in the faces of my kids who have lost sight of me and are now looking around for me. I try to prevent them from spotting me, as it might have bad consequences if they call my name and run over to me. It pains me to see the kids so confused.

And indeed, there is trouble ahead. The lady at the counter takes my wife's tickets and leaves for more than 5, 10 minutes. I get nervous. But it turns out that it was just a reservation problem. They get it sorted out, and as soon as my wife, who has lost sight of me, has checked in her luggage, she takes her carry-on luggage and the kids by her hands and walks over toward the security gates. When my wife is back in the crowd of people, I join her and help her carry her baggage. We spend some 30 minutes together in a restaurant before going to the departure door.

"Would you do me the favor and try not to cry when we say good bye?" my wife begs. "Otherwise we are all going to cry in the departure hall, and the kids will be in a terrible mood during the flight."

"I'll try my best." I really will. But then, when we give each other hugs, my eyes get wet. I manage to suppress more tears.

"Bye daddy." I fail to suppress, but regain control. And I lose it right now while I am typing this.

"Hurry on, I lose control," I urge my wife. She understands and passes the X-ray check without looking back. I turn around, not looking back either, going straight back to my car.

Preparing the Flight

On my way back to Uckfield I try to concentrate on the tasks ahead. As early as June 1999, during a journey across the United States, I researched possibilities to emigrate to the U.S. By that time I had learned that revisionism can have success only if presented in the world language English. I therefore decided that I would try to make this success

happen by working from within the U.S. Since my family has left me for good, there is nothing left that forces me to stay in England. Every corner, every road, even every store and supermarket there evokes painful memories of my family. Apart from that, the United States has this divine invention called freedom of speech, that is: the First Amendment. Is it therefore not logical to try to make my way to the country of infinite possibilities?

During my second visit to the U.S. end of September 1999 I managed to get an offer by a small publishing company called Theses & Dissertations Press, owned by Dr. Robert Countess, to work as their editor. I decided back then to emigrate to the U.S. It all depended only on immigration formalities, which could last for many months or even years, to be sure. But now, after the witch hunt against me has started in England, things look different. I can no longer wait until I receive a working visa or a green card. Tony and I decide instead that I would simply travel to the U.S. with a visitor visa waiver. Everything else would evolve later.

Back at Tony's place, Corrine informs me that Tony wants me to come to Uckfield to discuss things further. So I don't hesitate a second, turn around on my heels and drive up to Uckfield. I won't drive to Tony's printing company directly, though. Perhaps they are watching out for me. So I leave the car at the Tesco parking lot and walk down the main street instead of the side road leading to Tony's factory. I try to get into the factory lot from the back. I never went that way, did not even know that one can get access from the back side. But I am lucky: all doors and gates in fences are open. Safe is safe…

"Hi, Germar. How were things at Heathrow?" Tony greets me.

"Not too bad. We did it fast and painless, almost."

"Graham offered his help. You can stay with him in his house in Henfield for a couple of weeks if you like."

"Oh, is he in?," I ask Tony.

"Yes, doing his work. It's too noisy right now in there, but I'll tell him to finish that job and come here to discuss things with you."

"Thanks. Is Howard in, too?"

"No, he'll be around tomorrow."

Graham Jones is Tony's only professional printer, the jewel of his staff, and the only one not involved in any politics. So I wonder what makes him offer his help. We make it short. He gives me his address and phone number, and a description on how to get to his place. He says he'll be in at about six in the evening, so I shouldn't be there any earli-

er, since he lives alone. I can stay in one of the empty rooms of his sons who are at university, he suggests. I tell him that I would need to bring my complete computer equipment to his place in order to keep my business going for the next couple of days.

"Is that alright with you?" I ask him

"How much stuff is it?," he asks in return.

"You never saw a PC, huh?" I tease him. "It all fits on a medium size desk. So it's not a big deal. I just need to have a telephone socket close to it or an extension leading to the next socket."

He agrees to this, though I see a worry in his face that I might screw up his household.

"Don't worry," I try to comfort him. "I work silently in an orderly manner all day, and you will not even notice that I am there. And thank you very much for your help!"

I promise to be at his place early that night. I leave shortly afterwards, drive down to my rental apartment in order to pack all the stuff together that I would need for the next couple of days: clothes, food, paperwork needed to continue my work, and of course the computer equipment. It takes longer than I thought. At dusk I leave for Graham's residence. After getting lost once in the dark, I make it to his place at around 7 pm. He already expects me and helps me to unload my car and carry the stuff into his son's bedroom.

After having sorted my stuff, I join Graham in his living room. He is very polite and even switches off his TV when I enter. That is not normally the case when you visit English households!

"May I ask you why you offered your help? I mean, you don't know me, do you?"

"Well, I have seen you frequently at Tony's factory, and you don't seem to be a bad guy deserving that sort of trouble," Graham explains.

"Are you somehow politically involved in anything?," I am curious to find out.

"No, I have no political agenda whatsoever."

"How then did you get involved in Tony's printing business?"

Graham then tells me his story of how he was searching for a new job after he left a position where he had been absolutely unhappy as a professional printer. So he applied for several jobs, and one of them happened to be Tony's company.

"But that is a third world printer with totally outdated machinery, swamped in dirt and rubbish, and entangled in total organizational chaos. How can you volunteer to work there?"

As harsh as this judgment sounds, it stems from Tony himself. He himself stated once, he needs an arson or a flood every once in a while in order to have a good reason to muck out his factory.

"That's true," replies Graham, "but I am the only professional there, I can realize my own ideas, I am almost in a position of being my own boss. And I can get my favorite fish prints printed and marketed. Fish and fishing is my real hobby, you know, so it came in quite handy."

Now I feel that it is up to me to tell him my story.

"Do you know at all why I am in this mess?" I ask Graham.

"Not really. I heard bits and pieces. Tony explained to me once that Wolfgang has added something to your report without informing you."

"That's right. Now that you offered your help, are you curious to hear more about it? You should at least know the reason why even you might get in trouble now," I tell him with a smile on my face.

He is curious, and so I spend the next couple hours telling him my story.

"But why didn't you tell the court the entire truth about who actually did all of this, if not you?" Graham asks me toward the end.

"You mean I should have betrayed the real 'culprit'? It was certainly stupid what he did. But if you look at it objectively, it is nothing that anyone would deserve to be put in prison for."

"But you were sentenced for it."

"Yes, but I was so naïve to think that a German court wouldn't sentence someone for something he obviously didn't do. I assume that the court which sentenced me had a strong inkling as to who the real 'culprit' was. But they had no conclusive evidence against Wolfgang. What they found during the first house raid against me in September 1993 was a lot of circumstantial evidence pointing at the real 'culprit', who at that time was the central figure in German revisionist publishing activities acting from behind the scenes. It was also obvious that Wolfgang was a good friend of mine.

They launched a huge house search campaign against Wolfgang in August 1994. They searched eight places all over Germany where they thought he was hiding stuff. But for some strange reason, we were warned by someone inside the *Bundeskriminalamt*, which is Germany's equivalent of the FBI. So you see, we can count on having supporters hiding somewhere inside the system. Consequently, this gigantic house search action was a total failure.

I figured that the trial against me was their last attempt to get at Wolfgang by forcing me to betray him, or by forcing him to confess in

order to avoid that I, as an innocent father of two infants, would be sent to prison. That failed, too.

Make no mistake: Wolfgang would have gotten the maximum sentence, for sure, that is: five years in prison, because distributing my expert report was only one point on the long list of thought crimes he would have been indicted for. If anyone was obliged to tell the truth about what had happened with my Expert Report, then it was Wolfgang himself. But by so doing he would have incriminated himself massively, so you really cannot expect him to make such a sacrifice. Be that as it may. At the end of it all, none of us went to jail, and everybody else involved in these matters got away as well. We all keep publishing for revisionism. So what's the point?

Even though I certainly do not agree with everything my friend wrote and published – and I really was mad at him for his additions to my report – I would never betray anyone in free speech matters that would lead to his imprisonment. It is that simple. I don't want anyone to denounce me for what I said or wrote, so I am not entitled to denounce others either."

Graham is much more comfortable with my being in his house after I told him my story. People get excited and intrigued by such stories that almost sound like a spy or conspiracy novel. Being a small, not too endangered part in these adventures is something they really appreciate, provided they don't get into hot water…

During the next two weeks I organize all the things that need to be done: Doing my correspondence, filling orders, getting the book "Giant with Feet of Clay" and the issue 4/1999 of my German magazine to the printer, and last but not least shutting down my second identity at the settlement I call my home. Howard is a big help there. He rents a van, and we drive all my property up to Uckfield and store it temporarily in a shipping container on the lot of Tony's factory, waiting to be shipped to wherever I might go. Howard agrees to be my officially employed packing and mailing clerk and to get co-signatory status for my British bank accounts in order to do all the business that needs to be done. This way I can keep up the illusion to everyone – authorities as well as customers – that I am still in Britain. The only problem will be that correspondence has to be forwarded in a time-consuming way.

While filing the co-signatory form, the clerk at my bank's branch is friendly as usual:

"Hi, Mr. Scheerer! How can we help you today?"

It makes me feel at home when people know me by name and don't call me a Nazi. I will miss that. My small storage room I rented for my books and journals needs to be cleaned out, too. I hope the guy there hasn't heard about the *Sunday Telegraph* affair either.

"How are you doing today, Germar?" I am greeted. That is like pouring balm on my wounds. At least I don't appear as a monster to him – or he simply didn't hear about the *Telegraph* smear campaign. So I introduce Howard to the owner of the storage company as the guy who will deal with him from now on.

In the meanwhile, my siblings cancel their visit for the following weekend, which they had planned on the occasion of my 35th birthday. They had been informed by my wife about the mess I am in. I am sorry about that. I would have needed some distraction, but they are probably absolutely right about it. So my siblings won't need the bed & breakfast place I had reserved for them with my dear old friend John Ryder-Smith in Jevington. John is a nice fellow of more than 70 years of age who had become a close friend of ours, especially of my wife. I do not want to upset him with my own problems, so I wonder how I explain that to him. It was already hard on him to see that my wife left me and went back to Germany with my kids.

Graham tells me the next day that his mother will visit him at the very same weekend my siblings had originally planned to come: Hence I could not stay at Graham's place during these days, because he would not want his mother to ask any questions. So I drive over to John's place and tell him that my siblings will spend the upcoming weekend nights at my place, since they prefer a double bed (what John might think about that one?), and that I will use his room for that weekend instead. This way I get out of Graham's house for the weekend, and John won't get worried about my collapsing world and won't ask any funny questions…

That reminds me that I have another appointment for that weekend which I totally forgot. Marc Dufour, a French revisionist writer, wants to visit me to discuss his upcoming book *Die Lüge spricht zwanzig Sprachen* (The Lie Speaks Twenty Languages), which he had offered me for publication. He already bought the Channel Tunnel ticket. He is going to be pissed. I call him from a public phone and tell him that I cannot see him. He is upset, indeed. I cannot explain to him exactly why I cannot see him, so I have no way of placating his ire. Anyway, it had to be done.

Tony and Howard promise to get the shipping of my property going as soon as I inform them where to send it. I give Tony a check over £3,000 which I ask him to deposit *after* I left the country. In return, we agree that he will give me £3,000 in cash the evening before I leave, about which I will inform him two days in advance. This way I get enough money for the journey without triggering any alarm bells in the bank. You never know…

Next I have to figure out which way to leave this country. England, I really love you, I don't want to leave you. But you apparently don't love me. You hate me. I have understood, though I know that you wouldn't do so if only you would listen. It makes me already homesick to just think about leaving.

Leaving the country by plane is too dangerous. When I left Britain in June 1999 for a two week lecture tour to the States, the officer at Heathrow Airport checking the passports took mine and hesitated.

"You are a German citizen, right?" he asked me.

"Yes. Why?"

"Why do you start your journey here in London?"

"Because I live here in England."

"Where do you live?" he persisted.

"In Eastbourne."

"Do you have any British identity?"

"Mpff – I only have my Social Security Card."

"Alright, give me that."

I handed it to him, and off he went, vanishing for some two minutes behind a door. My heart beat faster and faster, I started sweating. That was the first time since I had fled Germany that I was subject to passport control. What would happen? And idiot me told him that I live in Eastbourne. Don't you know that your Social Security Card is registered with Howard's address in Hastings? Oh, boy! There was trouble ahead!

The guy returned, gave me back my passport and social security card, and said everything was alright.

Pooooooohhhhh.

Remembering these frightening minutes, I figure that a single entry in some sort of database that those security guys use to check identities might be enough to cause a different outcome the next time. It also would not be wise to leave an obvious trail by having my name on the passenger list of a flight from London to the U.S. So I better not leave from a British airport. Crossing the channel isn't an option either, be-

cause passport controls are pretty strict there, too. The only option is Ireland, indeed. Independent southern Ireland. Crossing the Irish Sea on a ferry shouldn't be a big deal, and since southern Ireland has no security problem as Northern Ireland has, I think that passport controls for passengers of a ferry should be quite lax.

Graham tells me that there are tickets available at railway stations that include the ferry fare. So while doing some business in Eastbourne I go to the local train station in order to get information about this. Most important, however, is the question: Do I have to give them my real identity when buying a ticket? I don't want to appear in any database as having left Britain towards Ireland. So that would be crucial. Since I don't want to risk anything, I leave all identification papers at Graham's place. It turns out that I indeed have to give my name and address, but I don't have to prove my identity with any kind of ID. What a relief. So I purchase a one-way ticket to Dublin in the name of my false second identity: Michael Martin. Everything is fine.

Next I clear and clean my rental apartment, so that Howard has only little work to do once my rental agreement runs out in January 2001. After this work is done, I leave my settlement for good. The sun is about to set and pours its golden beams over the pastures. Even the sheep look golden. I really do not want to leave. Isn't this just a bad nightmare? Can't someone wake me up?

I get out of the car, and sit down on a bench right at the fence near the cattle grid to watch the sun set a last time over my home. I will be terribly homesick. Look at this! Burn this colorful view into your memory. This is the last time you will ever see this.[586] It will be rare soul food for many years to come in foreign countries…

It is Thursday evening. My train leaves on Saturday, the 13th of November. I decide to have a last dinner in the Tiger Inn of East Dean, my favorite place to go. While standing at the bar ordering my food, I notice a young couple and a middle aged woman talking with heavy German accent, the two women talking entirely in German together. I decided to join them, just for the sake of not sitting around alone. I speak to them in English. The young guy is obviously English, but the young lady is German, and the older lady, her mother, too. Both Germans don't notice that I am German. The English guy notices my accent, but can't get it sorted, though he is engaged to a German. I let them guess

[586] Well, it turns out that I did return – 9 years later, to live in Eastbourne right next to these wonderful Downs for an entire year. But I never went to that particular spot in the Downs. I feared the emotions this would evoke.

what my native language is, and when I reveal it, the girls are stunned that I was able to follow their secret conversation all the time. I like these games. I was pretty bad at English in school. I finished with an E. And now, not even all English people would recognize my accent anymore. Anyway, this evening was successfully filled with something other than sorrow and pain.

The next day I finish the last bits and pieces and try to get things ready to go. In the evening, when getting all things ready, I notice that my passport isn't where I thought I put it last. I am totally upset and scared: Where is my passport?

I reopen and search every box that I packed (at least that is what I think I do). I turn every piece of paper upside down. Nothing. It is gone.

When Graham returns from work, I tell him the bad news. He calls Tony to cancel the meeting we had agreed upon to hand over the £3,000. Together we try to remember all the steps I took.

The next morning I go to Tony's place, telling him about my lost passport. We all search his house. Maybe I lost it there. Nothing.

I drive to my empty rental apartment to see if it is there. Nothing.

Did I lose it on the pastures the night I walked through the storm? No, that cannot be, as I definitely had it at Graham's place.

Did I lose it in the inn when carelessly throwing my windbreaker on the bench with the heap of all the other jackets? Or did I lose it at the Beachy Head restaurant the other day? All inquiries at these places lead to nothing. Where is that damn thing!

Tom Acton, the fourth guy of Tony's printing company, cheers me up that weekend by inviting me for a long walk around Devil's Dyke north of Brighton, and for a badminton game. He beats me. I have been out of practice for over ten years now, so no wonder I couldn't cope with him. He tells me that he is practicing secretly because Tony has been inviting him for several months to join his badminton group, and he wants to surprise him with a gigantic performance when he eventually joins this group as a greenhorn. You will do it, Tom! I had no problems beating Tony and his friends even with the bad shape I am in now, so you will certainly beat them all!

Not giving up on searching for my passport, I decide to simultaneously try to get a new, replacement passport from the German embassy in London. I gather all the information I need. It turns out that I can get a provisional passport in a few days. However, a proper passport requires some six weeks to be done, but it can be sent registered mail to a street address. So on Monday I have some passport photos made. I

haven't shaved myself for almost two weeks now, so the portraits look pretty terrible. I still have a German plug on my shaver, and Graham doesn't have an adapter for it, so I cannot do anything about it. Anyway, it'll do. The photos just resemble me the way I look now!

I get on a train to London Victoria and then make my way by the London tube to the German embassy. I enter the building with a sick feeling in my stomach. I quickly get the forms I need and fill them out. Then I hand them over to one of the clerks at the counter. She enters my details into her computer.

Let's see what happens.

She hesitates, looks closely at her screen. She puts my application down and comes back to the counter:

"Would you please sit down for awhile, Mr. Scheerer?"

"Why? What is wrong?"

"There is a problem. I have to check this first with my boss. Please sit down over there and wait awhile, would you?"

I smell a trap. I pretend to sit down. She looks at me, sees me sitting down, then goes out the door. I jump up from my seat, and out the door I go. You better not go back to German territory anymore, not even to an embassy! They have you in their system!

I cross the street and head for the next underground entrance. A big black limousine stops in front of me, blocking my way. I almost start to run. It turns out that the guy is just looking for an address. I cannot help him, though. I probably wouldn't, even if I could. I quickly get into the underground and vanish. Get me out of here!

As soon as I am back in Brighton, I look for the first public telephone and call the embassy. I manage to get through and get hold of the lady that dealt with me. I apologize to her that I couldn't wait and ask if she had found out what was wrong.

"There is a passport refusal ground in your record" she explains.

"What does that mean?" I ask.

"That means that there is some reason why the German authorities would not issue a new passport for you."

"What sort of reason is it, can you tell me that?"

"No, I am afraid not. Our records don't say anything about that."

She is probably right. It isn't her fault. She might really be ignorant. Well, I am not, but I certainly wouldn't tell her. So I hang up and get back to Graham's house. What else can be done? Perhaps I do not even have to leave Britain? Perhaps they cannot extradite me at all for legal reasons? How about getting some legal advice for a change? Already in

1997 I had been in touch with a lawyer who was experienced in similar cases. He is familiar with my case and might even have learned from the media what is going on. So I call him from a public phone. It turns out that he is already aware of my situation, as he had seen the *Telegraph* articles.

"So what do you think is most likely going to happen if they find me?" I ask him.

"European extradition law has massively changed during the last years. As I understand it, you were sentenced for a crime in Germany that formally is a crime in Britain, too, with similar punishment. Under such circumstances, citizens of the EU are subject to immediate extradition without any further legal ado."

"But the crime I allegedly committed would never lead to any prosecution in Britain, not to mention to a verdict," I retort.

"That is certainly true, but you won't get a single British judge to listen to you. Your case is to be handled on a mere executive level. The justice system does not even get involved. At least I consider it 99.9% likely that nobody will listen to what you have to say. You have no right to be heard legally."

"So there is no hope whatsoever?"

"No, I am afraid not."

"Thank you for your advice."

Was that the end of the story?

In the meantime, everybody is searching feverishly for my passport, but nothing turns up anywhere. Graham even makes an inquiry at local police stations, asking in general for lost German IDs handed in, but not a single one has been found. It would have scared me if they had one. It could be the perfect trap. I ask Howard that he may eventually try to get my unused ticket to Dublin reimbursed, which he promises to do. Due to the delay of my departure, I at least manage to correct some more errors in the forthcoming book. The proofs I get on Wednesday for "Giant with Feet of Clay" have a totally screwed up Table of Contents. Good that I could fix that…

Now a new plan is given out: I shall leave for Ireland, hiding there under a new fake identity, hoping that they won't search for me there for years to come. Even if I cannot reach the U.S. for lack of a passport, Ireland certainly is a safer place to be than England, not only because they are not looking for me there, but also because Ireland refuses to extradite individuals accused of having committed "thought crimes" – Sinn Fein and the IRA being the reason for that. I already got in touch

with a friend there who is willing to give me shelter for a few weeks until I find a place to stay, and who wants to help me build up a new identity by guaranteeing for tenancy agreement and bank account.

On Thursday night I finish my last correspondence and figure that on Friday I might get things sorted for a departure to Ireland on a different ferry, this time with my car. So I open a box in which I am collecting recent correspondence that I dealt with at Graham's place, in order to add the new correspondence to it.

I don't believe my eyes: My passport is patiently sitting in there, grinning at me!

When Graham comes home, I tell him the good news, but urge him not to tell anyone. If there is a leak in the system, this disinformation would serve wonderfully on my behalf.

"This is ingenious! Did you plan this right from the start? Was it all a big show?" he asks totally overwhelmed.

"No, it was unfortunately real. I really was at the end of my wits. I stupidly packed the passport and stamps and all other stuff into that last box that I kept open for the last documents that I wanted to collect. It never occurred to me that I could have been so stupid and include the passport in there. After all, I would need to have it with me all the time, not hidden in a box in Tony's container waiting to be shipped. At any rate, it comes in quite handy that everybody thinks I lost my passport. I even told David Irving about it. I am sure this bad news already has gone around the globe. And even the German authorities believe that I sit in a trap. Let them think this is true."

"That is perfect!" Graham said.

In the Land of Infinite Impossibilities

The next day, Friday the 19th Nov, 1999, Graham informs Tony that I would leave on Saturday. This is the signal for him to get the £3,000 and to meet me that night. I go to the Eastbourne train station to get a new ticket for Dublin, and this time nothing will stop me! (Hopefully)

I meet Tony at 8 pm at an Italian restaurant in Hove. He gives me the money and invites me to my last dinner in England. We spend some nice hours together talking about all sorts of things.

Where would I be without these friends?

My train leaves Saturday early in the morning from Eastbourne. I get out of Graham's house well before he gets up. I take a different route through Alfriston, Litlington and East Dean in order to see at least a

part of my beloved home for a final good bye. I park my car near the train station. Howard will eventually use a second key to try to sell it to the local Renault dealer.

The journey to the ferry harbor of Pembroke via London on the train is absolutely relaxing compared to the last three weeks. I hum a Carpenter song which I love while the train is leaving Eastbourne:

> *"I beg your pardon. I never promised you a rose garden. Along with the sunshine, there's gonna be a little rain sometimes."*

Well, such is life!

In the ferry port I have to hand over my luggage – just one bag – to a guy, and enter a coach. Being separated from almost everything I now possess makes me nervous. Don't screw it up, guys! I need my clothes! That's all I have! The bus drives right into the belly of the ferry – the right one, I hope. We don't need to get hold of our baggage. They do it all for us. Why is it that I don't trust them?

Of course nobody controls our IDs when leaving Britain's coast, but it makes me relax to actually see that it really doesn't happen. The journey is quiet, boring. What would you expect? I try to flirt a bit with one of the girls at the delicatessen counter. That is about all the excitement you can find here, I guess. The movies they show don't interest me. I cannot sleep either, so I just sit around and stare into the Irish Sea and let my thoughts wander around: First the coastal line of England disappears in the distance, a coast that had become home, and then, after some two hours, the Irish coast approaches.

Regarding ID control, it is of course different when arriving in Ireland, but it is nothing more than a guy taking a glance at my passport. No scanners or computers anywhere in sight. That is the difference between airports and ferry ports! I like it!

"Where do you come from?" the guy asks me. What sort of question is that?

"From England, of course. I mean, the entire ferry came from England, didn't it?"

Perhaps he wanted to know where I live, but the answer to that wouldn't have been any different. Anyway, he doesn't care and lets me pass. It takes a few minutes before I receive my bag, and a few more to find a bus driving to downtown Dublin. It turns out that the ferry port is at the far south of the city, whereas the airport is in the north. I get on a bus to downtown Dublin, and from there on a bus to the airport. It is already after 6 pm when I arrive there, and none of the airline counters offering direct flights to the States are open. I have to come again to-

morrow, some lady tells me. They would open at 8 am. What a disappointment. I wanted to get out of here as quickly as I can. But since nobody knows that I am here, it doesn't really matter.

I ask a taxi driver where I can best spend the night. He is a nice guy and tells me that prices are lowest in a certain area close to downtown and that he'll drop me off there. So I enter his van, and while driving to what turns out to be a youth hostel, we have a nice chat about the English, the Irish, and the Germans and their relations to one another.

At the youth hostel I have to deposits my ID card, which I don't like to see, and my details are being entered into a computer, which I hate to see. But I am quite sure that no hotline leads from this cheap youth hostel to London or Berlin. It is just that I hate to leave traces.

After eating some of my food supply, I decide to have a walk through downtown Dublin. We are approaching Christmas, and so the town has its usual Christmas decorations everywhere. However, I am a bit disappointed about this city. But I don't have to stay here, so why bother…

I spend the night together with some ten guys in a large dormitory, and I get up at around 5:30 in the morning, take a shower, have my breakfast, get my ID back from the clerk, and head for the airport in a taxi. I am too early and have to wait until the ticket counters open. It turns out to be not all that easy to get a ticket for today, Sunday, the 21st, but I manage to get one for roughly 1,000 Irish Pounds. Destination: Huntsville, Alabama. Right into Robert Countess' place. He wants to have me as an employee for his publishing business, so he will have to cope with my sudden arrival, even though I haven't said a word to anyone that I am coming.

As a matter of fact, my flight first goes from Dublin to Shannon, where we all have to leave the plane in order to pass through U.S. immigration and come back aboard afterwards. That is strange. I didn't know that they even do this abroad. So be it. Perhaps it is a huge advantage, because if anything goes wrong with the U.S. Immigration Services, then they don't have to deport me. They just dump me in Ireland, and that would be my second choice anyway. Getting caught in New York or Atlanta would be much worse. Any deportation to Europe, with the authorities there being informed about it, would certainly end with my incarceration. So, thank you Jesus!

I have to fill in the usual I-94W visa waiver form. I know that this is not the way to enter the States when getting employment. I had some fights with Bob Countess about it. Already in October he got in touch

with an immigration lawyer, and she claimed that I can come with a visa waiver and that it can be adjusted. I didn't believe it, because I remember from my first two times I filled in this I-94W form that it stated that one cannot be employed in the U.S. when entering the States with such a waiver, and that any adjustment is expressly excluded. But Dr. Countess insisted that he asked that lady twice, and she allegedly confirmed twice that it can be done. Anyway, I don't have much of a choice right now, and if it turns out that it cannot be adjusted, we have to find other solutions.

The immigration officer looks at me in my sweat pants and at my ticket.

"You have only a one way ticket. We cannot permit your entry with just a one way ticket. You need a return flight."

Sh... What do I reply to that?

"Yes, but I do not yet know when I am going to return. That is why I didn't book a return flight." I tell him.

"What is the purpose of your journey?" he asks.

"I am about to expand into the U.S. market and want to open a kind of business branch of my publishing company there. It'll take some time, and I will have to travel a lot."

He looks at me in my casual clothes and my unshaven face, and doesn't seem to really believe me. I certainly don't look like a business man who is expanding his company on a world-wide scale. However, that is what I really want to do and what my business with Bob Countess is all about. And finally, I really want to return to England's sunshine coast, once they let me…

The border official murmurs, makes his stamps in my passport, and says something like:

"You'd better get a return ticket next time you fly to the U.S."

Well, I like return tickets that work, but any return ticket to Europe is not going to work for me, I am afraid…

And off we go! Hallelujah! I made it!

The flight to New York is as boring as all flights are, and I need to wait several hours for my connecting flight to Huntsville. I arrive there at 9 pm local time. Bob Countess is already in bed at that time, so it doesn't make sense to call him. I call Craig Cox instead, a friend of Bob with whom I stayed already in June and September 1999 during my two lecture trips. He and his wife Suzan are certainly up at that time. But… they don't answer the phone. I try it again, and after a while I get through.

"Hello?"

"Hi Craig, it's me, Germar"

"Oh, how are you doing?"

"Fine, thanks. Listen, I am here at Huntsville airport."

"Oh, really? So you made it, huh? I didn't know that you were coming!"

"Well, that was the purpose of the whole exercise, wasn't it? Anyway, yes, I made it. May I ask you if I can stay the night at your place, and if you could pick me up here, please?"

"Sure. My home shall be your home. I'll be at the airport in half an hour. Does Bob know you are here"

"No. Nobody knows. You are the first I've told. You know, I didn't want to bother Bob, as he is certainly already sleeping."

"That's fine with me. You are really welcome here. You can even stay longer, if you wish."

"Thanks. And don't tell anyone yet!"

"Sure. See you."

"Bye."

Craig comes some 30 minutes later, and we drive to his place. Suzan welcomes me in her friendly way that really makes you feel welcome. I have seen these guys only twice for not too long, but that sufficed to make it a real friendship. I know I can count on them.

Craig calls Bob the next morning and tells him about a big surprise that is waiting at his place for Bob to be picked up. He doesn't tell Bob what it is, though Bob urges him to explain.

A few hours later, Bob drops in with his VW New Beetle and is really surprised to see me waiting for him. We have a nice drive back to his place, during which I tell him about how I again absconded the European Thought Police. I ask him if he would allow me to get in touch with Linda Faith, a lady I met in Cincinnati at Irving's Real History Conference in September this year. "Certainly," he agrees. I shouldn't even ask.

I have been in email contact with Linda for several months while still in Britain, and I hope to find more than just a friend in her. Since I don't know where to stay, I decide to call her and ask her if I can visit her. She is surprised to hear my voice and is happy to meet me, but urges me to wait until the coming weekend when her kids are at her father's place, so that she has time for me. So it is arranged. I get a plane ticket for the next Saturday, returning Sunday.

Bob informs me that he has dumped this lady lawyer, which appeared to be not very competent, and has found another immigration lawyer in Birmingham, Alabama, a guy from Bangladesh who made a good impression on him. We shall visit him next week.

On Saturday I fly to Cincinnati, where Linda picks me up at the airport. She invites me for lunch at LaRosa's Pizzeria. I take the opportunity to ask her if she would be interested in being employed by Theses & Dissertations Press, Bob's publishing firm that I am supposed to become the director of, once my working visa is granted. She is really enthusiastic about it and more than happy to say yes. After lunch, Linda decides to show me her house, which she is currently trying to sell. So we get back into her car and drive a few miles. While approaching the house, she slows down and gets nervous.

"Oh my gosh, police everywhere"

"Some four or five cars," I quickly count.

"You must know that I have trouble with my son Paul. He is on medication for schizophrenia and has absconded from the hospital where he was supposed to stay by police order," Linda explains.

"So the police are here because of him?" I ask.

"Almost for certain. Look, that is my house. They are all around that house!"

Linda drives by very slowly. Suddenly one of the police officers gets suspicious about the slowly passing car and goes after us. In a second we are surrounded by some ten cops, some of them pointing their guns at us.

"Oh my gosh, they are aiming at you!" Linda says.

"Get your hands up," one of the police officers shouts, but somehow I do not believe that they mean me. They cannot. Why should they? So I open the door in order to ask them what this was all about, which really is a big mistake. These cops are extremely nervous and excited. They interpret my move as a threat. One officer points a gun right in my face, another drags me out of the car and pushes me face down into the grass. A third one handcuffs me. That's it…

Everybody is totally excited, especially Linda who desperately tries to convince the police officers that this is not the guy they are looking for.

"This is not my son. You got the wrong guy. Please let him go!" Linda is extremely upset.

"Who are you?" they ask her. They pull me up from the lawn, and Linda identifies herself, explaining that the one they are most likely looking for, Paul, is her son.

"But this is not my son. This is a visitor, a friend of mine who just arrived in the U.S.!"

"Ma'am, don't get excited, stay back and wait until we have checked his identity. If you are right with what you are saying, then there is no reason to be upset."

I am shivering. The entire neighborhood is now gaping. I tell the cops that my passport is in the jacket on the backseat of Linda's car. They get it, and one officer gets in his car to check my passport. Another officer talks via a phone to someone, getting information about the guy they are looking for. They are informed that Paul has tattoos on his arms. So they quickly lift my sleeves, just to see that there is nothing.

"That's not the guy. We got the wrong guy. That's not him."

The officer checking my passport gets out and just says "Nothing. He is clean."

The officers take off my handcuffs and apologize for this.

"Well, having the usual prejudices about this country, this is pretty much what one expects to experience, isn't it? It was a nice adventure, at least," I tell them with a broad smile on my face.

Back in the car, Linda apologizes:

"Oh my gosh. You made it out of beleaguered Europe into the States to avoid being arrested, and I almost screwed it all up. I am so sorry for that."

Welcome to America!

At least now I know that there is nothing on U.S. records. You always have to see the positive sides of things.

The Chase has Begun

My move abroad, using several diversions and distractions like an animal that has to deceive its predator, took some time. A few days only after I left England, two gentlemen appear at my official Hastings address, where I have claimed to live since 1997. They tell my friend Howard that they are looking for me. Howard, however, can tell them only that he does not know where I am (which is fortunately true) and that he only takes care of my incoming mail. It is strange that these two gentlemen are quite satisfied with this explanation. But perhaps they already know that they cannot expect any more details from Howard.

After all, I have not committed any crime according to British law, so they cannot do anything against my operating my legal business from underground with the help of friends.

Things are quite complicated initially, however. Our new mail forwarding system is rather sophisticated for security reasons, and it takes many weeks before the mail finally reaches me. It thus happens that some requests of my customers are not being taken care of in due time, which upsets some of them. If only I could tell them about the circumstances under which I am forced to work!

During all this upheaval, David tries to contact me. He wants me to assess an expert report that his opponents filed for his upcoming libel suit against Deborah Lipstadt. For security reasons I had to cancel all my British internet accounts, and it took a while for me to find a way to get access to the Internet again without risking that the British or German authorities could track down the location of my telephone socket. It so happens that Irving receives my comments only shortly before he cross-examines the most important expert witness, Prof. van Pelt. Irving's libel suit probably suffers tremendously due to that. Some friends suggest that this was perhaps the reason why they started that witch hunt against me at exactly this time. They want to cripple David Irving's means to conduct his case properly. Perhaps there is some truth to it. In an article in the *Los Angeles Times* of Jan. 7, 2000, Kim Murphy states in a rather fair article about revisionism that I could very well appear as an expert witness on behalf of David Irving. Maybe the thought of that made certain groups panic. But who of them knows that Irving never even intended to present me as an expert witness...

On Jan. 16, 2000, right at the start of the Irving trial, Chris Hastings from the *Sunday Telegraph* brags about his alleged triumph of having successfully slain the evil dragon – even if it is only an innocent, powerless young man:

> *"Neo-Nazi accused of 'racial hatred' goes on the run*
>
> [...] *Germany has issued an international arrest warrant for Germar Rudolf, who fled to England to escape a prison sentence for inciting racial hatred."*

Not quite yet, Mr. Hastings, because the arrest warrant issued, which makes him so happy, is not the same as the actual execution of it! But the language is rather clear: a manhunt for a dissident in the "free" western world.

The manhunt turned completely into hysteria with a BBC report about me on March 28, 2000, which was repeated the day after by the

south English regional TV station ITV at 23:20. Six or seven photographs of mine were shown during the report which had been taken from my website www.vho.org. The public was warned to beware of this "Nazi sympathizer." Mr. Michael Whine of the British Jewish Board of Deputies was pleased to appear before the cameras and announce that regarding me, England was dealing with a "new breed of dangerous Nazis."

To understand the full extent of this witch hunt, one must realize what the British audience most likely considers to be a "new breed of dangerous Nazis": In 1999 two severe bomb explosions in London killed many people. Most of the victims where members of colored ethnic minorities and homosexuals. The media claimed – prematurely, as usual – that "dangerous Neo-Nazis" were responsible for these bombs. Not even a year later, the BBC called me a "new breed of dangerous Nazis" hiding in the area of Hastings. What would the average Englishman have thought when watching this? A mass-murdering criminal running around with lethal weapons?

The local press chimed in once more with "Escaped Neo-Nazi still hiding in Hastings [...] he [...] was still being hunted." (*The Hastings and St. Leonards Observer*, March 31, 2000). Obviously, the powers that be are striving to familiarize the local populace with my likeness and condition them to be afraid of me. It wants them to complain to the police about the desperado in their midst.

But did anyone really care? Well, on May 22, 1999, the British House of Commons felt obliged to briefly mention my case. The busy Labour member Andrew Dismore had asked the Secretary of State for the British Home Department during a session on prevention of crimes [sic!] to make a statement about my case. Although the home secretary's response was not long, it was very clear nevertheless:[587]

> *"The Government are aware of the reports in some quarters that Mr. Rudolf may be in the United Kingdom. The police have also been informed of the allegations against Mr. Rudolf."*

This indicates clearly that my case has found attention in the highest circles, which assume that the police will solve that issue – with handcuffs, with what else…

Each year the Stephen Roth Institute of the University of Tel Aviv compiles a report on alleged anti-Semitism around the world. Following typical Jewish persecutorial paranoia, historical revisionism is listed in

[587] www.parliament.the-stationery-office.co.uk/pa/cm199900/cmhansrd/cm000522/text/00522w13.htm#00522w13.html_sbhd1.

that report as well. Since the year 1999/2000, the section about German revisionism of this report is about one individual only: Germar Rudolf. For decades now, the reports of the German Agency for the Protection of the Constitution list historical revisionism as an act directed at undermining the German state, an outrageous claim indeed. The report of 2003 states that I am the only revisionist left over in the entire world that does any work worth mentioning: "Only […] Germar Rudolf continued his activities as before."

Change of Scene

End of July 2000. All attempts to get a working visa in the U.S. have failed. I have left the U.S. to avoid trouble with the immigration services and have temporarily settled in Rosarito, Baja California, Mexico. I have rented a little house next to the home of Bradley Smith, head of the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust. From here I am planning my next move: to apply for political asylum in the U.S. It will be a desperate last attempt to get in.

During my 10 weeks' stay in Mexico, Bradley and I become close friends. In August I book a flight to Iceland via New York. Although Iceland is only associated to the European Union, it makes me nervous to have to show my passport when leaving the airport, but nothing happens.

The wind blows cold in Iceland's capital, chasing the clouds across the sky, and the sun struggles to keep temperatures within an acceptable range, even though it is August, just a few days after my mother's 59th birthday. She has come to see me, together with my ex-wife and my two small children. We meet in the middle between Europe and Mexico, where the continents divide and the earth's innermost is turned outside. By that time I have gone through an ordeal of persecution and prosecution because the powers that be could not let me get away with my knowledge and skills. And as it lies in my nature, I have not caved in, but resistance and pressure have made me even more resilient. The young student of days past has turned into a scientist of the most upsetting sort: I do my research where many powerful people do not want me to, and I publish the results of other peoples' and my own research that many authorities want to see censored. I have decided long time ago to abandon my splendid career chances of becoming a professor for crystallography, and to pursue what I see as the greatest of all adventures instead: to boldly go intellectually where no-one has gone before, just

because no-one wants to allow me to go there. Ostracized, slandered, prosecuted, sentenced, deprived of my academic title, kicked out of home, job, clubs, avoided by "friends" and even parts of my family, and finally also abandoned by my own wife, I now live abroad, on a different continent, all bridges burnt behind me. Looking back at the path of destruction my activities caused in my life, but also the havoc I have wreaked and still wreak as a one-man-show on a national as well as international level, my mother finally agrees:

"Yes, you are right, it is of tremendous relevance, but still, I cannot accept as a mother that one of my children puts itself in harm's way."

I am stunned by this late confession that my mother has been dishonest or misjudging:

"Now, after eight years, I have the first honest statement out of your mouth that I can accept. Was it so hard? I understand that it is the duty of a mother to keep her children out of danger, but mom, I am well over thirty now. I am responsible for myself, don't you think? You know very well how I react when someone wants to force me to act against my will. You know me better. Whether it is my father who wanted to break my will or the German authorities that threaten me with incarceration for doubting the indubitable, it is the same thing. So why did you oppose me with these stupid dogmatic paradoxical statements? It drove me even deeper into it!"

They walk along Reykjavik's beach promenade, and she goes on:

"I accuse myself for having raised you with this extreme moral outlook. Do you always have to be so honest and do you always have to tell the entire truth? Can't you lie once in a while, or at least tell only part of the truth, if you know that your environment doesn't want to hear the truth? As a boy you were always looking for a reason to understand why your father treated you so harshly and often unjustly. I told you about how he and his family were treated unjustly after the war, and I think that this is what caught your attention, looking for injustice done to your family, to your tribe, to your nation ever after. You are an extremist when it comes to justice, and you won't stop until justice is done. I think I put you on the wrong track when blaming the unjust treatment you received from your father on him and his family having been ethnically cleansed from East Germany."

I feel that I have to intervene; though there might be something to it, it surely isn't all her fault.

"Until I turned 19, I had no desire to do any historical studies, not to mention research. I actually hated history at school. So I think you are

basically off the hook here. This impulse came from elsewhere. It came from the East German student fraternity I was a member of, from being held back in a Czech prison, from the insights into the power games in German society using falsified German history as a weapon. And I also think that my extreme sense of justice and my sincerity and honesty, combined with my strong will, are something that lies within my nature. I do not believe that things would have turned out differently even if I had not had your Catholic morals around for most of my life."

A few days later we part, not knowing that the next time I will see my son will be in summer 2004, and my daughter a year later, when she will be almost 11 years old.

Two months later, in October 2000, I apply for political asylum in the U.S. And this will be the last time I will ever trust authorities again.

INS # A 78 66 00 16, Case Pending.[588]

[588] This case was closed in early 2006: Asylum rejected; dissident deported to Germany and promptly imprisoned, thereafter kept in custody for a new indictment, tried, sentenced and again imprisoned; finally release on July 5, 2009, but I am skipping ahead…

4. Flaws of a State under the Rule of Law

Introduction

Where politics and the *Zeitgeist* exert heavy pressure on justice, one must expect that unjust judgments will be handed down on purpose. For this there is no need either for a state with a constitution which is openly contrary to the rule of law or a condition similar to civil war. With respect to normal prosecutions of criminals, the legal procedures of nations observing the rule of law and those not observing the rule of law are similar. Only in politically motivated prosecutions will it show whether or not judges follow the rule of law, that is, whether they can be forced by trial procedures not to deviate from it. For some time there has been a discussion as to how far the character of the Federal Republic of Germany, as a nation observing the rule of law, has been endangered by certain phenomena of the *Zeitgeist*.

One case in particular caused severe accusations from many sides of the German society, so that the political distortions within the German legal system have indeed reached such a degree that even legal experts are seriously troubled: In 1991, Günter Deckert, then leader of the German nationalistic party NPD (Nationaldemokratische Partei Deutschlands), organized a convention where Fred. A. Leuchter, a U.S. expert for execution technologies, lectured about his technical and chemical research regarding the alleged "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. Deckert translated his speech for the audience into German. He was subsequently prosecuted for this and eventually sentenced to 12 months on probation. Following a huge media-outcry and massive intervention of national as well as international politicians, Deckert was put on trial again – at a different court with different judges – and sentenced to two years without probation.

His first judge, Dr. Rainer Orlet, was threatened to be prosecuted for violating the law – his sentence was considered to have been too mild – but was eventually only forced to retire.[589] Deckert's publication about this affair,[590] together with other "thought crimes" like writing naughty letters to Jewish representatives and selling prohibited revisionist literature – were prosecuted as well and, together with his first conviction,

[589] See G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, *Expert Report,* www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos93_e.pdf.

[590] Günther Anntohn (= Günter Deckert), Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995 (District Court Mannheim, ref. (13) 5 Ns 67/96).

led to an accumulated prison term of more than five years. Eventually, even his defense lawyer Ludwig Bock was prosecuted and sentenced for too vigorously defending Deckert by asking for permission to introduce revisionist evidence. This was considered criminal behavior because Bock allegedly indicated with this that he identifies himself with revisionist thoughts.[591] In a similar case, the late German right-wing defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger was put on trial in 2000, because during the proceedings against one of his clients in summer 1996, he had filed a motion to introduce me as an expert witness as evidence for the fact that his client's revisionist claims were well founded. Though Rieger was initially acquitted by the Hamburg District Court,[592] the German Federal Supreme Court subsequently overturned this verdict, demanding the sentencing and punishment of every lawyer who dares to ask for, or introduce, evidence challenging the common "knowledge" about the Holocaust.[593] Thus, it is clear that every judge who dares to hand out lenient sentences to revisionists at least risks an abrupt end of his career, and defense lawyers trying to defend their clients effectively may themselves be prosecuted for that.

In what follows, I shall show by my own experience which indicates that the rule of law in the German state has many flaws that make it easy for the judicial system in general and the judges in particular to deliberately make bad decisions uncorrectable, because they have the appearance of being decided according to the rule of law.

Again and again in various sorts of company I encounter the same disbelieving astonishment as to the state of the German criminal justice system at the beginning of the prosecution avalanche against me. Despite my lack of formal qualification, I believe I have been called upon to raise my voice on this subject, since the numerous formal defects of the German legal system have apparently not been dealt with by those with the professional competence to do so.

Since I am no legal expert but only one who has been self-educated on the subject through painful experience, I hope readers will excuse my ineptness of expression. If I make frequent reference here to my trial

---

[591] *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 208. As a consequence of his prosecution, Bock subsequently changed his defense strategy, and when assigned to defend the Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Töben in November 1999, he remained completely silent in order to prevent further prosecutions, hence rendering any defense of Dr. Töben impossible.

[592] *Hamburger Morgenpost*, Nov. 14, 2000; see "Verteidiger Rieger siegt in Verfahren wegen 'unzulässiger Verteidigung,'" *VffG* 4(3&4) (2000), p. 457.

[593] German Federal Supreme Court , BGH, ref. 5 StR 485/01; see German daily press from April 11, 2002 (*taz*, *Bild*, *Frankfurter Rundschau*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung, Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, all on page 2!).

before the District Court of Stuttgart (ref. 17 KLs 83/94), it is because these examples serve to indicate major problems in the German system of government and its judicial system.

No Word-For-Word Record

Until the end of the 1970s, a record of the proceedings was kept during German criminal trials, in which the statements of witnesses and responses of the defendants were set down. The contents of this record were never relevant for an appeal or revision. For example, if in the record it said "The witness said A," but in the decision the court stated "The witness said B," the assertion in the decision would be taken as the fact and that in the record would be considered meaningless.

In the course of a change in the German criminal law at the end of the 70s, the duty to make entries in the record of the proceedings was removed for reasons of economy for all courts higher than the county courts. What appears now in German trial records is something like "The witness made statements on the subject" or "The defendant made a declaration." The substance of what was said cannot be found there and it can no longer be proven by documentation when the court uses statements incorrectly.[594]

In other nations observing the rule of law, such as the United States, Canada, Australia, or Austria, word-by-word transcripts of the proceedings are prepared.

The anti-justice consequences of the present German system can easily be imagined, and I will briefly illustrate it with three examples from my own trial.

1. The issue in this trial was whether or not I had participated in the distribution of a version of my expert report with added commentary by Generalmajor O.E. Remer in April 1993. The court was interested in, among other things, how Remer had come into possession of that par-

[594] There is always the possibility that the defense can hire its own stenographer to record the proceedings and type them up later. Then there would have to be a motion to insert this record into the record of the proceedings. Motions of this sort are always denied because the German Code of Criminal Procedures does not provide any rules for such records. In order to defeat the usual refusal of the court to accept such a motion on the grounds that the transcript is factually incorrect, the motion would have to be made either before the dismissal of the witness or immediately after the response of the defendant or the defense attorney. Thereby the doubts of the court could be allayed through requestioning of the witnesses or the defendant. Although the record of the statements can be entered into the record of the proceedings with the (denied) motion in this way, they will still be irrelevant in appeals and revision procedures. Considering the expense to the defendant in time and money of such an effort over the course of, say, a thirty-day trial with twenty witnesses, it should be clear how impractical this scenario is.

ticular version of my report which he used for producing his printed version. In the trial I had stated that Remer had probably received it from his attorney Hajo Herrmann. The court was more than eager to nail me as a liar, so they were trying to make Hajo Herrmann concede that he never sent a copy of this particular version to his client. Remer had reproduced the "second version of the 3rd edition" of my report, which the court called version "F2."[595] In the trial report made by an observer, the questioning of Herrmann on December 6, 1994, ran somewhat as follows:

> *"Then the witness Hajo Herrmann, year-of-birth 1913, was questioned. He confirmed that in the summer of 1991 he had assigned the preparation of the expert report to the defendant (Germar Rudolf). The witness states that he had received every version of the expert report from the defendant and had sent a copy of each to his client Remer. Later the witness stated that he did not know whether he had received another expert report in November or December 1992. When the judge inquired about it further he said that he could almost exclude this. He also did not believe that he had provided Remer with a new version of the expert report during the appeal to the Federal Supreme Court. Later, Herrmann said that the first version of the 3rd edition sent in November 1992 was the last that he had received. When the defendant (Germar Rudolf) interrogated Herrmann (which the judge at first objected to) whether the witness thought that the arrangement of the chapters of the first version of the 3rd edition was correct, the witness remembered that he had requested a change by telephone. At that point the witness decided that he must have received the second version of the 3rd edition that had been changed due to his request* [this was the version called "*F2*" by the court, which Remer used to produce his published version]. *Herrmann could also not exclude that Remer might have obtained documentation with new versions of the expert report during the appeal to the Federal Supreme Court. He said he had submitted the expert report both during the appeal to the District Court and during the appeal to the Federal Supreme Court. At this moment, the presiding judge interjected that the expert report was not to be found in the records of either of these proceedings. Made aware of the error of his statement, the witness said that due to the voluminous material in the numerous trials in which he was involved he was not able to pay such particular attention to any one document, hence he could not remember every single one. In the course of time he had been involved in 12 to 15 trials in which he used Rudolf's expert report, in addition to all his other trials. For him, the witness, the expert re-*

[595] The first edition was mailed out in some 15 copies in January 1992, the second in February 1992, the first version of the third edition in November 1992, and a slightly revised version of this edition (second version) in December 1992, each numbering some 20-50 copies only.

port of the defendant was just one document among many others and so he was not able to remember details."

What can be seen from this is that the witness Herrmann was basically confused and could not remember details about which version he had sent to whom and when. But at least Herrmann remembered clearly that he had requested changes to the expert report, so he concluded logically that I must have sent him copies of this rearranged version; after all, I had prepared this version on his request. The court, however, described the statements of the witness on page 199 as follows:

"The taking of evidence has shown on the other hand that attorney Herrmann never, and in any case not during 1992 nor in the first quarter of 1993, had come into possession of draft 'F2' and that he did not send it to Remer. The witness Herrmann affirmed that the draft 'F1' was the last version of the 'expert report' that had come to him, and in addition he could not say when he came into possession of this version. In the rest, he believably reported that he had had no further contact with Remer after the trial in Schweinfurt on Oct. 22, 1992, due to the 'expert report.' He could not remember having sent a copy of the 'expert report' to Remer in December 1992."

The difference between the two texts is obvious: The independent observer reported that Herrmann did revise his initial statement after I made him remember that it was Herrmann himself who made me prepare this particular version "F2," which leads to the logical conclusion that he did, of course, receive at least one copy of this version he had specifically demanded. But the court simply "forgot" about this detail. From its own faulty reasoning, the court concluded on page 202f.:

"The fact that the defendant knowingly spread an untrue account of how the Remer operation came about is a particularly clear indication that he was involved in the Remer operation."

2. The court was also eager to try to prove that I did tell my sister about Remer's commentary before Remer had even started to distribute my report, which would have been possible only if I had been involved in the production of said commentary. The first copies of my report mailed out by Remer arrived at their destinations briefly after Easter 1993. If I had told my sister already before Easter about these comments, then this would put a "nail into my coffin." According to the above-mentioned independent observer, the sister of the defendant made the following statement on January 24, 1995:

"The sister of the defendant states that she learned from her brother during a visit shortly before Easter 1993 (April 10-12, 1993), that Remer had joined a racist and anti-Semitic commentary to the expert report, which

he had obtained from his attorney, and distributed it against his will. In this connection there was talk [between my sister and me] *of a measure against Remer at one time. The inquiry, whether her brother described the Remer operation as a threatening event or as a completed happening, she could not answer because she could not remember. It was possible that the operation had already happened. Actually she had spoken with her brother on this subject numerous times since there had been telephone communications between them once a fortnight. Under intensive questioning by the court about details of content and chronology of the events at that time, the witness appeared stressed and appreciably abashed. On inquiry of her brother she said she could no longer remember exactly when she had heard what news from her brother on this subject. She could only describe her overall impression."*

The court described this witness statement as follows (p. 210):

"Moreover the sister of the defendant said he had expressed to her already in Easter 1993 (April 11/12, 1993) the intention to follow the Remer version with an 'authorized' version. The reason he had given was that Remer had scattered racist expressions through the 'expert report.' But in his testimony the defendant says he saw the Remer version first from his doctoral supervisor on 16th April 1993 and first knew of the Remer additions at that time. The fact that he referred to Remer's 'racist expressions' previous to this is a further indication that the defendant had knowledge of the Remer operation beforehand."

However, according to the independent observer, my sister thought "it was possible" that Remer's mail-out had already taken place before Easter 1993, which is clearly incorrect – all copies of Remer's version were mailed to their recipients only after April 15, 1993. This proves that my sister's memory was wrong regarding the chronology, which is also supported by her own statements under intensive inquiry both by the judges and by me that she simply could not remember when she had heard what from me. The fact that the witness could no longer remember the exact chronology was duly omitted by the court for obvious reasons. Who of us can remember, down to the exact day, what we heard from our siblings two years ago? But for the court, this was a major stepping stone to its verdict.

3. Another way to prove me a liar was the court's attempt to prove that my statements regarding contacts with the Remer couple were a lie. By showing that I was hiding my contacts to Remers, they sought to prove that I was in fact involved in their plot to hide the truth from the court. On my contacts with O.E. Remer, the independent observer wrote the following on the trial day November 11, 1994:

"At that point he [the defendant] *mentioned among other things his four meetings with O. E. Remer, of which the last took place at the beginning of May 1993. At this time, he had negotiated a declaration of injunction with Remer through an intermediary. The intermediary had rephrased it and given it to him, the defendant. Shortly thereafter, Remer had signed it in the presence of the intermediary and himself. When asked, why he had not handled the declaration of injunction himself, the defendant explained he had not had any contact with Remer and did not desire to do so."*

For January 24, 1995, one reads there:

"Next was introduced an application form to participate at a revisionist gathering in Roding in summer 1991, organized by O. E. Remer, which had been filled out by the defendant but not sent in. The defendant said he had been interested in the proceedings because of the announced participants Prof. R. Faurisson and Dr. W. Stäglich. In any case, he was not there, which is also proved by the fact that he had not sent in the application form. He had not noticed at the time that Remer directed the proceedings.

The defense attorney said that he had himself participated in this gathering but could not remember that he had seen his present client there."

But the court portrayed both happenings, which it interpreted as evidence of my lack of credibility, as follows (p. 148ff.):

"For one thing he [the defendant] *took part in the closed revisionist proceedings called by Remer on 29 June 1991* [in Roding]*, in which Remer gave the welcoming address (p. 49). The copy of the filled out application form that was found at his house shows that. The defendant has not contested this.* [...]

In addition, he finally admitted to have stopped by Remer's place in Bad Kissingen on May 2, 1993, together with Philipp in connection with the completion of the declaration of injunction (p. 124). The defendant at first attempted to disguise this contact. In his first response during the trial, when talking about how this declaration evolved, he said he had communicated with Remer 'through an intermediary' after the latter had not responded to his written warnings. This intermediary had worked out the text of the declaration with Remer and had given it to him. As reason for having made use of an intermediary he said he did not want to have direct contact with Remer.

The defendant attempted to deliberately misrepresent his attitude to Remer in other cases as well. The above-mentioned letter of the defendant to attorney Herrmann on Dec. 20, 1993, shows this. [...] *At the same time the defendant described* [in this letter] *the supposedly only three meetings with Remer.* [...]

It is noteworthy that his letter to attorney Herrmann deliberately describes his relation to Remer incompletely by leaving out both of these events [revisionist gathering in Roding and arranging publication of the

brochure *Die Zeit lügt!*,[596]]. *The chamber is convinced from this that it does not reflect the true relations and the actual opinion of the defendant on Remer, but was written expressly for the purpose of misleading the investigation process."*

Since the original of the application form to the revisionist gathering in Roding had been introduced as evidence during the trial and not a copy, as the court falsely claims in its written verdict, it is easy to see that I was not present at the gathering in Roding. In a later publication, my defense lawyer confirmed the report of the independent observer and criticized the court harshly for this rather odd mistake.[597] One can see even further that the report of the independent observer is correct with respect to my responses. If one considers that Remer was absolutely not involved in arranging the publication of the brochure *Die Zeit lügt!*, *i.e.*, that it did not lead to any correspondence or meetings between Remer and me (not even the court claimed that), that it was not me who decided to put Remer's name and publishing house on the imprint of the brochure,[598] and that in the letters and statements quoted by

[596] "The (German weekly) Time lies!", edited by O.E. Remer, Verlag Remer Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992; revised in G. Rudolf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 71-112.

[597] G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, *op. cit.* (note 589), pp. 186f.

[598] This brochure was mainly written by me (under four pen names), but made fit for publication by Karl Philipp, who made some changes to it and chose Remer as editor and publisher to protect me legally (which worked). As far as I know, Remer was not involved in the actual production of the brochure, and I was never involved in its distribution. Therefore, no link ever existed between my writing the brochure – without any intention to do it *for* Remer – and the fact that Philipp put Remer's name on it (probably even without Remer knowing it) *after* I had finished my writings. True, I never complained about it, but there was, realistically seen, no other way than Philipp's way to have this brochure published swiftly – which was necessary since it was a reaction to a series of articles in a weekly newspaper – and I did not intend to reveal my pen names to anybody anyway, so why bother?
It should be mentioned in this context that this brochure still causes me some trouble in that my use of four pen names for it (Dipl.-Ing. Hans Karl Westphal, engineer; Dr. Werner Kretschmer, barrister, Dr. Christian Konrad, historian, Dr.Dr. Rainer Scholz, chemist and pharmacologist), all of them pretending to have a different academic degree, led to the accusation of dishonesty and attempted confidence trickery (see, *e.g.*, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/). The background of these pen names was not an attempt to impress people with phony doctorates, though I must admit that it can have this effect. I therefore wish to set the record straight by repeating what I stated already elsewhere (www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html):
The brochure *Die Zeit lügt!* was the first revisionist publication I was involved in. It was a reply to two lengthy articles of a certain Till Bastian published in summer 1991 in the German weekly *Die Zeit* (no. 39, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104, and no. 40, Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90). This brochure is the fairest writing about the Holocaust controversy that ever appeared, simply for the reason that both articles of Bastian were reprinted *in their entirety*, and discussed afterwards. The reader always has the means to check both points of view. Nobody else has ever done that before or since – on either side of this discussion.
Nowhere in that brochure is reference made to the special expertise and qualifications of the authors given – simply because these names were added after the brochure was written – nor would the claims and arguments brought forward in this brochure require the qualifications of

the court I was always writing and speaking about actual dealings with Remer – there was none in connection with the brochure *Die Zeit lügt!* – it must be asked: who lacks credibility here?

A large number of similar cases could be shown in which the court made observations on the statements of mine or of witnesses that differ from the trial report. Since the differing interpretations of the court were always disadvantageous for me, the question must be raised whether we are supposed to believe that these errors were made unintentionally.

Hiding the Purpose of Evidence

It appears possible that in German courts, the written judgment will suddenly present evidence as the main proof of guilt which had remained in the background during the proceedings of the trial, in that the court reinterprets it in a way that had not been mentioned during the proceedings. In this way, it is impossible for the defense to bring in evidence to refute evidence which at first appears to be harmless since no one can tell what evidence the court will use as proof of what fact.

When the defense attorney wants to introduce a piece of evidence, he must always provide a reason for it so that the court can decide on the request. On the other hand, this rule does not seem to apply to the court itself.

Here is one example of that. The court interpreted certain publication details of the original version of the Rudolf expert report used by Remer in his version as well as of the version without comments pub-

these experts. Though it was certainly incorrect to do this, I would like to explain why it was done, as it was certainly not done in order to claim qualifications that are actually not present. Let me therefore be a bit more detailed.
In spring and summer 1992, I was called by several defense lawyers as an expert witness in several trials imposed on revisionists in Germany (Udo Walendy, District Court Bielefeld, February 1992; Gerd Honsik, Upper District Court Munich, March 1992; David Irving, County Court Munich, May 1992; Detscher, County Court Munich, July 1992; Max Wahl, District Court Munich, July 1992). In these trials – as in all trials against revisionists – the judges rejected any evidence presented by the defense, including all expert witnesses. In one case, I had to learn that a chemist (me) was rejected because he was neither a toxicologist nor a historian, an engineer (Leuchter) was rejected because he was neither a chemist nor a historian, and a historian (Prof. Haverbeck) was rejected because he was neither a chemist nor an engineer. My conclusions were that one obviously had to be at the same time an engineer, a chemist, a toxicologist, a historian and perhaps even a barrister to be accepted as an expert witness at a German court of law. The legal process being so perverted in Germany, I decided to mock it with a parody by inventing a person with all these features, but then Karl Philipp and I realized that this would be a bit unrealistic, so we split that person into many. That is the background. I think it is both tragic – for the victims of those German kangaroo trials – as well as funny – for the neutral observer to see the desperate attempts of German judges to keep any evidence out – , but the reader does, of course, not have to agree with me on that.

lished by me a few months later as proof that Remer's distribution activities of his version and the subsequent publication of my authorized version were one single operation planned in advance. As one of the main proofs for this the court pointed to the fact that in the draft of my expert report produced in November 1992 (version F2), Prof. R. Faurisson had not been mentioned in the acknowledgements at the end of the report. He had first been expressly thanked in the authorized version of my expert report published in July 1993 on the inner cover. According to the court, this allegedly proves that the authorized version was planned already in November 1992 (decision, pp. 93, 208ff. Don't try to find logic in it. There is none.). It did not enter the judges' minds that I had deleted the acknowledgement to Faurisson from the November 1992 version simply because I feared to be rejected as an expert witness, should any court recognize that I had been in contact and on good terms with the world's leading revisionist, and not because I already planned to thank Faurisson later in a prominent place in the authorized version. The whole argument spun around this point about the acknowledgement, which first surfaced in the decision and was based on different versions of the expert report that had been introduced as evidence, had never been mentioned even peripherally in the 29 days of the trial proceedings, so that the defense was unable to bring in any evidence to counter this supposed evidence proving the guilt of the defendant.

Introduction of Evidence After the Verbal Decision

It is doubtful whether the introduction of evidence following the trial is admissible. Nevertheless, the District Court of Stuttgart used exactly this method in order to portray me as untrustworthy. As supposed proof that I had manipulated witnesses, on page 170f. of its decision the court stated:

> *"Further, during a search of his living quarters on March 27, 1995, which took place in the context of an investigation conducted by the state attorney of Tübingen on the book 'Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte,' another computer belonging to the defendant was found on which there was an answer list that concerned the interrogation of the witness Dill by the court, as the defendant himself declared in the trial."*

First, the description of the court is misleading, since I had only declared that my computer had been seized, but not that an answer list had been found on it. This document had been mentioned by the court in the trial but it had not been introduced as evidence in the trial. For this reason, the defense attorney did not think it necessary to produce evidence

to oppose this imputation, which might have explained that the item was not an answer list intended for use in an upcoming questioning of a witness. In fact, it was a detailed record I had prepared about what Dill was asked and what he answered when he appeared for the first time in front of the court, and this list was prepared *after* this interrogation, hence could not be used to manipulate this witness at all.

Refusal of Foreign Witnesses Without Reason

In the middle of the 1980s, the German criminal justice system was altered so that motions could effectively be denied to hear the testimony of foreign witnesses in their own country. In the course of the trial concerning Remer's distribution of my report, it became obvious that several foreign revisionists had participated in the operation indirectly or directly. Since these revisionists faced the possibility of arrest if they traveled to Germany, due to their revisionist activity, they would have had to give their testimony outside the country. Because of the reformulation of the German law, however, it was possible for the court in the final phase of the trial to deny numerous motions of the defense that were intended to hear the testimony of foreign witnesses outside the country on key questions. The effect this can have on the judgment is obvious.

Prevention of Appeal

In criminal proceedings caused by crimes that are considered by the German authorities to have caused major violations of law and order, the trial is held immediately on the district court level, *i.e.*, on what normally is supposed to be the appeal level (the first level is the county court). In such cases, the defendant has only one trial during which evidence can be presented, that is, there is no appeal possible to the verdict of this court! Only a so-called application for a revision of the verdict with the German Federal Supreme Court is possible, but such an application can only criticize errors of form (matters of law). The factual assertions of the deciding court, *i.e.*, description and evaluation of evidence (matters of fact), will not be discussed anymore. Furthermore, it is usually the case that applications for a revision will be denied by the German Federal Supreme Court, if the defense is the only party to request it.

Whoever determines, and on whatever basis, whether or not law and order have been seriously violated by an offender, must remain open. But such a serious violation seems to be always given, if the offense involves massive attacks on political taboos. In such cases – where the defendant's entire existence is at stake – he has no possibility of reopening the taking of evidence in an appeal.

The fact that recent attempts were made in Germany to deny an appeal even for trials of minor misdemeanors held before county courts for the sake of relieving the workload of the courts, shows how little room for maneuver is left to him who gets caught up in the wheels of German justice.

The Arbitrary Evaluation of Evidence

Even if a court has introduced evidence in the course of a trial that made its delicately constructed bridge of circumstantial evidence to collapse by refuting it, this is no reason not to impose a sentence. Here is an example.

In my case, the court had come up with the idea that, already in October 1992, I had planned Remer's distribution activities of his version and the subsequent publication of my authorized version as one single operation planned in advance (decision pp. 207ff.).

At the same time, on Feb. 16, 1995, the court introduced a letter of mine to the then director of the Institute for Historical Review, dated May 22, 1993, from which it was clear that up to the end of May 1993, a month after the end of Remer's distribution operation, I still did not know where I could publish my authorized version of the expert report, which indisputably contradicted the court's thesis that I was already planning to publish the authorized version at the same time as I was allegedly helping to plan the Remer operation.

Here is a second example of the court's logic-free evaluation of the evidence. In its written verdict, the court conceded that I intended to get the attention of the lay public for my expert report (decision pp. 23f., 108f., 210), so that I had paid attention that there was no reason for the general public to suspect any lack of technical merit and reputation, *e.g.*, by including political comments (decision pp. 17ff., 196f., 218). This was supported by the evidence as a whole and in particular by the documents introduced on June 13, 1995, which were a series of letters that I had written to various persons between 1991 and 1993, all clearly stating that I did not want any political or polemic comments included

in or associated with my expert report. However, if one was to follow this logic, one has to assume that I would have sent out – or agreed to the distribution of – a version of my expert report which confined itself to technical discussion but would *never* have sent out one such as the Remer version with its polemical/political commentary. In the decision the court can escape this logical contradiction only by claiming that I had miscalculated the effect of Remer's commentary (p. 228).

Incriminating Mitigating Evidence

Having arrived at a verdict in this way, the tens of pieces of exonerating evidence – documents and witnesses – that my lawyer had introduced served the court as evidence of my "criminal energy," since, according to the court, this exonerating evidence was all partly made up (decision pp. 13, 22, 65, 118-126, 131, 175, 192) and served only to deceive the court:

> *"The culpability of the defendant is even greater when one takes note of the high criminal energy with which the crime was committed. The defendant acted on the basis of a calculated and highly refined strategy carried out in a hidden manner that was chosen beforehand with great deliberation, involved numerous deceits and manipulations and was therefore very difficult to penetrate."* (decision p. 237)

Which leads to the court's conclusion:

> *"The sentence of imprisonment is not subject to probation, by sec. 56 of the Criminal Code (StGB)."* (decision p. 238)

since:

> *"On the contrary,* [the crime of the defendant] *as described, because of the calculated and refined and clandestine manner in which it was carried out, should be seen as particularly grave."* (decision p. 240)

Conclusions

Given the present circumstances of the criminal justice system in the Federal Republic of Germany, when a judge or a panel of judges intends to render an unjust verdict, they will have no difficulty in doing so as long as they are assured there is no organized public resistance from the media, academia, the police, or the churches.

The statements of witnesses and defendants may be manipulated at will. Evidence may be interpreted any which way in the decision or may be brought in after the process is over. Submitted evidence may be

passed over without mention and use of foreign witnesses may be denied arbitrarily.

Exculpatory evidence may be discredited as a deceptive maneuver of the defendant and serve as evidence that the defendant is particularly deserving of punishment. A second trial to try to correct these measures can be denied in case of public necessity. The evaluation of evidence is bound neither by the evidence introduced nor by logic.

The question, how these conditions can be overcome so that further misuse can be reduced as much as possible, needs to be answered by honest jurists and politicians.

Closing Remarks

The court based its refusal to allow for a probation of the sentence of imprisonment not only on my supposedly high "criminal energy," but also on the fact that I did not seem to have a favorable social prognosis, since I had not only not repudiated my revisionist views, but defended them even more vehemently and kept propagandizing them. As proof for this the court pointed to the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*,[599] edited by me under a pen name, which had come onto the market just at the beginning of this trial, as well as to the almost-complete book *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*[600] found on my computer during a house search conducted in March 1995, *i.e.*, right in the middle of the ongoing proceedings.

With this, a fact was used to harden my punishment that had not even been determined to be a criminal offense in a legally binding decision by a German court in the first place, as was a work which had not yet been published and which therefore could not even theoretically have been a crime. By German law, it is admissible for a German criminal court to take account of the opinions of the defendant – here my historical revisionist opinions – in the weighing of punishment. Through this back-door, the trial against me was turned into a political trial.[601]

---

[599] Engl.: *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 24).

[600] Engl.: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, *op. cit.* (note 96).

[601] This article was completed after the house search of the small Berlin publishing house *Verlag der Freunde* at the end of November 1995 (triggered by a revisionist article of mine they had published), when it had become clear that the documentation of my trial intended to be published by this publisher could not appear; taken from *Staatsbriefe* 1/1996, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 Munich, pp. 4-8.

5. Rudolf's "Thought Crimes"

5.1. The First Crime: Remer's Commentary

Reprinted below is the commentary of retired Major General Otto Ernst Remer, which he included in his version of the Rudolf expert report, as it was printed on pages 109a to 114 of the court decision against Germar Rudolf.[602] After reading this chapter 11 so far, readers should be in a position to judge whether this commentary was sufficient cause to sentence expert witness Germar Rudolf to 14 months of incarceration, had he agreed to the inclusion of these commentaries, which he had not, though the Great State Security Chamber of the District Court of Stuttgart disregarded the evidence and said he did.

On Jan. 19, 1996, the German attorney general demanded that Germar Rudolf should spend 14 months behind bars for nothing other than this commentary. The German Federal Supreme Court concurred with this demand in a decision on March 7, 1996 (ref.: 1 StR 18/96).

In addition to these judicial issues, there were other problems with Remer's commentary. In his preface printed on the inside front cover, under the caption "To all friends, countrymen ..." he attacked our leading politicians, media people and jurists harshly with the words, "These liars need to be driven from their spoils fortresses." At the same time, Remer mailed this version to exactly these leading politicians, media people and jurists. It is certain that to send such a piece of writing to these leading politicians, media people and jurists was entirely useless – though it must have cost many thousand DM.

Remer attached a comprehensive five-page article on the October 1992 trial, in which Remer himself had been sentenced to a 22 months prison term for denying the Holocaust and other things. This article was written by a close friend of Remer who had attended Remer's trial. It basically summarizes the major events of this trial, like a description of various pieces of evidence presented by the two defense lawyers, their rejection by the court, and the final pleadings of the public prosecutor and Remer's defense attorneys. The Rudolf Report had been prepared for this and for other trials.

In the trial against expert witness Rudolf, the District Court of Stuttgart took exception against this article, which had been entitled "Justice

[602] For this version, the text of Remer's comments were retyped, trying to keep the layout as close to the original as possible. The original German version of this is available online at www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Remer.html.

in Germany 1992." For example, they criticized that the quotation from the Foreign Office saying that it was known that there were no gas chambers in Auschwitz (p. I) was incomplete, as the ellipses showed. The quoted German official Dr. Scheel had stated later in his letter that the gas chambers had been located in the Birkenau camp which was 3 km to the west. Thus he had not denied the existence of gas chambers in the complex Auschwitz-Birkenau, as the quotation suggested, but only with respect the main camp Auschwitz. This determination of the court is correct and demonstrates that Remer's friend misconstrued documents to mislead the public. However, it should be pointed out that the statement of the Foreign Office that there had been no gas chambers in Auschwitz contradicts many witnesses, such as Pery S. Broad or Rudolf Höß. If these witnesses were wrong with their statements about the main camp Auschwitz, how can we be certain that other witnesses to other camps were not just as wrong? How can it be that under such circumstances to doubt the existence of gas chambers in other camps, or even to dispute their existence, is a criminal offense?

The District Court of Stuttgart also commented that the "Comparison of official figures on the number of those killed in the gas chambers in Auschwitz" (p. II) was insulting and constituted incitement to racial hatred. But in the meantime, quite official and well reputed sources have added even lower figures to this list of massively differing numbers: in 1993 and 1994, the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac claims between 630,000 and 470,000 "gas chamber" victims, and in 2002, a German mainstream journalist reduced the death toll of the Auschwitz "gas chambers" down to as little as 356,000.[603] One could certainly agree to the view that any number of victims which is too high or too low can have an insulting effect on some people or can incite to hatred against others. However, it was not Remer who had put these widely differing figures into the world, among which only one can be correct at best – and all others potentially inciting to racial hatred.

Also, Remer's statement that the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial had determined that there were only 45,510 deaths in the gas chambers was not strictly true. In 1965, the Frankfurt Jury Court had sentenced some of the former camp staff on grounds of murder of a certain number of people by poison gas, and for other reasons. All told, it repaid 45,510 gas chamber murders in that it found some defendants guilty of having killed or contributed to the murder of a certain number of inmates. As to the question, how many prisoners had been killed by poison gas in

[603] See notes 472-474.

Auschwitz all in all, the court had given no answer and did not have the duty to do so. The determination of the total count of victims is properly a scientific question. That having been said, this would also mean that the Stuttgart Court did not have the duty nor the competence either to make a judgment about the total death toll of Auschwitz, that is, it should not have criticized others for asking questions and having different views in this regard.

It remains true that German justice has judicially determined a figure of 45,510 gas chamber deaths, no more, no less, and that anything more is a scientific question and not a question of criminal justice. It must be asked then, why one should proceed against people with threats of criminal penalty and use of the magic formula "common knowledge," who do nothing else but to assert that counts of victims as high as several hundred thousand or even several millions are greatly exaggerated, particularly since several well-known mainstream authors do make similar statements. Only that can be judicially claimed to be "common knowledge" which has been determined to be so in court on examination of evidence. With respect to the number of victims of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, that has not been done.

In the written basis for the decision, as proof of their assertion that the epilogue of the Remer version had deliberately created the impression that the Holocaust was used by Jews to exploit Germany, the court gave this one example (decision, p. 235):

> *"This applies especially to the reprinting of a letter claimed to have been written by a Jew on May 2, 1991 (p. IV of the epilogue, p. 113 above). Together with the assertion that the Holocaust was an invention of the Jews, this deliberately inflames hatred against the Jews."*

In the epilogue in a display box one sees that Remer has quoted a letter with a sender's address in Israel, in which the writer inquires about financial reparations based on the claim that his uncle was allegedly gassed in the concentration camp at Dachau. That this letter was written by a Jew is not mentioned anywhere, nor is there any reference to the religious affiliation of this person in this article. There is also no assertion in Remer's (or his friend's) comments "that the Holocaust was an invention of the Jews," quite contrary to what the court claims. All that Remer's friend did was to juxtapose the letter from Israel with a letter from the City of Dachau, in which the latter clarifies that there had never been any homicidal gassings in the concentration camp at Dachau.

The court had not examined whether or not this letter existed, therefore, on the principle "*In dubio pro reo*," it had to assume that it did exist. In fact, not just Remer but also many other activists had photocopies of the letter which Remer's friend had reproduced in the appendix to Remer's version. It is a fact that there is a large number of statements from witnesses attesting to homicidal gassing in Dachau, but it is also well known that both the official Dachau Concentration Camp Museum as well as the City of Dachau clearly state that there were never any homicidal gassings in this concentration camp.[604]

These well-recognized facts were given with the documents published or quoted by Remer (or his friend), which cannot be a crime. In his commentary on this letter, Remer points out that false witness statements like the one quoted here, attesting to his uncle's death in a Dachau gas chamber, serve as a basis for "common knowledge" in Germany. Nowhere did he make the claim that anybody had lied for purposes of material enrichment. It is the court that is to blame for the charge that the reader would get the impression from these two reproduced documents, implying that Jews had invented a lie for the purpose of exploiting Germany.

That even Jews sometimes make false statements about the period between 1945 and 1993 cannot be disputed. This was particularly clear in the criminal trial of John Demjanjuk in Jerusalem. The trial ended with an acquittal for the defendant, since even the Israeli court could not shut its eyes to the flood of false documents and false witness testimony.[605] Fortunately, in this case also, Jewish personalities turned against the flood of untruths that appeared in this trial.[606]

That the same untrustworthy witnesses who appeared in this Jerusalem trial had made similar (incredible) statements in trials in Germany and elsewhere, did not affect their credibility in the eyes of the German court, of course.

In addition, an advertising blitz of the German Jew Aze Brauner and his friends on May 6, 1995, in the German daily newspapers *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* and *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, rehashed the old lies about soap made of the fat of Jews and lampshades made of human skin. These claims have been repudiated even by the Holocaust Insti-

---

[604] There are, of course, other sources contradicting this, see Reinhold Schwertfeger (=Germar Rudolf), "Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich?," *VffG*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449.

[605] Cf. the summarizing article of Arnulf Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 456).

[606] Asides from note 605 compare the book of Demjanjuk's defense lawyer: Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

tute Yad-Vashem of Jerusalem.[607] But this did not serve to make our jurists consider that not everything a Jew says about the years 1933 to 1945 is necessarily true.

Even the recently reconfirmed information that the Jew Ilya Ehrenburg, who was Stalin's chief propagandist, was one of the worst deceivers and liars in questions of the supposed National Socialist annihilation of the Jews[608] does not appear to impress anyone in Germany. On the contrary, the Federal German justice system seems to opine that a Jew always tells the truth and that a non-Jew who accuses a Jew of reporting falsehoods or even lies belongs in jail.[609]

In the decision of the 17th Criminal Chamber of the District Court Stuttgart, there is this discussion on Remer's preface and epilogue (p. 115):

> *"Although preface and epilogue do not expressly accuse the Jews of having invented the accounts on the Holocaust particularly to gain political and material advantages,"*

– read: although the crime of which Germar Rudolf was accused of had not been committed…

> *"in the eyes of this court the purpose of the Remer-Version of the 'Expert Report' is nevertheless to suggest this"*

– read: the judges can read the mind and intention of the defendant…

> *"and hence to stir up hostile emotions against the Jews. Provided that the claims of the 'Expert Report' are correct,"*

– the court did nothing to find out whether or not Rudolf's Expert Report is correct, so it had to assume that it indeed is correct…

> *"this arises already from the fact that the reader, among others due to the tendentious statements and attitude, had to come to the conclusion that the* […] *Jews must have consciously forged the accounts on the Holocaust."*

– read: even if the Expert Report is correct, the publisher has to make sure that his readers don't think wrongly, or he will be punished for that, and the judges know the effect of this publication on the reader even without having any evidence for it.

---

[607] Shmuel Krakowski, archives director of Yad Vashem, and Professor Yehuda Bauer finally admitted in 1990 that "the Nazis never made soap from human fat," *The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, May 5, 1990; see *JHR* 11(2) (1991) pp. 217-227.

[608] Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, Munich 1995; Engl.: *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

[609] As such Helge Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986, pp. 64-90.

This meant the expert witness was not only punished for a crime that he had not committed, but also for one that no one had committed in the first place. The crime was invented by the court – they ignored the facts and fantasized about what may be written between the lines!

Even though this was Rudolf's first conviction, this sentence could not, according to the court, be suspended (p. 239):

> *"if only because no positive social prognosis can be made for the defendant (§56 para. 1. Penal Code), who is to be categorized as a* ***fanatical, politically motivated criminal****. During and despite of the current trial, the defendant did publish more 'revisionist' works or prepared them,* ***which once again proves his views.*** *These, too, use the same strategy of apparent* ***objectivity*** *to deny the Holocaust. For example, in fall 1994 the book 'Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte'* [=*Dissecting the Holocaust*, August 2000] *appeared, and the book against Pressac was prepared. The court has therefore no doubt that, in regard of the laws mentioned, the defendant is not willing to be a law-abiding citizen."* (emphasis added)

Here the court openly admits that it sentenced Rudolf to a prison term because of his scholarly convictions which allegedly render him an incorrigible criminal. No more proof is needed to show that Rudolf is politically persecuted in Germany.

Furthermore, the court uses publications, which it had called "scholarly" at the beginning of the verdict and which at that time had not yet finally been declared illegal by any court decision, to justify a prison term without probation.

By the time the judges handed down their verdict in June 1995, Rudolf had published three books. About the first, Rudolf's Expert Report on chemical and technical details of the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, the verdict states at page 23:

> *"This work, the basis of his publishing activities, is essentially written in a scholarly style. It addresses a chemical detail (the problem of hydrocyanic acid) and does not make any general political conclusions."*

In general, the verdict says about Rudolf's three main works (*Expert Report*, *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*):

> *"They are characterized by a scholarly attitude with reference to his expertise as a scientifically trained chemist. Tone and form are generally held in a way, as if they were interested only in the matter. Additionally, intensive discussions of details, tables and graphs as well as voluminous references to literature are meant to give the impression of an unbiased and open-minded scholarship. This is primarily true for the three large publications of the defendant."* (p. 23 of verdict)

About *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* – now published in English under *Dissecting the Holocaust* – the verdict says, it includes "a maximum appearance of objectivity" (p. 26), which later was confirmed by two German mainstream historians in expert reports they wrote in support of Rudolf's scholarly work. Of course, the court had to insert the word "appearance," to cast doubt on the quality of these works, because otherwise it could not possibly have sentenced Rudolf.

Considering the contempt and hate this verdict shows against Germar Rudolf, such words of open endorsement cannot be underestimated. Since the court had to admit that Rudolf's main works are formally scientific and scholarly (form, *i.e.*, appearance, not content, is the only criterion for scholarly works!), the defendant could not possibly have committed any crime by publishing them, since the German unofficial constitution guarantees the freedom of science without restriction in article 5.3 of the German Basic Law. So Remer's additions were used instead to tie the rope around Rudolf's neck.

With this finding, the court turned the historical dissident (revisionist) Germar Rudolf into a "thought criminal."

It should be pointed out here that in May 2002, Fritjof Meyer, an editor of Germany's largest, left-wing weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, stated in a scholarly article addressing the alleged death toll of Auschwitz that the evidence indicates only some failed test gassings for the Birkenau crematoria, but no mass murder on a genocidal scale.[329] This sensational statement is close to the claim Rudolf has been making since 1992, *i.e.*, that "the mass gassings […] did not take place [as] claimed by witnesses." Hence, Meyer's article is nothing short of a partial but timely rehabilitation of Rudolf, and it might take only one or two more revisions of the official historiography of Auschwitz to reach the point where it agrees totally with what Rudolf is stating in his expert report.

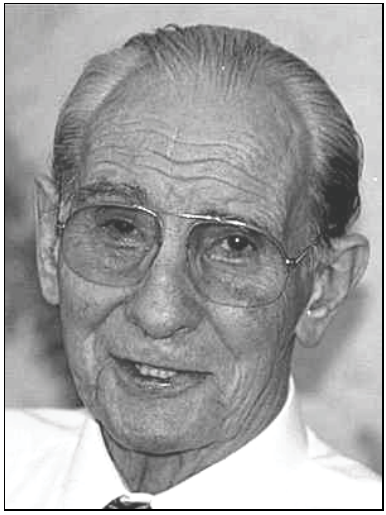
I pondered a long time over the question whether or not to reprint Remer's comments, since they caused me an awful lot of distress. But I think he had a perfect right to say what he had to say, and it was really a scandal how the German legal system persecuted this old man. Though I do not agree with everything Remer and his friend wrote, and much less with their style, I decided to reprint these comments in full, so that the reader can understand, how easily one can get imprisoned in Ger-

many for making, endorsing, or – as in my case – simply being associated with hot-headed, but perfectly legal and harmless statements.

Remer's commentary [Preface]

Otto Ernst Remer, General-major, retired, Winkelser Str. 11E, 8730 Bad Kissingen, Tel: 0971-63741, Fax: 69634

To all friends, countrymen and people who love the truth: I am in distress!



ret. Major General Otto Ernst Remer in 1992

On October 22, 1992, the District Court of Schweinfurt, Judge Siebenbürger presiding, sentenced me to 22 months prison without probation. This is the equivalent of a death sentence for me.

The trial against me was not a real trial. The main session of the trial ended in a deadlock. The sentence was equivalent to the destruction of an 80-year-old man. I was not permitted to defend myself against charges consisting of lies, harassment, and attacks on my honor. The court denied me the possibility of defense by means of sec. 186 of the German Penal Code. It refused to put my assertions to the test of examination.

My defense attorney had asked the expert witness Rudolf to appear. This expert witness was in the courtroom, his expert report had already been submitted along with other official records. However, the expert witness was not allowed to speak and the expert report was not allowed to be read. The expert report and irrefutable scientific facts were denied by presiding judge Siebenbürger.

Earlier, Diplom-Chemist Rudolf had been assigned by my defense attorney, retired Colonel Hajo Herrmann, as expert witness to investigate testimony concerning alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz. Rudolf used modern scientific, precise measurement techniques to establish the presence of cyanic residue.



The masonry samples taken by Rudolf were analyzed by the renowned Institut Fresenius.

No physical evidence has ever been presented in court to support claims of homicidal gassings: no document, no photo, and no orders from military or civil authorities. Can you imagine that a group of people as large as the population of Munich could be annihilated without leaving any traces of the crime? The only proofs of mass homicidal gassings are absurd witness statements. In the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (50/4 Ks 2/63) the court "proved" the existence of homicidal gas chambers with the testimony of a single eyewitness, named Böck, who reported having seen thousands of Jews killed with Zyklon B. He testified that he "saw with my own eyes" how the prisoners' commando worked without any protective garment in the midst of this Zyklon B gas, still hovering in blue clouds over the corpses, without suffering ill effects. What is the difference between Böck's testimony and that of eyewitnesses who confirmed under oath that they saw witches riding brooms on their way to the Blocksberg?

In a powerful and irrefutable scientific work, my expert witness made a shattering discovery: The buildings in Auschwitz which are pointed out to tourists as homicidal gas chambers, in which millions of Jews were allegedly killed, never came in contact with Zyklon B. The analyses were carried out by no less an organization than the renowned Fresenius Institute. Notable historians agree that this research will revise world history.

This expert report has been in the hands of the federal chancellor, the *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland* (Central Council of Jews in Germany), the federal attorney general, the Ministry of Justice, and notable scientists and personalities for more than a year. Every one of them remained as quiet as a mouse.

The condition under which my expert witness agreed to testify was that his report should be presented only to the court. He specifically forbade me to make his report available to the public. However, since the Auschwitz Lie has become an instrument which threatens the existence of all Germans, I can no longer allow myself to be bound by this condition.

I myself shall die in prison for publishing scientific facts. By means of an unbelievably satanic twisting of history our people will be held defenseless and "subject to extortion," as the Association of German

Veterans wrote in its journal *Soldat im Volk* no. 7/8 in 1992. In this condition of eternal abject surrender we shall be destroyed by means of a horrifying "multiculturalism." This has forced me to a desperate defensive measure, which takes the form of unauthorized publication of Rudolf's Expert Report on the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz.

Since 1945, generations of German politicians have not only acquiesced in these ghastly lies against the German nation, they have participated in manufacturing them. The same applies to the mass media. These elements are doing everything they can to propagate the most vicious lies in the history of mankind through the German criminal justice system. When the truth comes to light, these corrupt and venal politicians know that they will be scorned by the public. The media brotherhood know they will be reviled as liars and driven from their posh editorial offices.

This whole pack of liars should be scorned and despised, deprived of position and driven from their spoils fortresses for what they have done to our people. I would like to contribute to this.

You too can help distribute this Expert Report. In the first phase of this operation, I myself will send copies to 1,000 leading Germans. Among them will be leaders of the military, business, scientific, and university communities, in particular members of chemistry and history faculties. I shall send a copy to every representative in parliament as well as media personalities.

In the second and third phases, I shall send another 1,000 copies of this scientific report. No person of prominence will be able to say that he did not know the truth.

These operations will be very expensive since postage alone costs 4 Marks per copy. Therefore I need your support. By ordering a copy of the Expert Report, you will be helping help me to distribute this irrefutable scientific document. Additional contributions will enable additional distribution. I am counting on your help.

Faithfully yours, Otto Ernst Remer 25th October 1992

I have added Sections I-V of the report of my trial in Schweinfurt. After reading this report, you will understand the desperation of my defense effort.

[Appendix]

Justice in Germany 1992: "Death Sentence for General Remer"

This trial report by E. Haller is taken from REMER DEPESCHE no. 6/1992



Kahlenbergerdorf
(Austria), June 2, 1988

Source: Honsik, *Acquittal for Hitler?*

As a Roman Catholic priest I say to you ... question the existence of gas chambers in the Third Reich. It is the right of those who seek the truth to be allowed to doubt, investigate and evaluate. Wherever this doubting and evaluating is forbidden, wherever someone demands that he must be believed, an arrogance arises that is a blasphemy to God. This is why. If those whom you doubt have the truth on their side, they will accept any questions gracefully and answer them patiently. They will no longer hide their proofs and their records. If these are lying, they will cry for the judge. That is how you will recognize them. The truth is always graceful, while lies cry out for earthly judges.

Respectfully,

with best regards,

/s/ *Pastor Viktor Robert Knirsch*

Schweinfurt (EH) – On October 22, 1992, the First Great Criminal Chamber of the District Court of Schweinfurt, Judge Siebenbürger presiding, sentenced General Remer for publication of a scientific expert report. The main point of the expert report Remer had published was: there were no mass killings in Auschwitz with Zyklon B. The court called this publication "incitement to racial hatred," and Siebenbürger imposed on General Remer a sentence of 22 months imprisonment without probation. State Attorney Baumann demanded a 30 months prison term and moved for the immediate arrest of the 80-year old defendant in the courtroom. Observers of the trial began to suspect that the sentence had been decided before the trial began. At 9:00 hours on October 20, 1992, the day the trial opened, radio BAYERN 1 had announced: "*This time it will cost Remer.* […] *this time the punishment will be harder*." How did the announcer from B1 know that General Remer would be punished more severely than in previous trials? Why was an acquittal not conceivable?

This document is one of many that were presented to the court as evidence. Answer: "Denied on grounds of common knowledge."

GERMAN FOREIGN OFFICE

214-E-Stuparek

Bonn , 8th Jan. 1979

Dear Mr. Stuparek!

Federal Minister Genscher has asked me to respond to your letter of December 21, 1978.

As far as I know, there were no gas chambers in the camp of Auschwitz ...

Best regards,

For the Federal Minister,

/s/ Dr. Scheel

What had Remer done? As editor of the periodical *Remer Depesche* (Remer Dispatches), the highly-decorated front-line officer had published the results of a number of scientific expert reports. One of them was the Leuchter Report, which former Minister of Justice Engelhard described as "scientific research." Fred Leuchter is a constructor of execution gas chambers that use hydrogen cyanide in the USA. Later, the director of the Auschwitz Museum, Dr. F. Piper, assigned the Jan Sehn Institut in Krakow to make a similar expert report. A technical expert report in German in conjunction with the renowned Institute Fresenius followed in February 1992. The discussion that the general had opened up with his publications was desired even by the federal president. A letter from the Presidential Office on October 23, 1989, states that von Weizsäcker "will follow the discussion [on the Leuchter Report] closely." Had the federal president lured General Remer into a trap with this letter? Remer naturally felt that ex-Minister of Justice Engelhard and the federal president had encouraged him to publish his facts.

Homicidal gas chambers that never came in contact with gas

All three expert reports came to the same conclusion: The gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau testified to by witnesses never came in contact with Zyklon B. In legal terms: the weapon was not loaded. For better understanding: When hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) comes into contact with concrete or stones, it forms permanent compounds with traces of iron in such building material. The compound that develops is blue (hence the German name Blue Acid (*Blausäure*) for hydrogen cyanide, although the gas itself is colorless) and occurs on the surface and within the walls exposed to gas. Today, one can easily see a massive blue dyeing on both inner and outer walls in the delousing buildings. There is no such dyeing in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Chemical analyses of samples from the delousing buildings show very high concentrations of cyanide, while no traces can be found in samples from the alleged gas chambers. Scientific expert reports were never produced for any of the numerous National Socialist trials. No physical proof was ever offered.

In Nuremberg, the propaganda lies of the victors were given reference numbers. Since then they have become "facts."

All courts have continually prevented all gas chamber skeptics from use of any evidence for their scientific investigations. The courts have taken the point of view that the homicidal gas chambers should be re-

garded as commonly known "facts." "Commonly known" means that the existence of homicidal gas chambers is as certain a fact as that the day has 24 hours. The Nuremberg Military Tribunal introduced the use of "common knowledge" into judicial practice. Pure war horror propaganda items from the Second World War were turned into "facts" (IMT-Statutes 19 and 21) which had to be accepted without question by the defendant. Defense attorneys who attempted to prove the opposite were threatened with the death penalty. The Stalinist massacre at Katyn was one of the charges, as well as homicidal gassings in the former concentration camp Dachau (IMT Document 2430-PS). In Document 3311-PS, the Polish government "put the victors' tribunal on notice" that hundreds of thousands of Jews had been "steamed" at Treblinka. Note: "steamed," not "gassed." Today, the Holocausters look down shamefully when they are confronted with this nonsense. In the great National Socialist trial before the District and Chamber Court of Berlin (ref. PKs 3-50) it was determined: "There were no gas chamber structures in the concentration camp Majdanek." But in Schweinfurt, General Remer was sentenced to imprisonment because he had published in his *Dispatches* the court's determination on the absence of gas chambers in Majdanek.

To destroy the German people, only these words are necessary: "common knowledge."

Concerning the alleged gas chambers, no one can speak of the kind of common knowledge such as that which underlies the fact that the day has 24 hours. Only such assertions, as that the day has 24 hours, require no proof. In all other cases there must be proof.

Remer's proofs are new and far superior

The defense attorneys, Hajo Herrmann and Dr. Herbert Schaller, had prepared comprehensive evidence. They prepared their evidence to conform with a decision of the Upper District Court of Düsseldorf. In a "gas chamber denial" case, this court held that evidence must be admitted when it was superior to the "proofs" in the former National Socialist trials. New, superior evidence trumps "common knowledge," according to the Düsseldorf court. The evidence submitted by the defense is new and far superior to that from the National Socialist trials, since there was no physical evidence presented there.

Herr Judge Siebenbürger, Herr State Attorney Baumann, please tell me which of the following figures is "common knowledge." Why have you not told the General during the trial which number he should believe in? For which number should Remer now die in prison?	
Comparison of official figures on the number of those killed in the gas chambers of Auschwitz:	
Jul. 26, 1990: *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung* **4,000,000**	June 11, 1992: *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung* **1,500,000**
Apr. 20, 1978: French newspaper *Le Monde* **5,000,000**	Sept. 1, 1989: French newspaper *Le Monde* **1,472,000**
1945: International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg **4,000,000**	1985: Raul Hilberg: *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* **1,250,000**
1979: The Pope during his visit to Auschwitz **4,000,000**	July 1990: The left-wing *TAZ* and other newspapers **960,000**
April 1990: Chief State Attorney Majorowsky/Wuppertal **4,000,000**	1974: G. Reitlinger: *Die Endlösung* **850,000**
1945: French War Crimes Investigations Office **8,000,000**	1989: USSR releases death-books. Total deaths **66,000**
1989: Eugen Kogon: *Der SS-Staat* **4,500,000**	1965: Auschwitz decision 50/4 Ks 2/63. including claimed gassing deaths **45,510**
1989: Lie-memorial tablet in Birkenau removed, with number **4,000,000**	1965: Auschwitz decision 50/4 Ks 2/63, without claimed gassing deaths **619**

Auschwitz: "Annihilation camp" with a brothel, legal advice, sauna and soccer ...

Before the examination of the evidence that had been submitted, attorney Herrmann addressed the state attorney and judge: "It must be proven, whether there were gas chambers or not, before there can be a decision on common knowledge. The court must determine facts." Attorney Herrmann then presented evidence taken from anti-fascist literature and from court documents that showed that Auschwitz was no annihilation camp. The attorney read how there had been a brothel for prisoners in the Auschwitz camp, that there had been weekly soccer games between SS staff and camp inmates, that there was a central sauna, that legal advice was available to the inmates, that in case of non-natural death the camp administration had to notify the appropriate state attorney with over 30 signatures, that prisoners could be released, that

SS-men were not allowed to hit prisoners, that 4,800 sick persons were under medical care (although in the usual version, they landed in the "gas chambers" right away), and that, when the camp was abandoned, the prisoners preferred evacuation by the SS over Soviet "liberation"…

The State Attorney roars

This piece of evidence made the state attorney roar. "This piece of evidence is an insult to the victims," he yelled into the courtroom with a red face. Herrmann replied, "Then your victims were insulted by the decision in the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, Herr State Attorney. Most of what I have just read are observations of the court in the great Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt. You can read them in the decision." At this the state attorney was speechless. It is peculiar, how a state attorney can free himself from almost any evidentiary difficulty with only two magical words: "common knowledge." He knew nothing about the decision in the National Socialist trials and he knew next to nothing about historical connections or physical facts. All a state attorney needs in such a case is to be able to pronounce the words, "denied on account of common knowledge."

The court refused to accept this evidence. That is, it refused to accept whole passages from the decision in the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt as well as passages from the writings of "survivors" such as Langbein. Naturally, on account of "common knowledge."

The English crown: no gassings

As part of the evidence he submitted, Dr. Schaller presented the book of Jewish Princeton Professor Arno J. Mayer. In his book, Mayer concludes that the majority of Auschwitz prisoners died of natural causes and that there was no "Hitler order" for the "gassing" of the Jews. Mayer confirms that "proofs" for the gas chambers are "rare and unreliable." As evidence against the "common knowledge of gas chambers," the attorney submitted a book by British history professor F. H. Hinsley. Hinsley is the official historian of the English crown. His book *British Intelligence in the Second World War* can be obtained from the royal stationer's office. There was a new edition in 1989. On page 673, Hinsley states that from 1942 the English were able to break the coded messages from the German concentration camps. The English found that the main cause of death in the camps was illness. Hinsley reports that there were also shootings and hangings. The official historical

scientist of the English royal house states: "There was no mention of gassings in the decoded messages."

The state attorney moved that this evidence, too, be refused on account of "common knowledge." One more time, the court agreed with the state attorney. At this point, the trial was suspended. It resumed on October 22, 1992. Every time General Remer reentered the courtroom after a pause in the proceedings, the public stood respectfully. Many remained sitting when the court entered, however.

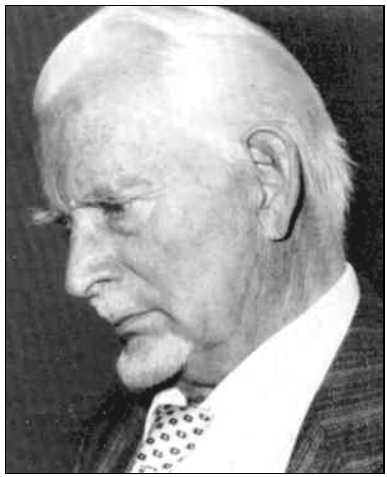
An expert witness is kept out

The defense surprised the court with an evidence physically present in the courtroom, the technical expert Diplom-Chemist G. Rudolf. By the court's rules of procedure, evidence that is physically present cannot be refused, even on account of "common knowledge." The technical expert sat in the courtroom. He had researched the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz from a physico-chemical point of view. He had taken samples of mortar and had them analyzed by the Institute Fresenius. Also he had conducted his own laboratory experiments in which he had gassed masonry with hydrogen cyanide. The expert witness could present scientific proof that the alleged gas chambers never came in contact with Zyklon B. The expert report prepared by the expert witness was submitted to the court with the rest of the evidence. The expert witness could also prove that prisoner commandos could not have "gone into blue clouds of Zyklon B still hovering over the corpses," without having been killed themselves. This nonsensical testimony on work in the midst of clouds of Zyklon B had been given by Richard Böck, the principal witness in the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt. Thus Böck was asserting that the commando had been immune to Zyklon B. Yet the judge in the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt believed that he had proved the existence of gas chambers in Auschwitz with Böck's statement. Böck had witnessed the gassings in two farm-houses which never existed, according to a technical report of HANSA LUFTBILD, which analyzed Allied air-reconnaissance photos. The expert witness could also prove that hydrogen cyanide is a colorless poison. The expert witness was sitting in the courtroom. He could provide clarification. What did the state attorney have to say about that?

"I move that the expert witness be refused, since the gas chambers are common knowledge fact," was state attorney's monotonous refrain. He demanded that the expert witness be refused without his technical qualifications having been examined. The court agreed with the motion

of the state attorney and refused the expert witness, without having heard a word he had to say, as "completely unsuitable evidence." In addition, the court refused to read the expert report, because of "common knowledge."

No one can see the Auschwitz death-books



Defense Attorney ret. Colonel Hajo Herrmann

Attorney Herrmann next submitted a large selection from the official death books of Auschwitz. In 1989, these death books had been released by the Soviet Union. These official papers documented 66,000 cases of death in minute detail. All of them are under seal at the special effects office in Arolsen. No one is allowed to look at them. A ten country commission, including Israel, prevents any inspection of these documents. Recently, the journalist W. Kempkens succeeded in photocopying these documents in the Moscow archive. Herrmann submitted a representative sample to the court. The defense attorney moved that Kempkens be allowed to testify. The Holocausters keep talking about how the old and unfit-for-work Jews were sorted out on the "ramp" and "gassed" immediately, so they could not have been entered in the camp register. The death books prove the opposite. Most of the entries were elderly men and most were Jews. The state attorney moved that the documents should not be admitted as evidence, since the gas chambers are "common knowledge" fact. The court agreed with the motion of the state attorney.

The State Attorney's pleading

At that point, the taking of evidence was ended and the state attorney began his pleading. He did not need any evidence, since for him the "gas chambers" are "common knowledge." He described Remer as Mephisto (the devil) for "denying" what is "common knowledge." For such a "devil," he argued, the absolute minimum sentence should be imprisonment for two years and six months. He moved that the imprisonment begin immediately.

Defense Attorney Herrmann's pleading

The attorney protested, "We have submitted evidence in many areas, but the court has never undertaken to examine whether the defendant had a valid claim." Once more Herrmann discussed the denial of evidence in connection with the "confession" of the former camp commander of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß. "The court had refused to allow the reading of Höß's torture with the comment that it had not been proven that Höß had made a false confession because of torture. But Höß's confession is false," thundered the retired colonel, a former inspector of Germany's WWII night fighters, in the courtroom. "Höß confessed 3 million murdered Jews. Today Holocaust historians say the number killed is 1.5 million," he flung at the state attorney and judge. Then Herrmann read the record of the capture of Höß. It is described there how the former commandant was thrown on a butcher bench and how his face was smashed for hours. The Jewish sergeant shoved a guidelamp staff deep in his throat and dumped a whole bottle of whiskey into his victim. His handcuffs were left on for three weeks. "That's what you don't want to hear, Herr State Attorney," the defense attorney's words rang out. Then Herrmann read relevant paragraphs from the transfer treaty of the occupying powers. In these paragraphs, Germany was forced to recognize forever the historical "facts" that were the basis of the Nuremberg trials. And so German courts still say "common knowledge" to the four million Auschwitz lie, to the lie about gassings in Dachau and the lie about "mass steamings" in Treblinka. Nonsense and oppression know no limit.

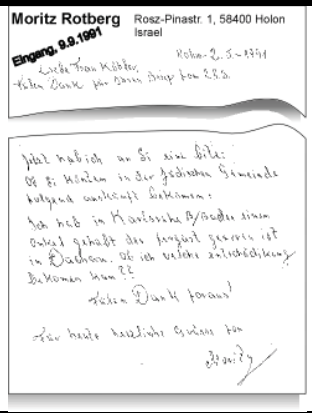
"I note," said the attorney, "that the defendant was denied his right. Not only the state attorney is bound politically. This is about an obligation imposed on the state by the transfer treaty of the victorious powers. But this treaty has no place in this court of law."

Then he continued, "I have never before seen the public stand when an defendant enters the courtroom. Yes, the general is no turncoat, and that is basically what you are accusing him of." Herrmann pinpointed the state attorney's error: "The state attorney refuses to accept as evidence the decision of the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, which counted 45,510 dead." Herrmann hammered on the conscience of the state attorney, which unfortunately does not exist. Then he continued, "But, according to the state attorney, the defendant must know that 6 million Jews were gassed." Herrmann turned to the judge's bench and shouted: "The court intends to prove that the defendant acted with criminal intent, that 'he knows it.'"

The public realized that this great man had lived through times where just dealing, dignity, honor, and decency were still common. A trial like the present was very difficult for him. Once again, Herrmann counted the denied pieces of evidence and asked, "Who in this courtroom was not well served by the defense?" Then he confronted the state attorney and said, "The state attorney will try to convince the defendant that he knew that what he said was not true. Herr State Attorney, you do not sit in the back of the defendant's head."

Then the attorney said what he thought was behind the court's – in

Judge Siebenbürger and state attorney Baumann justified themselves with this kind of witness when they yell, "*Evidence denied on account of common knowledge.*"


Moritz Rotberg Rosz-Pinastr. 1, 58400 Holon Israel

Eingang. 9.9.1991

Holon 2.5-1991

Liebe Frau Köhler,

Holon, Israel 2.5-1991

I once had an uncle in Karlsruhe B/Baden that was gast in Dachau. I can get some damajes frm this?? Much thank in advans!

[misspellings in original]

This text is taken from a letter that was mailed on May 2, 1991, from Holon/Israel to a German acquaintance with the request for help with an application for compensation. The writer's uncle was "gast" in Dachau and he wanted "damajes." For Judge Siebenbürger and state attorney Baumann, this served to prove that the gas chambers are "common knowledge."

Response of the City of Dachau:

City of DACHAU

District capital

(coat of arms)

Our Ref.: 4.2/Ra/Sa **Artists' town for 1200 years** Date: 14.11.88

Dear Herr Geller!

With reference to your question, I must inform you that there were no gassings in the former concentration camp Dachau ...

Best regards - Rahm; Director of Administration



Defense Attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller

many people's opinion – scandalous handling of the trial: "I believe that there is another power that hangs over our legal system that gives you your orders. I know that if you were to acquit, there would be a great howling – not just here, but mostly in other countries. If you fear this, you should decline to conduct the trial. How can you designate even one piece of evidence as superfluous when the issue is life or death, as it is here? You should recollect that the chief prosecutor at Nuremberg described the victorious powers' tribunal as a continuation of the war against Germany. One cannot so totally destroy and plunder a civilized people such as the Germans without an ostensible reason or pretext. Auschwitz was that pretext.

If 'common knowledge' does not endure forever, at what limit of common knowledge do we find ourselves now? Yes, this 'common knowledge' will collapse, but will the defendant die in his prison cell beforehand?" With that, Attorney Herrmann ended his pleading.

Dr. Schaller's pleading

"This is a political trial of a very peculiar nature," the courageous Viennese attorney threw at the judge and state attorney. "For the reason that it deals with a crime of opinion, where there was no violence. The defenders of democracy sit on the accuser's bench. When a democratic state takes upon itself the power to determine what the truth is, it is no longer a democracy," the attorney admonished the state attorney and court.

Dr. Schaller told of a case in Frankfurt of an African drug dealer with a criminal history who stuck a 17 centimeter long knife into the abdomen of a young German because the latter did not want to buy drugs. The attorney quoted the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* newspaper, as to how the judge in this case would not regard the assault as attempted murder or even as attempted manslaughter. She regarded it as a case of the African merely wanting to "teach the German a lesson." This example of justice in modern-day Germany that Dr. Schaller so

graphically portrayed is reminiscent of the case of two Turks who stabbed an 18-year old German in Berlin because the latter had blond hair. Both Turks had already been convicted of manslaughter, yet they received probation. For the 80-year-old General Remer who published scientific papers, the state attorney wants the "death sentence." In the waiting room, people passed around articles from large German newspapers relating how foreign murderers, robbers and mankillers are set free because indictments cannot be prepared in time due to "shortage of staff." Every spectator was outraged that there was no shortage of judges to handle the prosecution and indictment of an acknowledged national hero because of his publication of the truth. Dr. Schaller said further:

> *"To prosecute assertions of fact in the same way that murderers should be prosecuted – but today no longer are – will lead to social collapse.*
>
> *The state should take care that arguments are expressed in words. The truth does not need criminal justice. The truth will prevail of its own power,"*

the attorney scolded the state attorney. The attorney further said:

> *"Doesn't the state attorney's demand for a two and a half year sentence for the publication of scientific knowledge smell of* [communist east German] *GDR justice? And such a thing for an 80-year-old man? Is this Bautzen?*[610]*"* demanded Dr. Schaller.
>
> *"This defense team has introduced a plethora of evidence that supports the claims of the defendant. A plethora of proofs and expert reports that has never been presented to any court of the victorious wartime Allies. And yet, the Allies' magic words from Nuremberg, 'common knowledge' should still apply here?"*

Facing the state attorney, Schaller asked:

> *"Suppose that we had a new government in Germany and this government were to examine the manner in which you servants of the state are proceeding, keeping in mind paragraphs 56 and 62 through 65 of the Basic Law. Do you think you would escape harm from the hands of the German people?"*

Then, facing the public:

> *"Suppose the state attorney had to justify his charges against the General. Suppose a judge should ask him, what proof do you have of the existence of homicidal gas chambers? He would have nothing to show. But as of today, no state attorney needs to produce evidence. We have not arrived at that point yet."*

Next he quoted the Jewish revisionist, Rabbi Immanuel Jakobovits, who says:

---

[610] An infamous prison for political prisoners in former communist East Germany.

"Today, there is a whole spectrum of business relating to the Holocaust Industry, with authors, researchers, museum curators and politicians."

To the judges' bench, Dr. Schaller hollered:

"The real threat to public order begins when one demands of the German people that they should assume guilt for gas chamber murders.

These are dangerous perversions which construe publication of scientific investigation of alleged gas chambers as defamation and incitement to racial hatred. How does the state attorney dispute this scientific evidence which the defendant has published? He merely tells us that we Germans should and must remain guilty as charged at the Nuremberg trials following World War II. That is all.

On the other hand, the defense counsels have an expert witness here in the courtroom who has produced an expert report that leaves no question unanswered. The expert witness has come to the indisputable scientific conclusion that the so-called gas chambers never came in contact with Zyklon B gas. Never!"

Schaller continued:

"There sits the technical expert, who is not allowed to say a word. A scientist from the world renowned Max-Planck-Institute is not allowed to testify in a German court! And you want to send General Remer to prison? Are you willing to accept responsibility for that?"

Then, raising his voice:

"The defendant has the right to expect that the court will fulfill its duty. that is, to inquire into the innocence of the defendant. This kowtowing to the victorious Allies of World War II cannot go on forever!"

With the following words tears came to his eyes:

"Why should a man be put to the sword to keep alive this mythology of wartime propaganda? Mr. state attorney, you should not continue believing novels that become ever more lurid with the passage of time. It cannot go on like this, to leave one's own people standing out in the cold. Please allow the introduction of evidence once more."

Thus the defense attorney closed his pleading.

The General's closing words

"To this kangaroo court that has denied me the introduction of scientific evidence I have only one thing to say."

General Remer pointed at the state attorney and the judge:

"Germany will one day hold you responsible for what you have done in this courtroom."

Résumé

General Remer seems to be dangerous to the former victorious powers because he has brought about a discussion of Auschwitz with his scientific publications. If Remer can prove his case, the Allies will lose their justification for having butchered and looted the German people. The Jews will lose, as Prof. Wolffsohn says, "their only remaining identity-forming myth." For these reasons, General Remer is condemned to die in jail. This death sentence is reminiscent of other cases of unsolved deaths such as those of Franz Josef Strauß and his wife Marianne. First Marianne died of unexplained causes in a traffic accident, then the fit, healthy former minister president of Bavaria passed away under unusual circumstances which are not medically explicable.

The *Allgemeing Jüdische Wochenzeitung* (German Jewish weekly newspaper) of October 29, 1992, recalled Strauß' goals: "The declaration of Franz J. Strauß on February 1, 1987, that the federal republic should come out from under the shadow of the Nazi past and begin a new chapter in the book of history..."

The transfer treaty of the victorious powers forbids Germany to "come out from under the shadow of the Nazi past and begin a new chapter in the book of history." The Allies would lose forever their justification for the horrendous crimes and ethnic cleansing which they committed against Germany, and the Jews would lose their identity-forming principle. This might endanger the existence of the state of Israel. Are there parallels between Remer's "death sentence" and the death of Marianne and F. J. Strauß?

5.2. The Second Crime: A Scientific Anthology

Beginning on 7th of May 1995, Judge Burkhardt Stein of the County Court of Tübingen, southwest Germany, held court on the fates of the publisher, editor, and some of the authors of the fundamental revisionist work *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (ref. 4 Gs 173/95).[599] First, the proceedings against the authors were separated on various grounds. Next, the trial against the editor Ernst Gauss alias Germar Rudolf was separated, because the defendant was not present at the proceedings. For that reason, Judge Stein issued an arrest warrant against Rudolf.

During the trial, the public attorney and the judge accused the publisher Wigbert Grabert that the incriminated book would meet the test

for the crime of inciting to racial hatred, in that it used a number of Holocaust denying adjectives such as "alleged," "claimed," "supposed," "presumed" and "so-called." In order to show that the book had scientific merits, the defense attorney insisted that, while reading certain passages from the book, one needed to consult the comprehensive and detailed footnotes that it contained, which made reference mostly to books of establishment sources. The judge merely turned toward Susanne Teschner, the public attorney, and answered that the court would not think out loud during the trial. The court denied numerous motions of the defense for recourse to relevant expert reports or for access to court records that might show that the words "supposed," and so forth, did not *per se* constitute an intentional denying.

The court also denied two motions of the defense to suspend the trial on grounds that in this trial there was theoretically no possibility that the judge would acquit the defendant, because in such a case the judge himself might encounter social harassment or even criminal reprisal from the judicial system, as the case of Judge Orlet in the trial against the revisionist Günter Deckert had shown.

Several days after the beginning of the trial, the expert witness Dr. Joachim Hoffmann was interrogated as to whether the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* was scientific. Dr. Hoffmann, for decades a historian in the *Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt* (Research Department for Military History) of the German Armed Forces (*Bundeswehr*) in Freiburg, wrote an expert report on request of the defendant Germar Rudolf, in which he confirmed that the book at issue was scientific in nature and should therefore be protected by Germany's Basic Law. The text of his expert report has been published in English elsewhere.[611]

During his interrogation, the expert witness stated that terms such as "presumed" or "supposed" did not please him, yet he did not consider that they put the scientific merit of the book in question.

The public attorney's pleading was next. The phrases in the book that offended her most – "supposed annihilation camp," "Auschwitz bludgeon," "Holocaust religion," "identity-forming group fantasies," "supposed genocide," "established Holocaust scene," "lead ad absurdum" – although taken partly from established publications, deny the National Socialist murder of Jews and therefore qualify as incitement to racial hatred. According to the public attorney, the expert witness Dr. Hoffmann was no more competent to judge whether the book was scientific than a judge or a state attorney is, and his expert report should

[611] G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 563-566.

therefore be disregarded. The publisher Grabert should be sentenced to 9 months imprisonment on probation.

On the last day of the trial, held on a Saturday(!),[612] June 15, 1996, in his pleading the defense attorney referred to the denunciations of the public attorney, whereby the book was allegedly a pseudo-scientific hack-job of the vilest sort, saying that this sort of speech was "pseudo-legal browbeating" without content or definition. The defense pointed to the high degree of scientific expertise that had been necessary to produce the book and also to the fact that the expert witness had unreservedly confirmed the book's scientific quality. He also pointed out that section 130, paragraph 3, of the German Penal Code (incitement to racial hatred) was unconstitutional when it served to deliver proven scientific publications up to book-burning.

The judge sentenced the publisher Grabert to pay a fine of DM 30,000 ($15,000) and ordered the seizure – in effect, the burning – of all copies of *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* as well as all materials needed to produce it. In the written verdict he stated that, although parts of the book had scientific merit, phrases such as "supposed," "presumed," "burnt sacrifice of the Jews," "imputed systematic nature," "furious fantasies," although partly drawn from citations of established personages, denied the Holocaust and therefore qualified as the crime of incitement to racial hatred.

5.3. More Thought Crimes…

Since I fled my home country in early 1996, many more criminal prosecutions were started for publications I authored, edited, published, or distributed, and keep authoring, editing, publishing, and distributing. The following list contains cases where such proceedings came to my knowledge. Since distributing literature banned by the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications (*Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften*) is a criminal offense in Germany, and each confiscation of literature by a German court is accompanied automatically by criminal prosecution against those who authored, edited, published, distributed, printed, imported, exported, stored or otherwise made available the confiscated literature, each of the following cases is considered to be a crime under the tough German thought crime legislation. One must therefore assume that each of the following cases may

[612] In Germany, courts of law do not hold sessions on Saturdays – with this exception.

result in at least one criminal proceeding against me. Finally, I have added a list of works published by me for which it is unknown if any criminal proceedings were started. Since the content of these publications is comparable to the other publications listed here, it must be expected that in any of these cases criminal investigations have been or will be started.

1. In 1994, the State Prosecution Office of Böblingen confiscated the following books written by Germar Rudolf. It is likely that Rudolf's ongoing distribution of these publications since 1994 – both in printed form as well as online – led to further criminal proceedings against him (County Court Böblingen, 9 Gs 521/94):
   - Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (ed.), *Wissenschaftlicher Erdrutsch durch das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.[613]
   - Manfred Köhler, *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte: Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, Cromwell Press, London 1994.[614]
   - Wilhelm Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994.[615]
2. In 1996, the County Court Munich ordered the confiscation and destruction of the issue 6/1995 of the periodical *Staatsbriefe* (Castel del Monte, Munich), because of an article authored by Germar Rudolf (County Court Munich, 8440 Ds 112 Js 10161/96)[616]
3. In 1996, the County Court Berlin Tiergarten ordered the confiscation and destruction of the issues 2 and 3/1995 of the periodical *Sleipnir* (Castel del Monte, Munich), because of an article authored by Germar Rudolf (County Court Berlin-Tiergarten, 271 Ds 155/96)[617]
4. During a search of his property in March 1997, the Judge Dr. Payer of County Court Böblingen orders the search of a German PO Box

[613] An (outdated) translation of it was published without my knowledge: Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *A Scientific Sensation—The Rudolf Report*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2002.

[614] Online: www.vho.org/D/Nolte; updated in G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 127-183; no Engl. version available.

[615] Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/Books/trc

[616] "Naht ein deutscher Bürgerkrieg?," *Staatsbriefe* 6(6) (1995), pp. 6-8, online German only: www.vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/Rudolf6_6.html.

[617] G. Rudolf and J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "Briefwechsel," *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995) pp. 29-33; Engl.: *op. cit.* (note 64); G. Rudolf, "Kein Brief ins Gefängnis?," *Sleipnir* 1(2) (1995), not online. The criminal investigation against me in that case, Public Attorney's Office I in the Berlin District Court, ref. 81 Js 1385/95, was dropped on March 21, 1996, under sec. 154 German Penal Procedure Rules (StPO), because the expected punishment "would not carry much weight" in comparison to the one expected from the District Court of Stuttgart in my first "thought crime" trial.

used by Germar Rudolf, and its formal owner, because of a prosecution launched against Rudolf for disseminating revisionist literature via the Internet address www.codoh.com, where this PO Box is given as a contact address (County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97).

5. In 1997, the County Court Weinheim ordered the confiscation and destruction of the book formally edited by Herbert Verbeke, but factually written and published by Germar Rudolf, *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte* ("Cardinal Questions of Contemporary History"), Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996 (County Court Weinheim, ref. 2 Ds 11 Js 5428/97).[618]
6. In 1997, the County Court Böblingen ordered the confiscation and destruction of the book edited by Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms, and authored by Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993 (County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97).
7. In 1997, the County Court Böblingen ordered the confiscation and destruction of the book formally edited by Herbert Verbeke, but factually edited and co-authored by Germar Rudolf under the pen names Ernst Gauss and Manfred Köhler, *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996 (County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97).[619] On April 8, 1999, the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications put this book on its list of prohibited literature (*Bundesanzeiger* No. 81, April 30, 1999)
8. On December 2, 1997, the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications informs the publisher of the journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* ("Quarterly for Free Historical Research"),[620] formally Herbert Verbeke, but factually Germar Rudolf, that it is going to put issues one and two of the year 1997 on its list of prohibited literature.
9. On May 12, 1998, the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications informs the formally responsible person of the website www.vho.org, Herbert Verbeke, but factually and since summer 1998 even formally Germar Rudolf, that it is going to put the entire content of this website on its list of prohibited literature (Ref. No. BPjS, Pr. 273/98 UK/Schm).[621]

[618] Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq
[619] Engl.: www.vho.org/dl/ENG/apf.pdf.
[620] Engl. equivalent: www.vho.org/tr.
[621] See the transcript of this document at www.vho.org/censor/BPjS_vho.html (German).

10. On August 25, 1998, the Office of State Prosecution in Munich I informs the publisher of the journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, formally Herbert Verbeke, but factually Germar Rudolf, that criminal proceedings have been started against them for an article published in the issue 1/1998 of this journal, dealing with the ground water table in the region of the former concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau (Staatsanwaltschaft Munich I, ref. 112 Js 11282/98).
11. On January 12, 1999, the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications informs the publisher of the journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, formally Herbert Verbeke, but factually Germar Rudolf, that it put issues three and four of the year 1997 on its list of prohibited literature (Ref. No. 5490 (V)).
12. On March 30, 1999, the County Court Munich ordered the confiscation and destruction of the issue 2/1998 of the journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (Quarterly for Free Historical Research), published by Germar Rudolf, and informs him that criminal proceedings were initiated against him. Reasons for this were mainly two articles dealing with the concentration camp Majdanek[622] and with microwave delousing facilities in the concentration camp Auschwitz[623] (County Court Munich, ref. 812 Gs 16/98).
13. On January 5, 2000, the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications informs the publisher of the book *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie* (*Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*), Germar Rudolf, that it put this book on its list of prohibited literature (Ref. 5715(V), *Bundesanzeiger* No. 20, Jan. 29, 2000).[624]
14. On April 19, 2000, the police of Baden-Württemberg confiscated and destroyed all copies available of the book *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Lectures on Contemporary History), authored by Germar Rudolf under the pen name Ernst Gauss, as ordered by the County Court Tübingen (County Court Tübingen, ref. 4 Gs 312/2000).[625]

---

[622] A review of the later confiscated book on the same topic, see next entry.
[623] Hans Jürgen Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105; Engl.: in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 312-324.
[624] Engl.: www.vho.org/dl/ENG/ccm.pdf.
[625] Engl.: www.vho.org/dl/ENG/loth.pdf.

15. Criminal investigation so far unknown, but most likely: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999.[626]
16. Criminal investigation so far unknown, but most likely: J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999.[627]
17. Criminal investigation so far unknown, but most likely: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, all issues since 3/1998 (four each year).
18. Criminal investigation so far unknown, but most likely: Ernst Gauss (ed.) (*i.e.*, Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw 2000.[623]
19. In August 2002, a customer of mine made me aware of the fact that criminal proceedings were started against him because he had ordered ten copies of the German version of this book, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.[628] This means that distributing this book in Germany is considered a crime, so a criminal investigation must have been started against me because of this book.
20. Criminal investigation so far unknown, but most likely: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Durchgangslager oder Vernichtungslager?* (*Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*), Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002.[629]

Each of these crimes,[630] which are doubtlessly covered by the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution, can be punished with up to five years in prison in Germany. Would I surrender to the German authorities, I might well face some 10 years in prison for my scientific writings and for my internet fight against German censorship, to which I have devoted parts of my website www.vho.org. This site offers all the litera-

[626] Engl.: www.vho.org/dl/ENG/ccs.pdf.
[627] Engl.: www.vho.org/dl/ENG/Giant.pdf.
[628] Engl: the present book.
[629] Engl.: www.vho.org/dl/ENG/t.pdf.
[630] By the time of my arrest in late 2005 this list had grown to some 60 positions. The 2004 arrest warrant listed some 30 of them, whereas the 2006 indictment included "only" nine (see www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/Rudolf_Anklageschrift.pdf). The 2007 verdict of the Mannheim District Court eventually concerned only two of these items (see www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/MannheimVerdict2007_E.pdf).

ture banned and confiscated by German authorities, as long as it does not promote pornography or violence.[631]

[631] See online: www.vho.org/censor.

6. The Media and the Case of Germar Rudolf

The Object of Zeal[632]

When in spring 1992 Germar Rudolf sent out the first draft of his "Expert Report on the Formation and Detectability of Cyanide Compounds in the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz" to a narrow circle of recipients in science and politics, several historians responded with interest. The media, however, received no notice of the existence of the report. Only in spring 1993, when retired Major General Otto Ernst Remer took a later draft of the expert report, provided it with a peppery political preface, and then sent some 1,000 to 2,000 copies to the media, public attorneys, politicians, and scientists, did a certain circle of the Establishment learn of the existence of this report.

The press was quiet, except for two short articles that appeared on May 8/9 and 13, 1993, in the *Wiesbadener Kurier* reporting on the embarrassment the expert report had caused to the chemical analysis Institute Fresenius hired by Rudolf, located in Taunusstein near Wiesbaden, and an announcement in the *Märkische Allgemeine Zeitung* of May 14, 1993, that a certain Prof. L. Bisky had filed a criminal complaint. Finally, in spring 1994, when the Labor Court heard the case between Rudolf and his former employer, the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research at Stuttgart, which ended with a compromise, the DPA (German Press Agency) issued a press release that appeared in many newspapers and even on the radio. That prompted the ARD (German Public Broadcasting) television program *Report* to make a witch-hunt broadcast.

In the regional press of the Stuttgart area, where Rudolf resided at that time, there appeared mostly factual police notices, reporting that the State Security Department of the Criminal Police of Baden-Württemberg[633] for various reasons had ordered house-searches (Sep-

[632] First published in German in *Staatsbriefe* 2-3/1996, pp. 23-30.

[633] The uninitiated reader may be unaware that in Germany there is a division of the Criminal Police called the State Security Department which prosecutes politically motivated crimes. This department, by far the largest of the criminal offices, has separate areas for right-wing extremist, left-wing extremist, and foreign-influenced political crimes, respectively. Those employed in one department tend to have a political opinion hostile to their target group. For example, those in the right-wing extremist department tend to have left-wing, anti-fascist orientations. In addition, the German Federal court system includes State Security Chambers whose only work is to punish politically motivated crimes. The prosecutors who work in these courts were politically trained to deal with such crimes.

tember 30, 1993,[634] August 18, 1994,[635] and March 27, 1995[636]). However, the headlines were occasionally ridiculous. For example, the headline "Nazi book depot in Steinenbronn" appeared in the *Böblinger Bote* of March 29, 1995. In fact, there were neither Nazis, Nazi material nor a book depot in Rudolf's home.

The authorized version of the expert report was published in summer 1993 in Great Britain with the title *Das Rudolf Gutachten* and has been distributed and sold in Germany since then.[637] There has been no echo about this version in the media.

The media showed increased interest when the 17th State Security Chamber of the Stuttgart District Court began the criminal investigation against me on account of suspicion of participation in the preparation and distribution of Remer's commented version of my report. However, they were not interested in the Expert Report nor in me, but merely in the question, whether there should be made an example "to punish the right-wing" for reasons of public instruction.

The trial proceedings did not center upon the actual contents of my expert report, but on Remer's political commentary and my (alleged) political views. This was despite the fact that prosecutions for dissenting political views are forbidden according to the German constitution (cf. article 3.3. of the German Basic law). They have a strong tendency to turn into show-trials, and this is exactly what happened in this case.

Later on, several of the media reports that were published in the course of the hubbub over the Rudolf expert report and its author attempted to critically evaluate how true – or rather how false – this expert report was.

The Expert Opinion of the DPA – Invented from Whole Cloth

On March 28, 1994, the Max-Planck-Gesellschaft (MPG, M. P. Society), an umbrella organization of some 200 Max Planck Institutes all over Germany and Austria – I had been a PhD student at one of them – issued a press release on my expert report. They reported on internal

[634] This house search concerned the commented version of my expert report distributed by Remer.

[635] This house search was due to suspicion of participation in the production and distribution of the newsletters *Remer Depesche* and *Deutschland Report* (later renamed to *National Journal*, see www.globalfire.tv/nj/).

[636] This house search concerned the revisionist anthology edited by me under the pseudonym Ernst Gauss entitled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994; Engl.: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 24).

[637] R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993.

measures taken by my former employer, the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart, against me. The MPG made it clear that since they agreed with the German Federal Constitutional Court and the Federal Supreme Court as to the commonly known fact of the Holocaust, they would not involve themselves in the discussion of the issues raised by my expert report.

The news release of the DPA Press Bureau Stuttgart which appeared the following day in almost all German newspapers and also on the radio contained the following passage:[638]

> *"According to their spokesman, the Max Planck Society has no proof that the samples are really from Auschwitz. Even if they are from there, according to expert opinion, it is certainly no wonder that no traces of hydrogen cyanide were found, because cyanide compounds disintegrate quickly. In earth this takes six to eight weeks and in stone they can only be preserved by "absolute conservation conditions, including complete exclusion of air and bacteria."*

Of course, the Max Planck Society had no evidence about the origin of the samples, since they did not ask me for any and I had no reason to give them any without having been asked. This is nothing else but a clumsy diversion from the main question. And by the way: if this topic is important to anybody, no one is prevented from verifying the results of my expert report and the test results of others as discussed in chapter 8.

On inquiry about the supposed expert opinion about the instability of cyanide compounds, Albert Meinecke, the person at DPA apparently responsible for the notice, referred first to the press statement from the MPG.[639] After it was shown to Meinecke that the statement contained no comment on the factual content of the expert report, nor any comment on the stability or presence of cyanide compounds,[638] he made various claims, depending on the caller and the time of the call:

a) He did not have the source for the expert opinion at hand.[639,640]
b) He did not know who was responsible for the press notice.[639]
c) The person responsible for the notice was out of the office.[639]
d) The person responsible for the notice was possibly on vacation.[639]
e) Since Meinecke had said both b) and c) in the same conversation, he was confronted with the fact that he had contradicted himself and that he must know very well who the responsible party was if

[638] Daily newspapers, such as *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (March 29, 1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (March 30, 1994).
[639] Telephone conversation of K. Philipp, Frankfurt/Main, March 30, 1994.
[640] Telephone conversation of G. Rudolf, Jettingen, March 30, 1994.

he could say the person was not in the office. When asked if he had not made a great pile of goat-dung with his press notice, he opined that no one was without fault.[639]

f) He would call Rudolf when he knew more about who was responsible and what the source was.[639] As of January 2003, this has still not happened.

The connection between the MPG and the unnamed expert opinion created by the phraseology of the DPA notice would suggest to the reader that the expert opinion was that of the MPG. The latter declared by fax on April 12, 1994, that this was not the case and that the claim in the DPA notice was mistaken.

After two weeks of silence, on April 13, 1994, DPA Editor-in-Chief D. Ebeling of Hamburg, speaking for the agency, announced in a fax message to me that the unnamed expert would remain unnamed to protect his privacy. Two days later, in an unsigned faxed notice, A. Meinecke denied my accusation of falsehood[641] and referred me to the Editor-in-Chief in Hamburg.

The Technical Issues

Among others, the DPA notice contained the following assertion:

> *"Even if they* [the samples] *are from there* [Auschwitz]*, according to expert opinion, it is certainly no wonder that no traces of hydrogen cyanide were found, because cyanide compounds disintegrate quickly."*

Evidently the writer of these lines does not know the difference between hydrogen cyanide and cyanide compounds. If he should wish to subsume cyanide compounds under hydrogen cyanide, which might make it easier for the layman to understand, then it is clear: This sentence and the following one discuss the stability of cyanide compounds, the only thing that makes sense with respect to the Rudolf Report. The question as to the stability of hydrogen cyanide itself, as raised by Ebeling in his fax to me, is of no concern to anyone[642] – the question is a useless diversion from the subject.

The supposed statements of the unknown expert assert that cyanide compounds disintegrate quickly. This blanket claim is and will always be untenable and shameful for any expert to make. As proof for this, the reader may simply go back to chapter 6.6. of this book, and there in particular to chapter 6.6.5. (page 166).

---

[641] Press release, G. Rudolf on April 8, 1994.

[642] D. Ebeling's response to numerous queries to the Stuttgarter DPA bureau, April 13, 1994.

Ebeling's assertions that stable compounds may form but do not necessarily form[641] needs no confirmation from competent authority, since the fact that every acid in the world forms stable as well as unstable compounds is as trivial as an "Amen" in church.

In the DPA notice it was stated that cyanide compounds will last in stone only under "absolute conservation conditions," but in contrast to that, in the masonry of the cases of interest here and investigated in detail in this report, the disinfestation chambers of Auschwitz, hydrogen cyanide formed extremely long-lasting iron cyanide compounds of the Iron Blue type. See the arguments given above for proof of this.

Therefore, not only is the claim of the DPA press release wrong that this statement stemmed from an expert, but the actual content of this release is absolutely untenable. No expert would have endorsed such a embarrassingly absurd statement. It is not hard to see why the person responsible for having released this article did not want to be named, as Herr Ebeling said.

Report Portrait: Incitement to Hatred

One of the main incidents of the witch-hunt against Germar Rudolf was the left-wing *Report* broadcast of the German public TV station ARD on April 11, 1994. In the footage by Stefan Rocker, everyone from Conservative to neo-Nazi personalities, including Germar Rudolf, were thrown all together into one pot. By this sort of undifferentiated reporting, one can produce in certain sectors of the German population a pogrom mood against everything which is or might be right-wing. *Report* showed pictures of a synagogue in Lübeck which had been firebombed just a few months before, using the words, that as soon as Auschwitz denial would boom again, synagogues would be burning. The next picture shown in this footage was that of Germar Rudolf on his way to the Labor Court in Stuttgart. Thereby, Herr Rudolf was made into a sort of paper accomplice of the Lübeck arson. This was strengthened by the commentator's choice of words, when he mentioned the title of the well-known play *Biedermann und die Brandstifter* (Everyman and the Arsonist).[643]

If that does not constitute criminal incitement of the German television-viewing audience against Germar Rudolf, what would? It goes without saying that reports of this kind are loaded with pictures of con-

[643] In the referenced novel by Max Frisch, Herr Biedermann played just the opposite role of a desk criminal, as he was the victim of a criminal (and his own gullibility). But this fact was not made clear to the viewer.

centration camps, deported Jews, and a sea of corpses in order to ridicule the supposed denial claim of a Germar Rudolf. This is the way the left-wing *Report* works.

But which viewer would know that Rudolf had not only not denied, but had actually denounced the frequent injustices that *did* occur at that time?[644] And who would notice that the pictures proved nothing except that thousands in the concentration camps died from sickness and malnutrition? Who noticed that no TV program ever showed a film or a picture of a 'gas chamber' either in operation or capable of being put into operation – the only point in which Germar Rudolf holds a different viewpoint from media outfits such as *Report*?

Report spewed falsehoods and lies into the world. One of them was seized upon by Franziska Hundseder in her book *Rechte machen Kasse* (Right-Wingers Cash In) and will be dealt with in the next section. Here I will discuss another:[645]

In the appendix of his expert report under the heading *Danksagung* (Acknowledgements), Rudolf had thanked a number of persons and institutions who had helped him in many ways in the collection of data or sources, the recovery and analysis of samples, or for any assistance in the production of the report. Among these were the firms DEGUSSA AG and Institute Fresenius, since the first had supplied important technical data on the stability of Iron Blue and the second had analyzed most of the samples in Rudolf's presence and initially with his help. Such acknowledgements are usual in scientific publications – also they are polite.

In their commentary, *Report* reproached Rudolf that he had used the names of well-known institutes and firms to give his report the appearance of competence. In view of the facts just given, this reproach is both malevolent and ridiculous. *Report*'s additional assertion that a criminal complaint for fraud had been filed against Rudolf due to this misuse of well-known names, was pure invention. Up to today, January 2003, there have been no criminal complaints from any of the persons or institutions directly or indirectly involved in the production of the report. *Report*'s false accusation was a direct smear.

Stefan Rocker also participated in an *ARD-Tagesthemen* news broadcast on June 6, 1996, covering the book-burning trial of the book

---

644 Cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 31-34.

645 There is a detailed discussion of this broadcast in: W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, *op. cit.* (note 615); there Rudolf disputes that he hid behind the pseudonym Ernst Gauss. He had admitted that during the trial at the District Court of Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94.

Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte,[646] edited by Rudolf, then before the County Court of Tübingen. A written version of this piece appeared in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of June 10, 1996, p. 14. It began with the following sentence:

> *"Everyman and the Arsonist: diplom chemist German*[647] *Rudolf, 31, was sentenced to 14 months imprisonment by the Stuttgart District Court a year ago for incitement to racial hatred and denial of the holocaust."*

Rudolf was also accused of having published a "pseudo-scientific" "hack-job" titled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, whereby he had proven himself a repetitious right-wing extremist offender. It was stated he had left the country and was sought by the police.

The fact that 100 academics had placed an advertisement in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* during the book-burning trial[648] which criticized the use of censorship and the violation of civil rights by German courts was termed a "frontal assault on the Federal German justice system" in this commentary. Throughout that piece, the authors threw everyone who was politically right-of-center into one big brown bucket.

Ripple Effects

In mid-May 1995, the left-wing political TV show *Panorama* (again from the German public station ARD) reported on several medium-size businesses that had become known as supporters of right-wing circles.[649] This broadcast was a cinematic presentation of the book *Rechte machen Kasse*,[650] (Right-Wingers Cash In) written by the journalist who produced the broadcast, Franziska Hundseder. In the book, the author discusses Germar Rudolf or his expert report twice. Both times her discussion is full of errors and falsehoods.

For example, in referring to the invented DPA press release about the alleged instability of cyanide compounds, Frau Hundseder concludes:

> *"Therefore, this so-called expert report of Herr Rudolf – like the expert report of Frederick A. Leuchter, which similarly found no traces of cyanide in the walls of Auschwitz-Birkenau crematoria 1 and 2 – contains no proof*

---

646 Cf. Part II, chapter 5.2. in this volume.
647 Should be: Germar. Error in Original.
648 Cf. "About true and false perceptions" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/percept.html).
649 Cf. *Die Welt*, May 15, 1995: "Unterstützen Unternehmer die rechtsextremen Szene?" (Do Businesses Support the Right-wing Extremist Scene?). As a result of this broadcast, Germar Rudolf's employer was placed under such pressure from his customers, suppliers, competitors, and employees that he terminated Herr Rudolf's employment contract.
650 Knaur, Munich, May 1995.

of anything other than the methods by which right-wing extremists conduct historical research."

Though notified in writing about the falsity of the DPA press release she was relying upon, Frau Hundseder never changed her position on this. The same is true for a passage on page 212 of her book, where she claims I had tried to collect several tens of thousands of deutschmarks in order to buy copies of the death books of the Auschwitz camp. She gives the impression that I was trying to get the money. But this is not true. The letter quoted by her had already been distortedly quoted by the above mentioned *Report* journalists who must have illegally received a complete copy of this letter from the trial record. However, if read completely, the letter reveals that I did not want any money, but was asking several personalities to donate money to a third person I had no personal connection with.

The Verdict a Foregone Conclusion

As the trial against Germar Rudolf in the State Security Chamber of the District Court of Stuttgart began at the end of November 1994, there were several media individuals who distinguished themselves by their painful ignorance of the subject matter of the trial. The cause for this seemed to be that no journalist deemed it necessary to ask for information from anyone involved in the trial. So it happened that repeatedly items were misunderstood or misreported. One might not attribute purposeful distortion to the journalists if it were not for the fact that these misunderstandings were always decidedly unfavorable to Rudolf.

The partisan orientation of the *Süddeutscher Rundfunk*, *SDR*, another public broadcasting station (almost all German public broadcasting stations are left-wing oriented) was exposed when it decided to report only one side of the story, namely that of the investigating police officer. Since his statements were apparently not critical enough for the *SDR*, soon items were invented. The *SDR* took the only two statements from the several hundred pages of correspondence in which Rudolf had mentioned two Jewish personalities in a disapproving way, which were cited by the police officer. *SDR* then asserted falsely, the officer had characterized the rest of my correspondence "as the vilest incitement and defamation." The *SDR* also attributed to the police officer that he had understood Rudolf to have said he wanted to "rewrite the history of Germany from 1871 onward, without the Holocaust or World War II," which in view of the absurdity of the statement may cause doubt about

the sanity of the journalists involved. And of course, the *SDR* was silent on the substantial mitigating evidence presented by the defense in the following months.[651]

With a few exceptions, the entire media was silent until the end of the trial. It could be seen from the behavior of the journalists present that they were not looking for the real story, but were intent on bringing in a sacrifice for the *Zeitgeist*: all but one of them – a new person from *Südwestfunk* radio – looked only to the prosecuting attorneys and judges in their search for information.

The *Stuttgarter Zeitung* (*StZ*) provides a clear example of the tendentious method of reporting used by the media. Since not enough incriminating material turned up in the several thousand pages of Rudolf's correspondence that were found in the first house search in September 1993, on January 27, 1995, the *StZ* conjured up "writing in the hand of the defendant with indisputable [...] xenophobic content." However, in the whole trial there was never any talk of xenophobia or racism, because there was never any basis for same. At the end of a piece of the *Landesschau* of *Südwest 3* TV station on December 27, 1994, the Christian-Conservative Rudolf mutated into a neo-Nazi: the trial against Rudolf was characterized as another case of a neo-Nazi in the Stuttgart District Court, following a real trial against several National Socialists that had taken place in the same court a short time before.[652]

That the verdict was assumed to have been decided before the fact became more and more noticeable as the question was raised whether there would be difficulties in convicting Rudolf of the crime he was accused of, as if it were not the task of the court to determine the truth without respect to party, but rather that it should find guilt whether or not the crime had been committed.

The *Böblinger Kreiszeitung* reported in this vein on May 10, 1995, as the trial was nearing its end. There, on page 13 under the headline "Sentence Before Pentecost," one found:

> *"He* [the presiding judge] *believes that the prosecuting attorney will conclude her case at the next session on May 18 of this year, and that the sentence against the chemist will be handed down before Pentecost unless something unforeseen happens."*

How can it be that, according to this press report, the presiding judge can announce before the end of the trial (it ended on June 23, 1995) that the expected judgment will be *against* the defendant, that it will be de-

[651] *Süddeutscher Rundfunk*, in all four afternoon radio programs on Nov. 25, 1994.

[652] The video of this program distributed by the Süddeutscher Rundfunk was correspondingly labeled with the caption "Neo-Nazi."

cided to his disadvantage? It would have made sense to state that the judgment will be given *in* a case or *about* the defendant. If the journalist here reported the presiding judge's words correctly, the choice of words shows the partisanship of the judge; otherwise it shows that of the journalist.

It is worthwhile to note the relative emphasis the media gave to the pleadings of the prosecution as opposed to that of the defense. On June 13, 1995, the *StZ* reported the arguments of the public attorney in a detailed 3-column story on page 2, while the defense appearance was covered the following day in a small single-column story which merely recapitulated the events of the trial and did not report any of the arguments of the defendant.

To be fair, it should be mentioned that after the sentence came down on June 24, 1995, Sonnhild Maier, the journalist for the *StZ*, mentioned some of the defense arguments:

> *"The court ruled that the expert report and the preface were a single work and were to be seen as a 'common production' of Rudolf and Remer.*
>
> *This is what the accused chemist vehemently disputed. He is a practicing Catholic, believes in the political order of the Federal Republic and would never have entered into an association with Remer, whom he took to be a 'living political fossil.' In the chemist's words: 'I would not have been so stupid – this would have undermined me in the final phase of my doctoral program.'*[653] *At the time he was preparing his doctoral thesis at the Max Planck Institute in Stuttgart. When his expert report became publicly known, he lost his job."*

In a 3-column story on June 14, 1995, the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* summarized the prosecution case. The story gave the defense's claims responding to the prosecution's points, but not a single argument supporting these claims. Instead of this, the defense arguments were superficially refuted by the journalist Frank Schwaibold using somewhat erroneous counterarguments.

Against the assertion of the prosecution that Rudolf had revealed himself as a politically motivated criminal by his work under the pseudonym Ernst Gauss and therefore deserved no probation, the defense objected that the Gauss case could not be applied. It was hidden from the reader that in a state under the rule of law a defendant cannot be disadvantaged through a court case that had not even started. In response to the defense counterargument to the prosecution charge that Rudolf cooperated with Remer, journalist Frank Schwaibold asserted

[653] Because of the Remer's commented version, the University of Stuttgart refused to give Rudolf an appointment to take the *rigorosum*, the final examination for his PhD title.

falsely that Rudolf had met and talked with Remer three times. The truth is that Rudolf and Remer met only by chance in the course of Rudolf's work as expert witness for Remer's defense attorney. During these accidental encounters, there was no conversation between them, which even the court acknowledged.[654]

Against the defense's assertion that the defendant was no neo-Nazi, the journalist cited a letter absurdly out of context in which Rudolf "referred to the 'Jew Republic Germany' in context with the person Ignatz Bubis." In that letter,[655] Rudolf criticized a proposal made in spring 1993 that Ignatz Bubis be elected Federal German President. Taking into consideration that Bubis had almost no political experience at that time but had a criminal past, Rudolf commented that the proposal reflected the immense importance that was given to him as the leader of a diminishing minority in the German state (the late Ignatz Bubis was head of the *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland*, Central Council of Jews in Germany, at that time). For that reason, Rudolf stated that it was appropriate to rename the name of the German nation, using this minority as a prefix: *Judenrepublik Deutschland* (Jew Republic of Germany).[656] The Jewish witness Horst Lummert, who testified on behalf of Germar Rudolf, confirmed before the court on January 9, 1995, that this reasoning was justified.[657]

Given these facts, it remains for Frank Schwaibold to explain to us where neo-Nazism is hidden in Rudolf's remarks.

Execution by Media

Naturally, after the announcement of the sentence of the District Court of Stuttgart, according to which Rudolf was to be punished with 14 months imprisonment without probation, the media found it easy to drag him through the mud. The first was the *Süddeutscher Rundfunk*. Following the imperative of the *Zeitgeist*, without making use of the

---

654 Confidential letter of G. Rudolf to H. Herrmann, Dec. 20, 1992, Computer Data File 2, sheet 222, in records of the District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, introduced Dec. 6, 1994.

655 Letter to K. Philipp on March 1, 1993, Investigation File 1, sheet 351, in records of the District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, introduced on Dec. 17, 1994.

656 Response of G. Rudolf to accusation May 1994, introduced in trial before District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, on March 17, 1995 in chambers, in records.

657 H. Lummert thinks that one should stay with the abbreviation for BRD: "*Bubisrepublik Deutschland*" (Bubis Republic Germany). Approximately 30 witnesses testified that they had never heard Germar Rudolf make anti-Semitic remarks and that he had even protested against their use. There was no contrary testimony. The media likewise ignored a speech at an academic fraternity by Rudolf to students which was clearly pro-Jewish. On May 9, 1995, the court verified that the speech had taken place.

decision of the court or any other evidence, it labeled Rudolf a "neo-Nazi." It also attempted to make the Rudolf expert report ridiculous by resurrecting the DPA notice from a year before. *SDR 3* simply claimed that it was known to competent chemists that cyanide compounds disintegrate within a few weeks in rocks.[658]

The program *Landesschau* of the regional television station *Südwest 3* made comments similar to those of *SDR 3*, but piled even further on the defamation by misrepresenting an article that appeared in the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* the week before. This article of June 14, 1995, was entitled "Only a Victim of the 'Father-figure of Neo-Nazism'?" Under the Word "Neo-Nazism," a picture of the defendant was shown. The question raised by this newspaper headline was whether Rudolf had been a victim of O. E. Remer, who was identified as the "Father-figure of Neo-Nazism."

In filming a copy of this article, the *Südwestfunk* bent the paper so that the viewer would see only the words "Father-figure of Neo-Nazism" over the photograph of Rudolf. The viewer would unavoidably receive the impression that the harsh sentence on Rudolf was a judicial determination that with Rudolf one was dealing with the father-figure of Neo-Nazism. It is difficult to imagine how media distortion could get any worse.

Many media sources considered the sentence handed down by the court as an insufficient condemnation of Rudolf, as can be seen from several examples. On June 24, 1995, the *Böblinger Bote* wrote that Rudolf could be linked to National Socialist race doctrine. This complete fabrication is so absurd and so far from any reality that it was never an issue during the course of the trial, nor was it mentioned in the court's spoken opinion giving the basis for the written verdict. Unfortunately, this did not hinder the court from inserting this unfounded assertion into the written verdict for the sentence.[659]

On the same day, and despite Rudolf's personal appeal, Frank Schwaibold of the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* could not help but once again misconstrue the contacts between Rudolf and Remer, in that he wrote, Rudolf had been "provably in personal contact with Remer three

---

[658] *SDR* 3, June 23, 1995, 13:30 hours.

[659] Verdict of the District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, pp. 15, 156ff. As evidence the court used an unpublished writing of the defendant. In it, Rudolf commented how the confirmation of revisionist theses might cause many to disdain Jews. Records of the District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, Computer Data File 3, introduced on Jan. 26, 1995. Where there is racism in these speculative remarks is unclear.

times," where the word "personal" imputed a relationship between the two that had never existed.

On June 24, 1995, the *Süddeutsche Zeitung* outdid itself in manipulating the news. It wrote that Rudolf had occasionally been a member of the right-wing extremist Republican Party. But, in fact, Rudolf had been a member of the party at a time when it was not considered "right-wing extremist" and even important members of the semi-conservative Christian Democrats (CDU/CSU) maintained contacts with members of the party. Whatever opinion the media and the German internal secret service, the Office for the Defense of the Constitution (*Verfassungsschutz*) had after Rudolf left the party in summer 1991 cannot be taken as a criterion for the evaluation of Rudolf's political views. Also, Rudolf was not on trial for his political beliefs, which, according to Article 3, Para. 3 of the German Basic Law can never be cause for deprivation of rights. Finally, it is absurd to try to associate the patriotic-conservative views of the Republicans with the National Socialist views of Remer, which was clearly the intention of the *Süddeutsche Zeitung*.

The *Süddeutsche Zeitung* also was the only one of Germany's bigger daily newspapers that again trotted out the fable of the supposedly long-ago refuted Rudolf expert report, based on the DPA notice:

> *"According to information from competent chemists, hydrogen cyanide compounds disintegrate within a few months from the effects of weather and are no longer detectable."*

With this perpetual falsehood, the point was made to every uninitiated reader that the Rudolf expert report was the technically worthless hack-job of an incompetent chemist. At the beginning of the trial on November 23, 1994, the *Böblinger Bote* had spread the same nonsense:

> *"According to expert opinion, no traces of cyanide can be found after 50 years since they disintegrate quickly."*

In their report of 1997, p. 64, even the Bavarian Office for the Protection of the Constitution (*Bayerisches Amt für Verfassungsschutz*) has the nerve to repeat that nonsense.

In view of the supposedly proven pseudo-science in the Rudolf expert report, the newspapers avoided the words "expert report" or printed them in quotation marks and also characterized it as a "hack-job" (*StZ*, November 23, 1994). However, on that date, November 23, 1994, the court declared that it did not consider itself competent to decide to what extent the expert report satisfied scientific criteria. It avoided the issue of scientific evidence by attributing to Rudolf the preface and epilogue

written by Remer's friend in Remer's version and sentenced Rudolf on that basis.

In a wider context, Hans Westra, Director of the Anne Frank Foundation in the Netherlands, has commented on the technical correctness of the Rudolf expert report. The Anne Frank Foundation is one of the most well-known of the institutions world-wide that occupy themselves with uncovering and documenting proofs of the Holocaust. In response to the question of a journalist as to whether the scientific conclusions of the Rudolf expert report were correct, Hans Westra replied:[660]

> *"These scientific analyses are perfect. What one cannot determine is how this Rudolf got them, how he obtained the samples."*

Certainly Mr. Westra could not restrain himself from casting doubt on the authenticity of the samples, since established researchers seem to be able to find no other loop-hole in the scheme of arguments in the Rudolf expert report.

News for Public Instruction

The day of the announcement of the sentence in the case of Germar Rudolf may be the only one in which the media outside the local region reported on it. As mentioned above, the *Süddeutsche Zeitung* devoted an extensive story to the sentence.

Also, on June 23, 1995, the nationwide TV news show *heute* of the ZDF (German public Television 2) felt called on to write a short story reporting that the diplom chemist Germar Rudolf had been sentenced to 14 months imprisonment without probation on account of an expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz. Since as the media outside the local region had reported almost nothing on the case previous to this, the normal television viewer would hardly know what to do with this very brief piece of information. Therefore, the report can have had only one purpose: It should be made clear to every potential technical witness Republic-wide that those who voice views about the Holocaust complex that deviate from those officially allowed – however factually correct, reputable, scientific and perhaps even professionally correct – will be thrown in jail without probation.

The news reports of the local press on May 6, 1996, ran in the same direction after my application for a revision of the verdict was turned down by the German Federal Supreme Court. They hinted to the reader that the scientist Rudolf had been sentenced because of his expert re-

[660] BRT 1 (Belgian Television), *Panorama*, April 27, 1995.

port, which had come to an incorrect conclusion and thereby denied the Holocaust. It apparently did not interest anyone that the expert report had not been an issue at the trial. Naturally, the *Böblinger Bote* could not restrain itself from digging up the DPA lie again:[661]

> *"In opposition to competent scientific authorities, the Jettingen chemist asserted that mass-killing of humans with hydrogen cyanide would leave traces of cyanide in the masonry of the remaining buildings in the camp, but no such traces can be found."*

That the extremely harsh sentence against Rudolf was due to reasons of public instruction, and thus for the purpose of frightening any scientist who might play with the idea of publishing a deviating opinion (general prevention), was also the opinion of the *Böblinger Bote* on June 27, 1996:

> *"No probation was granted for the sentence of 14 months imprisonment handed down in June last year on grounds of general prevention."*

Hunted Abroad

In March of 1996, Germar Rudolf went into exile. The press initially lost track of him and for the time being, lost interest as well. This changed in the fall of 1999, when British journalist Chris Hastings (34) set about tracking him down in England. Since Rudolf had registered, as required by law, and residency records are open to the public, it was not difficult to establish that Rudolf was residing in England. In addition, Rudolf had listed his post office address on his website (PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 1YL). Chris Hastings succeeded in locating the apartment in which Rudolf was registered. He left a note requesting an interview. Rudolf granted his request by allowing him a two hour interview at Victoria station in London. The content of this interview concerned primarily the present state of human rights in Germany as well as the official persecution of Rudolf. But as Rudolf suspected, Hastings was not interested in the present state of human rights in Germany. In Hastings' article in the *Sunday Telegraph* of Oct. 17, 1999, the subject was not even mentioned. Instead, under a subtitle demagogically slandering Rudolf as a "neo-Nazi," Hastings wrote:[662]

> *"He* [Rudolf] *confirms that, during his stay in Britain, he has forged links with far-Right extremists including members of the National Front and the British National Party.*[...]

---

[661] *Kreiszeitung Böblinger Bote* and *Gäubote/Südwestpresse-Verbund*, May 6, 1996.

[662] Jessica Berry and Chris Hastings, "German neo-Nazi fugitive is found hiding in Britain," *The Sunday Telegraph*, Oct. 17, 1999; repeated on Oct. 18, 1999 in the *Independent.*

> *'In Britain I work as an Holocaust revisionist 24 hours a day. My work has brought me into contact with people on the far Right. I have met leading members of the National Front and the British National Party while I have been in England.'"*

In the worst tradition of yellow journalism, Hastings took individual words and phrases totally out of context and rearranged them to suit his sensationalistic purposes. Rudolf never uttered such sentences, with the exception of the sentence about working 24 hours a day for revisionism. It is a fact that, in the spring of 1999, Rudolf met with Nick Griffin and discussed Griffin's experiences with the British justice system. The year before, Griffin was, among other things, accused of having published an article with revisionist statements in a small right-wing periodical edited by himself, but he had been acquitted. Because of Rudolf's own exposed position, and because he had extensively reported on official censorship in his publication *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) before, Rudolf was naturally very interested in Griffin's story, but he was not interested in Griffin's organizational memberships or functions. Before this meeting, Rudolf was not aware that Griffin held a leading position in the nationalist British National Party. However, during the meeting, Griffin informed him that he aspired to chairmanship of the party, to which position he was subsequently elected. When asked by Hastings whether he was in contact with members of the political right, Rudolf straightforwardly told him of the conversation with Griffin. Hastings used this to suggest to his readers that Rudolf had forged contacts with the organizational leadership of the leading rightwing extremist parties of England. But to the best of his knowledge, Rudolf has never made contact with any member of the National Front.

Hastings went so far as to interview Rudolf's former landlady, whom he absurdly quoted as follows:

> *"Sheila Evans, Rudolf's former landlady, said: 'I remember he said he was a writer working for journals in Germany. I was struck by how clean he left the house when he left. He stripped it bare. I think he was trying to cover his tracks.'"*

In fact, when he negotiated the tenancy contract in July 1996, Rudolf had told his landlady that he will write for a German periodical. (*VffG* first appeared in spring of 1997, published by the Flemish organization Vrij Historisch Onderzoek). Mrs. Evans was the most ferocious housedragon that Rudolf ever met. When Rudolf moved out, he had to repair and repaint every little scratch on the skirting boards, every bit of chipped enamel on door frames and heaters, every tiny dent in the walls

before she would return his deposit. Surely it was normal behavior for Rudolf to take his belongings with him when he moved out. It seems that when people read about their neighbors in the newspapers, they see ghosts and goblins everywhere.

Chris Hastings continued to make Rudolf's presence and activities known to a very large number of nosy and peculiar people. He prompted them to agree that England needs a law to protect holocaust lore against scientific examination. And he prompted them to agree that Rudolf should be extradited to Germany immediately.

The results were not long in coming. The established media in Germany ground out another sensationalistic story. "Indicted Neo-Nazi in Great Britain," blared the DPA (German Press Agency) on October 18, 1999 (it was printed on the 19th in *Die Rheinpfalz* and other newspapers.) "Holocaust denier hiding out in England" announced the leftwing *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* on October 21, page 4. On October 31, Chris Hastings jubilantly announced in the *Sunday Telegraph* that Germany would now seriously pursue Rudolf's extradition. He predicted that England would comply because Rudolf had not been convicted for holocaust denial, but for incitement to racial hatred, which is a violation of English law, too.[663] On October 22, the local press in Hastings, where Rudolf resided, chimed in with "Fleeing neo-Nazi uses base in Hastings" (*The Hastings and St. Leonards Observer*). The monthly English manhunter tabloid *Searchlight* joined the hunt in December with "Auschwitz liar hides out in Britain" on page 13.[664] Chris Hastings added more wood to the flames in his update of January 16, 2000:

> *"Neo-Nazi accused of 'racial hatred' goes on the run.* [...] *Germany has issued an international arrest warrant for Germar Rudolf, who fled to England to escape a prison sentence for inciting racial hatred."*

The manhunt turned completely into hysteria with a BBC report about Rudolf on March 28, 2000, which was repeated the day after by the south English regional TV station ITV. Six or seven photographs of Rudolf were shown during the report which had been taken from Rudolf's website www.vho.org. The public was warned to beware of this "Nazi sympathizer." The audience must have gained the impression that Rudolf was so dangerous that he was running around murdering people. Mr. Michael Whine of the British Jewish Board of Deputies was pleased to appear before the cameras and announce that regarding Rudolf, England was dealing with a "new breed of dangerous Nazis." The

[663] This was echoed, *e.g.*, by the *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 5, 1999.

[664] The German matching piece to this periodical, *blick nach rechts*, started its campaign as late as June 2000 with a contribution by Thomas Pfeiffer in the same style, of course.

local press chimed in once more with "Escaped Neo-Nazi still hiding in Hastings [...] he [...] was still being hunted." (*The Hastings and St. Leonards Observer*, March 31, 2000). Obviously, the powers that be are striving to familiarize the local populace with Rudolf's likeness and condition them to be afraid of him. It wants them to complain to the police about the desperado in their midst.

On May 27, 2000, Günther Hoerbst of the *Hamburger Abendblatt* reported on a report of the Israeli university of Tel Aviv entitled *Anti-Semitism Worldwide 1998/99*:

> *"Twelve pages of the report are dedicated to Germany. The report complains about the growing acceptance of the holocaust lie, primarily by means of the internet and rightwing extremist groups. The report acknowledges that present German legislation provides the most 'advanced and effective attempts at combating the holocaust lie,' but 'it nevertheless is a growing phenomenon.' For instance, the leading German holocaust liar Rudolf continues to disseminate his writings over the internet from foreign countries, even though he has been convicted and sentenced in Germany."*

What a pity that is!

So far, the only more or less impartial article about Rudolf has appeared on January 7, 2000, in the *Los Angeles Times*, in connection with the Irving vs. Lipstadt trial. It was written by Kim Murphy.[665]

Freedom of the Press = A Truthful Press?

Against several of the above-mentioned media pieces, namely those where the person of Germar Rudolf himself had been attacked, it would have been possible to demand a right of reply in the press. However, with respect to factually false assertions such as the fabricated DPA notice which did not touch Rudolf personally, there can be no recourse under current law.

The District Court of Stuttgart sentenced Germar Rudolf to 14 months imprisonment without probation for the reasons that Rudolf was deeply marked with anti-Semitism, that he was entangled in a revisionist and right-wing extremist environment, and that he was obviously a fanatical, politically motivated criminal. In that moment, the court gave the media license to vilify and malign him without let or hindrance, since in the Federal Republic of Germany, anyone labeled as an anti-Semite or right-wing extremist is a de facto outlaw. That the court did not find that Rudolf was a right-wing extremist, merely that he had had dealings with supposedly "right-wing extremist" persons, was of sec-

[665] Online at: www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos111.pdf.

ondary importance and in view of the media practice of imputing guilt by association no cause to hold back. Rudolf's applications for rebuttal in the press were denied out-of-hand, since in the meantime the version of the story spread by the press had been confirmed by the courts.

In a democracy, the people are the sovereign. Should the voice of the people become the voice of God not only with respect to power, but also partly with respect to infallibility, care must be taken that the people are comprehensively and truthfully informed. In this modern information age, the media play the central role in forming the public will. For this reason, it must be guaranteed that the people are comprehensively and truthfully informed.

The intentional presentation of false and one-sided information to the public must automatically lead to false conceptions of reality and thence to unwise political decisions. The intentional presentation of disinformation through suppression of news or spreading of false news should be considered one of the most serious crimes of a political nature that can be committed in a democracy.

The question of the executive and judicial means by which the people can be guaranteed to be kept comprehensively and truthfully informed is bound to be a difficult one in view of the fundamental freedoms of press and speech. It would be necessary to require, for example, that the media be subject to democratic control in that the formation of political or economic monopolies would be prevented. One proposal would be to allow access to the media in their area of operations to political parties proportional to the vote they received or to socially-concerned organizations (such as religions) proportional to their membership, without a limiting minimum percent.

Also the right of reply in the press should be expanded such that it should apply not only when a person's reputation is harmed, but also when it can be shown that a news item is grossly one-sided or wrong, and that the truth itself has been harmed.

The criminal prosecution of persons of whom it can be proven that they deliberately composed and distributed false information is problematic, since the proof of the assertion that a journalist deliberately spread false news – that he lied – could only rarely succeed. The simple assertion that the journalist must have known that his report was not true since all others knew it should never suffice.[666]

[666] This is the trick used to send revisionists to jail: Since everyone knows that the Holocaust happened, revisionists must know it also. When they still assert the opposite, they must do so wittingly and therefore they lie. Whoever lies has evil intentions and therefore belongs behind bars. Such is the logic of terror.

After all, I think we do not need laws to censor liars, but laws that punish censors. That alone can be a remedy for the escalating censorship in modern Europe.

> *"Thank heaven, we live under the rule of law. But unfortunately, that does not apply to the territory of the Federal Republic of Germany."*
>
> Johannes Gross, *Capital*, Germany, Nov. 1994, p. 3

7. Outlawed in Germany

The Disfranchisement of Unwelcome Citizens[667]

In antiquity and in the Middle Ages, many European nations possessed the legal power to disfranchise citizens for gross misdeeds. With the rise of secularized constitutional nations, the use of this power disappeared until it resurfaced in the 3rd Reich as thought-crime laws. In the Federal Republic of Germany, the possibility of far-reaching revocations of civil rights was built right into the constitution in Article 18 of the Basic Law, but until recently no use was made of it. Jochen Lober has shown that the equivalent curtailment of the civil rights of citizens has been achieved by extra-constitutional regulation.[668] We will examine here Lober's question, whether a form of *de facto* outlawry was introduced with the revision of section 130 of the German Penal Code, which made any kind of Holocaust denial – or revisionism – and opposition to multi-culturalism a potential criminal offense punishable by up to five years in prison. This will be done by studying the fate of Auschwitz researcher Diplom-Chemist Germar Rudolf. What happened to him will be examined phenomenologically, not chronologically, in order to focus on the effects of German criminal law on the civil rights of German citizens.

First Step: Denunciation

From September 20 to 22, 1991, a seminar took place in Nuremberg (Bavaria) on Holocaust revisionism, sponsored by the libertarian Bavarian Thomas Dehler Foundation.

Among the participants, besides Germar Rudolf, there was a certain Diplom-Physicist Hermann Körber from Bünde, in northern Germany. His behavior during the seminar was highly unpleasant. During a discussion period, for example, he stated that the German people should

[667] Written after reading the mentioned article by J. Lober (next footnote); first published in *Staatsbriefe* 12/95, Castel del Monte, Munich, pp. 10-15.

[668] *Staatsbriefe* 7/95.

not only be considered as murderers, but as plunderers as well. He also suggested that the Germans themselves were to blame for the many deaths among old people, women and children that were caused by the Allied aerial bombardment, because they had started the bombing (which is not true) and had knowingly failed to evacuate the civil population (which was also not true, since many children were sent to the country). During the Sunday dinner, Körber threatened a fellow participant sitting at his table with a dinner knife because the person did not share his opinion on the Holocaust, and at the close on Sunday afternoon, he loudly called the participants Germar Rudolf and Winfried Zwerenz pigs, because they had disagreed with him on scientific grounds.

On November 5, 1992, this Hermann Körber filed a criminal complaint with state attorney Baumann in Schweinfurt against Germar Rudolf for instigating Otto Ernst Remer to incitement to racial hatred.[669] He claimed that it was Rudolf and his expert report that had caused Remer to begin publishing material on the Holocaust in his *Remer Depesche*.[670] Subsequently, the state attorney of Schweinfurt initiated a criminal investigation against Rudolf on grounds of incitement to racial hatred, and others, in which O. E. Remer was also named.[671] Both defendants denied the accusations.

Then, on April, 19, 1993, at the state attorney's office in Bielefeld, Körber filed a witness affidavit in which he stated:[672]

> *"As a Diplom Chemist, Rudolf knows and must know that his theses are scientifically untenable.*
>
> *It can be proven that that which Rudolf convinced Remer of is trickery."*

On April 27, 1993, as proof of his assertion that Rudolf was knowingly deceitful, Körber filed another affidavit in which he interpreted Rudolf's technical arguments made in an exchange of correspondence with Werner Wegner, as incitement to racial hatred, and characterized Rudolf's assertion that unambiguous technical evidence was superior to ambiguous documentary evidence as "unscientific and unprofessional procedure."[673]

In another affidavit made on April 30, 1993, Körber asserted falsely that Rudolf supported

---

669 Investigation File 1 in the trial against Germar Rudolf, District Court of Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, sheet 15.

670 The *Remer Depesche* had already appeared in Spring 1991, before Rudolf had begun his research as expert witness.

671 Ref. 8 Js 13182/92, Investigation File 1 (District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94), sheet 17ff.

672 *Ibid.*, sheet 58.

673 *Ibid.*, sheet 63

"the Leuchter thesis that there was a danger of explosion throughout the Auschwitz compound, at least for structures, whenever gassing operations with Zyklon B were going on."

Rudolf had in fact stated that the use of high concentrations of Zyklon B to reduce execution periods to minutes or seconds, as the witnesses had reported, would mean that there would be safety problems due to explosive concentrations of hydrogen cyanide (see chapter 6.3.). He had never spoken nor written of a general danger of explosion.

The busy witness Körber was at it again on May 26, 1993, this time to assert that the references to the Rudolf Report in various editions of the *Remer Depesche* proved that the author Rudolf was the cause. Körber also claimed that Rudolf's attempt to testify as an expert witness, which was refused by the court, constituted conspiracy to commit perjury.[674] On June 7, 1993, he repeated his accusations that Rudolf had instigated Remer to his misdeeds in the *Remer Depesche*, and offered evidence that would defer the possible termination of the investigation.[675]

It should be pointed out that there is no mention among Körber's statements of the fact that Rudolf had written him a lengthy letter in January 1993, in which Rudolf presented detailed arguments supporting the conclusions of his report.[676] Körber had never answered the letter. His only response had been to make false accusations about Rudolf to the police.

In mid-April 1993, the state attorney of Stuttgart set in motion another prosecution against Rudolf in addition to the ongoing prosecution concerning incitement. This one was initiated by retired Generalmajor O. E. Remer's distribution of a commented version of the Rudolf Report.

The first copies of Remer's version were sent to various notable personalities in politics, justice, and science on April 16, 1993.[677] On the same day, Prof. Dr. Hanns F. Zacher, President of the Max Planck Society (Max-Planck-Gesellschaft, MPG), received a call from the Chairman of the Directorate of the *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland* (Central Council of Jews in Germany), Ignatz Bubis, in which Herr

---

[674] Investigation File 1 (District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94), sheet 84f.

[675] *Ibid.*, sheet 86.

[676] In the exhibits of the trial against Rudolf (District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94), Correspondence File K. Rudolf had added thanks for Körber's Christmas present – his criminal complaint.

[677] Germar Rudolf's doctoral supervisor, Prof. Dr. Dr. h. c. H. G. von Schnering, as well as several other professors at the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research received Remer's version on this day: decision, District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, p. 126.

Bubis told Prof. Zacher of his concern about the effect of the Rudolf Report by Diplom-Chemist Germar Rudolf, at that time an MPG employee.[678] It is not known what Prof. Zacher did in response to the call. In any case there was no attempt by the MPG administration to terminate Rudolf's employment at that time.

In mid-May 1993, Rudolf received at his office two calls from journalists (the German weekly magazine *stern* and the private TV station *SAT 1*) dealing with the distribution of the Remer version. During one of these calls, a colleague of Rudolf was in the room. The colleague later told another colleague, Jörg Sassmannshausen, who immediately reported the event to the executive Director of the Max Planck Institute, Prof. Arndt Simon.[679] Subsequently, Rudolf was asked not to appear at the Institute anymore unless at the explicit request of his doctoral supervisor, Prof. Dr. H. G. von Schnering, in order to make sure that there might be no further contact with journalists during work hours. His employment contract had not been mentioned.

This request was subsequently repeated in writing. Nine days afterwards, Rudolf entered the Max Planck Institute in order to copy some documents and to discuss the reproduction of his doctoral thesis with his doctoral supervisor. He deliberately avoided his office in order to avoid being confronted with questions from the media. Rudolf was seen by Institute workers, however, and they reported his presence to the executive director.

Second Step: Professional Ruin

Rudolf had neglected to ask his doctoral supervisor for permission to enter the Institute. The following day he was asked to accept termination of his employment contract without notice.[680] The justification for this was primarily that Rudolf had sent letters on stationary with the Max Planck Institute letterhead while working on the Report. Rudolf

[678] A later letter of the Central Council of Jews to the President of the MPG on June 22, 1993, refers to this telephone call. Facsimile published in Wilhelm Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, *op. cit.* (note 615); from the records of the Labor Court Stuttgart in the case Rudolf v. Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research, ref. 14 Ca 6663/93.

[679] According to information from his secretary, Prof. Simon knew what role he was being forced to play, but for opportunistic reasons he put his career and the reputation of the Max Planck Institute ahead of upholding the principles of scientific research; information received from my former wife who at that time still worked at this institute. On this affair, cf. also Prof. Simon's revealing statements and the discussion on the social taboo that must be observed by German scientists in: W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, (note 615).

[680] This description is based on the transcript of Rudolf's testimony from memory from this time, Computer Data File 2, (District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94), 175-220.

had privately engaged the Fresenius Institute to analyze the wall samples from Auschwitz for traces of cyanide. But when the Fresenius Institute was already working on his samples in Rudolf's presence, he handed in a letter typed on a letter head of his employer with a detailed specification of the work to be conducted by the Fresenius Institute and a detailed description of the samples. Though the unauthorized use of official letterheads for private purposes was widespread at the Max Planck Institute at the time, in Rudolf's case it became a no-no. It was this use of Institute letterhead, about which the management of the Institute first became aware through news reports,[681] that established the connection of the Institute with the Rudolf Report.

Apparently because of the failure of the MPG to respond to the intercession of I. Bubis (see above), on June 22, 1993, the *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland* (Central Council of Jews in Germany) felt it necessary to notify the President of the MPG that he was expected to take appropriate measures to restrict the activities of Report researcher Germar Rudolf. On July 14, 1993, the President of the MPG informed the Central Council that the MPG had no further responsibility for the activities of Herr Rudolf, since he had been fired.

The subsequent labor court proceeding instituted by Rudolf against the Max Planck Institute with respect to his termination without notice turned on the question, whether the generally-practiced and, in his case, already known infraction "private use of official letterhead" could be used as grounds for dismissal without notice when the Auschwitz issue was mixed in. Labor court judge Stolz made it clear that an employer could dismiss an employee anytime who held such views as the plaintiff Germar Rudolf. This amounts to the principle that Rudolf and others who think like him are outlaws with respect to the labor law. For reasons of social concern, the Max-Planck-Institute offered to make an agreement with the plaintiff out of court, by which the termination without notice would be revoked and at the same time replaced by a mutual agreement that the employment contract would be terminated, barring further recourse.[682]

Despite this dispute between Rudolf and his now former employer, his doctoral supervisor Prof. H. G. von Schnering continued to support his doctoral candidate and in July 1993 certified that Rudolf possessed

[681] *Wiesbadener Kurier* on 8./9. and 13. May 1993.

[682] Labor Court of Stuttgart, ref. 14 Ca 6663/93. A detailed description of the events in the Max Planck Institute and elsewhere about the Rudolf report during the year 1993, with a series of reproduced documents, can be found in the brochure W. Schlesiger, *The Rudolf Case*, *op. cit.* (note 615).

the necessary professional and ethical qualification to take the next step, the final examination called the Rigorosum. In that month, Rudolf submitted to the University of Stuttgart his doctoral thesis with all necessary supporting documents and applied for admission to the Rigorosum. By fall 1993, however, permission for the promotion had still not been granted. On inquiry at the University, Rudolf was told that his application had been put on hold because of the criminal investigation initiated against Rudolf for incitement to racial hatred as well as that against O. E. Remer for distribution of Remer's version of the Rudolf Report. The University of Stuttgart maintained that it was questionable whether the candidate possessed the necessary ethical qualification.

The grounds for this decision was section 4 of the Law On Academic Degrees, enacted by Adolf Hitler in 1939 and still in force in Germany today. By this provision, an academic degree can be revoked or withheld, if one does not possess the necessary ethical qualification. According to a decision of the Administrative Court of Baden-Württemberg, an academic title can only be withheld when there has been a judicial sentence for a serious crime that has been entered on the person's police record of conduct.[683]

Since at the time of his application for admission to the Rigorosum 1) Rudolf had not been judicially sentenced and 2) such a decision was not expected by him, Rudolf filed a complaint against the University of Stuttgart in the County Court of Stuttgart for failure to act. At the behest of the University of Stuttgart, the County Court Stuttgart stalled on grounds that the ongoing criminal proceeding against Rudolf would have to be concluded before it could be decided whether Rudolf possessed the necessary qualifications for promotion.[684]

After the sentence against Rudolf was handed down in March 1996, the University of Stuttgart advised him that it was in his best interest to withdraw his application for promotion, since otherwise the University most likely would refuse his application because of Rudolf's conviction for a severe crime. Rudolf complied, because he might otherwise have

[683] Ref. IX 1496/79, decision on March 18, 1981. At that time, a person who had been convicted to five years imprisonment for a drug offense, which was entered in his police record, was certified as *having* the necessary ethical qualification, and the University was ordered to admit him to the final PhD exam. In this decision, it was held that this Hitler law is still in effect because it does not contain National Socialist thinking and should be considered as having been legally enacted.

[684] Ref. 13 K 1329/94. After the prison sentence against Rudolf was announced, Rudolf's doctoral supervisor commented that he would have to sit out his punishment before he could complete his doctoral program. Hence, Prof. von Schnering was at that time apparently still ready to stand behind his candidate.

to reckon with the problem that his doctoral work might be unacceptable everywhere else in the world.[685]

By good fortune, in fall 1994 Rudolf obtained a position as a field representative with a firm dealing in corrosion inhibiting products. During her research into "right-wing businesses," left-wing journalist F. Hundseder stumbled onto the fact that Rudolf was employed at one of them. In the ARD broadcast *Panorama* in mid-May 1995, this discovery was described as a scandal, and both the company and their employee Rudolf as heinous Neo-Nazis. The company came immediately under such heavy pressure from customers, suppliers, employees and competitors that by mutual agreement they and Rudolf terminated his employment contract in order to prevent further loss to the company. Due to this denunciation by the media, Rudolf lost his job within a few days.

In the current state of German labor law, if in future applications for employment Rudolf were not to mention his revisionist activities and this were to become known to his employer, it would be considered grounds for dismissal. If he duly mentioned these activities, however, he could expect not to find any ordinary employment anywhere in Germany.[686]

Third Step: Persecution through Prosecution

A more complete analysis of the prosecution against Rudolf will be left to other works. Rudolf was accused not only because of Remer's political commentary, which was falsely attributed to Rudolf, but also because of the purely technical conclusions in his Report.[687] In the principal hearing Presiding Judge Dr. Dietmar Mayer stated that the competence of the court did not extend to the evaluation of the scientific validity of the expert report. Because of this, the contents of the expert report were not addressed in the proceeding, but only the question whether the defendant was responsible for Remer's commentary.

In its decision, the court made no secret of the fact that it held revisionist thinking itself to be reprehensible and punishable by increasing the severity of the sentence.[688] However, the sentence against Rudolf to 14 months prison without probation was based on the false contention

[685] See the letter of the University as well as Rudolf's reaction (in German only online: vho.org/Authors/UniStgt.html and vho.org/Authors/RudolfUniStgt.html).
[686] There remained the non-ordinary way that he has followed successfully until 2005.
[687] Criminal indictment by the States Attorney of Stuttgart on 19. April 1994, ref. 4 Js 34417/93.
[688] Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, decision p. 239.

that Rudolf had at least knowingly contributed to the political commentary contained in Remer's version of his expert report. The court justified its sentence with a tiresomely assembled chain of proofs amounting to 240 pages which in decisive points departed from the actual evidence and which completely ignored the contradictory evidence on the main point of the defense.

The chemical and construction problems of the buildings at Auschwitz dealt with in the Rudolf Report were characterized by the court as "hardly clarifiable details of the National Socialist mass-crimes," thus, under no circumstance a matter of "common knowledge."[689]

Rudolf's trial on account of the business with Remer's version ended in summer 1995. Under which star this trial was held was made blindingly clear by a document from the trial records: Rudolf's judges in the District Court of Stuttgart wanted to prevent that they themselves should come under the wheels of denunciation and inquisition, as had the judges of the District Court of Mannheim in the Günter Deckert Case, who were massively criticized by media and politicians, threatened with prosecution, and eventually sent to early retirement because they had dared to call a leading revisionist a man of good character and sentence him only to one year imprisonment *with* probation. Before the opening of the trial against Rudolf, the judges therefore carefully inquired with the German Federal Supreme Court with respect to its decision against Günter Deckert and receive an immediate reply.[690] Since the German Federal Supreme Court revised the Deckert decision so many times until a sentence of imprisonment without probation was certain, it is obvious that in the Rudolf Case the same sentence of imprisonment without probation was the only option if the judges wanted to stay out of trouble.

At the same time as the above-mentioned prosecution, there were three other prosecutions underway against Rudolf. In the first case, he was accused of being mainly or at least partially responsible for the publication of the journals *Remer Depesche* and *Deutschland Report*.[691] The second involved his publication of the work *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (see Part II., chapter 5.2.). The third was directed against an exchange of correspondence between Rudolf and the Krakow Institute

---

[689] *Ibid.*, decision p. 15.

[690] *Ibid.*, Letter of the 17th Criminal Justice Chamber of the District Court of Stuttgart to the Federal High Court (BGH) on April 21, 1994. Investigation File 2, sheet 768. Answer of the Federal High Court on April 26, 1994 with enclosure: decision on March 15, 1994 re: G. A. Deckert, ref. 1 StR 179/93.

[691] Böblingen County Court, ref. 9 Gs 521/94. This case was later dropped due to lack of evidence.

for Forensic Research on chemical questions concerning the gas chambers of Auschwitz that was published in *Sleipnir*, issue 3, 1995.[617]

It was clear already then that these would not be the last measures taken against Rudolf, especially since he intended to defend himself in print. In view of the fact that the District Court of Stuttgart was able to find the defendant guilty contrary to the evidence, one could justifiably fear that in each outstanding trial, the innocent defendant would be found just as guilty, and that he would find himself incarcerated under the terms of several sentences of increasing severity.

In the meantime, Rudolf's home had been searched three times, and each time books, archives, correspondence, technical data and his computer equipment were seized. The principal loss was not that of physical items, but the intellectual loss of data and archive material. The result was that Rudolf could no longer work as a scientist and also could not defend himself unrestrictedly in court, since his resources to do so were continually taken away. Even the standard literature on the Holocaust was confiscated.

Only those who have themselves undergone the same thing can judge the psychological stress caused to an innocent person through undergoing years-long criminal prosecutions. In addition to these psychic burdens, there are the legal expenses to consider. Currently, they can be calculated only with difficulty but, loosely estimated, they must run into a few hundred thousand dollars. It is clear that at the close of the trial against him, Rudolf was financially ruined for the foreseeable future – quite apart from the fact that for the foreseeable future he would be given no chance to meet these burdens through employment in his profession, at least not within Germany.

Fourth Step: Defamation

At the close of the labor court hearing of the case against the Max Planck Institute, the *Deutsche Presse-Agentur* (DPA) published its already mentioned false announcement on the Rudolf Report.

Rudolf not only proved that the expert opinion cited in this announcement by the DPA was wholly fabricated – the MPG distanced itself from the announcement – but also that the report based on the phantom opinion is so false that no expert in the world would embrace it. But this does not hinder the media from spreading the announcement far and wide and using it as proof of the obvious falseness of the Rudolf Report (see Part II., chapter 6). In the meantime, this false press release

even appeared in the media in foreign countries.[692] Since then, Rudolf has been defamed as a right-wing radical,[693] a right-wing extremist,[694] a Neo-Nazi[695] and a brown doctoral candidate.[696] His Report is always named in quotation-marks, and characterized as hack-work[697] or merely as a "false report."[698] Unfounded accusations of xenophobia[699] are accompanied by the false assertion of Judge Dr. Mayer that Rudolf was deeply marked by anti-Semitism, which, since it is wrong, is all the more ferociously maintained.

By 1994, Rudolf had had no success with his attempts to defend himself against the effects of hostile descriptions, but this was due more to financial difficulties than to judicial defeats.[700] But once Rudolf was sentenced for his supposed crime, the media declared open season on him.

Fifth Step: Destruction of the Personal World

When the ARD smeared Rudolf in the most vicious way in its spring 1994 broadcast *Report*,[701] Rudolf's parents distanced themselves from him and refused to come to his wedding, scheduled for several weeks later. All his relatives joined them in this, except for his siblings.[702] His godmother Hannelore Dörschler distanced herself expressly from the views of the people with whom Rudolf surrounded himself, without knowing with which persons Rudolf actually surrounded himself or what views they held.[703]

Since November 2, 1983, Rudolf had belonged to the Catholic German Student Fraternity AV Tuisconia Königsberg in Bonn. This fraternity is a member of an umbrella organization that claims to be the largest academic organization of Europe, and to which famous personalities

---

[692] For example, in the South African newspaper *The Citizen*, June 24, 1995, p. 8.
[693] DPA news release on March 28, 1994, published in the German daily newspapers on March 29, 30, 31, 1994.
[694] *Die Welt*, April 5, 1995.
[695] *Landesschau*, Südwest 3, Dec. 27, 1994; *Kreiszeitung – Böblinger Bote*, March 29, 1995.
[696] *Die Zeit*, April 15, 1993, p. 44.
[697] *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, Nov. 23, 1994
[698] *Die Welt*, March 29, 1994.
[699] *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, Jan. 27, 1995
[700] A complaint against the *Süddeutsche Zeitung* was denied on account of errors of form, but the fee of ca. DM 5,000 (ca. $2,500) had to be paid anyway.
[701] A detailed critique of this broadcast can be found in: W. Schlesiger, *op. cit.* (note 615).
[702] Statement of witness Ursula Rudolf on March 24, 1995, District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94.
[703] Letter of the defendant to his godmother on April 30, 1994, introduced in the main trial proceeding on Feb. 23, 1995 in Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94.

belong(ed): Josef Cardinal Höffner, Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, Friedrich Cardinal Wetter, Archbishop Johannes Dyba, Franz-Josef Strauß (former Ministerpresident of Bavaria, Federal Defense Minister), Philipp Jenninger (former President of the German Parliament), Matthias Wissmann (former Minister for Science and Technology), Alexander von Stahl (former federal general state attorney), Herbert Hupka, Rainer Barzel, Otto von Habsburg, Friedrich Wilhelm, Prince von Hohenzollern, Prof. Peter Berglar, Prof. Josef Stingl, Thomas Gottschalk and others.[704]

When Rudolf's revisionist activity became known in spring 1994, the umbrella organization exerted pressure on Rudolf's organization to expel him. Because of this, his organization convened a session of various of its members that spring, without the knowledge or participation of Rudolf, at which his revisionist activity was discussed. An expulsion process followed that held a hearing on August 20, 1994, and ended by expelling him in the fall.

This expulsion was by reason that:[705]

> *"The Holocaust and the acknowledgement thereof is the normative foundation of our* [German] *Constitution. The legitimacy – in the sense of worthiness of acceptance – of the Basic Law is based on the recognition of the fact of National Socialist criminal measures by which Jews were subject to a systematic technical mass murder. Inasmuch as Fraternity Brother Rudolf raises doubts about the deliberate annihilation of the Jews, he also raises doubts about the normative consensus on which the Basic Law is based.*
>
> *Content (normative consensus) and form (institutional order) of the Basic Law are inextricably interwoven and their substance cannot be altered.*
>
> *Thereby, Fraternity Brother Rudolf violates our Patria Principle."*

The Patria Principle is one of the four principles of the semi-conservative umbrella organization.[706] Today, the principle is primarily understood as meaning constitutional patriotism. It is left to the reader to judge the mental health of the lawyers that composed these pronouncements. The fact is that the decision to expel Rudolf because of the pressure from the superior organization was inescapable, and it was admitted that the decision would have been otherwise, had there been no outside pressure.[707]

---

[704] Cartell-Verband der katholischen deutschen Studentenverbindungen (Cartel-Union of Catholic German Student Fraternities) (CV), with approximately 35,000 members.

[705] Written decision of the Conduct Court, e. v. AV Tuisconia Königsberg zu Bonn on Aug. 20, 1995, written by constitutional attorney Herbert Stomper. Rudolf's appeal was rejected.

[706] The other three are: religio, scientia, amicitia.

[707] Testimony of union brother Dr. Markus Kiefer in the trial in the Conduct Court.

Sixth Step: Homelessness

When the police searched Rudolf's home a second time on August 18, 1994, the local media described him as a well-known right-wing extremist personality. In the small village of Jettingen, where Rudolf lived at the time, it was thought necessary to do something to rid the town of this unwelcome citizen. It was made clear to Rudolf's landlord that the community did not wish him to lease a dwelling to Rudolf. It was also made clear to the landlord that he should have an interest in getting rid of his lessee, too, since otherwise he would have to deal with such things as that his son could no longer bring his friends home, because their parents would not allow them to enter a house in which Neo-Nazis lived.[708] Therefore, Rudolf's occupancy of the dwelling was terminated as soon as the lease allowed, at a time when his wife expected the birth of their first child within four weeks.[709]

When the landlords of the dwelling that Rudolf had rented thereafter, the couple Sedlatschek of Steinenbronn, learned from the news on June 23, 1995, about the fact that Rudolf had been sentenced to 14 months imprisonment, they had their lawyers communicate the following to him:[710]

> *"In the name of and on behalf of our clients we hereby terminate immediately the lease under the lease contract executed October 26, 1994, between you and them.*
>
> *Our clients became aware through the press, by radio, and television that you, Herr Rudolf, were sentenced to 14 months imprisonment by the District Court of Stuttgart for the crime of incitement to racial hatred. Our clients therefore no longer desire to continue the lease.*
>
> *I am required to demand of you to depart from the dwelling no later than*
>
> ***July 31, 1995***
>
> *and to surrender the premises to our clients in the agreed-upon condition.*
>
> *If you fail to comply with this demand, we are authorized to file a complaint without delay."*

When Rudolf requested his landlord to withdraw the termination, threatening otherwise he would file a counter-complaint, the landlord threatened eviction. For private reasons, among them that his wife was

---

[708] So the statement of the landlord at the time, Karlheinz Bühler, to G. Rudolf in later Summer 1994.

[709] It was not necessary to give a reason, because by the German Civil Code (BGB) no reason for termination is necessary with respect to a two-family house in which the landlord himself lives.

[710] Facsimile reproduction of this document in *Sleipnir* 4/95, insider back cover.

expecting her second child, he submitted, found a new residence and settled with his landlord out of court.

Seventh Step: Special Treatment

On May 5, 1995, the GRÜNE/Alternative Liste (a radical-left environmental splinter party) of the parliament of Hamburg demanded access to court records in the Rudolf case. Though denied at first, a subsequent request for records access on July 3, 1995, apparently succeeded,[711] although it is not legal to grant access to the court records to outside persons who have no direct interest in a case. It is reasonable to fear that the records may have come into the hands of radical anti-fascist groups, where data on witnesses could be collected and compared.

The dot on the "i" was the request on October 16, 1994, of the Project for Study of Anti-Semitism, Faculty of Humanities of the University of Tel Aviv, in which a certain Sarah Rembiszewski requested information on the state of Rudolf's prosecution.[712] The judges also were aware of the world-wide attention on the case. Tel Aviv also pressed for records access. Was it possible to hope that records access would remain denied despite the ever more strident pleas out of Tel Aviv, inasmuch as the research institute has no legal claim to such access? Under current law, access to court records cannot normally be granted to outside persons with no interest in a case. If it should turn out that Tel Aviv got access to the records without legal ground, that therefore Jews in Germany still receive *Sonderbehandlung* (special treatment),[713] presumably a copy of the records will soon appear in the offices of a university that probably would like to have intimate details of the revisionist scene in Germany. It is even likely the records will find their way to other offices where a more active use might be made of them.

---

[711] Sheet 1411 of the Records in Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, with the handwritten note by Dr. Mayer that access to the records should be granted after records had been returned by the defense.

[712] Investigation File 2, Sheet 876, in trial of District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94.

[713] From the letter of the defense attorney Dr. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung to the District Court of Stuttgart on this subject on Nov. 16, 1995, in Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94.

Eighth Step: Destruction of the Family

After his 14 months prison sentence was confirmed in March 1996 by the German Federal Supreme Court, and considering the prospect of perhaps even more severe convictions in several other pending criminal investigations, probably ending with a summary sentence of up to four years in prison, Rudolf decided to leave Germany with his family and to settle in England, where he thought freedom of speech was more than mere lip service. Having built up a revisionist publishing company abroad, his wife decided at the end of 1998 that she could not bear the life in exile, permanently fearing the extradition of her husband, being separated from all her old friends and relatives, having difficulties to find new friends and acquaintances, and thus heavily suffering from homesickness. Hence, in early 1999, she and their two children returned to Germany and later started the divorce procedure from her husband, leaving him alone in exile.

In fall 1999, when the British media started a smear campaign against Rudolf, his wife's nightmare came true: Rudolf became fair game of British politics, media and the justice system.[714] Before this witch hunt began, it had been possible for his wife and his children to visit Rudolf frequently. But ever since it has been extremely difficult, since Rudolf left Europe in late 1999 and entered the USA, where he applied for Political Asylum in October 2000. Especially the abandoned father and his two children suffered terribly under this situation of being almost totally isolated from each other.

In February 2000, Rudolf's father urged him to get sterilized, since it would be irresponsible both for his first family as well as in general – considering the conditions he had to live in – to father any more children.[715] Fortunately Rudolf did not heed his father…

Formerly, the persecution of the Jews by some Germans led to consideration to get certain Jews sterilized. Today, the persecution of Germans, mainly promoted by some Jewish lobbies, leads to considerations to get Germans sterilized.

In August 2000, a week before he was legally divorced from his wife, Germar Rudolf was told by his mother that his parents had disinherited him and entered his children in their last will instead.

---

[714] See part II, chapters 3 and 6.

[715] Email by Georg Hermann Rudolf from February 19, 2000.

Nineth Step: Loss of Freedom

Rudolf's asylum case dragged on for many years and was finally decided – rejected – in early 2006. In the meantime Rudolf had married a U.S. citizen, and at the beginning of 2005 he had become the proud father of a daughter. Due to their marriage the Rudolf couple had applied for an adjustment of his immigrant status with the U.S. authorities in late 2004, so that his status as a visitor who had applied for political asylum would be changed to that of a legal permanent resident.

Following conventional procedure, the Rudolf couple was asked to appear at the nearest office of the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Services for an interview on Oct. 19, 2005, which is meant to verify that their marriage truly is a *bona fides* (real) one. Coming in with their baby in its stroller, it was a breeze for the Rudolf couple to get their marriage certified as genuine.[716]

Yet right after the officer had handed them the certificate of recognition, two other officers declared that Rudolf was under arrest for allegedly having missed an interview appointment five months earlier – which had actually never existed to begin with.[717] Although Rudolf's lawyer tried to prevent his arrest, and although the local officer was inclined to heed this plea, an order came from Washington that very hour to arrest and prepare Rudolf for his deportation to Germany anyway. His recognized marriage to a U.S. citizen did not impress the U.S. officials at all. They simply claimed that no person who has entered the U.S. as a tourist "on parole" (which applied to Rudolf) has a right to even apply for adjustment of status, a claim which clearly contradicts statutory law, as was later confirmed.

Rudolf was subsequently shackled with hands and feet onto a long chain together with numerous criminals – like dangerous wild animals – and brought to the Kenosha County Jail (WI) awaiting his deportation. According to the wrist ID band he obtained in that prison, he was the only "non-criminal" inmate in the entire facility, which raised the eyebrows of both prisoners and guards.

---

[716] See http://germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ApprovedMarriage.pdf

[717] Rudolf was told during his arrest that this alleged appointment should have served to take his fingerprints and a passport-size portrait, although his fingerprints had already been taken back in 2001 and he had regularly sent in updated portraits every year during his asylum proceedings, the latest just in spring 2005. Later the U.S. government claimed that Rudolf was meant to present himself on April 7, 2005, for his deportation; see U.S. Immigrations and Customs Services, "ICE deports 'Holocaust revisionist' to Germany," once at www.ice.gov/pi/nr/0511/051115chicago.htm, but now removed; cf. www.revisionisthistory.org/revisionist18.html.

The U.S. Federal Court in Atlanta dealing with Rudolf's asylum case – which was still pending then! – turned down Rudolf's request to have the deportation stayed until the Court had reached a decision.

The U.S. Supreme Court did not even bother to look at the case.[718]

So the question is: what is an application for political asylum good for, if a government deports the asylum seeker *before* the court dealing with the case has decided whether the case has any merits?

And what is the value of the guarantee of due process – given to every person on U.S. soil by the Fifth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution – if the government can simply abort a pending legal review by deporting a defendant to a foreign dungeon? Or as Rudolf's lawyer put it:[719]

> *"If all petitioners like Rudolf* […] *seeking judicial review of agency decisions to issue orders of removal could simply be taken into custody and removed, the Government could avoid judicial review of agency decisions altogether.* […] *Upon removal, Rudolf* [was] *separated from his U.S. citizen spouse and infant child and he* [faced] *continued persecution by the German government.* [...] *After removal, these injuries could not then be redressed by any favorable ruling from this Court. Rudolf's removal* […] *violate*[ed] *his right to due process under the Fifth Amendment to the United States Constitution."*

On November 14, 2005, Rudolf was notified that he will be banned from returning to the U.S for five years for having overstayed his tourist parole time (90 days). Then he was deported to Germany, where German officials immediately arrested him at the airport and ferried him to the Rottenburg prison in southwest Germany, so that he may serve the outstanding 14 months prison sentence. A few days later Rudolf was transferred to the Stuttgart jail, as the German authorities had realized that there are more cases pending against Rudolf for his publishing activities during the previous nine years while residing in England and the U.S. Although Rudolf's publishing activities there were completely legal in those countries, the German authorities opine that they have to apply the German Penal Code on legal activities in foreign countries as soon as the "effects" of that crime are noticeable in Germany – that is: if the publication deemed illegal can be accessed in Germany via the Internet or if a hardcopy of it is imported to Germany.

When the Federal Court in Atlanta finally rendered a decision in the asylum case some three months *after* Rudolf's deportation, it stated

---

[718] For both court's rejections see http://germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/Denial.pdf

[719] Motion to the U.S. Supreme Court to stay Rudolf's deportation, http://germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/USSCEmergencyApplication.pdf

simply that the U.S. government has a right to deport any asylum seeker it wishes. Rudolf's argument that his premature deportation was a crass violation of the right to due process as guaranteed by the Fifth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution was simply hushed up and ignored in the Court's decision.[720] That's the way to render "justice" without creating untenable case law: simply sweep the core issues under the carpet and ignore all the evidence.

On the upside, however, the U.S. Federal Court in Atlanta declared as illegal the regulation which the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Services had used to justify their refusal to adjudicate Rudolf's application for adjustment of status to that of a permanent legal resident (or in plain English: they didn't want to give Rudolf a so-called "Greencard," but now they have to…). In summer of 2006 the U.S. government changed this illegal regulation by allowing future applications for permanent residency filed by tourists to be adjudicated. But the new version specifically excludes from an adjudication all old applications filed by persons who have already been deported. All attempts to get legal redress against this regulation failed, because Rudolf has the opportunity to file a new application after his release from prison.

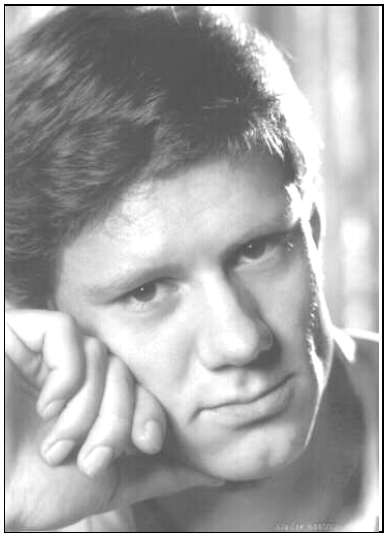
And that is exactly what Rudolf did after his release in July 2009. While his application for a so-called "green card" was pending, he spent a year in England, where his U.S. wife and daughter joined him for five months and where he could give his eldest daughter from his first marriage an opportunity to spend one school year abroad, to become fluent in English, and to get to know her own father.

In April 2010 the U.S. Consulate in Frankfurt indicated that the only thing barring them from issuing an immigrant visa to Rudolf is the still pending five year ban to return to the U.S. However, when this ban expired in November 2010, rather than issuing the visa, the consulate repeatedly postponed a decision and finally declared that it cannot foresee any resolution of Rudolf's case. Against this ongoing procrastination by the U.S. authorities Rudolf filed a Writ of Mandamus on January 31, 2011, in order to force the U.S. government to adjudicate his pending application.

[720] See http://germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/11CircuitDecision.pdf, p. 5.

8. Biographical Notes on the Author

Germar Rudolf, a certified chemist, was born on October 29, 1964, in Limburg/Lahn, Germany. Elite High School Diploma (*Gymnasium Abitur*) in 1983 in Remscheid, followed by study for a certified chemist's degree at the University of Bonn, graduation *summa cum laude* in September 1989. Completion of compulsory military service with the German *Luftwaffe* (Air Force). Between October 1990 and June 1993, Mr. Rudolf worked on the preparation of a doctoral thesis at the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. Despite the highest recommendations, he was forced to withdraw his dissertation, because the University of Stuttgart threatened to rejected it on political grounds (due to his involvement in revisionism).



The Author in summer 1991, while doing the main work for this expert report

Since early 1993, he has been the defendant in several criminal prosecutions resulting from the publication of scientific texts. One of the cases resulted in a 14 months prison sentence. Shortly after the appeal for this case had been rejected in March 1996, but before an arrest warrant had been issued for him, he decided to leave his native Germany and to go into exile, first England, then, in late 1999, the United States, where he applied for political asylum. In late 1996, Mr. Rudolf established the publishing house Castle Hill Publishers and, simultaneously, a quarterly historical periodical in the German language, with the aim of addressing critical aspects of contemporary history currently suppressed in all Ger-



The author in late 2002

man speaking countries. In 2000, he started publishing English language books on revisionist topics under the imprint of Theses & Dissertations Press, a firm originally established by Robert H. Countess and purchased by Rudolf in summer 2002. Between 2003 and 2005, he also published a quarterly historical language of English language, which focuses on the same topics as his German periodical.



The author in April 2010

In late summer 2004 Rudolf married a U.S. citizen. Due to this he applied for permanent residence in the U.S. while his asylum case was still pending. As a result he and his wife were asked to appear to an interview with the U.S. Immigration Services on October 19, 2005. Their marriage was subsequently certified as valid and genuine, but right after the couple had obtained their certificate, Rudolf was arrested and four weeks later deported to Germany, with the reason given that Rudolf, as a rejected asylum seeker, has no right to apply for permanent residence. In Germany he was arrested at the airport and incarcerated. In the years 2006/2007 he was tried for numerous items he had published while residing in the USA. Although perfectly legal there, Germany nevertheless applies German law to those cases, if such publications are accessible in Germany via the internet or are being imported to Germany. Rudolf was sentenced to an additional 30 months of imprisonment. Together with his old verdict of 14 months, he subsequently spent 44 months in various German prisons before being released on July 5, 2009.

Roughly one month after his release he left Germany for good – or so he hopes.

Appendices

Lists

1. List of Tables

Page

Table 1: Arguments relating to the Zyklon B introduction columns 122
Table 2: Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged "gas chambers" 134
Table 3: Physical Properties of HCN 143
Table 4: Factors Influencing the Formation of Iron Blue 158
Table 5: Dissociation constants and solubility products of iron compounds 162
Table 6: Composition of Portland cement 171
Table 7: Absorption of hydrogen cyanide by various building materials 175
Table 8: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings 180
Table 9: Reduction of O_2 content in air-tight Morgue 1 as a function of time 200
Table 10: Amount of hydrogen cyanide as a function of execution time 201
Table 11: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B remaining in the chamber 211
Table 12: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B removed from chamber 212
Table 13: Quasi-stationary concentrations of HCN in masonry in percent of saturation, as a function of daily exposure time to HCN 214
Table 14: Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound for protection filters 215
Table 15: Minimum break through times for filters 216
Table 16: Evaluation of eyewitnesses 221
Table 17: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to F.A. Leuchter 234

Table 18: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, 1990 235
Table 19: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, 1994 236
Table 20: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to G. Rudolf ..... 239f.
Table 21: Analysis results from the Institut Fresenius and the Institut für Umweltanalytik 243
Table 22: Test sample preparation and fumigation 252
Table 23: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers according to J.C. Ball 254
Table 24: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples 257
Table 25: Influence of CO_2 on the Absorption of HCN According to Markiewicz et al. 258
Table 26: Comparison between cases of building damage, morgue and disinfestation chamber 269

2. List of Illustrations

Page

Figure 1: Schematic drawing of the U.S. execution gas chamber in North Carolina 11
Figure 2: How to get rid of termites 16
Figure 3: The Protestant church at Meeder-Wiesenfeld 20
Figure 4: Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide 21
Figure 5: Single door to an execution gas chamber for one single person per gassing procedure (Baltimore, USA) 24
Figure 6: Door of an alleged National Socialist gas chamber for the execution of hundreds of persons simultaneously (Crematorium I, Auschwitz) 24
Figure 7: Frederick A. Leuchter 25
Figure 8: Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson 29
Figure 9: Prof. Faurisson after an attack by Jewish thugs 36
Figure 10: Map of the surrounding vicinity of Auschwitz during the Second World War 51

Figure 11: Map of Auschwitz I/Main Camp (concentration camp) 52
Figure 12: Map of POW camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau 53
Figure 13: Ad by the Degesch depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany 56
Figure 14: A lice-ridden train enters a railway gassing tunnel in Budapest 58
Figure 15: Degesch delousing chamber with circulation feature 59
Figure 16: Schematic organization of a hygiene complex 60
Figure 17: Typical advertisement of the firm Degesch 61
Figure 18: Ground plan of the HCN disinfestation wing of building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and BW 5b today 68
Figure 19: Ground plan of the hot air disinfestation wing of building 5a after building alterations in 1943 69
Figure 20: Ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of building BW 5b 70
Figure 21: Water pipe system with shower heads in the disinfestation wing of building BW 5b 72
Figure 22: Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/main camp in its original planning condition 74
Figure 23: Ground plan of Crematorium I Auschwitz I Main Camp after conversion to air raid shelter 75
Figure 24: Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today 76
Figure 25f.: Two of the four former openings through the roof of the morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz Main Camp 80
Figure 27: Schematic plan of the morgue of Crematorium I with position of holes in the ceiling 81
Figure 28: Ground plan of Morgue 1 (alleged “gas chamber”) of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau 86
Figure 29: Cross-section of Morgue 1 (alleged “gas chamber”) of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau 86
Figure 30: Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz main camp 89
Figure 31: Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan for Birkenau 89

Figure 32: Wooden disinfestation chamber door at Auschwitz..... 94
Figure 33: German air-raid shelter door..... 95
Figure 34: Photograph of two indicator devices from the Siemens; component of a gas tester..... 102
Figure 35: Photograph of Crematorium II of Birkenau taken in February 1943..... 103
Figure 36: Magnification of detail from Fig. 35 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in..... 104
Figure 37: Schematic drawing of a view onto Morgue 1 of Crematorium II..... 105
Figure 38: Photograph of Crematorium II from Jan. 20, 1943..... 105
Figure 39: Enlargement of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 of Birkenau camp, taken on August 25, 1944..... 106
Figure 40: Schematic drawing of the air photo in Fig. 39..... 107
Figure 41: Schematic drawing of the location and size of the spots on the roof of Morgue 1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematorium II..... 108
Figure 42: Interior photograph taken from the ruins of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II..... 109
Figure 43: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hole in the ceiling of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, entry to the still passable part of the cellar..... 110
Figure 44: Ceiling of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II..... 111
Figure 45: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hole in the roof of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II in December 1991..... 112
Figure 46: Hoop iron with dovetail, cast in cement in a hole in concrete..... 113
Figure 47: Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force..... 114
Figs. 48-53: The five properly constructed ventilation holes in the ceiling of the oven room to the upper story, Crematorium III..... 116
Figure 54: J.-C. Pressac's drawing of the legendary "Zyklon B introduction columns"..... 119
Figure 55: Handwritten entries in an inventory list of Crematorium II for Morgue 2..... 120

Figure 56: North view and ground plan of Crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau 125
Figure 57: Then and today – the unchanged ground water state in the Birkenau camp, here in midsummer 1991 130
Figure 58: White circles: possible sites of old mass graves of typhus victims in Auschwitz 132
Figure 59: Interior room in the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Birkenau camp .....color section, 140
Figure 60: Exterior wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Birkenau camp .....color section, 140
Figure 61: Zyklon B disinfestation installation, chamber III of barrack 41 in Majdanek camp .....color section, 141
Figure 62: Zyklon B disinfestation installation, east wall of chamber III, barrack 41, Majdanek .....color section, 141
Figure 63: Large Zyklon B disinfestation chamber, ceiling, barrack 41 in Majdanek camp .....color section, 141
Figure 64: Zyklon B disinfestation installation, exterior wall of barrack 41 in Majdanek camp .....color section, 141
Figure 65: Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof camp, interior .....color section, 142
Figure 66: Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof camp, east side, exterior .....color section, 142
Figure 67: Sketch of Morgue 1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II in Birkenau with test sample taking locations by F.A. Leuchter 233
Figure 68: The outside of the external wall of hydrogen cyanide delousing wing of building 5a in Aug. 1991 245
Figure 69: Interior room in the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Birkenau camp (same as Fig. 59) 246
Figure 70: Picture of the door frame in disinfestation wing of building 5a 247
Figure 71: Exterior wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Birkenau camp (same as Fig. 60) 248
Figure 72: Construction drawing of the experimental container for the fumigation of material samples with hydrogen cyanide 251

Unnumbered:
Letter by Michel Adam, Nov. 2, 1997 225
Results of analyses by Institut Fresenius ..... 241f.

Portrait Otto Ernst Remer 376
Building of Institut Fresenius 377
Portrait Viktor Robert Knirsch 379
Portrait Hajo Herrmann 385
Letter Moritz Rotberg, Holon, Israel 387
Portrait Dr. Herbert Schaller 388
Portraits Germar Rudolf ..... 437f.

3. List of Graphs

Page

Graph 1: Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature 144
Graph 2: Saturation concentration of hydrogen cyanide in water as a function of temperature at 1 mol% HCN in the air ... 152
Graph 3: Degree of coverage of the surface of a solid material with an adsorbed gas as a function of temperature 154
Graph 4: Degree of disassociation of hydrogen cyanide as a function of the pH value at room temperature 155
Graph 5: Cyanide equilibrium concentration in water as a function of the temperature and pH value 156
Graph 6: Free Fe^{3+} concentration as a function of pH value and the resulting minimal pK_S value of Iron Blue 163
Graph 7: Accumulated pore volume distribution of concrete and of wall mortar 172
Graph 8: Drop in the hydrogen cyanide concentration in old, dry, cement blocks, after 24-hour fumigation 177
Graph 9: Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Ercco carrier material 183
Graph 10: Schematic representation of the breathing volume behavior relative to time in case of suffocation/poisoning .. 198
Graph 11: Incorporated amount of HCN as function of time until respiratory arrest 199
Graph 12: Hydrogen cyanide concentration behavior in delousing chamber with and without circulating air systems 202
Graph 13: Hydrogen cyanide concentration behavior in disinfestation chamber with and without clothes 202
Graph 14: Relation between hydrogen cyanide adsorption on clothing and temperature in a delousing chamber 203

Graph 15: Simulation of the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber" 209

4. List of Abbreviations

APMO	Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu
DIN	Deutsches Institut für Normung
DPA	Deutsche Presse-Agentur
IMT	International Military Tribunal/Internationaler Militärgerichtshof
JHR	The Journal of Historical Review
MPI	Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung, Stuttgart
RVGA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian national war archives)
VffG	Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung

Index

Names, locations, topics. Topics covered by certain chapters are not included. References to chapters refer to Part I, unless noted otherwise.

— A —
absorption: 139
Academy of Sciences, French: 34
Adam, Michel: 223
Adler, Hans G.: 194
Administrative Court, Baden-Württemberg: 424
adsorption: 139
Afghanistan: 285
air raid shelter: 75-83, 90, 95f., 233
Alich, M.A.: 147, 159
Allègre, Claude: 223
Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung: 382, 391
Alpha Analytic Laboratories: 231-234, 259
Amnesty International: 12
Andres, Bernhard: 292
ANEC: 223
ARD
  Panorama: 405, 425
  Report: 399, 403-406, 428
  Tagesthemen: 404
ARED GmbH: 280
Armontrout, Bill: 14, 25
Arolsen: 385
Ashland, MA: 231, 234, 259
Asia Minor: 54
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 32, 110
Auschwitz: passim.
Auschwitz State Museum: 33, 45, 48, 52f., 87, 110, 115, 118, 124, 140, 230, 380
Auschwitz Trial
  Frankfurt: 44f., 128, 304, 370, 377, 382-386
  Krakow: 42
  Vienna: 45, 82
Australia: 31, 357
Austria: 31f., 45, 286, 306, 357, 379, 400
Austro-Hungarian Monarchy: 48, 73
Avlijas, M.: 147
Aynat, Enrique: 194

— B —
Backes, Uwe: 32
Bacques, James: 226
Bad Kissingen, Germany: 303, 361, 376
Baer, Richard: 128
Bahners, Patrick: 312f.
Bailar, J.C.: 147, 152
Bailer, Josef: 32f., 196, 198, 233, 237, 254f.
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 32f., 77, 233
Baker, Geraldine M.: 228
Balkan: 54
Ball, John C.: 108, 129, 133, 189, 254
Ball, John Clive: 108, 133, 231, 253f., 257, 279
Baltimore: 24
Balzani, V.: 147, 165
Barbezat, S.: 167
Barford, engineer: 118
Bartholomew, C.H.: 147
Barzel, Rainer: 429
Bastian, Till: 362
Bauer, Yehuda: 373
Baumann, prosecutor: 379, 382, 387, 420
Bautzen: 389
Bavarian Ministry of the Interior: 168
Bayern 1 radio: 379
Beakes, H.: 159
Beck, R.: 159
Belgium: 31
Bendel, C.P.: 194
Bendel, Charles S.: 104, 189, 191
Benroubi, Maurice: 128
Benz, Wolfgang: 33, 187
Berenbaum, Michael: 98, 141
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 117, 227, 279
Berglar, Peter: 429
Berlin: 61f., 126, 291f., 295, 345, 389
  Olypmics: 67
  Wall: 293
Berlin Blue: 145, 237
Bernfus, Erich: 57
Berry, Jessica: 413
Besnard, Marie: 40
BET: 169
Bethune, John E.D: 264
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: 187
Bhattacharya, A.K.: 146
Bielefeld: 420
Birett, Karl: 58
Birkenau: passim.
  family camp: 53
  gypsy camp: 53
  Hungarian camp: 53
  pond: 131
Birn, Ruth Bettina: 48
Bischoff, Karl: 91f., 100
Blobel, Paul: 186
blue cloud in ‘gas chamber’: 189f., 221
Blüm, Norbert: 293
Bobrach, Heinz: 61
Bock, Ludwig: 356
Böck, Richard: 128, 185, 189f., 194, 377, 384
Boehlke, Hans-Kurt.: 82
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 105
Bolletta, F.: 147
bones: 45, 133
Börnstein: 152, 169
Boston, MA: 23, 230
Bradley, Timothy J.: 179
Braker, William: 143
Brauner, Aze: 372
Breymesser, Hermann: 57
British National Party: 413f.

Broad, Pery S.: 73, 79, 128, 194, 370
Broszat, Martin: 44, 128, 185, 187
Brugioni, Dino A.: 106, 117
Brunauer: 169
Bubis, Ignatz: 409, 421-423
Buchenwald: 29
Buchheim, Hans: 44, 304
Buchy, France: 19
Bühler, Karlheinz: 430
Buki, Milton: 128, 272
Bulgaria: 187
Bünde, north Germany: 419
Bundesarchiv-Militärarchiv: 280
Bundeskriminalamt: 335
Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften: 281, 393, 395f.
Bundeswehr: 294, 392
Buser, H.J.: 145f., 151, 159
Buszko, Jozef: 194, 196
Butz, Arthur R.: 29f., 90, 265

— C —
Canada: 23, 31, 108, 357
Canada I: 62
Cantagalli, Alberto: 102
capillary condensation: 144
Capital: 419
Carassiti, V.: 165
carbon dioxide: 81, 102, 152, 155-158, 170-173, 226, 236f., 257f., 269-273
carbon monoxide: 19, 226, 228
Carey, J.: 165
Cartell-Verband der katholischen deutschen Studentenverbindungen: 429
CDU: 285, 292-294, 411
Charbonnages de France: 223
chemisorption: 139
Chen, N.G.: 160
Christensen, J.J.: 147
Christianson, Scott: 12
Christmann, Carl Hermann: 21, 112, 261, 279
Church of the Holy Juraj, Croatia: 16
CIA: 108
Cincinnati: 317, 347f.
city gas: 167, 226f.
civil rights: 313, 320, 323, 405, 413, 419
Clair, Bertrand: 34
coke gas: 226
Cole, David: 80
Colombe, Lodovico delle: 264
common knowledge: 188, 356, 371f., 379-389, 426
Conan, Eric: 77
concentration: 143
Countess, Elda: 280
Countess, Robert H.: 34, 280, 438
County Court
  Berlin Tiergarten: 281, 394
  Böblingen: 281, 394f.
  Mannheim: 281
  Munich: 281, 363, 394, 396
  Stuttgart: 424
  Tübingen: 281, 311f., 391, 396, 405
  Weinheim: 281, 395
Court Toronto: 25
crematoria II/III: chapter 5.3.1., and passim.
crematoria IV/V: chapter 5.3.2., and passim.
crematorium I: chapter 5.2., and passim.
Croatia: 15
Crowell, Samuel: 34, 90, 96f.
Crowlink: 317, 328, 330
CSU: 285, 289, 411
Czech, Danuta: 47, 63, 104, 106
Czechoslovakia: 286f., 354
Czernin, W.: 170, 172
Czurda, K.: 167

— D —
Dachau: 59, 60, 140, 371f., 381, 386f.
Damon, James M.: 280
Daunderer, Max: 180, 182
Deckert, Günter: 32, 312, 331, 355, 392, 426
Deckert, Walter: 175
Degesch: 24, 56-61, 68, 182f., 202, 229
  Kreislaufverfahren: 58-60, 65f., 98, 121, 125, 140, 201-203
Degussa AG: 159, 197, 280, 404
Dejaco, Walter: 45, 83, 88
Delta, B.C.: 231
Demjanjuk, John: 372
Der Spiegel: 136, 375
Desjardin, Daniel D.: 74, 196f.
Detia Freyberg GmbH: 280
Detscher: 363
Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke: 62, 100
Deutsche Presseagentur: 16, 168, 259, 399-406, 410-416, 427
Deutschland Report: 400, 426
Die Rheinpfalz: 415
Diesel engine exhaust: 226f.
dispersion: 146
dissociation: 148
District and Chamber Court of Berlin: 381
District Court
  Bielefeld: 363
  Hamburg: 356
  Mannheim: 426
  Munich: 363
  Schweinfurt: 358f., 376, 379
  Stuttgart: 281, 294, 303, 311, 357, 364, 369f., 373, 400, 405-409, 416, 426f., 430
Diwald, Hellmut: 280
Dokovic, G.: 147
Dominguez, Scott: 18
doors, gas-tight: 24, 58, 76, 93-96, 125, 249
Dora-Mittelbau: 29
Dötzer, Walter: 57
Dragan, Miroslaw: 128
Dragan, Myroslaw: 132, 279
Dragon, Szlama: 128

Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen = wire mesh push-in devices: 104, 119
Dreßen, Willy: 190
Duda, W.H.: 170f.
Duffy, C.T.: 12
Dugoni, Robert: 18
Duncan, J.F.: 145
DuPont: 180
Dwork, Deborah: 47, 78, 100
Dyba, Archbishop Johannes: 429
dynamite: 145

— E —
East Prussia: 258, 286
Eastbourne: 327, 338f., 343f.
Ebeling, Dieter: 402f.
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 373
Eichmann, Adolf: 29, 227
Einsatzgruppe: 186
Einsatzgruppen: 40
Elias, Allan: 18
El-Sayed, H.A.: 168
Emmerling, E.: 20
Emmet: 169
Engelhard, Hans. A: 287, 380
England: 413-415, 432, 437, see also Part II, chapter 3.
Epstein, Joseph: 231
Erber, Josef: 184
Ercco, Zyklon B: 182f.
Ertl, Fritz: 45, 83
Evans, Sheila: 414
Evergreen Resources: 18
Ewing, G.J.: 159
experimental gas chamber: 250f.

— F —
Fabius-Gayssot, law: 31
Faith, Linda M.: 280
farmhouses: 1, 50, 125-131, 134, 189, 193, 212, 217, 219, 275, 278
Faßbender, R.: 112, 279
fat, human
  for cremation: 186, 188, 221f.
  for soap: 372
Faurisson, Robert: 13, 23-26, 29f., 36, 41, 46f., 77f., 82, 95, 117, 122f., 137, 191f., 279, 361, 364
FDP: 293-295
Federal Constitutional Court, German: 313-315, 401
Federal Supreme Court, German: 311, 356, 358, 365, 369, 401, 412, 426
Ferch, H.: 146, 159f., 164, 167
Fick's law of diffusion: 213
Filbinger, Hans: 296
Filching: 317
Finkelstein, Norman G.: 48
Fischer, Joschka: 312
Fischer, Konrad: 20, 268, 279
flames
  cremation pits: 133, 189, 219, 275
  crematorium chimney: 188, 222
Fleckfieber: 54
Fleißner, Herbert: 305
Florence, AZ: 12
Fluck, E.: 145
Flury, Ferdinand: 180
Foerst, Wilhelm: 145, 164
Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt, Stuttgart: 172, 280
Forschungsinstitut für Pigmente und Lacke e.V.: 280
Förster, Gerhard: 279
Forth, Wolfgang: 180
France: 223
Franciszek Piper: 74, 124, 380
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 194
Frankfurt, Germany: 290, 294, 388
free speech: see freedom, of expression
freedom
  of expression: 223, 312, 325, 333, 336, 432
  of science: 312, 314, 375
freedom of assembly: 292
Freiburg, Germany: 280, 392
Freitag, Bettina: 12
Friedländer, Henry: 186, 191
Friedmann, Bernhard: 293
Friedrich Wilhelm, Prince von Hohenzollern: 429
Frisch, Max: 403
Friston: 317
Fuchs, H.H.: 44
Fuetterer, Andrew: 280

— G —
Galilei, Galileo: 264
Garbarz, Moshe Maurice: 128
Gärtner, Michael: 45, 87, 131f., 226, 279
gas chamber: passim.
Gaskeller: 90f.
Gassing Cellar: 90
Gaßner, Ludwig: 56, 59
Gauss, Ernst: 33, 256, 391, 395-397, 400, 404, 408, (=Germar Rudolf)
Geißler, Heiner: 293
Genscher, Hans-Dietrich: 287, 379
German Democratic Republic: 389
Germany: 31
Gerner, Manfred: 226
Ghosh, S.N.: 146
Gilbert, Martin: 96
Ginsburg, Josef: 29
Glazman, Y.M.: 146
Gloxhuber, Christian: 180
Glücks, Richard: 100
Glushkova, M.A.: 161
Göbel, Klaus: 280
Goldhagen, Daniel: 48
Goll, Ulrich: 314
Gosh, B.N.: 146
Gottschalk, Thomas: 429
Grabert Verlag: 314
Grabert, Wigbert: 315, 391, 393
Grabitz, Helge: 373
Grabner, Maximilian: 74
Graf, Jürgen: 128, 136, 141f., 185, 187, 397
Grande-Sagel, Irene: 44

Gratzfeld, E.: 167
Gray, judge: 34, 88, 90, 93, 97, 99, 259
Great Britain: see England
Green, Richard J.: 34f., 93, 135, 196, 258, 262-267
Greimer, Karl: 56
Grieb, Conrad: 12
Griffin, Nick: 414
Gross, Johannes: 419
Grosser, D.: 21
Grubach, Paul: 32, 35
GRÜNE: 293, 431
Guarantee Fumigation Company: 14
Gubala, Wojciech: 33, 257, 394
Gudehus, G.: 167
Guillaume, Pierre: 34, 47
Gurol, M.D.: 165
Gutman, Yisrael: 98

— H —
Haag, Friedrich E.: 57
Häberle, Wolfgang: 32
Hackett, David E.: 194
Hagen, W.: 55
Haggard, Howard W.: 199
Hähnle, O.: 169
hair: 41-45, 260
hair clasps: 42
hair cut: 49, 59, 193
Haldane, John S.: 199
Haller, E.: 379
Hamburg: 402, 431
Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung: 194
Hancock, Corrine: 316, 321-330, 333
Hancock, Tony: 316, 319-329, 333-340, 343
Hansa Luftbild: 384
Hastings, Chris: 317-323, 350, 413-415
Hastings, East Sussex: 316, 325, 338, 349, 351, 413-416
hatches, gas-tight: 124
Haverbeck, Werner Georg: 280, 363
Haworth, D.T.: 147
Hayward, Joel P.: 77
Hecht, Otto: 57
Heepke, Wilhelm: 98
Heepke, Wilhem: 98
Henderson, Yandell: 199
Henschler, Dieter: 180
Hepp, Robert: 280
Herrmann, E.: 167
Herrmann, Hajo: 181, 280, 301, 358-361, 376, 381-388, 409
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: 280, 355, 362, 431
Hetz, Stefan K.: 179
Hikime, S.: 147
Hilberg, Raul: 382, 397
Hilldorfer, Joseph: 18
Hinsley, Francis H.: 383
Hitler, Adolf: 30, 36, 256, 265, 288-292, 300, 303, 383, 424
Hoerbst, Günther: 416
Höfer, Werner: 296
Hoffmann, Joachim: 280, 373, 392
Höffner, Josef Cardinal: 429
Hofmann, K.A.: 146
Hölbinger, K.: 194
Holleman, A.F.: 146
Holmes, Sherlock: 96
Holocaust History Project: 267
Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice: 26
Holon, Israel: 387
Honsik, Gerd: 194, 363, 379
Höß, Rudolf: 71, 73, 79, 89, 119, 128, 185-188, 191, 194, 370, 386
human rights: see civil rights
Humphrey, Michael: 280
Hundseder, Franziska: 404-406, 425
Hungarian Jews: 128
Hungary: 31, 187
Hupka, Herbert: 429
Huta: 88f.
Hydrokop: 45
Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS: 61

— I —
I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 49, 51, 141, 227f.
Iceland: 352
Igounet, Valérie: 191
Institut Fresenius: 231f., 238-240, 243, 280, 307, 377, 380, 384, 399, 404, 423
Institut für Umweltanalytik: 280
Institut für Zeitgeschichte: 32, 44, 110, 301, 304
Institute for Historical Review: 25, 366
InterNic: 319
IRA: 342
Irmscher, Richard: 182-185, 209f.
Iron Blue: passim
Irving, David: 34, 88, 93, 97, 99, 118, 259f., 317, 321-323, 343, 347, 350, 363, 416
Israel: 371f., 385, 387, 391
Izatt, R.M.: 147

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: 30
Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: 44
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 194
Jährling, Rudolf: 66, 103
Jail fever: 54
Jakobovits, Immanuel: 389
Jan Sehn Institute, Krakow: 33, 42f., 46, 230f., 235-237, 256f., 263, 266, 380, 426
Jefferson City: 14, 25
Jenninger, Philipp: 296, 429
Jerusalem: 372f.
Jesse, Eckhard: 32
Jettingen: 413, 430
Jevington: 317, 337
Johnson, M.F.: 147
Jordan, Claus: 226
Jordan, J.: 159
Junge Union: 293
Jungen Freiheit: 297, 300
Jury Court, Frankfurt: see

— K —
Kahlenbergerdorf, Austria: 379
Kalthoff, Jürgen: 56
Kammerer, Rüdiger: 394f., 400
Kammler, Hans: 65
Kape, J.M.: 166
Karl, Otto: 279
Karlsruhe: 95
Katyn: 41f., 381
Kawahara, H.: 165
Kelkheim, Germany: 169, 280
Kelleher, C.L.: 40
Kelleher, Michael D.: 40
Kerler, W.: 145
Khan, Genghis: 36
Kiefer, Markus: 429
Kirk, R.E.: 146, 159
Kirschnek, Hans: 100
Klarsfeld, Beate: 26
Klarsfeld, Serge: 205
Klee, Ernst: 190
Kliewe, Heinrich: 57
Knirsch, Viktor Robert: 379
Knödler, Heinz: 280
Kogon, Eugen: 31, 104, 190, 194, 205, 300, 382
Kohl, Helmut: 293
Köhler, Manfred: 395
Kohn, M.: 164
Konieczny, J.: 128
Königsberg, East Prussia: 286
Konrad, Christian: 362
Konrich, Friedrich: 55
Körber, Hermann: 419-421
Kosovo: 40
Krakow, Poland: 33, 46
Krakowski, Shmuel: 373
Krausnick, Helmut: 44
Kremer, Johann Paul: 128
Kretschmer, Werner: 362
Krleza, F.: 147, 161, 163
Krueger, Bill: 11
Kruse, Heinrich: 57
Küchler: 164
Kuenning, William H.: 160
Kühn, Robert: 58
Kula, Michal: 104, 119-122, 135, 180, 184
Kulaszka, Barbara: 23, 25, 106, 261
Kunike, Georg: 103
Kunio, M.: 165

— L —
Labedz, Jerzy: 33, 257, 394
Labor Court Stuttgart: 403
Lachout, Emil: 279
LaGrand, Walter: 12
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: 183, 278
Lamker, Hans: 67, 98
lampshades made of human skin: 372
Landolt: 152, 169
Langbein, Hermann: 31, 194, 272, 383
Langmuir: 153
Lapp, C.: 164
Laternser, Hans: 44
Laugel, P.: 164
Lawson, David: 11
LD_{100}: 181
Le Monde: 30, 382
Leipprand, Horst: 279
Lenski, Robert: 23, 106
Lettich, André: 128, 194, 205
Leuchter Report: 26, 29-35, 267, 297-300, 380
Leuchter, Fred A.: 13f., 23-26, 33f., 46f., 77, 85, 130, 137, 141, 181f., 230-235, 238, 243f., 257-261, 267, 276, 300, 331, 355, 363, 380, 405, 421
Lewenthal, Salmen: 194
Lewis, Peter A.: 146
ligand: 151
Lill, K.: 194
Limburg, Germany: 437
Lingens-Reiner, Ella: 194
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 34, 88, 93, 97, 99, 118, 259, 416
Lober, Jochen: 419
London: 166, 322, 325, 330f., 338, 340f., 344f., 351, 394f., 413
Los Angeles: 14
Lovran, Croatia: 15
Lübeck, Germany: 403
Lublin: see Majdanek
Ludi, A.: 145
Lüftl, Walter: 20, 45, 83, 101, 279
Luftwaffe: 301, 437
Lummert, Horst: 409

— M —
Maier, D.: 167
Maier, Sonnhild: 408
Majdanek: 23, 25, 92, 141, 260, 331, 381, 396
Markiewicz, Jan: 33, 230f., 236f., 256-259, 263-267, 279, 394
Marques, A.S.: 262
Marshall, B.J.: 146
Matsumoto, K.: 147
Mattogno, Carlo: 33-35, 46-48, 74, 81, 87f., 91, 94-103, 114f., 118f., 126-132, 136, 141f., 168, 185-189, 192f., 229f., 279, 362, 394, 397
Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research, Stuttgart: 39, 46, 281, 308f., 390, 399, 401, 408, 422f., 427, 437
Max Planck Society, Munich: 400-402, 421-423, 427
Mayer, Arno J.: 383
Mayer, Dietmar: 425, 428, 431
McCarthy, Jamie: 34, 119, 135, 263, 267
Meinecke, Albert: 168, 259, 401f.
Mexico: 54, 352
Meyer, Fritjof: 136, 192, 375
Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt: 392
Mills, E.C.: 166
Ministry of Justice, Baden-Württemberg: 313
Moeschlin, Sven: 15
Moggi, L.: 147, 165
Mohler, Armin: 296f.
mol: 151
Molau, Andreas: 299
Monowitz: 49, 227f.

Montérolier: 19
moon: 262-265
Morgen, Konrad: 228
Morris, Errol: 13, 85
Mösbauer, Rudolf: 145
Moscow: 48, 87, 385
Mossman, Allen L.: 143
Mrugowsky, Joachim: 57
Müller, Filip: 104, 194
Müller, G.-O.: 159, 164
Müller-Focken, L.: 165
Münch, Hans: 194, 205
Munich: 44, 377, 396
Murphy, Kim: 416

— N —
Nantes: 223
National Front: 413f.
Naumann, Bernd: 194
Naumann, K.: 15
Neuber, Heinz: 115
Neufert, Ernst: 82, 99, 124
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: 33
Neumaier, Arnulf: 187f., 279, 372
Neuwirth, W.: 145
Niyszli, Milkos: 189, 191
Nolte, Ernst: 44, 280
northern Africa: 54
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 54, 67, 94f., 226, 396
NPD: 290f., 355
nucleophilic: 148
Nuremberg: 419
Nuremberg Tribunal: 40, 197, 380-382, 386-390
Nyiszli, Miklos: 96, 194

— O —
ÖDP: 294
Orlet, Rainer: 355, 392
Othmer, D.F.: 146, 159
Oudar, J.: 153
Oxford: 323
Ozeki, T.: 147

— P —
Paisikovic, Dov: 194
Paris: 30
partial pressure: 152
Payer, judge Dr.: 394
Pechiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann: 223
Perry, J.H.: 186
persecution
  communist: 287
  Jewish paranoia: 351
  of dissidents: 46, 223, 266, 299, 316, 320-323, 352, 374, 375, 413, 425, 432
  of Jews: 287-291, 298, 313, 432
Peter, W.: 145
Peters, Gerhard: 57, 64, 98
Petzet, Michael: 20
Pfeiffer: 128
Pfeiffer, Thomas: 415
pH: 149
Philipp, Karl: 140, 279, 303, 361-363, 401, 409
phosgene: 226
photolysis: 165
physisorption: 139
Pilsen: 287
Piper, Franciszek.: 74, 81, 136, 197
pK_S: 161
Pocatello, ID: 18
Poirier, Roger G.: 106, 117
Poland: 23, 31, 33, 42, 48f., 73, 227, 231, 258f., 286f.
Poliakov, Léon: 194, 196
Political Asylum: 432
Pomerania: 258
Popper, Karl R.: 264, 315
Porter, Carlos: 280
Porter, Carlos W.: 43
Post, Walter: 280
Prague, Czechia: 48
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 31-35, 46-48, 62f., 70-77, 85-101, 104, 106, 110, 113, 115, 119-130, 180, 187-198, 211, 217, 219, 230, 234f., 238, 270, 272, 275, 370, 374
Priestley, J.G.: 199
process gas: 226-228
producer gas: 226f.
protolysis: 154
Provan, Charles D.: 118, 279
Prowazek, scientist: 54
Prüfer, Kurt: 91
Prussian Blue: 19, 166, = Iron Blue
Puntigam, Franz: 57, 175
Pyš, E.: 194

— Q —
quantum efficiency: 165
Queisner, R.: 216

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: 83, 87, 94f., 101, 103, 126, 129, 131f.
Rahm, Director: 387
Rajsko: 61
Raleigh, NC: 11, 182
Ranke, Leopold: 36
Rasch, W.: 64
Rassinier, Paul: 29, 295
Ratzinger, Joseph Cardinal: 429
Ravensbrück: 223
Ray, K.C.: 146
Reich. Harald: 279
Reitlinger, Gerald: 382
Rembiszewski, Sarah: 431
Remer Depesche: 379-381, 400, 420f., 426
Remer, Anneliese: 303, 309
Remer, Otto Ernst: 230, 279, 301-311, 357-385, 389-391, 399f., 408-412, 420-426
Renk, Brian: 116
Republikaner: 289-296, 301
Resistance, French: 29, 295
Reykjavik: 353
Reynouard, Vincent: 224
Ricketts, scientist: 54
Rickettsia: 54
Rieger, Jürgen: 280, 356
Rijeka, Croatia: 15
Röbert, S.: 169
Robin, M.B.: 146
Rocker, Stefan: 403f.
Roding, Germany: 361, 362
Rohwer, Jürgen: 30
Rollet, Henry: 31
Romania: 187
Roques, Henri: 355
Rosenberg, Walter: 194
Rosenthal, Ludwig: 194
Roßmann, E.: 21

Roth, James: 231f., 259-261
Roubeix, Gérard: 223f.
Rückerl, Adalbert: 31, 44, 194
Rudolf, Georg Hermann: 432
Rudolf, Germar: 13, 20, 33f., 46f., 54, 58, 95, 97, 101, 104, 108, 117, 126, 129, 136, 141, 168, 185-189, 194, 205, 226f., 230, 232, 238-240, 257, 262, 266-278, Part II
Rudolf, Ursula: 428
Rummel, Werner: 180
Rushton, Colin: 96
Russia: 54f.
  campaign WWI: 54
  campaign WWII: 49
  government: 41
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 44

— S —
Sachsenhausen: 82
San Quentin Prison: 12
Sanford, George: 41
Sanning, Walter N.: 31, 187
Sarin: 226
Sassmannshausen, Jörg: 422
SAT 1 TV: 422
sauna: 59f., 65, 69, 94, 129, 382
Saxena, R.S.: 146
Saxony: 292
Scandola, F.: 147
Schäfer, H.: 146, 159f., 164, 167
Schaller, Herbert: 280, 306, 381, 383, 388-390
Scheel, Dr.: 77, 370, 379
Schittenhelm, A.: 54
Schlee, Emil: 280
Schlesiger, Wilhelm: 404, 422f., 428
Schmidt, Robert F.: 181, 217
Schoenberner, Gerhard: 194
Scholz, Rainer: 362
Schreiber, Walter: 83, 96
Schultze, Karl (Topf): 90
Schuster ,Wolfgang: 32
Schütz, Willibald: 145
Schwaibold, Frank: 408-410
Schwarz, L.: 175
Schwarzenbach, D.: 145
Schweinfurt, Germany: 381, 420
Schwertfeger, Reinhold: 372
Searchlight: 415
Sedlatschek: 430
Seifer, G.B.: 161
Seine-Maritime: 19
Serbia: 285
Shapiro ,Shelly: 32
Shapiro, Shelly: 26
Sheftel, Yoram: 372
shower heads: 90f., 219f.
showers: 90-93, 205, 219f.
Siebenbürger, judge: 376, 379, 382, 387
Siemens: 102
Silesia: 258, 287
Simon, Arndt: 422
Sistino, J.A.: 146, 159
skin
  green/blue of gassing victims: 120, 180, 221
  lampshades made of human: 372
  poisoning through: 13f., 19, 179f., 203, 217, 221
Sleipnir: 394, 427
Slough, England: 166
smoke
  from cremation pits: 128, 133, 189, 219, 275
  from crematorium chimney: 222
smoking in ‘gas chamber’: 186
soap
  from Jewish fat: 372
  in ‘gas chamber’: 205
Sobibor: 227
Sola river: 130
Soldat im Volk: 378
Solms, Armin: 394f., 400
solubility product: 161
Somani, Satu M.: 182
Sonderbehandlung: 100, 431
Sonderkommando: 92, 185-188, 193, 217-221, 275, 278
Sorbonne: 30
Soulié, Louis: 19
Spain: 31, 303
SPD: 293f.
Special Treatment: 99f., 431
Spotted Fever: 54
St. Avold: 223
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 30, 300, 315, 361
Stalin, Joseph: 42, 373, 381
Stalingrad: 87
Stark, Hans: 194
Stasicka, Z.: 147
State Security Department, German: 399
Stein, Burkhardt: 391
Steinbach, Peter: 44
Steinenbronn, Germany: 400, 430
stern magazine: 422
Stern, Kenneth: 196
Stingl, Josef: 429
Stochel, G.: 147
Stomper, Herbert: 429
Strauß, Franz-Josef: 285f., 289, 391, 429
Strauß, Marianne: 391
Stromberger, Wilhelm: 55, 100
Stuparek: 379
Stuttgart: 30, 39, 168, 172, 230, 232, 243, 280, 311, 399, 401
Süddeutscher Rundfunk: 406-410
Sudeten: 286, 303
Südwestfunk: 407, 410
Sundance Film Festival: 13
suspension: 146
Süssmuth, Rita: 293
Switzerland: 31
synagogue: 403

— T —
Tabeau, Jerzy: 194
Tabun: 226
Tada, H.: 165
tageszeitung: 382
Tananaev, I.V.: 161, 163
Tarrassevich: 54
tartrate: 164
Tauber, Henryk: 104, 111, 184-189

Taunusstein: 231, 239, 280, 399
Tel Aviv: 310, 431
Telegraph, Daily: 319
Telegraph, Sunday: 317-325, 330, 337, 342, 350, 413, 415
Teller: 169
Tesch und Stabenow: 103
Tesch, Bruno: 71, 197
Teschner, Susanne: 392
Thion, Serge: 29, 78
Thomas Dehler Stiftung: 419
thought criminal: 375
Töben, Fredrick: 113, 280, 356
Topf & Söhne: 90-93, 97, 100-103, 121
Toronto: 23, 230, 259
towels
  in 'gas chamber': 205
Treblinka: 381, 386, 397
Trombley, Stephen: 12f.
Trzcinska, Beate: 33, 257
Tübingen, Germany: 311, 364
Tuisconia Königsberg, fraternity: 428f.
Tunbridge Wells: 318, 320f.
Turnbull's Blue: 19, 166, = Iron Blue
typhus: 24, 49, 54f., 65, 68, 71, 100, 132f., 226, 228
  epidemic: 54
  louse-borne: 54

— U —
Uckfield: 316-320, 328f., 332f., 336
Uglow, W.A.: 176
Ullstein-Langen Müller: 304f.
Undressing Room: 59f., 90
University of Bonn: 285, 437
University of Cologne: 307
University of Lyon II: 23, 29
University of Stuttgart: 281, 408, 424f., 437
University of Tel Aviv: 431
Untergriesbach, Bavaria: 20
Upper District Court
  Düsseldorf: 381
  Munich: 363
Upper Silesia: 47, 49, 166, 227, 229
USSR: 40, 287, 382, 385

— V —
Vaillant-Couturier, Claude: 194, 218
van Alstine, Mark: 119
van Pelt, Robert J.: 34f., 45-47, 78, 85, 93, 97-101, 115-119, 211, 260, 265, 272, 350
VARTA Batterie AG: 169, 280
Vecernji List: 16
VEDAG Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft: 92f.
ventilation: 97, 133f., 206-208, 218, 222, 279
  accident: 16
  crematorium I: 74-79, 186
  crematorium II/III: 85f., 90, 97-101, 199, 208-212, 218, 262, 275, 278
  crematorium IV/V: 124, 126, 217, 275, 278
  disinfestation: 58, 72, 102, 133, 212, 219
  farmhouses: 217, 275, 278
  homicidal chamber: 134, 196, 205, 212-214, 221f., 229
  short circuit: 208, 218
  U.S. execution chamber: 13
Verbeke, Herbert: 395f.
Verein Deutscher Studenten: 290
Verein Deutscher Zementwerke: 171f.
Verfassungsschutz: 352, 411
Vergasungskeller: see Gaskeller
Verlag der Freunde: 368
Vidal Naquet, Pierre: 30
Vienna: 45
Vincennite: 19
Vistula river: 130
vol.%: 143
von Habsburg, Otto: 429
von Hase & Köhler: 304f.
von Schjerning, Otto: 54
von Schnering, Hans Georg: 305, 421-424
von Stahl, Alexander: 429
von Weizsäcker, Richard: 380
Vrba, Rudolf: 194
Vrij Historisch Onderzoek: 414

— W —
Wahl, Max: 363
Walendy, Udo: 32, 45, 71, 194, 197, 363
Wannock: 317
War Refugee Board: 194
Watanabe, H.: 165
Watt, G.D.: 147
Waubke, N.V.: 170, 172
Weast, R.C.: 143, 154, 161
Weber, Dr.: 168
Weber, Jürgen: 44
Wegner, Werner: 32, 196, 198, 237, 279, 420
Wehrer, C.: 164
Weise, Gerhard: 226
Weiss, Janda: 194
Wellers, Georges: 33, 196, 198
Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert: 180
Werber, Martin: 56
Wesche, K.: 169, 170
Westphal, Hans Karl: 362
Wetter, Friedrich Cardinal: 429
Wetzler, Alfred: 194
Wiberg, N.: 146
Widmann, Richard: 48
Wiesbaden, Germany: 399
Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: 19f.
Wikipedia: 267
Wilde, R.E.: 146
Wilson, C.: 162
Wilson, Kenneth R.: 106
windows, gas-tight: 125
Winkler, H.: 159
Winnacker: 164

wire mesh push-in devices: see Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen
Wirth, Wolfgang: 180
Wirths, Eduard: 64-66
Wissmann, Matthias: 429
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: 168
Wohlrab, R.: 55
Wolffsohn, Michael: 391
Woodman, J.H.: 165
Wright, E.A.: 228
Wüstinger, Emil: 57, 64, 98
Wyman, David S.: 194

— Y —
Yugoslavia: 287

— Z —
Zacher, Hanns F.: 421, 422
Zaidi, S.A.: 165
Zaun, A.: 71
ZDF, heute: 412
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz: 48, 66, 83, 87-93, 97, 99, 103
Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland: 280, 377, 409, 421, 423
Zentralsauna: 53, 92f., 126, 130f., 135
Zernik, Franz: 180
Zhel'vis, E.F.: 146
Zimmermann, Günter: 20
Zitelmann, Rainer: 32, 280
Zündel, Ernst: 23, 26, 230, 259, 261, 300, 305
Zwerenz, Winfried: 279, 420
Zyklon B: chapter 7.2., and passim.

Praise for the first edition of *The Rudolf Report*:

"I am extraordinarily impressed. To my knowledge, you are the first expert in Germany who has addressed this particular topic in a scholarly, impeccable and well-founded way. It is not for me to attribute an ice-breaker function to your expert report. It is easy to see which political-historical effects will originate from it, though its entire dimension cannot yet be estimated." —Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald, Historian, January 22, 1992

"I read it with great interest. … My impression is, however, that this expert report is an important contribution to a very important question which, since the 'Leuchter Report,' needs to be answered urgently. … One can only very much hope that the well-known tactics of hushing up is not applied to your expert report, but that critical responses and comments will be made." —Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, Historian, January 28, 1992

"For me, the significance of receiving your report rests on the fact that it substantially contributes to our stock of knowledge. With many of my colleagues active in the field of contemporary history, I am overjoyed and thankful for you having initiated this research activity. Of course, I am even more delighted regarding the results of your accurate scientific investigation." —Prof. Dr. Werner Georg Haverbeck, Historian, January 31, 1992

"I calmly read your report. It gives me hope to realize that a representative of the younger generation courageously sets out, with scientific thoroughness, noticeable great expertise, and corresponding investigative curiosity, to get to the bottom of a controversial question that is of worldwide significance. The result is clear and unequivocal. True facts cannot be suppressed forever. I wish that your work will make the breakthrough."—Prof. Emil Schlee, Historian, April 1, 1992

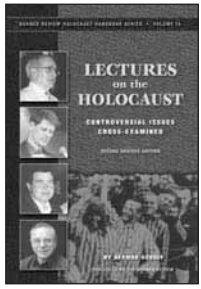
"I sincerely hope that all statements about this topic would obviously be based on long and intensive work such as yours. Most of it is certainly unverifiable for the layman, but the photographs are already quite informative." —Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, Historian, January 6, 1993

"Germar Rudolf is a young scientist who tried to prove in an excellently layed-out work, with tables, graphics and so on, that the gas chambers were technically impossible. … These scientific analyses are perfect." —Hans Westra, Anne-Frank-Foundation, BRT 1 TV (Belgium), Panorama, April 27, 1995

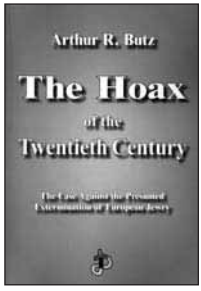
"All in all, [Rudolf] relies on literature which was written long before this report was completed, and the report must be described as scientifically acceptable." —Prof. Dr. Henri Ramuz, Chemist, interrogated as expert witness about *The Rudolf Report* by the Swiss Court at Châtel-St.-Denis, May 18, 1997

THE HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES . . .

This ambitious series of scholarly books addresses various topics of the so-called Jewish "Holocaust" of the WWII era. They all have a highly critical, if not skeptical attitude toward the commonly held views on this topic and are usually referred to as "revisionist" in nature. These books are designed to have the power to both convince the common reader as well as academics in this field. The following books have appeared so far:



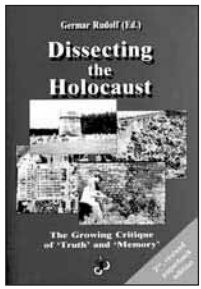
Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined—updated and revised Second Edition. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf has lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical, and also hostile questions. The Lectures read like an exciting real-life exchange between persons of various points of view. The usual arguments against revisionism are addressed and refuted. This book resembles an entertaining collection of answers to frequently asked questions on the Holocaust. It is the best introduction into this taboo topic for both readers unfamiliar with the topic and for those wanting to know more. Softcover, 566 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



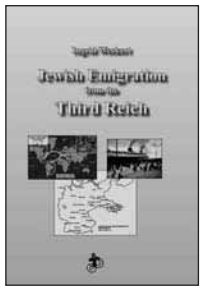
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. By Arthur R. Butz. With this book Dr. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Science, has been the first writer to treat the entire Holocaust complex from the revisionist perspective in a precise scientific manner. The Hoax exhibits the overwhelming force of historical and logical arguments which revisionism had accumulated by the middle of the 1970s. It was the first book published in the U.S. which won for revisionism the academic dignity to which it is entitled. It continues to be a major revisionist reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This new edition comes with several supplements adding new information gathered by the author over the last 25 years. It is a "must read" for every revisionist and every newcomer to the issue who wants to learn about revisionist arguments. Softcover, 506 pages, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #385, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia
For S&H on deliveries outside of America consult www.HolocaustHandbooks.com



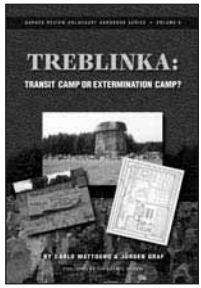
Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians, and scientists. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! "There is at present no other single volume that provides a serious reader with a broad understanding of the contemporary state of historical issues that influential people would rather not have examined." —Prof. Dr. A. R. Butz, Evanston, IL. "Read this book and you will know where revisionism is today. . . . Revisionism has done away with the exterminationist case." —Andrew Gray, THE BARNES REVIEW. Second revised edition. Softcover, large format, 616 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #219, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



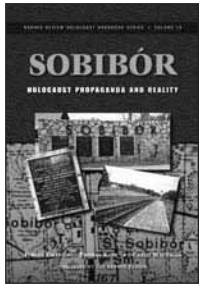
Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich paint a bleak picture regarding its treatment of Jews. Jewish emigration is often depicted as if the Jews had to sneak over the German border, leaving all their possessions behind. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities and occurred under constantly increasing pressure. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy, thereby augmenting the perceived picture of Jewish emigration from Germany. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, ***$8*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



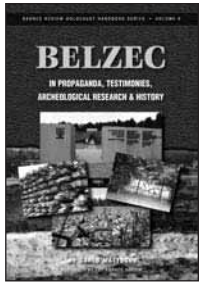
The First Holocaust. Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After World War One. By Don Heddesheimer. Six million Jews in Europe threatened with a holocaust: this allegation was spread by sources like *The New York Times*—but the year was 1919! Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation (regularly invoking the talismanic six million figure). It details how that propaganda was used to agitate for minority rights for Jews in Poland, and for Bolshevism in Russia. It demonstrates how Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews, then funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist "constructive undertakings." *The First Holocaust* is a valuable study of American Jewish institutional operations at a fateful juncture in Jewish and European history; an incisive examination of a cunningly contrived campaign of atrocity and extermination propaganda two decades before the alleged WWII Holocaust—and an indispensable addition to every revisionist's library. Softcover, 142 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #386, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



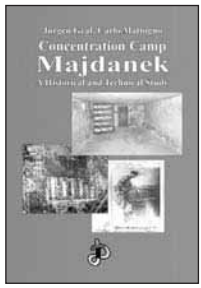
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity: it was a transit camp. Even longtime revisionism buffs will find a lot that is new in this book, while Graf's animated style guarantees a pleasant reading experience. The original testimony of witnesses enlivens the reader, as does the skill with which the authors expose the absurdities of Holocaust historiography. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



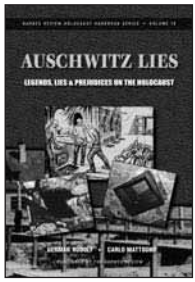
Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2,000,000 Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in eastern Poland in 1942 and 1943. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are not based on solid evidence, but on the selective use of absurd and contradictory eyewitness testimonies. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also thoroughly documents the general NS policy toward Jews, which never included an extermination plan. Softcover, 434 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index. #536, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



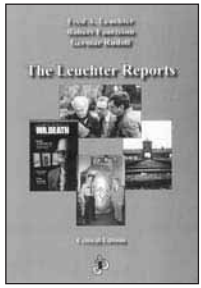
Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that at least 600,000, if not as many as three million, Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in eastern Poland, between 1941 and 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas chambers; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers etc. According to witnesses, the corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving any traces. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this all sounds too familiar. The author therefore restricted this study to the aspects which are different and new compared to Treblinka, but otherwise refers the reader to his Treblinka book. The development of the official image portrait about Belzec is explained and subjected to a thorough critique. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed in the late 1990s in Belzec, the results of which are explained and critically reviewed. These findings, together with the absurd claims by "witnesses," refute the thesis of an extermination camp. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Concentration Camp Majdanek. By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. Little research had been directed toward concentration camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legendary mass executions of Jews in tank trenches ("Operation Harvest Festival") and prove them groundless. The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Softcover, second edition, 320 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #380, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. "French biochemist G. Wellers exposed "The Leuchter Report" as fallacious," but he exposed only his own grotesque incompetence. "Polish researcher Prof. J. Markiewicz proved with analysis that Zyklon B was used in the gas chambers of Auschwitz," but Markiewicz fabricated his results. "Chemist Dr. Richard Green showed that the revisionists' chemical arguments are flawed," yet Green actually had to admit that the revisionists are right. "Prof. Zimmerman proved that the crematories in Auschwitz could cremate all victims of the claimed mass murder." As an accountant, Zimmerman proved only his lack of knowledge. "Profs. M. Shermer and A. Grobman refuted the entire array of revisionist arguments." In truth they covered only a tiny fraction of revisionist arguments, and botched their attempt at refutation. "Keren, McCarthy and Mazal found the 'Holes of Death' proving the existence of the Auschwitz gas chambers." No, they twisted evidence to support their case and suppressed facts. These and other untruths are exposed for what they are: political lies created to ostracize dissident historians and keep the Western world in Holocaust servitude. Softcover, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four expert reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses of wall samples and on various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." Subsequently, this first "Leuchter Report" was the target of much criticism, some of it justified. This edition republishes the unaltered text of all four reports and accompanies the first one with critical notes and research updates, backing up those of Leuchter's claims that are correct, and correcting those that are inaccurate. Softcover, 227 pages, B&W illustrations, #431, ***$22*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

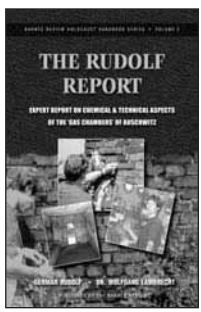
Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionists with their own technical methods. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over revisionists. In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts,* Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed critique. Although Pressac deserves credit for having made accessible many hitherto unknown documents, he neither adhered to scientific nor to formal standards when interpreting documents. He made claims that he either could not prove or which contradict the facts. Documents do not state what he claims they do. He exhibits massive technical incompetence and he ignores important arguments. *Auschwitz: Plain Facts* is a must read. Softcover, 197 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #542, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



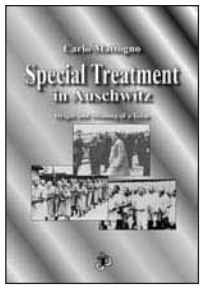
The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Juergen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of European Jewry* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Juergen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's *Giant With Feet of Clay* is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokesperson for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. Softcover, 128 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #252, ***$11*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



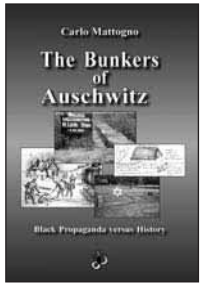
The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz—Second expanded and revised edition. By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, Fred Leuchter, U.S. expert for execution technologies, investigated the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have functioned as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's claims have been attacked. In 1993, Rudolf, a researcher from the prestigious Max Planck Institute, published a thorough forensic study about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. His report irons out the deficiencies and discrepancies of "The Leuchter Report." *The Rudolf Report* was the first English edition of this sensational scientific work. This new edition analyzes all existing evidence on the Auschwitz gas chambers and offers even more evidence. The conclusions are startling. Appendix describes Rudolf's persecution. Softcover, 457 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #378, ***$33*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



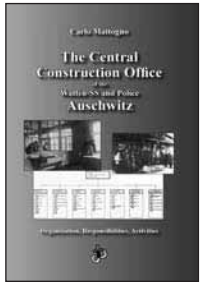
Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.



Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words signifying the murder of inmates. While the term "special treatment" in many such documents did indeed mean execution, the term need not always have had that meaning in German records. This book is the most thorough study of this textual problem to date. Publishing and interpreting numerous such documents about Auschwitz—many of them hitherto unknown—Mattogno shows that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." This important study demonstrates that the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents is no longer tenable. Softcover, 151 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #543, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



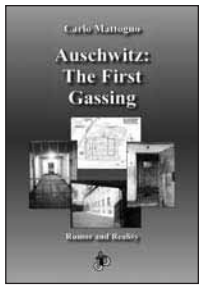
The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The so-called "Bunkers" at Auschwitz are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose in early 1942. With the help of original German wartime files, this study shows that these "bunkers" never existed; how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups within the camp; how this propaganda was transformed into "reality" by historians; and how material evidence (aerial photography and archeological research) confirms the publicity character of these rumors. Softcover, 264 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #544, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



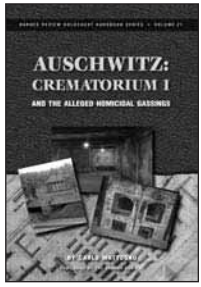
Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents from Moscow archives, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Despite a huge public interest in the camp, next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including those buildings in which horrendous mass slaughter is erroneously said to have occurred. Softcover, 182 pages, B&W illustrations, glossary, #545, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia
For S&H on deliveries outside of America consult www.HolocaustHandbooks.com



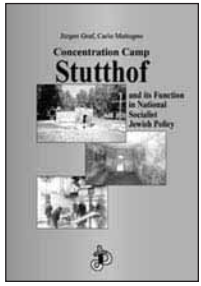
Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing of human beings in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to the tale of the first homicidal gassing. Softcover, 157 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chamber in that camp. This study thoroughly investigates all accessible statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents in order to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never used as a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have served as such. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration/work camp complex. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were technically possible. Using aerial photographic evidence, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are untrue. A must read. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



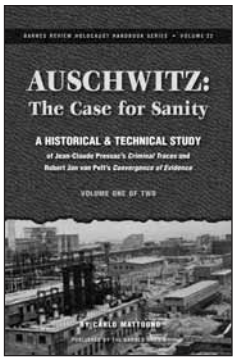
Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. The concentration camp at Stutthof near Danzig in western Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by Western historians. Polish authors officially sanctioned by their Communist government long maintained that Stutthof was converted to an "auxiliary extermination camp" in 1944 with the mission to murder as many Jews as possible. This book subjects this concept to rigorous critical investigation based on literature and documents from various archives. It shows that extermination claims contradict reliable sources. Second edition, 128 pages, B&W & color illustrations, bibliography, index, #379, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. LIMITED QTY: CALL FOR AVAILABILITY!

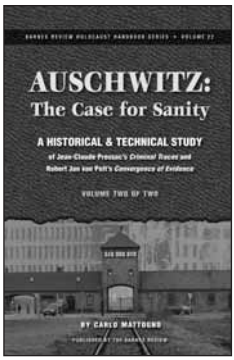
SUBSCRIBE TO THE BARNES REVIEW MAGAZINE. SEE OUR AD AT BACK.

NEW TWO-VOLUME SET

Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity:

A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's 'Criminal Traces' and Robert Jan van Pelt's 'Convergence of Evidence'





By Carlo Mattogno. Because Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt had called British historian David Irving a "Holocaust denier," he sued her for libel. In her defense Lipstadt presented Prof. Robert van Pelt as an expert to refute revisionist assertions about Auschwitz. Ever since van Pelt has been praised as the defeater of revisionism and foremost expert on Auschwitz. This book is the revisionist response to Prof. van Pelt and Pressac. It shows that van Pelt's study is "neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources." This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance! 2 vols. (370 + 390 pages), softcover, B&W illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. #551, ***$45*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $25 for a sturdy leatherette case to house the two volumes.

CURRENTLY IN PREPARATION:

Santiago Alvarez: ***The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation***—During WWII, the German occupational forces in Serbia, Poland and Russia are claimed to have used trucks to kill tens of thousands of people by means of the trucks' exhaust gases. This book is the first to critically investigate all the accessible documents, court verdicts, witness statements and reports about this topic. The anomalies exposed by this study raise doubts about the historical reality of these infamous "gas vans." Softcover, estimated 390 pages, softcover, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, index.

Carlo Mattogno: ***The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz***—An exhaustive technical study of the "core" buildings of the alleged "Holocaust"—and a refutation of mass murder claims based upon false concepts of those crematoria. Projected at two volumes. (Volume I: 550 pages; Volume II: 350 pages), softcover, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, glossary, index.

Carlo Mattogno: ***Chelmno. Myth and Reality***—An overview of the mostly unsubstantiated claims and their juxtaposition to provable facts about this camp where thousands are said to have been murdered, mostly by noxious exhaust gases in trucks. Projected at 200 pages, 6"×9", B&W illustrations, bibliography, index.

Distribution in the United States: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. On orders over $100 add a flat $15 no matter the order size. Subscribers to The Barnes Review magazine may take 10% off book prices. Send order to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.







THE BARNES REVIEW:

In the maverick tradition of one of the great historians of the modern era . . .

No topic is "too controversial" for The BARNES REVIEW, the most interesting history magazine published anywhere today. Commemorating the trailblazing path of the towering 20th Century revisionist historian, the late Harry Elmer Barnes, TBR's mission is to separate historical truth from propaganda and to bring history into accord with the facts. Founded in 1994 by veteran American nationalist Willis A. Carto—a personal friend of Barnes—*The Barnes Review* concurs with Rousseau's maxim that "Falsification of history has done more to impede human development than any one thing known to mankind." TBR covers all aspects of history from the dawn of man to recent events and also places a special focus on the philosophy of nationalism. As such, TBR proudly describes itself as a "journal of nationalist thought" and dares to be politically incorrect in a day when Cultural Marxism prevails in the mass media, in academia and in day-to-day life. TBR's editorial board of advisors encompasses historians, philosophers and academics from all over the face of the planet, intellectuals united in their desire to bring peace to the world by exposing the lies and prevarications of the past that have brought us to where we are today. If you believe everything you see in the "responsible" media or think that absolutely everything that appears in most college-level history texts is true, you might be shocked by







what you see in TBR—but if you are shocked by what you see in TBR, then that's all the more reason you need to join the growing ranks of independent-minded free-thinkers from all walks of life and all over the world who are longtime TBR subscribers.

THE BARNES REVIEW $46 for ONE year (six bimonthly issues—64 pages each); Including this special free bonus: A FREE COPY OF Michael Collins Piper's blockbuster book *The New Jerusalem*. That's a $20 gift free for a one-year domestic subscription. Subscribe for two years at $78 and get *The New Jerusalem* PLUS Mark Glenn's *No Beauty in the Beast: Israel Without Her Mascara*. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for international rates and for S&H to your nation.

SPECIAL! Take advantage of TBR's simple, automated monthly subscription plan. Every month your credit card account is automatically charged $4. No hassle. No renewal notices. No missed issues. Canada and Mexico are $5.50 per month. All other foreign nations are $7 per month sent via air mail. No additional charges. Just call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or write "automated payment plan" on the ordering form at the end of this book to subscribe.

Call 1-877-773-9077 today and charge a subscription to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover.

Send your check, money order or credit card information (including expiration date) to:

The BARNES REVIEW

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Check us out at WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

TOLL FREE 1-877-773-9077

TBR ORDERING COUPON TBR SUBSCRIBERS TAKE 10% OFF BOOK PRICES

Item#	Description/Title	Qty	Cost Ea.	Total
			SUBTOTAL	
			Add S&H on books*	
			Send me a 1-year subscription to TBR for $46**	
			Send me a 2-year subscription to TBR for $78**	
			TOTAL	

***S&H ON BOOKS:** Add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges.

****TBR SUBSCRIPTION PRICES: U.S.A:** $46 one year; $78 two years. **Canada/Mexico:** $65 per year. **All Other Nations:** $80 per year delivered via air mail.

PAYMENT OPTIONS: ❑ CHECK/MO ❑ VISA ❑ MC ❑ AMEX ❑ DISCOVER

Card # _____

Expiration Date _____ Signature _____

RR811

CUSTOMER INFORMATION:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

City/STATE/ZIP _____

RETURN WITH PAYMENT TO: THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards.